3 1761 04129 7763

DICTIONARY
OF
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

MYLLAR——OWEN

PUBLISHERS' NOTE

THIS fourteenth volume of a Re-issue of the DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY comprises the fortieth, forty-first and forty-second volumes of the original edition, viz., Volume XL (Myllar-Nichols) published in October 1894; Volume XLI (Nicholls-O'Dugan) published in January 1895; Volume XLII (O'Duinn-Owen) published in April 1895. Errors have as far as possible been corrected, and some of the bibliographies have been revised, but otherwise the text remains unaltered.

Three supplementary volumes, published in the autumn of 1901, and now forming the XXIInd and last volume of this Re-issue, supply (with a few accidental omissions) memoirs of persons who died while the original volumes were in course of quarterly publication. The death of Queen Victoria (22nd January 1901) forms the limit of the undertaking.

*** THE INDEX AND EPITOME of the DICTIONARY, which is published in a separate volume, gives, with full cross-references, an alphabetical list of all memoirs in both the DICTIONARY (1885–1900) and the SUPPLEMENT to the DICTIONARY (1901).

[illegible]

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XIV.

MYLLAR——OWEN

480734
29. 10. 48

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1909

[All rights reserved]

DA
28
D4
1908
v.14

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FOURTEENTH VOLUME.

*** The names of deceased contributors are marked thus †.

G. A. A. . . . G. A. Aitken.
J. W. A. . . . J. W. Allen.
W. A. J. A. . W. A. J. Archbold.
W. A. . . . . Sir Walter Armstrong.
R. B–L. . . . . Richard Bagwell.
G. F. R. B. . . G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B. . . . . † Miss Bateson.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
C. R. B. . . . C. R. Beazley.
H. L. B. . . . The Rev. Canon Leigh Bennett.
W. G. B–K. . W. G. Black.
H. E. D. B. . The Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston, D.D., President of Trinity College, Oxford.
G. C. B. . . . † G. C. Boase.
T. G. B. . . . The Rev. Prof. Bonney, F.R.S.
G. S. B. . . . G. S. Boulger.
A. R. B. . . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.
F. B. . . . . Lady Frances Bushby.
I. B. . . . . Prof. Ingram Bywater.
W. C–R. . . . William Carr.
H. M. C. . . . † H. Manners Chichester.
A. M. C. . . . † Miss A. M. Clerke.
A. M. C–E. . . . Miss A. M. Cook.
T. C. . . . . † Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
C. H. C. . . . † C. H. Coote.
W. P. C. . . . W. P. Courtney.
W. H. C. . . . W. H. Cummings, Mus.D., F.S.A.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, M.V.O., F.S.A.
A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.
J. A. D. . . . † J. A. Doyle.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
J. P. E. . . . † J. P. Earwaker, F.S.A.
F. E. . . . . Francis Espinasse.
C. H. F. . . . Prof. C. H. Firth, LL.D.
J. D. F. . . . The Hon. J. D. Fitzgerald, K.C.
W. J. F. . . . † W. J. Fitzpatrick, F.S.A.
W. G. D. F. . The Rev. W. G. D. Fletcher.
W. H. F–R. . . † Sir William H. Flower, K.C.B., F.R.S.
J. G. F. . . . J. G. Fotheringham.
T. F. . . . . † The Rev. Thomas Fowler, formerly President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford.
M. F. . . . . The Rev. Dr. Friedlander.
S. R. G. . . . † S. R. Gardiner, LL.D.
R. G. . . . . † Richard Garnett, C.B., LL.D.
J. T. G. . . . † Sir John Gilbert, LL.D., F.S.A.
R. T. G. . . . R. T. Glazebrook, F.R.S.
I. G. . . . . Prof. Israel Gollancz, Litt.D.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . . R. E. Graves.
J. M. G. . . . † J. M. Gray.
W. A. G. . . . † W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
J. C. H. . . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . . J. A. Hamilton, K.C.
T. H. . . . . The Rev. Thomas Hamilton, D.D.
C. A. H. . . . C. Alexander Harris, C.M.G.
T. F. H. . . . T. F. Henderson.
J. A. H–T. . . J. A. Herbert.
W. A. S. H. . W. A. S. Hewins.
G. J. H. . . . † George Jacob Holyoake.
J. J. H. . . . † J. J. Hornby.
W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt, D.Litt.

W. H. H. . . . The Rev. W. H. Hutton, B.D.
B. D. J. . . . . B. D. Jackson.
J. A. J. . . . . The Rev. J. A. Jenkins.
A. J. . . . . The Rev. Canon Jessopp, D.D.
R. J. J. . . . . The Rev. R. Jenkin Jones.
C. L. K. . . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . , . . . † Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
W. W. K. . . . † Col. W. W. Knollys.
J. K. L. . . . Prof. Sir John Knox Laughton, Litt.D.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee, LL.D, D.Litt.
R. H. L. . . . Robin H. Legge.
W. S. L. . . . W. S. Lilly.
A. G. L. . . . Prof. A. G. Little.
J. E. L. . . . . John Edward Lloyd.
W. B. L. . . . The Rev. W. B. Lowther.
J. H. L. . . . . † The Rev. J. H. Lupton, D.D.
M. MacD. . . M. MacDonagh.
J. R. M. . . . J. Ramsay MacDonald, M.P.
Æ. M. . . . . Æneas Mackay, K.C.
J. M. . . . . The Rev. James Mackinnon, Ph.D.
W. D. M. . . . The Rev. W. D. Macray, B.D., F.S.A.
E. C. M. . . . E. C. Marchant.
E. H. M. . . . E. H. Marshall.
L. M. M. . . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . . . A. H. Millar.
C. M. . . . . † Cosmo Monkhouse.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
G. P. M–y. . . G. P. Moriarty.
J. B. M. . . . J. Bass Mullinger.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
P. L. N. . . . P. L. Nolan.
F. N. . . . . †Frederick Norgate
G. Le G. N. . G. Le Grys Norgate.
D. J. O'D. . . D. J. O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. . . F. M. O'Donoghue, F.S.A.
J. S. O'H. . . J. S. O'Halloran.
T. O. . . . . † The Rev. Thomas Olden, D.D.
J. O'L. . . . . † John O'Leary.
S. P. O. . . . . † Capt. S. Pasfield Oliver.
J. H. O. . . . † The Rev. Canon Overton.
W. P–h. . . . † Wyatt Papworth.
K. P. . . . . Kineton Parkes.
H. P. . . . . Henry Paton.
C. P. . . . . The Rev. Charles Platts.
A. F. P. . . . Prof. A. F. Pollard.
R. L. P. . . . R. L. Poole, LL.D.
S. L-P. . . . . Stanley Lane-Poole.
B. P. . . . . Miss Porter.
D'A. P. . . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.
R. B. P. . . . R. B. Prosser.
E. L. R. . . . Mrs. Radford.
J. M. R. . . . J. M. Rigg.
H. R. . . . . † Herbert Rix.
C. J. R. . . . . † The Rev. C. J. Robinson, D.D.
J. H. R. . . . J. H. Round, F.S.A.
W. R–e. . . . Walter Rye.
L. C. S. . . . . Lloyd C. Sanders.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
R. F. S. . . . . R. Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. . . . W. A. Shaw.
C. F. S. . . . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
G. G. S. . . . Prof. G. Gregory Smith.
L. T. S. . . . . Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith.
B. H. S. . . . Basil Harrington Soulsby.
L. S. . . . . † Sir Leslie Stephen, K.C.B.
G. S–h. . . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . . C. W. Sutton.
J. T–t. . . . . Prof. James Tait.
H. R. T. . . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.
D. Ll. T. . . . D. Lleufer Thomas.
T. F. T. . . . Prof. T. F. Tout.
E. V. . . . . † The Rev. Canon Venables.
R. H. V. . . . Col. R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.
E. W. . . . . † Edward Walford.
G. W. . . . . Graham Wallas.
A. W. W. . . . A. W. Ward, LL.D., Litt.D., Master of Peterhouse, Cambridge.
F. W–n. . . . . Prof. Foster Watson.
W. W. W. . . Major W. W. Webb, M.D., F.S.A.
C. W–h. . . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.
C. W. . . . . Charles Welsh.
H. G. W. . . . H. G. Willink.
B. B. W. . . . B. B. Woodward.
H. T. W. . . . Sir Henry Trueman Wood.
W. W. . . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

MYLLAR, ANDROW (*fl.* 1503–1508), the first Scottish printer, was a burgess of Edinburgh and a bookseller, but perhaps combined the sale of books with some other occupation. On 29 March 1503 the sum of 10*l.* was paid by the lord high treasurer 'to Andro Millar for thir bukis undirwritten, viz., Decretum Magnum, Decretales Sextus cum Clementinis, Scotus super quatuor libris Sententiarum, Quartum Scoti, Opera Gersonis in tribus voluminibus.' Another payment of fifty shillings was made on 22 Dec. 1507 'for iij prentit bukis to the King, tane fra Andro Millaris wif.' The first book on which Myllar's name appears is an edition, printed in 1505, of Joannes de Garlandia's 'Multorum vocabulorum equiuocorum interpretatio,' of which the only copy known is in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris. It has a colophon which states that Androw Myllar, a Scotsman, had been solicitous that the work should be printed with admirable art and corrected with diligent care. The second book is the 'Expositio Sequentiarum,' according to the use of Sarum, printed in 1506, the copy of which in the British Museum is believed to be unique. The last page contains Myllar's punning device, representing a windmill with the miller ascending the outside ladder and carrying a sack of grain upon his back. Beneath is the printer's monogram and name. These two books were undoubtedly printed abroad. M. Claudin, who discovered them, and Dr. Dickson have ascribed them to the press of Laurence Hostingue of Rouen; but Mr. Gordon Duff has produced evidence to show that they should rather be assigned to that of Pierre Violette, another printer at Rouen.

It was probably due to the influence of William Elphinstone [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, who was engaged in preparing an adaptation of the Sarum breviary for the use of his diocese, that James IV on 15 Sept. 1507 granted a patent to Walter Chepman [q. v.] and Androw Myllar 'to furnis and bring hame ane prent, with all stuff belangand tharto, and expert men to use the samyne, for imprenting within our Realme of the bukis of our Lawis, actis of parliament, croniclis, mess bukis, and portuus efter the use of our Realme, with addicions and legendis of Scottis sanctis, now gaderit to be ekit tharto, and al utheris bukis that salbe sene necessar, and to sel the sammyn for competent pricis.'

Chepman having found the necessary capital, and Myllar having obtained the type from France, probably from Rouen, they set up their press in a house at the foot of Blackfriars Wynd, in the Southgait, now the Cowgate, of Edinburgh, and on 4 April 1508 issued the first book known to have been printed in Scotland, 'The Maying or Disport of Chaucer,' better known as 'The Complaint of the Black Knight,' and written not by Chaucer but by Lydgate. This tract consists of fourteen leaves, and has Chepman's device on the title-page, and Myllar's device at the end. The only copy known is in the library of the Faculty of Advocates at Edinburgh.

Bound with this work are ten other unique pieces, eight of which are also from the Southgait press, but two only of all are perfect, 'The Maying or Disport of Chaucer' and 'The Goldyn Targe' of William Dunbar. Four of the tracts bear the devices both of

Chepman and of Myllar, and three others that of Myllar alone.

The titles of the other pieces, two only of which are dated, are as follows: 1. 'The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane,' 8 April 1508. 2. 'The Porteous of Noblenes,' 20 April 1508. 3. 'Syr Eglamoure of Artoys.' 4. 'The Goldyn Targe,' by William Dunbar. 5. 'Ane Buke of Gude Counsale to the King.' 6. 'The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy.' 7. 'The Tale of Orpheus and Eurydice,' by Robert Henryson. 8. 'The Ballade of Lord Barnard Stewart,' by William Dunbar.

Two other pieces, 'The Twa Marrit Wemen and the Wedo,' also by Dunbar, and 'A Gest of Robyn Hode,' are contained in the same volume, but they are printed with different types, and there is no evidence to prove that they emanated from the first Scottish press. About two years later, in 1510, the Aberdeen Breviary, the main cause of the introduction of printing into Scotland, was executed by the command and at the expense of Walter Chepman; but doubt exists as to the actual printer of this, the last but most important work of the primitive Scottish press. Neither in connection with the Breviary nor elsewhere does Androw Myllar's name again occur.

[Dickson and Edmond's Annals of Scottish Printing, 1890; Gordon Duff's Early Printed Books, 1893; The Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane and other Ancient Poems, edited by David Laing, 1827; Breviarium Aberdonense, with preface by David Laing (Bannatyne Club), 1854.] R. E. G.

MYLNE or MYLN, ALEXANDER (1474–1548?), abbot of Cambuskenneth and president of the court of session in Scotland, probably a native of Angus, was the son of John Mylne (*d.* before 1513), who in 1481 was appointed master-mason to the crown of Scotland, and served that office under James III and James IV. Alexander was educated at St. Andrews, where he graduated in 1494. Having taken orders, he became first a canon of the cathedral of Aberdeen and afterwards prebendary of Monithie in the cathedral of Dunkeld and rector of Lundie. He was also scribe of the chapter and official of the bishop, George Brown. Brown having divided his diocese into deaneries made Myln dean of Angus, and on 18 May 1510 he became master of the monks for the building of the bridge of Dunkeld, of which one arch was completed in 1513 (see his accounts preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). After the death of Brown in 1515, Myln wrote a history in Latin of the bishops of the see from its foundation to the death of Brown, which he dedicated to Gavin Douglas [q. v.] The work is well written, and contains a vivid description of the contest for the possession of the cathedral between Andrew Stewart, a brother of the Earl of Atholl, and Gavin Douglas. Myln was recommended by the regent Albany for the important abbacy of Cambuskenneth, vacant by the death of Patrick Panther [q. v.], and Leo X appointed him abbot in 1517. About the same time he was appointed master-mason to James V.

He was a diligent and reforming head of his chapter; collected the records of the abbey, which were falling into decay, and preserved them in a new register; made an agreement with the abbot of St. Victor in Paris for the better education of novices both in arts and theology, and enforced on the members a stricter observance of their rules. Richardson, one of these novices, afterwards a canon at Cambuskenneth, mentions in his 'Exegesis of the Rule of St. Augustine' that Myln specially required the reading of scripture during dinner, frequently preached himself, and gave the other monks an opportunity of preaching. He also erected the great altar and chapter-house of the abbey church, and two new cemeteries which were consecrated by the bishop of Dunblane in 1521. Like other leading churchmen, he took part in secular affairs, went in 1524 on an embassy to the English court to treat of the marriage of James V and Mary Tudor, and was one of the lords to whom parliament entrusted the custody of James V in 1525. James, after he obtained independence, gave Myln the administration of the abbey of Holyrood and the priory of St. Andrews during the infancy of the royal bastards, on whom the pope had conferred these rich preferments. Myln also served in successive parliaments from 1532 to 1542 as lord of the articles. When in 1532 the king instituted the court of session as the central and supreme civil court for Scotland, it was arranged that the president should be an ecclesiastic, partly because a large part of its revenues were supplied by the church, and partly because the clergy were the only class at that time thoroughly trained in law. Myln presided over the court until his death in 1548 or 1549, being succeeded on 24 Feb. 1549 by Robert Reid, bishop of Orkney.

Myln's capacity for judicial office was shown by the careful rules of court drawn up by him and embodied in the first Act of Sederunt. He was an example of the mediæval ecclesiastic who was a man of business and learning rather than a pastor or theologian. His brother Robert (*d.* 1549) became provost of Dundee, and was the father of

Thomas Mylne (*d.* 1605), master-mason [see under MYLNE, JOHN, *d.* 1621].

[Vitæ Episcoporum Dunkeldensium, published by the Bannatyne Club in 1831 (the manuscript is in the Advocates' Library); Registrum Abbaciæ Cambuskennethensis, published by Grampian Club; Epistolæ Regum Scotorum, curante Ruddiman, ii. 72; R. Richardson's Exegesis, Paris, 1530; Acts of Sederunt of the Court of Session from 1532 to 1553, edited by Sir Ilay Campbell, 1811; Acts of Parliament of Scotland, Record edition, vol. ii.; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 2, 5, 8, 17–34.] Æ. M.

MYLNE, JAMES (*d.* 1788), poet, was laird of Lochill or Loch-hill, a small estate near Prestonpans, Haddingtonshire. His 'Poems, consisting of Miscellaneous Pieces and two Tragedies,' were published posthumously (Edinburgh, 8vo, 1790) by his son George, who obtained a very long list of subscribers. Some of the verses are in dialect, and all show taste and reading; the best is perhaps an invitation from the poet to Robert Burns to visit him on his farm. The two tragedies, 'The British Kings' and 'Darthula,' dealing respectively with prehistoric Britain and prehistoric Ulster, are not so well inspired. Mylne died at Lochill on 9 Dec. 1788.

[Scots Magazine, 1788, p. 623; Baker's Biog. Dramatica, 1812, p. 537; Advocates' Library and Brit. Museum Library Catalogues.] T. S.

MYLNE or MYLN, JOHN (*d.* 1621), mason, was the son of Thomas Mylne, master-mason between 1561 and 1579 to the crown of Scotland, who was admitted a burgess of Dundee in 1593, and dying in 1605 was buried at Elgin. Robert Mylne (*d.* 1549), provost of Dundee, was his grandfather, while his great-uncle was Alexander Mylne [q. v.], abbot of Cambuskenneth. John, who had succeeded his father as master-mason before 1584, commenced in June 1584 the erection of Drum House, Edinburghshire, which was completed in 1585. He was afterwards engaged in several public works at Dundee, and was on 12 Sept. 1587 admitted a burgess, 'for service done and to be done' to the burgh, but chiefly for his services in renewing the whole of the harbour works. He erected in 1586 the market cross in the High Street, which was removed in 1777, and in 1874 was set up again in the grounds of the town's church (cf. THOMSON, *Hist. of Dundee*, pp. 177–8; view in MYLNE, *Master Masons*, p. 65). Its original position is marked by a circle in the paving of the street. In 1589 he contracted with Thomas Bannatyne, senator of the College of Justice, for a gallery and other additions to his house at Newtyle, of which portions still exist. In 1599 he went to Perth to undertake the erection of the bridge over the Tay; in 1604 'he entered as master-mason to the brig of Tay,' and on 17 July 1605 he and his men commenced work (*Chronicle of Perth*, Maitland Club, 1831 p. 11). In consequence of his connection with the work he was admitted 'frelie' a burgess in 1607. After considerable delay, the bridge appears to have been completed soon after 1617. It was destroyed by a flood on 4 Oct. 1621, and was not replaced. The present bridge, by J. Smeaton, 1770, is built over a broader part of the river. On 19 Jan. 1620 Mylne entered into a contract with David, lord of Scone, to erect a church at Falkland. The work was to be accomplished by the following November (*Gen. Reg. of Deeds*, vol. cccl vi., 12 May 1624). As master of the lodge of Scone he entered James VI, at his own request, as 'frieman Meason and fellow craft.' He died in 1621, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard at Perth, where there is a stone, originally the top stone of a table-monument, with a quaint epitaph in verse to his memory (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 223). Robert Mylne (1734–1811) [q. v.] placed a mural tablet near to the tomb in 1774. The original stone was restored in 1849.

JOHN MYLNE (*d.* 1657), his son (by his wife, Helen Kenneries), who had assisted him since 1610 as mason on the bridge at Perth, was called to Edinburgh in 1616 by the town council to complete a statue of James I at the Netherbow Port, and in acknowledgment of this and other works in the town was made a burgess of Edinburgh on 8 Aug. 1617. In 1619 he went to Falkland to assist his father in the church there. He was engaged from 1622 to 1629 on the present steeple of the Tolbooth at Aberdeen (*Aberdeen Burgh Records*, Spalding Club, 1848, ii. 379), and was in consequence made a burgess of the city *ex gratia* on 12 May 1622. He made alterations at Drummond Castle, Perthshire, in 1629–30; constructed a water-pond by Holyrood Palace for the king in 1629; executed, with the help of his sons, John (1611–1667) [q. v.] and Alexander [see under MYLNE, JOHN, 1611–1667], the sundial at Holyrood Palace in 1633; was principal master-mason of all Scotland to Charles I from 1631 to 1636; was engaged on the church steeple, tolbooth, and fortifications at Dundee from 1643 to 1651; and on the steeple of the town-hall in 1644. He was made fellow of craft in the lodge of Edinburgh in October 1633, and was master of the lodge at Scone from 1621 to

1657. He was admitted a burgess of Perth, gratis, on 24 March 1627, and of Kirkcaldy on 23 March 1643, having probably taken part in the design of Gladney House in that burgh. He married Isobel Wilson of Perth early in 1610, and died in 1657. His daughter Barbara, born in Edinburgh, is frequently mentioned in the 'Canongate and Burgh Records' as being accused of witchcraft. There is a portrait of John Mylne in Mylne's 'Master Masons' (p. 104).

[Dict. of Architecture; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 65–128; Lyon's Hist. of the Lodge of Edinburgh, p. 92; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 198–9; Chronicle of Perth (Maitland Club), p. 22; Cant's Notes to Adamson's Muses Threnodie, 1774, pp. i. 81–2, 96; Kennedy's Annals of Aberdeen, i. 403; Gateshead Observer, 20 Oct. 1860, p. 6.] B. P.

MYLNE, JOHN (1611–1667), mason, son of John Mylne (*d.* 1657) [see under MYLNE, JOHN, *d.* 1621], was born in Perth in 1611. On 9 Oct. 1633 he was admitted a burgess of Edinburgh, by right of descent, and on the same day was made fellow of craft in the Edinburgh masonic lodge. He succeeded his father as principal master-mason on 1 Feb. 1636, and in the same year, as deacon of the masons of Edinburgh, was elected a member of the town council. In 1637–8 he was appointed master-mason to the town of Edinburgh. He designed the Tron Church in Edinburgh, begun in 1637 and opened in 1647. The spire was not completed till 1663. A portion of it was burnt about 1826, when it was rebuilt in its present form. In August 1637 he repaired portions of St. Giles's Church. In 1642 he was employed in surveying and reporting on the condition of the abbey church at Jedburgh, and was appointed a burgess of Jedburgh; in 1643 he was appointed master-mason to Heriot's Hospital, and continued the works there till their completion in 1659; in 1646–7 he made additions to the college of Edinburgh, probably including the library; in 1648 he repaired the crown of the steeple of St. Giles's Church; in 1650 he was busy on the fortifications of Leith, and in 1666 he commenced the erection, from his own designs, of Panmure House, Forfarshire, of which portions still exist. The town-hall, or tolbooth, at Linlithgow was erected from his designs in 1668–70 (Plans in MYLNE, *Master Masons*, p. 240). He also made designs for a new palace at Holyrood, a plan of which (dated October 1663) is in the Bodleian Library, and for a grammar school at Linlithgow.

Mylne's activity was not confined to his professional work. He was ten times deacon of the lodge of Edinburgh and warden in 1636. In 1640–1 he was with the Scottish army at Newcastle; on 4 Sept. 1646 he was made by the king captain of pioneers and principal master-gunner of all Scotland, which offices were confirmed to him by Charles II on 31 Dec. 1664; and in August 1652 he was chosen by the 'Commissioneris from the schyres and burghes of Scotland convenit in Edinburgh' to be one of the 'Commissioneris to go to Lundoun to hold the Parliament thair.' He returned to Edinburgh in July 1653, and was present at Perth on 12 May 1654 on the proclamation of Cromwell as lord protector. In 1655, when a member of the Edinburgh town council, he was accused of having led the town into much expense by a constant alteration of the churches. He retained his seat in the council till 1664. From 1655 to 1659 he represented the city of Edinburgh at the convention of royal burghs. In 1662 he was elected M.P. for Edinburgh in the parliament of Scotland, and attended the second and third sessions (till 9 Oct. 1663) of Charles II's first parliament in Edinburgh. Late in 1667 he was in treaty with the town council of Perth for the erection of a market cross in that town, but died in Edinburgh on 24 Dec. A handsome monument in the Greyfriars churchyard, erected by his nephew, Robert Mylne (1633–1710) [q. v.], marks his burial-place. He is described there as

> the Fourth John
> And, by descent from Father unto Son,
> Sixth Master Mason to a Royal Race
> Of seven successive Kings . . . .

A view of it is given in Brown's 'Inscriptions in Greyfriars,' p. 248, and in Mylne's 'Master Masons,' p. 160. Mylne's portrait is given in Lyon's 'Lodge of Edinburgh,' p. 85, and in Mylne's 'Master Masons,' p. 133. His signature, as commissioner of estates, is appended to two letters, August and October 1660, to Lord Lauderdale and Charles II (Addit. MS. 23114, ff. 42, 62). Before 1634 he married Agnes Fraser of Edinburgh: she dying, he married, on 11 Feb. 1647, Janet Primrose, who survived only a short time, when he married, on 27 April 1648, Janet Fowlis.

ALEXANDER MYLNE (1613–1643), brother of the above, was a sculptor of some repute [see under MYLNE, JOHN, *d.* 1621]. He worked on many of his brother's buildings, on the Parliament House and other public buildings in Edinburgh. He was made fellow of craft in the lodge of Edinburgh on 2 June 1635. He died 20 Feb. 1643, it is believed of the plague, and was buried in Holyrood Abbey, where a monument, with Latin and English inscriptions to his memory, is fixed

against the north-east buttress of the abbey church. In 1632 he married Anna Vegilman, by whom he had two sons and one daughter. Robert, the elder son (1633–1710), is separately noticed.

[Dict. of Architecture; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 130–9, 146–8; Maitland's Edinburgh, pp. 166, 193, 282; Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh, ii. 203; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland; Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, i. 208, ii. 189; Ritchie's Report as to who was the Architect of Heriot's Hospital, p. 20; Monteith's Theatre of Mortality, pp. 13, 14, 64; Chronicle of Perth (Maitland Club, 1831), pp. 42–3; Nicoll's Diary of Public Transactions, 1650–67 (Bannatyne Club, 1836), pp. 98–9, 170; Lyon's Hist. of the Lodge of Edinburgh, pp. 92–3; Hackett's Epitaphs, ii. 12; Members of Parliament of Scotland, p. 573; Hist. of Holyrood House, pp. 68–9.] B. P.

MYLNE, ROBERT (1633–1710), mason, eldest son of Alexander Mylne (1613–1643), [see under MYLNE, JOHN (1611–1667)], and of his wife, Anna Vegilman, was born in Edinburgh in 1633. He was apprenticed to his uncle, John Mylne, and succeeded him as principal master-mason to Charles II in 1668. In 1665 he erected Wood's Hospital at Largo (rebuilt in 1830), and in 1668 entered into an agreement with the magistrates of Perth to build a market cross, the old one having been destroyed by Cromwell's army in 1652 (cf. PENNY, *Traditions of Perth*, p. 15). Mylne's cross, which stood in the High Street, between the Kirkgate and the Skinner Gate, was completed in May 1669. It was taken down and sold in 1765, when increased traffic rendered it inconvenient. In 1669 Mylne was occupied in reclaiming the foreshore at Leith, where he constructed a sea wall, and on the land thus acquired he in 1685 erected stone dwellings, which are still in existence; in 1670 he was assisting Sir William Bruce [q. v.] in the designs for Holyrood Palace, the foundation-stone of which was laid 15 July 1671 by Mylne, who directed the erection of the building till its completion in 1679. Mylne's name and the date 1671 are cut on a pillar in the piazza of the quadrangle. Six of his original drawings prepared for the king remained in his family, and are reproduced in Mylne's 'Master Masons,' p. 168. Leslie House, Fifeshire, which had been commenced by his uncle, was erected under his direction about 1670. It was partially destroyed by fire in 1763. As master-mason or surveyor to the city of Edinburgh Mylne constructed cisterns in various parts of the town in connection with the new water supply from Comiston, between 1674 and 1681. He effected one of the first improvements in the old town by the construction of Mylne Square in 1689 (view in Cassell's *Old and New Edinburgh*, i. 237), and in the same year assisted in the repair of Edinburgh Castle, one of the bastions being called after him, Mylne's Mount.

At that time he was not only king's master-mason, but also hereditary master-gunner of the fortress. On 30 March 1682 he contracted for building a bridge of one arch over the Clyde at Romellweill Crags, now known as Ram's Horn Pool, Lanarkshire. After the revolution he seems to have been superseded as master-mason by Sir A. Murray of Blackbarony, but was employed on Holyrood Palace in June and July 1689. In November 1708 he was petitioning for twenty years' arrears due to him as master-mason. In 1690 he erected Mylne's Court, and about that time completed many buildings in Edinburgh under the new regulation for the erection of stone buildings in lieu of timber in the principal streets. In March 1693 he entered into a contract to complete the steeple of Heriot's Hospital, which had been begun in 1676. Mylne had been instructed on 3 May 1675 'to think on a drawing thereof against the next council meeting;' it is not known whether the work carried out was entirely his own design. He executed the statue of Heriot over the archway within the court, from an original painting. After the great fire in Edinburgh in 1700 Mylne bought many sites in the town, and on them erected buildings, in which his style may still be traced.

Mylne was active in his connection with the masonic lodge of Edinburgh. He was 'entered prentice' to his uncle on 27 Dec. 1653, made fellow craft on 23 Sept. 1660, chosen warden in 1663, re-elected in 1664, and filled the deacon's chair during 1681–1683 and 1687–8. Till 1707 he took a leading part in the business of the lodge. He was made burgess of Edinburgh on 23 May 1660, and guild brother on 12 April 1665. As magistrate of Edinburgh his signature is attached to letters to the Duke of Lauderdale and to Charles II, dated 1674 and 1675 (*Addit. MSS.* 23136 f. 206, 23137 f. 72).

He acquired the estate of Balfarge in Fifeshire, and died at his house at Inveresk on 10 Dec. 1710, aged 77. He married, on 11 April 1661, Elizabeth Meikle, by whom he had a large family. He is commemorated on the monument to his uncle at Greyfriars. A portrait of him from a picture by Roderick Chalmers is reproduced in Mylne's 'Master Masons' (p. 217).

WILLIAM MYLNE (1662–1728), master-mason, son of the above, was born in 1662. He was entered in the lodge of Edinburgh

on 27 Dec. 1681, fellow craft on 9 Nov. 1685, and freeman mason on 16 July 1687. He was warden of the lodge in 1695–7. He settled in Leith, and died 9 March 1728. By his wife Elizabeth Thomson he had several children [see under MYLNE, ROBERT, 1734–1811]. He also is commemorated on the family monument.

[Dict. of Architecture; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 171–249; Lyon's Hist. of the Lodge of Edinburgh, pp. 93–4; Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland; Cant's notes to Adamson's Muses Threnodie, 1774, pp. 129, 134–135; Builder, 1866, p. 187; Hist. of Holyrood House, pp. 89–94; Maitland's Edinburgh, p. 205; Steven's Hist. of Heriot's Hospital, pp. 87, 236; Ritchie's Report as to who was the architect of Heriot's Hospital, pp. 23–4; Brown's Inscriptions at Greyfriars, p. 249.] B. P.

MYLNE, ROBERT (1643?–1747), writer of pasquils and antiquary, said to have been related to Sir Robert Mylne of Barnton, North Edinburghshire, was probably born in November 1643. He is generally described as a 'writer' of Edinburgh, but also as an engraver; he gained notoriety by his bitter and often scurrilous political squibs against the whigs, but he also devoted much time and labour to copying manuscripts of antiquarian and historical interest. George Crawfurd, in the preface to his 'History of the Shire of Renfrew,' acknowledges his indebtedness to the 'vast collections of public records' belonging to Mylne, 'a person well known to be indefatigable in the study of Scots antiquities.' Among Mylne's other friends was Archibald Pitcairne [q. v.] Mylne died at Edinburgh on 21 Nov. 1747, aged 103 according to some accounts, and 105 according to others, and was buried on the anniversary of his birthday.

Mylne married on 29 Aug. 1678, in the Tolbooth Church, Edinburgh, Barbara, second daughter of John Govean, minister at Muckart, Perthshire; she died on 11 Dec. 1725, having had twelve children, all of whom, except one daughter, Margaret, predeceased their father.

Many of Mylne's pasquils were separately issued in his lifetime, but others were circulated only in manuscript. From a collection brought together by Mylne's son Robert, James Maidment published, with an introduction and a few similar compositions by other writers, 'A Book of Scotish Pasquils,' 3 pts., Edinburgh, 1827; another edition appeared in 1868. In the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, there is a pamphlet, apparently by Mylne, entitled 'The Oath of Abjuration Considered,' 1712, 4to, and a complete manuscript catalogue of Mylne's printed broadsides.

[Introduction to A Book of Scotish Pasquils, 1827; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Crawfurd's Hist. of the Shire of Renfrew, p. vi; Scots Mag. 1747, p. 610; British Mag. December 1747; information from W. T. Fowle, esq.] A. F. P.

MYLNE, ROBERT (1734–1811), architect and engineer, was the eldest son of THOMAS MYLNE (*d.* 1763) of Powderhall, near Edinburgh, mason, eldest son of William Mylne (1662–1728), mason [see under MYLNE, ROBERT, 1633–1710]. The father was city surveyor in Edinburgh, and, besides having an extensive private practice, designed the Edinburgh Infirmary, completed in 1745, and recently pulled down. He was apprenticed to the masonic lodge of Edinburgh 27 Dec. 1721, admitted fellow craft on 27 Dec. 1729, master in 1735–6, in which latter year he represented it in the erection of the grand lodge of freemasons of Scotland, and was grand treasurer from November 1737 to December 1755. He was elected burgess of Edinburgh on 26 March 1729. He died 5 March 1763 at Powderhall, and was buried in the family tomb at Greyfriars. By his wife Elizabeth Duncan he had seven children. A portrait by Mossman, painted in 1752, is in the possession of the family. A copy was presented to the grand lodge in 1858, and it is reproduced in Mylne's 'Master Masons' (p. 251). The old term 'mason' was dropped, and that of 'architect' adopted, during his lifetime.

Robert was born in Edinburgh 4 Jan. 1734, and began his architectural studies under his father. He was admitted 'prentice as honorary member' to the grand lodge on 14 Jan. 1754, and was raised to the degree of master-mason on 8 April of the same year. He left Edinburgh in April 1754 and proceeded to Rome, where he studied for four years. On 18 Sept. 1758 he gained the gold and silver medals for architecture in St. Luke's Academy in Rome—a distinction not previously granted to a British subject. The following year he was elected a member of St. Luke's Academy, but, being a protestant, a dispensation from the pope was necessary to enable him to take his place. This was obtained through Prince Altieri, himself a student of art. He was also made member of the Academies of Florence and of Bologna. He visited Naples and Sicily, and took careful drawings and measurements of antiquities. His notes were still in manuscript at the time of his death, though he was working on them with a view to publication in 1774. After travelling through Switzerland and Holland he reached London in 1759, bearing a very flattering recommendation from the Abbé Grant of Rome to Lord Charlemont (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. x. p. 252).

At the date of Mylne's arrival in London designs for the construction of Blackfriars Bridge were being invited. Mylne, though a stranger in London, submitted one, which was approved in February 1760. His choice of elliptical arches in lieu of semicircular gave rise to some discussion, in which Dr. Johnson took part in three letters in the 'Daily Gazetteer,' 1, 8, and 15 Dec. 1759, in support of his friend John Gwynn [q. v.] It is to the credit of those concerned that the acquaintance thus formed between Johnson and Mylne developed later into a warm friendship, despite this difference of opinion. On 7 June 1760 the first pile of Mylne's bridge was driven. The first stone was laid on 31 Oct. (view of ceremony, from a contemporary print in THORNBURY, *Old and New London*, i. 205), and it was opened on 19 Nov. 1769. During the years of construction Mylne was often abused and ridiculed, and the popular feeling was expressed by Charles Churchill in his poem of 'The Ghost,' 1763 (p. 174). A view of the approved design was engraved in 1760; an engraved plan and elevation by R. Baldwin, a view of a portion of the bridge by Piranesi in Rome, and another by E. Rooker in London, were all published in 1766. Mylne's method of centering has been much commended, and his design has been frequently engraved. Despite the fact that the bridge was constructed for something less than the estimate, Mylne had to resort to legal measures to obtain his remuneration. The bridge was removed in 1868.

Among Mylne's other engineering and architectural works may be mentioned: St. Cecilia's Hall in Edinburgh, on the model of the Opera House at Parma, since used as a school, 1762–5 (view in Cassell's *Old and New Edinburgh*, i. 252); a bridge at Welbeck for the Duke of Portland, 1764; the pavilion and wings of Northumberland House, Strand, 1765; Almack's (now Willis's) Rooms in King Street, St. James's, 1765–6; house for Dr. Hunter in Lichfield Street, 1766; Blaise Castle, Bristol, 1766 (views in NEALE, *Seats*, vol. iv. 1821, and BREWER, *Gloucestershire*, p. 104); the Manor House, Wormleybury, Hertfordshire, 1767; the Jamaica Street Bridge, Glasgow, in conjunction with his brother William, noticed below, 1767–72; offices for the New River Company in Clerkenwell, 1770 (elevation in MAITLAND, *London*, Entick, 1775, vol. i. plate 128); Clumber Park, Nottinghamshire, 1770 (view in THOROTON, *Nottinghamshire*, iii. 405); City of London Lying-in Hospital, 1770–3 (MAITLAND, *ib.* vol. i. plate 127); Tusmore House, Oxfordshire (plan and elevations in RICHARDSON, *New Vit. Brit.* vol. i. plates 3–5); Addington Lodge, near Croydon, since 1808 the residence of the Archbishop of Canterbury, 1772–9 (*ib.* vol. i. plates 32–3); the Bishop of Durham's portion of the bridge over the Tyne at Newcastle, removed in 1873 (Wooler being the architect of the corporation of Newcastle's portion), 1774; house for himself at the corner of Little Bridge Street, 1780 (cf. THORNBURY, *Old and New London*, i. 207), afterwards the York Hotel, taken down in 1863, and the ground now occupied by Ludgate Hill railway station; works at Inverary Castle, 1780 and 1806 [see MORRIS, ROBERT, *fl.* 1754]; bridge over the Tyne at Hexham, Northumberland, 1784; hospital in Belfast, 1792; Mr. Coutts's house in Stratton Street, Piccadilly, 1797; the east front of the hall of the Stationers' Company, 1800; Kidbrook Park, Sussex, about 1804 (view in NEALE, *Seats*, iv. 1821). He made considerable alterations to King's Weston, Gloucestershire, and Roseneath Castle, Dumbartonshire (1786), and repairs to Northumberland House in the Strand, Syon House, Middlesex, and Ardincaple House, Dumbartonshire.

Two of Mylne's great engineering designs were that for the Gloucester and Berkeley Canal, which has recently been completed to Sharpness Point, and that for the improvement to the fen level drainage, by means of the Eau Brink Cut above Lynn, which after much opposition was carried out by Rennie in 1817. Mylne drew up many reports on engineering projects, on which he was consulted. In 1772, after the destruction of the old bridge over the Tyne at Newcastle, he chose the site for a new one (many of his suggestions as to improvement in the approaches have been carried out in recent years); in 1775 he sounded the harbour and bridge at Great Yarmouth; in 1781 he surveyed the harbour of Wells-next-the-Sea in Norfolk; and in 1802 the Thames as far as Reading. In 1783 he reported on the disaster to Smeaton's bridge at Hexham; in 1784 on the Severn navigation; in 1789 on the state of the mills, waterworks, &c., of the city of Norwich; in 1790 on the Worcester canal; in 1791, 1793, 1794, and 1802 on the navigation of the Thames; in 1792 on the Eau Brink Cut; in 1799 and 1802 on the bed of the Thames in London, with reference to the reconstruction of London Bridge; in 1807 on the East London water works; and in 1808 on Woolwich dockyard. He was unsuccessful in his design for the new London Bridge in 1800.

Mylne was appointed surveyor of St. Paul's Cathedral in October 1766, and held the post

till his death. In the cathedral, over the entrance to the choir, he put up the inscription to Sir Christopher Wren, designed the pulpit and fitted up the building in 1789 for the visit of the houses of parliament (view among J. C. Crowles's collection to illustrate Pennant's 'London,' xi. 95, in Brit. Mus.), and again in 1797, &c., for the charity children. He was made joint-engineer (with Henry Mill [q. v.]) to the New River Company in 1767, sole engineer after Mill's death in 1770, and resigned the post in favour of his son, William Chadwell Mylne [q. v.], in 1811. In 1800 he erected an urn with inscription at Amwell, Hertfordshire, to the memory of Sir Hugh Myddelton [q. v.], projector of the New River. He was appointed surveyor to Canterbury Cathedral in 1767, and clerk of the works to Greenwich Hospital (where he executed improvements) in 1775.

He published in 1757 a map of 'The Island and Kingdom of Sicily,' improved from earlier maps (reissued, London, 1799). In 1819 an elevation was issued of the 'Tempio della Sibylla Tiburtina,' at Rome, restored according to the precepts of Vitruvius and drawn by Mylne.

He became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1767, and was an original member of the Architects' Club, founded in 1791. Mylne's architectural style was almost too thoroughly Roman to suit his time. He was the last architect of note who combined to any great degree the two avocations of architect and engineer. With his death the connection of the family with the ancient masonic lodge of Edinburgh, which had been maintained for five successive generations, ceased. He was admitted 'prentice' on 14 Jan. 1754, and raised to the degree of master-mason 8 April 1754. His name appears for the last time in 1759.

Mylne married on 10 Sept. 1770 Mary, daughter of Robert Home (1748–1797) the surgeon, and sister to Sir Everard Home [q. v.], by whom he had ten children, four of whom survived him. His wife died 13 July 1797. Mylne died 5 May 1811, and was, at his own desire, buried in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral, near to the remains of Sir Christopher Wren. For the latter years of his life he had resided at Great Amwell, Hertfordshire. His portrait, painted by Brompton in Rome in 1757, was engraved by Vangelisti in Paris in 1783. It is reproduced on a smaller scale in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 233. A drawing of him by George Dance and engraved by W. Daniell was published in 1810, and again in 1814 in Dance's 'Collection of Portraits.' Another portrait is in Mylne's 'Master Masons.' Among the satirical prints in the British Museum are two concerning Mylne. No. 3733, entitled 'Just arriv'd from Italy The Puffing Phenomenon with his Fiery Tail turn'd Bridge builder,' dated October 1760, represents Mylne perched on an abutment of the bridge, with the rival competitors and others down below, freely commenting on him. The plate was afterwards altered and the title changed to 'The Northern Comet with his Fiery Tail &c.' No. 3741, 'The (Boot) Interest in the (City) or the (Bridge) in the (Hole),' represents a conclave of architects, of whom Mylne is one. Some accompanying verses refer to the influence of Lord Bute (Boot) alleged to have been used in his favour. Mylne was reported to be of sharp temper, but he was always scrupulously just.

William Mylne (*d.* 1790), brother of Robert, was entered apprentice on 27 Dec. 1750, and was with his brother in Rome in 1755–6. He was admitted freemason in Edinburgh in 1758, and was deacon of masons in 1761–2 and 1765. He became architect to the city of Edinburgh, member of the town council, and convener of trades in 1765. On 27 Aug. 1765 he contracted for the erection of the North Bridge, part of the walls and abutments on the north side of which gave way on 3 Aug. 1769, when the work was already well advanced towards completion. Differences arose between the town council and Mylne respecting the increased expense of finishing the bridge, and the question was brought before the House of Lords in 1770. Terms were, however, agreed upon, and the bridge was completed in 1772 (view in Cassell's *Old and New Edinburgh*, i. 338). He afterwards removed to Dublin, where he effected great improvements in the waterworks of the city. He died 6 March 1790, and was buried in St. Catherine's Church, Dublin, where a tablet to his memory was placed by his brother Robert.

[Dict. of Architecture; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 250–83; Laurie's Hist. of Free Masonry, p. 514; Maitland's Edinburgh, p. 182; Scots Mag. 1758, p. 550; Gent. Mag. 1811, pp. 499–500; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. x. pp. 252–263; Cresy's Encyclopædia of Engineering, pp. 427–9, where is a history of the construction of Blackfriars Bridge (views of the bridge in figs. 431, 432, 433); diagrams in Weale's Bridges, ii. 163; see also Encycl. Brit. 8th edit. article 'Arch,' iii. 409 (plate xlix. opposite p. 408), and article 'Centre,' vi. 382. For criticisms of the bridge see Gent. Mag. 1797 p. 623, 1813 pt. i. pp. 124, 411, pt. ii. pp. 223; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii 121–2, 159, 233, 3rd ser. vii. 177, viii. 41. Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill, i. 251–2; Hawkins's Life of Johnson, pp. 373–8; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, i. 264–5; Builder, 1855, p. 429; Annual Register, 1760 pp. 74–5, 122, 143,

1761 p. 124, 1770 pp. 154, 176, 1771 p. 124; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh, i. 251–2; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, iii. 383 *n.*, 406; Lysons's Environs, i. 4; Wheatley's London, ii. 604; Wheatley's Round about Piccadilly, pp. 197, 383; Wright's Hexham, p. 208; Brayley's Surrey, iv. 27; Gateshead Observer, 20 Oct. 1860, p. 6; London Mag. 1760 p. 164, 1766 p. 549; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 234; Scots Mag. 1769 pp. 461–9, 1770 p. 518, 1790 p. 154; Prin. Probate Reg. Crickett, p. 297; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 610; Lyon's Lodge of Edinburgh, pp. 94–5; Maitland's London (cont. by Entick), 1775, i. 34; Cat. of King's Prints and Drawings; Benn's Belfast, i. 608–9; Nash's Worcestershire, ii. Suppl. p. 8; inscriptions on tomb at Great Amwell, given in Cussans's Hertfordshire, ii. 126–7; Lords' Journals, 1770, pp. 411 *b*, 412 *a*, 414 *b*, 436 *b*; Cleland's Annals of Glasgow, i. 71; Kincaid's Edinburgh, pp. 128–134; Picture of Dublin, 1835, p. 177.] B. P.

MYLNE or MILN, WALTER (*d.* 1558), the last Scottish protestant martyr, in his early years visited Germany, where he imbibed the doctrines of the Reformation, and afterwards became priest in the church of Lunan in Angus. During the time of Cardinal Beaton information was laid against him as a heretic, whereupon he fled the country, and was condemned to be burnt wherever he might be found. Long after the cardinal's death he was at the instance of John Hamilton, bishop of St. Andrews, apprehended in April 1558 in the town of Dysart, Fifeshire, where, according to Pitscottie, he 'was warmand him in ane poor wyfes hous, and was teaching her the commandments of God' (*Chronicles*, p. 517). After being for some time confined in the castle of St. Andrews, he was brought for trial before an assemblage of bishops, abbots, and doctors in the cathedral church. He was then over eighty years of age, and so weak and infirm that he could scarce climb up to the pulpit where he had to answer before them. Yet, says Foxe, 'when he began to speak he made the church to ring and sound again with so great courage and stoutness that the Christians which were present were no less rejoiced than the adversaries were confounded and ashamed.' So far from pretending to deny the accusations against him, he made use of the opportunity boldly to denounce what he regarded as the special errors of the Romish church; his trial was soon over, and he was condemned to be burnt as a heretic on 28 April 1558. According to George Buchanan, the commonalty of St. Andrews were so offended at the sentence that they shut up their shops in order that they might sell no materials for his execution; and after his death they heaped up in his memory a great pile of stones on the place where he was burned. Mylne was married, and his widow was alive in 1573, when she received 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* out of the thirds of the benefices.

[Histories of Lindsay of Pitscottie, Buchanan Knox, and Calderwood; Foxe's Book of Martyrs.] T. F. H.

MYLNE, WILLIAM CHADWELL (1781–1863), engineer and architect, born on 5 or 6 April 1781, was the second son of Robert Mylne (1734–1811) [q. v.] In 1797 he was already assisting his father to stake out the lands for the Eau Brink Cut, and he also worked on the Gloucester and Berkeley Ship Canal. In 1804 he was appointed assistant engineer to the New River Company, succeeding in 1811 to the sole control of the works. This appointment he held for fifty years. In 1810 he was employed on the Colchester water works; in 1811 and 1813 he made surveys of the Thames; in 1813 he surveyed Portsmouth harbour for the lords of the admiralty, and was engaged in engineering works in Paris and the surrounding country in the autumn of 1816. In 1821 he designed and executed water works for the city of Lichfield, and in 1836 those for Stamford in Lincolnshire. As surveyor to the New River Company he laid out fifty acres of land for building purposes near Islington, and designed St. Mark's Church, Myddelton Square, 1826–8. The property has since become a large source of income to the company. He converted also, for the New River Company, Sir Hugh Myddelton's old wooden mains and service pipes between Charing Cross and Bishopsgate Street into cast-iron. In 1828 he constructed many settling reservoirs at Stoke Newington, for the better supply of the outlying districts of the north of London. Although undertaking architectural work, and making additions and alterations to many private residences, the bulk of his practice consisted of engineering projects in connection with water-supply and drainage.

In 1837 he designed Garrard's Hostel Bridge at Cambridge (plate in Hann and Hosking, *Bridges*). In the fen country he was much occupied. He effected improvements in the river Ouse between Littleport and Ely in 1826, in the river Cam in 1829, and in the drainage of the district of Burnt Fen. He constructed the intercepting drain at Bristol, thus removing the sewage from the floating harbour. The Metropolis Waterworks Act of 1852 necessitated extensive alterations and improvements in the works of the New River Company, which Mylne

carried out, with the assistance of his son Robert William Mylne (see below).

In 1840 he gave evidence before committees of the House of Lords on the supply of water to the metropolis (again in 1850 before the sanitary commission of the board of health), and (with Sir John Rennie) on the embanking of the river Thames (*Papers and Reports*, xii. [225–8] 63, [357–62] 83; xxii. [464–9] 42). With H. B. Gunning he was employed as surveyor under the Act for making preliminary inquiries in certain cases of application for Local Acts in 1847, at Leeds, Rochdale, and elsewhere. His many printed reports include one on the intended Eau Brink Cut (with J. Walker), Cambridge, 1825, and one addressed to the New River Company on the supply of water to the city sewers, London, 1854 (cf. also *Trans. of Inst. of Civil Eng.* iii. 234). In 1831 he wrote an account to the Society of Antiquaries, London, of some Roman remains discovered at Ware in Hertfordshire. Mylne succeeded to the surveyorship of the Stationers' Company on the death of his father in 1811, and held the post till 1861.

He was elected fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1821, F.R.S. on 16 March 1826, fellow of the Institute of British Architects in 1834, member of the Institute of Civil Engineers 28 June 1842 (on the council from 1844 to 1848), and was for many years treasurer to the Smeatonian Society of Engineers.

He retired from his profession in 1861, and died at Amwell in Hertfordshire on 25 Dec. 1863. He married Mary Smith (1791–1874), daughter of George S. Coxhead, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. His widow died on 10 Feb. 1874. His portrait, painted by H. W. Phillips in 1856, was engraved by H. Adlard in 1860, and is reproduced in Mylne's 'Master Masons.'

His son, Robert William Mylne (1817–1890), architect, engineer, and geologist, was born 14 June 1817, and practised as an architect and engineer. He was occupied on the harbour at Sunderland in 1836, and travelled in Italy and Sicily in 1841–2. He assisted his father for about twenty years, and became an authority on questions of water-supply and drainage. He held the post of engineer to the Limerick Water Company for some time. His most noticeable work was the providing of a good supply of water for one of the sunk forts in the sea at Spithead. He succeeded his father in 1860 as surveyor to the Stationers' Company, and held the post till his death. He was associate of the Institute of British Architects in 1839, fellow in 1849, retiring in 1889; member of the Geological Society in 1848, was on the council from 1854 to 1868, and again in 1879, and was one of the secretaries in 1856–7. He was also a member of the Smeatonian Society of Civil Engineers, of which he acted as treasurer for some time, and belonged both to the London and Edinburgh Societies of Antiquaries. He was preparing a work on the architectural antiquities of Eastern Scotland at the time of his death. He married, on 17 March 1852, Hannah (1826–1885), daughter of George Scott, J.P., of Ravenscourt Park, Middlesex, and died at Home Lodge, Great Amwell, on 2 July 1890.

He published: 1. 'On the Supply of Water from Artesian Wells in the London Basin,' London, 1840. For this Mylne was awarded the Telford bronze medal by the Institute of Civil Engineers (cf. *Minutes of Proceedings of the Institute*, 1839, pp. 59 et seq). 2. 'Account of the Ancient Basilica of San Clemente at Rome,' London, 1845, and in Weale's 'Quarterly Papers on Architecture,' vol. iv. 3. 'Sections of the London Strata,' London, 1850. 4. 'Topographical Map of London and its Environs,' London, 1851 and 1855. 5. 'Map of the Geology and Contours of London and its Environs,' London, 1856—a work which was used officially until superseded by the ordnance survey. 6. 'Map of London, Geological—Waterworks and Sewers,' London, 1858.

[Dict. of Architecture; Mylne's Master Masons, pp. 284–98; Builder, 1864, p. 8; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 608; Inst. of Civ. Eng., Minutes of Proceedings, xxx. 448–51; Cussans's Hertfordshire, ii. 126–7; Archæologia, vol. xxiv. App. p. 350; Proc. of Royal Soc. 1865, pp. xii, xiii; Monthly Notices of the Astronomical Society, 1865, xxv. 82; Probate Registry at Somerset House; Transactions of Inst. of Civ. Eng. iii. 229; Geological Magazine, 1890, p. 384; Quarterly Journal of Geological Soc. 1891, pp. 59–61; Proc. of Royal Soc. 1890, pp. xx, xxi.]

B. P

MYNGS, Sir CHRISTOPHER (1625–1666), vice-admiral, is said by Pepys to have been of very humble origin, 'his father being always, and at this day, a shoemaker, and his mother, a hoyman's daughter, of which he was used frequently to boast' (*Diary*, 13 June 1666; cf. 26 Oct. 1665). This is certainly exaggerated, if not entirely false. His parents were of well-to-do families in the north of Norfolk. His father, John Myngs, though described in the register of Salthouse, where he was married on 28 Sept. 1623, as 'of the parish of St. Katherine in the city of London,' seems to have been a near kinsman, if not a son, of Nicholas Mynnes, the representative of a good old Norfolk family (Blomefield, *Topographical History*

of Norfolk, Index; cf. *Add. MS.* 14299, ff. 55, 143), one of whose sons, Christopher, was baptised at Blakeney on 8 March 1585 (Marshall, *Genealogist*, i. 38–9). His mother, Katherine Parr (baptised at Kelling on 16 June 1605), was the daughter of Christopher Parr, the owner of property in the neighbourhood. The son, Christopher, was baptised at Salthouse on 22 Nov. 1625 (Kelling and Salthouse registers, by the kindness of the rector, the Rev. C. E. Lowe). It is probable that from his early youth he was brought up to the sea in the local coasting-trade; but while still a mere lad he entered on board one of the state's ships, and served, as a shipmate of Thomas Brooks [q. v.], for 'several years' before 1648 (*State Papers*, Dom. Interregnum, ciii. 128). In 1652 he was serving in the squadron in the Mediterranean under Commodore Richard Badiley [q. v.], probably as lieutenant or master of the Elizabeth. On the homeward passage in May 1653 the captain of the Elizabeth was killed in an engagement with a Dutch ship (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 16 June 1653; cf. Lediard, p. 551 *n.*), and Myngs was promoted to the vacancy. On arriving in England, the men of the Elizabeth, with those of the other ships, insisted on being paid off; but the ship was refitted and remanned as soon as possible (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 24–27 June 1653), and, under Myngs's command, took part in the final action of the war, 29–31 July 1653 (*Add. MS.* 22546, f. 185). On 3 Oct. she had just carried the vice-chancellor of Poland and his retinue across to Dieppe, when, on her return voyage, she fell in with a fleet of Dutch merchant-vessels under convoy of two men-of-war, which, after a sharp action, Myngs brought into the Downs. He reported the affair on the 4th, and on the 6th it was ordered by parliament 'that the Council of State take notice of the captain of the Elizabeth, and consider the widow and children of the master,' who had been killed in the fight (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) The Elizabeth afterwards carried Whitelocke, the ambassador to Sweden, to Gothenburg, where he arrived on 15 Nov. The ship was detained there by contrary winds, and her men became very sickly; ninety men, Myngs wrote, were sick, and five had died. She was thus so weak that when, on her way home, she met a Dutch convoy, she was obliged to leave them after an interchange of shot (*ib.* 2 Jan. 1654). Myngs continued to command the Elizabeth in the Channel and on the coast of France during 1654 and the early months of 1655. On 30 Jan. 1654–5 his old shipmate and friend, Thomas Brooks, wrote to the commissioners of the admiralty, recommending him for preferment. 'He is,' he said, 'a man fearing the Lord; a man of sound principles, and of a blameless life and conversation; he is one of much valour, and has shown it again and again in several engagements and by the prizes he has taken. Vice-admiral Goodsonn and Vice-admiral Badiley, if they were here, would underwrite this writing from their knowledge of him and their love to him: more than I have written I have heard them say' (*State Papers*, Dom. Inter. ciii. 128).

In October 1655 Myngs was appointed to the Marston Moor, which had come home from Jamaica, and whose men were in a state of mutiny on being ordered back to the West Indies (cf. *ib.* 1 Oct. 1655). When Myngs joined the ship at Portsmouth, he found the men 'in such an attitude as did not admit of further employment.' They were mostly all strangers to him, he said, so that he had no personal influence with them (*ib.* 12 Oct.) Some of the worst were made prisoners; the rest were paid their wages, and within a few days the ship sailed for the West Indies, where during the next six or seven years 'he came into great renown' (Pepys, 13 June 1666), though the particulars of his service there have not been preserved. In July 1657 the Marston Moor returned to England, was paid off and ordered to be refitted. Myngs, meanwhile, obtained leave of absence and was married (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 7, 14 July, 31 Aug. 1657); but by the beginning of December was again, with the Marston Moor, in the Downs, waiting for a small convoy he was to take to Jamaica. He seems to have been still in the West Indies at the Restoration, and to have been one of the very few who were not affected by the change of government. In 1662 he was appointed to the Centurion, in which he was again at Jamaica in 1663 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 31 July 1658, 1 and 20 June 1660, 25 May 1664). In 1664 he commanded, in quick succession, the Gloucester, Portland, and Royal Oak, in which last he hoisted his flag as vice-admiral of a Channel squadron commanded by Prince Rupert. In 1665 he was vice-admiral of the white squadron, with his flag in the Triumph, in the battle of Lowestoft on 3 June; and for his services on this day was knighted on 27 June (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of the Knights*). When the Duke of York retired from the command and the fleet was reorganised under the Earl of Sandwich, Myngs became vice-admiral of the blue squadron, and served in that capacity during the autumn campaign

on the coast of Norway and at the capture of the Dutch East Indiamen [see MONTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH]. Afterwards, with his flag in the Fairfax, he commanded a strong squadron for the winter guard and the protection of trade. In January 1665-6 it was reported from Portsmouth that 'by sending out ships constantly to cruise about, he hath kept this coast very free from all the enemy's men-of-war' (*Gazette*, No. 18); and again, some weeks later, 'his vigilance is such that hardly anything can escape our frigates that come through the Channel' (*ib.* No. 39). In March he convoyed the Hamburg trade from the Elbe to the Thames; and in April when the fleet assembled for the summer, under Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle, he hoisted his flag in the Victory as vice-admiral of the red squadron (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, cliv. 128). On 29 May he was detached to the westward with the prince (*ib.* clvii. 40, 41; cf. MONCK, GEORGE, DUKE OF ALBEMARLE; RUPERT, PRINCE), and was thus absent during the first three days of the great battle off the North Foreland, 1–4 June. On the fourth day, Myngs, in the Victory, led the van, and engaged the Dutch vice-admiral, De Liefde, broadside to broadside, the yardarms of the two ships almost touching. De Liefde's ship was dismasted, whereupon Myngs made an unsuccessful attempt to burn her with a fireship. The Dutch pressed in to support De Liefde; the two admirals, Van Nes and Ruyter, brought up other ships, and the battle raged fiercely. Myngs was shot through the throat. He refused to leave the deck, even to have the wound dressed, but remained standing, compressing it with his fingers till he fell, mortally wounded by another bullet which, passing through his neck, lodged in his shoulder (BRANDT, *Vie de Michel de Ruiter*, pp. 359, 363; *State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, clviii. 48; PEPYS, 8 June 1666). The wound was, it was hoped on the 7th, 'without danger;' but on the 10th Pepys recorded the news of the admiral's death. As he was buried in London on the 13th, it would seem probable that he died at his own house in Goodman's Fields, Whitechapel. Pepys, who was at the funeral, noted that no person of quality was there but Sir William Coventry [q. v.], and described how 'about a dozen able, lusty, proper men came to the coach side with tears in their eyes, and one of them, that spoke for the rest, said to Sir W. Coventry, "We are here a dozen of us that have long known and loved and served our dead commander, Sir Christopher Myngs, and have now done the last office of laying him in the ground. We would be glad we had any other to offer after him and in revenge of him. All we have is our lives; if you will please to get his Royal Highness to give us a fireship among us all, choose you one to be commander, and the rest of us, whoever he is, will serve him, and if possible, do that that shall show our memory of our dead commander and our revenge"' (*Diary*, 13 June; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 28, 29 June 1666). 'The truth is,' continues Pepys, 'Sir Christopher Myngs was a very stout man, and a man of great parts, and most excellent tongue among ordinary men; and as Sir W. Coventry says, could have been the most useful man at such a pinch of time as this. . . . He had brought his family into a way of being great; but dying at this time, his memory and name will be quite forgot in a few months as if he had never been, nor any of his name be the better by it; he having not had time to will any estate, but is dead poor rather than rich.' By his will (at Somerset House, Mico, 167) he left 300*l.* to Mary, his daughter by his first wife; and his lands, in the parish of Salthouse, to his second wife, Rebecca, and after her death, to his son by her, Christopher Myngs, who commanded the Namur in the battle of Malaga in 1704; was afterwards commissioner of the navy at Portsmouth, and died in 1725, leaving issue (CHARNOCK, ii. 188; LE NEVE, *Pedigrees of the Knights*; MARSHALL, *Genealogist*, i. 38–9; will, proved February 1725–6). There was also a daughter, Rebecca, born of the second wife. The John Myngs whom he requested to have appointed surgeon of the Gloucester (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 27 May 1664) may have been his brother. Myngs's portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, one of those mentioned by Pepys, 18 April 1666, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; there is a contemporary engraved portrait in Priorato's 'Historia di Leopoldo Cesare' (1670, ii. 714).

[The memoir in Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 82 is very imperfect; the details of Myngs's career are only to be found in the Calendars of State Papers, Domestic; and, more fully, in the State Papers themselves. There are also many notices of him in Pepys's Diary. The writer has also to acknowledge some notes and suggestions kindly furnished by the Rev. G. W. Minns, himself a member of the same family, by Mr. G. E. Cokayne, and by Mr. Daniel Hipwell. The spelling of the name here followed is that of Myngs's signature. It is not improbable that he adopted it as a difference from that of the elder branch of his family, which retained the form Mynnes. But other writers have invented a very great number of diverse spellings — among them Minns, Mims, Minnes, Mennes—

which have led to occasional confusion with Sir John Mennes [q. v.] So far as can be ascertained, the two families were not related.] J. K. L.

MYNN, ALFRED (1807–1861), cricketer, born at Goudhurst, Kent, 19 Jan. 1807, was the fourth son of William Mynn, a gentleman farmer, whose ancestors were renowned for their great stature and physical strength. He was educated privately, and in 1825 removed with his family to Harrietsham, near Leeds in Kent, which at that time boasted of the best cricket club in the county. Here he learned his early cricket under the tuition of Willes, the reintroducer (1807) of round-arm bowling, which had been invented by Tom Walker of the Hambledon Club in 1790. Mynn was for a time in his brother's business as a hop merchant, but appears to have neglected business for cricket, which he played continually. He made his first appearance at Lord's in 1832, and thenceforward for more than twenty years played in all important matches. He played with the Gentlemen against the Players twenty times, and for his county regularly till 1854, and occasionally till 1860. Without him the Gentlemen could not have met the Players on equal terms, and their victories in 1842, 1843, and 1848 were mainly due to his fine all-round play. It was largely due to him also that his county was for twenty years pre-eminent in the cricket-field. He was a member of the touring All-England eleven formed by Clarke of Nottingham from 1846 to 1854. His last appearances were at Lord's for Kent *v.* M.C.C., 1854, at the Oval in the Veterans' match (eighteen Veterans *v.* England), 1858, and for his county (Kent *v.* Middlesex), 1860. In his later years he lived alternately in Thurnham, near Maidstone, and London, where he died 1 Nov. 1861. He was buried at Thurnham with military honours, the Leeds and Hillingbourne volunteers, of which corps he was a member, following him to the grave. He was remarkable for his genial temper. About 1830 he married Sarah, daughter of Dr. Powell of Lenham, by whom he had seven children.

As a cricketer Mynn held high rank. He was a very powerful man, 6 feet 1 inch in height, and in his best day weighed from eighteen to nineteen stone. He was a fine though not very stylish batsman, and was especially good against fast bowling. He had a strong defence, and was a powerful and resolute hitter, especially on the on side of the wicket. Perhaps his most remarkable performance with the bat was in 1836, when he scored 283 runs in four consecutive innings, and was twice not out.

It was as a bowler, however, that Mynn made his chief reputation. He was the first fast round-arm bowler of eminence, and in the long list of his successors has had few if any superiors. His great strength enabled him to maintain a terrific pace for hours without fatigue. Before his appearance the chief round-arm bowlers, Frederick William Lillywhite [q. v.] and Broadbridge and their imitators, were slow bowlers, who depended for their success upon break, accuracy of pitch, and head bowling. It was Mynn who added pace to accuracy. He was also a great single-wicket player, beating twice each Hills of Kent in 1832, Dearman, the champion of the north, in 1838, and Felix [see WANOSTROCHT, NICHOLAS], his old colleague, in 1846.

Several portraits exist. The best is probably that by Felix, at one time belonging to Mynn's daughter, Mrs. Kenning, which represents him at the age of forty-one.

[Denison's Sketches of the Players; Lillywhite's Scores and Biographies of Celebrated Cricketers; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 58.] J. W. A.

MYNORS, ROBERT (1739–1806), surgeon, born in 1739, practised with considerable reputation at Birmingham for more than forty years. He died there in 1806. A son, Robert Edward Eden Mynors, student of Lincoln's Inn, 1806, and M.A. of University College, Oxford, 1813, died at Weatheroak Hill, Worcestershire, on 15 Dec. 1842, aged 54 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 1004; *Gent. Mag.* 1843, pt. i. p. 222).

Mynors wrote: 1. 'Practical Observations on Amputation,' 12mo, Birmingham, 1788. 2. 'History of the Practice of Trepanning the Skull, and the after Treatment,' &c., 8vo, Birmingham, 1785. He also contributed an 'Account of some Improvements in Surgery' to Duncan's 'Medical and Philosophical Commentaries.'

[Cat. of Libr. of Med. and Chirurg. Soc.; Reuss's Alphabetical Register, 1790–1803, pt. ii. p. 129; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, pp. 247, 442; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

MYNSHUL, GEFFRAY (1594–1668), author. [See MINSHULL.]

MYRDDIN EMRYS, legendary enchanter. [See MERLIN AMBROSIUS.]

MYRDDIN WYLLT, i.e. the MAD (*fl.* 580 ?), Welsh poet, is in mediæval Welsh literature credited with the authorship of six poems printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology,' 2nd edit. pp. 104–18, 348. In two sets of the Triads he is styled Myrddin mab Morfryn, or ap Madog Morfryn (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, pp. 394, 411). The searching analysis of Thomas Stephens (*Literature of the Kymry*, 2nd edit. pp. 202–70), though needing revision in some of its details, has clearly shown

that these Myrddin poems cannot be the work of any poet of the sixth century, and are in fact the product of the Welsh national revival of the twelfth and thirteenth. Stephens's assumption that the Myrddin Wyllt who is traditionally associated with the authorship of the poems is identical with Myrddin Emrys, i.e. Merlin or Merlinus Ambrosius [q. v.], the legendary enchanter, seems, on the other hand, improbable.

As early as the end of the twelfth century Giraldus Cambrensis sharply distinguishes 'Merlinus Ambrosius' (Myrddin Emrys), who was found at Carmarthen and prophesied before Vortigern, from another 'Merlinus' called 'Silvester' or 'Celidonius,' who came from the North (Albania), was a contemporary of Arthur, saw a horrible portent in the sky while fighting in a battle, and spent the rest of his days a madman in the woods. Each of the two legends appears to deal with a different person, and while it is the former legend which Geoffrey of Monmouth, in the 'Historia Regum Britanniæ,' connects with Merlin the enchanter, the latter legend supplies the basis of the 'Vita Merlini,' a work also attributed to Geoffrey. There is reason to believe, however, that Myrddin Wyllt was in no way connected with either of these Merlins, and that he may be identified with another person, who was probably called in his own lifetime Llallogan. Jocelyn of Furness, in his 'Life of St. Kentigern' (end of twelfth century), says that there was at the court of Rhydderch Hael, king of the Strathclyde Britons about 580, a fool named Laloicen, who had the gift of prophecy; and another fragment of a life of the same saint adds that some identified Laloicen with Merlin (*Cymmrodor*, xi. 47). Accordingly, in the dialogue entitled 'Cyfoesi Myrddin a Gwenddydd ei Chwaer' (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. pp. 108–15), Gwenddydd addresses her brother (Myrddin or Merlin) as 'Llallogan.' It is not too much to assume that a bard named Llallogan lost his wits in connection with the battle of Arderydd (fought about 573, and traditionally associated with Myrddin Wyllt), and, wandering in the forest, was subsequently revered as a seer and prophet.

[Myvyrian Archaiology; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry; Giraldus Cambrensis' Itinerarium Cambriæ; cf. art. on Merlin.] J. E. L.

MYTENS, DANIEL (1590?–1642), portrait-painter, son of Maerten Mytens, a saddler, was born about 1590 at the Hague in Holland. It is uncertain from what master he received his instructions in art, but it is very likely that it was in the school of the portrait-painter Michiel van Mierevelt at Delft. Subsequently he was much influenced by the style of Rubens. In 1610 he was made a member of the guild of St. Luke at the Hague. He came over to England before 1618, and quickly obtained favour among the court and nobility. Mytens received from James I, in 1624, a grant of a house in St. Martin's Lane (*Illustr. London News*, 6 June 1857), and on the accession of Charles I was made 'king's painter,' with a pension for life (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xxviii. 3). His earlier portraits are with difficulty to be distinguished from those by Paul van Somer [q. v.], on whose death in 1621 Mytens was left without a rival. There is no ground for Walpole's suggestion, that the full-length portraits by these two artists can be distinguished through those standing on matting being by Van Somer, and those on oriental carpets by Mytens. The full-length portraits by Mytens, though stiff in attitude and costume, have great dignity, and are frequently painted with much care and excellence. He was a versatile artist, and was employed by Charles I to copy pictures by older masters. Among such copies may be noted that of Titian's 'Venus' (now at Hampton Court), for which Mytens was paid 120*l.* in 1625 (*Illustr. London News*, 27 March 1858), a set of copies of Raphael's cartoons (now at Knole), less than the original size, and the full-length portraits of Margaret Tudor, queen of Scotland, and Mary Queen of Scots (both now at Hampton Court), and James IV, king of Scotland (at Keir). Many pictures by Mytens are included in the catalogue of Charles I's collection. He also painted small portraits; on 18 Aug. 1618 he wrote to Sir Dudley Carleton concerning 'that picture or portrait of the Ld of Arundel and his lady together in a small forme,' and 'rowled up in a small case' (Carpenter, *Hist. Notices of Vandyck*, p. 176). Vertue narrates in his 'Diary' (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23075, f. 32) that on the arrival of Vandyck in England Mytens felt himself overmatched, and begged leave from the king to withdraw into Holland, but without success. It would appear, however, that he was on very friendly terms with Vandyck, as the latter included Mytens's portrait in his famous series known as the 'Centum Icones,' and painted a fine portrait of Mytens and his wife (now at Woburn Abbey).

Among the existing portraits signed and dated by Mytens may be noted James, marquis of Hamilton, 1622 (Hampton Court and Knole); Lionel Cranfield, earl of Middlesex, 1623 (Knole); Lodovick Stuart, duke of Richmond, 1623 (Hampton Court); Ernest, count Mansfeldt, and Christian, duke of Brunswick, 1624 (Hampton Court), in the year of their embassy to solicit help from

James I; the Countess of Newcastle, 1624 (Duke of Portland); George Calvert, lord Baltimore, 1627 (Wentworth Woodhouse): Charles I, with architectural background by H. Steenwyck, 1627 (Turin Gallery); Charles I, 1629, and Henrietta Maria, 1630, both engraved by W. J. Delff; Robert Rich, earl of Warwick, 1632 (Sir C. S. Rich, bart.); Anne Clifford, countess of Dorset, 1632 (Knole, half-length); Philip, earl of Pembroke, 1634 (Hardwick). Among others may be noticed a large picture of Charles I, Henrietta Maria, and the dwarf, Sir Jeffrey Hudson, with horses, dogs, and servants, of which versions exist at Windsor Castle, Serlby, and Knowsley; Sir Jeffrey Hudson (Hampton Court); Charles I (Cobham Hall); George, duke of Buckingham (formerly at Blenheim Palace); William, second duke of Hamilton (Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, from Hamilton Palace); Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham (at Arundel Castle, Greenwich, and elsewhere); Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton; and his own portrait by himself (Hampton Court). Portraits of Henry, prince of Wales (*d.* 1612), at Hampton Court and Knole, are ascribed to Mytens, and are probably copies from some older picture.

Mytens returned to Holland in 1630, and died there in 1642; but there is great uncertainty as to the end of his life. Mytens married at the Hague, in 1612, Gratia Clejtser. He was remarried, on 2 Sept. 1628, at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, London, to Johanna Drossaert, widow of Joos de Neve, by whom he had two children, Elisabeth and Susanna, baptised at the same church on 1 July 1629 (Mobns, *Register of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars*). Care must be taken to distinguish his works from those of his younger brother, Isaac Mytens (*d.* 1632), his nephew (son of his elder brother, David), Johannes Mytens and his son, Daniel Mytens the younger, and another nephew (son of Isaac), Maerten Mytens, who all became portrait-painters, but in no instance worked in England.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Catalogues of Exhibitions and Picture Galleries; information from George Scharf, esq., C.B., and E. W. Moes (Amsterdam); authorities cited in the text.] L. C.

MYTTON, JOHN (1796–1834), sportsman and eccentric, born on 30 Sept. 1796, was the only son of John Mytton of Halston, Shropshire, by his wife Harriet, third daughter of William Mostyn Owen of Woodhouse in the same county. Before he was two years old his father died, and he became the heir to a fortune which by the time he came of age amounted to an income of more than 10,000*l.* a year, and 60,000*l.* in ready money. On 5 June 1807 he was admitted to Westminster School, where he remained until 1811. It is said that he was also educated at Harrow, that he was expelled from both schools, and that he knocked down the private tutor to whom he was subsequently sent. He became a cornet in the 7th hussars on 30 May 1816, and served with them in France for a short time, but left the army in the following year. From 1817 to 1821 he was master of foxhounds, hunting what was afterwards known as the Albrighton country. He was on the turf from 1817 to 1830, but though he kept a large racing stable he never once bred a good horse. At a by-election in May 1819 he was returned in the tory interest for Shrewsbury, but resigned his seat at the dissolution in February 1820. He served the office of high sheriff for Shropshire and Merionethshire respectively, and in May 1831 unsuccessfully contested Shropshire as a reformer. 'Jack Mytton,' as he was popularly called, was a man of great physical strength and foolhardy courage, with an inordinate love of conviviality and a strongly developed taste for practical joking. He was a daring horseman and a splendid shot. Of his foolhardiness there are numberless stories. On one occasion he is said to have actually galloped at full speed over a rabbit warren just to try whether or not his horse would fall, which of course it did, and moreover rolled over him. On another occasion he drove a tandem at night across country for a wager, and successfully surmounted a sunk fence three yards wide, a broad deep drain, and two stiff quickset hedges. He would sometimes strip to the shirt to follow wild fowl in hard weather; and once he is said to have followed some ducks *in puris naturalibus*. One night he even set fire to his night-shirt in order to frighten away the hiccoughs. His average allowance was from four to six bottles of port daily, which he commenced in the morning while shaving. Owing to his reckless way of living Mytton lost his entire fortune, and his effects at Halston were sold up. In the autumn of 1831 he was obliged to take refuge from his creditors at Calais. He died of delirium tremens in the King's Bench prison on 29 March 1834, aged 37, and was buried on 9 April following in the private chapel at Halston.

Mytton married first, on 21 May 1818, Harriet Emma, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Tyrwhitt Jones, bart., of Stanley Hall, Shropshire, by whom he had an only daugh-

ter, Harriet Emma Charlotte, who married, on 26 June 1841, Clement Delves Hill, a brother of Rowland, second viscount Hill. Mytton's first wife died on 2 July 1820, and on 29 Oct. 1821 he married secondly Caroline Mallett, sixth daughter of Thomas Giffard of Chillington, Staffordshire, by whom he had with other issue a son, John Fox Mytton, who died in 1875. There is an engraved portrait of Mytton on horseback, by W. Giller, after W. Webb.

[Nimrod's Memoirs of the Life of John Mytton, 1837; Rice's History of the British Turf, 1879, i. 179–81; Cecil's Records of the Chase, 1877, pp. 218–21; Thormanby's Men of the Turf, pp. 55–63; Burke's Vicissitudes of Families, 1869, i. 330–44; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1879, ii. 1590; Gent. Mag. 1834, pt. i. p. 657; Shrewsbury Chronicle, 4 and 11 April 1834; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vii. 108, 197, 236; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 276; Army List for 1817.] G. F. R. B.

MYTTON, THOMAS (1597?–1656), parliamentarian, born about 1597, son of Richard Mytton of Halston, Shropshire, by Margaret, daughter of Thomas Owen of Condover, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 11 May 1615, aged 18 (Clark, *Reg. Univ. Oxf.* ii. 338). He became a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1616. In 1629 Mytton married Magdalen, daughter of Sir Robert Napier of Luton, Bedfordshire, and sister of the second wife of Sir Thomas Myddelton (1586–1666) [q. v.] of Chirk. This connection was probably one of the reasons which led Mytton to take the parliamentary side during the civil war. The gentlemen of Shropshire were mostly royalists, and Mytton was throughout the guiding spirit of the parliamentarian party in the county. On 10 April 1643 the parliament associated Shropshire with the counties of Warwick and Stafford under the command of Basil, earl of Denbigh, Mytton being named as one of the committee for Shropshire (Husbands, *Ordinances*, folio, 1646, p. 30). On 11 Sept. 1643 Myddelton and Mytton seized Wem, and established there the first parliamentary garrison in Shropshire. Mytton was made governor, and in October distinguished himself by defeating Lord Capel's attempt to recapture Wem (Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 63; Phillips, *Civil War in Wales*, i. 172, ii. 86). On 12 Jan. 1644 he surprised the cavaliers at Ellesmere, capturing Sir Nicholas Byron, Sir Richard Willis, and a convoy of ammunition (*ib.* ii. 122). On 23 June 1644 Mytton, in conjunction with Lord Denbigh, captured Oswestry, and succeeded in holding it against a royalist attempt at recapture (*ib.* ii. 171–88; Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 260). He was appointed governor of Oswestry, and the newspapers are full of praises of his vigilance and activity. His most important service was the capture of Shrewsbury (22 Feb. 1645), though the honour of the exploit was violently contested between Mytton and Lieutenant-colonel Reinking, one of his coadjutors in the command of the forces brought together for the assault. Both published narratives of the surprise (Phillips, i. 287, ii. 235; Fairfax, *Correspondence*, iii. 170; Vicars, *Burning Bush*, p. 113; Owen and Blakeway, *Hist. of Shrewsbury*, i. 448, ii. 498).

On the passing of the self-denying ordinance Sir Thomas Myddelton was obliged to lay down his commission, and Mytton succeeded to his post as commander-in-chief of the forces of the six counties of North Wales, 12 May 1645 (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 367). He was also appointed high sheriff of Shropshire, 30 Sept. 1645 (*ib.* vii. 613). Henceforth he is frequently described as Major-general Mytton. He took part in the defeat of Sir William Vaughan near Denbigh on 1 Nov. 1645, thus frustrating the royalist attempts to relieve Chester, and after the fall of that city was charged to besiege the rest of the royalist garrisons in North Wales (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 349; Phillips, ii. 282). Ruthin (12 April 1646), Carnarvon (5 June 1646), Beaumaris (14 June 1646), Conway town and castle (9 Aug., 18 Nov. 1646), Denbigh (26 Oct. 1646), Holt Castle (13 Jan. 1647), and Harlech Castle (15 March 1647) surrendered in succession to Mytton's forces (*ib.* ii. 301, 306, 312, 325, 328, 332; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 515). In return for these services parliament maintained Mytton as commander-in-chief in North Wales when the army was disbanded (8 April 1647), and appointed him vice-admiral of North Wales in place of Glyn (30 Dec. 1647). He was also granted 5,000*l.* out of the estates of royalist delinquents (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 622, 676, viii. 403, x. 556; *Commons' Journals*, v. 137; *Collections for the History of Montgomeryshire*, viii. 156).

In the second civil war Mytton was equally active on the parliamentary side, and recovered Anglesea from the royalists (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1648–9, pp. 128–31; Phillips, ii. 382, 401; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 418). The king's execution did not shake his adherence to the parliament, and in September 1651 he consented to act as a member of the court-martial which sentenced the Earl of Derby to death (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 95). He is said to have been a strong presbyterian, but his public action does not support this theory. It is

also stated that he disapproved of Cromwell's government, but there is no evidence of this, and he represented Shropshire in the first parliament called by Cromwell (*Old Parliamentary Hist.* xx. 302).

Mytton died in London in 1656, and was interred on 29 Nov. in St. Chad's Church, Shrewsbury (Owen and Blakeway, ii. 223). His portrait is given in 'England's Worthies,' by John Vicars, 1647, p. 105.

Mytton left a son, Richard, who was sheriff of Shropshire in 1686, and a daughter, Mary, married to the royalist Sir Thomas Harris of Boreatton (*Collections for the History of Montgomeryshire*, viii. 299, 309). Another daughter is said to have married Colonel Roger Pope, a parliamentarian (Barwick, *Life of John Barwick*, p. 50).

[Phillips's Civil War in Wales, 1874; Pennant's Tour in Wales, ed. Rhys, i. 303, ii. 121, 158, 184, 277, iii. 29, 126, 246; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, 1825; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire, 1831. A collection of Mytton's correspondence is in the hands of Mr. Stanley Leighton, and has been printed by him in the Collections for the History and Archæology of Montgomeryshire, vii. 353, viii. 151, 293; cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. iv. 374. Other letters of Mytton's are to be found in 5th Rep. pp. 104, 421, and 4th Rep. pp. 267–9, in the Old Parliamentary Hist. xiv. 355, xv. 2, 171, and in the Calendar of Domestic State Papers. The Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library contain twenty-two letters.] C. H. F.

MYVYR, OWAIN (1741–1814), Welsh antiquary. [See Jones, Owen.]

N

NAAS, Baron. [See Bourke, Richard Southwell, sixth Earl of Mayo, 1822–1872.]

NABBES, THOMAS (*fl.* 1638), dramatist, born in 1605, belonged to a humble Worcestershire family. On 3 May 1621 he matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. II. ii. 387), but left the university without a degree. He seems to have been employed subsequently in the household of a nobleman near Worcester, and he describes in a poem 'upon the losing of his way in a forest' a midnight adventure in the neighbourhood of his master's mansion after he had indulged freely in perry. Another spirited poem 'upon excellent strong beer which he drank at the town of Wich in Worcestershire' proves Nabbes to have been of a convivial disposition.

About 1630 Nabbes seems to have settled in London, resolved to try his fortunes as a dramatist. He was always a stranger to the best literary society, but found congenial companions in Chamberlain, Jordan, Marmion, and Tatham, and was known to many 'gentlemen of the Inns of Court' (cf. *Bride*, Ded.) About January 1632–3 his first comedy, 'Covent Garden,' was acted by the queen's servants, and was published in 1638 with a modest dedication addressed to Sir John Suckling. In the prologue he defends himself from stealing the title of the piece—in allusion doubtless to Richard Brome's 'Covent Garden Weeded,' acted in 1632—and describes his 'muse' as 'solitary.' His second comedy, 'Totenham Court,' was acted at the private house in Salisbury Court in 1633, and was also printed in 1638, with a dedication to William Mills. A third piece, 'Hannibal and Scipio, an hystorical Tragedy, in five acts of blank verse, was produced in 1635 by the queen's servants at their private house in Drury Lane. Nabbes obviously modelled his play upon Marston's 'Sophonisba.' It was published in 1637, with a list of the actors' names. A third comedy, 'The Bride,' acted at the private house in Drury Lane, again by the queen's servants, in 1638, was published two years later, with a prefatory epistle addressed 'to the generalty of his noble friends, gentlemen of the severall honorable houses of the Inns of Court.' One of the characters, Mrs. Ferret, the imperious wife, has been compared to Jonson's Mistress Otter. An unreadable and tedious tragedy, entitled 'The Unfortunate Mother,' was published in 1640, with a dedication to Richard Brathwaite, a stranger to him, whom he apologises for addressing. It is said to have been written as a rival to Shirley's 'Politician,' but was never acted, owing to the refusal of the actors to undertake the performance. Three friends (E[dward] B[enlowes], C. G., and R. W.) prefixed commendatory verses by way of consoling the author for the slight thus cast upon him.

Langbaine reckons Nabbes among the poets of the third rate. The author of Cibber's 'Lives of the Poets' declares that in strict justice 'he cannot rise above a fifth.' This severe verdict is ill justified. He is a passable writer of comedies, inventing his

own plots, and lightly censuring the foibles of middle-class London society. His tragedies are not attractive. But Samuel Sheppard in the sixth sestiad ('the Assizes of Apollo') of his 'Times Display'd,' 1646, associates Nabbes's name with the names of D'Avenant, Shirley, Beaumont, and Fletcher, and selects his tragedy of 'Hannibal and Scipio' for special commendation. Nabbes displays a satisfactory command of the niceties of dramatic blank verse, in which all his plays, excluding the two earliest comedies, were mainly written. Although he was far more refined in sentiment than most of his contemporaries, he is capable at times of considerable coarseness.

As a writer of masques Nabbes deserves more consideration. His touch was usually light and his machinery ingenious. The least satisfactory was the one first published, viz. 'Microcosmus. A Morall Maske, presented with generall liking, at the Private House in Salisbury Court, and heere set down according to the intention of the Authour, Thomas Nabbes,' 1637. A reference to the approaching publication of the work was made in 'Don Zara del Fogo,' a mock romance, which was written before 1637, though not published till 1656. Richard Brome contributed prefatory verses. His 'Spring's Glory' (1638) bears some resemblance to Middleton's 'Inner Temple Masque,' published in 1618. The 'Presentation intended for the Prince his Highnesse on his Birthday' (1638) is bright and attractive, although it does not appear to have been actually performed. It was printed with 'The Spring's Glory,' together with some occasional verses. The volume, which was dedicated to William, son of Peter Balle, was entitled 'The Spring's Glory, a Maske. Together with sundry Poems, Epigrams, Elegies, and Epithalamiums. By Thomas Nabbes,' 1639. Of the poems, the verses on a 'Mistresse of whose Affection hee was doubtfull' have a certain charm; they are included in Mr. Linton's 'Collection of Rare Poems.' Nabbes contributed commendatory verses to Shackerley Marmion's 'Legend of Cupid and Psyche,' 1637; Robert Chamberlain's 'Nocturnal Lucubrations,' 1638; Thomas Jordan's 'Poeticall Varieties,' 1640; John Tatham's 'Fancies Theater,' 1640; Humphrey Mills's 'A Night's Search,' 1640; Thomas Beedome's 'Poems Divine and Humane,' 1641; and the 'Phœnix of these Late Times; or, the Life of Mr. Henry Welby, Esq.' (1637). Welby was an eccentric, who was credited with living without food or drink for the last forty-four years of his life. To the fifth edition of Richard Knolles's 'Generall Historie of the Turkes' (1638) Nabbes appended 'A Continuation of the Turkish Historie, from the Yeare of our Lord 1628 to the end of the Yeare 1637. Collected out of the Dispatches of Sr. Peter Wyche, Knight, Embassador at Constantinople, and others.' The dedication is addressed to Sir Thomas Roe, whom Nabbes describes as a stranger to him [see KNOLLES, RICHARD].

According to Nabbes's 'Encomium on the Leaden Steeple at Worcester, repayred in 1628,' he desired to be buried in Worcester Cathedral; but Coxeter was of opinion that his grave was 'in the Temple Church, under the organ on the inner side.' The Temple burial register contains no record of Nabbes, but the register often fails to mention the names of those who, although buried there, had, in the opinion of the authorities, no obvious claim to a posthumous reputation.

All Nabbes's works, excluding only the continuation of Knolles, were brought together by Mr. A. H. Bullen in 1887. This collected edition forms vols. i. and ii. of the new series of Mr. Bullen's privately printed 'Old English Plays.'

[Mr. Bullen's preface to the collected edition of Nabbes's works; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487, f. 334; Brydges's Censura, i. 439; Langbaine's English Dramatick Poets; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, ii. 24; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama.] S. L.

NADEN, CONSTANCE CAROLINE WOODHILL (1858–1889), poetess, born on 24 Jan. 1858 at 15 Francis Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham, was the only child of Thomas Naden, afterwards president of the Birmingham Architectural Association, by his wife Caroline Anne, daughter of J. C. Woodhill of Pakenham House, Edgbaston. Her mother died within a fortnight of the child's birth, and Constance was brought up by her grandparents. Mr. Woodhill was a retired jeweller of high character, an elder of a baptist church, and a man of some literary taste. From the age of eight till the age of sixteen or seventeen Miss Naden attended a day-school in Edgbaston kept by two unitarian ladies, the Misses Martin. She learnt flower-painting, and told fairy stories to her schoolfellows. After leaving school she remained with her grandparents. The rejection of some of her pictures by the Birmingham Society of Artists, after the acceptance of a first attempt, turned her thoughts to other studies. She learnt French, German, Latin, and some Greek, and was much attracted by the writings of James Hinton [q. v.], and by R. A. Vaughan's 'Hours with the Mystics.' She wrote at odd moments her 'Songs and Son-

nets of Springtime,' which was published in 1881. In 1879–80 and 1880–1 she attended botany classes at the Birmingham and Midland Institute, and acquired an interest in science. In the autumn of 1881 she became a student at Mason College. She there went through courses of 'physics, chemistry, botany, zoology, physiology, and geology.' She took a very lively part in debating societies, and she was especially interested in a sociological section of the Birmingham Natural History Society, which was started in 1883 in order to study the system of Mr. Herbert Spencer. She became a very eager and sympathetic student of Mr. Spencer's philosophy. In 1885 she won the 'Paxton prize' for an essay upon the geology of the district; and in 1887 won the 'Heslop' gold medal by an essay upon 'Induction and Deduction.' She also wrote in the 'Journal of Science,' 'Knowledge,' and other periodicals (list in *Memoir*, pp. 29–31). In 1887 she published her second volume of poems, 'A modern Apostle, the Elixir of Life, the Story of Clarice, and other Poems.' Mr. Woodhill died 27 Dec. 1881, and his widow on 21 June 1887. Miss Naden inherited a fortune upon the death of her grandmother, and in the autumn of 1887 made a tour with a friend through Constantinople, Palestine, Egypt, and India, where she was hospitably received by Lord Dufferin, the governor-general. She returned to England in June 1888, and soon afterwards bought a house in Park Street, Grosvenor Square. She joined the Aristotelian Society, endeavoured to form a Spencer society, and belonged to various societies of benevolent aims. On 22 Oct. 1889 she delivered an address upon Mr. Herbert Spencer's 'Principles of Sociology' to the sociological section at Mason College. Symptoms of a dangerous disease showed themselves shortly afterwards, and she underwent a severe operation on 5 Dec. She sank from the effects, and died on 23 Dec. 1889. She was buried beside her mother in the old cemetery, Warstone Lane, Birmingham.

Miss Naden was slight and tall, with a delicate face and 'clear blue-grey eyes.' She was regular and active in her habits. She had a penetrating voice, and was thoroughly self-possessed in public speaking. She appears to have been rather aggressive and sarcastic in discussion, but had very warm friendships, and was always fond of fun and harmless frolics.

Miss Naden's poems had attracted little notice until Mr. Gladstone called attention to them in an article upon British poetesses in an early number of the 'Speaker.' Mr. Gladstone named her as one of eight who had shown splendid powers. The poems undoubtedly show freshness and command of language. Miss Naden had in 1876 met Dr. Lewins, and became his disciple. The doctrine taught by both is called 'Hylo-Idealism,' and has been described as 'monistic positivism.' It is an attempt to give a metaphysical system in accordance with modern scientific thought. Miss Naden's writings upon this topic, as an opponent of her theory (Dr. Dale) remarks, show great acuteness, gracefulness of style, and felicity of illustration. Her chief attempt in philosophy, however, the essay upon 'Induction and Deduction,' though of great promise as the work of a student, is based upon inadequate knowledge; and she died before her powers, obviously remarkable, had fully ripened.

Miss Naden's works, besides the two volumes of poetry above mentioned, are collected in (1) 'Induction and Deduction . . . and other Essays. . . . Edited by R. Lewins, M.D., Medical Department,' 1890; and (2) 'Further Reliques of Constance Naden,' edited by George M. McCrie, 1891. Two pamphlets, 'Miss Naden's World Scheme,' by George M. McCrie, and 'Constance Naden and Hylo-Idealism,' by E. Cobham Brewer, LL.D., both annotated by Dr. Lewins, give accounts of her philosophy. A selection from her writings, edited by the Misses Hughes of Birmingham, appeared in 1893.

[Constance Naden: a Memoir, by W. R. Hughes, with an Introduction by Professor Lapworth, and Additions by Professor Tilden and Robert Lewins, M.D., 1890; article by the Rev. Dr. R. W. Dale (with personal recollections) in the Contemporary Review for April 1891 (also reprinted in 'Further Reliques.']

NADIN, JOSEPH (1765–1848), deputy-constable of Manchester, son of Joseph Nadin, a farmer, was born at Fairfield, Derbyshire, in 1765. At the age of twelve he began work at Stockport, and subsequently was successful in business as a cotton-spinner. During the time that the cotton operatives were making raids on cotton mills in Lancashire and elsewhere, for the purpose of destroying machinery, Nadin made himself conspicuous in detecting the plotters and bringing them to justice. He was prevailed upon in 1801 to take the office of deputy-constable of Manchester, and he thereby became chief executive officer to the governing body of the town, which was then under the court-leet of the manor.

His life as a public officer was eventful and dangerous, and he was a zealous, able, and courageous servant of the authorities. Some said that he was the real ruler of Man-

chester, and that the magistrates thought they exercised a wholesome authority when, at his suggestion, they sought to repress by every means of coercion the rising demand for political and social rights. The course he took with regard to Samuel Bamford [q. v.] and other reformers, as well as in the 'Peterloo' meeting in 1819, rendered him very unpopular; but he earned the gratitude of the ruling classes, by whom he was presented with costly testimonials. He figures as a sort of Jonathan Wild in Mrs. Banks's novel of 'God's Providence House.' He had a magnificent physique, as is shown both by his portraits and by a graphic passage in Bamford's 'Life of a Radical,' where, however, he is described as coarse, illiterate, and ill-mannered. He amassed considerable property, and on his retirement from office in 1821 he went to live on an estate which he possessed at Cheadle, in Cheshire. He died there on 4 March 1848, aged 83, and was buried in St. James's Church, Manchester. He married Mary Rowlinson in 1792, and left several children.

[Bamford's Life of a Radical, i. 82; Prentice's Manchester, 1851, p. 34; Manchester Notes and Queries, vol. i.; Trans. Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Soc. vol. xi.; information kindly supplied by Mr. W. S. Nadin.] C. W. S.

NAESMITH. [See NASMITH and NASMYTH.]

NAFTEL, PAUL JACOB (1817–1891), painter in water-colours, born at Guernsey on 10 Sept. 1817, was son of Paul and Sophia Naftel of Guernsey. He resided during the earlier part of his life in Guernsey, where he was educated; and, although a self-taught artist, was appointed professor of drawing at Elizabeth College. Becoming known for his delicate and refined studies in water-colour, he was elected an associate of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours on 11 Feb. 1856, and a full member on 13 June 1859. He did not settle in England till 1870, when he resided at 4 St. Stephen's Square, Westbourne Park, London, continuing to practise as a drawing-master, and to be a prolific exhibitor at the exhibition of the 'Old' Society. He subsequently moved to 76 Elm Park Road, Chelsea, and later to a house at Strawberry Hill, where he died on 13 Sept. 1891. Naftel's subjects were in his earlier days the scenery of his native Channel Islands, and latterly views in the United Kingdom and Italy. They were remarkable for tender and light effects rather than strength, and in his earlier days he was lavish in his use of body colour. He made the designs to illustrate Ansted and Latham's book on the 'Channel Islands,' 1862. Naftel married, first, Miss Robilliard of Alderney; and, secondly, Isabel, youngest daughter of Octavius Oakley [q. v.], water-colour painter.

NAFTEL, MAUD (1856–1890), painter, daughter of the above by his second wife, was born on 1 June 1856. At first a pupil of her father, she afterwards studied at the Slade School of Art in London, and in Paris under M. Carolus Duran. She attained distinction as a painter in water-colours, and was especially noted for her paintings of flowers. She was elected an associate of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours in March 1887, but died in her father's house at Elm Park Road, on 18 Feb. 1890. She published a book on 'Flowers and how to paint them.'

[Private information; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Water-colour' Society.] L. C.

NAGLE, SIR EDMUND (1757–1830), admiral, born in 1757, is said to have been a nephew of Edmund Burke. It would seem more probable that he was a son of Burke's first-cousin. He entered the navy in 1770, under the care of Captain John Stott, on board the Juno frigate, in which he went to the Falkland Islands, on the occasion of their being surrendered by Spain in 1771 (BEATSON, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, vi. 15; cf. art. FARMER, GEORGE). He afterwards served in the Winchelsea, Deal Castle, Thetis, and Bienfaisant, on the Mediterranean and home stations, and passed his examination on 7 May 1777 (Passing Certificate). On 25 Oct 1777 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Greenwich storeship, on the North American station. In 1779 he was in the Syren, in the North Sea, and from 1780 to 1782 was again on the coast of North America in the Warwick, with Captain Elphinstone [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH]. On 1 Aug. 1782 he was promoted to the command of the Racoon brig, which was shortly afterwards captured off the Delaware by the French frigate Aigle. A few days later, 11 Sept., Nagle regained his liberty, the Aigle being in turn captured by the Warwick. He was then appointed to the Hound sloop, and on 27 Jan. 1783 was posted to the Grana, which he brought home and paid off. In 1793 he commissioned the Active frigate, and early in 1794 was moved into the Artois of 44 guns, in which for the next three years he was actively employed, under the command of Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], or Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth [q. v.] On 21 Oct. 1794, off Ushant, the little squadron, then commanded by Pellew, sighted the Révolutionnaire, French frigate, also of 44 guns, which was chased

and brought to action by the Artois. On the other frigates coming up the Révolutionnaire surrendered. She was a new and very fine ship, and was for several years one of the crack frigates in the English navy. For his gallant service Nagle was knighted. The next year the Artois was with Warren in the expedition to Quiberon, and, continuing on the French coast, was lost on a sandbank off Rochelle on 31 July 1797, when in chase of a French frigate.

In August 1798 Nagle married 'a lady of ample fortune—the widow of John Lucie Blackman of Craven Street'—after which he had little service at sea. In 1801–2 he commanded the Majestic, and afterwards the Juste for a few months, and in 1803 was appointed to command the sea fencibles of the Sussex coast. At this time, making his headquarters at Brighton, he was introduced to the Prince of Wales, and, telling a good story, and overflowing with rollicking Irish humour, became a great favourite. He was made rear-admiral on 9 Nov. 1805, and for a short time hoisted his flag on board the Inconstant at Guernsey. He was promoted to be vice-admiral on 31 July 1810, and, again for a short time, was commander-in-chief at Leith. In 1813 he was governor of Newfoundland, and in 1814, when the allied monarchs reviewed the fleet at Spithead, he was nominated aide-de-camp to the prince-regent. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was made a K.C.B., and on 12 Aug. 1819 was promoted to the rank of admiral.

During all this time, however, with these few intermissions, he was in attendance on the prince, and in 1820, on the prince's accession to the throne, was appointed groom of the bedchamber. He is described as a man of great good nature and a simplicity of mind which was said to make him the butt for some coarse practical jokes. He died at his house at East Molesey, Surrey, on 14 March 1830, leaving no issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 277; Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 469; Brenton's Naval History.]

J. K. L.

NAGLE, NANO or HONORA (1728–1784), foundress of the Presentation order of nuns, born in 1728, was daughter of Garrett Nagle of Ballygriffin near Mallow, co. Cork. The Nagles were of Anglo-Norman origin: a kinswoman (Miss Nagle of Shanballyduff, co. Cork) was mother of Burke. Nano's mother belonged to the Mathew family of Thomastown, co. Tipperary, and was connected with Father Mathew [q. v.], the apostle of temperance. Nano was educated at home, and afterwards at Paris, where a glimpse, early one morning on her return from a ball, of some poor people waiting outside a church door in order to attend mass is said to have given a serious turn to her thoughts.

She returned to Ireland about 1750, determined to devote herself to the poor of her own country; but, deterred by the penal laws, she went back to France with the intention of entering a convent. But again she was driven home by a sense of her vocation. Her father was dead, but she remained in Dublin with her mother and sister until their death forced her to take up her residence with her brother in Cork. There the poor Catholic population was destitute of all means of education. With her own fortune, and afterwards with the support of some members of her family, she secretly started a poor school for catholic girls. She also visited the sick, and at her own expense established an asylum for aged females, which still exists. The narrowness of her own resources subsequently led her to charge fees at her school, and she herself collected them. But her health was bad, and, finding that her own energies were unequal to the task of carrying on the school, she determined to put it under the care of a religious community—a dangerous expedient in face of the stringency of the penal laws, which proscribed all religious communities. Four young ladies entered a convent of the Ursuline nuns in Paris to prepare themselves to undertake Miss Nagle's work, and after a period of training they reached Cork in 1771 in the charge of Dr. Francis Moylan [q. v.], subsequently bishop of the diocese, and occupied the convent founded by Miss Nagle. She did not become one of their number.

The order of Ursuline nuns is mainly occupied in the education of girls of the well-to-do classes, but Miss Nagle interested herself mainly in the poor. The corporation refrained from enforcing the laws against the new community in consideration of its beneficent objects. In further pursuit of her high aims Miss Nagle in 1775 laid the foundation of a new order, which was to devote itself exclusively (unlike the Ursulines) to the education of the female children of the poor. To this congregation she gave the name of the Order of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin Mary. A convent and schools, specially erected by Miss Nagle, at her own expense, for the new order, were opened on Christmas day 1777, and the occasion was celebrated by a dinner to fifty beggars, on whom the foundress waited herself. The rules of the community were approved of by Pope Pius VI in 1791, and confirmed on 9 April 1805 by Pius VII

who constituted the congregation an order of the catholic church. It was thus that systematic education was, since the days of the Reformation, first brought within reach of the poor in Ireland.

Worn out by her hard work and by austerities, Miss Nagle died at her convent in Cork on 20 April 1784, at the age of fifty-six.

There is an oil-painting of her in the Ursuline convent, Blackrock, co. Cork.

The Ursuline order, which Miss Nagle introduced into Ireland, has numerous convents in that country, offshoots of her foundation; and her own order (the Presentation) has had fifty-two houses in Ireland, one in England, twelve in British North America, four in Australia, three in the United States, and one in India.

[Hutch's Life of Nano Nagle; Coppinger's Life of Nano Nagle; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; the Catholic Dictionary.]

P. L. N.

NAGLE, Sir RICHARD (*fl.* 1689), attorney-general for Ireland, son of James Nagle of Clogher, was of an ancient family in co. Cork. By old authors the name is often incorrectly written Nangle. Carrigacunna Castle, on the Blackwater, between Mallow and Fermoy, belonged to him, and some neighbouring hills still bear the family name. According to the commonly received but very scanty authorities, he was educated by the jesuits and intended for the priesthood. Preferring the law, 'he arrived to a good perfection, and was employed by many protestants, so that he knew the weak part of most of their titles' (King, ch. iii. sec. iii. p. 9).

Charles II died 6 Feb. 1684–5, and Ormonde, though 'with dismal sadness at his heart,' proclaimed James II in Dublin. He was at once removed, and Henry Hyde, earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was made lord-lieutenant in October, and landed in Ireland 29 Dec.; but Richard Talbot, earl of Tyrconnel [q. v.], who was in London, thwarted him at every step, and soon took Nagle into consultation. In February 1685–6 Nagle proposed to the lord-lieutenant that the outlawries on which the protestant settlement rested should be reversed (*Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 273). In May he became a privy councillor, but refused to be sworn, ostensibly on account of the great professional loss likely to follow (*ib.* i. 445). At the end of July 1686 Nagle was consulted by Clarendon and dined with him, the lord-lieutenant regarding him as the authorised representative of the Irish Roman catholics (*ib.* i. 516). He was already contemplating a parliament (*ib.* p. 538) which might dispossess the English settlers, though he as yet admitted that they would have to be compensated (*ib.* p. 564). At the end of August Tyrconnel went to London again to arrange with James for the supersession of Clarendon, and for the further depression of the protestant interest in Ireland. Nagle accompanied him, and was consulted by the king as well as by Sunderland. He returned to Ireland before Tyrconnel, after addressing to him the famous letter, bearing date 26 Oct., in which the repeal of the Act of Settlement was first seriously suggested (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 193). Clarendon did not see a copy of this letter until January following (*Corresp.* ii. 142). Though dated from Coventry and nominally written on the road, this document bears no mark of haste, and was probably composed in London after careful consultation with Tyrconnel and Sunderland (Harris, p. 107). Nagle was knighted by James, and at the end of 1686 was appointed attorney-general for Ireland, displacing a protestant who had held the office since the Restoration. In August 1687 Tyrconnel, who had then superseded Clarendon as viceroy, went to Chester with Nagle and Rice, and Bishop Cartwright entertained the party during James II's visit (*Diary*, pp. 73–5).

The anti-English interest in Ireland was strengthened by this meeting, and Nagle was active in the matter of the quo warrantos which destroyed the protestant corporations, often by means of mere legal quibbles (King, ch. iii. sec. v. p. 2). In the spring of 1688 Nagle joined in the attempt to force Doyle upon Trinity College, Dublin, as a fellow (*ib.* sec. xv. p. 2). A little later he was more friendly to the college (Stubbs, p. 127), but its protestant character would have been destroyed if James had succeeded. Outlawries arising out of the rebellion of 1641 were reversed wholesale, and Nagle told those who were in a hurry to sue for their confiscated estates 'to have a little patience, perhaps they would come more easily' (King, ch. iii. sec. xii. p. 2). He went to France about the end of 1688, and returned with James (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 316), who landed at Kinsale 12 March 1688–1689. Means were at once taken to carry out the new policy. A parliament was called, which met in Dublin on 7 May, and Nagle sat for the county of Cork with Justin MacCarthy [q. v.] as a colleague. He was at once chosen speaker, and had a principal part in repealing the Acts of Settlement and Explanation, and in passing the great Act of Attainder, which deprived 2,455 landowners of their estates and vested them in the crown. King says that when Nagle

presented the bill for the royal assent he remarked that many of these persons had been attainted on common fame. Pardons granted after 1 Nov. were made null and void, and the act was not published, but kept carefully secret, lest absentees should return within the specified time. We are told that James himself did not know what was in the act, that he had read without understanding it, thus destroying his own prerogative by mistake, and that he upbraided Nagle for deceiving him (King, ch. iii. sec. xii.) The attorney-general was also zealous in depriving protestants of their churches (*ib.* sec. xviii.), and in making the position of their clergy intolerable (*ib.* sec. xx.)

Schomberg landed at Carrickfergus in August, and advantage was taken of the subsequent mortality among his troops to tamper with them. A letter bearing Nagle's imprimatur, and perhaps written by him, was circulated among the soldiers reminding them of the fate of Sennacherib's host, and exhorting them to return to their legitimate king (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 251). At Tyrconnel's request, James in September made Nagle his chief secretary as well as attorney-general, with Albeville for a colleague (Berwick, i. 360). After the Boyne, 1 July 1690, he was one of those who urged James's immediate flight to France. In the September following, if not sooner, he was at St. Germain with Tyrconnel and Rice, and returned with them to Galway in January 1690–1, bringing about 8,000*l.* and some inferior stores (Story, *Cont.* p. 51). Chief-justice Nugent acted as Jacobite secretary during his absence. After the battle of Aughrim in July following, and the consequent fall of Galway, Nagle remained at Limerick with Tyrconnel, who trusted him in the most secret matters (*Macariæ Excidium*, p. 109), and he remained in the city during the siege by Ginkel. Tyrconnel died on 14 Aug., and a commission from James was produced which left the wreck of his authority in the hands of Fitton, Nagle, and Francis Plowden, as lords justices, but without power in military matters (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 155). After the surrender of Limerick they all three sailed together in the same vessel with Sarsfield on 22 Dec., and reached France in safety (*ib.* p. 191; Cardinal Moran, *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 303). With the title of secretary of state for Ireland Nagle was for a time one of the junto of five who ruled at the melancholy court of St. Germain (Clarke, ii. 411). He probably died abroad, but the date is uncertain. He had a large family, and one son at least was married in France to Margaret, younger daughter of Walter Bourke of Turlogh. Mr. Garrett Nagle, now a resident magistrate in Ireland, is Sir Richard's descendant.

Berwick (i. 360) says Nagle was a 'very honest man, of good sense, and very clever in his profession, but not at all versed in affairs of state.' At the beginning of 1686 Clarendon wrote of him as 'the lawyer, a Roman Catholic, and a man of the best repute for learning as well as honesty among that people' (*Corresp.* i. 273), and for some months after he often backs that opinion; but in his diary a year later is 'sure that he is both a covetous and an ambitious man,' and does not in the least believe his most solemn asseverations (*ib.* ii. 150).

[Archbishop King's State of the Protestants under James II, with Charles Leslie's Answer, 1692; Singer's Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence; Journal of the Parliament in Ireland, 1689; Clarke's Life of James II; Macariæ Excidium, or Destruction of Cyprus, ed. O'Callaghan; Bishop Cartwright's Diary (Camden Soc.); Stubbs's Hist. of Dubl. Univ.; Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick, Collection Petitot and Monmerqué; Harris's Life of William III; Story's Hist. and Cont. 1693; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall; Jacobite Narrative, ed. Gilbert, from Lord Fingall's manuscript. This last is the work quoted by Macaulay as 'light to the blind.'] R. B–l.

NAIRNE, Baroness. [See Elphinstone, Margaret Mercer, 1788–1867.]

NAIRNE, CAROLINA, Baroness Nairne (1766–1845), Scottish ballad writer, born at Gask, Perthshire, 16 Aug. 1766, was the daughter of Laurence Oliphant. The latter, like his father, whom he succeeded in 1767, was an ardent Jacobite, and married in 1755 his first-cousin Margaret, eldest daughter of Duncan Robertson of Strowan, Perthshire, chief of the clan Donnochy. Carolina was named after Prince Charles Stuart; in a list of births and deaths in her father's hand it is written 'Carolina, after the King, at Gask, Aug. 16th 1766' (Oliphant, *Jacobite Lairds of Gask*. p. 349). She soon became 'a sturdy tod' in her mother's esteem, and a nonjuring clergyman, who was her tutor for a time, reported that she was a very promising student. Although somewhat delicate in her early years—'a paper miss' her nurse called her—she became a skilful rider, and sang and danced admirably. Her beauty gained for her the title of 'pretty Miss Car,' and subsequently of 'the Flower of Strathearn.'

Carolina induced her brother Laurence to become a subscriber to Burns's poems, announced from Edinburgh in 1786. She followed with eager interest Burns's improvements on the old Scottish songs in Johnson's

'Musical Museum' and Thomson's 'Songs of Scotland.' The first important result of this new stimulus was in 1792, when she gave her brother in strict secrecy a new version of 'The Pleuchman' (ploughman) to sing at a gathering of the Gask tenantry. It instantly became popular. She followed up her success by writing other humorous and Jacobite songs. In 1797 she joined her brother, who was about this time serving in the Perthshire light dragoons, when he went with his company to quarters in the north of England. There is a legend that during this sojourn she had the distinction of declining a royal duke in marriage. On 27 July 1797 another brother, Charles, died, and the following year when her friend, Mrs. Campbell Colquhoun, the sister of Scott's 'Willie Erskine,' lost her firstborn child, Carolina sent her a copy of 'The Land o' the Leal.' On 2 June 1806 she was married at Gask to her cousin, Major William Murray Nairne, assistant inspector of barracks (son of Lieutenant-colonel John Nairne). Major Nairne's duties required his presence at Edinburgh, and he and his wife settled first at Portobello and afterwards at Wester Duddingston, in a house named Carolina Cottage, presented to them by their relative, Robertson of Strowan. Here their only child, William Murray, was born in 1808.

Major Nairne was of a humorous, joyous temperament, but was restrained by the reticence of his wife, who was a victim of that 'unseasonable modesty' impatiently noted by the historian of the family as a failing of the Oliphants (*Jacobite Lairds of Gask*, p. 225). They met Sir Walter Scott occasionally, but the acquaintance never became intimate. Although her friends admired her artistic accomplishments (she could draw and paint), and her wide knowledge of Scottish songs attracted attention in private life, she concealed, even from her husband, her poetic achievements. From 1821 to 1824, as Mrs. Bogan of Bogan, she contributed lyrics to the 'Scottish Minstrel' of R. A. Smith, but even the publisher was not made aware of her identity. Without committing herself she managed to write and copy Jacobite songs and tunes for her kinsman Robertson of Strowan, who died in 1822. That year George IV visited Scotland, and, on the invitation of Sir Walter Scott, interested himself in the fallen Jacobite adherents. The result was the bill of 17 June 1824, which restored them to their birthright. Major Nairne thus became a peer (being the fifth Lord Nairne of Nairne, Perthshire), and his wife was thenceforth known as Baroness Nairne.

Lady Nairne's chief object in life was now the training of her only son. Up to his fifteenth year she mainly taught him herself. Then she selected tutors with the greatest care. On the death of Lord Nairne in 1829 she left Edinburgh with the boy, settling first with relatives at Clifton, near Bristol. It was probably at this time that she wrote her vigorous and touching 'Farewell to Edinburgh.' In July 1831 they went to Kingstown, Dublin, and thence to Enniskerry, co. Wicklow. Here, as at Edinburgh, her friends noticed her artistic tastes, and she drew a striking landscape, with common blacklead, on the damp back wall of her dwelling (Rogers, *Memoir*, p. 60). The summer of 1834 young Lord Nairne and his mother spent in Scotland.

The young man's delicate health, however, constrained them to move in the autumn, and, along with Mrs. Keith (Lady Nairne's sister) and their niece, Miss Margaret H. Stewart of Dalguise, Perthshire, they went to the continent, visiting Paris, the chief Italian cities, Geneva, Interlachen, and Baden. They spent the winter of 1835–6 in Mannheim; but after an attack of influenza the young Lord Nairne died at Brussels on 7 Dec. 1837. From June 1838 to the summer of 1841, with a little party of relatives and friends, Lady Nairne again visited various continental resorts. In 1842–3 the party was at Paris, and in the latter year Lady Nairne returned to Gask as the guest of her nephew, James Blair Oliphant, and his wife. Her health was growing uncertain, but she corresponded with her friends, and evinced a deep interest in the great movement which was just culminating in the disruption of the church of Scotland. In the winter of 1843 she had a stroke of paralysis, from which she rallied sufficiently to be able to interest herself in various Christian benefactions, to watch the development of the free kirk, and to give practical aid to the social schemes of Dr. Chalmers. She died on 26 Oct. 1845, and was buried within the chapel at Gask. Her portrait at Gask was painted by Sir John Watson Gordon.

Lady Nairne had in her last years consented to the anonymous publication of her poems, and a collection was in preparation at her death. With the consent of her sister, Mrs. Keith, in 1846, they were published in a handsome folio as 'Lays from Strathearn, by Carolina, Baroness Nairne; arranged with Symphonies and Accompaniments by Finlay Dun.' In 1869 the 'Life and Songs of the Baroness Nairne' appeared, under the editorship of Dr. Charles Rogers, the life being largely written by Mr. T. L. Kington Oliphant of Gask (*Jacobite Lairds of Gask*,

p. 433). Dr. Rogers revised and amended this volume in a new edition published in 1886.

Lady Nairne excels in the humorous ballad, the Jacobite song, and songs of sentiment and domestic pathos. She skilfully utilised the example of Burns in fitting beautiful old tunes with interesting words; her admirable command of lowland Scotch enabled her to write for the Scottish people, and her ease of generalisation gave breadth of significance to special themes. In her 'Land o' the Leal,' 'Laird o' Cockpen,' and 'Caller Herrin',' she is hardly, if at all, second to Burns himself. 'The Land o' the Leal,' set to the old tune 'Hey tutti taiti,' also used by Burns for 'Scots wha ha'e,' was translated into Greek verse by the Rev. J. Riddell, fellow of Balliol College, Oxford. 'Caller Herrin'' was written for the benefit of Nathaniel Gow, son of the famous Perthshire fiddler Neil Gow [q. v.], whose melody for the song, with its echoes from the peal of church bells, has been a favourite with composers of variations. Two well-known settings are those by Charles Czerny and Philip Knapton (1788–1833) [q.v.] Lady Nairne ranks with Hogg in her Jacobite songs, but in several she stands first and alone. Nothing in the language surpasses the exuberant buoyancy of her 'Charlie is my darling,' the swift triumphant movement of 'The Hundred Pipers,' and the wail of forlorn desolation in 'Will ye no' come back again?' Excellent in structure, these songs are enriched by strong conviction and natural feeling. The same holds true of all Lady Nairne's domestic verses and occasional pieces, 'The Auld House,' 'The Rowan Tree,' 'Cradle Song,' the 'Mitherless Lammie,' 'Kind Robin lo'es me' (a tribute to Lord Nairne), and 'Gude Nicht and joy be wi' ye a'.' 'Would you be young again?' was written in 1842, when the authoress was seventy-six.

[Rogers's Life and Songs of Lady Nairne; Kington Oliphant's Jacobite Lairds of Gask; Tytler and Watson's Songstresses of Scotland.]

T. B.

NAIRNE, EDWARD (1726–1806), electrician, born in 1726, was probably a member of the family of Nairne resident at Sandwich, Kent. He early interested himself in scientific studies, and established a shop at 20 Cornhill, London, as an 'optical, mathematical, and philosophical instrument maker,' in which capacity he enjoyed royal patronage. In 1771 he began to contribute papers on scientific subjects to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and probably about this time made the acquaintance of Joseph Priestley [q. v.] In 1774 he contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' the results of a series of experiments, showing the superiority of points over balls as electrical conductors, and constructed, on plans supplied by Priestley, the first considerable electrical machine made in England (Priestley, *Memoirs*, ed. 1809, p. 59; *Nicholson's Journal*, ii. 525–6). In the specification of the patent which he took out for this machine in 1782 it is described as a 'new invention and most usefull improvement in the common electrical machine (which I call the insulated medical electrical machine) by insulating the whole in a particular manner, and constructing the conductors so that either shocks or sparks may be received from them.' Nairne published a description of this machine, which reached an eighth edition, in 1796. It is still well known as 'Nairne's electrical machine' (Woodcroft, *Specifications of Patents*, Electricity and Magnetism, p. 3; Sir Humphry Davy, *Works*, v. 31; Deschanel, *Treatises on Natural Philosophy*, p. 577; Ganot, *Physics*, p. 741).

On 20 March 1776 Nairne was elected F.R.S., being admitted on 27 June (Thomson, *History of the Royal Society*, p. 449). In the same year he made some experiments to determine the specific gravity of sea-water, the degree of cold at which it begins to freeze, and whether the ice be salt or not; his results were published in a pamphlet dedicated to Sir John Pringle. He also invented the process of artificial desiccation by means of sulphuric acid acting under the receiver of an air-pump, of which he published an account (*Phil. Trans. Index*; *Edinburgh Phil. Journal*, iii. 56–9). He improved the astronomical apparatus at Greenwich (Lysons, *Environs*), constructed many excellent scientific instruments, and contributed numerous papers, besides those already mentioned, to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (*Nicholson's Journal*, passim; *Phil. Trans.*; Ronald, *Catalogue of Books and Papers relating to Electricity*).

In 1800 Nairne became one of the proprietors of the newly founded Royal Institution, but does not seem to have taken an active part in its proceedings. In the following year he gave up his business in Cornhill and removed to Chelsea, where he died on 1 Sept. 1806, aged 80 (*Gent. Mag.*, 1806, ii. 880; *London Directory*, 1801–7).

The electrician must not be confused with a contemporary Edward Nairne (1742?–1799), attorney and supervisor of customs at Sandwich, who was born there about 1742, and wrote: 1. 'Humorous Poems,' Canterbury, 1791; 2nd edit., published as 'Kentish Tales,' Sandgate, 1824. 2. 'The Dog-tax: a Poem,' Canterbury, 1797. He was known as the 'Sandwich bard,' and died at Sand-

wich on 5 July 1799 (*Gent. Mag.* 1799 ii. 626; BRYDGES, *Censura Litt.* iii. 419).

[Authorities quoted; works in Brit. Mus. Library; Lists of Royal Society; Weld's Hist. of Royal Soc. ii. 52; Royal Institution Collection of Circulars, &c.; Bence Jones's Royal Institution: its Founders and its first Professors; Journals of the Royal Institution; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 165; Hill's Boswell, iii. 21, note; Rutt's Life and Correspondence of Dr. Priestley, i. 79; Bolton's Correspondence of Dr. Priestley, p. 116; Mountaine's Description of the Lines on Gunter's Scale, as improved by . . . J. Robertson, and executed by Messrs. Nairne and Blunt, Lond. 1778, 8vo; Lalande's Bibliographie Astronomique; Nicholson's Journal, ii. 420, 525–526, iv. 265 (new ser.), vi. 235, viii. 81, xiii. 56; Monthly Review (or Literary Journal), passim; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 408.] A. F. P.

NAIRNE, JOHN, third BARON NAIRNE (*d.* 1770), Jacobite, was the eldest son of Lord William Murray, second baron Nairne, by Margaret, only daughter and heiress of Robert, first baron Nairne [q. v.] WILLIAM NAIRNE, second BARON NAIRNE (*d.* 1724), who assumed his wife's surname and succeeded to her father's title, was the fourth son of John Murray, first marquis of Atholl [q. v.] In 1685 he accompanied his father in the expedition to Argyllshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. Appendix, pt. viii. p. 17). Some time afterwards he distinguished himself as a naval officer (PATTEN, *History of the Rebellion in* 1715, ed. 1745, p. 44). At the revolution he did not take the oaths to the government, and refrained from taking his seat in parliament. Subsequently he strongly opposed the union, and he was one of those who signed a paper to support the prince 2 May 1707 (HOOKE, *Negotiations*, Roxburghe Club, ii. 230). At the revolution in 1715 he joined the standard of Mar, and having with his men crossed the Forth and marched into England, was taken prisoner at Preston on 14 Nov. and sent to the Tower. At his trial on 19 Jan. 1716 he pleaded guilty, and on 9 Feb. he was sentenced to death, but he was reprieved, and in May, through the intervention of the Duke of Atholl, obtained a remission (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. viii. p. 70). In 1718 Captain Straiton, deceived by a false messenger, sent an express to acquaint Lord Nairne in Perthshire that the 'Duke of Ormond was on the coast, and certainly landed by that time, and desiring his lordship to forward the good newes to Marishall' (*Lockhart Papers*, ii. 22); but Lockhart, discovering that the intelligence was false, sent word to Nairne in time to prevent him from joining Marischal and thus endangering his life (*ib.* p. 23). The Duke of Atholl attributed Nairne's strong Jacobite leanings to the influence of his wife, daughter of the first Lord Nairne, and to her artifices he also imputed the 'ruin' of his own three sons (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. Appendix, pt. viii. p. 71). The second Lord Nairne died in 1724.

The third Lord Nairne, with his father, joined the rebellion of 1715, and became lieutenant-colonel of Lord Charles Murray's regiment. According to Patten he 'took a great deal of pains to encourage the Highlanders by his own experience in their hard marches, and always went with them on foot through the worst and deepest ways, and in highland dress' (*History of the Rebellion*, ed. 1745, p. 44). Like his father, he was taken prisoner at the battle of Preston, and was forfeited, but was reprieved and received his liberty. In 1738 an act was also passed by parliament enabling him to sue or maintain any action or suit, and to inherit any real or personal estate that might descend to him. He nevertheless remained a staunch Jacobite, and was thoroughly conversant with the plans for a rising in 1745. It was his daughter, Mrs. Robertson of Lude, who, at the request of the Marquis of Tullibardine, prepared Blair Castle for the reception of the prince; and soon after the latter's arrival Nairne joined him at Blair with a number of his men. From Blair he and Cameron of Lochiel, with four hundred men, were sent forward to take possession of Dunkeld, and on the arrival of the prince there on 3 Sept. Nairne was again sent forward to take possession of Perth. On the day before the battle of Prestonpans (21 Sept.) he was posted with five hundred men to the west of the forces of Cope, to prevent any advance in that direction. The force was called in at nightfall; and at the battle Nairne held command of the second line, consisting of Athollmen, the Robertsons, the Macdonalds of Glencoe, and the Maclachlans. He was chosen one of the prince's privy council, and during the march into England he held command of a lowland regiment of two hundred men. He was also present at the battles of Falkirk and Culloden. After Culloden he joined Lord George Murray at Ruthven in Badenoch, but on learning that the prince had resolved not to continue the contest further, he escaped to the continent. He was included in the act of attainder passed in 1746, and died in France 11 July 1770. By Lady Catherine Murray, third daughter of Charles, first earl of Dunmore, he had eight sons and four daughters. Five of the children died young. The sons who survived were James, who died unmarried; John, who became a lieu-

tenant-colonel in the army, and to whose son, William Murray Nairne, husband of Carolina, lady Nairne [q. v.], the title was restored by parliament 17 June 1824; Charles, an officer in the service of the States-General, who died in June 1775; Thomas, who was an officer in Lord John Drummond's regiment, and was captured in October 1745 on board the French ship L'Esperance, on his way to join the prince in Scotland, but afterwards obtained his pardon, and died at Sancerre, in France, 3 April 1777; and Henry, who was an officer in the French service.

[Histories of the Rebellion by Patten, Rae, Ray, Home, and Chambers; Lockhart Papers; Nathaniel Hooke's Negotiations (Roxburghe Club); Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. viii.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 280–1.]

T. F. H.

NAIRNE, Sir ROBERT, of Strathord, first Baron Nairne (1600–1683), lord of session, was representative of a family which claimed descent from Michael de Nairne, who on 10 Feb. 1406–7 was witness to a charter of Robert, duke of Albany. He was the eldest son of Robert Nairne of Muckersie, and afterwards of Strathord, both in Perthshire, by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Preston of Penicuick, Midlothian, lord-president of the court of session. Like his father, he became a member of the Faculty of Advocates. With other royalists he was captured by a detachment from General Monck at Alyth, Forfarshire, 28 Aug. 1651, and sent a prisoner to the Tower, where he remained till the Restoration. By Charles II he was appointed one of the lords of session, 1 June 1661, receiving also the honour of knighthood; and on 11 Jan. 1671 he was appointed one of the court of justiciary. On 23 Jan. 1681 he was created a peer of Scotland by the title of Baron Nairne, to himself for life, and after his decease to his son-in-law, Lord William Murray, who assumed the surname of Nairne [see under Nairne, John, third Baron Nairne]. At the trial of the Earl of Argyll in 1681 Nairne was compelled from fatigue to retire while the pleadings on the relevancy were still proceeding. The judges who remained being equally divided as to the relevancy, and the Duke of Queensberry, who presided, being unwilling to vote, Nairne was sent for to give his vote. According to Wodrow he fell asleep while the pleadings for the relevancy were being read to him, but being awakened after this ceremony had been performed, voted for the relevancy of the indictment (*Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland*, iii. 336). On 10 April 1683 Lord Castlehill was appointed to be one of the criminal lords in place of Lord Nairne, who was excused from attendance on account of his great age. 'This,' according to Lauder of Fountainhall, 'provoked the old man to reflect that when he was lying in the Tower for the king Castlehill was one of Oliver Cromwell's pages and servants, and Nairne died within six weeks after this' (*Historical Notices*, p. 435). By his wife Margaret, daughter of Patrick Graham of Inchbrakie, Perthshire, he had an only daughter, Margaret, married to Lord William Murray, who became second Baron Nairne.

[Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 279–80.]

T. F. H.

NAIRNE, Sir WILLIAM, Lord Dunsinane (1731 ?–1811), Scottish judge, born about 1731, the younger son of Sir William Nairne, bart., of Dunsinane, Perthshire, by his wife, Emelia Graham of Fintry, Forfarshire, was admitted an advocate on 11 March 1755, and in 1758 was appointed joint commissary clerk of Edinburgh with Alexander Nairne. He was uncle to the notorious Katharine Nairne or Ogilvie, whose trial for murder and incest attracted great attention in August 1765. He is supposed to have connived at her subsequent escape from the Tolbooth. He succeeded Robert Bruce of Kennet as an ordinary lord of session, and took his seat on the bench, with the title of Lord Dunsinane, on 9 March 1786. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his nephew William, the fourth baronet, in January 1790, and at the same time purchased the estate of Dunsinane from another nephew for 16,000*l*. On the resignation of John Campbell of Stonefield, Nairne was appointed a lord of justiciary, 24 Dec. 1792. He resigned his seat in the court of justiciary in 1808, and his seat in the court of session in 1809. He died at Dunsinane House on 23 March 1811.

Nairne was unmarried. The baronetcy became extinct upon his death, while his estates devolved upon his nephew, John Mellis, who subsequently assumed the surname of Nairne.

Nairne was not a rich man; and in order to clear off the purchase money of Dunsinane he had to adopt the most rigid economy. To save the expense of entertaining visitors, he is said to have kept only one bed at Dunsinane, and upon one occasion, after trying every expedient to get rid of his friend George Dempster, he exclaimed in despair, 'George, if you stay, you will go to bed at ten and rise at three, and then I shall get the bed after you' (Kay, i. 217–18).

Two etchings of Nairne will be found in

Kay's 'Original Portraits' (Nos. xci. and ccc.) His 'Disputatio Juridica ad tit. 4 Lib. xx. Pand. Qui potiores in pignore vel hypotheca habeantur,' &c., was published in 1755, Edinburgh, 4to. He assisted in the collection of the 'Decisions of the Court of Session from the end of the year 1756 to the end of the year 1760,' Edinburgh, 1765, fol.

[Kay's Series of Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings, 1877, i. 217–19, 307, 392, ii. opp. 380; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832, p. 538; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 236–7; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 381; Adam's Political State of Scotland, 1887, p. 262; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 1844, p. 634; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1879. ii. 1151; Scots Mag. xx. 613, lii. 51, lxxiii. 320; Edinburgh Star, 2 April 1811; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

NAISH, JOHN (1841–1890), lord chancellor of Ireland, son of Carrol Naish of Ballycullen, co. Limerick, was born in 1841. He was educated at the Jesuit school of Clongowes Wood in Kildare, and, on leaving school, entered Dublin University, where he obtained numerous distinctions, including a non-foundation scholarship in science in 1861 (scholarships on the foundation being at that time open to none but members of the then established church), the Lloyd exhibition for proficiency in mathematics and physics (1862), and a senior moderatorship both in mathematical science and in experimental and natural science (1863). After graduating B.A., he entered the law school of the university, and was first prizeman in civil law in 1863, and in feudal and English law in 1864; also winning the single competitive studentship then given by the London Inns of Court. Called to the Irish bar in Michaelmas term of 1865, he joined the Munster circuit. His industry and knowledge soon brought him into good practice, and in 1870 he was retained in the important case of O'Keefe *v.* Cullen. In 1871, in conjunction with Mr. (now Judge) Bewley, he published a treatise on the Common Law Procedure Acts, which is still much used in Ireland. In 1880 he took silk, and became law adviser to the Castle, a post since abolished. In those troublous times the office entailed extremely arduous labours, and he was credited by his political opponents with having unearthed the now familiar statute of Edward III, which was put in force against the supporters of the Land League. He was appointed by Mr. Gladstone solicitor-general for Ireland in 1883, and in the same year stood as a liberal for Mallow, where he was beaten by Mr. William O'Brien, the nationalist candidate. In December of the next year he was promoted to be attorney-general, and was sworn of the Irish privy council in the January following. In May 1885, at the early age of forty-four, he was made by Mr. Gladstone's government lord chancellor of Ireland, in succession to Sir Edward Sullivan, being the second catholic chancellor since the Reformation; but he held the seals only until July, in which month the liberal government resigned office. He was appointed a lord justice of appeal in August of the same year, and became again lord chancellor when Mr. Gladstone returned to office in February 1886. But in June the government again resigned, and Naish with them. He thereupon resumed the duties of lord justice of appeal. In the summer of 1890 he went to Ems for his health, and he died there on 17 Aug. 1890, at the age of forty-nine. He was buried at Ems.

He married in 1884 Maud, daughter of James Arthur Dease of Turbotston, Westmeath, and had by her three children.

Naish was by no means a brilliant advocate, being naturally nervous and retiring; but he was probably the most eminent lawyer of his time in Ireland. His clear judgment and his immense learning gave great weight to his decisions in the court of appeal.

An engraving of him was published in London.

[Irish Law Times, 23 Aug. 1890; Times, 19 Aug. 1890; Freeman's Journal, 19 Aug. 1890; Dublin University Calendar.] P. L. N.

NAISH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1800), miniature-painter, was born at Axbridge, Somerset, and practised with success in London. He exhibited at the Royal Academy almost continuously from 1783 until his death in 1800. His portraits of Morton the dramatist and Mrs. Twisleton and Mrs. Wells, actresses, were engraved by Ridley for the 'Monthly Mirror'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, Royal Academy Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

NAISH, WILLIAM (1785–1860), quaker writer, son of Francis Naish, silversmith, by Susanna, his wife, was born in High Street, Bath, on 9 March 1785. Coming to London, he opened a haberdasher's shop in Gracechurch Street. He interested himself in the anti-slavery movement, and published a large number of tracts and pamphlets in favour of that cause. During 1829 and 1830 he opened a depository at his shop in Gracechurch Street for the sale of these and other publications. He afterwards lived at Maidstone and at Bath, where he died on 4 March 1860,

aged 75. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Widcombe Hill, near Bath. He married Frances, daughter of Jasper Capper, and sister of Samuel Capper, author of 'The Acknowledged Doctrines of the Church of Rome,' London, 1849. His son, Arthur John Naish (1816–1889), was co-founder with Paul Bevan [see under BEVAN, JOSEPH GURNEY] of the valuable 'Bevan-Naish Library' of Friends' books, now deposited in the library, Dr. Johnson Passage, Birmingham.

Naish's chief publications, nearly all undated, are: 1. 'The Negro's Remembrancer,' in thirteen numbers; many of the later numbers ran to second and third editions. 2. 'The Negro's Friend,' in twenty-six numbers. 3. 'A Short History of the Poor Black Slaves who are employed in cultivating Sugar, Cotton, Coffee, &c. Intended to make little Children in England pity them, and use their Endeavours to relieve them from Bondage.' 4. 'Reasons for using East Indian Sugar,' 1828: this proceeded to a fifth edition. 5. 'A Brief Description of the Toil and Sufferings of Slaves in the British Sugar Colonies . . . by several Eye-witnesses.' 6. 'The Negro Mother's Appeal' (in verse). 7. 'A Comparison between Distressed English Labourers and the Coloured People and Slaves of the West Indies, from a Jamaica Paper.' 8. 'Plead the Cause of the Poor and Needy.' 9. 'The Advantages of Free Labour over the Labour of Slaves. Elucidated in the Cultivation of Pimento, Ginger, and Sugar.' 10. 'Biographical Anecdotes: Persons of Colour,' in five numbers. 11. 'A Sketch of the African Slave Trade, and the Slavery of Negroes under their Christian Masters in the European Colonies.' 12. 'Sketches from the History of Pennsylvania,' 1845. 13. 'The Fulfilment of the Prophecy of Isaiah,' &c., London, 1853. 14. 'George Fox and his Friends as Leaders in the Peace Cause,' London, 1859. A tale, 'The Negro Slave,' 1830, 8vo, is also attributed to Naish in the 'British Museum Catalogue;' but from the preface it is evidently the work of a lady.

[Smith's Cat. ii. 210–14; registers at Devonshire House; information from Mr. C. E. Naish.] C. F. S.

NALSON, JOHN (1638?–1686), historian and royalist pamphleteer, born about 1638, is said to have been educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but his name does not appear in the list of admissions. He took holy orders, and became rector of Doddington in the Isle of Ely. In 1678 he took the degree of LL.D. (*Graduati Cantabrigienses*, p. 336). Nalson was an active polemical writer on the side of the government during the latter part of the reign of Charles II. In a petition addressed to the king in 1682 he describes himself as having published 'a number of treatises for the vindicating of truth and his majesty's prerogative in church and state from the aspersions of the dissenters' (*Tanner MSS.* ciii. 247). The first of these was 'The Countermine,' published in 1677, which at once went through three editions, and was highly praised by Roger L'Estrange [q. v.] (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Literary History*, iv. 69). Though published anonymously its authorship was soon discovered, and the parliament of 1678, in which the opposition, whom he had attacked, had the majority, resolved to call Nalson to account. On 26 March 1678 he was sent for on the charge of having written a pamphlet called 'A Letter from a Jesuit in Paris, showing the most efficient way to ruin the Government and the Protestant Religion,' a clumsy *jeu d'esprit*, in which the names of various members of parliament were introduced. After being kept in custody for about a month, he was discharged, but ordered to be put out of the commission of the peace, and to be reprimanded by the speaker (1 May). 'What you have done,' said the speaker, 'was beneath the gravity of your calling and a desertion of your profession' (*Commons' Journals*, ix. 572, 576, 592, 608; *Grey's Debates*, vii. 32, 103, 164–167; Preface to the 4th edit. of *The Countermine*, 1684, pp. ii–ix). Nalson, however, undeterred by this experience, published several other pamphlets, undertook to make a collection of documents in answer to Rushworth (1682), and printed the 'Trial of Charles I' (1684), prefixing to his historical works long polemical attacks on the whigs. He estimated the value of his services very highly, and lost no chance of begging for preferment. 'A little oil,' he wrote to Sancroft, 'will make the wheels go easy, which truly hitherto without complaining I have found a very heavy draught. It is some discouragement to see others, who I am sure have not outstript me in the race of loyal and hearty endeavours to serve the king and church, carry away the prize' (14 July 1683; *Tanner MSS.* xxxiv. 80). He asked on 14 Aug. 1680 for the mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge, which he justly terms 'preternatural confidence,' on 21 July 1680 for the deanery of Worcester, and to be given a prebend either at Westminster or Ely (*ib.* xxxiv. 79, 135, xxxvii. 117, ciii. 247). In 1684 he was at length collated to a prebend at Ely. He died on 24 March 1685–6, aged 48, and was buried at Ely. His epitaph is printed in Le

Neve's 'Fasti Anglicani,' iii. 75, in Bentham's 'Ely,' p. 262, and in Willis's 'Cathedrals,' p. 388. His will is given in Chester Waters's 'Chesters of Chicheley,' i. 320.

Nalson married Alice Peyton, who married, after his death, John Cremer (*d.* 1703), of a Norfolk family, and was buried in Ely Cathedral in 1717. By Nalson she had ten children, seven of whom survived their father. The eldest son, Valentine (1683–1723), was a graduate of St. John's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1702 and M.A. 1711); vicar of St. Martin's, Coney Street, York; prebendary of Ripon from 1713; and author of 'Twenty Sermons preached in the Cathedral of York,' ed. Francis Hildyard (London, 1724, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1737). Nalson's daughter Elizabeth married, in 1687, Philip Williams, her father's successor in the rectory of Doddington (cf. NICHOLS, iv. 865).

Nalson's only important work is the 'Impartial Collection of the Great Affairs of State, from the beginning of the Scotch Rebellion in the year 1639 to the murder of King Charles I.' The first volume was published in 1682, and the second in 1683, but the collection ends in January 1642. Its avowed object was to serve as an antidote to the similar collection of Rushworth, whom Nalson accuses of misrepresentations and suppressions intended to blacken the memory and the government of Charles I. Some letters addressed to Nalson on the subject of Rushworth's demerits are printed in the 'Old Parliamentary History,' which contains also Nalson's scheme for the next volume of his work (xxiii. 219–42). As the work was undertaken under the special patronage of Charles II, the compiler was allowed free access to various repositories of state papers. From the documents in the office of the clerk of the parliament 'he was apparently allowed to take almost anything he pleased, although in June 1684 the clerk of the house wrote for a list of the books in his possession belonging to the office. He also had access to the Paper Office, though there he was apparently allowed only to take copies' (*Report on the MSS. of the Duke of Portland*, Preface, p. i). Finding that the paper office contained very few documents on the Irish rebellion he applied to the Duke of Ormonde, and obtained permission to copy some of the papers (*Tanner MSS.* xxxv. 56; *Report on the Carte and Carew Papers*, 1864, p. 9). Lord Guilford communicated to him extracts from the memoirs of the Earl of Manchester, and he hoped to obtain help from the Earl of Macclesfield, one of the last survivors of the king's generals (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxiii. 232; *Collections*, ii. 206). By these means Nalson brought together a great body of manuscripts illustrating the history of the period between 1638 and 1660, to form the basis of the documentary history which he proposed to write. Had it been completed it would have been a work of the greatest value, in spite of the prejudices of the editor and the partiality of his narrative. On the death of Nalson both the manuscripts which should have been returned to the clerk of the parliament and the transcripts which he had made himself remained in the possession of his family. The collection was gradually broken up, and passed into various hands. Its history is traced in Mr. Blackburne Daniel's preface to the manuscripts of the Duke of Portland (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. pt. i.) Some of the Irish transcripts came into the hands of Thomas Carte, and a considerable number of the parliamentary papers were abstracted by Dr. Tanner. These portions of the collection are in the Bodleian Library. Of the rest twenty-two volumes are in the possession of the Duke of Portland, were discovered at Welbeck Abbey by Mr. Maxwell Lyte in 1885, and are calendared in the report mentioned above. Four volumes were purchased by the British Museum in 1846, and four others are still missing. Some documents from Nalson's collection were printed by Dr. Zachary Grey in his answer to Neal's 'History of the Puritans' (1737–9), and others by Francis Peck [q. v.] in his 'Desiderata Curiosa' (1735). Nalson's only other historical work was 'A True Copy of the Journal of the High Court of Justice for the Trial of K. Charles I . . . with a large Introduction, by J. Nalson, D.D.,' folio, 1684.

He was also the author of the following pamphlets: 1. 'The Countermine, or a short but true Discovery of the Dangerous Principles and Secret Practices of the Dissenting Party, especially the Presbyterians, showing that Religion is pretended, but Rebellion intended,' 1677, 8vo. 2. 'The Common Interest of King and People, showing the Original, Antiquity, and Excellency of Monarchy, compared with Aristocracy and Democracy, and particularly of our English Monarchy,' &c., 1677, 8vo. 3. 'The True Liberty and Dominion of Conscience vindicated from the Usurpations and Abuses of Opinion and Persuasion,' 1677, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter from a Jesuit in Paris,' 1678. 5. 'The Project of Peace, or Unity of Faith and Government the only expedient to procure Peace, both Foreign and Domestic, by the Author of "The Countermine,"' 1678, 8vo. 6. 'Foxes and Firebrands, or a Specimen of the Danger and Harmony of Popery and

Separation,' 4to, 1680, published under the pseudonym of 'Philirenes.' It was republished in 1682 and 1689, with a second and a third part added by Robert Ware. 7. 'The Present Interest of England, or a Confutation of the Whiggish Conspirators' Antinomian Principles,' 1683, 4to, by N. N. (attributed to Nalson in the Bodleian and British Museum catalogues).

Nalson translated from the French: 1. Maimbourg's 'History of the Crusades,' folio, 1686. 2. 'A Short Letter of Instruction shewing the surest way to Christian Perfection, by Francis de la Combe' (*Rawlinson MS.* C. 602, Bodleian Library).

Some letters from Roger L'Estrange to Nalson concerning his pamphlets are printed by Nichols, iv. 68–70, and a series of newsletters addressed to him by John Brydall, together with letters from Nalson himself to Sancroft and others, are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

[A brief life of Nalson is given in Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 283, under 'Rushworth.' See also Nichols's Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century, iv. 68, 865; Lit. Anecd. ii. 549, viii. 415; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 320–1; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

NALTON, JAMES (1600?–1662), 'the weeping prophet,' born about 1600, son of a London minister, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1619, and M.A. in 1623. According to Baxter, he acted for a time as assistant to a certain Richard Conder, either in or near London, and in 1632 he obtained the living of Rugby, in Warwickshire. In 1642 he signed a petition addressed to Lord Dunsmore respecting the appointment of a master to the grammar school, which was not only rejected, but was apparently the cause of his leaving Rugby. He subsequently acted as chaplain to Colonel Grantham's regiment; but about 1644 he was appointed incumbent of St. Leonard's, Foster Lane, London, where he remained, with a short interval, until his death. On 29 April 1646 he preached before the House of Commons at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 'The Delay of Reformation provoking God's further Indignation' (London, 1646, 8vo), his fellow preacher on this occasion being Dr. John Owen [q. v.] In 1651 Nalton was indirectly concerned in Love's plot [see LOVE, CHRISTOPHER], and had to take refuge in Holland, becoming for a short period one of the ministers of the English Church at Rotterdam; but he returned to England by permission at the end of six months, and resumed his work at St. Leonard's until he was ejected in 1662. He died in December of that year, and was buried on 1 Jan. 1662–3. His funeral sermon, entitled 'Rich Treasure in Earthen Vessels,' was preached by Thomas Horton (*d.* 1673) [q. v.]

Nalton is described by Baxter as a good linguist, a man of primitive sincerity, and an excellent and zealous preacher. He was called the 'weeping prophet' because 'his seriousness often expressed itself by tears.' He seems also to have been subject to an acute form of melancholia. 'Less than a year before he died,' writes Baxter, 'he fell into a grievous fit, in which he often cried out, "O not one spark of grace! not a good desire or thought! I can no more pray than a post" (though at that very time he did pray very well).'

He was the first signatory of the preface to Jeremiah Burroughes's 'Saint's Treasury,' 1654, and he himself published several separate sermons. Twenty of these, with a highly eulogistic preface and a portrait engraved by J. Chantrey, were issued by Matthew Poole [q. v.], London, 1677, 8vo. Another portrait of Nalton preaching is mentioned by Bromley.

[Calamy and Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 142–4; Baxter's Life and Times in Orme's edition, i. 243–4; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 540; Inderwick's Interregnum, pp. 286 sq.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 47; Bloxam's Register of the Vicars of Rugby, appended to Derwent Coleridge's edition of Moultrie; M'Clintock and Strong's Cyclopædia, vi. 835; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, 1397.] T. S.

NANFAN or NANPHANT, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1507), deputy of Calais, son of John Nanfan of Birtsmorton, Worcestershire, belonged to a family which originally sprang from Tresize, Cornwall. His father was sheriff of Cornwall in 1451 and 1457, and in 1453 became governor of Jersey and Guernsey, and collector of the customs there. Richard Nanfan was in the commission of the peace for Cornwall in 1485, and is said to have been esquire of the king's body in the same year. Throughout Henry VII's reign he received frequent grants of stewardships, and must have become very rich in later life. On 21 Dec. 1488 he was elected, in company with Dr. Savage and Roger Machado [q. v.], the Norroy king at arms, for a mission into Spain and Portugal. Before starting Nanfan was knighted. The party left Southampton early in 1489, and reached Medina del Campo on 12 March. They had interviews with Ferdinand and Isabella, and left for Beja in Portugal on 22 April. After staying a month there and treating with the king the party left for Lisbon, and Nanfan

came home in a salt-laden ship of twenty tons' burden.

At some time soon after 1488 (he was sheriff of Cornwall in 1489) Nanfan, as Cavendish says, 'had a great room in Calais.' Though some have said that he was only treasurer there, it seems certain that he was deputy (*Letters . . . of Richard III and Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. i. 231). He is mentioned as being at Calais in 1492, and in 1500 was one of the witnesses at a treasonable conversation of Sir Hugh Conway, the treasurer, of which John Flamank sent home an account. At Calais he was an early patron of Wolsey, who was his chaplain, and who through Nanfan became known to the king. He returned to Birtsmorton early in the sixteenth century, and died in January 1506-7. Wolsey was one of his executors. His widow Margaret died in 1510. He left no legitimate children; but a natural son, John, who went to Spain with him, took his Worcestershire estates.

His great-great-grandson, John Nanfan (*fl.* 1634), was grandfather of Captain John Nanfan (*d.* 1716) of Birtsmorton, Worcestershire, who was captain in Sir John Jacob's regiment of foot, and sailed in 1697 for New York, where, by the influence of the governor, Richard Coote, earl of Bellamont [q. v.], who had married Nanfan's cousin Catherine, he was made lieutenant-governor. On Bellamont's death in 1700 the government of New York devolved upon Nanfan till the arrival of Lord Cornbury in 1702. In 1705 Nanfan returned to England; he died at Greenwich in 1716, and was buried at St. Mary Abchurch, London. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Chester of Barbados (Waters, *Chesters of Chicheley*, pp. 172–3; Nash, *Worcestershire*, i. 86, &c.; Lodge, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, s.v. 'Bellamont;' Winsor, *Hist. of America*, v. 195; Roosevelt, *New York*, p. 84; *Rawl. MS.* in Bodl. Libr. A. 272, 289).

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 228, 294, 357, 5th ser. viii. 472, ix. 129; Letters . . . of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 231, 238, ii. 292, 380; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 86; Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, ed. Holmes, p. 7; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), xl. 50; Memorials of Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), passim; Materials for the Hist. of Hen. VII, ed. Campbell (Rolls Ser.), i. 25, 38, 313, ii. 87, &c.; Maclean's Hist. of Trigg Minor, passim.] W. A. J. A.

NANGLE, RICHARD (*d.* 1541?), bishop of Clonfert, came of an old Irish family settled in Mayo and Galway, and early entered the order of the Austin Friars, from whom he received his education. He was subsequently created doctor of divinity, and became provincial of his order in Ireland. In 1508 his earnest solicitations led to the foundation of the Augustinian friary at Galway (Ruddiman, *Hist. of Galway*, p. 272). On the death of Denis More, bishop of Clonfert, in 1534, Rowland Burke was appointed his successor by papal provision; but Henry VIII, who had determined to assert his right as head of the church in Ireland, in 1536 appointed Nangle, who was recommended to him by Archbishop Browne as being 'not only well learned, but a right honest man, and one will set forth the Word of God in the Irish tongue.' Nangle, however, was expelled from the see, and forced to remain shut up in Galway 'for fear of Burgh and his complices' (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xii. i. 1052; *Carew MSS.*) Henry therefore directed the deputy, Lord Grey, to prosecute the intruder under the Statute of Provisors; but nothing was done, and Burke remained in possession of the see. Nangle died apparently in 1541, and Burke received Henry's assent to his election on 24 Oct. of the same year.

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1509–73; Carew MSS. 1515–74; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner, xii. i. 1052, xiii. i. 114, 1450; Lascelles's Liber Munerum, ii. 83; Ware's Ireland, i. 642; Mant's Church of Ireland, i. 153; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 212; Cotton's Fasti, iv. 165–6; Froude's Hist. of England, iii. 425; Ruddiman's Galway, p. 272.] A. F. P.

NANMOR, DAFYDD (*fl.* 1400), Welsh bard, was a native of Nanmor, a valley near Beddgelert. From a poem by Rhys Goch Eryri (*Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru*, 2nd edit. p. 126) it appears he was a contemporary and neighbour of that poet, though possibly, as his successful rival in love, somewhat younger. Tradition has it that Rhys Goch gave Nanmor out of his estate of Hafod Garegog the holding subsequently known as Cae Ddafydd. His later years seem to have been spent in South Wales, where he sang in honour of the house of Gogerddan (Cardiganshire), and, according to one (not very trustworthy) account, won distinction at an Eisteddfod, said to have been at Carmarthen about 1443 (*Cyfrinach y Beirdd*, pp. 239, 240).

The poet **Rhys Nanmor** (*fl.* 1440) of Maenor Fynyw, Pembrokeshire, is generally believed to have been his son (*Iolo MSS.* 315), though Lewis Dwnn gives a different parentage (*Heraldic Visitations of Wales*, ii. 284). Rhys had again a son who was a poet, and bore the name of Dafydd Nanmor (*fl.* 1480), and much confusion has naturally arisen from this duplication of the title.

Of the printed pieces attributed to the Nanmors, (1) the Cywydd to the Hair of Llio, daughter of Rhydderch ab Iouan Llwyd of Gogerddan; (2) that to Llio's brother David; and (3) the elegy upon the bard's dead love (*Cymru Fydd*, iii. 22–3) appear to belong to the elder Dafydd. A poem referring to the troubles of the Wars of the Roses ('Cawn o ddau arwydd barlamant cynddeiriog'), printed by Charles Ashton in 'Cymru,' ii. 85, is attributed to Rhys, and this seems also the better ascription in the case of the cywydd to Henry of Richmond, 'when a babe in his cradle in Pembroke Castle' (1457), which is printed in 'Brython,' iv. 221–2. The cywydd to Rhys ab Maredudd of Tywyn, near Cardigan, the ode to the same person and the elegy upon his son Thomas (all printed, with 1 and 2 above, in *Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru*, 2nd edit., pp. 132–42), must be assigned to the younger Dafydd, who was probably also the author of the poem to Henry VII, printed in the Iolo MSS. 313–5. The fragments of a cywydd to 'Rhys of Ystrad Tywi,' given in the introduction to Glanmor's 'Records of Denbigh' (pp. vii, viii), do not enable the critic to assign the poem to either Dafydd, and the chronology of the three poets' lives must remain somewhat uncertain, pending the publication of a complete edition of their poems, the great bulk of which are still in manuscript in various collections of mediæval Welsh poetry.

[Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru; Iolo MSS.]

J. E. L.

NANTGLYN, BARDD. [See DAVIES, ROBERT, 1769?–1835, Welsh poet.]

NAPIER, SIR ALEXANDER (*d.* 1473?), second of Merchiston, comptroller of Scotland, was the elder son of Alexander Napier, burgess of Edinburgh and provost of the city in 1437, who made a fortune by his extensive dealings in wool, had money transactions with James I previous to 1433, and as security got a charge over the lands of Merchiston, which were then in the king's hands. In 1436 he secured a charter of these lands, reserving a power of redemption to the king. But the redemption never took place, probably owing to the confusion caused by the king's murder at Perth on 20 Feb. 1436–7 (*Exchequer Rolls*, iv. and v.) Alexander died about 1454. The son was one of the household of the queen-mother, Jane Beaufort (widow of James I, who afterwards married Sir James Stewart, called the Black Knight of Lorn), and was wounded in assisting to rescue her and her husband when they were captured on 3 Aug. 1439 by Alexander Livingstone and others in Stirling Castle. As a reward for his conduct on this occasion Napier, after the forfeiture of Livingstone, obtained from James II on 7 March 1449–50 the lands of Philde (or Filledy-Fraser), forming part of the lordship of Methven, Perthshire (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, entry 324), and the charter was confirmed to him and his wife Elizabeth, 9 March 1450–1 (*ib.* entry 425). These lands were again, however, in the possession of the Livingstones before December 1466 (*ib.* entry 898). After the arrest, on 23 Sept. 1449, of Robert Livingstone, comptroller of the household, Napier succeeded to his office (*Exchequer Rolls*, v. 369), and he held this office, with occasional intervals, until 7 July 1461. He was one of the ambassadors to England who on 14 Aug. 1451 signed a three years' truce (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xi. 293; *Cal. Documents relating to Scotl.* 1357–1509, entry 1139), and took advantage of his visit to London to make a pilgrimage to the tomb of Thomas Becket at Canterbury.

Napier had a charter of the lands of Lindores and Kinloch in the county of Fife, 24 May 1452 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, entry 565), as security for the sum of 1,000*l.* advanced by him to the king. In 1452, 1453, 1454, 1456, 1469, and 1470 he was provost of Edinburgh (List of Provosts in *Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Edinburgh*, 1403–1528, pp. 258–261, Burgh Record Society's Publications). During his tenure of office the choir of St. Giles's was building, and this may account for his arms appearing over the capital of one of the pillars. On 10 May 1459 Napier, along with the Abbot of Melrose and others, had a safe-conduct from the king of England to go to Scotland and return at pleasure (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, entry 1299). He was knighted and made vice-admiral some time before 24 Sept. 1461, when he was appointed one of the ambassadors to the court of England. By commission under the privy seal, 24 Feb. 1464–5, he was appointed one of the searchers of the port and haven of Leith to prevent the exportation of gold and silver, and he had a similar appointment in 1473. In 1468 he was named joint-commissioner with Andrew Stewart, lord chancellor, to negotiate a marriage between James III and Margaret, daughter of Christian I of Denmark. He was one of the commissioners appointed by the parliament of 6 May 1471 with power to determine all matters that should occur for the welfare of the king and common good of the realm. In 1472 he was in Bruges 'taking up finance' and purchasing armour for the king (Receipt in WOOD'S *Peerage*, ed. Douglas, ii. 284;

and NAPIER'S *Life of John Napier*, p. 26). He also held the office of master of the household, and in this capacity he provided 'travelling gear' for the king and queen when, after the birth of an heir to the throne —James IV—17 March 1472–3, they went on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Ninian at Whithorn, Galloway (*Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, i. 44). In May 1473 he was sent on a special embassy to the court of Burgundy, with secret instructions from James III, respecting the king's claims to the duchy of Gueldres. He died some time between 24 Oct. 1473 and 15 Feb. 1473–4, when his son was infeft as heir. He was buried in St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh. By his wife Elizabeth Lauder, probably a daughter of the laird of Halton or Hatton, he had three sons—John, his heir, who married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Menteith of Rusky, who on 19 June 1492 was declared legal possessor of a fourth part of the earldom of Lennox; Henry, who married Janet, daughter of John Ramsay of Colluthie; and Alexander—and a daughter, Janet, married to Sir David Edmonston of that ilk.

The eldest son, John (third of Merchiston), known as John of Rusky, was killed at the battle of Sauchieburn on 11 June 1488. His eldest son, Archibald, fourth of Merchiston (*d.* 1522), was three times married. By his first wife he had issue Alexander, fifth of Merchiston, who was knighted in 1507, and was killed at Flodden Field 9 Sept. 1513, leaving issue a son Alexander, who was killed at the battle of Pinkie in 1547, and left a son, Sir Archibald Napier (1534–1608) [q. v.] By his third wife Archibald, fourth of Merchiston, had two sons, Alexander and Mungo, of whom the elder settled at Exeter, where he was known as Sandy, and became father of Richard Napier (1559–1634) [q. v.]

[Information kindly supplied by W. Rae Macdonald, esq., of Edinburgh; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland; Rymer's Fœdera; Napier's Life of John Napier; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 284.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, SIR ARCHIBALD (1534–1608), seventh of Merchiston, master of the Scottish mint, born in 1534, was eldest son of Alexander Napier, sixth of Merchiston, who was killed at the battle of Pinkie in 1547. His mother was Annabella, youngest daughter of Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenurchy. His paternal grandfather was Sir Alexander, fifth of Merchiston, who was killed at Flodden Field on 9 Sept. 1513 (*Cambuskenneth Charters*, p. 207; see art. NAPIER, SIR ALEXANDER, *d.* 1473?). Archibald was infeft in the barony of Edenbellie as heir to his father on 8 Nov. 1548, a royal dispensation enabling him, though a minor, to feudalise his right to his paternal barony in contemplation of his marriage with Janet Bothwell, which took place about 1549. He soon began to clear his property of encumbrances. On 1 June 1555 he redeemed his lands of Gartnes, Stirlingshire, and others from Duncan Forester, and on 14 June 1558 he obtained a precept of sasine for infefting him in the lands of Blairwaddis, Isle of Inchcolm (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1546–80, entry 1285). In 1565 he received the order of knighthood. He seems to have sided with Queen Mary after her escape from Lochleven Castle (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 637). During the siege of Edinburgh Castle, held by Kirkcaldy of Grange for the queen, he was required on 1 May 1572 to deliver up his house of Merchiston (*ib.* ii. 730) to the king's party, who placed in it a company of soldiers to prevent victuals being carried past it to the castle. On this account the defenders of the castle made an attempt to burn it, which was unsuccessful (CALDERWOOD, *History*, iii. 213). Napier's name appears with those of others in a contract with the regent for working for the space of twelve years certain gold, silver, copper, and lead mines (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 637). He was appointed general of the cunzie-house (master of the mint) in 1576 (PATRICK, *Records of Coinage of Scotland*, i. 216), and on 25 April 1581 he was directed, with others, to take proceedings against John Achesoun, the king's mastercoiner (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 376). In May 1580 he received a payment of 400*l.* for the expenses of his mission to England. On 24 April 1582 he was named one of the assessors to prepare the matters to be submitted to the general assembly of the kirk of Scotland (*Book of the Universal Kirk*, ii. 548), and his name frequently occurs in following years as an ordinary member of assembly, and also as acting on special commissions and deputations. On 8 Feb. 1587–8 the king granted to him, Elizabeth Mowbray, his second wife, and Alexander, their son and heir, the lands called the King's Meadow (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1580–93, entry 1455). On 6 March 1589–90 he was appointed one of a commission for putting the acts in force against the jesuits (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 463). On 25 March 1591 his double claim for the assize of gold and silver as master of the cunzie-house was disallowed by the council, the money being ordered to be distributed to the poor (*ib.* p. 603); but on 15 Feb. 1602–3 the decision was declared to 'in no way prejudge him and his successors anent their right to the whole

gold, silver, and alloy which shall be found in the box in time coming' (*ib.* vi. 540).

In January 1592–3 Napier was appointed by a convention of ministers in Edinburgh one of a deputation to wait on the king to urge him to more strenuous action against the catholic nobles (CALDERWOOD, v. 216), and he was appointed one of a similar commission at a meeting of the general assembly of the kirk in April (*ib.* p. 240), and also by a convention held in October (*ib.* p. 270). On 16 Nov. 1593 he obtained a grant of half the lands of Laurieston, where he built the castle of Laurieston. On account of the non-appearance before the council of his son Alexander, charged with a serious assault, he was on 2 July 1601 ordained to 'keep ward in Edinburgh' until the king declared his will (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 267). In September 1604 he went to London to treat with English commissioners 'anent the cunzie,' when, according to Sir James Balfour, 'to the great amazement of the English, he carried his business with a great deal of dexterity and skill' (*Annals*, iii. 2). He continued till the end of his life to take an active part in matters connected with mining and the currency. On 14 Jan. 1608 he was appointed along with two others to repair to the mines in succession to try the quality of the ore (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 34). He died on 15 May 1608, aged 74.

By his first wife, Janet (*d.* 20 Dec. 1563), only daughter of Sir Francis Bothwell, lord of session, he had two sons—John (1550–1617) [q. v.], the mathematician; and Francis, appointed assayer to the cunzie-house 1 Dec. 1581—and one daughter, Janet. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Mowbray of Barnbougle, Linlithgowshire, he had three sons—Sir Alexander of Laurieston, appointed a senator of the College of Justice 14 Feb. 1626; Archibald, slain in November 1600 in revenge for a murder committed in self-defence; William—and two daughters: Helene, married to Sir William Balfour; and Elizabeth, married, first, to James, lord Ogilvie of Airlie, and, secondly, to Alexander Auchmoutie, gentleman of his majesty's privy chamber.

[Information from W. Rae Macdonald, esq.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Reg P. C. Scotl.; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 288–9.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, SIR ARCHIBALD, first BARON NAPIER (1576–1645), ninth of Merchiston, treasurer-depute of Scotland, eldest son of John Napier of Merchiston [q. v.] by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Stirling of Keir, Stirlingshire, was born in 1576. He was educated at the university of Glasgow, where he matriculated in March 1593. He was infeft in the barony of Merchiston 18 June 1597, probably soon after attaining the age of twenty-one. At an early period he, under his father's guidance, devoted special attention to agricultural pursuits, and on 22 June 1598 he received from James VI a patent for twenty-one years for the manuring of all lands in the kingdom by his new method. In the same year he published 'The New Order of Gooding and Manuring all sorts of Field Land with Common Salt, whereby the same may bring forth in more abundance both of Grass and Corn of all sorts, and far cheaper than by the common way of Dunging used heretofore in Scotland.' For this work his father was doubtless mainly responsible.

On 12 Dec. 1598 he had a charter of the lands of Auchlenschee in the lordship of Menteith (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* vi. No. 809). On 16 June 1601 Napier was brought before the privy council for assault on a servant of the lord treasurer on the stairhead of the Tolbooth, but was assoilzied through the pursuer failing in his proof (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 259). On the accession of James VI to the English throne in 1603 he accompanied him to London, and was appointed gentleman of the bedchamber. He was sworn a privy councillor 20 July 1615, appointed treasurer-depute of Scotland for life 21 Oct. 1622, and named justice clerk 23 Nov. 1623 on the death of Sir John Cockburn of Ormiston, whom on 25 Nov. he succeeded as ordinary lord of session. On 9 Aug. 1624 he resigned the office of justice clerk. On 14 Jan. 1625 he had a license to transport twelve thousand stoneweight of tallow annually for seven years 'in remembrance of the mony good services done to his majesty these mony years bigane.'

Napier attended the funeral of King James in London in May 1625 (CALDERWOOD, *History*, vii. 634). After the accession of Charles I he was on 15 Feb. 1626 created one of the extraordinary lords of session, and on 2 March 1627 he was created a baronet of Nova Scotia. By warrant of the privy seal on 1 May of the same year he received a pension of 2,400*l.* Scots yearly, for having at the king's desire advanced 5,000*l.* Scots to Walter Steward, gentleman of the privy chamber. On 4 May 1627 he was created a peer of Scotland by the title of Baron Napier of Merchiston; he was also appointed a commissioner of tithes, and obtained a lease of the crown lands of Orkney for forty-five thousand merks annually, which he subleased to Sir William Dick for fifty-two thousand merks. In March 1631 he resigned the lease

of Orkney, the pension, and the office of treasurer-depute, receiving a letter of approbation and an allowance of 4,000*l.* sterling. The question of the resignation gave rise for a time to some misunderstanding between him and the king, which, however, was entirely removed by a personal interview (Napier, *Life of Montrose*, i. 107; Douglas, ed. Wood, ii. 293).

The political conduct of Napier during the covenanting struggle closely coincided with that of his brother-in-law, the Marquis of Montrose, who was considerably under his influence. At first he by no means favoured the ecclesiastical policy of Charles, especially in the political prominence given to the bishops, holding that, while to give them a competency is 'agreeable to the law of God and man,' to 'invest them into great estates and principal offices of state is neither convenient for the church, for the king, nor for the state' (*ib.* p. 70). With the members of the council he on 25 Aug. 1637 sent a letter to the king explaining the difficulty in enforcing the use of the service-book (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 230). He was one of those who subscribed the king's confession at Holyrood on 22 Sept. 1638 (Spalding, *Memorialls*, i. 107), and he was appointed a commissioner for pressing subscriptions to it.

In the list of commissioners in Spalding's 'History' the word *dubito* appears opposite Napier's name, apparently to indicate distrust of the strength of his adherence to the policy of the kirk. When the king's fleet with the Marquis of Hamilton arrived in Leith Roads in May 1639, he was deputed by the estates to make a conciliatory proposal, and the fleet soon afterwards left the roads. In 1640 he was named one of three to act as commissioner to the Scots parliament in the event of the absence of the king's commissioner Traquair, and on his order; but when Traquair was not sent down, he declined to act as commissioner on the ground that he had no order from Traquair.

Along with Montrose Napier drew up the band of Cumbernauld, which was signed by them and others in August 1640. On this account they were on 11 June 1641 committed prisoners to the castle of Edinburgh. On 1 July he petitioned the estates that nothing might be read in the house 'which might give the house a bad information of them, until that first they were heard to clear themselves' (Balfour, iii. 14), and his petition for an audience having been granted he pleaded that not only had nothing been done by them contrary to the law, but that their main motive had been a regard 'to the honour of the nation' (*ib.* p. 20). No decision was then arrived at, and they were recommitted to the castle; but on 20 Aug. they were again brought before parliament, when in presence of the king Napier declared that in the course they had pursued they thought they were doing good service to the king and to the estates and subjects of the kingdom. At the conclusion of his speech, the king, he said, nodded to him and seemed well pleased (manuscript quoted in Napier, i. 355). They were, however, detained in prison until 14 Nov., when they were liberated on caution that 'from henceforth they carry themselves soberly and discreetly,' and that they appear before a committee of the king and parliament on 4 Jan. (Balfour, iii. 158). By act of parliament the proceedings of this committee were to be concluded on 1 March 1642, but no proceedings were taken, and on 28 Feb. they presented a protestation to the effect that by the fact that they were not granted a trial they must be held free of all charge (Napier, i. 367; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 169).

In October 1644, owing to the successes of Montrose in the north of Scotland, Napier together with his son, the Master of Napier, and his son-in-law, Sir George Stirling of Keir, was ordered to confine himself to his apartments in Holyrood Palace, and not to stir from thence under a penalty of 1,000*l.* (Guthrie, *Memoirs*, 2nd ed. p. 170). This penalty he incurred on the escape of his son to Montrose on 21 April 1645 (*ib.* p. 185); and, in addition, he himself and his wife and daughter were sent to close confinement in the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.*) Thence, on account of the pestilence in Edinburgh, they were transferred to the prison of Linlithgow (*ib.* p. 190), from which they were released by the Master of Napier after the victory of Montrose at Kilsyth on 15 Aug. Napier accompanied Montrose to the south of Scotland, and after his defeat at Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. escaped with him to Atholl; but there fell sick and had to be left at Fin Castle, where he died in November. He 'was so very old,' says Guthry, 'that he could not have marched with them, yet in respect of his great worth and experience he might have been very useful in his councils' (*ib.* p. 209). Montrose made special arrangements for a fitting funeral at the kirk of Blair. In 1647 the covenanting party gave notice to his son that they intended to raise his bones and pass sentence of forfaulture thereupon, but on the payment of five thousand marks the intended forfaulture was discharged (*ib.* p. 200).

Napier is described by Wishart as 'a man of most innocent life and happy parts; a

truly noble gentleman, and chief of an ancient family; one who equalled his father and grandfather, Napiers—philosophers and mathematicians famous through all the world—in other things, but far excelled them in his dexterity in civil business' (Wishart, *Memoirs of Montrose*).

By his wife, Lady Margaret Graham, second daughter of John, fourth earl of Montrose, and sister of James, first marquis of Montrose, Napier had two sons—John, died young; and Archibald, second baron Napier [q. v.]—and two daughters: Margaret, married to Sir George Stirling of Keir; and Lilias, who died unmarried. Both daughters, on account of their devotion to Montrose and the king, were subjected to imprisonment and other hardships, and ultimately took refuge in Holland.

Napier was the author of 'A True Relation of the Unjust Pursuit against the Lord Napier, written by himself, containing an account of some court intrigues in which he was the sufferer,' which, under the title of 'Memoirs of Archibald, first Lord Napier, written by himself,' was published at Edinburgh in 1793. In Mark Napier's 'Memoirs of John Napier of Merchiston' (1834, p. 299) there is an engraving by R. Bell of a portrait of Napier by Jameson; and this is reproduced in the same writer's 'Memoirs of Montrose' (i. 108).

[Bishop Guthrie's Memoirs; Gordon's Scots Affairs and Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles, both in the Spalding Club; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals in the Bannatyne Club; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Wishart's Memoirs of Montrose; Napier's Memoirs of Montrose; Lord Napier's own Memoirs; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 292–4.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, ARCHIBALD, second Baron Napier (*d.* 1658), tenth of Merchiston, was the second son of Archibald, first baron Napier [q. v.], by Lady Margaret Graham. Some time before he had attained his majority he was ordered, along with his father, in October 1644 to confine himself within apartments in Holyrood Palace; but, notwithstanding the heavy penalty that his father might incur, he left his confinement, and on 21 April 1645 joined Montrose at the fords of Cardross. He specially distinguished himself at the battle of Auldearn on 9 May; and at the battle of Alford on 2 July he commanded the reserve, which was concealed behind a hill, and on being ordered up at an opportune moment by Montrose completed the rout of the covenanters. After Montrose's victory at Kilsyth on 15 Aug. he was despatched with the cavalry to take Edinburgh under his protection, and set free the royalist prisoners (Guthry, *Memoirs*, p. 196); and on the way thither he also released his father and other relatives from Linlithgow prison. Along with his father and Montrose he escaped from Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. and found refuge in Atholl. On the death of his father in the following November he succeeded to the title. In February 1646 he left Montrose to go to the relief of his tenants in Menteith and the Lennox, and passing thence into Strathearn, garrisoned the castle of Montrose at Kincardine with fifty men. The castle was invested by General Middleton, but, although it was assaulted by cannon, the defenders held out for fourteen days, when the failure of their water-supply compelled them to capitulate. On 16 March terms were arranged, Before the castle was given up Napier and his cousin, the laird of Balloch, left during the night by a postern gate and escaped on horseback to Montrose.

After Montrose disbanded his forces, Napier, who was included in the capitulation, went to the continent. Before leaving Scotland he on 28 July 1646 wrote a letter to Charles from Cluny, in which he said: 'Now, since it is free for your majesty's servants in this kingdom to live at home or repair abroad at their pleasure, I have taken the boldness before my departure humbly to show your majesty the passionate desire I have to do you service' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 113; and printed also in Napier, *Montrose*, p. 645). On 18 Nov. he was served heir to his father in his properties in the counties of Dumbarton, Edinburgh, Perth, and Stirling, and on 10 May 1647 he was infeft in the barony of Edenbellie. Previous to his departure to the continent he granted a commission to John, lord Erskine, and Elizabeth, lady Napier, his wife, and others, to manage his estates.

Notwithstanding a deliverance of the committee of the estates, 23 Oct. 1646, against Lord Napier conversing with Montrose, he joined him in Paris, where, according to himself, the common report was 'that Montrose and his nephew were like the pope and the church, who would be inseparable' (Letter to his wife from Brussels, 4 June 1648, in Napier, *Montrose*, p. 666). According to Scot of Scotstarvet, Napier was 'robbed of all his money on his way towards Paris' (*Staggering State*, ed. 1872, p. 67). When Montrose left Paris to travel through Switzerland and Germany, Napier proceeded to Brussels, where Montrose afterwards joined him. So desirous was he to be near Montrose and aid him in any possible schemes in behalf of the royal cause that he declined the offer of a regiment from the king of

Spain. After the execution of Charles he supported the proposal of Montrose at the Hague for a descent on Scotland. Subsequently he proceeded with Montrose to Hamburg, where he was left to superintend negotiations there while Montrose proceeded to Denmark and Sweden. After Montrose ventured on his quixotic expedition to Scotland, Napier applied for leave to join him there, which was granted by Charles; but before he could avail himself of this permission Montrose's scheme had met with irretrievable disaster, and Montrose himself had been taken prisoner.

Napier was one of those who on 18 May 1650 were, by decree of the estates, excluded from entering Scotland 'from beyond seas' until they gave satisfaction to the church and state' (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 14), and he was also one of those who on 4 June were debarred from having access to his majesty's person (*ib.* p. 42). He was also specially excepted from Cromwell's Act of Grace in 1654. In June 1656 the yearly value of his estate was stated at 600*l.*, and the charges on it amounted to 9,786*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655–6, p. 362). Lady Napier was allowed out of the forfeited estates an annuity of 100*l.*, and in July 1658 a further sum of 50*l.* In 1658 Napier was at Brussels, whence on 21 April he wrote a letter to Secretary Nicholas, in which he expressed the purpose of going to Flushing, and there staying until he heard from his friends, and especially whether the Duke of York would have any employment for him (*ib.* 1657–8, p. 376). He died in Holland, not in the beginning of 1660 as usually stated, but in or before September 1658 (Letter of the third Lord Napier to the king, 16–26 Sept. 1658, *ib.* 1658–9, p. 141). By Lady Elizabeth Erskine, eldest daughter of John, eighth earl of Mar—who after the Restoration, in consideration of her husband's loyalty, obtained an allowance of 500*l.* per annum—he had two sons—Archibald, third lord Napier (who being unmarried resigned his peerage on 26 Nov. 1676, and obtained a new patent of the same with the former precedency, granting the title to himself and, failing heirs male of his body, to the heirs of his sisters); and John, killed in a sea-fight against the Dutch in 1672—and three daughters: Jean, married to Sir Thomas Nicolson of Carnock, Fifeshire, whose son on the death of the third Lord Napier in 1683 became fourth Lord Napier; Margaret, who married John Brisbane, esq., and after his death became Baroness Napier on the death of her nephew in 1686; and Mary, died unmarried.

[Bishop Guthrie's Memoirs; Gordon's Britanes Distemper (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., time of the Commonwealth; Mark Napier's Memoirs of John Napier of Merchiston and Life of Montrose; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 295.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, Sir CHARLES (1786–1860), admiral, born on 6 March 1786, was the eldest son of the Hon. Charles Napier (1731–1807) of Merchiston Hall, Stirlingshire, captain in the navy, by Christian, daughter of Gabriel Hamilton of West Burn; grandson of Francis Scott Napier, fifth lord Napier; first-cousin of the half-blood of General Sir Charles James Napier [q.v.], of Henry Edward Napier [q.v.], and of General Sir William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1799 on board the Martin sloop, then on the coast of Scotland; in 1800 he was moved into the Renown, carrying the flag of Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] in the Channel, and afterwards in the Mediterranean, where, in November 1802, he was moved into the Greyhound, and served for a few months under Captain (afterwards Sir) William Hoste [q.v.] He then served in the Egyptienne in a voyage to St. Helena in charge of convoy, and in 1804–5 in the Mediator and Renommée off Boulogne. On 30 Nov. 1805 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Courageux, one of the little squadron with Warren when he captured the Marengo and Belle Poule on 13 March 1806. He afterwards went out to the West Indies in the St. George, and from her was appointed acting-commander of the Pultusk brig, a promotion which the admiralty confirmed to 30 Nov. 1807. In December 1807 he was present at the reduction of the Danish islands, St. Thomas and Santa Cruz. In August 1808 he was moved into the 18-gun brig Recruit, and in her, on 6 Sept., fought a spirited but indecisive action with the French sloop Diligente. Napier had his thigh broken, but refused to leave the deck till the engagement ended by the fall of the Recruit's mainmast. In February 1809 he distinguished himself at the reduction of Martinique; and still more in the capture, on 17 April, of the Hautpoult of 74 guns, which was brought to action by the Pompée, mainly by the gallant manner in which the little Recruit embarrassed her flight during the three days of the chase (Troude, *Batailles navales de la France*, iv. 32; cf. art. Fahie, Sir William Charles). The commander-in-chief, Sir Alexander Forester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], was so well pleased with Napier's conduct that he commissioned the Hautpoult as an English ship under the name of Abercromby, with Napier

as acting-captain of her; the promotion was confirmed by the admiralty to 22 May 1809, the date of their receiving Cochrane's despatch. He was afterwards appointed to the Jason frigate, in which he returned to England with convoy.

Much to his disgust, he was then placed on half-pay; and during the session 1809–1810 he attended classes in Edinburgh; but dancing, driving, or hunting, probably occupied more of his time. At the end of the session, resolving to pay a visit to his cousins, then in the Peninsula, he got a passage out from Portsmouth, landed at Oporto about the middle of September, and joined the army just in time to take an amateur's share in the battle of Busaco, in which he received a smart flesh wound in the leg. He afterwards accompanied the army in its retreat to the lines of Torres Vedras, and remained with it till November, when he made his way southward to Cadiz, stayed some weeks with his brother there in garrison, took lessons in French and Spanish under more charming professors than at Edinburgh, and so returned to England.

Early in 1811 he was appointed to the Thames frigate, and in her for the next two years was actively engaged on the west coast of Italy, and more especially of Naples, stopping the coasting trade, intercepting the enemy's supplies, and destroying their batteries. Sometimes alone, sometimes in conjunction with other frigates or sloops, the Thames during these two years captured or destroyed upwards of eighty gunboats and coasting vessels, generally after a sharp engagement with covering batteries or musketry on shore; Napier also reduced the island of Ponza, which, though strongly armed and with a garrison of 180 regular troops besides militia, yielded in confusion when the Thames, followed by the Furieuse, ran the gauntlet of the batteries under a press of sail, and anchored within the mole. It was probably the credit of this success which led to Napier's transference in the following month to the Euryalus, a much finer frigate. The change took him away from his familiar cruising ground to the south coast of France; but the work was of the same nature, and was well or, in some instances, brilliantly performed. Having driven all the coasting trade from Toulon to the eastward into Cavalarie Bay, where it was protected by batteries and a 10-gun xebec, on 16 May 1813 the boats of the Euryalus and of the 74-gun ship Berwick went in, destroyed the batteries, and brought out the xebec and twenty-two trading vessels, large and small, with the very trifling loss of one man killed and one missing. In June 1814 the Euryalus was one of a squadron convoying a fleet of transports to North America, where Napier took a distinguished part in the expedition against Alexandria, and in the operations against Baltimore. In the summer of 1815 he returned to England, and on 4 June was nominated a C.B.

Shortly after this he married Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant Younghusband, R.N., and widow of Lieutenant Edward Elers, R.N.; by Elers she had four young children, who afterwards took the name of Napier. For a few weeks he and his bride lived at Alverstoke, in Hampshire, but, on the news of the occupation of Paris by the allies, they started thither in a curricle, which they took across the Channel. They afterwards settled for a time at Versailles, where they were joined by the children; and, tiring of that, drove on—always in the curricle, the children, with their nurse, following in a four-wheeled carriage—as far as Naples, where they spent a great part of 1816. Afterwards they went back through Venice to Switzerland, where they stayed some time; and in the winter of 1818 they returned to Paris. Here Napier took a house, and, having succeeded to a handsome fortune, lived in good style. In 1819 he entered into a speculative attempt to promote iron steamers on the Seine, and being the moneyed man of the company, and at the same time quite ignorant of business, was allowed to spend freely for the good of the concern, without receiving any profit.

In 1820 he took a house near Alverstoke, and for the following years led an unsettled life, sometimes at Alverstoke, sometimes in Paris, St. Cloud, or, later on, at Havre. In 1827 'the steam-boat bubble completely burst,' and left Napier a comparatively poor man. He settled down at Rowland's Castle, near Portsmouth, but, after many endeavours to get employed in the navy, was appointed in January 1829 to the Galatea frigate, and, by special permission, was allowed to fit her with paddles worked by winches on the main deck. During the commission he carried out a series of trials of these paddles, as the result of which it appeared that in a calm the ship could be propelled at the rate of three knots, and that she could tow a line-of-battle ship at from one to one and a half; the paddles could be shipped or unshipped in about a quarter of an hour, and were on one occasion shipped, turned round, and unshipped again in twenty minutes. Of the many attempts that were made to render a ship independent of the wind this seems to have been the most suc-

cessful; but it was rendered useless by the adoption of steam power in the navy.

During the first two years of her commission the Galatea was twice sent to the West Indies, and once, in August 1830, to Lisbon, where Napier was instructed to demand the restitution of certain British vessels which had been seized by Dom Miguel, at that time the *de facto* king of Portugal. In the summer of 1831 he was sent to watch over British interests in the Azores, where the partisans of the little queen, the daughter of Dom Pedro, had established themselves in Terceira in opposition to Dom Miguel. The queen's party gained strength, and ultimately organised an invasion of Portugal. Napier came into close intercourse with the chiefs of the party, and took a lively interest in Portuguese affairs. The Galatea was paid off in January 1832, and after a year on shore, during which he unsuccessfully contested the borough of Portsmouth in the general election, in February 1833 he was formally offered the command of the Portuguese fleet in the cause of Dona Maria and her father, Dom Pedro. After some negotiation he accepted it, on the resignation of Admiral Sartorius [see SARTORIUS, SIR GEORGE ROSE], and, to avoid the penalties of the Foreign Enlistment Act, went out to Oporto under the name of Carlos de Ponza. He wrote to his wife on 30 April: 'If nothing unexpected happens, in one month I hope either to be in Lisbon or in heaven.' But it was 28 May before he sailed from Falmouth, and 2 June before he arrived at Oporto. He was accompanied by a small party of English officers, mostly old shipmates, including his stepson, Charles Elers Napier, a lieutenant in the navy, and by a flotilla of five steamers, carrying out about 160 officers and seamen, and an English and Belgian regiment.

On 8 June Napier received his commission as vice-admiral, major-general of the Portuguese navy, and commander-in-chief of the fleet, and on 10 June he hoisted his flag. The force at his disposal consisted of three vessels of from 40 to 50 guns, 18-pounder and 32-pounder carronades, and two corvettes, besides some small steamers, the aggregate crews of which numbered barely more than one thousand, but were mostly English, with a large proportion of old men-of-war's men; all the superior officers were English. On 20 June the little squadron sailed from Oporto, conveying a small army, under the command of Count Villa Flor, afterwards Duke of Terceira. The troops were landed at the south-eastern corner of Portugal, near the mouth of the Guadiana, and, marching along the coast, secured the several southern ports without difficulty. At Lagos the sea and land forces separated. Villa Flor went north, and captured Lisbon; Napier with the squadron put to sea on 2 July, and on the 3rd sighted the squadron of Dom Miguel off Cape St. Vincent. In material force this squadron was very far superior to that of the queen, although in fighting efficiency it was inferior. After waiting two days for favourable weather the action began. Napier's flagship grappled with one of the enemy's two line-of-battle ships, boarded, and hauled down her flag; the other tried to make off, but was chased, and struck after a merely nominal resistance. Two 50-gun ships were also captured; the smaller craft escaped. The victory was creditable to Napier and his officers; but Napier's statement 'that at no time was a naval action fought with such a disparity of force' implies more than the fact: the disparity was only apparent. The Miguel officers were incompetent, the crews untrained, and both officers and men bore so little goodwill to the cause that most of them volunteered immediately for the queen's service.

Napier returned to Lagos, and there organised his force, now nearly treble what it was on the morning of 5 July, and, with his flag on board one of the captured line-of-battle ships, put to sea again on the 13th. The next day he received official news of his promotion to the rank of admiral, and of his being ennobled in the peerage of Portugal as Viscount Cape St. Vincent. At the same time a virulent attack of cholera broke out in his squadron, and in the flagship worst of all. In five days she buried fifty men, and had two hundred on the sick list. As the best chance of shaking off the deadly infection, Napier steered away to the westward, and the ship 'had not proceeded many leagues ere the disease most suddenly disappeared.' By the evening of the 24th the squadron was off the mouth of the Tagus, when Napier learned that Lisbon had surrendered to the Duke of Terceira the night before. He entered the river the next day, and paid a visit to Rear-admiral Parker, commanding the English fleet then lying there [see PARKER, SIR WILLIAM, 1781–1866], when he was much gratified at being received according to his Portuguese rank. 'When I came on shore,' he wrote to his wife, 'I was hailed as the liberator of Portugal, was cheered, kissed, and embraced by everybody.' Dom Pedro conferred on him the grand cross of the order of the Tower and Sword. In England his victory had been considered an English success, and at a large public meeting, with the Duke of

Sussex in the chair, resolutions were now unanimously carried in favour of Napier being restored to his rank in the English navy. But, in fact, the removal of his name from the 'Navy List' was a matter of course when it was officially known that he had gone abroad without leave. When he returned to England and reported himself at the admiralty, his name was, equally as a matter of course, restored to its former place.

Meanwhile Napier's position in Lisbon was by no means easy. At first he exulted in having the full control of the dockyards. But everything was in a wretched condition. 'I soon found out,' he wrote, 'that from the minister to the lowest clerk in the establishment I was opposed by every species of intrigue.' Worn out by insuperable difficulties, he sought relief in more active operations, and, though not without considerable opposition, obtained leave to make an attempt on the northern ports, which were still held for Dom Miguel. Accordingly, about the middle of March, he sailed from Setuval, and landing his men, about one thousand marines and seamen, in the Minho, entered on a very remarkable campaign, with the result that 'in ten days the whole of the Entre-Douro-e-Minho was secured, the siege of Oporto raised, and the enemy cut off from one of the richest provinces of Portugal.' Miguel's garrisons, it must, however, be noted, offered no more than a pretence at resistance. Napier was none the less received in triumph by the populace at Oporto, and Dom Pedro raised him to the dignity of a count, as Count Cape St. Vincent, a title afterwards changed to Count Napier St. Vincent, and invested Mrs. Napier with the order of Isabella.

A few weeks later Napier conducted another expedition against Figuera, which was abandoned to him. He then marched inland and summoned Ourem, which also surrendered. With the conclusion of the civil war Napier's work was done. He still hoped to carry out the reforms he had contemplated, but in June he went to England for a few weeks. On his return to Lisbon the queen was declared of age, and on 24 Sept. her father died. Napier submitted to the new minister of war a scheme for the government of the navy, and on its rejection he sent in his resignation. The queen on 15 Oct. relieved him of the command, but desired him to retain 'the honorary post of admiral.' He struck his flag the same day, and on 4 Nov. sailed for England in the packet.

Considered solely in reference to the business for which he had been engaged, Napier's conduct was admirable, but it is incorrect to describe him as an enthusiast fighting in the cause of constitutional freedom; he had, in fact, refused to stir till he received six months' pay in advance, and a policy of life insurance for 10,000*l*. His services were worth the money, but have no claim to be ranked as patriotic. Napier employed himself for the next two years in writing 'An Account of the War in Portugal between Don Pedro and Don Miguel' (2 vols. post 8vo, 1836), a book in which the author's achievements and his share in the war are unpleasantly exaggerated.

About the same time he purchased a small estate in Hampshire, near Catherington, formerly known as Quallett's Grove, but to it he now gave the name of Merchistoun, in memory of the old place in Stirlingshire which he had sold in 1816.

In January 1839 Napier commissioned the 84-gun ship Powerful, which was sent out to the Mediterranean in the summer, when the troubled state of the Levant made it necessary to reinforce the fleet under Sir Robert Stopford [q. v.] In June 1840 he was sent in command of a small squadron to watch the course of events in Syria; and on 10 Aug. was ordered to hoist a blue broad pennant as commodore of the second class, and to go off Beyrout. It was then that he first learned the intention of the English government, in concert with Russia, Austria, and Prussia, to support the Turk, and to compel Mohammed Ali to withdraw. Notwithstanding the formidable name of the alliance, there was no force on the coast except Napier's squadron; and though he could threaten Beyrout, which the Egyptians held with a force of fifteen thousand men, he could not do anything till, early in September, much to his disgust, he was joined by the admiral. Brigadier-general Sir Charles Smith too had come out, with a small body of engineers and artillerymen, to command the operations on shore. But Smith fell sick, and the military officer next in seniority was a lieutenant-colonel of marines, a man of neither ability nor energy. The admiral consequently directed Napier to take the command of the forces on shore, and the commodore thus found himself general of a mixed force of marines, engineers, artillery, and Turks. Though in appearance and manner a sailor of the old school, Napier had, since his experience at Busaco, believed himself to be a born general; but vanity and desire for theatrical effect characterised much of his military work. On 20 Sept. he wrote to Lord Minto, the first lord of the admiralty: 'I wish you would send out as many marines as can be spared; and if Sir Charles Smith does not return I trust an

engineer of lower rank may be sent out, who will not interfere with me. I have begun this business successfully, and I feel myself quite equal to go on with it, for it is nothing new to me.' But a few days later, when he learned that a detached squadron was to be sent against Sidon, under the command of Captain Maurice Berkeley [q. v.] of the Thunderer, he wrote very strongly to the admiral, complaining that he should have all the 'fag' of the service, while a junior was to have the opportunity of distinction. Stopford gave way, and appointed him to command the expedition, which returned within two days, having taken possession of Sidon without much difficulty.

On his return to the camp Napier found the admiral intent on a combined attack on Beyrout. The marines were sent to their ships, and Napier, in command of the Turks, advanced through the mountains to the position of the Egyptian army, on the heights to the south of the Nahr-el-Kelb. On 10 Oct., as he was preparing to attack, he received a formal order to retire and hand over the command to Sir Charles Smith, who had just returned from Constantinople with a firman appointing him commander-in-chief of the Turkish army. Napier judged that to attempt a retreat at that time might be disastrous, and took on himself to disobey the order. For some time the battle raged fiercely; at a critical moment a Turkish battalion quailed and refused to advance; Napier threw himself among them, and, as he expressed it, 'stirred them up with his stick,' or pelted them with stones, till, to avoid the attack of the commodore in their rear, they drove out the less furious enemy in their front. The result of the victory was immediate. The Egyptians evacuated Beyrout; and Napier, mollified by so brilliant a close to his command, went on board the Powerful without reluctance.

Acre was now the only position on the coast held by the enemy. By the end of October the admiral had instructions to take possession of it also, and accordingly the fleet went thither. On 2 Nov. the ships anchored some distance to the southward, and went in with the sea-breeze on the afternoon of the 3rd. Their fire was overwhelming; within two hours most of the enemy's guns were silenced, and the explosion of the principal magazine virtually finished the action. The next morning the town surrendered. Napier's conduct, however, had given rise to much dissatisfaction. In order to see more clearly what was going on, Stopford moved his flag to the Phœnix steamer, and ordered Napier in the Powerful to lead in from the south against the western face. He was to anchor abreast of the southern fort on that side, the ships astern passing on and anchoring in succession to the north of the Powerful. Contrary to his orders, and without any apparent reason, he passed outside the reef in front of the town, came in from the north, and anchored considerably to the north of the position assigned him, thus crowding the ships astern, and leaving the space ahead unprovided for. It was not till after some delay that the admiral succeeded in placing a ship in the vacant position (Codrington, pp. 202–3). The next morning he sharply expressed his disapproval of Napier's conduct, on which Napier applied for a court-martial. The general wish in the squadron was that the dispute might be settled amicably, in order not to lessen the credit of the action. Stopford, who was a very old man, wrote that a difference of opinion did not imply censure, to which Napier, in a rude note, replied: 'I placed my ship to the best of my judgment; I could do no more.' Stopford condoned the offence, but the many officers in the fleet who had suffered by Napier's capricious disobedience neither forgave it nor forgot it.

It was, however, necessary to strengthen the squadron off Alexandria, and Napier was ordered to take command of it. He arrived there on 21 Nov., and understanding, by the copy of a letter addressed to Lord Ponsonby, the ambassador at Constantinople, that the government would approve of recognising Mohammed Ali as hereditary pasha, subject to his restoring the Turkish fleet and evacuating Syria, he forthwith proposed, agreed to, and signed a convention on these terms; and that without authority, without instructions, and without consulting the admiral, from whom he was not forty-eight hours distant. The first intelligence that Stopford had of the negotiation was the announcement that the convention was signed. He immediately repudiated it, and wrote to that effect both to Napier and the pasha. The Porte protested against it as unauthorised, and the several ministers of the allied powers at Constantinople declared it null and void. The home governments took a more favourable view of it, and, though they refused to guarantee the succession to Mohammed Ali's adopted son, the convention was otherwise accepted as the basis of the negotiations. Napier himself considered this as a complete justification of his conduct; but Captain (afterwards Sir) Henry John Codrington [q. v.], then commanding the Talbot, wrote with justice to his father of Napier's behaviour: 'It was not only disrespectful to an

officer of Sir Robert Stopford's rank and services, but it was highly ungrateful. In this convention business there is not a spark of gratitude to his kind old chief; but indeed I don't think the soil fitted for a plant of that nature. I wonder what commander-in-chief will ever trust him again' (*ib.* p. 213).

On 2 Dec. 1840, in acknowledgment of the capture of Acre, all the captains present were nominated C.B's., and Napier, as second in command, was made a K.C.B. He also received from the European sovereigns of the alliance the order of Maria Theresa of Austria, of St. George of Russia, and of the Red Eagle of Prussia. From the sultan he received a diamond-hilted sword and the first class of the Medjidie, with a diamond star. In January 1841 he was sent on a special mission to Alexandria and Cairo, to see the convention duly carried out. He rejoined the Powerful early in March, and being then sent to Malta obtained a month's leave and went home. His fame and his achievements, with a good deal of embellishment, had been noised abroad. At Liverpool and Manchester he was cheered by crowds and entertained at civic banquets. He was presented with the freedom of the city of London; he was invited by Marylebone and by Falmouth to stand for parliament, and, as his leave was within a couple of days of expiring, he applied to Lord Minto for an extension. 'It takes time,' he said, 'to make inquiries before pledging oneself.' For such a purpose the application was refused, whereupon Napier requested to be placed on half-pay. This was done, and at the general election he was returned to the House of Commons as member for Marylebone.

During the next few years he was mainly occupied with parliamentary business, speaking on naval topics, more especially on proposals to improve the condition of seamen, and on the necessity of increasing the strength of the navy. His ideas, in themselves frequently sound, were spoiled by the extravagance or inaccuracy of their presentment; and though some of them found favour with the ministers, they had little difficulty in showing others to be absurd or impracticable. He was busy, too, in writing his 'History of the War in Syria' (2 vols. post 8vo, 1842), a book deprived of most of its value by want of care and accuracy. On 9 Nov. 1846 he attained the rank of rear-admiral, and in the following May hoisted his flag on board the St. Vincent, of 120 guns, in command of the Channel fleet. In August the fleet was sent to Lisbon, and Napier, on the ground that it would be a compliment to the Portuguese, applied for permission to assume his Portuguese title. Lord Palmerston refused in a semi-bantering letter: 'We cannot afford to lose the British admiral Sir Charles Napier, and to have him converted into a Portuguese count.' During the greater part of 1848 the squadron was on the coast of Ireland, and in December was sent to Gibraltar and the coast of Morocco, to restrain and, if possible, to punish the insolence and depredations of the Riff pirates.

In April 1849 the squadron returned to Spithead, and Napier was ordered to strike his flag. He had expected to hold the command for three years, and the disappointment perhaps gave increased bitterness to the many letters which he wrote to the 'Times' denouncing the policy of the admiralty. Many of these, as well as some of earlier date, were collected and edited by Sir William Napier under the title of 'The Navy, its Past and Present State' (8vo, 1851). Many of the reforms which he urged were salutary, and many of his criticisms just; but the tone of the book as a whole was offensive to the service. He had already applied for the Mediterranean station when it should be vacant; but the admiralty and the prime minister were agreed that they could not trust to his discretion. This led to further correspondence, and to an extraordinary letter to Lord John Russell, in which Napier maintained that the appointment of Rear-admiral Dundas [see DUNDAS, SIR JAMES WHITLEY DEANS] to the command was defrauding him of his just rights, and, recapitulating the several events in which he had taken part, arrogated to himself the whole of the merit. This letter, with others which he published in the 'Times' of 19 Dec. 1851, brought down many well-substantiated contradictions (*Times*, 23 and 27 Dec.), and was cleverly travestied in verse with historical notes (*Morning Herald*, 9 Jan. 1852).

On 28 May 1853 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in February 1854 was nominated to the command of the fleet to be sent to the Baltic. Popular enthusiasm indulged in the most extravagant expectations as to what the squadron might accomplish if war with Russia should be declared (EARP, p. 14), and at a semi-public dinner at the Reform Club on 7 March there was a great deal of ill-timed boasting (*Times*, 8 and 9 March). It was reported that Napier promised, within a month after entering the Baltic, either to be in Cronstadt or in heaven: words corresponding to those—then unpublished—which he had addressed to his wife twenty years before, on sailing to take com-

mand of the Portuguese fleet. At the time Napier's idea, which was shared by the admiralty and the general public, was that what had been done at Sidon and at Acre was to be repeated at Cronstadt or Helsingfors. But when the admiral got into the Baltic he realised, in view of the frowning casemates of Sveaborg or Cronstadt, or Reval or Bomarsund, that it was not for line-of-battle ships to engage a first-class fortress. What, under the circumstances, ships could do was done. The Russian ports were absolutely sealed; but beyond this most stringent blockade nothing was attempted, though Bomarsund was captured, mainly by a land force of ten thousand men specially sent from France.

The reality fell so far short of what had been expected that everybody asked who was to blame. Napier, in no measured language, laid the blame on the admiralty, for not having supplied him with gunboats, and on his fleet, as very badly manned and still worse disciplined (Earp, freq.; *Times*, 7 Feb. 1855; Codrington, p. 497). The admiralty and public opinion, on the other hand, laid the blame on Napier himself, on his capricious humour or want of nerve, which—there were people who said—had been destroyed by too liberal and long continued potations of Scotch whisky; while others referred to his own published words: 'Most men of sixty are too old for dash and enterprise. . . . When a man's body begins to shake, the mind follows, and he is always the last to find it out' (*The Navy*, &c., pp. 73, 100; cf. *Edinburgh Review*, cxviii. 179 *n.*)

In July 1855 Sir Charles Wood, then first lord of the admiralty, recommended Napier for the G.C.B. He declined to accept it, and wrote at length to Prince Albert, as grand master of the order, explaining his reasons and stating his grievances. His enemies, real or imaginary, were numerous, and the abusive language which he scattered around continually added to them. In 1855 he was elected M.P. for Southwark, and in and out of parliament devoted himself to denouncing Sir James Graham and the board of admiralty. During the intervals of his attendance in the House of Commons he resided almost entirely at Merchistoun, where he had all along taken great interest in experimental farming, considering himself an authority, more especially on turnips and lambs. He became an admiral on 6 March 1858, and died on 6 Nov. 1860.

The angry and often unseemly quarrels of his later days gave an impression of Napier as much below his real merits as that previously entertained was above them. As a man of action, within a perhaps limited scope, his conduct was often brilliant; but his insolence and ingratitude to Sir Robert Stopford, his selfish insubordination, and his arrogant representation of himself as the hero of the hour, left very bitter memories in the minds of his colleagues.

As a young man, from his very dark complexion, he was often spoken of as Black Charley; and frequently, from the eccentricities of his conduct—many of which are recorded by his stepson—as Mad Charley. His portrait by T. M. Joy [q. v.], now in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, is an admirable likeness, though, as has been frequently pointed out, it makes him look too clean and too well dressed, points on which Napier was notoriously negligent. Another portrait of Napier in naval uniform, by John Simpson, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. A partial observer has described him in 1840 as 'about fourteen stone, stout and broad built; stoops from a wound in his neck, walks lame from another in his leg, turns out one of his feet, and has a most slouching, slovenly gait; a large round face, with black, bushy eyebrows, a double chin, scraggy, grey, uncurled whiskers and thin hair; wears a superfluity of shirt collar and small neck-handkerchief, always bedaubed with snuff, which he takes in immense quantities; usually his trousers far too short, and wears the ugliest pair of old shoes he can find' (Elers Napier, ii. 126). As years went on he did not improve, and in November 1854 his appearance on shore at Kiel, in plain clothes, used to excite wonder amounting almost to consternation.

By his wife (*d.* 19 Dec. 1857) he had issue a son, who died in infancy, and a daughter, married in 1843 to the Rev. Henry Jodrell, rector of Gisleham, in Suffolk. Of his stepchildren, who took the name of Napier, the eldest, Edward Delaval Hungerford Elers Napier, is separately noticed. The second, Charles George, who was with Napier through the Portuguese war, and both then and afterwards was spoken of as an officer of great promise, was captain of the Avenger frigate, and was lost with her on 20 Dec. 1847 (O'Byrne).

[The Life and Correspondence of Admiral Sir Charles Napier, by his stepson, General Elers Napier (2 vols. 8vo, 1862), loses much of its value and interest by the intensity of its partisanship; Napier's own works, named in the text: Earp's History of the Baltic Campaign of 1854; Letters of Sir H. J. Codrington (privately printed); Times, 7 Nov. 1860, 23 Jan. 1862; Mrs. Jodrell's Letter to the Editor of the Times in reply to an attack upon her father's conduct

of the Baltic Fleet; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Gove's Sir Charles Napier in the Mediterranean and the Baltic and elsewhere.]

J. K. L.

NAPIER, SIR CHARLES JAMES (1782–1853), conqueror of Sind (Scinde), eldest son of Colonel the Hon. George Napier [q. v.] and his second wife, Lady Sarah Bunbury, was born at Whitehall, London, on 10 Aug. 1782. George Thomas Napier [q. v.], Henry Edward Napier [q. v.], and William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.] were his brothers. When he was only three, the family moved to Celbridge, on the Liffey ten miles from Dublin. His father was a very handsome man, with a fine figure and great strength, both of body and of mind. His mother was, says Horace Walpole, 'more beautiful than you can conceive . . . she shone, besides, with all the graces of unaffected but animate nature.' Charles Napier, owing to an accident, was sickly as a child, and never attained the fine proportions for which the family were remarkable. He was also short-sighted; but he had an admirable constitution and a high spirit.

On 31 Jan. 1794 he obtained a commission as ensign in the 33rd regiment, from which he was promoted to be lieutenant in the 89th regiment on 8 May the same year. He joined the regiment at Netley Camp, where it formed part of an army assembling under Lord Moira [see HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON-]. His father was assistant quartermaster-general to the force, and when it sailed for Ostend Napier was sent back to Ireland, having exchanged into the 4th regiment; but, instead of joining his regiment, was placed with his brother William as a day-scholar at a large grammar school in Celbridge. When the rebellion took place in 1798, Colonel Napier fortified his house, armed his five boys, and offered an asylum to all who were willing to resist the insurgents. The elder Napier, with Charles at his side, used to scour the country on horseback, keeping a sharp look-out. In 1799 Charles became aide-de-camp to Sir James Duff [q. v.], commanding the Limerick district. In 1800 he resigned his staff appointment to join the 95th regiment, or rifle corps, which was being formed at Blatchington, Sussex, by a selection of men and officers from other regiments. He was quartered for the next two years at Weymouth, Hythe, and Shorncliffe. In June 1803 he was appointed aide-de-camp to his cousin, General Henry Edward Fox [q. v.], commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland, and served against the insurgents. He accompanied General Fox to London when he was transferred to the command of the home district. While serving on the London staff he saw much of his cousin, Charles James Fox [q. v.], and the cheerful society at St. Anne's Hill was a pleasant interlude in his life.

On 22 Dec. 1803 he was promoted captain in the staff corps, a newly organised body of artificers to assist the royal engineers and the quartermaster-general. In 1804 he was quartered at Chelmsford and Chatham. In October his father died; the family were left in straitened circumstances, but Pitt bestowed pensions on the widow and daughters. In the middle of 1805 Napier went with his corps to Hythe, where he was employed in the construction of the Military Canal, and came under the personal supervision of Sir John Moore [q. v.], who was at that time training the 43rd, 52nd, and rifle regiments, to fit them for the distinguished part they were to play as the light division in the Peninsula. Napier's brothers William (in the 43rd) and George (in the 52nd) were thus in the same command.

On 29 May 1806, on the accession of Fox to power, Napier was promoted to a majority in a Cape Colonial corps, from which he exchanged into the 50th regiment, then quartered at Bognor, Sussex. During the next two years and a half he was moved about with the regiment to Guernsey, Deal, Hythe, and Ashford, and was frequently in command of the battalion. After the battle of Vimiera (August 1808) Napier was ordered to join the first battalion of the 50th at Lisbon, and, as the colonel had obtained leave of absence, Napier found himself on arrival at Lisbon in command of the battalion. Sir John Moore at once incorporated the regiment in the army going to Spain. Napier's battalion was in Lord William Bentinck's brigade, and distinguished itself throughout the famous retreat. On 16 Jan. 1809, at Coruña, it behaved splendidly, with Napier leading it. Napier was five times wounded: his leg was broken by a musket shot, he received a sabre cut on the head, a bayonet wound in the back, severe contusions from the butt end of a musket, and his ribs were broken by a gunshot. Eventually he was taken prisoner; his name was returned among the killed, but his life was saved by a French drummer. He was taken to Marshal Soult's quarters, where he received every attention. Marshal Ney, who succeeded Soult in command at Coruña, was particularly kind, and on 20 March set him at liberty, on parole not to serve again until exchanged, it having been represented to Ney that Napier's mother was a widow, old and blind. It was not until January 1810 that an exchange was effected, and Napier was able to rejoin his regiment. Finding it

in quarters in Portugal, he obtained leave of absence and permission to join, as a volunteer, the light brigade in which his brothers were serving. He acted as aide-de camp to Robert Craufurd [q. v.] at the battle on the Coa (24 July 1810), and had two horses killed under him. On the fall of Almeida the army retreated, and Napier was attached to Lord Wellington's staff; at the battle of Busaco (27 Sept. 1810) he was shot through the face, his jaw broken, and his eye injured. He was sent to Lisbon, where he was laid up for some months. On 6 March 1811 he started to rejoin the army, his wound still bandaged. On the 13th he rode ninety miles on one horse and in one course, including a three hours' halt, and reached the army between Redinha and Condeixa. The light division was in advance, and in constant contact with Massena's rear guard under Ney. On the 14th, advancing with his regiment, Napier met his brothers William (of the 43rd regiment) and George being carried to the rear; both were wounded, the former, it was supposed, mortally. He was engaged at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro (5 May 1811). At the second siege of Badajos he was employed on particular service near Medellin.

On 27 June 1811 he was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 102nd regiment, which had just arrived at Guernsey from Botany Bay. He embarked for England on 25 Aug., and spent some months with his mother before joining his regiment in Guernsey. Lord Liverpool conferred on Napier the small non-resident and sinecure government of the Virgin Isles, in consideration of his wounds and services, and he held it for a year or two; but when pensions for wounds were granted he resigned it. Napier went to Guernsey in January 1812.

In July he embarked with his regiment for Bermuda, where he arrived in September. In May 1813 he was appointed to command a brigade, composed of his own regiment, a body of royal marines, and a corps of Frenchmen enlisted from the war prisoners, to take part in the expedition under General Sir Thomas Sydney Beckwith [q. v.], which engaged in desultory operations against the United States of America. The expedition went with the fleet to Hampton Roads, when Craney Island, at the mouth of the Elizabeth river, was seized, and the town of Little Hampton, at the attack on which Napier was in command, taken and plundered. In August Napier was detached, with Admiral Sir George Cockburn [q. v.], to the coast of Carolina, where various minor operations took place. Thence he proceeded with the regiment to Halifax, Nova Scotia. Anxious to serve again in the Peninsula, he exchanged back into the 50th regiment, and on leaving the 102nd regiment the officers presented him with a sword of honour. He sailed for England in September 1813, and arrived to find the war with France concluded. He served with the 50th regiment until December 1814, when he was placed by reduction on half-pay. Napier at once entered the military college at Farnham, where he was joined by his brother William.

When in March 1815 Napoleon escaped from Elba, Napier went as a volunteer to Ghent. He took part in the storming of Cambrai, and marched into Paris with the allied armies. He was mentioned in despatches from the Peninsula and North America. For his services in the Peninsula he received the gold medal for Coruña, where he commanded a regiment, and the silver war medal with two clasps for Busaco and Fuentes d'Onoro. When the order of the Bath was reconstituted he was made a C.B. While on his way home from Ostend in 1815 the ship sank at the mouth of the harbour, and Napier was nearly drowned. He rejoined the military college at Farnham, and remained until the end of 1817, reading diligently, not only military and political history, but also general literature, and studying agriculture, building construction, and political economy.

In May 1819 he was appointed an inspecting field officer in the Ionian Islands, and in 1820 he was sent on a confidential mission to Ali Pasha at Joannina. In 1821 he went on leave of absence to Greece, to study the military advantages of the position of the Isthmus of Corinth, as he had thoughts of throwing in his lot with the Greeks, and hoped to lead their army. He returned to Corfu in the beginning of 1822, and in March was appointed resident of Cephalonia. This office, created by Sir Thomas Maitland [q. v.], the high commissioner, conferred almost absolute power on the holder, and was designed to protect the people against feudal oppression. This was probably the happiest period of Napier's life. He threw himself with all his determination and energy into the reform of abuses of all kinds, and into the development of everything that could conduce to the welfare of the Cephalonians. He carried out a number of public works and covered the island with a network of good roads. He was ably seconded by Captain (afterwards Major) John Pitt Kennedy [q. v.], who remained through life his attached friend. He did not lose sight of the Greek question, and received constant demands for advice from Prince Mavrocordato. Napier sent the Greek go-

vernment a masterly memorandum on the military situation, including a plan of operations and a strong recommendation to appoint Mavrocordato dictator. In the summer and autumn of 1823 he saw a good deal of Byron, who in January 1824, when Napier was going to England on leave, gave him a letter to the Greek committee in London, recommending him as 'our man to lead a regular force or to organise a national one for the Greeks.' He made a deep impression on Byron, who spoke of him on his deathbed. Napier returned to England in the beginning of 1824, and put himself in communication with the Greek committee. His services were, however, declined. He wrote a pamphlet on the Greek question, and a memoir on the roads of Cephalonia.

In May 1825 he was back again in Cephalonia. Maitland was dead, and Sir Frederick Adam [q. v.] had taken his place as high commissioner. Napier was promoted colonel in the army on 27 May 1825. He made the acquaintance of the missionary Joseph Wolff, who was wrecked off Cephalonia; for Wolff he had a great admiration.

In September 1825 Ibrahim Pasha was ravaging the Morea, and the Greeks turned to Napier for help. Napier sent his conditions; but the Greek government were persuaded by the London committee to spend on ships of war the money which would have furnished Napier with an army. They still desired to secure his services, and offered a larger remuneration than he had asked for; but he was not inclined to be dependent on the mismanagement and intrigues of the Greek government, and, failing to obtain complete power, he declined the offer, and tried to forget his disappointment in renewed efforts for the prosperity of his government. In 1826 he was suddenly called to England by the death of his mother. In April 1827 he married, and in July returned to Cephalonia. He could not brook the interference of the new high commissioner, and a coldness arose between them, which soon grew into hostility. The roads and public works in which he delighted were taken out of Napier's hands; and the feudal proprietors, from whom Napier had exacted the duties of their position while curtailing some of their privileges, aggravated the ill-feeling by laying many complaints before the high commissioner.

Early in 1830 Napier was obliged to take his wife to England on account of her health. Some months after his departure Adam sent home charges against Napier, seized his official papers, and publicly declared he would not allow him to return. Lord Goderich, who thought there were, no doubt, faults on both sides, offered Napier the residency of Zante, a higher post than that of Cephalonia. But Napier declined the offer; he considered his character was not vindicated unless he returned to Cephalonia. He lived with his family at one time in Berkshire, and at another in Hampshire, and then settled at Bath. During this interval of retirement he took an interest in politics, and occupied himself in writing a book on his government of Cephalonia. In 1833 he had a severe attack of cholera, and on 31 July of that year was completely prostrated by the death of his wife. He removed to Caen in Normandy, and devoted himself to the education of his daughters.

In August 1834 a company received a charter to settle in South Australia, and the colonists petitioned for the appointment of Napier as governor. Many months of suspense ensued, during which Napier wrote a work on colonisation. In May 1835 he was informed that the terms which he proposed on behalf of the colonists were not acceptable to the company, and he declined the appointment at the end of 1836. He married a second time in 1835, and again settled at Bath, where he entered eagerly into politics. He had a bitter controversy with O'Connell, which led to his publishing a dialogue on the poor laws. He also published a book on military law, and edited 'Lights and Shadows of Military Life,' from the French of Count Alfred de Vigny and Elzèar Blase. But his principal literary work at this time was an historical romance entitled 'Harold,' the manuscript of which strangely disappeared. On 10 Jan. 1837 he was promoted major-general. In March 1838 he moved to Pater, Milford Haven. In July he was made a K.C.B. He applied for the command and lieutenant-governorship of Jersey, and, after considerable suspense, was refused. He then made a short tour in Ireland, visiting his old friend Kennedy, and the model farm at Glasnevin. A pamphlet on the state of Ireland was the result of his visit.

In April 1839 Lord Hill appointed Napier to the command of the troops in the northern district, comprising the eleven northern counties of England. Chartism was rife at the time; outrages were not infrequent, and Napier's political opinions were on the side of the people. He felt the responsibility, and, while sympathising with the distress that prevailed, determined to uphold law and order with a firm hand. He had excellent subordinates in Hew Ross, afterwards field-marshal, and Colin Campbell, afterwards Lord Clyde [q. v.] Napier's well-organised measures judiciously maintained the law in a

time of considerable disaffection, and the crisis passed.

In April 1841 he accepted an Indian command offered to him by Lord Hill, and in October left for India. He assumed command at Poona at the end of December. On the arrival in India of Lord Ellenborough as governor-general in 1842, he applied to Napier for a statement of his view on the military situation. Napier sent him a memorandum on 4 March, recommending as the first step the prompt relief of Sale, who was holding Jalalabad, and the formation of two strong columns to move on Kabul—one from Peshawar, the other from Kandahar by Ghazni.

In August he was ordered to take command in Upper and Lower Sind. He sailed from Bombay on 3 Sept. Cholera broke out on the voyage, and fifty-four lives were lost before Karachi was reached. A few days after landing, at a review of the troops, he was severely injured in the leg by the bursting of a rocket. On his recovery he sailed up the Indus to Haidarabad and Sakhar. Here he found himself chief agent in Sind of the governor-general, as well as general officer commanding the troops. Sind was divided under three distinct sets of rulers—the amirs of Khairpur or Upper Sind, the amirs of Haidarabad or Lower Sind, and the amir of Mirpur. The British occupied Shikarpur, Bakhar, and Karachi by treaty. The amirs were in a state of excitement, due to the recent British reverses in Afghanistan, while the return to India of General England's force through the Bolan pass; when both advanced on Kandahar, was interpreted as a retreat. The situation was critical. The governor-general had instructed Captain (afterwards General Sir) James Outram [q. v.], who was chief political officer before the arrival of Napier, in case any of the amirs proved faithless, to confiscate their dominions; and Napier, after reading Lord Ellenborough's instructions, and receiving reports from Outram and others of the disaffection of the amirs, made up his mind that the practical annexation of Sind was inevitable, and could not be long delayed. The chief complaint against the amirs was the continued levying of tolls in violation of the treaty, notwithstanding frequent protests. Then came the discovery that negotiations were going on with neighbouring tribes for an offensive alliance against the British. Napier was impressed with the natural wealth of the country, and the oppression of the Pindis and Hindus by the governing class. 'They' (the poor people), he says, 'live in a larder and yet starve . . . The amcers rob by taxes, the hill-tribes by matchlocks.'

Napier moved at the end of November to Shikarpur. A fresh treaty, based on Napier's reports, was ordered by the governor-general to be offered as an ultimatum. The proposal produced strong remonstrances from both Khairpur and Haidarabad. On 15 Dec. the British troops commenced the passage of the Indus, in order to occupy the territories mentioned in the treaty. Napier fixed his headquarters at Rohri, where, with his right resting on the river and his left on the desert, he barred the amirs from Sūbzalkot and Bhang-Bara, which were taken possession of by Bengal troops. On 31 Dec. 1842 Napier determined to seize the fortress of Imamghar, the impregnable refuge of the amirs, in the midst of the great desert in the east of Sind. He mounted 350 men of the Queen's 22nd regiment on camels, two soldiers on each, and, taking two 24-pound howitzers and two hundred Sind horse, started on 5 Jan. 1843. On arriving on 12 Jan. at Imamghar, it was found to have been evacuated only a few hours by a garrison of two thousand men. After three days' rest the fortress was blown up, and Napier made for the Indus at Pir Abu Bakar, where he halted on 21 Jan. for the main body of his troops, and whence he could fall, if necessary, either upon the amirs of Haidarabad or those of Khairpur. The masterly stroke by which Napier seized Imamghar before hostilities had actually commenced, and deprived the amirs of their last retreat in case of danger, elicited the warm praise of the Duke of Wellington.

Napier at this time had the governor-general's authority to compel the amirs to accept the new treaty. Outram thought that its acceptance could be obtained by negotiations, while Napier knew that every day's delay would bring him nearer to the hot weather, when operations in the field would be difficult. He nevertheless was so far influenced by Outram that he decided to try what peaceable measures would do, and sent Outram to Khairpur as his commissioner to issue a proclamation calling on the amirs of both provinces to appear on 20 Jan. to complete the treaty. The time was extended to 25 Jan. and then to 1 Feb., and again to 6 Feb. Meanwhile Napier sent Outram, at his own request, to Haidarabad, and himself moved with his army slowly southward. He reached Nowshera on 30 Jan. Outram was still sanguine of a peaceful issue, and, reporting that not a man in arms was at Haidarabad, suggested that the only thing wanting was that Napier should leave his army and go in person to Haidarabad. But Napier had intelligence that some twenty-five thousand

men were collected within six miles of Haidarabad, that ten thousand of the Khandesh tribe were coming down the left bank of the Indus, that seven thousand men under Rustam were in rear of his left flank at Khunhera, that ten thousand under Shir Muhammad were marching from Mirpur, while in the mountains on the right bank of the Indus thousands were ready at a signal to pour down upon the plains. He therefore ridiculed Outram's proposal. On 12 Feb. 1843 Outram met the amirs, who, with the exception of Nasir Khan, signed the draft treaties; but the excitement in the city was so great that Outram and his staff were threatened and insulted on their way back to their quarters. Next day the amirs represented that they could not restrain their followers, and on the 15th the residency was attacked, and Outram and his gallant band, after some hours' siege, fought their way to the steamers, which carried them off to rejoin the main force.

Napier had waited at Nowshera until 6 Feb. He then marched to Sakarand, where he halted on 11 Feb. After three days he reached Sindabad, and on 16 Feb. he was at Matari. Towards evening he heard that the enemy were ten miles off, entrenched in the bed of the Falaili river near Miani (Meanee). The lowest estimate of the enemy's strength was twenty-two thousand. Napier's force was less than 2,800, and this number was further reduced by six hundred men, of whom two hundred were sent with Outram to fire the forests on the enemy's flank, while four hundred men were in charge of baggage. Of the 2,200 men remaining, fewer than five hundred were Europeans.

The enemy was discovered at daybreak of the 17th, and at nine o'clock in the morning the British line of battle was formed. The baggage, the animals, and the large body of camp followers were formed up in the British rear, and surrounded with a ring of camels facing inwards, with bales between them for the armed followers to fire over. This improvised defence was guarded by 250 Poona horse and four companies of infantry. Napier's order of battle was—artillery with twelve guns and fifty sappers on the right, 22nd Queen's regiment next, and on the left the 25th, 12th, and 1st grenadier native regiments in succession, the whole in echelon; on the left of the line were the 9th Bengal cavalry and the Sind or Jacob's horse. The enemy had eighteen guns, and were strongly posted on a curve of the river, convex to the British, with a skikargah on each side flanking their front. The skikargah, or woody enclosure, on the left was covered towards the plain by a stone wall; behind the wall six thousand Baluchis were posted.

Giving the order to advance, Napier rode forward, and noting an opening in the wall on his right flank, with an inspiration of genius thrust a company of the 22nd regiment and a gun into the space, telling Captain Tew to block the gap, and if necessary die there, thus paralysing the six thousand Baluchis within with a force of eighty men. Tew died at his post, but his diminished company held the gap to the end. The main body of the British, advancing in columns of regiments in echelon under heavy fire, formed into line successively as each regiment approached the river Falaili, and charged up the bank, but staggered back on seeing the sea of turbans and of waving swords that filled all the broad, deep bed of the river, now dry. For over two hours the British line remained a few yards from the top of the bank, advancing to deliver their fire into the masses of the enemy in the river-bed, and returning to load. The Baluchis, driven desperate by the increasing volleys of the British, pressed upon from behind, and unable to retreat, made frequent charges; but, as these were not executed in concert along their line, the British troops were able to overlap round their flanks and push them back over the edge. The Baluchis fought stubbornly. No fire of musketry, discharge of grape, or push of bayonet could drive them back. Leaping at the guns, they were blown away by scores at a time, their gaps being continually filled from the rear. Napier could not leave this desperate conflict. He saw the struggle could not last much longer, and, judging that the supreme moment had come, he sent orders to his cavalry on the left to charge on the enemy's right. He himself rode up and down his infantry line, holding, as it seemed, a charmed life, while urging his men to sustain the increasing fury of the enemy. The British cavalry swept down on the enemy's right, dashed through their guns, rode over the high bank of the river, crossed its bed, gained the plain beyond, and charged into the enemy's rear with irresistible fury. Then the Baluchis in front looked behind, and the British infantry, seizing the opportunity, charged with a shout, pushed the Baluchis into the ravine, and closed in hand-to-hand fight. The battle was won. The Baluchis slowly moved off, as if half inclined to renew the conflict. With a British loss of twenty officers and 250 men out of 2,200, no less than 6,000 Baluchis were killed or wounded, and more than three times as many were in retreat. Napier was content. Quarter was neither asked nor given, but there was no

desire to follow up the beaten foe. Haidarabad surrendered, and six amirs gave up their swords.

Shir Muhammad, the Lion of Mirpur, confident in the defeat of the British, and unwilling to swell the triumph of his rivals, was a few miles off, with ten thousand men. He now retreated on Mirpur, where he soon found himself at the head of twenty-five thousand men. The position was one that called forth all Napier's powers. His force was greatly reduced, the thermometer was 110° in the shade, he had no transport, and Haidarabad, in which he was obliged to place a garrison of five hundred men, was too far from the Indus to serve as a base or depôt. Knowing that Shir Muhammad was a good soldier, but deficient in wealth, he resolved to give him time, hoping that a large army and no money would compel him to attack. Napier sent to Sakhar for all available troops to join him by river. These reinforcements, consisting of a regiment of Bengal cavalry, a regiment of native infantry, and a troop of horse artillery, duly arrived; while Major Stack's brigade of fifteen hundred men and five guns joined him from the north on 22 March. Napier had entrenched a camp close to the Indus, with a strong work on the other side of the river to protect his steamers. In the camp he placed his stores and hospital, with every appearance of the greatest caution, in February, and sat down to wait. During this time of suspense he, in the words of his hero, the Duke of Wellington, 'manifested all the discretion and ability of an officer familiar with the most difficult operations of war.' On 23 March reinforcements reached him from Bombay and from Sakhar. The Lion was slowly approaching, and sent envoys to summon Napier to surrender. On the morning of the 24th Napier marched to attack the enemy. He crossed diagonally the front of Haidarabad towards Dubba, eight miles to the north-west of the city. He found the Lion posted at Dubba with fifteen guns and twenty-six thousand men. Two lines of infantry were entrenched. The right rested on a curve of the river Falaili and could not be turned by reason of soft mud in the bed of the river, while the bank was covered with dense wood; in front of the position was a scarped nullah, behind which the first line of infantry extended for two miles to another wood, and then bent back behind a second nullah. The cavalry were massed in advance of the left, under cover of the wood. Behind the right, where it rested in the Falaili, was the village of Dubba, filled with men.

Napier's force numbered five thousand men, of which eleven hundred were cavalry, with nineteen guns, of which five were horse artillery. The battle began about 9 A.M. Napier brought his horse artillery to his left flank and advanced by echelon of battalions from the left, the horse artillery leading, with two cavalry regiments in support resting on the Falaili. The 22nd Queen's regiment formed the left of the infantry, then came four native regiments, and on the right were the 3rd cavalry and Sind horse. The horse artillery opened a raking fire, and the infantry pushed on for the village. The Baluchis closed at a run to their right. It was soon discovered that neither the village nor the nullah in front had been neglected. The 22nd, who led the way, were met by a destructive fire, and the existence of the enemy's second line became known. Napier had undervalued the skill of the Lion, and there was nothing for it but to make up for the mistake by persistent courage. He himself led the charge, and, by dint of hard fighting and indomitable resolution, Dubba was at length carried. The Baluchis lounged off, as at Miani, slowly, and with apparent indifference to the volleys of musketry which, at only a few yards' range, continually rolled them in the dust. Five thousand of the enemy were killed, while Napier's loss amounted to 270, of whom 147 were of the 22nd regiment. Napier's escape was marvellous, considering that he led the regiment in person. His orderly's horse was struck and his own sword-hilt. Towards the end of the battle a field magazine of the enemy, close to Napier, blew up and killed all around him; but, although his sword was broken in his hand, he was not hurt. Sending his wounded to Haidarabad, Napier pursued Shir Muhammad with forced marches in spite of the heat. He reached Mirpur on 27 March, to find that the Lion had abandoned his capital and fled, with his family and treasure, to Omerkot. Napier remained at Mirpur, and sent the Sind horse and a camel battery to follow up the Lion. On 4 April the troops entered Omerkot, a hundred miles from Dubba, and in the heart of the desert. The Lion had fled northwards with a few followers. On 8 April Napier was back at Haidarabad. So long as the Lion was at large in the country Napier felt that the settlement of Sind could not be effected, and all through the hot weather his troops were on his track. Napier surrounded him gradually by forces under Colonel Roberts and Major John Jacob [q. v.] Many men were lost, and Napier was himself knocked over with sunstroke, when Jacob, on 14 June at Shah-dal-pur, finally defeated Shir Muhammad, who escaped to his family across the Indus into the Kachi hills.

The war was now at an end, and the task of annexing and settling the country was to begin. A great controversy took place as to the necessity for the conquest of Sind, in which Outram and Napier took opposite sides. On the one side it was alleged that Lord Ellenborough and Napier had made up their minds that Sind should be annexed, but that the amirs might have been safely left to rule their country; and that, had they been differently treated, there need have been no war. On the other side it was stated that the disaffection of Sind could not be allayed by pacific measures; that it was 'the tail of the Afghan storm,' to use Napier's expression, and that it was necessary to act with promptitude, decision, and firmness. Napier found a state of things bordering on war. For a short time he listened to his political adviser, then he acted for himself, and in the course of a few months Sind was conquered. The conquered country had now to be organised. Napier had a great talent for administration. His administrative staff was composed principally of military men, who were naturally unfavourably criticised by their civilian brethren; but Napier knew he had the support of the governor-general, and he energetically pushed forward the work of settlement. He lost no time in receiving the submission of the chiefs, and he conciliated more than four hundred of them. He organised the military occupation of the country. He established a civil government in all its branches, social, financial, and judicial, and organised an effective police force. He examined in person the principal mouths of the Indus, with a view to commerce, and entered enthusiastically into a scheme to make Karachi the second port of the Indian empire. He was a prolific writer, and, though twice struck down with disease, he maintained a large private correspondence, carried on a considerable public one, and entered into all the schemes for the government of the new state with an energy that never sank under labour. On 24 May 1844 he celebrated the queen's birthday by holding a durbar at Haidarabad, and summoned all the Sindian Baluchi chiefs to do homage. Some three thousand chiefs, with twenty thousand men, attended, and expressed their contentment with the new order of things.

The hot contention on the question of the annexation of Sind had delayed the vote of the thanks of parliament for the success of the military operation, and the vote was not taken until February 1844. The Duke of Wellington had already written to Napier, congratulating him warmly on 'the two glorious battles of Meanee and Hyderabad;' and in his place in the House of Lords he stated that he had 'never known any instance of an officer who had shown in a higher degree that he possesses all the qualities and qualifications necessary to enable him to conduct great operations. He has maintained the utmost discretion and prudence in the formation of his plans, the utmost activity in all the preparations to insure his success, and, finally, the utmost zeal and gallantry and science in carrying them into execution.' Sir Robert Peel was enthusiastic in his admiration not only for Napier's character and military achievements, but for the matter and form of his despatches. 'No one,' he said, 'ever doubted Sir Charles Napier's military powers; but in his other character he does surprise me—he is possessed of extraordinary talent for civil administration.' To Edward Coleridge, Peel said that as a writer he was much inclined to rank Charles Napier above his brother William; that not only he, but all the members of the government who had read his letters and despatches from Sind, had been immensely struck by their masterly clearness of mind and vigour of expression. Napier was made a G.C.B., and on 21 Nov. 1843 was given the colonelcy of the 22nd regiment. He was quite content, and, speaking of Wellington's praise of him, said: 'The hundred-gun ship has taken the little cockboat in tow, and it will follow for ever over the ocean of time.'

At the end of 1844 Napier began his campaign against the hill tribes on the northern frontier, who had been raiding into Sind. He reached Sakhar the week before Christmas 1844. He made Sakhar his base for his operations against Beja Khan Dumki, the leading hill chief, and his eight thousand followers. Napier's men were attacked by fever, and the greater part of the 78th highlanders perished. Beja heard of the sickness, and, presuming that it would stop Napier's operations, the hillmen remained with their flocks and herds on the level and comparatively fertile land at the foot of the Kachi hills. Napier then suddenly sallied forth in three columns, moved by forced marches, surprised the tribes, captured thousands of cattle, most of their grain supply, forced the enemy into the hills, and waited at the entrances to the passes for his guns and commissariat. It was early in January 1845 when the advance began. His energetic operations and the indefatigable exertions of Jacob and Fitzgerald with the irregular horse soon put him in possession of Pulaji, Shahpur, and Ooch, with small loss. But Beja Khan was not easily caught, and it was

not until after many weary marches, with little water to be had, and many sharp fights, that Beja and his men were driven into Traki, a curious fastness, of a basin-like form, with sides of perpendicular rock six hundred feet high all round it with only two openings, north and south. Beja and his followers were captured on 9 March 1845. Lord Ellenborough had been recalled, much to Napier's grief; but Sir Henry Hardinge [q. v.], the new governor-general, was lavish with his praise. No word of recognition of his arduous campaign reached him, however, from home. By the end of March Napier had returned to his administrative duties in Sind.

The first Sikh war broke out on 13 Dec. 1845, and on 24 Dec. Napier received orders to assemble with all speed an army of fifteen thousand men, with a siege train, at Rohri. By 6 Feb. 1846 he was at Rohri with fifteen thousand men, many of whom had been brought from Bombay, eighty-six pieces of cannon, and three hundred yards of bridge, 'the whole ready to march, carriage and everything complete, and such a spirit in the troops as cannot be surpassed.' While he was in the midst of his preparations the battle of Ferozeshah was fought. Hardinge ordered Napier to direct his forces upon Bhawalpur, and to come himself to headquarters. Leaving his army on 10 Feb., he reached Lahore on 3 March, to find Sobraon had been fought and the war was over. Early in April Napier was back at Karachi. Cholera broke out, and seven thousand persons died in Karachi, of whom eight hundred were soldiers. He lost his favourite nephew, John Napier (an able soldier), and also a favourite little grandniece. This affliction, with the harassing work and great responsibility, began to tell on his health, and as time went on he had many worries with the court of directors of the East India Company, for whom he had no affection, and who treated him with little consideration. On 9 Nov. 1846 he was promoted lieutenant-general. In July 1847 he resigned the government of Sind, and on 1 Oct. left India for Europe, staying some time at Nice with his brother George. On his way to England, in May 1848, he paid a visit to Marshal Soult in Paris, and recalled Coruña. The marshal paid him the highest compliment, telling him he had studied all his operations in China (!) and entirely approved them. He met with a cordial reception, on arriving in London, from Wellington and Peel, and Lord Ellenborough, whom, strange to say, he had never before met, though they had worked so loyally together in India.

After a short visit to Ireland, where he received an enthusiastic welcome, he settled down at Cheltenham, and occupied himself in writing a pamphlet advocating the organisation of a baggage corps for the Indian army. Early in 1849 the Sikh troubles produced a general demand in England for a change in the command. The court of directors applied to the Duke of Wellington to recommend to them a general for the crisis, and he named Napier. The suggestion was ill received, and the duke was asked to name some one else; he then named Sir George Napier, who declined. Sir William Maynard Gomm [q. v.] was eventually selected, and sailed from Mauritius. Late in February came the news of the battle of Chillianwallah. A most unjust outcry arose against Lord Gough, and there was a popular call for Charles Napier. The directors yielded, but tried to arrange that he should not have a seat in the supreme council. Napier declined to go unless he were given the seat, and this was at last conceded. After the usual banquet at the India House, Napier left England on 24 March, reached Calcutta on 6 May, and assumed the command; the war was, however, over, and Napier unstintedly praised Lord Gough's conduct of it.

In November 1849 a mutinous spirit exhibited itself in the native army, which Napier was determined to put down. The 66th regiment, on its way from Lucknow into the Punjab in January 1850, halted at Govindghur, where they refused their pay, and tried to shut the gates of the fortress, and were only prevented by the accidental presence of a cavalry regiment on its way back from the Punjab. Napier ordered that the native officers, non-commissioned officers, and private sepoys of the 66th regiment should be marched to Ambala, and there struck off the rolls, and that the colours should be delivered to the loyal men of the Nasiri Ghurkha battalion, who should in future be called the 66th or Ghurka regiment. About the same time the regulation by which an allowance was made to the sepoys for purchasing their food was called in question. Hearsey, the brigadier-general in command at Wazirabad, where the regulation was unknown, deemed it unsafe to enforce it until it had been carefully explained to the sepoys on parade. Hearsey's opinion was endorsed by the divisional commander, Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert [q. v.], and was laid before Napier by the adjutant-general of the Indian army, with a recommendation that the regulation should not be enforced. Lord Dalhousie, the governor-general, was on a sea voyage, and the members of the supreme

council separated from the scene by journeys of weeks. Napier therefore took upon himself the responsibility of suspending the regulation pending a reference to the supreme council. Greatly to his surprise, three months later he received a severe reprimand from the governor-general for exercising powers which belonged to the supreme council. Napier resigned. He left Simla on 16 Nov. 1850, and went down the Indus. At Haidarabad the sirdars collected for many miles round, and presented him with a sword of honour. At Bombay a public banquet was given to him.

In March 1851 he was back in England. He took a small property at Oaklands on the Hampshire Downs, a few miles from Portsmouth. The disease which had settled on his liver ever since his ride to Lahore in 1846 was making rapid strides; but he was not a man to remain idle, and he commenced a work entitled 'Defects, Civil and Military, of the Indian Government,' which he did not live to complete, but which was eventually edited and published by his brother William. In February 1852 he published a 'Letter on the Defence of England by Corps of Volunteers and Militia,' which did something to prepare the way for the great volunteer movement of 1859. In spite of illness, he took his place as one of the pall-bearers at the Duke of Wellington's funeral, where he caught a severe cold, which could not be shaken off. He never recovered his health, and died on 29 Aug. 1853. He was buried in the small churchyard of the garrison chapel at Portsmouth. His funeral was a private one, but Lords Ellenborough and Hardinge and many distinguished officers attended it, and the whole garrison crowded to the grave.

On the north side of the entrance to the north transept of St. Paul's Cathedral is a marble statue of Napier by G. G. Adams, with the simple inscription of his name and the words: 'A prescient general, a beneficent governor, a just man.' In Trafalgar Square, London, is a colossal statue of Napier in bronze, by the same sculptor, which was erected by public subscription. By far the larger number of subscribers were private soldiers. A portrait of Napier, painted in 1853 by E. Williams, is in the possession of Lady McMurdo; another, sketched in oils by George Jones, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, having been presented by Napier's widow.

Napier was essentially a hero. With his keen, hawklike eye, aquiline nose, and impressive features, his appearance exercised a powerful fascination; while his disregard of luxury, simplicity of manner, careful attention to the wants of the soldiers under his command, and enthusiasm for duty and right won him the love and admiration of his men. His journals testify to his religious convictions, while his life was one long protest against oppression, injustice, and wrongdoing. Generous to a fault, a radical in politics yet an autocrat in government, hot-tempered and impetuous, he was a man to inspire strong affection or the reverse, and his enemies were as numerous as his friends.

Napier was twice married: first, in 1827, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Oakeley, and widow of Francis John Kelly; she died on 31 July 1833. Secondly, in 1835, to Frances, daughter of William Philips, esq., of Court Henry, Carmarthenshire, and widow of Richard Alcock, esq., royal navy. She survived him, and died on 22 June 1872.

Napier was the author of the following works: 1. 'Memoir on the Roads of Cephalonia . . . accompanied by Statistical Tables, State of the Thermometer,' &c., 8vo, London, 1825. 2. 'The Colonies; treating of their value generally, of the Ionian Islands in particular . . . . Strictures on the Administration of Sir F. Adam,' 8vo, London, 1833. 3. 'Colonisation, particularly in Southern Australia; with some Remarks on Small Farms and Overpopulation,' 8vo, London, 1835. 4. 'Remarks on Military Law and the Punishment of Flogging,' 8vo, London, 1837. 5. 'A Dialogue on the Poor Laws,' 1838 (?) 6. 'Lights and Shadows of Military Life,' a volume containing translations of Count A. de Vigny's 'Servitude et Grandeur Militaires,' and Elzèar Blase's 'Military Life in Bivouac, Camp, Garrison,' to which were added essays by Napier, 12mo, London, 1840. 7. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Sir J. Hobhouse . . . on the Baggage of the Indian Army,' 3rd edit. 8vo, London, 1849; 4th edit. same date. 8. 'A Letter on the Defence of England by Corps of Volunteers and Militia, &c.,' 8vo, London, 1852. 9. 'Defects, Civil and Military, of the Indian Government. . . . Edited (with a supplementary chapter) by Sir W. F. P. Napier,' 8vo, London, 1853. 10. 'William the Conqueror a Historical Romance . . . Sir W. Napier, editor,' 8vo, London, 1858. He also edited 'The Nursery Governess (with the addition of two other stories),' London, 1834, 12mo, written by his first wife, Elizabeth Napier; and contributed to 'Minutes on the Resignation of the late General Sir Charles Napier,' London, 1854, 8vo. A compilation of his general orders issued between 1842 and 1847 was published in 1850 by Edward Green, and 'Records of the Indian Command of General

Sir C. J. Napier, comprising all his General Orders, Remarks on Courts-Martial, &c., with an Appendix containing Reports of Speeches, Copies of Letters . . . extracted from Contemporaneous Prints, by J. Mawson,' appeared at Calcutta in 1854.

[Despatches; War Office Records; India Office Records; Works by his brother, Sir W. F. P. Napier; Life by William Napier Bruce, 1855; Life by Sir W. F. Butler, 1890; Corrections of a few of the Errors contained in Sir W. Napier's Life of Sir Charles Napier, by G. Buist, 1857; Remarks on the Native Troops of the Indian Army, and Notes on certain Passages in Sir Charles Napier's Posthumous Work on the Defects of the Indian Government, by John Jacob, C.B., 1854; a Few Brief Comments on Sir Charles Napier's Letter on the Baggage of the Indian Army, by Lieutenant-colonel W. Burton, 1849; Sir Charles Napier's Indian Baggage Corps; Reply to Lieutenant-colonel Burton's Attack (on a pamphlet by the former), 1850; Finlay's Hist. of Greece, vols. vi. and vii.; Four Famous Soldiers, by T. R. E. Holmes, 1889; The Career and Conduct of Sir Charles Napier, the Conqueror of Scinde, by W. MacColl, 1857; General Sir C. J. Napier as Conqueror and Governor of Scinde, by P. L. MacDougall, 1860; History of the Indian Administration of Lord Ellenborough, edited by Lord Colchester, 1874.] R. H. V.

NAPIER, DAVID (1790–1869), marine engineer, was born in 1790, and with his cousin, Robert Napier (1791–1876) [q. v.] laid the foundation of the well-known firm of Napier & Sons, shipbuilders and marine engineers, of Govan, Glasgow. In 1818 he was the first to introduce British coasting steamers as well as steam-packets for the post-office service. He was also the first to establish a regular steam communication between Greenock and Belfast. For two winters his vessel, the Rob Roy, of about 90 tons burden and 30 horse-power, plied with regularity between these ports, and was then transferred to the English Channel to serve as a packet-boat between Dover and Calais. Shortly afterwards Napier caused an elaborate vessel, named the Talbot, to be built for him, and, placing in her two engines of 30 horse-power each, thus made her the finest steam vessel of her time. He employed her in running between Holyhead and Dublin. In 1822 he established a line of steam vessels between Liverpool, Greenock, and Glasgow, applying to the purpose the Robert Bruce, of 150 tons, with two 30-horse-power engines; the Superb, of 240 tons, with two 35-horse-power engines; and the Eclipse, of 240 tons, with two 30-horse-power engines. In 1826 Napier constructed machinery for the United Kingdom, the largest vessel yet designed; she was built by Mr. Steele of Greenock, and was 160 feet long, 26½ feet beam, and 200 horse-power.

Napier invented the steeple engine, which was a great improvement on the side lever as occupying much less space, and was one of the first, if not the first, to try the application of the surface condenser in marine engines. Probably, with the exception of Robert Napier, no man individually did more to improve the steam navigation of the world. For many years previous to his death he lived in retirement at Worcester. Late in life he proposed a plan for the removal of the Glasgow sewage by means of barges, and offered to subscribe 500*l.* towards testing the scheme. He died at 8 Upper Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, London, on 23 Nov. 1869, aged 79.

[Glasgow Daily Herald, 27 Nov. 1869, pp. 4, 5; Engineering, 3 Dec. 1869, p. 365; Illust. London News, 11 Dec. 1869, p. 602.] G. C. B.

NAPIER, EDWARD DELAVAL HUNGERFORD ELERS (1808–1870), lieutenant-general and author, born in 1808, was elder son of Edward Elers, lieutenant in the royal navy, who was grandson of Paul Elers [see ELERS, JOHN PHILIP], and died in 1814. His mother, Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant George Younghusband, R.N., married in 1815—after her first husband's death—Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir) Charles Napier [q. v.], who adopted her four children, the latter taking the name of Napier in addition to that of Elers.

Edward was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and on 11 Aug. 1825 was appointed ensign in the 46th foot, in which he became lieutenant on 11 Oct. 1826, and captain on 21 June 1831. He served with his regiment in India, and was present with the nizam's subsidiary force at the siege of Haidarabad in 1830. The regiment returned home in 1833, and in 1836 Napier entered the senior department of the Royal Military College, but left in 1837, before passing his examination, on the regiment being ordered to Gibraltar. He commanded the light company for several years. While at Gibraltar he made frequent excursions into Spain and Barbary in pursuit of field sports, and also took a cruise in his stepfather's ship, the Powerful, 84 guns, in which he visited Constantinople and Asia Minor, and acquired a knowledge of Levantine countries, which led to his subsequent employment on special service there. At this time he published some 'Remarks on the Troad,' which attracted attention, and presented a highly finished map of the locality, from his own surveys, to the Royal Geographical Society,

London. He obtained his majority on 11 Oct. 1839. When the British fleet was engaged on the coast of Syria in 1840, Napier was sent out with the local rank of lieutenant-colonel and assistant adjutant-general, and was despatched to the Nablous Mountains to keep the Druse and Maronite chiefs firm in their allegiance to the sultan. In the depth of winter, which was very severe in the mountains, he collected a force of fifteen hundred irregular cavalry, whom he declared to be 'as ruffianly a lot of cut-throats as ever a Christian gentleman had command of,' with which he watched Ibrahim Pasha, the leader of the Egyptians, who had opened hostilities with the Turks, so closely that Ibrahim retreated through the desert east and south of Palestine instead of occupying Jerusalem and ravaging the settled country round about as he had intended; but Napier's cut-throats, coming suddenly upon an outpost of Ibrahim's cavalry, shortly afterwards decamped, leaving Napier and three other Europeans to themselves. Napier repaired to the Turkish headquarters, where he was appointed military commissioner, but the convention of Alexandria put an end to the war. In January 1841 Napier was despatched to bring back the chiefs of the Lebanon, whom Ibrahim Pasha had sent to work in the gold mines of Sennaars, a service he successfully completed. He had not long rejoined the 46th at Gibraltar when he was despatched to Egypt by the foreign office to demand the release of the Syrian troops detained by Mahomet Ali, and to conduct them to Beyrout. In this mission he was also successful. It occupied him from May to September 1841, during which time the plague was raging in Alexandria. He escaped the pestilence, but contracted the seeds of ophthalmia, which caused him much suffering in after years. For his services in Syria and Egypt he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel from 31 Dec. 1841, and received the Syrian medal and a gold medal from the Sultan. Being reported medically unfit to accompany his regiment to the West Indies, he retired on half-pay unattached in 1843, and afterwards resided some time in Portugal. In 1846 he was sent to the Cape with other special service field officers to organise the native levies, and commanded bodies of irregulars during the Kaffir war of 1846–7. He became brevet-colonel, while still on half-pay, on 20 June 1854. Admiral Sir Charles Napier, then in command of the Baltic fleet, applied to Lord Hardinge for the services of his stepson as British military commissioner with the French force in the Baltic under General Baraguay d'Hilliers, but the letter was never answered, and Napier's applications for employment in the Crimea were not accepted. With characteristic energy he did much good work during the first winter in the Crimea in collecting funds for warm clothing for the troops, and personally superintending its shipment. He became a major-general on 26 Oct. 1858, was appointed colonel of the 61st regiment in 1864, was promoted to lieutenant-general on 3 Oct. 1864, and transferred to the colonelcy of his old corps, the 46th, on 22 Feb. 1870.

Napier married in 1844 Ellen Louisa, heiress of Thomas Daniel, of the Madras civil service, by whom he had two children. He died at Westhill, Shanklin, Isle of Wight, on 19 June 1870, aged 63.

Napier was a man of literary and artistic ability, and a frequent and very practical writer in the public press and elsewhere on professional topics. Besides contributing to the magazines, chiefly 'Bailey's' and the 'United Service Magazine,' for over twenty years, he was author of the following works: 1. 'Scenes and Sports in Foreign Lands,' 2 vols. 1840. 2. 'Excursions on the Shores of the Mediterranean,' 2 vols. 1842. 3. 'Reminiscences of Syria,' 1843. 4. 'Wild Sports in Europe, Asia, and Africa,' 1844. 5. 'Excursions in South Africa, including a History of the Cape Colony' ('Book of the Cape'), 1849. 6. 'Life and Correspondence of Admiral Sir Charles Napier,' 1862.

[Hart's Army Lists; Life of Admiral Sir Charles Napier, London, 1862; Memoir in Colburn's United Service Mag., August 1870.]

H. M. C.

NAPIER, FRANCIS, seventh **Baron Napier** (1758–1823), born at Ipswich on 23 Feb. 1758, was eldest son of William, sixth lord Napier, who from 17 Jan. 1763 until his death on 2 Jan. 1775 was adjutant-general of the forces in Scotland, by his wife, Mainie (or Marion Anne), fourth daughter of Charles, eighth lord Cathcart. He entered the army on 3 Dec. 1774 as ensign in the 31st regiment of foot, and on 21 March 1776 obtained a lieutenancy in the same regiment. Having accompanied his regiment to Canada under General Burgoyne, he was one of those who surrendered to the American general, Gates, at Saratoga on 16 Oct. 1777. For six months he was detained a prisoner at Cambridge, but obtained permission to return to Europe on giving his parole not to serve in America until regularly exchanged. This took place in October 1780. On 7 Nov. 1779 he purchased a captain's commission in the 35th foot, which, at the peace in 1783, was reduced to half-pay. On 31 May 1784 he

exchanged to full pay as captain of the 4th regiment of foot, and on 29 Dec. purchased the majority of that corps, which he sold in 1789.

On 16 Sept. 1789 Napier laid the foundation-stone of the new buildings of Edinburgh University, and on 11 Nov. following the university conferred on him the degree of LL.D. At the election of Scottish peers on 24 July 1790 the vote of Napier was protested against, on account of an error in writing *sexagesimo* instead of *septuagesimo* in the second patent of the barony of Napier when referring to the date of the original charter in 1677; but on 25 Feb. 1793 the lord chancellor moved the committee of privileges to resolve that Napier was entitled to vote at the election of 1790, and the resolution was unanimously agreed to, and confirmed by the House of Lords on 4 July. He was chosen a representative peer in 1796, and again in 1802 and in 1807. On 12 Nov. 1797 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Selkirkshire. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Hopetoun fencibles from the embodiment of the regiment in 1793 until its disbandment in 1799. From 1802 until the close of his life he was annually nominated lord high commissioner to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. On 10 Nov. 1803 he became a member of the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge, and on 3 Jan. 1805 was elected president of the society. On 5 July 1806 he was constituted a member of the board of trustees for the encouragement of Scottish fisheries and manufactures. He died on 1 Aug. 1823.

Napier compiled with great care a digest of his charters and private papers, forming a genealogical account of his family, which remains in manuscript. He also supplied Wood with important information regarding the Napiers for his edition of Douglas's 'Peerage.' By his wife, Maria Margaret, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir John Clavering, he had nine children—four sons and five daughters—of whom William John succeeded him as eighth lord, and is separately noticed.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 302, 303; Mark Napier's Memoirs of John Napier; Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii. p. 467.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, GEORGE (1751–1804), colonel, was the eldest son of Francis Scott, afterwards Napier, fifth Lord Napier of Merchiston (*d.* 1773), by his second wife, the daughter of George Johnston of Dublin. He was born in Edinburgh on 11 March 1751, educated under the supervision of David Hume, the historian, and on 8 Oct. 1767 was appointed ensign in the 25th foot, then known as the Edinburgh regiment. The regiment was in Minorca and commanded by Lord George Lennox. Napier became lieutenant in it on 4 March 1771. He subsequently obtained a company in the old 80th royal Edinburgh volunteers, raised in 1778, and served on the staff of Sir Henry Clinton (1738?–1795) [q. v.] in America. There Napier, who stood six feet two, with a faultless figure, was reputed one of the handsomest and most active men in the army. He was at the siege of Charleston, South Carolina, and, when Major John André [q. v.] was taken, offered to continue André's services as a spy in uniform. Clinton refused to sanction the proposal. Napier lost his wife and young children by yellow fever, and was himself put on board ship insensible and, it was thought, dying. Clinton took upon himself to sell his commission for the benefit of the remaining child, an infant daughter. Napier recovered on the voyage, and in August 1781 married again.

On 30 Oct. 1782 he re-entered the army as ensign in the 1st foot guards, of which he became adjutant, and was afterwards promoted to a company in the old 100th foot. His brother-in-law, the Duke of Richmond [see LENNOX, CHARLES, third DUKE of RICHMOND and LENNOX], as master-general of the ordnance, found Napier a temporary berth as superintendent of Woolwich laboratory. In 1788 Napier communicated to the Royal Irish Academy, of which he was a member, a memoir on the 'Composition of Gunpowder,' in which he states, 'I was ably assisted when superintending the Royal Laboratory at Woolwich.' It is probable that Sir William Congreve [q. v.], who was appointed controller of the laboratory in 1783, had a considerable share in the experiments. This paper appeared in the 'Royal Institute of Artillery Transactions,' 1788, ii. 97–118, and was translated into Italian and, it is believed, other languages. In 1793, Napier, a captain on half-pay of the disbanded 100th foot, was appointed deputy quartermaster-general, with the rank of major, in the force collected under the Earl of Moira [see HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON] to assist the French royalists in La Vendée, which eventually joined the Duke of York's army at Mechlin in July 1794. Napier was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the newly raised Londonderry regiment on 25 Aug. 1794, and worked hard to discipline the regiment, which was at Macclesfield; but it was drafted to the West Indies the year after, to Napier's disgust and in defiance of the men's engagements. A place was then created for Napier as 'chief field engineer'

on the staff of Lord Carhampton, the Irish commander-in-chief. When the troubles broke out in 1798, Napier did not fly, like most of the gentry, but fortified his mansion at Celbridge, Kildare, and armed his sons and servants. Eventually he removed his family to Castletown. He commanded a yeomanry corps in the rebellion. Marquis Cornwallis appointed him comptroller of army accounts in Ireland; and Napier, a man of varied attainments, set to work loyally to reduce to order the military accounts, which were in disgraceful confusion. He became a brevet-colonel on 1 Jan. 1800. He died of consumption on 13 Oct. 1804 at Clifton, Bristol. There is a memorial slab in the Redlands Chapel there.

Napier married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Robert Pollock, by whom he had several children, all of whom, together with their mother, died in America, with the exception of Louisa Mary, who survived and died unmarried on 26 Aug. 1856; secondly, the Lady Sarah Bunbury, fourth daughter of the second Duke of Richmond [see Lennox, Charles, second Duke of Richmond, Lennox, and Aubigny]. At the age of seventeen she captivated the youthful George III, and it was thought would have become queen. Horace Walpole speaks of her as by far the most charming of the ten noble maidens who bore the bride's train at the subsequent marriage of the king with Charlotte of Mecklenburg on 8 Sept. 1761 (*Letters*, iii. 374, 432; Jesse, *Memoirs of George III*, i. 64–9; Thackeray, *Four Georges*). She married in 1762 Sir Charles Thomas Bunbury, M.P., the well-known racing baronet, from whom she was divorced in 1776. By her marriage with Napier she had five sons and three daughters, among the former being the distinguished soldiers Charles James Napier [q. v.], George Thomas Napier [q. v.], and William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.], and the historian, Henry Edward Napier [q. v.] George III settled 1,000*l.* a year on her and her children at Napier's death. Lady Sarah, who had been long totally blind, died in London in 1826, aged 81. She was said to be the last surviving great-granddaughter of Charles II.

[Burke's Peerage, under 'Napier of Merchistoun' and 'Richmond and Lennox;' Napier's Life and Opinions of Sir Charles James Napier, i. 47–55; Passages in Early Military Life of Sir George Thomas Napier, p. 24; Army Lists; Jesse's Life and Reign of Geo. III, vol. i.; Walpole's Letters, vols. iii–ix.] H. M. C.

NAPIER, Sir GEORGE THOMAS (1784–1855), general and governor of the Cape of Good Hope, second son by his second wife of Colonel George Napier [q. v.], was born at Whitehall, London, on 30 June 1784. Unlike his elder brother Charles, he was a dunce at school. On 25 Jan. 1800 he was appointed cornet in the 24th light dragoons (disbanded in 1802), an Irish corps bearing 'Death or Glory' for its motto, in which he learned such habits of dissipation that his father speedily effected his transfer to a foot regiment. He became lieutenant on 18 June 1800, and was placed on half-pay of the 46th foot in 1802. He was brought into the 52nd light infantry in 1803, became captain on 5 Jan. 1804, and served with the regiment under Sir John Moore at Shorncliffe, in Sicily, Sweden, and Portugal. He was a favourite with Moore from the first, and one of his aides-de-camp at Coruña. Through some mistake he was represented in the army list as having received a gold medal in February 1809 for the capture of Martinique, at which action he was not present. He served with the 52nd in the Peninsular campaigns of 1809–11. At Busaco he was wounded slightly when in the act of striking with his sword at a French grenadier at the head of an opposing column. He and his brother William were two out of the eleven officers promoted in honour of Massena's retreat. He became an effective major in the 52nd foot in 1811, and volunteered for the command of the stormers of the light division at the assault on Ciudad Rodrigo on 19 Jan. 1812. John Gurwood [q. v.] of the 52nd led the forlorn hope. Napier on this occasion lost his right arm, which he had had broken by a fragment of shell at Casal Novo three days before (Gurwood, *Wellington Despatches*, v. 473–7, 478). Napier received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy and a gold medal. He went home, married his first wife, and was appointed deputy adjutant-general of the York district. He rejoined the 52nd as major at St. Jean de Luz at the beginning of 1814, and was present with it at Orthez, Tarbes, and Toulouse. Immediately after the latter battle he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 71st highland light infantry, which he brought home to Scotland. On 25 July the same year he was appointed captain and lieutenant-colonel 3rd foot guards (Scots guards), in which he served until 19 April 1821, when he retired on half-pay of the late Sicilian regiment. He was made C.B. on 4 June 1815, became a brevet-colonel on 27 Aug. 1825, major-general 10 Jan. 1837, K.C.B. 10 July 1838, colonel 1st West India regiment 29 Feb. 1844, lieutenant-general 9 Nov. 1846, general 20 June 1854. He had the Peninsular gold medal for Ciudad Rodrigo, and the silver medal and four clasps.

Napier was governor and commander-in-

chief at the Cape of Good Hope from 4 Oct. 1837 to 12 Dec. 1843. He enforced the abolition of slavery, abolished inland taxation, depending for colonial revenue on the customs duties, and ruled the colony for nearly seven years without a Kaffir war. He sent a detachment of troops to Port Natal, and the Boers were driven out of that territory during his government (see *Ann. Reg.* 1842; Moodie, *Battles in South Africa*, vol. i.) After his return in 1844 Napier resided chiefly at Nice. King Charles Albert offered him the command of the Sardinian army, which he declined. After Chillianwalla Napier was proposed for the chief command in India, 'but thought, in common with the people of England, that it belonged by right to his brother Charles.' He died at Geneva on 16 Sept. 1855. Napier married, first, on 28 Oct. 1812, Margaret, daughter of John Craig of Glasgow; secondly, in 1839, Frances Dorothea, eldest daughter of R. W. Blencowe, and widow of William Peere Williams-Freeman of Fawley Court, Oxfordshire. By his first wife he had two daughters and three sons—General Thomas Conolly Napier, C.B., of the late Cape mounted riflemen; Captain John Moore Napier, 62nd regiment, who died in Sind in 1846; and General William Craig Emilius Napier, colonel King's Own Scottish Borderers (late 25th foot).

Napier wrote for his children 'Passages in the Early Military Life of General Sir G. T. Napier,' a work of exceptional interest, which was published by his surviving son in 1885.

[Burke's Peerage under 'Napier of Merchistoun;' Napier's Passages in Early Military Life; Hart's Army Lists; Gurwood's Wellington Despatches, vols. iv. and v.; Moorsom's Hist. of 52nd Light Infantry; Gent. Mag., 1855, pt. ii. p. 429.] H. M. C.

NAPIER, Sir GERARD (1606–1673), royalist, baptised at Steeple, Dorset, on 19 Oct. 1606, was eldest son of Sir Nathaniel Napier, of More Crichel, in the same county, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Gerard of Hyde, in the Isle of Purbeck (Hutchins, *Dorset*, 3rd ed. iii. 125). Sir Robert Napier (*d.* 1615) [q. v.] was his grandfather, and Robert Napier (1611–1686) [q. v.] was his brother. He was a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1623–4. During his father's lifetime he lived at Middlemarsh Hall, Dorset. In April 1640 Napier, as deputy-lieutenant of Dorset, joined his colleague, Sir George Hastings, in pressing men for the king's service, but was not considered energetic enough by the lord-lieutenant, Theophilus Howard, second earl of Suffolk [q. v.], who reported his remissness to Charles. He was accordingly ordered to be examined by the attorney-general and afterwards to be brought up before the lords (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, pp. 55, 120, 125). On 21 Oct. he was elected M.P. for Melcombe Regis, and in June 1641, having made his peace at court, he was created a knight and a baronet (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 196). The House of Commons, having ineffectually summoned him to attend in his place in July and again in October 1642, ordered that he be sent for as a delinquent on 12 Nov. (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 685, 804, 845). On 5 Jan. 1643 he was required to lend 500*l.* 'for the service of parliament' (*ib.* ii. 916), but as he did not comply, directions were given to apprehend him on 10 April (*ib.* iii. 38). At length he sent a letter expressing his readiness to make a contribution, whereupon the commons, on 26 May, voted that his attendance in the house be dispensed with, to the end that he might better further their interests in the country (*ib.* iii. 105; *Tanner MS.* lxii. 100). As a commissioner from the king, Napier, along with Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper and Sir John Hele, addressed a letter on 3 Aug. to the mayor and corporation of Dorchester, Dorset, urging the surrender of the town (*ib.* lxii. 217). The commons retaliated on 22 Jan. 1644 by voting him incapable of sitting 'during this parliament' (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 374). He deemed it prudent to make his submission to the parliament on 20 Sept., when he took the covenant, advanced 500*l.* for the relief of parliament garrisons, and apologised very humbly for his loyalty. As he subsequently asserted that he had sustained much damage at the hands of the king's party, by whom his estate was sequestered, his fine was fixed at the comparatively small sum of 3,514*l.* (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1061). During the Commonwealth Napier is said to have sent by Sir Gilbert Taylor 500*l.* to Charles II. Taylor detained the money, and for his dishonesty he was prosecuted by Napier after the Restoration. In December 1662 he was appointed with eleven others a commissioner for discovering all waste lands belonging to the crown in twenty-three parishes in Dorset (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, pp. 43, 81, 655). Charles II, with whom Napier became a favourite, ordered a number of deer to be sent to him annually from the New Forest without fee. He entertained the king and queen at More Crichel, when the court removed to Salisbury on account of the plague in 1665. Napier died at More Crichel on 14 May 1673, and was buried in Minterne Church, Dorset (Hutchins, iv. 483). By

his wife, Margaret (*d.* 1660), daughter and co-heiress of John Colles of Barton, Somerset, he left one surviving son, Sir Nathaniel Napier [q. v.], and two daughters.

[Visitation of Dorset, 1623 (Harl. Soc.), p. 74; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; will registered in P. C. C. 128, Pye.] G. G.

NAPIER, HENRY EDWARD (1789–1853), historian, born on 5 March 1789, was son of Colonel George Napier [q. v.], younger brother of Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.], conqueror of Scinde, of Sir George Thomas Napier [q. v.], governor of the Cape of Good Hope, and of Sir William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.], historian and general. He entered the Royal Naval Academy on 5 May 1803, and, embarking on 20 Sept. 1806 on board the Spencer, 74 guns, was present in the expedition against Copenhagen in 1807, and assisted at the destruction of Fleckeröe Castle on the coast of Norway. From 1808 till 1811 he served in the East Indies, and on 4 May 1810 received his commission as lieutenant. On 7 June 1814 he was promoted to the command of the Goree, 18 guns, and, soon after removing to the Rifleman, 18 guns, was for a considerable time entrusted with the charge of the trade in the Bay of Fundy. In August 1815 he went on half-pay, having previously declined a piece of plate which had been voted to him for his care in the conduct of convoys between the port of St. John's, New Brunswick, and Castine. On 31 Dec. 1830 he was gazetted to the rank of captain, and was put on half-pay.

His chief claim to notice is that he was the author of 'Florentine History from the earliest Authentic Records to the Accession of Ferdinand the Third, Grandduke of Tuscany,' six vols., 1846–7, a work showing much independence of judgment and vivacity of style, but marred by prolixity. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 18 May 1820, and died at 62 Cadogan Place, London, on 13 Oct. 1853.

He married on 17 Nov. 1823 Caroline Bennet, a natural daughter of Charles Lennox, third duke of Richmond; she died at Florence on 5 Sept. 1836, leaving three children.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biographical Dict. 1849, p. 804; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. ii. p. 90.] G. C. B.

NAPIER, JAMES (1810–1884), dyer and antiquary, was born at Partick, Glasgow, in June 1810, and started life as a 'draw-boy' to a weaver. Subsequently he became an apprentice dyer, and, being interested in chemistry, he with David Livingstone [q. v.] and James Young [q. v.], celebrated for his discoveries regarding paraffin, attended the classes in Glasgow of Professor Thomas Graham, who was later master of the mint. Subsequently Napier went to England, and lived several years in London and Swansea. About 1849–50 he returned to Glasgow, where he became closely associated with Anderson's college and the technical school founded by James Young; he died at Bothwell on 1 Dec. 1884.

Napier wrote: 1. 'A Manual of Electro-Metallurgy,' 1851, 8vo (5th edit. 1876). 2. 'A Manual of the Art of Dyeing,' Glasgow, 1853, 12mo (3rd edit. 1875, 8vo). 3. 'The Ancient Workers and Artificers in Metal,' 1856, 12mo. 4. 'Stonehaven and its Historical Associations,' 2nd edit. 1870, 16mo. 5. 'Notes and Reminiscences relating to Partick,' Glasgow, 1873, 8vo. 6. 'Manufacturing Arts in Ancient Times,' Edinburgh, 1874, 8vo. 7. 'Folklore; or Superstitious Beliefs in the West of Scotland within this Century,' Paisley, 1879, 8vo. By this last work Napier will be best remembered. It is an admirable example of folklore of a district, honestly collected, and narrated without ostentation. It is invaluable to any student of Scottish folklore. He also contributed various papers to the Glasgow Archæological Society, one paper on 'Ballad Folklore' to the 'Folklore Record,' vol. ii., and numerous others to the Glasgow Philosophical Society's 'Proceedings' (cf. *The Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers*). He also published additions to Byrne's 'Practical Metal-worker's Assistant,' 1864, 8vo, and illustrated MacArthur's 'Antiquities of Arran,' 1861, 8vo.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Athenæum, 1884, ii. 810; other newspaper notices, and personal knowledge.] W. G. B–k.

NAPIER or NEPER, JOHN (1550–1617), eighth laird of Merchiston, inventor of logarithms, was eldest son of Sir Archibald Napier (1534–1608) [q. v.], by his first wife, Janet Bothwell. He was born in 1550, before his father completed his sixteenth year, at Merchiston Castle, near Edinburgh. There he resided during his childhood with his youthful father and mother, a younger brother Francis, and a sister Janet. The only brother of his mother, Adam Bothwell [q. v.], elected bishop of Orkney in 1559, wrote to his father on 5 Dec. 1560, 'I pray you, sir, to send John to the schools either to France or Flanders, for he can learn no good at home.' This advice was afterwards followed. In the beginning of 1561 the bishop executed a will in favour of his nephew, but nothing came of it, as he subsequently married and had a son (Mark Napier, *Memoirs*, p. 63, &c.)

At the age of thirteen John went to St.

Andrews, his name appearing in the books of the college of St. Salvator for the session 1 Oct. 1563 to July 1564. He was boarded with John Rutherford, the principal of his college (*ib.* pp. 91–5). On 20 Dec. 1563 his mother died, and in the inventory of debts due by her is a sum of 18*l.* (Scots) to John Rutherford for her son's board (*ib.* p. 93).

In the address to the 'Godly and Christian Reader' prefixed to his work on 'Revelation,' Napier states that, while at St. Andrews, he, 'on the one part, contracted a loving familiarity with a certain gentleman, a papist, and on the other part, was attentive to the sermons of that worthy man of God, Master Christopher Goodman [q.v.], teaching upon the Apocalypse.' He 'was so moved,' he continues, 'in admiration against the blindness of papists that could not most evidently see their seven-hilled city of Rome painted out there so lively by St. John as the mother of all spiritual whoredom, that not only bursted [he] out in continual reasoning against [his] said familiar, but also from thenceforth [he] determined with [himself] by the assistance of Gods spirit to employ [his] study and diligence to search out the remanent mysteries of that holy book.'

The absence of his name from the list of determinants for 1566, or of masters of arts for 1568, makes it probable that after one or perhaps two sessions Napier was sent abroad to prosecute his studies; Mackenzie (*Scots Writers*, iii. 519) says he stayed for some years in the Low Countries, France, and Italy; but nothing definite is known.

By 1571 Napier had returned home. On 24 Oct. 1571 his uncle, Adam Bothwell, now commendator of Holyrood House as well as bishop of Orkney, assigned to Sir Archibald and his sons, John and Francis, the teinds of Merchiston for nineteen years (*Memoirs*, p. 129), and, immediately after, negotiations began for John's marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Stirling of Keir. In December 1571 a contract was entered into by the respective fathers, Sir Archibald apparently undertaking to infeft his son in the baronies of Edenbellie-Napier and Merchiston, and Sir James agreeing to pay Sir Archibald three thousand merks in name of tocher. Other deeds, dated 16 and 23 Feb. following, are in the Stirling and Napier charter chests; and on 2 April 1572 a deed was signed at Merchiston by John Napier and Elizabeth Stirling, preliminary to their marriage (*Stirlings of Keir*, p. 43; *Memoirs*, p. 130). After some delay, due to the political disturbances in which Napier's father was involved, a royal charter, on 8 Oct. 1572, granted to Napier and his future wife, in conjunct fee, the lands of Edenbellie, Gartnes, while Napier also received 'the lands of Merchiston with its tower and the Pultrielands; half the lands of Ardewnan, &c., half the lands of Rusky, Thom, &c., with the house of Barnisdale; the third of the lands of Calziemuck; and the lands of Auchinlesh.' The life-rent of all the lands save those in conjunct fee was reserved to Sir Archibald and his wife.

The couple being thus provided for, the marriage followed, and Napier and his wife settled on their property. A castle, beautifully situated on the banks of the Endrick, was built at Gartnes, with garden, orchard, and suitable offices; it was completed in 1574, as appears from a sculptured stone bearing that date, still preserved in a wall of one of the buildings of an adjacent mill. Two sundials from the castle have been recently taken to Helensburgh, and these are now almost the sole remnants of Napier's home. On the opposite side of the Endrick was a lint mill, and the old 'Statistical Account of Scotland' (xvi. 107) records that the clack of this mill greatly disturbed Napier, and that he would sometimes desire the miller to stop the mill so that the train of his ideas might not be interrupted. His residence at Gartnes extended from 1573 to 1608, when the death of his father put him in possession of Merchiston Castle. Towards the end of 1579, after bearing two children, his wife died, and he subsequently married Agnes, daughter of Sir James Chisholm of Cromlix, Perthshire.

The political activity of his father-in-law, Sir James Chisholm, involved Napier in some anxieties. In February 1592–3 the conspiracy known as 'the Spanish Blanks' was discovered, and Chisholm, 'the king's master of the household,' was deeply implicated, along with the popish earls Angus, Huntly, and Erroll. The king, disinclined to proceed to extremities, desired that the conspirators should keep out of the way for a time. With this view, apparently, a bond of caution in 5,000*l.* (Scots) was signed, on 28 July and 3 Aug. 1593, by John Napier and another, that Chisholm, 'during his absence furth the realm, conform to his majesty's licence, shall do nothing to hurt his majesty, the realm, or the true religion' (*Reg. Privy Council*, v. 610). Chisholm and the earls, however, remained in the country. Accordingly, a small deputation of commissioners of the church followed the king to Jedburgh in October, and urged their speedy trial and punishment. One of the deputies was, according to Rymer (*Fœdera*, 1715, xvi. 223–5), 'the laird of Markinston younger,' that is John Napier,

who is thus represented as urging the king to take proceedings against his father-in-law (*Memoirs*, p. 162). Calderwood (*Hist. Church of Scotl.* 1678, p. 292) calls the deputy, however, 'the Laird of Merchistoun,' that is, Napier's father.

As a landlord Napier also had his troubles. There had been disputes of long standing, occasionally leading to violence (see *Reg. Mag. Sig.* 2 Nov. 1583), between his father's tenants of Calziemuck and the Grahams of Boquhopple and other feuars of neighbouring lands in Menteith. In August 1591 matters came to a crisis, with reference to the ploughing and sowing by Napier's tenants of land which the feuars alleged to be commonalty; and on the 20th of that month Napier, who appears to have managed the Menteith property for his father, wrote to him from Keir describing how the feuars had summoned him and his tenants to find law burrows (i.e. sureties that they would not harm the person or property of the complainers) and had put an arrestment on their crops, 'so that there is certainly appearance of cummer to fall shortly betwixt them and our folks.' As he had no mind 'to mell with na sik extraordinar doings,' he prayed his father to find caution for him in a thousand merks (*Memoirs*, p. 148). This was accordingly done on 23 Aug. (*Reg. Privy Council*, iv. 673). Disputes between the same parties were repeated in 1611, 1612, and 1613 (*ib.* vols. ix. and x.), but at length on 14 June 1616 Napier obtained a disposition of the lands of Boquhopple in favour of himself and his son Robert (Douglas, *Peerage*, ii. 291). In July 1594 he entered into a curious contract with Robert Logan of Restalrig. The document is in Napier's handwriting throughout. After referring to divers old reports of a treasure hidden in Logan's dwelling-place of Fast Castle, he agreed to go thither, and 'by all craft and ingyne endeavour to find the same, and by the grace of God, either shall find it, or make sure that no such thing is there so far as his utter diligence may reach.' Should the treasure be found, Napier was to have a third as his share, and he further bargained that Logan was himself to accompany him back to Edinburgh to insure his safe return without being robbed, a contingency not unlikely if the laird of Restalrig were absent and free to give a hint to his retainers that money might be got by robbery (*Memoirs*, p. 220). That Napier's experience of Logan was unsatisfactory seems proved by the terms of a lease granted by him at Gartnes, on 14 Sept. 1596, in which it was expressly stipulated that the lessee should neither directly nor indirectly suffer or permit any person bearing the name of Logan to enter into possession. At the same time a like exception was made with reference to Napier's nearest neighbour at Gartnes, Cunningham of the house of Drumquhassil, with whom he had a dispute respecting crops in 1591 (*ib.* pp. 148, 223). Towards the close of 1600 his half-brother Archibald was murdered by the Scotts of Bowhill, and Napier and his father had much trouble in restraining the dead man's family from taking the law into their own hands (*Memoirs*, p. 302; Pitcairn, *Crim. Trials*, ii. 339; *Reg. Privy Council*, vi. 259, 267). On 30 April 1601 he became cautioner for his father's brother, Andrew Napier, 'touching the mass which was said in his house' (*Reg. Privy Council*, vi. 632). On 11 March 1602 he brought a complaint against the provost and baillies of Edinburgh that they had caused 'build scheillis and ludgeis to their seik personis infectit with the pest upoun the said complenaris yairdis of his proper lands of the schenis' (*ib.* vi. 359). On 20 Jan. 1604 Napier's turbulent neighbours, Allaster McGregor of Glenstrae, Argyllshire, and four of the Macgregor clan, were brought to trial at Edinburgh for making a raid on their foes the Colquhouns, and Napier was one of the assize of fifteen persons who found them guilty of capital crimes (*Crim. Trials*, ii. 430). On 30 July 1605 he and another were named arbitrators by Matthew Stewart of Dunduff concerning the slaughter of his brother (*Reg. Privy Council*, vii. 106).

On Sir Archibald's death, on 15 May 1608, Napier, who came into full possession of the family estates, at once took up his abode in the castle of Merchiston. His position as laird was first publicly recognised by the lords of the privy council on 20 May, when he was appointed a commissioner to fix the price of boots and shoes twice a year for Edinburgh (*ib.* viii. 93). A bitter quarrel followed between Napier and his half-brother Alexander and his half-sisters as to their respective rights over the family property (*Memoirs*, p. 317). Alexander disputed Napier's title to the lands of Over-Merchiston, and a long litigation, which was not concluded until 9 June 1613, was necessary before Napier was served heir to that property (*ib.* p. 313). In another dispute regarding the teind sheafs of Merchiston, the privy council was informed on 1 Sept. 1608 that Napier and his relatives each intended 'to convoke their kin and friends and such as will do for them in arms, for leading and withstanding of leading of the said teinds.' Consequently the lords appointed William Napier of Wrichtishousis

as a neutral person to lead and stack the said teinds in his own barnyard (*Reg. Privy Council*, viii. 159), and Napier, in a letter to his son, expressed himself satisfied with this arrangement (*Memoirs*, p. 315).

In 1610 Napier sold the Pultrielands to Nisbet of Dean for seventeen hundred merks (Douglas, *Peerage*, ii. 291); and to protect his property at Gartnes he entered, on 24 Dec. 1611, into an agreement with Campbell of Lawers, Stirling, and his brothers that 'if the Macgregors or other hieland broken men should trouble his lands in Lennox or Menteith,' the Campbells should do their utmost to punish them (*Memoirs*, p. 326).

A man of wide intellectual interests and great versatility, Napier, as a landowner, gave considerable attention to agriculture, which, owing to the disturbed state of the country, was at a low ebb, resulting in frequent scarcity of corn and cattle. He appears to have instituted experiments in the use of manures, and to have discovered the value of common salt for the purpose. The details of his method are explained in a pamphlet nominally written by his eldest son Archibald [q. v.], to whom a monopoly of this mode of tillage was granted on 22 June 1598 (*ib.* p. 283). His son's share in these experiments—he was only twenty-three—cannot have been great. With somewhat similar ends in view he invented an hydraulic screw and revolving axle, by which, at a moderate expense, water could be kept down in coal-pits while being worked, and many flooded pits could be cleared of water and recovered, to the great advantage of the country. In order that he might in part reap the profits of his invention, the king, on 30 Jan. 1596–7, granted him a monopoly for making, erecting, and working these machines (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* vi. 172). In 1599 Sir John Skene published his 'De Verborum Significatione,' in which he mentions that he had consulted Napier—whom he there styles 'a gentleman of singular judgement and learning, especially in mathematic sciences'—in reference to the proper methods to be used in the measuring of lands.

To mathematics Napier chiefly devoted his leisure through life; but soon after settling at Gartnes he interrupted his favourite study in order to cross swords with Roman catholic apologists. In 1593 he completed with that object a work on 'Revelation,' which had occupied him for five years. He had thought at first to write it in Latin, but the 'insolency of Papists determined him to haste [it] out in English.' It was entitled 'A Plaine Discovery of the whole Revelation of St. John,' and appeared at Edinburgh early in 1594. In his dedication to James VI, dated 29 Jan. 1593–4, Napier urged the king to see 'that justice be done against the enemies of God's church,' and counselled him 'to reform the universal enormities of his country, and first to begin at his own house, family, and court.' The volume includes nine pages of English verse by himself. It met with success at home and abroad (*Memoirs*, p. 326). In 1600 Michiel Panneel produced a Dutch translation, and this reached a second edition in 1607. In 1602 the work appeared at La Rochelle in a French version, by Georges Thomson, revised by Napier, and that also went through several editions (1603, 1605, and 1607). A new edition of the English original was called for in 1611, when it was revised and corrected by the author, and enlarged by the addition of 'A Resolution of certain Doubts proponed by well-affected brethren;' this appeared simultaneously at Edinburgh and London. The author stated that he still intended to publish a Latin edition, but, 'being advertised that our papistical adversaries were to write largely against the editions already set out,' he deferred it till he had seen their objections. The Latin edition never appeared, and his opponents' works proved unimportant. A German translation, by Leo de Dromna, of the first part of Napier's work appeared at Gera in 1611 (some copies are dated 1612), and of the whole by Wolfgang Meyer at Frankfort-on-the-Maine, in 1615 (new edit. 1627).

But other instruments besides the pen suggested themselves to Napier as a means of confounding the foes of his religion and country. On 7 June 1596 he forwarded to Anthony Bacon [q. v.], elder brother of Francis, lord Verulam, 'Secret Inventions, profitable and necessary in these Days for Defence of this Island, and withstanding of Strangers, Enemies of God's Truth and Religion' (the manuscript is at Lambeth). Four inventions are specified: two varieties of burning mirrors, a piece of artillery, and a chariot of metal, double musket proof, the motion of which was controlled by those within, and from which shot was discharged through small holes, 'the enemy meantime being abased and altogether uncertain what defence or pursuit to use against a moving mouth of metal' (*Memoirs*, p. 247). A curious story of a trial of the last invention in Scotland is given by Sir Thomas Urquhart in 'The Jewell' (London, 1652, p. 79). Napier desired that these instruments of destruction should be kept secret unless necessity compelled their use.

Napier's permanent fame rests on his mathematical discoveries. His earliest investi-

gations, begun soon after his first marriage, seem to have been directed to systematising and developing the sciences of algebra and arithmetic, and the fragments published for the first time in 1839, under the title 'De Arte Logistica,' were the result of his initial studies. He here mentions that he was considering imaginary roots, a subject he refers to as a great algebraic secret, and that he had discovered a general method for the extraction of roots of all degrees. After five years' interruption, while engaged on his theological work, Napier again, in 1594, resumed his mathematical labours. A letter, presumably from a common friend, Dr. Craig, to Tycho Brahe, indicates that in the course of 1594 he had already conceived the general principles of logarithms (*Epistolæ ad Joannem Kepplerum*, Frankfort, 1718, p. 460; *Athenæ Oxonienses*, London, 1691, p. 469; *Memoirs*, pp. 361–6); and the next twenty years of his life were spent in developing the theory of logarithms, in perfecting the method of their construction, and in computing the canon or table itself. While thus engaged he invented the present notation of decimal fractions.

Napier's earliest work on logarithms explained the method of their construction, but was written before he had invented the word logarithms, which were there called artificial numbers, in contradistinction to natural numbers, or simply artificials and naturals. This work, known as the 'Constructio,' was not published till after his death. The description of the table (known as the 'Descriptio'), throughout which the name logarithms is used, was composed later, but was given to the world in his lifetime. This famous work, 'Mirifici Logarithmorum Canonis Descriptio,' which embodied the triumphant termination of Napier's labours, contained, besides the canon or table, an explanation of the nature of logarithms, and of their use in numeration and in trigonometry. Published in 1614, with a dedication to Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I, it soon found its way into the hands of two enthusiastic admirers, Edward Wright [q. v.] and Henry Briggs [q. v.] The former at once translated it into English, and sent his version for revision to the author, who found it 'most exact and precisely conformable to his mind and the original.' The translation was returned to Wright shortly before the latter's death in 1615, and was next year seen through the press by Wright's son.

Briggs received the work with delight, and made it his constant companion. While expounding it to his students in London at Gresham College, he observed that it would facilitate its use were the canon altered so that '0 still remaining the logarithm of the whole sine or radius, the logarithm of one-tenth thereof should become 10 000 000 000' instead of 23025850, as in Napier's table. He wrote to Napier concerning this change, and, having computed some logarithms of this kind, proceeded to Edinburgh to visit the 'Baron of Merchiston,' in his own house, in the summer of 1615. There, being hospitably entertained, he lingered a month. Napier told Briggs that he had himself for a long time determined on the same change as Briggs suggested, but that he had preferred to publish the logarithms already prepared, rather than wait for leisure and health to re-compute them. But he was of opinion that the alteration should be made thus: that 0 should become the logarithm of unity, and 10 000 000 000 the logarithm of the whole sine; which, adds Briggs, 'I could not but acknowledge to be far the most convenient.' Briggs undertook the heavy task of computing the new canon, and Napier promised to write an explanation of its construction and use, but this he did not live to accomplish. In the following summer (1616) Briggs proceeded to Edinburgh a second time, and showed Napier so much of the new canon as he had completed. The first thousand logarithms of the new canon were published by Briggs, without place or date (but at London before 6 Dec. 1617), after Napier's death (Briggs, *Logarithmorum Chilias Prima*, 1617, title-page; Briggs, *Arithmetica Logarithmica*, 1624, 'To the Reader;' Napier, *Mir. Log. Can. Constructio*, 1619, 'To the Reader,' by Robert Napier). The original edition of Napier's 'Descriptio' was reprinted at Lyons, 1620, and in London, 1807 (in Maseres's 'Scriptores Logarithmici'). Copies of the 1620 edition are known, with date 1619, and the remainder-copies were reissued in 1658, with title-page and preliminary matter reset. Wright's English translation, which first appeared in 1616, was reissued with additional matter and a substituted title-page in 1618; another English translation was published at Edinburgh in 1857.

In the 'Descriptio' Napier had promised to publish his previously completed 'Constructio'—i.e. his method of constructing the table—should his invention meet with the approval of the learned. Kepler, who largely helped to extend the employment of logarithms, had expressed a desire to see this work published, in a letter to the author dated 28 July 1619, before news of Napier's death had reached him. Kepler's letter was prefixed to his 'Ephemerides' for 1620 (*Memoirs*, pp. 432, 521). Shortly after Na-

pier's death his son Robert transmitted the manuscript to Briggs, by whom it was edited, and published at Edinburgh in 1619 under the title 'Mirifici Logarithmorum Canonis Constructio, una cum Annotationibus aliquot doctissimi Henrici Briggii.' Along with it were printed some very remarkable propositions for the solution of spherical triangles, which Napier was engaged in perfecting at the time of his death; there are also added 'Remarks' and 'Notes' by Briggs, and a preface by the author's eldest son by his second wife, Robert Napier. The volume was reprinted at Lyons in 1620, and appeared in an English translation at Edinburgh in 1889.

Napier probably commenced his last work, 'Rabdologiæ seu numerationis per virgulas libri duo,' in 1615, that date being appended to his first example. He published it in Latin at Edinburgh early in 1617, with a dedication to Chancellor Seton, earl of Dunfermline; he there stated that he had always endeavoured, according to his strength and ability, to do away with the tediousness of calculations. With that aim he had published the 'Canon of Logarithms.' He explains the title 'Rabdologia' as 'numeration by little rods.' These rods, being usually made of bone or ivory, were familiarly called 'Napier's bones' (cf. Butler, *Hudibras*, ed. Grey, 1819, iii. 48). By means of them multiplication and division could be performed by methods which, though they now seem cumbrous enough, were received throughout Europe as a valuable aid to the rude arithmetic of the day. The extraction of the square and cube root could also be performed by their help, in conjunction with two larger rods, the method of constructing which is described. In an appendix, 'de expeditissimo Multiplicationis Promptuario,' he explains another invention for the performance of multiplication and division—'the most expeditious of all'—by means of metal plates arranged in a box. This is the earliest known attempt at the invention of a calculating machine [see Morland, Sir Samuel, and Babbage, Charles]. There is also added his 'Local Arithmetic,' wherein he describes how multiplication and division, and even the extraction of roots, may be performed on a chessboard by the movement of counters. The 'Rabdologia' was reprinted at Leyden (1626), and copies of this are found, with substituted title-page, dated 1628. An Italian translation was issued at Verona (1623), and a Dutch one at Gouda (1626). In 1667 William Leybourn [q. v.] published 'The Art of Numbering by Speaking Rods, vulgarly termed Napier's Bones.' An enlarged account by Leybourn of 'the Use of Nepiar's Bones' was appended to his 'Description and Use of Gunter's Quadrant' (2nd edit. London, 1721).

Continuous study and the arduous work of computation, which, Napier says, 'ought to have been accomplished by the labour and assistance of many computers, but had been completed by the strength and industry of himself alone,' told severely on his health. In a complaint against the Grahams of Boquhopple, his old opponents, which was presented to the privy council on 28 April 1612, he stated that he was 'heavily diseased with the pain of the gout' (*Reg. Privy Council*, x. 41). 'Johne Naipper of Merchistoun, being sick in body at the plesour of God, but haill in mynd and spereit,' made his will and signed it on 1 April 1617, 'with my hand at the pen led be the nottars underwrittine at my command in respect I dow not writ myself for my present infirmitie and sickness' (*Memoirs*, p. 430). Worn out by overwork and gout, he breathed his last at Merchiston on 4 April 1617, and was buried outside the west port of Edinburgh in the church of St. Cuthbert, the parish in which Merchiston is situated (J. Hume, *Traité de la Trigonométrie*, Paris, 1636, p. 116).

By his first wife, Elizabeth Stirling, he had one son, Archibald (1576–1645) [q. v.], and one daughter, Joanne, to whom he granted an annuity of 100*l.* (Scots) by charter dated 13 Nov. 1595. By his second wife, Agnes Chisholm, he had five sons: John, Robert (to whom he granted the lands of Ballacharne and Tomdarroch on 13 Nov. 1595), Alexander, William, and Adam; and five daughters: Margaret (who married Sir James Stewart of Rossyth before 1 Jan. 1608), Jean, Agnes, Elizabeth, and Helen. On 13 April 1610 Napier granted the following annuities to the children of his second marriage, viz.: 250 merks to Robert, 200 to Alexander, 300 to Jean, and 200 to Elizabeth (*Memoirs*, p. 323; Douglas, *Peerage*, ii. 291).

Napier appears, in the fragmentary records that have survived, as a man both just in his dealings with his neighbours and firmly resolved to obtain like justice from them. In his disputes with his father, his step-brothers, the Grahams of Boquhopple, and the magistrates of Edinburgh, he seems invariably to have carried his point. He was a strict Calvinist, and a resolute opponent of papal aggression. His powerful intellect and determined will are best indicated in his prolonged and successful efforts to facilitate numerical calculation which resulted in his discovery of logarithms. The advantages of a table of logarithms are that by its employment

multiplication and division can be performed by simple addition and subtraction, the extraction of the roots of numbers by division, and the raising of them to any power by multiplication. By these simple processes the most complicated problems in astronomy, navigation, and cognate sciences can be solved by an easy and certain method. The invention necessarily gave a great impulse to all the sciences which depend for their progress on exact computation. Napier's place among great originators in mathematics is fully acknowledged, and the improvements that he introduced constitute a new epoch in the history of the science. He was the earliest British writer to make a contribution of commanding value to the progress of mathematics.

The original portraits of Napier, known to the author of the 'Memoirs' in 1834, were six in number, all in oil, viz.: (1) three-quarter length, seated, dated 1616, æt. 66, presented to Edinburgh University by Margaret, baroness Napier, who succeeded in 1686, engraved in 'Memoirs;' (2) three-quarter length, seated, with cowl, æt. 66, belonging to Lord Napier, and never out of the family, engraved in 'De Arte Logistica;' (3) half-length, with cowl, in possession of Mr. Napier of Blackstone; (4) a similar one in possession of Aytoun of Inchdairnie; (5) half-length, without cowl, acquired by Lord Napier, the history of which is unknown; (6) half-length, with cowl, belonging to Professor Macvey Napier, and attributed to Jameson (*Memoirs*, pp. ix, x). There is also an engraving by Francisco Delaram dated 1620, a half-length, with ruff, using his 'bones,' of which an original impression is at Keir. From this a lithographic reproduction was executed for Sir William Stirling-Maxwell, which, however, appears never to have been published.

[Mark Napier's Memoirs, 1834; Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Douglas's Peerage, 1813, vol. ii.; Crawford's Peerage, 1716; Mackenzie's Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation, vol. iii. 1722; Earl of Buchan's (D. S. Erskine) Life of Napier, 1787; Leibnitz' Théodicée, 1760, i. 248. In an appendix to the English translation of the Mirifici Logarithmorum Canonis Constructio (Edinburgh, 1889) appear full details of the editions of Napier's works, as well as an account of works by other authors, interesting from their connection with the works of Napier.] W. R. M–D.

NAPIER, Sir JOSEPH (1804–1882), lord chancellor of Ireland, born at Belfast on 26 Dec. 1804, was youngest son of William Napier, a merchant of Belfast, and was a descendant of the Napiers of Merchiston. His mother was Rosetta Macnaghten of Ballyreagh House, co. Antrim. His only sister Rosetta married James Whiteside [q. v.], chief justice of Ireland. He was educated in the Belfast Academical Institution under James Sheridan Knowles [q. v.], and in November 1820 was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, under the tutorship of Dr. Singer, afterwards bishop of Meath. At the end of his first year he brought himself into notice by publishing a paper on the binomial theorem. Obtaining honours in classics and science, he graduated B.A. in 1825, and M.A. in 1828. After taking his bachelor's degree he resided within the walls of Trinity College, occupied himself in writing for periodicals, and took a conspicuous part in the establishment of an oratorical society outside the walls of the college, somewhat resembling the Union at Oxford. He was also successful in reviving the old College Historical Society, and his connection with it lasted fifty-eight years. From 1854 till his death he was president, and he instituted an annual prize—designated the 'Napier Prose Composition Prize'—for the best essay on a subject to be selected by himself.

From the beginning of his career Napier adopted tory principles, while his religious views inclined to those of the protestant evangelical party. Through 1828 he actively opposed the movement for Roman catholic emancipation. Marrying in the same year, he determined to go to the English bar. Having entered himself at Gray's Inn, he became a pupil at the law school of the London University, and attended the lectures of Mr. Amos. After a few months he passed into the chambers of Mr. (afterwards Justice) Patteson, then the leading practitioner in common law, and in 1830, upon the promotion of Patteson to the bench, successfully practised for a term as a pleader in London.

Called to the Irish bar in the Easter term of 1831, he attached himself to the north-eastern circuit, and at once commanded an extensive practice in Dublin; he was the only lawyer there who had pupils. He published in 1831 a 'Manual of Precedents of Forms and Declarations on Bills of Exchange and Promissory Notes,' and a 'Treatise on the Practice of the Civil Bill Courts and Courts of Appeal,' and edited the law reports known as 'Albeck and Napier's Reports of Cases argued in the King's Bench' in 1832–4. For many years this volume of reports was the only Irish authority ever referred to in English courts of justice. At this period, too, Napier delivered lectures on the common law, which attracted much attention both in Dublin and London, and was busy establishing a law institute. At the Lent assizes of 1843, held in Monaghan, he was engaged for

the defence in the criminal trial of the Queen *v.* Samuel Gray, when he was refused permission to challenge one of the jurors. A verdict of guilty was returned, but Napier sued out a writ of error to the House of Lords, on the ground that the jury had been illegally constituted, and his contention was upheld (CLARKE and FINNELLY, *Reports*, vol. ix.) In 1844 he was engaged as counsel for the crown in a second case of writ of error, following the conviction of O'Connell and others for seditious conspiracy arising out of the Clontarf meeting. A brief was sent by O'Connell; but the crown had sent theirs a few hours sooner, a fact publicly regretted by O'Connell. It was the latter who gave Napier the sobriquet of 'Holy Joe,' as indicating a feature of his character which specially attracted the notice of contemporaries. In November 1844 Napier received a silk gown from Sir Edward Sugden, lord chancellor of Ireland, and thenceforth there was scarcely a trial of note in which he was not retained. In 1845 one of the most important suits entrusted to him was that of Lord Dungannon *v.* Smith. Lord Dungannon appealed from the Irish courts to the House of Lords, and Napier's conduct of his case there drew high commendation from Lords Lyndhurst and Brougham. He was subsequently much employed in appeals before the House of Lords.

In 1847 he unsuccessfully contested the representation of his university in parliament, but in 1848 he was returned without a contest. Lord John Russell was then prime minister, and Napier sat on the opposition benches, but he at first declined to identify himself either with Peelites or protectionists. He was constant in his attendance, and spoke whenever he deemed the interests of either protestantism or his country endangered. In his maiden speech, 14 March 1848, he argued in favour of capital punishment. In a speech delivered on 17 March 1848 he opposed the extension of the income-tax to Ireland, since Ireland, he argued, was already sufficiently taxed for the purpose of swelling the revenues of the imperial exchequer. When, on 5 April 1848, the Outgoing Tenants (Ireland) Bill was discussed, he sought to prove, by a comparison between the condition of Ulster and that of the southern and disaffected districts of Ireland, that the misery of the tenant was not due to the land laws or the greed of his landlord, but to the peasant's indolence and fondness for sedition. The efforts of Lord John Russell in the cause of Jewish emancipation Napier strenuously opposed; and he disapproved of opening diplomatic relations with Rome. He attacked the withdrawal of a grant called Ministers' Money—a tax for the support of protestant clergy levied upon the Roman catholics living in certain corporate towns in the south of Ireland. He next opposed the motion, brought forward by Sir Charles Wood, to grant 50,000*l.* out of the imperial exchequer for the relief of certain poor-law unions in Ireland. He contended that the grant was inadequate, and that the system involved was vicious in principle. A select committee was appointed, largely owing to his action, to inquire into the state of the Irish poor law, and of this committee he was a member. Upon the issue of the report of the committee Lord John Russell introduced the Rate in Aid Bill. Napier opposed the resolution, denying the justice of making the solvent unions bear the defalcations of the insolvent, and censured the government for its persistence in temporary expedients. The speech won a high eulogy from Sir Robert Peel. In 1849 he revised and criticised the various acts to facilitate the sale of encumbered estates in Ireland. The report upon the receivers under the Irish courts of equity was prepared by him, and in the Process and Practice Act he afforded valuable assistance, which was acknowledged by Sir John Romilly [q. v.]; while he prepared and carried through the house the ecclesiastical code, a substantial boon to the Irish protestant church and clergy, which afterwards went by the name of Napier's Ecclesiastical Code. He resisted Lord John Russell's suggestion that the office of lord-lieutenant of Ireland should be abolished, and in 1850 took part in the agitation against the assumption by catholic bishops in England of the titles of their sees.

In March 1852 he was appointed Irish attorney-general in the administration of Lord Derby, and was made a privy councillor. He dedicated himself wholly to his duties, and in November 1852 was entrusted by Lord Derby with the reframing of the land laws of Ireland. His scheme consisted of four bills, a Land Improvement Bill, a Leasing Power Bill, the Tenants' Improvement Compensation Bill, and the Landlord and Tenant Law Amendment Bill, which he introduced on 22 Nov. 1852, in a lucid speech, but none of his measures became law, though most of his suggestions were adopted by later administrations. Upon the defeat of the government in December Napier returned to the opposition benches, and actively aided his party. He had proceeded LL.B. and LL.D. at Dublin in 1851, and on the installation of Lord Derby as chancellor of Oxford on 7 June 1853 he was created D.C.L. there. To the question of legal education he had devoted much attention, and he carried a motion

in the house for an address to the crown for a commission of inquiry into the inns of court, which was followed by useful reforms. In February 1856 Napier carried a resolution in favour of the appointment of a minister of justice for the United Kingdom. The dissolution of parliament, however, prevented further steps being taken. In the same session Napier spoke in opposition to the Sunday opening of the museums, and his speech has since been published by the Working Men's Lord's Day Rest Association.

When Lord Derby formed his second administration in February 1858, Napier became lord chancellor of Ireland, although his practice had been confined to common law. Among many letters of congratulation sent him was an address from three hundred clergymen of the church of Ireland, accompanied by a handsomely bound bible. His judgments as chancellor will be found in vols. vii. viii. and ix. of the 'Irish Chancery Reports;' a selection was published under his supervision and with his authority by Mr. W. B. Drury. Upon the fall of Lord Derby's government in June 1859 Napier retired. An attempt was then made, with the approval of Lord Palmerston and Lord Campbell, the lord chancellor, to transfer him to the judicial committee of the privy council in London; but it was found that the Act of Parliament under which the committee was constituted did not provide for the admission of ex-judges of Ireland or Scotland.

Thereupon Napier, who was thus without professional employment, travelled on the continent, spending the autumn and winter of 1860 in the Tyrol and Italy. On his return he mainly devoted himself to evangelical religious work, but he incurred much adverse criticism by abandoning his early attitude of hostility to any scheme of national education which should exclude the perusal of the scriptures from the protestant schools in Ireland. He had come to the conclusion that state aid was essential to any good system of education, and that no state aid could be expected unless the bible were omitted from the curriculum. He was vice-president and an eloquent advocate of the Church Missionary Society, and one of his best speeches (delivered at Exeter Hall on 30 April 1861) was in favour of the admission of the bible into the government schools of India. He also wrote pamphlets on the current topics of the day, penned the preface to John Nash Griffin's 'Seven Answers to the Seven Essays and Reviews,' and lectured on Edmund Burke and other eminent Irishmen to the Dublin Young Men's Christian Association, and published two volumes of lectures on Butler's 'Analogy' (1862–4). When the Social Science Association met at Liverpool in 1858, and at Dublin in 1861, Napier was on each occasion chosen president of the section of jurisprudence. He was unable to attend the earlier meeting, and his address on 'Jurisprudence and Amendment of the Law' was read by Lord John Russell. He was a constant attendant at the Church Congress until 1868, when the subject of his paper was 'How to increase the Efficiency of Church Service.' Many of his suggestions have since been adopted. In 1864 he was appointed a member of a royal commission for considering the forms of subscriptions and declarations of assent required from the clergy of the churches of England and Ireland. The commissioners issued their report in February of the following year. The 'declaration of assent' now made by priests and deacons is substantially the one drafted by Napier and submitted to his brother commissioners. At the close of the commission Dean Milman, in 'Fraser's Magazine,' declared that subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles was objectionable, and that the only subscription required was that to the Book of Common Prayer. These views Napier tried to refute in a lucid pamphlet published in 1865.

In the summer of 1866 Lord Derby formed his third administration, but Napier was passed over, and Francis Blackburne [q. v.] became lord chancellor of Ireland. Napier had made some enemies by his change of opinion on the church education question, and they had successfully urged that a slight deafness from which he had long suffered incapacitated him for the office. He, however, accepted Lord Derby's offer of the lord justiceship of appeal, rendered vacant by Blackburne's promotion. But the appointment excited hostile comment, and Napier retired so as not to embarrass the government. On 26 March 1867 he received the dignity of a baronetcy.

Napier was looked upon in England as the special champion of the Irish church, and both by speaking and writing he endeavoured to avert its disestablishment. From 1867 to his death he was vice-chancellor of Dublin University, and he summed up the case against Fawcett's proposal to throw open the endowments of Trinity College to all creeds (June 1867). In the same month he was appointed one of the twenty-six members of the ritual commission, and was constant in his attendance at the meetings. All the reports of the commission were signed by Napier, but the third and fourth with protests.

On 28 March 1868 Napier was recalled by Disraeli to professional life by his nomi-

nation to a vacancy in the judicial committee of the privy council (sitting at Westminster) caused by the death of Lord Kingsdown. For six years he was frequent in his attendance on the committee, and his judgments are reported in 'Moore's Privy Council Cases' (new ser. vol. v. seq.) Appeals from the admiralty and from the supreme courts of New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, Hong-Kong, and the Cape of Good Hope were the cases which chiefly fell within his province, and he sat in judgment on the three notorious ecclesiastical suits, the Bishop of Capetown *v.* the Bishop of Natal, Martin *v.* Mackonochie, and Sheppard *v.* Bennett.

Upon the disestablishment of the Irish church Napier took an active part in its reconstruction. He helped largely in the revision of the prayer-book, opposing the introduction of any material alterations. During the parliament of 1870, Disraeli frequently consulted him on Mr. Gladstone's Irish land legislation. About this time a controversy arose with regard to the constitution of the university of Dublin, and its relation to Trinity College, and the matter was referred to Napier as vice-chancellor. The results of his investigation appeared in his tract, entitled 'The College and the University,' which were warmly approved by Lord Cairns, the chancellor of the university.

In 1874, when Disraeli once more became prime minister, the great seal of Ireland was put in commission, with Sir Joseph as chief commissioner, while the new lord chancellor, Ball, was detained in the House of Commons. The death of Napier's eldest son (3 Dec. 1874) impaired his health, and at the close of 1878 he was attacked by paralysis. In January 1881 he resigned his seat on the judicial committee of the privy council. From Merrion Square, where he had long dwelt, he had removed after 1874 to South Kensington. In 1880 he retired to St. Leonard's-on-Sea, and there he died on 9 Dec. 1882, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. He was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. There are tablets to his memory in the mortuary chapel of the cemetery and in St. Patrick's Cathedral. His coat of arms is in a memorial window in the hall of Gray's Inn. He was rightly described after his death as an indubitable type of the protestantism of the North of Ireland in its best form. But he inherited a full share of the indomitable energy and talent of his Scottish ancestry. The extreme views which he had adopted in religion and politics in his youth were modified in his later years by a spirit of toleration which rendered him popular even with his opponents.

In 1828 he married Charity, the second daughter of John Grace of Dublin, a descendant of the ancient family of the Graces of Courtstown, Kilkenny. They had two sons and three daughters. While at South Kensington he and Lady Napier erected a Napier ward in the Brompton Hospital, in memory of their elder son, and through life he was a generous contributor to church and other charities.

Among his publications not already mentioned were many separate addresses, and an 'Essay on the Communion Service of the Church of England and Ireland.' His 'Lectures, Essays, and Letters,' with an introduction by his daughter, appeared in 1888. A portrait is prefixed to the latter volume, and a second portrait, in his robes as lord chancellor, is given in his life by Ewald.

[Life of Sir Joseph Napier, Bart., Ex-Lord Chancellor of Ireland, from his private Correspondence, by Alex. Charles Ewald, F.S.A., 1887 (another edition, 1892); Dublin University Mag. xli. 300; Times, 12 Dec. 1882; Hist. of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland from 1186 to 1874, by Oliver J. Burke, A.B.T.C.D., Barrister-at-law; Law Times; Burke's Baronetage.]

W. W. W.

NAPIER, MACVEY (1776–1847), editor of the 'Edinburgh Review,' born on 11 April 1776 at Kirkintilloch, Dumbartonshire, was a son of John Macvey, merchant, of Kirkintilloch, by a daughter of John Napier of Craigannet, Stirlingshire. He was christened Napier, but afterwards changed his name to Macvey Napier in deference to the wish of his grandfather. He was educated in the school of his native parish. In 1789 he went to the university of Glasgow, and two or three years later to Edinburgh. He there studied law, and in 1799 was admitted to the society of writers to the signet. His tastes, however, were rather literary than legal. In 1798 he made acquaintance with Archibald Constable [q. v.], who then kept a bookshop, and was just setting up as a publisher. They formed a close friendship, which lasted till Constable's death. In 1805 the writers to the signet appointed him their librarian, and for the next thirty years, according to a successor, Mr. Law, he was 'the life and soul' of every enterprise in 'connection with the library.' In the same year he wrote an article upon De Gerando in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and was subsequently a regular contributor. In 1814 he undertook to edit for Constable a supplement to the sixth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' which was ultimately completed in six volumes in 1824. He went to London in 1814 with an introduction

from Dugald Stewart to Francis Horner, in order to collect contributors. The undertaking brought him into friendly relations with some eminent writers, especially Mackintosh, Malthus, and James Mill—Mill, in particular, writing some of the most valuable articles in the 'Supplement.' Napier had attended Dugald Stewart's lectures in 1795, and in 1811 had contributed an article upon Stewart's 'Philosophical Essays' to the 'Quarterly Review.' When, in 1820, Stewart finally resigned the professorship of moral philosophy, upon the death of his colleague, Thomas Brown, he strongly recommended Napier as his successor in a letter to the lord provost. He stated that Napier agreed with him in philosophy, and had given proofs of ability by his writings upon Bacon, De Gerando, and Stewart himself. Napier, however, declined to become a candidate, knowing that his whig principles would be an insuperable objection. In later years Napier made arrangements with the publishers for Stewart's last writings.

In 1824 Napier became the first professor of conveyancing at the university of Edinburgh. He had already, from 1816, held the lectureship, founded by the writers to the signet in 1793, and they congratulated him officially upon the erection of the office into a professorship. His lectures were much valued, and he supplemented them by catechetical instruction.

Constable wished Napier, upon the completion of the 'Supplement,' to become editor of a new (seventh) edition of the 'Encyclopædia.' Constable's bankruptcy and death in 1827 interfered with this undertaking, the property in which was acquired by Adam Black [q. v.] and two others. Napier was continued as editor, although he had some difficulty with the new proprietors, who wished to limit the new edition to twenty instead of twenty-four volumes. Napier completed the work in 1842, the edition containing twenty-two volumes, of which the first is formed of 'dissertations' by Stewart, Mackintosh, Playfair, and Leslie. The editor was to receive 7,000*l.*, but he gave up 500*l.* of this in order to increase the sum payable to contributors from 6,500*l.* to 7,000*l.*

Meanwhile, upon Jeffrey's resignation of the editorship of the 'Edinburgh Review' in 1829, Napier became his successor. The interesting volume of correspondence published in 1879, although it includes few of Napier's own letters, incidentally shows that he performed his duties with great tact and firmness. He had to withstand the overbearing pretensions of Brougham, who tried to drag the 'Review' into his own quarrel with the whig ministers; while the mutual antipathy of Brougham and Macaulay—his most valuable contributor—produced many awkward discords. Napier won the respect even of these powerful supporters without losing their help. The 'Review' had now many more rivals, and therefore occupied a less prominent position than under Jeffrey's rule. The articles, however, were probably superior in literary merit, and Napier obtained contributions from the most eminent writers of the day. In his first number he persuaded Sir William Hamilton to write the metaphysical article which made his reputation; and the correspondence records assistance from Carlyle, J. S. Mill, Thackeray, Bulwer, Hallam, Sir G. Cornewall Lewis, G. H. Lewes, Nassau Senior, Sir James Stephen, and many other distinguished authors.

Napier's 'Remarks on the Scope and Influence of the Philosophical Writings of Lord Bacon,' originally contributed to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' was privately printed in 1818, and published, with a 'Life of Raleigh,' in 1853.

In 1837 Napier was appointed one of the principal clerks of session in Edinburgh, and thereupon resigned his librarianship, when he was warmly thanked for his long services. He was F.R.S. of London and Edinburgh. He died on 11 Feb. 1847.

Napier married Catharine, daughter of Captain Skene, on 2 Dec. 1797; she died 17 March 1826. They had seven sons and three daughters. One son, Macvey, who edited his father's correspondence, died in July 1893. The sixth son, Alexander Napier (1814–1887), was born at Edinburgh in 1814, educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was vicar of Holkham, Norfolk, from 1847 till his death in 1887. He was chaplain and librarian to the Earl of Leicester. He edited Barrow's 'Works' in 1859 and Boswell's 'Life of Johnson' in 1885. He also translated and edited Elze's 'Byron' in 1872 and Payer's 'Arctic Circle' in 1876.

[Introduction to Correspondence, 1879; information from his son, the late Mr. Macvey Napier; History of Society of Writers to the Signet, 1890, pp. lxxi, lxxix–lxxx, cxvii, cxxi, &c.; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, 1855, v. 480; Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 436; Biographical Notice, 1847.]

L. S.

NAPIER, MARK (1798–1879), Scottish historical biographer, born on 24 July 1798, was descended from the Napiers of Merchiston. His great-grandfather, Sir Francis Scott (fifth lord Napier), inherited the barony of Napier on the death of his grandmother, the Baroness Napier, in 1706, and through his

marriage with a daughter of the Earl of Hopetoun had five sons, of whom the youngest, Mark, a major-general in the army, was the grandfather of the biographer. His father was Francis Napier, a writer to the signet in Edinburgh, and his mother was Mary Elizabeth Jane Douglas, eldest daughter of Colonel Archibald Hamilton of Innerwick, Haddingtonshire. He was educated at the high school and the university of Edinburgh, and passed advocate at the Scottish bar in 1820. In 1844 he was appointed sheriff-depute of Dumfriesshire, to which Galloway was subsequently added, and he held office till his death. Although a learned lawyer in all branches of Scots law, his reputation was literary rather than legal. His only strictly legal works are 'The Law of Prescription in Scotland,' 1839, 2nd edit. 1854, a standard work, and 'Letters to the Commissioners of Supply of the County of Dumfries, in Reply to a Report of a Committee of their Number on the Subject of Sheriff Courts,' 1852, 2nd edit. 1852. In 1835 he published a 'History of the Partition of Lennox,' with which earldom the Napiers had an historical connection. In 1834 he published his valuable 'Memoirs of John Napier of Merchiston;' and in 1839 he edited Napier's unpublished manuscripts with an introduction. His works on the Marquis of Montrose and Graham of Claverhouse are the fruit of much original research, but as historical guides their value is much impaired by their controversial tone and violent language. His jacobitism was of the old-fashioned fanatical type, and although in many cases his representations are substantially founded on fact, his exaggeration necessarily awakens distrust, even when he has a good case. On Montrose he published 'Montrose and the Covenanters,' 1838, 'Life and Times of Montrose,' 1840, 'Memorials of Montrose and his Times,' a collection of original documents edited for the Maitland Club (vol. i. 1848, and vol. ii. 1850); and 'Memoirs of the Marquis of Montrose,' two vols. 1856, which comprehends the substance of the previous works and the results of later researches. His 'Memorials of Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee,' 1859–62, also includes a large number of the letters of Claverhouse and other documents not previously published. Its publication led to a keen controversy in regard to the drowning of the two women, Margaret Maclachlan and Margaret Wilson, known as the 'Wigtown Martyrs.' Napier had endeavoured to raise doubts as to whether the execution took place; and he replied to his objectors in the 'Case for the Crown in re the Wigtown Martyrs proved to be Myths versus Wodrow and Lord Macaulay, Patrick the Pedlar and Principal Tulloch,' 1863; and in 'History Rescued, in Reply to History Vindicated [by the Rev. Archibald Stewart],' 1870. Napier also edited vols. ii. and iii. of Spotiswood's 'History of the Church of Scotland' for the Bannatyne Club in 1847. 'The Lennox of Auld, an Epistolary Review of "The Lennox" by William Fraser,' was published posthumously in 1880, edited by his son Francis. He occasionally wrote 'very touching as well as very spirited' verse (*Athenæum*, 29 Nov. 1879), and possessed a valuable collection of paintings and china.

Napier died at his residence at Ainslie Place, Edinburgh, on 23 Nov. 1879, being the oldest member of the Faculty of Advocates then discharging legal duties. He married his cousin Charlotte, daughter of Alexander Ogilvie, and widow of William Dick Macfarlane, and by her had a son and a daughter: Francis John Hamilton Scott, commander in the royal navy, and Frances Anne, married to Lieutenant-colonel Cecil Rice. 'Though a keen controversialist and most unsparing in epithets of abuse, Mark Napier was in person and address a genial polished gentleman of the old school—a really beautiful old man, worn to a shadow, but with a never failing kindly smile, and a lively, pleasant, intellectual face, in which the pallid cheek of age was always relieved by a little trace of seemingly hectic or of youthful colour' (*Scotsman*, 24 Nov. 1879).

[Obituary notices in Athenæum, Scotsman, Edinburgh Courant, and Dumfries Courier; Foster's Peerage.] T. F. H.

NAPIER, Sir NATHANIEL (1636–1709), dilettante, born in 1636, was the third son of Sir Gerard Napier [q. v.], of More Crichel or Critchell, Dorset, by Margaret, daughter and coheiress of John Colles of Barton, Somerset. He matriculated at Oxford, 16 March 1654, as a fellow-commoner of Oriel College, to which he presented a fine bronze eagle lectern, still in the chapel; but, being sickly, did not take a degree. In 1656 his father married him to Blanch, daughter and coheiress of Sir Hugh Wyndham, justice of the common pleas, and he lived quietly at Edmondsham, Dorset. He was knighted on 16 Jan. 1662, and in 1667 went for three months to Holland with his mother's brother-in-law, Henry Coventry [q. v.], then ambassador to the States; on his return he wrote a 'Particular Tract' describing his travels. In 1671–2 he paid a visit to France, and wrote another 'Tract.'

In 1673 he succeeded his father as second baronet, and settled down to the ordinary

occupations of a country gentleman. He renovated Middlemarsh Hall and Crichel Hall, and represented the county of Dorset from April 1677 to February 1678, when he was unseated. He next sat as member for Corfe Castle in the two parliaments of 1679, and in those of 1681 and 1685–7. In 1689 he took his seat in the Convention parliament as member for Poole, for which town he had procured the restoration in 1688 of the charter forfeited in 1687; but a double return had been made for the second seat for that borough, and a committee of the House of Commons reported, 9 Feb. 1689, that Thomas Chaffin, who had a majority of the votes of the commonalty paying scot and lot, was entitled to the seat. The house, however, resolved that the franchise should be confined to the 'select body,' i.e. the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, who had voted for Napier by a majority of 33 to 22 (*Hist. of Boroughs*, i. 219). Napier continued to represent Poole till 1698. He sat for Dorchester from February 1702 until 1705.

Lady Napier died in 1695, and, their first four sons having also died before 1690, Sir Nathaniel married a Gloucestershire lady, Susanna Guise, in 1697. In 1697 also he recommenced his travels by a tour in France and Italy, the events of which he 'noted in a journal in which he has given a full and true relation of all his travels' (Wotton, *Baronetage*, ii. 161–4). In October 1701 he revisited Holland, and in 1704 spent three months in Rotterdam, intending to proceed to Hanover. From March 1706 to September 1707 he was at Spa for his health; and eventually died in England on 21 Jan. 1708–9. He was buried with his ancestors at Great Minterne, Dorset, where he had erected a monument during his lifetime. A mural inscription was added by his son. He was succeeded by his only surviving son, Nathaniel, who was member for Dorchester in nine parliaments between 1695 and 1722. On the death of his grandson, the sixth baronet, in 1765, the estates passed to a cousin, Humphry Sturt, with whose representative, Lord Alington, they remain.

Napier is described by the author of the 'Memoir' in Wotton's 'Baronetage,' who seems to have been a member of the family, as 'a gay, ingenious gentleman, well versed in several languages,' who 'understood very well architecture and painting; he has left behind him several pieces of his own drawing, besides many others of good value, which he had collected on his travels.' A portrait is at Crichel Hall. The whereabouts of his manuscripts and drawings is unknown.

[Wotton's English Baronetage, ii. 161–4 (apparently a first-hand memoir); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Shadwell's Oriel College Register; Hutchins's Dorset, ed. 1868, iii. 123–5, iv. 483; Parl. Hist.; Sydenham's Hist. of Poole, pp. 209 seq. 259, 281.] H. E. D. B.

NAPIER or NAPPER, RICHARD (1559–1634), astrologer, born at Exeter on 4 May 1559, was third son of Alexander Napier, by his wife Ann or Agnes Burchley. The father, who was sometimes known by the alternative surname of 'Sandy,' was elder son by a third wife of Sir Archibald Napier, fourth laird of Merchiston (*d.* 1522) [see under Napier, Alexander (*d.* 1473)]; he settled at Exeter about 1540. Richard matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, as a commoner on 20 Dec. 1577, but took no degree, although he was occasionally described at a later date as M.A., and he sent a donation to the fund for building the college kitchen in 1624. On leaving the university he was ordained, and on 12 March 1589–90 was admitted to the rectory of Great Linford, Buckinghamshire, which he held for forty-four years. According to Lilly, he broke down one day in the pulpit, and thenceforth ceased to preach, 'keeping in his house some excellent scholar or other to officiate for him, with allowance of a good salary.' But he was always 'a person of great abstinence, innocence, and piety; he spent every day two hours in family prayer . . . his knees were horny with frequent praying' (Aubrey).

In his youth Napier had been attracted by astrology, and before settling at Great Linford apparently spent some time in London as the pupil of Simon Forman [q. v.] Forman 'was used to say he would be a dunce' (Lilly), but Napier ultimately developed so much skill that Forman on his death in 1611 bequeathed to him all his manuscripts. He claimed to be in continual communication with the angel Raphael (Aubrey). With the practice of astrology he combined from an early period that of medicine, and thus made a large income, great part of which he bestowed on the poor (*ib.*) On 20 Dec. 1604 he received a formal license to practise medicine from Erasmus Webb, archdeacon of Buckingham (*Ashmol. MS.* 1293). Throughout the midlands his clients were numerous. His medical patients included Emanuel Scrope, eleventh baron Scrope of Bolton and earl of Sunderland [q. v.], who resided at Great Linford in 1627 (*ib.* 421 ff. 162–4, and 1730, f. 186). He also 'instructed many ministers in astrology, would lend them whole cloak-bags of books; protected them from harm and violence by means of his power with [Oliver St. John, first] earl of Bolingbroke.' William Lilly, who occasionally visited him in 1632 and 1633, describes his library 'as excellently

furnished with very choice books.' Like all the popular astrologers of the day, he had his enemies, and John Cotta [q. v.] is said to have attacked him obliquely in his 'Triall of Witchcraft,' 1616. He died, 'praying upon his knees,' at Great Linford on 1 April 1634, and was buried on 15 April. He left all his property to his nephew and pupil Richard, second son of his elder brother Robert [see below]. Napier's property included, besides the advowson of Great Linford, manuscript books and notes of his astrological and medical practice between 1597 and the year of his death, his correspondence, and some manuscript religious tracts. A portrait is in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

The astrologer's brother, Sir Robert Napier (1560–1637), born in 1560, established himself in Bishopsgate Street, London, as a successful Turkey merchant, and was a member of the Grocers' Company. He purchased an estate at Luton Hoo, Bedfordshire, and was high sheriff of that county in 1611. He was knighted in 1612, and was created a baronet on 25 Nov. of the same year. He declined to serve the office of sheriff of London when elected to it on 24 June 1613, and was fined four hundred marks. On 24 Oct. 1614 he protested that he would be more beneficial to the city if the common council relieved him of the liability of serving either as alderman or sheriff (Overall, *Remembrancia*, pp. 461–2). Sir Robert died in April 1637. By his will, dated 15 April 1637, he left charities to the poor of Luton. He married thrice. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by Robert, his eldest son by his third wife (cf. *Ashmol. MS.* 339, No. 29). Sir Robert, the second baronet (1602–1660), matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, in 1619, became a student of Gray's Inn in 1620, was knighted at Whitehall in 1623, and was M.P. for Corfe Castle (1625–6), and Weymouth and Melcombe Regis (1627–8). He represented Peterborough in the Long parliament till 1648, when he was secluded (cf. *Letters of Lady B. Harley*, Camden Soc., p. 86). Dying in 1660, he was succeeded by his grandson Robert, heir of his eldest son, who had died before him. With the death of the third baronet in 1675 the title expired. But meanwhile a new baronetcy was granted, 4 March 1660–1, to John, the second baronet's son by a second marriage. That title became extinct on the death of Sir John Napier, the grandson of the first holder, in 1747.

Sir Richard Napier (1607–1676), nephew and heir of the astrologer and second son of the first Sir Robert Napier, was born in London in 1607. He became a student of Gray's Inn in 1622; entered Wadham College, Oxford, as a fellow-commoner in 1624; graduated B.A. on 4 Dec. 1626, and on 31 Dec. 1627 was created M.A. by virtue of letters of the chancellor, which described him as a kinsman of the Duchess of Richmond. (The Napiers claimed connection with the Stuarts, earls of Lennox, from whom the duchess's husband (*d.* 1624) was descended.) He was elected a fellow of All Souls College in 1628, and proceeded B.C.L. on 16 July 1630. He was the favourite nephew of his uncle Richard, who instructed him in astrology and medicine during his vacations. As early as 1625 he attended some of his uncle's patients at Great Linford. In 1633 he obtained from John Williams, bishop of Lincoln, a license to practise medicine, and next year he inherited all his uncle's property and manuscripts. He settled at Great Linford, the manor of which his father appears to have purchased for him. On 1 Nov. 1642 he took the degree of M.D. at Oxford. He was knighted on 4 July 1647. He was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge in 1663, and in December 1664 became an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians in London; he had given to the college library in 1652 the Greek commentators on Aristotle in thirteen finely bound volumes. Wood describes him as 'one of the first members of the Royal Society, and a great pretender to virtu and astrology.' His name does not figure, however, in the lists of the members of the Royal Society. He 'made,' Wood adds, 'a great noise in the world, yet he did little or nothing towards the public.' While on his way to visit Sir John Lenthall at Besselsleigh, near Abingdon, Berkshire, in January 1675–6, he rested at an inn where, according to Aubrey, as soon as the chamberlain had shown him his chamber, he 'saw a dead man lying upon the bed; he looked more wistly and saw it was himself.' He died shortly after his arrival at Lenthall's house on 17 Jan. 1675–6, and was buried in Great Linford Church (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 437, ii. 47). He married, first, Ann, youngest daughter of Sir Thomas Tyringham (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 24); and, secondly, in 1645, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Vyner, lord mayor in 1653. The estate of Linford he left, with all his medical and astrological books, papers, and correspondence, to Thomas (born in 1646), his eldest son by his second wife. Thomas sold the estate in 1679 for nearly 20,000*l.* to Sir William Pritchard, lord mayor in 1682. The manuscript collections of his father and great-uncle he made over to Elias Ashmole, and they are now preserved at the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Sir Richard's eldest son by his first wife, Robert, after spending some time at Oriel

College, Oxford, travelled in Italy, and graduated M.D. at Padua on 29 Aug. 1662. He was admitted an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians in December 1664, and, dying in 1670, was buried at Great Linford on 6 Oct. A few of his papers are among the Ashmolean MSS.

[For the astrologer and his relatives Black's Cat. of the Ashmolean MSS. is the main authority. See also for the astrologer Lilly's Life, 1774, pp. 23, 77–80; Aubrey's Miscellanies, 1857, pp. 90, 159–61; Lysons's Bedfordshire; Lipscombe's Buckinghamshire, iv. 222 seq. For other members of the family see Overall's Remembrancia, p. 76; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 328–9; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wadham Coll. Reg. ed. Gardiner, and the authorities cited.] S. L.

NAPIER, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1615), judge, was the third son of James Napier of Puncknowle, Dorset, and his wife, whose maiden name is variously given as Hilliard, Hillary, and Illery; he was a distant cousin of the Napiers of Merchiston (Hutchins, *Dorset*, ii. 784). Robert joined the Middle Temple, and in 1586 was elected member of parliament for Dorchester, Dorset. He was knighted by Elizabeth before 1593, when he was appointed chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland, under a writ of privy seal dated 10 April. He was not satisfied with the appointment, and complained that there was 'little profit incident to the office, dealing in an honest and upright course;' he consequently managed to obtain additional grants. He arrived at Dublin in August 1593, and seems to have found his chief occupation in receiving information from spies, and troubling the home government with complaints about the grants he had received. In 1595 he obtained leave to return to England for three months after Easter, and was again at the Middle Temple in June 1597, in which year he was recommended for the chief justiceship of common pleas in Ireland. This recommendation was not adopted, but Napier received further grants of lands from the government in 1599, and in 1600 was complimented on the valuable services he had performed. In 1602, however, his frequent absences in England caused dissatisfaction, and his administration does not appear to have been successful; in consequence he was discharged, and Sir Edmund Pelham [q. v.] appointed in his stead. He sat in the parliament of 1601 for Bridport, Dorset, and in that of 1603–4 for Wareham; he died on 20 Sept. 1615, and was buried in Great Minterne Church, Dorset, where there is an inscription to his memory.

Napier was a considerable benefactor to Dorchester, where he erected a handsome almshouse, called Napier's Mite, which he endowed with a fourth of the manor of Little Puddle, Dorset. Middlemarsh, which he purchased, became the family seat. He married, first, Catherine, daughter of John Wareham, by whom he had one daughter, who married Sir John Ryves; secondly, Magdalen, daughter of Sir Anthony Denton. She died in 1635, and was buried by her husband's side in Great Minterne Church. By her Napier had one son, Sir Nathaniel, whose sons, Robert (1611–1686) and Sir Gerard, and grandson, Sir Nathaniel (1636–1709), are separately noticed.

[Hutchins's Dorset, ed. Shipp and Hodson, passim; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1589–1603, passim; Carew MSS.; Morrin's Cal. Close and Patent Rolls, Ireland; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hibernicorum; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 138; Visitation of Dorset (Harl. Soc.); Official Returns of Members of Parliament.] A. F. P.

NAPIER, ROBERT (1611–1686), royalist, born in 1611, was second son of Sir Nathaniel Napier of More Crichel, Dorset, grandson of Sir Robert Napier (*d.* 1615) [q.v.], and was younger brother of Sir Gerard Napier [q. v.] On 21 Nov. 1628 he matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, but did not graduate, and in 1637 he was called to the bar from the Middle Temple, being then seated at Puncknowle, Dorset (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1052). He was subsequently appointed receiver-general and auditor of the duchy of Cornwall. During the civil war he busied himself in collecting money to maintain the king's forces. He lived in Exeter while it was held as a royalist garrison, and afterwards at Truro. On the surrender of Truro to the parliament in March 1646, Sir Thomas Fairfax, in a letter to Speaker Lenthall, recommended Napier to the favourable consideration of the house, 'as well in respect of the treaty as that he is a gentleman of whom I hear a very good report' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 381). On 30 June 1646, having in the meantime taken the national covenant and negative oath, he begged to be allowed to compound, and was, on 12 Feb. 1649, fined only 505*l.* 11*s.* (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1372; cf. *Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 1377). After the Restoration the king, in February 1663, granted him a renewal of the office of receiver-general (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 62).

Napier died at Puncknowle in the winter of 1686, his will (P. C. C. 170, Lloyd) being proved on 4 Dec. He married, first, by license dated 12 July 1637, Anne, daughter of Allan Corrance of Wykin, Suffolk (Ches-

TER, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, col. 958); secondly, Catherine, sister of Lord Hawley; and thirdly, by license dated 18 March 1668, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Evelyn, bart., of Long Ditton, Surrey, and widow of Edmond Ironside of Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, who survived him. By his first wife he left a son and a daughter, Anne, who married John Fry of Yarty, Devonshire, son of the regicide John Fry (1609–1657) [q. v.]

His son, SIR ROBERT NAPIER (1642 ?–1700), born about 1642, matriculated at Oxford from Trinity College on 1 April 1656, but did not graduate, and became a member of the Middle Temple in 1660. He is wrongly stated to have been master of the hanaper office. On 27 Jan. 1681, being then high sheriff for Dorset, he was knighted (LUTTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation*, i. 64), and on 25 Feb. 1682 became a baronet. He was M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis in 1689–90, and for Dorchester in 1690 till unseated on 6 Oct. 1690. He was, however, re-elected in 1698. Napier died on 31 Oct. 1700. By license dated 25 Oct. 1667 he married Sophia Evelyn of Long Ditton.

[Hutchins's Dorset, 3rd ed. ii. 770; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.] G. G.

NAPIER, ROBERT (1791–1876), marine engineer, born at Dumbarton on 18 June 1791, was the son of a well-to-do blacksmith and burgess of that town. After receiving a good general education at the Dumbarton grammar school, and acquiring considerable skill in mathematical and architectural drawing under the instruction of a friend of his father, named Traill, who was connected with Messrs. Dixon's works, Napier was in 1807, at his own request, apprenticed to his father for five years. He occupied his spare time in making small tools, drawing-instruments, guns, and gun-locks, and executed the smith's work for Messrs. Stirling's extensive calico-printing works. At the end of his apprenticeship in 1812 Napier went to Edinburgh, where, after precarious employment at low wages, he obtained a post in Robert Stevenson's works. A blunder in his first attempt to construct the boiler of a steam-engine led to Napier's return to his father, and in 1815 he purchased a small blacksmith's business in Greyfriars' Wynd, Glasgow. He succeeded so well as to be able to remove his business to the Camlachie works in Gallowgate, which had been previously occupied by his cousin, David Napier [q. v.] Here he engaged in ironfounding and engineering, and in 1823 constructed his first marine engine for the steamship Leven, which was to ply between Glasgow and Dumbarton. In 1826 he constructed the engines for the Eclipse, for the Glasgow and Belfast route; and in 1827, in a steamboat race on the Clyde, two vessels with engines provided by Napier proved the fastest. The following year Napier took over more extensive works at the Vulcan foundry in Washington Street, near the harbour, the deepening of which enabled vessels of larger size to be built, and provided with engines at Glasgow. In 1830 he joined the Glasgow Steam-packet Company, and supplied the engines for most of its vessels running between Glasgow and Liverpool. Three years later he was consulted as to the practicability of running steamships between England and New York; his report was favourable, but the project was abandoned for lack of funds. In 1834 Napier engined three steam-packets to ply between London and Dundee, and in the following year succeeded his cousin David at the Lancefield foundry on Anderston Quay.

In 1836 Napier supplied engines of 230 horse-power for the East India Company's vessel Berenice, and soon after engines of 280 horse-power for the same company's Zenobia (drawings of the Berenice are given on plates xcv. and xcvi. in TREDGOLD, *The Steam Engine*, ed. Woolhouse). In 1839 he engined the British Queen, which was to run between England and New York, and the Fire King, a steam yacht belonging to Mr. Assheton Smith, which proved the fastest vessel then afloat. In 1840 he became member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and executed his first commission for the government by supplying engines for the Vesuvius and the Stromboli. About the same time he contracted to supply Samuel Cunard with engines of 300 horse-power for three vessels of 1,000 tons, to carry mails to North America. Convinced that these were not large enough, Napier induced Cunard to order four vessels of 1,200 tons and 400 horse-power; and, to meet the expense, others were induced to join in the contract. This was the origin of the Cunard Company; and for fifteen years Napier engined all their paddle-wheel ships.

Hitherto Napier had confined himself to constructing engines, but in 1841 he opened his shipbuilding yard at Govan, and in 1843 he built his first ship, the Vanguard, of 680 tons, for the Glasgow and Dublin route. In 1850 he began constructing iron ships, his first being one for the Peninsular and Oriental Company in 1852; in 1851 he was a juror at the Great Exhibition, London. In 1854 he built for the Cunard Company the Persia, of 3,300 tons; in 1855 he was a juror at the Paris

exhibition, and received the gold medal and decoration of knight of the Legion of Honour from Napoleon III. In 1856 he constructed for the government the Erebus, and in 1860 the Black Prince, of 6,040 tons, one of the two armour-clad vessels first built; and from this time onwards built more than three hundred vessels for the government and great companies, first paddle-wheel, and then screw steamers. Among them was the troop-ship Malabar, the Scotia for the Cunard Company, the Hector, Agitator, Audacious, and Invincible. He also built men-of-war for the French, Turkish, Danish, and Dutch governments.

In 1862 Napier was chairman of the jury on naval architecture at the London international exhibition; from 1863 to 1865 he was president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, of which he had become a member in 1856. In 1866 he took out two patents—one for a new method of constructing the upper deck of ships of war, the other for an improved method of constructing turrets. In 1867 he was royal commissioner at the Paris exhibition, and in 1868 the king of Denmark conferred on him the commandership of the most ancient order of Dannebrog. Napier died at West Shandon, Glasgow, on 23 June 1876, and his valuable collection of works of art was sold by Messrs. Christie.

He married in 1816 the sister of his cousin David, and by her, who died in 1875, he had three daughters and four sons, two of whom died young. The other two, James Robert and John, were taken into partnership in 1853. An engraving of Napier is given in 'Engineering,' iv. 594, and another in 'The Clyde,' &c., p. 209.

[Engineering, 1867, pp. 594–7; 1876, pp. 554–555; Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, xlv. 246–51; Proc. Inst. Mechanical Engineers, 1877, pp. 3, 20–1; Scotsman and Times, 24 June 1876; Imperial Dict. of Biography; English Cyclopædia; Men of the Time, 9th edit.; Men of the Reign; Griffin's Contemporary Biography in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 28511; Armstrong's British Navy; Pollock's Modern Shipbuilding; Woodcroft's Abridgments of Specifications for Patents (Shipbuilding, &c.), pp. 613, 687].

A. F. P.

NAPIER, ROBERT CORNELIS, first Baron Napier of Magdala (1810–1890), field-marshal, son of Major Charles Frederick Napier, royal artillery, and of Catherine, his wife, daughter of Codrington Carrington, esq., of the Chapel and Carrington, Barbados, West Indies, was born in Colombo, Ceylon, on 6 Dec. 1810. His second name commemorated the storming, on 26 Aug. 1810, of Fort Cornelis in Java, in which his father was engaged. It was during this campaign that his father was wounded, and he died on his way to England. Napier entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in 1824, and on 15 Dec. 1826 received his commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers. After the usual course of instruction at the royal engineer establishment at Chatham, during which he was promoted first lieutenant, he sailed for India, and landed at Calcutta in November 1828.

After a few months spent at Alighur, then the headquarters of the Bengal sappers and miners, Napier was sent to Delhi to command a company. In 1830 a serious illness compelled him to take sick leave to Mussori, where he made an extensive collection of plants, which he presented to the government museum of Saharunpúr. In March 1831 he was employed in the irrigation branch of the public works department on the Eastern Jamna Canal with Captain (afterwards Sir) Proby Thomas Cautley [q.v.] At the time of his arrival the canal was in a critical state, and it was a daily fight against time and nature to save it. Napier's recreations were the study of geology, under the guidance of Falconer the palæontologist, whose discoveries in the miocene beds of the Siwálik hills he followed up, and made the first drawing of a Siwálik fossil. At Addiscombe he had been a pupil of Theodore Henry Adolphus Fielding [q.v.], brother of Copley Fielding, and showed some skill both in landscape and portrait painting. The former was a favourite amusement to the end of his life. In 1835 he had another severe illness, brought on by exposure, and in April 1836 he obtained three years' furlough, went to Europe, and was indefatigable in visiting all sorts of engineering works, both civil and military. He made the acquaintance of Stephenson and Brunel, and visited with them the railways on which they were engaged. He spent some time in Belgium, Germany, and Italy, and, as he was proficient in French, he gained valuable knowledge about irrigation.

Early in 1838 he returned to Bengal, and, after a tour of travel, was sent to Darjiling, the beautiful station in the hill country of Sikkim, which at that time consisted of a few mud huts and wooden houses, cut off by the dense forests from the world, and without roads or even regular supply of provisions. Napier laid out the new settlement and established easy communication with the plain, some seven thousand feet below. To supply the deficiency of skilled workmen and of labourers he completed the organisation of a local corps, called 'Sebundy sappers,' which owed its origin to Gilmore.

This corps was composed of mountaineers, whom he himself instructed, although only one of them understood Hindustani, and his instruction had to be interpreted. The corps was armed, and expected to fight if necessary. Napier drilled them himself, and was for long his own sergeant. At a later date, when labour became plentiful, the 'Sebundy sappers' were disbanded. Napier lived in a log hut, and his fare was rice and sardines, varied occasionally by a jungle fowl.

In 1840 he was appointed to Sirhind, but his services at Darjiling were in such request that it was not until September 1842 that he was allowed to leave. In the meantime, on 28 Jan. 1841, he was promoted second captain. At Sirhind his duty was to lay out a cantonment to take the place of that at Karnál, which it was intended to abandon on account of its unhealthiness, and also to provide immediate accommodation for the troops then returning from Afghanistan in great numbers. Napier chose a stretch of land about four miles south of Ambala, and, impressed with the importance of the free circulation of air around dwellings as a preventive measure against sickness, he arranged the buildings in echelon on the slopes. This arrangement was freely adopted by the government in many other cantonments, and went by the name of 'Napier's system.'

The work at Ambala was progressing when, on 15 Dec. 1845, Napier was ordered to join the army of the Satlaj under Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough [q. v.], on the outbreak of the first Sikh war. He left Ambala on horseback, and covered 150 miles in three days, arriving just in time to take command of the engineers at the battle of Mudki, where he had a horse killed under him. At the battle of Ferozeshah on 21 Dec. he again lost a horse, and, having joined the 31st regiment on foot, he was severely wounded when storming the entrenched Sikh camp. Napier was present at the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846, no longer in command of the engineers, as officers senior to himself had joined, but he was brigade major of engineers, and accompanied the headquarter force in its advance on Lahore. Napier was mentioned in despatches, and for his services received the medal with two clasps and was promoted brevet major on 3 April 1846.

The part of the Punjab between the Bias and Satlaj rivers was annexed to the British dominion and administered by John (afterwards Lord) Lawrence [q. v.] The rest of the Punjab was ruled by Henry Lawrence, as British resident, with assistants in different parts of the country, acting with the Sikh durbár, or council of regency, on the part of the young Maharaja Dhalip Singh. This new order of things was naturally distasteful to the old Sikh soldiery of Ranjit Singh, and the garrison of the strong hill fort of Kote Kangra, 130 miles east of Lahore, determined to resist; and in May 1846 Napier served as chief engineer in the force sent under Brigadier-general Wheeler to reduce it. Napier's extraordinary energy in dragging thirty-three guns and mortars by elephants over mountain paths, and the skilful execution of the engineering work, secured the capitulation of the fort. Napier was mentioned in despatches, and received the special thanks of the government.

Napier returned for a time to Ambala and the construction of the cantonment. His charge also included the hill cantonments of Kasauli and Subáthú. He took great interest in Lawrence's asylum for children of European soldiers, which was being built at Sanáwar, near Kasauli. In October 1846 Napier selected the site of Dagshái for a new cantonment. Napier was at this time one of a group of men who were destined to be famous, and who were thrown together for some days at Subáthú and Kasauli—Henry Lawrence, Herbert Edwardes, John Becher, William Hodson, and others. On the establishment of the Lahore regency Henry Lawrence obtained for Napier the appointment of consulting engineer to the resident and council of regency of the Punjab, and Napier set to work with vigour to make roads and supervise public works.

The murder of Vans Agnew and Anderson at Multan brought on the second Sikh war in 1848, and Lieutenant (afterwards Sir) Herbert Benjamin Edwardes [q. v.] recommended that Napier should be sent to aid in the siege of Multan. The siege accordingly began under Napier's direction as chief engineer. Napier took part in the storming of the entrenched position on 9 and 12 Sept., and was wounded. The Sikh army throughout the Punjab was eager for an opportunity of a fresh trial of strength with the British. Shir Singh, who had a large body of men in the field, openly joined Diwán Mulráj, who was shut up in Multan. This made it difficult to carry on the siege without a much stronger force, and although Napier was in favour of an immediate concentrated attack, his opinion was overruled, and it was decided to await reinforcements. With the reinforcements came Colonel (afterwards Sir) John Cheape [q. v.], of the engineers, who, as senior officer, took over the direction of the siege operations. Napier was engaged in the action of Surjkund, in the capture of the suburbs, storm of the city, and surrender of the fortress

of Multan on 23 Jan. 1849. He was also present at the surrender of the fort and garrison of Cheniote. The troops then joined Lord Gough, and Napier was in time to take part as commanding engineer of the right wing in the battle of Gujrát on 21 Feb. 1849. Napier accompanied Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert [q. v.] as civil engineer in his pursuit of the defeated Sikhs and their Afghan allies, and was present at the passage of the Jhelum, the surrender of the Sikh army, and the surprise of Attock. He was mentioned in despatches, received the war medal and two clasps, and was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel 7 June 1849.

At the close of the war Napier was appointed civil engineer to the board of administration of the annexed province of the Punjab, and during the time he occupied the post he carried out a great scheme of important public works, among which was the construction of the high road from Lahore to Peshawar, 275 miles, a great part of it through very difficult country, together with many thousands of miles of byways with dâks; the great Bári-Doab canal, 250 miles long, which transformed a desert into cultivated country, was partly completed; the old Shah Nahr or Hasli canal was repaired and many smaller ones dug; the principal towns were embellished with public buildings; the great salt-mines of Pind Dadur Khan were made more efficient; new cantonments were laid out; the frontier defences were strengthened and connected with advanced posts; bridges were placed in order; and all this was done in a country where the simplest tool as well as the more complicated apparatus had to be manufactured on the spot. The board of administration reported in 1852: 'For the energetic and able manner in which these important works have been executed, as well as for the zealous co-operation in all engineering and military questions, the board are indebted to Lieutenant-colonel Napier, who has spared neither time, health, nor convenience in the duties entrusted to him.'

In December 1852 Napier commanded the right column in the first Black Mountain Hazara expedition, under Colonel Frederick Mackeson [q. v.], against the Hassmezia tribe. Napier's services were highly commended by government. In November 1853 he was employed in a similar expedition under Colonel S. B. Boileau against the Bori clan of the Jawáki Afridis in the Peshawar district, was mentioned in despatches, and received the special thanks of government and the medal with clasp. On his return to civil work he found the board of administration had ceased to exist, and John Lawrence reigned supreme. Napier's designation was changed to chief engineer, in accordance with the practice in other provinces. He pushed on the works as before; but the outlay made the chief commissioner uneasy, and Lawrence endeavoured to check it. This led to a difference between the two men, and some friction ensued. Each, however, appreciated the other; and some years later Lawrence, in writing to Lord Canning after the mutiny, acknowledged that the large and energetic development of labour, and the expenditure by which it was accompanied under Napier's advice and direction, was one, at least, of the elements which impressed the most manly race in India with the vigour and beneficence of British rule, and tended, through the maintenance of order and active loyalty in the Punjab, to the recovery of Hindustan. Napier was promoted brevet colonel in the army on 28 Nov. 1854, in recognition of his services on the two frontier expeditions, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 15 April 1856. In the autumn of 1856 he went on furlough to England. On Napier relinquishing the post, Lord Dalhousie wrote in the most flattering terms of the results of his seven years' service at the head of the public works department of the Punjab.

Napier left England again in May 1857, before news had been received of the Indian mutiny, and his intention was to retire after three years' further service. On arrival at Calcutta he was appointed officiating chief engineer of Bengal. When General Sir James Outram [q. v.] returned to India from the campaign in Persia, and was appointed chief commissioner in Oudh and to command the force for the relief of Lucknow, Napier was appointed military secretary and chief of the adjutant-general's department with him. They left Calcutta on 5 Aug. 1857. Sir Henry Havelock [q. v.] was then at Cawnpore at the head of the force intended for the relief of Lucknow, and was awaiting reinforcements before marching. Outram arrived at Cawnpore on 15 Sept., and relinquished the military command to Havelock, accompanying him in his civil capacity, and giving his military services as a volunteer. Napier was engaged in the actions of Mangalwár, Alambagh, and Charbagh. The entry to Lucknow was made on 25 Sept. The rear guard of Havelock's force, with the siege train and the wounded, had, however, become separated from the main body, and was not in sight on the following morning, while the enemy intervened. On the 26th 250 men were sent to their assistance, but could neither help the rear

guard nor themselves get back to Lucknow. Napier volunteered to rescue both, and Outram, who had assumed military command when the first relief was effected, feeling the difficulty of the undertaking, gave Napier permission not only to go, but authorised him, if it were necessary in order to secure the safety of the wounded, to abandon the siege train and baggage. On the afternoon of the 26th Napier set out, taking with him Captain Olpherts, one hundred highlanders, some Sikhs, and artillery. He reached the rear guard under a sharp fire, removed the wounded into Lucknow under cover of night, and finally got the whole of the baggage, train, and guard safely to the residency.

The union of the relieving force with the garrison was thus completed. This was the first relief of Lucknow; but their united strength was insufficient to overpower the besiegers or to convey the women and children in safety to Cawnpore. The second siege ensued. Frequent sorties were made. Napier headed a strong party that was sent out against Phillips's garden battery, which had proved particularly offensive. He carried it with very small loss, capturing the guns. Then the position occupied by the troops had to be extended and the defences advanced. The extension work was much of it, in the first instance, underground. It was work which had been carried out very efficiently by the engineers of the original garrison, and Napier undertook the general direction of it. The extent and effect of these mining operations in strengthening the position and counteracting the schemes of the enemy gave great satisfaction to Outram. On 17 Nov. 1857 the second relief of Lucknow was effected, and Napier on that day, when accompanying Outram and Havelock to meet Sir Colin Campbell (afterwards Lord Clyde) [q. v.] across a very exposed space, was severely wounded. He accompanied Campbell as his guest to Cawnpore, where he remained in hospital for some weeks.

As soon as Napier was convalescent he rejoined Outram as chief of the staff at the position of the Alambagh, outside the city of Lucknow, which had been evacuated by the British. He drew up an outline of proposed operations for the reduction of Lucknow, which was submitted to Campbell, who summoned Napier to Cawnpore, and decided, in accordance with his views, to attack from the east side of Lucknow. Napier's arguments are given in the 'Royal Engineers' Professional Papers,' vol. x. Campbell commenced the attack on 4 March 1858, with Napier as brigadier-general commanding a brigade of engineers. On the 21st Lucknow fell, and the commander-in-chief in his despatch wrote that Napier's 'great professional skill and thorough acquaintance with the value of his enemy have been of the greatest service, and I recommend him most cordially to your Lordship's protection. I am under very great obligations to him.'

A week later Napier submitted to Campbell memoranda of the defensive measures by which he considered the control of Lucknow could be secured with a garrison of three thousand men. Campbell had estimated in writing to the viceroy that ten thousand men would be required. For his services at Lucknow Napier was mentioned in despatches and made a C.B.

In the middle of May Napier went to Allahabad, where he received instructions to take over the command of the Central Indian force from Sir Hugh Rose, who had been invalided. Just at this moment the beaten army of Tantia Topi and the Ranee of Jhansi marched on Gwalior, defeated Sindhia, and took possession of the stronghold. Sir Hugh Rose threw up his leave and marched on Gwalior, and Napier joined him as second in command. He took over the command of the 2nd brigade at Bahadurpúr on 16 June, and the same day Sir Hugh Rose attacked the cantonments of Morar, and after a sharp action routed the enemy. Rose expressed his warmest thanks to Napier for his skilful management. On the 18th Rose left for Gwalior, leaving Napier at Morar to guard the cantonment and pursue the enemy on receipt of orders. Gwalior was captured on the 19th, and orders sent to Napier to pursue the flying enemy as far and as closely as he could. Napier, with seven hundred men, came up with Tantia Topi, who had with him twelve thousand men and twenty-five guns, on the plains of Jaora Alipúr. He took Tantia completely by surprise, and secured a signal victory, capturing all his guns, ammunition, and baggage. On 29 June Napier assumed command of the Gwalior division on the departure of Sir Hugh Rose from India. The country was now clear of any large organised force of rebels; but small parties continued to give trouble, and it was necessary to prevent their amalgamation. Napier dealt with this state of affairs by sending out flying columns, concentrating the body of his troops at Gwalior to rest and prepare for fresh exertions.

In August Rajah Man Singh of Narwár, with twelve thousand men, surprised the strongly fortified town of Paori, eighty-three miles south-west of Gwalior and eighteen miles west of Sipri, and garrisoned it with

nearly four thousand men. Brigadier-general Smith, commanding at Sipri, advanced towards Paori, but, finding himself too weak to capture the place, applied to Napier for reinforcements. Napier started at once with a force of six hundred men and artillery, and by forced marches reached Smith on 19 Aug. Operations against Paori commenced on the following day, when, having singled out the only possible point of attack, Napier opened fire with his 18-pounders and mortars, and maintained the bombardment continuously for thirty hours. When he was about to storm he found the enemy had evacuated the place in the night. A column was despatched in pursuit, and, having demolished the fortifications of Paori, Napier returned to Gwalior.

On 12 Dec. Napier took the field against Ferozeshah, a prince of the house of Delhi, who, having been driven out of Rohilkund and Oudh on the restoration of order, crossed the Ganges and Jamna, cut the telegraph wires, and joined Tantia Topi. Napier had thrown out three small columns to intersect the anticipated route of the enemy, and held a fourth ready to act under his own command. He was at this time very ill and hardly able to sit a horse; but on learning that the rebels would pass through the jungles of the Sind river south-west of Gwalior, he set off through the jungle to cut them off. At Bitowar, on the 14th, he learnt that Ferozeshah was nearly nine miles ahead. Continuing his pursuit through Narwár he there dropped his artillery, and, mounting his highlanders on baggage animals, pressed forward with his cavalry and mounted infantry through the jungle and struck the enemy at Ranode. So unexpected was the onslaught, and so extended was the front of Ferozeshah's army, that Napier completely routed it. The rebels lost 450 men killed, while only sixteen British were wounded.

At the end of January 1859 Tantia Topi, beaten in the north-west, fled southward to the Parone jungles, a belt of hill and jungle little known, flanked at each end by a hill fort, with plenty of guns and a garrison the reverse of friendly. This tract Napier determined to control. He caused the forts of Parone to be destroyed and clearings to be cut through the jungle past the most notorious haunts of the rebels. The policy proved successful; and on 4 April Napier reported to Campbell, 'Man Singh has surrendered just as his last retreats were laid open by the road. . . . Since the days of General Wade the efficacy of roads so applied has not diminished.' Shortly after Tantia Topi was also caught. The two rebel leaders were tried and executed. The mutiny was stamped out. For his services in Central India and the mutiny Napier received the medal and three clasps. He also received the thanks of parliament and of the Indian government, and he was made a K.C.B.

In January 1860 Napier was appointed to the command of the second division in the expedition to China. He went to Calcutta and superintended the equipment and embarkation of the Indian troops; and it was due to the great care he bestowed upon the sanitary arrangements and ventilation of the transports that the men arrived at their destination in good condition. Hong Kong was reached in the middle of April, and here Sir Hope Grant [q. v.] assembled his force and arranged his plans. On 11 June Napier started for Tahlien Bay, which had been selected as the rendezvous. On 26 July the expedition sailed for the Pehtang-ho. The first division disembarked between 1 and 3 Aug. on the right bank, and seized on the town of Pehtang. Napier's division landed between the 5th and 7th, and was ordered to attack the village of Sin-ho, strongly occupied by the enemy. They had to cross with great labour a mud flat, making a road with fascines and brushwood; but the Tartars, finding themselves taken in flank, were speedily driven out. The French were now desirous to attack the south forts of the Peiho, while Grant, who was cordially supported by Napier, preferred to attack the north forts. Eventually the French general Montauban yielded; and on 21 Aug. Napier's division, with Collinot's French brigade, attacked and took the first upper fort. The second north fort was taken without opposition, and then the whole of the Peiho forts, north and south, were abandoned, with upwards of six hundred guns. Napier had his field-glass shot out of his hand, his sword-hilt broken by a shell fragment, three bullet-holes in his coat, and one in his boot, but he escaped unhurt.

The forts were dismantled by Napier, who had been left behind for the purpose, while the remainder of the forces of the allies advanced. His work accomplished, Napier reached Tientsin on 5 Sept., and remained there while the expedition pushed on towards Pekin. On Napier devolved the duty of seeing to communications and pushing on supplies to the front. After the battle of Chang-kia-wan Grant summoned Napier to the front. He reached headquarters on the 24th, having marched seventy miles in sixty hours, and brought a supply of ammunition, which was much required. Although not in time for the battle of Pa-le-cheaon, he was

able to take part in the entry to Pekin on 24 Oct. Napier and his staff embarked for Hong Kong on 19 Nov. for India. Napier received for his services in the expedition the medal and two clasps. He was thanked by parliament, and promoted major-general on 15 Feb. 1861 for distinguished service in the field.

In January 1861 Napier was appointed military member of the council of the governor-general of India. For four years he did a great deal of valuable work. With the aid of a committee he arranged the details of the amalgamation of the army of the East India Company with that of the queen. On the sudden death of Lord Elgin, Napier for a short time acted as governor-general until the arrival of Sir William Thomas Denison [q. v.] from Madras. In January 1865 Napier was appointed commander-in-chief of the Bombay army. In March 1867 he was promoted lieutenant-general.

Meanwhile the English government was arriving at the conclusion that a military expedition to Abyssinia would be needful to compel Theodore, king of that country, to release certain Englishmen who were confined in Abyssinian prisons. In July 1867 Napier was asked by telegram how soon a corps could be equipped and provisioned to sail from Bombay to Abyssinia in case an expedition were decided upon. Long before Napier had carefully considered the question, and amassed information on the subject, which enabled him to reply promptly and satisfactorily. It was, however, some months before his advice was acted upon. It was due to the personal influence of the Duke of Cambridge, warmly supported by Sir Stafford Northcote (afterwards Lord Iddesleigh), that Napier was appointed to command the expedition. He was allowed to choose his own troops, and he naturally selected those with whom he had had most to do; for, as he put it in an official minute, in an expedition in which hardship, fatigue, and privation of no ordinary kind may be expected, it is important that the troops should know each other and their commander.

The equipment of the troops occupied Napier till December, and on 2 Jan. 1868 the expedition to Abyssinia landed at Zoulah in Annesley Bay. Napier worked indefatigably on the hot sea coast until all was ready for the march, and he instilled activity and zeal into everyone. Two piers, nine hundred feet long, were constructed, and a railway laid, involving eight bridges, to the camp inland some twelve miles. Reservoirs were constructed and steamers kept condensing water to fill them at the rate of two hundred tons daily. The march to Magdala commenced on 25 Jan.; 420 miles had to be traversed and an elevation of 7,400 feet crossed. On 10 April the plateau of Magdala was reached, and the troops of Theodore were defeated. On the 13th Magdala was stormed, and Theodore found dead in his stronghold. The English captives were set at liberty, Magdala razed, and the campaign was over. On 18 June, in perfect order, the last man of the expedition had left Africa. In this wonderful campaign Napier displayed all the qualities of a great commander. He organised his base, provided for his communications, and then, launching his army over four hundred miles into an unknown and hostile country, defeated his enemy, attained the object of his mission, and returned.

Napier went to England, where honours and festivities awaited him. A new government had just come into power, and both parties competed to do him honour. He received the war medal. Parliament voted him its thanks and a pension. The queen created him a peer on 17 July 1868, with the title of Baron Napier of Magdala, and made him a G.C.S.I. and G.C.B. The freedom of the city of London was conferred upon him and a sword of honour presented to him. The city of Edinburgh also made him a citizen. He was appointed hon. colonel of the 3rd London rifle corps. Subsequently, on 26 June 1878, he was created D.C.L. of Oxford University.

In December 1869 Napier was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In January 1870 he was appointed commander-in-chief in India, and in May he was made, in addition, fifth ordinary member of the council of the governor-general. During the six years he was commander-in-chief he endeavoured to raise the moral tone and to improve the physique of the soldier, both European and native. He bestowed much personal attention on the new regulations issued in 1873 for the Bengal army. He encouraged rifle practice, and gave annually three prizes to be shot for. He advocated the provision of reasonable pleasures for all ranks, and instituted a weekly holiday on Thursday, known in some parts of India as St. Napier's Day. On 1 April 1874 Napier was promoted general and appointed a colonel-commandant of the corps of royal engineers.

Early in 1876 Napier was nominated to the government of Gibraltar, and on 10 April he finally left India, to the regret of all classes. He was present in 1876 at the German military manœuvres, when he was the guest of the crown prince, and was entertained by the Emperor William. In Sep-

tember he went to Gibraltar as governor. In 1879 he was appointed a member of the royal commission on army reorganisation. In November he was sent to Madrid as ambassador-extraordinary to represent her majesty at the second marriage of the king of Spain. Napier was much opposed to the cession of Kandahar, and his memorandum on the subject in 1880 was included in the Kandahar blue-book. On 1 Jan. 1883 Napier was made a field-marshal on his retirement from the government of Gibraltar. He spoke occasionally in the House of Lords, and always with effect, for he had a charming voice and ease of manner. He left no means untried in 1884 to induce the government to do its duty to General Gordon at Khartoum. In December 1886 he was appointed constable of the Tower of London and lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the Tower Hamlets.

Napier was a man of singular modesty and simplicity of character. No one who knew him could forget the magic of his voice and his courteous bearing. He had a great love for children. His delight in art remained to the last; and, always ready to learn, at the age of seventy-eight he took lessons in a new method of mixing colours. He had a great love of books, especially of poetry. He never obtruded his knowledge or attainments, and only those who knew him intimately had any idea of their extent and depth.

Napier died at his residence in Eaton Square, London, on 14 Jan. 1890, from an attack of influenza. On his death a special army order was issued by command of the queen, conveying to the army her majesty's deep regret, and announcing a message from the German emperor, in which his majesty said: 'I deeply grieve for the loss of the excellent Lord Napier of Magdala. . . . His noble character, fine gentlemanly bearing, his simplicity and splendid soldiering were qualities for which my grandfather and father always held him in high esteem.'

Napier's remains were interred on 21 Jan., with all the pomp of a state military funeral, in St. Paul's Cathedral. No funeral since that of the Duke of Wellington in 1852 had been so imposing a spectacle.

When Napier finally left India an equestrian statue of him, by Boehm, was erected by public subscription in Calcutta; and after his death a replica of this statue, also by Boehm, was erected by public subscription in Waterloo Place. In the royal engineers' mess at Chatham are two portraits of Napier, a full-length by Sir Francis Grant, and a three-quarter length by Lowes Dickenson. A medallion, in the possession of Miss A. F. Yule, was the original model for the marble memorial in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral. The corps of royal engineers erected a large recreation-room for the Gordon Boys' Home at Chobham, in memory of their brother officer.

Napier was twice married: first, on 3 Sept. 1840, to Anne Sarah, eldest daughter of George Pearse, M.D., H.E.I.C.S. (she died on 30 Dec. 1849); secondly, on 2 April 1861, to Mary Cecilia, daughter of Major-general E. W. Smythe Scott, royal artillery, inspector-general of ordnance and magazines in India. Lady Napier survived him.

By his first wife he had three sons: Robert William, second and present peer, born on 11 Feb. 1845; George Campbell (twin with his brother Robert), major-general, Bengal, and C.I.E.; James Pearse, born on 30 Dec. 1849, lieutenant-colonel 10th hussars and deputy assistant-adjutant general. Also three daughters: Catherine Anne Carington, born 12 Oct. 1841, married in 1863 to Henry Robert Dundas; Anne Amelia, born on 11 Nov. 1842, married in 1864 to Henry R. Madocks, late Bengal civil service; Clara Frances, who died in childhood.

By his second wife he had six sons, three of whom became officers in the army, and three daughters; the eldest of whom, Mary Grant, married in 1889 North More Nisbets, esq., of Cairnhill, Lanarkshire.

[Despatches; India Office Records; Royal Engineer Corps' Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, vol. xx.; Memoir by General R. Maclagan, R.E.; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Feldmarschall Lord Napier of Magdala, Breslau, 1890.] R. H. V.

NAPIER, Sir THOMAS ERSKINE (1790–1863), general, second son by his second wife of Captain Charles Napier of Merchiston, Stirlingshire, and brother of Admiral Sir Charles Napier [q. v.], was born on 10 May 1790. On 3 July 1805 he was appointed ensign in the 52nd light infantry, and on 1 May 1806 he became lieutenant. He served with the 52nd at Copenhagen in 1807; was aide-de-camp to Sir John Hope [see Hope, John, fourth Earl of Hopetoun] in the expedition to Sweden in 1808, and afterwards served at Coruña and in Portugal. On 27 Oct. 1809 he was promoted to be captain in the Chasseurs Britanniques, a corps of foreigners in British pay, with which he served in Sicily, at Fuentes d'Onoro, at the defence of Cadiz, and in Spain in 1812–13. When Sir John Hope joined the Peninsular army in 1813, Napier resumed his position of aide-de-camp; in the great battles on the Nive he was slightly wounded on 10 Dec. 1813.

and he lost his left arm on the following day. The Chasseurs Britanniques were disbanded at the peace of 1814, and Napier was placed on half-pay. He received a brevet majority 26 Dec. 1813, and became brevet lieutenant-colonel 21 June 1817, and colonel 16 Jan. 1837. He was for some years assistant adjutant-general at Belfast. He became a major-general in 1846, and was general officer commanding the troops in Scotland and governor of Edinburgh Castle from May 1852 until his promotion to lieutenant-general 20 June 1854. He became a full general 20 Sept. 1861. He was appointed colonel 16th foot in 1854, and transferred to the 71st highland light infantry on the death of Sir James Macdonell [q. v.] in 1857. He was made a C.B. in 1838, K.C.B. in 1860, and had the Peninsular silver medal, with clasps for Corunna, Fuentes d'Onoro, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrénées, Nivelle, and Nive.

Napier married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Mr. Falconer of Woodcot, Oxfordshire, and by her had one daughter, who, with her mother, predeceased him. He died at Polton House, Lasswade, near Edinburgh, 5 July 1863, aged 73.

[Burke's and Foster's Peerages, under 'Napier of Merchistoun;' Hart's Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. p. 240. Incidental notices of Napier will be found in the Life and Correspondence of Admiral Sir Charles Napier, London, 1862, and in the published letters of his cousins, Charles James, George Thomas, and William F. P. Napier.] H. M. C.

NAPIER, Sir WILLIAM FRANCIS PATRICK (1785–1860), general and historian of the Peninsular war, born at Celbridge, co. Kildare, on 17 Dec. 1785, was third son of Colonel the Hon. George Napier [q. v.] and of Lady Sarah Bunbury, seventh daughter of the second Duke of Richmond. His father was sixth son of Francis, fifth lord Napier. His brothers, Charles James, George Thomas, and Henry Edward, are noticed separately. Admiral Sir Charles Napier [q. v.] was his first-cousin. William received some education at a grammar school at Celbridge, but mainly spent his youth in field sports and manly exercises. When the insurrection of 1798 broke out, Colonel Napier armed his five sons and put his house in a state of defence. At the early age of fourteen William received his first commission as ensign in the Royal Irish artillery, on 14 June 1800. He was soon after transferred to the 62nd regiment. He was promoted lieutenant on 18 April 1801, and reduced to half-pay at the treaty of Amiens in March 1802. A few months later his uncle, the Duke of Richmond, brought him into the 'Blues,' and Napier joined the troop, then stationed at Canterbury, of Captain Robert Hill, brother of Lord Hill.

In 1803 Sir John Moore (1761–1809) [q. v.], who was forming his celebrated experimental brigade at Shorncliffe, proposed that Napier should take a lieutenancy in the 52nd regiment, at which young Napier caught eagerly. Moore was pleased by his readiness to learn his profession in earnest, and, on 2 June 1804, obtained for him a company in a West India regiment, whence he caused him to be removed into a battalion of the army of reserve, and finally secured for him, on 11 Aug., the post of ninth captain of the 43rd regiment, belonging to Moore's own brigade. Napier threw himself into his duties with ardour, and his company was soon second to none.

At this time Napier was exceptionally handsome, high-spirited, and robust. Six feet high, and of athletic build, he excelled in outdoor exercises, while his memory was unusually retentive, and he had a rare facility for rapid reading. In 1804 he made the acquaintance of Pitt, on the introduction of the latter's nephew, Charles Stanhope, an officer of Napier's regiment. He spent some time at Pitt's house at Putney, where he was treated with great kindness by Lady Hester Stanhope, and the great man was wont to unbend and engage in practical jokes with the two young officers. In 1806 Napier was selected to procure volunteers from the Irish militia to serve in the line. In 1807 he accompanied his regiment in the expedition against Copenhagen, was present at the siege, and afterwards marched under Sir Arthur Wellesley to attack the Danish levies assembled in the rear of the besieging force. He took part in the battle of Kioge, and in the subsequent pursuit of the enemy. On the return of the 43rd from Denmark in November, Napier accompanied the regiment to Maldon, and in the summer of 1808 moved to Colchester.

On 13 Sept. 1808 he embarked with his regiment at Harwich for Spain, and arrived at Coruña on 13 Oct. He reached Villa Franca on 9 Nov., and took part in the campaign of Sir John Moore. Napier's company and that of his friend Captain Lloyd were employed in the rear-guard to delay the French pursuit by destroying the communications. Napier spent two days and nights without relief at the bridge of Castro Gonzalo on the Esla river, half his men working at the demolition, and the other half protecting the workmen from the enemy's cavalry. Then he retired to Benavente, and to regain the army had to make a forced march of thirty miles. During the subsequent retreat to Vigo, Napier was charged

with the care of a large convoy of sick and wounded men and of stores, with which he crossed the mountain between Orense and Vigo without loss; but the hardship suffered during this retreat, in which he marched for several days with bare and bleeding feet, and only a jacket and pair of linen trousers for clothes, threw him into a fever which nearly proved fatal, and permanently weakened his constitution.

On his return home in February 1809 Napier was appointed aide-de-camp to his uncle, the Duke of Richmond, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, but gave up the appointment to go with his regiment to Portugal in May. On the march to Talavera he was attacked with pleurisy, and was left behind at Placentia; but, hearing that the army had been defeated, and that the French, under Soult, were closing on Placentia, he got out of bed, walked forty-eight miles to Oropesa, and, there getting post-horses, rode to Talavera to join the army. He fell from his horse at the gate of Talavera, but was succoured by an officer of the 45th regiment. He was soon carried off by his brother George to the light division at the outposts of the army, and was afterwards in quarters at Campo Mayor, where his regiment in six weeks lost 150 men by the Guadiana fever.

At the fight on the Coa in July 1810, Napier highly distinguished himself. On the occasion General Robert Craufurd [q. v.], with five thousand men and six guns, stood to receive the attack of thirty thousand French, having a steep ravine and river in his rear, and only one bridge for retreat. Napier rallied his company under a heavy fire, and thereby gave time to gather a force to cover the passage of the broken troops over the bridge. He received on the field the thanks of his commanding officer. His company lost thirty-five men killed and wounded out of the three hundred, the loss in the whole division. Towards the end of the action he was shot in the left hip; but the bone was not broken, and, although suffering considerably, he continued with his regiment until the battle of Busaco, 27 Sept. 1810, where both his brothers were wounded. He took part in the actions of Pombal and Redinha. At the combat of Casal Novo on 14 March 1811, during Massena's retreat, Napier was dangerously wounded when at the head of six companies supporting the 52nd regiment, and his brother George had his arm broken by a bullet. It was after this fight that his brother Charles, hastening to the front with the wound that he himself had received at Busaco unhealed, met the litters carrying his two wounded brothers, and was informed that William was mortally injured. Napier rejoined the army with a bullet near his spine and his wound still open. He was appointed brigade major to the Portuguese brigade of the light division. He took part in the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro on 5 May 1811, and on the 30th was promoted brevet-major for his services. He continued to serve until after the raising of the second siege of Badajos, when he was attacked by fever. Ill as he was, he would not quit the army until Lord Wellington directed his brother to take him to Lisbon in a headquarter calèche. Wellington took a great interest in the Napiers, and himself wrote to acquaint their mother whenever they were wounded. From Lisbon in the autumn of 1811 Napier was sent to England, and in February 1812 he married Caroline Amelia, daughter of General the Hon. Henry Fox and niece of the statesman.

Three weeks after his marriage Napier sailed again for Portugal, on hearing that Badajos was besieged. Before he reached Lisbon Badajos was taken, 6 April 1812, and his dearest friend, Lieutenant-colonel Charles Macleod of the 43rd regiment, had been killed in the breach. Napier was deeply affected by this loss. He took command of his regiment as the senior officer, having become a regimental major on 14 May 1812. At the battle of Salamanca on 23 July 1812, the 43rd, with Napier at its head, led the heavy column employed to drive back Foy's division and seize the ford of Huerta. Napier rode in front of the regiment, which advanced in line for a distance of three miles under a constant cannonade, keeping as good a line as at a review. After Salamanca Wellington with his victorious army entered Madrid on 12 Aug., and here Napier remained with his regiment until the siege of Burgos was raised, when the 43rd joined the army on its retreat into Portugal.

Napier obtained leave to go to England in January 1813, and remained at home until August, when he rejoined his regiment in the Peninsula as regimental major. He landed at Passages, and found the 43rd regiment at the camp above Vera, in the Pyrenees. On 10 Nov., at the battle of the Nivelle, Colonel Hearn fell sick, and the command of the regiment devolved upon Napier, who was directed to storm the hog's back of the smaller Rhune mountain. This position had been entrenched by six weeks' continuous labour on the part of the enemy. Napier and the 43rd carried it with great gallantry. When Lord Wellington forced the passage of the Nive, the light division, in which was the 43rd regiment, remained on the left bank, and on 10 Dec. the divisions on the left bank were

suddenly attacked by Soult. Napier and the 43rd were on picquet duty in front, and fortunately detected suspicious movements of the enemy, so that General Kempt was prepared. When the picquet was attacked, Napier withdrew without the loss of a man to the church of Arcangues, the defence of which had been assigned to him. Here he was twice wounded; but he continued to defend the church and churchyard until the 13th, when the fighting terminated by Lord Hill's victory at St. Pierre. Napier was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 22 Nov. 1813.

Napier was present at the battle of Orthez on 27 Feb. 1814, but his wounds and ill-health afterwards compelled him to go to England. On his recovery from a protracted illness he joined the military college at Farnham, where his brother Charles was also studying. On the return of Napoleon from Elba, Napier made arrangements to rejoin his regiment, and embarked at Dover on 18 June 1815, too late for Waterloo. He accompanied the army to Paris. Napier, with the 43rd, was quartered at Bapaume and Valenciennes. On the return home of the army of occupation, the regiment was sent to Belfast. Want of means to purchase the regimental lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment determined Napier to go on half-pay, and he accordingly retired from the active list at the end of 1819. He received from the officers of the 43rd a very handsome sword, with a flattering inscription, and was granted the gold medal and two clasps for Salamanca, Nivelle, and Nive, and the silver medal with three clasps for Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, and Orthez. He was also made a C.B.

Napier took a house in Sloane Street, London, and devoted himself to painting and sculpture, for which he had considerable talent, spending much of his time with the sculptor Chantrey, George Jones, R.A., Mr. Bickersteth (afterwards Lord Langdale), and several old friends of the Peninsula. He contributed to periodical literature and wrote an able article which appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review' in 1821 on Jomini's 'Principes de la Guerre.' In connection with this contribution he visited Edinburgh, where he made the acquaintance of Jeffrey and other literary celebrities. He also visited Paris with Bickersteth, and was introduced to Soult.

In 1823, on the suggestion of Lord Langdale, Napier decided to write a 'History of the Peninsular War.' He lost no time in collecting materials. He went for some time to Paris, where he consulted Soult, and then to Strathfieldsaye, to be near the Duke of Wellington. The duke handed over to him the whole of Joseph Bonaparte's correspondence which had been taken at the battle of Vittoria, and which was deciphered with infinite patience by Mrs. Napier.

In the autumn of 1826 Napier moved with his family to Battle House, Bromham, near Devizes. Here he was only a quarter of a mile from Sloperton, the residence of the well-known poet, Thomas Moore, and a warm friendship sprang up between the two families. At the end of 1831 he settled at Freshford, near Bath.

In the spring of 1828 the first volume of his 'History' was published, and Napier found himself at a bound placed high among historical writers. The proofs were sent to Marshal Soult, who had arranged that Count Dumas should make a French translation. Although the book was well received, John Murray the publisher lost money by it, and would not undertake the publication of the second volume on the same terms. Napier determined to publish the remainder of the work on his own account. The second volume appeared in 1829, when he had a very large subscription list. The third volume was issued in 1831. Early in 1834 the fourth volume was published, and the description of the battle of Albuera and the sieges of Badajos and Ciudad Rodrigo elicited unqualified admiration. Towards the end of 1836 Napier was introduced to the King of Oude's minister, then in London, who told him that his master had desired him to translate six works into Persian for him, and that Napier's 'History' was one. In the spring of 1840 Napier completed his 'History' by the publication of the sixth volume. The French translation by Count Mathieu Dumas was completed shortly after, and translations appeared in Spanish, Italian, and German. The work steadily grew in popularity, and has become a classic of the English language, while the previous attempts of Captain Hamilton, of Southey, and of Lord Londonderry have been completely forgotten. It is commended to the general reader no less by its impartial admiration for the heroes on both sides than by the spontaneity of its style. Its accuracy was the more firmly established by the inevitable attacks of actors in the scenes described, who thought the parts they had played undervalued.

Napier was promoted colonel on 22 July 1830. In April 1831 he declined, on account of his ill-health, his large family, and his small means, an offer of a seat in parliament from Sir Francis Burdett. Other offers came in succeeding years from Bath, Devizes, Birmingham, Glasgow, Nottingham, Westminster, Oldham, and Kendal, but Napier de-

clined them all. Nevertheless, he took great interest in politics. He was extremely democratic in his views, and spoke with great effect at public meetings. Owing to the wide influence exerted by his speeches, the younger and more determined reformers thought in 1831 that Napier was well fitted to assume the leadership of a movement to establish a national guard whereby to secure the success of the political changes then advocated by the radicals, and to save the country from the dangers of insurrection. Burdett was the president of the movement, and both Erskine Perry and Charles Buller wrote to Napier pressing him to undertake the military leadership. Napier refused. 'A military leader in civil commotions,' he said, 'should be in good health, and free from personal ties. I am in bad health, and I have a family of eight children.'

An insatiable controversialist, Napier, in letters to the daily papers or in pamphlets, waged incessant warfare with those who dissented from his views, besides writing many critical articles on historical or military topics. In 1832 Napier had published a pamphlet, 'Observations illustrating Sir John Moore's Campaign,' in answer to remarks on Moore which appeared in Major Moyle Sherer's 'Recollections in the Peninsula.' Napier offered to insert, as an appendix to his 'History,' any reply Major Sherer might desire to make. The offer was declined. Napier entered the lists on every occasion against the real or supposed enemies of Sir John Moore; and when a biography, written by Moore's brother, appeared, Napier expressed his dissatisfaction with it in a severe article on it in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1834.

In the summer of 1838 Marshal Soult visited England as the representative of Louis-Philippe at the coronation of Queen Victoria. Napier wrote a very warm letter to the 'Morning Chronicle' in defence of the marshal, who had been attacked in the 'Quarterly Review,' and he accompanied Soult on a tour to Manchester, Liverpool, Birmingham, and other places. In December Napier defended, in a letter to the 'Times,' the character and intellect of Lady Hester Stanhope. Lady Hester appreciated his intervention, and a long and kindly correspondence ensued. During 1839 the Chartist agitation reached its climax in the deplorable Bull-ring riots at Birmingham. Napier regarded these proceedings with abhorrence; but in a letter to the Duke of Wellington he expressed the belief that the rioters were treated with a severity unjustifiable in a whig government, which, as he thought, had been ready to avail itself of the excesses of the people for its own advantage in 1832.

On 29 May 1841 Napier was given a special grant of 150*l.* per annum for his distinguished services. On 23 Nov. he was promoted major-general, and in February 1842 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Guernsey and major-general commanding the troops in Guernsey and Alderney. He landed at Guernsey on 6 April, and threw himself into his new duties heart and soul; but he found much to discourage him. The defences were wretched, the militia wanted complete reorganisation, and the administration of justice was scandalous. In the five years of his government, despite local obstruction, he devised a scheme of defence which was generally accepted by a special committee from London of artillery and engineer officers, and was partially executed. He reorganised and rearmed the militia. He powerfully influenced the states of the island to adopt a new constitution, by which feuds between the country and town parties, which had lasted eighty years and impeded improvement, were set at rest. Finally, he procured the appointment of a royal commission of inquiry into the civil and criminal laws of the island, whose recommendations tended to remove the evils in the administration of justice.

At Guernsey he devoted his spare time to writing a history of the 'Conquest of Scinde,' the achievement in which his brother Charles had recently been engaged. On the return of Lord Ellenborough from India he wrote, offering to publish the political part of the history first, and after some correspondence which established a lifelong friendship between him and Ellenborough, this was done. In November 1844 the first part was published, and was read by the public with avidity; but, as with the 'History of the Peninsular War,' it involved Napier in endless controversy. There was this difference, however: the 'History of the Conquest of Scinde' was written with a purpose. It was not only the history of Sind, but the defence of a brother who had been cruelly misrepresented. The descriptions of the battles are not surpassed by any in the Peninsular war, but the calmness and impartiality of the historian are too often wanting. The publication of the second part of the 'Conquest of Scinde' in 1846 drew upon him further attacks, and the strength of his language in reply often exceeded conventional usage.

At the end of 1847 Napier resigned his appointment as lieutenant-governor of Guernsey. In February 1848 he was given the colonelcy of the 27th regiment of foot, and in

May he was made a K.C.B. In the same year Napier wrote some 'Notes on the State of Europe.' Towards the end of 1848 the Liverpool Financial Reform Association published some tracts attacking the system by which the soldiers of the army were clothed through the medium of the colonels of regiments. The association sent its tracts to Napier, himself a clothing colonel, upon which he wrote a series of six vindicatory letters to the 'Times' newspaper, dating 29 Dec. 1848 to 1 Feb. 1849. They form Appendix VII. to Bruce's 'Life of General Sir William Napier.'

Napier moved in 1849 with his family to Scinde House, Clapham Park, where he spent the rest of his life. In 1850 his brother Charles, then commander-in-chief in India, resigned his command because he had been censured by Lord Dalhousie. He arrived in England in March 1851. Napier was indignant, and, after Sir Charles Napier's death, defended him in a pamphlet.

In 1851 Napier completed and published the 'History of the Administration of Scinde.' This work, recording the gradual introduction of good government into the country, contains some masterly narratives of the hill campaigns. In 1856 Carlyle read it, and wrote to Napier: 'There is a great talent in this book, apart from its subject. The narrative moves on with strong, weighty step, like a marching phalanx, with the gleam of clear steel in them.'

When the Birkenhead transport went down in Simon's Bay, Cape of Good Hope, Napier, impressed with the heroism of the officers, and seeing no step taken to reward the survivors, wrote letters to every member of parliament he knew in both houses. The result was that Henry Drummond brought the matter before the House of Commons, and the two surviving officers were promoted and all the survivors received pecuniary compensation for their losses.

Napier was much affected by the death of the Duke of Wellington in September 1852. He was one of the general officers selected to carry banderoles at the funeral. He watched at the death-bed of his brother Charles in August 1853, and succeeded him in the colonelcy of the 22nd regiment. He had been promoted lieutenant-general on 11 Nov. 1851. On 13 Oct. 1853 followed the death of his brother Henry, captain in the royal navy. Napier solaced himself in his grief by preparing for the press the book which Charles had left not quite completed, viz. 'Defects, Civil and Military, of the Indian Government,' and by commencing the story of Charles's life, which he published in 1857. The work is that of a partisan.

During 1857 and 1858 Napier became increasingly feeble. He had long been unable to walk. In October 1858 he had a violent paroxysm of illness, and, although he rallied, he never recovered. He was promoted general on 17 Oct. 1859, and died on 10 Feb. 1860. He was buried at Norwood. His wife survived him only six weeks. She was a woman of great intellectual power, and assisted her husband in his literary labours.

His only son, John, was deaf and dumb, but held a clerkship in the quartermaster-general's office at Dublin. His second surviving daughter married in 1836 the Earl of Arran. The third daughter died on 8 Sept. 1856. In 1846 his fifth daughter married Philip Miles, esq., M.P., of Bristol. His youngest daughter, Norah, married, in August 1854, H. A. Bruce, afterwards Lord Aberdare and Napier's biographer [see SUPPL.]

Napier was noble and generous by nature, resembling his brother Charles in hatred of oppression and wrong, in a chivalrous defence of the weak, and a warm and active benevolence. He was an eloquent public speaker, but sometimes formed his judgments too hastily. He had a great love of art, and was no mean artist. His statuette of Alcibiades, in virtue of which he was made an honorary member of the Royal Academy, received the warm praise of Chantrey. When at Strathfieldsaye, obtaining information from the Duke of Wellington for his 'History,' he copied some of the paintings very successfully, and made two very fine paintings of the duke's horse Blanco. The activity of his mind to the very last was extraordinary, considering the helpless state of his body. He was one of the first to advocate the right of the private soldier to share in the honours as he had done in the dangers of the battlefield. On the south side of the entrance to the north transept of St. Paul's Cathedral is a statue by G. G. Adams of Napier, with the simple inscription of his name, and the words, 'Historian of the Peninsular War.' On the other side of the entrance is a statue of his brother Charles. A portrait in crayons, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., is in the possession of Napier's grandson, Lord Aberdare.

Napier's chief works are: 1. 'History of the War in the Peninsula and in the South of France from the year 1807 to the year 1814,' including answers to some attacks in Robinson's 'Life of Picton' and in the 'Quarterly Review;' with counter-remarks to Mr. D. M. Perceval's 'Remarks,' &c.; justificatory pieces in reply to Colonel Gurwood, Mr. Alison, Sir W. Scott, Lord Beresford, and the 'Quarterly Review,' 6 vols. London, 1828–40, 8vo; 2nd edit.,

to which is prefixed a 'Reply to Various Opponents, together with Observations illustrating Sir John Moore's Campaign,' vols. i. to iii., London, 1832–3, 8vo. No more appears to have been published of this edition; 3rd edit. of vols. i. to iii., London, 1835–40, 8vo; 4th edit. of vol. i., London, 1848, 8vo. A new revised edition, in 6 vols., appeared in London, 1851, 8vo; another edition, 3 vols. London and New York, 1877–82. Various epitomes and abridgments of the 'History' have appeared, the most valuable being Napier's own 'English Battles and Sieges in the Peninsula,' 1852, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1855. 2. 'The Conquest of Scinde, with some Introductory Passages in the Life of Major-general Sir Charles James Napier,' &c., 2 vols. London, 1845, 8vo. 3. 'History of Sir Charles Napier's Administration of Scinde and Campaign in the Cutchee Hills,' with maps and illustration, London, 1851, 8vo. 4. 'The Life and Opinions of General Sir C. J. Napier,' 4 vols. London, 1857, 8vo; 2nd edition same year. In addition Napier wrote innumerable controversial pamphlets and articles in the 'Times' and other newspapers. He contributed 'an explanation of the Battle of Meanee' to the tenth volume of the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers' (1844).

[The main authority is Bruce's (Lord Aberdare's) Life of General Sir W. F. P. Napier, with portraits, 2 vols. London, 1864; but War Office Records and Despatches have been consulted for this article. The controversies excited by Napier's writings are mainly dealt with in the following works:—Smythe's Lord Strangford: Observations on some passages in Lieutenant-colonel Napier's Hist. of the Peninsular War, 1828; Further Observations occasioned by Lieutenant-colonel Napier's Reply, &c., 1828; Sorell's Notes of the Campaign of 1808–9 in the North of Spain in reference to some passages in Lieutenant-colonel Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula, 1828; Strictures on Certain Passages of Lieutenant-colonel Napier's History of the Peninsular War which relate to the Military Opinions and Conduct of General Lord Viscount Strangford, 1831; Further Strictures on those parts of Colonel Napier's History of the Peninsular War which relate to Viscount Beresford, to which is added a Report of the Operations in the Alemtejo and Spanish Estramadura during the Campaign of 1811, by Sir B. D'Urban, 1832; Gurwood's Major-general Gurwood and Colonel Gurwood, 1845; Reviews of the work entitled 'The Conquest of Scinde' . . . by . . . W. F. P. Napier, &c. (republished from the 'Bombay Monthly Times' of March 1845), Bombay, 1845, 8vo; The Scinde Policy—a few Comments on Major-general W. F. P. Napier's Defence of Lord Ellenborough's Government, 1845; Perceval's Remarks on the Character ascribed by Colonel Napier in his History of the War in the Peninsula to the late Right Hon. Spencer Perceval; Beresford's Refutation of Colonel Napier's Justification of his Third Volume, 1834; Long's Reply to the Misrepresentations and Aspersions on the Military Reputation of the late Lieutenant-general R. B. Long, contained in Further Strictures on those parts of Colonel Napier's History of the Peninsular War which relate to Viscount Beresford, &c., 1832; Buist's Correction of a few of the Errors contained in Sir W. Napier's Life of Sir C. Napier, 1857; Cruikshank's (the Elder) A Pop-gun fired off by George Cruikshank in defence of the British Volunteers of 1803 against the uncivil attack upon that body by General Sir William Napier, 1860; Holmes's Four Famous Soldiers, 1889. An admirable criticism of Napier's History, in which Napier is described as the compeer of Thucydides, Cæsar, and Davila, was contributed by Mr. Morse Stephens to the 9th edit. of the Encyclopædia Britannica.] R. H. V.

NAPIER, WILLIAM JOHN, eighth BARON NAPIER (1786–1834), captain in the navy, eldest son of Francis, seventh baron Napier [q. v.], was born on 13 Oct. 1786, and entered the navy in 1803 on board the Chiffonne, with Captain Charles Adam [q. v.] During 1804 and 1805 he was with Captain George Hope in the Defence, and in her was present at the battle of Trafalgar. He was then for a year in the Foudroyant, carrying the flag of Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], and was present at the capture of Linois's squadron on 13 March 1806. From November 1806 to September 1809 he was in the Imperieuse with Lord Cochrane, during his remarkable service on the coasts of France and Spain, and in the attack on the French fleet in Aix roads [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD]. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 6 Oct. 1809, and for the next two years served in the Kent, on the Mediterranean station. He was afterwards with Captain Pringle in the Sparrowhawk, on the coast of Catalonia, and being promoted, on 1 June 1812, to the command of the Goshawk, continued on the same service till September 1813. He then went out to the coast of North America in the Erne, and, though promoted to post rank on 4 June 1814, remained in the same command till September 1815, when the Erne returned to England and was paid off.

In the following March Napier married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Andrew James Cochrane Johnstone [q. v.], and cousin of his old captain, Lord Cochrane, and, settling down in Selkirkshire, applied himself vigorously to sheep-farming. In January 1818 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. With great personal labour,

and against much opposition and ignorant prejudice, he opened out the country by new roads, in the survey of which he himself took part. He drained the land, built shelters for the sheep, and largely contributed to bringing in the white-faced sheep of the Cheviots as a more profitable breed than the black-faced sheep of the district, some account of all which he published under the title of 'A Treatise on Practical Store-farming as applicable to the Mountainous Region of Etterick Forest and the Pastoral District of Scotland in general' (8vo, 1822).

On 1 Aug. 1823, by the death of his father, he succeeded to the peerage, and from 1824 to 1826 he commanded the Diamond frigate on the South American station. In December 1833 he was appointed chief superintendent of trade in China, and took a passage out with Captain Chads in the Andromache. He arrived at Macao on 15 July 1834, and after arranging the establishment, as it was called, went up to Canton, which he reached on the 25th. This measure was contrary to and in defiance of the wishes of the viceroy, Loo, who refused to hold any correspondence with him, as, by established custom, all communications regarding trade passed through the hong merchants. It was Napier's object to break down this custom, and open direct intercourse with the government. Loo, on the other hand, was determined not to admit this, and ordered Napier to return to Macao. Napier refused to go, and was in consequence subjected to many petty annoyances, such as the withdrawal of all domestic servants, while at the same time the trade was stopped. Anxiety, worry, and annoyance, added to the heat and confinement, now made Napier seriously ill, and the surgeon on his staff decided that he must leave Canton.

Napier reached Macao on 26 Sept., and died there on 11 Oct. 1834. He left a family of five daughters and two sons, of whom the eldest, Francis, succeeded as ninth baron.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vii. (Supplement, pt. iii.) 255; Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 267–9, 429; Blackwood's Mag. xiii. 175; Parl. Papers, 1840, vol. xxxvi., including correspondence relating to China, 1840, pp. 1–51; Additional Papers relating to China, 1840, pp. 1–4, and Paper relating to China, 3 April 1840; Foster's Peerage.]

J. K. L.

NAPLETON, JOHN (1738?–1817), divine and educational reformer, was the son of the Rev. John Napleton of Pembridge, Herefordshire. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, on 22 March 1755, at the age of sixteen, and graduated B.A. 1758, M.A. 1761, B.D. and D.D. 1789. On 13 Dec. 1760 he was elected to a fellowship at his college, and he remained in residence as a tutor until the close of 1777. During this period he endeavoured to raise the standard of education at Oxford, with the result that he was condemned by many of his contemporaries as a 'martinet' (Polwhele, *Reminiscences*, i. 107). He was inducted as vicar of Tarrington, Herefordshire, on 27 Sept. 1777, and as rector of Wold, Northamptonshire, a college living, on 24 Oct. 1777; he resigned his fellowship on 20 Sept. 1778. When Dr. John Butler [q. v.] was translated to the see of Hereford, he called to his aid the services of Napleton, who became the golden prebendary in Hereford Cathedral on 8 May 1789, and the bishop's chaplain. He now endeavoured to effect an exchange of benefices, but his college ultimately refused its consent, and he was compelled to vacate the living of Wold on 28 Nov. 1789. In the diocese of Hereford he was soon rewarded with ample preferment. He was made chancellor of the diocese (1796), master of the hospital at Ledbury, rector of Stoke Edith, vicar of Lugwardine, in the gift of the dean and chapter (1810), and was nominated by Bishop Luxmoore as prælector of divinity at Hereford Cathedral (1810), retaining most of these appointments until his death. He died at Hereford on 9 Dec. 1817, and was buried in a vault in the centre of the cathedral choir. A small white tablet, formerly over his grave, has been removed to the eighth bay of the bishop's cloister. A more elaborate inscription on a similar tablet is over the door, on the south side of the nave, which leads to the same cloister.

Napleton married on 4 Dec. 1793 Elizabeth, the only daughter of Thomas Daniell of Truro, and the sister of Ralph Allen Daniell, M.P. for West Looe, Cornwall. There was no issue of the marriage. Polwhele praised Napleton's conversation: 'he had anecdote and told a story well.' He confessed that he was somewhat over-strict in his examination of candidates for ordination. His portrait, painted by T. Leeming, of Corn Market, Oxford, in 1814, was engraved by Charles Picart. Another, apparently by Opie, which cost 70*l.*, was afterwards sold at Bath for 7*l.*

Napleton wrote many works. While at Oxford he published: 1. 'Elementa logicæ, subjicitur appendix de usu logicæ et conspectus organi Aristotelis' (1770), which was not a reproduction of any previous text-book on logic, but his own composition in style and arrangement. 2. 'Considerations on the Public Exercises for the First and Second Degrees in the University of Oxford' (1773). Both of these works were anonymous. The second was reprinted at Gloucester in 1805.

After quitting the university he issued: 3. 'Advice to a Student in the University concerning the Qualifications and Duties of a Minister of the Gospel in the Church of England,' 1795. 4. 'The Duty of Churchwardens respecting the Church,' 1799; 2nd edit. 1800. 5. 'Sermons for the Use of Schools and Families,' 1800, 1802, and 1804. 6. 'Advice to a Minister of the Gospel in the United Church of England and Ireland,' 1801. 7. 'Sermons for the Use of Colleges, Schools, and Families,' 1806 and 1809. Napleton contributed a set of Greek verses to the Oxford 'Epithalamia' on the marriage of George III, and was the author of many single sermons, the most important of which was that on the consecration of Bishop Buckner.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), i. 153; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 727–8; Gent. Mag., 1817, pt. ii. p. 630; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. p. 611; Havergal's Hereford Inscriptions, pp. xxi, 51–2; Havergal's Fasti Hereford. p. 66; Allen's Bibl. Hereford. p. 96; Polwhele's Reminiscences, i. 107, ii. 182; information through Mr. F. Madan, Bodleian Lib. Oxford.] W. P. C.

NAPPER-TANDY, JAMES (1747–1803), United Irishman. [See TANDY.]

NARBONNE, PETER REMI (1806–1839), Canadian insurgent, was born in 1806 at St. Remi in Lower Canada, of an old French Canadian family. He took an active part in the events preceding the Lower Canadian rebellion of 1837, and was among the insurgents defeated at St. Charles on 23 Nov. 1837, but managed to escape to American soil. He now entered a band of insurgents collected together by Louis Gagnon, with whom he recrossed the frontier, but was defeated and driven back by the loyalists at Moore's Corner on 28 Feb. 1838. He then joined another body of insurgents, and with them made a fresh attack on Canada in March 1838. He was taken prisoner at St. Eustache, nineteen miles from Montreal, and brought a captive to St. Jean.

Narbonne was released from prison in July, but immediately joined the fresh rebel army organised across the frontier by Robert Nelson in the autumn of 1838. He took part in a number of raids on the Canadian territory, the chief of which was checked by the loyalists at Odeltown Church on 9 Nov. 1838. Narbonne was captured after the latter defeat, and taken to Montreal. He was tried there for high treason, convicted, and hanged on 15 Feb. 1839.

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Histories of Canada by Garneau and Withrow; Canadian State Trials.] G. P. M–y.

NARBROUGH, SIR JOHN (1640–1688), admiral, son of Gregory Narbrough of Cockthorpe, Norfolk, was baptised at Cockthorpe on 11 October 1640. His early career in the navy was closely associated with that of Sir Christopher Myngs [q. v.], who was probably a relation or connection. Whether he first went to sea with Myngs is, however, doubtful. He has himself recorded that he made more than one voyage to the coast of Guinea and to St. Helena, apparently in the merchant service; he mentions also having been in the West Indies, presumably with Myngs. In 1664 he was appointed to be lieutenant of the Portland, and during the next two years he followed Myngs very closely; was with him successively in the Royal Oak, Triumph, Fairfax and Victory, and when he was mortally wounded on 4 June 1666. For his conduct in this battle Narbrough was promoted to the command of the Assurance, from which he was moved some months later to the Bonaventure. In May 1669 he was appointed to the Sweepstakes, of 300 tons, with 36 guns and 80 men, for a voyage to the South Seas, and sailed from the Thames on 26 Sept. In November 1670 the Sweepstakes passed through the Straits of Magellan, and on 15 Dec. arrived in Valdivia Bay, where, after some friendly intercourse with the Spaniards, two of her officers, with the interpreter and a seaman, being on shore with a message, were forcibly detained. The governor alleged that he was acting on orders from the governor-general of Chili, and declared his inability to let them go. Narbrough attributed it to the old prohibitive policy of the Spaniards, and believed that they wished to seize the ship. It is probable that there was also some idea of reprisal for the ravages of the buccaneers in the West Indies and on the Spanish Main [cf. MORGAN, SIR HENRY]. Being unable to recover his men, having neither force nor authority to wage a war of reprisals, and finding the Spanish ports thus closed to him, Narbrough judged it best to return; and accordingly, repassing the Straits in January, he arrived in England in June 1671.

In 1672 he was second captain of the Prince, the flagship of the Duke of York, and in the battle of Solebay, 28 May, was left in command when Sir John Cox, the first captain, was slain, and the Duke of York shifted his flag to the St. Michael. By Narbrough's exertions the ship was fit for service again in a few hours, and the duke rehoisted his flag on board the same evening. Narbrough was then appointed first captain of the Prince, but on the duke's retiring from the command was moved into the Fairfax, in which in

November he sailed for the Mediterranean in charge of convoy. By the end of May 1673 he was back in England, and was appointed to the St. Michael, but was shortly afterwards moved into the Henrietta, which he commanded in the action of 11 Aug. On 17 Sept. he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, and on the 30th was knighted by the king at Whitehall.

In October 1674 he was sent out to the Mediterranean as admiral and commander-in-chief of a squadron against the Tripoli corsairs. As the bey paid no attention to the complaints which were laid before him Narbrough blockaded the port, and through the summer and autumn of 1675 captured or destroyed several of the largest Tripoli frigates; on 14 Jan. 1675–6 the boats of the squadron under the immediate command of Lieutenant Shovell of the Harwich, the flagship, forced their way into the harbour of Tripoli, and there burnt four men-of-war; and in February four others were very roughly handled at sea, though they managed to escape into port. These successive losses brought the bey to terms; he consented to release all English captives, to pay 80,000 dollars as compensation for injuries, and to grant several exclusive commercial privileges. The treaty was afterwards ratified by the new bey whom a popular revolution placed at the head of the government, and Narbrough returned to England early in 1677.

Within a very few months he was ordered back to the Mediterranean to punish and restrain the piracies of the Algerine corsairs. In the autumn of 1677 and during 1678 he waged a successful war of reprisals against the ships of Algiers, blockading their ports, destroying their men-of-war, seizing their merchant ships, and finally, in November 1678, capturing five large frigates which the corsairs had newly fitted out in the hopes of recouping their losses. This so far broke the spirit of the Algerines that in May 1679 Narbrough was able to leave the command with Vice-admiral Herbert [see HERBERT, ARTHUR, EARL OF TORRINGTON], and return to England with a great part of the fleet.

In March 1680 he was appointed a commissioner of the navy, and so he continued till September 1687, when he hoisted his flag in the Foresight as commander-in-chief of a small squadron sent to the West Indies. In the end of November he was at Barbados, and, at the desire of the Duke of Albemarle, went to the scene of a wreck near Cape Samana in St. Domingo, where an attempt was being made to recover the treasure [see PHIPPS, SIR WILLIAM; *Dartmouth MSS.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. v. 135–6]. Here he was joined by Lord Mordaunt, then in command of a Dutch squadron, and wishing, it has been supposed, to sound Narbrough as to his adhesion to the reigning king [see MORDAUNT, CHARLES, third EARL OF PETERBOROUGH]. This 'treasure fishing' was carried on with some success for several months; but the crews became very sickly. Narbrough himself caught the fever, and died on 27 May 1688. It was proposed to embalm the body, and so take it to England; but, that being found impossible, it was buried at sea the same afternoon, the bowels being carried to England and buried in the church of Knowlton, near Deal, in which parish he had acquired an estate, where a handsome monument bears the inscription, 'Here lie the remains of Sir John Narbrough.'

Narbrough was twice married. First, on 9 April 1677, at Wembury in Devonshire, to Elizabeth, daughter of Josias Calmady; she died on 1 Jan. 1677–8, being, according to the inscription on her monument in Wembury Church, 'mightily afflicted with a cough, and big with child.' Secondly, on 20 June 1681, at Wanstead in Essex, to Elizabeth, daughter of Captain John Hill of Shadwell; she survived him, afterwards married Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.], and died 15 April 1732. By his second wife he had five children, of whom two sons and a daughter survived him. The elder son, John, born in 1684, created a baronet 15 Nov. 1688, and his brother James, born in 1685, were both serving with their stepfather, Shovell, as lieutenants of the Association, and were lost with him on 22 Oct. 1707. The daughter, Elizabeth, born in 1682, married in 1701 Thomas d'Aeth, created a baronet in 1716, in whose family the Knowlton property still remains. A portrait of Narbrough, believed to be the only one, is at Knowlton Court.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 245; A particular Narrative of the burning in the Port of Tripoli, four men-of-war belonging to those Corsairs by Sir John Narbrough, Admiral of his Majesty's Fleet in the Mediterranean, on the 14th of January 1675–6, together with an Account of his taking afterwards five barks laden with corn, and of his farther action on that coast, published by Authority, 1676. Narbrough's Journal is printed in An Account of several late Voyages and Discoveries to the South and North: Printed for Samuel Smith and Benjamin Walford, 1694. The original is in the Bodleian Library. See also Duckett's Naval Commissioners, 1660–1760, and Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vii. passim (Fleming MSS. at Rydal). The family history is given in a very full notice by the Hon. Robert Marsham-Townshend in Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 502. The Mariner's Jewel, or a Pocket Compass for the Ingenious . . . from a MS. of Sir

John Narbrough's and methodised by James Lightbody, seems to be partly pocket-book memoranda and partly common-place book].

J. K. L.

NARES, EDWARD (1762–1841), miscellaneous writer, born in London in 1762, was the third and youngest son of Sir George Nares [q. v.], judge of the court of common pleas, who married on 23 Sept. 1751 Mary (*d.* 1782), daughter of Sir John Strange, master of the rolls. Edward was admitted at Westminster School on 9 July 1770, but was not upon the foundation, and left in 1779. On 22 March in that year he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. 1783, M.A. 1789. From 2 Aug. 1788 to his marriage in 1797 he held a fellowship at his college, and about 1791 he was living, as librarian, at Blenheim Palace, where he played in private theatricals with the daughters of the Duke of Marlborough, and one of them, with whom he is said to have eloped, subsequently became his wife. In 1792 he was ordained, and was almost immediately appointed to the vicarage of St. Peter-in-the-east, Oxford. On the nomination of the Archbishop of Canterbury he was collated to the rectory of Biddenden, Kent, in 1798, and retained it until his death. Nares was Bampton lecturer in 1805, and select preacher in 1807, 1814, and 1825. From 1813 to 1841 he filled the regius professorship of modern history at Oxford, to which he was appointed by the crown, on the recommendation of Lord Liverpool. G. V. Cox remarks that he took his professorial duties easily, not always attracting an audience, 'though he was an accomplished scholar, a perfect gentleman, and an amusing writer.' His range of knowledge was wide, and he is said to have been a friend of J. A. De Luc [q. v.], the geologist. He died at Biddenden on 20 Aug. 1841. Nares married at Henley-on-Thames 16 April 1797 Lady Georgina Charlotte, third daughter of George Churchill Spencer, duke of Marlborough. She died at Bath on 15 Jan. 1802, at the age of thirty-one. His second wife, whom he married in June 1803, was Cordelia, second daughter of Thomas Adams of Osborne Lodge, Cranbrook, Kent. He had issue by both wives. He was nephew, as well as trustee and executor under his will, to John Strange, British resident at Venice, a great collector of books and curiosities.

Nares's best known work was his monumental 'Memoirs of the Life and Administration of William Cecil, Lord Burghley,' 1828–31, in three volumes. These enormous tomes were reviewed by Macaulay in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1832, and were described by him as consisting of about two thousand closely printed quarto pages, occupying fifteen hundred inches cubic measure, and weighing sixty pounds avoirdupois. The author tried to retaliate in 'A few Observations on the "Edinburgh Review" of Dr. Nares's Memoirs of Lord Burghley.'

His other writings are: 1 'Thinks-I-to-myself. A serio-ludicro, tragico-comico tale, written by Thinks-I-to-myself who?' 1811, 2 vols.; 8th edit. 1812; another edit. 1824. 2. 'I says, says I. A Novel, by Thinks-I-to-myself,' 1812, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1812. These novels, which contain much censure of fashionable and social life, have been praised for their 'dry humour and satirical pleasantry.' 3. 'Heraldic Anomalies. By it matters not who,' 1823, 2 vols. 2nd edit. (anon.) 1824. A work of many curious anecdotes. 4. 'Εἷς Θεὸς εἰς μεσίτης, or an Attempt to show how far the Notion of the Plurality of Worlds is consistent with the Scriptures,' 1801. The first impression was issued anonymously in July 1801. 5. 'View of the Evidences of Christianity at the Close of the Pretended Age of Reason.' Bampton lectures, 1805. 6. 'Remarks on the Version of the New Testament lately edited by the Unitarians,' 1810; 2nd edit. 1814, with letter to the Rev. Francis Stone, originally written and published in 1807 on his support of unitarianism. Some portion of these remarks appeared in the 'British Critic.' 7. 'Discourses on the three Creeds and on the Homage offered to our Saviour,' 1819. 8. 'Man as known to us theologically and geologically.'

Nares added in 1822 to Lord Woodhouselee's 'Elements of General History, Ancient and Modern,' a third volume, bringing the compilation down to the close of the reign of George III, which was reissued and continued by successive editors in 1840 and 1855. He supplied in 1824 a series of historical prefaces for an issue of the Bible, 'embellished by the most eminent British Artists,' 1824, 3 vols. fol., and he contributed a preface to an edition of Burnet's 'History of the Reformation,' which came out at Oxford in 1829. He was also the author of many single sermons.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag., 1797, pt. i. p. 349, 1802 pt. i. p. 93, 1803 pt. ii. p. 689, 1841 pt. ii. pp. 435–6; Welch's West. School, p. 405; Barker and Stenning's West. School Register, p. 168; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 530; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vii. 614, 634–5; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 230, 5th ser. ix. 53–4, 275, 8th ser. ii. 91–2; G. V. Cox's Recollections of Oxford, 2nd edit. pp. 9, 152.] W. P. C.

NARES, SIR GEORGE (1716–1786), judge, born at Hanwell, Middlesex, in 1716, was the younger son of George Nares of

Albury, Oxfordshire, steward to the Earl of Abingdon. James Nares [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was educated at Magdalen College School, and having been admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 19 Oct. 1738, was called to the bar on 12 June 1741. He appears to have practised chiefly in the criminal courts. He defended Timothy Murphy, charged with felony and forgery, in January 1753 (Howell, *State Trials*, 1813, xix. 702), and Elizabeth Canning, charged with perjury, in April 1754 (*ib.* xix. 451). He received the degree of the coif on 6 Feb. 1759, and in the same year was appointed one of the king's serjeants. He was employed as one of the counsel for the crown in several of the cases arising out of the seizure of No. 45 of the 'North Briton' (*ib.* xix. 1153; Harris, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, iii. 349). At the general election in March 1768 he was returned to the House of Commons for the city of Oxford, of which he was already recorder. He spoke in favour of Lord Barrington's motion for the expulsion of Wilkes on 3 Feb. 1769, and declared that he would 'rather appear before this house as an idolater of a minister than a ridiculer of his Maker' (Cavendish, *Debates*, i. 156). On the delivery of the great seal to Bathurst, Nares was appointed a justice of the common pleas, and was sworn in at the lord-chancellor's house in Dean Street, Soho, on 26 Jan. 1771 (Sir William Blackstone, *Reports*, 1781, ii. 734–5). He was knighted on the following day.

Nares took part in the hearing of Brass Crosby's case (Howell, *State Trials*, xix. 1152), Fabrigas *v.* Mostyn (*ib.* xx. 183), and Sayre *v.* Earl of Rochford (*ib.* xx. 1316). A number of his judgments will be found in the second volume of Sir William Blackstone's 'Reports.' After holding office for more than fifteen years, Nares died at Ramsgate on 20 July 1786, and was buried at Eversley, Hampshire, where there is a monument to his memory (Nichols, *Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century*, vii. 635). He married, on 23 Sept. 1751, Mary, third daughter of Sir John Strange, master of the rolls, who died on 6 Aug. 1782, aged 55. Their eldest son, John, a magistrate at Bow Street and a bencher of the Inner Temple, died on 16 Dec. 1816, and was the grandfather of Sir George Strong Nares, K.C.B., the well-known Arctic explorer. George Strange, their second son, became a captain in the 70th regiment of foot, and died in the West Indies in 1794. Their youngest son, Edward, is noticed separately.

Nares was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University on 7 July 1773. He is ridiculed by Foote in his farcical comedy of the 'Lame Lover,' under the character of Serjeant Circuit. There is a mezzotint engraving of Nares by W. Dickinson after N. Hone.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 348–9; Gent. Mag. 1751 p. 427, 1782 p. 406, 1786 pt. ii. p. 622; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 92; Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 405; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 141; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 29, 91, 173, 478.] G. F. R. B.

NARES, JAMES (1715–1783), composer, son of George Nares and brother of Sir George Nares [q. v.] the judge, was born at Stanwell, Middlesex, in 1715, and baptised 19 April (parish register). The family removed to Oxfordshire, and he became a chorister in the Chapel Royal under Dr. Croft and Bernard Gates. He subsequently studied under Dr. Pepusch, and, after acting as deputy organist at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, was in 1734 appointed organist of York Cathedral. By the interest of Dr. Fountayne, dean of York, he was in 1756 chosen to succeed Dr. Greene as organist and composer to the king; and in 1757 graduated Mus. Doc. at Cambridge. In the same year he succeeded Gates as master of the children of the Chapel Royal, and held the post until ill-health compelled him to resign in July 1780. He died 10 Feb. 1783, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster. He married Miss Bacon of York, who survived him forty years, and by her he had four children. The eldest son, Robert, is noticed separately.

It is as a composer for the church that Nares is now known, and, although he has left nothing of great merit, several of his anthems and other pieces are still in use. They include three sets of harpsichord lessons, two treatises on singing, 'A Regular Introduction to Playing on the Harpsichord or Organ' (1759), six organ fugues, and twenty anthems composed for the Chapel Royal (1778). A 'Morning and Evening Service and Six Anthems' were published in 1788. This volume contains his portrait, engraved by W. Ward after Engleheart, ætate 65, and a biographical notice by his son, which is reprinted in the 'Harmonicon,' 1829. His compositions are to be found in Arnold's 'Cathedral Music' (vol. iii.), Steven's 'Sacred Music,' and Warren's collections.

[His son's biographical notice and Harmonicon as above; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Didot's Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xxxvii.; Biographical Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Brown's and Groves Dictionaries of Musicians; Love's Scot-

tish Church Music; Yorks. Archæol. Journ. iii. 119; Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 346; Abdy Williams's Degrees in Music, p. 135.] J. C. H.

NARES, ROBERT (1753–1829), philologist, was born on 9 June 1753 at York, of the minster of which city his father, James Nares [q. v.], Mus.Doc., was then organist. He was the nephew of Sir George Nares [q. v.] the judge. He was sent to Westminster School, where in 1767 he was elected a king's scholar. In 1771 he was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1775, M.A. 1778. From 1779 to 1783 he was tutor to Sir Watkin and Charles Williams Wynn, living with them in London and at Wynnstay, Wrexham. George Colman the younger mentions him as one of the actors in the Wynnstay theatricals of that period. In 1782 he was presented by his college to the small living of Easton Mauduit, Northamptonshire, and in 1784 received from the lord chancellor the vicarage of Great Doddington, Northamptonshire. In 1784 he published his first philological work, 'The Elements of Orthoepy,' which was highly commended by Boswell. From 1786 to 1788 he was usher at Westminster School, acting as tutor to the Wynns, who had been sent to the school. In 1787 he was appointed chaplain to the Duke of York, and from 1788 till 1803 was assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn.

In 1793 Nares established the 'British Critic,' and edited the first forty-two numbers (May 1793–December 1813), in conjunction with the Rev. William Beloe [q. v.], his lifelong friend. In 1795 he was appointed assistant librarian in the department of manuscripts at the British Museum, and in 1799 was promoted to be keeper of manuscripts. The third volume of the 'Catalogue of the Harleian MSS.' was published under his editorship. He resigned his keepership in 1807.

Nares was a member in 1791 of the Natural History Society in London (*ib.* vi. 835), and was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1795, and fellow of the Royal Society in 1804. He was a founder of the Royal Society of Literature and vice-president in 1823. In 1822 he published his principal work, the 'Glossary' (No. 9 below), a book described in 1859 by Halliwell and Wright as indispensable to readers of Elizabethan literature, and it contains numerous sensible criticisms of the text of Shakespeare. Nares says that he collected the various illustrative passages in a somewhat desultory way during a long course of reading. The correspondence of Nares with Bishop Percy and others, dealing with a variety of literary topics, is printed in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' (vii. 578). During this period he received the following preferment: he was vicar of Dalby, Leicestershire, 1796; rector of Sharnford, Leicestershire, 1798 to 1799; canon residentiary of Lichfield from 1798 till his death; prebend of St. Paul's Cathedral, 1798; archdeacon of Stafford from 28 April 1801 till his death; vicar of St. Mary's, Reading (having in 1805 resigned Easton-Mauduit), from 1805 till 1818, when he exchanged to the rectory of Allhallows, London Wall. There he ministered till within a month of his death, which took place at his house, 22 Hart Street, Bloomsbury, London, on 23 March 1829. A monument bearing some verses by W. L. Bowles was erected to him in Lichfield Cathedral. Nares is described by Beloe (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 585–7) as a sound and widely read scholar, and as a witty and cheerful companion to his intimates (cp. *ib.* vii. 584). A portrait, engraved in the 'National Portrait Gallery,' vol. ii., is taken from the painting by J. Hoppner, R.A., who had known Nares well from his youth.

Nares married, first, Elizabeth Bayley, youngest daughter of Thomas Bayley of Chelmsford, died 1785; secondly, a daughter of Charles Fleetwood, died 1794; thirdly, the youngest daughter of Dr. Samuel Smith, head-master of Westminster School, who survived her husband. He left no children.

Nares's principal publications, excluding separately issued sermons, are: 1. 'An Essay on the Demon or Divination of Socrates,' London, 1782, 8vo. 2. 'Elements of Orthoepy, containing . . . the whole Analogy of the English Language, so far as it relates to Pronunciation, Accent, and Quantity,' London, 1784, 8vo. 3. 'General Rules for the Pronunciation of the English Language,' London, 1792, 8vo. 4. 'Principles of Government deduced from Reason,' London, 1792, 8vo. 5. 'A short Account of the Character and Reign of Louis XVI,' 1793, 8vo. 6. 'A Connected and Chronological View of the Prophecies relating to the Christian Church' (the Warburtonian Lecture, 1800–2), London, 1805, 8vo. 7. 'Essays. . . chiefly reprinted,' 2 vols. London, 1810, 8vo. 8. 'The Veracity of the Evangelists demonstrated by a comparative View of their Histories,' London, 1816, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1819, 12mo. 9. 'A Glossary, or Collection of Words, Phrases, Names, and Allusions to Customs, Proverbs, &c., which have been thought to require Illustration in the Works of English Authors, particularly Shakespeare and his Contemporaries,' London, 1822, 4to; another edit. Stralsund, 1825, 8vo; edit. by Halliwell and

Wright, London, 1859, 8vo; also London, 1888, 8vo. 'A Thanksgiving for Plenty and Warning against Avarice,' published in 1801, was reviewed by Sydney Smith in the 'Edinburgh Review' for 1802, and ridiculed as illogical.

In 1790 Nares assisted in completing Bridges' 'History of Northamptonshire.' In 1798, in conjunction with W. Tooke and W. Beloe, he revised the 'General Biographical Dictionary,' himself undertaking vols. vi. viii. x. xii. and xiv. He also edited Dr. W. Vincent's 'Sermons' (1817), and Purdy's 'Lectures on the Church Catechism' (1815), writing memoirs. He was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the 'Classical Journal,' and the 'Archæologia.'

[Preface to Nares's Glossary, ed. Halliwell and Wright; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. i. pp. 370, 371; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, vii. 598 ff.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 248; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iv. 389; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

NARFORD, NERFORD, or NEREFORD, ROBERT (*d.* 1225), constable of Dover Castle, was the son of Sir Richard de Nerford, by his wife, Christian, and inherited from his parents Nerford Manor in Norfolk (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, v. 119; he does not name his authority). He married Alice, daughter and coheiress of John Pouchard, and so came into possession of lands between Creyk and Burnham Thorp. On a meadow there called Lingerescroft he founded a little chapel (1206) called Sancta Maria de Pratis (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 487). His wife's sister Joan married Reyner de Burgh, and her two sons were Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] and Geoffrey de Burgh, bishop of Ely (*Dodsworth MS.* cxxx. f. 3, and the *Harl. MS.* 294, f. 148 *b*; see, too, BLOMEFIELD, x. 265, quoting Philipps MS.) To his relationship with Hubert, Narford no doubt owed the favour of King John; in October 1215 John ordered Hubert de Burgh to give Narford seisin of lands in Kent (*Rot. Claus.* i. 230). On 18 March 1216 John addressed a patent to Narford as bailiff at one of the seaports (*Rot. Pat.* p. 170 *b*); probably he was a custodian of Dover Castle, of which Hubert de Burgh was chief constable (RICHARD DE COGGESHALL, ed. Stevenson, p. 185; cf. *Rot. Claus.* p. 259). When Hubert de Burgh defeated Eustace le Moine in the naval battle of the Straits of Dover, fought on St. Bartholomew's day (24 Aug. 1217), Narford was present; and, to commemorate the victory, he founded, at his wife's desire, a hospital for thirteen poor men, one master, and four chaplains, by the side of his earlier foundation at Lingerescroft. His cousin Geoffrey, bishop of Ely, dedicated the house to St. Bartholomew in 1221 (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 487). After Narford's death the master, at his widow's wish, took the Austin habit, and was called Prior of the Canons of St. Mary de Pratis; in 1230 Henry III accepted the patronage of the house and made it an abbey (*ib.* vi. 488).

When Hubert de Burgh became chief justiciar, Narford was made chief constable of Dover (*ib.* vi. 487), and received a salary of twenty marks a year (*Rot. Claus.* i. 514). In 1220 he received a precept to summon the barons of the Cinque Ports to his court at Shepway (*Pat.* 5, Hen. 3, quoted by J. Lyon, ii. 203).

In March 1224 he received payments as an ambassador to foreign parts (*Rot. Claus.* i. 582 seq.) Narford died in 1225, and his son Nicholas succeeded to his estates (*ib.* ii. 40).

[Rotuli Literarum Clausarum, vols. i. ii.; Rot. Lit. Patentium, ed. Hardy; Lyon's Hist. of Dover, ii. 203; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, vols. v. x.; Monasticon Anglicanum, vi. 486 seq; Harl. MS. 294, f. 148 *b*, No. 2898.] M. B.

NARRIEN, JOHN (1782–1860), astronomical writer, was the son of a stonemason, and was born at Chertsey, in Surrey, in 1782. He kept for some years an optician's shop in Pall Mall, and his talents having procured him friends and patronage, he was nominated in 1814 one of the teaching staff of the Royal Military College at Sandhurst. Promoted in 1820 to be mathematical professor in the senior department, he was long the virtual head of the establishment. His useful and honourable career terminated with his resignation, on the failure of his eyesight, in 1858. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1840, and retired from the Royal Astronomical Society in 1858. He died at Kensington on 30 March 1860, aged 77. He had lost his wife eight years previously.

He published in 1833 'An Historical Account of the Origin and Progress of Astronomy,' a work of considerable merit and research; and compiled a series of mathematical text-books for use in Sandhurst College, of which the principal were entitled 'Elements of Geometry,' London, 1842; 'Practical Astronomy and Geodesy,' 1845; and 'Analytical Geometry,' 1846. He observed the partial solar eclipse of 6 May 1845, at the observatory of Sandhurst College (*Monthly Notices*, vi. 240).

[Monthly Notices Royal Astron. Soc. xviii. 100, xxi. 102; Ann. Reg. 1860, p. 475; Allibone's Critical Dict. of English Literature; Observatory, xi. 300 (W. T. Lynn).] A. M. C.

NARY, CORNELIUS (1660–1738), Irish catholic divine, was born in co. Kildare in 1660, and received his early education at Naas in the same county. He was ordained priest by the Bishop of Ossory at Kilkenny in 1682, and soon afterwards entered the Irish College in Paris, of which he was subsequently provisor for seven years. While in Paris he graduated doctor of divinity in the university in 1694, and he was also twice appointed procurator of the German or English 'Nation' at the university of Paris, and, as such, was for the time being a member of the academic governing body. Leaving France about 1696, he went to London, where he acted for a while as tutor to the Earl of Antrim, an Irish catholic peer; but afterwards removing to Dublin, he was arrested and imprisoned for his religion in 1702. In the 'Registry of Popish Clergy' for 1703–4 he is described as popish parish priest of St. Michan, and so he remained until his death, at the age of seventy-eight, on 3 March 1738. He is described by Harris, the editor of Sir James Ware's 'Works,' as 'a man of learning and of a good character.'

An anonymous mezzotint portrait is mentioned by Bromley.

He was the author of the following works: 1. 'A Modest and True Account of the Chief Points in Controversy between the Roman Catholicks and the Protestants,' Antwerp and London, 1699, 8vo. 2. 'Prayers and Meditations,' Dublin, 1705, 12mo. 3. 'The New Testament translated into English from the Latin, with Marginal Notes,' London, 1705 and 1718, 8vo. 4. 'Rules and Godly Instructions,' Dublin, 1716, 12mo. 5. 'A Brief History of St. Patrick's Purgatory and its Pilgrimages; written in favour of those who are curious to know the Particulars of that famous Place and Pilgrimage, so much celebrated in Antiquity,' Dublin, 1718, 12mo. 6. 'A Catechism for the use of the Parish,' Dublin, 1718, 12mo. 7. 'A Letter to His Grace Edward, Lord Archbishop of Tuam, in answer to his charitable Address to all who are of the Communion of the Church of Rome,' Dublin, 1719, 1720, 1728, 8vo. 8. 'A New History of the World, containing an Historical and Chronological Account of the Times and Transactions from the Creation to the Birth of Christ, according to the Computation of the Septuagint,' Dublin, 1720, fol. 9. 'The Case of the Catholics of Ireland,' Dublin, 1724.

He was also the author of several controversial pamphlets and the translator of others, and left in manuscript a work entitled 'An Argument showing the Difficulties in Sacred Writ as well in the Old as New Testament;' he is also stated by Anderson (*Sketches of the Native Irish*) to have published a short 'History of Ireland.'

[Harris's Works of Sir James Ware; Battersby's Dublin Jesuits; Anderson's Sketches of the Native Irish; Bellesheim's Geschichte der Katholischen Kirche in Irland, vol. ii.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] P. L. N.

NASH, FREDERICK (1782–1856), water-colour painter, was born in Lambeth, London, on 28 March 1782. He was the son of a builder, and at an early age became a pupil of Thomas Malton the younger [q. v.], although a wealthy relative had offered to give him a legal education. He studied also at the Royal Academy, and began to exhibit there in 1800 by sending a drawing of 'The North Entrance of Westminster Abbey.' He was afterwards employed by Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] the architect, and between 1801 and 1809 he made some of the drawings for Britton and Brayley's 'Beauties of England and Wales,' and for Britton's 'Architectural Antiquities.' In 1807 he was appointed architectural draftsman to the Society of Antiquaries. He had three drawings in the first exhibition of the Associated Artists in Water-Colours in 1808, and in 1809 exhibited six drawings as a member of that short-lived society. These included two interiors of Westminster Abbey, the west front of St. Paul's, and a large drawing of the choir of Canterbury Cathedral. In 1810 he was elected an associate, and six months later a full member, of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours; he seceded in 1812, in consequence of his disapproval of certain changes made in its constitution, but he was re-elected in 1824.

His first published work was 'A Series of Views of the Collegiate Chapel of St. George at Windsor,' 1805, drawn and etched by himself, and finished in aquatint by Frederick C. Lewis and others. This was followed by 'Twelve Views of the Antiquities of London,' 1805–10. In 1811 he exhibited a fine drawing of the 'Interior of Westminster Abbey,' with a funeral procession, which was highly praised by Benjamin West, and in 1812 some of the drawings which were engraved in Ackermann's 'History of the University of Oxford,' 1814. In 1813 and 1815 appeared the drawings of Glastonbury Abbey and the Tower of London, in 1816 those of Malmesbury Abbey, and in 1818 those of the Temple Church, all made for the 'Vetusta Monumenta.' He visited Switzerland in 1816, and in 1819 began the series of drawings of Paris and Versailles, which were engraved by John Pye, John

Byrne, Edward Goodall, Robert Wallis, William R. Smith, George Cooke, and others, for his 'Picturesque Views of the City of Paris and its Environs,' published between 1820 and 1823. In 1821 he exhibited his drawings of Tewkesbury Abbey, also made for the 'Vetusta Monumenta.' He was again in Paris in 1824 to make a series of drawings of its environs for M. J. F. d'Ostervald, and in 1825 he returned thither with Sir Thomas Lawrence, whom he assisted by painting the accessories in a portrait group of Louis XVIII and the French royal family. He had previously painted in oil, and among the works which he contributed to the British Institution between 1812 and 1852 was a picture representing 'The Enthronation of King George the Fourth,' exhibited in 1824, and engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner. In 1824 he exhibited at the Society of Painters in Water-Colours a very large drawing of the 'Interior of Westminster Abbey,' this time with a royal procession, and in 1825 a 'View of Calais Harbour.' A view of 'Paris from Père-La-Chaise,' engraved by Edward Finden, appeared in the 'Literary Souvenir' for 1825. In 1828 he sent six drawings of Durham Cathedral, and in 1829 seven drawings of the ruins of St. Mary's Abbey, York; the latter he drew on stone for the 'Vetusta Monumenta.' In 1830 he was sketching in Normandy, and he exhibited some views in the Netherlands, of which 'The Packet Boat entering the Harbour of Ghent' was engraved by Edward Goodall for the 'Literary Souvenir' of 1831. Nash retired to Brighton in 1834, but continued to send drawings to the Royal Academy until 1847, and to the Society of Painters in Water-Colours until 1856, his contributions to the latter exhibition numbering in all nearly five hundred.

The subjects of Nash's later works were generally drawn from the locality in which he lived and the adjacent parts of Sussex. While painting a view of Arundel, in 1837, he had a narrow escape from being killed by the fall of a stack of chimneys through the roof of the room in which he was at work. In 1837 he made a tour on the Moselle, and in 1843 visited the Rhine. His usual practice was to make and colour on the spot three drawings of the subject which he had in hand, one representing the effects of early morning, another that of midday, and a third that of evening. His later style, which commenced with his Paris views, although lighter in touch and brighter in colour, did not equal that of his earlier drawings, whose grandeur of effect led Turner to pronounce Nash to be the finest architectural painter of his day.

Nash died at 4 Montpellier Road, Brighton, from an attack of bronchitis, on 5 Dec. 1856, and was buried there in the extra-mural cemetery. The contents of his studio, including the palette of Sir Thomas Lawrence, were subsequently sold at Brighton.

The South Kensington Museum possesses four examples of his art: 'The Waterworks at Versailles,' 'Tintern Abbey,' 'Distant View of London from Holloway,' and a 'View of the Mansion House and the Poultry, looking down Cheapside.'

[Art Journal, notice by J. J. Jenkins, 1857, p. 61; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Roget's History of the Old Water-Colour Society, 1891; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1800–47; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, 1810–1856; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1812–1852.] R. E. G.

NASH, JOHN (1752–1835), architect, of Welsh extraction, was born in 1752, at Cardigan in Wales, or, according to another account, in London. He was placed by his parents as pupil to Sir Robert Taylor [q. v.], but on leaving him he discontinued the profession of an architect, and retired to a property near Carmarthen. About 1793 he was induced by his former fellow-pupil, Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q. v.], and others, to resume practice as an architect. He soon obtained a large local practice in public and private architecture, extending rapidly throughout the country. Among his early works were the county gaol, Cardigan (1793), the county gaol, Hereford (1797), the west front and chapter-house of the cathedral at St. David's (1798), and various private commissions, such as Sundridge in Kent, Luscombe in Devonshire, Killymore Castle in county Tyrone, Childwall Hall, Lancashire, and alterations or additions to Corsham House in Wiltshire, Bulstrode in Buckinghamshire, Hale Hall in Lancashire, &c. In 1814, at the celebration of the peace by fireworks and other entertainments in St. James's Park, Nash designed the temporary bridge over the lake (which remained for some years after), and also the Temple of Concordia in the Green Park.

Nash had by this time obtained as an architect a large share of the patronage of royalty, the nobility and gentry, and public bodies, and became the favourite architect of the prince regent. He designed or remodelled numbers of mansions, bridges, market-places, &c. It is, however, with his share in London architectural improvements that his name

will be inseparably connected. When the crown in January 1811 re-entered into possession of the land known as Marylebone Park, an act of parliament was obtained to form a public park there and to build on the ground adjoining it. The plans were made by Nash, who obtained the premium of 1,000*l.* offered by the treasury in 1793. Nash also designed the terraces along the edge of the park (except Cornwall and Munster Terraces); in these he followed out a design previously adopted by the brothers Adam, of uniting several houses in a single façade, faced with stucco. A special clause was inserted in the leases whereby the lessees covenanted to renew the stucco exteriors every 4th August during their lease. The park was christened the Regent's Park. Park Crescent and Square, with Albany and other adjoining streets, were also erected from Nash's designs. He also projected the Regent's Canal, connecting the Thames at Limehouse with the Grand Junction Canal at Paddington. This was commenced in October 1812, and finally completed in August 1820.

A desire was now felt to make a wide street as a means of communication from Carlton House, the residence of the prince regent, to the Regent's Park. An act of parliament for this important work was obtained in 1813, and the new street was nearly completed in 1820. The street started from Carlton House, sweeping away St. Alban's Street and the rest of the small streets known as St. James's Market; it then crossed Piccadilly, and, following the course of the old Swallow Street, was originally intended to open straight into Portland Place. Foley House and its grounds, on which the Langham Hotel now stands, were purchased by Nash for this purpose at a price of 70,000*l.*, but he subsequently altered his plan through a disagreement with Sir James Langham, and diverted the new street so as to make a sharp turn into Portland Place. At this turn Nash built All Souls' Church, to terminate the view up the new street, which was christened Regent Street. This church, with its pointed spire and round colonnade, which was advanced unduly forward towards the street, was the butt of many caricaturists of the period. For the buildings Nash adopted his former principle of several single façades; these gave a continuous architectural effect, but owing to the great length of the street became featureless and monotonous. Among the important features of Nash's design was the Quadrant, extending from Glasshouse Street to Piccadilly, consisting of two rows of shops with projecting colonnades. The colonnades, however, in themselves a very striking piece of architecture, were removed in 1848 at the request of the shopkeepers, and for other public reasons. Among the buildings erected by Nash in this street were the Argyll Rooms (burnt down in 1834), and a spacious residence, situated halfway between Piccadilly Circus and Waterloo Place, on the east side, which he built for himself; he removed to it from his former house at 29 Dover Street, Piccadilly, and resided there until he retired from the profession. To this house he added a picture gallery, decorated with copies of paintings by Raphael, to make which he obtained the special permission of the pope, and employed artists for four years at Rome. The house subsequently passed through various hands, was known at one time as 'The Gallery of Illustration,' and was the temporary home of the Constitutional and Junior Constitutional Clubs. Nash also altered and enlarged the opera-house in the Haymarket (pulled down in 1893), and added the arcade and colonnade. He designed the Haymarket Theatre; the Gallery of British Artists, Suffolk Street (with James Elmes [q. v.]); the Church of St. Mary, Haggerston; the United Service Club, Pall Mall; the east wing of Carlton House Terrace; and he completed the laying out of St. James's Park. Nash was employed by the prince regent to repair and enlarge Buckingham House; contrary to the intention of parliament in voting the money, this resulted in its complete reconstruction as Buckingham Palace (again altered by Edward Blore [q. v.] after the accession of Queen Victoria). One of the features of Nash's design was a large entrance archway, modelled on the arch of Constantine at Rome; but this was removed to Cumberland Gate, Hyde Park, in 1850-1, and is generally known as the Marble Arch. Nash also designed the entrance to the Royal Mews in Buckingham Palace Road. He was further employed by the prince regent in making extensive alterations and additions to the Pavilion at Brighton. About 1831 Nash retired from business, and went to reside at East Cowes Castle, Isle of Wight, which he had erected in earlier days for himself. He died there on 13 May 1835, in his eighty-third year.

Few architects have been given such opportunities of distinction as Nash, but it cannot be said that he proved himself quite worthy of them. Regent Street ranks among the great thoroughfares of the world, but its architecture is its least satisfactory feature. Never original in his ideas, Nash seemed devoid of any sense of grandeur or freedom in his style. No one of the buildings designed by him qualifies him to rank as a great archi-

tect; and where an effect of solidity and massive repose is produced, it is marred by his persistent use of stucco in the same monotonous tint. This gave rise to the well-known epigram (*Quarterly Review*, June 1826):

Augustus at Rome was for building renown'd,
For of marble he left what of brick he had found;
But is not our Nash, too, a very great master?
He finds us all brick and he leaves us all plaster.

Nash made great use of cast-iron in his buildings, and took out several patents for this purpose. He had many pupils and assistants, among them being Augustus Pugin [q. v.], who was led very much by Nash's advice and encouragement to the study of Gothic architecture. Nash was in every way a liberal encourager of art and artists, and in private life was highly esteemed; but the excessive patronage lavished on Nash by George IV brought him many enemies, especially after the king's death. His books, prints, and drawings, including a large number of his original architectural designs, were sold by auction at Evans's, Pall Mall, on 15 July 1835, and following days. A portrait of Nash by Sir Thomas Lawrence is at Jesus College, Oxford, placed there at his own request, instead of pecuniary recompense for work done on behalf of the college; and a bust of him is in the Royal Institute of British Architects. He frequently exhibited his designs at the Royal Academy.

[Papworth's Dict. of Architecture (where an extensive list of authorities is given); Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 437; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]
L. C.

NASH, JOSEPH (1809–1878), water-colour painter and lithographer, son of the Rev. Okey Nash, who kept the Manor House School at Croydon, was born at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, on 17 Dec. 1809. He was educated by his father, and at the age of twenty-one commenced the study of architecture under the elder Pugin [see Pugin, Augustus, 1762–1832], whom he accompanied to France, and for whose work, 'Paris and its Environs,' 1830, he made some of the drawings. In the early stage of his career Nash was much occupied on figure subjects illustrating the poets and novelists, and exhibited many drawings of that class with the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, of which he was elected an associate in 1834; of these some were engraved for the 'Keepsake,' and similar publications. But he earned celebrity by his picturesque views of late Gothic buildings, English and foreign, which he enlivened with figures grouped to illustrate the habits of their owners in bygone days, somewhat in the manner of Cattermole. Having at an early period mastered the art of lithography, Nash utilised it in the production of several excellent publications; his 'Architecture of the Middle Ages' appeared in 1838, and between 1839 and 1849 his great work, in four series, 'Mansions of England in the Olden Time,' which was highly successful, and has maintained its reputation. In 1846 he lithographed Wilkie's 'Oriental Sketches,' and in 1848 a set of views of Windsor Castle from his own drawings. Other works to which Nash contributed were Lawson's 'Scotland Delineated,' 1847–54, 'Comprehensive Pictures of the Great Exhibition of 1851,' McDermot's 'The Merrie Days of England,' 1858–9, and 'English Ballads,' 1864. He became a full member of the Water-Colour Society in 1842, and was a constant exhibitor up to 1875, sending many of the original drawings for the above publications, with occasionally subjects from Shakespeare, &c. In his views of buildings Nash aimed chiefly at picturesque effect, paying little attention to structural detail; he followed James Duffield Harding [q. v.] in his free use of body colour, and his lithographs are executed in the tinted style made popular by that artist. He died at Hereford Road, Bayswater, London, 19 Dec. 1878, having a few months before been granted a civil-list pension of 100*l*. His only son, Joseph, is a painter of marine subjects, and has been a member of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-Colours since 1886. The South Kensington Museum possesses some examples of Nash's art.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Water-Colour Society, 1891, ii. 240; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Great Marlow parish register.]
F. M. O'D.

NASH, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1796), protestant conversialist, may have been the son of Richard Nash, who married Sarah Joyce on 26 Aug. 1723 at St. James's, Clerkenwell, London (*Harl. Soc. Reg.* xiii. 248), though a passage in one of his controversial pamphlets (*The Windmill Overturned*, p. 43) reads like a confession of illegitimate birth. Nash is conjecturally credited with the authorship of 'Stenography, or the most easy and concise Method of writing Shorthand, on an entire new Plan, adapted to every Capacity, and to the use of Schools,' Norwich, 1783. In 1784 one 'Michael Nash of Homerton, Middlesex, gentleman,' was granted a patent specification for making blacking, No. 1421.

Although often described as a methodist minister, Nash was a member of the church of England. In December 1791 he was ap-

pointed a collector of subscriptions or canvasser for the Societas Evangelica, a society for the maintenance of itinerant preachers; but he soon embroiled himself with the committee by publishing an attack on the well-known Dr. William Romaine [q. v.] It was entitled 'Gideon's Cake of Barley Meal, a letter to the Rev. William Romaine on his Preaching for the Emigrant Popish Clergy, with some Strictures on Mrs. Hannah More's Remarks, published for their Benefit, 1793,' London, 1793. A second edition of the same year contains 'another letter sent to Mr. Romaine prior to this, and sundry notes and remarks, wherein all the objections and replies of opponents that have come to the author's knowledge, are fully answered.' 'The Barley Cake defended from the Foxes . . . addressed to the editors of the "Evangelical Magazine,"' appeared a few months later. It seems that Nash was also secretary of the Society for the Promotion of the French Protestant Bible, and in that capacity called on Romaine in November 1792, and failed to induce him to preach on behalf of the society. But he found shortly after that Romaine had preached in his own church, and made a collection on behalf of the French catholic refugees.

The committee of the Societas Evangelica, disapproving of Nash's attacks, dismissed him on 17 Jan. 1794. Subsequently one of the committee, a Mr. Parker, 'of the Mews,' denounced Nash in 'A Charitable Morsel of Unleavened Bread for the Author of . . . Gideon's Cake of Barley Meal,' 1793, and Nash retaliated in 'An Answer . . . proving that Pamphlet to be a Beast with Seven Heads, and Thirty Horns or Falsehoods,' London, 1793, and in 'The Windmill Overturned by the Barley Cake . . . with a Faithful Narrative of the Dark Transactions of a Religious Society called Societas Evangelica,' London, 1794. On page 19 Nash claims to be extremely loyal, and to have sent through Lord Salisbury to the king expressions of loyalty in a manuscript which he himself valued at fifty guineas, and which was graciously received. Nash's strong protestant sympathies are revealed in his latest extant tract, 'The Ignis Fatuus or Will o' the Wisp at Providence Chapel Detected and Exposed, with a Seasonable Caution to his infatuated Admirers to avoid the Bogs of his Ambiguous Watch Word and Lying Warning,' London, 1798, an attack on William Huntington [q. v.] Other tracts by Nash of the same kind are extant.

[Cadogan's Life of William Romaine in Works, vol. vii.; Nash's Tracts ut supra; Evangelical Magazine, 1793, i. 85, contains a short review of Gideon's Cake of Barley Meal; Rouse's Alphabetical Register; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Westby-Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand.] W. A. S.

NASH, RICHARD, BEAU NASH (1674–1761), born at Swansea on 18 Oct. 1674, was the son of Richard Nash, a native of Pembroke, who, as partner in a glass-house at Swansea, had earned the means of giving his son an excellent education. It was commonly stated, by Dr. Cheyne among others, that Nash had no father, and the Duchess of Marlborough once twitted him with the obscurity of his birth; but Nash rejoined with characteristic felicity, 'Madam, I seldom mention my father in company, not because I have any reason to be ashamed of him, but because he has some reason to be ashamed of me.' The 'Beau's' mother was niece to Colonel John Poyer [q. v.]

After some years spent at Carmarthen grammar school Nash matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 19 March 1691–2; but he left the university without a degree. His father next purchased him a pair of colours in the army, and Nash dressed the part, says Goldsmith, 'to the very edge of his finances;' but he soon found that 'the profession of arms required attendance and duty, and often encroached upon those hours he could have wished to dedicate to softer purposes.' He accordingly reverted to the law, for which profession he had originally been intended, and entered as a student of the Inner Temple in 1693. There he distinguished himself by his good manners, by his taste in dress, and by leading so gay a life without visible means of support that his most intimate friends suspected him of being a highwayman. He was selected by the students of the Middle Temple to superintend the pageant which they exhibited before William III in 1695, and displayed so much skill in the matter that William offered to knight him. Nash, however, evaded the honour by the remark, 'If your majesty is pleased to make me a knight, I wish it may be one of your poor knights at Windsor, for then I shall have a fortune at least able to support my title.' He is said to have been offered a knighthood subsequently by Queen Anne, but refused to receive the distinction, simultaneously with Sir William Read [q. v.], the empirical oculist. Between 1695 and 1705 he must have been reduced to strange expedients in quest of a livelihood. A favourite resource was the acceptance of extravagant wagers, such as that he would ride through a village on cowback naked. On one occasion he won fifty guineas by standing at the great door of York Minster as the congregation came out, clad only in a blanket. To

the gaming tables he was soon indebted for a handsome addition to his income, and his addiction to gambling drew him to Bath in 1705.

Bath had been rendered fashionable as a health resort by Queen Anne's visit in 1703 (cf. art. VENNER, TOBIAS). But the wealthy and leisured visitors found no arrangements made for their comfort or amusement. Dancing was conducted on the bowling-green; there was no assembly, and no code of etiquette, nor of dress; men smoked in the presence of the ladies who met for tea and cards in a canvas booth; gentlemen appeared at the dance in top-boots, and ladies in white aprons; the lodgings, for which exorbitant prices were charged, were mean and dirty; the sedan chairmen were rude and uncontrolled; there was no machinery for introductions; the gentlemen habitually wore swords, and duels were frequent. In 1704 Captain Webster, a gamester, had endeavoured to improve matters by establishing a series of subscription balls at the town-hall; but Webster was killed in a duel shortly after Nash's arrival. Nash soon resolved to correct the provincial tone of the place, and, as an agreeable and ingenious person of organising capacity, he obtained a paramount influence among the visitors. He readily obtained the goodwill of the corporation, and engaged a good band of music; he then set on foot a subscription of a guinea, subsequently raised to two guineas, per annum, provided an assembly house, drew up a code of rules, and caused them to be posted in the pump-room, which was henceforth put under the care of an officer called 'the pumper.' The company consequently increased; new houses of a more ambitious type began to be built, and in 1706 Nash raised 18,000*l.* by subscription for repairing the roads in the neighbourhood of the city. He also conducted a successful crusade against the practice of habitually wearing swords, against duelling, against informalities of dress, promiscuous smoking, the barbarities of the chairmen, and the exorbitant charges of the lodging-house keepers. His command of the band gave him the control of the hours for the balls and assemblies, and his judicious regulations were despotically enforced. Royalty in the person of the Princess Amelia was compelled to submit to his authority, and deviations from his code by persons of inferior rank were severely dealt with. It is related how on one occasion the Duchess of Queensbery came one night to the assembly in a white apron. Nash, on perceiving this infringement of his rules, promptly approached her grace, and, with every gesture of profound respect, untied her apron, and threw it among the ladies' women on the back benches, observing that such a garment was proper only for Abigails. By such displays Nash arrived at the position of unquestioned autocrat of Bath and 'arbiter elegantiarum.' He became formally known as master of the ceremonies, and informally as king of Bath. The corporation hung his portrait, by Hoare, in the pump-room, between the busts of Newton and Pope, a proceeding which occasioned Chesterfield's epigram:

> This picture plac'd the busts between,
> Gives satyr all his strength;
> Wisdom and wit are little seen,
> But folly at full length.

(The various reasons given for disputing Chesterfield's authorship in 1741 are quite inconclusive. See *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 357).

Nash now had his levée, his flatterers, his buffoons, and even his dedicators. His vanity was proportionately large; he habitually travelled in a post chariot, drawn by six greys, with outriders, footmen, and French horns; his dress was covered with the most expensive embroidery and lace; he always wore an immense cream-coloured beaver hat, and assigned as a reason for this singularity that he did so to secure it from being stolen. In 1737 his reputation suffered considerably by his failure to recover the commission due to him on winnings at the gaming tables from Walter Wiltshire, lessee of the Assembly Rooms, the court deciding that the compact was immoral. In 1738, however, Nash took a leading part in the welcome given by the city to Frederick, prince of Wales, in memory of whose visit he erected an obelisk, for which, after some correspondence, he induced Pope, who had described him as an impudent fellow, to write the inscription.

In addition to being a sleeping partner in Wiltshire's, and very possibly in other gambling-houses in the city, Nash was himself a regular frequenter of the gaming tables, at which he made large sums, until by the act of 1740 severe penalties were enacted against all games of chance. He managed to evade the law for a time by the invention of new games, among which one called E O became the favourite; but in 1745 a more stringent law was passed. His income now became very precarious, and as a new generation sprang up, to which Nash was a stranger, his splendour gradually faded. Embittered by neglect, he lost the remainder of his popularity, and about 1758 the corporation voted him an allowance of 10*l.* a month. He long occupied a house in St. John's Court, known as the Garrick's Head, and subsequently

rented by Mrs. Delaney, but moved to a smaller house near to it in Gascoyne Place, before his death, at the age of eighty-seven, on 3 Feb. 1761. The corporation having voted 50*l.* towards his funeral, he was buried with great pomp on 8 Feb. in Bath Abbey, where a monumental tablet bears an epitaph written by Dr. Henry Harington [q. v.] A long epitaph was also composed by Nash's old friend, Dr. William Oliver, and an elaborate 'Epitaphium Ricardi Nash' by Dr. William King, principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford (all three are printed in Richard Warner's 'Modern History of Bath,' 1801, pp. 370–2).

'Nature,' says Goldsmith, 'had by no means favoured Mr. Nash for a beau garçon; his person was clumsy, too large and awkward, and his features harsh, strong, and peculiarly irregular; yet, even with these disadvantages he made love, became a universal admirer, and was universally admired. He was possessed at least of some requisites as a lover. He had assiduity, flattery, fine cloaths, and as much wit as the ladies he addressed.' His successes with the fair sex extended to Miss Fanny Murray, whose charms were supposed to have inspired Wilkes's famous 'Essay on Woman' (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 1).

Nash's foibles were compensated by many sterling qualities. According to Goldsmith, his virtues sprang from an honest, benevolent mind, and his vices from too much good nature. With Ralph Allen and Dr. Oliver, he was mainly instrumental in establishing the mineral-water hospital at Bath. He is praised for the great care he took of young ladies, whom he attended at the balls at the assembly-room, and warned against adventurers like himself. He was free alike from meanness and brutality, and the stories of his generosity at the gaming table are numerous. The humorous author of the anonymous life of Quin, published in 1766, describes Nash as in everything original: 'There was a whimsical refinement in his person, dress, and behaviour, which was habitual to and sat so easily upon him that no stranger who came to Bath ever expressed any surprise at his uncommon manner and appearance.' Many of his sayings have found their way into familiar collections. His flow of conversation was irresistible, and examples of his monologue en gasconade have been preserved in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and elsewhere. He was notorious as a scoffer at religion, but on one occasion he was effectually silenced by John Wesley (Wesley, *Journal*, 5 June 1739).

Nash's portrait, by Hoare, engraved by A. Walton, is prefixed to Goldsmith's 'Life.' Another portrait, painted by T. Hudson in 1740, has been engraved by Greatbatch and by J. Faber.

[Goldsmith's admirably written Life of Richard Nash, bought by Newbery for 14*l.*, and published in 1762, was added by Dr. Johnson to his select library, and remains a classic; but the amount of information contained in it is, like Nash's own gold, 'spread out as thinly and as far as it would go.' Goldsmith speaks, however, as if he had been personally acquainted with the 'Beau.' An excellent memoir appeared in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1762. See also Anstey's New Bath Guide for 1762; Newbery's Biog. Mag. 1776, pp. 499, 500; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. v. 327 (a letter from Lord Orrery giving an account of Bath in 1731); Wright's Historic Bath; Peach's Historic Houses in Bath, 44–6; Doran's Memories of our Great Towns, 83–9; Lewis Melville's Bath under Beau Nash, 1907; London Mag. xxxi. 515–17; Univ. Mag. xxxi. 265; Blackwood's Mag. xlviii. 773; Grace Wharton's Wits and Beaux of Society; Lecky's Hist. of England, ii. 54; Richard Warner's Literary Recollections, vol. ii. passim; Chambers's Book of Days, i. 217–18; Letters of Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, ed. Croker, ii. 114 sq.; Elwin and Courthope's Pope; James Hervey's Life, 1772, pp. 163, 179; Ann. Reg. xx. 175. Nash's history has also been treated with discernment in two modern novels, Mrs. Hibbert Ware's King of Bath and Mary Deane's Mr. Zinzan of Bath.] T. S.

NASH or NASHE, THOMAS (1567–1601), author, son of William Nash, 'minister,' and Margaret, his second wife, was baptised at Lowestoft in November 1567. According to Nash's own account the family was of Herefordshire origin, and boasted 'longer pedigrees than patrimonies' (*Lenten Stuffe*). His father, who is called in the Lowestoft parish register 'preacher' as well as 'minister,' seems to have been curate there, and never obtained preferment. Thomas describes him as putting 'good meat in poor men's mouths' (*Have with you to Saffron Walden*, ed. Grosart, iii. 189). Two older sons, Nathaniel (1563–1565) and Israel (*b.* 1565), were born at Lowestoft, as well as four daughters, Mary (*b.* 1562), Rebecca (*b.* 1573), and two named Martha, who both died in infancy. The nomenclature of the children suggests that the parents inclined to puritanism. The father survived his son Thomas, and was buried in Lowestoft Church on 25 Aug. 1603.

In October 1582 Nash matriculated as a sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, having possibly resided there a year or two before. In his youth he described his college (in Roger Ascham's phrase) as at one time 'an university within itself' (Epistle to *Menaphon*); and in his latest work he declared

that he 'loved it still, for it ever was and is the sweetest nurse of knowledge in all that university' (*Lenten Stuffe*, v. 241). Some Latin verses on Ecclesiastes (xli. 1), by himself and fellow-scholars belonging to the Lady Margaret Foundation, are preserved at the Record Office (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1580–1625, p. 166). He graduated B.A. in 1585–6, and remained at Cambridge, he states, for 'seven yere together, lacking a quarter.' 'It is well known,' he wrote, 'I might have been a fellow if I had would' (*Have with you to Saffron Walden*, iii. 189). His malignant foe, Gabriel Harvey, represents his academic career as briefer and less creditable. He is charged by Harvey with habitually insulting the townsmen, 'insomuch that to this day [they] call every untoward scholar of whom there is great hope "a verie Nashe."' After graduating (Harvey proceeds) he 'had a hand in a show called "Terminus et non Terminus," for which 'his partner in it was expelled the college.' Nash 'played in it' (Harvey conjectured) 'the varlet of clubs. . . . Then, suspecting that he should be staied for *egregie dunsus*, and not attain the next degree, said he had commenced enough, and so forsook Cambridge, being bachelor of the third year' (Harvey, *Trimming of Thomas Nashe*). In Clerke's 'Polimanteia' (1591) the university of Cambridge is reproached with having been 'unkind' to Nash in 'weaning him before his time.' The words may merely mean that he left before proceeding to the degree of M.A. That he contrived to make a hasty tour through France and Italy before seriously seeking a profession in his own country is to be inferred from a few passages in the works assigned to him (cf. *The Unfortunate Traveller*, v. 65 sq.)

By 1588 Nash had settled in London. A fair classical scholar, and an appreciative reader of much foreign and English literature, he resolved to seek a livelihood by his pen. Robert Greene, Lodge, Daniel, and Marlowe, whose acquaintance he early made, were attracted by his sarcastic temper and his overmastering scorn of pretentious ignorance and insincerity. But with these stern characteristics he combined some generous traits. Sir George Carey [q. v.], heir of the first Lord Hunsdon, recognised his promise, and to Sir George's wife and daughter respectively he dedicated in grateful language his 'Christes Teares' and his 'Terrors of the Night.' He seems to have resided for a time at Carey's house at Beddington, near Croydon. In 1592 he wrote that 'fear of infection detained me with my lord in the country' (*Pierce Pennilesse*, 2nd ed. Epistle). Nash also made determined efforts to gain the patronage of the Earl of Southampton. He once tasted (he wrote) 'in his forsaken extremities' the 'full spring' of the earl's liberality, and paid him a visit in the Isle of Wight, of which the earl was governor and Sir George Carey captain-general (*Terrors of the Night*, 1594). To Southampton Nash dedicated his 'Unfortunate Traveller,' his most ambitious production. Nash essayed, too, to attract the favour of the Earl of Derby, but he did not retain the favour of any patron long. Till his death he suffered the keenest pangs of poverty, and was (he confesses) often so reduced as to pen unedifying 'toyes for gentlemen,' by which he probably meant licentious songs.

His first publication was an epistle addressed 'to the Gentlemen Students of both Universities,' prefixed to Greene's romance of 'Menaphon.' Although written earlier, it was not published till 1589. It is an acrid review of recent efforts in English literature, and makes stinging attacks on poetasters like Stanihurst, the translator of Virgil, and on some unnamed writers of bombastic tragedies in blank verse. Kyd seems to have been the dramatist at whom Nash chiefly aimed. His appreciative references to Marlowe elsewhere render it improbable that his censure was intended for that poet. Nash always appreciated true poetry, and his denunciation of those whom he viewed as impostors is in this earliest work balanced by sympathetic references to 'divine Master Spencer,' to Peele, to William Warner, and a few others.

At the close of the essay Nash announced that he was engaged upon his 'Anatomie of Absurdities,' which was to disclose his 'skill in surgery,' and to further inquire into the current 'diseases of Art.' It was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' 17 Sept. 1588, but appeared only late in 1589, with a flattering dedication to Sir Charles Blount (afterwards Earl of Devonshire) [q. v.] The title, which was doubtless modelled on Greene's 'Anatomie of Flatterie' or the 'Anatomie of Fortune' (the second title of his 'Arbasto'), ran: 'The Anatomie of Absurditie, contayning a breefe Confutation of the slender imputed Prayses to Feminine Perfection, with a short Description of the severall Practises of Youth and sundry Follies of our licentious Times,' London, 1589. The book, which the author describes as 'the embrion of my infancy' and the outcome of a disappointment in love, consists of moral reflections of a euphuistic type, and a further supply of sarcastic reflections on contemporary writers, some of whom it is difficult to identify. One reference to 'the Homer of Women' appears to be an unfriendly criticism of Nash's ally, Robert Greene; and a contemptuous comment

on those who 'anatomize abuses and stub up sinne by the roots' is an attack on Philip Stubbes, the puritan author of the 'Anatomie of Abuses' (1583).

At the time puritan pamphleteers under the pseudonym of Martin Mar-Prelate were waging a desperately coarse and libellous war upon the bishops and episcopal church-government. Nash's hatred of puritanism was ingrained. His powers of sarcasm rendered him an effective controversialist. The fray consequently attracted him, and he entered it with spirit. The publisher John Danter doubtless encouraged him to engage in the strife, and Gabriel Harvey afterwards sneered at Nash as 'Danter's gentleman.' All the actors in this controversial drama wrote anonymously, and it is not easy to describe with certainty the part any one man played in it. Internal evidence shows that Nash's customary *nom de guerre* was Pasquil. This pseudonym he probably borrowed from the satiric 'Pasquil the Playne' (1540) of Sir Thomas Elyot [q. v.], a writer whom he frequently mentioned with respect. The earliest of the tracts claiming to proceed from Pasquil's pen seems to have been circulated in August 1589; it was entitled 'A Countercuffe given to Martin Junior, by the venturous, hardie, and renowned Pasquill of England Cauiliero. Not of olde Martin's making, which newlie knighted the Saints in Heauen, with rise uppe Sir Peter and Sir Paule. But latelie dubd for his seruice at home in the defence of his Countrey, and for the cleane breaking of his staffe vpon Martins face. Printed between the skye and the grounde, wythin a myle of an Oake, and not manie Fields off from the vnpriuiledged Presse of the Ass-ignes of Martin Junior,' 4to, 1589 (cf. *Brit. Bibl.* ii. 124). Nash reentered the combat in October, with 'The Returne of the renouned Cavaliero Pasquil, of England from the other side of the Seas and his meeting with Marforius at London upon the Royall Exchange, where they encounter with a little houshold Talke of Martin and Martinisme, discovering the Scabbe that is bredde in England, and conferring together about the speedie Dispersing of the Golden Legende of the Lives of the Saints . . .' 4to, 1589. The latest contribution to the controversy that can safely be assigned to Nash was 'The First Parte of Pasquils Apologie. Wherein he renders a reason to his Friendes of his long Silence, and gallops the fields with the treatise of Reformation, late written by a fugitive, John Penrie, Anno Domini, 1590,' 4to.

Frequent references are made by Pasquil and other writers to Pasquil's resolve to expose exhaustively the theories and practices of the puritans in a volume to be entitled 'The Lives of the Saints' or the new 'Golden Legend.' He also promised in the same interest an 'Owls' Almanack' and 'The Maygame of Martinisme,' but the battle seems to have ceased before these pieces of artillery were constructed. That Nash was responsible for other published attacks on Martin Mar-Prelate is, however, very possible. A marginal note in the 'Stationers' Registers' tentatively assigns to Nash 'A Mirror for Martinists' (22 Dec. 1589). This was 'published by T. T.,' doubtfully interpreted as Thomas Thorpe, and 'printed by Iohn Wolfe, 1590' (Lambeth and Britwell). Two other clever pamphlets which did notable havoc on the enemy have been repeatedly assigned to Nash, with some plausibility. The first is 'Martins months minde that is, a certaine Report and true Description of Death and Funeralls of olde Martin Marre-prelate, the great Makebate of England and Father of the Factious, contayning the cause of his death, the manner of his buriall, and the right copies both of his will and such epitaphs as by sundrie his dearest friends and other his well wishers were framed for him . . .' August 1589, 4to. But the fact that the dedication is addressed by a pseudonymous Marphoreus to 'Pasquin,' i.e. Pasquil, renders it probable that it is by an intimate associate of Nash, but not by himself (cf. *Brit. Bibl.* ii. 124, 127). To the same pen should probably be allotted one of the latest of the Martin Mar-Prelate lucubrations: 'An Almond for a Parrat, or Cuthbert Curry-knaues Almes' (1590). This is dedicated to William Kemp [q. v.] the actor, and the writer claims to have travelled in Italy. John Lyly [q. v.] was closely associated with Nash during the controversy, but it is unlikely that he was responsible for these two sparkling libels. To Lyly, however, should be ascribed the 'Pappe with a Hatchet,' which often figures in lists of Nash's works.

In the opinion of the next generation, Nash's unbridled pen chiefly led to the discomfiture of the 'Martinists.' Many pamphleteers claiming to be his disciples attempted to employ his weapons against the sectaries of Charles I's reign. In 1640 John Taylor the water-poet issued 'Differing Worships . . . or Tom Nash his ghost (the old Martin queller) newly rous'd and is come to chide . . . nonconformists, schismatiques, separatists, and scandalous libellers.' In 1642 another disciple published 'Tom Nash his Ghost to the three scurvy Fellowes of the upstart family of the Snufflers, Rufflers, and Shufflers . . . a little revived since the 30

yeare of the late Queen Elizabeth when Martin Marprelate was as mad as any of his Tubmen are now.' Nash's ghost in a verse-preface claims to have 'made the nest of Martins take their flight.' On 17 Feb. 1644 there appeared a third work of like calibre, 'Crop-eare curried, or Tom Nash his Ghost: declaring the pruining of Prinnes two last Parricidicall Pamphlets,' by John Taylor. Nash's 'merry wit,' wrote Izaak Walton, 'made some sport and such a discovery of [the Martinists'] absurdities as—which is strange—he put a greater stop to these malicious pamphlets than a much wiser man had been able' (*Life of Hooker*, ed. Bullen, p. 208).

When the controversy subsided, Nash sought employment in more peaceful paths, and apparently tried his hand at poetry. The publisher Thomas Newman employed him in 1591 to edit an unauthorised edition of Sidney's 'Astrophel and Stella.' But it was quickly withdrawn, and in Newman's revised edition of the same year Nash's contributions were suppressed (cf. ARBER, *Garner*, i. 467 seq.) In a prefatory address, entitled 'Somewhat to reade for them that list,' Nash had bestowed profuse and apparently sincere commendations on Sidney and his sister, the Countess of Pembroke, and only showed his satiric vein when mockingly apologising for his 'witless youth' and 'the dulness of his style.' More serious offence was probably given by Nash's, or the publisher's, boldness in appending to Sidney's poems verses by Daniel and 'sundry other noblemen and gentlemen,' without apparently asking the consent of the authors. An anonymous poem of two stanzas, which in the unauthorised edition concludes the collection ('If floods of tears could cleanse my follies past'), has been reasonably assigned to Nash himself (*Pierce Pennilesse*, ed. Collier, xxi.) These stanzas, transposed in order, were again printed with music in Dowland's 'Second Booke of Songs,' 1600. A manuscript copy of them is found in a printed edition of Nicholas Breton's 'Melancholike Humours,' 1600, among Tanner's books in the Bodleian Library, and there an admirable third stanza is added ('Praise blindness, eyes, for seeing is deceit'). The additional lines, however, properly belong to a separate poem, which is also set to music in Dowland's 'Second Booke,' and possibly came likewise from Nash's pen' (*Shakspeare Soc. Papers*, i. 76–9, ii. 62–4).

As a professional controversialist, Nash was not willing to let the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy wholly die without making a strenuous effort to revive it. Circumstances favoured his ambition. In a lame and impotent way, Richard Harvey [q. v.], astrologer and divine, had taken part in the latest stages of the warfare. He had recommended peace, but his contributions were largely characterised by savage denunciations of the men of letters who had, he argued, irresponsibly embittered the strife. In his 'Theological Discourse of the Lamb of God' (1590), and in his 'Plaine Percevall,' he especially singled out Nash, Greene, and Lyly for attack. Nash he openly referred to as 'the Cavaliero Pasquil' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 320 seq.) Nash retaliated by satirising his assailant's notoriously ineffective efforts in astrology in 'A wonderful, strange, and miraculous Astrologicall Prognostication for this year of our Lord God 1591, by Adam Foule-weather, student in Asse-tronomy, ——, London, by Thomas Scarlet.' Next year Nash's friend Greene carried the dispute a step further in his 'Quip for an Upstart Courtier' by contemptuously describing Richard Harvey and his well-known brothers Gabriel and John as the sons of a poor ropemaker of Saffron Walden. Moreover, in his 'Groatsworth of Wit,' which he completed on his deathbed, Greene encouraged Nash to carry on the controversy by apostrophising him as 'young Juvenal, that biting satirist,' whose business in life it was to 'inveigh against vain men.'

In the autumn Nash liberally followed this advice by penning his 'Pierce Pennilesse his Supplication to the Divell,' which was first entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' on 8 Aug. 1592. It was an uncompromising exposure of the deceits by which worldly prosperity was fostered, and satirised contemporary society with all the bitterness of a disappointed aspirant to fortune. Some verse in the opening chapter—containing the lines:

> Divines and dying men may talk of hell,
> But in my heart her several torments dwell

—illustrates the depths of Nash's despondency. The couplet was effectively introduced into the popular play 'The Yorkshire Tragedy,' 1606. At the close of Nash's pamphlet is a fine sonnet commending Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' but lamenting the omission of the name of a great nobleman (doubtless the Earl of Derby) from the list of those whom Spenser had commemorated in his prefatory sonnets. 'Pierce Pennilesse' was first published by Richard Jones with a pretentious title-page of the publisher's composition. The words run: 'Pierce Pennilesse his Supplication to the Divell. Describing the overspreading of Vice and the suppression of Vertue. Pleasantly interlac'd with variable delights and pathetically intermixt with conceipted reproofes.

Written by Thomas Nash, Gentleman, London, by Richard Jhones, 1592.' Of this 'long-tailed' verbiage Nash disapproved, and he contrived that Abel Jeffes, another stationer, should issue at once a second edition with the first seven words alone upon the title-page, along with the motto 'Barbaria grandis habere nihil.' In a 'private epistle,' Nash here explained that fear of the plague kept him from London while the book was going through the press, and that he had no intention of attacking any save those who attacked him. The work was well received; it was six times reprinted within the year, and was 'maimedly translated' into French. In 1595 H. C. (perhaps Henry Chettle) published a feeble imitation, entitled 'Piers Plainnes seaven yeres Prentiship.' About 1606, after Nash's death, an anonymous writer issued an ineffective sequel, 'The Returne of the Knight of the Post from Hell with the Devils Answeare to the Supplication of Piers Penniless.' Nash had himself contemplated the continuation of his 'Piers' under some such title. Dekker, as the champion of Nash's reputation, adversely criticised this effort in his 'Newes from Hell brought by the Divells Carrier' (1606).

In one bitter passage of 'Pierce Penniless,' Nash pursued his attack on the Harveys. Immediately afterwards Gabriel Harvey descended into the arena, avowedly to avenge Greene's attacks in his 'Quip' on himself and his brothers. Greene was now dead, but Gabriel had no scruple in defaming his memory in his 'Foure Letters and certain Sonnets,' which was licensed for publication in December 1592. Nash sprang to the rescue, as he asserted, of his friend's reputation. In his epistle to 'Menaphon' he had written respectfully of Gabriel Harvey as a writer of admirable Latin verse, and Gabriel Harvey had hitherto spoken courteously of Nash. He numbered him in his 'Foure Letters' among 'the dear lovers and professed sons of the Muses,' and had excused his onslaughts on Richard Harvey on the ground of his youth. But Nash now scorned compliments, and wholly devoted his next publication to a vigorous denunciation of Gabriel. He was seeking free play for his gladiatorial instincts, and his claim to intervene solely as Greene's champion cannot be accepted quite literally. In the second edition of his 'Pierce,' issued within a month of Greene's death, he had himself denounced Greene's 'Groatsworth of Wit,' his friend's dying utterance, as 'a scald trivial lying pamphlet.' His new tract was entitled 'Strange Newes of the Intercepting certaine Letters and a Conuoy of Verses as they were going priuilie to victuall the Low Countries,' i.e. to be applied to very undignified purposes, London, by John Danter, 1593. The work was licensed for the press on 12 Jan. 1592–3, under a title beginning 'The Apologie of Pierce Pennilesse,' and the second edition of 1593 was so designated. The dedication was addressed to 'William Apis-Lapis,' i.e. Bee-stone, whom Nash describes as 'the most copious Carminist of our time, and famous persecutor of Priscian' (Christopher Beestone, possibly son of William, was a well-known actor). Harvey replied to Nash's strictures in his venomous 'Pierce's Supererogation.' But a novel experience for Nash followed. He grew troubled by religious doubts; his temper took a pacific turn, and he was anxious to come to terms with Harvey. On 8 Sept. 1593 he obtained a license for publishing a series of repentant reflections on the sins of himself and his London neighbours, called 'Christes Teares over Jerusalem.' The dedication is addressed to Elizabeth, wife of Sir George Carey. There he affected to bid 'a hundred unfortunate farewels to fantasticall satirisme, in whose veines heretofore I misspent my spirit and prodigally conspired against good houres. Nothing is there now so much in my vowes as to be at peace with all men, and make submissive amends where I have most displeased.' Declaring himself tired of the controversy with Harvey, he acknowledged in generous terms that he had rashly assailed Harvey's 'fame and reputation.' But Harvey was deaf to the appeal; 'the tears of the crocodile,' he declared, did not move him. He at once renewed the battle in his 'New Letter of Notable Contents.' In a second edition of his 'Christes Teares' Nash accordingly withdrew his offers of peace, and lashed Harvey anew with unbounded fury. Thereupon for a season the combatants refrained from hostilities, and in 1595 Clarke in his 'Polemanteia' made a pathetic appeal to Cambridge University to make her two children friends.

In the intervals of the strife Nash had written 'The Terrors of the Night, or a Discourse of Apparitions,' London, by John Danter, 1594, 4to; he gives an enlightened explanation of the character of dreams, and declares his incredulity respecting many popular superstitions. It was dedicated to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Carey. The dedication is rendered notable by its frank praise of Daniel's 'Delia.' The work was licensed on 30 June 1593. A new literary experiment, and one of lasting influence and interest, followed. In 1594 appeared Nash's 'Unfortunate Traveller, or the Life of Jack Wilton,' which he dedicated to the Earl of Southampton. It was entered

on the 'Stationers' Register,' 7 Sept. 1593. It is a romance of reckless adventure, and, although it is a work of fiction, a few historical personages and episodes are introduced without much regard to strict accuracy, but greatly to the advantage of the vraisemblance of the story. The hero is a page, 'a little superior in rank to the ordinary picaro;' he has served in the English army at Tournay, but lives on his wits and prospers by his impudent devices. He visits Italy in attendance on the Earl of Surrey the poet, of whose relations with the 'fair Geraldine' Nash tells a romantic but untrustworthy story, long accepted as authentic by Surrey's biographers. After hairbreadth escapes from the punishment due to his manifold offences, Jack Wilton marries a rich Venetian lady, and rejoins the English army while Francis I and Henry VIII are celebrating the Field of the Cloth of Gold. Thomas Deloney [q. v.] may have suggested such an effort to Nash by his pedestrian 'Jack of Newbery' or 'Thomas of Reading,' but Nash doubtless designed his romance as a parody of those mediæval story-books of King Arthur and Sir Tristram which he had already ridiculed in his 'Anatomie of Absurditie.' Whatever Nash's object, the minute details with which he describes each episode and character anticipate the manner of Defoe. No one of Nash's successors before Defoe, at any rate, displayed similar powers as a writer of realistic fiction. The 'Unfortunate Traveller' was, unhappily, Nash's sole excursion into this attractive field of literature.

In 1596 Nash returned to his satiric vein. He had learned that Harvey boasted of having silenced him. To prove the emptiness of the vaunt, he accordingly issued the most scornful of all his tracts: 'Haue with you to Saffron-Walden, or Gabriel Harueys Hunt is Up, containing a Full Answere to the Eldest Sonne of the Hatter-Maker . . . 1596.' The work was dedicated, in burlesque fashion, to Richard Litchfield, barber of Trinity College, Cambridge, and includes a burlesque biography of Harvey, which is very comically devised. Harvey sought to improve on this sally by publishing his 'Trimming of Thomas Nashe' late in 1597, while Nash was suffering imprisonment in the Fleet. The heated conflict now attracted the attention of the licensers of the press. The two authors were directed to desist from further action; and in 1599 it was ordered by the Archbishop of Canterbury and others 'that all Nashe's bookes and Dr. Harvey's bookes be taken, whersoever they may be, and that none of the same bookes be euer printed hereafter.' Nash undoubtedly won much sympathy from many spectators of this protracted duel. Francis Meres wrote in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), 'As Eupolis of Athens used great liberty in taxing the vices of men: so doth Thomas Nash. Witness the brood of the Harveys.' Sir John Harington was less complimentary in his epigram (bk. ii. 36):

The proverb says who fights with dirty foes
Must needs be soil'd, admit they win or lose;
Then think it doth a doctor's credit dash
To make himself antagonist to Nash.

Thomas Middleton in his 'Ant and the Nightingale,' 1604, generously apostrophises Nash, who was then dead:

Thou hadst a strife with that Tergemini;
Thou hurt'st them not till they had injured thee.

Dekker wrote that Nash 'made the doctor [Harvey] a flat dunce, and beat him at his two sundry tall weapons, poetrie and oratorie' (*Newes from Hell*, 1606).

Like all the men of letters of his day, Nash meanwhile paid some attention to the stage. The great comic actor Tarleton had befriended him on his arrival in London, and he has been credited with compiling 'Tarltons Newes out of Purgatorie,' 1590. Alleyn he had eulogised in his 'Piers Penniless.' In 1593 he prepared a 'Pleasant Comedie, called Summers Last Will and Testament.' It was privately acted about Michaelmas at Beddington, near Croydon, at the house of Sir George Carey. It was not published till 1600. The piece is a nondescript masque, in which Will Summers, Henry VIII's jester, figures as a loquacious and bitter-tongued chorus (in prose), while the Four Seasons, the god Bacchus, Orion, Harvest, Solstitium, and similar abstractions soliloquise in competent blank-verse on their place in human economy. A few songs, breathing the genuine Elizabethan fire, are introduced; that entitled 'Spring' has been set to music by Mr. Henschel. For Marlowe's achievements in poetry and the drama Nash, too, had undisguised regard, and in 1594 he completed and saw through the press Marlowe's unfinished 'Tragedie of Dido' [see MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER] (cf. *Lenten Stuffe*, v. 262). Nash's contribution to the work is bald, and lacks true dramatic quality. But Nash was not discouraged, and in 1597 attempted to convert to dramatic uses his 'fantastical' powers of satire. Henslowe agreed to accept a comedy for the lord admiral's company to be called 'The Isle of Dogs.' At the time Nash was in exceptional distress, and had to apply to Henslowe for payments on account. 'Lent the 14 May 1597 to Jubie,' wrote Henslowe in his 'Diary' (p. 94), 'uppon a notte from Nashe, twentie shellinges more for the Jylle of dogges, w^ch^ he is wrytinge

for the company.' The play duly appeared a month later. But Nash asserts that, as far as he was concerned, it was 'an imperfect embrio.' He had himself only completed 'the induction and first act of it; the other five acts, without my consent or the least guess of my drift or scope, by the players were supplied' (*Lenten Stuffe*, v. 200). The piece, however, attacked many current abuses in the state with so much violence as to rouse the anger of the privy council. The license to Henslowe's theatre was withdrawn, and Nash, who protested that the acts written by others 'bred' the trouble, was sent to the Fleet prison, after his lodgings had been searched and his papers seized (*Privy Council MS. Reg.* October 1596–September 1597, p. 346). Henslowe notes (p. 98): 'P^d^ this 23 of auguste 1597 to harey Porter, to carye to T Nashe nowe at this in the Flete, for wrytinge of the eylle of Dogges ten shellinges, to be paid agen to me when he canne.' The restraint on the company was removed on 27 Aug., but Nash was not apparently released for many months; and, when released, he was for a time banished from London. 'As Actæon was worried by his own hounds,' wrote Francis Meres in his 'Palladis Tamia,' 'so is Tom Nash of his Isle of Dogs. Dogs were the death of Euripides, but be not disconsolate, gallant young Juvenal! Linus, the son of Apollo, died the same death. Yet God forbid that so brave a wit should so basely perish! Thine are but paper dogs, neither is thy banishment like Ovid's, eternally to converse with the barbarous Getæ. Therefore comfort thyself, sweet Tom! with Cicero's glorious return to Rome, and with the counsel Æneas gives to his sea-beaten soldiers (*Lib.* i. *Æneid*).' But persecution did not curb Nash's satiric tongue. In the printed version of his 'Summers Last Will' (1600) he inserted a contemptuous reference to the hubbub caused by the suppressed play: 'Here's a coil about dogs without wit! If I had thought the ship of fools would have stay'd to take in fresh water at the Isle of Dogs, I would have furnish'd it with a whole kennel of collections to the purpose.' The incident was long remembered. In the 'Returne from Pernassus' one of the characters says 'Writs are out for me to apprehend me for my plays, and now I am bound for the Isle of Dogs.'

In 1597 Nash, in despair of recovering his credit, and being 'without a penny in his purse,' appealed for assistance to Sir Robert Cotton, but, with characteristic effrontery, chiefly filled his letter with abuse of Sir John Harington's recent pamphlet, 'Metamorphosis of A-jax.' He signed himself 'Yours, in acknowledgment of the deepest bond,' but his earlier relations with Cotton are unknown (Collier, *Annals*, i. 302). In 1592, in the second edition of his 'Pierce Pennilesse,' he had complained that 'the antiquaries,' of whom Cotton was the most conspicuous representative, 'were offended without cause' by his writings, and had protested that he reverenced that excellent profession 'as much as any of them all.' Nash's bitter temper certainly alienated patrons, and no permanent help seems to have reached him now. Selden, in his 'Table Talk' (ed. Arber, p. 71), tells a story of the scorn poured by Nash—'a poet poor enough as poets used to be'—on a wealthy alderman because 'the fellow' could not make 'a blank verse.' In 1599 he showed all his pristine vigour in what was probably his latest publication, 'Nashe's Lenten Stuffe, containing the description and first procreation and increase of the towne of Great Yarmouth, in Norfolke.' This is a comically burlesque panegyric of the red herring, and is dedicated to Humfrey King, tobacconist and author. Nash had, he explains, recently visited Yarmouth, and had obtained a loan of money and very hospitable entertainment there (v. 202–3). Hence his warm commendation of the town and its industry. In the course of the work he announced that he was about to go to Ireland (v. 192). Next year he published his 'Summers Last Will,' and he has been doubtfully credited with a translation from the Italian of Garzoni's 'Hospitall of Incurable Fooles,' a satiric essay published by Edward Blount in 1600. But Blount seems to claim the work for himself. At the same time Nash's name figures among the 'modern and extant poets' whose work is quoted in John Bodenham's 'Belvedere, or Garden of the Muses' (1600). In 1601 Nash was dead; he had not completed his thirty-fourth year. A laudatory 'Cenotaphia' to his memory is appended by Charles Fitzgeffrey to his 'Affaniæ' (p. 195), which was published in that year. A less respectful epitaph among the Sloane MSS. states that he 'never in his life paid shoemaker or tailor' (Dodsley, *Old Plays*, 1874, viii. 9).

Nash's original personality gives him a unique place in Elizabethan literature. In rough vigour and plain speaking he excelled all his contemporaries; like them, he could be mirthful, but his mirthfulness was always spiced with somewhat bitter sarcasm. He was widely read in the classics, and was well versed in the Italian satires of Pietro Aretino, whose disciple he occasionally avowed himself. Sebastian Brandt's 'Narren-schiff' he also appreciated, and he was doubtless familiar with the work of Rabelais. He had

real sympathy at the same time with great English poetry, and he never wavered in his admiration of Surrey, Spenser, Sir Philip Sidney, and Thomas Watson. 'The poets of our time . . . have cleansed our language from barbarism,' he wrote in his 'Pierce Pennilesse.' His own excursions into verse are few, but some of the lyrics in 'Summers Last Will' come from a poet's pen. His rich prose vocabulary was peculiar to himself as far as his English contemporaries were concerned, and he boasted, with some justice, that he therein imitated no man. 'Is my style,' he asks, 'like Greene's, or my jests like Tarleton's?' On euphuism, with its 'talk of counterfeit birds or herbs or stones,' he poured unmeasured scorn, and he tolerated none of the current English affectations. But foreign influences—the influences of Rabelais and Aretino—are perceptible in many of the eccentricities on which he chiefly prided himself (cf. HARVEY, *New Letter*, in Grosart's edit. i. 272–3, 289). Like Rabelais and Aretino, he depended largely on a free use of the vernacular for his burlesque effects. But when he found no word quite fitted to his purpose, he followed the example of his foreign masters in coining one out of Greek, Latin, Spanish, or Italian. 'No speech or wordes,' he wrote, 'of any power or force to confute or persuade but must be swelling and boisterous,' and he was compelled to resort, he explained, 'to his boisterous compound words' in order to compensate for the great defect of the English tongue, which, 'of all languages, most swarmeth with the single money of monosyllables.' 'Italianate' verbs ending in ize, such as 'tyrannize or tympanize,' he claims to have introduced to the language. Like Rabelais, too, Nash sought to develop emphasis by marshalling columns of synonyms and by constant reiteration of kindred phrases. His writings have at times something of the fascination of Rabelais, but, as a rule, his subjects are of too local and topical an interest to appeal to Rabelais's wide circle of readers. His romance of 'Jack Wilton,' which inaugurated the novel of adventure in England, will best preserve his reputation.

His contemporaries acknowledged the strength of his individuality. Meres uncritically reckoned him among 'the best poets for comedy.' Lodge described him more convincingly as 'true English Aretine' (*Wits Miserie*, p. 57), while Greene suggestively compared his temper with that of Juvenal. In the 'Returne from Pernassus' (ed. Macray, p. 87), full justice is done him. 'Ay, here is a fellow,' one critic declares, 'that carried the deadly stock [i.e. rapier] in his pen, whose muse was armed with a gag tooth [i.e. tusk], and his pen possessed with Hercules' furies.' Another student answers:

> His style was witty, tho' he had some gall,
> Something he might have mended, so may all;
> Yet this I say, that for a mother's wit,
> Few men have ever seen the like of it.

Middleton very regretfully lamented that he did not live to do his talents full justice (*Ant and Nightingale*, 1604). Dekker, who mildly followed in some of Nash's footsteps, strenuously defended his memory in his 'Newes from Hell,' 1606, which was directly inspired by 'Piers Penniless,' and was reissued as 'Knights Conjuring' in 1607. Into Nash's soul (Dekker asserts) 'the raptures of that fierce and unconfineable Italian spirit was bounteously and boundlessly infused.' 'Ingenious and ingenuous, fluent, facetious,' are among the phrases that Dekker bestows on his dead friend. Later Dekker described Nash as welcomed to the Elysian fields by Marlowe, Greene, and Peele, who laughed to see him, 'that was but newly come to their college, still hunted with the sharp and satirical spirit that followed him here upon earth, inveighing against dry-fisted patrons, accusing them of his untimely death.' Michael Drayton is more sympathetic:

> Surely Nash, though he a proser were,
> A branch of laurel well deserved to bear;
> Sharply satiric was he.

Izaak Walton described Nash as 'a man of a sharp wit, and the master of a scoffing, satirical, and merry pen.'

Besides the works noted, Nash was author of a grossly indecent poem, of which manuscript copies are in the Bodleian Library (*Rawl. MS. Poet.* 216, f. 94 and ff. 96–106) and in Inner Temple MS. 538. A part of the poem is in MS. 44 in the Dyce Library at South Kensington. The poem is called 'The Choosing of Valentines by Thomas Nashe' in the Inner Temple MS. A few opening lines were printed by Dr. Grosart from this MS. The whole was first printed privately by Mr. John S. Farmer in 1899, and again by Mr. McKerrow in his edition of Nash's works (1905). Oldys in his notes on Langbaine's 'Dramatick Poets' asserts that the work was published. John Davies of Hereford, in his 'Paper's Complaint' ('Scourge of Folly') mentions the shameless performance, and declares that 'good men's hate did it in pieces tear.' In his 'New Letter of Notable Contents' Harvey had denounced Nash for emulating Aretino's licentiousness. In his 'Haue with you to Saffron Walden' (iii. 44) Nash admitted that poverty had occasionally forced

him to prostitute his pen 'in hope of gain' by penning 'amorous Villanellos and Quipassas' for 'new-fangled Galiardos and senior Fantasticos.' Of such exercises only the poem on valentines is known to be extant.

A caricature of Nash in irons in the Fleet is engraved in Harvey's 'Trimming' (1597) (cf. Harvey's 'Works,' ed. Grosart, iii. 43). Another rough portrait is on the title-page of 'Tom Nash his Ghost' (1642).

All the works with certainty attributed to Nash, together with 'Martins Months Mind,' which is in all probability from another's pen, are reprinted in Dr. Grosart's 'Huth Library' (6 vols.), 1883–5. Another collection, edited by R. B. McKerrow, in 5 vols. (1904 sq.), includes among 'doubtful works' 'An Almond for a Parrat' (1590). The following list supplies the titles somewhat abbreviated. All the volumes are very rare: 1. 'The Anatomie of Absurditie,' London, by I. Charlewood for Thomas Hacket, 1589, 4to; the only perfect copy is in Mr. Christie Miller's library at Britwell; an imperfect copy, the only other known, is at the Bodleian Library; another edition, dated 1590, is in the British Museum. 2. 'A Countercuffe giuen to Martin Iunior. . . . Anno Dom. 1589,' without printer's name or place (Brit. Mus. and Huth Libr.) 3. 'The Returne of the Renowned Caualier Pasquill of England. . . . Anno Dom. 1589,' without printer's name or place (Huth Libr., Britwell, and Brit. Mus.) 4. 'The First Parte of Pasquils Apologie.' Anno Dom. 1590, doubtless printed by James Robert for Danter (Huth Libr., Britwell, and Brit. Mus.). 5. 'A Wonderfull strange and miraculous Astrologicall Prognostication,' London, by Thomas Scarlet, 1591 (Bodl.) 6. 'Pierce Pennilesse his Supplication to the Devill,' London, by Richard Jhones, 1592, an unauthorised edition (the only known copies are at Britwell and that formerly in the library at Rowfant); reprinted for the Shakespeare Soc. by J. P. Collier, in 1842; the authorised edition by Abel Ieffes, 1592 (Bodl., Trin. Coll. Camb., formerly at Rowfant, Brit. Mus., and Huth Libr.); 1593 and 1595 (both in Brit. Mus.) 7. 'Strange Newes of the Intercepting certaine Letters . . . by Tho. Nashe, Gentleman,' printed 1592 (Brit. Mus.); London, by John Danter, 1593, with the title 'An Apologie for Pierce Pennilesse' (Huth Libr.); reprinted by Collier in 1867. 8. 'Christs Teares over Ierusalem, London, by James Roberts, and to be solde by Andrewe Wise,' 1593 (Brit. Mus., Britwell, and Huth Libr.); 1594, with new address 'to the Reader,' 'printed for Andrew Wise' (Huth Libr.); 1613 (Bodl.), with the prefatory matter of 1593. 9. 'The Terrors of the Night,' London, printed by John Danter for William Jones, London, 1594, 4to (Bodl., Britwell, and Bridgwater Libr.) 10. 'The Unfortunate Traveller, or the Life of Iacke Wilton,' London, printed by T. Scarlet for C. Burby, 1594, 4to (Brit. Mus. and Britwell); reprinted in 'Chiswick Press Reprints,' 1892, edited by Mr. Edmund Gosse. 11. 'The Tragedie of Dido . . . by Christopher Marlowe and Thomas Nash Gent.' London, by the Widdowe Orwin for Thomas Woodcocke, 1594 [see under MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER]. 12. 'Haue with you to Saffron-Walden,' London, by John Danter, 1596 (Brit. Mus., Britwell, and Huth Libr). 13. 'Nashe's Lenten Stuffe,' printed for H. L. and C. B., 1599 (Huth Libr., Bodl., Britwell, and Brit. Mus.); reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany.' 14. 'A pleasant Comedie called Summers Last Will and Testament,' London, by Simon Stafford for Walter Burre, 1600 (Brit. Mus., Britwell, Huth Libr., formerly at Rowfant, and Duke of Devonshire's Libr.); reprinted in Dodsley's 'Old Plays.'

[Bibliographical information from Mr. R. E. Graves of Brit. Mus.; Grosart's introductions to Nash's Works, in vols. i. and vi.; McKerrow's edition of Nash; Collier's preface to his reprint of Pierce Pennilesse, for Shakespeare Soc. 1842; Mr. Gosse's preface to his reprint of the Unfortunate Traveller, 1892; Cunningham's New Facts in the Life of Nash, in Shakspeare Society's Papers, iii. 178; Fleay's Biog. Chron. of English Drama; Collier's Bibl. Account of Early English Lit.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. vol. ii.; Jusserand's English Novel in the Time of Shakespere (Engl. transl.), 1890; D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors; Herford's Lit. Relations of England and Germany, pp. 165, 372; Dodsley's Old Plays, ed. Hazlitt, 1874, viii. 1 seq.; Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum, in Addit. MS. 24489, f. 367; Oldys's manuscript notes on Langbaine's Dramatick Poets, 1691, f. 382, in Brit. Mus. (C. 28. g. 1.); Simpson's School of Shakspere; Anglia, vii. 223 (Shakspere and Puritanism, by F. G. Fleay, whose conclusions there respecting Nash seem somewhat fantastic); Maskell's Martin Marprelate Controversy; Arber's Introduction to the Martin Marprelate Controversy. A third-rate poem in Sloane MS., called 'The Trimming of Tom Nashe,' although its title is obviously borrowed from Harvey's tract, does not concern itself with either Harvey or Nash. See arts.: GREENE, ROBERT; HARVEY, GABRIEL; HARVEY, RICHARD; LYLY, JOHN; and MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER.] S. L.

NASH, THOMAS (1588–1648), author, was second son of Thomas Nash of Tappenhall, Worcestershire. He matriculated as 'Thomas Naishe' from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on

22 March 1604–5, aged 17 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. II. ii. 281), and entered the Inner Temple in November 1607 (*Members of Inner Temple*, 1571–1625, p. 109). He owned some property at Mildenham Mills, Claines, Worcestershire, but, unlike most members of the family who resided in the parish of St. Peter's, Droitwich, he was a staunch loyalist, and was deprived of his possessions. The misfortunes of Charles I are said to have distressed him so greatly as to have caused his death. He died on 25 Aug. 1648, and was buried in the Temple Church (cf. NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 327, and ii. Suppl. 24–5).

He published 'Quaternio, or a Fourfold Way to a Happy Life, set fourth in a Dialogue between a Countryman and a Citizen, a Divine and a Lawyer, by Tho. Nash, Philopolitem,' dedicated to Lord Coventry, London, for John Dawson, 1633, 4to; 2nd edit., by Nicholas Okes for John Benson, 1636, 4to. A new edition, dated 1639, bore the new title 'Miscelanea, or a Fourefold Way.' After a conventional comparison of the advantages of town and country life, Nash passes a eulogy on law, the whole of which he deduces from the ten commandments. He denounces the cruelty of field sports, expresses a hatred of separatists, and mentions Rous, keeper of the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and Captain Thomas James [q. v.] as his friends. An epistle addressed by Nash to 'my worthy friend and fellow templar Captain James' is prefixed to James's 'Strange and Dangerous Voyage to discover the North-West Passage' (1633). Nash also published a translation from the Latin of Evenkellius, entitled 'Γυμνασίαρχον, or the School of Potentates,' by T. N. Philonomon, 1648. Half the volume is occupied by 'illustrations and observations' by the translator.

Another THOMAS NASH (1593–1647), eldest son of Anthony Nash of Welcombe and Old Stratford, Warwickshire, by Mary, daughter of Rowland Baugh of Twining, Gloucestershire, was baptised at Stratford-on-Avon on 20 June 1593. He entered Lincoln's Inn in 1619. His father, who died in 1622, and a younger brother John, who died in 1623, are remembered in Shakespeare's will of 1616 by gifts of rings. Thomas was intimate with Shakespeare's family. He was executor of his father's will in 1622, and received under its provisions two houses and a piece of land. On 22 April 1626 he married Elizabeth Hall, daughter of Dr. John Hall (1575–1635) [q. v.], by his wife Susannah, Shakespeare's elder daughter. On the death of Hall in 1635 Nash and his wife became owners of New Place, formerly Shakespeare's residence, and removed thither. On 24 Sept. 1642 he advanced 100*l.* to the cause of Charles I, and was the largest contributor among the residents of Stratford. Nash died at New Place on 4 April 1647, and was buried in the chancel of Stratford Church next day (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, ed. 1656, p. 518). He had no children. His widow married, 5 June 1649, Sir John Barnard, and died at Abington, Northamptonshire, on 17 Feb. 1669–70.

Dallaway in his 'West Sussex,' ii. 77, incorrectly credits Thomas Nash of Stratford-on-Avon with the paternity of three sons: Thomas Nash, who purchased the manor of Walberton, Sussex; Walter Nash, B.D.; and Gawen Nash. Both Walter and Gawen are said by Dallaway to have been fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, but of Gawen only is this true.

GAWEN NASH (1605–1658), son of Thomas Nash of Eltisley, Cambridgeshire, butler of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, was admitted a sizar of that college in 1620, and a fellow on 20 Oct. 1627. He has verses before William Hawkins's 'Varia Corolla,' 1634. After serving as incumbent of St. Mary's, Ipswich, he became rector of St. Matthew's, Ipswich, in 1638. He was afterwards charged with superstitious practices (*Tanner MS.* ccxx. 32). He was appointed to the vicarage of Waresley, Huntingdonshire, in 1642, and was ejected from it in 1646. According to Walker's 'Sufferings' (p. 319), he was also imprisoned for refusing the engagement. He died in 1658 (information kindly forwarded by the master of Pembroke College, Cambridge). A son of the same name graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1671 (M.A. 1675).

[For the Worcestershire Thomas Nash see Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24487, f. 85; Dallaway's Sussex, p. 73; his works. For the Warwickshire Thomas Nash see pedigree in Addit. MS. 24494, f. 14 (Collectanea Hunteriana); Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare; and art. HALL, JOHN, 1575–1635.] S. L.

NASH, TREADWAY RUSSELL, D.D. (1725–1811), historian of Worcestershire, born at Clerkenleap, in the parish of Kempsey, in that county, on 24 June 1725, was son of Richard Nash, esq., by Elizabeth, daughter of George Treadway, esq. At the age of twelve he was sent to the King's School at Worcester, and proceeded to Worcester College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 14 July 1740. He graduated B.A. in 1744, and M.A. 20 Jan. 1746–7 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) In March 1749 he started for the Continent, in company with his brother Richard, and made the 'grand tour,' returning to Oxford about 1751. About this time he was presented to the

vicarage of Eynsham, Oxfordshire, and became tutor at Worcester College, but resigned both positions on the death of his brother in 1757. In 1758 he cumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D., and soon afterwards quitted Oxford. In October 1758 he married Margaret, youngest daughter of John Martin, esq., of Overbury, near Tewkesbury. Immediately afterwards he purchased an estate at Bevere, in the parish of Claines, Worcestershire.

On 18 Feb. 1773 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London (Gough, *Chronological List*, p. 26), and on 23 Aug. 1792 he was instituted to the rectory of Leigh, Worcestershire. Some of his parishioners told 'Cuthbert Bede' (the Rev. Edward Bradley) that he used to preach at Leigh once a year, just before the tithe audit, his text invariably being 'Owe no man anything.' On these occasions he drove from his residence at Bevere in a carriage-and-four, 'with servants afore him and servants ahind him' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 325). On 23 Nov. 1797 he was collated to the rectory of Strensham, Worcestershire, and in 1802 he was appointed proctor to represent the clergy of the diocese. He died at Bevere on 26 Jan. 1811, and on 4 Feb. his remains were interred in the family vault at St. Peter's, Droitwich, of which rectory he and his ancestors had long been patrons. Margaret, his sole daughter and heiress, was married in 1785 to John Somers Cocks, who, on the death of his father in 1806, succeeded to the title of Lord Somers.

The doctor's penurious disposition gave rise to the following epigram:

> The Muse thy genius well divines,
> And will not ask for cash;
> But gratis round thy brow she twines
> The laurel, Dr. Nash.

Of his great topographical work, 'Collections for the History of Worcestershire,' the first volume appeared at London in 1781, fol., and the second in 1782, the publication being superintended by Richard Gough [q.v.] A 'Supplement to the Collections for the History of Worcestershire' was issued in 1799. To some copies a new title-page was affixed, bearing the date of 1799. To these an oval portrait of Nash is prefixed. A complete index to the work is about to be issued to members of the Worcestershire Historical Society as supplementary volumes of the society's publications during 1894 and 1895 (*Athenæum*, 2 Feb. 1894, p. 248).

In 1793 Nash published a splendid edition of Butler's 'Hudibras,' with entertaining notes, in three vols. 4to. His own portrait, engraved by J. Caldwell from a painting by Gardner, is prefixed. This edition is embellished with many engravings after Hogarth and John Skipp. It was republished in two vols., London, 1835–40; and again in two vols., London, 1847, 8vo. Nash communicated to the Society of Antiquaries papers 'On the Time of Death and Place of Burial of Queen Catharine Parr (*Archæologia*, ix. 1) and 'On the Death Warrant of Humphrey Littleton' (*ib.* xv. 130).

[Addit. MSS. 29174 f. 283, 32329 ff. 92, 99, 101; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 366; Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, p. 459; Gent. Mag. 1811, i. 190, 393; Gough's Brit. Topography, ii. 385; Granger Letters, p. 171; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 336, 1653; Nash's Worcestershire, vol. ii., Corrections and Additions, pp. 51, 72; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 282, viii. 103; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 173, 325, 3rd ser. viii. 174, 4th ser. ix. 34, 95, xii. 87, 154, 5th ser. vii. 67, viii. 128; Pennant's Literary Life, pp. 23, 28; Upcott's Engl. Topography, iii. 1330.] T. C.

NASMITH, DAVID (1799–1839), originator of town and city missions, born at Glasgow on 21 March 1799, was sent to the city grammar school with a view to the university, but, as he made no progress, he was apprenticed about 1811 to a manufacturer there. In June 1813 he became secretary to the newly established Glasgow Youths' Bible Association, and devoted all his leisure to religious work in Glasgow. From 1821 until 1828 he acted as assistant secretary to twenty-three religious and charitable societies connected with the Institution Rooms in Glassford Street. Chiefly through his exertions the Glasgow City Mission was founded on 1 Jan. 1826. He afterwards proceeded to Dublin in order to establish a similar institution there. He also formed the Local Missionary Society for Ireland, in connection with which he visited various places in the country. In July 1830 he sailed from Greenock to New York and visited between forty and fifty towns in the United States and Canada, forming in all thirty-one missions and various benevolent associations. In June 1832 he went to France, and founded missions at Paris and Havre. In 1835 he accepted the secretaryship of the Continental Society in London. There he organised the London City Mission, with the assistance of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton [q. v.], as treasurer, the Philanthropic Institution House, the Young Men's Society, the Adult School Society, the Metropolitan Monthly Tract Society, and finally the London Female Mission. In March 1837 he resigned his office as gratuitous secretary of the London City Mission, and with a few friends he formed,

on 16 March, the British and Foreign Mission, for the purposes of corresponding with the city and town missions already in existence and of planting new ones. While prosecuting this work Nasmith died at Guildford, Surrey, on 17 Nov. 1839 (*Gent. Mag.* 1839, pt. ii. p. 665), and was buried on the 25th in Bunhill Fields. He died poor, and 2,420*l.* was collected by subscription and invested on behalf of his widow and five children. In March 1828 he had married Frances, daughter of Francis Hartridge, of East Farleigh, Kent. There is a portrait of him by J. C. Armytage.

[Dr. John Campbell's Memoirs of David Nasmith (with portrait); Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, iii. 204.] G. G.

NASMITH, JAMES (1740–1808), antiquary, son of a carrier who came from Scotland, and plied between Norwich and London, was born at Norwich late in 1740. He was sent by his father to Amsterdam for a year to complete his school education, and was entered in 1760 at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1764, M.A. 1767, and D.D. 1797. In 1765 he was elected to a fellowship in his college, he acted for some time as its sub-tutor, and in 1771 he was the junior proctor of the university. Having been ordained in the English church, he served for some years as the minister of the sequestrated benefice of Hinxton, Cambridgeshire. Nasmith devoted his leisure to antiquarian research, and he was elected F.S.A. on 30 Nov. 1769. He was nominated by his college in 1773 to the rectory of St. Mary Abchurch with St. Laurence Pountney, London, but he exchanged it before he could be instituted for the rectory of Snailwell, Cambridgeshire. He was then occupied in arranging and cataloguing the manuscripts which Archbishop Parker gave to his college, and he desired for convenience in his work to be resident near the university. The catalogue was finished in February 1775, and presented by him to the master and fellows, who directed that it should be printed under his direction, and that the profits of the sale should be given to him. When the headship of his college became vacant in 1778, he was considered, being 'a decent man, of a good temper and beloved in his college,' to have pretensions for the post; but he declined the offer of it, and was promoted by Bishop Yorke in 1796 to the rich rectory of Leverington, in the isle of Ely. As magistrate for Cambridgeshire and chairman for many years of the sessions at Cambridge and Ely, he studied the poor laws and other economical questions affecting his district. He was also for some time chaplain to John Hobart, second earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.] After a long and painful illness he died at Leverington on 16 Oct. 1808, aged 67, and was buried in the church, where his widow erected a monument to his memory on the north side of the chancel. He married in 1774 Susanna, daughter of John Salmon, rector of Shelton, Norfolk, and sister of Benjamin Salmon, fellow of his college. She died at Norwich on 11 Nov. 1814, aged 75, bequeathing 'considerable sums for the use of public and private charities.' His character was warmly commended by Cole, in spite of differences of opinion in ecclesiastical matters, and Sir Egerton Brydges adds that he was much respected. 'His person and manners and habits were plain.'

Nasmith edited: 1. 'Catalogus librorum manuscriptorum quos collegio Corporis Christi in Acad. Cantabrigiensi legavit Matthæus Parker, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis,' 1777. 2. 'Itineraria Symonis Simeonis et Willelmi de Worcestre, quibus accedit tractatus de Metro,' 1778. 3. 'Notitia Monastica, or an Account of all the Abbies, Priories, and Houses of Friers formerly in England and Wales.' By Bishop Tanner. 'Published 1744 by John Tanner, and now reprinted, with many additions,' 1787. The additions consisted mainly of references to books and manuscripts. Many copies of this edition of the 'Notitia Monastica' remained on hand, and, after being warehoused for twenty years, were consumed by fire on 8 Feb. 1808.

Nasmith was also author of: 4. 'The Duties of Overseers of the Poor and the Sufficiency of the present system of Poor Laws considered. A charge to the Grand Jury at Ely Quarter Sessions, 2 April. With remarks on a late publication on the Poor Laws by Robert Saunders,' 1799. 5. 'An Examination of the Statutes now in force relating to the Assize of Bread,' 1800. Saunders replied to these criticisms in 'An Abstract of Observations on the Poor Laws, with a Reply to the Remarks of the Rev. James Nasmith,' 1802. The assistance of Nasmith is acknowledged in the preface to Henry Swinden's 'History of Great Yarmouth,' which was edited by John Ives in 1772.

[Gent. Mag., 1808 pt. ii. p. 958, 1814 pt. ii. p. 610; Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. (ed. Lamb), pp. 406–7; Lysons's Cambridgeshire, pp. 228, 260; Watson's Wisbech, p. 464; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 220–1; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 164, viii. 593–9, 614, ix. 647.] W. P. C.

NASMITH or NAYSMITH, JOHN (*d.* 1619?), surgeon to James VI of Scotland and I of England, was second son of

Michael Naesmith of Posso, Peeblesshire, and Elizabeth Baird. The family trace their descent to a stalwart knight, who while in attendance on Alexander III was unable to repair his armour, but so atoned for his lack of skill as a smith by his bravery in the fight that after its conclusion he was knighted by the king with the remark that, although 'he was nae smith, he was a brave gentleman.' Sir Michael, who was chamberlain to the Archbishop of St. Andrews, came into the possession of Posso, with the royal eirie of Posso Craig, by his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of John Baird. He was an adherent of Mary Queen of Scots, and fought for her at Langside. The second son, John, was surgeon to King James. He was with other attendants of the king in Holyrood Palace when on 27 Dec. 1591 Bothwell [see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART, fifth EARL OF BOTHWELL] made an attempt to capture the king there. David Moysie says: 'He was committed to ward within the castle of Edinburgh, and found thereafter to have been the special plotter and deviser of that business' (*Memoirs*, pp. 87–8). On Wednesday, 16 Jan. 1591–2, he was brought to Glasgow, 'where,' says Calderwood, 'he was threatened with torments to confess that the Earl of Murray was with Bothwell that night he beset the king in the abbey. But he answered he would not damn his own soul with speaking an untruth for any bodily pain' (*History*, v. 147). Subsequently he was confined in Dumbarton Castle, and on 8 April caution was given for him in one thousand merks 'that within twenty days after being released from Dumbarton Castle he shall go abroad, and shall not return without the king's license' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 741). This caution was, however, deleted by warrant of the king 1 Aug. 1593 (*ib.*) Naysmith was riding with the king while he was hunting at Falkland on 5 Aug. 1600, the morning of the Gowrie conspiracy, and was sent by the king to bring back Alexander Ruthven, with whom the king determined to proceed to Perth (CALDERWOOD, vi. 31). He was one of those to whom in 1601 the coinage was set in tack (*Reg. P C. Scotl.* vi. 314).

Naysmith accompanied James to London on his accession to the English throne in 1603, and appears to have received from him a yearly gift of 66*l.* (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 44). He attended Prince Henry during his fatal illness in 1612 (*ib.* p. 483). On 12 July 1612 Home of Cowdenknowes sold to him the lands of Earlston, Berwickshire, under reversion of an annual rent of 3,000*l.* Scots (*Hist. MSS.* Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. viii. p. 120), and the sale was confirmed by the king 17 June 1613 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1609-20, entry 861). He died some time before 12 June 1619, when Helen Makmath is referred to as his widow (*ib.* entry 1962). Among other children he left a son Henry, to whom on 12 Feb. 1620 the king conceded the lands of Cowdenknowes (*ib.* entry 2130). On 10 Nov. 1626 Charles I, among other instructions to the president of the court of session, directed him 'to take special notice of the business of the children of John Nasmyth, so often recommended to your late dear father and us, and an end to be put to that action' (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 151). Nasmyth devoted special attention to botany, and is referred to in terms of high praise by the botanist Lobel, who acknowledges several important communications from him (*Adversaria*, 1605, pp. 487, 489, 490).

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Histories of Spotiswood and Calderwood; David Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Nichols's Progresses of James I; Birch's Life of Prince Henry; Chambers's History of Peebles; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Pulteney's Hist. and Biog. Sketches in the Progress of Botany.]

T. F. H.

NASMYTH, ALEXANDER (1758–1840), portrait and landscape painter, second son of Michael Nasmyth, a builder, and his wife, Mary Anderson, was born in the Grassmarket, Edinburgh, on 9 Sept. 1758. He was educated in the high school, receiving instruction from his father in mensuration and mathematics; and he studied art in the Trustees' Academy under Alexander Runciman, having been apprenticed to Crichton, a coachbuilder, by whom he was employed in painting arms and decorations upon the panels of carriages. His work of this kind attracted the notice of Allan Ramsay the portrait-painter, while he was on a visit to Edinburgh, and he induced Crichton to transfer to himself the indentures of his apprentice. Removing to London, the youth was now employed upon the subordinate portions of Ramsay's portraits, and he diligently profited by the study of a fine collection of drawings by the old masters which the artist possessed.

In 1778 Nasmyth returned to Edinburgh and established himself as a portrait-painter. His works were usually cabinet-sized full-lengths, frequently family groups, and introducing landscape backgrounds and views of the mansions of the sitters. One of his best subjects of this kind is his group of Professor Dugald Stewart with his first wife and their child; and other examples are in the possession of the Earls of Minto and

Rosebery. He had already begun to manifest that interest in science which distinguished him through life. His pencil was of much service to Patrick Miller [q. v.] of Dalswinton in connection with his mechanical inventions, and he was present on 14 Oct. 1788 when Symington and Miller first applied steam power for propelling a vessel on Dalswinton Lake; his sketch of the boat is engraved in James Nasmyth's 'Autobiography.' From that volume we learn that Miller, as a reward for his aid, advanced a sum of 500*l.* to enable the artist to visit Italy. He left in the end of 1782, visited Rome, Florence, Bologna, and Padua, and returned to Edinburgh in the end of 1784 with increased skill and many studies and sketches from nature. On 3 Jan. 1786 he married Barbara Foulis, daughter of William Foulis of Woodhall and Colinton, and sister of Sir James Foulis, seventh baronet of Woodhall.

He was introduced by Miller to Robert Burns, and in 1787 executed his celebrated cabinet-sized bust portrait of the poet, which he presented to Mrs. Burns. This portrait was bequeathed by her son, Colonel William Burns, to the National Gallery of Scotland. It was engraved in stipple by John Beugo, with the advantage of three sittings from the life, for the first Edinburgh edition of the 'Poems,' 1787, and the plate was repeatedly used in subsequent editions. There are various other engravings from this picture, the best being the mezzotint, on the scale of the original, executed by William Walker and Samuel Cousins in 1830, of which the painter stated that 'it conveys a more true and lively remembrance of Burns than my own picture does.' Nasmyth made two replicas of this portrait. One is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, the other in the possession of the Misses Cathcart of Auchendrane, Ayrshire. Nasmyth became intimate with the poet, and frequently accompanied him in his walks in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. On one of these occasions he executed a small full-length pencil sketch, formerly in the collection of Dr. David Laing, which served as the basis of a cabinet-sized full-length in oils, which he painted, apparently about 1827, 'to enable him to leave his record in this way of the general personal appearance of Burns, as well as his style of dress.' This picture is deposited by its owner, Sir Hugh Hume Campbell, in the National Gallery of Scotland. Its subject was engraved in line by W. Miller, with alterations in the background, in Lockhart's 'Life of Burns,' 1828.

Nasmyth's liberal views in politics having alienated his aristocratic patrons, his employment as a portrait-painter declined, and he finally restricted himself to landscape subjects, modelling his style chiefly upon the Dutch masters. His work of this class is admirably represented in the National Gallery by a large view of Stirling Castle, and, less adequately, in the National Gallery of Scotland by a smaller view of Stirling. Among other works, he painted the stock scenery of the Theatre Royal, Glasgow, which greatly impressed David Roberts in his youth, produced in 1820 the scenery for 'The Heart of Midlothian' in the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, and published in 1822 a series of views of places described by the author of 'Waverley.' He was an original member of the Society of Associated Artists, Edinburgh, contributing to their exhibitions 1808–14. He exhibited in the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, 1821–30, appearing as an associate of the body in 1825, and receiving an annuity from the directors in 1828; and he exhibited from 1830 to 1840 in the Royal Scottish Academy, of which he became an honorary member in 1834. He was a member of the Society of British Artists, London, and exhibited in their rooms, and in the Royal Academy and the British Institution between 1807 and 1839.

He devoted considerable attention to architecture, designing the Dean Bridge, Edinburgh, and the Temple to Hygeia at St. Bernard's Well, Water of Leith, submitting a design for the Nelson Monument, Calton Hill, and affording so many valuable suggestions regarding the laying out of the New Town of Edinburgh, that the magistrates presented him with a sum of 200*l.*, with a complimentary letter addressed 'Alexander Nasmyth, architect.' Most of the illustrations in the essay 'On the Origin of Gothic Architecture,' by Sir James Hall of Dunglass, are from his pencil. Nasmyth was also much employed by the Duke of Athol and others regarding the laying out of parks and ornamental grounds. In construction his most important discovery was the 'bow-and-string bridge,' which he invented about 1794, and which has been much used for spanning wide spaces, as in the Charing Cross and Birmingham stations. His drawings of this bridge, dated 1796, are reproduced in James Nasmyth's 'Autobiography.' He died in Edinburgh 10 April 1840.

In addition to his sons, Patrick [q. v.] and James [q. v.], Nasmyth had six daughters, all known as artists—Jane, born in 1787, Barbara in 1790, Margaret in 1791, Elizabeth in 1793, Anne in 1798, and Charlotte in 1804. They contributed to the chief exhibitions in Edin-

burgh, London, and Manchester, and aided their father in the art classes held in his house, 47 York Place. Elizabeth Nasmyth married Daniel Terry the actor about 1821, and her second husband was Charles Richardson [q. v.], author of the well-known dictionary. A collection of 155 works by Nasmyth, his son Patrick, and his six daughters, was brought to the hammer in Tait's Saleroom, Edinburgh, on 13 May 1840.

The portraits of Nasmyth are: (1) an oil-sketch of him as a youth by Philip Reinagle, R.A., engraved in James Nasmyth's 'Autobiography,' from the original in the author's possession; (2) an admirable dry-point by Andrew Geddes, A.R.A.; (3) a water-colour by William Nicholson, R.S.A., reproduced in a very scarce mezzotint by Edward Burton; (4) a cameo by Samuel Joseph, R.S.A., engraved in James Nasmyth's 'Autobiography.' He is also included in a picture of the Edinburgh Dilettanti Club by Sir William Allan, P.R.S.A., which was acquired by Mr. Horrocks of Preston.

[James Nasmyth's Autobiography, London, 1883; Wilkie and Geddes's Etchings, Edinburgh, 1875; Chambers's Life and Works of Burns, 1891, ii. 31, iv. 161; Art Journal, vol. xxxiv. 1882; Redgrave's Dict. of Engl. Artists, London, 1878; Catalogues of Exhibitions, &c., mentioned above.]

J. M. G.

NASMYTH, CHARLES (1826–1861), major, 'defender of Silistria,' eldest son of Robert Nasmyth, fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, was born in Edinburgh in 1826. He entered the East India Company's military seminary at Addiscombe in 1843, and subsequently was appointed direct to the Bombay artillery, in which he became a second lieutenant 12 Dec. 1845 and first lieutenant 4 Feb. 1850. Having lost his health in Guzerat, he went on sick leave to Europe in 1853, and was recommended to try the Mediterranean. From Malta he visited Constantinople, and was sent to Omar Pasha's camp at Shumla as 'Times' correspondent. He visited the Dobruscha after it had been vacated by the Turks, and furnished some valuable information respecting the state of the country to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe [see CANNING, STRATFORD]. His letters in the 'Times' attracted a good deal of notice, and he was sent on by that paper to Silistria, which he reached before it was invested by the Russians, on 28 March 1854. Nasmyth and another plucky, light-hearted young English officer, Captain James Armar Butler [q. v.], attained a wonderful ascendency over the Turkish garrison, and were the life and soul of the famous defence, which ended with the Russians being compelled to raise the siege, on 22 June 1854. The defence gave the first check to the Russians, and probably saved the allies from a campaign amidst the marshes of the Danube. Nasmyth received the thanks of the British and Turkish governments and Turkish gold medals for the Danube campaign and the defence of Silistria, and was voted the freedom of his native city. He returned to Constantinople in broken health and having lost all his belongings. He was transferred from the East India Company's to the royal army, receiving an unattached company 15 Sept. 1854, and a brevet majority the same day 'for his distinguished services at the defence of Silistria.' He was present with the headquarters staff at the Alma and the siege of Sevastapol (medal and clasp), and in 1855 was appointed assistant adjutant-general of the Kilkenny district, and was afterwards brigade-major at the Curragh camp, and brigade-major and deputy-assistant adjutant-general in Dublin. His infirm health suggested a change to a southern climate, and he was transferred to New South Wales, as brigade-major at Sydney. He was invalided to Europe at the end of 1859, and, after long suffering, died at Pau, Basses-Pyrénées, France, 2 June 1861, aged 35.

Kinglake, who knew him in the Crimea, wrote of him as 'a man of quiet and gentle manners and so free from vanity—so free from all idea of self-gratulation—that it seemed as though he were unconscious of having stood as he did in the path of the Czar and had really omitted to think of the share which he had had in changing the face of events. He had gone to Silistria for the "Times," and naturally the lustre of his achievement was in some degree shed on the keen and watchful company, which had the foresight to send him at the right moment into the midst of events on which the fate of Russia was hanging' (KINGLAKE, revised edit. ii. 245).

[For the defence of Silistria see Nasmyth's letters in the Times, April to June 1854; Annual Reg. 1854, [267] and 103; Fraser's Magazine, December 1854; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, rev. edit. vol. ii. passim; see also East India Registers, 1846–53; Hart's Army List, 1860; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 92.]

H. M. C.

NASMYTH or NAESMITH, SIR JAMES (*d.* 1720), lawyer, was the son of John Nasmyth and his wife, Isabella, daughter of Sir James Murray [q.v.] of Philiphaugh. He was admitted advocate in 1684, and became a successful lawyer, known by the sobriquet of the 'De'il o' Dawick.' He acquired the estate of Dawick from the last of the Veitch

family. He had a crown charter of the barony of Dawick in 1703, ratified in parliament in 1705. He was created a baronet of Scotland on 31 July 1706, and died in July 1720. He married three times: first, Jane Stewart, widow of Sir Ludovic Gordon, bart., of Gordonstoun, Elgin; secondly, Janet, daughter of Sir William Murray of Stanhope, Peeblesshire; and, thirdly, Barbara (*d.* 1768), daughter of Andrew Pringle of Clifton, Roxburghshire.

His eldest son James (*d.* 1779), by his first wife, succeeded him, and appears to have attained some note in his day as a botanist, having studied under Linnæus in Sweden. He is said to have made extensive collections, and to have been among the first in Scotland to plant birch and silver firs. The genus *Nasmythia* (=*Eriocaulon*) was most probably named in his honour by Hudson (1778). He was member of parliament for Peeblesshire from 1730 to 1741, and died on 4 Feb. 1779. He had married Jean, daughter of Thomas Keith.

[Burke's Peerage; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Hudson's Flora Anglica, 2nd ed. 1778.]

B. B. W.

NASMYTH, JAMES (1808–1890), engineer, son of Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], artist, and of his wife Barbara Foulis, was born at 47 York Place, Edinburgh, on 19 Aug. 1808. After being for a short time under a private tutor he was sent to the Edinburgh high school, which he left in 1820 to pursue his studies at private classes. His education seems to have been acquired in a very desultory way, much of his spare time being spent in a large iron-foundry owned by the father of one of his schoolfellows, or in the chemical laboratory of another school friend. His father taught him drawing, in which he attained great proficiency. By the age of seventeen he had acquired so much skill in handling tools that he was able to construct a small steam-engine, which he used for the purpose of grinding his father's colours. He also made models of steam-engines to illustrate the lectures given at mechanics' institutions. The making of one of these models brought him into communication with Professor Leslie, of the Edinburgh University, who gave him a free ticket for his lectures on natural philosophy. In 1821 he became a student at the Edinburgh school of arts, and, his model-making business proving very remunerative, he was able to attend some of the classes at the university. When only nineteen he was commissioned by the Scottish Society of Arts to build a steam-carriage capable of carrying half a dozen persons. This was successfully accomplished, and in 1827–8 it was tried many times on the roads in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. Hearing from some of his acquaintances of the fame of Henry Maudslay [q. v.], he determined to seek employment with him at Lambeth, and in May 1829 he became assistant to Maudslay in his private workshop. On Maudslay's death, in February 1831, he passed into the service of Joshua Field, Maudslay's partner, with whom he remained until the following August. Nasmyth's engagement with Maudslay was of great service to him, and he always spoke in the highest terms of his 'dear old master.'

Returning to Edinburgh, he spent two years in making a stock of tools and machines, and at the same time he executed any small orders which came in his way. In 1834 he started in business on his own account in Dale Street, Manchester, his total capital amounting to only 63*l.* He received much help from friends there, among others from the brothers Grant, the originals of the 'Brothers Cheeryble' of Dickens. His business increasing, he took a lease in 1836 of six acres of land at Patricroft, near Manchester, and commenced to lay the foundations of what eventually became the Bridgewater foundry. In 1836 also he gave evidence on the arts and principles of design (see *Report*, p. 28) before a select committee of the House of Commons. A few years afterwards he took into partnership Holbrook Gaskell; and the firm acquired a very high reputation as constructors of machinery of all kinds, steam-engines, and especially of improved machine-tools.

The invention with which Nasmyth's name is most closely associated, and of which he himself seems to have been most proud, is that of the steam-hammer. This was called forth in 1839 by an order for a large paddle-shaft for the Great Britain steamship, then being built at Bristol. He at once applied his mind to the question, and 'in little more than half an hour I had the whole contrivance in all its executant details before me, in a page of my scheme-book' (*Autobiography*, p. 240). A reduced photographic copy of the sketch, dated 24 Nov. 1839, is given in his 'Autobiography.' There is probably no instance of an invention of equal importance being planned out with such rapidity. The paddle-shaft was eventually not required, the proprietors having decided to adopt the screw-propeller, and, as there was no inducement to go to the expense of making a steam-hammer, the matter remained in abeyance. The sketches seem to have been freely shown, and in 1840 they were seen by Schneider, the proprietor of the great ironworks at Creuzot, during a visit to Patricroft. He

appears to have immediately grasped the importance of the invention, and the information which he and his manager obtained was sufficient to enable them to construct a steam-hammer, which was set to work about 1841. Nasmyth first became aware of this in April 1842, when he saw his own hammer at work on the occasion of a chance visit to Creuzot. Upon his return to England he lost no time in securing his invention by taking out a patent (No. 9382, 9 June 1842), but Schneider had anticipated him in France by patenting the hammer in his own name on 19 April.

The first steam-hammer set up in this country was erected at Patricroft in the early part of 1843, and, after working for some time, it was sold to Muspratt & Sons of Newton-le-Willows for breaking stones (cf. ROWLANDSON, *History of the Steam Hammer*, Manchester, 1875, p. 9). The valves of the early hammers were worked by hand, and much time was spent in making the machine self-acting, so that immediately upon the delivery of the blow steam should be admitted below the piston to raise the hammer up again. This self-acting gear was patented by Nasmyth in 1843 (No. 9850), but the invention is claimed for Robert Wilson, one of the managers at Patricroft (op. cit. p. 6). Self-acting gear is now generally discarded, except in small hammers, where straightforward work is executed. Large hammers are now universally worked by hand, according to Nasmyth's original plan, the introduction of balanced valves giving the hammer-man perfect control, even over the most ponderous machines (*Pract. Mech. Journ.* July 1848 p. 77, November 1855 p. 174). The patent of 1843 contained a claim for the application of the invention as a pile-driver, and the first steam pile-driver was used in the Hamoaze in July 1845. In that year Nasmyth took out a further patent for a special form of steam-hammer for working and dressing stone. So much was the machine in his mind that he designed a steam-engine in which the parts were arranged as in a steam-hammer, the cylinder being inverted. For this engine he received a prize medal at the exhibition of 1851, and the design has since been largely adopted for marine engines (cf. *Engineer*, 3 May 1867, p. 392).

Attempts have been made to deprive Nasmyth of the credit of the invention of the steam-hammer, and it has been pointed out that James Watt in his patent of 1784 (No. 1432), and William Deverell in 1806 (No. 2939), had both suggested a direct-acting steam-hammer. In 1871 Schneider gave evidence before a select committee of the House of Commons, in the course of which he stated that the first idea of a steam-hammer was due to his chief manager. Thereupon Nasmyth obtained leave to be heard by the committee for the purpose of placing his version of the matter before them. The question of priority is fully discussed in the 'Engineer,' 16 May 1890 p. 407. A working model of the hammer, with the self-acting gear, made at Patricroft, may be seen at South Kensington, together with an oil-painting by Nasmyth himself, representing the forging of a large shaft.

The fame of Nasmyth's great invention has tended to obscure his merits as a contriver of machine-tools. Though he was not the discoverer of what is known as the self-acting principle, in which the tool is held by an iron hand or vice while it is constrained to move in a definite direction by means of a slide, he saw very early in his career the importance of this principle. While in the employment of Maudslay he invented the nut-shaping machine, and in later years the Bridgewater foundry became famous for machine-tools of all kinds, of excellent workmanship and elegant design. He used to say that the artistic perception which he inherited from his father was of singular service to him. Many of these are figured and described in George Rennie's edition of Buchanan's 'Essays on Millwork' (1841), to which Nasmyth contributed a section on the introduction of the slide principle in tools and machines. Most of his workshop contrivances are included in the appendix to his 'Autobiography.' As far back as 1829 he invented a flexible shaft, consisting of a close-coiled spiral wire, for driving small drills. This has been re-invented several times since, and is now in general use by dentists as a supposed American contrivance. He seems also to have been the first to suggest the use of a submerged chain for towing boats on rivers and canals. He proposed the use of chilled cast-iron shot at a meeting of the British Association at Cambridge in 1862, some months before Palliser took out his patent in May 1863. Having been requested by Faraday to furnish some striking example of the power of machinery in overcoming resistance to penetration, he contrived a rough hydraulic punching-machine, by which he was enabled to punch a hole through a block of iron five inches thick. This was exhibited by Faraday at one of his lectures at the Royal Institution. Subsequently Nasmyth communicated his ideas to Sir Charles Fox, of Fox, Henderson, & Co., and a machine was constructed for punching by

hydraulic power the holes in the links of a chain bridge then being constructed by the firm.

From a very early age he took great interest in astronomy, and in 1827 he constructed with his own hands a very effective reflecting telescope of six inches diameter. His first appearance as a writer on the subject was in 1843, when he contributed a paper on the train of the great comet to the 'Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society' (v. 270). This was followed in 1846 by one on the telescopic appearance of the moon (*Mem. Royal Astron. Soc.* xv. 147). The instrument with which most of his work was done was a telescope with a speculum of twenty inches diameter, mounted on a turntable according to a plan of his own invention, the object being viewed through one of the trunnions, which was made hollow for that purpose. He devoted himself more particularly to a study of the moon's surface, and made a series of careful drawings, which he sent to the exhibition of 1851, and for which he received a prize medal. In 1874 he published, in conjunction with James Carpenter, an elaborate work under the title of 'The Moon considered as a Planet, a World, and a Satellite.' This work embodied the results of many years' observations, and its object was to give 'a rational explanation of the surface details of the moon which should be in accordance with the generally received theory of planetary formation.' The illustrations consist of photographs taken from carefully constructed models placed in strong sunlight, which give a better idea of the telescopic aspect of the moon than photographs taken direct. He was the first to observe in June 1860 a peculiar mottled appearance of the sun's surface, to which he gave the name of 'willow leaves,' but which other observers prefer to call 'rice grains.' He communicated an account of this phenomenon to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester in 1861 (*Memoirs*, 3rd ser. i. 407). The discovery attracted much attention at the time, and gave rise to considerable discussion; but no satisfactory explanation of the willow leaves has yet been propounded.

In 1856 he retired from business, and settled at Penshurst, Kent, where he purchased the house formerly belonging to F. R. Lee, R.A. This he named Hammerfield, from his 'hereditary regard for hammers, two broken hammer-shafts having been the crest of the family for hundreds of years.' He died at Bailey's Hotel, South Kensington, on 7 May 1890. Nasmyth married, on 16 June 1840, Miss Hartop, daughter of the manager of Earl Fitzwilliam's ironworks near Barnsley.

[James Nasmyth: an Autobiography, ed. Smiles, 1883; Griffin's Contemporary Biog. in Addit. MS. 28511, f. 212. A list of his scientific papers is given in the Royal Soc. Cat., and his various patents are described in the Engineer, 16 and 23 May 1890.] R. B. P.

NASMYTH, PATRICK (1787–1831), landscape-painter, born in Edinburgh on 7 Jan. 1787, was the eldest son of Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.] the painter, and his wife Barbara Foulis. He early displayed a turn for art, and was fond of playing truant from school in order that he might wander in the fields and sketch the scenes and objects that surrounded him. He received his earliest instruction in art from his father, and studied with immense care and industry, painting with his left hand after his right had been incapacitated by an injury received while on a sketching expedition with the elder Nasmyth. He also suffered from deafness, the result of an illness produced by sleeping in a damp bed when he was about seventeen years of age. From 1808 to 1814 he exhibited his works in the rooms of the Society of Associated Artists, Edinburgh; and he contributed to the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, 1821–8, and to the Scottish Academy in 1830 and 1831. In 1808 he removed to London, but he did not exhibit in the Royal Academy till 1811 (compare catalogues), when he was represented by a 'View of Loch Katrine,' and he afterwards contributed at intervals till 1830. In 1824 he became a foundation member of the Society of British Artists, with whom, as also in the British Institution, he exhibited during the rest of his life. His earliest productions dealt chiefly with Scottish landscape, but in the neighbourhood of London he found homely rustic scenes better suited to his brush. He delighted to render nature in her humbler aspects, painting hedgerow subjects with great care and delicacy, his favourite tree being the dwarfed oak. He also closely studied the Dutch landscape-painters, and imitated their manner with such success that he has been styled 'the English Hobbema,' so precise and spirited is his touch, so brilliant are the skies that appear above the low-toned fields and foliage in his pictures. In all monetary matters he was singularly careless, and he seems to have fallen into habits of dissipation which undermined his constitution. While recovering from an attack of influenza he caught a chill as he was sketching a group of pollard willows on the Thames; and he died at Lambeth on 17 Aug. 1831, propped up in bed at his own request, that he might witness

a thunderstorm that was then raging. He was buried in St. Mary's Church, where the Scottish artists in London erected a stone over his grave. Patrick Nasmyth is one of the characters 'brought upon the scene as sketches from the life' in John Burnet's 'Progress of the Painter' (London, 1854). Since his death the reputation of his works has greatly increased. One of the finest, 'Haselmere,' sold for 1,300 guineas at Christie's in 1892, and his 'Turner's Hill, East Grinstead,' realised 987*l.* at Christie's in 1886. He is represented in the National Gallery by five works, in the South Kensington Museum by three, and in the National Gallery of Scotland by one. His portrait, a chalk drawing by William Bewick, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[James Nasmyth's Autobiography, London, 1883; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, London, 1878; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Catalogues of Exhibitions, &c., mentioned above; Academy, 29 May 1886; Scotsman, 20 June 1892. His name is duly entered as 'Patrick' in the City of Edinburgh Baptism Register, 6 Feb. 1787, though he appears as 'Peter Nasmyth' in some of the catalogues of the Society of Associated Artists and of the Royal Institution of Edinburgh.]

J. M. G.

NASSAU, GEORGE RICHARD SAVAGE (1756–1823), bibliophile, born on 5 Sept. 1756, was second son of the Hon. Richard Savage Nassau, who was second son of Frederic, third earl of Rochford. His mother, Anne, was only daughter and heiress of Edward Spencer of Rendlesham, Suffolk, and widow of James, third duke of Hamilton. Under the will of Sir John Fitch Barker of Grimston Hall, Trimley St. Martin, Suffolk, who died on 3 Jan. 1766, he inherited considerable possessions. In 1805 he served as high sheriff for Suffolk. He died in Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 18 Aug. 1823, from the effects of a paralytic seizure, and was buried in Easton Church, Suffolk, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Nassau was a man of considerable attainments and culture. His literary tastes found gratification in the formation of a fine library, rich in emblem books, early English poetry, the drama, topography, and history. In the two latter departments his collection comprised many large-paper copies, which were extra-illustrated by the insertion of numerous drawings, prints, and portraits, and were accompanied by rare historical tracts. For the history of Suffolk he made extensive collections, both printed and manuscript, which he enriched by a profusion of portraits and engravings. He likewise employed the pencils of Rooker, Hearne, and Byrne, and many Suffolk artists, particularly Gainsborough, Frost, and Johnson, to depict the most striking scenes and objects in his favourite county. Of this remarkable library only the volumes of Suffolk manuscripts, thirty in number, were reserved for the library of the family mansion at Easton. The bulk was sold by Evans in 1824 in two parts, the first on 16 Feb. and eleven following days, and the second on 8 March and seven following days. The catalogue contained 4,264 lots, and the whole collection realised the sum of 8,500*l.* A few of the most remarkable articles of Nassau's library are noticed in Adam Clarke's 'Repertorium Bibliographicum.'

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 327.] G. G.

NASSAU, HENRY, Count and Lord of Auverquerque (1641–1708), general, born in 1641, was third son of Louis, count of Nassau (illegitimate son of Maurice, prince of Orange, grand-uncle of William III, king of England), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Count de Horn. Henry accompanied William, prince of Orange, on his visit to Oxford in 1670, and received from the university the degree of D.C.L. (20 Dec.) He attended William with great devotion during his illness in the spring of 1675, and saved his life at the risk of his own at the battle of Mons, 13 Aug. (N.S.) 1678. In recognition of this service he was presented by the States-General with a gold-hilted sword, a gold inlaid pair of pistols, and a pair of gold horse-buckles. He came to England in 1685 as William's special envoy to congratulate James II on his accession, attended William to England in 1688 as captain of his bodyguard, was appointed in February 1688–9 his master of the horse, and the same year was naturalised by act of parliament. He fought at the battle of the Boyne, 1 July 1690, and afterwards occupied Dublin with nine troops of horse, and served at Limerick. Advanced to the rank of major-general 16 March 1690–1, he served in the subsequent campaign in Flanders, and distinguished himself by the gallant manner in which he rescued the remains of Mackay's division at the battle of Steinkirk, July 1692.

In February 1692–3 he was appointed deputy stadtholder, and in the summer of 1697 was promoted to the rank of general in the English army. William on his deathbed thanked him for his long and faithful services. In command of the Dutch forces, with the rank of field-marshal, he co-operated with Marlborough, whose entire confidence he enjoyed, in the earlier campaigns of the

war of the Spanish succession, and died in the camp before Lille on 17 Oct. (N.S.) 1708. He was buried at Owerkerk (Auverquerque) in Zealand, of which place he was lord.

Nassau married Isabella van Aersen, daughter of Cornelius, lord of Sommelsdyck and Plaata, who survived him, and died in January 1720. By her Nassau had issue five sons, the eldest of whom died in his lifetime, and one daughter. Nassau's only daughter, Isabella, became in 1691 the second wife of Charles Grenville, lord Lansdowne, afterwards second Earl of Bath. His second son, Henry (*d.* 1754), was raised to the peerage by letters patent of 24 Dec. 1698, by the titles of Baron Alford, Viscount of Boston, and Earl of Grantham. He married Henrietta, daughter of Thomas Butler, styled Earl of Ossory, by whom he had issue two sons, who died without issue, and three daughters, of whom the youngest, Henrietta, married, on 27 June 1732, William, second earl Cowper.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 324; Harris's Life of William III, 1749, p. 60; Harl. Misc. ii. 211; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp. i. 115, 116 *n.*; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, ii. 115; Fox's Hist. of the Early Part of the Reign of James II, App. p. xl et seq.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. p. 381, 7th Rep. App. p. 759, 10th Rep. App. v. 130 et seq., 11th Rep. App. v. 178; Dean Davies's Journ. (Camd. Soc.) p. 144; Grimblot's Letters of William III and Louis XIV, i. 323, 427, ii. 236; Burnet's Own Time, fol., ii. 78, 303, 381; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Coxe's Marlborough, ii. 556–8; Carte's Ormonde, ii. 507; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary (1728), p. 6; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iv. 525; Commons' Journ. x. 130; Lords' Journ. xvi. 357; Groen Van Prinsterer's Archives de la Maison d'Orange-Nassau, 2me série, v. 348, 350; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Imhof's Notitia S. Rom. German. Imp. Procer. (1699), l. v. c. 6, § 30; Eg. MS. 1707, f. 328; Kobus and Rivecourt's Biog. Handwoordenboek van Nederland; Van der Aa's Biog. Woordenboek der Nederlanden; Peerage of England, 1710, 'Grantham;' and Complete Peerage, 1892, 'Grantham.'] J. M. R.

NASSYNGTON, WILLIAM OF (*fl.* 1375 ?), translator, probably came from Nassington in Northamptonshire, and is described as proctor in the ecclesiastical court of York. That he lived in the north of England is proved by the dialect in which his work is written, but his date has been very variously given. Warton puts him as late as 1480; but as the transcript of his work in the Royal MSS. is dated 1418, it is almost certain that he lived in the latter half of the fourteenth century. He is probably distinct from the William of Nassynton who is mentioned in 1355 in connection with the church of St. Peter, Exeter (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, ii. 190 *b*). Nassyngton's one claim to remembrance is his translation into English verse of a 'Treatise on the Trinity and Unity, with a Declaration of God's Works and of the Passion of Jesus Christ,' written in Latin by one John of Waldeby or Waldly, who had studied in the Augustinian convent at Oxford, and became provincial of the Austin Friars in England. The 'Myrrour of Life,' sometimes attributed to Richard Rolle [q. v.] of Hampole, is identical with Nassyngton's translation. Ten manuscript copies of it are in the British Museum, including Reg. MS. 17. C. viii, Additional MS. 22558, and Additional MS. 22283, ff. 33–61; two are in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, viz. Rawlinson MSS. 884 and 890; another, said by Warton to be in the library of Lincoln Cathedral, is really a different work. The British Museum MSS. show some variation at the end of the work, and Additional MS. 22283 is imperfect, lacking about 950 lines at the beginning. Additional MS. 22558, which appears to be the most complete, contains nearly fifteen thousand lines. It begins with a commentary on the Lord's Prayer, and ends with the Beatitudes. The sentences from the Lord's Prayer are worked in in Latin, but the commentary is in English, and in Additional MS. 22283 the Latin sentences only appear in the margin. The authorship is determined by the concluding lines, which ask for prayers

> For Frere Johan saule of Waldly,
> That fast studyd day and nyght,
> And made this tale in Latyn right.
> Prayer also w^t^ deuocion
> For William saule of Nassynetone.

[Manuscript works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Tanner's Bibl. Anglo-Hibernica; Warton's English Poets, ii. 367–8; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, pp. 91–2; Cox's Cat. Codicum in Bibl. Bodl.; Morley's English Writers, ii. 442; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 169.] A. F. P.

NATARES or NATURES, EDMUND (*d.* 1549), master of Clare Hall, Cambridge, born in Richmondshire (Yorkshire), was admitted probably to Catharine Hall, Cambridge, about 1496. He graduated B.A. in 1500, M.A., by special grace, 1502, B.D. 1509, and D.D. 1516. He became a fellow of Catharine Hall, and in 1507 was one of the proctors for the university. Seven years later, 20 Oct. 1514, he was elected master of Clare Hall, and held that post till his resignation (libera cassatio) in 1530. During his mastership the master's chamber and the college treasury were burned down (1521). The whole buildings now belonging to the master were erected four years later at Natares's

expense (*Clare Coll. MSS.*; see Willis and Clark, i. 79). During these years he was four times vice-chancellor of the university, 1518, 1521, 1526–7; and in this capacity he presided at the preliminary trial for heresy of Robert Barnes [q. v.] for his sermon preached on 24 Dec. 1525, at St. Edward's Church (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, i. 314, seq.) Foxe styles 'Dr. Notaries' a rank enemy to Christ, and one of those who railed against Master Latimer.

In 1517 he became rector of Weston Colville, Cambridgeshire, and on 26 June 1522 was presented at Winchester to the rectory of Middleton-upon-Tees, Durham, void by the death of John Palswell (*State Papers*, 14 Henry VIII, 2356). In August of the same year he was included in a list of twenty people appointed to be surveyors in survivorship of mines in Devonshire and Cornwall (*ib.* pp. 24, 82). Natares's successor (William Bell) in the Middleton-upon-Tees rectory was instituted in 1549, 'post mortem Natres.' 'He gave an estate or money to Clare Hall for an annual sermon at Weston Colville (Cooper).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses quotes manuscript authorities; Le Neve's Fasti; Latimer's Works, ii. xii. (Parker Society); Robert Barnes's Supplication to Henry VIII, 1534; Willis and Clark's Architect. Hist. of Cambridge; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, i. 314 seq.; State Papers, Henry VIII; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, v. 415, vii. 451; Hutchinson's Durham, iii. 278; extract from MS. register at Clare College, communicated by the Rev. the Master of Clare College, Cambridge; information from the Rev. John Milner, rector of Middleton-in-Teesdale, and the Rev. the Master of St. Catharine's College, Cambridge.]

W. A. S.

NATHALAN or NAUCHLAN (*d.* 452 ?), Scottish saint, said to have been born at Tullich, Aberdeenshire, was well educated as a member of a noble family, but devoted himself wholly to divine contemplation, and adopted agriculture as an occupation best suited to this object. During a famine he distributed all the grain he had accumulated, and there being none left to sow the fields with, he sowed them with sand, which resulted in a plentiful and varied grain-crop. Subsequently, as a penance for murmuring against God, he bound his hand and leg together with a lock and iron chain, and threw the key into the Dee, with a vow not to release himself until he had visited Rome. Arrived there, he found the rusty key inside a fish he had bought, and the pope thereupon made him a bishop. Returning in his old age to Scotland, he founded the churches of Bothelney (now Meldrum), Collie (now Cowie), and Tullich, where he died and was buried. He is the patron saint of the churches he founded. At the old kirk of Bothelney is Naughlan's Well, and his name is preserved in Kilnaughlan in Islay, and by the fishermen of Cowie in the rhyme—

> Atween the kirk and the kirk-ford
> There lies Saint Nauchlan's hoard.

Dempster (*Hist. Eccles. Scot.* Bannatyne Club, ii. 504) attributes to Nathalan five treatises, none of which are extant.

According to Adam King's 'Kalendar' (given in Forbes, *Scottish Saints*, p. 141), Nathalan died on 8 Jan. 452; but Skene, Forbes, and O'Hanlon have identified him with Nechtanan or Nectani, an Irish saint, who appears in the 'Felire' of Oengus as 'Nechtan from the East, from Alba,' and is said to have been a disciple of St. Patrick (*Tripartite Life*, Rolls Ser. ii. 506), became abbot of Dungeimhin or Dungiven, and died in 677 according to the Four Masters, or 679 according to the 'Annals of Tighearnach.' But there were no less than four Irish saints of this name, and their chronology is very confused.

[O'Hanlon's Irish Saints, i. 127–30; Forbes's Kalendars of Scottish Saints, pp. 141, 417–19; Dempster's Historia Eccles. Gentis Scotorum (Bannatyne Club), ii. 504; Skene's Celtic Scotland, ii. 170; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum; Tripartite Life of St. Patrick; Dict. of Christian Biog.; Chambers's Days, i. 73.]

A. F. P.

NATHAN, ISAAC (1791?–1864), musical composer, teacher of singing, and author, was born at Canterbury, Kent, about 1791, of Jewish parents. Being by them intended for the Hebrew priesthood, he was sent early in life to Cambridge to study Hebrew, German, and Chaldean, in all of which he made rapid progress, with one Lyon, a teacher of Hebrew in the university; but in his leisure he diligently practised the violin, and showed such uncommon aptitude for music that his parents were persuaded to give their consent to his abandoning the study of theology for that of music. With this object, Nathan was taken away from Cambridge and articled in London to Domenico Corri (1746–1825), the Italian composer and teacher. Under Corri's guidance Nathan advanced rapidly. Eight months after the apprenticeship began the young composer wrote and published his first song, 'Infant Love.' There followed in quick succession more works in the same style, the best of which was 'The Sorrows of Absence.'

About 1812 Nathan was introduced by

Douglas Kinnaird [q. v.] to Lord Byron, and thus commenced a friendship which was only dissolved by the death of the poet. At Kinnaird's suggestion Byron wrote the 'Hebrew Melodies' for Nathan to set to music, and Nathan subsequently bought the copyright of the work. He intended to publish the 'Melodies' by subscription, and Braham, on putting his name down for two copies, suggested that he should aid in their arrangement, and sing them in public. Accordingly the title-page of the first edition, published in 1815, stated that the music was newly arranged, harmonised, and revised by I. Nathan and J. Braham. But Braham's engagements did not allow him to share actively in the undertaking, and in later editions his name was withdrawn (cf. Pref. to 1829 ed.). The melodies were mainly 'a selection from the favourite airs sung in the religious ceremonies of the Jews' (cf. Nathan's 'Fugitive Pieces,' Pref. p. ix, ed. 1829 p. 144; cf. advertisement by Byron in his collected works, London, 1821). Lady Caroline Lamb [q.v.] was also among Nathan's friends, and wrote verses for him to set to music. In 1829 he published 'Fugitive Pieces and Reminiscences of Lord Byron . . . together with his Lordship's Autograph; also some original Poetry, Letters, and Recollections of Lady Caroline Lamb.' Despite Nathan's claim to long intimacy with Byron, Moore avoids mention of him in his 'Life' of the poet. A note affixed to the earlier editions of Byron's works stated that the poet never 'alludes to his share in the melodies with complacency, and that Mr. Moore, having on one occasion rallied him a little on the manner in which some of them had been set to music, received the reply, "Sunburn Nathan! Why do you always twit me with his Ebrew nasalities? Have I not already told you it was all Kinnaird's doing and my own exquisite facility of temper?"' (see *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. 1884, ix. 71). Nathan's 'Fugitive Pieces' gave him a wide reputation, but the success of the volume was not sufficient to keep him out of financial difficulties. He contracted a large number of debts, was compelled to quit London, and for a time lived in retirement in the west of England and in Wales. On returning to London he was advised to appear on the stage in an attempt to satisfy his creditors. He accordingly made his début in the part of Henry Bertram in Bishop's opera, 'Guy Mannering,' at Covent Garden about 1816. His voice was, however, too small in compass and strength to admit of this being an entirely successful experiment, though his method was declared by competent judges to have been decidedly good. As his next resource he essayed opera writing, and several operas, pantomimes, and melodramas of his composition were produced at Covent Garden and Drury Lane Theatres, one or two of which obtained a certain amount of favour. Among them may be mentioned 'Sweethearts and Wives,' a comedy with music by Nathan and libretto by James Kenney [q. v.], which ran for upwards of fifty nights after its production at the Haymarket Theatre on 7 July 1823. It included two of Nathan's most popular songs, 'Why are you wandering here?' and 'I'll not be a maiden forsaken.' Nathan's comic opera, 'The Alcaid, or the Secrets of Office,' the words also by Kenney, was produced at the Haymarket on 10 Aug. 1824. Nathan's musical farce, 'The Illustrious Stranger, or Married and Buried,' the words written for Liston by Kenney, was first given at Drury Lane in October 1827 (see *Cat. Sacred Harmonic Soc. Library*, 1872, p. 95).

In 1823 Nathan published 'Musurgia Vocalis: an Essay on the History and Theory of Music, and on the Qualities, Capabilities, and Management of the Human Voice, with an Appendix on Hebrew Music' (London, 4to), which he dedicated to George IV. The issue of an enlarged edition was begun in 1836, but of this only the first volume seems to have appeared. Contemporary critics considered the work excellent (see *Monthly Review*, June 1823; *Quart. Mus. Rev.* vol. xix.; *Révue Encyclopédique*, p. 156, October 1823; *La Belle Assemblée*, July 1823). Nathan also gave to the world a 'Life of Mme. Malibran de Beriot, interspersed with original Anecdotes and critical Remarks on her Musical Powers' (1st and 3rd ed. London, 1836, 12mo). He was appointed musical historian to George IV, and instructor in music to the Princess Charlotte of Wales.

In 1841 Nathan emigrated to Australia, because, it is said, of his failure to obtain from Lord Melbourne's ministry recognition of a claim for 2,326*l.* on account, he asserted, of work done and money expended in the service of the crown. The precise nature of the work is not stated by Nathan, but his treatment at the hands of the 'Melbournitish Ministry' weighed heavily upon him. The odd 326*l.* was paid him, but the remaining sum was disallowed (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ix. 355). The matter is fully dealt with by Nathan in 'The Southern Euphrosyne,' pp. 161–7, though again the precise nature of the business is omitted. He first took up his abode in Sydney at 105 Hunter Street, but later removed to Randwick, a suburb of that city; and there, and indeed in the entire colony, he did a great deal to benefit church

music and choral societies. In 1846 he published simultaneously in Sydney and in London 'The Southern Euphrosyne and Australian Miscellany, containing Oriental Moral Tales, original Anecdotes, Poetry, and Music; an historical Sketch with Examples of the Native Aboriginal Melodies put into modern Rhythm, and harmonised as Solos, Quartets, &c., together with several other vocal Pieces arranged to a Pianoforte Accompaniment by the Editor and sole Proprietor, Isaac Nathan.' He also frequently lectured in Sydney on the theory and practice of music. The first, second, and third of a series of lectures delivered at Sydney Proprietary College were published in that city in 1846.

While resident at Randwick, where he named his house after Byron, he took great interest in the Asylum for Destitute Children, for whose benefit he arranged in 1859 a monster concert at the Prince of Wales's Theatre, Sydney. He subsequently went to live at 442 Pitt Street. He was killed in Pitt Street, 'in descending from a tramcar,' on 15 Jan. 1864. He was in his seventy-fourth year. His last composition was a piece entitled 'A Song of Freedom,' a copy of which was sent, through Sir John Young, to the Queen. Nathan's remains were interred on 17 Jan. 1864 in the cemetery at Camperdown (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 19 Jan. 1864). He was twice married, and left a number of children. One son, Charles, was a F.R.C.S., enjoyed a wide reputation as a surgeon, and died in September 1872. Another son, Robert, was an officer in the New South Wales regular artillery, and aide-de-camp to the governor, Lord Augustus Loftus.

In the music catalogue of the British Museum no less than twelve pages are devoted to Nathan's compositions and literary works, all of which savour strongly of the dilettante. Of those not hitherto mentioned the best are: 1. A national song, 'God save the Regent,' poem by J. J. Stockdale (London, fol. 1818). 2. 'Long live our Monarch,' for solo, chorus, and orchestra (London, fol. 1830).

[Authorities cited above; also Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 494, ix. 71, 137, 178, 197, 355; Cat. Anglo-Jewish Hist. Exhib.; Letters from Byron to Moore, 22 Feb. 1815; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. 1870, Philadelphia; Georgian Era, iv. 281; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates, 1879, p. 150; Jewish Chronicle, 25 March 1864.] R. H. L.

NATTER, LORENZ (1705–1763), gem-engraver and medallist, was born 21 March 1705 at Biberach in Suabia (NATTER, *Treatise* &c., p. xxix). At his native place he for six years followed the business of a jeweller, and then worked for the same period in Switzerland, where he had relatives. At Berne he was taught by the seal-cutter Johann Rudolph Ochs [q. v.] He next went to study in Italy, and at Venice finally abandoned his jeweller's business and took to gem-engraving. His first productions were principally seals with coats of arms. On coming to Rome he was, he tells us (*ib.* p. xxviii), at once 'employed by the Chevalier Odam to copy the Venus of Mr. Vettori, to make a Danae of it, and put the [supposed engraver's] name Aulus to it.' For this engraved stone, as well as for others copied by him from the antique, Natter found purchasers. Writing in 1754, he says that he is always willing to receive commissions to copy ancient gems, but declares that he never sold copies as originals. It is fair to notice that Natter's productions frequently bore a signature. His usual signature on gems is NATTEP or NATTHP. He also often signs ΥΔΡΟΣ or ΥΔΡΟΥ, a translation of the German word *natter*, a water-snake, and this was by some supposed to be an ancient Greek name. At Florence he was employed by Baron De Stosch, who doubtless was not scrupulous about disposing of Natter's imitations. Here also from 1732 to 1735 Natter was patronised by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, for whom he made a portrait of the Grand Duke himself, and one of Cardinal Albani. In 1733 he made at Florence a portrait-medal of Charles Sackville, earl of Middlesex (afterwards of Dorset). This is signed L. NATTER F. FLORENT. (HAWKINS, *Med. Illustr.* ii. 504; reverse, Harpocrates). In 1741 (or earlier) he came to England to work as a medallist and gem-engraver, bringing with him from Italy a collection of antique gems and sulphur casts. In 1743 he left England and visited, in company with Martin Tuscher of Nuremberg, Denmark, Sweden, and St. Petersburg. Christian VI, king of Denmark, gave him a room in his palace, where he worked at gem and die cutting for nearly a year. He was well paid, and presented by the king with a gold medal. Walpole (*Anecdotes of Painting*, 'Natter') says that Natter visited Holland in 1746. Natter does not mention this visit, but he was certainly patronised by William IV of Orange and his family, and made for them portraits in intaglio and portrait-medals, the latter executed in 1751 (HAWKINS, *Med. Illustr.* ii. 663, 666). He returned to England in or before 1754, and appears to have remained here till the summer of 1762.

During Natter's two visits to England he was patronised by the royal family, and in

1741 made the medal 'Tribute to George II' (Hawkins, op. cit. ii. 566, signed L. NATTER, and L. N.) He was much patronised by Sir Edward Walpole (H. Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ix. 154) and by Thomas Hollis. He engraved two or three seals with the head of Sir Robert Walpole, and produced a medal (Hawkins, op. cit. ii. 562, 567) of him with a bust from Rysbrach's model, and having on the reverse a statue of Cicero with the legend, 'Regit dictis animos.' This medal was engraved in 'The Medalist' (Hawkins, u.s.), with the legend altered to 'Regit nummis animos.' Natter, when at Count Moltke's table in Denmark, mentioned this alteration, and some one suggested 'Regit nummis animos et nummis regitur ipse,' a motto which was afterwards engraved on the edge of some specimens of the medals, one of which is in the British Museum. For Hollis (who speaks of this artist as 'a worthy man') Natter engraved, for ten guineas, a seal with the head of Britannia, and also a cameo of 'Britannia Victrix,' with a head of Algernon Sydney on the reverse. He also engraved a portrait of Hollis in intaglio, and a head of Socrates in green jasper, which latter Hollis presented to Archbishop Secker in 1757 (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* iii. 479–480). A portrait of Natter drawn by himself, 'exceeding like,' is mentioned in Hollis's 'Memoirs,' p. 183. Natter also worked for the Dukes of Devonshire and Marlborough, and drew up for the latter a catalogue of the Bessborough gems, which were incorporated with the Marlborough cabinet. This was published in 1761 as 'Catalogue des pierres gravées tant en relief qu'en creux de Mylord Comte de Bessborough,' London, 4to, with plates. On the title-page Natter is described as fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries of London. He projected, but did not carry out, a work on glyptography, called 'Museum Britannicum.' According to Ruding (*Annals of the Coinage*, i. 45), Natter was employed as engraver or assistant-engraver at the English mint at the beginning of the reign of George III, but he cannot be right in stating that he was so employed in the fourth year of this reign, i.e. 25 Oct. 1763—24 Oct. 1764. In the summer of 1762 Natter went in the exercise of his profession to St. Petersburg, and died there of asthma late in the autumn of 1763 (according to Walpole, *Anecdotes*, on 27 Dec.; according to *Allgemeine deutsche Biog.* on 27 Oct.)

Numerous gems engraved by Natter are described by Raspe in his 'Catalogue of the Tassie Collection.' Among these may be mentioned No. 1706, pl. xxv., 'Birth of Athena;' No. 9116, pl. li., 'Bust of Paris in Phrygian Cap,' apparently copied from a fine silver coin of Carthage (B. V. Head, *Guide to Coins of Ancients*, iii. C. 41); No. 11043, 'Head of Augustus;' No. 15787, onyx cameo with portrait of the Marchioness of Rockingham; Nos. 15785–6, cameos of the Marquis of Rockingham. Among Natter's best imitations of the antique was his copy of the Medusa, with the name Sosikles, at that time in the cabinet of Hemsterhuys, a correspondent of Natter's on glyptography (King, *Antique Gems*, &c., p. xxviii). He also copied the 'Julia Titi of Evodus.' A description of his works preserved in the Imperial Cabinet at St. Petersburg is given in J. Bernouilli's 'Travels,' iv. 248. Natter's talents as a gem-engraver were warmly eulogised by Goethe (*Winckelmann und sein Jahrhundert*, ii. 100). H. K. Köhler (*Gesammelte Schrifte*, 1851, p. 119) remarks on his freedom from mannerism. Charles William King (*Antique Gems*, &c., i. 467), while calling him 'one of the greatest of the modern practitioners of the art,' considers that his works 'differ materially from the antique, particularly in the treatment of the hair' (*ib.* p. 436).

As a medallist Natter was decidedly skilful, though he produced comparatively few works. Natter published in 1754 'A Treatise on the Ancient Method of Engraving on Precious Stones compared with the Modern,' London, fol. This was also published in French in the same year ('Traité de la méthode antique de graver en pierres fines,' &c., folio). In this interesting treatise Natter gives from his own experience practical instructions in gem-engraving. He strongly advises beginners to copy from the antique. Godefrid Kraft of Danzig is mentioned by him as a pupil of his in the glyptic art.

Nagler and Bolzenthal (*Skizzen*, p. 251), followed in Hawkins's 'Medallic Illustrations,' give Natter's name as 'Johann Lorenz.' There seems no authority for the 'Johann;' Natter on his gems and medals and on the title-pages of his publications uses only the christian name 'Lorenz' (Laurent, Laurentius, &c.)

[Natter's writings; P. Beck's art. 'Natter' in Allgemeine deutsche Biographie; Hollis's Memoirs, pp. 81, 182–4; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; King's Antique Gems and Rings, and his Handbook of Engraved Gems; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, iii. 763, 764.] W. W.

NATTES, JOHN CLAUDE (1765?–1822), topographical draughtsman and water-colour painter, is stated to have been born in 1765, and to have been a pupil of Hugh

Primrose Deane, the Irish landscape-painter. Nattes worked as a topographical draughtsman, travelling all over Great Britain and also in France. His method of colouring causes his drawings to be ranked among the earliest examples of water-colour painting in this country, though there is little artistic merit in his productions. He published the following works, illustrated by himself: 'Hibernia Depicta,' 1802; 'Scotia Depicta,' 1804; 'Select Views of Bath, Bristol, Malvern, Cheltenham, and Weymouth,' 1805; 'Bath Illustrated,' 1806; 'Views of Versailles, Paris, and St. Denis,' 1809 (?). Other drawings of his were engraved for the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' the 'Copperplate Magazine,' and Howlett's 'Views in the County of Lincoln.' Nattes was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1782 to 1804. In the latter year he was one of the artists associated in the foundation of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours. He contributed to their exhibitions up to 1807, in which year he was convicted of having exhibited drawings that were not his own work. Nattes was therefore expelled from the society. He resumed exhibiting at the Royal Academy up to 1814, and died in London in 1822. He lived at No. 49 South Molton Street.

[Roget's History of the 'Old Water-Colour' Society; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

NAU, CLAUDE DE LA BOISSELIERE (*fl.* 1574–1605), secretary of Mary Queen of Scots, was descended from an old French family originally settled in Touraine, but subsequently in Paris under the patronage of the house of Guise. He was educated for the law, and for some time practised in the courts of parliament. After acting as secretary to the Cardinal of Lorraine, he entered the service of the king of France, by whom he was made counsellor and auditor of the Chambre des Comptes (M. DE LA CHENAYE-DESBOIS, *Dictionnaire de la Noblesse*, Paris, 1775, s.n.) On the death of Queen Mary's secretary Raullet, in 1574, he was, on the recommendation of the Cardinal of Lorraine, chosen to succeed him, and entered upon his duties in the spring of 1575. Mary was then a prisoner in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house at Sheffield. Besides succeeding to the secretarial duties of Raullet, he was entrusted with the management of the queen's accounts. He was also her confidant and adviser in all important matters of policy. He showed himself both zealous and able, but a letter to his brother in 1577 indicates also supreme devotion to his own personal interests. He advised his brother, for whom he was desirous to obtain the office of treasurer to the queen, whenever he talked to any of the king's servants about him, 'to always complain of my stay here, and that I am losing in this prison my best years, and the reward of my services and all hopes of advancement' (LEADER, *Captivity of Mary Stuart*, p. 397).

In 1579 Nau was sent by Mary on a mission to Scotland, the removal of Morton from the regency having aroused hopes that her cause might win the support of the new advisers of the king of Scots. On 17 June he presented himself at the castle of Edinburgh, desiring to speak with the master of Gray, but was refused an audience (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 23). He therefore, on the 19th, passed to Stirling; but as the communication sent by Mary to King James was merely addressed 'To our Son the Prince of Scotland,' the king, with the advice of the privy council, declared 'the said Franscheman unworthy of his Hienes presence or audience, and to deserve seveir puneisment for his presumptioun, meit to be execute presentlie upoun him war it nocht for the respect of his dearest suster, the Queene of England, and hir servand that accumpanyis him' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 186). He again undertook a mission to Scotland after the final fall of Morton, leaving Sheffield on 4 Dec. 1581 (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. p. 932), and returning again on 3 Dec. 1582 (*ib.* p. 935). In 1584, after long negotiations, he was permitted an interview with Elizabeth, chiefly to present complaints of the Scottish queen against Lady Shrewsbury (SADLER, *State Papers*, ii. passim). After a favourable reception he returned to Wingfield on 29 Dec.

Nau, aided by his subordinate, Curle, was supposed to be the chief agent in carrying on the correspondence with Anthony Babington [q. v.] in connection with the conspiracy against Elizabeth. Both were apprehended, along with Mary Queen of Scots, on 8 Aug. 1586. They were sent up to London, and were several times examined as to their knowledge of the plot. Nau was stated to have confessed that Mary wrote the letter to Babington with her own hand (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. p. 1010), and that he admitted her knowledge of the plot is substantially borne out by the report of the trial (evidence against Mary Queen of Scots in HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, i. 224–57); but he nevertheless, on 10 Sept., addressed a memorial to Elizabeth, in which he protested that Mary 'had no connection or concern with the designs of Babington and others' (LABANOFF, *Lettere of Mary Stuart*, vii. 194–5). Mary asserted that Nau had been induced by threats of torture to

make untrue confessions against her. He seems to have ingeniously defended himself against the accusation of betraying her, by explaining that such confessions as he was induced to make were really more beneficial to her than absolute silence. The fact, however, that he received his liberty while she was condemned seems to indicate that with him the main consideration was his own safety. Nau sent certain papers to Mary from London in vindication of his conduct, and she forwarded them for examination to the Duke of Guise, who declared his conviction that the suspicions against Nau were not justified (manuscript in British Museum, Cottonian Library, Calig. D. fol. 89 *b*, quoted in Stevenson's preface to NAU, *Hist. of Mary Stewart*). The general impression among the friends of Mary was, however, that Nau had betrayed her. It was also stated that he had taken advantage of his opportunities, as manager of Mary's finance, to enrich himself; that when taken prisoner at Chartley, Staffordshire, twenty thousand livres, all in hard cash, were found in his wardrobe, together with thirty costly mantles; that when he crossed over to France he carried with him ten thousand livres, and that he had property in France amounting to one hundred thousand livres, all amassed within twelve years ('La Morte de la Royne d'Ecosse,' in JEBB, *Collections*, ii. 661).

Nau was set at liberty about 7 Sept. 1587 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1581–90, p. 424), and immediately crossed over to France. On his return he was nominated councillor and intendant of finances, and on 1 July 1600 secretary in ordinary of the chamber of the king. By Henry IV he was ennobled by letters dated at Fontainebleau in May 1605. In the same year he visited England, when he addressed a memorial to James I in vindication of his conduct in reference to Mary Stuart.

By his wife, Anne du Jardin, Nau had a son, James, and three daughters, Claude, Martha, and Mary. During his residence at Chartley he vainly paid addresses, in 1586, to Bessie Pierrepoint, who was in attendance on the Queen of Scots (*ib.* Scott. Ser. passim).

A manuscript in the British Museum entitled 'An Historical Treatise concerning the Affairs of Scotland, chiefly in Vindication of Mary Queen of Scots' (Caligula B. iv. 94–129), was published by Joseph Stevenson, S.J., as the work of Nau, under the title 'History of Mary Stewart from the Murder of Riccio until her flight into England,' Edinburgh, 1883. Mr. Stevenson is of opinion that it was authoritatively the work of Mary herself. He also states that Nau seems to have intended to write an account of the royal house of Stuart from the accession of King Robert II to his own time, and that with that view 'he began his collections by translating into French the Latin history of Bishop Leslie' (MS. Cot. Vesp. Calig. xvi. fol. 41, from A.D. 1436 to 1454), to which 'he added a continuation, a few fragments of which remain.' Besides his skill as a financier, Nau had special linguistic qualifications for Mary's service, could read and speak English and Italian, and was also a specially good latinist. He was reputed to be 'quick spirited' and 'ready,' but given to ostentation (SADLER, *State Papers*, ii. 528).

[Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Hardwicke State Papers; Letters of Mary Stuart, ed. Labanoff; Sadler's State Papers; M. De La Chenaye-Desbois's Dictionnaire de La Noblesse, Paris, 1775; Stevenson's Preface to Nau's Hist. of Mary Stewart.] T. F. H.

NAUCHLAN (*d.* 452?), Scottish saint. [See NATHALAN.]

NAUNTON, SIR ROBERT (1563–1635), politician, born at Alderton, Suffolk, in 1563, was eldest son of Henry Naunton of Alderton, by Elizabeth Ashby, and was grandson of William Naunton, whose wife Elizabeth was daughter of Sir Anthony Wingfield, K.G. Robert was educated at Cambridge, where he matriculated as a fellow-commoner of Trinity College. On 11 Nov. 1582 he was elected a scholar, graduating B.A. in the same year; he became on 2 Oct. 1585 a minor fellow, and on 15 March 1585–6 a major fellow, and proceeded M.A. soon afterwards. In 1589 Naunton accompanied his uncle William Ashby to Scotland, where Ashby was acting as English ambassador. Naunton seems to have carried messages between his uncle and the English government, and spent much of his time at court in London in July. He returned to Scotland in August; but Ashby died in the following January, and Naunton's connection with Scotland ceased. Settling again in Cambridge, he was elected a fellow of Trinity Hall in 1592, and was appointed public orator in 1594 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 614). Soon afterwards he attracted the attention of the Earl of Essex, who determined to fit him for a diplomatic appointment by sending him abroad to study continental politics and foreign languages. Essex obtained for him the position of travelling tutor to a youth named Vernon, and Naunton undertook, while he journeyed about Europe with his charge, to regularly send to Essex all the political intelligence he could scrape together. Writing to his patron from the Hague in November 1596, he complained that his

appointment combined the characteristics of a pedagogue and a spy, and he could not decide which office was 'the more odious or base, as well in their eyes with whom I live as in mine own' (*Harl. MS.* 288, f. 127). Early in 1597 Naunton was in Paris, and Essex genially endeavoured to remove his scruples. 'I read no man's writing' (Essex wrote to him) 'with more contentment, nor ever saw any man so much or so fast by any such-like improve himself. . . . The queen is every day more and more pleased with your letters.' In November, however, Naunton was still discontented, and begged a three years' release from his employment so that he might visit France and Italy, and return home through Germany. Such an experience, he argued, would the better fit him for future work in Essex's service at home (*ib.* 288, f. 128). It is probable that he obtained his request, and Essex's misfortunes doubtless prevented him from re-entering the earl's service. At any rate, he returned to Cambridge about 1600, and resumed his duties as public orator. In 1601 he served the office of proctor. A speech which he delivered in behalf of the university before James I at Hinchinbrook on 29 April 1603 so favourably impressed the king and Sir Robert Cecil that Naunton once again sought his fortunes at court (cf. *Sydney Papers*, ii. 325). A few months later he attended the Earl of Rutland on a special embassy to Denmark, and, according to James Howell, broke down while making a formal address at the Danish court (Howell, *Letters*, ed. Jacobs, i. 294). On his return he entered parliament as member for Helston, Cornwall, in May 1606. He was chosen for Camelford in 1614, and in the three parliaments of 1621, 1624, and 1625 he represented the university of Cambridge. He sat for Suffolk in Charles I's first parliament. Although he never took a prominent part in the proceedings of the House of Commons, Naunton secured, in the early days of his parliamentary career, the favour of George Villiers. He retained it till the death of the favourite, and preferments accordingly came to him in profusion. On 7 Sept. 1614 he was knighted at Windsor. In 1616, when he ceased to be fellow of Trinity Hall, he was made master of requests, in succession to Sir Lionel Cranfield (Carew, *Letters*, p. 60, Camden Soc.), and afterwards became surveyor of the court of wards. The latter post had hitherto been held 'by men learned in the law,' and Sir James Whitelocke complained that Naunton was 'a scholar and mere stranger to the law' (*Liber Famelicus*, pp. 54, 62, Camden Soc.)

On 8 Jan. 1617–18 Naunton, owing to Buckingham's influence, was promoted to be secretary of state. Sir Ralph Winwood, the last holder of this high office, had died three months earlier, and the king had in the interval undertaken, with the aid of Sir Thomas Lake [q. v.], to perform the duties himself. But the arrangement soon proved irksome to the king, and Buckingham recommended Naunton as a quiet and unconspicuous person, who would act in dependence on himself. In consideration of his promotion, Naunton made Buckingham's youngest brother, Christopher Villiers, heir to lands worth 500*l.* a year. In August Naunton was appointed a member of the commission to examine Sir Walter Raleigh. Popular report credited Naunton with a large share of responsibility for Raleigh's execution on 29 Oct. 1618, and a wealthy Londoner named Wiemark publicly declared that Raleigh's head 'would do well' on Naunton's shoulders. When summoned before the council to account for his words, Wiemark explained that he was merely alluding to the proverb, 'Two heads are better than one.' Naunton jestingly revenged himself by directing Wiemark to double his subscription to the fund for restoring St. Paul's Cathedral, of which Naunton was a commissioner. Wiemark had offered 100*l.*, but Naunton retorted that two hundred pounds were better than one (Fuller). 'Secretary Naunton forgets nothing,' wrote Francis Bacon (Spedding, *Life*, vi. 320).

Through 1619 Naunton was mainly occupied in negotiations between the king and the council respecting the support to be given by the English government to the king's son-in-law, the elector Frederick in Bohemia. Naunton was a staunch protestant, and such influence as he possessed he doubtless exercised in the elector's behalf. In May 1620 he wrote to Buckingham that he had not had a free day for two years, and that his health was suffering in consequence. In October Gondomar complained to James that Naunton was enforcing the laws against catholics with extravagant zeal. The king resented Gondomar's interference, and informed him that 'his secretary was not in the habit of acting in matters of importance without his own directions.' In the January following Naunton for once belied the king's description of his conduct by entering without instructions from James into negotiations with Cadenet, the French ambassador. He told Cadenet that the king was in desperate want of money, and, if the French government desired to marry Princess Henrietta Maria to Prince Charles, it would be prudent to offer James a large portion with the lady. The conversation reached Gondomar's ears, and he brought it to James's

knowledge. Naunton was sharply reprimanded, and threatened with dismissal. His wife was frightened by his peril into a miscarriage, and, although the storm passed away, Naunton had lost interest in his work. All the negotiations for the Spanish marriage were distasteful to him. In September 1622 he begged Buckingham to protect him from immediate removal from his post, on account of his wife's condition, but in January 1623 he voluntarily retired on a pension of 1,000*l.* a year. Buckingham remained his friend, and, although in April he made a vain appeal for the provostship of Eton, in July 1623 he received the lucrative office of master of the court of wards. He sent the king an effusive letter of thanks for the appointment (*Harl. MS.* 1581, No. 23), but practically retired from further participation in politics. Although he was still a member of the council, he was not summoned (in July 1623) when the oath was taken to the articles of the Spanish marriage, and some indiscreet expression of opinion on the subject seems to have led to his confinement in his own house in the following October. But he sent a warm letter of congratulation to Buckingham on his return from Spain in the same month (*Fortescue Papers*, pp. 192–3, Camden Soc.) As master of the court of wards he discharged his duties with exceptional integrity; but Charles I's advisers complained that it proved under his control less profitable to them than it might be made in less scrupulous hands. In March 1635 Naunton was very ill, but Cottington vainly persuaded him to resign. At length Charles I intervened, and, after receiving vague promises of future favours, Naunton gave up his mastership to Cottington on 16 March. A day or two later he sent a petition to the king begging for the payment of the arrears of the pension granted him by James I. But his illness took an unfavourable turn, and before his petition was considered he died at his house at Letheringham, Suffolk, on 27 March.

Naunton had inherited, through his grandmother Elizabeth Naunton, daughter of Sir Anthony Wingfield, a residence at Letheringham, which had been formerly a priory of Black canons. This Sir Robert converted into an imposing mansion, and he added to it a picture-gallery. He was buried in Letheringham Church, where in 1600 he had erected a monument to his father and other members of his family. An elaborate monument was also placed there to his own memory; it is figured in Nichols's 'Leicestershire,' iii. 516; but in 1789 the church was destroyed, with all its contents. Naunton built almshouses at Letheringham, but he failed to endow them, and they soon fell into neglect. His property in the parish he bequeathed to his brother William, who died 11 July 1635. William's descendants held the property till 1758, when the Leman family became its owners. The old house was pulled down in 1770. Naunton married Penelope, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Perrot, by Dorothy, daughter of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex, who survived him. Naunton's only son, James, died in infancy in 1624, and a long epitaph was inscribed by his father on his tomb in Letheringham Church. An only daughter, Penelope, married, first, Paul, viscount Bayning (*d.* 1638); and, secondly, Philip Herbert, fifth earl of Pembroke [see under Herbert, Philip, fourth Earl]. When Lady Naunton, Naunton's widow, was invited by the parliament in 1645–6 to compound for her estate, which was assessed at 800*l.*, mention was made during the protracted negotiations of a son of hers, called Sir Robert Naunton, who was at the time imprisoned in the king's bench for debt. The person referred to seems to be a nephew of Sir Robert Naunton (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pp. 188, 600).

Naunton left unpublished a valuable account of the chief courtiers of Queen Elizabeth, embodying many interesting reminiscences. Although he treats Leicester with marked disdain, he made it his endeavour to avoid all scandal, and he omitted, he tells us, much information rather than 'trample upon the graves of persons at rest.' He mentions the death of Edward Somerset, earl of Worcester, in 1628, and Sir William Knollys, who was created Earl of Banbury on 18 Aug. 1626, and died in 1632, he describes as an earl and as still alive. These facts point to 1630 as the date of the composition. Many manuscript copies are in the British Museum (cf. *Harl. MSS.* 3787 and 7393; *Lansdowne MSS.* 238 and 254; *Addit. MSS.* 22591 and 28715); one belongs to the Duke of Westminster (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 214, cf. 246). The work was printed for the first time with great carelessness in 1641, and bore the title, 'Fragmenta Regalia written by Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Court of Wards.' An equally unsatisfactory reprint appeared in 1642. A revised edition was issued in 1653, as 'Fragmenta Regalia; or Observations on the late Queen Elizabeth, her Times and Favourites, written by Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Court of Wards.' James Caulfield reprinted the 1641 edition, with biographical notes, in 1814, and Professor Arber the 1653 edition in 1870. One or other edition also reappeared in various collections of tracts, viz.: 'Arcana Aulica,' 1694,

pp. 157–247; the 'Phœnix,' 1707–8, i. 181–221; 'A Collection of Tracts,' 1721; 'Paul Hentzner's Travels in England,' 1797, with portraits; 'Memoirs of Robert Cary, Earl of Monmouth,' edited by Sir Walter Scott, pp. 169–301; the 'Harleian Miscellany,' 1809, ii. 81–108, and the 'Somers Tracts.' A French translation of the work is appended to Gregorio Leti's 'La Vie d'Elisabeth, Reine d'Angleterre,' Amsterdam, 1703, 8vo, and an Italian translation made through the French appears in Leti's 'Historia o vero vita di Elisabetta,' Amsterdam, 1703. Another French version, by S. Le Pelletier, was issued in London in 1745.

Some Latin and English verses and epitaphs by Naunton on Lords Essex and Salisbury, and members of his own family, are printed in the 'Memoirs,' 1814, from manuscript notes in a copy of Holland's 'Heroologia,' once in Naunton's possession. Several of Naunton's letters to Buckingham between 1618 and 1623 are among the Fortescue Papers at Dropmore, and have been edited by Mr. S. R. Gardiner in the volume of Fortescue Papers issued by the Camden Society. Others of his letters are in the British Museum (cf. *Harl. MSS.* 1581, Nos. 22–3); at Melbourne Hall (*Cowper MSS.*), and at the Public Record Office.

A fine engraving by Robert Cooper, from a painting dated 1615 'in possession of Mr. Read,' a descendant of Naunton's brother William, appears in 'Memoirs of Sir Robert Naunton,' 1814. Another engraving is by Simon Passi.

[Memoirs of Sir Robert Naunton, knt., London, 1814, fol.; Weever's Funerall Monuments, 1631, pp. 756–7; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, pt. iv. p. 64; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth; Lloyd's Memoirs, 1665; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 515 seq.; Page's Suffolk, p. 119; Spedding's Life of Bacon; Cal. State Papers, 1618–35; Gardiner's Hist.; Strafford Papers, i. 369, 372, 389, 410–12. A paper roll, containing a 'stemma' of the Naunton family made by James Jermyn in 1806, is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 17098.]

S. L.

NAVARRE, JOAN OF (1370?–1437). [See JOAN.]

NAYLER, SIR GEORGE (1764?–1831), Garter king-of-arms, was fifth son of George Nayler, surgeon, of Stroud, Gloucestershire, and one of the coroners of the county, by Sarah, daughter of John Fark of Clitheroe, Lancashire. The Duke of Norfolk gave him a commission in the West York militia, and in recognition of his taste for genealogy appointed him Blanc Coursier herald and genealogist of the order of the Bath on 15 June 1792. His noble vellum volumes of the genealogies of the knights of the Bath, now in the library of the College of Arms, are eulogised by Mark Noble in the last paragraph of his 'History' of the college (1804). Nayler became an actual member of the college when appointed Bluemantle Pursuivant in December 1793. On 15 March 1794 he was made York herald. When the Emperor Alexander of Russia was to be invested with the Garter in September 1813, Nayler, greatly to his disappointment, was not included in the mission. By way of consolation, the Duke of York, to whom he was a persona grata, persuaded the regent to knight him (28 Nov. 1813). At the extension of the order of the Bath in January 1815, Nayler was confirmed in his position in connection with that order, and every knight commander and companion were required to furnish him with a statement of their respective military services, to be entered by him in books provided for that purpose. No salary was assigned to him in that capacity; his fees were trifling, and the 'services,' according to Sir Harris Nicolas (*Hist. of the Order of the Bath*, 1842, pp. 248–9), 'after the lapse of twenty-five years still, it is believed, remain unwritten.' When the Hanoverian Guelphic order was established in August 1815, he was appointed its first king-of-arms, and in the following year a knight of the order. Again, when an order was instituted for the Ionian Islands by the title of the Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, he was also nominated its first king-of-arms on 17 April 1818. On 23 May 1820 he was promoted Clarenceux king-of-arms, in which capacity he officiated as deputy to the aged Sir Isaac Heard (then Garter) at the coronation of George IV, and succeeded him as Garter on 11 May 1822. He went on four missions to foreign sovereigns with the Garter: to Denmark in 1822, to Portugal in 1823, to France in 1825, and to Russia in 1827. From John VI of Portugal he received the insignia of a knight commander of the Tower and Sword, which he was licensed by George IV to wear (5 June 1824). He also received from Spain the order of Charles III.

Nayler died suddenly at his house, 17 Hanover Square, on 28 Oct. 1831, aged about 67, having just survived the abridged ceremonial of the coronation of William IV and Queen Adelaide, and was buried in the family vault at St. John's Church, Gloucester, on 9 Nov. He left a widow and four daughters. His portrait, painted by Sir William Beechey, was engraved in mezzotint by Edward Scriven.

Nayler was elected F.S.A. on 27 March 1794, and in the following year sent a paper to the society on 'An Inscription in the Tower of London,' which is printed in the 'Archæologia' (xii. 193), accompanied by a plate representing the tablet erected in the Tower in 1608 by Sir William Waad, the then lieutenant, to commemorate the Gunpowder plot (cf. *Archæologia*, xviii. 29).

He also undertook a 'History of the Coronation of King George IV,' which he did not live to complete. For this work he engaged the services of Chalon, Stephanoff, Pugin, Wild, and other able artists. Parts i. and ii. were published in 1824, in atlas folio, price twelve guineas each. After Nayler's death the plates came into the hands of Henry George Bohn, and he made up parts iii. and iv., combining another contemporary work on the same subject by Whittaker, and republished the whole at twelve guineas in 1839.

In Lowndes's 'Bibliographer's Manual' (ed. Bohn, 1860, p. 1655) there is attributed to Nayler an anonymous publication entitled 'A Collection of the Coats of Arms borne by the Nobility and Gentry of Gloucestershire,' 4to, 1786 (2nd ed. 1792); it was in reality the work of one Ames, an engraver at Bristol, Nayler being merely one of the subscribers.

Nayler formed a collection of private acts of parliament, which is now in the library of the city of London at Guildhall. It is in thirty-nine volumes, and each act is illustrated in manuscript, with a pedigree denoting the persons named in it. The series commences about 1733 and extends to 1830. Each volume is indexed. Nayler likewise made a collection of impressions from coffin-plates, which fills fourteen volumes, and is now in the British Museum, Addit. MSS. 22292–22305. They extend from 1727 to 1831, inclusive, and each volume has an index and a few biographical notes made by him. This collection was for some time in the possession of W. B. D. D. Turnbull [q. v.], who added a few impressions down to 1842.

[Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vii. 72–80; Gent. Mag. December 1831, p. 567; Barham's Life of R. H. Barham, 1870.] G. G.

NAYLER, JAMES (1617?–1660), quaker, was born at Ardsley, near Wakefield, West Riding of Yorkshire, about 1617. His father, a substantial yeoman, gave him a good English education. About the age of twenty-two he married and settled in Wakefield, where his children were born. In 1642, on the outbreak of the civil war, he left his wife in Wakefield (he never lived with her again) and joined the parliamentary army, serving first in a foot company under Fairfax, then for two years as quartermaster in Lambert's horse. Lambert afterwards spoke of him as 'very useful;' he 'parted from him with great regret.' While in the army he became an independent and a preacher. He was at the battle of Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650). An officer who heard him preach shortly afterwards declares, 'I was struck with more terror by the preaching of James Nayler than I was at the battle of Dunbar' (Jaffray, *Diary*, 1833, p. 543). In the same year he returned home on the sick list, and took to agriculture. He was a member of the congregational church under Christopher Marshal (*d.* February 1674, aged 59), meeting in the parish church of Woodchurch (otherwise West Ardsley), also at Horbury (where Marshal had property), both near Wakefield. He became a quaker during the visit of George Fox (1624–1691) [q. v.] to Wakefield in 1651. Some time after he had left the independents he was excommunicated by Marshal's church. Early in 1652 Fox attempted to preach to the independents in the 'steeple-house' at Woodchurch, but was forcibly ejected. Hence Nayler's letter (1654?) 'To the Independent Society' (*Collection*, pp. 697 seq.), in which he denies their church standing. This church afterwards met at Topcliffe, near Wakefield. Miall represents Nayler as expelled from the Topcliffe church on a charge of adultery, and says that, removing to London, he became a member of the baptist church under Hanserd Knollys [q. v.], from which also he was expelled. The Topcliffe records, to which Miall refers, do not begin till 15 Feb. 1653–4. His real source is Scatcherd: and Scatcherd relies upon Deacon, who, on Marshal's authority and that of his church, tells a gossiping story of Nayler's familiarity with one Mrs. Roper, whose husband was at sea, whence arose suspicions of incontinence.

Nayler was ploughing when he became convinced of a call to the travelling ministry. Not immediately obeying it he fell ill; recovering, he left home suddenly (1652) without leave-taking, and took his journey towards Westmoreland. At Swarthmoor Hall, Lancashire, he found Fox, who introduced him to Margaret Fell [q. v.] He accompanied Fox on a mission to Walney, Lancashire, and was present at Fox's trial at Lancaster, of which he wrote an account on 30 Oct. 1652. At Orton, Westmoreland, he was arrested for preaching unsound doctrine. He had maintained against Francis Higginson (1587–1630) [q v.], vicar of Kirkby Ste-

phen, Westmoreland, that the body of the risen Christ is not fleshly, but spiritual. He was carried to Kirkby Stephen, where Francis Howgill was arrested, and the two were sent next day to Appleby. He was tried at the Appleby sessions in January 1653 by Anthony Pearson [q. v.], who became a quaker, and other justices, for the blasphemy of alleging that 'Christ was in him,' and remitted to prison for about twenty weeks. Margaret Fell 'sent him 2*l.*, he took but 5*s.*' She also despatched (18 Feb. 1653) his tract, 'Spiritual Wickednesse,' with some others, to her husband in London, to be printed. This appears to be the first batch of quaker tracts that was sent to press. Regaining his liberty, Nayler resumed preaching in the north. He went to London early in 1655, and soon became famous for a fervid oratory, rich in pathos, and with more cohesion of matter than was common in quaker appeals at that period. In July 1655 he held a public disputation in one of the separatist meeting-houses (possibly that of Hanserd Knollys); in November he addressed 'a meeting at the house of Lady Darcy,' when several of the nobility and presbyterian clergy, and Sir Harry Vane, were present. Meanwhile he had been holding successful meetings with Fox in Derbyshire, and had engaged in a discussion at Chesterfield with John Coope the vicar.

He was idolised by the quaker women, and their enthusiasm turned his head. Quakerism had not yet emerged from its ranter stage; Fox's discipline was as yet only in course of gradual formation. Nayler was a man of striking appearance. The arrangement of his hair and beard aided the fancy of those who saw in his countenance a resemblance to the common portraits of Christ. Foremost among his devoted followers was Martha, sister of Giles Calvert, the well-known publisher, and wife of Thomas Simmons, or Simmonds, a printer. Early in 1656 she proposed (in his absence) that Nayler be set at the head of the London mission. The women's meetings were not yet established; but Martha Simmons and her friends rebelled against Edward Burrough [q. v.] and Howgill, and were rebuked for disturbing meetings. They went to Nayler with their grievance; he declined to support them against Burrough and Howgill, but was overcome by their passionate tears, and put himself into their hands.

Fox was at this time imprisoned in Launceston gaol, Cornwall. Nayler's connection with him had been very close. He was Fox's senior by about seven years. During the first three years (1653–5) of Fox's authorship Nayler had joined him in the production of tracts, and Fox had greatly encouraged Nayler's preaching and disputations. At this crisis Nayler set out for Launceston to see Fox. His 'company' went with him, making a sort of triumphal progress through the west of England. At Bristol they created a disturbance, and thence moved on to Exeter, where in June Nayler and others were thrown into gaol by the authorities.

Released from Launceston gaol (13 Sept. 1656), Fox made his way to Exeter, and on the Saturday night (20 Sept.) of his arrival visited Nayler. He at once perceived that Nayler 'was out and wrong, and so was his company.' Next day Fox held a meeting in the prison; Nayler did not attend it. On the Monday he saw Nayler again, and found him obstinate, but anxious to be friendly. Fox, however, refused his parting salutation. 'After I had been warring with the world,' he writes, 'there was now a wicked spirit risen up among Friends to war against.' He wrote two strong letters to Nayler, warning him 'it will be harder for thee to set down thy rude company than it was to set them up.' But a series of extravagant letters reached Nayler from London. John Stranger, a combmaker, wrote (17 Oct.), 'Thy name is no more to be called James, but Jesus.' Thomas Simmons styled him 'the lamb of God.' His followers came to Exeter in increasing numbers just before his discharge from gaol. Three women, Hannah Stranger (wife of John), Martha Simmons, and Dorcas Erbury of Bristol, widow of William Erbury [q. v.], kneeled before him in the prison and kissed his feet. Dorcas Erbury claimed that he had raised her from the dead; she had been two days dead, when he laid his hands on her head in Exeter gaol, saying, 'Dorcas, arise.' In ranter language this merely meant that he had revived her spirits. Vague charges of immorality with these women are made in the gossip of the period, but they rest on no evidence.

Set free from Exeter gaol, Nayler returned with his following to Bristol. At Glastonbury and Wells garments were strewed on the way. On 24 Oct. 1656, amid pouring rain, he rode into Bristol at the Redcliffe gate, Timothy Wedlock (Sewel calls him Thomas Woodcock), a Devonshire man, preceding him bareheaded, the women Simmons and Stranger leading his horse, and a concourse of adherents singing hosannas, and crying 'Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of Israel.' Julian Widgerley was the only quaker who remonstrated. They made for the White Hart in Broad Street. Nicholas Fox was the landlord, and it was the property of Dennis

Hollister (*d.* 13 July 1676) and Henry Row, both leading quakers. The magistrates at once arrested Nayler and seven of his following. Among them was 'Rob. Crab,' not improbably Roger Crab [q. v.] the hermit; he was discharged with another on 31 Oct. The rest were forwarded to London on 10 Nov., to be examined by the House of Commons on the report of Robert Aldworth, town clerk of Bristol, and one of the members for that city. They were not sent to prison, but kept under guard at an inn, where they received numerous visitors, and the homage of kneeling was repeated by Sarah Blackbury and others.

On 15 Nov. they were brought before a committee (appointed 31 Oct.) of fifty-five members of the commons in the painted chamber, Thomas Bampfield [q. v.], recorder of Exeter, being the chairman. After four sittings the committee reported to the house on 5 Dec. The report mentioned the Roper business in a review of Nayler's life. He challenged a full inquiry into his past character; no witnesses were examined on oath. Nayler was brought up at the bar of the house on 6 Dec., and adjudged, on 8 Dec., guilty of 'horrid blasphemy.' The blasphemy was constructive; Chalmers observes that it does not appear that he uttered any words at all in the incriminated transaction. Under examination he maintained that the honours had been paid not to himself, but to 'Christ within' him. Petitions urging severity against quakers were presented from several English counties. For seven days the house debated whether the sentence should be made capital; it was carried in the negative by ninety-six votes to eighty-two on 16 Dec., when the following ingenious substitute was devised by the legislature. On 18 Dec. Nayler was to be pilloried for two hours in New Palace Yard, and then whipped by the hangman to the Exchange. On 20 Dec. he was to be pilloried for two hours at the Exchange, his tongue pierced with a hot iron, and the letter B (for blasphemer) branded on his forehead. Afterwards he was to be taken to Bristol by the sheriffs of London, ridden through the city with his face to the horsetail, and then whipped through the city. Lastly, he was to be conveyed back to London, and kept in Bridewell during the pleasure of parliament, at hard and solitary labour, without use of pen and ink, his food to be dependent on the chances of his earnings by labour. Nayler was brought up to receive this sentence on 17 Dec. He said he did not know his offence. The speaker, Thomas Widdrington, told him he should know his offence by his punishment.

Nayler was pilloried and whipped on 18 Dec. He was left in such a mangled state that on the morning of 20 Dec. a petition for reprieve was presented to parliament by outsiders, and a respite granted till 27 Dec. On 23 Dec. a petition, headed by Colonel Scrope, sometime governor of Bristol, for remission of the remaining sentence, was presented to parliament by Joshua Sprigg, formerly an independent minister. Parliament sent five divines (Caryl, Manton, Nye, Griffith, and Reynolds) to confer with Nayler, who defended the action of his followers by scripture. The petition was followed up by an address to Cromwell, who on 25 Dec. wrote to the speaker, asking for the reasons of the house's procedure. A debate (26, 27, 30 Dec.) on this letter was adjourned to 2 Jan. and then dropped. It was a moot point whether the existing parliament had power to act as a judicatory. Meanwhile Nayler was subjected to the second part of his punishment on 27 Dec., when Robert Rich (*d.* 17 Nov. 1679), a quaker merchant (who had appealed to parliament on 15 Dec.) stood beside him on the pillory, and placed a placard over his head, with the words, 'This is the king of the Jews.' An officer tore it down. Nayler 'put out his tongue very willingly,' says Burton, 'but shrinked a little when the iron came upon his forehead. He was pale when he came out of the pillory, but high-coloured after tongue-boring.' 'Rich ... cried, stroked his hair and face, kissed Nayler's hand, and strove to suck the fire out of his forehead.' The Bristol part of the sentence was carried out on 17 Jan. 1657, amid a crowd of Nayler's sympathisers, Rich riding in front bareheaded, singing 'Holy, holy,' &c. Nayler was again immured (23 Jan.) in Bridewell, to which his associates had been sent. On 29 Jan. the governors of Bridewell were allowed to give his wife access to him; and on 26 May, owing to the state of his health, a 'keeper' was assigned to him. After a time pen and ink were allowed him, and he wrote a contrite letter to the London Friends. He fell ill in 1658. Cromwell in August sent William Malyn to report upon him, but Cromwell's death occurred shortly after (3 Sept.) Not till 8 Sept. 1659 was Nayler released from prison on the speaker's warrant.

He came out sobered and penitent. His first act was to publish a short tract, 'Glory to God Almighty' [1659], 4to, and then he repaired to George Fox, who was at Reading and ill. He was not allowed to see him, but subsequently Fox sanctioned his return to mission work. He went on to Bristol, and there made public confession of his offence. Early in 1660 (so Whitehead's date, 1657, a misprint for 1659, may be read, in modern

reckoning) he was preaching with George Whitehead [q. v.] in Westmoreland. Somewhat later he lodged with Whitehead in Watling Street, London.

In the autumn of 1660 he left London in ill-health, intending to return on foot to his family in Yorkshire. A friend who saw him sitting by the wayside near Hertford offered him hospitality, but he pressed on. A few miles north of Huntingdon he sank exhausted, and was robbed by footpads. A rustic, finding him in a field, took him to the house of a quaker at Holme, near King's Ripton, Huntingdonshire. Here he was visited by Thomas Parnel, a quaker physician. He died in October 1660, aged about 43, and was buried on 21 Oct. in Parnel's grave in the Friends' burying-ground (now an orchard) at King's Ripton. He left a widow and children. The Wakefield parish register records the baptisms of Mary (28 March 1640), Jane (8 May 1641), and Sarah (25 March 1643), children of James Naylor. A Joseph Naylor of Ardsley was a prominent local quaker in 1689–94. A small contemporary print of him, with the B on his forehead, is reproduced in Ephraim Pagitt's 'Heresiography,' ed. 1661. From this his portrait was painted and engraved by Francis Place (*d.* 1728). Later engravings are by T. Preston and Grave. A small engraving was published (1823) by W. Dalton.

Richard Baxter [q. v.], in his account of the quakers (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, i. 77), does not mention Fox, and specifies Nayler as 'their chief leader' prior to Penn. It seems probable that the authorities shared Baxter's mistake, and supposed that in crushing Nayler they were suppressing quakerism. The emotional mysticism of Nayler's devotees was one of the untrained forces, active in the religious field, and anterior to quakerism proper. To Fox, in his early career, was addressed language as exalted as any that was offered to Nayler (see Leslie, *Snake in the Grass*, 1698, pp. 369 seq.; Bugg, *Pilgrim's Progress*, 1700, pp. 45 seq.) With very little encouragement Margaret Fell (see her letter in Wilkinson, *Quakerism Examined*, 1836, and cf. Newcome, *Autobiog.* 1852, i. 126) would have gone as far as Hannah Stranger. But Fox brought this tendency under control and subdued it, while Nayler was its dupe. He exhibits nothing of it in his own writings, which for depth of thought and beauty of expression deserve a place in the first rank of quaker literature. His controversial pamphlets compare favourably, in their restraint of tone, with those of many of his coadjutors. Some of his other pieces bear the stamp of spiritual genius of a high order. For a defence of his special mysticism, see his 'Satans Design Discovered,' 1655, 4to.

A full bibliography of his publications is given in Smith's 'Catalogue of Friends' Books,' 1867, ii. 216 seq. His writings fell into neglect, but an admirable 'Collection' of them (omitting his controversial pieces of 1655-6) was edited, 1716, 4to, by Whitehead, with an 'Impartial Account' of his career. His 'How Sin is Strengthened, and how it is Overcome,' &c., 1657, 4to, one of the many tracts written during his long imprisonment, has been very frequently reprinted; the last edition, 1860, is edited by W. B. Sissison, who reprinted another of his tracts in the same year. His 'Last Testimony,' beginning 'There is a Spirit which I feel,' has often been cited for the purity of its pathos. Bernard Barton [q. v.] paraphrased it (1824) in stanzas which are not so poetic as the original prose.

[A Brief Account of James Nayler, the Quaker, 1656 (published with the authority of parliament); Deacon's Grand Impostor Examined, 1656 (reprinted in Harleian Miscellany, 1810, vol. vi.); Deacon's Exact History, 1657; A True Narrative of the . . . Tryall, &c. 1657 (by Fox, Rich, and William Tomlinson); A True Relation of the Life, &c., 1657 (frontispiece); Grigge's The Quaker's Jesus, 1658 (answered in Rabshakeh's Outrage Reproved, 1658); Blome's Fanatick History, 1660 (answered by Richard Hubberthorn [q. v.] and Nayler in A Short Answer, 1660); Wharton's Gesta Britannorum, 1667; George Fox's Journal, 1694, pp. 54, 70, 167, 220*; Denham's Poems, 1684, pp. 110–13; Croese's Historia Quakeriana, 1696, pp. 159 seq.; Whitehead's Impartial Account, 1716; Memoirs of the Life, &c. 1719 (by an admirer, but apparently not a quaker); Sewel's History of the Quakers, 1725, pp. 134 seq.; Salmon's Chronological Historian, 1733, p. 130; Bevan's Life, &c., 1800; State Trials (Cobbett), 1810, v. 801 seq. (from the Commons' Journals; gives the argument of Bulstrode Whitelocke against the capital penalty); Hughson's (i.e. Edward Pugh's) Life, &c., 1814, also in M. Aikin's (i.e. Edward Pugh's) Memoirs of Religious Imposters (sic), 1821; Tuke's Life, &c., 1815; Chalmers's General Biog. Dict. 1815, xxiii. 37 seq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iv. 139 seq.; Burton's Diary, 1828 i. 10 seq., ii. 131 seq.; Scatcherd's Hist. of Morley, 1830, pp. 205 seq.; Webb's Fells of Swarthmoor Hall, 1867, pp. 37 seq.; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 382 (cf. Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 801); Bickley's George Fox, 1884, p. 144; Beck, Wells and Chalkley's Biog. Cat. 1888, pp. 459 seq.; Turner's Quakers, 1889, pp. 113 seq.; Fell Smith's Steven Crisp and his Correspondents, 1892, pp. 50 seq. (portrait); information from D. Travers Burges, esq., town clerk, Bristol, and the Rev. E. Greene, rector of King's Ripton; extracts from the parish register, Wakefield Cathedral.] A. G.

NAYLOR, FRANCIS HARE (1753–1815), author. [See HARE-NAYLOR.]

NEADE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1625), archer and inventor, began experiments in James I's reign with a 'warlike invention of the bow and the pike,' a simple arrangement by which a bow could be attached to a movable pivot in the middle of the pike, thus making a combined weapon for offence or for close quarters. In 1624 he exhibited his invention before the king in St. James's Park, and the Honourable Artillery Company soon afterwards made trial of it (*Double-armed Manne, Epistle Ded.*) In July 1633 (*State Papers*, Dom. ccxliii. 70) he petitioned the council to approve 'a direction for a commission to authorise the inventor to teach the service and for a proclamation to command the general exercise thereof.' On 12 Aug. following (Record Office, *Collection of Proclamations*, Car. I, No. 166) the proclamation was issued at Oatlands, and five days later a commission was given to Neade and his son William to instruct lieutenants of counties and justices of the peace in the exercise. The specification of the patent which was granted to Neade in the following year (16 May, *Patent Specifications*, 1634, No. 69) recites that he had spent many years in practising the weapon. In 1635 and again in 1637 Neade informed the king that he had laid out his whole estate of 600*l.* on his invention, 'but by the evil example of the city of London the service is now wholly neglected,' although three hundred of the Artillery Company had given an exhibition of the weapon in action before King Charles in St. James's Park. The council seems to have meditated some fresh concessions to Neade, but no further reference to the matter exists (*State Papers*, Dom. May 1637).

Neade wrote: 'The Double-armed Man, by the New Invention, briefly showing some Famous Exploits achieved by our British Bowmen, with several Portraitures proper for the Pike and Bow,' London, 1625 (Brit. Mus.), with six plates, which have all been reproduced in Grose's 'Military Antiquities.' Ward, in his 'Animadversions of Warre,' 1639, gives an engraving of a similar weapon, and Captain Venn, in his 'Military Observations,' 1672, strongly recommends 'the gallant invention of the Half Pike.'

[Hewitt's Ancient Armour in Europe, Supplement, p. 705; Grose's Military Antiquities, i. 354; Ward's Animadversions of Warre; Venn's Military Observations; Specifications of Patents, 1634, No. 69; State Papers, Dom. ubi supra; Epistle Dedicatory to Neade's Tract; Cat. of Huth Library, iii. 1020–1; Lowndes's Bibliographical Manual.] W. A. S.

NEAGLE, JAMES (1760?–1822), engraver, is said to have been born about 1760; he worked with ability in the line manner, confining himself almost entirely to book illustrations, of which he executed a very large number, from designs by Stothard, Smirke, Fuseli, Hamilton, Singleton, R. Cook, and other popular artists. They include plates to Boydell's and other editions of Shakespeare; Sharpe's and Cooke's 'Classics,' Forster's 'Arabian Nights,' 1802; 'Gil Blas,' 1809; 'Ancient Terra-Cottas in the British Museum,' 1810; and Murphy's 'Arabian Antiquities of Spain,' 1816. Neagle's most important work is 'The Royal Procession in St. Paul's on St. George's Day, 1789,' from a drawing by E. Dayes. In 1801, in the action brought by Delattre the engraver against J. S. Copley, R.A., to recover the price of a plate made from the latter's 'Death of Chatham,' Neagle was a witness for the plaintiff. Towards the end of his life he emigrated to America, and, according to a statement on a crayon portrait of him in the print room of the British Museum, died there in 1822. He had a son, John B. Neagle, who practised as an engraver in Philadelphia until his death in 1866.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33403); Baker's American Engravers and their Works, 1875.] F. M. O'D.

NEAL. [See also NEALE, NEELE, NEILE, and NEILL.]

NEAL, DANIEL (1678–1743), historian of the puritans, was born in London on 14 Dec. 1678. His parents dying when he was very young, he, the only surviving son, was brought up by a maternal uncle, to whose care he frequently in after life expressed himself as deeply indebted. On 11 Sept. 1686 he was sent to the Merchant Taylors' School, and became head scholar there. Thence he might have proceeded as exhibitioner to St. John's College, Oxford, but he declined the offer, preferring to be educated for the dissenting ministry. About 1696 he entered a training college for the ministry in Little Britain, presided over by the Rev. Thomas Rowe, to which Isaac Watts, Josiah Hort (afterwards archbishop of Tuam), and other distinguished men were indebted for their more advanced education. According to a family tradition, Neal was honoured at this time by the notice of William III, and was even allowed to use a private entrance into Kensington Palace in order to gain admittance with less ceremony. If such were the case, it may possibly have some connection with Neal's subsequent visit to Holland,

whither he went about 1699, studying first at Utrecht for two years, in the classes of D'Uries, Grævius, and Burman, and subsequently for one year at Leyden. In 1703 he returned to England in company with two fellow students, Martin Tomkins [q. v.] and Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.] In 1704 he was appointed to act as assistant to Dr. John Singleton, pastor of an independent congregation in Aldersgate Street, and on Singleton's death was elected to succeed him, being ordained at Loriner's Hall on 4 July 1706. The congregation, increasing considerably under his ministrations, removed to a larger chapel in Jewin Street, and this became his sphere of labour for life. He was at once an indefatigable minister and student, preaching regularly twice on each Sunday, and visiting the members of his flock two or three afternoons every week, while all the time he could spare from these duties was devoted to literary research. In 1720 he published his first work, the 'History of New England,' and the favourable impression produced by the volume in America led to his receiving in the following year, from the university of Harvard, the honorary degree of M.A., 'the highest academical degree they were able to confer.' In the same year he published 'A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Francis Hare, dean of Worcester, occasioned by his Reflections on the Dissenters in his late Visitation Sermon and Postscript.' In 1722 Lady Mary Wortley Montagu [q. v.] was endeavouring to introduce the practice of inoculation into this country, but her efforts were strongly condemned by the majority of the medical profession, as well as by the clergy, and popular prejudice generally was roused to vehement opposition. Neal, however, had the courage to publish 'A Narrative of the Method and Success of Inoculating the Small Pox in New England, by Mr. Benj. Colman; with a Reply to the Objections made against it from Principles of Conscience, in a Letter from a Minister at Boston. To which is prefixed an Historical Introduction.' The 'Introduction' was from Neal's own pen, and in it he modestly disclaims all idea of dogmatising on the question, declaring that he has only 'acted the part of an historian' in order that the world might be enabled to judge 'whether inoculation would prove serviceable or prejudicial to the service of mankind.' On the appearance of the volume, the Princess Caroline sent for him in order to obtain further information on the subject. He was received by her in her closet, where he found her reading Foxe's 'Martyrology.' The princess made inquiries respecting the state of the dissenting body in England, and of religion generally in New England. The Prince of Wales also dropped in for a quarter of an hour. On 1 Jan. 1723, Neal preached at the request of the managers of the Charity School in Gravel Lane, Southwark, a sermon (Job xxix. 12–13), on 'The Method of Education in the Charity Schools of Protestant Dissenters: with the Advantages that arise to the Public from them.' The school in Gravel Lane is said to have been the first founded by the dissenting body. It numbered over one hundred children, who were taught gratuitously and instructed in reading and arithmetic and the assembly's catechism. They were required to attend public worship on Sundays. Neal urged on his audience that the surest foundation of the public weal was laid in the good education of children. In 1730 he preached (2 Thess. iii. 1) on 'The Duty of Praying for Ministers and the Success of their Ministry.' In his discourse he said, 'Let us pray that all penal laws for religion may be taken away, and that no civil discouragements may be upon Christians of any denomination for the peaceable profession of their faith, but that the Gospel may have free course.' In 1732 the first volume of the 'History of the Puritans' was published. The work originated in a project formed by Dr. John Evans [q. v.] of writing a history of nonconformity from the Reformation down to 1640, Neal undertaking to continue the narrative from that date, and to bring it down to the Act of Uniformity. Dr. Evans dying in 1730, Neal found it necessary himself to write the earlier portion, and in doing so utilised the large collections which Evans had already made. The first volume was favourably received by the dissenting public, and was followed in 1733 by the second. The third appeared in 1736, and was followed in 1738 by the fourth, bringing the narrative down to the Act of Toleration (1689). The whole work was warmly praised by Neal's party, but his occasionally serious misrepresentation or suppression of facts did not pass unchallenged. Isaac Maddox [q. v.], afterwards bishop of St. Asaph, published in 1733 'A Vindication of the Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship of the Church of England, established in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, from the Injurious Reflections of Mr. Neal's first Volume of the History of the Puritans.' Neal replied in 'A Review of the Principal Facts objected to in the first Volume of the History of the Puritans,' and his party claimed that he had completely vindicated himself, and 'established his character for an impartial regard to truth.' A far more formidable criticism, however, was that which proceeded from the pen of Zachary Grey [q. v.], who in 1736, 1737, and 1739, published a searching

examination of the second, third, and fourth volumes respectively. To these attacks Neal never replied, although it was asserted that he intended doing so, but was prevented by ill-health. They were to some extent met by Dr. Joshua Toulmin in his elaborate edition of Neal's 'History' in five volumes in 1797.

In 1735, alarmed at the marked advance of Roman catholic doctrines, he arranged, in concert with certain other dissenting ministers, to deliver a series of discourses against the errors and practices of the Roman church, the subject allotted to him being 'The Supremacy of St. Peter and the Bishops of Rome, his successors.' In his treatment of this topic Neal discussed the lawfulness of the papal claims, and pointed out the abuses with which they had been attended, concluding with the assertion that 'an open toleration of the popish religion is inconsistent with the safety of a free people and a protestant government' (Cochrane, *Protestant's Manual*, vol. i.)

Neal's close application to his studies, combined with too sedentary habits, eventually undermined his health and brought on paralysis. He died in his sixty-fifth year, 4 April 1743, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He married Elizabeth, only daughter of Richard, and sister of his friend, Dr. Nathaniel Lardner, by whom he had one son, Nathanael, who was an eminent attorney and secretary to the Million Bank, and two daughters. One of these married Joseph Jennings, son of his friend, Dr. David Jennings; the other married William Lester of Ware, for some time Neal's assistant. Neal's widow died in 1748.

Many of Neal's letters are preserved in the collection of Doddridge's correspondence, published in 1790 by the Rev. Thomas Stedman, vicar of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury [see Doddridge, Philip]. His 'History of the Puritans' was translated into Dutch by Ross, and published at Rotterdam in 1752. Zachary Grey's copy of the work, interleaved and containing numerous notes by himself and some by Thomas Baker, is in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge. Grey animadverts with considerable severity on Neal's frequent practice of advancing statements reflecting on the church party without adducing his authorities. In a note to ii. 287 he says, 'I am really unwilling to credit a Person without an authority, who is so apt when he has authorities to mistake or falsify them.'

Neal's portrait, an engraving by Ravenet, after Wollaston, is given in the quarto edition of his 'History of the Puritans' (1754), vol. i. It represents him with a full and somewhat sensual face, and black piercing eyes.

[Life by Toulmin, compiled chiefly from Funeral Sermon by Dr. Jennings, and manuscript account by his son, Nathanael Neal, communicated by his grandson, Daniel Lister, esq., of Hackney; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, iii. 90–102; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxiii. 41; information kindly supplied by Lady Jennings.] J. B. M.

NEAL or NEALE, THOMAS (1519–1590?), professor of Hebrew at Oxford, was born about 1519 at Yeate (Gloucestershire), and became in 1531 scholar of Winchester College 'by the endeavours of his maternal uncle, Alexander Belsire, Fellow of New College, Oxford.' On 19 June 1538 he was chosen probationer of New College, and in 1540 admitted perpetual fellow. He graduated B.A. 16 May 1542, M.A. 11 July 1546, and was admitted B.D. 23 July 1556. Before he took orders he had acquired a great reputation as a Greek and Hebrew scholar and theologian, and was allowed a pension of 10*l.* per annum by Sir Thomas Whyte, afterwards founder of St. John's. He travelled in France, probably during the time of the Edwardian reformation, and appears to have been there in 1556 (see below), but soon after the beginning of Mary's reign he had been made chaplain (not domestic chaplain) to Bonner, bishop of London, and appointed rector of Thenford in Northamptonshire. His name does not appear in the registers of that place. At the accession of Elizabeth he 'betook himself' to Oxford, and in 1559 was made Queen's professor of the Hebrew lecture. He entered himself as a commoner of Hart Hall, though he seems to be described of that hall in 1542, and built 'little lodgings' for himself at the west end of New College, and opposite to Hart Hall. He seems at first to have been disturbed in his professorship, as the dean and chapter of Christ Church at one time detained his salary (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 48; see two letters of the privy council ordering payment, Council Book, 1 Eliz. 16 Jan. 1558–1559; *Harl. MS.* 169, f. 26; *Lansdowne MS.* 982, f. 162). He took a prominent part in the entertainment of Elizabeth at Oxford in 1566, and wrote an account of it, which was embodied in Wood's 'History and Antiquities of Oxford' (ed. Gutch, ii. 154), and which served as the source for Richard Stephens's 'Brief Rehearsal.' In 1569, being timid because of his catholicism, he resigned his professorship and retired to Cassington, four miles from Oxford, purchased a house there, and 'spent the rest of his life in study and devotion.' He died either in or shortly after

1590, but whether at Cassington or Yeate is uncertain (see his epitaph as put up by himself in Cassington church during his lifetime; HEARNE, *Dodwell*).

Neal is regarded as the ultimate authority for the 'Nag's Head Story.' But the statements that Bonner sent him to Bishop Anthony Kitchin [q. v.] to dissuade him from assisting in the consecration of Parker, and that he was present at the pretended ceremony at the Nag's Head, rest on the doubtful assertion of Pits.

Neal's works are: 1. 'Dialogus in adventum serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ gratulatorius inter eandem Reginam et D. Rob. Dudleium comitem Leicestriæ et Acad. Ox. cancellarium' (Tanner speaks of this as 'Gratulationem Hebraicam'), together with 'Collegiorum scholarumque publicarum Ac. Ox. Topographica delineatio,' being verses written to accompany drawings of the colleges and public schools of Oxford by John Bearblock [q. v.] Neal's work was first printed imperfectly by Miles Windsor in 'Academiarum Catalogus,' London, 1590; reprinted by Hearne, Oxford, 1713, at the end of his edition of 'Dodwell de Parma Equestri;' also by Nichols in his 'Progresses of Elizabeth,' i. 225; by the Oxford Historical Society (vol. viii.), and reproduced in facsimile, Oxford, 1882 (cf. WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 576). 2. 'Commentarii Rabbi Davidis Kimhi in Haggæum, Zachariam, et Malachiam prophetes ex Hebraico idiomate in Latinum sermonem traducti,' Paris, 1557, dedicated to Cardinal Pole. Tanner also assigns to Neal: 3. A translation 'of all the Prophets' out of the Hebrew. 4. A translation of 'Commentarii Rabbi Davidis Kimhi super Hoseam, Joelem, Amos, Abdeam, Micheam, Nahum, Habacuc, et Sophoniam' (dedicated to Queen Elizabeth). Tanner quotes this and No. 5 thus: 'MS. Bibl. Reg. Westmon. 2 D. xxi.' 5. 'Rabbinicæ quædam observationes ex prædictis commentariis' (possibly identical with, although Tanner distinctly separates it from, 'Breves quædam observationes in eosdem prophetes partim ex Hieronymo partim ex aliis probatæ fidei authoribus decerptæ.' The latter is appended to No. 2 above.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 576, et passim; Fasti, and Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford; Oxford Univ. Registers; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 117; Plummer's Elizabethan Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Hearne's Remains, ii. 199, and his edition of Dodwell de Parma Equestri (contains a life of Neal by Hearne, based on Wood); State Papers, Dom. 1547–80; Hist. MSS. Com. 4th Rep. p. 217 *a*; Le Neve's Fasti; Strype's Annals, I. i. 48; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Pits, De illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus; John Bearblock's Ephemeræ Actiones, p. 282, printed by Hearne, Oxford, 1729; Fuller's Church History, ii. 367, iv. 290, and Worthies, i. 384; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lansdowne MS. 982, f. 160; Harl. MS. 169, f. 26; information from the Rev. G. Montagu, rector of Thenford.]

W. A. S.

NEALE. [See also NEAL, NEELE, NEILE, and NEILL.]

NEALE, ADAM, M.D. (*d.* 1832), army physician and author, was born in Scotland and educated in Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. on 13 Sept. 1802, his thesis being published as 'Disputatio de Acido Nitrico,' 8vo, Edinburgh. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, London, on 25 June 1806, and during the Peninsular war acted as physician to the forces, being also one of the physicians extraordinary to the Duke of Kent. In 1809 he published, in 'Letters from Portugal and Spain,' an interesting account of the operations of the armies under Sir John Moore and Sir Arthur Wellesley, from the landing of the troops in Mondego Bay to the battle of Coruña. Neale subsequently visited Germany, Poland, Moldavia, and Turkey, where he was physician to the British embassy at Constantinople, and in 1818 gave to the public a description of his tour in 'Travels through some parts of Germany, Poland, Moldavia, and Turkey,' 4to, London, 1818, with fifteen coloured plates. About 1814 he settled at Exeter, but removed to Cheltenham in 1820. There he attempted to attract notice by publishing a pamphlet in which he cast a doubt on the genuineness of the waters as served to visitors at the principal spring. It was called 'A Letter to a Professor of Medicine in the University of Edinburgh respecting the Nature and Properties of the Mineral Waters of Cheltenham,' 8vo, London, 1820. This discreditable pamphlet was soberly answered by Dr. Thomas Jameson of Cheltenham, in 'A Refutation,' &c., and more categorically in 'Fact versus Assertion,' by William Henry Halpin the younger, and in 'A Letter' by Thomas Newell. The controversy was ended by a satirical pamphlet entitled 'Hints to a Physician on the opening of his Medical Career at Cheltenham,' 8vo, Stroud, 1820. As the result of these tactics, Neale was obliged in a few months to return to Exeter. In 1824 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of physician to the Devon and Exeter Hospital. He accordingly went to London, and resided for some time at 58 Guilford Street, Russell Square, but died at Dunkirk on 22 Dec. 1832. His sons,

Erskine and William Johnson Neale, are noticed separately.

Neale, who was fellow of the Linnean Society, published, besides the works mentioned: 1. 'The Spanish Campaign of 1808,' contributed to vol. xxvii. of 'Constable's Miscellany,' 18mo, Edinburgh, 1828, which is entitled 'Memorials of the late War,' 2 parts. 2. 'Researches respecting the Natural History, Chemical Analysis, and Medicinal Virtues of the Spur or Ergot of Rye when administered as a Remedy in certain States of the Uterus,' 8vo, London, 1828. 3. 'Researches to establish the Truth of the Linnæan Doctrine of Animal Contagions,' &c., 8vo, London, 1831. He also translated from the French of Paolo Assalini 'Observations on . . the Plague, the Dysentery, the Ophthalmy of Egypt,' &c., 12mo, London, 1804.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 37–8; Gent. Mag. 1833 i. 191; Cat. of Advocates' Library at Edinburgh.] G. G.

NEALE, EDWARD VANSITTART (1810–1892), Christian socialist and co-operator, of Bisham Abbey, Berkshire, and of Allesley Park, Warwickshire, was the only son of Edward Vansittart, LL.B., rector of Taplow, Buckinghamshire, by his second wife, Anne, second surviving daughter of Isaac Spooner of Elmdon, near Birmingham. The father took the surname Neale under the will of Mary, widow of Colonel John Neale of Allesley Park, his kinsman. George Vansittart of Bisham Abbey was Neale's paternal grandfather. Born at Bath in the house of his maternal grandfather, Isaac Spooner, on 2 April 1810, he was educated at home until he matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, on 14 Dec. 1827. After graduating B.A. in 1831, he made a long tour, principally on foot, through France, Germany, Italy, and Switzerland, and thoroughly mastered the languages of those countries. He proceeded M.A. in 1836, entered at Lincoln's Inn in 1837, and was called to the bar. 'But he was too subtle for the judges, and wearied them by taking abstruse points which they could not or did not choose to follow' (J. M. Ludlow, *Economic Journal*, December 1892, p. 753).

Keenly interested in social reform, Neale had obtained a firm grasp of the theoretical bases of the systems of Fourier, St. Simon, and other writers. In 1850 his attention was attracted by the Working Tailors' Association, which was started in February of that year by the Society for Promoting Working Men's Associations. He became acquainted with the work of the Christian socialists, and, on the invitation of F. D. Maurice, joined the council of promoters, 'ready to expend capital in the cause, and with many new ideas on the subject' (*Life of F. D. Maurice*, ii. 75). The efforts of the promoters had hitherto been directed to the establishment of self-governing workshops on the lines of the Paris Associations Ouvrières. Neale's accession to their ranks immediately had an important influence on the movement. He desired to try experiments in co-operation on a larger scale, and his wealth enabled him to realise his wish. He founded the first London co-operative stores in Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, and advanced the capital for two builders' associations, both of which ended disastrously, although the first of them began with a profit of 250*l.* on their contract for Neale's own house in Hill Street. So far there had been no marked divergence between Neale's views and those of the other members of the council. In 1851, however, on his own initiative, and without the direct sanction of the council, (Hughes in the *Economic Review*, January 1893, p. 41), he established the Central Co-operative Agency, which, so far as the state of the law at that time admitted, anticipated the Co-operative Wholesale Society. Some of the promoters strongly disapproved of this experiment. The publication of an address to the trade societies of London and the United Kingdom, inviting them to support the agency as 'a legal and financial institution for aiding the formation of stores and associations, for buying and selling on their behalf, and ultimately for organising credit and exchange between them,' brought matters to a crisis, and an attempt was made, but checked by Maurice, to exclude from the council both Neale and Hughes, who, without undertaking any pecuniary liability, was associated with him as co-trustee of the agency (*ib.* p. 42; *Co-operative News*, 1 Oct. 1892, p. 1103). The promoters and the agency continued to work side by side, on the understanding that the former were in no way pledged to support the latter; but two years later Neale and the agency had acquired the chief influence in the movement (*Life of F. D. Maurice*, ii. 75, 220).

On the great lock-out of engineers in 1852, Neale not only presided at a meeting of the metropolitan trades, held at St. Martin's Hall on 4 March, in support of the Amalgamated Society of Engineers, but gave them pecuniary aid. He also published 'May I not do what I will with my own? Considerations on the present Contest between the Operative Engineers and their Employers,' London, 1852. When the men were forced to return to work on the employers' terms, Neale purchased the Atlas

Ironworks, Southwark, where he established several of the leading engineers as a productive association. The scheme ended in total failure. The Central Co-operative Agency was at the same time involved in difficulties, and the loss on both schemes fell entirely on Neale, who is said to have spent 40,000*l.* in his efforts to promote co-operation (*Economic Journal*, December 1892, p. 753). From this time until he succeeded to the Bisham Abbey estate (November 1885) he was a poor man; but failure seemed only to make him cling more tenaciously to the cause of co-operation, in which he saw the promise of great improvement in the condition of the working classes.

Meanwhile Neale's activity in other directions was incessant. He had already (1850) given evidence before the select committee on the savings of the middle and working classes. When the Industrial and Provident Societies Act, which was the outcome of the inquiry, led to a great development of co-operation, Neale closely associated himself with the northern movement. This, however, did not prevent him from keeping in touch with the Society of Promoters, now merged in the Working Men's College, where he took a class in political economy for two terms. He frequently acted as legal adviser to co-operative societies, which sought his aid in the revision of rules for registration. Until 1876 he prepared, wholly or in part, all the amendments proposed in the act of 1852; the Consolidation Act (1862) and the Industrial and Provident Societies Act (1876) were almost entirely due to his efforts. He was a member of the executive committee appointed by the London conference of delegates from co-operative societies (July 1852), which was the germ of the central co-operative board; and, in addition to lectures and pamphlets, he found time to write 'The Co-operator's Handbook, containing the Laws relating to a Company of Limited Liability,' London, 1860, 8vo, which he gave to Mr. G. J. Holyoake to publish for the use of co-operators, and 'The Analogy of Thought and Nature Investigated,' London, 1863, 8vo. He also spent some months in Calcutta winding up the affairs of a branch of the Albert Insurance Company with which he had unfortunately been connected.

In the establishment of the central agency Neale had given practical expression to his view that associations of producers could be best promoted by concentrating the wholesale trade of the co-operative stores. Naturally therefore he was keenly interested in the formation of the North of England Co-operative Wholesale Society (1863), of which he drafted the rules for registration. He was one of the founders of the Cobden Mills in 1866, and of the Agricultural and Horticultural Association in 1867, the object of which was to introduce co-operation into agriculture (*Social Economist*, 1 Nov. 1868, p. 131). From 1869 he was one of the most active promoters of the annual co-operative congress. On the establishment of the central board at the Bolton congress (1872), he was elected one of the members of the London section, a position which he held until 1875. When, in that year, William Nuttall resigned the post of general secretary to the board, Neale, mainly on the suggestion of Mr. G. J. Holyoake, undertook to succeed him. That position required the exercise of great tact and patience. Some of his friends indeed regarded his appointment with anxiety, for it was doubtful how far he would be successful as the paid servant of working men. He received a salary of 250*l.* a year for his official work, acting gratuitously as legal adviser to the central board, until 1878, when his remuneration was increased to 350*l.* Devoting himself entirely to his work, he took lodgings in Manchester, visiting his family at Hampstead once a week. His succession to the Bisham Abbey estate made no difference in his habits. Though he was for some time treated 'with a studied disrespect,' long before he resigned the secretaryship he had completely won the confidence of the working classes, who regarded him with reverence and affection.

Neale was for seventeen years a director of the Co-operative Insurance Company, and for sixteen years a member of the committee of the Co-operative Newspaper Society. Throughout his life he kept up a large correspondence with foreign co-operators, and frequently attended the continental congresses. In 1875 he visited America, with Dr. Rutherford and John Thomas of Leeds, on behalf of the Mississippi Valley Trading Company, with a view to opening up a direct trade between the English co-operative stores and the farmers of the Western States. A diary of this visit was published in the 'Co-operative News.' In August 1890 Neale took part in a conference at the summer meeting of university extension students at Oxford on the relation of the university extension movement to working-class education. He resigned the general secretaryship on 11 Sept. 1891, at the age of eighty-one. Even then he did not entirely give up work in the cause of co-operation. On the formation of the Christian Social Union, he became a

member of the Oxford University branch of that organisation. He wrote an article, 'Thoughts on Social Problems and their Solution,' for the 'Economic Review' (October 1892), which was passing through the press at the time of his death; and a few months before that event he read a paper before the 'F. D. M.,' a private society, named after Frederick Denison Maurice's initials, on 'Robert Owen,' which showed no diminution of his intellectual powers. He had been for some time suffering from a painful malady, aggravated by earlier neglect of his own health. He died on 16 Sept. 1892, and was buried in Bisham churchyard. A 'Vansittart Neale' scholarship for the sons of co-operators was founded at Oriel College (February 1890), with the subscriptions of co-operators in various parts of the country.

With rare generosity Neale devoted his wealth and energies to co-operation when it was a new and struggling movement. In his judgment, the two systems of co-operation—viz. collective control of production by combinations of consumers, and production by self-governing workshops—were not mutually exclusive, but complementary. The experiments of the Christian socialists, in which he took so prominent a part, showed that the workshops could not stand alone. On the other hand, although Neale was fully alive to the advantages which the working classes obtain by becoming their own shopkeepers, and although he himself had initiated the first wholesale society—the Central Co-operative Agency, such a system of combination among consumers with a view to their controlling production afforded in his own view no security that employés would receive better treatment from co-operative societies than they would under a competitive régime. It was his object to raise the condition of the working classes in their character of producers. When, therefore, the wholesale society undertook the manufacture of commodities, he urged that it was the duty of co-operators to grant a share of the profits to the operatives in their factories, and so take an important step in the direction of what he regarded as complete co-operation. He failed, however, to convince the wholesale society of the desirability of this course.

Neale married on 14 June 1837, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Frances Sarah, eldest daughter of James William Farrer, master in chancery, of Ingleborough, Yorkshire, and widow of the Hon. John Scott, eldest son of John, first lord Eldon, by whom he had issue Edward Ernest Vansittart (*b.* 23 Jan. 1840); Sir Henry James Vansittart, K.C.B. (*b.* 30 Nov. 1842), married, 16 April 1887, Florence, daughter of His Honour Judge Shelley Ellis, and had issue George Kenneth, who died a boy at Eton, and two daughters; Henrietta Vansittart, married, 5 Oct. 1864, Henry Dickinson, and died 1879, leaving issue; Constance and Edith.

Neale published, in addition to the works already mentioned, nineteen pamphlets issued by the Co-operative Union, model rules for societies intending to register, the congress reports, with prefaces and statistical tables, and articles contributed to the 'Co-operator,' the 'Co-operative News,' &c. 1. 'Feasts and Fasts: an Essay on the Rise, Progress, and present State of the Laws relating to Sundays, and other Holidays and Days of Fasting,' London, 1845, 8vo. 2. 'The Real Property Acts of 1845 . . . with introductory Observations and Notes,' London, 1845, 8vo. 3. 'Thoughts on the Registration of the Title of Land; its Advantages and the Means of effecting it,' &c., London, 1849, 8vo. 4. 'The Characteristic Features of some of the principal Systems of Socialism,' London, 1851, 8vo. 5. 'Genesis critically analysed and continuously arranged; with Introductory Remarks,' Ramsgate, 1869, 8vo. 6. 'Does Morality depend on Longevity?' London, 1871, 8vo. 7. 'The new Bible Commentary and the Ten Commandments,' London [1872], 8vo. 8. 'The Mythical Element in Christianity,' London [1873], 8vo. 9. 'Reason, Religion, and Revelation,' London, 1875, 8vo. 10. 'A Manual for Co-operators. Prepared at the Request of the Co-operative Congress held at Gloucester, April 1879,' London, 1881, 8vo, in collaboration with Judge Hughes, who wrote the preface.

[Berry's Buckinghamshire Genealogies, p. 53; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, p. 1099; Honours Register of the University of Oxford; Gentleman's Magazine, 1837, ii. 82; Life of F. D. Maurice, ii. 75, 157, 220, 232; Furnivall's Early History of the Working Men's College (reprinted from the Working Men's College Magazine), 1860; Holyoake's History of Co-operation, i. 189, ii. 55, 58, 59, 393, 435, his Co-operative Movement to-day, pp. 25, 29, 47, 51, 95, 103, 127, and his Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, 3rd edit. ii. 6; Beatrice Potter's (Mrs. Sidney Webb) British Co-operative Movement, ch. v.; Brentano's Christlich-soziale Bewegung in England; Laveleye's Socialism of To-day (translated by G. H. Orpen), p. 302; Sidney and Beatrice Webb's Hist. of Trade Unionism, pp. 198, 326; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 2087; Report from the Select Committee on the Savings of the Middle and Working Classes, 1850, pp. 14, 24, 39, 40; The Christian Socialist, 1850–1; The Social Economist; Co-operator; Almanach de la Coopération Française, 1892, p. 19; Daily Chronicle,

19 Sept. 1892; Co-operative News, especially the notices of Neale by Holyoake, Hughes, and others in the numbers for 24 Sept., 1 and 8 Oct. 1892; Agricultural Economist, October 1892; obituary notice by J. M. Ludlow (Economic Journal, December 1892, pp. 752-4); Hughes's Neale as a Christian Socialist (Economic Review, January 1893 pp. 38-94, April 1893 pp. 174, 189).] W. A. S. H.

NEALE, ERSKINE (1804–1883), divine and author, born on 12 March 1804, was son of Dr. Adam Neale [q. v.], and brother of William Johnson Neale [q. v.] He was educated at Westminster School 1815–16, and at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1828, and M.A. 1832. On 24 June 1828 he became lecturer of St. Hilda's Church, Jarrow, in the county of Durham, was appointed vicar of Adlingfleet, Yorkshire, on 19 Oct. 1835, rector of Kirton, Suffolk, in 1844, and vicar of Exning with Lanwade, Suffolk, in 1854. He possessed a very curious collection of autographs, including a number of letters written by the Duke of Kent referring to his public life, and elucidating the mutiny at Gibraltar. His knowledge of handwriting led to his being subpœnaed on the part of the crown at the trial of Ryves *v.* the Attorney-General in June 1866, when it was sought without success to establish the claim of Mrs. Serres, the mother of Mrs. Ryves, to be the Princess Olive of Cumberland. He died at Exning vicarage on 23 Nov. 1883, after an incumbency of twenty-nine years.

In his day Neale was a well-known author, possessing a ready and graphic pen and considerable stores of information. His chief work, 1. 'The Closing Scene, or Christianity and Infidelity contrasted in the Last Hours of Remarkable Persons' (1st ser., 1848; 2nd ser., 1849), ran to several editions, and was reprinted in America; but it is not a work of authority. He was also author of: 2. 'The Living and the Dead,' 1827; 2nd ser., 1829. 3. 'Reason for Supporting the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts,' 1830. 4. 'Sermons on the Dangers and Duties of a Christian,' 1830. 5. 'Whychotte of St. John's, or the Court, the Camp, the Quarter-Deck, and the Cloister,' 1833, 2 vols. 6. 'The Life-Book of a Labourer: Essays,' 1839; 2nd edit., 1850. 7. 'The Bishop's Daughter,' 1842; 2nd edit., 1853. 8. 'Self-Sacrifice, or the Chancellor's Chaplain,' 1844; 2nd edit., 1858. 9. 'Experiences of a Gaol Chaplain,' 1847, 3 vols.; three editions: a fictitious work. 10. 'The Track of the Murderer marked out by an Invisible Hand: Reflections suggested by the Case of the Mannings,' 1849. 11. 'Scenes where the Tempter has triumphed,' 1849. 12. 'The Life of Edward, Duke of Kent,' 1850; 2nd edit., 1850. 13. 'The Earthly Resting Place of the Just,' 1851. 14. 'The Riches that bring no Sorrow,' 1852. 15. 'The Summer and Winter of the Soul,' 1852. 16. 'Risen from the Ranks, or Conduct *versus* Caste,' 1853. 17. 'My Comrade and my Colours, or Men who know not when they are beaten,' 1854. 18. 'The Old Minor Canon, or a Life of Struggle and a Life of Song,' 1854; 2nd edit., 1858. 19. 'Sunsets and Sunshine, or Varied Aspects of Life,' including notices of Lola Montes, Neild, Hone, and Cobbett, 1862.

[Notes and Queries, 1885, 6th ser. xii. 465, 1886, 7th ser. i. 31, 115, 156; Men of the Time, 1872, p. 716.] G. C. B.

NEALE, SIR HARRY BURRARD (1765–1840), admiral, born on 16 Sept. 1765, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel William Burrard (1712–1780), governor of Yarmouth Castle in the Isle of Wight, whose elder brother, Harry Burrard (*d.* 1791), was created a baronet in 1769. He was first-cousin of General Sir Harry Burrard [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1778 on board the Roebuck with Sir Andrew Snape Hamond [q. v.], and in her was present at the reduction of Charlestown in April 1780. He was afterwards in the Chatham, with Captain Douglas, Hamond's nephew, and took part in the capture of the French frigate, Magicienne, off Boston, 2 Sept. 1781. In 1783 he returned to England, acting lieutenant of the Perseverance. He was afterwards with Sir John Hamilton in the Hector, and in 1785 was in the Europe in the West Indies, and was officially thanked for his conduct in saving five men from a wreck during a hurricane. On 29 Sept. 1787 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Expedition. In 1790 he was in the Southampton with Keats, and afterwards in the Victory, Lord Hood's flagship. On 3 Nov. 1790 he was promoted to be commander of the Orestes, employed in the preventive service.

On the death of his uncle, Sir Harry Burrard, on 12 April 1791, he succeeded to the baronetcy, and on 1 Feb. 1793 he was advanced to post rank. He was then appointed to the Aimable frigate, in which he accompanied Lord Hood to the Mediterranean, where he was actively employed both in attendance on the fleet and in charge of convoys for the Levant. He returned to England towards the end of 1794, and by royal license, dated 8 April 1795, assumed the name and arms of Neale, on his marriage (15 April) with Grace Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Robert Neale of Shaw House, Wiltshire. He was shortly afterwards appointed to the command of the San Fiorenzo of 42 guns, stationed

for some time at Weymouth, in attendance on the king. On 9 March 1797 the San Fiorenzo, in company with the Nymphe, captured the French frigates Resistance and Constance off Brest [see Cooke, John, 1763–1805]. She was afterwards at the Nore when the mutiny broke out. Her crew refused to join in the mutiny; she was ordered to anchor under the stern of the Sandwich, but a few days later she effected her escape, running through a brisk fire opened on her by the revolted ships. Her escape was a fatal blow to the mutiny, and on 7 June a meeting of London merchants and shipowners, held at the Royal Exchange, passed a vote of thanks to Neale and the officers and seamen of the San Fiorenzo for their spirited conduct. Neale continued in the San Fiorenzo, and was, on 9 April 1799, in company with the Amelia of 38 guns, off Lorient, where three large frigates were lying in the outer road, ready for sea. In a sudden squall off the land the Amelia was partly dismasted, and the French frigates, seeing the disaster, slipped their cables and made sail towards the San Fiorenzo. The Amelia, however, cleared away the wreck with promptitude, and the two ships, keeping together, succeeded in repelling the attack, and the French, having lost severely, returned to Lorient (Troude, iii. 153; James, ii. 376).

In 1801 Neale was appointed to the Centaur of 74 guns, from which he was moved into the royal yacht. In May and June 1804 he was one of the lords of the admiralty, but in July returned to the yacht. In the following year he was appointed to the 98-gun ship London, one of the small squadron under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] which captured the French ships Marengo and Belle Poule on 13 March 1806. The two ships were actually brought to action by the London, but after an hour the Amazon frigate [see Parker, Sir William, 1781–1866] coming up, engaged and captured the Belle Poule, while the Marengo, of 74 guns, under the personal command of Admiral Linois, seeing the Foudroyant, Warren's flagship, drawing near, struck to the London after a running fight of more than four hours [Troude, iii. 456; James, iv. 130].

In 1808 Neale was captain of the fleet under Lord Gambier, with whom, in 1809, he was present at the abortive attack on the French ships in Basque Roads [see Cochrane, Thomas, tenth Earl of Dundonald]. On 31 July 1810 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and from 1811 to 1814 commanded a squadron on the coast of France, with his flag in the Boyne, and afterwards in the Ville de Paris. On 4 June 1814 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, and on 2 Jan. 1815 was nominated a K.C.B., and G.C.B. on 14 Sept. 1822. He was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, 1823–1826, a post which, by the rule then in force, carried with it a nomination as G.C.M.G. In 1824 his prompt action enforced the observance of the treaty of 1816 on the Dey of Algiers, though not till a considerable force of bombs had been sent from England, and the squadron was actually in position for opening fire (*Ann. Reg.* 1824, pt. i. pp. 207–208). He became an admiral on 22 July 1830; and in January 1833, on the death of Sir Thomas Foley, was offered the command at Portsmouth, on the condition of resigning his seat in the House of Commons. Neale refused the command on these terms, pointing out that the condition was unprecedented and therefore insulting. The case was brought up in the house, but Sir James Graham, then first lord, maintained that as the admiralty was responsible for its appointments, it had and must have authority to make what stipulations it judged necessary (Hansard, 3rd ser. xv. 622). Neale died at Brighton on 15 Feb. 1840; and, having no issue, was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother, the Rev. George Burrard, rector of Yarmouth (I.W.) His wife survived him for several years, and died at the age of eighty-three, in 1855. His portrait, by Matthew Brown, has been engraved. A handsome obelisk was erected to his memory on Mount Pleasant, opposite the town of Lymington, of which he was lord of the manor, and which he had represented in parliament for forty years.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i.) 433; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 540; Foster's Baronetage, s.n. 'Burrard;' James's Naval History (edit. of 1860); Troude's Batailles Navales de la France.]

J. K. L.

NEALE, JAMES (1722–1792), biblical scholar, baptised on 12 Nov. 1722, was son of Robert Neale, druggist, of St. Paul's, Covent Garden. On 14 May 1731 he was elected to Christ's Hospital (*List of Exhibitioners*, ed. Lockhart), whence he proceeded with an exhibition to Pembroke College (then Pembroke Hall) Cambridge, being admitted a sizar on 4 July 1739 (*College Register*). He graduated B.A. in 1742, M.A. in 1746. From 1747 until 1762 he was master of Henley-upon-Thames grammar school (Bubb, *Henley-upon-Thames*, p. 97), which flourished greatly under his superintendence; he also served the curacy of Bix, in the neighbourhood, under Thomas Hunt (1696-1774) [q. v.], the rector, whom Neale describes as having been 'a father to me in a thousand instances' (Pre-

monition to *Funeral Sermon on John Sarney*, 1760). He was subsequently curate of Aldbourne, Wiltshire. Neale died in 1792. He left a son, James Neale, who graduated B.A. in 1771 as a member of St. John's College, Cambridge, became perpetual curate of Allerton Malleverer, near York, and died on 10 Nov. 1828 at Botley, Hampshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1828, pt. ii. p. 571).

Neale was an excellent classical and oriental scholar, but want of means prevented him from publishing very much. In 1771 appeared his translation, in small octavo, of the 'Prophecies of Hosea,' strictly literal, without division of verses, accompanied by a scripture commentary, to which a few pertinent notes were appended.

His grandson, WILLIAM HENRY NEALE (1785–1855), theological writer, baptised at Little Hampton, Sussex, on 12 May 1785, was third son of the Rev. James Neale (*d.* 1828) mentioned above. He was elected to Christ's Hospital in April 1793, where he gained an exhibition, was admitted sizar of Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 11 Feb. 1803, and graduated B.A. in 1808, M.A. in 1811. On 8 Feb. 1808 he was appointed to the mastership of Beverley grammar school, Yorkshire, but resigned it in December 1815 (OLIVER, *Beverley*, p. 279). In November 1823 he became chaplain of the county bridewell in Gosport, Hampshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, pt. ii. p. 463), where he continued until 1850. On 5 March 1840 Neale was elected F.S.A. (*Gent. Mag.* 1840, pt. i. p. 416), but had withdrawn from the society by 1847. In 1853 he accepted nomination as a poor brother of the Charterhouse, and died on 20 Jan. 1855 (*Charterhouse Register*).

Besides re-editing his grandfather's translation of 'Hosea,' with much original matter, in 1850, Neale wrote: 1. 'The Mohammedan System of Theology; or, a compendious Survey of the history and doctrines of Islamism, contrasted with Christianity,' 8vo, London, 1828. 2. 'The Different Dispensations of the true Religion, Patriarchal, Levitical, and Christian, considered,' 8vo, London, 1843.

[Information from the master of Pembroke College, Cambridge; W. H. Neale's Preliminary Observations to J. Neale's Prophecies of Hosea, 2nd edit. pp. 5–6; Poulson's Beverlack, i. 467, and Holderness, ii. 286.] G. G.

NEALE, JOHN MASON (1818–1866), divine and author, born at 40 Lamb's Conduit Street, London, on 24 Jan. 1818, was only son of the Rev. Cornelius Neale. The latter was senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman at Cambridge in 1812, fellow of St. John's College, of evangelical views, and a writer of allegories, sermons, and various compositions in prose and verse, which were collected and published after his death, with a memoir of the writer prefixed, by his brother-fellow of St. John's, the Rev. William Jowett [q. v.], a leader of the evangelical party at Cambridge. His mother, Susanna Neale, was a daughter of John Mason Good [q. v.], and her religious opinions resembled those of her husband. Cornelius Neale died at Chiswick in 1823, and the widow, with her son and three daughters, went to live at Shepperton, where the little boy was placed under the charge of the rector, William Russell, with whom he maintained a lifelong friendship. In 1829 the family removed from Shepperton, and Neale was educated sometimes at home and sometimes at school, first at Blackheath, next at Sherborne, Dorset, and then for a short time at Farnham, Surrey. Early in 1836 he read with Dr. Challis, professor of astronomy, at Papworth Everard, of which village Challis was incumbent, and in October 1836 he won a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was accounted the best classical scholar of his year; but, although the son of a senior wrangler, he had so rooted a distaste for mathematics that he would not qualify himself to become a candidate for classical honours by gaining a place in the mathematical tripos. The rule which rendered this necessary was rescinded in 1851, but Neale took an ordinary degree in 1840. He won the members' prize in 1838, and after his graduation he acted for a while as chaplain and assistant tutor at Downing College. He was not elected fellow. In 1845 he won the Seatonian prize for a sacred poem, an achievement which he repeated on ten subsequent occasions. The religious movement which is usually identified with Oxford was proceeding in a different way, but with scarcely less force, at Cambridge, and it deeply affected Neale. He warmly espoused high-church views, and in 1839, while yet an undergraduate, was one of the founders of the Cambridge Camden Society, which was afterwards, on its removal to London, called the Ecclesiological Society. Neale was ordained deacon at St. Margaret's, Westminster, by the Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol (Dr. Monk), on Trinity Sunday, 1841, on the title of his fellowship. He began parochial work at St. Nicholas, Guildford, Surrey, as assistant curate, or rather *locum tenens*, for his friend Hugh Nicolas Pearson [q. v.]; but as a 'Camdenian' he was now a marked man, and the Bishop of Winchester (Dr. Sumner) would not license him in his diocese. On Trinity Sunday 1842 he was ordained priest by Bishop Monk at St. Margaret's, Westminster, and the next day he accepted the small living

of Crawley in Sussex. But the climate was unsuited to his frail health, and he was not instituted. A visit to Penzance proved no more satisfactory, and with his wife, Sarah Norman Webster (whom he had married on 27 July 1842), he went in the first week of 1843 to Madeira. The next three years were spent between Madeira and England, and during this time he was busy with his pen. In the autumn of 1845 Neale removed to Reigate, and in the spring of 1846 he was 'presented by the Ladies Amherst and De la Warr, coheiresses of the third Duke of Dorset,' to the wardenship of Sackville College, East Grinstead. Sackville College was a charitable institution founded in 1608 by Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset, for the shelter and maintenance of thirty poor and aged householders, under charge of a warden, not necessarily in holy orders, and two sub-wardens. The stipend was only between 20*l.* and 30*l.* a year; and this was the only preferment—which was not really any ecclesiastical preferment at all—that Neale held, in spite of his high claims on the church. In 1850 he declined an offer of the deanery, or, as it was called, the provostship, of St. Ninian's, Perth, and he remained at East Grinstead for the rest of his life. Scotland, America, and Russia all showed themselves more appreciative of him than his own country. Harvard University conferred the degree of D.D. upon him, and in 1860 the Metropolitan of Moscow showed the appreciation in which his liturgical labours were held in Russia by sending him a valuable copy of the Liturgy of the *Starovertzi* (Old Faith dissenters), with an interesting inscription.

Neale's avowal of high-church doctrines and practices and his support of Puseyism raised against him much opposition, and even subjected him occasionally to mob violence. Although extremely gentle in manner, he adhered to his principles with iron inflexibility. When the college buildings, which were in a ruinous state, were restored early in his career at East Grinstead, he rebuilt the college chapel, adding such ornaments as are now the rule rather than the exception in every well-ordered church. The additional ornaments were brought to the notice of the bishop of the diocese (Dr. Gilbert), who, in a painful controversy, denounced Neale's accessories to worship as 'frippery' or 'spiritual haberdashery,' and inhibited him from officiating in his diocese. Sackville College chapel had not been under episcopal jurisdiction. Neale had desired to place it under the bishop, but the patrons objected. Independently of his natural desire to minister to the spiritual wants of his flock, he now felt bound to contend for the privileges of the college. A suit was instituted, and Neale was defeated. The episcopal inhibition was not formally removed until November 1863. 'So, I hope,' writes the warden, 'ends a battle of more than sixteen years; I having neither withdrawn a single word, nor altered a single practice (except in a few instances by way of going further).' Bishop Wilberforce interceded warmly with Bishop Gilbert in behalf of the college. Finally friendly relations were established between Neale and his diocesan, to whom he dedicated the volume of his collected 'Seatonian Poems.'

While at East Grinstead Neale founded a well-known nursing sisterhood. It began in a very small way at Rotherfield, Neale working in conjunction with Miss S. A. Gream, daughter of the rector of the parish. In 1856 it was brought back to East Grinstead, where it still flourishes under the name of St. Margaret's Sisterhood. An orphanage, a middle-class school for girls, and a home at Aldershot for the reformation of fallen women were one by one attached to the sisterhood; but the home, after having done much useful work, was abandoned in consequence of the protestant prejudices raised against it. The work grew upon his hands, and he was anxious to see the buildings of the sisterhood enlarged. His last public act was to lay the foundation of a new convent for the sisters on St. Margaret's day (20 July) 1865; but he did not live to see it completed. His health utterly broke down, and, after a period of severe suffering, he died on the Feast of the Transfiguration (6 Aug.) 1866. His domestic life was eminently happy; he left behind him a widow and five children. He had also a circle of devoted friends, among whom may be especially mentioned the Revs. Benjamin Webb and E. J. Boyce (co-founders of the Cambridge Camden Society), E. Haskoll, and Dr. Littledale.

Neale is best known to the outer world as a writer. As a translator of ancient Latin and, still more, Greek hymns he has not an equal; but he was a most voluminous writer on an infinite variety of other subjects. His linguistic powers were enormous; he knew more or less of twenty languages; he was a true poet, and his Latin verses are not less graceful than his English. A story is told by Gerard Moultrie [see under Moultrie, John] of Neale's placing before Keble the Latin of one of Keble's hymns with the words, 'Why, Keble, I thought you told me that the "Christian Year" was entirely original.' Keble professed himself utterly confounded until Neale relieved him by owning that he had just turned it into Latin. His

prose style is pure and lucid, and the range of his historical knowledge was very wide. In 1851 he undertook to write three leaders a week for the 'Morning Chronicle,' which he continued to do till the end of 1853, while at the same time he was contributing important articles to the 'Christian Remembrancer,' and afterwards, at the invitation of Mr. J. H. Parker, to the 'National Miscellany' and the 'Penny Post,' and to the 'Churchman's Companion.'

Neale's more important works, many of which appeared after his death, chiefly under the direction of Dr. Littledale, are here arranged under four chief headings: I. Theological and Ecclesiological; II. Hymnological; III. Tales and Books for the Young; IV. Miscellaneous.

I. Theological and Ecclesiological: 1. 'A History of Pews,' 1841 (a supplement to this work appeared in the following year). 2. 'An Historical Outline of the Book of Psalms' (originally written by his father, but revised and edited by him), 1842. 3. 'A Translation of Durandus on Symbolism, with Introductory Essay, Notes, &c.,' 1843. 4. 'A History of Alexandria,' 1844. 5. 'Tetralogia Liturgica, sive S. Chrysostomi, S. Jacobi, S. Marci, Divinæ Missæ,' 1848. 6. 'The Patriarchate of Alexandria' (the first instalment of his great work on the Eastern church), 1848. 7. 'Ecclesiological Notes on the Isle of Man,' 1848. 8. 'An Introduction to the History of the Holy Eastern Church' (an important work in two thick quarto volumes), 1850. 9. 'Life and Times of Patrick Torry, Bishop of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane,' 1856. 10. 'A History of the so-called Jansenist Church in Holland,' 1858. 11. 'The Liturgies of St. Mark, St. James, St. Clement, St. Chrysostom, and St. Basil,' 1859. 12. 'Voices from the East: Documents on the present State and Working of the Oriental Church, translated from the original Russ, Sclavonic, and French, with Notes,' 1859. 13. 'A Commentary on the Psalms from primitive and mediæval Writers,' 1860. 14. 'History of the Council of Florence,' 1861. 15. 'Essays on Liturgiology and Church History,' 1863. There appeared posthumously: 16. 'Twenty-eight Sermons for Children,' 1867. 17. 'Sermons for the Black-Letter Days; or Minor Festivals of the Church of England,' 1868 (a most valuable and interesting volume, quite unique of its kind). 18. 'Thirty-three Sermons for Children,' 1869. 19. 'Via Fidelium, being Litanies, Stations, and Hours, compiled by J. M. N.,' 1869. 20. 'Catechetical Notes and Class Questions, Literal and Mystical, chiefly on the Earlier Books of Holy Scripture,' 1869. 21. 'The Venerable Sacrament of the Altar ('De Sacramento Altaris' of St. Thomas Aquinas), translation commenced by J. M. N.,' 1871. In 1874 was published for the first time the full 'Commentary on the Psalms from primitive and mediæval Writers,' compiled partly by Neale and partly by Littledale, in 4 vols. In 1878 was published for the first time, in 5 vols., all that Neale wrote—and that only a fragment—on 'The History of the Holy Eastern Church.'

II. Hymnological: 1. 'J. M. Nealii Epistola Critica de Sequentiis,' in the fifth volume of the 'Thesaurus Hymnologicus,' 1841. 2. 'Hymns for the Sick,' 1843. 3. 'Hymns for Children, in Accordance with the Catechism,' 1843. 4. 'Hymni Ecclesiæ e Breviariis quibusdam et Missalibus Gallicanis, Germanis, Hispanis, Lusitanis desumpti. Collegit et recensuit J. M. N.,' 1851. 5. 'Sequentiæ ex Missalibus Germanicis, Anglicis, Gallicis, aliisque Medii Ævi collectæ. Recensuit notulisque instruxit Johannes M. Neale' (a companion volume to the preceding), 1852. 6. 'The Rhythm of Bernard de Morlaix . . . on the Celestial Country' (Latin and English), 1859. 7. 'Hymns, chiefly mediæval, on the Joys and Glories of Paradise,' 1865. 8. 'Hymns for Use during the Cattle Plague,' 1866. 9. 'The Invalid's Hymn Book' (with a preface by Dr. Littledale), 1866. 10. 'Sequences, Hymns, and other Ecclesiastical Verses,' 1866.

In 1851 appeared the first part of the 'Hymnal Noted,' the second and more popular part appearing in 1854. The great majority of the hymns in both parts were translated by Neale. In 'Hymns Ancient and Modern' no less than one-eighth of the hymns are from his pen, either originals or translated (this is exclusive of the last appendix). No other hymn-writer is so largely represented in this the most popular of all English hymnals. Two admirable volumes of carols collected by Neale, with music by Helmore, 'Carols for Christmastide' and 'Carols for Eastertide,' were issued in 1853 and 1854 respectively.

III. Tales and Books for the Young: 1. 'Herbert Tresham: a Tale of the Great Rebellion,' 1842. 2. 'Agnes de Tracey: a Tale of the Times of St. Thomas of Canterbury,' 1843. 3. 'Ayton Priory; or the restored Monastery,' 1843. 4. 'Shepperton Manor: a Tale of the Times of Bishop Andrewes,' 1844. 5. 'A Mirror of Faith: Lays and Legends of the Church of England,' 1845. 6. 'Annals of Virgin Saints,' 1845. 7. 'Stories of the Crusades,' 1845. 8. 'The Unseen World,' 1847. 9. 'Duchenier: a Tale of the

Revolt in La Vendée,' 1847. 10. 'Victories of the Saints,' 1850. 11. 'Stories for Children from Church History,' 1850; 2nd series, 1851. 12. 'The Followers of the Lord,' 1851. 13. 'Evenings at Sackville College: Legends for Children,' 1852. 14. 'The Pilgrim's Progress for the Use of Children in the English Church,' 1853. 15. 'History of the Church for the Use of Children,' pt. i. (no more published), 1853. 16. 'The Egyptian Wanderers: a Story for Children of the Great Persecution,' 1854. 17. 'Lent Legends: Stories from Church History,' 1855. 18. 'The Farm of Aptonga,' 1856. 19. 'Church Papers: Tales illustrative of the Apostles' Creed,' 1857. 20. 'Theodora Phranza; or the Fall of Constantinople,' 1857 (an excellent story of the events preceding 1453).

In 1845 he commenced a series of tales in the Juvenile Englishman's Library, including 'The Triumphs of the Cross: Tales and Sketches of Christian Heroism' (vol. vi.); 'A History of Portugal' (vol. xvi.), 'Stories from Heathen Mythology and Greek History for the Use of Christian Children' (vol. xix.), 'A History of Greece for Young Persons' and 'English History for Children' ('Triumphs of the Cross,' 2nd ser.), and 'Tales of Christian Endurance' (vol. xxii.) In Parker's series of tales illustrating church history, 'The Lazar House of Leros,' 'The Exiles of the Cevenna,' 'Lily of Tiflis,' 'Lucia's Marriage,' &c., were from his pen.

IV. Neale's Miscellaneous Writings, translations, and editions include: 1. 'Hierologus; or the Church Tourists,' 1843. 2. 'Songs and Ballads for the People,' 1843. 3. 'Sir Henry Spelman's History and Fate of Sacrilege' (edited by J. M. N.), 1846. 4. 'Songs and Ballads for Manufacturers,' 1850. 5. 'A Few Words of Hope on the present Crisis of the English Church' (in reference to the Gorham controversy), 1850. 6. 'Handbook for Travellers in Portugal,' 1855. 7. 'The Moral Concordances of St. Antony of Padua, translated by J. M. N.,' 1856, 'Mediæval Preachers.' 8. 'Notes Ecclesiological and Picturesque on Dalmatia, Croatia, Istria, Styria, with a Visit to Montenegro,' 1861. 9. 'Seatonian Poems' (written many years before), 1864. In 1848 he issued a volume called 'Readings for the Aged,' and this was followed by a second series in 1854, a third series in 1856, and a fourth in 1858.

To the Cambridge Camden Society's publications he contributed 'A Few Words to Churchwardens on Churches and Church Ornaments,' 'A Few Words to Church Builders,' 'A History of Pews,' and a 'Memoir of Bishop Montague,' dedicated to his tutor at Trinity, Archdeacon Thorp, and prefixed to a reprint of Bishop Montague's 'Visitation Articles' (1839–41).

[St. Margaret's Magazine from July 1887 onwards (where the fullest and most accurate account of Neale's life and writings will be found); Littledale's Memoir of Dr. J. M. Neale; Neale's own Works, passim; Memoir of the Rev. Cornelius Neale by the Rev. William Jowett; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, pp. 785–90; Huntington's Random Recollections, 1893, pp. 198–223; Newbery House Magazine for March 1893 (A Layman's Recollections of the Church Movement of 1833); Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 383; private information.] J. H. O.

NEALE, JOHN PRESTON (1780–1847), architectural draughtsman, was born in 1780. Neale's earliest works were drawings of insects, and the statement that his father was a painter of insects seems due to a misinterpretation of this fact. While in search of specimens in Hornsey Wood in the spring of 1796, Neale met John Varley [q. v.] the water-colour painter, and commenced a friendship which lasted through life. Together they projected a work to be entitled 'The Picturesque Cabinet of Nature,' for which Varley was to make the landscape drawings, and Neale was to etch and colour the plates. No. 1 was published on 1 Sept. 1796, but no more appeared. In 1797 Neale exhibited at the Royal Academy two drawings of insects, and sent others in 1799, 1801, and 1803. Meanwhile he was discharging the duties of a clerk in the General Post Office, but eventually resigned his appointment in order to devote his whole time to art. In 1804 he sent to the Royal Academy a drawing of the 'Custom House, Dover,' and continued to exhibit topographical drawings and landscapes until 1844. He contributed also to the exhibitions of the Society of Painters in Oil and Water Colours in 1817 and 1818, and from time to time to those of the British Institution and of the Society of British Artists. Some of his works were in oil-colours; but his reputation rests on his architectural drawings, which are executed carefully with the pen and tinted with water-colours. In 1816 he commenced the publication of the 'History and Antiquities of the Abbey Church of St. Peter, Westminster,' which was completed in 1823, in two quarto volumes, with descriptive text by Edward W. Brayley. He next began, in 1818, his 'Views of the Seats of Noblemen and Gentlemen in England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland,' of which the first series, in six volumes, was completed in 1824. The second series, in five volumes, was published between 1824 and 1829, and the entire work comprised no less than seven hundred and thirty-two plates. He likewise in 1824–5 undertook, in colla-

boration with John Le Keux [q. v.], the engraver, the publication of 'Views of the most interesting Collegiate and Parochial Churches in Great Britain,' but the work was discontinued after the issue of the second volume. Besides these works he published 'Six Views of Blenheim, Oxfordshire,' 1823; 'Graphical Illustrations of Fonthill Abbey,' 1824; and 'An Account of the Deep-Dene in Surrey, the seat of Thomas Hope, Esq.,' 1826. Many other works contain illustrations from his pen and pencil.

Neale died at Tattingstone, near Ipswich, on 14 Nov. 1847, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. The South Kensington Museum has a drawing by him of 'Staplehurst, Kent,' made in 1830.

[Ipswich Express, 23 Nov. 1847; Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 667; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886-9, ii. 202; Roget's History of the Old Water-Colour Society, 1891, i. 168–70; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1797–1844.] R. E. G.

NEALE, SAMUEL (1729–1792), quaker, born in Dublin on 9 Nov. 1729, was son of Thomas and Martha Neale. He succeeded to an estate in Kildare county at seventeen, and spent his youth in hunting, coursing, and 'frequenting the playhouse.' In his twenty-second year he was deeply impressed by the preaching of Catherine Peyton and Mary Peisley at Cork. He accompanied them on their mission to Bandon and Kinsale, and returned to Cork a changed man. Becoming a quaker minister, he started in March 1752, with an American Friend, on a journey through Ireland, attended the London yearly meeting, and travelled in Holland and Germany. He held many meetings on his own account. In 1756 he visited Scotland, and stayed at Ury, near Aberdeen, with the grandson of Robert Barclay (1648–1690) [q. v.] the apologist. He many times subsequently visited England, but his home was at Rathangan, near Edenderry, King's County.

In August 1770 he sailed for America on a ministerial visit, accompanied by Joseph Oxley [q. v.] He travelled on horseback to most of the meetings in Philadelphia, Maryland, Virginia, North and South Carolina, East and West Jersey, New England and New York, and returned to Cork on 16 Sept. 1772.

He died at Cork on 27 Feb. 1792, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground there on 2 March, having been a minister forty years. Neale married Mary Peisley (*b.* 1717) on 17 May 1757. She had long been a minister, and in her youth had a similar experience to Neale's. She travelled in England and America, and exerted much influence. She died suddenly three days after the marriage. Three years later Neale married Sarah Beale (*d.* 7 March 1793). Before his death he prepared the journals and letters of Mary Peisley for publication, Dublin, 1795. His own journals were first published in Dublin in 1805.

[Some Account of the Lives and Religious Labours of Samuel and Mary Neale, forming vol. viii. of Barclay's Select Series, London, 1845. Reprinted in vol. xi. of The Friends' Library, Philadelphia, 1847; Leadbeater's Biog. Notices, pp. 291–306.] C. F. S.

NEALE, THOMAS (*d.* 1699?), was master of the mint and groom-porter in the latter part of the seventeenth century. Nothing seems known of his early life, but he is said to have run through two fortunes, doubtless through his gaming and speculative tendencies. He was appointed master and worker of the mint in the thirtieth year of Charles II (30 Jan. 1677–8—29 Jan. 1678–9), and held the office under James II and William III till about January 1699. His name in this capacity appears on certain medals of William III (Hawkins, *Med. Illustr.* ii. 13). His salary in 1693 was 500*l.* per annum (Chamberlayne, *Present State of England*, 1694, p. 618). 'A Proposal for amending the Silver Coins of England,' 1696, 8vo, by Neale is in the British Museum Library, and also the following proposal, printed 20 Feb. 1696-7: 'The best way of disposing of Hammer'd Money and Plate, as well for the advantage of the Owners thereof as for raising One Million of Money in (and for the service of) the year 1697 by way of a Lottery, wherein the benefits will be the same . . . as were had in the Million Adventure, and the blanks will be prizes besides, to be paid sooner or later, as chance shall determine, but all to be cleared in one year.' Hammered money and plate were by this scheme received at 6*s.* an ounce, and tickets of 10*l.* each given as an equivalent.

In (or before) 1684 Neale was appointed groom-porter to Charles II (*London Gazette*, 24–28 July 1684). He held the same post under William III till about 1699. His duties were to see the king's lodgings furnished with tables, chairs, and firing; to provide cards and dice, and to decide disputes at the card-table and on the bowling-green. His annual salary was 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, with board-wages 127*l.* 15*s.* (Chamberlayne, op. cit. p. 239). In 1684 he was, as groom-porter, authorised by the king to license and suppress gaming-houses, and to prosecute unlicensed keepers of 'rafflings, ordinaries, and other public games' (*London Gazette*, 24–28 July 1684; Malcolm, *Manners and Customs of London*, 1811, pp. 430–1).

In 1694 the government proposed to raise

a million by a lottery-loan, on the security of a new duty on salt, &c. (5 Will. & Mary, c. 7). The plan—a loan and lottery combined—appears to have originated with Neale, who was appointed master of the transfer office established in that year (in Lombard Street) for conducting the business of the lottery. He acted in this way till about January 1699. The loan was divided into a hundred thousand shares of 10*l.* each. The interest on each share was 20*s.* annually, i.e. ten per cent. during sixteen years. As an additional inducement to the public to lend, some of the shares were to be prizes, and the holders of the prizes (determined by lot) were to receive not only the ten per cent. interest on their shares, but to divide among them the sum of 40,000*l.* annually during sixteen years. A million was obtained for the state in this way (cf. Ashton, *Hist. of Engl. Lotteries*, p. 49). Neale conducted at least two other public lotteries. Several of his printed prospectuses are preserved in the British Museum, that of the lottery-loan of 1694 being headed: 'A Profitable Adventure to the Fortunate, and can be unfortunate to none' (London, 1693–4, s. sh. fol.) Pepys (*Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, v. 344) speaks of Neale's project for a lottery as the chief talk of the town, and Evelyn (whose coachman won a prize of 40*l.*) mentions 'the lottery set up after the Venetian manner by Mr. Neale' (Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. Bray, ii. 326).

Neale's name appears in the list of subscribers to the National Land Bank proposed by Briscoe in 1695, and carried into effect by Robert Harley [q. v.], afterwards Earl of Oxford, in the following year, his subscription being entered as 3,000*l.* On 24 Feb. 1695–6 Neale printed a proposal entitled 'The National Land Bank, together with Money . . . capable also of supplying the Government with any sum of Money . . . as likewise the Freeholder with Money at a more moderate Interest than if such Bank did consist of Money alone without Land' (copy in Guildhall Library, London). Two millions were to be raised by a subscription of money, and one million by a subscription of land.

He also engaged in building and mining schemes, and was interested in the East India trade (Neale's tract 'To Preserve the East India Trade,' &c., 1695, s. sh. fol. in Brit. Mus.) He projected and began the building of the London streets known as the Seven Dials. On 5 Oct. 1694 Evelyn (*Diary*, ii. p. 332) went 'to see the building beginning near St. Giles's, where seven streets make a star from a Doric pillar placed in the middle of a circular area' (cp. Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, x. 281). The streets were not all completed till after 1708 (Walford, *Old and New London*, iii. 204). Before 1695 Neale obtained from Sir Thomas Clarges [q. v.] a large piece of land on the road from Piccadilly to Hyde Park. The rent was 100*l.* per annum, and Neale undertook to expend 10,000*l.* in building on the land. He, however, left the ground waste for ten years, and died insolvent, owing 800*l.* for rent to Sir Walter (son of Sir Thomas) Clarges (Malcolm, *Londinium Redir.* iv. 328–9). Clarges Street was subsequently built on this site in 1717 (Walford, *Old and New London*, iv. 292). On 28 Aug. 1697 Neale (and another) obtained by letters patent a lease for thirty-one years of 'the coal-mines in Lanton, *alias* Lampton Hills, in the common fields of Wickham,' Durham (*Cal. State Papers*, Treasury Ser. 1720–8, p. 456).

It is sometimes stated that Neale died in 1705, but a report of the commissioners of the lottery made to the lord high treasurer in 1710 refers to his death as having taken place 'about January 1699' (*ib.* 1708–14, p. 517). It is moreover certain that his connection with the mint and with the transfer office ceased just about that time. A rare medalet (or lottery ticket?), existing in the British Museum, in silver and copper, is engraved, and described in Hawkins's 'Medallic Illustrations,' ii. 104–5. It has on the obverse a bust of Neale inscribed THO. NEALE ARMIGER, and on the reverse a figure of Fortune on a globe, and the motto NON HADEM SEMPER. The portrait bears out Matthew Prior's observation (made in France in 1701) as to the likeness between James II, 'lean, worn, and rivelled,' and 'Neale the projector' (Ellis, *Letters of Eminent Men*, p. 265).

Another Neale, Thomas (*fl.* 1643), was eldest son of Sir Thomas Neale, knt. (*d.* 1620), of Warnford, Hampshire, one of the auditors of Queen Elizabeth and James I. Walter Neale [q. v.] was his uncle. Neale was author of 'A Treatise of Direction how to Travell safely and profitably into forraigne Countries,' published in London in 1643, 12mo (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Hazlitt, *Bibl. Coll. and Notes*, 3rd ser. 1887, p. 169). This work, which was originally written in Latin, is dedicated to the author's brother, William Neale. It is a pedantic little treatise, full of quotations from the classics, but devoid of a solitary hint from the writer's own experience. A second edition appeared in 1664, London, 12mo (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Lowndes, *Bibl. Manual*). Complete copies have a portrait of the author by W. Marshall. Neale married on 15 Sept. 1632 Lucy, third daughter of Sir William Uvedale of Wickham, Hampshire (Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, iv. 42).

NEALE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1657), engraver, worked in the style of Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.] He engraved, copying Hollar, twenty-four plates of Holbein's 'Dance of Death.' The first plate is dated 'Paris, 1657,' and the plates are signed 'T. N.,' or with his name in full. Nagler supposes him to have engraved the plates for the eighth edition of John Ogilby's 'Fables of Æsop,' and states that he engraved some of the plates for Barlow's 'Diversæ Avium species,' Paris, 1659 [see, however, under BARLOW, FRANCIS].

[Neale's tracts and prospectuses in Brit. Mus. and Guildhall Library; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage; Cal. State Papers, Treasury Ser.; London Gazette; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ii. 104–5, &c.; Macaulay's Hist. of Engl. ch. xx., '1694;' authorities cited above.] W. W.

NEALE, WALTER (*fl.* 1639), New England explorer, is erroneously said to have been son of William Neale, one of the auditors to Queen Elizabeth, of Warnford, Hampshire, by his first wife, Agnes, daughter of Robert Bowyer of Chichester (BERRY, *Genealogies*, 'Hampshire,' p. 149); but this Walter Neale died in 1612 or 1613 (*New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.* April 1898), and the explorer's parentage is unknown. In 1618 he fought under Count Ernest of Mansfeld on behalf of the elector palatine, both in Bohemia and in the Rhine country, and rose to be captain. His difficulties compelled him in February 1625 to petition for a grant of two thousand decayed trees in the New Forest in lieu of a month's pay (460*l.*) due to his company (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, p. 487), and in February 1629 he again prayed for relief (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 480). In 1630 he sailed for Piscataqua, or the lower settlement of New Hampshire, to act as governor of the infant colony at Portsmouth. He promised to discover a reported great lake towards the west, so as to secure to his employers a monopoly of the beaver trade (WINTHROP, *Hist. of New England*, ed. Savage, 1825, i. 38). During a stay of three years he 'exactly discovered,' according to his own account, all the rivers and harbours in the habitable part of the country, reformed abuses, subdued the natives, and settled a staple trade of commodities, especially for building ships. On 15 Aug. 1633 Neale embarked for England, and in 1634, at the request of the king, was chosen captain of the company of the Artillery Garden in London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–1634, pp. 230, 443). After carefully drilling the company for four years, Neale asked to be appointed sergeant-major of Virginia, but George Donne, second son of the dean of St. Paul's, obtained the post (*ib.* Col. Ser., American and West Indies, 1574–1660, pp. 134–5, 285). He was appointed in 1639 lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth (*ib.* Dom. 1639, pp. 32, 391).

[Fell's Eccl. Hist. of New England, i. 155, 165, 190–1; Neill's Virginia Carolorum, pp. 87, 132; Neill's Founders of Maryland, p. 184.] G. G.

NEALE, SIR WILLIAM (1609–1691), royalist, belonged to the Neales of Wollaston, Northamptonshire, who came originally from Staffordshire, and were the younger branch of the Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, and Warwickshire family (NOBLE, *Memorials of Cromwell*, pp. 11, 15 note, and 32). He was third son of John Neale, grandson of Richard Neale of Staffordshire, whose will was proved in 1610 (*Northamptonshire and Rutland Wills*, 1510–1652, Index Library). Sir Edmund Neale, knt., who had to compound for his estates as a royalist, and who died in 1671, aged 73, was his eldest brother (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645, 1647, 1648; BRIDGES, *Hist. of Northamptonshire*).

William took an active part in the civil war as scoutmaster-general in Prince Rupert's army. On 3 Feb. 1643 he was knighted by the king at Oxford for bringing the news of the taking of Cirencester by the royalist army; at the relieving of Newark, which was besieged by Sir John Meldrum [q. v.] in March 1644, he fought close to Prince Rupert, who was attacked at once by three 'sturdy souldiers,' one of whom, 'being ready to lay hand on the Prince's Coller, had it almost chopt off by Sir William Neal.' At the end of the fight he was employed in a parley to draw up the terms upon which Meldrum's forces should retire. He was still in the army in 1659, in which year he seems to have been taken prisoner (*Cal. State Papers*, 1659, 25 Aug.–4 Sept.)

Presumably as a reward for his services a baronet's warrant was made out for him on 26 Feb. 1646, in which he was specially exempted from the 1,095*l.* 'usually payd in respect of that dignity;' but the grant was never completed. A second warrant of 8 Aug. 1667 (made out to William Neale of Wollaston, omitting the title of knight) seems equally to have failed to procure him the honour which he sought.

He died in Gray's Inn Lane on 24 March 1691, and was buried in St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden. His arms were the same as those of the Neales of Deane, Bedfordshire, and of Allesley, Warwickshire: per pale sable and gules, a lion passant guardant or.

[Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Hist. Memoirs of the Life and Death of that Wise and Valiant Prince Rupert, &c., 1683; His Highnesse Prince

Rupert's Raising of the Siege at Newarke-upon-Trent March 21, 1643, being a letter written by an eye-witness to a Person of Honour (this is copied by Rushworth pt. iii pp. 11, 308, and Oldmixon, p. 247); Marshall's Genealogist, vi. 211; Cal. of State Papers, 8 Aug. 1667; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 902; Burke's General Armoury.]

E. G. P.

NEALE, WILLIAM JOHNSON (1812–1893), whose full name was William Johnstoun Nelson Neale, lawyer and novelist, born in 1812, was second son of Adam Neale (*d.* 1832) [q. v.], and brother of Erskine Neale [q. v.] In 1824 he entered the navy, and for his services on board the Talbot at the battle of Navarino in 1827 was awarded a medal. On 17 Jan. 1833 he became a student of Lincoln's Inn, but subsequently migrated to the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar on 25 Nov. 1836. He went the Oxford circuit, and practised also at Shropshire and Staffordshire sessions. In 1859 he was appointed recorder of Walsall. Neale died at Cheltenham on 27 March 1893. He married, on 12 Dec. 1846, Frances Herbert, daughter of Captain Josiah Nisbet, R.N., and eldest grandchild and coheiress of Viscountess Nelson.

Neale wrote several stirring sea stories, many of which achieved considerable popularity. Their titles are: 1. 'Cavendish, or the Patrician at Sea' [anon.], 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1831 (reprinted in 1854, 1860 as vol. ccxix. of the 'Parlour Library,' and 1861 as vol. v. of the 'Naval and Military Library'). 2. 'The Port Admiral, a Tale of the War' [anon.], 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1833 (also included in vol. iv. of the 'Naval and Military Library,' 1861). 3. 'Will-Watch: from the Autobiography of a British Officer,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1834. 4. 'The Priors of Prague,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1836. 5. 'Gentleman Jack, a Naval Story,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1837. 6. 'The Flying Dutchman: a Legend of the High Seas,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1839. 7. 'The Naval Surgeon,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1841 (reprinted in 1858, and again in 1861, in vol. vi. of the 'Naval and Military Library'). 8. 'Paul Periwinkle, or the Pressgang,' 8vo, London, 1841, with forty etchings by 'Phiz.' 9. 'The Captain's Wife,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1842 (another edit. 1862). 10. 'The Lost Ship, or the Atlantic Steamer,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1843 (another edit. 1860). 11. 'Scapegrace at Sea; or, Soldiers afloat and Sailors ashore,' 2nd edit. 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1863. 12. 'History of the Mutiny at Spithead and the Nore' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1842, an adaptation of a 'Hist. of the Mutiny' by George Roberts (*d.* 1860) [q. v.]

Neale wrote also 'The Lauread, a . . . Satire . . . Book the first' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1833 (two editions), and, with Basil Montagu, a handbook on the 'Law of Parliamentary Elections,' 2 pts. 12mo, London, 1839–40.

[Foster's Men at the Bar, p. 336; Law Lists; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Reynolds's Newspaper, 9 April 1893, p. 6; Cat. of Lib. of Advocates.] G. G.

NEATE, CHARLES (1784–1877), pianist and composer, born in London on 28 March 1784, gained his earliest musical education on the pianoforte from James Windsor of Bath, and on the violoncello from William Sharp. Subsequently he studied the pianoforte under John Field, and composition under Woelfl. On 2 March 1806 Neate was admitted a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. In 1813 he was one of the original members of the Philharmonic Society, of which he became a director and at whose concerts he was often a performer and occasionally conductor. In 1815 he spent eight months in Vienna, where he contracted a close intimacy with Beethoven, and for five months subsequently studied counterpoint with Winter at Munich. After spending two years abroad he returned to London, where he resided first in Foley Place, and afterwards in Charlotte Street. By this time he had acquired a considerable reputation as a pianist and teacher of music. He was the first to introduce to English audiences, at the Philharmonic Society's concerts, Beethoven's pianoforte concertos in C minor and E flat, Weber's Concertstück, and Hummel's concerto in E and septuor in D minor. As a composer he lacked fancy and originality. He died at Brighton on 30 March 1877, after a retirement of many years. His wife predeceased him, and he left one son.

His compositions include a sonata in C minor for pianoforte, Op. 1, 1803; a sonata in D minor for pianoforte, 1822; a fantasia for pianoforte, with violoncello obbligato, 1825 (?); a hundred Impromptus for pianoforte, 1830; two trios for pianoforte, violin, and violoncello; and various quadrilles, fantasias, and minor pieces for pianoforte.

He was the author of 'An Essay on Fingering. . . . Together with some General Observations on Pianoforte Playing,' London [1855].

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 450; Records of Royal Soc. of Musicians; Musical Directory of 1878, p. xiv; Quarterly Musical Magazine and Review, ii. 384; Brit. Mus. Catalogues.]

R. F. S.

NEATE, CHARLES (1806–1879), economist and political writer, was the fifth of the eleven children of Thomas Neate, rector

and squire of Alvescot, Oxfordshire, and Catherine, his wife. He was born at Adstock, Buckinghamshire, on 18 June 1806, and, after remaining long enough in his rural home to acquire a lifelong love of field sports, he was sent to the Collège Bourbon in Paris. There Sainte-Beuve was one of his schoolfellows, and he obtained a prize for French composition, open to all the schools of France. He was matriculated as a commoner of Lincoln College, Oxford, on 2 June 1824, aged 17; he was scholar 1826–8, and graduated as a first-class man in 1828. The same year he was elected fellow of Oriel College. Neate was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1832, but an unfortunate fracas with Sir Richard Bethell, afterwards Lord Westbury, terminated his career there. It was characteristic of Neate that, when at a subsequent period member of the House of Commons, he opposed the vote of censure which was passed upon his former opponent. By supporting Lord Palmerston's motion for the adjournment of the debate, Neate voted for the 'old scoundrel,' as he was in the habit of styling Westbury (*Times*, 4 and 5 July 1865).

In 1857 he was appointed Drummond professor of political economy at Oxford, but at the end of the five years for which the professorship is held he was not again a candidate. Several pamphlets on economical subjects bear witness to his learning and activity at this period. He was also examiner in the School of Law and History at Oxford in 1853–4–5, and was appointed lecturer on the same subjects at Oriel in 1856.

In earlier life Neate acted as secretary to Sir Francis Thornhill Baring (afterwards Lord Northbrook) [q. v.] when chancellor of the exchequer (1839–41), and he was elected member of parliament for the city of Oxford in the liberal interest in 1857. He was, however, a few months later unseated for bribery. His second election was to the parliament which sat from 1863 to 1868; and on the dissolution he did not seek re-election. As a speaker in the House of Commons he was effective from his evident sincerity, but made no special attempts at eloquence. On retiring from parliament he lived wholly at Oxford, amid a large circle of friends, who esteemed him on account of his fearless honesty and outspokenness. He died senior fellow of his college on 7 Feb. 1879, and was buried at Adstock.

Neate's writings convey an inadequate idea of his powers. Oxford residents still remember the spare, somewhat gaunt figure, and the keen eyes which flashed with wit. Many good sayings by him have been preserved. Thus, when speaking of some political leaders of a then failing party, he added: 'Wherever I look I see only brilliant political sunsets.' He was a liberal of the old school; inclined to reform, but with certain paradoxical tendencies. His chivalrous disposition led him always to range himself on the weaker side. When he managed the estates of the college, he was always on the side of the tenants. He favoured university reform till it was taken up by the government, and then resented its being forced upon the university, in his pamphlet entitled 'Objections to the Government Scheme for the present Subjection and future Management of the University of Oxford,' 1854. He opposed the lavish outlays upon the new museum at Oxford, and when they had been voted, said: 'Gentlemen, you have given science a laced shirt, and you must pay for it.' In the same way his opposition to free trade was very characteristic. He was by temperament somewhat a 'laudator temporis acti.' Owing to his French education he had an exceptional mastery of that language. He wrote it with an elegance which elicited admiration from Frenchmen themselves. He was also a good Greek and Latin scholar of the old-fashioned type, and many humorous copies of verse in the latter language are familiar to old Oxonians, some of the happiest being directed against Lord Beaconsfield, whose policy and character he thoroughly disliked. He was at one time a well-known rider and steeplechaser. A good portrait of him, engraved on steel, is to be seen in one of the Oriel common-rooms.

The pamphlets written by Neate chiefly deal with political questions. The most remarkable is that entitled 'Considerations on the Punishment of Death,' in which the benevolence of his character was shown by his arguments for its abolition. His most important pamphlets, besides those already mentioned, are: 1. 'Game Laws' (anon.), London, 1830. 2. 'Arguments against Reform' (anon.), London, 1831. 3. 'Quarrel with Canada' (anon.), London, 1838. 4. 'Summary of Debates and Proceedings in Parliament relating to the Corn Laws,' 1842. 5. 'Dialogues des Morts; Guizot et Louis Blanc' (anon.), Oxford, 1848; Paris, 1849. 6. 'Remarks on a late Decision of the Judges as Visitors of the Inns of Court,' 1848. 7. 'Introduction au Manuel Descriptif de l'Université d'Oxford' (anon.), Oxford, 1851. 8. 'Observations on College Leases, Oxford, 1853. 9. 'Remarks on the Legal and other Studies of the University,' 1856. 10. 'Answer to a recent Vote of Convocation,' 1858. 11. 'The proper Share of the University in the Board of Street Commissioners' (no date,

but after 1858). 12. 'Two Lectures on the Currency,' Oxford, 1859. 13. 'Two Lectures on the History and Conditions of Landed Property,' Oxford, 1860. 14. 'Three Lectures on Taxation, especially that of Land,' Oxford, 1861. 15. 'Relations of Law and Equity as affected by Statute of Uses,' 1861. 16. 'Two Lectures on Trades Unions,' Oxford, 1862. 17. 'Somnium Ricardi,' 1863. 18. 'Law of Entail,' London, 1865. 19. 'Observations on the Reorganisation of our Courts of Justice,' 1868. 20. 'Specimens of Composition in Prose and Verse,' Oxford, 1874. 21. 'Oratio in Collegio Orielensi' (anon.), Oxford, 1875. 22. 'Besika Bay, a Dialogue,' Oxford, 1877. 23. 'Universities Reform Bill,' Oxford, 1877.

[Thomas Mozley's Reminiscences, chiefly of Oriel College and the Oxford Movement; Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; notes contributed by Rev. D. P. Chase, principal of St. Mary Hall, and the personal recollections of the writer; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 385.] W. R. M.

NEAVES, CHARLES, Lord Neaves (1800–1876), Scottish judge, son of Charles Neaves, a solicitor of Forfar, who was afterwards clerk of the justiciary court, Edinburgh, belonged to an old Forfarshire family long settled in the town of Forfar. The original name of Neave was altered to Neaves by the father. Charles, born in Edinburgh on 14 Oct. 1800, was educated at the high school and university there, and after a brilliant academical career was called to the bar in 1822. He soon gained an extensive practice, and even in his early years was engaged in many difficult and important cases. At that time legal pleadings before the court were written, and the literary ability of Neaves speedily declared itself. In 1841 he was appointed advocate-depute when Sir William Rae [q. v.] was lord-advocate, and he retained this position for four years. From 1845 till 1852 he was sheriff of Orkney and Shetland. On the resignation of Lord President David Boyle [q. v.] in May 1852 Neaves was appointed solicitor-general for Scotland in Lord Derby's administration. He held office till Derby's resignation in January 1853; and in the following April was made a judge in the court of session, taking the title of Lord Neaves, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Cockburn. Five years afterwards he was appointed a lord of justiciary, and he filled this office until his death on 23 Dec. 1876. His widow, who survived him, was a daughter of Coll Macdonald of Dalness, writer to the signet, and one of his daughters was married to John Millar, lord Craighill, a judge of the court of session.

In his profession Neaves was regarded as one of the greatest 'case lawyers' of his day. His tenacious memory enabled him to quote apposite decisions with unfailing accuracy, and he was one of the foremost authorities on criminal law in Scotland. His reputation as a literary man was almost equally great. For more than forty years he was a regular contributor of prose and verse to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' though only a few of his poetical contributions have been republished. One of his favourite studies was philology, and his articles in 'Blackwood' on Grimm's philological works are still quoted as authoritative. As a humorist Neaves enjoyed a wide reputation. Many of his most brilliant satires have been published in the volume entitled 'Songs and Verses, Social and Scientific' (Edinburgh, 1868, 2nd edit. 1872). His wide knowledge of the classics was shown in his volume on 'The Greek Anthology,' 1870 (in Blackwood's 'Ancient Classics'), which contains many graceful translations and elaborate notes. For more than fifty years he was a prominent figure at all the public literary functions in Edinburgh. He was present at the Theatrical Fund banquet in 1827, when Scott acknowledged the authorship of the 'Waverley Novels;' at the banquet given in honour of Dickens in 1841; at the similar function in recognition of Thackeray in 1857; and he presided at the Leyden centenary celebration in 1875. He received the degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University in 1860 and was elected lord rector of St. Andrews University in 1872. Many of the voluminous manuscripts which he left behind, especially his translations and notes on Greek epigrams not included in his 'Anthology,' would be worthy of publication.

Neaves's principal works besides those noticed are: 1. 'On Fiction as a Means of Popular Teaching,' Edinburgh, 1869. 2. 'A Glance at some of the Principles of Comparative Philology,' Edinburgh, 1870. 3. 'Lecture on Cheap and Accessible Pleasures,' Edinburgh, 1872. 4. 'Inaugural Address as Lord Rector of the University of St. Andrews,' Edinburgh, 1873.

[Campbell Smith's Writings by the Way, pp. 468–81; private information.] A. H. M.

NECHTAN, a Pictish personal name, of which there are many examples variously spelt in the 'Chronicles of the Picts in Scotland,' besides others in Ireland; it is supposed to survive in the Irish and Scottish clan names Macnaghten or Macnaughten, and the place names Dunnichen (Dun-nechtan) and Nechtans Mere in Forfarshire, and perhaps Naughton in Fifeshire. Of the many persons so called, only two are of historical import-

ance, both of whom were kings of the Picts —Nechtan Morbet or Morbreac, son of Erip, and Nechtan, son of Derelei or Dergard.

Nechtan Morbet (*d.* 481 ?) is said in the earliest verses of the Pictish chronicle or manuscript of the tenth century (Imperial Library, Paris, 4126) to have reigned 'twenty-four years. In the third year of his reign, Darlugdach [q. v.], abbess of Kildare, came as an exile to Britain for the sake of Christ. The second year after her arrival Nechtan dedicated Abernethy to St. Brigit [q. v.], and Darlugdach, who was present, shouted Alleluia in respect of that offering.' The same legend is repeated in the additions to the Irish Nennius. The cause of the offering is said by the Pictish chronicle to have been that Nechtan had been driven to Ireland during the reign of his brother Drust, and, having sought St. Brigit, she prayed God for him, and promised that if he returned to his country he would possess the kingdom of the Picts in peace. It is not possible to reconcile the probable date of Nechtan Morbet's reign (457–81) with the probable date of St. Brigit's life, as her death is recorded in the Irish annals in 523, 524, or 525. Still the circumstantiality of the above statement as to the dedication of Abernethy appears to point, as so often happens, to a fragment of true history, the dates of which have been misplaced. Mr. E. W. Robertson (*Early Scottish Kings*, i. 10) conjectures that the foundation of Abernethy was antedated, and that its real founder was Nechtan MacDereli. This would accord better with its geographical position, but is inconsistent with the introduction of Darlugdach into the story and with the connection assigned to Abernethy with the Irish and not with the Roman church.

Nechtan, son of Dereli or Dergard, king of the Picts (*d.* 732), is first mentioned as king of the Picts in 717, when he is said to have expelled 'the family of Iona'—that is, the clerics who followed the Irish customs —across the mountains (trans dorsum Britanniæ). He reigned, according to the earliest chronicle of the Picts, fifteen years, which synchronises with the date of his death in 732 in the 'Annals of Tighernach.' According to the legend of St. Boniface (*Chronicles of Picts and Scots*), that saint baptised him at Restenet, Forfarshire, along with his nobles and whole army. Bede, who narrates contemporary facts, informs us that in 710 Naitan, as he calls the king, conformed to the Roman date of the observance of Easter, and sent to Ceolfrid, then abbot of Yarrow in Anglian Northumbria, with a request that he would supply him with the best arguments in favour of the Roman rule both with regard to Easter and the shape of the tonsure, in order to confute the heretical practices of the Celtic church. He also begged that architects might be sent to instruct his countrymen how to build a church of stone after the Roman fashion. The answer of Ceolfrid has been preserved, and was perhaps written by Bede himself, at that time a monk of Yarrow. The adoption of these two symbols of the Roman church throughout the territory of the Pictish king was the cause of the expulsion from the Pictish territory of those Celtic monks who continued to recognise the Celtic customs. Skene conjectures that it was the publication of Nechtan's edict on these points which procured for the Moothill and Castle of Scone the titles of the Hill and Castle of Belief (Caislen Credi). A few years later Nechtan, after the fashion of so many early Celtic chiefs and kings, became a monk, and he was supplanted in the Pictish throne by Drust in 724; but, like the monks of that age, he did not abandon secular ambition or cease to fight for temporal power. In 726 he was taken prisoner and bound by Drust, as a son of Drust had been by Nechtan in the previous year. In 728 Nechtan, after two victories over Drust's successor, Elphin or Alpin, one at Moncrieff and the other at Scone, both within a few miles of Perth, regained the kingdom. On 12 Aug. 729 Drust was slain in a third battle at Drumderg or Mount Carno, the Cairn o' the Mount in Kincardineshire or the Mearns, by Angus, another king or chief of the Picts.

In 732 Nechtan died. Wyntoun in his 'Chronicle' credits Nechtan with the foundation of the church of Rosmarkie in Ross-shire, which afterwards became the cathedral of Moray (*Cronykil of Scotland*, v. 5819), but, by an error either in transcription or chronology, dates this foundation in 600 A.D. It would appear that the error is in the latter, for he places the foundation in the reign of Maurice, the emperor of the East, who was killed by Phocas in 602. It is not likely that Nechtan's power extended so far north as Ross; Scone was his capital. Perthshire and the adjacent counties of Forfar and Fife were the probable limits of his kingdom.

The fact of his converting his subjects, as the result of his own conversion, to the Roman customs, and his consequent submission to the Roman see, appear to be clearly proved, on the authority of Bede, to have taken place in the first or second decade of the eighth century, which substantially agrees with the dates in the Irish annals. This conversion and submission were almost contemporaneous with that of the monks of Iona itself through the influence of the example of Adamnan

[q. v.], who had conformed to the Roman rule later in 703, and the exertions of the Anglian priest Egbert, who preached the orthodox doctrine in Iona in 716.

[Bæda's Historia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Chronicles of the Picts and Scots, edit. by W. F. Skene for the Lord Clerk Register of Scotland; Reeves's Life of St. Columba; T. Innes's Civil and Ecclesiastical Hist. of Scotland; Skene's Celtic Scotland, vol. i.; E. W. Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings, vol. i.] Æ. M.

NECKAM or NECHAM, ALEXANDER (1157–1217), scholar, was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, in September 1157, on the same night as Richard I. His mother was chosen to be Richard's foster-mother, and she suckled both the children together. Neckam received his early education at St. Albans, and is sometimes called Alexander de Sancto Albano. While very young he is said to have had charge of the school of Dunstable, dependent on St. Albans Abbey. He went to the university of Paris and became a member of the school of Petit Pons, then lately founded, and famous for its subtlety in disputation. By 1180 he was a distinguished teacher at the university (Du Boulay). He was sometimes in joke called 'Nequam' (wicked) by his contemporaries. Returning to England in 1186, he seems to have again had charge of the Dunstable school for a year, and then to have applied for the mastership of the St. Albans school. In answer the Abbot Warin is said to have written punningly to him, 'Si bonus es, venias; si nequam, nequaquam,' to which he replied in the same spirit (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 196; if this story is to be received at all, this version of it is of better authority than that quoted by Tanner from Boston of Bury). He is supposed to have been prior of St. Nicholas, Exeter, but of this there is no proof. Having become an Augustinian canon, he was, in 1213, chosen abbot of Cirencester. It is asserted that he visited Rome with the Bishop of Worcester [see Grey or Gray, Walter De, archbishop of York], but this is unlikely; for in his 'De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ,' written towards the end of his life, he speaks of the approach of old age as a bar to such a journey. He was a great deal at court at some period of his life. He died at Kempsey in Worcestershire in 1217, and was buried at Worcester (*Annales de Wigornia*, sub an.) His nickname, Nequam, was so frequently used that he is called by it in the record of his death and in the epitaph said to have been placed on his tomb (Wright, *Biog. Lit.* ii. 450).

His range of learning was wide, and he wrote much and on various subjects. Both in prose and verse he wrote better Latin than was then common, and he shows a considerable acquaintance with the ancient Latin poets. Two of his works have been edited by T. Wright in one volume in the Rolls Series of 'Chronicles and Memorials.' They are both on natural science. The one entitled 'De naturis rerum' is in prose, and exists in four manuscripts, two being in the Royal Library in the British Museum, and the other two at Magdalen and St. John's Colleges, Oxford. It was a popular work, and is frequently quoted, as by Sir Thomas de la More [q. v.] (ap. *Chronicles of Edward I and II*, Rolls Ser. ii. 309; Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson, p. 22), and by John Brompton (ed. Twysden, col. 814). It presents a highly interesting picture of the notions about natural science then held by men of learning, together with many quaint stories and illustrations. The other work in the same volume of the Rolls Series is his 'De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ,' taken from a single manuscript in the Royal Library in the British Museum. It is in elegiac verse, and is a paraphrase of the prose work, with some fresh matter, and with the stories left out. It was evidently written late in the life of the author, who says that he purposes to offer the book to Gloucester Abbey, and in case refusal there, to St. Albans. Neckam is sometimes said to have penned another elegiac poem on the monastic life, entitled 'De Contemptu Mundi,' which is found in several manuscripts, and has been printed with St. Anselm's works. It is more probably by Roger Caen. His translation of 'Æsop's Fables' into elegiacs has been published (Ward's *Cat. Romances*, ii. 351), and six fables have been printed from a Paris MS. in Robert's 'Fables inédites,' vol. i. Other poems, as one 'De Conversione Magdalenæ,' known by name, are perhaps lost. Neckam also wrote treatises on grammar, some of which are extant. Of his learning in this direction Roger Bacon said that, though 'in many things he wrote what was true and useful, he neither has nor ought to have any title to be reckoned an authority' (*Opera Inedita*, p. 457). Grammar seems to have been his favourite pursuit, and when writing on other subjects he sometimes notes some derivation which now appears strange. He also wrote a kind of vocabulary in the form of a reading book, entitled 'De Utensilibus,' of which there are manuscripts in the British Museum (MS. Cotton, Titus D. 20), and at Caius College and Peterhouse, Cambridge. Some extracts from this have been printed by Wright. His other works are commentaries on parts of scripture, theological tracts and sermons, and commentaries on Aristotle, Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' and a portion of Martianus Capella.

[Wright's pref. to Neckam's De Naturis Rerum, &c. p. 503 (Rolls Ser.); Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. ii. 449–59; there is nothing additional in the short notice in Morley's English Writers, iii. 196; Bale's Scriptt. Cat. pt. i. p. 272, ed. 1587; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. (list of works); Hardy's Cat. Mat. iii. 57, 58 (Rolls Ser.); Du Boulay's Hist. Univ. Paris. ii. 427, 725; Hist. Litt. de France, xviii. 521; Peter of Blois' Epist. 137; Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani. i. 196 (Rolls Ser.); Annals of Tewkesbury, an. 1217, of Dunstable, an. 1213, of Worcester, an. 1217, ap. Ann. Monastici, i. 63, ii. 40, iv. 409 (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

NECTON or NECHODUN, HUMPHREY (*d.* 1303), Carmelite, was a native of Norfolk according to Leland, of Suffolk according to Bale. He joined the Carmelite order while it was new in England. Devoting himself to study, he went to Cambridge in 1259, and was the first Carmelite who took the degree of doctor of theology there. His preaching against heretics in the schools and to the populace met with praise (Bale, *Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 53*b*). He was chaplain to William de Luda, bishop of Ely (1294–8) (Blomefield, vi. 49). He died and was buried in the Carmelite house at Norwich 1303 (Bale, *MS. loc. cit.*) His works, according to Bale, were: 1. Fourteen 'Sermones Dominicales,' or 'Sacræ Conciones,' in one book, beginning 'Omne debitum dimisi tibi,' which some attribute to John Foulsham (see Leland, *Comment.* ii. 346). 2. 'Quæstiones ordinariæ,' in one book. 3. 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ,' in one book. 4. 'Super articulis theologicis,' in one book. No copies of these works are known to exist.

[Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 388; Bale's Scriptorum Catalogus, iv. 24; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 542; Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus, ii. 313.] M. B.

NEEDHAM, CHARLES, fourth Viscount Kilmorey (*d.* 1660), descended from Thomas, elder brother of Sir John Needham [q. v.], was second son of Robert (*d.* 1653), second viscount, by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Dutton of Dutton, Cheshire, and widow of Gilbert, lord Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, Staffordshire. He succeeded to the title in January 1657 on the death, without issue, of his brother Robert, third viscount, who had three years previously surrendered to him his interest in the family estates at Shavington, Shropshire. He was a staunch royalist, and these estates suffered in consequence by sequestration and otherwise (cf. *Act of Parliament for the Payment of the Debts of Charles, late Lord Viscount Kilmorey*, 29 Charles II, ch. v.) In August 1659 he joined with Sir George Booth and the Earl of Derby in an attempt to restore Charles to the throne, which was defeated by General Lambert [q. v.]; and Lord Kilmorey was taken prisoner to London, where he died suddenly the following year.

He married, in February 1654, Bridget, eldest daughter of Sir William Drury of Drury House, London (which occupied the site of the present Drury Lane theatre), and Beesthorpe, Norfolk, by whom he had five sons (Charles, who died in infancy; Robert and Thomas, who succeeded to the family honours as fifth and sixth viscounts respectively; Byron, and a second Charles) and one daughter. His widow remarried Sir John Shaw, bart. His descendant, Francis Jack Needham, twelfth viscount Kilmorey, is noticed separately.

[Case and Pedigree of Robert viscount Kilmorey on Claim to vote at Elections of Irish Peers, April 1813; Harrod's Hist. of Shavington, pp. 90 et seq.; Lodge's Peerage, iv. 224; information kindly supplied by W. H. Weldon, esq., Windsor Herald.] T. H.

NEEDHAM, ELIZABETH, commonly known as 'Mother Needham' (*d.* 1731), a notorious procuress, kept a house in Park Place, near St. James's Street. She is said to have been employed by the infamous Colonel Charteris [see Charteris, Francis], and in 'Don Francisco's Descent into the Infernal Regions'—a satire published upon Charteris's death in February 1732—she is represented as proposing in hell to marry the colonel, much to the latter's horror and disgust. She is represented in the first plate of Hogarth's 'Harlot's Progress,' in the courtyard of the Bell Inn, Wood Street, cajoling with flattering promises the then innocent Kate Hackabout on her first arrival in London. She is depicted as a middle-aged woman, simpering beneath her patches, and well dressed in silk. The male figure leaning on his stick, and leering at the maid from the inn door, is supposed to represent Charteris himself, while behind him stands his factotum, Jack Gourlay. In spite of pertinacious efforts made to screen her, Mother Needham was committed to the Gate House on 24 March 1731, convicted of keeping a disorderly house on 29 April, and ordered to stand in the pillory over against Park Place on 30 April 1731. She is described in the contemporary journals as lying upon the pillory on her face; notwithstanding which evasion of the law, and the diligence of a number of beadles and other persons who had been paid to protect her, she was so severely pelted by the mob that her life was despaired of. She actually died on 3 May 1731, declaring that what most affected her was the terror of standing in the

pillory again. She is alluded to in the 'Dunciad' as 'pious Needham.' Pope states in a note that she 'was a matron of great fame, and very religious in her way,' her constant prayer being that she might get enough by her profession to leave it off in time and make her peace with God. 'Mother Needham's Lamentation,' a sixpenny pamphlet, was published in May 1731.

[Daily Advertiser, 1 May 1731; Grub Street Journal, 25 March, 29 April, and 6 May 1731; Stephens's Cat. of Satirical Prints, Nos. 1833 and 2031; Hogarth's Works, ed. Nichols and Steevens, 1810, ii. 96–8; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Elwin's Pope, iv. 124.] T. S.

NEEDHAM, FRANCIS JACK, twelfth VISCOUNT and first EARL OF KILMOREY (1748–1832), descended from Charles Needham, fourth viscount Kilmorey [q. v.], third son of John, tenth viscount, by Anne, daughter of John Hurleston, esq., of Newton, Cheshire, and widow of Geoffrey Shakerley, esq., of Somerford in the same county, was born in 1748. Entering the army in 1762 as a cornet in the 18th dragoons, he exchanged into the 1st dragoons in 1763, and became lieutenant in that regiment in 1773, and captain in the 17th dragoons in 1774. He served during the whole of the American war of independence, and was taken prisoner at the siege of Yorktown. When peace was proclaimed he was placed on half-pay. Shortly afterwards he purchased a majority in the 80th foot. In 1783 he became lieutenant-colonel in the 104th foot, and in the same year exchanged into the 1st foot-guards. In 1793 he became an aide-de-camp to the king. In the two following years he served in the war with France.

Needham is best known for his action in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798. He commanded the loyalist troops at the decisive battle of Arklow on 9 June of that year; and it was largely owing to his courage and skilful arrangements that a body of rebels, variously estimated at from nineteen thousand to thirty-four thousand, led by Father Michael Murphy [q. v.] (who was killed in the battle), was, after three hours of hard fighting, defeated by a force not more than sixteen hundred strong, and composed chiefly of militia and yeomen. Dublin was thus saved, and the back of the rebellion effectually broken in that part of the country. Needham also commanded one of the five columns which, a little later in the same month, were despatched by General Lake [see LAKE, GERARD, first VISCOUNT LAKE] to hem in the rebel encampment at Vinegar Hill. Whether from some misunderstanding of orders or with the actual design of tempering judgment with mercy, an opening, afterwards known as 'Needham's Gap,' was left by his troops arriving late, so that, when the battle turned against them, numbers of the rebels escaped. Needham became colonel of the 86th foot in 1810, and general in 1812.

In December 1806 Needham entered the House of Commons as member for the borough of Newry, which he continued to represent uninterruptedly during four parliaments. Needham's eldest brother, Thomas, had died unmarried in 1773, and in November 1818, on the death of his second brother Robert, eleventh viscount Kilmorey, he succeeded to the peerage. In February 1822 he was created Earl of Kilmorey and Viscount Newry and Mourne; and, in memory of the event, he restored the Kilmorey chapel in the parish church of Adderley, Shropshire, in which Shavington Hall, the seat of the Needhams since 1438, is situated. He died at Shavington on 21 Nov. 1832, and was buried in Adderley Church, where a monument stands to his memory. He was remembered as a liberal landlord and a kind friend of the poor on his extensive estates.

He married on 20 Feb. 1787 Anne, second daughter of Thomas Fisher of Acton, Middlesex, by whom he had two sons—of whom the eldest, Francis Jack (1787–1880), succeeded to the earldom—and eight daughters.

[Case and Pedigree of Robert, Viscount Killmorey, on Claim to vote at Elections of Irish Peers, April 1813; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 226; Harrod's History of Shavington, 1891, pp. 119 et seq.; Lecky's History of England in the Eighteenth Century, viii. 138 et seq.; Froude's English in Ireland, iii. 419 et seq.; Musgrave's Memoirs of Different Rebellions in Ireland, 2nd ed. pp. 436, 473 et seq.; Plowden's Historical Review of the State of Ireland, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 739, 754, 764; Journal and Correspondence of William, Lord Auckland, iv. 14 et seq.; Sequel to Teeling's Personal Narrative, p. 114; Maxwell's History of the Irish Rebellion, pp. 131 et seq.; Gordon's History of the Irish Rebellion, pp. 156 et seq.; information kindly supplied by the present Earl of Kilmorey and Robert Needham Cust, esq.] T. H.

NEEDHAM or NEDEHAM, JAMES (*fl.* 1530), architect and master-carpenter, belonged to a Derbyshire family (CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 60). In 1523 he accompanied the Duke of Suffolk's army to France, and his name appears among the pioneers and artificers in Sir William Skevington's retinue as a master carpenter in the receipt of twelve pence a day. In September 1525 he was appointed by grant a gunner in the Tower of London. After 1530 Needham's name frequently occurs in the State Papers in connection with the building operations of the king and Cromwell. He was appointed

clerk of the king's works on 30 April 1530, and during that and the two following years was engaged in devising and superintending the building alterations which were carried out at Esher, York Place, and Westminster Palace. In September 1532 he was engaged in the 're-edifying' of St. Thomas's tower within the Tower of London, and was occupied on that and other works in the Tower during the next three years. In April 1533 he was appointed by grant clerk and overseer of the king's works in England. An entry among the records of the Carpenters' Company shows that Needham was master of the company in 1536. From 1537 to 1541 large sums of money passed through his hands for works and alterations at the king's manors of Otford, Knole, Petworth, and More (*Arundel MS.* 97); and about this time he signs himself as 'accountant, surveyor-general, and clerk of the king's works' (*Addit. MS.* 10109, f. 173). Needham is doubtfully said to have died in 1546.

On the dissolution of the monasteries the priory of Wymondley in Hertfordshire was granted to James Needham for a term of twenty years, and subsequently an absolute grant of this property was made to his son, and it continued in his family until 1731. There was a brass plate in Wymondley church erected by his grandson to the memory of Needham, in which mention was made of his services to the king in England and France, and of the fact that his body 'lieth buried in our lady-church of Bolvine.'

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom. Hen. VIII; Jupp's Hist. of Carpenters' Company; Dict. of Architecture; Cussans's Hertfordshire, vol. ii.] W. C–R.

NEEDHAM, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1480), judge, was third son of Robert Needham (*d.* 1448) of Cranach or Cranage, Cheshire, and brother of Thomas Needham, from whom was descended Robert Needham, created Viscount Kilmorey in the peerage of Ireland in 1625 [see NEEDHAM, CHARLES, fourth VISCOUNT KILMOREY]. His grandfather William married, in 1375, Alice, daughter of William de Cranach, whose family had long been settled in Cheshire; she brought her husband, as her dowry, half the manor of Cranage (ORMEROD, iii. 78). John's mother was Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Savage, K.G., of Clifton, Cheshire (*Visitations of Shropshire*, Harl. Soc. ii. 371; HARROD, *History of Shavington*, pp. 18–21).

On 28 Dec. 1441 John was elected M.P. for Newcastle-under-Lyme, being again returned for that constituency in 1446–7 and 1448–9. On 6 Oct. 1449 he was elected member for London, for which in the same year he was common serjeant (*Official Returns*, i. 333, 336, 339, 342). On 1 Feb. 1453 he was called to the degree of the coif, and on 13 July in the same year was appointed king's serjeant; probably this last appointment was temporary, for in 1454 he was again made king's serjeant 'pro hac vice tantum' (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 296). His arguments in this capacity are reported in the year-books until 9 May 1457, when he was appointed justice of common pleas. He retained his post under Edward IV, received a fresh confirmation of it and was knighted on 9 Oct. 1470, when Henry VI was restored, and was again appointed in May 1471, after Edward IV's return (DUGDALE, *Chronica Series*, pp. 65, 70). He was a trier of petitions from England and Wales in 1461, 1463, 1472–3, and 1477 (*Rolls of Parl.* v. 461 *b*, 496 *b*, vi. 3 *b*, 34 *a*, 167 *b*, 181 *b*, 296 *a*); he also frequently acted as justice of assize in Yorkshire and Lancashire, and was chief justice of Chester (*Notitia Cestriensis*, i. 258). His judgments are recorded in year-books as late as Hilary term 1479, and he died on 25 April 1480; he was buried at Holmes-Chapel, Cheshire, where a monument was erected with an inscription to his memory.

Needham married Margaret, youngest daughter of Randal Manwaring of Over-Peover, Cheshire, and widow of William, son of Sir John Bromley of Baddington (*Visitations of Shropshire*, Harl. Soc. ii. 371). He left no issue, and settled his lands in Holme, called Hallum-lands, Cheshire, which he had purchased in 1471 from Thomas Chickford, with all his estate, on his next brother, Robert Needham of Atherley (ORMEROD, i. 544). He also had a seat at Shavington, Shropshire, which subsequently descended to the Earls of Kilmorey. His sister Agnes married John Starkey of Oulton (*Lancashire and Cheshire Wills*, i. 11).

[Rolls of Parl. vols. v. vi.; Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 296, 316; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1745, vii. 178; Dugdale's Chronica Ser. pp. 65, 70, and Origines Juridiciales, p. 46; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Notitia Cestriensis and Lancashire and Cheshire Wills, published by the Chetham Soc.; Visitation of Cheshire (Harl. Soc.); Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire, i. 370, 544, iii. 71, 78, &c.; Philipps's Grandeur of the Law; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, iv. 219 seq.; Harrod's Hist. of Shavington, pp. 18–21; Foss's Judges of England.] A. F. P.

NEEDHAM, JOHN TURBERVILLE (1713–1781), catholic divine and man of science, born in London on 10 Sept. 1713, was eldest son of John Needham and Margaret Lucas, his wife, both of whom were well descended. His father was a member of the younger and catholic branch of the

family of Needham seated at Hilston, Monmouthshire; the head of the elder and protestant branch was Lord Kilmorey, created a viscount in 1625 [cf. NEEDHAM, CHARLES]. The father, a barrister in London, died young, leaving a considerable fortune and four children, two of whom became priests.

John prosecuted his studies under the secular clergy of the English College at Douay, where he arrived 10 Oct. 1722. He was absent in England from ill-health between 31 May 1729 and 12 June 1730, received the tonsure at Arras on 8 March 1731–2, and was ordained priest at Cambrai on 31 May 1738. From 1736 till 1740 he taught rhetoric in the college. In 1740 he was ordered to the English mission, and directed with great success the school for catholic youth at Twyford, near Winchester. About 1744 Needham went to Lisbon to teach philosophy in the English College, but, disliking the climate, he returned to England after a stay of fifteen months.

Needham had always interested himself in natural science, and during the following years, spent partly in London and partly in Paris, he made important microscopical observations, which he described in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London' in 1749. An account of them was also given in the first volumes of his 'Natural History' by Needham's friend Buffon, the French naturalist, with whom Needham did much scientific work. On 22 Jan. 1746–7 Needham was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, being the first of the English catholic clergy who was admitted to that honour (THOMSON, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* App. p. xliv). On 10 Dec. 1761 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London.

In 1751 Needham travelled abroad as tutor to the Earl of Fingall and Mr. Howard of Corbie. Subsequently he accompanied Lord Gormanston and Mr. Towneley in the same capacity; and lastly Charles Dillon, eldest son of Henry, eleventh viscount Dillon, with whom he spent five years in France and Italy (1762–7). At the end of 1767 Needham retired to the English seminary at Paris, where he devoted himself solely to scientific pursuits; and on 26 March 1768 he was chosen a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences. In 1768 a literary society was founded at Brussels by the government of the Austrian Netherlands. Needham was appointed chief director of the new society in February 1768–9. It rapidly grew into the Imperial Academy, which was established in 1773, and Needham held the same office in relation to it till May 1780. The government also appointed him to a canonry in the collegiate church of Dendermonde, and he afterwards exchanged it for another canonry in the collegiate and royal church of Soignies in Hainaut, being installed on 29 Nov. 1773. He was elected a member of the Royal Basque Society of Amis de la Patrie, established at Vittoria in Spain, 19 Sept. 1771; of the Société d'Emulation of Liège 10 Oct. 1779; and of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland 28 July 1781. He died at Brussels on 30 Dec. 1781, and was buried in the vaults of the abbey of Coudenberg.

According to his biographer, the Abbé Mann, Needham was a pattern of piety, temperance, and purity; passionate in his opposition to infidels, and so simple and candid as to be often the dupe of the dishonest. For more than thirty years he enjoyed a high reputation as a man of science. He was a keen and judicious observer, and had a peculiar dexterity in confirming his observations by experiments; but he was sometimes too precipitate in his generalisations. 'His pen,' observes the Abbé Mann, 'was neither remarkable for fecundity nor method; his writings are rather the great lines of a subject expressed with energy and thrown upon paper in a hurry than finished treatises.'

His works are: 1. 'An Account of some New Microscopical Discoveries founded on an Examination of the Calamary and its Wonderful Milt-vessels, &c.,' London, 1745, 8vo; translated into French ('Découvertes faites avec le Microscope,' Leyden, 1747, 12mo) by a professor at Leyden, who added remarks of his own; and again by Lavirotte ('Nouvelles Observations Microscopiques,' Paris, 1750, 12mo), with a letter from the author to Martin Folkes. 2. 'A Letter from Paris, concerning some New Electrical Experiments made there' (anon.), London, 1746, 4to. 3. 'Observations upon the General Composition and Decomposition of Animal and Vegetable Substances; addressed to the Royal Society,' London, 1749, 4to. In this work he laid the foundations of the physical and metaphysical system which he maintained throughout his life with little variation. 4. 'Nouvelles Observations Microscopiques, avec des découvertes intéressantes sur la composition et la décomposition des corps organisés,' Paris, 1750, 12mo, pp. 524. This work contains the development of the author's system. The 'Biographie Médicale' says: 'Needham maintains that nature is endowed with a productive force, and that every organised substance, from the most simple to the most complex, is formed by vegetation. He undertakes to prove that animals are brought to life from putridity,

that they are formed by an expansive and a resistent force, and that they degenerate into vegetables. Generally speaking, his ideas are difficult of comprehension, because they are set forth without lucidity or method.' 5. 'Observations des Hauteurs faites avec le baromètre au mois d'Aoust, 1751, sur une partie des Alpes,' Berne, 1760, 4to; reprinted in Needham's 'Nouvelles recherches sur les Découvertes Microscopiques,' ii. 221. 6. 'De Inscriptione quâdam Ægyptiacâ Taurini inventâ, et Characteribus Ægyptiacis, olim Sinis communibus, exaratâ, Idolo cuidam antiquo in Regiâ universitate servato, ad utrasque Academias, Londinensem et Parisiensem, rerum antiquarum investigationi et studio præpositas, data Epistola,' Rome, 1761, 8vo. In this work, which produced a great sensation among the antiquaries of Europe, Needham endeavoured, by means of the Chinese characters, to interpret an Egyptian inscription on a bust, supposed to be that of Isis, which is preserved at Turin. His ingenious theory was completely refuted by Guignes and Bartoli in the 'Journal des Savans' (December 1761 and August 1762); also by Winckelmann and Wortley Montague. The jesuits, assisted by the Chinese literati, decided that the characters in question, though four or five bore a sensible resemblance to as many Chinese ones, were not genuine Chinese characters, having no connected sense nor proper resemblance to any of the different forms of writing, and that the whole inscription had nothing Chinese on the face of it; but, in order to promote discoveries, they sent an actual collation of the Egyptian with the Chinese hieroglyphics engraved on twenty-six plates. 7. 'Questions sur les Miracles,' Geneva, 1764, 8vo, Lond. 1769, 8vo; a collection of letters which passed between Needham and Voltaire. 8. 'Nouvelles recherches sur les découvertes Microscopiques et la génération des corps organisés; traduites de l'Italien de M. l'Abbé Spalanzani; avec des notes, des Recherches physiques et métaphysiques sur la Nature et la Religion, et une nouvelle Théorie de la Terre, par M. de Needham,' 2 vols. London and Paris, 1769, 8vo. Appended to the second volume is Needham's 'Relation de son voyage sur les Alpes, avec la mesure de leurs hauteurs, comparées à celles des Cordilleres.' 9. 'Mémoire sur la maladie contagieuse des bêtes à cornes,' Brussels, 1770, 8vo. 10. 'Idée sommaire ou vue générale du système Physique et Métaphysique de M. Needham sur la génération des corps organisés,' first printed at the end of 'La vraie Philosophie' of the Abbé Monestier (Brussels, 1780, 8vo), and afterwards separately (Brussels, 1781, 8vo). In this work he modifies, and even retracts, some of his ideas which seemed to tend towards materialism; but he does this in an obscure and embarrassed manner, and he complains particularly of the consequences which had been deduced from his system by the Baron von Holbach. 11. 'Principes de l'Electricité, traduits de l'Anglois de Mylord Mahon,' Brussels, 1781, 8vo.

A list of his communications to the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' will be found in Watt's 'Bibliotheca Britannica.' His contributions to the 'Mémoires de l'Académie Impériale et Royale des Sciences et Belles Lettres de Bruxelles' include treatises on the nature and economy of honey-bees; a collection of physical observations, and observations on the natural history of the ant. A complete list is given in Namur's 'Bibliographie Académique Belge,' pp. 6, 21, 36, 43, 56.

Needham edited the translation into French verse by John Towneley of Butler's 'Hudibras,' London (Paris), 3 vols. 1757, 12mo, and 'Lettre de Pekin, sur le génie de la langue Chinoise, et la nature de leur écriture symbolique, comparée avec celle des Anciens Egyptiens; en réponse à celle de la Société Royale de Londres, sur le même sujet: avec un Avis Préliminaire de M. Needham, et quelques autres pieces,' Brussels, 1773, 4to. This was written by Father Cibot, S.J.

[Life by the Abbé Mann in 'Mémoires de l'Académie de Bruxelles,' 1783, vol. iv. introd. pp. xxxiii. seq.; Ellis's Letters of Eminent Literary Men, pp. 418, 422; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dict. 1815; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 336; Monthly Review, 1784, lxx. 524; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. viii. 605; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 283, 635; Nouvelle Biog. Générale, xxxvii. 602; Nouveau Dict. Hist.] T. C.

NEEDHAM or NEDHAM, MARCHAMONT (1620–1678), journalist, was born at Burford in Oxfordshire, and baptised there 21 Aug. 1620. His father, also named Marchamont Nedham, born of genteel parents in Derbyshire, matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, 16 June 1610, and took the degree of B.A. from Gloucester Hall 19 Feb. 1611–12. He was afterwards an attendant on the Lady Elizabeth Walter (wife of Sir William Walter of Sarsden, near Burford), and died in 1621. Nedham's mother was Margery, daughter of John Collier, the host of the George Inn at Burford, who took as her second husband, in 1622, Christopher Glynn, vicar of Burford and master of the free school there (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1180; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1st ser. p. 1055). Nedham was educated at Burford

school, and at fourteen years of age was sent as a chorister to All Souls' College, Oxford, where he continued till 1637. His name appears in the subscription book under 22 Jan. 1635–6, and he took his bachelor's degree on 24 Oct. 1637 (*ib.*) After a short stay in St. Mary Hall he left Oxford for 'an usher's place in Merchant Taylors' School, then presided by one Mr. Will. Staple;' and later, 'upon the change of the times, he became an under clerk in Gray's Inn, where, by virtue of a good legible court-hand, he obtained a comfortable subsistence' (Wood). He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 7 July 1652, as 'of the city of Westminster, gent' (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 261). During the early part of his career Nedham also studied medicine, but soon discovered that his natural vocation was journalism.

The 'Mercurius Britanicus' (*sic*) is distinguished by several marked characteristics from other parliamentary newspapers. It professed to 'communicate the affairs of Great Britain for the better information of the people,' but was in reality little more than a railing commentary on the news of the day. Its object was to answer the statements of the royalist 'Mercurius Aulicus,' and to refute the charges brought there against the parliamentary cause and its leaders. The first number is dated 16–22 Aug. 1643. Of this journal Nedham was from the beginning the chief, if not the sole, author, though its responsible editor seems to have been Captain Thomas Audley, and it is not always easy to decide whether Audley or Nedham is referred to in the attacks of the royalists upon 'Britannicus.' The scurrility and boldness of Nedham's writings soon made him notorious. One number parodied Charles I's speech to the inhabitants of Somerset; another commented with the greatest freedom on the king's letters taken at Naseby (*Mercurius Britannicus*, 6–13 May 1644; 21–8 July 1645). In the number for 4 Aug. 1645 Nedham printed a 'Hue and Cry after a Wilful King . . . which hath gone astray these four Years from his Parliament, with a guilty Conscience, bloody Hands, and a Heart full of broken Vows and Protestations.' For this insult to monarchy Audley was committed to the Gatehouse, and Nedham seems to have shared the same fate (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 525, 539; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 74; *Aulicus his Hue and Cry after Britannicus*, 1645, 4to; *Mercurius Anti-Britannicus, or the second part of the King's Cabinet vindicated from the Aspersions of an impotent Libeller . . . now Prisoner in the Gate-House*, 1645, 4to). The author of the second of these pamphlets identifies Nedham with 'Britannicus,' and describes him as 'once a week sacrificing to the beast of many heads the fame of some lord or person of quality, nay, even of the king himself.' Nedham was soon released, but on 21 May 1646 was complained of for publishing 'divers passages between the two Houses of Parliament, and other scandalous particulars not fit to be tolerated.' He was arrested by order of the lords, owned the authorship of the last eighty numbers of 'Britannicus' (which seems to show that Audley was the author of the earlier numbers), and was committed to the Fleet (23 May 1646). Nedham appealed to the Earl of Denbigh to present his petition for release, protesting his loyalty to the House of Lords in spite of any errors which might have fallen from his pen, and was released on 4 June 1646. But he was obliged to give bail to the extent of 200*l.* for his good behaviour, and prohibited from writing any pamphlets in the future (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 321, 325, 341, 355; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. iv. 273). Debarred from journalism, Nedham turned to medicine, and describes himself on the title-page of a pamphlet published in 1647 as 'Med. Pr.'

In 1647 Nedham, for some unexplained reason, resolved to change sides. 'Obtaining the favour of a known royalist to introduce him into his Majesty's presence at Hampton Court, he then and there knelt before him and desired forgiveness for what he had written against him and his cause; which being readily granted, he kissed his Majesty's hand' (Wood). In defence of the king he published a newspaper, entitled 'Mercurius Pragmaticus,' 'communicating intelligence from all parts touching all affairs, designs, humours, and conditions, throughout the kingdom, especially from Westminster and the Head-Quarters.' The first number is dated 14–21 Sept. 1647. Like 'Mercurius Britannicus,' it consists mainly of commentaries on the news of the day, but it does contain a good deal of information not to be found elsewhere, especially with regard to proceedings in the two houses of parliament. It is for that reason frequently quoted by the compilers of the 'Old Parliamentary History.' One of the characteristics of this newspaper is that each number begins with four stanzas of verse on the state of public affairs. Its royalism is combined with bitter hostility to the Scots, shown even after they had invaded England to restore the king, and in the scurrility of its attacks on political enemies it matched 'Britannicus.' Cromwell, for instance, is referred to as 'Copper-

Nose,' 'Nose Almighty,' and 'The Town-bull of Ely.' Nedham's journal, says Wood, 'being very witty, satirical against the presbyterians, and full of loyalty, made him known to and admired by the bravadoes and wits of those times.' The government sought to suppress it, and Richard Lownes, its printer, was committed to prison by the House of Commons on 16 Oct. 1647 (*Commons' Journals*, v. 335). Nedham was obliged to leave London, and for a time lay concealed in the house of Dr. Peter Heylyn [q. v.] at Minster Lovel in Oxfordshire (Wood, iii. 1181). In June 1649 he was caught and committed to Newgate, but was discharged three months later (14 Nov.) on taking the 'engagement' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 537, 554). According to Wood, Speaker Lenthall and John Bradshaw saved his life, procured his pardon, and engaged him to adopt the cause of the Commonwealth. The first-fruit of his conversion was the publication, on 8 May 1650, of 'The Case of the Commonwealth of England stated: or the equity, utility, and necessity of a submission to the present Government cleared, out of Monuments both Sacred and Civil . . . With a Discourse of the Excellency of a Free State above a Kingly Government.' In his address 'To the Reader' Nedham boldly begins: 'Perhaps thou art of an opinion contrary to what is here written; I confess that for a time I myself was so too, till some causes made me reflect with an impartial eye upon the affairs of the new government.' For this thorough-going and cynical vindication of the government, the council of state voted Nedham a gift of 50*l.*, and ordered him for the future a pension of 100*l.* a year, 'whereby he may be enabled to subsist while he endeavours the service of the Commonwealth' (24 May 1650; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 14).

Nedham next undertook the editorship of a new weekly paper, entitled 'Mercurius Politicus,' the first number of which was published on 13 June 1650. 'Now appeared in print,' writes Heath, 'as the weekly champion of the new Commonwealth, and to bespatter the King with the basest of scurrilous raillery, one Marchamount Needham, under the name of Politicus, transcendently gifted in opprobrious and treasonable droll, and hired therefore by Bradshaw to act the second part to his starched and more solemn treason; who began his first diurnal with an invective against Monarchy and the Presbyterian Scotch Kirk, and ended it with an Hosanna to Oliver Cromwell' (*Chronicle*, ed. 1663, p. 492; cf. *The Character of Mercurius Politicus*, 1650, 4to). The most characteristic feature of 'Mercurius Politicus' was the leading article, sometimes a commentary on the situation of public affairs, sometimes a short treatise on political principles in general, which was frequently continued from number to number. Milton was charged, from about March 1651, with the general supervision and censorship of 'Mercurius Politicus,' and Professor Masson suggests that certain passages in these leading articles may have been written or inspired by him (*Life of Milton*, iv. 324–35).

The government also employed Nedham's pen in connection with its foreign policy. On 14 Oct. 1650 he was instructed 'to put into Latin the treatise he wrote in answer to a Spanish piece written in defence of the murderers of Mr. Ascham' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 387). On 10 Feb. 1653 he was voted 200*l.* 'for his great labour in translating Mr. Selden's "Mare Clausum"' (*ib.* 1652–3, p. 486). Cromwell continued Nedham's pension, and maintained him as editor of 'Mercurius Politicus.' To this he added also the editorship of the 'Public Intelligencer,' an official journal of the same nature as the 'Mercurius Politicus,' but published on Mondays instead of Thursdays (Masson, iv. 52).

Nedham was also conspicuous as a champion of the Protector's ecclesiastical policy. He attended the meetings of the fifth-monarchy men at Blackfriars, and reported to the Protector the hostile sermons of Christopher Feake [q. v.] and other leaders of that sect (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, 303, 393; cf. Thurloe, iii. 483). When John Goodwin [q. v.] attacked the Triers, Nedham took up their defence, and treated Goodwin with his usual scurrility (Hanbury, *Historical Memorials relating to the Independents*, iii. 432). Goodwin retorted by describing Nedham as having 'a foul mouth, which Satan hath opened against the truth and mind of God,' and as being 'a person of an infamous and unclean character' (*Triumviri*, 1658, Preface). The charge against Nedham's morals was also repeated in a defence of Goodwin, entitled 'A Letter of Address to the Protector,' by a writer styling himself D. F. (4to, 1657, p. 3). After Cromwell's death these attacks redoubled. Nedham was denounced as 'a lying, railing Rabshakeh, and defamer of the Lord's people.' His removal from all public employment was demanded. 'They that like him, or are like to him, will say: "He is a man of parts, and hath a notable vein of writing." Doubtless so hath the Devil; . . . must therefore the Devil . . . be made use of?' (*A Second Narrative of the Late Parliament*, 1658, p. 37; *A True Catalogue of the Places*

where Richard Cromwell was proclaimed Protector, 1659, p. 75). Obedient to these denunciations, the restored Long parliament, on 13 May 1659, removed Nedham from the post of editor of the 'Public Intelligencer,' but restored him again on 15 Aug. following (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 652, 758). Professor Masson concludes, from the wording of the orders, that Nedham contrived to retain the editorship of 'Mercurius Politicus' during the three months of his suspension, and Wood states that he started a new paper called 'The Moderate Informer,' of which the first number appeared on 12 May 1659 (Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 671; *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1186).

A pamphlet against the restoration of monarchy, entitled 'Interest will not lie,' proving that every party would lose by the return of Charles II, doubtless helped him to regain the favour of the republicans. But as he was hated by royalists and presbyterians, and suspected to be the author of a pretended letter from the court of Charles II, entitled 'News from Brussells,' he was removed from the editorship both of the 'Mercurius' and the 'Intelligence' by the council of state (9 April 1660; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iv. 406. ed. 1853). Royalist pamphleteers were already suggesting that the coming restoration would be incomplete unless he were hanged. Extracts from 'Mercurius Politicus,' bringing together all his abuse of Charles II and his family, were published under the title of 'A Rope for Pol, or a Hue and Cry after Marchamont Nedham,' May 1660 (see also Kilburne, *A New Year's Gift for Mercurius Politicus; A Dialogue between Thomas Scot and Marchamont Nedham concerning the Affairs of the Nation; The Downfall of Mercurius Britannicus-Pragmaticus-Politicus, that Three-headed Cerberus*).

Nedham fled from England about the beginning of May 1660, and took refuge in Holland (Masson, *Life of Milton*, v. 702). A few months later, 'for money given to an hungry courtier,' he obtained his pardon under the great seal, and was able to return to England in safety.

For the rest of his life Nedham lived by practising physic, but gradually returned to his old trade of pamphleteering. The 'Discourse concerning Schools and Schoolmasters,' which he published in 1663, suggests several reforms in education, but was also written to serve a political purpose. In the interest of orthodoxy he proposed the exclusion of schismatic schoolmasters from the teaching profession. He asks 'whether it be consistent to banish schism out of the church and to countenance it in the schools,' and answers: 'If these schismatic schoolmasters were given by the vicar-general licence to practice physic instead of teach schools,' it would be safer for the public. Nedham's orthodoxy was probably only skin-deep; in medicine, at all events, he remained an open heretic and scoffer. His 'Medela Medicinæ,' published in 1665, was 'a plea for the free profession and renovation of the art of physic,' an attack on the College of Physicians and its methods, and a complaint of the neglect of chemistry for anatomy. This attracted several refutations, due rather to its vigour than its intrinsic value. 'Four champions,' boasted Nedham, 'were employed by the College of Physicians to write against this book,' adding that two died shortly afterwards, the third took to drink, and the fourth asked his pardon publicly, 'confessing that he was set on by the brotherhood of the confederacy' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1187). The government of Charles II so far condoned Nedham's past political offences that it even employed his pen to attack the parliamentary opposition and its leaders. Nedham assailed them in his 'Pacquet of Advices to the Men of Shaftesbury' (1676), for which service he is said to have been paid 500*l.*, and possibly obtained 50*l.* (*34th Rep. of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, p. 312). A circumstantial account of his introduction to the Earl of Danby by Justice Warcup is given in a contemporary pamphlet ('No Protestant Plot,' 1682, 4to, pt. iii. p. 58). But he did not long enjoy the fruits of this new employment. 'This most seditious, mutable, and railing author,' says Wood, 'died suddenly in the house of one Kidder, in Devereux Court, near Temple Bar, London, in 1678, and was buried on the 29th of November at the upper end of the body of the church of St. Clement's Danes, near the entrance into the chancel.' But two years later, when the chancel was rebuilt, his monument was taken away or defaced (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1189).

In person Nedham is described as short, thick-set, and black-haired (*Aulicus his Hue and Cry after Britannicus*, 1645). Nedham married twice. By his first wife, Lucy, he had a son named Marchamont (*b.* 6 May 1652) (Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 433). His second wife was a widow named Elizabeth Thompson (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 962; the licence is dated 18 April 1663).

Omitting the newspapers mentioned in the article, the following is a list of Nedham's works: 1. 'A Check to the Checker of Britannicus; or the Honour and Integrity of

Col. Nath. Fiennes revived,' 1644, 4to. 2. 'Independency no Schism; or an Answer to a Scandalous Book entitled "The Schismatic Sifted," written by Mr. John Vicars,' 1646, 4to: said to be 'By M. N., Med. Pr.' 3. 'The Case of the Kingdom stated according to the proper Interests of the several Parties engaged,' 1647, 4to; anon. 4. 'The Levellers Levelled; or the Independents' Conspiracy to root out Monarchy: an Interlude,' 1647, 4to (said to be by Mercurius Pragmaticus). 5. 'The Lawyer of Lincoln's Inn refuted; or an Apology for the Army,' 1647, 4to: attributed to Nedham by Barlow in the Bodleian copy. 6. 'A Plea for the King and Kingdom, by way of Answer to a late Remonstrance of the Army,' 1648, 4to. 7. 'Digitus Dei; or God's Justice upon Treachery and Treason exemplified in the Life and Death of the late James Duke of Hamilton, 1649, 4to. This tract closely resembles another on the same subject, published in June 1648, entitled 'The Manifold Practices and Attempts of the Hamiltons . . . to get the Crown of Scotland,' which Wood in consequence attributes also to Nedham. 8. 'The Case of the Commonwealth of England stated. . . . With a Discourse of the Excellency of a Free State above a Kingly Government,' 1649, 4to; 2nd edit. 1650. 9. 'The Excellency of a Free State,' 12mo, 1656, anon. A reprint edited by Richard Baron, in 8vo, appeared in 1767 (cf. *Life of Thomas Hollis*, 1780, p. 356). It was translated into French by T. Mandar (2 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1790). This work is a compilation from the leading articles of Mercurius Politicus. 10. 'Trial of Mr. John Goodwin at the Bar of Religion and Right Reason,' 1657, 4to. 11. 'The great Accuser cast down; an Answer to a scandalous Book, entitled "The Triers Tried and Cast, by Mr. John Goodwin,"' 1657, 4to. 12. 'Interest will not lie; or a View of England's true Interest . . . in Refutation of a treasonable Pamphlet entitled "The Interest of England stated,"' 1659, 4to. The tract answered is reprinted by Maseres, 'Select Tracts relating to the Civil Wars,' 1815, ii. 273, who attributes it to John Fell. 13. 'News from Brussels, in a Letter from a near Attendant on His Majesty's Person to a Person of Honour here,' dated 10 March 1659. Answered by John Evelyn in 'The Late News from Brussels unmasqued,' and reprinted with the Answer by Upcott in Evelyn's 'Miscellaneous Works,' 4to, 1825, p. 193. See also 'Baker's Chronicle,' continued by Phillips, ed. 1670, p. 721. 14. 'A Short History of the English Rebellion, completed in Verse,' 1661, 4to. This is a collection of verses printed in 'Mercurius Pragmaticus,' now republished to curry favour with the royalists; 2nd edit. 1680. Reprinted in J. Morgan's 'Phœnix Britannicus,' 1732, p. 174; and in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, ii. 521. 15. 'A Discourse concerning Schools and Schoolmasters,' 1663, 4to. 16. 'Medela Medicinæ, a Plea for the Free Profession and a Renovation of the Art of Physick,' 8vo, 1665. Answered by John Twysden in 'Medicina Veterum vindicata,' 8vo, 1666; Robert Sprackling in 'Medela Ignorantiæ,' 1666, 8vo; and by George Castle in 'Reflections on a Book called "Medela Medicinæ,"' printed with 'The Chymical Galenist' in 1667, 8vo. 17. 'An Epistolary Discourse before "Medicina Instaurata, by Edward Bolnest, M.D.,"' 1665, 12mo. 18. Preface to 'A New Idea of the Practice of Physic,' by Franciscus de le Boe-Sylvius, 1675, 8vo. 19. 'A Pacquet of Advices and Animadversions sent from London to the Men of Shaftesbury. . . . Occasioned by a seditious Pamphlet entitled "A Letter from a Person of Quality to his Friend in the Country,"' 1676, 4to. 20. 'A Second Pacquet of Advices,' 1677, 4to. On these two pamphlets see Marvell's 'Account of the Growth of Popery and Arbitrary Government in England;' Marvell's 'Works,' ed. Grosart, iv. 316. 21. 'Christianissimus christianandus; or Reasons for the Reduction of France to a more Christian State in Europe,' 1678, 4to.

Nedham also wrote several minor pieces which have not been identified. His translation of Selden's 'Mare Clausum,' 1652, fol., suppressed the original dedication to the king, and added an appendix containing 'additional evidences' of the sovereignty of the kings of Great Britain on the sea, 'which he procured, as 'twas thought, of John Bradshaw' (Wood). The translation was re-edited, and the original dedication restored by J[ames] H[owell] in 1662 (cf. Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, iii. 93).

Satires against Nedham in prose and verse are very numerous. The following may be added to those already mentioned: 'Mercurius Aquaticus; or the Water Poet's Answer to all that shall be Writ by Mercurius Britanicus,' by John Taylor, 1643, 4to; 'Rebels Anathematised and Anatomised,' 1645, 4to, by the same author. Sir Francis Wortley's 'Characters and Elegies,' 1646, 4to, contain 'Britanicus his Pedigree' (p. 26); and Wortley also wrote 'Britanicus his Welcome to Hell,' 1647, 4to. Cleveland has a poem on 'Britanicus his Leap three-story high, and his Escape from London' (*Poems*, ed. 1687, p. 247). 'The great Assizes holden on Parnassus by Apollo,' 1645, 4to, reviews

the character of all contemporary journalists, including Britannicus; and Nedham is also mentioned in T. Wright's 'Political Ballads' (published during the Commonwealth), 1841, pp. 56–63.

[A good life of Nedham is given in Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1179. See also Masson's Life of Milton, iv. 37, 226, 335, v. 671, 702, vi. 308; Bourne's English Newspapers, 1887, i. 12–29; other authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

NEEDHAM, PETER (1680–1731), classical scholar, born at Stockport in 1680, was son of the Rev. Samuel Needham, who, after keeping a private school at Bradenham, Norfolk, was appointed master of Stockport grammar school. Peter attended his father's school at Bradenham until he matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 18 April 1693 (Mayor, *Admissions*, pt. ii. p. 129). He was elected Billingsley scholar in 1693 on the same day as Ambrose Phillips became a foundation scholar, and he was a fellow of his college from 12 April 1698 until March 1716 (Baker, *Hist. of St. John's College*, i. 301–3). He graduated B.A. in 1696, M.A. in 1700, B.D. in 1707, and D.D. in 1717. In 1706 he left Cambridge to become rector of Ovington, Norfolk. He was appointed vicar of Madingley in 1711, and rector both of Whatton, Leicestershire, and Conington, Cambridgeshire, in 1713. In the following year a prebend in the church of St. Florence, Pembrokeshire, was conferred on him, and in 1717 the rectory of Stanwick, Northamptonshire. He rebuilt the rector's house at a cost of 1,000*l.*, and died at Stanwick on 6 Dec. 1731.

Needham was an accomplished scholar in both Latin and Greek. He published editions of the 'Geoponica;' of the 'Commentary on the Golden Verses of Pythagoras,' by Hierocles the neoplatonist; and of Theophrastus's 'Characters.' Bentley is said to have supplied some notes for the Hierocles (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iv. 271). Needham also devoted much labour to the text of Æschylus, and his manuscript collections were freely used by Anthony Askew [q. v.], Samuel Butler (1774–1839) [q. v.], and Bishop Blomfield in their editions of that dramatist. Bernard de Montfaucon, the editor of the Benedictine edition of 'St. Chrysostom' (1718), acknowledged much assistance from Needham, whom he described as 'vir doctissimus amicissimusque.'

Needham was a frequent correspondent of Thomas Hearne [q. v.], who complained in 1705 of his failure to acknowledge in his 'Geoponica' the help that he derived from Oxford libraries, but afterwards described him as 'an ingenious, learned gentleman,' and examined many Greek manuscripts for him in the Bodleian Library (Hearne, *Collections*, i. 78, iii. 123). Hearne credited him with being a 'most rash whig' (ii. 93). A letter from Needham to Richard Rawlinson, another Oxford scholar, dated 18 Oct. 1715, is in the Bodleian Library (MS. Rawl. 268, No. 107). Cole, the Cambridge antiquary, represents Needham as 'a great epicure,' and relates some anecdotes by way of proof.

Besides a sermon preached at Cambridge in 1716, Needham published: 1. 'Γεοπονικά. Geoponicorum sive de re rustica libri xx., Cassiano Basso Scholastico Collectore, antea Constantino Porphyrogesmeto a quibusdam adscripti. Gr. et Lat. cum notis et emendationibus. Cantab. Typis Academicis. Impensis A. et J. Churchill Bibliopolarum Londinensium, 1704;' dedicated to John Moore (1646–1714) [q. v.], bishop of Norwich. 2. 'Hieroclis philosophi Alexandrini Commentarius in Aurea Carmina de Providentia et Fato quæ supersunt et reliqua fragmenta Græce et Latine. Græca cum MSS. collata castigavit versionem recensuit notas et Indicem adjecit Pet. Needham. Cantab. Typis Academicis. Impensis A. et J. Churchill Bibliopolarum Londinensium,' 1709, 8vo; dedicated to William, lord Cowper, lord chancellor. 3. 'Θεοφράστου Χαρακτῆρες Ηθικοί. Theophrasti Characteres Ethici Græce et Latine, Cantab. Typ. Acad.,' by Cornelius Crownfield, 1712, with the notes of Isaac Casaubon, and the 'Prælectiones' of James Duport [q. v.], which Needham printed for the first time. It is a fine specimen of typography, extending to nearly five hundred pages, and is dedicated to John Moore, bishop of Ely. This edition was thrice reissued at Glasgow by Robert Foulis in 1743, 1748, and 1785, in each case without Duport's 'Prælectiones.'

[Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab. in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5877, f. 7; manuscript epitaph in British Museum copy of Needham's Geoponica, 1704, once belonging to Thomas Tyrwhit; Needham's works, and authorities cited.]

S. L.

NEEDHAM, WALTER (1631?–1691?), physician and anatomist, born about 1631, is described in the scholars' register of Trinity College, Cambridge, as 'Salopensis,' and it therefore seems probable that he was distantly connected with the Needhams of Shavington, a village on the Cheshire border of Shropshire. Educated as a queen's scholar at Westminster School, he was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1650, the senior Cambridge scholar for the year being John Dryden. Needham was admitted to Trinity College as a pensioner on 17 June 1650. Dryden did not enter till 2 Oct. In 1654 he graduated

B.A., and on 25 July 1655 he was admitted a fellow of Queens' College. He seems to have resided in Cambridge until 1659, when he left the university to practise for a short time in Shropshire. In 1660 he was living in Oxford and attending the lectures of Willis, Millington, and his old schoolfellow Lower, who was his senior by a year. There he made Anthony à Wood's acquaintance, and associated with the men who shortly afterwards founded the Royal Society. Needham subsequently returned to Cambridge, and took the degree of doctor of physic from Queens' College on 5 July 1664. He was in December 1664 admitted an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians—a grade of fellows instituted in September 1664 at the suggestion of Sir Edward Alston, the president. On 4 Aug. 1667 his 'Disquisitio anatomica de formato Fœtu' was licensed to be printed; in this work he states that he was living a long way from London. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 April 1671, and on 7 Nov. 1672 he was appointed physician to Sutton's Charity (the Charterhouse) in succession to Dr. Castle. In 1673 he read a paper before the Royal Society giving the results of some experiments he had made in conjunction with Mr. Sergeant-surgeon Wiseman on the value of Denis's newly discovered liquor for stopping arterial bleeding. In 1681 he was living in Great Queen Street, Broad Sanctuary; on 30 Jan. of that year Wood incorrectly recorded that Richard Allestree [q. v.] died there in his house. He was created a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians under the charter of James II, and was admitted on 12 April 1687. He died, Wood tells us, on 5 April 1691, and was buried obscurely in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, near London (Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. iii. 358). Executions were out against him to seize both body and goods.

Needham was held in high esteem by his contemporaries, and, according to Wood, had much practice.

His chief published work, apart from papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' was 'Disquisitio anatomica de formato Fœtu,' London, 1667, 8vo, dedicated to Robert Boyle, and published by Radulph Needham at the Bell in Little Britain. It was reprinted at Amsterdam in 1668, and was included by Clericus and Mangetus in their 'Bibliotheca Anatomica,' issued at Geneva in 1699, i. 687–723. The book treats of the structure and functions of the placenta or afterbirth in man and animals. It is written in excellent idiomatic Latin. Sydenham speaks of him in the dedicatory epistle of his 'Observationes Medicæ' to Dr. Mapletoft, an old Westminster boy, as 'tam Medicæ Artis, quam rei literariæ decus et laus.' Bishop Patrick records Needham's account of the death of Charles II (*Autobiog.* p. 101).

[Wood's Life and Fasti; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 472; additional facts kindly given to the writer by the president of Queens' College, Cambridge; by the librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge; and by Mr. A. Chune Fletcher, the present medical officer to the Charterhouse.] D'A. P.

NEEDLER, BENJAMIN (1620-1682), ejected minister, son of Thomas Needler, of Laleham, Middlesex, was born on 29 Nov. 1620. He was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Sept. 1634, was head scholar in 1640, and was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, on 11 June 1642, matriculating on 1 July. He was elected fellow of his college in 1645, but appears to have been non-resident, as his submission is not registered. Joining the presbyterian party, he was summoned to assist the parliamentary visitors of the university in 1648, and was by them created B.C.L. on 14 April of the same year. On 8 Aug. he was appointed to the rectory of St. Margaret Moses, Friday Street, London. It is not known whether he took episcopal orders or not. He was one of the ministers in London who in January 1648–9 signed the 'Serious and Faithful Representation' to General Fairfax, petitioning for the life of the king and the maintenance of parliament. On his marriage in 1651 with Marie, sister of Nathanael Culverwell [q. v.], Needler resigned his fellowship at St. John's College.

In August 1662 he was ejected from his rectory by the Act of Uniformity, and afterwards retired to North Warnborough in Hampshire, where he preached privately till the time of his death. He was buried at Odiham, near Winchfield, on 20 Oct. 1682. Needler had several children. The baptisms of six are recorded in the registers of St. Margaret Moses between January 1651–2 and May 1662, and the burials of two of them in 1658 and 1659 respectively.

He was an able preacher, and, according to Baxter, a very humble, grave, and peaceable divine (Sylvester, *Relig. Baxt.* iii. 94). He published 'Expository Notes with Practical Observations towards the opening of the five first Chapters of Genesis,' London, 1655, and three sermons which are reprinted in various editions of 'Morning Exercises' (cf. these of 1660, 1661, 1675, 1676, 1677, and 1844). Dunn speaks highly of all these sermons. Needler also wrote some verses on the death of Jeremiah Whitaker, which were published in Simon Ashe's funeral sermon on Whitaker,

entitled 'Living Loves between Christ and Dying Christians,' London, 1654.

CULVERWELL NEEDLER (*fl.* 1710), son of Benjamin (baptised 5 March 1656 at St. Margaret Moses), was appointed additional writing clerk to the House of Lords on 25 March 1679, and later on clerk-assistant to the House of Commons, which latter post he retained till December 1710, when he was 'disabled by palsie.' He published 'Debates of the House of Commons in January 1704,' London, 1721 (2nd ed.)

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. iv. col. 48; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. ii. col. 110; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 136; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors of Univ. of Oxford (Camden Soc.), p. 550; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School, pp. 257–8, 295–8, 303, 315, 732, 825–6, 1195; Dunn's Divines, p. 17; Lords' Journals, x. 428a, xiii. 487a; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. ii. p. 172, App. iv. p. 143; parish register of Odiham per the Rev. W. H. Windle, of St. Margaret Moses per the Rev. C. Lloyd Engström.]

B. P.

NEEDLER, HENRY (1685–1760), amateur of music, the last of the Needlers of Surrey, was born in London in 1685. As a young man he entered the excise office, and in March 1710 was appointed accountant for the candle duty, but through life he managed, without neglecting his profession, to practise music, 'his only pleasure' (HAWKINS). His father, an accomplished violinist, give him his earliest lessons. Daniel Purcell taught him harmony (GROVE), and the younger John Banister, first violin at Drury Lane Theatre, carried on his training. In due time Needler performed at the house of Thomas Britton [q. v.], 'the musical small-coal man,' and at weekly private concerts in noblemen's houses. He came to know Handel, who visited him in Clement's Lane, behind the church in the Strand, and he was an active member of the Academy of Vocal Music, a society meeting at the Crown Tavern in the Strand. Here he led the violins, and undertook librarian's and secretary's duties, cataloguing the music.

It is related that a volume of twelve of Corelli's concertos came accidentally into Needler's hands during a musical meeting, and that he and his friends forthwith played through the whole number. His admiration of Corelli led Needler to study his violin music until he excelled in its interpretation. He was in fact a fine and delicate performer, and equal to any difficulty before his arm grew stiff (HAWKINS). Twenty-eight volumes of Needler's extensive transcriptions from the Oxford and other libraries are in the British Museum Addit. MSS. 5035 to 5062. He died on 8 Aug. 1760, in his seventy-fifth year, and was buried at Frindsbury, near Rochester, where, in the previous century, the Needlers had owned for a time the famous quarry house and lands. He married late in life, and had no children. Needler had inherited property at Horley, Surrey, of which he left by will the life interest to his widow Hester, and to his sister Elizabeth, and the reversion to other relatives and rightful heirs. A portrait of Needler, engraved by Grignion after Mathias, is given in Hawkins's 'History of Music,' 1776.

A volume of anthems composed by Mrs. Needler, and dated 1751, is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5053.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, pp. 791, 806; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 450; Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany, i. 228; Archæologia Cantiana, xvii. 177; Records of the Acad. of Vocal Music, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 11732; Registers of Wills, P. C. C. Lynch, 333; Official Registers of the Excise Office; inscriptions at Frindsbury Church, kindly supplied by the Rev. W. H. Jackson.]

L. M. M.

NEELE, HENRY (1798–1828), poet and miscellaneous writer, was born on 29 Jan. 1798 in the Strand, London, where his father carried on business as a map and heraldic engraver. He was educated at a private school at Kentish Town, and afterwards articled to a solicitor, and admitted to practice after the expiration of the usual period. He never relinquished his profession, but his attention must have been mainly devoted to literature. In January 1817, while yet serving his articles, he had published at his father's expense 'Odes, and other Poems,' betraying the influence of Collins, which attracted the attention of Dr. Nathan Drake, by whom they were highly commended. A second edition was printed in July 1820; and in March 1823 appeared 'Poems, Dramatic and Miscellaneous,' inscribed to Joanna Baillie. This volume obtained considerable success, and made Neele a popular contributor to magazines and annuals, for which he continued to produce tales and poems during the remainder of his short life. He prepared in 1826, and delivered in 1827, a course of lectures on English poetry, which were published after his death, and which, if in no way original, exhibit a sensitive perception of poetical beauty and a correct taste. An edition of Shakespeare, issued in parts, was soon discontinued for want of support. In 1827 he published a collected edition of his poems (2 vols. 16mo), and in the same year produced his 'Romance of English History,' in three volumes, a collection of

tales illustrative of romantic passages in English history, one of a series of works on the histories of the chief nations of the world, composed by various authors as commissions from the publishing firm of Edward Bull. The 'Romance' of France was by Leitch Ritchie [q. v.], of Italy by Charles Macfarlane [q. v.], of Spain by Don T. de Trueba, and of India by John Hobart Caunter [q. v.] The five have been republished in the Chandos Classics. Notwithstanding the extent of Neele's contributions, it was written in six months, and the overstrain of composition and research was believed to have been the cause of the untimely fate of the author, who was found dead in bed on 7 Feb. 1828, having cut his throat in an access of insanity, under the delusion that his private affairs had become hopelessly embarrassed. No symptom of a disordered mind appears in his writings, which, although tinged with poetical melancholy, are always lucid and coherent; and his conversation is represented to have been cheerful and vivacious, while he was irreproachable in every relation of life. His 'Literary Remains,' published in one volume in 1829, included his 'Lectures on English Poetry' and a number of tales and poems, some never before published, others collected from the 'Monthly Magazine,' 'Forget me not,' and other periodicals.

As a poet, Neele can hardly claim higher rank than that of an elegant and natural versifier, whose compositions are the fruit of a genuine poetical impulse, but who has neither sufficient originality of thought nor force of expression to produce any considerable effect. His sincerity and spontaneity plead in his favour so long as he confines himself to lyric; his dramatic attempts are grievously defective in truth of representation. His short stories frequently exhibit considerable power of imagination and description, especially one in which the legends of the Wandering Jew and Agrippa's Magic Mirror are very happily combined. His romantic illustrations of English history were popular in their day, and might please in ours were not the curious dialect which was then considered to represent mediæval English now entirely out of date. A portrait, engraved by Neele after Archer, was prefixed to the 'Literary Remains.'

[Memoir prefixed to Neele's Literary Remains, 1829; Georgian Era, vol. iii.; Times, 11 Feb. 1828; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 276; Nathan Drake's Winter Nights.] R. G.

NEELE or NEALE, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1486), judge, was son of Richard Neele, who was elected member of parliament for Leicester on 21 Dec. 1441 (*Official Returns*, i. 333), and died in the following year. Before 1461 Neele had evidently received grants from the crown, as he was specially exempted from the Act of Resumption passed on Edward IV's accession (*Rolls of Parl.* v. 475 *a*). In 1463 he was a member of Gray's Inn, whence he was called serjeant on 7 Nov. On 12 Aug. 1464, according to Dugdale (*Chron. Ser.* p. 69), he was appointed king's serjeant, but the 'Calendar of Patent Rolls' records this promotion in 1466. When Henry VI was restored on 9 Oct. 1470, Neele was made a justice of the king's bench; but on Edward's return he was, on 29 May, transferred to the common pleas. To this post he was reappointed on the accession of Edward V, Richard III, and Henry VII. Before 1483 he was knighted, and in that year served as a trier of petitions from England, Wales, and Ireland. He died on 11 June 1486, and was buried in Prestwold Church, Leicestershire, where an alabaster monument was raised to his memory. He married Isabella Butler of Warrington, Lancashire, by whom he had two sons, Christopher and Richard, whose great-grandson married a sister of Chief-justice Coke. Prestwold, which was acquired by Neele, became the family seat.

[Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 308, 312 *b*, 316, 316 *b*; Rolls of Parl. v. 475 *a*; Dugdale's Origines, p. 47, and Chron. Ser. pp. 67, 70, 72; Burton's Description of Leicestershire, pp. 211–12; Gough's Monuments, ii. 94; Foss's Judges of England, v. 69.] A. F. P.

NEGRETTI, ENRICO ANGELO LUDOVICO (1817–1879), optician, was born at Como in Italy in 1817, and came to London in 1829. As a glass-blower and thermometer maker, in partnership with M. Pizzi, he established himself at 19 Leather Lane, Holborn, in 1843, and thence removed to 9 Hatton Garden in 1848. In 1850 he took Joseph Warren Zambra into partnership. At the Great Exhibition of 1851 they received prize medals as opticians, spectacle-makers, and constructors of almost every kind of scientific or mathematical instruments, and were then appointed meteorological instrument makers to the queen, Greenwich Observatory, and the British Meteorological Society. In 1852 Negretti took out a patent, No. 14002, for thermometers and barometers. The firm obtained a world-wide reputation for the excellence of their work and the uprightness of their dealing. In 1858 they removed to 107 Holborn Hill, and in 1869 to Holborn Circus. Among the Italians in London Negretti enjoyed an almost patriarchal popularity: his purse was open to the poor, and his time, already overtaxed by his business, was never wanting in their service.

On 26 Dec. 1864 Serafino Pelizzioni was charged with killing Michael Harrington in a public-house, was tried, found guilty, and sentenced to be executed on 22 Feb. 1865. Through the interest of an Italian committee, headed by Negretti, the man was respited; and in another trial on 2 March it was clearly proved that the murder had been committed by Gregorio Mogni, and Pelizzioni was liberated on a free pardon (*Times*, 31 Dec. 1864, 5, 12, 24 Jan., 9, 10, 20 Feb., 6, 7, 9, 13, 16 March 1865; J. D. Barnett and A. Buckler's *Central Criminal Court Sessions Paper—Minutes of Evidence*, 1865, lxi. 283–302, 590–636). Negretti was also on terms of friendship with Garibaldi. The Italian hero was his guest in 1854, when he was coming from South America; and when in 1864, after the conquest of Sicily, he revisited London, Negretti was chief of the Italian reception committee. On 11 April 1862 he was naturalised as a British subject, under the name of Henry Negretti. He died at Cricklewood House, Cricklewood, Middlesex, on 24 Sept. 1879.

[Times, 29 Sept. 1879, p. 11; Nature, 1879, xx. 542.] G. C. B.

NEGUS, FRANCIS (*d.* 1732), reputed inventor of negus, is believed to have been connected with the Norfolk family of Negus. From 1685 to 1688 he was secretary to the Duke of Norfolk, and in that capacity made the acquaintance of Elias Ashmole (cf. Ashmole, *Diary*, 1 April 1685). He served in the French wars under Marlborough, and attained to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the 25th or Suffolk regiment of foot. He was in 1715 appointed joint commissioner, and on 27 June 1717 sole commissioner, for executing the office of master of the horse, which office he held until the death of George I. He was appointed avener and clerk-martial to George II on 20 June 1727, and master of his majesty's buckhounds on 19 July in the same year. He represented Ipswich in parliament from 1717 until his death, at his seat at Dallinghoo, Suffolk, on 9 Sept. 1732. His death occasioned a copy of verses in the 'Ipswich Gazette,' commencing 'Is Negus gone? Ah! Ipswich, weep and mourn.' Negus was also ranger of Swinley Chace, lieutenant and deputy warden of Windsor Forest, and one of the commissioners of the lieutenancy of Middlesex and liberty of Westminster.

It is related that on one occasion, when the bottle was passing rather more rapidly than good fellowship seemed to warrant over a hot political discussion, in which a number of prominent whigs and tories were taking part, Negus averted a fracas by recommending the dilution of the wine with hot water and sugar. Attention was diverted from the point at issue to a discussion of the merits of wine and water, which ended in the compound being nicknamed 'negus.' A correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1799, i. 119) states that the term first obtained currency in Negus's regiment. A contemporary, Thomas Vernon of Ashton (1704–1753), thus recommends the mixture: 'After a morning's walk, half a pint of white wine, made hot and sweetened a little, is recond very good. Col. Negus, a gent[n] of tast, advises it, I have heard say' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 10). Malone in his 'Life of Dryden' (prefixed to 'Prose Works,' 1800, i. 484) definitely states that the mixture called negus was invented by Colonel Negus in Queen Anne's time. The term was at first applied exclusively to a concoction made with port wine, and hence the ingenious but improbable suggestion made by Dr. Fennell, that the name may have a punning connection with the line in 'Paradise Lost,' xi. 397, 'Th' empire of Negus to his utmost port' (*Stanford Dictionary*, p. 569). The word appears in French as *négus*, and is defined by Littré as a kind of 'limonade au vin.'

A portrait of Francis Negus was in 1760 in the possession of his nephew, a Mr. Potter of Frome.

In 1724 Colonel Francis Negus's patronage was solicited by Samuel Negus, who was probably a poor relation. This Samuel Negus, who had been since 1722 a struggling printer in Silver Street, near Wood Street, in the city of London, published in 1724, through William Bowyer, 'A Compleat and Private List of all the Printing Houses in and about the Cities of London and Westminster, together with the Printers' Names, what Newspapers they print, and where they are to be found: also an Account of the Printing Houses in the several Corporation Towns in England, most humbly laid before the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Townshend.' For this work, which also professes to be a key to the political principles of the printers enumerated, Negus was rewarded by a letter-carrier's place in the post office.

[Historical Reg. 1727, Chronological Diary, pp. 26, 28; Gent. Mag. 1732, p. 979. Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 10, 6th ser. xi. 189; Official Returns of Members of Parl. pt. ii. pp 44, 56, 67; Timperley's Encycl. of Lit. and Typograph. Anecdotes, p. 631; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 288, 292; Doran's London in Jacobite Times; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby, p. 302; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. iv. pp. 102, 339, and App. vii. 105–7; Whitney's Century Dictionary, s.v. 'Negus' For the analogous term 'grog' see art. Admiral Vernon]. T. S.

NEGUS, WILLIAM (1559 ?–1616), puritan minister, born about 1559, matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in June 1573, and graduated B.A. 1577–8. He was lecturer or beneficed in Essex (probably Peldon) soon after 1581. In 1582 he became a member of an association of Essex ministers which was formed in that year, and he continued with it until at least 1586. He was first suspended (1583–4) for refusing Whitgift's three articles and the oath, but in October 1584 he informed the meeting of the association that the bishop had proceeded against him contrary to law, 'and that he might preach again.' In February 1585 he 'took his journey to London for his restoring to liberty in his calling, and he was at that time restored to his public ministry again before he came back to us.' He thereupon settled at Ipswich on a year's agreement with the people, probably as assistant to Dr. Robert Norton [q. v.], common preacher there. Trouble arose between the two, and Negus seems to have displaced Norton. But his own agreement with the town was broken by the people before its expiry, and Negus 'accepted a good call' to the church at Leigh, where he entered shortly before 3 May 1586. Papers preserved in the Norrice MSS. relating to his suspension, and a petition of the inhabitants of Leigh pressing him not to stand on trifles in matter of the ceremonies, must refer to a second suspension, doubtless in 1587. If so, this suspension also was recalled, and Negus lived quietly till James's reign, when 'he was again in trouble, and at length deprived before August 1609,' at which time his successor was instituted to Leigh. Negus continued to live in the parish, where he had a house, and was buried in Leigh Church on 8 Jan. 1615–1616. His will (apparently holograph), in which he gave 3*l.* to the poor of Leigh, is in the Commissary Court of Essex, dated 16 Jan. 1615, and proved 4 March. His gravestone was ejected from the church in 1841.

Jonathan (miscalled John in Newcourt's 'Repertorium'), one of the sons of William Negus, was vicar of the adjoining parish of Prittlewell, and died in 1633.

Another William Negus matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 13 Oct. 1598; graduated B.A. 1601, and M.A. 1604. He was rector of Gayton-le-Wold, Lincolnshire, 1611, and rector of Spelsbury, Oxfordshire, 1613 (see FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

Negus 'of Leigh' was author of 'Man's active Obedience, or the Power of Godliness . . . or a Treatise of Faith worthily called Precious Faith . . . by Master William Negus, lately Minister of God's Word at Lee in Essex' (pp. xxii, 341), London, 1619, 4to (dedicated to Sir Thomas Smith by Jonathan, son of William Negus, and with a preface signed by Stephen Egerton and by John Syme, rector of Leigh in succession to Negus).

[The main authority is the original Acts of the association referred to, formerly in the possession of Sir Henry Spelman, now in that of J. H. Gurney, esq., of Keswick, Norwich. A transcript belongs to the present writer. This manuscript proves that the statements that Negus was made rector of Leigh in 1581, and was suspended at Leigh in 1584, are incorrect, as also Newcourt's date (31 March 1585) of his institution to Leigh. See also Roger Norrice MSS., A586, and $\frac{RM}{II}$, p. 92 (Dr. Williams's Library); Wodderspoon's Ipswich, p. 366; Neal's Puritans, i. 345; Brook's Puritans, i. 296; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; David's Nonconformity in Essex, pp. 115, 132; Newcourt's Repertorium; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; information from H. W. King, esq., Leigh Hall, Essex, and J. C. Gould, esq., Loughton, Essex.]

W. A. S.

NEILD, JAMES (1744–1814), philanthropist, was born on 4 June (N.S.) 1744 at Knutsford, Cheshire, where his family had some property. His father died, leaving five children, and his mother supported the family by carrying on business as a linen-draper. After a very brief education Neild lived two years with an uncle, who was a farmer; but at the end of 1760 he obtained a situation with a jeweller in London, and was afterwards employed by Hemming, the king's goldsmith. Neild developed great mechanical skill, and also learned to engrave, model, and draw, as well as to fence. In 1770 a legacy from his uncle, the farmer, enabled him to set up in business as a jeweller in St. James's Street. The venture proved a success, and in 1792 he retired on a fortune.

Since his first settlement in London Neild devoted his leisure to endeavours to reform the prisons of the country. When visiting in 1762 a fellow-apprentice who was confined for debt in the King's Bench, he had gained his first impression of the necessity of reform. Subsequently he inspected Newgate, the Derby prisons, Liverpool, Bridewell, the Chester dungeons, and before 1770 the prisons at Calais, St. Omer, Dunkirk, Lille, and Paris. The barbarous treatment to which prisoners were subjected in nearly all these places stirred Neild's energies, and on the formation in May 1773 of a Society for the Relief and Discharge of Persons imprisoned for Small Debts, Neild was appointed treasurer, and remained associated with the society till his death. In his capacity of treasurer he visited prisons in and about London, and made weekly

reports. Fifteen months after the formation of the society 986 prisoners had been discharged, at a cost of a little less than 2,900*l.*

In 1779 Neild extended his inspection to Flanders and Germany. In 1781 he caught gaol fever at Warwick, and his ill-health, combined with business cares, for a time interrupted his philanthropic work. But in 1800 he published his 'Account of Persons confined for Debt in the various Prisons of England and Wales . . . with their Provisionary Allowances during Confinement, as reported to the Society for the Discharge and Relief of Small Debtors.' In the third edition, published in 1808, the results of further investigations in Scotland, as well as in England, were incorporated. He kept a diary of his tour, and wrote to his friend, Dr. John Cookley Lettsom [q. v.], accounts of his experiences. These the latter prevailed on him to publish in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' under the form of 'Prison Remarks.' They were prefaced by communications from Lettsom, and led to a great awakening of public interest. Gaolers were on the alert, and magistrates showed a keener sense of their responsibilities (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1805 ii. 892–4, 1019, 1020, 1124–5, 1806 i. 19–24). In the latter half of 1809, during a four months' excursion in England and Scotland, Neild was presented with the freedom of Glasgow, Perth, Paisley, Inverness, and Ayr.

In 1812, with the assistance of the Rev. Weeden Butler, he published in quarto his 'State of the Prisons in England, Scotland, and Wales, extending to various Places therein assigned, not for the Debtors only, but for Felons also, and other less criminal Offenders; together with some useful Documents, Observations, and Remarks, adapted to explain and improve the Condition of Prisoners in general.' The first part exposed the absurdity of the prevailing system of imprisonment for debt. The book was favourably noticed in the 'Edinburgh Review,' January 1814.

During the latter part of his life Neild lived chiefly at 4 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, where he died on 16 Feb. 1814. He had property in several counties, and was high sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1804, when he was also a J.P. in Kent, Middlesex, and Westminster. He moreover held a commission for several years in the Bucks volunteer infantry.

Neild married in 1778 Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Camden, esq., of Battersea. She died on 30 June 1791, and was buried in Battersea Church. Besides a daughter Elizabeth, who died young, he had two sons. William, the elder (1779–1810), predeceased his father. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, but was treated with such harshness by his father that he left England for the West Indies. He practised as a barrister at Tortola in 1809, and was appointed in the following year king's advocate at St. Thomas's. Bad health, however, compelled him to return to England, and he died immediately after his arrival at Falmouth on 19 Oct. 1810. Neild's treatment of his elder son resembled the similar conduct of Howard, his predecessor in the work of prison reform. Lettsom found the state of public opinion on the subject an insurmountable obstacle to his efforts to raise a statue to his friend. The second son, John Camden Neild, is separately noticed.

A portrait of James Neild by De Wilde, engraved by Maddocks, appears in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations' and Faulkner's 'Chelsea.'

[In J. C. Pettigrew's Memoirs of J. C. Lettsom, ii. 191–218, is a full autobiographical sketch of Neild's life up to 1806, to which are appended some lines on Neild by Miss Porter, and various letters written to Lettsom between 1807 and 1811. There are other scattered references to him in Lettsom's Correspondence. See also Nichols's Literary Illustrations, ii. 689–706, and Anecdotes, ix. 225; Lipscomb's Hist. of Bucks, i. 341–2; Faulkner's Hist. of Chelsea, 1829, i. 399, 403, ii. 67; Tattam's Memoir of John Camden Neild, pp. 1, 2; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1406–7; Gent. Mag. 1814 i. 206, 1852 ii. 429, 492, &c.; Neild's Works.] G. Le G. N.

NEILD, JOHN CAMDEN (1780?–1852), eccentric, son of James Neild [q. v.], was probably born in St. James's Street, London, about 1780. He was educated at Eton from 1793 to 1797, and then at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. 1801 and M.A. 1804. On 9 Feb. 1808 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. Succeeding in 1814 to the whole of his father's property, estimated at 250,000*l.*, he developed into a confirmed miser, and the last thirty years of his life were solely employed in accumulating wealth. He lived in a large house, 5 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, but it was so meanly furnished that for some time he had not a bed to lie on. His dress consisted of a blue swallow-tailed coat with gilt buttons, brown trousers, short gaiters, and shoes which were patched and generally down at the heels. He never allowed his clothes to be brushed, because, he said, it destroyed the nap. He continually visited his numerous estates, walking whenever it was possible, never went to the expense of a great-coat, and always stayed with his tenants, sharing their coarse meals and lodging. While at North Marston, in Bucking-

hamshire, about 1828 he attempted to cut his throat, and his life was only saved by the prompt attention of his tenant's wife, Mrs. Neale. Unlike other eminent misers—Daniel Dancer or John Elwes—he occasionally indulged in acts of benevolence, possessed considerable knowledge of legal and general literature, and to the last retained a love for the classics. He died at 5 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, 30 Aug. 1852, aged 72, and was buried in the chancel of North Marston Church on 9 Sept. By his will, after bequeathing a few trifling legacies, he left the whole of his property, estimated at 500,000*l.*, to 'Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, begging Her Majesty's most gracious acceptance of the same for her sole use and benefit.' Two caveats were entered against the will, but were subsequently withdrawn. Queen Victoria increased Neild's bequests to the three executors from 100*l.* to 1,000*l.* each, she provided for his servants, for whom he made no provision, and she secured an annuity of 100*l.* to Mrs. Neale, who had frustrated Neild's attempt at suicide. In 1855 Queen Victoria restored the chancel of North Marston Church and inserted a window to Neild's memory.

[Chambers's Book of Days, 1864, ii. 285–8; Gent. Mag. 1817 vol. lxxxvii. pt. i. pp. 305–9, 1852 xxxviii. 429–31, 492, 1853 xxxix. 570; Illustr. London News, 1852 xxi. 222, 350, 1855 xxvii. 379–80; Timbs's English Eccentrics, 1875, pp. 99–103; Times, 8 Sept. 1852, p. 7, 26 Oct. p. 6.] G. C. B.

NEILE. [See also Neal, Neale, Neele, and Neill.]

NEILE, RICHARD (1562–1640), archbishop of York, born in Westminster in 1562, was son of a tallow-chandler, but his grandfather had held a considerable estate and an office at court under Henry VIII, till he was deprived for non-compliance with the Six Articles. Richard was educated at Westminster School, under Edward Grant [q. v.] and William Camden [q. v.] (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, ii. 341), but never became a good scholar. When he was bishop of Durham he reproved a schoolmaster for severely flogging his boys, and said that he had himself been so much chastised at Westminster that he never acquired a mastery of Latin (Leighton, *Epitome*, p. 75). Dr. Grant would have persuaded his mother to apprentice him to a bookseller, but he was sent by Mildred, lady Burghley, wife of the lord treasurer, on the recommendation of Gabriel Goodman [q. v.], dean of Westminster, to St. John's College, Cambridge, as 'a poor and fatherless child, of good hope to be learned, and to continue therein' (letter of Dr. Goodman, given in Le Neve, *Lives of Bishops since the Reformation*, p. 137). He was admitted scholar of the college on 22 April 1580, and matriculated on 18 May. He continued to enjoy the patronage of the Burghley family, residing in their household, and became chaplain to Lord Burghley, and afterwards to his son, Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury. He took the degree of doctor in divinity in 1600, when he 'kept the Commencement Act,' and therein maintained the following questions: 1. 'Auricularis Confessio Papistica non nititur Verbo Dei.' 2. 'Animæ piorum erant in cælo ante Christi Ascensum.' He preached before Queen Elizabeth, who was 'much taken with him.' Among his early preferments was the vicarage of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire (resigned in 1609), and on the memorable 5 Nov. 1605 he was installed dean of Westminster. He resigned the deanery in 1610. While at Westminster he took great interest in the progress of the school, and yearly sent two or three scholars to the universities at his own cost, 'in thankful remembrance of God's goodness,' through the beneficence of his patrons the Cecils.

In 1608 he was nominated bishop of Rochester. He was elected on 2 July, confirmed on 8 Oct., and consecrated at Lambeth on 9 Oct. In August he appointed Laud his chaplain, and it was by his introduction that the future archbishop first preached before the king on 17 Sept. 1619. He interested himself keenly in the advancement of his chaplain, and gave him several valuable preferments. It was his interest with the king which procured the royal license for Laud's election to the presidency of St. John's College, in spite of the representations of the chancellor of the university of Oxford.

On the translation of Abbot from Lichfield to London in 1610, Neale was elected bishop of Lichfield and Coventry on 12 Oct., and confirmed on 6 Dec. In 1612 he was concerned in the trial for heresy of Edward Wightman. The unhappy man was condemned for blasphemy on the doctrine of the Trinity, and finally burnt at the stake by the secular power (*State Trials*, ii. 727; *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1639–40).

In 1613 Neile sat on the commission appointed to try the Essex divorce suit, and with Bishop Andrewes and the majority he voted in favour of the dissolution of the unhappy marriage [see Devereux, Robert, third Earl of Essex]. He continued in high favour with the king. In 1614 he was translated to Lincoln. In the debate in the House of Lords on the commons' demand for a conference on the impositions (24 May

1614), he made himself prominent by a violent attack upon the commons and a strong declaration of the royal prerogative. The House of Commons, after hot debate, demanded satisfaction from the lords for the aspersions of Neile. The bishop finally apologised with tears, but the commons proceeded to further charges and recriminations which were silenced only by the dissolution of parliament. James's favour was not alienated. Neile attended the king in his progress to Scotland in 1617, and on his return was translated to Durham (9 Oct.) 'He presently set himself,' says Heylyn (*Cyprianus Anglicus*, p. 74), 'on work to repair the palaces and houses belonging to it which he had found in great decay; but he so adorned and beautified them in a very short space, that they that saw them could not think that they were the same.' He pulled down part of the great hall in the castle of Durham (Wood, ii. 731). 'But that which gave him most content was his palace of Durham House in the Strand, not only because it afforded him convenient room for his retinue, but because it was large enough to allow sufficient quarters for Buckeridge, bishop of Rochester, and Laud, dean of Gloucester, which he enjoyed when he was bishop of St. David's also; some other quarters were reserved for his old servant, Doctor Linsell, and others for such learned men of his acquaintance as came from time to time to attend upon him, insomuch that it passed commonly by the name of Durham College' (Heylyn, *Cyprianus*; see also Laud, *Works*, iii. 177). The affairs of the north kept him fully employed, but he attended the trial of Bacon, when he spoke against depriving the fallen chancellor of his peerage. In the northern province his political activity was considerable. He corresponded constantly with Secretary Conway on the defence of the coast, the train bands, fortifications, ammunition, ordnance, and protection of fisheries (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 27 Oct. 1625, 5 Aug. 1626).

From the end of 1625 the French ambassador resided in Durham House (*ib.* 31 Dec. 1625), and the riot that occurred when the king endeavoured to arrest the English Romanists attending mass in his chapel was only stayed by the personal intervention of Neile (see Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, vi. 70–1). At the end of April 1627 he was sworn of the privy council. On 9 Oct. in the same year he was placed on the commission appointed to exercise archiepiscopal jurisdiction during the sequestration of Abbot (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom.) On 10 Dec. he was elected bishop of Winchester, was confirmed on 7 Feb., and received the temporalities on 19 Feb. 1628 (*ib.*) Neile was now recognised as one of the most prominent members of the party of which Laud was the admitted leader (*ib.* August 1628; Laud, *Works*, vi. 301), and complaints against him were made in parliament (February 1629). A patron of John Cosin [q. v.] and Richard Montagu [q. v.], as well as of Laud, he was an uncompromising churchman and disciplinarian. The commons declared that he silenced all opposition to popery, and in the debate on the pardons to Montagu, Cosin, and Sibthorpe his conduct furnished Oliver Cromwell with the subject of his first speech in the house. On 13 June the commons voted 'that Dr. Neile, Bishop of Winchester, and Dr. Laud, Bishop of Bath and Wells, be named to be those near about the king who are suspected to be Arminians, and that they are justly suspected to be unsound in their opinions that way.' His defence was based on the Anglican theory which found so little favour in the commons, but he was careful to purge himself from all suspicion of popery by severity towards recusants (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. passim).

Neile regularly sat on the high commission and in the Star-chamber. In the case of Leighton (1630, Star-chamber) he argued in favour of the divine right of episcopacy (cf. Gardiner, *Cases in the Courts*, &c., Camd. Soc.; *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. passim). His commission was from the Holy Spirit. 'If he could not make that good, he would fling his rochet and all the rest from his back' (Leighton, *Epitome*, p. 75).

On 5 Jan. 1631 he was put on the commission for inquiring into the execution of the laws concerning the relief of the poor, the binding of apprentices, &c., and on 10 April on that for the repair of St. Paul's Cathedral. On 28 Feb. he was elected to the archbishopric of York, vacant by the death of Harsnet. The royal assent to the election was given on 3 March, the confirmation took place on 19 March, and the enthronement on 16 April (Le Neve; *Cal. of State Papers*). On 24 Nov. 1633 he took part in the baptism of James, duke of York. In 1635 he vindicated the right of the archbishops of York to visit Queen's College, Oxford, as against the claim of Laud.

In January 1633–4 he sent to the king a long report of the state of church affairs in his diocese and province (*ib.* with the king's notes). He had found the dioceses of Carlisle and Chester to have very widely departed from the practice of uniformity, many of the ministers 'chopping, changing, altering, omitting, and adding at their pleasure, and

lay officers interfering in ecclesiastical matters in a highhanded way.' By January 1636 he had ordered his province much more successfully. In his own diocese he 'scarce finds a beneficed minister stiffly unconformable,' and very large sums had been spent in repairing and adorning churches. The report of the diocese for 1636–7 states that he had not found 'any distractions of opinion touching points of divinity lately controverted.' He declared himself a 'great adversary of the puritan faction . . . yet (having been a bishop eight and twenty years) he never deprived any man, but has endeavoured their reformation.'

Though an old man, he continued till his death to be active in political as well as in ecclesiastical business. Till within a fortnight of his death his correspondence was kept up with Laud, Windebanke, and Sir Dudley Carleton. Neile died 'in the mansion house belonging to the prebend of Stillington, within the close of the church of York,' on 31 Oct. 1640, and was buried at the east end of the cathedral, in the chapel of All Saints, without a monument. He was a man of little learning, but of much address and great capacity for business, and he possessed in a marked degree the power of influencing and directing the work of others. He was popular both at court and among his clergy. Ready and humorous of speech, conscientious in his attachment to the principles advocated by men more learned than himself, hard working and careful of opportunity, he became prominent and successful where greater men failed. His best quality was a sound common-sense, his worst a lack of prescience. He was 'a man of such a strange composition that whether he were of a larger and more public soul, or of a more uncourtly conversation, it were hard indeed to say' (Heylin). Laud spoke of him as 'a man well known to be as true to, and as stout for, the church of England established by law as any man that came to preferment in it' (*Works*, iv. 293). Baillie mentions him on his death as 'a great enemy to us' (Baillie, *Letters*, ed. Lang, i. 270). He left one son, Paul Neile of 'Bowdill,' Yorkshire, who was knighted 27 May 1633, and was father of William Neile [q. v.]

He published: 1. Articles for his primary visitation as Bishop of Winchester, printed by R. Young, London, 1628. Containing inquiries as to the ministering of the sacraments, ordering of penances, and maintenance of church discipline. 2. Articles for his metropolitical visitation, London, printed by John Norton, 1633. Almost exactly the same as the above. 3. 'By commandment of King James he printed in English and Latin the conference that he had with the Archbishop of Spalatro after he had discovered his intention to return to Rome' (Le Neve, *Lives of the Bishops since the Reformation*, p. 149, quoting from Neile's manuscript defence of himself in parliament).

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom. 1625–40; Laud's Works; Anthony Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Heylyn's Cyprianus Anglicus; Perry's Hist. of the Church of England; Waller's Poems, 1722, p. vi; Yorks Diaries (Surtees Soc.), vol. lxv.; Gardiner's Reports of Cases in the Courts of Star Chamber and High Commission (Camd. Soc.), 1886.] W. H. H.

NEILE, WILLIAM (1637–1670), mathematician, was the eldest son of Sir Paul Neile and the grandson of Richard Neile [q. v.], archbishop of York, in whose palace at Bishopthorpe he was born on 7 Dec. 1637. Entering Wadham College, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner in 1652, but not matriculating in the university till 1655, he soon displayed mathematical genius, which was developed by the instructions of Dr. Wilkins and Dr. Seth Ward. In 1657 he became a student at the Middle Temple. In the same year, at the age of nineteen, he gave an exact rectification of the cubical parabola, and communicated his discovery—the first of its kind—to Brouncker, Wren, and others of the Gresham College Society. His demonstration was published in Wallis's 'De Cycloide,' 1659, p. 91. Neile was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 Jan. 1663, and a member of the council on 11 April 1666. His theory of motion was communicated to the society on 29 April 1669 (Birch, *Hist. of the Royal Society*, ii. 361). He prosecuted astronomical observations with instruments erected on the roof of his father's residence, the 'Hill House,' at White Waltham in Berkshire, where he died, in his thirty-third year, on 24 Aug. 1670, 'to the great grief of his father, and resentment of all virtuosi and good men that were acquainted with his admirable parts' (Wood). A white marble monument in the parish church of White Waltham commemorates him, and an inscribed slab in the floor marks his burial-place. He belonged to the privy council of Charles II. Hearne says of him, 'He was a virtuous, sober, pious man, and had such a powerful genius to mathematical learning that had he not been cut off in the prime of his years, in all probability he would have equalled, if not excelled, the celebrated men of that profession. Deep melancholy hastened his end, through his love for a maid of honour, to marry whom he could not obtain his father's consent.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714, s. v. 'Neale;' Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 902; Hearne's Itinerary of John Leland, 2nd edit. 1744, p. 144; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, ii. 488, 608; Wallis's Letter on Neile's Invention (Phil. Trans. viii. 6146); Phil. Trans. Abridged, ii. 112 (Hutton); Birch's Hist. of the Royal Soc. ii. 460; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. 1815; Marie's Hist. des Sciences, v. 117; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, ii. 353; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch.]

A. M. C.

NEILL. [See also NEAL, NEALE, and NEILE.]

NEILL, JAMES GEORGE SMITH (1810–1857), colonel and brigadier-general, eldest son of Colonel Neill of Burnweill and Swendridge Muir, Ayrshire, was born in the neighbourhood of Ayr on 27 May 1810. He was educated at Ayr and at Glasgow University. He obtained an army cadetship in the East India Company's service, and arrived at Madras on 1 June 1827. Sir Thomas Munro [q. v.], governor of the Madras presidency, who had married a relative of Neill, took kindly notice of the boy, and he was posted on 5 June, with date as ensign of 5 Dec. 1826, to the Madras first European regiment, then quartered at Machlipatnam. He was promoted lieutenant on 7 Nov. 1828. He was appointed fort adjutant at Machlipatnam on 15 Sept. 1829, and held the office until the regiment marched to Kampti. On 1 May 1831 he was made quartermaster and interpreter to the right wing of his regiment at Kampti. On 7 March 1834 he was nominated adjutant of his regiment, and was afterwards selected to command the escort of the resident of Nagpúr.

On 1 Jan. 1837 he left Kolikod on sick furlough to Europe. He returned to Madras on 25 July 1839, before the expiration of his furlough, in the hope of being employed in the operations in Afghanistan; but in this he was disappointed.

On 23 March 1841 he was appointed to the general staff as deputy assistant adjutant-general in the ceded districts. While holding this appointment he wrote a short account of the history of his regiment, which was published in 1843 under the title of 'Historical Record of the Madras European Regiment.' On 5 Jan. 1842 he was promoted brevet captain, and on 25 June he was made aide-de-camp to Major-general Woulfe. Neill was promoted captain (regimental) on 2 Jan. 1843, and major on 25 March 1850.

When the second Burmese war broke out in 1852, Neill threw up his staff appointment and hastened to rejoin his regiment, which had been ordered to the seat of war. On his way he was met by the announcement that he had been appointed to the staff of Sir Scudamore Steele, commanding the Madras troops in Burmah, as deputy assistant adjutant-general. He did admirable work all through the campaign. On the conclusion of the war he was left at Rangoon in command of the Madras troops, and was actively employed under Sir John Cheape [q. v.] in suppressing insurrections near Thurygyeen, Bassein, and elsewhere. Constant exposure and hard work in a bad climate brought on fever, which nearly proved fatal; but he recovered, and was sent to England, arriving in June 1854. For his services in the Burmah war he was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 9 Dec. 1853.

When the war with Russia commenced, General (afterwards Sir) Robert Vivian, who had been adjutant-general of the Madras army, was selected to command the Anglo-Turkish force, called the Turkish contingent, and Neill was appointed his second in command. He was given the rank of colonel on the staff, and went to Constantinople in April 1855. On his arrival he was appointed to command a division stationed in camp at Buyukdere, on the Bosphorus, where he remained till July, bringing the force under his command into a state of efficiency and discipline. Owing to the excesses of the Bashi-Bazoukhs, commanded by General Beatson, a military commission, composed partly of British officers and partly of Turkish officials, was appointed, with Neill as president, to inquire into the outrages. The commission was opened on 27 July at the embassy, and full powers were given to it to try and to punish the offenders. Severe and immediate punishment for plunder was administered, and soon produced good effects, while Neill reported that the excesses committed were due to lax discipline, and indicated what steps should be taken to amend it. Neill received the thanks of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, the ambassador, who directed General Beatson either to adopt Neill's recommendations or adhere to the resolution he had announced of resigning his command.

Neill displayed considerable ability in organising and reforming the Turkish contingent. He was determined to have no officers that were not fit for the work, and got rid of no less than twelve officers, including a brigadier-general, three lieutenant-colonels, and three majors. On the conclusion of the war Neill returned home, and, after spending the remainder of his leave with his family, sailed for India again on 20 Feb. 1857, arriving in Madras on 29 March. His regiment was away in the Persian Gulf, forming part of

the expedition under Sir James Outram [q.v.] He was preparing to start for Bushire to join it when, on 6 April, intelligence arrived that the war with Persia was over, and on 20 April the Madras fusiliers reached Madras. Colonel Stevenson, who was in command, left for England on sick leave on the 28th, and Neill took over command of the regiment.

On 16 May news came from Calcutta that the troops at Mirat and Delhi had mutinied, and Northern India was in a blaze. Neill embarked his regiment at once, fully equipped for service, in accordance with instructions received, and arrived at Calcutta on 23 May. They were 'entrained' by detachments en route for Banáras.

Neill arrived at Banáras on 3 June 1857. The following day the 37th native infantry and a Sikh regiment mutinied. They were attacked and dispersed by the artillery, some of the 10th foot and of the Madras fusiliers. Thrice the rebels charged the guns, and thrice were driven back with grape shot; then they wavered and fled. Never was rout so complete. Brigadier-general Ponsonby, who was in command, was incapacitated by sunstroke, and Neill assumed the command. He was duly confirmed in the appointment as brigadier-general to command the Haidarabád contingent. His attention was at once called to Allahabád, where the 6th native infantry mutinied on 5 June and massacred their officers. The fort still remained in our hands, but was threatened from without by the mutineers, who were preparing to invest the place, while the fidelity of the Sikh troops within was doubtful. Neill at once despatched fifty men of the Madras fusiliers to Allahabád by forced marches. They arrived the following day (6th), and found the bridge in the hands of the enemy, but got in by a steamer sent from the fort for them. Another detachment sent by Neill arrived on the 9th, and on the 11th Neill himself, having made over the command at Banáras to Colonel Gordon, appeared with a further reinforcement of forty men. Neill experienced considerable difficulty in getting into Allahabád. He was nearly cut off en route from Banáras, and when he got near Allahabád it was blazing forenoon. A boat was obtained by stealing it from the rebels, and Neill and his men had to wade a mile through burning sand in the hot sun. Two of his men died in the boat of sunstroke. Neill's energetic measures soon altered the position of affairs. The heat was terrific, but Neill on 12 June recovered the bridge and secured a safe passage for another detachment of a hundred men of the fusiliers from Banáras. On the 13th he opened fire on the enemy in the adjacent villages, and on the 14th, a further detachment of fusiliers having arrived, the Sikh corps was moved outside the fort, and with it all immediate remaining danger.

On the evening of the 14th and during the 15th he continued to fire on the enemy in the villages adjoining. He also sent a steamer, with some gunners, a howitzer, and twenty picked shots of the fusiliers, up the Jamna. They did a great deal of execution. The Sikhs, supported by a party of the fusiliers, cleared the villages of Kaidganj and Matinganj. The insurgents were thoroughly beaten. The Moulavie fled, and the ringleaders dispersed. 'At Allahabad,' wrote Lord Canning to the chairman of the East India Company, 'the 6th regiment has mutinied, and fearful atrocities were committed by the people on Europeans outside the fort. But the fort has been saved. Colonel Neill, with nearly three hundred European fusiliers, is established in it; and that point, the most precious in India at this moment, and for many years the one most neglected, is safe, thank God. A column will collect there (with all the speed which the means of conveyance will allow of), which Brigadier Havelock, just returned from Persia, will command.' Before Havelock came, cholera suddenly appeared. It did not last long, but within three days carried off fifty men. Neill set to work energetically to equip a small force to push into Cawnpore to relieve Wheeler; he also collected guns and material for a large force to follow. For his services at Allahabád he was promoted colonel in the army and appointed aide-de-camp to the queen.

Havelock arrived on 30 June. The column which Neill had prepared for Cawnpore started under Major Renaud on 3 July. News had just arrived from Lucknow of the terrible tragedy enacted at Cawnpore, but it was not fully believed; at any rate, hopes were entertained that the story might be the invention of Nana Sahib. Captain Spurgin of the Madras fusiliers, with one hundred men and two guns, also left Allahabád on 3 July on board a river steamer to co-operate with Renaud. Havelock was delayed by want of bullocks for a few days, but finally left Allahabád on 7 July. Neill was left at Allahabád to reorganise another column. It was a great disappointment to Neill that, after his successes at Allahabád, he should be superseded by a senior officer; but he was somewhat consoled on 15 July by a telegram from the commander-in-chief directing him to hand over the command at Allahabád to the next senior officer, and to join Havelock as second in command. Neill reached Cawn-

pore in five days. His instructions were, to say the least, injudicious. They led him to think, rightly or wrongly, that the authorities had misgivings as to Havelock, and had complete confidence in him, while it led Havelock to regard Neill with some suspicion. On Neill's arrival at Cawnpore he was at once met by Havelock, who desired that there might be a complete understanding between them. Neill was to have no power nor authority while he was there, and was not to issue a single order. When Havelock marched on Lucknow he left Neill in command at Cawnpore.

One of Neill's first acts on assuming the command at Cawnpore was to inquire into the particulars of the dreadful tragedy. When he became aware of its full horror, he was determined to make such an example that it might be a warning to the mutineers at Lucknow and elsewhere. The following order was issued: '25 July 1857. The well, in which are the remains of the poor women and children so brutally murdered by this miscreant, the Nana, will be filled up, and neatly and decently covered over to form their grave; a party of European soldiers will do so this evening, under the superintendence of an officer. The house in which they were butchered, and which is stained with their blood, will not be washed nor cleaned by their countrymen; but Brigadier-general Neill has determined that every stain of that innocent blood shall be cleared up and wiped out, previous to their execution, by such of the miscreants as may be hereafter apprehended, who took an active part in the mutiny, to be selected according to their rank, caste, and degree of guilt. Each miscreant, after sentence of death is pronounced upon him, will be taken down to the house in question, under a guard, and will be forced into cleaning up a small portion of the blood-stains; the task will be made as revolting to his feelings as possible, and the provost marshal will use the lash in forcing any one objecting to complete his task. After properly cleaning up his portion the culprit is to be immediately hanged, and for this purpose a gallows will be erected close at hand.' This was carried out. The sentence was severe, but 'severity at the first,' Neill wrote, 'is mercy in the end.'

Neill had only three hundred infantry, half a battery of European artillery, and twelve veteran gunners with him in Cawnpore when Havelock endeavoured to advance to the relief of Lucknow. Neill's instructions were to endeavour to defend so much of the trunk road as was then in British possession in the neighbourhood of Cawnpore, to aid in maintaining Havelock's communications with Allahabád and with Cawnpore, to strengthen the defences on both sides of the river, to mount heavy guns in them, and to render the passage of the river secure by establishing, in co-operation with the two steamers, a boat communication from entrenchment to entrenchment. Havelock commenced the passage of the river on the 20th, but it took a week of labour and difficulty before the whole column was assembled on the Oudh bank. On the 29th Havelock advanced on Onao and routed the enemy. He gained another victory at Bashíratganj and then fell back on Mangalwár. On 31 July he informed Neill that he could not advance to Lucknow without further reinforcements, and desired Neill to furnish workmen to form a bridgehead on the Oudh bank, to collect rations for his troops, and get ready two 24-pounders to accompany his advance, and push across any British infantry so soon as they might arrive. Havelock no doubt was right to risk nothing in order to make sure of relieving Lucknow effectually, but his retrograde movement created bitter disappointment in Cawnpore, and Neill chafed so much under his mortifications that he wrote a very insubordinate letter to Havelock, complaining bitterly of his action. He received a severe reply. Havelock again pushed forward, but once more, after further successes in the field, felt compelled to await reinforcements before he could make good his advance upon Lucknow.

While Havelock was thus advancing and waiting, Neill was threatened at Cawnpore by large bodies of insurgent sepoys. He sent the steamers up the river with a small force and two field guns and a mortar, and checked the rebels to some extent, but on 10 Aug. they approached nearer. A part of Neill's small force was sick in hospital, and Neill sent word to Havelock that he could not keep open his communications, as his force was barely sufficient to enable him to hold on to Cawnpore, and that four thousand men and five guns were at Bithor, already threatening Cawnpore. So Havelock, having struck another blow at the enemy at Burhiya, returned, attacked the enemy at Bithor on 16 Aug., dispersed them, and established himself in Cawnpore. Then came cholera. The troops were not adequately provided with shelter during the rainy season, and Neill thought they were unnecessarily exposed. Neill, who was a friend of the commander-in-chief, Sir Patrick Grant, kept up a correspondence with him, in which he seems to have criticised Havelock's doings freely, and Grant, on relinquishing the com-

mand-in-chief to Sir Colin Campbell (afterwards Lord Clyde) [q. v.], wrote a friendly letter to Neill, impressing upon him the necessity of loyally supporting his immediate superiors. Unfortunately Neill did not act upon this advice. He opened a correspondence with Outram, who was coming up with reinforcements to take command, and expressed his opinions as freely to him as he had done to Grant. Havelock and Neill were essentially unlike both in character and disposition, and neither sufficiently appreciated the other. But despite Neill's attitude of disloyalty to Havelock, which is the one blot upon Neill's fame, Havelock was magnanimous enough to take Neill with him in the advance to Lucknow, with the rank of brigadier-general to command the right wing of the force. On the 15th, on Outram's arrival, the arrangement was confirmed, and orders issued, the right wing consisting of the 5th and 84th foot, the Madras fusiliers, and Maude's battery of artillery.

The advance commenced on 19 Sept. On the 21st the enemy opened fire, but were driven off the field. Then it rained incessantly, but the column marched on until half-past three, when the troops were quartered in a small serai. It rained all night and all the 22nd, when a similar march was made without any fighting, and on the arrival of the force at their bivouac the guns at Lucknow were distinctly heard. On the 23rd there was a bright sun, and the men felt the heat greatly. On approaching the Alambagh, where a considerable force of the enemy was posted, fire was opened by the British force advancing in line as soon as they came within range. While crossing a deep watercourse Neill's horse plunged and nearly fell, and as he did so a round shot grazed the horse's quarters, passing a few inches behind Neill. The line was exposed to a heavy fire, and many fell. Neill rode in front of the Madras fusiliers, and cheered on the men, waving his helmet. The enemy were driven back a mile beyond the Alambagh, and the force occupied the Alambagh for the night. The baggage had not come up, and a pouring rain for an hour caused discomfort to the force. Neill at once got permission for an extra dram for the men. On the morning of the 24th the enemy's fire was annoying, and the force was ordered to move a thousand yards to the rear, to be more out of range of the enemy's guns; but in executing the movement there was much confusion among the baggage animals and carts, and the rebel cavalry charged the rear-guard and baggage-guard, killing a good many men. Neill ordered up two guns and the volunteer cavalry. The rebel cavalry galloped off again, leaving fifteen of their number dead. Then Havelock's force rested, and arrangements were made for the attack. On the morning of the 25th Neill marched off at 8 A.M. with the first brigade in advance. The brigade consisted of Maude's field battery of artillery, the 5th fusiliers, a detachment of the 64th regiment, the 84th foot, and the Madras fusiliers. They had not advanced two hundred yards when they were met with a murderous cross-fire from the rebel guns, and also with a heavy musketry fire. Neill pushed on, telling Maude to do his best to silence the guns. Neill directed his infantry to clear the walled enclosures on each side of the road, whence came the enemy's musketry fire. On turning into a village they were met by two guns firing straight down the road. Neill, at the head of the Madras fusiliers, charged the guns. Numbers of Neill's men were mowed down, but the guns were captured. Neill then led his men round the outskirts of the city with very trifling opposition until they reached the road along the bank of the Gúmti towards the residency. They halted once or twice to let the guns come up, and thought the worst was over. But as they approached the Mess-house and the Kaisar Bagh a sharp musketry fire was opened upon them. The fire was returned, but for some two hundred yards the column was exposed to an incessant storm of bullets and grape shot. It was now nearly sunset. As they passed out of the lane into a courtyard, fire was opened from the tops of the houses on each side. Neill was on his horse giving orders, trying to prevent too hasty a rush through the archway at the end of the court, when he was shot dead from the top of a house. Spurgin, of the Madras fusiliers, saved his body, and, putting it on a gun-carriage, carried it into Lucknow. As the churchyard was too exposed to the enemy's fire to admit of funerals in the daytime, he was buried on the evening of the 26th.

Great was the grief of the brigade for the loss of their commander, and both in India and in England it was felt that the death of Neill was the loss of a very resolute, brave, and energetic general, who had been the first to stem the torrent of revolt, and who had, when in command for a short time, shown a capacity for the position, a fertility of resource, and a confidence in himself that had been equalled by few. Lord Canning, in publishing the despatches on the relief of Lucknow, wrote: 'Brigadier-general Neill, during his short but active career in Bengal, had won the respect and confidence

of the Government of India; he had made himself conspicuous as an intelligent, prompt, and self-reliant soldier, ready of resource, and stout of heart.'

The 'Gazette' announced that, had Neill lived, he would have been made a K.C.B., and his widow was declared to enjoy the same title and precedence to which she would have been entitled had her husband survived and been invested with the insignia of a K.C.B. The East India Company gave a liberal pension to the widow.

Memorials were erected in India in Neill's honour, and a colossal statue by Noble was erected in Wellington Square, in his native place, Ayr, in Scotland. Neill married, on 31 Oct. 1835, Isabella, daughter of Colonel Warde of the 5th regiment of Bengal cavalry, then employed as assistant to the resident at Nagpore. He left two sons.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Marshman's Life of Havelock; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War, and Lives of India Officers; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny.] R. H. V.

NEILL or **NEIL, PATRICK** (*d.* 1705?), first printer in Belfast, was a native of Scotland. He was originally a printer in Glasgow. In 1694 he was brought over to Belfast by William Crafford, or Crawford, sovereign (mayor) of Belfast. Crafford, who was an enterprising merchant and a presbyterian, was placed on the burgess roll in 1686, and removed in 1706 in virtue of the act of parliament disqualifying dissenters; he sat for Belfast in the Irish parliaments of 1703 and 1707. To encourage Neill to introduce the printing business into Belfast, he entered into partnership with him. Neill's books are very rare; a few dated 1697 and 1698 are presumed to be his, but none bearing his imprint are known before 1699. Of that year there is an edition of 'The Christian's Great Interest,' by William Guthrie (1620–1665) [q. v.], 'Belfast: Printed by Patrick Neill and Company,' and an edition of 'The Psalms of David in Meeter,' with similar imprint. Appended to the latter is a list of three religious books 'Printed and Sold by Patrick Neill.' Of his press work in 1700 four small volumes are extant. 'The Psalms of David in Meeter' (of which a copy, bound in tortoiseshell and silver, belongs to the First Presbyterian Church, Belfast) bears the imprint, 'Belfast, Printed by Patrick Neil (*sic*) and Company, 1700.' An advertisement at the end of the 'Psalms' specifies a New Testament and six more religious books, including the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' as printed 'by and for' Neill; it is not probable that the New Testament was of his own printing. To 1700 also belong his edition of Matthew Mead's 'Almost Christian,' and Bunyan's 'Sighs from Hell,' a small volume of sermons by John Flavel (1630?–1691) [q. v.], with life. At the end of the 'Almost Christian' is an advertisement specifying six more religious books as printed by Neill. In 1702 his imprint appears on a local work (the only instance), viz., 'Advice for Assurance of Salvation,' by Robert Craghead (*d.* 22 Aug. 1711), presbyterian minister of Derry. No later imprint of his is known. Neill's will bears date 21 Dec. 1704; hence it is presumed that he died in 1705. He mentions as executors his brother-in-law, James Blow [q. v.], who married his sister Abigail, and died on 16 Aug. 1759, leaving 40*l.* to the poor of Belfast (tablet formerly in the old church, now in the Old Poor House, Belfast), and Brice Blair (*d.* January 1722), bookseller and haberdasher, a prominent presbyterian and agent for distribution of *regium donum* in 1708. Blair was probably one of Neill's company. Neill left three young children, John, James, and Sarah, of whom John was to be brought up to his father's business by Blow. Patrick Neill (1776–1851) [q. v.] is said to have been a descendant of Neill.

[Benn's Hist. of Belfast, 1877, pp. 425 sq.; Historic Memorials of First Presb. Church of Belfast, 1887, pp. 14, 76; Anderson's Catalogue of Early Belfast Printed Books, 1890, pp. 5 sq.; Young's Town Book of Belfast, 1892, pp. 231, 236 sq. 337; Scottish Antiquary, October 1893, p. 65; Belfast News-Letter, 19 Jan. 1894, art. by Andrew Gibson.] A. G.

NEILL, PATRICK (1776–1851), naturalist, was born in Edinburgh on 25 Oct. 1776, and spent his life in that city. He became the head of the large printing firm of Neill & Co., but during the last thirty years of his life he took little active part in its management. Early in his career he devoted his spare time to natural history, especially botany and horticulture. The Wernerian Natural History Society was established in 1808, and in 1809 the Caledonian Horticultural Society was founded. Neill was the first secretary of both societies, holding the latter post for forty years. In 1806 appeared his 'Tour through Orkney and Shetland,' 8vo, a work which gave rise to much discussion, owing to its exposure of the then prevalent misery. In 1814 he issued a translation, 'An Account of the Basalts of Saxony, from the French of Dubuisson, with Notes,' Edinburgh, 8vo. He was the author of the article 'Gardening' in the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' which, subsequently published under the title of 'The Flower, Fruit, and Kitchen

Garden,' ran through several editions. In 1817 Neill, with two other deputies from the Caledonian Society, made a tour through the Netherlands and the north of France, and he prepared an account of it, which was published in 1823.

Edinburgh is indebted to Neill for the scheme of the West Princes Street gardens. In 1820 that portion of the north loch was drained, and five acres of ground were laid out and planted with seventy-seven thousand trees and shrubs under his direction; it was also due to his public spirit that several antiquities were preserved when on the point of being demolished.

His residence at Canonmills Cottage, near the city, was always open to visitors who cared for those pursuits in which Neill took an especial interest, and his garden was noted for the character of the collection and its high cultivation. A short time before his death he became enfeebled by a stroke of paralysis, and after several months of suffering he died at Canonmills on 3 Sept. 1851, and was buried in the cemetery at Warriston, Edinburgh. His tombstone states that he was 'distinguished for literature, science, patriotism, benevolence, and piety.'

He was fellow of the Linnean and Edinburgh Royal Societies, and honorary LLD. of Edinburgh University. He died unmarried, and among his various charitable bequests was one of 500*l.* to the Caledonian Horticultural Society to found a medal for distinguished Scottish botanists or cultivators, and a similar sum to the Royal Society of Edinburgh for a medal to distinguished Scottish naturalists. He is botanically commemorated by the rosaceous genus *Neillia*.

[Particulars furnished by his nephew, Patrick Neill Fraser; Proc. Linn. Soc. ii. 191; Gard. Chron. 1851, p. 663; R. Greville's Algæ Brit., Introd. pp. 4, 25; Gent. Mag. 1851, p. 548; Fleming's Lithol. Edinb. 1859, pp. 15, 16; Crombie's Modern Athenians, 1882, p. 115; Descr. Testim. pres. 22 June 1843, Edinb. 1843, 12mo; Journ. Bot. 1890. xxviii. 55.] B. D. J.

NEILSON, JAMES BEAUMONT (1792–1865), inventor of the hot blast in the iron manufacture, was born on 22 June 1792 at Shettleston, a village near Glasgow. His father, Walter Neilson, originally a laborious and scantily paid millwright, became ultimately engine-wright at the Govan coal works, near Glasgow; his mother, whose maiden name was Marion Smith, was a woman of capacity and an excellent housewife. Neilson's education was of an elementary kind, and completed before he was fourteen. His first employment was to drive a condensing engine which his father had set up, and on leaving school he was for two years a 'gig-boy' on a winding-engine at the Govan colliery. Showing a turn for mechanics, he was then apprenticed to his elder brother John, an engineman at Oakbank, near Glasgow, who drove a small engine, and acted as his brother's fireman. Some attempts by the two brothers at field preaching came to an end through the opposition of his father, and John devoted his leisure to repairing the deficiencies of his early education. His apprenticeship finished, Neilson worked for a time as a journeyman to his brother, who rose to some eminence as an engineer, and who is said (Chambers) to have designed and constructed the first iron steamer that went to sea. At two-and-twenty Neilson was appointed, with a salary of from 70*l.* to 80*l.*, engine-wright of a colliery at Irvine, in the working of which he made various improvements. A year later he married Barbara Montgomerie, who belonged to Irvine. She brought him a dowry of 250*l.*, which enabled them to live when the failure of his Irvine master threw him out of employment, and they migrated to Glasgow. Here, at the age of twenty-five, he was appointed foreman of the Glasgow gasworks, the first of the kind to be established in the city. At the end of five years he became manager and engineer of the works, and remained connected with them for thirty years. Into both the manufacture and the utilisation of gas he introduced several important improvements, among them the employment of clay retorts, the use of sulphate of iron as a purifier, and the swallow-tail jet, which came into general use. In these early successes as an inventor he was aided by the new knowledge of physical and chemical science which he acquired as a diligent student at the Andersonian University, Glasgow. At the same time he was exerting himself zealously for the mental and technical improvement of the workmen under him, most of whom, Highlanders and Irishmen, could not even read. By degrees he overcame their reluctance to be taught, and, with the aid of the directors of the gas company, he succeeded in establishing a thriving workman's institution, with a library, lecture-room, laboratory, and workshop. In 1825 the popularity of the institute rendered enlargement of the building necessary, and Neilson delivered an excellent address to its members, which was published.

It was about this time that he was led to the inquiries which resulted in the discovery of the value of the hot blast in the iron manufacture. The conception was en-

tirely opposed to the practice which an erroneous theory had caused to be universally adopted. Finding that iron, in greater quantity and of better quality, was turned out by the blast furnace in winter than in summer, the ironmasters had come to the conclusion that this was due to the greater coldness of the blast in winter than in summer. So strongly were they convinced of the truth of this theory that they had recourse to various devices for the artificial refrigeration of the blast. It is one of the chief merits of Neilson as an inventor that he discovered the baselessness of this theory, and convinced himself that the superior yield of the blast furnaces in winter was to be accounted for, partly at least, by the increased moisture of the air in summer. It was, however, the comparative inefficiency of the blast in a particular case, in which the blowing-engine, instead of being near the furnace, was half a mile distant from it, that drew Neilson's attention immediately to the experiments which led ultimately to his great invention. Neilson concluded that the effects of distance between the furnace and blowing-engine would be overcome if the blast were heated by passing it through a red-hot vessel, by which its volume, and therefore the work done by it, would be increased. Experimenting on gas and on an ordinary smith's fire, he found in the one case that heated air in a tube surrounding the gas-burner increased the illuminating power of the gas, and in the other that by blowing heated air instead of air at its ordinary temperature into the fire its heat was much more intense. Of course, the cause of the increase was that the fire had not to expend a portion of its caloric to heat the cold air poured into it in the ordinary way. Neilson was now on the verge of the fruitful discovery that the blast was to be made more efficient by heating it, not by refrigerating it. Owing to a deep-seated belief in the erroneous theory that cold benefited the blast, the ironmasters were reluctant to allow Neilson to try in their furnaces the effects of a substitution of the hot for the cold blast; and even those who were disposed to permit it strongly objected to the alterations in the arrangements of their furnaces which Neilson thought necessary for a fair trial of his invention. A trial under anything like adequate conditions was consequently long deferred. Its effects were first fairly tested at the Clyde ironworks, and with such success that Charles Macintosh [q. v.], the inventor of the well-known waterproof, Colin Dunlop, and John Wilson of Dundyvan entered into a partnership with Neilson for patenting the invention. Ultimately the partnership appears to have consisted of Neilson, Macintosh, and Wilson; Neilson being entitled to six-tenths of the profits, Macintosh to three-tenths, and Wilson to one-tenth (*Neilson and Harford*, p. 2). Separate patents were taken out in 1828 for England, Scotland, and Ireland, that for England being dated 11 Sept., those for Scotland and Ireland 1 Oct. The specification was dated 28 Feb. 1829. To encourage the employment of the hot blast by the trade, the charge for a license to smelt iron with the hot blast was fixed at a shilling a ton on all iron produced by the new process. In 1832 Neilson joined the Institution of Civil Engineers in London.

Neilson and others soon improved the apparatus. After five years' trial at the Clyde ironworks it was found that with the hot blast the same amount of fuel produced three times as much iron, and that the same amount of blast did twice as much work as the cold blast formerly. A subsidiary benefit was that, whereas with the cold blast coke—at least in Scotland—had to be used, with the hot blast raw coal could be, and was, substituted, with a great saving of expenditure. To Scotland the invention was an inestimable benefit. It made available the black band ironstone which, since its discovery by David Mushet [q. v.], had been almost useless in the iron manufacture. In 1839 the proprietor of one estate in Scotland derived a royalty of 16,500*l.* from the black band, although before the invention of the hot blast it had yielded him nothing (Smiles, p. 161). In the course of time the anthracite coal of England, which could not be used in smelting iron with the cold blast, was made available for that purpose by the invention of the hot blast. By 1835 the hot blast was in operation in every ironwork in Scotland save one, and there it was in course of introduction. Except in the case of a few special bands of iron, it is now in general use in Great Britain and out of it. It has been justly said that Neilson did for the iron manufacture what Arkwright did for the cotton manufacture.

Like Arkwright, Neilson was not allowed to enjoy undisturbed the fruits of his invention. He and his partners, by beginning legal proceedings, had compelled at least one firm to give up infringing their patent and to take out a license for using it, when towards 1840 an association of Scottish ironmasters was formed, each member of which bound himself, under a penalty of 1,000*l.*, to resist, by every method which a majority should recommend, any practical acknowledgment of the validity of Neilson's patent.

At the same time several English iron-masters were individually making use of the hot blast while refusing to take out licenses. The first action brought by the owners of the patent after the formation of the Scottish association was a test one, Neilson *v.* Harford, tried in the Court of Exchequer in May and June 1841. The most plausible of the pleas urged by the defendants was a vagueness in that part of the specification which described the air-vessel or receptacle in which the blast was to be heated before entering the furnace. The 'form or shape' was said to be 'immaterial to the effect.' The presiding judge considered that the specification should have here been more explicit, and on this issue entered judgment for the defendants, although the jury had pronounced a verdict generally favourable to the validity of the patent. The full court, however, decided in favour of the plaintiffs, and the lord chancellor granted an injunction against the defendants. With this terminated the contest between the patentees and English iron-masters. It was renewed in Scotland in April 1842, when a Scottish jury gave a verdict against the Household Coal Company, mulcting them in 3,000*l.* damages for having infringed the patent. Nevertheless in May 1843 the validity of the patent was again tried in the court of session, on a scale which made the action Neilson *v.* Baird a cause célèbre. The defendants were the Bairds of Gartsherrie, who, after taking out a license for the use of the blast, continued to use it while ceasing to pay for it. The trial in Edinburgh lasted nine days, more than one hundred witnesses were examined, and the costs of the action were computed to have amounted to 40,000*l.* at least. It was admitted, on the part of the defendants, that during ten years they made 260,000*l.* net profit on hot-blast iron. The lord president summed up strongly in favour of the plaintiffs, and the jury gave a verdict against the defendants. The plaintiffs claimed 20,000*l.*; the jury granted them 11,876*l.* This was the last lawsuit in which the validity of the patent was tried. In a memoir of Neilson, which claims to be authoritative (CHAMBERS), he is described as discouraged and broken down at the time when he received news of a 'final decision of the House of Lords' in his favour. There is no record in the Law Reports of any such decision. The last reference in them to proceedings in the House of Lords belongs to February 1843, when that house affirmed one clause in a bill of exceptions tendered, on the part of the Household Coal Company, to the summing-up of the Scottish judge who presided at the trial already mentioned. This decision of the House of Lords was unfavourable rather than favourable to Neilson, and might have led to a new trial, which was actually talked of but did not take place. The Scottish patent had expired in September, and the English patent in October 1842.

Resigning, in easy circumstances, the managership of the Glasgow gasworks, Neilson retired in 1847 to a property in the Isle of Bute, belonging to the Marquis of Bute, whose friendship he enjoyed. In 1851 he removed to an estate which he had purchased in the Stewartry of Kircudbright, where he was active in promoting local improvements, and founded an institution similar to that which he had established for the workmen of the Glasgow gasworks. Among the honours conferred on him was his election in 1846 to fellowship of the Royal Society. In 1859, in the course of a discussion on Mr. H. Martin's paper on 'Hot Ovens for Iron Furnaces,' read at Birmingham before the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, Neilson gave an interesting account of the steps by which he had arrived at his invention. Neilson was a man of strict integrity and of somewhat puritanical rigour. At the disruption he left the established church of Scotland, and joined the free church. He died 18 Jan. 1865 at Queenshill, Kirkcudbrightshire.

[The chief account of Neilson is in Smiles's Industrial Biography, chap. ix. This is supplemented by the memoir in Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, which is said to be based on information supplied by Neilson's son. See also Proc. Institution of Civil Engineers, xxx. 451. There is an excellent account of the hot blast and its history in the volume on Iron and Steel in Percy's Metallurgy. In the article Iron in the ninth edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica, p. 317, the respective merits of the hot and cold blasts are succinctly stated. A full report of the trial Neilson v. Harford was published in 1841, and of Neilson v. Baird in 1843. There is a copy of the former, but not of the latter, in the library of the British Museum. The library of the Patent Office contains copies of both. Adequate notices of the various lawsuits in which Neilson and his partners were involved are given in Webster's Patent Cases, in Clark and Finnelly's Reports of Cases decided in the House of Lords, and in the Reports of Cases decided in the Court of Session, sub annis.] F. E.

NEILSON, JOHN (1778–1839), benefactor of Paisley, born in Paisley on 14 Dec. 1778, was the younger son of John Neilson, grocer in Paisley, and Elizabeth Sclatter, his wife. John entered his father's business, and before 1812 became, with his elder brother James, a partner in the firm, which was

then styled John Neilson and Sons. James died on 12 Nov. 1831; John, continuing to carry on the business, amassed a considerable fortune, and purchased the lands of Nethercommon, where he died on 6 Nov. 1839. He was buried in the churchyard beside Paisley Abbey. A tombstone was erected to his memory and to that of his brother. He was a man of reserved habits, and entirely given up to business. By his deed of settlement he set apart a sum of 17,187*l.* 'to form and endow for the educating, clothing, and outfitting, and, if need be, the maintaining of boys who have resided within the parliamentary boundary of Paisley for at least three years, whose parents have died either without leaving sufficient funds for that purpose, or who from misfortune have been reduced, or who from the want of means are unable to give a suitable education to their children.' Although the trustees were required to feu or purchase a piece of ground in Paisley for the erection of an institution at any time within five years, yet they were forbidden to commence building till after the expiry of that time. As a site for the building the trustees secured the town's bowling-green, the most conspicuous situation in Paisley, formerly the prætorium of a Roman camp. On this they erected a building which forms one of the chief architectural adornments of the town. The John Neilson Institution is now one of the best schools in the west of Scotland. There have been nearly nine hundred pupils educated as foundationers. The attendance at the opening of the institution in 1852 was about five hundred; it is now over nine hundred. The trustees are invested with 'the most ample and unlimited powers,' the only restriction being that 'the education shall be based on the scriptures.' The school was incorporated in 1889 in a scheme made by the commissioners under the Educational Endowments (Scotland) Act, 1882.

[Brown's History of Paisley, ii. 324–8; Reports of the Neilson Institution; Hector's Vanduara.] G. S–H.

NEILSON, JOHN (1776–1848), Canadian journalist, born at Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, 17 July, 1776, was sent to Canada in 1790, and placed under the care of his elder brother, Samuel Neilson, then resident in Quebec, and editor of the 'Quebec Gazette.' Samuel Neilson died in 1793, and in 1796 John Neilson became editor of the paper. The 'Quebec Gazette,' published both in English and French, had a wide circulation. John Neilson, though really of conservative views, vigorously championed the cause of the French Canadians, and in 1818 he was elected member of the assembly of Lower Canada for the county of Quebec. He held his seat for fifteen consecutive years. He assumed the attitude of an independent member, paid great attention to agriculture and education, and, in order to have his hands completely free, ceased to edit the 'Quebec Gazette,' which enjoyed the privilege of publishing public advertisements. In 1823 he was sent, with other delegates, from Lower Canada to England, to protest against the proposed union of Upper and Lower Canada into one government. The mission was successful, and the proposal for the time withdrawn. In 1827 much dissatisfaction arose in Lower Canada, owing to gross malversation on the part of Sir John Caldwell, the receiver-general, and to the refusal of the executive to allow certain crown duties to pass into the hands of the assembly. In 1828 another mission, of which Neilson again formed a member, was sent to England to complain. Neilson carefully stated his aversion to any fundamental changes. His representations were therefore readily accepted, the crown duties being resigned, and a board of audit established to supervise public accounts. On 29 March 1830 Neilson was publicly thanked for his services by the speaker of the assembly, and in January 1831 a silver vase was presented to him by the citizens of Quebec. From this date, however, Neilson began to separate from the French Canadian party. The assembly, under the leadership of Louis Papineau [q.v.], had refused to provide funds for the government expenses, and was loudly demanding an elective upper house. Both these demands were opposed by Neilson, who declared that, as the administration had been purified, no further change was necessary. As a result he lost his seat at the general election of 1834. A constitutional association was now formed in Lower Canada, by those persons who wished to maintain the existing system. Neilson became a member of it, and in 1835 accepted the appointment of delegate to England to protest against the violent demands of the advanced party. He returned to Canada in 1836, and did his utmost to deter his fellow-countrymen from entering on the rebellion of 1837–8. On its suppression the constitution was suspended, and a special council was created for the government of the two provinces by the high commissioner, Lord Durham, a seat thereon being given to Neilson. Neilson, true to his old principles, bitterly opposed the reunion of the two provinces. He thus regained some of his old popularity with the French party,

and in 1841 he was elected to the united legislature for his former seat of the county of Quebec. He had now become a strong conservative, and resolutely opposed the demand for responsible government, promoted mainly by the inhabitants of Upper Canada. In 1844 he was made speaker of the assembly. In October 1847 he headed a deputation of citizens of Quebec, and read a long address to the governor, Lord Elgin. A chill caught on this occasion settled on his lungs. He died on 1 Feb. 1848, and was buried in the cemetery attached to the presbyterian church at Valcartier, near Quebec.

[Morgan's Lives of Celebrated Canadians; Histories of Canada, by Garneau and Withrow; Canadian Parliamentary Reports; English Parliamentary Reports.] G. P. M–y.

NEILSON, LAURENCE CORNELIUS (1760?–1830), organist, was born in London about 1760. At the age of seven he went with his parents to the West Indies, where his father died. Returning with his mother to London, he studied music under Valentine Nicolai, and began teaching at Nottingham and Derby. He was organist for two years at Dudley, Worcestershire, and in 1808 succeeded to the teaching engagements of Samuel Bower at Chesterfield, where he died in 1830. His compositions, none of which are important, include pianoforte sonatas, duets, songs, a 'Book of Psalms and Hymns,' and some flute music. His son, E. J. Neilson, was one of the ten foundation students of the Royal Academy of Music.

[Biographical Dictionary of Musicians, 1824; Brown's Dictionary of Musicians.] J. C. H.

NEILSON, LILIAN ADELAIDE (1848–1880), whose real name was Elizabeth Ann Brown, actress, was daughter of a somewhat obscure actress named Brown, subsequently known as Mrs. Bland. She was born at 35 St. Peter's Square, Leeds, on 3 March 1848, lived as a child at Skipton, and subsequently worked as a mill hand at Guiseley. Her father's name is unrevealed. Before she was twelve years of age she used to recite passages from her mother's playbooks. At the parish school of Guiseley she showed herself a quick child and an ardent reader. She then became a nurse girl, and on learning the particulars of her birth grew restless and, ultimately, under the name Lizzie Ann Bland, made her way secretly to London. Her early experiences were cruel, and remain unedifying. During a portion of the time she was behind the bar at a public-house near the Haymarket, where she had a reputation as a Shakespearean declaimer. She was first seen on the stage in 1865 at Margate as Juliet. Lizzie Ann Bland then blossomed into Lilian Adelaide Lessont, afterwards changed to Neilson, a name she maintained after a marriage contracted about this time with Mr. Philip Henry Lee, the son of the rector of Stoke Bruerne, near Towcester, from whom she was divorced in 1877. Her first appearance in London was made as Juliet at the Royalty Theatre in Dean Street in July 1865, her performance being witnessed by a scanty audience, including two or three theatrical reporters or critics, whom it profoundly impressed. Such knowledge as she possessed had been obtained from John Ryder, a brusque but capable actor, whose pupil she was. She possessed at that time remarkable beauty, of a somewhat southern type, girlish movement, and a voice musical and caressing. The earlier scenes were given with much grace and tenderness, and in the later scenes she exhibited tragic intensity. She was then engaged for the Princess's, where she was, 2 July 1866, the original Gabrielle de Savigny in Watts Phillips's 'Huguenot Captain,' and the same year she played Victorine in a revival of the drama of that name at the Adelphi. On 16 March 1867 she was, at the same house, the original Nelly Armroyd in Watts Phillips's 'Lost in London.' On 25 Sept. 1868, at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, she was seen as Rosalind in 'As you like it,' appearing subsequently as Pauline in the 'Lady of Lyons,' and Julia in the 'Hunchback.' On 2 Oct. she was the heroine of 'Stage and State,' an unsuccessful adaptation of 'Béatrix, ou la Madone de l'Art,' of Legouvé. In November she played at Birmingham in 'Millicent,' an adaptation by Mr. C. Williams of Birmingham of Miss Braddon's novel the 'Captain of the Vulture.' Returning to London she 'created,' 6 March 1869, at the Lyceum, the part of Lilian in Westland Marston's 'Life for Life.' At the Gaiety she was, on 11 Oct. 1869, the first Mme. Vidal in 'A Life Chase,' by John Oxenford and Horace Wigan, adapted from 'Le Drama de la Rue de la Paix,' and on 13 Dec. the first Mary Belton in H. J. Byron's 'Uncle Dick's Darling.' At the same house she appeared the following April as Julia in a revival of the 'Hunchback,' and on 26 May 1870 she began, at St. James's Hall, a series of dramatic studies consisting of passages from the 'Provoked Husband,' 'Love for Love,' the 'Taming of the Shrew,' 'Wallenstein,' and 'Phèdre,' with accompanying comments. She appeared as Amy Robsart in Andrew Halliday's adaptation of 'Kenilworth' at Drury Lane 24 Sept. 1870, Rebecca in Halliday's version of 'Ivanhoe' on 23 Sept. 1871, and Rosalind on 18 Dec. A series of fare-

well performances at the Queen's Theatre, in which she played Juliet and Pauline in the 'Lady of Lyons,' preceded her departure for New York, where, at Niblo's Theatre, she performed for the first time 18 Nov. 1872. In America she was extremely popular, acting, in addition to other parts, Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' Lady Teazle, and Isabella in 'Measure for Measure.' America was revisited in 1874, 1876, and 1879, and she added to her repertory Viola in 'Twelfth Night' and Imogen. During an engagement at the Haymarket, beginning 17 Jan. 1876, she reappeared as Isabella, and was the first Anne Boleyn in Tom Taylor's play of that name. She played at the same house in 1878, in the course of which she acted Viola. Her Queen Isabella in the 'Crimson Cross' was seen for the first time, 27 Feb. 1879, at the Adelphi. This was her last original part. Her latest visit to America ended on 28 July 1880, and soon after her arrival in England she left for Paris, complaining of illness, but with no sign of disease. But she took farewell of one or two intimate friends, declaring in unbelieving ears that she should never return. On 15 Aug. 1880 she drank a glass of iced milk in the Bois de Boulogne, and was seized with a sudden attack, apparently gastric, from which she died the same day. Her remains were brought to London and interred in Brompton cemetery.

As a tragedian she has had no English rival during the last half of this century. Her Juliet was perfect, and her Isabella had marvellous earnestness and beauty. In Julia also she has not been surpassed. In comedy she was self-conscious, and spoilt her effects by over-acting. Her Viola was pretty, and her Rosalind, though very bright, lacked poetry. The best of her original parts were Amy Robsart and Rebecca. It is not easy to see how these could have been improved. She was thoroughly loyal, and quite devoid of the jealousy that seeks to belittle a rival artist or deprive her of a chance. In the popularity she obtained her antecedents were forgotten. Her social triumphs were remarkable, and but for her unhappy marriage it is certain that she would have added another to the long list of titled actresses. Many portraits of her have appeared in magazines and other publications. A miniature on ivory, a little idealised, but effective, belonged to the present writer.

[Personal knowledge; Smith's Old Yorkshire; Pascoe's Dramatic Notes; Scott and Howard's Life of E. L. Blanchard; Winter's Shadows of the Stage; Era Almanac; Times, 17, 18, 21, and 26 Aug. 1880; Athenæum, August 1880; Academy, August 1880.] J. K.

NEILSON, PETER (1795–1861), poet and mechanical inventor, youngest son of George Neilson, calenderer, was born in Glasgow on 24 Sept. 1795. Educated at Glasgow High School and University, he received a business training in various city offices, and then joined his father in exporting cambric and cotton goods to America. In 1820, on returning from a visit to the United States, he married his cousin, Elizabeth Robertson. From 1822 to 1828 he was in America on business, and amassed a store of information, which he published on his return in 'Six Years' Residence in America,' 1828. The loss of his wife about this time turned his thoughts strongly towards religion, and poems on scriptural themes—'The Millennium' and 'Scripture Gems'—which he published in 1834, interested Dr. Chalmers and Professor Wilson.

In 1841 Neilson settled in Kirkintilloch, Dumbartonshire, where a maiden sister managed for him and his family of three daughters and one son. In 1846 he proposed improvements on the life-buoy, which the lords of the admiralty deemed worthy of being patented (Whitelaw, *Memoir*), but he shrank from the expense. Continuing his literary efforts, he wrote a remarkable little work on slavery, published in 1846, and entitled 'The Life and Adventures of Zamba, an African King; and his Experiences of Slavery in South Carolina.' Ostensibly only edited by Neilson, this work in some respects anticipated 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.' He also contributed to the 'Glasgow Herald' a series of practical articles on 'Cotton Supply for Britain.' On 8 Jan. 1848 he wrote a patriotic letter to Lord John Russell, suggesting iron-plated ships, and enclosing a plan of an invention by him. In 1855 he further corresponded on the subject with Lord Panmure and Admiral Earl Hardwicke, and apparently his proposals were adopted, though not formally acknowledged (*ib.*) After the building of the Warrior and the Black Prince according to his plan, Neilson suggested inside as well as outside plates, and summed up his views in 'Remarks on Iron-built Ships of War and Iron-plated Ships of War,' 1861. Shortly afterwards he published another pamphlet, on the defence of unfortified cities such as London. In his latter years he suffered from heart disease, and he died at Kirkintilloch on 3 May 1861, and was interred in the burying-ground of Glasgow Cathedral.

Neilson's 'Poems,' edited with memoir by Dr. Whitelaw, appeared in 1870. The pieces in this posthumous volume are vigorously conceived and marked by strong common-

sense, but they are not specially poetical. The most ambitious effort in the book, 'David: a Drama,' is a somewhat slim expansion of the Bible story.

[Dr. Whitelaw's memoir as in text.] T. B.

NEILSON, SAMUEL (1761–1803), United Irishman, the son of Alexander Neilson, a presbyterian minister, was born at Ballyroney, co. Down, in September 1761. He was educated partly by his father, partly at a neighbouring school, and displayed considerable aptitude for mathematics. About the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to his elder brother John, a woollendraper in Belfast. He married in September 1785 Miss Bryson, the daughter of a highly respectable and wealthy merchant of that town, and, starting in business for himself, established one of the largest woollen warehouses in Belfast. But, becoming absorbed in politics, his business gradually declined to such an extent that it was eventually abandoned. In 1790 he was particularly active in promoting the candidature as M.P. for the county Down of Robert Stuart, afterwards Viscount Castlereagh [q. v.], in opposition to Lord Hillsborough, in the tory interest. In 1791 he suggested to Henry Joy McCracken [q. v.] the idea of a society of Irishmen of every persuasion for the promotion of a reform of parliament, and he may therefore be regarded as the founder of the United Irish Society, though the real organiser of it was Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.], with whom he in this year became acquainted, and with whose republican views, involving a complete separation of Ireland from England, he cordially concurred. In order to propagate the principles of the society a bi-weekly newspaper, the 'Northern Star,' was started under Neilson's editorship, the first number of which appeared on 4 Jan. 1792. At first only a shareholder, with a salary of 100*l.* per annum as editor, he eventually in 1794 became sole proprietor. Without possessing the literary qualities of its successor, the 'Press,' the 'Northern Star' soon became a very popular and influential paper in the north of Ireland, and at the time of its suppression in 1797 had attained a circulation of 4,200 copies of each issue. According to Tone, its object was 'to give a fair statement of all that passed in France, whither every one turned their eyes; to inculcate the necessity of union among Irishmen of all religious persuasions; to support the emancipation of the catholics; and finally, as the necessary, though not avowed, consequence of all this, to erect Ireland into a republic independent of England.' With such aims the paper naturally became an object of suspicion to government. In 1792 the printer and proprietor were prosecuted and acquitted. In January 1793 six injunctions were filed against them for seditious libels, and in November 1794 they were prosecuted for publishing the address of the United Irishmen to the volunteers. After this Neilson became sole proprietor. In September 1796 the offices of the 'Northern Star' were ransacked by the military and Neilson arrested. A full account of the affair appeared in the next issue of the paper on 16 Sept. He was at first placed in solitary confinement in Newgate, Dublin; but, being shortly afterwards removed to Kilmainham, the rigour of his punishment was relaxed. During his imprisonment his neighbours displayed great kindness to his wife and family. After his arrest the 'Northern Star' was at first edited by Thomas Corbett, and afterwards by the Rev. Mr. Porter, author of the highly treasonable articles 'Billy Bluff and the Squire,' but was finally suppressed with great violence in May 1797.

After seventeen months' confinement, which told seriously on his health, Neilson was, on 22 Feb. 1798, three weeks before the arrest of the Leinster Directory at Oliver Bond's, released on his own recognisances and those of his friend John Sweetman, on condition that he would for the future abstain from treasonable conspiracy. After his release he was, according to the younger Grattan (*Life of Henry Grattan*, iv. 368), 'sent for and closeted with Mr. Pelham, on an inquiry by the secretary as to the probability of conciliating the north of Ireland by granting reform, and at the period of his release he was in habits of intercourse with the people of the castle. They sought him in order to obtain intelligence, as he was an open-mouthed person.' Neilson was probably more astute than either Grattan or Pelham fancied. Mr. Lecky, who has no high opinion of him, suggests (*England in the Eighteenth Century*, viii. 44 *n.*) that in communicating with government he only did so in order to betray them. It is certain that he did not long adhere to the conditions of his release. This he admitted in his examination before the secret committee, but pleaded in extenuation that he took no part in politics till he found that government had broken faith with him, and that he had reason to know that it was intended to arrest him again. Anyhow he soon entered into communication with Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.], and was very active in filling up the vacancies in the Directory caused by the arrests at Bond's on 12 March. His intimacy with Lord Edward Fitzgerald, by whom he was greatly esteemed,

and his extraordinary behaviour on the evening of that unfortunate nobleman's capture, led to a widespread but unfounded belief that it was he who betrayed him (Thomas Moore, *Life of Lord E. Fitzgerald*). On 22 May a reward of 300*l.* was offered for his apprehension, and on the evening of the following day he was captured, after a desperate resistance, in which 'he was cut and scarred in upwards of fifty places, and was only saved by the number of his assailants,' while reconnoitring Newgate, with a view to the rescue of Lord Edward Fitzgerald. When placed in the dock on 12 July he vehemently protested against the indignity of being loaded with fetters, which the turnkey excused on the ground of his extraordinary strength and ferocity. He declined to name counsel, 'lest he might in any degree give his concurrence to the transactions of a court which he looked upon as a sanguinary tribunal for conviction and death, and not for trial.'

According to Roger O'Connor, who claimed to have special knowledge of the transaction, it was Neilson who, in order to save his own life, set on foot those negotiations which resulted in the famous compact of 29 July 1798 between government and the political prisoners, whereby the latter, in order to stay further executions, consented to disclose the plans and objects of the United Irish Society, and to submit to banishment to any country in amity with Great Britain. Taken by itself, Roger O'Connor's statement would carry little weight; for, as Secretary Marsden said, whatever the equality of his guilt might have been, he stood very low in the estimation of his companions; but it receives some confirmation from a passage in a letter from Henry Alexander to Pelham (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, viii. 196 *n.*) The truth is that, though satisfied beyond a doubt of Neilson's guilt and fully prepared to hang him for it, the government felt uncertain of securing a conviction, owing to the escape of McCormick, upon whom they depended for evidence of direct communication with Edward John Lewins [q. v.], and the unwillingness of their principal witness to come forward in open court, and consequently were fain to make a virtue of necessity, and include him in the compact (Cornwallis, *Correspondence*, ii. 370). He was examined before the committees of the lords and commons on 9 Aug. 1798, and wrote a letter strongly protesting against the statements contained in the preamble to the Act of Banishment (38 Geo. III, c. 78), which he was with difficulty restrained from publishing.

After ten months' imprisonment in Dublin he was on 19 March 1799, although confined to bed with a high fever, removed with the other prisoners on board ship, and transported to Fort George, in Scotland, where, after a tedious voyage, during the greater part of which he was quite delirious, he arrived on 14 April. During his detention at Fort George he was treated with great consideration by the governor. Like Tone, he was a hard drinker, but his weakness in this respect has probably been exaggerated. Certainly he was able, in order to procure the necessary means to obtain permission for his son, whose education he wished to superintend, to live with him, to deny himself the customary allowance of wine. On 21 July 1799 he wrote a remarkable letter to his wife, in approbation of the scheme of the union, which Madden (*United Irishmen*, 2nd ser. i. 247) improbably suggests did not represent his real opinion. On 4 July 1802 he was landed at Cuxhaven, and restored to liberty. But a rumour, originating probably with Roger O'Connor, having reached him reflecting on his conduct in regard to the compact of 29 July 1798, he formed the immediate resolution of revisiting Ireland. He succeeded in eluding the vigilance of the authorities—though the captain of the ship in which he sailed was arrested and imprisoned—and about the end of July 1802 landed at Drogheda, whence he made his way safely to Dublin. He lay concealed for some time in the house of Bernard Coile, at 16 Lurgan Street, and then, with the assistance of James Hope (1764–1846?) [q. v.], proceeded to Belfast, where he remained for three or four days, being visited in secret by his friends and relatives. He returned to Dublin, and was sheltered by Charles O'Hara at Irishtown for some weeks, till the American vessel in which his passage was taken sailed. He landed at New York apparently early in December 1802, and was contemplating starting an evening paper when he died suddenly of apoplexy on 29 Aug. 1803, at Poughkeepie, a small town on the Hudson, whither he had gone in the autumn to avoid the plague in New York. His remains were interred in the burial-place of a gentleman of his name, though no relation of his, and a small marble slab was subsequently erected to his memory.

An engraved portrait of Neilson, from a miniature by Byrne, is prefixed to the memoir of him by Madden (*ib.* 2nd ser. i. 73). He was a man of pleasing appearance, tall, well built, of extraordinary strength, boldness, and determination. In politics he aimed at the absolute separation of Ireland from England; but, like the Belfast leaders generally, he relied more on native exertions than on foreign intervention. His widow embarked in business

in Belfast, and her five children attained respectable positions in life. She died in November 1811, and was buried at Newtown, Breda. Neilson's only son, William Bryson, died in Jamaica of yellow fever on 7 Feb. 1817, aged 22.

[A short sketch of Neilson's life by Bernard Dornin was published in New York in 1804, and was reprinted under the signature 'Hibernus' in the Irish Magazine of September 1811, edited by Walter Cox, to whom it was attributed. Another sketch appeared in the Dublin Morning Register of 29 Nov. 1831, by some one who possessed an intimate knowledge of his early life. Both these sources have since been superseded by the very full, but in some respects partial, memoir in Madden's United Irishmen, 2nd ser. vol. i. (1842–1846). For special information the following may be consulted with advantage: Teeling's Personal Narrative of the Irish Rebellion; Madden's Hist. of Irish Periodical Literature, 1867; Tone's Autobiography; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan iv. 368–71; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt; Curran's Life of Curran, ii. 134; the published Correspondence of John Beresford, ii. 179, and of Lords Cornwallis, Castlereagh, and Auckland; Froude's English in Ireland; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century; Pelham's Correspondence in Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus., particularly 33119*; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] R. D.

NEILSON, WILLIAM, D.D. (1760?–1821), grammarian, was born in co. Down about 1760, and received his classical education under John Young [q.v.], afterwards professor of Greek at Glasgow. Their friendship continued throughout life. Neilson dedicated one of his books ('Elementa') to Young, and Young occasionally gave one of Neilson's books as a prize in his class at Glasgow (James Yates's copy in British Museum). He was ordained in the presbyterian church, and became minister of Dundalk, co. Louth, where he was also master of a school. In 1804 he published at Dundalk, by subscription, 'Greek Exercises in Syntax, Ellipsis, Dialects, Prosody, and Metaphrasis.' The subscribers were about three hundred, and the list shows that he was esteemed by the chief landowners of his district, as well as by members of the popular party, such as John Patrick, the patriotic surgeon of Ballymena, so famous for his care of the wounded during the rebellion of 1798. The book was creditably printed by J. Parks in Dundalk, and is dedicated to Dr. John Kearney, provost of Trinity College, Dublin. It shows considerable scholarship, and became popular as a school-book. A second edition appeared at Dundalk in August 1806, a third in April 1809, a fourth in November 1813, a fifth in Edinburgh in March 1818, a sixth in Edinburgh in 1824, a seventh in London in 1824, and the eighth and last in London in 1846. His next work was 'An Introduction to the Irish Language,' published in Dublin in 1808. Irish was then the vernacular of a large part of the country people of Down and Louth, and Neilson had had good opportunities of becoming acquainted with it. He was assisted (Introduction to O'Donovan's *Grammar*, p. 60) by Patrick Lynch, a native of Inch, co. Down, a local scholar and scribe. The book is printed, except two extracts from literature, in Roman type, and is valuable as a faithful representation of Irish as spoken at the period in Down. The power of arrangement and good taste in selection of examples exhibited in the author's Greek books are noticeable in his Irish grammar. The dialogues and familiar phrases which form the second part are a complete guide to the ideas as well as the phrases of the peasantry. Part of the fourth is taken from the dialogues in a rare Irish book called 'Bolg an tsolair,' published in Belfast in 1795, but the others are original. The third part was to have contained extracts from literature, of which only a chapter of Proverbs from the Irish Bible and part of the series of stories known as 'The Sorrows of Storytelling' were printed. A second edition, altogether in Irish type, was printed at Achill, co. Mayo, in 1843. In 1810 he published in Dublin 'Greek Idioms exhibited in Select Passages from the best Authors.' The curious frontispiece, entitled Κέβητος πίναξ, was drawn by his brother, J. A. Neilson, a doctor of physic in Dundalk. Neilson became professor of Greek and Hebrew in 'Belfast College,' that is in a training college for presbyterian ministers in connection with the Belfast academical institution in 1817, an office which he held till his death, and which caused him to reside in Belfast. In 1820 he published 'Elementa Linguæ Græcæ,' of which a second edition appeared at Edinburgh in 1821. He died during the summer of 1821.

[Works; Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, ed. W. D. Killen, London, 1853, vol. iii.; O'Donovan's Grammar of the Irish Language, Dublin, 1845.] N. M.

NELIGAN, JOHN MOORE (1815–1863), physician, son of a medical practitioner, was born at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, in 1815. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1836, and began practice in his birthplace. Thence he moved to Cork, where he lectured on materia medica and medical botany in a private school of anatomy, medicine, and surgery in Warren's Place. In 1840 he took a house in Dublin, and in 1841 was appointed physi-

cian to the Jervis Street Hospital. He also gave lectures on materia medica from 1841 to 1846, and on medicine from 1846 to 1857, in the Dublin school of Peter Street. He published in 1844 'Medicines, their Uses and Mode of Administration,' which gives an account of all the drugs mentioned in the London, Scottish, and Irish pharmacopœias, and of some others. Their sources, medicinal actions, doses, and most useful compounds are clearly stated; and the compilation, though containing no original matter, was useful to medical practitioners, and went through many editions. He enjoyed the friendship of Robert James Graves [q. v.], the famous lecturer on medicine, and in 1848 edited the second edition of his 'Clinical Lectures on the Practice of Medicine.' In the same year he published 'The Diagnosis and Treatment of Eruptive Diseases of the Scalp,' which was printed at the Dublin University Press. He describes as inflammatory diseases herpes, eczema, impetigo, and pityriasis, and as non-inflammatory porrigo, and gives a lucid statement of their characteristics in tabular form; but he was ignorant of the parasitic nature of herpes capitis, as he calls ringworm, and seems not to have noticed the frequent relation between eczema of the occiput and animal parasites. From 1849 to 1861 he edited the 'Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science,' and published many medical papers of his own in it. In 1852 he published 'A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Skin,' and, like most men who attain notoriety as dermatologists, issued in 1855 a coloured 'Atlas of Skin Diseases.' His treatise is a compilation from standard authors, with a very small addition from his own experience. The subject is well arranged, and so set forth as to be useful to practitioners. It was much read, and led to his treating many patients with cutaneous affections. His house in Dublin was 17 Merrion Square East. He married in 1839 Kate Gumbleton, but had no children, and died on 24 July 1863.

[Cameron's Hist. of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, Dublin, 1886; Webb's Dictionary of Biography.] N. M.

NELSON, Sir ALEXANDER ABERCROMBY (1816–1893), lieutenant-general, born at Walmer, Kent, in 1816, and educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, was, on 6 March 1835, appointed ensign 40th foot (now 1st batt. South Lancashire), in which regiment his two brothers, and subsequently his son, also served. He became lieutenant on 15 March 1839, and was in sole charge of the commissariat of the Bombay column during the operations under Sir William Nott [q. v.] at Kandahar and in Afghanistan in 1841–2 (medal). He accompanied the Bombay column, under Colonel Stack, which proceeded from Ferozepore to join Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.] in Sind, was present at the battle of Haidarabad, 24 March 1843 (medal), and was thanked by the governor-general of India and the Bombay government for the manner in which the duties of the commissariat were performed. He was aide-de-camp to Sir Thomas Valiant at the battle of Maharajpore, 29 Dec. 1843, and had a horse shot under him (mentioned in despatches and bronze star). On 31 July 1846 he obtained an unattached company. He was appointed adjutant of the Walmer depot battalion, 7 April 1854, but immediately afterwards was made deputy assistant adjutant-general, and subsequently brigade-major, at Portsmouth, which post he held during the period of the Crimean war and the Indian mutiny. He became major unattached 6 June 1856, lieutenant-colonel 9 Dec. 1864, and colonel 9 Dec. 1869. In 1865, when deputy adjutant-general in Jamaica, he was appointed brigadier-general to command the troops at St. Thomas-in-the-East at the time of the insurrection, for his services in suppressing which he received the thanks of government, and was unanimously voted a sum of two hundred guineas for a testimonial by the Jamaica House of Assembly. He was lieutenant-governor of Guernsey from 1870 to 1883, and was a J.P. for Middlesex. Nelson became a major-general in 1880, and a retired lieutenant-general in 1883. He was made C.B. in 1875 and K.C.B. in 1891. He married in 1846 Emma Georgiana, daughter of Robert Hibbert, of Hale Barns, Altrincham, Cheshire. She died in 1892. Nelson died at his residence near Reading on 28 Sept. 1893.

[Army Lists and London Gazette; Debrett's Knightage; Times, 30 Sept. 1893.] H. M. C.

NELSON, FRANCES HERBERT, Viscountess Nelson (1761–1831), baptised May 1761, was the daughter of William Woolward (*d.* 18 Feb. 1779), senior judge of the island of Nevis in the West Indies, and, by her mother, niece of John Richardson Herbert, president of the council of Nevis. On 28 June 1779 (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. v. 222) she married Josiah Nisbet, M.D., who shortly afterwards became deranged, and died within eighteen months, leaving her, with an infant son, dependent on her uncle. While living with him she became acquainted with Nelson, then the young captain of the Boreas, and was married to him at Nevis on

12 March 1787 [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT]. The irregularly kept register at Nevis gives the date as 11 March (Mrs. Gamlin in *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 413); but in a letter to her husband on 11 March 1797 Mrs. Nelson wrote: 'Tomorrow is our wedding day, when it gave me a dear husband, and my child the best of fathers' (NICOLAS, i. 217).

When the Boreas was paid off Mrs. Nelson lived with her husband at Burnham-Thorpe till February 1793, and during his first absence in the Mediterranean corresponded with him on most affectionate terms. When he returned home after losing his arm at Teneriffe, she tenderly nursed him during the months of pain that followed, and through 1798 Nelson's letters to his wife appear as affectionate as ever. Lady Nelson, however, seems to have been early disquieted by rumours which reached her from Naples, and on 7 Dec. Davison wrote to her husband: 'Your valuable better half . . . is in good health, but very uneasy and anxious, which is not to be wondered at. . . . She bids me say that unless you return home in a few months she will join the standard at Naples. Excuse a woman's tender feelings; they are too acute to be expressed' (*ib.* iii. 138 *n*). Any reports of wrongdoing which she had received at that time were certainly exaggerated, though it may readily be understood that a lady of delicate taste disapproved of her husband's extreme intimacy with a woman of Lady Hamilton's antecedents, and felt insulted by that woman's presuming to write to her in terms of friendship (*ib.*) Later on it would seem that Nelson persuaded himself that, as Sir William Hamilton did not object to his intimacy with Lady Hamilton, Lady Nelson had no reason to do so, and he was painfully surprised, on arriving in London in November 1800, to find that his wife received him with coldness and marks of disapproval.

We know from Nelson's letter to Davison (23 April 1801) that the weeks which followed were rendered miserable by frequent altercations; and, though the often quoted statement of Mr. Haslewood (*ib.* vii. 392) has been held to prove that the quarrel was a sudden outburst of anger on the part of Lady Nelson, goaded past endurance by the iterated reference to 'dear Lady Hamilton,' such a statement made forty-six years after the date by a very old man has but little value when it implies a contradiction of Nelson's letter written at the time. On the other hand, Harrison asserted that there were many differences between the husband and wife respecting Nelson's nieces and nephews; that Nelson loved the companionship and the prattle of the children, which annoyed his wife; that they quarrelled, too, about Lady Nelson's son, Josiah Nisbet, at this time a captain in the navy, whom his mother wished to be considered as her husband's heir; and that after 'one of these domestic broils' Nelson 'wandered all night through the streets of London in a state of absolute despair and distraction' (*Life of Lord Nelson*, ii. 276–8). It is well established that Nisbet was rude, quarrelsome, and intemperate (NICOLAS, iii. 195, 239, 333, 375, iv. 50); that he had much annoyed his stepfather while in command of the Thalia, and that when that ship was paid off he was never employed again. Harrison's story is thus not in itself improbable, and is partly confirmed by Nelson's letter of 23 April 1801, already referred to (*ib.* vii. p. ccix); but the source from which it comes is tainted, and there is no direct evidence in support of it. Even admitting serious differences on the subject of Nisbet and the children, there can be no reasonable doubt that Lady Hamilton was the actual cause of the separation; and it is quite certain that Nelson's friends and society at large so understood it (*Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot*, iii. 284; *Hotham MS.*)

After separating, early in 1801, from her husband, who settled 1,200*l.* a year on her, Lady Nelson lived a quiet, uneventful life, mostly in London, where in later years she was frequently visited by her brother-in-law, Earl Nelson, with whom she was to the last on friendly terms. She had been for some time in feeble health, when the death of her son in August 1830 proved a blow from which she did not recover. She died on 4 May 1831 in Harley Street, London.

[Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, passim; Clarke and M'Arthur's Life of Lord Nelson; Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. i. p. 571; manuscript of Sir William Hotham, q. v.; art. HAMILTON, EMMA.] J. K. L.

NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON (1758–1805), vice-admiral, third surviving son of Edmund Nelson (1722–1802), rector of Burnham-Thorpe, in Norfolk, and of his wife Catherine (1725–1767), daughter of Dr. Maurice Suckling, prebendary of Westminster, was born at Burnham-Thorpe on 29 Sept. 1758. His father was son of Edmund Nelson (1693–1747), rector of Hilborough, in Norfolk, of a family which had been settled in Norfolk for several generations. His eldest brother William is separately noticed. His mother's maternal grandmother, Mary, wife of Sir Charles Turner, bart., was the sister of Robert Walpole, first earl of Orford [q. v.], and of Horatio, first lord Wal-

pole, whose son Horatio, second lord Walpole, was Horatio Nelson's godfather. Nelson received his early education at the high school at Norwich; he was also at school at North Walsham and at Downham, in Norfolk, and in November 1770 entered the navy on board the Raisonnable, under the care of his maternal uncle, Captain Maurice Suckling [q. v.] A few months later, on the settlement of the dispute with Spain, he followed his uncle to the Triumph, guardship at Chatham, and, while borne on her books as 'captain's servant,' was sent for a voyage to the West Indies on board a merchant ship commanded by John Rathbone, who had been a master's mate with Suckling in the Dreadnought some years before. After a rough lesson in practical seamanship he rejoined the Triumph in July 1772. His uncle then made him work steadily at navigation, and encouraged him in the practice of boat sailing, so that he became familiarly acquainted with the pilotage of both Medway and Thames from Chatham or the Tower down to the North Foreland, and was trained to a feeling of confidence among rocks and sands.

In April 1773, when the expedition towards the North Pole was fitting out under the command of Captain Phipps [see PHIPPS, CONSTANTINE JOHN, LORD MULGRAVE], Nelson made interest with Captain Lutwidge, who was to command the Carcass in the expedition, and, though only fourteen, was permitted to go as captain's coxswain. The ships returned in October, and Nelson was immediately appointed to the Seahorse frigate, fitting to go out to the East Indies under the command of Captain George Farmer [q.v.] Thomas Troubridge (afterwards Sir) [q. v.], was another of her midshipmen. After he had been two years in the East Indies, and had visited every part of the station 'from Bengal to Bassorah,' Nelson's health broke down, and the commodore, Sir Edward Hughes, ordered him a passage to England in the Dolphin of 20 guns. The Dolphin paid off at Woolwich in September 1776, and Nelson was transferred to the Worcester, Captain Mark Robinson, with an acting order as lieutenant. The Worcester was sent to Gibraltar in charge of convoy, and on her return Nelson passed his examination, 9 April 1777. By the interest of his uncle, then comptroller of the navy, he was promoted the next day, 10 April, to be second lieutenant of the Lowestoft, a 32-gun frigate, commanded by Captain William Locker [q. v.] The Lowestoft went to Jamaica, and Nelson had for some months the command of her tender, a schooner named, after Locker's daughter, the Little Lucy. In her he made himself acquainted with the very intricate navigation among the keys to the north of Hispaniola. It was at this time, too, that he contracted an intimate friendship with Captain Locker, with whom during his whole career he carried on a confidential correspondence.

In July 1778 Nelson was moved by Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.], the commander-in-chief, into his flagship, the Bristol, and on 8 Dec. 1778 was promoted by him to be commander of the Badger brig, in which he was sent into the Bay of Honduras for the protection of the trade against American privateers. On 11 June 1779 he was posted by Parker to the Hinchingbroke frigate, and in August, when D'Estaing, with the French fleet, came to Cape François, and an attack on Jamaica seemed imminent, Nelson was appointed to command one of the batteries for the defence of Kingston. Afterwards he went for a three months' cruise, and made a few prizes, his share of which, he wrote to Locker, would be about 800*l*. In January 1780 he was sent as senior naval officer in a joint expedition against San Juan, where he took an active part in the boat work up the river, and in the attack on the several forts. But the wet season set in, and the fever consequent on exposure and exhausting labour in a pestilential climate killed by far the greater part of the seamen, and would have killed Nelson had he not been happily recalled to Jamaica, on appointment to the 44-gun ship Janus. He was, however, too ill to take up the command, and for the restoration of his health was compelled to return to England as a passenger in the Lion, with his friend Captain (afterwards Sir) William Cornwallis [q. v.]

On arriving in England Nelson went to Bath; but it was not till near a year had passed that he was able to accept another command. In August 1781 he was appointed to the Albemarle, a 28-gun frigate employed in convoy service in the North Sea. Being sent to Elsinore to bring home the trade from the Baltic, he was able to make some observations on the navigation of the Sound, which were to prove useful twenty years later. In February 1782 he was ordered round to Portsmouth to prepare for a voyage to America, and sailed in April, in company with the Dædalus frigate and a large convoy. Having brought his charge safely to Newfoundland and into the Saint Lawrence, on 4 July he sailed for a cruise which lasted till 17 Sept., when he returned to Quebec 'knocked up with scurvy.' For eight weeks he himself and the other officers had lived on salt beef, and the men had done so since 7 April. In other respects, too, the cruise had proved of no benefit beyond

giving him experience. Of several prizes that were made not one came into port; and, with the exception of being once chased by a squadron of French line-of-battle ships, there seems to have been no excitement. In November he went in the Albemarle to New York, where Lord Hood [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount] formed a high opinion of him, and took him and his ship back with him to the West Indies. Hood also introduced him to Prince William (afterwards William IV), telling the prince 'that if he wished to ask questions relative to naval tactics, Nelson could give him as much information as any officer in the fleet' (Nicolas, i. 72). At this time Nelson had never served with a fleet, so that whatever knowledge of the subject he had could only be theoretical, learnt probably in conversation with Locker; but to have any at all, beyond the Fighting Instructions, was then remarkable, especially in a young officer.

In March 1783, when cruising on the north coast of San Domingo, Nelson had intelligence that the French had captured Turk's Island. With the Resistance frigate and two brigs in company he at once went there; but in an attack, on 8 March, the brigs were unequal to the fire of the enemy's batteries, and the garrison, strongly entrenched, repelled the landing party. Conceiving nothing more could be done, Nelson drew off his force. In May he was ordered for England, and on 3 July the Albemarle was paid off, when Nelson was placed on half-pay. In October, in company with Captain Macnamara, an old messmate in the Bristol, he went to France to economise and acquire the language. The two took up their abode at St. Omer, and no doubt learnt some French, though Nelson was never able to speak it with any ease. He describes himself in his letters as avoiding English society; in reality he seems to have gone little into any other, and he was frequently at the house of an English clergyman, Mr. Andrews, with one of whose daughters he fell deeply in love. It would appear that Miss Andrews rejected his proposals, for in the middle of January 1784, a few days after consulting his uncle, William Suckling, he returned suddenly to England; nor was the intimacy renewed, though he continued on friendly terms with the family; and when in March he was appointed to the Boreas, he took one of the boys, George Andrews, with him as a 'captain's servant.'

In the Boreas Nelson again went to the West Indies, where public opinion was unwilling to accept the change in the commercial position of the United States. This was more especially the case at St. Christopher's and the adjacent islands; and in November 1784, when Nelson was sent to that part of the station as senior officer, he found that the Americans were trading there on the same footing as formerly, and that American-built and American-commanded ships were freely granted colonial registers. The commander-in-chief, Sir Richard Hughes [q. v.], had sanctioned this irregular traffic, and had given orders that it was to be permitted at the discretion of the governors. Nelson, however, conceived that in so doing the admiral was exceeding his power; and, rightly considering the trade an infringement of the navigation laws, he promptly suppressed it, and seized five of the ships which were engaged in it. This drew on him the anger of the merchants, who took out writs against him, laying the damages at 4,000*l.*; and for eight weeks Nelson avoided arrest only by remaining a voluntary prisoner on board his ship. Hughes had at first intended to supersede him, and to try him by court-martial for disobedience of orders, but changed his mind on ascertaining that all the captains in the squadron believed that the orders were illegal. Nevertheless, he declined to undertake the cost of Nelson's defence, which was finally done by the crown, on special orders from the king; but the measure of Nelson's disgust was filled in March 1786, when Hughes coolly accepted for himself the thanks of the treasury for his activity and zeal in protecting the commerce of Great Britain. 'I feel much hurt,' Nelson wrote, 'that, after the loss of health and risk of fortune, another should be thanked for what I did against his orders.' But this was not the only matter in which Nelson felt called on to disobey the admiral. Hughes had ordered Captain John Moutray [q. v.], the commissioner of the navy at Antigua, to hoist a broad pennant as commodore, and to carry out the duties of the port. As Moutray was on half-pay, the appointment was absolutely illegal; and Nelson, on arriving at Antigua early in February 1785, and finding the broad pennant flying on board the Latona, sent for her captain and ordered it to be struck, at the same time writing to Moutray that he could not obey his orders or put himself under his command. This action led to a correspondence with Hughes, who reported the matter to the admiralty, when Nelson was reprimanded for taking on himself to settle the business, instead of referring it to them. Notwithstanding this unpleasant episode Nelson was on the best possible terms with Moutray, and was a warm admirer of Mrs. Moutray, of whom he wrote in enthusiastic terms as 'my dear, sweet friend,' 'my sweet, amiable friend.' On her

sailing for England in March 1785, he mourned her departure as that of his only valuable friend in the islands, and presently sought comfort in the conversation of Mrs. Nisbet, a young widow residing at Nevis, to whom he shortly became engaged, and whom two years later he married at Nevis, on 12 March 1787 (Nicolas, i. 217, but the date is often given as 11 March; Doyle, *Baronage*, and Mrs. Gamlin in *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 413); Prince William, then captain of the Pegasus frigate, gave the bride away [see Nelson, Frances, Viscountess].

Towards the end of May the Boreas was ordered home, and on her arrival at Spithead was sent round to the Nore, where, in expectation of a war with France, she lay for several months as a receiving ship. In December she was paid off, and after some months at Bath, Nelson, with his wife, went to live with his father at Burnham-Thorpe, where he remained, with little interruption, for upwards of four years, employing himself, it is said, in reading and drawing, or out of doors in gardening. During this time, too, several actions against him were brought or threatened on account of his conduct in the West Indies; and though assured that his defence should be at the charge of the crown, and though eventually the ships he had seized were condemned as prizes to the Boreas, the proceedings were a continual source of irritation and annoyance. He seems to have thought that his zealous service and the worries it had brought on him gave him a just claim for further employment; and when his repeated applications met with no success, he conceived that Lord Hood, then at the admiralty, had some pique against him. On the imminence of war with France, however, his prospects brightened. On 6 Jan. 1793 he was summoned to London, when Lord Chatham offered him the command of a 64-gun ship, if he would accept it till a 74 was ready. 'The admiralty so smile upon me,' he wrote to his wife, 'that really I am as much surprised as when they frowned.' A few days later it was settled that he was to have the Agamemnon, to which he was actually appointed on 30 Jan. He joined the ship on 7 Feb., and, in his joy at the prospect of active service, wrote that 'the ship was without exception the finest 64 in the service;' and a couple of months later, just as they were ready for sea: 'I not only like the ship, but think I am well appointed in officers, and we are manned exceedingly well.' 'We are all well,' he wrote to his wife from Spithead on 29 April; 'nobody can be ill with my ship's company, they are so fine a set.'

In May the Agamemnon sailed for the Mediterranean with the fleet, under Lord Hood, and after touching at Cadiz and Gibraltar, arrived off Toulon in the middle of July. On 23 Aug. Toulon was occupied by the allies; and on the 25th, Nelson, in the Agamemnon, was sent to Naples to bring up a convoy of Neapolitan troops. It was at this time that he first made the acquaintance of the English minister, Sir William Hamilton (1730-1803) [q. v.], and of his wife Emma, lady Hamilton [q.v.]; but the details of their meeting, and the conversations as afterwards related by her, are demonstrably apocryphal (Harrison, i. 108; *Memoirs of Lady Hamilton*, p. 137). It was arranged that the Agamemnon was to escort six thousand troops to Toulon; but the news of a French man-of-war on the coast of Sardinia sent her to sea at two hours' notice. The Frenchman, however, a 40-gun frigate, got into Leghorn, and was there blockaded for a few days by Nelson, till he was obliged to rejoin the admiral at Toulon in the early days of October. On the 9th he was sent to join Commodore Linzee at Cagliari, and on the way, on the 22nd, fell in with a squadron of four French frigates, one of which, the Melpomene, of 40 guns, being separated from the others, was handled very roughly. The Agamemnon's rigging was so much cut that she was not able to follow up her advantage, and the Melpomene's consorts coming up carried her off. Eventually, in an almost sinking state, she got into Calvi. Nelson joined Linzee on the 24th, and accompanied him on a mission to Tunis, the object being to persuade the bey to let them take possession of a French 80-gun ship which had sought the shelter of the neutral port. Nelson thought that they should have seized her at once, and quieted the bey's scruples with a present of 50,000*l.*; but Linzee preferred to negotiate, and, when the bey refused to yield her, did not consider himself authorised to use force. The squadron therefore returned without effecting anything. But Nelson, much to his satisfaction, was sent with a few small frigates to look for the French ships he had met on 22 Oct. Two of them were at San Fiorenzo: one was at Bastia. The Melpomene remained at Calvi, and he could do nothing more than keep so close a watch on them that they could not put to sea without being brought to action.

After being driven out of Toulon Hood resolved on capturing Corsica as a base of operations. On landing the troops, San Fiorenzo was taken with little difficulty on 17 Feb. 1794, but one of the imprisoned frigates was burnt; the other, the Minerve,

though sunk, was weighed, and, under the name of San Fiorenzo, continued in the English service during the war. Hood was then anxious to march at once against Bastia, which he believed would fall as easily as San Fiorenzo had done. The general in command of the troops judged the force to be too small, and refused to co-operate. Thereupon Hood, partly at the suggestion of Nelson, who had made himself familiar with the appearance of the place, resolved to attempt it with such forces as he could dispose of, and on 4 April landed about fourteen hundred men—seamen and marines, or soldiers doing duty as marines—and with these and the ships in the offing formed the siege of the town. Nelson was landed in command of the seamen, and under his personal supervision the batteries were built and armed and manned. On 21 May Bastia surrendered, and with it a third of the frigates. On the 24th General Stuart, who had succeeded to the military command, arrived from San Fiorenzo, and it was then resolved to attack Calvi. The operation was necessarily deferred by the news of the French fleet being at sea; but when it took shelter in Golfe Jouan, and there was no prospect of an immediate engagement, on 10 June the Agamemnon was sent back to Bastia, to convoy the troops to the western side of the island. On the 19th they were landed in the immediate neighbourhood of Calvi, Nelson himself taking the command of two hundred seamen, who with infinite toil dragged the heavy guns into position, and afterwards served them in the batteries. On 12 July ('Nelson's Journal, written Day by Day,' Nicolas, i. 435; but in a letter to his wife on 18 Aug. he says the 10th, *ib.* 484) a shot from the town, striking the battery near where he was standing, drove the sand and gravel against his face and breast so as to bruise him severely at the time and to destroy the sight of his right eye. The men, both sailors and soldiers, suffered greatly from the heat, and nearly half the force on shore was down with sickness; but through all difficulties the siege was continued, and on 10 Aug. Calvi surrendered, when the Melpomene and another frigate, the Mignonne, fell into the hands of the English.

This completed the reduction of Corsica, and in October Hood returned to England, leaving the command with Admiral William (afterwards Lord) Hotham [q. v.]; and the Agamemnon, continuing with the fleet, had a very distinguished part in the engagements of 13–14 March and 13 July 1795. Though spoken of as victories, Nelson described them as 'miserable' affairs; the results were very imperfect, and 'the scrambling distant fire was a farce.' On 15 July he was ordered by Hotham to take command of the frigate squadron in the Gulf of Genoa, and to co-operate with the Austrians. On 4 April 1796 he was ordered to hoist a broad pennant as commodore of the second class; on 11 June, the Agamemnon being in need of a thorough refit, he moved into the Captain, a 74-gun ship; and on 11 Aug. was appointed commodore of the first class, with Ralph Willett Miller [q. v.] as his flag-captain. But these promotions made no change in the service on which he was employed. For upwards of a year he remained in command of the inshore squadron, preventing in great measure the French coasting trade, and harassing their movements on shore. What he effected, and still more what, from want of sufficient force, he failed to effect, are rightly considered as striking examples of the control which sea power is capable of exercising. Nelson always maintained that, if he had been adequately supported, the invasion of Italy could not have taken place. Captain Mahan, in a critical examination of the campaign of 1795, has pointed out that Hotham, while holding the enemy's fleet in check at Toulon, might have substantially increased the squadron with Nelson; this would have been less difficult if Hotham 'had not thrown away his two opportunities of beating the Toulon fleet' (*Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution*, i. 199–201).

In November Hotham was superseded by Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent) [q. v.]; but the mischief then done was past the power of Jervis to remedy. In 1796 the French rapidly overran the north of Italy, and forced a neutrality on Naples. Spain, too, was compelled to yield; and when her fleet was joined to that of France, the combined force was of such overwhelming numerical strength that orders were sent to Jervis to evacuate Corsica and retire from the Mediterranean. An English garrison still held the island of Elba; but at Gibraltar Nelson was directed to hoist his broad pennant on board the Minerve frigate, and bring away this garrison also. In company with the Blanche, under the commodore's orders, the Minerve sailed from Gibraltar on 15 Dec. 1796, and on the 20th, off Cartagena, fell in with two Spanish frigates, the Sabina and Ceres. The Sabina was engaged by the Minerve; after a stubborn fight she surrendered, and a prize crew was sent on board. The Blanche engaged the Ceres, which also presently struck her colours; but before she could be taken, a Spanish squadron of two ships of the line and two frigates

came in sight. The Blanche, being some distance to leeward, escaped without difficulty; the Minerve was in greater danger. But the Sabina, hoisting English colours over the Spanish, induced the largest Spanish ship to leave the Minerve and follow her; her masts went over the side, and she was recaptured, but the Minerve escaped [see COCKBURN, SIR GEORGE; HARDY, SIR THOMAS MASTERMAN]. On the 27th Nelson arrived at Porto Ferrajo, where he remained for a month leisurely embarking the naval stores; but, as the general refused to leave his post without specific orders from the government, Nelson sailed without him on 29 Jan. 1797, and, after reconnoitring Toulon and Cartagena, reached Gibraltar on 9 Feb. He sailed again on the 11th, and, passing through the Spanish fleet on the way, rejoined the admiral on the afternoon of the 13th. He returned to the Captain the same evening, and the next day the battle of Cape St. Vincent was fought. Nelson's share in this was particularly brilliant. The English line had cut the Spanish fleet into two parts, and was concentrating its attack on the weathermost of the two, when Nelson, commanding in the rear, observed that their leading ships were bearing up with a view to pass astern of the English line and rejoin the other division. To prevent this he wore out of his station, threw himself in the way of the leading ships, compelled them to haul their wind again, and closely engaged the Santísima Trinidad of 130 guns, the largest ship then afloat. The delay gave time for other English ships to come up, and thus rendered the action general and decisive. The Captain continued in the thick of the battle, had many killed and wounded, her rigging cut to pieces, and her fore-topmast gone. She was still closely engaged with the 80-gun ship San Nicolas when the Excellent, passing between the two, poured a tremendous broadside into the Spaniard at the distance of a few feet. The San Nicolas reeled from the blow and fell on board the 112-gun ship San Josef, which had also been severely beaten by the Captain, Culloden, and especially by the Prince George. It was then that Nelson, finding the Captain no longer manageable, laid her alongside the San Nicolas, which he carried by boarding, and from her was preparing to board the San Josef when she surrendered. On her quarter-deck her captain presented his sword, saying that the admiral was below mortally wounded. 'I desired him,' wrote Nelson, 'to call to his officers, and on the quarter-deck of a Spanish first-rate, extravagant as the story may seem, did I receive the swords of vanquished Spaniards, which, as I received, I gave to one of my bargemen, who put them with the greatest sang-froid under his arm.' As the Captain was disabled, Nelson moved his broad pennant to the Irresistible. In the evening, when the fighting was over, he went on board the Victory, where Jervis embraced him on the quarter-deck, and (wrote Nelson) 'said he could not sufficiently thank me, and used every kind expression, which could not fail to make me happy.'

In acknowledgment of his conduct on this occasion Nelson was made a K.B., an honour which it was understood he would prefer to a baronetcy. His promotion to the rank of rear-admiral, on 20 Feb. 1797, was in due course of seniority, and was gazetted fourteen days before the news of the victory reached England. On 3 April, as soon as the announcement reached the admiral, Nelson was ordered to hoist his flag on board the Captain, to which he had returned on 24 March. He had been stationed off Cadiz with a detached squadron to look out for the viceroy of Mexico, who was expected home with a rich convoy. On 12 April he was again sent to Elba to bring away the garrison, with which he arrived at Gibraltar in the beginning of May. On the 24th he rejoined the admiral off Cadiz, and was ordered to hoist his flag on board the Theseus, and resume the command of the inshore squadron. The Spanish fleet was in the port, still strong in numbers, and it was supposed that they might make a dash to get to Ferrol. Nelson reported signs of their preparing for sea, and, though he did not think they would venture it, the ships were kept cleared for action. By the beginning of July he thought he might force them to come out by throwing shell in among them and into the town, which brought on a sharp skirmish with the Spanish gunboats, but had no further effect.

Before the end of March Nelson had suggested to the admiral that the viceroy of Mexico and the treasure-ships might have taken refuge at Santa Cruz, and he submitted a scheme for employing, in an attack on them, the garrison of Elba, nearly four thousand men, who might be sent on at once, without disembarking. In his judgment the enterprise was mainly a military one. 'I will undertake,' he said, 'with a very small squadron, to do the naval part.' Jervis seems to have ascertained that the viceroy had not put into Santa Cruz; but when, early in July, he had intelligence of a rich ship from Manila having come there, he proposed to Nelson the task of bringing her away; there were no longer any soldiers to dispose of, but a squadron from the fleet might probably be sufficient force. On the 14th Nelson received his

instructions, and sailed in command of four ships of the line, three frigates, and the Fox cutter. By the 20th he was off the port, and on the 21st attempted to land all the available men, to the number of a thousand, who were to occupy the heights, while the line-of-battle ships engaged the batteries. The plan proved abortive, for the landing party found the heights occupied by a very superior force of the enemy, and, owing to a calm and contrary currents, the line-of-battle ships could not get near their assigned position. Nelson had little hope of succeeding in any other way, but, determining at least to attempt it, ordered an attack direct on the town on the night of the 24th. The men were to land at the mole and push on to the great square; Nelson himself was to lead. But in the dark the boats separated. Some reached the mole, where they were received with a deadly fire. The men sprang on shore and spiked the guns, but very many of them were shot down. As he was getting out of the boat, Nelson had his right elbow shattered by a bullet. He fell back into the arms of his stepson, Josiah Nisbet, and was taken on board the Theseus. But most of the boats missed the mole altogether, and in attempting to get in through the surf were stove; the scaling-ladders were lost, the powder was wet, and the men that scrambled on shore could make no head against the force opposed to them. When day dawned about three hundred men were all that could be collected, while against them all the streets were commanded by field-pieces, supported by upwards of eight thousand men under arms. Under these circumstances, the senior officer, Captain Troubridge, sent a flag of truce to the governor, who allowed them to withdraw, and even provided boats to take them to their ships. They sailed at once to rejoin the admiral, when Nelson was sent home in the Seahorse [see Fremantle, Sir Thomas Francis] for the recovery of his wounds. His arm had been amputated on board the Theseus, but a nerve had been taken up in one of the ligatures, and for several months continued to give intolerable pain. During his illness he was tenderly nursed by his wife, and by the beginning of December he was able to return thanks in church 'for his perfect recovery.' The admiralty wished to send him back to the fleet under Lord St. Vincent, and assigned for his flagship the Foudroyant of 80 guns, which was expected to be launched in Jan. 1798. It turned out, however, that she would not be ready in time, and as he was anxious to be afloat again as soon as possible, he was ordered to go out in the Vanguard of 74 guns, his shipmate and first lieutenant in the Agamemnon, Edward Berry [q. v.], going with him as flag-captain. He sailed from St. Helens on 10 April 1798, and, after touching at Lisbon, joined the fleet off Cadiz on the 30th. Two days later he was sent into the Mediterranean with a small squadron—two ships of the line, and four frigates, besides the Vanguard—to try and learn the intentions of the enemy, who were known to be fitting out a large armament at Toulon. Its destination was differently reported as Sicily, Corfu, Portugal, or Ireland.

Nelson had no difficulty in establishing the truth of the reports as to the equipment: but its exact aim, and the probable date of sailing, remained unknown. 'They order their matters so well in France,' he wrote to St. Vincent, 'that all is secret.' He dated this 'off Cape Sicie,' on 18 May. On the night of the 20th a violent northerly gale blew him off the coast, partially dismasted the Vanguard, and continued so strong that the frigates parted company, and three line-of-battle ships with difficulty entered the roadstead of S. Pietro in Sardinia [see Ball, Sir Alexander John]. There the Vanguard was refitted and jury-rigged. On the 27th they sailed again, and on the 31st were off Toulon, only to find that the French expedition had put to sea on the 20th with the northerly wind, of which a stronger gust had dismasted the Vanguard. Whither they had gone Nelson could not learn.

The admiralty had meantime become aware of the formidable preparations which the French were making, and had sent out orders to St. Vincent to detach a squadron of '12 ships of the line and a competent number of frigates, under the command of some discreet flag-officer, to proceed in quest of the armament, and, on falling in with it, to take or destroy it.' Nelson, being actually in the Mediterranean at the time, was clearly indicated as well by the accident of service as by the high opinion which St. Vincent had of him, as the fittest man to have the command. Moreover Lord Spencer—prompted to some extent by Sir Gilbert Elliot (afterwards first Earl of Minto) [q. v.], and by the king himself (Nicolas, iii. 24–5)—had pointedly called St. Vincent's attention to Nelson's merits. But Nelson's seniors in the fleet, Sir William Parker (1743–1802) [q. v.] and Sir John Orde [q. v.], were not likely to see the matter in the same light, and wrote strong remonstrances against the appointment of a junior officer over their heads. This was some weeks later; but St. Vincent had from the first considered that it was not a question of

seniority, but of fitness, and that as the responsibility was his, so must the selection be. Accordingly, on 19 May 1798, he detached Troubridge, with ten ships of the line and the Leander of 50 guns, to join Nelson and deliver his altered instructions. When these vessels met Nelson near Cape Corse on 7 June, they raised his force to fourteen ships, including the Leander; but the frigates, by some misunderstanding, had gone back to the fleet, and never rejoined him. Still, there was no news of the French, and it was not till 14 June that Nelson learnt that they had been seen on the 4th off Trapani, steering to the east. He decided at once to stand to the southward, and to send to Naples for further intelligence, as well as for assurance that he could victual and water in the Neapolitan ports, to which, by the recent treaty with France, no more than four ships at one time were to be admitted. Accordingly, on the morning of 17 June, Troubridge went in in the Mutine, saw Sir William Hamilton and Sir John Francis Edward Acton [q. v.], who, on understanding the position, gave him a letter addressed to the governors of the several ports of Sicily, enjoining them to welcome and to assist the English squadron (*United Service Magazine*, May 1889, p. 18). With this message, and the report that the French had gone to Malta, Troubridge returned to the fleet, which immediately made sail for Messian. On the 22nd, near Cape Passaro, Nelson learnt that the French had taken Malta on the 15th, and had sailed the next day for the eastward. Till then he had believed that the expedition was aimed at Sicily; it now, apparently for the first time, occurred to him that their object was Egypt—'to possess themselves of some port there, and to fix themselves at the head of the Red Sea, in order to get a formidable army into India, and, in concert with Tippoo Sahib, to drive us, if possible, from India.' But on 26 June, as the squadron was nearing Alexandria, he wrote: 'I have reason to believe, from not seeing a vessel, that they have heard of my coming up the Mediterranean, and are got safe into Corfu.' This marks the extreme uncertainty under which he was labouring; so that when, on arriving off Alexandria on the 28th, and finding there neither French nor news of the French, he at once turned back, on the supposition that his guess—for it was nothing more—had been wrong, and that the enemy must have gone up the Adriatic or the Archipelago. All that he really knew was that they had five or six days' start of him from off Cape Passaro; he believed that if they were bound for Egypt, he must have sighted them on the way, and therefore, concluding that they had gone somewhere else, he stretched to the north, and skirting the coast of Karamania, in case they might be making for Ayas Bay, returned westward, and went into Syracuse for water and fresh provisions. These Acton's letter procured for him without difficulty, though the governor felt bound to keep up the appearance of yielding to constraint (*ib.*)

On 25 July 1798 he sailed again, intending to search the Archipelago, to Constantinople; but on the 28th he learned, from two different sources, that the French had been seen about four weeks before, steering towards the south-east from Candia. Nelson immediately bore up under all sail for Alexandria, which was sighted on 1 Aug., and running along the coast to the eastward, as the squadron opened Aboukir Bay the Zealous made the signal for seeing the French fleet—sixteen sail of the line. In reality it consisted of thirteen, with four large frigates, lying at anchor close in shore. The French were surprised by the appearance of the English fleet. Their boats were on shore watering, and, though hastily recalled, the men were tired with a long day's work under a summer sun. Some were no doubt left on shore, but the want was supplied by the frigates, which sent a large proportion of their men to the ships of the line. It is said that Brueys, the French commander-in-chief, supposing that the attack would be postponed till the next day, intended during the night to form his line in closer order and nearer to the shore; but, even as it was, many of the French officers believed that the attack must be made on the seaward—that is, on the starboard—side, and in the hurry and confusion not only did not cast the larboard guns loose, but even piled up the mess furniture and bags between the guns on the larboard side. In the English ships, on the other hand, everything was in order. During the anxious weeks which had preceded, Nelson had had many opportunities of explaining to the several captains what he proposed to do if he found the enemy at anchor. He had probably told them, what some of them knew already, that the enemy would be apt to lumber up the guns on the inshore side; for he must have learned from Hood that they had done something of the kind at Dominica on 12 April 1782 [see Rodney, George Brydges, Lord]. He had also learned from Hood the particulars of his engagement with De Grasse at St. Christopher's, rendered clearer by his personal knowledge of the locality; and he had seen and known the way in which Hood had proposed to attack Martin in Golfe Jouan.

Certain that all his captains knew what they had to do, and would do it to the best of their ability, he now made the signal to attack the van of the enemy, and steered straight for them, the ships forming line as they advanced. No other signal was made; no other signal was necessary: for the circumstances of the attack had been fully discussed, and any seaman could see, more especially when his attention had been called to it, that where there was room for a ship at single anchor to swing, there was room for a ship under way to pass.

Thus all the leading ships went inside [see Foley, Sir Thomas; Hood, Sir Samuel], and at the closest possible quarters brought a tremendous and overwhelming fire to bear on the ships of the French van, the more overwhelming because the French guns on the larboard side were not clear for action (Ekins, *Naval Battles*, p. 260). The Vanguard, the sixth ship in the English line, was the first that anchored outside; most of those that followed did the same; but when all the English ships had got into action—with the exception of the Culloden, which had run aground on the end of the shoal extending from Aboukir Island—the thirteen, including the little Leander, were massed on seven of the French, the other six being left out of the fight to leeward, and unable, without better seamanship or more promptitude than they could command, to go to the relief of their friends. Nelson's own account of the battle, as written to Lord Howe, hits off its salient points in very few words: 'I had the happiness to command a band of brothers; therefore, night was to my advantage. Each knew his duty, and I was sure each would feel for a French ship. By attacking the enemy's van and centre, the wind blowing directly along their line, I was enabled to throw what force I pleased on a few ships. This plan my friends readily conceived by the signals, . . . and we always kept a superior force to the enemy. At twenty-eight minutes past six, the sun in the horizon, the firing commenced. At five minutes past ten, when the Orient blew up, having burnt seventy minutes, the six van ships had surrendered. I then pressed further towards the rear; and had it pleased God that I had not been wounded and stone blind, there cannot be a doubt but that every ship would have been in our possession.' Many of the French ships were individually superior to any of the English; the flagship Orient, of 120 guns, was supposed to be equal to any two of them; but, notwithstanding this, they were everywhere overpowered, and captured, burnt, or blown up. Two only escaped, the Généreux and Guillaume Tell, and two of the frigates.

A victory so decisive, so overwhelming, was unknown in the annals of modern war. The fame of it resounded through all Europe, and congratulations, honours, and rewards were showered on Nelson. He was created a peer by the title of Baron Nelson of the Nile and Burnham-Thorpe, with a pension of 2,000*l.* a year for three lives, and an honourable augmentation to his arms. The East India Company gave him 10,000*l.* The Emperor of Russia, with an autograph letter, sent his portrait in a diamond box, valued at 2,500*l.*; and the Sultan of Turkey, with other gifts, sent him a diamond aigrette of the value of 2,000*l.* Among other gifts, the earliest in point of time, and one which he prized exceedingly, was a sword from the captains of the squadron, virtually presented on 3 Aug. (Nicolas, iii. 67; *Catalogue of the Naval Exhibition*, 1891, No. 2649); and the quaintest was the coffin, made out of the Orient's mainmast, presented by Captain Hallowell of the Swiftsure [see Carew, Sir Benjamin Hallowell].

Though not dangerous, Nelson's wound was serious. A piece of langridge or scrap-iron had struck him on the forehead, inflicting a severe bruise and cutting a large flap of skin, which, hanging over his eyes, together with the gush of blood, blinded him for the time. For many months he suffered much from headache, and it is very doubtful whether the effects of the blow were not in some degree permanent. When the ships were sufficiently refitted on 15 Aug. 1798, seven, with six of the prizes, were sent to Gibraltar, under the command of Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] The other three prizes, old ships and much battered, were burnt; and leaving Hood, with three ships of the line and three frigates, to blockade the coast of Egypt, Nelson in the Vanguard, with the Culloden and Alexander, sailed for Naples, where he arrived on 22 Sept. The Mutine, carrying Captain Capel with despatches, had brought the news of the victory thither three weeks before, and the court and populace had then indulged in an outburst of frenzied joy. This was repeated with redoubled enthusiasm on the arrival of Nelson. Sir William Hamilton and his wife were the first to go on board the Vanguard, but were immediately followed by the king, who pressed the admiral's hand, calling him 'deliverer and preserver.' On his birthday the Hamiltons gave a grand entertainment in his honour, and wherever he went he was greeted as *Nostro Liberatore!*

The Neapolitan government had meantime

concluded a treaty of alliance with Austria, and had declared war against France. Nelson was instructed to make Naples his headquarters, to protect the coast, and to co-operate with the Austrians. For the time, however, his stay was short. He anticipated the order to undertake the blockade of Malta; on 4 Oct. despatched Ball in the Alexander on that duty, and on the 15th went himself in the Vanguard with three other ships which had joined him at Naples. Off Malta he was reinforced by a Portuguese squadron under the command of the Marquis de Niza, who readily consented to assist in the blockade, and from that time Valetta was a sealed port, though the enormous quantity of stores in the place enabled it to hold out for nearly two years. By 5 Nov. Nelson was back at Naples, exceedingly angry at the neglect of the ministers to supply the Maltese with arms and ammunition, as they had promised, and urging them also to active measures against the French. On the 22nd he sailed for Leghorn, carrying five thousand troops in the ships of the squadron; he arrived there on the 28th; the place yielded on the first summons, and on the 30th Nelson sailed again for Naples, leaving Troubridge in command. The king, with the Austrian general Mack, a man without either ability or professional knowledge, advanced towards Rome with an army of from forty to fifty thousand men, who, under incompetent if not traitorous officers, bolted at sight of some twelve thousand French, almost without firing a shot. 'The Neapolitan officers,' wrote Nelson on 11 Dec., 'have not lost much honour, for God knows they have but little to lose; but they lost all they had. . . Cannon, tents, baggage, and military chest—all were left to the French. . . This loss has been sustained with the death of only forty men.'

The French were marching on Naples, now utterly unprotected on the land side, so that it became necessary to provide for the safety of the English residents, who were received on board three transports then in the bay, while the Neapolitan royal family on 21 Dec. embarked on board the Vanguard, and were landed at Palermo on the 27th. The French, meeting with no serious opposition, and indeed welcomed by an influential faction of the people, took possession of Naples in the end of January 1799, and established the 'Vesuvian' or, as it was also called, 'the Parthenopeian Republic.' On shore the English were powerless, but they could prevent any supplies from reaching the invaders by sea, and on 28 March Nelson ordered Troubridge, with a sufficient force, to institute a stringent blockade of the whole coast. Early in April he wrote that there were not more than two thousand French troops in Naples, and with them were about two thousand of the civic guard, who would always be on the side of the conqueror. Troubridge had little difficulty in regaining possession of the islands on the coast, and by the end of April Naples was ripe for a counter revolution. The civic guard declared that they were there to keep order, not to fight. Three-fourths of the French troops were recalled, the few that were left holding St. Elmo. Many of the Neapolitan Jacobins left with the French; others held the sea forts Uovo and Nuovo; the greater number repudiated their republicanism, and boasted their loyalty. Everything denoted the immediate end of the rebellion. But on 12 May Nelson, who remained with the court at Palermo, had intelligence that the French fleet had come into the Mediterranean. He was thus under the necessity of calling his squadron together at Marittimo, ready to support Lord St. Vincent if necessary, or possibly to sustain the immediate attack of the enemy.

The conduct of the blockade of Naples was meantime left to Captain Edward James Foote [q. v.], in the Seahorse frigate, with orders to co-operate with Cardinal de Ruffo, who commanded the royal forces on shore. Ruffo had distinct orders from his king not to treat with the rebels; but, in direct disobedience thereto, he entered on negotiations and granted them terms, by which, on surrendering the forts, they were to have a safe-conduct and free pass to France. Though entirely without authority, Foote yielded to Ruffo's persuasion, and also signed the capitulation. Nothing, however, had been done to give it effect when, on 24 June, Nelson with the squadron entered the bay, his flag now flying on board the Foudroyant. He had already heard of the armistice, and seeing flags of truce flying both on the forts and on board the Seahorse, at once annulled it by signal; and when on anchoring he learned that the truce was a definite capitulation which had not yet taken effect, he annulled that by a formal declaration 'to the Neapolitan Jacobins' in the forts, to the effect that they would not be permitted to embark or quit the forts. They must surrender to the king's mercy; on the 26th they accordingly surrendered, when they were made prisoners, tried as traitors, and many of them executed. Caracciolo, a commodore of the Neapolitan navy, had deserted from his flag, joined the Jacobins, and fired on the king's ships. On the 29th he was seized by some peasants in the mountains, and brought on board the flagship. Nelson, as commander-

in-chief of the Neapolitan navy, immediately ordered the senior Neapolitan officer then present to assemble a court-martial to try him on charges of 'rebellion against his lawful sovereign,' and of 'firing at the king's colours hoisted on board the king's frigate Minerva.' The court assembled, found him guilty, and sentenced him to death. Thereupon Nelson ordered the sentence to be carried into execution the same afternoon, and the man was hanged at the foreyard arm of the Minerva. The Jacobins and their friends raised a violent outcry, and by their clamour succeeded in persuading many that Nelson had been guilty of a breach of faith and of murder; that he had treacherously obtained possession of the forts by means of a capitulation, and in violation of its terms had put to death Caracciolo and many others. On a careful examination it is difficult to see that Nelson could have acted otherwise. He had been appointed by the king commander-in-chief of the Neapolitan navy, and he had ordered a court-martial on Caracciolo, as an officer under his command guilty of mutiny, desertion, and rebellion. As to the other executions, which seem to have been justly called for, he had no further responsibility than that of restoring and maintaining the civil power which carried them out—services which were officially recognised by his being created Duke of Bronté in Sicily, and in the following year knight grand cross of the order of St. Ferdinand and Merit. It was, however, alleged against him that he allowed himself, for love of Lady Hamilton, to be made the instrument of the queen's vengeance. Current scandal had indeed for several months accused Nelson and Lady Hamilton of an undue intimacy, but it is well attested that with the annulling of the capitulation and with the death of Caracciolo Lady Hamilton had absolutely nothing to do.

A much more serious imputation on Nelson's conduct, because it is one of which it is impossible wholly to acquit him, is the charge of having been unduly influenced by his passion for this woman to disobey the orders of the commander-in-chief. On 19 July Nelson received a letter from Lord Keith, who had succeeded St. Vincent, acquainting him with the movements of the French. Keith had reason to believe the French had no design of attempting anything against Sicily, and he ordered Nelson to join him at once at Port Mahon with the whole of his force, or at least to send him the greater part of it. Nelson deliberately and distinctly refused to obey. 'I have no scruple,' he wrote, 'in deciding that it is better to save the kingdom of Naples, and risk Minorca, than to risk the kingdom of Naples to save Minorca.' At the same time he wrote to Lord Spencer, the first lord of the admiralty, explaining and defending his conduct; dwelling—as he had dwelt to Keith—on the danger that Naples and Sicily would run by the withdrawal of the squadron. In the face of orders from the commander-in-chief this was a consideration with which he had no concern; but it was thought then, and may be fairly supposed now, that very great social pressure was exerted at Naples to persuade him that the matter was one for him to determine, and that, perhaps unconsciously, he yielded to the influence. There can, indeed, be no question that at this time he was infatuated by his passion for Lady Hamilton, and was extremely likely to have his judgment warped on any measure which would separate him from her. His disobedience, however, was not to produce any good or ill effects. In due time he received a letter from the admiralty expressing grave disapproval of his conduct; but long before, on a second and more stringent order from Keith, he had detached a strong squadron to Minorca, against which, indeed, the French do not seem to have entertained any hostile intentions.

When Keith withdrew to the Atlantic, and to Brest, Nelson was left for a while commander-in-chief; but he displayed no marked enthusiasm for his duties. With the exception of a fortnight in October, in which he visited Mahon, he remained at Naples or Palermo, in close attendance on the Neapolitan court. Whether it really was for the good of the service that he should remain at Palermo, with or without his flagship, may very well be doubted. It is certain that his best friends felt that it was not; that Troubridge urged him to exertion; that Admiral Samuel Granston Goodall [q. v.], in an affectionate letter from London, wrote on 15 Nov.: 'They say here you are Rinaldo in the arms of Armida, and that it requires the firmness of an Ubaldo and his brother knight to draw you from the enchantress' (Nicolas, iv. 205*n*); and a couple of months later Suvorof wrote from Prague, on 12 Jan. 1800: 'Je vous croyais de Malte en Égypte pour y écraser le reste des surnaturels athées de notre temps par les Arabes! Palerme n'est pas Cithère' (*Athenæum*, 1876, i. 396). Whether Nelson was offended at Suvorof's frankness or not, he did not reply to the letter, and Suvorof died in the following May. But to friends and foreigners alike he paid no attention in this matter, and continued to give his directions to the station, and to regulate the blockade of Egypt and Malta, while himself remaining on shore at Palermo.

In December Keith returned to the Mediterranean and resumed the command, and on 20 Jan. 1800 Nelson joined him at Leghorn. The two then returned together to Palermo, whence they proceeded to Malta a few days later. An attempt of the French to break the blockade was expected, and to prevent this Keith spread his force round the island with such good effect that at daybreak on 18 Feb. a French squadron, consisting of the 74-gun ship Généreux, one of the two which had escaped from the Nile, with three frigates and a corvette, came into a cluster of English ships commanded by Nelson himself in the Foudroyant, when the Généreux and one of the frigates were captured. Nelson was very well satisfied with the result, the more so as he had always spoken of the two Nile ships as his; but he was overcome by his passion for Lady Hamilton, and could not remain away from Palermo, and on 24 Feb. he wrote to Keith: 'My state of health is such that it is impossible I can much longer remain here. Without some rest I am gone. I must therefore, whenever I find the service will admit of it, request your permission to go to my friends at Palermo.' Very reluctantly Keith gave him the required permission, but it was 16 March before he arrived at Palermo, and on the 20th he wrote to Troubridge: 'It is too soon to form an opinion whether I can becured of my complaint . . . Probably my career of service is at an end, unless the French fleet should come into the Mediterranean, when nothing shall prevent my dying at my post.' On 4 April he was cheered by the news of the capture of the Guillaume Tell [see Berry, Sir Edward; Blackwood, Sir Henry], the last of the Nile ships. In announcing the event to the secretary of the admiralty he added: 'My task is done, my health is finished, and probably my retreat for ever fixed, unless another French fleet should be placed for me to look after.'

In consequence, it would seem, of Keith's report, the admiralty wrote, on 9 May, that if Lord Nelson's health rendered him incapable of doing his duty, he was to be permitted to return home in any ship which Keith might have to send to England, or overland if he should prefer it; and to Nelson himself Lord Spencer wrote privately, to the effect that, if his health did not permit him to undertake the reduction of Malta, it would be better for him to come to England, instead of remaining at Palermo, in an inactive situation at a foreign court. Nelson received this letter in the beginning of June. During May he had been at Malta, and the Hamiltons had accompanied him on board the Foudroyant. He now determined to take advantage at once of the permission to go home. He wished to return to England in his flagship; but as Keith pronounced this quite impossible, he resolved to go overland with the Hamiltons, who were also returning to England. Accordingly, he quitted the Foudroyant at Leghorn on 26 June, left Leghorn on 17 July, and, travelling by easy stages to Ancona, and thence in a Russian frigate to Trieste, reached Vienna towards the end of August. Everywhere he was the lion of the hour, and at Vienna was royally fêted, though his friends regretted the publicity which he gave to his subjection to Lady Hamilton (*Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot*, iii. 114, 147). The party left Vienna on 26 Sept., and, passing through Prague, were received for a few days at Dresden by Hugh Elliot, and fell under the observation of Mrs. St. George, whose satirical comments on the admiral and his companions were many years afterwards given to the world by her son, Archbishop R. C. Trench (*Journal kept during a Visit to Germany*, pp. 76–81). It is quite possible that these were somewhat exaggerated; but there is no reason to doubt that the unfavourable and painful sketch is substantially true. From Dresden they passed on to Hamburg, and landed at Yarmouth on 6 Nov. 1800, when Nelson wrote to the admiralty that, his health being perfectly re-established, it was his wish to serve immediately.

In London he joined his wife, who received him with a chilling coldness which widened the gulf that was opening between them. After a few weeks of acrimonious intercourse, to which Nelson afterwards referred with horror (Nicolas, vii. pp. 392. ccix), they separated early in 1801; and, with the exception of a short interview a few days afterwards, they did not again meet. At this time, indeed, Nelson seems to have desired a reconciliation (*ib.* iv. 272); but his wife made no response, and they had no further communication, though he made her the very liberal allowance of 1,200*l.* a year.

On 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and on the 17th hoisted his flag on board the San Josef as second in command of the Channel fleet, under Lord St. Vincent. By the middle of February, however, he was moved into the St. George, and on 17 Feb. was formally directed to put himself under the orders of Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.], the commander-in-chief of a squadron to be employed on particular service. It was known that the service was

against the Northern Confederation, the armed neutrality of the Baltic; and the fleet, having its rendezvous in the first instance at Yarmouth, sailed on 12 March, and on the 24th anchored outside Elsinore. Nelson was strongly in favour of at once sending a strong detachment through the Belt and up the Baltic to seize or destroy the Russian squadron at Revel, while the remainder of the fleet held in check or—if thought necessary—reduced the Danes at Copenhagen; and on 24 March he wrote to the commander-in-chief, urging the advantage of such a course. The northern league, he said, was like a tree, 'of which Paul was the trunk, and Sweden and Denmark the branches;' if the trunk was cut down the branches followed as a matter of course, but the branches might be lopped off without any injury to the trunk. 'Nelson's suggestion,' writes Captain Mahan, 'worthy of Napoleon himself, would, if adopted, have brought down the Baltic confederacy with a crash that would have resounded through Europe' (*Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution*, ii. 46); but Parker was unable to grasp the novel and daring strategy proposed to him. He refused to leave a strong enemy in his rear, even though held in check by a sufficient force, and determined that the first blow must be struck against Copenhagen; and Nelson, seeing that the only way to get to the Gulf of Finland was by first shattering the Danish force, readily accepted Parker's proposal that he should command the attack with a detachment of the smaller ships of the fleet, which, by their draught of water, were better suited to the shallow and intricate navigation. He shifted his flag to the Elephant, then commanded by Captain Foley, and during the last days of March carefully examined the approaches of the town and the formidable defences prepared by the Danes, who had placed a line of heavily armed hulks to support the batteries.

On 1 April Nelson took his squadron past Copenhagen to the eastern entrance of the King's Channel, and the following forenoon made the signal to weigh. The plan of the attack had been carefully drawn out the night before, the position of each ship being prescribed, with a certain amount of latitude for unforeseen casualties. Unluckily some of the ships struck on the Middle Ground, and were virtually out of the action; but the others closed up, so that no gap was left. The action began about 10 A.M. The fire of the Danes was exceedingly heavy and well sustained, and after three hours showed no evident signs of abating. It was then that Parker hoisted the signal to 'discontinue the action.' Nelson did not obey the signal. Clapping his telescope to his blind eye, he declared that he could not see it, and his conduct has often been adduced as an instance of glorious fearlessness. It does not detract from the real merit of Nelson, who never sought to avoid responsibility, to learn that the performance was merely a jest, and that the commander-in-chief had sent a private message that the signal should be considered optional—to be obeyed or not at the discretion of Nelson, who might be supposed to have a better knowledge of the circumstances than he could possibly have at a distance (RALFE, *Nav. Biog.* iv. 12; *Recollections of the Life of the Rev. A. J. Scott*, p. 70). Nelson's judgment proved correct. About 2 P.M. many of the Danish ships were silenced, but it was difficult to take possession of them under the fire of the batteries and the other ships, so that they continually received reinforcements of men from the shore, and renewed the action. It was thus rendered impossible to spare even the beaten ships, and the carnage was very great. The Dannebrog, the flagship, had nearly every man killed or wounded; she caught fire, broke from her moorings, spread terror and confusion along the Danish line, and, drifting away to leeward, finally blew up. About half-past two Nelson, anxious to put an end to the slaughter, which seemed useless, sent a flag of truce on shore, with a note to the crown prince, to the effect that if the firing was continued he would be obliged to set on fire the floating batteries he had taken, without having the power of saving their crews. The flag of truce brought on a cessation of firing while a reference was made to Parker, some four miles off; this was followed by a suspension of hostilities for twenty-four hours, which was extended for some few days, and ended in an armistice for fourteen weeks. That this happy result was due to the flag of truce seemed certain; but Nelson had no doubt that the same result would have been arrived at had the battle been fought out as long as any of the Danes were able to resist, the only difference being that the loss of men on both sides would have been considerably and needlessly increased. There were, however, some who asserted that the position of the English fleet at half-past two was very critical; that though the Danish floating batteries were silenced or captured, the English ships had suffered severely; that with the wind as it was they could not get out without passing under the guns of the Three Crowns battery, which, in their disabled state, they were in no condition to engage; and that Nelson's flag of truce, with the letter and the affected hu-

manity, was 'a *ruse de guerre*, and not quite justifiable'—an artful device to gain time to get his ships out of their perilous position (Nicolas, iv. 360). If so, he shamefully neglected his opportunity. In the evening, when the Danish envoy returned from Sir Hyde Parker, his ships were still in the King's Channel.

On 5 May, while the fleet was lying in Kjöge Bay, Nelson was appointed commander-in-chief, in succession to Parker, and immediately made the signal to prepare for sea. It was well known that he and Parker held different opinions about the course to be pursued, and that Nelson had long been chafing at the delay in going up the Baltic. On the 7th the fleet weighed, and on the 12th was in the Gulf of Finland, when Nelson learnt, to his annoyance, that the Russian fleet, which had been icebound at Revel, had succeeded in getting out on 3 May. He considered that but for Parker's extraordinary hesitation it would have been at the mercy of the English. But in fact the death of the tsar on 24 March had completely altered the situation; and Nelson, finding that force could now effect nothing, that affairs had entered the domain of diplomacy, and that his stay in the Gulf of Finland would be a hindrance to its course, drew down the Baltic, arriving on 24 May at Rostock. He had for some weeks been in poor health; on 12 May he wrote to his friend Davison: 'It is now sixteen days that I have not been able to get out of my cabin;' and though this may perhaps have been a conventional phrase, Colonel Stewart wrote of him while at Rostock: 'His health was not good, and his mind was not at ease; with him mind and health invariably sympathised.' He was disgusted with the turn affairs had taken; disgusted at the delay which had prevented his crushing the Russians; disgusted, too, at the non-observance by the Danes of the terms of the armistice; and now that there was no longer any probability of active service, he was depressed by absence from Lady Hamilton, who, a few weeks before he sailed for the Baltic, had made him the father of a daughter, whom he had only just seen.

On 18 June Nelson gladly bade farewell to the fleet in Kjöge Bay, returned to Yarmouth in the Kite brig, and joined the Hamiltons in London. His own services during the campaign were rewarded with the title of viscount; but neither then nor afterwards was there any direct recognition of the battle of Copenhagen, for which, as he always maintained, he and his brothers in arms ought to have been thanked by parliament, and by the city of London. The omission caused him much annoyance, and more than a year after (8 Nov. 1802) he declined to dine with the lord mayor and sheriffs while the wrong done to 'those who fought under his command' remained unredressed.

Within a few weeks after his return from the Baltic, Nelson was appointed to command the defence flotilla on the south-east coast, and on 27 July he hoisted his flag on board the Unité frigate at Sheerness. It was reported that a large army and a great number of flat-bottomed boats were collected at Boulogne, Ostend, Blankenberg, &c., and that an invasion of England by a force of at least forty thousand men was imminent. Nelson before long discovered that this intelligence was grossly exaggerated; that, whatever was intended, there were not more than fifty or sixty boats at Boulogne, and perhaps sixty or seventy at Ostend and Blankenberg, which might carry fifty or sixty men apiece (*ib.* iv. 434–57). With such limited transport invasion was clearly out of the question; and, having provided for security, Nelson proceeded to guard against even insult. On the night of 15–16 Aug. he attempted to bring away or burn the flotilla in the harbour of Boulogne. But the French boats were chained together, many were aground, and as soon as they were boarded such a heavy musketry fire was opened on them from the shore that the assailants could not stay even to set them alight, and were obliged to retire with very severe loss. Other projects of annoying the enemy were discussed, but found equally impracticable on account of shoal water, strong tides, and heavy batteries; and by the end of September the peace seemed to be agreed on.

With the cessation of arduous work returned Nelson's desire to be on shore; it was not without grumbling and bitter railing that he consented to retain the command till the peace was concluded; and as soon as he was free he sought for rest and solace in the society of Lady Hamilton and her husband. He had already commissioned Lady Hamilton to look out for a country house. She had selected one at Merton, in Surrey, which Nelson had bought only a few weeks before. The next eighteen months were spent with the Hamiltons, for the most part at Merton, or at Hamilton's house in Piccadilly, the household expenditure being divided between them. During this time Nelson and Emma were necessarily much in each other's company, and at last Hamilton, feeling himself neglected, feeling that his comfort was sacrificed to Nelson's, and his desire for repose to his wife's love of gaiety, wrote her, after many altercations with her on the subject, a

curious letter, complaining of the constant racket of society in which he was forced to live, and specifically objecting to the large company invited daily to dinner. 'I well know,' he said, 'the purity of Lord Nelson's friendship for Emma and me,' and how very uncomfortable a separation would make his lordship, 'our best friend;' but he was determined to be sometimes his own master, and to pass his time according to his own inclination; and, above all, to have no more of the silly altercations which 'embitter the present moments exceedingly.' The letter appears to have been written towards the end of 1802 or early in 1803, and a few months later Hamilton settled the little differences once for all. He died on 6 April 1803, his wife smoothing his pillow on one side, Nelson holding his hand on the other.

The death of Hamilton does not seem to have made any external difference in Nelson's mode of living. Emma remained at Merton, the ostensible mistress of the house, as she had been all along; and though there can no longer be any doubt as to the nature of her relations with Nelson, they were at the time kept strictly secret. Nelson's brother, with his wife and daughter, Nelson's sisters and their families, and numerous friends of both sexes were frequent visitors, staying often for several days, and not one seems to have suspected anything improper, anomalous as the position was. Among others, Lord Minto wrote (18 April 1803): 'Lady Hamilton talked very freely of her situation with Nelson, and of the construction the world may have put upon it; but protested that their attachment had been perfectly pure, which I declare I can believe, though I am sure it is of no consequence whether it is so or not. The shocking injury done to Lady Nelson is not made less or greater by anything that may or not have occurred between him and Lady Hamilton' (*Life and Letters*, iii. 284).

On the imminence of war it was from the first understood that Nelson was to go to the Mediterranean, and on 16 May 1803 he was formally appointed. He hoisted his flag on board the Victory at Portsmouth on the 18th, and sailed on the 20th. It was arranged, however, that as it might be important to strengthen Cornwallis off Brest, Nelson should leave the Victory with him and go out in the Amphion frigate, the Victory following as soon as possible. After touching at Naples and other ports of Italy, he joined the fleet off Toulon on 8 July, and for nearly two years the principal object of his command was to keep such a watch on the French fleet as to insure an engagement if it should attempt to put to sea. And this he did with a force never superior, generally inferior, in numbers to that of the enemy, with ships foul and crazy even when they put to sea, and with very limited supplies of stores. Under such circumstances it was only by the closest attention to details that the blockade could be continued; but, though the necessity of watering compelled him from time to time to relax his grip and withdraw the fleet to Maddalena, he was still able to maintain an efficient watch by means of frigates, to obtain timely knowledge of the enemy's movements, and, above all, to keep the fleet in the most perfect health during the many months of monotonous work and exposure in the heat of summer and the chilling gales of winter.

His own health, too, seems to have been better at this time than it had been while afloat since the battle of the Nile. It may be that the effects of the severe wound then received had worn off during the prolonged rest at Merton; it is perhaps more probable that his mind was now no longer racked by conflicting passions—jealousy, love, and a consciousness of wrongdoing—all of which seem to have torn him during his former command in the Mediterranean and in the Baltic. He was now commander-in-chief; his love for Emma was approximating to the calm devotion of married life; he had persuaded himself that his wife, after wilfully separating from him, had no longer anything to reproach him with, and he lived in hopes that either a divorce or her death would set him free to marry Lady Hamilton. His domestic relations ceased to trouble him. He was, therefore, able to give, and did give, his whole attention to the grim work before him.

During the summer of 1804 he was occasionally cheered by the hope that the French fleet was on the point of coming out. The French admiral La Touche Treville had commanded at Boulogne at the time of his unsuccessful attack on the flat-bottomed boats, a circumstance which possibly made Nelson the more anxious to meet him at sea, or intensified his anger when he found that La Touche had written to Bonaparte an account of his chasing the English fleet, which fled out of sight. 'I keep his letter,' he wrote to his brother, 'and, by God, if I take him he shall eat it;' and in many other letters about the same time he gave strong expression to his wrath. La Touche, however, died on 18 Aug., and, after some little delay, was succeeded by Villeneuve, superseding Dumanoir, who commanded in the second post.

In the following January Bonaparte resolved to make a gigantic effort to gain command of the Channel by bringing into

it the whole naval strength of France and Spain. To accomplish this he proposed to form a junction between the fleets of Toulon, Cadiz, Rochefort, and Brest at Martinique. Each, escaping from the blockading force, was to make its way to the West Indies, whence the united fleet was to return in overwhelming force. The fleet from Rochefort got out, arrived at Martinique, and having waited the prescribed forty-five days, returned without mishap. Villeneuve also succeeded in getting out of Toulon while Nelson was at Maddalena, but a violent gale shattered his unpractised ships, and they were glad to return to the shelter of Toulon. It was not till 30 March that he was again able to put to sea, this time with better success, and to pass the Straits of Gibraltar. At Cadiz he was joined by a Spanish squadron, raising his numbers to eighteen sail of the line, with which he crossed the Atlantic, and arrived at Martinique on 14 May. When Villeneuve left Toulon, Nelson was at Maddalena, and, though he had early news of the sailing of the French, he was left without intelligence of the direction in which they had gone. He took up a position west of Sicily, refusing to go either east or west till he had some certain intelligence. It was not till 16 April that he learnt that they had been seen off Cape Gata; but a spell of contrary winds then delayed him, and he did not reach Gibraltar till 6 May, three weeks after the French had passed. More time was lost in ascertaining that they had gone to the West Indies, and though by extraordinary care and seamanship the English fleet gained eight days, it did not reach Barbados till 4 June. Villeneuve, who had orders to wait forty days on the chance of being joined by the Brest or Rochefort fleet, was off Antigua; but, on hearing of Nelson's arrival and a very exaggerated account of his force, he did not consider it prudent to remain, and sailed for Europe on the 9th. There is a common idea that Villeneuve's voyage to the West Indies was made in the hope of 'decoying' Nelson thither, and so removing him from the scene of operations in Europe. Nothing can well be more erroneous. Napoleon indeed thought it possible that Nelson might go off to the East Indies [cf. MAHAN, ii. 155]; but Nelson's correct information and judgment completely disconcerted Napoleon's plan, which directed Villeneuve to wait, and while waiting to ravage the English settlements.

From Barbados Nelson would have gone straight to Martinique, and would probably have fallen in with Villeneuve on almost the very spot where Rodney had defeated the Count de Grasse twenty-three years before; but false intelligence drew him, very much against his judgment and instinct, south to Trinidad, and before he could recover the lost ground Villeneuve was well on the way to Europe. Nelson could now scarcely hope to overtake the combined fleet; but he despatched the Curieux brig to sight it if possible, and to join him, while he with the fleet made the straightest course for Gibraltar, where he might intercept the enemy should they seek to re-enter the Mediterranean. The Curieux meantime sighted the allied fleet, but, seeing it following a more northerly course than that for Gibraltar, turned away for England, where her news came in time for orders to be sent out for Sir Robert Calder [q. v.] to meet it off Cape Finisterre [see BETTESWORTH, GEORGE EDMUND BYRON; MIDDLETON, CHARLES, LORD BARHAM]. Calder's action was fought on 22 July, four days after Nelson had joined Collingwood off Cadiz, and had learnt that as yet there was no news of Villeneuve in that direction. On the 19th he anchored at Gibraltar, and on the 20th noted in his diary that he went on shore for the first time since 16 June 1803; he had not had his foot out of the Victory for two years, wanting ten days. On 25 July he learnt that on 19 June the Curieux had seen the enemy's fleet on a northerly course, and on the 27th he sailed to support Cornwallis off Brest. He joined him on 15 Aug., and, leaving with him the greater part of his squadron, proceeded himself in the Victory to Spithead. On the 19th he struck his flag, and went to Merton, where he resided during the next few weeks.

On 1 Sept. the Euryalus brought the intelligence that the combined French-Spanish fleet had gone to Cadiz. On the morning of the 2nd Captain Blackwood called with the news at Merton, on his way to London. Nelson promptly followed him to the admiralty, and it was arranged that he should go out at once and resume the command off Cadiz. On the 14th he hoisted his flag on board the Victory at Portsmouth, sailed the next morning, and joined the fleet on the 29th. 'The force,' he wrote to Sir A. J. Ball, 'is not so large as might be wished, but I will do my best with it; they will give me more when they can, and I am not come forth to find difficulties, but to remove them.' On the other hand, the satisfaction among the senior officers in the fleet was very great. Good and worthy man as Collingwood was, he had not the art of winning the affection and love of his subordinates. Under his command the duty was carried on in gloom; whether from parsimony or as marking his sense of the serious nature of the service, the admiral saw

no company, and he refused permission to those under his command to accept or offer hospitality. Nelson's arrival changed this system. Those officers who already knew him thronged to greet him as an old friend, and those who were yet strangers to him were at once won by the fascination of his manner and kindly courtesy (Bourchier, *Life of Sir Edward Codrington*, i. 51).

From the first his aim was to get the enemy out of their port, and with this in view he tightened the blockade, completely stopping the coasting trade on which Cadiz was largely dependent for its supplies. At the same time he carefully kept the fleet out of sight of land, fearing lest his increasing numbers should give Villeneuve an excuse for staying in port. He did not of course know that Napoleon, on the other hand, was bringing very strong pressure on Villeneuve to invite an engagement. But, though confident that even with inferior numbers he should defeat the enemy, Nelson urgently begged the admiralty to send him reinforcements. 'Should they come out,' he wrote on 5 Oct., 'I should immediately bring them to battle; but though I should not doubt of spoiling any voyage they may attempt, yet I hope for the arrival of the ships from England, that as an enemy's fleet they may be annihilated.' And on the 6th: 'It is annihilation that the country wants, and not merely a splendid victory of twenty-three to thirty-six—honourable to the parties concerned, but absolutely useless in the extended scale to bring Bonaparte to his marrow-bones. Numbers can only annihilate, therefore I hope the admiralty will send the fixed force as soon as possible.' And all this time he was maturing a plan of battle which he is said, though on doubtful evidence, to have sketched out while still in England. On 9 Oct. he issued his celebrated memorandum, explaining his intention of fighting in the order of sailing in two columns, at once to save time and to concentrate his whole force on the rear of the enemy. The details were outlined, and during the following days the plan was talked over and discussed with Collingwood, the second in command, Northesk, the third, and the several captains, so that when the time came every officer in the fleet perfectly understood what he had to do.

Notwithstanding his desire to have a numerically strong fleet, Nelson was obliged to send a detachment of six ships to Gibraltar to water [see Louis, Sir Thomas], and Villeneuve hearing, on 18 Oct., the news of their arrival there, thought the moment a favourable one for yielding to Napoleon's orders and coarse invective. On the 19th the combined fleet began to leave the harbour, a circumstance immediately signalled to Nelson by the frigates and inshore squadron. On the 20th they were all out, and Nelson, judging that Villeneuve would make for the Straits, with the design of entering the Mediterranean, drew down so as to command the entrance. At daybreak on the 21st the enemy were seen off Cape Trafalgar, nearly due east from the English, and distant about twelve miles. They numbered thirty-three sail of the line, while Nelson had with him only twenty-seven. The wind was very light from the west-north-west, but a heavy swell foretold the approach of bad weather. Making the signals to form order of sailing in two columns and to prepare for battle, Nelson, leading the weather or northern column, at once stood towards the enemy. Collingwood led the lee or southern line, and, when Villeneuve, wishing probably to keep as near Cadiz as possible, tacked to the northward, he was able, without further manœuvring, to carry out the plan of falling on the enemy's rear. The wind, however, very light from the beginning, gradually died away to the faintest air, and the advance was extremely slow.

It was during this time, about eleven o'clock, that Nelson, retiring to his cabin, wrote the so-called codicil to his will, setting forth the services which he believed Lady Hamilton had rendered to the state, and leaving her, 'a legacy to my king and country, that they will give her an ample provision to maintain her rank in life;' leaving also 'to the beneficence of my country my adopted daughter, Horatia Nelson Thompson.' The codicil, witnessed by Hardy and Blackwood, was afterwards taken to England by Hardy, and lodged with the government. At the time it was thought inexpedient to make it public, on account of the reference to the Queen of Naples; and as Lady Hamilton was already amply provided for, and the government knew that as to the services rendered by Lady Hamilton Nelson had been wrongly informed, they did not feel it necessary to make any further grant (cf. Jeaffreson, *Lady Hamilton*, ii. 291–301). It has often been spoken of as a scandal that such services should have gone without reward. But the only point to which exception can be taken in the conduct of the government is that they did not relieve the woman whom Nelson had loved, and who was the mother of his child, after she had squandered the handsome income bequeathed her by Hamilton and Nelson, but allowed her to drag through her latter years in very reduced circumstances.

A little before twelve, as the head of the

lee line was approaching the enemy, Nelson hoisted the celebrated signal, 'England expects that every man will do his duty' (cf. *Times*, 18 and 25 May 1908); and a few minutes later Collingwood, in the Royal Sovereign, dashed in among the enemy's rear. Nelson had reserved for himself the task of restraining the enemy's van should it attempt to support the rear; the Victory was thus long exposed to the enemy's fire, and sustained heavy loss, before Nelson was satisfied that no immediate movement of the van was to be apprehended. About one o'clock the Victory broke into the enemy's centre, passing slowly under the stern of Villeneuve's flagship, the Bucentaure, and pouring in a most terrible broadside, which is said to have dismounted twenty guns, and to have killed or wounded four hundred men. As she drew clear of the Bucentaure, she ran foul of the 74-gun ship Redoubtable, and her foreyard catching in the Redoubtable's rigging, the two ships fell alongside each other, and so remained. It was thus that between the two there followed a very singular duel. The Victory's broadside was superior to that of the Redoubtable, and drove the French from their guns; but the musketry of the Redoubtable was superior to that of the Victory, and cleared her upper deck. For a short while it seemed to the French possible for them to board the English ship, and capture her in a hand-to-hand fight; but a storm of grape from the Victory's forecastle put a deadly end to the attempt. It was just at this moment that Nelson, walking the quarter-deck with Captain Hardy [see HARDY, SIR THOMAS MASTERMAN], was wounded by a musket-shot from the Redoubtable's mizen-top, which, striking the left epaulette, passed down through the lungs, through the spine, and lodged in the muscles of the back. He fell to the deck, and as Hardy attempted to raise him said, 'They've done for me at last, Hardy.' 'I hope not,' answered Hardy. 'Yes,' replied Nelson; 'my backbone is shot through.' He was carried below; but, though the wound was from the first recognised as mortal, he lived for three hours longer in great pain, expressing, between the paroxysms, the keenest anxiety about the action. When Hardy brought him word that fourteen or fifteen of the enemy's ships had surrendered, he exclaimed, 'That is well; but I bargained for twenty.' Later on he said, 'Remember, I leave Lady Hamilton and my daughter Horatia as a legacy to my country;' and, with the words 'Thank God, I have done my duty,' expired about half-past four, on 21 Oct. 1805, almost as the French Achille blew up and the Intrépide struck her flag.

Nelson's body, preserved in spirits, was brought home in the Victory, and, after lying in state in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, was taken to London, and in a public funeral buried on 9 Jan. 1806 in the crypt of St. Paul's. The sarcophagus which contains the coffin was made at the expense of Cardinal Wolsey for the burial of Henry VIII. The monument in the cathedral above is by Flaxman. Nelson is also commemorated in London by Trafalgar Square, Charing Cross, commenced in 1829, and ornamented with the Nelson column, which was completed in 1849. It is surmounted by a colossal statue by E. H. Baily, 18 feet in height. The bronze lions, from Landseer's designs, were added in 1867. There is a Nelson monument on the Calton Hill, Edinburgh, and a Nelson pillar in Sackville (now O'Connell) Street, Dublin. Other monuments in many different parts of the country were erected to his memory, and poets and poetasters hymned his fame in many languages with but indifferent success. Neither then nor since has any happier threnody been suggested than Virgil's lines:

> In freta dum fluvii current, dum montibus umbræ
> Lustrabunt convexa, polus dum sidera pascet,
> Semper honos, nomenque tuum, laudesque manebunt. (*Æneid*, i. 607–9).

By his wife Nelson had no issue (for an account of the Nelson peerage see under NELSON, WILLIAM, first EARL NELSON). By Lady Hamilton he had one daughter, Horatia, who grew up, married the Rev. Philip Ward, afterwards vicar of Tenterden, Kent, and died in 1881. Another daughter, Emma, born in the end of 1803 or beginning of 1804, survived only a few weeks.

Nelson's portraits are very numerous, and many of them have been engraved. Among the best are a full-length, by Hoppner, in St. James's Palace, and a half-length, by Lemuel F. Abbot, in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. Another, also by Abbot, closely resembling this, is in the National Portrait Gallery, as well as a painting by Heinrich Füger, for which Nelson sat while at Vienna in 1800. A portrait by Zoffany is at the admiralty; one by J. F. Rigaud, R.A., which Nelson presented to Captain William Locker in 1781, belongs to Earl Nelson, who owns another painted by L. Guzzardi in 1799. (See also *Catalogue of the Naval Exhibition of* 1891.) Arthur William Devis [q. v.] painted after Nelson's death the well-known 'Death of Nelson in the Cockpit of H.M.S. Victory,' which is now at Greenwich Hospital. The engraving by W. Bromley (dated 1812) has long been popular.

[The bibliography of Nelson is enormous, but comparatively little of it has any real value. Even before his death a memoir had been published by Charnock, from materials supplied by Captain Locker, which in any other hands than Charnock's would have been a useful and interesting work. Other memoirs were published in quick succession as soon as the news of his death reached England. Of these, one only calls for any mention: that by Harrison, an obscure writer engaged by Lady Hamilton to exalt her claims on the government. It is in execrable taste, of no authority, and crowded with statements demonstrably false. And yet some of them, through the influence of other writers, and more especially of Southey, have passed current as facts; among which may be mentioned the celebrated 'If there were more Emmas there would be more Nelsons,' a story which is entirely without authority, and is contradicted by the natural and connected account of the conversation given by Blackwood (Nicolas, vii. 26). Clarke and McArthur's Life of Nelson, in two most unwieldy 4to vols., is the fullest, and in many respects the best biography. It is largely based on original documents and letters entrusted to the authors—many of which have never been seen since—but it is crowded with childish and irrelevant stories, resting on hearsay or tradition, and very probably not true. The only work treating of Nelson's professional career which is to be implicitly trusted is the collection of his Despatches and Letters, edited by Sir N. Harris Nicolas, in seven vols. 8vo; a selection from which, with a few additional documents and notes, has been edited by the present writer. The celebrated life by Southey, interesting as it always will be as a work of art, has no original value, but is a condensation of Clarke and McArthur's ponderous work, dressed to catch the popular taste, and flavoured, with a very careless hand, from the worthless pages of Harrison, from Miss Williams's Manners and Opinions in the French Republic towards the Close of the Eighteenth Century, i. 123–223, and from Captain Foote's Vindication. There is no doubt that Southey's artistic skill gave weight and currency to the falsehoods of Miss Williams, as it did to the trash of Harrison and the wild fancies of Lady Hamilton. Of other works that have some biographical value may be especially named the Life, by the Old Sailor (M. H. Barker), and the Vindication of Lord Nelson's Proceedings in the Bay of Naples, by Commander Jeaffreson Miles. Parson's Nelsonian Reminiscences are the recollections of his boyhood by an elderly man, and not to be implicitly trusted. Pettigrew's Life of Nelson, principally interesting from the Nelson-Hamilton correspondence which it first announced, loses a great deal of its value from the writer's ignorance of the naval history of the time, and the confusions into which he allowed Lady Hamilton to lead him; but still more from his reticence as to the documents he quoted. It was only about the year 1880 that the papers referred to were discovered and added to the collection of Mr. Alfred Morrison, who had a full transcript of them printed. In Lady Hamilton and Lord Nelson, and the Queen of Naples and Lord Nelson, based to a great extent on these valuable papers, J. C. Jeaffreson traced the relations of Nelson and Lady Hamilton. (See art. Hamilton, Emma, Lady.) A valuable examination of Nelson's services, and more especially of his chase of Villeneuve to the West Indies, is in Mahan's Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution and Empire; and, from the French point of view, in Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française (1) sous la première République, et (2) sous le Consulat et l'Empire. The well-known Guerres Maritimes, by Admiral Jurien de la Gravière, is based almost entirely on Nicolas or James, and has no independent value. Most of Nelson's papers, which descended through his niece to her son A. N. Hood, Viscount Bridport, were sold by him in 1895 to the British Museum (MSS. Addit. 34902–92). Another miscellanous collection of Nelson's papers, also belonging to Viscount Bridport, was sold in London 11 March 1908.] J. K. L.

NELSON, JAMES (1710–1794), author, born in 1710, followed the profession of an apothecary for fifty years in Red Lion Square, Holborn, London. He was well known in contemporary literary circles, and wrote two works which were highly praised by the critics. They are: 1. 'An Essay on the Government of Children under three general heads: Health, Manners, and Education,' London, 1753, in which the mistaken prejudices of the time on the subject are carefully refuted. 2. 'The Affectionate Father, a sentimental Comedy; together with Essays on Various Subjects,' London, 1786. In this various moral truths were taught in the form of a play. Nelson died in London on 19 April 1794.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century, ix. 14; Gent. Mag. 1753 p. 508, 1794 pt. i. p. 389.] G. P. M–r.

NELSON, JOHN (1660–1721), New England statesman, born in 1660, son of William Nelson, appears to have gone to New England about 1680. His father's uncle, Sir Thomas Temple, became, by purchase, one of the proprietors of Nova Scotia after its conquest by England in 1654, and after the Restoration he was appointed governor of that dependency. This brought Nelson into communication with the French settlers, and in 1687 he gave a letter of introduction to Villebon the governor of Nova Scotia, then restored to the French, when Villebon was about to pass through Boston on his way to New York.

Nelson was a churchman, and, as in the case of Temple, there were barriers of tastes and character which separated him from his

puritan contemporaries in Boston. He is described by a New England historian as 'of a gay, free temper.' But in New England, as in the mother country, the arbitrary rule of a Romanist sovereign united, for a while at least, men of different creeds and views in common resistance. Nelson, too, had connected himself by marriage with a family possessing much political influence in Massachusetts. His wife was a daughter of William Tailer, who became lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts in 1711. Tailer's wife was a daughter of Israel Stoughton, a man of influence among the first generation of New England settlers. Her brother, William Stoughton, was agent for the colony in England in 1676, and was, at a later date, lieutenant-governor of the colony. Thus, though Nelson was excluded from any political life in the colony, he was brought into direct contact with many of those who controlled it. In the crisis brought about by the government of Sir Edmund Andros [q.v.], the leaders of the popular party were glad of the assistance of any public-spirited man. Accordingly, when in April 1689 the news of the revolution in England reached Boston, Nelson was among those who signed a document addressed to the governor, requiring him to resign his office and surrender the fort in the town and the castle in the harbour. Andros took no notice of the summons. By this time the Boston insurgents were supported by a large body of militia collected from the country around. Nelson was placed in command of a party, and was sent to demand the surrender of the fort. He surrounded the fort, got possession of an outwork, and thence threatened the fort with a cannonade. Andros thereupon surrendered, and Nelson took command of the fort.

With the establishment of a provisional government Nelson disappears from the scene of action. But, though his opinions and character may have excluded him from political life at Boston, a place was found for him in the service of the colony for which he was fitted by his earlier associations. In 1690 a force from New England, under the command of Sir William Phipps, conquered Nova Scotia, and in 1691 the new charter of Massachusetts formally incorporated it with the colony. Nelson was appointed to act as commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces in Accadia. Before he could reach his province he was captured by a French man-of-war, and Accadia was reoccupied by a French military force.

Nelson's captor was his old friend Villebon, who offered him courteous treatment. He was kept for a while at Quebec in honourable captivity. There he used his opportunities to study the designs of the French, and to give information of them to his friends in New England. In the autumn of 1692 he bribed two Frenchmen to carry a letter to Boston, addressed, as it would seem, to the general court there. It told of a French design for an attack on Boston by sea, and also of the attempts which Nelson was making to detach the Indians, whose language he could speak, from the French. Nelson's messengers succeeded in delivering the letter; but their proceeding was either discovered or suspected, and they were arrested and shot. Nelson expected to share their fate; his life, however, was spared, and he was sent to France, where he was confined in the Bastille. Nevertheless while on his voyage he succeeded in warning the authorities at Boston that a French fleet was about to attack the whole line of English colonies along the Atlantic seaboard. In 1698 he contrived to send to England a memorial to be laid before the lords of trade and plantations. In this he showed the danger of allowing the French to claim, as they would surely seek to do, a boundary which would give them the control of the Kennebec. This, he pointed out, would furnish them with an abundant supply of ship-timber, and would also enable them to detach from the English a large and valuable body of English allies.

It is noteworthy that here, as elsewhere throughout his career, Nelson says nothing of his own sufferings, and makes no petition for deliverance or redress. He had, indeed, before shown a singularly scrupulous temper. When the peace of Ryswick was ratified Nelson was in England on parole. The king held that the peace of itself terminated his captivity, and did not wish him to leave England. He, however, insisted on returning; and when, shortly after, he was released, he seems to have been visited with the king's displeasure for his disobedience.

In 1705 certain public men in New England set on foot a discreditable intrigue to exclude Joseph Dudley from the governorship of Massachusetts, and to secure the post for Sir Charles Hobby. Dudley was not a man of high political character, and New England had no reason to regard him with respect or gratitude. But he was a more reputable man, both in public and in private life, than his rival, and it is creditable to Nelson that his influence with the English government was exercised in favour of Dudley. Nelson died in Massachusetts on 4 Dec. 1721.

[Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts (Massachusetts Historical Collection, 3rd ser. vol. i.

5th ser. vol. viii.); Colonial Papers, America and West Indies; Savage's Genealogical Dict. of New England.] J. A. D.

NELSON, JOHN (1707–1774), methodist, was born in October 1707, in the parish of Birstall, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and brought up to his father's trade of stonemason. He has given in his 'Journal' a detailed account of the religious perplexities which troubled him from the age of nine or ten. He married at nineteen, but did not overcome his religious anxieties till he heard John Wesley preach in Moorfields in 1739. He returned at the end of 1740 to his native place, and began himself to preach and pray with his neighbours. Wesley was convinced by the sincerity and success of Nelson and others that he ought formally to recognise the work of lay preachers, and in May 1742 he visited Birstall, lodged in Nelson's cottage, and preached to his converts. Nelson now became the most successful and assiduous of Wesley's evangelists. He kept for a year or two a journal of his experiences, which gives a minute and vivid picture of his labours in Yorkshire, Cornwall, and other parts of the kingdom. An attempt was made to get rid of him by pressing him for a soldier, and he was for some months moved about the country with his regiment till Charles Wesley, by finding a substitute, persuaded the authorities to release him. From 1750 to 1770 Nelson was stationed as official preacher to methodist societies in London, Bristol, Birstal, Leeds, Derby, Yarm, and York, and paid one visit to Ireland. In 1773 he was stationed in the Leeds circuit, where he died of a fit of apoplexy on 18 July 1774, and was buried at Birstall. As a preacher Nelson showed a power and exercised an influence scarcely inferior to Wesley's. He was specially at home with the poor and ignorant.

The portion of the 'Journal' relating Nelson's experiences as a soldier was printed first under the title of 'The Case of John Nelson' (2nd edition, 1745). A revision of the 'Journal' to the forty-second year of the author's life was printed in 1767, with the title 'An Extract of John Nelson's Journal; being an Account of God's dealing with his Soul, from his Youth to the forty-second year of his Age, and His working by him: likewise the Oppressions he met with from People of different Denominations. Written by himself.' This went through many editions. Nelson's grandson re-edited it as 'Memoirs of the late Mr. John Nelson of Birstal,' Birmingham, 1807. These memoirs, with additional fragments and letters, were again edited in vol. i. of 'The Lives of Early Methodist Preachers; chiefly written by themselves. Edited, with an Introductory Essay, by Thomas Jackson' (3rd edition 1865). The 'Letter to the Protestant-Dissenters in the Parish of Ballykelly in Ireland' is wrongly attributed to Nelson of Birstall. A portrait of Nelson, etched by Harrison, is mentioned by Bromley.

[The editions of the Journal above mentioned; Tyerman's Life and Times of Rev. John Wesley, 2nd edition, 1872, passim, vols. i. ii. and iii.; M'Clintock and Strong's Cyclopædia, under 'Nelson, John (1),' where there are serious errors; Stevens's Hist. of Methodism, passim; Skeats's Hist. of the Free Churches of England; Yorkshire Weekly Post, 27 Oct. 1894.] R. B.

NELSON, JOHN (1726–1812), sculptor, born in 1726, was a native of Shropshire, where he executed several works, and was highly esteemed in his art both there and in the neighbouring counties. Among his works were the statue on the column erected in Hawkstone Park to the memory of Sir Rowland Hill, and the statue of Roger de Montgomery in Shrewsbury Castle. Nelson died at Shrewsbury on 17 April 1812, aged 86.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxii. 492; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

NELSON, RICHARD JOHN (1803–1877), major-general royal engineers and geologist, son of General Richard Nelson, was born at Crabtree, near Plymouth, on 3 May 1803. Educated at a private school at Tamerton Foliott, near Plymouth, he joined the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 25 March 1818. While a cadet he designed a rifled field-piece, of which the projectile was to be coated with lead, an invention which was only fully developed by others many years later. After passing out of the academy as eligible for a commission in the royal engineers, he had to wait for it, on account of the reduction in the army, until 6 Jan. 1826, when he was gazetted second lieutenant in the royal engineers, and was sent to Chatham for a year, and then to Woolwich.

In March 1827 Nelson went to the Bermudas. Promoted lieutenant on 22 May 1829, he was employed in the superintendence of the various works of defence in the Bermuda islands, which were partially executed by convict labour. Nelson wrote an elaborate paper on the different descriptions of labour in different works, and the relative value of each kind. He also employed his leisure in studying the coral formation of the islands, and prepared several papers on the subject, which were illustrated by many beautiful drawings. He re-

turned to England in June 1833, and was stationed at Woolwich. On 14 Nov. 1835 he embarked for the Cape of Good Hope, returning to England in December 1838. He was quartered at Plymouth until April 1841, when he went to Canada. Nelson was promoted second captain on 1 Sept. 1841. In July 1842 he returned to England, and in January 1843 was sent to Ireland. While quartered in Ireland, in conjunction with Colonel G. G. Lewis [q. v.] and Sir Harry Jones [q. v.], he edited 'The Aide-Memoire of Military Science' in 1846, and himself contributed many articles. Nelson was promoted first captain 1 April 1846. During the three years following he served in the western district at Devonport and Pembroke dock. On 29 June 1849 he embarked for Nassau, in the Bahamas, and devoted his leisure to the geology of the islands. He wrote some papers on the formation of the islands, accompanied by very carefully prepared drawings. After two years he was invalided home. In December 1851 he was again sent to the western district, and was quartered chiefly at Plymouth until 1858. On 14 June 1854 he was promoted brevet-major, and on 20 June the same year regimental lieutenant-colonel. On 20 June 1857 he became a colonel in the army. In September 1858 he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Halifax, Nova Scotia. He made a tour in the coal district of that province, and sent home his notes and collection of specimens; but, after arriving safely in England, they were lost in transit.

He returned to England in August 1861. On 5 Feb. 1864 he was promoted major-general, and retired on full pay. He resided at Stoke, Devonport, until his death, on 17 July 1877. Nelson married, on 6 Aug. 1839, at Ipswich, Lucy, daughter of Thomas Howard. She survived him without issue.

Nelson's 'Geology of the Bermudas' is a standard work, and is referred to by Lyell in his 'Principles' and by Wyville Thompson in his 'Notes from the Challenger.' Some beautiful drawings of the general appearance and the structure of the parts of various coral formations, both from the Bermudas and the Bahamas, with descriptive notes, are in the Royal Engineers' Institute at Chatham. A collection of specimens which he made in the Bermudas was distributed between the Geological Society of London, the Royal United Service Institution, London, and the Berlin Academy.

Nelson was author of 'The 2nd Part of Memoranda of the Bahama Tornado of 1850, the 1st Part of which was written by W. J. Woodcock,' 1850, 8vo; of 'Lockspeise, or Inducement to the Study of the German Language, by the Removal of the last serious Difficulty in the way of a Beginner,' London and Devonport, printed 1855, 8vo. He contributed to the 'Professional Papers' of the corps of royal engineers: (1) Quarto ser. vol. iii. p. 121, 'Report on Beaufort Bridge, Cape of Good Hope;' (2) p. 132, 'Rough Sketch of Suspension Bridge over the Lahn at Nassau;' (3) p. 139, 'On the Mode of Bending Timber adopted in Prussia;' (4) p. 142, 'Footbridge built with Prussian Beams.' (5) Vol. iv. p. 12, 'Notes on Shot Furnaces;' (6) p. 136, 'Comparative Values of Convict and other Labour;' (7) p. 198, 'Notices on the new Victualling Establishment at Devonport.' (8) Vol. v. p. 7, 'Part of Report on last 150 Miles of Great Fish River, South Africa;' (9) p. 90, 'Remarks and Experiments on Various Woods, foreign and domestic.' (10) Vol. vii. p. 48, 'Swing or Flying Bridges;' (11) p. 52, 'On Lime and Limestone from Quarries at Plymouth.' (12) New ser. vol. i. p. 14, 'Discussional Project for an Enceinte.' (13) Vol. vi. p. 119, 'Fragment on Coast Defences.' (14) Vol. vii. p. 73, 'Fragments on the Composition and Construction of Military Reports;' (15) p. 130, 'Syllabus of Studies, Duties, &c., of an Engineer Officer.' (16) Vol. x. p. 121, 'A Lunar Tide at Lake Michigan.' (17) Vol. xi. p. 144, 'On the Construction and Application of Vaulted Revetements.' (18) Vol. xii. p. 199, 'Siege Operations at Grandenz.' He contributed to the publications of the Geological Society, of which he was a fellow, papers 'On the Geology of the Bermudas,' vol. v. 'Transactions.' 2nd ser. and vol. ii. 'Proceedings;' and 'On the Geology of the Bahamas, and on Coral Formations generally,' vol ix. 'Journal.'

[War Office Records; Royal Engineer Corps' Records; obituary notice in the Royal Engineers' Journal for September 1877, written by General Sir Henry Drury Harness, q. v.] R. H. V.

NELSON, ROBERT (1656–1715), religious writer, born in London on 22 June 1656, was the only surviving son of John Nelson, a 'considerable Turkey merchant,' by Delicia, daughter of Lewis and sister of Sir Gabriel Roberts, who, like John Nelson, was a member of the Levant Company. John Nelson died on 4 Sept. 1657, leaving a good fortune to his son. The mother sent Robert for a time to St. Paul's School, but took him home 'out of fondness.' She settled at Dryfield, Gloucestershire, the home of her sister Anne, wife of George Hanger, also a member of the Levant Company. Here George Bull, afterwards bishop of St. David's, then rector of Suddington in the neighbourhood, acted as his tutor. He entered Trinity College

Cambridge, as fellow commoner in 1678, but never resided. He very early became known both for his abilities and his charm of character. As early as 1680 he began an affectionate correspondence with Tillotson, who was a friend of Sir Gabriel Roberts. He was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society on 1 April 1680. He then went to Paris, accompanied by his schoolfellow, Edmund Halley [q. v.], and afterwards made the grand tour, returning in August 1682. During his travels he met at Rome Lady Theophila Lucy, widow of Sir Kingsmill Lucy of Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, and second daughter of George, earl of Berkeley. She had a son twelve years old by her first husband, and was two years Nelson's senior. He married her on 23 Nov. 1682, the marriage having been postponed for a time in consequence of the elopement of her sister with Lord Grey of Werke [see GREY, FORDS]. She had, it is said, been converted to catholicism at Rome by Cardinal Philip Howard, and Nelson was not aware of this until after their marriage; but it seems more probable that her conversion did not actually take place before that event. Tillotson endeavoured in vain to bring her back to the church of England (Hickes's 'Letters to a Popish Priest' do not refer, as has been said, to Lady Theophila). A 'Discourse concerning a Judge of Controversy in matters of Religion,' published in 1686, upon the Roman-catholic side of the question, is ascribed to her, and in the next year Nelson wrote against transubstantiation. Their religious differences, however, did not disturb their affection. He took her to Aix-la-Chapelle on account of her health. He left her there during a visit to England in 1688; but the revolution determined him to return to the continent. He travelled, with his wife and her son and daughter by her first marriage, to Rome. He lived for a time at Florence, and corresponded with Lord Melfort, James II's envoy to the pope. He was a Jacobite in his sympathies, though not engaged in any active measures. He returned by way of Germany and the Hague to England in 1691, and settled at Blackheath. The correspondence with Tillotson, from whom he was divided both on religious and moral grounds, was probably dropped for a time; but Tillotson was attended by Nelson during the last two nights of his illness, and died in his arms on 22 Nov. 1694. Nelson afterwards helped to obtain an increased pension for Mrs. Tillotson. He had meanwhile joined the nonjurors. He became very intimate after 1691 with John Kettlewell [q. v.], the nonjuring divine, and Kettlewell, dying in 1695, made him his executor. It was by Kettlewell's advice that he began the religious writings by which he is best known, and he supplied Francis Lee [q. v.] with materials for Kettlewell's life. Through Kettlewell he came to know Hickes, and he was soon in close communication with all the nonjuring circle, Dodwell, Collier, Leslie, Brokesby, and others. He remained, however, on good terms with many of the clergy of the established church, and took a very active part in the various charitable enterprises which were characteristic of the day. He supported the religious societies founded by Anthony Horneck [q. v.], and the allied 'Societies for the Reformation of Manners,' which aimed at enforcing laws for the suppression of vice. He was an active member of the societies started by Dr. Thomas Bray [q. v.]; the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, founded 1698; the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, founded 1701; and the 'Associates of Dr. Bray,' a society which especially aimed at providing parochial libraries. He was active in the movement for establishing charity schools, originally begun by Archbishop Tenison in the time of James II, and carried on with great success during the reign of Queen Anne. In 1710 he was one of the commissioners appointed by the tory House of Commons to build fifty new churches in London. He had left Blackheath in 1703, and lived in Ormond Street. His mother died at the end of 1703, and his wife on 26 Jan. 1705–6, leaving her fortune to him. Nelson, with Dodwell and Brokesby, left the nonjurors upon the death of William Lloyd (1637–1710) [q. v.], the last of the deprived bishops except Ken. Ken expressed to Nelson his desire that the schism should end, and Nelson on Easter-day 1710 received the sacrament from his friend the Archbishop of York (Sharp). He did not join, however, in the prayers for the royal family, and in 1713 he helped to prepare for the press the Jacobite treatise of George Harbin [q. v.] upon 'Hereditary Right.'

Nelson became known during the reign of Queen Anne for his religious writings, some of which were circulated by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. Secretan, in his 'Life of Nelson' (pp. 100–18), gives many extracts from the minutes of the society, showing that he allowed it to have many copies of his works 'at prime cost,' besides taking an active share in the management of its affairs. On the death of his old tutor, Bishop Bull, on 27 Feb. 1709–10, Nelson undertook to write a life, which appeared in 1713. Nelson had been acquainted with Bossuet, to whom he had sent Bull's writings, and a letter written to Nelson by Bossuet in 1700 contained the challenge to which Bull replied

in a letter published in Hickes's 'Controversial Letters,' 1705. Nelson's investigation, in his life of Bull, of the use made of Bull's great work upon the Nicene Creed by Samuel Clarke led to a controversy with Clarke in the next year. The publication of the life of Bull was delayed by a great fire at the printer's, William Bowyer, when Nelson exerted himself to raise a considerable sum towards replacing the loss. He had been long suffering from asthma and dropsy in the breast, and was weakened by his labours upon Bull's life. He died at Kensington in the house of Mrs. Wolf, daughter of Sir Gabriel Roberts, on 16 Jan. 1714–5. He was the first person buried at a new cemetery in Lamb's Conduit Fields. The place was selected, it is said, to overcome a prejudice which others had taken against being buried there, and 'produced the desired effect.' A monument was erected on the spot, with a long inscription by George Smalridge, bishop of Bristol. It was restored in 1839, when threatened with demolition by the vestry of St. George the Martyr.

Nelson left a large number of bequests to relations and to the various charities with which he was connected. The remainder of his fortune was to be devoted to charitable purposes at the discretion of his executors. There are three portraits by Kneller: one given to the Stationers' Company by Nichols in 1779, a replica which in 1860 belonged to the Rev. H. M. Majendie, and a third given to the Bodleian in 1769. A 'wretched daub' in the committee-room of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge is apparently a copy of the first.

Nelson's works are: 1. 'Transubstantiation contrary to Scripture; or the Protestant's Answer to the Seeker's Request,' 1687. 2. 'The Practice of True Devotion, in relation to the End as well as the Means of Religion, with an Office for the Holy Communion,' 1698 (anon.); 2nd ed. 1715, preface dated 23 Aug. 1708. 3. 'An earnest Exhortation to Householders to set up the Worship of God in their Families . . .' 1702 (anon.) 4. 'Companion for the Festivals and Fasts of the Church of England, with Collects and Prayers for each Solemnity,' 1704. In this book Nelson was much helped by his friends Kettlewell, Lee, Brokesby, and Cave. Though it does not aim at originality or eloquence, the skilfulness of the execution and the sincerity of purpose gave it unrivalled popularity as a popular manual of Anglican theology. In four and a half years ten thousand copies were printed. A thirty-sixth edition appeared in 1826, and it has since been reprinted. It was translated into German twice, and Welsh, and has been abridged and revised, but never supplanted. 5. 'The whole Duty of a Christian by way of Question and Answer, exactly pursuant to the Method of the Whole Duty of Man, for the use of Charity Schools about London,' 1704 (anon.) 6. 'The Necessity of Church Communion vindicated from the scandalous Aspersions of a late pamphlet, entituled "The Principles of the Protestant Reformation, &c.,"' 1705 (anon.) 7. 'A Letter to an English Priest of the Roman Communion at Rome,' 1705 (in Hickes's collection of that year). 8. 'The great Duty of frequenting the Christian Sacrifice,' 1707 (enlarged from the chapter on vigils in 'Companion'). 9. 'Instructions for those that come to be confirmed by way of Question and Answer,' 1706 (also prefixed to 'Christian Sacrifice' in 1712). 10. 'The Life of Dr. George Bull . . . with the History of those Controversies in which he engaged, and an Abstract of those fundamental Doctrines which he maintained,' &c., 1713. 11. Letter prefixed to James Knight's anonymous 'Scripture Doctrine of the . . . Trinity, vindicated from the Misrepresentations of Dr. Clarke,' 1714. 12. 'An Address to Persons of Quality and Estate,' with an appendix of papers, 1715 (reprinted Dublin, 1752), contains many proposals since carried out—e.g. hospitals for incurables and different diseases, theological colleges, and ragged, or, as he calls them, 'blackguard' schools. Nelson also published A Kempis's 'Christian Exercises,' Fénelon's 'Pastoral Letter,' and various notices in the posthumous works of Kettlewell and Bull.

[Memoirs of the Life and Times of the pious Robert Nelson, by the Rev. C. F. Secretan, 1860. This book is based on a careful collection of all the materials for Nelson's life, and contains many of his letters printed in full, with minutes from the records of the societies in which he was concerned. Some to Mapletoft had appeared in the European Magazine for 1788 and 1789, others are in the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian and in the British Museum. See also Life of Kettlewell, 1718, App. lxxx–xciv; Nathaniel Marshall's Defence of our Constitution, App.; Brokesby's Life of Dodwell, 1715. App.: Knight's Life of Colet, 1823, pp. 361–5; Birch's Life of Tillotson, x, xxii, xxiii–vi, xxxvi, lxiv, lxxi, lxxii, lxxv, lxxviii, xcv; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 221; Life of Ambrose Bonwicke; Biog. Brit. 1760; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 188–222 and elsewhere; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, pp. 204, 209, 211, 241; Teale's Lives of English Laymen, 1842; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 384.] L. S.

NELSON, SYDNEY (1800–1862), composer, son of Solomon Nelson, was born in London on 1 Jan. 1800. Evincing musical ability when quite young, he was adopted by

a gentleman who gave him a good musical and general education. He was for some time a pupil of Sir George Smart, and eventually became a teacher in London. He was in partnership with Jeffreys as a music-seller until 1843, when he was elected an associate of the Philharmonic Society. Subsequently he became a music publisher, but, being unsuccessful, he arranged a musical and dramatic entertainment with members of his family, and went on tour in North America, Canada, and Australia. He died in London on 7 April 1862, and was buried at West Ham. He was a prolific composer, and claimed to have written about eight hundred pieces, some of which were published under an assumed name. He composed a burletta, 'The Grenadier,' produced by Madame Vestris [q. v.] at the Olympic; 'The Cadi's Daughter,' performed after 'Macbeth' for Macready's farewell benefit; and 'The Village Nightingale,' words by H. T. Craven, his son-in-law. He had a grand opera, 'Ulrica,' in rehearsal at the Princess's under Maddox's management, but, owing to some dispute, it was not produced. He was the author of 'Instructions in the Art of Singing' (London, n.d.), and composed many duets, trios, pianoforte pieces, and songs, some of the latter, such as 'The Pilot' and 'The Rose of Allandale,' having attained considerable popularity.

[Information from his son, Alfred Nelson, esq.; Baptie's Musical Scotland, p. 207.]

J. C. H.

NELSON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1580), printer and ballad writer, was probably the Thomas Nelson of Clare Hall, Cambridge, who proceeded B.A. in 1568. On 8 Oct. 1580 he was made free of the Stationers' Company. On 24 June 1583 he took an apprentice (*Stationers' Reg.* ed. Arber, ii. 41 *b*, cf. *ib.* i. 237). Ames says Nelson 'dwelt against the great south door of St. Paul's,' but in the colophon of the British Museum copy of 'A Short Discourse' (infra) Nelson describes his shop as under London Bridge. The last entry of a work on his account in the 'Stationers' Register' appears to be of date 14 Aug. 1592. The wills of two Thomas Nelsons, one a mercer and the other a clerk of the warrants and estreats, were proved respectively on 30 Sept. 1603 and 23 Sept. 1608 (Somerset House, Windebanke, 81); but neither can be certainly identified with the printer.

According to the 'Stationers' Register,' ii. 262, Nelson was the printer of the first and surreptitious edition of Sir Philip Sidney's 'Sonnets' of 1591, but Thomas Newman's name alone appears on the title-page. He chiefly devoted himself to short tracts or ballads, most of which were doubtless of his own composition. Of those named below, the first three are ascribed to him on his own authority: 1. 'A Short Discourse explaining the Substance of all the late pretended Treasons against the Queene's Majesty and Estates of this Realme by sundry Traytors who were Executed for the same on the 20 and 21 Daies of September last past 1586 whereunto is adjoyned a Godly Prayer for the Safetie of Her Highnesse Person Her Honorable Counsaile and all other her obedient Servants,' 4to, black letter (Brit. Mus.; cf. CORSER, *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, v. 165, Chetham Soc.; FARR, *Select Poetry of Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 551, Parker Soc., and *Roxburghe Ballads*, pp. 189–96). 2. 'The Device of the Pageant set forth by the Worshipful Companie of the Fishmongers for the Right Honorable John Allot, established Lord Mayor of London, and Mayor of the Staple for this Present Yeare of Our Lord, 1590,' London, 1590 (Brit. Mus.) 3. 'A Memorable Epitaph made upon the lamentable complaint of the People of England for the Death of the Right Honorable Sir Francis Walsingham,' folio sheet, London, 1590.

The authorship of the following is more doubtful. None of them appear to be extant, though they are separately entered in the 'Stationers' Registers.' 4. A ballad entitled 'Clinton's Lamentacyon,' licensed to T. Parfoot and T. Nelson, 19 Aug. 1583. 5. 'A Jest of Bottell Ale,' entered 'Stationers' Register,' 19 Aug. 1583. 6. 'The Traditor Francis Throkmorton' (cf. HAZLITT, *Bibl. Coll.* ii. 598). 7. 'The Sayler's newe Tantara,' entered 19 July 1584. 8. 'A Brief Discourse of foure cruell Murders,' &c., entered 2 Nov. 1584. 9. 'Certen goode Advertisements to be observed with diligence in this Life before we depart hence,' entered 11 Jan. 1586. 10. 'A tragicall Dyttie of a yonge married wyfe who fayned herself sick,' &c., entered 7 Nov. 1586. 11. 'Goe to Rest,' same date. 12. 'A lamentable Dyttie showinge the Cruelty of a Farmer,' same date. 13. 'Of a Christian Conference betwene Christ and a Synner,' same date. 14. 'A Prayer or Thankesgivinge made by the Prisoners of Ludgate in y^e^ 29 Yere of the Quenes Reign,' entered 21 Dec. 1587. 15. 'Certen Poesies upon the Playinge Cardes,' entered 5 Oct. 1588. 16. 'An Excellent Dyttie of the Queenes commynge to Paules Crosse the 24th Daie of November 1588,' entered 26 Nov. 1588. 17. 'A Dolorouse Dyttie and most sweet sonett made upon the lamentable end of a godlie and vertuous

ladie lately famished in Parris,' entered 29 April 1590. 18. 'A Pleasant newe Ballad wherein is descryde how 3 Persons for Lechery through London did ryde,' entered 15 May 1590. 19. 'A newe Scottyshe Sonnett made betwene a Kynge and his Love.' 20. 'A most Excellent Dittye made upon Sundrye Strange Thinges which have lately happened and on suudrye horrible crymes lately committed,' entered 27 July 1590. 21. 'A Dittye of the Fight uppon the Seas the 4 of June last in the Straytes of Gibraltare betwene the George and the Thomas Bonaventure and viii Gallies with 3 flrigates,' entered 31 July 1590. 22. 'All the Merrie Prankes of him that whipps men in the highe waies,' entered 16 Feb. 1591. 23. 'A newe Northerne Dialogue betwene Will Sone and the Warriner, and howe Reynold Peares gott faire Nanny to his love,' entered 13 Aug. 1591. 24. 'A Subtell Practice Wrought in Paris by Friar Franncis who deceived Fryer Donnat of a sweet skind Nun which he secretly kept at London,' printed for Thomas Nelson, 1590, 4to (Hazlitt, *Handbook*, p. 210). 25. 'The Seconde Parte of the Gigge betwene Rowland and the Sexton' (licensed to T. Nelson, 11 Dec. 1591).

[Corser's Collect. Anglo-Poet. v. 65 (Chetham Soc. Publ. vol. cvi.); Farr's Select Poetry of Reign of Queen Eliz. ii. 551 (Parker Soc.); Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections; Arber's Registers of Stationers' Company, ii. 197, 212 seq.; Collier's Roxburghe Ballads; Cooper's Athenæ Cant. ii. 12; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), iii. 1349–51; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Harl. Soc. Publ. xxv. 280.]

W. A. S.

NELSON, THOMAS (1822–1892), publisher, younger son of Thomas Nelson (1780–1861), who was founder of the firm of Thomas Nelson & Sons, was born at Edinburgh on 25 Dec. 1822. He was educated at the high school of his native town, and entered his father's business at the age of seventeen. The business was then extending, owing to the tact and energy of William, the elder son [see below]. The staple of their trade was the reprinting of standard authors at a low price. In 1844 Thomas was entrusted with the establishment of a London branch, of which he had charge for more than a year. In 1846 the firm removed from the West Bow to larger premises in Edinburgh at Hope Park. There all the operations connected with the production of books—printing, stereotyping, bookbinding, lithographing, engraving, and woodcutting—were carried on with great success. Ultimately the workmen numbered six hundred. Thomas proved an energetic superintendent of the manufacturing department. From his earliest years he showed a remarkable turn for mechanics, and in 1850 he invented a rotary press, with curved stereotype plates fixed on cylinders, and with a continuous web of paper. This press was the original of all the rotary presses now in use for newspaper work, but he did not patent the invention. He also introduced into the business many devices in printing, bookbinding, and photo-zincography, and the Nelsons became widely known for the beauty and accuracy of their typography.

The firm soon devoted itself largely to the production of story books and books of travel or adventure by popular authors, especially intended for juvenile readers. Thomas also initiated a series of school-books—written principally by himself—with maps and atlases, and he also edited 'The Children's Paper,' which had an enormous sale. Into his maps and atlases he introduced, in addition to lines of latitude and longitude, the measurements in English miles. After the Education Act of 1870 had created a demand for improved school-books, the Nelsons started their 'Royal Readers,' which were at once imitated by all the great publishing houses. A fire in 1878 completely destroyed their premises, nothing being saved but the stereotyped plates. But while the fire was raging Thomas telegraphed for new machines, and in a few days sheds were erected near the Queen's Park, and the business proceeded as usual. Within a year huge buildings were raised, and all the departments were in full work on a larger scale than before. Thomas extended his operations by becoming a partner in the firm of Bartholomew & Co., the well-known map engravers, whose premises adjoined his own.

Nelson was a liberal in politics and a free churchman. He identified his firm with the free church, and published its 'Monthly Record,' 'Children's Record,' and other official documents. He wrote numerous letters to 'The Scotsman,' advocating disestablishment without disendowment.

After two years of delicate health he died at Edinburgh on 20 Oct. 1892. His life was one of incessant toil, and he left a fortune exceeding a million. In 1868 he married Jessie Kemp, daughter of James Kemp of Manchester and South America.

Besides writing and editing a large number of school-books, Nelson was the author of: 1. 'New Atlas of the World. By Th. Nelson and Thomas Davies,' London, 1859, fol. 2. 'A Class Atlas of Ancient Geography,' Edinburgh [1867], 8vo.

William Nelson (1816–1887), his elder brother, born on 13 Dec. 1816 at Edinburgh,

was educated at the high school, where he gained the classical gold medal. Subsequently he entered his father's business as bookseller and publisher in 1835. With his brother Thomas, William gradually built up the business. He was in every respect a capable man of business, but took life much more leisurely than his brother, and in his beautiful home at Salisbury Green gratified many refined tastes, such as the collection of china and bronzes, gathered together in travel in all parts of the world. He also interested himself in the improvement of his native city, and he expended large sums in restoring St. Bernard's Well on the Water of Leith, the Argyll Tower, St. Margaret's Chapel, and the Old Scottish Parliament House in Edinburgh Castle. At Kinghorn, in Fifeshire, the birthplace of his mother, he erected a memorial cross to Alexander III, the last of the Celtic kings.

In July 1887 he was presented with the freedom of the burgh of Kinghorn, and he died at Edinburgh, on 10 Sept. 1887, on the eve of a visit to Greece. His remains were accorded a public funeral by the city, and interred in the Grange cemetery. On 24 July 1851 he married Catherine Inglis, daughter of Robert Inglis of Kirkmay, Fifeshire. He left a widow, four daughters, and a son. Eveline, the eldest daughter, was married in 1874 to Thomas Annandale, professor of surgery in Edinburgh University; and in 1886 the second daughter, Florence, married Simon Fraser MacLeod, K.C., of London (*Scotsman*, 11 Sept. 1887; Wilson, *William Nelson: a Memoir* [with portrait]).

[Obituary notices in Times and Scotsman, 21 Oct. 1892; Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, vol. xix. pp. lviii–lxii; Scottish Typographical Circular, November 1892; Curwen's Hist. of Booksellers; Sir Daniel Wilson's William Nelson: a Memoir.] G. S–H.

NELSON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1720), legal writer, born in 1658, was son of William Nelson of Chaddleworth, Berkshire. On 16 July 1669 he matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, but did not graduate. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1684, and was elected a bencher in 1706 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1056). He practised in the court of chancery for many years.

Nelson's juridical knowledge was undoubtedly great, but he lacked both judgment and acumen. Although an unsparing critic of the labours of others, he was himself inaccurate and slovenly. His books are: 1. 'Reports of Special Cases argued and decreed in the Court of Chancery,' 1625–1693, 8vo, the Savoy, 1694 (another edit. 1717). 2. 'The Rights of the Clergy . . . of Great Britain,' 8vo, the Savoy, 1709 (2nd edit. 1712; 3rd edit. 1732). 3. 'The Office and Authority of a Justice of the Peace,' 8vo, the Savoy, 1710 (6th edit. 1718; 12th edit. 2 vols. 1745). 4. 'Lex Testamentaria; or, a Compendious System of all the Laws of England . . ., concerning Last Wills and Testaments,' 8vo, the Savoy, 1714 (other edits. 1724 and 1728). 5. 'Reports of Cases decreed in the High Court of Chancery during the time of Sir Heneage Finch (Lord Chancellor Nottingham), 1673–81,' fol., London, 1725, said to be a book of no authority. 6. 'Lex Maneriorum; or, the Law and Customs of England relating to Manors,' &c., 2 pts. fol., the Savoy, 1726 (other edits. in 8vo, 1728, 1733, 1735). 7. 'An Abridgment of the Common Law of England,' 3 vols. fol., the Savoy, 1725–6, chiefly borrowed from William Hughes's 'Abridgments.' He does not abridge cases anterior to those in 'Fitzherbert' and 'Brooke,' and treats the 'Year Books' as a rhapsody of antiquated law. 8. 'The Laws of England concerning the Game; of Hunting, Hawking, Fishing, and Fowling,' 12mo, the Savoy, 1727 (other edits. 1732, 1736, 1751, 1753, 1762).

Nelson translated and annotated Sir Edward Lutwyche's 'Reports and Entries,' fol., London, 1718; the work was stigmatised by Charles Viner 'as being a reproach and dishonour to the profession, and rather adapted to Billingsgate than Westminster Hall' (Viner, *Abridgment*, vol. xviii. Preface). He also translated Lutwyche's 'Reports of the Resolutions of the Court on divers exceptions taken to Pleadings . . . arising . . . in the . . . Common Pleas,' 8vo, London, 1718.

In 1717 he issued enlarged editions of Blount's 'Law Dictionary,' fol., and Manwood's 'Treatise of the Forest Laws,' 8vo. To J. Lilly's 'Reports and Pleadings of Cases in Assise for Offices . . . and Tenements,' fol., 1719, he supplied a 'Prefatory Discourse, shewing the Nature of this Action and reasons for putting it in practice.'

Nelson is supposed to have been the editor of the first five volumes of the so-called 'Modern Reports,' 1669–1700, fol., London, 1682–1711 (other edits.); a long preface by him precedes vol. v.

[Wallace's Reporters; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography.] G. G.

NELSON, WILLIAM, first Earl Nelson (1757–1835), eldest son of Edmund Nelson, rector of Burnham-Thorpe, in Norfolk,

and brother of Horatio, viscount Nelson [q. v.], was born at Burnham-Thorpe on 20 April 1757. He graduated B.A. from Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1778, and proceeded M.A. in 1781. The same year he was ordained, and in January 1784 was appointed to the rectory of Brandon-Parva, in Norfolk. He had before this consulted his brother on the advisability of entering the navy as a chaplain, and in June 1784 was appointed to the Boreas, though he did not join her till September. In her he went out to the West Indies; but the restraint would seem to have been distasteful to him, and, though on leave away from the ship for most of the time, he obtained his discharge from her and from the service in October 1786. It has been urged against his brother that, as captain of the ship, he tolerated the abuse of his chaplain's drawing pay without performing his duties. Nelson certainly did not punctually perform the duties, but, on the other hand, he did not receive any pay (Pay-book of Boreas); a singular fact, which is evidence of a scrupulous nicety very unusual at the time.

On Nelson's return to England he married, in November 1786, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Henry Yonge, and settled down as a country parson at Brandon-Parva, from which, in 1797, he was transferred to Hilborough, also in Norfolk. The interest that attaches to him during this time is mainly as the correspondent of his distinguished brother, who wrote to him frequently, freely expressing his opinion of men and affairs. Without these confidential letters our knowledge of the great admiral would be much attenuated. When Lord Nelson was at home, and especially after the peace of Amiens, the brothers were a good deal together, the parson and his wife freely visiting and being on intimate terms with Lady Hamilton. The admiral's glory was reflected on the clergyman. In January 1802 the university of Cambridge conferred on him the degree of D.D., as did Oxford in the following June; and in May 1803 he was appointed to a prebendal stall at Canterbury. By the death of his brother, on 21 Oct. 1805, he succeeded as Baron Nelson of the Nile, the viscounty becoming extinct, as limited by the patent to male heirs of the body. On 10 Nov., however, he was created Viscount Merton and Earl Nelson of Trafalgar and Merton, and in the following year he succeeded also as Duke of Bronté. A pension of 5,000*l.* a year was granted to him by parliament, and the sum of 90,000*l.* for the purchase of a mansion and estates; this sum was in 1814 laid out in the purchase of Stanlynch Park, near Downton, in Wiltshire. He died in London on 28 Feb. 1835.

Nelson is described by Sir William Hotham [q. v.] as large and heavy in his person, boisterous in his manners, 'his own voice very loud, and he exceedingly and impatiently deaf.' Nelson has been unjustly accused (Pettigrew, *Life of Horatio, Viscount Nelson*, ii. 625) of concealing the last codicil to Lord Nelson's will in favour of Lady Hamilton till the government grant accompanying the earldom was settled on himself, and then throwing it to her in an insulting manner. The document was from the first placed in the hands of the officers of the government, who decided that nothing could be done about it (Jeaffreson, *Lady Hamilton and Lord Nelson*, ii. 292–3). Under the altered conditions and demeanour of Lady Hamilton, Nelson gradually dropped the intimacy, and almost the acquaintance (*ib.* ii. 297–8). His wife died in 1828, and in the following year he married Hilare, daughter of Rear-admiral Sir Robert Barlow, and widow of her cousin, George Ulric Barlow. After Nelson's death she married, thirdly, George Thomas Knight, and died in 1857. By his first wife Nelson had issue a son, who predeceased him in 1808, and a daughter, Charlotte Mary, married in 1810 to Baron Bridport; on the death of her father she succeeded to the Sicilian title as Duchess of Bronté. The earldom, by the terms of the patent, passed to Thomas Bolton, the son of Nelson's sister Susannah.

[Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, passim; Clarke and M'Arthur's Life of Lord Nelson, passim; Doyle's Baronage; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

NELSON, WOLFRED (1792–1863), Canadian insurgent, was born at Montreal on 16 July 1792. His father, William Nelson, held an office in the commissariat department of the royal navy; his mother was the daughter of an American loyalist named Dies, owner of an estate on the Hudson river, who emigrated to Canada after the revolt of the American colonies. In December 1805 Wolfred Nelson was apprenticed to Dr. Carter, of the army medical staff, then residing at Sorel. In January 1811 he obtained his medical diploma, and began practice as a doctor at St. Denis, on the Richelieu river, near Montreal. In the war between England and the United States in 1812 Nelson accompanied the militia regiment of his district to the frontier. During the next fifteen years he remained at St. Denis. Besides his medical work he carried on a distillery and brewery. He was made a justice of the peace, and rapidly acquired great influence among the

surrounding people, the vast majority of whom were French Canadians or habitants. Though coming of a rigidly royalist and tory stock, Nelson completely identified himself with the habitants, and headed the cry raised by them for an alteration in the exclusive system of government then in vogue. In 1827 he contested the borough of William Henry against James Stuart, the attorney-general for Lower Canada, and defeated him by three votes. In the assembly Nelson closely allied himself with Louis Papineau [q. v.], head of the French party. On 23 Oct. 1837 a great meeting of delegates from six counties of Lower Canada was held at St. Charles. Nelson acted as chairman, and so violent was the tone of his speeches that the governor, Lord Gosford, issued a warrant against him and Papineau; a reward of two thousand dollars being offered for Nelson's apprehension. Papineau urged surrender, but Nelson, bent upon rebellion, entrenched himself, with George Cartier and a number of French habitants, in his brewery, a large stone house at the north-east corner of St. Denis, and prepared for armed resistance. On 23 Nov. he beat off an attack made by Colonel Gore and a company of the 23rd regiment with heavy loss. Two days later, however, the rebel camp at St. Charles, seven miles distant from St. Denis, was stormed by the English. Nelson now evacuated his position, tried to escape to American soil, but was captured and brought to Montreal a prisoner. His brother, Robert Nelson, who had joined him, escaped to American soil, whence he organised expeditions against Canada during 1838. Nelson remained in gaol till 1838, when the high commissioner, Lord Durham, on his own responsibility, sentenced him and a number of other prisoners to transportation to Bermuda. The sentence was reversed as invalid by the home government, and Nelson was set free. But, fearing subsequent prosecution, he retired to America in November 1838. He returned to Montreal in 1842, after the amnesty, and resumed his practice as a doctor. His popularity continued, and in 1845 he was elected to the Canadian assembly for the county of Richelieu in opposition to D. B. Viger. He supported the Rebellion Losses Bill, a measure bitterly resented by the English and loyalist party; but as a general rule he showed himself opposed to any extreme action. He thus recovered favour with the government. In 1847 he was appointed chairman of the board of health. In 1851 he was made inspector of prisons, and in 1859 he rose to the chairmanship of the board of prison inspectors. He wrote numerous reports on the state of the prisons, and also contributed on political subjects to a Montreal paper, 'La Minerve.' He died at Montreal in 1863.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography; Histories of Canada by Garneau and Withrow; Lindsey's Life of William Lyon Mackenzie; Canadian Parliamentary Reports.] G. P. M–y.

NELTHORPE, RICHARD (*d.* 1685), conspirator, was son of James Nelthorpe of Charterhouse, London. On 7 Dec. 1669 he was admitted of Gray's Inn (*Register*, ed. Foster, p. 308). He was concerned in the Rye House plot, and upon its failure escaped with a brother lawyer, Nathaniel Wade, to Scarborough, whence they took ship to Rotterdam, and arrived at Amsterdam at the end of June 1683. His chambers in the Temple, together with those of his associate, Richard Goodenough [q. v.], were on 20 June rigorously searched, but without result (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. v. vol. ii. p. 55). Finding that the States-General had resolved to arrest them, they fled to Vevay in Switzerland, and were kindly received by Edmund Ludlow [q. v.] (WADE'S 'Confession' in *Harl. MS.* 6845, ff. 268 *b*–9). Meanwhile, a reward of 100*l.* was offered by royal proclamation for Nelthorpe's apprehension, and on 12 July the grand jury found a true bill against him (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, i. 262, 273). He was accordingly outlawed. A staunch protestant, Nelthorpe became an adherent of the Duke of Monmouth, and landed with him at Lyme in 1685. After the battle of Sedgemoor he was sheltered by Alice Lisle [q. v.] at her house in Hampshire, but his hiding-place was betrayed by one Barter. He was examined on 9 Aug., refused to divulge anything of moment (*Lansd. MS.* 1152 A., f. 301), and in consequence was subjected to such rigorous treatment that he temporarily lost his reason. He was executed under his old outlawry before the gate of Gray's Inn, on 30 Oct. 1685, and died with composure (LUTTRELL, i. 362). Jeffreys would have spared him for a bribe of 10,000*l.*, but Nelthorpe refused to save his life by depriving his children of their fortunes (*Gent. Mag.* 1866, pt. i. p. 126). In the next reign his attainder was reversed (LUTTRELL, i. 542). Nelthorpe left a widow and five children. He is described as a 'tall, thin, black man.'

[Bramston's Autobiography (Camd. Soc.), p. 209; Macaulay's Works, 1866, i. 496–8; State Trials (Howell), xi. 350; Western Martyrology (3rd edit. 1689, pp. 180–7), which contains his letters to his relatives and children.] G. G.

NENNIUS (*fl.* 796), historian, is the traditional author of the 'Historia Britonum.' From incidental allusions in the body of the

work it would appear that the time of writing was the end of the eighth century, and that the counties of Brecknock and Radnor formed the district in which the writer lived. In § 49 the author gives a genealogy of Fernmail, 'qui regit modo in regionibus duabus Buelt et Guorthigornaun.' Builth was a 'cantref' of Powys and Gwrtheyrnion a 'cwmwd' of Radnor, while Fernmail's date can be fixed by a genealogy given in 'Y Cymmrodor,' x. 110, and by other evidence, between 785 and 815 (ZIMMER, pp. 66–71). In § 35 a reference to Catell, king of Powys, points to the date of writing having been previous to 808 (*ib.* pp. 71–3). The genealogies given in §§ 57–65 favour the same period as the date of the final composition of the 'Historia,' for the 'Genealogia Merciorum' in § 60 ends with Ecgfrith, the son of Offa, who reigned for a few months in 796; it is therefore probable that the work was originally completed in that year (*ib.* pp. 81–82). That the writer lived on the borders of Mercia in Brecknock or Radnor is further probable from the inclusion in the 'Mirabilia' in § 73 of two wonders in Buelt and Ercing (Erchenfield in Herefordshire), of the latter of which he remarks, 'ego solus probavi.' All that Nennius tells us directly of himself is contained in the preface (§ 3), which commences with the words, 'Ego Nennius sancti Elbodi discipulus.' Elbod or Elbodug is no doubt the Bishop of Bangor of that name who died in 809, and through whose influence the Roman custom as to the keeping of Easter was introduced into the Welsh church about 770. The change met with considerable opposition, and it seems possible that Nennius was a partisan of the new movement, and wrote his preface to accompany a copy of the 'Historia' which he sent to Elbodug. Some corroboration for the date and locality here ascribed to Nennius is to be derived from a story preserved in a Bodleian MS. (Auct. F. 4–32, f. 20), which dates from the end of the eighth or beginning of the ninth century. It is there related that one Nemniuus devised certain letters to confound the scoffing of a Saxon scholar at British learning, 'ut vituperationem et hebetudinem deieceret gentis suæ.' The forms of the letters given were in use in south-east Wales from the fifth to the seventh centuries, and the names assigned to them are ancient British words. It seems not unlikely that the Nemniuus of this story is the Nennius of the 'Historia Britonum,' and the conjecture is supported by the expression which the latter uses in his preface, 'excerpta . . . quæ hebetudo gentis Britannicæ dejecerat' (ZIMMER, pp. 131–3).

Twelfth-century historians, such as Henry of Huntingdon, in referring to the 'Historia Britonum,' do so under the name of Gildas, and since the preface in § 3, as well as the longer preface in §§ 1 and 2, is found in no manuscript earlier than the twelfth century, it has been inferred that before this period the name of Nennius, as an historian, was probably unknown (STEVENSON, p. xv; HARDY, *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 63); but this is clearly a misapprehension, for Nennius is mentioned as the author of the 'Historia Britonum' in the Irish version ascribed to Giolla Coemgin (*fl.*1071), both in the preface and in § 48 (TODD, p. 104); the 'Historia Britonum,' moreover, appears to have been known under the name of Nennius to Cormac MacCuillennan (831–903 or 908) [q. v.] Other critics, starting from the ascription of the authorship to Marcus the Anachoret in the early Vatican manuscript, and arguing that the author, while of British birth, must have had a close Irish connection, have assigned Nennius to the inferior position of a transcriber, and given the authorship to Mark. Mark was a genuine person, who flourished in the ninth century; was a Briton born, and an Irish bishop. Heric of Auxerre, writing about 875, ascribes to Mark a statement concerning St. Germanus which coincides closely with the narrative in the 'Historia Britonum' (TODD and HERBERT, *Pref.* pp. 12–18). This theory, however, rests on no sure foundation; Mark probably derived his information from the 'Liber Beati Germani,' which Nennius had used in his own work. There is no sufficient reason to doubt the genuineness of the ascription to Nennius as the original compiler, and the date of writing may be accepted as definitely fixed on internal evidence about 796.

The 'Historia Britonum' in the fullest form that has come down to us consists of seventy-six sections, divided as follows: (1) 'Prologus Major,' §§ 1, 2; (2) 'Prologus Minor,' § 3; (3) 'Calculi,' or 'De Sex Ætatibus Mundi,' §§ 4–6; (4) 'Historia,' §§ 7–56; (5) 'Genealogiæ Saxonicæ,' §§ 57–65; (6) 'Mirabilia,' §§ 66–76; and at the end (7) 'Nomina Civitatum xxviii.' In addition one manuscript (Univ. Cambr. Ff. 1, 27) has a list of Capitula prefixed, and also contains some 'Versus Nennini ad Samuelem filium magistri sui Beulani,' and two short chronological memoranda. The 'Versus' are undoubtedly spurious, and their own internal evidence condemns the 'Capitula;' these additions are printed by Stevenson in his 'Preface' (pp. xxvi–xxvii, and Appendix, pp. 63–70), and also in Hardy's 'Catalogue of British History' (i. 318) and the 'Monu-

menta Historica Britannica.' The 'Prologus Major' (which is also found in no ancient manuscript but Ff. 1, 27) gives the date of writing as 858, and is clearly a later compilation based on the older but shorter preface which follows, and on passages that have been interpolated in the original work. Of the other parts the 'Historia' and 'Civitates' alone are found in all the manuscripts. This circumstance has led some critics to reject all else as spurious, and, owing to the fact that the number of cities is variously given as twenty-eight and thirty-three, some would reject the 'Civitates' also. Schoell even rejects the account of St. Patrick in §§ 50–5 (SCHOELL, p. 35; DE LA BORDERIE, pp. 16, 28; but cf. ZIMMER, p. 6). Such criticism, however, appears to be too sweeping, and is against the evidence afforded by Giolla Coemgin's version. Zimmer is accordingly prepared to accept the work, with the exception of the undoubtedly spurious 'Prologus Major,' as substantially the compilation of Nennius. The 'Historia Britonum,' as completed by Nennius in 796, did not, however, include the whole of §§ 3–76 as they now stand. Sections 16 and 18 are interpolations of later date; neither is found in the Irish version, and the former is in part and the latter is entirely wanting in some Latin manuscripts (*ib.* pp. 163–5; STEVENSON, pp. 14 *n.* 14, 16 *n.* 9); the earlier part of § 16 clearly dates from 820, and it therefore follows that the 'Historia' was originally compiled before that time. The 'Mirabilia,' while in the main (§§ 67–73) the work of Nennius, contain an interpolation in § 74, and an addition on the 'Wonders of Anglesey,' made by a North Welsh copyist in §§ 75–6. It also appears probable that there were some considerable variations in the order of §§ 10–30, while the 'Civitates' preceded instead of following the 'Mirabilia' (ZIMMER, pp. 32–6, 59, 110–16, 154–162).

Nennius in his preface says that he had used the Roman annals (Jerome, Eusebius, Isidore, and Prosper), together with the 'Annales Scottorum Saxonumque,' and 'Traditio veterum nostrorum.' In point of fact the treatise of Gildas, 'De Excidio Britanniæ' appears to have formed the groundwork of Nennius's compilation as far as A.D. 540; in conjunction therewith he used Jerome's version of the history of Eusebius, together with the continuation of Prosper Tiro. For the period from A.D. 540–758 he had a North-British treatise dating from the seventh century, but with subsequent additions, which is incorporated in the 'Genealogiæ;' in the 'Mirabilia' also a North-British source was used. In the 'Sex Ætates' an Irish source was used, with some reference to Isidore. Other Irish authorities were the 'Leabhar Gabala,' or 'Liber Occupationis,' for various passages in the earlier part of the history; and for the account of St. Patrick (§§ 50–55), the 'Vita Patricii' of Muirchu Maccu Machteni, and the 'Collectanea of Tirechan (cf. STOKES, *Tripartite Life of St. Patrick*, cxviii. Rolls Ser.) Finally with some minor authorities, Nennius had a south Kymric 'Liber beati Germani,' which was the basis of §§ 32–48, and to which special reference is made in § 47. Nennius himself does not seem to have had any acquaintance with Bede, but his North-Welsh editor had some indirect knowledge (ZIMMER, pp. 69, 207–75, and especially pp. 264–9; with this may be compared SCHOELL, pp. 36–7).

With regard to the history of the 'Historia Britonum,' it would seem probable that Nennius, after the completion of his original work in 796, wrote the dedicatory epistle, which now forms the 'Prologus Minor,' and sent it, with a copy of the 'Historia,' to Elbodug. After 809, but before 820, a writer, who gives himself the name of Samuel, and describes himself as the pupil of Beulan the priest, and who would appear to have been a native of Anglesey, made a copy, or rather an edition, of Nennius's history at his master's bidding. By the direction of Beulan he omitted the genealogies 'cum inutiles visæ sunt,' but, on the other hand, he inserted the four 'Mirabilia' of Anglesey, together with some minor passages (ZIMMER, pp. 50–2, 275). It is easy to see why, in the manuscripts founded on this version, the 'Prologus Minor' should have been retained, while in the versions of South-Wales origin it was omitted, no doubt through the jealousy, which survived in that quarter, for the Roman use, of which Elbodug had been the champion. It would appear that in South Wales a version was composed in 820, to which the reference in § 16 to the fourth year of Mermin belongs. Another South-Welsh version was made in 831 (cf. § 5), and a third in 859 (cf. latter part of § 16; as to these dates see ZIMMER, pp. 165–7). Finally, from a copy of the second South-Welsh version, probably obtained in the north during the wars of Edmund, 943–5, there was derived an English version, the date of which can be fixed at 946 from references interpolated in the Vatican MS. in §§ 5 and 31 (STEVENSON, p. 5, *n.* 7, and p. 24, *n.* 18). From a copy of the North-Welsh version an edition of less importance, now represented by Burney MS. 310, was made about 910; from another and earlier copy of the same version Giolla Coemgin must have

made his Irish translation about 1071, which consequently represents the most ancient form of the 'Historia' now extant. The manuscripts fall into three principal groups: 1. The Cambridge, of which the chief, though not the most authentic, is Univ. Lib. Camb. Ff. i. 27; the manuscripts of this group, eight in number, represent the North-Welsh version, but have all been influenced by South-Welsh copies. 2. The Harleian group, comprising seventeen manuscripts, and representing the South-Welsh version; the chief manuscript is Harleian 3859, which dates from the tenth or early eleventh century, and is perhaps the oldest extant complete copy of the 'Historia.' 3. The Vatican group, comprising five manuscripts and representing the English version of 946; the chief manuscript being Vatican 1964. A manuscript at Chartres (No. 98), which may date from the ninth or tenth century, contains §§ 4–37, and represents the South-Welsh version. (For an account of the manuscripts reference may be made to Hardy, *Descript. Cat. Brit. Hist.* i. 318–36; De la Borderie, pp. 112–21; Stevenson, pp. xxi–xxix; cf. also Zimmer, pp. 36–42, 201, 277–82).

As an original authority the 'Historia Britonum' has little or no direct value. Skene, however, speaks of it as 'a valuable summary of early tradition, together with fragments of real history which are not to be found elsewhere' (*Four Ancient Books of Wales*, i. 40). The true interest of the 'Historia' is to be sought in its value for Kymric and Irish literary history from the sixth to the ninth centuries, for Kymric philology, British mythology, and the history of the Arthurian legend. The 'Genealogiæ,' however, possess a distinct historical value of their own, and are an important contribution to our knowledge of early British and English history.

The authenticity and value of the 'Historia Britonum' have been a fertile subject for criticism in the present century. Gunn, in his edition of 1819, first suggested the claims of Mark to the authorship, but himself regarded the true author as unknown (Preface, p. xv). Stevenson in 1838 regarded the 'Historia' as the work of an unknown writer, holding that the ascription to Nennius dated from the twelfth century, and that 'the successive recensions which have manifestly been made rendered it impossible to satisfactorily ascertain its original form or extent' (Preface, p. xv). Thomas Wright, in 1842, under the belief that there was no allusion to the 'Historia Britonum' older than the twelfth century, and that it claimed to be a work of the seventh century, says that 'it contains dates and allusions which belong to a much later period, and carries with it many marks of having been an intentional forgery' (*Biog. Britt. Litt.* p. 138). The publication of Todd's Irish version of the 'Historia' in April 1848 marks an epoch. Herbert, in his preface to this work, while recognising the genuine character of the ascription to Nennius, had no means to test the significance of such data as the genealogy of Fernmail, and concludes that 'Marcus compiled this credulous book of British traditions for the edification of the Irish circa A.D. 822, and one Nennius, a Briton of the Latin communion, republished it with additions and changes circa A.D. 858' (Preface, pp. 15, 18). Sir T. Hardy, writing later in 1848, regards the work as anonymous, and Nennius as the possible name of a scribe who in 858 interpolated and glossed the original work for his friend Samuel. He accepts the supposed evidence of the Vatican MS. in favour of a version which was at least as old as 674, and considers that there were later editions dating from 823, 858, 907, and 977 (*Monumenta Historica Britannica*, pp. 62–4, 107–14; cf. *Descrip. Cat. of Brit. Hist.* i. 318). Schoell in 1850 regards the authorship as quite unknown, and rejects all but §§ 7–49 and 56, and is doubtful as to the latter; he dates the various editions of the work in 831, 858, 907, 946, and possibly two others in 976 and 994. Skene in 'The Four Ancient Books of Wales' (1868) thinks the 'Historia' was written in Welsh in the seventh or early eighth century, and that it was afterwards translated into Latin. He observes the predominance of northern influence in parts of the work, ascribes an edition to Mark in 823, when the legends of SS. German and Patrick were added, and another to Nennius in 858, when they were finally incorporated. De la Borderie in 1883 for the most part follows Schoell, holding that the ascription to Nennius was a fiction, but that the original work dates from 822, and that there were six later versions in 831, 832, 857 or 859, 912, 946, and 1024 (*L'Historia Britonum*, pp. 19–24). Heeger in 1886 puts the date of composition in the early half of the eleventh century. The general attitude of scepticism was broken in 1893 by the 'Nennius Vindicatus' of Zimmer, whose arguments appear conclusive and have been adopted in this article.

The 'Historia Britonum' was first printed by Gale in 1691 in his 'Scriptores Quindecim,' iii. 93–139; the basis of this edition is the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. Ff. 1, 27. It was included by Charles Bertram [q. v.] in his 'Britannicarum Gentium Historiæ Antiquæ Scriptores,' Copenhagen, 1757, which repro-

duces the text of Gale. Bertram also published the 'Historia Britonum' alone at Copenhagen in 1758. In 1819 Gunn edited the 'Historia' from the Vatican MS. In 1838 Joseph Stevenson edited it for the English Historical Society, using the Harleian MS., but collating sixteen other manuscripts and Gunn's edition. Stevenson's edition was re-edited in Germany by A. Schulz (San Marte) in 1844, with a translation of the English preface. The 'Historia' is printed in the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica,' pp. 46–82, where the text is based chiefly on the Cambridge MS. Ff. 1, 27; a fresh collation of the Vatican MS. is given in the Preface, pp. 68–9. The text of the Harleian MS. for §§ 50–5 is printed in Stokes's 'Tripartite Life of St. Patrick,' ii. 498–500. The Irish version of Giolla Coemgin was edited by Todd in 1848. A translation is contained in Gunn's edition, and another was published by J. A. Giles with Gildas in 1841, and in 'Six Old English Chronicles' in 1847.

Nennius has been often called abbot of Bangor Yscoed. This statement, which is entirely unfounded, is no doubt derived from the Welsh traditions adopted by Bale, who says that Nennius escaped from the massacre of the Welsh monks by Ethelfrid or Æthelfrith in 613, and afterwards lived in Scotland. The story may have arisen from some association with an Elbodug who was archbishop of Llandaff early in the seventh century, combined with an idea that Nennius himself must have lived at that time. Bale also gravely records that a British history was written by one Nennius Audax, a brother of Cassivellaunus, who killed Labienus, the lieutenant of Julius Cæsar, and says that it was this history which was afterwards translated into Latin by Nennius the abbot (*Centuriæ*, i. 19, 74). Leland, on the other hand, is judiciously critical in the short notice which he bases on his own observation (*Comment. de Script.* 74). The absurb legend of Nennius Audax appears in many mediæval chronicles; it gave the theme for some verses on the duty of all good subjects to defend their country from foreign enemies, in the seventeenth century (*Harleian Miscellany*, viii. 87–94).

The reference to the 'Historia Britonum' under the name of Gildas by twelfth-century historians is explained by the frequent ascription of it in manuscripts to Gildas the Wise. When the absurdity of ascribing the 'Historia Britonum' to the well-known Gildas was observed, a Gildas minor was invented as its author.

[The whole subject of the personality of Nennius and the authenticity of the Historia Britonum has been exhaustively discussed by Heinrich Zimmer in his Nennius Vindicatus. Über Entstehung, Geschichte und Quellen der Historia Brittonum, Berlin, 1893. The question of Cormac MacCuillennan's knowledge of Nennius is discussed by Zimmer in Neues Archiv der Gesellschaft für ältere deutsche Geschichtskunde, xix. 436–43. The chief conclusions arrived at by Dr. Zimmer have been summarised in this article. They are adversely criticised by Dr. G. Heeger in Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen, May 1894, pp. 399–406. Other authorities are Stevenson's preface to the Historia (Engl. Hist. Soc. 1838); Wright's Biog. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Saxon. pp. 135–142, Essays on Archæological Subjects i. 203–209, and an article in Archæologia, xxxii. 337–9; Hardy's Introduction to the Monumenta Historica Britannica, pp. 62–8, 107–14, 1848; Herbert's Preface to Todd's Irish Version of . . . Nennius, Dublin, 1848 (Irish Arch. Soc.); Schoell's De ecclesiasticæ Brittonum Scotorumque historiæ fontibus, Berlin, 1851; Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales, i. 37–40; Guest's Origines Celticæ, ii. 157; A. de la Borderie's L'Historia Britonum attribuée à Nennius, Paris, 1883; Stokes's Preface to Tripartite Life of St. Patrick, vol. i. pp. cxvii–cxviii; Heeger's Ueber die Trojanersage der Britten, Munich, 1886. Reference may also be made to reviews by Reynolds in Y Cymmrodor, vii. 155–66, by Gaston Paris in Romania, xii. 366–71, and Mommsen in Neues Archiv der Gesellschaft, &c., xix. 283–93.] C. L. K.

NEOT, Saint (*d*. 877 ?), Saxon anchoret, derived his name, it has been suggested (Gorham, pp. 25, 27), from the word 'neophytus,' or it may be a Grecism for 'the little one,' in reference either to his spiritual humility or to his short stature, on which later writers lay much stress (*ib.* p. 31). A destroyed manuscript of a ninth-century version of Asser's 'Life of Alfred' (Otho A. xii.) declared (according to Wise, the editor of Asser, who saw the manuscript before it was destroyed) that King Ælfred, 'as we read in the life of the holy father St. Neot,' was long concealed in the dwelling of one of his cowherds, and that Ælfred visited, among other holy places, the chapel of St. Guerir, 'where now St. Neot also rests.' No other contemporary references to Neot are known; interpolated passages in later manuscripts of Asser give further details of Neot: how he was a kinsman of Ælfred, how he reproved the king, and how after death he miraculously appeared before Ælfred at the placed called Ægelea. The loss of the early Asser MSS. renders it impossible to date these interpolations with certainty. The earliest writing now extant in which St. Neot is spoken of at any length is an Anglo-Saxon homily, written primarily for purposes of edification, about 1000 A.D.; it has been printed and translated (Gorham, p. 256, Suppl. xcvii.),

from the Cott. MS. Vesp. D. xiv., f. 142*b*. The homilist says that St. Neot was set to book-learning in his youth, 'thus the book saith,' and this book may possibly be the life of St. Neot referred to by Asser, and not otherwise known. He also says 'it is recorded in writing that the holy man went to Glastonbury in holy Bishop Ælfheah's days, and by him he was ordained.' Now Ælfheah was bishop of Winchester 934–51, yet the homilist also says St. Neot died before King Ælfred, who died in 901. This anachronism weakens the authority of the homily, and the choice of Glastonbury as St. Neot's place of education is suspicious; it is questionable whether a religious house existed there in the reign of King Ælfred (cf. Asser, s. a. 887). Later writers of the life of St. Neot, accepting the homily, make him contemporary not only with Ælfred, but also with Ælfheah, and even Dunstan [q. v.] and Æthelwold [q. v.], and enlarge on his connection with Glastonbury. The homilist tells us further that St. Neot travelled to Rome seven times, and ultimately built a dwelling in a fair place ten miles from Petrockstow (now Bodmin); 'this place they call Neotestoc' (now St. Neot's). Here he did much preaching, and King Ælfred often came to the holy man about his soul's need, and the saint reproved him, prophesied his sufferings, and recommended him to go to Rome 'to Pope Martin, who now ruleth the English school;' but Marinus or Martin II did not become pope till 882, after St. Neot was dead, according to both the homily and Asser. His disciples buried St. Neot's body in the church which he had founded, and seven years later his bones were elevated and placed near the altar. The homily gives the story of Ælfred and the cakes, and of St. Neot's appearance to Ælfred, as in the interpolated Asser.

To these scanty materials much legendary detail was added by monastic writers eager to magnify the saint, whose relics their monasteries professed to possess. The monastery of Ely was active in relic-hunting at the end of the tenth century, and it is probable that the Abbot Brithnoth, who stole Withburga's relics from Dereham, and was interested in the foundation of the religious house of Eynesbury in Huntingdonshire (*Liber Eliensis*, p. 143), helped to obtain the relics of St. Neot from the college of secular priests that then maintained his chapel in Cornwall. The sacristan himself agreed to bring them to Eynesbury (Gorham, App. iii. p. 267) about 972–5 (*Lib. El.* p. 143), and the name of that place became St. Neot's. About 1003 the relics were conveyed to Crowland to protect them from Danish robbers (Ord. Vit. vol. iv. c. 17), and Crowland in after times still claimed to possess them, though when the house of St. Neot's in Huntingdonshire was refounded as a cell to Bec, 1078–9, Anselm, as abbot of Bec, officially attested that the body of the saint was there (Gorham, p. 67, quoting Archives of Lincoln Cathedral). Pits and Bale ascribe several works to St. Neot without any authority (Gorham, p. 43).

[Asser in Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 480–4; Gorham's History of St. Neot's, 1820; Liber Eliensis, ed. D. J. Stewart, p. 143; Ordericus Vitalis's Hist. Eccles.; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 588 seq. An account of the legendary lives of St. Neot is given by Gorham and by Hardy; as biographies they are of no value.] M. B.

NEPEAN, Sir EVAN (1751–1822), secretary of the admiralty, secretary of state for Ireland, governor of Bombay, born in 1751, was the second son of Nicholas Nepean of Saltash, Cornwall. In early life he entered the navy as a clerk; in 1776 he was purser of the Falcon sloop on the coast of North America, in 1777 of the Harpy, in 1779 of the Hero, from which he exchanged, 1 April 1780, to the Foudroyant with Capt. John Jervis, afterwards earl of St. Vincent [q. v.] In 1782 he was secretary to Molyneux Shuldham, lord Shuldham [q. v.], port admiral at Plymouth, and became under-secretary of state in the Shelburne ministry. In 1784 he was made a commissioner of the privy seal; in 1794 he was appointed under-secretary for war; and in 1795 he succeeded Sir Philip Stephens [q. v.] as secretary of the admiralty. For nine busy years he continued in this office, being made a baronet on 16 July 1802; and on 20 Jan. 1804 he was appointed chief secretary for Ireland. It was only for a few months, and in September 1804 he was back at the admiralty as one of the lords commissioners. He went out of office in February 1806, but in 1812 was appointed governor of Bombay, an office which he held till 1819. In 1799 he had purchased the manor of Loders in Dorset, and had afterwards considerably enlarged the estate by other purchases. On his return from Bombay he retired to his seat, and there he died on 2 Oct. 1822, aged 71 (*Gent. Mag.*)

As a hard-working official, the story of Nepean's active life is buried in the details of administration; but it is worthy of notice that his service at the admiralty, whether as secretary or with a seat at the board, coincided with the date of the great successes of the navy under Jervis, Duncan, and Nelson; and while his early appointment to the admiralty may have been due to some extent to

Jervis's interest, it is as probable that Nepean's voice was not without influence in the selection of Jervis for the Mediterranean command. With both Jervis and Nelson he corresponded on terms of friendly familiarity. He married Margaret, daughter of William Skinner, a captain in the army, and had by her four sons and a daughter.

[Gent. Mag. 1822, ii. 373; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Nicolas's Dispatches of Lord Nelson (freq.); Tucker's Mem. of Earl St. Vincent; Official Documents in the Public Record Office; Some correspondence with Jeremy Bentham about the Panopticon is in Addit. MSS. 33541, 33543.] J. K. L.

NEPER. [See NAPIER.]

NEQUAM, ALEXANDER (1157–1217), poet and theologian. [See NECKAM.]

NESBIT. [See also NISBET.]

NESBIT, ANTHONY (1778–1859), schoolmaster and writer of school-books, was the son of Jacob Nesbit, farmer, of Long Benton, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he was baptised on 3 May 1778. In the preface to his 'Arithmetic' he states that he was educated 'under the direction of some of the first commercial and mathematical preceptors in the kingdom,' and that, having a decided predilection for teaching, he became a schoolmaster at an early age. He lived successively at Whitby, Malton, Scarborough, Bridlington, and Hull. In 1808–9 he was an undermaster at Preston grammar school, as appears from a communication to the 'Lady's Diary' for 1809. In 1810 he describes himself on the title-page of his 'Land Surveying' as 'land surveyor and teacher of the mathematics at Farnley, near Leeds.' About 1814 he set up a school at Bradford, removing in 1821 or thereabouts to Manchester, where his school in Oxford Road became well known. About 1841 he removed to London, and started a school at 38 Lower Kennington Lane [see NESBIT, JOHN COLLIS.]

His books, which had a considerable reputation in their day, especially in the North of England, are: 1. 'Land Surveying,' York, 1810. 2. 'Mensuration,' 1816. 3. 'English Parsing,' 1817. 4. 'Practical Gauging,' York, 1822. 5. 'Arithmetic,' Liverpool, 1826; second part, London, 1846. 6. 'An Essay on Education,' London, 1841. His sons, John Collis Nesbit and Edward Planta Nesbit, took part in the compilation of the last-named work. Some of his books went through several editions, and his 'Land Surveying,' revised by successive editors, still retains its popularity, the twelfth edition appearing in 1870. He was an excellent teacher, though somewhat severe; and in the preface to his 'Arithmetic' he laments that an over-fond parent too often 'prohibits the teacher from using the only means that are calculated to make a scholar of his son.' He contributed to the mathematical portions of the 'Lady's Diary,' 'Enquirer,' and 'Leeds Correspondent.' He died in Kennington Lane on 15 March 1859, and was buried in Norwood Cemetery (*Gent. Mag.* May 1859, p. 547 *a*).

[Authorities as cited; personal knowledge.] R. B. P.

NESBIT, CHARLTON (1775–1838), wood-engraver, was born at Swalwell, in Durham, in 1775, being the son of a keelman. He was apprenticed to Thomas Bewick [q. v.] of Newcastle about 1789; and it was stated that during his apprenticeship he both drew and engraved the bird's nest which heads the preface in vol. i. of the 'Birds,' and that he engraved the majority of the vignettes and tail-pieces to the 'Poems of Goldsmith and Parnell,' 1795. He is also credited with a caricature of Stephen or George Stephen Kemble [q. v.], manager of the Newcastle Theatre, in the character of Hamlet. This was a quarto etching on copper, appropriately executed in Drury Lane, Newcastle. In 1796 Nesbit engraved a memorial cut to Robert Johnson (1770–1796) [q. v.], from one of that artist's designs, and little more than a year later he published, for the benefit of Johnson's parents, a large block after a water-colour by Johnson, still preserved at Newcastle, representing a north view of St. Nicholas's Church. This, being fifteen inches by twelve, was, at the time of publication, one of the largest engravings on wood 'ever attempted in the present mode.' A copy of it was presented by the engraver to the Society of Arts, who awarded him their lesser silver palette. About 1799 Nesbit removed from Newcastle to London, and took up his abode in Fetter Lane. Among his earlier labours in the metropolis was a frontispiece, after Thurston, to Bloomfield's 'Farmer's Boy,' published by Vernor & Hood in 1800. To this followed in 1801 woodcuts for Grey's edition of Butler's 'Hudibras.' In 1802 the Society of Arts awarded Nesbit a silver medal. He was also employed on the 'Scripture Illustrated,' 1806, of William Marshall Craig [q. v.], and upon Wallis and Scholey's edition of Hume's 'History of England,' to the cuts in which latter his name is often affixed. With Branston and Clennell he engraved the head and tail pieces to an edition of Cowper's 'Poems,' in 2 vols. 1808. But his most am-

bitious work is in Ackerman's 'Religious Emblems,' 1809, to which two more of Bewick's old pupils, Clennell and Hole, also contributed. 'Hope Departing,' 'Joyful Retribution,' 'Sinners Hiding in the Grave,' are among the best of these. Nesbit besides engraved a cut ('Quack') for Puckle's 'Club,' 1817; and a large specimen block ('Rinaldo and Armida') for Savage's 'Practical Hints on Decorative Printing,' 1818. The design, like those in the 'Religous Emblems,' was by John Thurston. He also executed a smaller block for Savage's book.

By this date, however, Nesbit had returned to his native place. He continued, nevertheless, to work as an engraver for the London and Newcastle booksellers. One of his best efforts is a likeness of Bewick, after Nicholson, which was prefixed to Emerson Charnley's 'Select Fables' of 1820, and he also executed some excellent reproductions of William Harvey's designs to the first series of Northcote's 'Fables,' 1828. In 1830 he went back to London, and worked upon the second series, 1833; upon Harvey's 'Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green, 1832; White's 'Selborne,' 1836; and Latrobe's 'Scripture Illustrations,' 1838. Among others of his works not yet mentioned must be included a block for Rogers's 'Pleasures of Memory,' 1810, p. 30; cuts for Stevens's 'Lecture on Heads;' Somervile's 'Chase,' 1795, and 'Rural Sports,' 1813; and various head-pieces, &c., for the Lee Priory Press, all of which last are collected in Quillinan's 'Woodcuts and Verses,' 1820. Nesbit died at Queen's Elm, Brompton, on 11 Nov. 1838, aged 63. As a wood-engraver pure and simple, he was the best of Bewick's pupils.

[Robinson's Thomas Bewick, his Life and Times, 1887; Thomas Bewick and his Pupils, 1884, by the author of this article; Miss Boyd's Bewick Gleanings, 1886; Chatto's Treatise on Wood Engraving, 1839; Linton's Masters of Wood Engraving, 1889; Bewick's Memoir (Memorial Edition), 1887.] A. D.

NESBIT, JOHN COLLIS (1818–1862), agricultural chemist, son of Anthony Nesbit [q. v.], was born at Bradford, Yorkshire, 12 July 1818. He was educated at home, and assisted his father in his school. At an early age he turned his attention to chemistry and physical science, and when only fifteen he constructed a galvanic battery which was purchased by the Manchester Mechanics' Institute for thirty guineas. He studied chemistry under Dalton, and also attended Sturgeon's lectures on electricity and galvanism. He commenced lecturing at an early age, and he acquired great facility as a speaker upon scientific subjects. He took a leading part in the management of his father's school upon its removal to London, and he was one of the first to introduce the teaching of natural science into an ordinary school course, the instruction being given partly by himself, and partly by Charles Johnson (1791–1880) [q. v.], John Morris (1810–1886) [q. v.], and George Fleming Richardson. Particular attention was paid to chemistry, especially as applied to agriculture, and each pupil received practical instruction in the laboratory. Eventually the school was converted into a chemical and agricultural college under his sole direction, and as the use of superphosphates and other artificial manures became general, Nesbit began to undertake commercial analyses for farmers and manufacturers. New laboratories were built, and he obtained a large practice as a consulting and analytical chemist. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society and of the Chemical Society in 1845. Reasoning from certain geological indications, he was led to suspect the existence of phosphatic deposits in the Ardennes, and in the summer of 1855 he discovered several important beds of coprolites in that region. For many years he was a prominent member of the Central Farmers' Club, which in 1857 presented him with a microscope and a service of plate in recognition of his services to agricultural chemistry (*Farmers' Magazine*, May 1856, p. 415; January 1858, p. 6).

Nesbit wrote: 1. 'Lecture on Agricultural Chemistry at Saxmundham,' 1849. 2. 'Peruvian Guano: its history, composition, and fertilising qualities,' 1852. This was translated into German, with additions, in 1853 by C. H. Schmidt. 3. 'Agricultural Chemistry and the Nature and Properties of Peruvian Guano,' 1856. This consisted mainly of lectures delivered at various times. 4. 'History and Properties of Natural Guanos,' new edit. 1860.

His contributions to periodical literature include: 1. 'On an Electro-Magnetic Coil Machine,' in Sturgeon's 'Annals of Electricity,' 1838, ii. 203. 2. 'Analysis of the Mineral Constituents of the Hop,' in 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society,' 1846, vii. 210. 3. 'On the Presence of Phosphoric Acid in the Subordinate Members of the Chalk Formation,' in 'Journal of the Geological Society,' 1848, iv. 262. 4. 'On the Quantitative Estimation of Phosphoric Acid, and on its Presence in some of the Marls of the Upper Greensand Formation,' in 'Journal of the Chemical Society,' 1848, i. 44. 5. 'On the Phosphoric Acid and Fluorine contained in

different Geological Strata,' *ib.* p. 233. 6. 'On a New Method for the Quantitative Determination of Nitric Acid and other Compounds of Nitrogen,' *ib.* p. 281. 7. 'On the Formation of Nitrates and Nitre Beds,' in 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society,' xiv. 391. 8. 'On the Relative Value of Artificial Manures and their Adaptation to Different Crops,' in 'Farmer's Magazine,' May 1856, p. 416. 9. 'The Mechanical and Chemical Principles applicable to Drainage,' *ib.* January 1858, p. 7.

Nesbit died at the house of a friend at Barnes on 30 March 1862. He married, 22 Dec. 1850, Sarah, daughter of H. Alderton of Hastings, who survived him. His daughter Edith, now Mrs. Hubert Bland, is known as an authoress, under the name of E. Nesbit.

A son, ALFRED ANTHONY NESBIT (1854–1894), also an analytical chemist, for some years had a laboratory at 38 Gracechurch Street, London. In 1881 he called attention to the facility with which the obliteration could be removed from postage stamps, and in 1883 he patented an improved ink for obliterating postage stamps (No. 949). His patent for preventing the fraudulent alteration of cheques (No. 2184 of 1880) was well received, but was never practically applied (cf. *Morning Post*, 17 Feb. 1881; *Standard*, 5 Feb. 1881). He made experiments on the action of coloured light on carp (cf. *Journal of Science*, June 1882, p. 351), and he was very successful in colouring white flowers by causing them to absorb aniline dyes of various shades (cf. *ib.* July 1882, p. 431; *Globe*, 5 July 1882).

[Mark Lane Express, 31 March 1862, p. 458; Illustrated London News (portrait), 19 April 1862, p. 394; Quart. Journal Geol. Soc. 1863, p. xix; and personal knowledge.] R. B. P.

NESBITT, JOHN (1661–1727), independent minister, was born in Northumberland on 6 Oct. 1661. His parents sent him to Edinburgh to be educated for the ministry. He is possibly the 'John Nisbett' who graduated at Edinburgh University on 24 March 1680; but it seems he had to leave Edinburgh in 1681 for some display of protestant zeal in presence of the Duke of York. He fled to London, and was on his way to Holland when he was arrested with others, and put in irons in the Marshalsea. He was detained in close confinement for four months, in hope of his turning evidence against his companions, and was discharged before completing his twentieth year. Adopting the name of White, he went to Holland, where he became a good classic, well read in the fathers and in history. In 1688 he was an occasional preacher to the English congregation at Utrecht.

After the revolution he returned to London, and became a member (16 Dec. 1690) of Stepney independent church. In 1691 he succeeded George Cokayne [q. v.] as pastor of the independent church in Hare Court, Aldersgate Street. He became, and remained for over thirty years, an exceedingly popular preacher, famous for his use of similes, retaining his evangelical Calvinism, and resisting the current tendency to a merely didactic style. In Addison's 'Spectator' (No. 317, 4 March 1712) he is caricatured as 'Mr. Nisby' in extracts from an imaginary diary of one of his hearers.

In 1697 Nesbitt was elected to a merchants' lectureship at Pinners' Hall, in succession to Nathanael Mather [q. v.] He took part in the preparation of dissenting statistics (1717–1718), known as 'Evans's List,' himself supplying lists for Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, and obtaining the Staffordshire list. He was a subscriber at the Salters' Hall division in 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS], and though not prominent in public affairs, he did much to secure the cohesion and unity of his own denomination. As assistants he had Matthew Clarke the younger [q. v.], for some years till 1705; James Naylor (*d.* 23 July 1708, aged 29); John Conder, and John Hurrion [q. v.], who succeeded him. In 1723 Nesbitt was seized with paralysis, which disabled him from work. He died on 22 Oct. 1727, and was buried at Bunhill Fields; Hurrion preached his funeral sermon. His wife's name was Elizabeth. His son Robert is separately noticed.

He published six separate sermons, including funeral sermons for three ministers, Thomas Gouge (1665?–1700) [q. v.], John Russel (1714), and Richard Taylor (1717). Two portraits of Nesbitt, one (1709) engraved by J. Faber and the other (1721) by G. White, after Woolaston, are mentioned by Bromley.

[Marsh's Story of Hare Court, 1871, pp. 208 seq. (portrait); Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1799, p. 299; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 253, 1810 iii. 282 seq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 145; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 115; manuscript records of Stepney Meeting; Evans's MS. List in Dr. Williams's Library.] A. G.

NESBITT, LOUISA CRANSTOUN (1812?–1858), actress. [See NISBETT.]

NESBITT or NISBET, ROBERT (*d.* 1761), physician, son of John Nesbitt [q. v.], a dissenting minister, was born in London. On 1 Sept. 1718 he entered as a medical

student at Leyden, where he attended the lectures of Boerhaave and the elder Albinus, and graduated M.D. on 25 April 1721. After his return to England he practised in London as a physician. He became licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1726, was created M.D. at Cambridge on 15 June 1728, and was admitted a fellow on 30 Sept. 1729, having been 'candidate' at the same date in the preceding year. He filled the office of censor in 1733, 1738, 1742, 1745, and 1748, became 'elect' on 22 Aug. 1748, and conciliarius in 1750, 1754, and 1758. He was appointed Lumleian lecturer for five years on 23 March 1741. Nesbitt had been elected F.R.S. as early as 22 April 1725, and two years later contributed to the 'Transactions' a paper 'On a Subterraneous Fire observed in the County of Kent' (*Phil. Trans. Abridg.* vii. 195). He died in London on 27 May 1761.

Nesbitt published, besides 'Disputatio de Partu difficili' (his Leyden thesis), 'Human Osteogeny explained in two Lectures read in the Anatomical Theatre of the Surgeons of London, anno 1731, illustrated with Figures drawn from Life,' 1736, 8vo. A German translation by Johann Ernst Greding appeared at Altenberg in 1753. Haller in his 'Bibliotheca Anatomica' gives a short description of the work, and calls the author 'bonus in universum auctor.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 112; Albrecht von Haller's Bibliotheca Anatomica, ii. 286; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 706; Peacock's Index to English-speaking Students at Leyden (Index Soc.), p. 73.] G. Le G. N.

NESFIELD, WILLIAM ANDREWS (1793–1881), artist, born on 19 Feb. 1793 at Chester-le-Street, was the son of the Rev. William Nesfield, rector of Brancepeth, Durham, by his first wife, a Miss Andrews of Shottley Hall. He entered Winchester School as fourth scholar in 1806, proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1807, but left without taking a degree, became a cadet at Woolwich in 1809, and subsequently obtained a commission in the old 95th regiment. He joined his regiment in the Peninsula and served in the campaign of the Pyrenees and at St. Jean de Luz; in 1813 he exchanged into the 89th regiment, and, proceeding to Canada, became junior aide-de-camp to Sir Gordon Drummond, and was present at the siege of Fort Eric and the defence of Chippewa. He retired lieutenant on half-pay in 1816, and henceforth devoted himself to an artistic career, which he pursued with deliberation, but with few other characteristics of the dilettante. He was elected an associate exhibitor of the Society of Painters in Water-colours in February 1823, and a member of the society on 9 June in the same year. Though never prolific, he was a regular exhibitor at the society's rooms in Pall Mall from 1820 to 1850, and became specially famous for his cascades, seeking subjects in Piedmont and in the Swiss Alps, but more often in Wales, Killarney, the Isle of Staffa, and North Britain generally. Ruskin, in 'Modern Painters' (i. 344), wrote that Nesfield had shown 'extraordinary feeling both for the colour and the spirituality of a great waterfall,' describing his management of 'the changeful veil of spray or mist' as 'exquisitely delicate.' His 'Falls of the Tummel' fetched 310 guineas at the sale by the executors of W. Leaf in 1875, and this is the highest price that a single drawing of his has obtained; but many of his finest pictures descended to his son William Eden Nesfield [see below], and are now in the possession of the latter's widow. He is represented at South Kensington by 'Bamborough Castle.' Several of his drawings were engraved for Lawson's 'Scotland Delineated.' Nesfield resigned his membership of the Water-colour Society on 14 June 1852 at the same time as Cattermole, whom he numbered, with Turner, Copley Fielding, Prout, and Stanfield, among friendly acquaintances within the society. After relinquishing water-colours, Nesfield took to landscape-gardening as a profession, and in this capacity was frequently consulted about improvements in the London parks (particularly St. James's) and at Kew Gardens. He was also consulted by noblemen and provincial corporations, and he planned in 1860 the Horticultural Gardens at South Kensington, which were dismantled in 1887. The grounds at Arundel Castle, at the Duke of Sutherland's seat at Trentham, and that of the Duke of Northumberland at Alnwick, were also mainly planned by him. Nesfield died at 3 York Terrace, Regent's Park, on 2 March 1881. He was one of the oldest survivors of Wellington's army in the Peninsula. A portrait by John Moore is in the possession of the family. By his wife Emma (*d.* 1874), daughter of the Rev. Henry Foster Mills and Alicia, daughter of William Markham [q. v.], archbishop of York, he left issue.

His eldest son, WILLIAM EDEN NESFIELD (1835–1888), architect, born in Bath on 2 April 1835, was educated at Eton, and served his articles to William Burn [q.v.], architect, of Stratton Street, Piccadilly, and subsequently studied under his uncle, Anthony Salvin [q. v.] He published in 1862 as the result of professional travel 'Specimens of

Mediæval Architecture, chiefly selected from Examples of the 12th and 13th Centuries in France and Italy, and drawn by William Eden Nesfield.' The work, which is dedicated to William, second earl of Craven, comprises a large number of careful drawings of some of the finest French cathedrals, such as Chartres, Amiens, Laon, Coutances, and Bayeux. Among Nesfield's more important works were Kinmel Park, Denbigh; Cloverley Hall, Shropshire; the hall and church at Loughton, in Essex; Gwernyfed Hall, Brecknockshire; Farnham Royal Church, and lodges at Kew Gardens and Hampton Court. Nesfield was also a great connoisseur and expert designer of all kinds of furniture. He was an admirable draughtsman, and, like his father, of an exceptionally versatile talent. He married, on 3 Sept. 1885, Mary Annetta, eldest daughter of John Sebastian Gwilt, and granddaughter of Joseph Gwilt [q. v.] He died at Brighton on 25 March 1888, and was buried there. A portrait was in the possession of his widow.

[Times, 5 March 1881; Roget's 'Old Water-colour' Society, passim; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Men of the Reign, p. 667; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 294; private information.] T. S.

NESHAM, CHRISTOPHER JOHN WILLIAMS (1771–1853), admiral, born in 1771, was son of Christopher Nesham, a captain in the 63rd regiment, by his wife Mary Williams, sister of William Peere Williams-Freeman [q. v.], admiral of the fleet. Nesham entered the navy in January 1782 on board the Juno, with Captain James Montagu [q. v.], and in her was present at the action off Cuddalore on 20 June 1783. On his return to England in 1785, he was for some time in the Edgar, guardship at Portsmouth, commanded by Captain Adam Duncan, afterwards Lord Duncan [q. v.], and in the Druid frigate till March 1788. He was then sent to a college in France, and was still there at the outbreak of the revolution. He was at Vernon, in Normandy, in October 1789, when a furious mob fell upon a corn merchant, Planter by name, who had been charitable to the poor, but who, having sent flour to Paris, was accused of wishing to starve the town. The town-hall, where he had taken refuge, was stormed, and Planter was dragged down the stairs towards the lamp-post at the corner of the building. Attempts were made to fasten a rope round his neck. Nesham, however, with two others, remained by Planter and warded off the blows aimed at him as well as themselves. Knocked down, Nesham sprang up again and vigorously resisted the mob. Planter was at length got away from the lamp-post into an adjoining street, and, a door being thrown open, was finally pushed in and saved. One of the first acts of the municipality on the restoration of order was to confer citizenship on Nesham (17 Nov.) He was shortly afterwards summoned to Paris, January 1790, when he was presented by the assembly with a uniform sword of the national guard, and a civic crown was placed on his head (Alger, *Englishmen in the French Revolution*, p. 112; Boivin Champeaux, *Révolution dans l'Eure*; the incident is also mentioned by Carlyle; cf. *Catalogue of the Naval Exhibition*, 1891, Nos. 1147, 2564, 2683). In June 1790 he was appointed to the Salisbury, bearing the flag of Vice-admiral Milbanke, who had, as his flag-captain, Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth [q. v.] On 17 Nov. 1790 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and during the next two years served in the Channel under the immediate command of Keats and Robert Moorsom. In 1793 he was appointed to the Adamant of 50 guns, in which he served on the West Indian, Newfoundland, and home stations. In 1797 he was her first lieutenant in the North Sea, when, during the mutiny and through the summer, she carried the flag of Vice-admiral Richard Onslow [q. v.] She afterwards took part in the battle of Camperdown, and on 2 Jan. 1798 Nesham was promoted to be commander of the Suffisante sloop.

On 29 April 1802 he was advanced to post rank, and from October 1804 to February 1805 was captain of the Foudroyant, in the Bay of Biscay, with the flag of his kinsman and connection, Rear-admiral Sir Thomas Graves. In March 1807 he was appointed to the Ulysses of 44 guns, which he took out to the West Indies, and commanded at the reduction of Marie Galante, in March 1808. In July 1808 he was moved into the Intrepid of 64 guns, and in her, in the following February, took part in the capture of Martinique, where he served on shore under the immediate command of Commodore Sir George Cockburn, and superintended the transport of the heavy guns and mortars. On 15 April 1809 the Intrepid suffered severely in an unsuccessful attack on two French frigates under the guns of Fort Mathilde of Guadeloupe; and in December she returned to England and was paid off. In 1830–1 Nesham commanded the Melville of 74 guns, in the Mediterranean. He retired as a rear-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, but was replaced on the active list on 17 Aug. 1840 [cf. Noble, James]. He became vice-admiral on 9 Nov. 1846,

and admiral on 30 July 1852. He died at Exmouth on 4 Nov. 1853, aged 82 (*Gent. Mag.*) Nesham was twice married: first, in 1802, to his cousin, Margaret Anne, youngest daughter of Thomas, first lord Graves; she died in 1808; secondly, in 1833, to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Colonel Nicholas Bayly, brother of the first Earl of Uxbridge, of the present creation. He left issue by both marriages.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 587; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 316.] J. K. L.

NESS or NESSE, CHRISTOPHER (1621–1705), divine and author, born on 26 Dec. 1621 at North Cave, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was son of Thomas Ness, a husbandman there. He was educated at a private school at North Cave, under Lazarus Seaman, and entered St. John's College, Cambridge, on 17 May 1638. He graduated B.A. and M.A. When twenty-three years old he retired into Yorkshire, where he became a preacher of independent tenets successively at Cliffe or South Cliffe Chapel in his native parish, in Holderness, and at Beverley, where he taught a school. On Dr. Winter's election as provost of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1651, Ness was chosen as his successor in the living of Cottingham, near Hull, though it does not appear that he ever received episcopal orders. In 1656 he became a preacher at Leeds, and in 1660 he was a lecturer under the vicar, Dr. Lake, afterwards Bishop of Chichester; but his calvinism clashed with the 'arminianism' of Dr. Lake, and on St. Bartholomew's day in 1662 he was ejected from his lectureship. After this he became a schoolmaster and private preacher at Clayton, Morley, and Hunslet, all in Yorkshire. At Hunslet he took an indulgence as a congregationalist in 1672 (Turner, *Nonconformist Register*, 1881, p. 113), and a new meeting-house was opened by him on 3 June 1672 (Heywood, *Diaries*, ed. Turner, 1881, i. 290, and iii. 212). He was excommunicated no less than four times, and when in 1674 or 1675 a writ *de excommunicato capiendo* was issued against him, he removed to London, where he preached to a private congregation in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street. In 1684 he had to conceal himself from the officers of the crown, who had a warrant for his arrest on the charge of publishing an elegy on the death of his friend John Partridge, another nonconformist minister (Wilson, *Dissenting Churches*, ii. 527). He died on 26 Dec. 1705, aged exactly 84 years, and was buried at Bunhill Fields cemetery.

His chief published works are: 1. 'A History and Mystery of the Old and New Testaments,' fol. 1696. 2. 'A Protestant Antidote against the Poison of Popery.' 3. 'The Crown and Glory of a Christian.' 4. 'A Christian's Walk and Work on Earth until he attain to Heaven,' 2nd edit. 1678–9. 5. 'A Church History from Adam, and a Scripture Prophecy to the End of the World.' 6. 'An Antidote against Arminianism,' a small work in high repute with Calvinists, first published in 1700, and which reached its sixth edition in 1838, being 'revised and corrected, with many additions, notes, &c., by J. A. Jones, Minister of the Gospel, Mitchell Street, St. Luke's, London.' To this is prefixed the portrait of Ness, 'engraved by Mr. Russell from an original.' (A new edition of this work was published in 1847 at London and Cambridge.) This little work embodies in a brief form the doctrines on election, predestination, &c., as taught by the Rev. John Owen, Toplady, and other authorities, and it is now very scarce. John Dunton the bookseller says that Ness wrote for him 'The Life of Pope Innocent XI,' of which the whole impression was sold in a fortnight.

[Short account of the author prefixed to the sixth edition of Ness's Antidote; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 413–5; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868. p. 302; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 799, and Continuation, 1727, p. 945.] E. W.

NEST or NESTA (*fl.* 1106), mistress of Henry I, daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr (*d.* 1093), king of Deheubarth, and Gwladys, daughter of Rhywallon, who was made king in South Wales by the English in 1063 (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 475), received as her portion the lordship of Caeran, or Carew (*Land of Morgan*, p. 45), and about 1095, or soon afterwards, married Gerald of Windsor, constable of Pembroke Castle, a loyal and prudent man (*Itinerarium Kambriæ*, pp. 89, 91). She was clever and beautiful. About 1106 her cousin Owen, son of Cadwgan, visited Pembroke, and fell in love with her. He surprised the castle by night, and, in order to gain entrance into the room where she and her husband were, set fire to it. Nest pulled up a board and let her husband into a drain, by which he escaped. She was carried off into Powys, together with two of her sons by Gerald, and two of his children by another woman. Cadwgan was angry at his son's act, for he feared the wrath of the English, and begged him to send Nest back, but he would not. However, she persuaded him to send her husband's children to him. Her abduction led to a war, in which Gerald took

a conspicuous part (*Brut*, pp. 84, 86; CARADOC OF LLANCARVAN, pp. 128, 129). After a time she rejoined her husband, who appears to have died before 1136. She was also the wife, or more probably the mistress, of Stephen, constable of Cardigan, and was a mistress of Henry I. It has been asserted that her connection with Henry preceded her marriage to Gerald, and that he owed his advancement to his marriage with her (PALGRAVE, *England and Normandy*, iv. 715; FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, ii. 97, 451). Of this there is no proof, and in the list of her children given by her descendant, Giraldus Cambrensis, the names of the three fathers to whom the greater number of them are assigned stand in order as Gerald, Stephen, and King Henry; indeed, it seems certain that her eldest son was by Gerald (GIRALDUS CAMBR. *De rebus a se gestis*, i. c. 10, *Opp.* i. 59, and see App. to Pref. to *Topographia Hibernica*, *Opp.* v. c. ci.) It is probable that her connection with Stephen did not begin before 1110, and that she bore a son by Henry after his expedition into Dyved in 1114 [see under FITZSTEPHEN, ROBERT]. Seven of her sons became lords of cantreds in South Wales, and from her descended some of the most famous of the conquerors of Ireland. Her children by Gerald were William Fitzgerald, her eldest son, father of Raymond Fitzgerald [q. v.], Maurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1176) [q. v.], David [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, and a daughter, Angharad, who married William de Barri, lord of Manorbeer, and was the mother of Giraldus Cambrensis [q. v.], the historian, and two other sons. By Stephen, Nest was the mother of Robert Fitzstephen [q. v.], and by King Henry of Henry (*filius regis*), who was slain in Anglesey in 1157 (*Itin. Kambriæ*, p. 130), and was the father of Meiler Fitzhenry [q. v.] and Robert Fitzhenry (*d.* about 1180) (*Expugnatio Hibern.* p. 354). Nest also bore, probably by one or more other lovers, William Hay, Hoel, Walter, and a daughter Gledwis or Gwladys (GIRALDUS CAMBR. *De rebus*, &c., u.s.) She was not, as has been asserted, the mother of Robert, earl of Gloucester (*Norman Conquest*, v. 852, 853). Nor must she be confused with Nest, the wife of Bernard of Neufmarché or Newmarch [q. v.], nor with Nest, the daughter of Gruffydd ab Llewelyn (*d.* 1063) [q. v.], the mother of Bernard's wife.

[Giraldus Cambr. i. 21, 58, 60, v. App. to Pref. c. ci. 229, vi. 91, 130 (Rolls Ser.); Brut y Tywysogion, pp. 84, 86 (Rolls Ser.); Caradoc of Llancarvan's Hist. of Wales, pp. 128, 129, ed. Powel; Clark's Land of Morgan, p. 45, 2nd edit.; Palgrave's Engl. and Normandy, iv. 715; Freeman's Norm. Conq. v. 210, 211, 852, 853; Freeman's William Rufus, ii. 97, 110 *n*, 379, 451.]

W. H.

NETHERSOLE, SIR FRANCIS (1587–1659), secretary to the Electress Elizabeth, born in 1587, was second son of John Nethersole of Winghamswood or Wimlingswold, Kent, by his wife Perigrinia, daughter of Francis Wilsford. Elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 12 April 1605, he obtained a minor fellowship there in 1608 and a major fellowship on 23 March 1609–10. He proceeded B.A. in 1606, and M.A. in 1610, and became a popular tutor. On 11 Dec. 1611 he was elected public orator of the university. In the following year he published an address in Latin prose which he had delivered before the vice-chancellor on the death of Prince Henry, and added a short epitaph in verse by himself, and elegies in Latin and Greek by Andrew Downes. The title of the volume ran: 'Memoriæ Sacra Illustrissimi Potentissimi Principis Henrici . . . Laudatio Funebris' (Cambridge, by Cantrell Legge, 1612).

In 1613 Nethersole engaged in a curious correspondence with the wife of Sir Michael Hicks [q. v.] respecting their son William, who was in Nethersole's charge at Cambridge (*Lansdowne MS.* 93). Next year Nethersole—although, according to Chamberlain, a proper man, 'thinking well of himself'—offended the king, when on a visit with his son to the university, by addressing the Prince of Wales as 'Jacobissime Carole,' and 'Jacobule' (HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, i. 395). In his 'Grave Poem,' 1614, Corbet parodied the curious oration, in which Nethersole welcomed the royal visitors, in verses beginning:

> I wonder what your Grace doth here,
> Who have expected been twelve year;
> And this your son, fair Carolus,
> That is so Jacobissimus.

(Cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses*, iii. 58, 69.) But Nethersole's literary taste was sufficiently respected to lead Edmund Bolton to nominate him in 1617 as one of the class of 'essentials' in his projected academy of literature.

In 1619 Nethersole resigned his offices at Cambridge, and accepted the post of secretary to James Hay, viscount Doncaster, afterwards Earl of Carlisle [q. v.], who had been selected to visit the Elector Palatine with a view to settling on a peaceful basis his relations with his catholic neighbours. Nethersole was a staunch protestant, and readily became an enthusiastic advocate of the cause of the elector and of his wife, the

Princess Elizabeth. On his return with Doncaster Nethersole was knighted at Theobalds, Hertfordshire, on 19 Sept. 1619, and was at the same time appointed the English agent to the princes of the Protestant Union, and secretary to the Electress Palatine, in succession to Sir Albertus Morton [q. v.] He thenceforth devoted himself with the utmost chivalry to the interests of the electress. James granted him a pension of 200*l.* in consideration of his anticipated services to his sister (22 Sept. 1619), and 165*l.* as English agent to the union (*Cal. State Papers*, 1619–1623, p. 79). Nethersole did not take up his duties in attendance on the electress until her husband had accepted the crown of Bohemia. Late in the summer of 1620 he travelled to Prague, and practically became English minister at the court there. His despatches to the English government were very full and frequent. He was at first sanguine that the elector would come forth victorious from the struggle, but in August 1620 he was writing to James I that his son-in-law's position was hopeless. In May 1621 the elector sent Nethersole to England to beg for aid in the defence of the Palatinate. He returned with an unfavourable answer (Green, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, v. 365). On 24 Sept. 1622, four days after the fall of the elector's capital of Heidelberg, Nethersole landed again in England, and was dismissed a few days later by Buckingham, with an assurance that England would at once intervene in the German war in the elector's behalf. Next year, although still retaining his office as agent to the electress, Nethersole permanently settled in England, in the belief that he might thus influence the English government more effectually in her behalf. He maintained for the next twelve years a voluminous correspondence with the electress.

Some of his leisure Nethersole now devoted to English politics. On 31 Jan. 1623–4 he was elected M.P. for Corfe Castle, Dorset. He was re-elected for the same constituency to the first and third of Charles I's parliaments (in 1625 and 1628 respectively). In the opening days of the latter parliament Nethersole took a prominent part in the debate on the king's claim to imprison persons without showing cause. He argued that cases of disturbance due to the existence of perilous conspiracies had arisen, and might arise again, when the executive government must of necessity be entrusted with the power of arbitrary committal. Early next year Nethersole pointed out to the electress the serious consequences likely to follow the growing divergence between the king and the parliament on questions of religion.

In 1628 Nethersole gave practical proof of his devotion to the electress by selling his own plate, some of which he had received as a gift from the French king, in order to pay her pressing debts (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 579). In May 1633, in his capacity of agent to the princess, Nethersole sought and obtained permission from Charles I to raise a voluntary contribution or benevolence for the recovery of the Palatinate. He induced two London merchants 'to advance 31,000*l.* on the security of the expected contributions, and in reliance upon an engagement which he offered in the name of the wealthy Lord Craven, Elizabeth's most enthusiastic champion' (Gardiner). Before the legal documents authorising the levy of the money were made out, Nethersole's scheme was betrayed to the public. Lord Craven's support proved uncertain, and Nethersole perceived that his chances of success were very small. He angrily charged Lord Goring, a member of the queen's household, with treacherously revealing the plan before it was ripe for execution. The queen took Goring's side in the quarrel. Charles was easily persuaded that Nethersole had misled him in the business. He at first ordered him to keep his house, and then directed him to apologise formally to Goring. Finally he revoked his assent to the benevolence (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep.; *Cowper MSS.* ii. 20–4).

In December 1633 Nethersole received from the private secretary of Elizabeth an importunate letter entreating him to secure aid for her in England with the utmost speed. Nethersole forwarded an extract from the letter to the king's secretary, Sir John Coke [q. v.], and appended a message of his own supporting its appeal, in which he suggested that if no help were sent to the princess her son might be justified in attributing his ruin to her kinsfolk's inaction (4 Jan. 1633–4; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 393). Charles was offended by the remark, and he issued an order for Nethersole's arrest. In order to place his papers in safe custody Nethersole for a few days evaded capture, but he was soon taken and sent to the Tower. He was released at the end of April, but not until Charles had obtained a formal promise from his sister, who had done what she could to defend him, never to employ him in her service again (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 496; *Cowper MSS.* ii. 43–4 in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep.) His public life was thus brought to a premature close.

Thenceforward Nethersole lived chiefly at Polesworth, Warwickshire, on property which his wife inherited. On 28 March 1636 he

wrote thence to Secretary Windebanck, protesting in very humble language his loyalty to the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635–1636, p. 333). His religious views, always sternly protestant, in later life tended towards presbyterianism. He used his influence to obtain the vicarage of Polesworth for one Bell, subsequently one of the ejected ministers, and Richard Baxter wrote of Bell 'that he needed no other testimonial of his loyalty than that he was pastor to Sir Francis, and this is equally a proof of his learning also' (Palmer, *Nonconformists' Memorial*, iii. 347). On his father's death he inherited Nethersole House, in the parish of Wimlingswold. Although he fully sympathised with the king's cause, he took no part in the civil wars; but in the autumn of 1648 he endeavoured, in a series of pamphlets, to advocate a peaceful solution of the desperate crisis. On 15 Aug. 1648 he published, under the signature 'P.D.,' an address to the lord mayor, aldermen, and common councilmen of London, entitled 'Problems necessary to be determined by all that have or have not taken part on either side in the late unnatural War.' On 17 Aug. 1648 he published 'A Project for an equitable and lasting Peace, designed in the yere 1643 . . . with a Disquisition how the said Project may now be reduced to fit the present Conjuncture of Affairs . . . by a cordiall Agreement of the King, Parliament, City, and Army, and of all the People of this Kingdom among our selves.' 'A strong Motive to the passing of a General Pardon and Act of Oblivion, found in a Parcell of Problemes selected out of a greater Bundle lately published by P. D.' appeared on 30 Oct. 1648; 'Another Parcell of Problemes concerning Religion necessary to be determined at this time,' on 3 Nov. 1648; and 'Parables reflecting upon the Times, newly past and yet present,' on 13 Nov. 1648.

On 11 Jan. 1648–9 Nethersole, throwing off the veil of anonymity, openly attacked John Goodwin's defence of the army's resolution to bring the king to the scaffold in 'Ὁ Αὐτοκατάκριτος. The self-condemned, or a Letter to Mr. Jo. Goodwin, shewing that in his Essay to justifie the Equity and Regularnes of the late and present Proceedings of the Army by Principles of Reason and Religion, he hath condemned himselfe of Iniquity and Variablenesse in the highest degree untill he shall explaine himself in publicke.' In a postscript (p. 8) Nethersole avowed himself the author of the earlier pamphlets issued under the signature P. D. Goodwin retorted in 'The Unrighteous Judge,' 25 Jan. 1648–9 [see Goodwin, John].

In 1653 Nethersole, after protracted litigation, finally compounded for his estates. About the same time he built and endowed, in accordance with his wife's desire, a free school at Polesworth, and he endowed the benefice. He died at Polesworth in August 1659. An inscribed stone in his memory was placed in the church in 1859. Nethersole married Lucy, daughter and heiress of Sir Henry Goodere of Warwickshire. She died on 9 July 1652, aged 58, and was buried in Polesworth Church. He had no children, and left his estates to his nephew, John Marsh, son of his sister Ann by Thomas Marsh of Brandred.

Nethersole's classical learning is well displayed in his political pamphlets. Verses by him are prefixed to Giles Fletcher's 'Christ's Victory,' 1632. Some letters from him to Henry Oxenden, dated in 1652 and 1654, are among Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 28001–28003. His despatches as secretary to the electress are summarised in Mrs. Green's 'Life of the Princess Elizabeth.'

[Cole's Athenæ Cantab. in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5877, f. 13; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24492, f. 117; Hasted's Kent, iii. 712–13; Berry's Kent Genealogies, p. 104; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Strafford Papers, i. 177, 243; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–33; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ii. 1116; Green's Lives of the Princesses of England, v. 300 seq.; information kindly sent by the vicar of Polesworth.] S. L.

NETTER or **Walden**, **Thomas** (*d.* 1430), Carmelite, was born at Saffron Walden, Essex, whence he is often called Walden or Waldensis. His parents' names were John and Matilda (*Doctrinale Fidei Ecclesiæ*, iii. 272). Shirley suggested that the date of Netter's birth was about 1380, and Blanciotti 1377. The known facts of Netter's life make it probable that the true date was a little earlier. Netter entered the Carmelite order at London, and was then sent to study at Oxford. He says himself that he was a pupil of the Franciscan William Woodford [q. v.], whom we know to have been lecturing at Oxford in 1389–90 (*ib.* ii. 310; *Grey Friars at Oxford*, p. 247, Oxford Hist. Soc.) It is therefore probable that Netter was a student at Oxford during these years; he eventually graduated as a doctor of divinity, and acquired a high reputation by his public disputations. He was ordained acolyte by John, bishop of Glasgow, on 19 Sept. 1394, and subdeacon by Robert de Braybroke, bishop of London, on 5 June 1395. Bale describes him as 'most learned in the Holy Scriptures, and well instructed in Aristotelian philosophy' (*Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 203 *b*). His

abilities soon attracted attention and won him the patronage of Stephen Patrington [q. v.], then provincial prior of the Carmelites. In 1409 he attended the council of Pisa, where he is said to have been a strenuous supporter of the rights of the council; Bale speaks of him as replying to the arguments of Peter de Candia, afterwards Pope Alexander V (*ib.* f. 36).

On his return to England Netter took a prominent part in the prosecution of the Wiclifites. According to Thevet (*Pourtraits et Vies*, pp. 154–7), he was at this time appointed inquisitor in England. He was present in 1410 at the first trial of William Tailor before Archbishop Arundel at St. Paul's (*Doct. Fidei*, ii. 33–4, 386–7). Netter had engaged in a controversy at Oxford with Peter Payne [q. v.], who, he says, withdrew before they had come to close quarters (*ib.* i. 7–8), and also, it is said, with John Luck, an Oxford doctor, who had been a great friend of his, but who in 1412 was accused of heresy. On 25 Sept. 1413 he was present at the examination of Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.] before Archbishop Arundel (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 329, 332; *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 443; *Doct. Fidei*, i. 21). Shortly after the accession of Henry V, Netter is said to have preached a sermon against the lollards at Paul's Cross, in which he openly reproved the king for his slackness. Henry, probably through the influence of Patrington, chose Netter for his confessor, and his championship of orthodoxy was perhaps strengthened by Netter's advice. On the promotion of Patrington to the bishopric of St. David's in 1414 Netter was elected twenty-third provincial prior of the English Carmelites in a council held at Yarmouth (*Harl. MS.* 3838, f 35).

Next year he was sent as one of the English representatives to the council of Constance (H. von der Hardt, *Concilium Constantiense*, i. 501), but his name does not occur among the royal envoys mentioned in Rymer's 'Fœdera,' vol. ix., and from the slight reference to him in Von der Hardt's collection it does not appear that he can have played a very prominent part in the deliberations. Moreover he was in England in 1416, when he was present at the jubilee of Robert Mascall [q. v.] at Ludlow. After the close of the council on 11 May 1419 Netter was sent by Henry on a mission to Wladislaw, king of Poland, and Michael, the grand master of the Teutonic knights, in order to support the Emperor Sigismund in arranging terms of peace between them, and to prevent the failure of the papal army against the Hussites (*44th Rep. Deputy Keeper of Public Records*, p. 611; Villiers de Saint-Etienne, *Bibl. Carm.* ii. 833; *Doct. Fidei*, ii. 798–9). He was at Grudentz on 19 July 1419, when an agreement was made between the Teutonic knights and Wladislaw (Dogiel, *Codex Diplomaticus Regni Poloniæ*, iv. 104). There is, however, no record of the mission in the 'Fœdera.' During this mission Netter is said to have introduced the Carmelite order into the east of Europe, and to have converted to the catholic faith Vitovt, duke of Lithuania, from which circumstance he has been styled the Apostle of Lithuania. Vitovt is said to have secured his coronation as king through Netter's influence with the emperor and pope; as a matter of fact, however, Vitovt was not converted to the catholic faith; neither was he crowned king, but died of chagrin on 27 Oct. 1430 (Lelewel, *Histoire de la Lithuanie*, pp. 153–5; Rambaud, *History of Russia*, i. 182–3; Morfill, *Poland*, pp. 53–4); and, moreover, the scheme for his coronation was not on foot until 1429.

Netter was probably back in England by Michaelmas 1420, when payment of his expenses is recorded in the Pell Rolls (Tyler, *Memorials of Henry V*, ii. 56, note *q*). On 1 April 1421 he was present at an assembly of his order at Norwich (*Harl. MS.* 1819, f. 197 *b*). On 30 March 1422 10*l.* was paid to him as the king's confessor for his expenses (*Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 331). Netter was with Henry at the time of his death, and the king is said to have died in his arms. He preached his funeral sermon at Westminster on 6 Nov. The remainder of Netter's life seems to have been occupied with the compilation of his 'Doctrinale Fidei Ecclesiæ.' In 1425 he interfered against the Carmelite fanatic Thomas Bradly or Scrope. On 13 Sept. 1428 he was present at the trial of the lollard William White at Norwich (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 417). Netter was confessor to the young king Henry VI, and in this capacity was paid 40*l.* for the expenses of his journey to France on 26 Feb. 1430 (*Proc. Privy Council*, iv. 30). He went over with the king in April, and apparently accompanied him to Rouen, where he died on 2 Nov., and was buried in the church of the Carmelites in that city.

Netter was a man of great and varied learning, and enjoyed after his death, if not in his lifetime, the reputation of being one of the chief doctors of his order. It was above all as a defender of the catholic faith against the doctrines of Wiclif and Huss that he was pre-eminent, and his skill in this direction earned him the title of 'Princeps controversistarum.' Henry Kalteisen cited his authority at the council at Basle (Labbe,

Concilia, xii. 1253 E, 1254 A, &c.), and Laurence Burell, who styles him 'doctor autenticus,' has some lines on him (*Harl. MS.* 1819, f. 66 *b*), which commence:

Hic prior Anglus erat, per quem provincia gesta est,
Atque fides per quem candida nostra manet;
Hic truncos hæresum invasit rapidissimus ignis;
Concilium testis Basiliense fuit.

Netter is said to have refused repeated offers of bishoprics, that he might devote himself to the service of his order. The institution of Carmelite nuns in England is ascribed to him. By Trithemius and others he is reckoned among the saints of his order, though he was never formally canonised. Leland says that he gave many books to the Carmelite library in London, which thus became of great value; one of the volumes thus presented by Netter, a commentary on the Psalms, is now MS. 58 at Trinity College, Oxford. The frontispiece to the first volume of the 'Doctrinale Fidei' in Blanciotti's edition is a portrait of Netter 'ex pervetusta tabula Carmeli majoris Neapolis.' Thevet, in his 'Pourtraits et Vies,' &c., leaves the place for the portrait blank.

Netter's chief work was the 'Doctrinale Fidei Ecclesiæ Catholicæ contra Wiclevistas et Hussitas.' This treatise as now extant is arranged in three parts or volumes; the first comprises four books, viz.: (1) 'De Capite Ecclesiæ Jesu Christo;' (2) 'De Corpore Christi quod est Ecclesia;' (3) 'De religiosis perfectis in lege Christi;' (4) 'Quomodo religiosi in Ecclesia Dei possunt licite exigere victum suum.' The second volume, 'De Sacramentis,' and the third, 'De Sacramentalibus,' treat of heresies affecting the sacraments and kindred matters. The first two volumes were presented to Martin V in 1426 by John Tacesphalus or Tytleshall, an Oxford Carmelite, but Netter himself says that he commenced it at the wish of Henry V, and he was clearly writing it as early as 1421. The last volume was presented to Martin V by John Keninghale [q. v.] in 1427. Netter, in his letter to the pope (*Doct. Fidei*, iii. 1), promises to treat in a fourth volume 'de jejuniis, de indulgentiis, de juribus et immunitatibus ecclesiasticis, de fide quoque et hæresibus et reliquis multis.' This fourth volume, if ever completed, does not now appear to be extant; and Thomas Gascoigne [q. v.] describes the work as it now exists (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 2). Jodocus Badius Ascensius printed the 'De Sacramentis' at Paris in 1521, and the 'Sacramentalia' in 1523, but did not produce the first volume till 1532, when he obtained a copy of it from Ghent. The two later volumes were printed at Salamanca in 1556–7, and all three at Venice in 1571. Of this last edition some copies bear the imprint 'apud Vincentium Valagrisium,' others 'apud Jordanum Zilettum,' but the text is identical; the last edition is that of Père Blanciotti, Venice, 1757; all the editions are in folio. Blanciotti used for his edition a manuscript in the Vatican (984), which dates from 1431, but which has been wrongly supposed to be Netter's autograph, together with a manuscript of little later date, then preserved at Ferrara. Other manuscripts are 'Bibliothèque Nationale,' 3677, 3678, 3679, comprising the complete work; Merton College, 317 (books iii. and iv.); Magdalen College, Oxford, 153 and 157 (the first two volumes); Merton College, 319; and Lincoln College, 106 ('De Sacramentis'); Bodleian MSS. 2436, 2437 (the last two volumes); Cambridge Univ. Lib. Dd. 16, 17 (the first two volumes); and Reg. MS. 8 G. x in the British Museum (books i. and ii. of the 'Doctrinale').

Next in importance to the 'Doctrinale Fidei' comes the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum, Johannis Wyclif.' This work consists of a collection of documents and other materials which furnish us with our only contemporary account of the rise of the lollards. Till the death of Wiclif the documents are 'connected by a narrative which, though broken and inconsecutive, is evidently authentic and of great value.' But from this point to the close of the book in 1428 the original papers are given without comment or connection (Shirley, p. x). The ascription of the collection to Netter is not free from doubt; the notices of the councils of Pisa and Constance, and the close of the collection with the examination of William White in September 1428, at which Netter was present, favour the idea. On the other hand, the narrative portion of the earlier part appears to be the work of a contemporary, and can therefore hardly be Netter's. Shirley concludes that the volume was collected after Netter's death from papers found in his possession, and that the basis of the collection was a fragment of a history of the lollards written by an earlier hand—perhaps by Stephen Patrington. It is, however, to be noticed that in the 'Doctrinale Fidei' (i. 385) Netter speaks of 'Suadelæ Wicliffi quas congregat in unum Zizaniorum Fasciculum comburendum.' Blanciotti (ad loc.) seems to think that the compilation was the work of William Woodford. Whether Patrington's or Woodford's, the collection is extremely likely to have come into Netter's hands, and to have been continued by him. The collection is now contained in Bodleian

MS. E. Mus. 86. This manuscript in its original form contained seven portions, of which the first two were edited by the late W. W. Shirley for the Rolls Series in 1858. A list of the pieces contained in the remainder is given by Shirley, pp. lxxii–v; a considerable portion consists of notes on the council of Constance, which closely follow the acts printed by Mansi. In the 'Conclusiones Wycliff ter damnatæ,' f. 110 *b*, four are added, which are expressly stated to have been drawn up by Netter.

Of Netter's other writings scarcely any seem to have survived. A short tract entitled 'Rationes et Motiva et Reprobationes 43 articulorum Wiclefi et sectatoris Johannis Hus' is printed in Blanciotti's edition of the 'Doctrinale Fidei,' iii. 1029 seq.; this treatise is preserved in Bodleian MS. 2714, O. C. f. 1., Magdalen College, Oxford, 4. f. 270, and in a manuscript which was in the library of the Lateran Canons at Padua (OUDIN, *Script. Eccl.* iii. 2217). Bale and Villiers de Saint-Etienne give a list of over forty other works, some of which are perhaps really portions of the 'Doctrinale.' The list includes commentaries on various books of scripture and on a number of Aristotle's works; there are also the usual determinations, quæstiones, sermons and commentary on the sentences of Peter Lombard. Among Netter's correspondents were John Luck, Thomas Rudborne [q. v.], and Conrad Tremonius, a German Carmelite, who had been with him in Poland (DOGIEL, u.s.) and accompanied him to England. Bale gives the first words of most of the treatises which he specifies, but none of Netter's minor works would seem to have survived, unless the 'Introductiones Naturalium' ascribed to him is identical with the tract in Bodleian MS. 2593, f. 150, or with the 'Notabilia bona et utilia de terris naturalibus' in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, MS. 116, ff. 18–38. The tract 'De divinatione ad principes' is mentioned by Netter in a letter to Rudborne (TANNER). The editors of the Venice edition of 1571 state that they had not met with any of Netter's minor works, 'though some at Venice say that they have seen his treatise "De Veritate Catholica."'

[Most of our knowledge of Netter's life is derived from incidental statements in the Doctrinale Fidei Ecclesiæ, here quoted from Blanciotti's edition. There are a few references in the Proceedings of the Privy Council, where he is, strangely, called 'John' Walden. Thomas Gascoigne has some references to him in his Theological Dictionary (see Loci e Libro Veritatum, ed. Rogers, pp. 2, 11, 186). Other information is to be found in Leland's Comment. in Script. Brit. pp. 438–40; Bale's Heliades in Harleian MSS. 1810 ff. 66 *b*, 117 *a*, 197 *b*, 199 *b*, and 3838 ff. 35–7, 94–95, 203–4, and his Centuries, vii. 83; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 746–8; Villiers de Saint-Etienne's Bibl. Carmelitana, ii. 824–6, 833–42; Thevet's Pourtraits et Vies des Hommes Illustres, ed. 1584, pp. 154–7; Shirley's Preface to the Fasciculi Zizaniorum, pp. lxx–lxxviii. Lives are prefixed to the two Venice editions of the Doctrinale; that given by Blanciotti, i. ix–xvii., is the most complete account of Netter that has been published.] C. L. K.

NETTERVILLE, SIR JOHN, second VISCOUNT NETTERVILLE of Dowth (*d.* 1659), was the eldest son of Nicholas, first viscount (*d.* 1654), by his first wife, Eleanor Bathe. He was early known as a champion of the Irish catholics, and was one of those recusants who on 16 Nov. 1632 petitioned Lord-deputy Wentworth to refrain from rigorously enforcing the Act of 2 Eliz. against them (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. x. pt. i.) In 1623 he had married Lady Elizabeth Weston, daughter of the Lord-treasurer Portland, and this gave his family a protector at court.

At the outbreak of the Irish rebellion, 23 Oct. 1641, Sir John Netterville had been for some time in command of a half-standing company of ninety-seven men, with which he joined Lord Moore at Drogheda on the 26th. He gave Moore rather more trouble than help, and it was believed that he attempted to excite the catholic townsmen against the garrison, and thus to make the town an easy prey to the Irish army. Detected, or at least distrusted, he withdrew to his own house in the neighbourhood. About the end of November, according to Dean Nicholas Bernard [q. v.], his father, Lord Netterville, boasted that he would take Drogheda in a day or two, and refused to let castaway English protestants enter the town. On 5 Feb. 1642 the House of Commons ordered the Irish government to remove Sir John Netterville from his command, as well as all who refused to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, Clanricarde only excepted (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, vol. i.) Lord Netterville was already in arms against the government, while professing loyalty to the king, and his eldest son trimmed between the English and Irish parties. But no country house was tenable under the circumstances and no neutrality possible; and Sir John took advantage of Ormonde's approach for the relief of Drogheda to make a show of standing well with the king if not with the puritan lords-justices. He accordingly went to the camp at Garristown, whence Ormonde sent him to Dublin, on 12 March 1641–2, and on his arrival he was shut up in the castle. He com-

plained that he had been induced to surrender only by the king's proclamation of 1 Jan., that he was the fourth or fifth person so to give himself up; and that no more than fourteen or fifteen in all had done so (Lodge). The Dublin lawyers held that there was proof of treason, but that a Meath jury was hopeless, and the chancellor, Sir Richard Bolton [q.v.], said 'the sheriff must make return that there are none in the same county, then in the next county, and so the next to the King's bench, till they can find a complete jury' (*Confederation and War*, ii. 186). A copy of his indictment, although at first denied him, was soon granted him (*ib.* p. 193; Letters in Carte, No. 122). Netterville put in various dilatory pleas, but on 8 Feb. 1642–3 he was at last arraigned in the king's bench. The trial was not proceeded with in consequence of petitions from himself and his fellow-prisoners which were forwarded by Ormonde both to the king and to the House of Commons (*ib.* No. 138). Netterville was released in April, and justified his imprisonment by at once joining Preston's Leinster army. His brother Luke and another brother, who was a jesuit, had already been the subject of an acrimonious controversy between the House of Commons and Charles; the king being accused of granting safe-conducts to papists returning to Ireland in defiance of a parliamentary embargo (Rushworth, iv. 503–16).

His father took the oath of association of the confederate catholics on 26 July 1644 (Walsh, App. p. 31), and was one of three commissioners sent by the catholic confederation in October 1645 to attend Rinuccini through Cork, Limerick, and Tipperary to Kilkenny. He subscribed the oath of January 1647 which bound him to maintain that the church of Rome should be restored to the position which it held under Henry VII (*Embassy in Ireland*, p. 90; *Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 95), but took an active part against the nuncio in 1648 (Walsh, App. pp. 33, 87), and afterwards adhered to the party of Ormonde and Clanricarde. In 1650 Sir John was still in the field, but with scarcely half a dozen horse in his troop (*Confederation and War*, ii. 374). By the Cromwellian act of settlement, 12 Aug. 1652, Lord Netterville and his eldest son were excepted from pardon for life and estate, but seem not to have been personally molested. Netterville retired to England, where his wife, as an Englishwoman, was allowed in 1653 to enjoy part of the rents of the estate. On his father's death in 1654 he inherited the peerage, but died in London in September 1659. He was buried in the church of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields by the side of his wife, who had died in 1656. Of Netterville's seven brothers, Luke, Patrick, Richard, and Thomas were engaged in the Irish rebellion, while Christopher and Nicholas were jesuits. His son Nicholas succeeded him as third viscount, and he had several other children.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, vol. iv.; Strafford Letters, vol. i.; Peter Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance, 1674; Contemporary Hist. of Affairs and Confederation and War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Carte's Ormonde; De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, Supplement, 1772; and the other authorities cited.] R. B–l.

NETTERVILLE or NUTREVILLA, LUCAS de (*d.* 1227), archbishop of Armagh, member of an Anglo-Norman family in Ireland, was appointed archdeacon of Armagh about 1207. The diocesan chapter of Armagh in 1216 chose Netterville as archbishop of that primatial see, then vacant; but their act was annulled on the ground that the assent of the crown of England had not previously been obtained. After a money composition a new election was held, under royal authority, and Netterville was appointed to the archbishopric. On 6 July 1218 the king wrote to the pope saying he had given his assent to Netterville's election, and asking for papal confirmation. The pallium was sent to him from Rome, and he received consecration from Stephen Langton. Netterville, after his return to Ireland in 1224, commenced the erection of an establishment near Drogheda for members of the Dominican order. An instrument executed by Netterville as archbishop of Armagh and primate of all Ireland, together with his attestations as witness, previous to his advancement to the prelacy, will be found in the register books of the Dublin abbeys of St. Mary and St. Thomas. Netterville died on 17 April 1227, and was buried, it is said, at Drogheda.

[Sweetman's Cal. of Documents, passim; Ware, De Præsulibus Hiberniæ, 1666; Works by W. Harris, 1739; Histoire Monastique d'Irlande, 1690; De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, 1762; Gilbert's Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, and Register of Abbey of St. Thomas, Dublin, Rolls Ser. 1884–1889.] J. T. G.

NETTERVILLE, RICHARD (1545?–1607), Irish lawyer, born about 1545, was the second son of Lucas Netterville of Dowth, co. Meath, second justice of the court of king's bench, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Luttrell, of Luttrellston, co. Dublin. With two others he was sent in 1576 by the lords of the Pale, adjoining Dublin, on a mission to Queen Elizabeth to seek redress from a burden im-

posed by Sir Henry Sidney, lord-deputy of Ireland, who in a letter to the queen on the occasion of his deputation, gave the following account of Netterville: 'Netterville is the younger sonne of a meane Family and second Justice of one of the Benches borne to nothinge and yet onelye by your Majestyes Bountye lyveth in better countenaunce than ever his father did or his elder brother dothe: and notwithstandinge that all he hath he holdeth of your Highnes in Effecte yet is he (your sacred Majestye not offended with so bad a Terme as his Lewdnes deserveth) as sedicious a Varlett and as great an Impugner of English Governement as any this Land bearethe and calls for severe dealing with.' He and his companions were, as a result of the lord-deputy's letter, arrested and imprisoned for impugning the queen's right to levy cess independently of the parliament or grand council, but, on giving security, were released in August 1577, on account of the plague in the Fleet Prison, and before the close of the year they were pardoned. The cess, the abolition of which was the object of Netterville's mission, was reduced in amount.

In 1585 he was returned to parliament as M.P. for Dublin county. He died on 5 Sept. 1607, and was buried at Donabate, co. Dublin.

He was married to Alison, daughter of Sir John Plunket of Dunsoghly, chief justice of the queen's bench for Ireland, but had no issue. His heir, Nicholas, son of his elder brother John, was father of Sir John Netterville, second viscount Netterville [q. v.]

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 204–6; Oliver Burke's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland.] P. L. N.

NETTLES, STEPHEN (*fl.* 1644), controversialist, a native of Shropshire, was admitted pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 25 June 1595, graduated B.A. in 1598–9, was elected fellow on 11 Oct. 1599, proceeded M.A. in 1602 (incorporated at Oxford on 13 July 1624), and commenced B.D. as a member of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1611 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1056). In 1610 he became rector of Lexden, on 24 March 1617 vicar of Great Tey, which he resigned before 27 Jan. 1637–8, and in 1623 vicar of Steeple, all in Essex. He rendered himself obnoxious to the puritan party by writing a very learned and smart 'Answer to the Jewish Part of Mr. Selden's History of Tithes,' 4to, Oxford, 1625, and was ejected from his rectory on 16 Aug. 1644 by force of arms. Two of his sons were educated at Colchester grammar school.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 416; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Trans. of Essex Archæolog. Soc. new ser. vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 20 of Appendix.] G. G.

NETTLESHIP, HENRY (1839–1893), Latin scholar, born on 5 May 1839 at Kettering, Northamptonshire, was the eldest of the six sons of Henry John Nettleship, solicitor, of Kettering, by his marriage with Isabella Ann, daughter of the Rev. James Hogg of the same town. After attending a preparatory school (Mr. Darnell's) at Market Harborough, Nettleship was sent in 1849 to the newly founded Lancing College, and thence, in 1852, to Durham School, at that time under the rule of Edward Elder [q. v.], a man for whose character and attainments Nettleship always retained a feeling of the utmost admiration. On Elder's removal to Charterhouse Nettleship followed him thither in 1854, and became a 'gown-boy' by winning an open foundation scholarship in 1855. Among his Charterhouse friends and contemporaries was Professor R. C. Jebb of Cambridge. His election in April 1857 to an open scholarship at Corpus Christi College—the college of which John Conington [q. v.], as Latin professor, was a fellow—was his first step in a distinguished Oxford career. He carried off the Hertford scholarship and the Gaisford prize for Greek prose in 1859; and, though he only achieved a 'second' in *literæ humaniores*, he won in the same year (1861) one of the two Craven scholarships (the other being taken by R. S., now Mr. Justice, Wright) and a fellowship at Lincoln College, where he was admitted as probationer on 20 Jan. 1862. In 1863 he won the chancellor's prize for a Latin essay, on a most forbidding subject, the civil war in America. He served for some years as tutor of Lincoln College, but resigned this office in 1868 to become an assistant-master at Harrow, under Dr. H. M. Butler. In 1870 he married Matilda, daughter of the Rev. T. H. Steel, another Harrow master. A man with Nettleship's intellectual aims and interests could hardly feel himself quite at home in a public school, though he was certainly much valued by his Harrow pupils and colleagues; it was therefore a welcome relief to him when he found himself in 1873 invited to return to Oxford as fellow of his original college, Corpus, and joint classical lecturer at Corpus and Christ Church. In 1878 he was elected to the Corpus professorship of Latin at Oxford, in succession to Professor Edwin Palmer; and he held the office with great success and distinction for fifteen years. Nettleship died at Oxford on 10 July 1893.

Though he never played a very prominent part in active university politics, Nettleship was one of the small band of academic reformers who thought that a university should be organised with a view to learning and research as well as with a view to education. In taking this line, Nettleship was to some extent influenced by Mark Pattison [q. v.], to whom he owed much, and of whom he always spoke in terms of high regard. It was probably in consequence of Pattison's advice that Nettleship determined to see for himself what a German university was like in its actual working. Armed with an introduction from Pattison to Professor E. Hübner, Nettleship, at the age of twenty-six, proceeded in 1865 to Berlin, matriculating there in the regular way, and attending lectures as an ordinary student during the whole of a summer semester. The impression he thus formed of German learning and modes of study is recorded in his sketch (reprinted in his 'Lectures and Essays') of one of the most striking figures in the Berlin professoriate of that day, Moritz Haupt. Nettleship already possessed scholarship, in the English sense of the term, in abundance; but Haupt made him aware of the fact that this was no more than a good beginning, and that a larger and more critical view of ancient literature was requisite to make a philologist. Nettleship's Oxford teacher, Conington, who had done much towards reviving the study of Latin in the university, was a scholar of a very peculiar type, giving his mind almost exclusively to some few of the 'best authors;' in his later years, too, he lapsed into translation, and elected to address the general public rather than the world of learning. Nettleship took a very different course: he eschewed translation, and saw that, to read an ancient author with understanding, one must know a great deal more than what is contained in the pages of his book. This larger conception of knowledge is visible in his first published work, his completion of Conington's Vergil (1871), to which he prefixed an important introduction on the ancient critics and commentators on Vergil, and again in his 'Suggestions introductory to the Study of the Æneid' (1875), and 'Ancient Lives of Vergil' (1879). In 1877 he was diverted from these studies by an invitation to prepare for the Clarendon Press a new Latin dictionary; and his own idea was, not to revise and improve some existing dictionary, as his predecessors had been content to do, but to produce an entirely new work by a fresh reading of the ancient texts and authorities. The scheme was not so chimerical as it might seem, since there was reason to think that collaborators would be forthcoming to aid in the work. Failing to obtain such collaboration, however, Nettleship worked on singlehanded for several years before he finally relinquished the task as too great for any one man. The main results of these years of labour were printed in 1889 in a volume of 'Contributions to Latin Lexicography,' which the most competent living critic (Professor J. E. B. Mayor) has characterised as a 'genuine piece of original work, necessary to all serious students of the Latin language;' its importance was fully recognised abroad also. In the midst of these severe and very technical studies Nettleship never lost his hold on literature, and he had long meditated a history of Roman literature. From a sense of duty, however, he felt bound to accede to a request from the delegates of the Oxford press to complete the Nonius which his friend and pupil, J. H. Onions of Christ Church, had undertaken, and by his untimely death in 1889, left unfinished. Though a work of perilous difficulty, it was one for which Nettleship possessed unique qualifications; and he was devoting himself to it with his wonted thoroughness at the moment when his fatal illness overtook him.

Nettleship combined with his devotion to scholarship a fine sense for language and literary form. 'He was willing to plunge deep into laborious and abstruse detail, but he kept throughout a clear sense of the ultimate meaning of it all. The deification of detail, the favourite fault of Kleinphilologie, was his abhorrence. His researches into Latin glossaries, into Verrius Flaccus, Nonius, and the rest, were carried through with the distinct consciousness that the results would illustrate the whole vocabulary of Latin, as well as the efforts made by the Latins themselves to study their own language' (F. Haverfield, *Class. Rev.*) And he never forgot that the final end of all lexicography is to throw light on literature and history.

Nettleship was at all times a great reader of modern literature, but his real passion was for music. Even as a schoolboy he was 'bent on studying it seriously' (R. C. Jebb); his desire to understand the theory and methods of the great German school of composers increased as he grew older; and in his later years the works of J. S. Bach were always in his hands, and the object of strenuous and systematic study. Throughout life he was firmly opposed to tests and other impediments to freedom of thought and inquiry in matters of religion; at the same

time there was a serious religious vein in his nature, and he had no sympathy with the coarser forms of theological liberalism.

Nettleship was the author of many articles and reviews for the 'Academy,' 'Journal of Philology,' and 'Classical Review,' and there are some few papers of his in American and German classical periodicals. He superintended edition after edition of Conington's 'Vergil' and 'Persius,' bringing them up to date, and incorporating valuable additions of his own. He edited for the Clarendon Press the 'Essays of Mark Pattison' (1889), and the second edition of Pattison's 'Casaubon' (1892). In conjunction with Dr. J. E. Sandys, he revised and edited the English translation of Seyffert's 'Dictionary of Classical Antiquities,' London, 1891; he was one of the writers in the third edition of Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities,' and contributed a critically edited text of Vergil to the Cambridge Corpus Poetarum.' An essay by him on 'The present Relations between Classical Research and Classical Education in England' appeared in the 'Essays on the Endowment of Research,' edited by Dr. Appleton, London, 1876; and he also drew up the memoir prefixed to the volume of the Rev. T. H. Steel's 'Sermons,' London, 1882, and the life of Conington in this dictionary (vol. xii.) The following writings of his were published in a separate form: 'Suggestions introductory to a Study of the Æneid,' Oxford, 1875; 'The Roman Satura,' Oxford, 1878; 'Ancient Lives of Vergil, with an Essay on the Poems of Vergil in connection with his Life and Times,' Oxford, 1879; 'Vergil' in the series of 'Classical Writers' edited by J. R. Green, London, 1879; 'Moritz Haupt: a Public Lecture,' Oxford, 1879; 'Lectures and Essays on Subjects connected with Latin Literature and Scholarship,' Oxford, 1885; 'Passages for Translation into Latin Prose, with an Introduction,' London, 1887; 'Contributions to Latin Lexicography,' Oxford, 1889; 'The Moral Influence of Literature: Classical Education in the Past and at Present. Two popular Addresses,' London, 1890.

[Bodleian Catalogue; Parish's List of Carthusians; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; De Gubernatis's Dictionnaire International; Times, 11 July 1893; F. Haverfield and T. Fowler in the Classical Review, October 1893; W. W. Fowler in Oxford Mag. 18 Oct. 1893; portrait in Daily Graphic, 14 July, and in Illustr. London News, 22 July 1893; private information and personal knowledge.] I. B.

NETTLESHIP, RICHARD LEWIS (1846–1892), fellow and tutor of Balliol College, Oxford, the youngest brother of Henry Nettleship [q. v.], was born on 17 Dec. 1846 at Kettering. He was educated first at a preparatory school at Wing, Buckinghamshire, and afterwards at Uppingham under Edward Thring [q. v.] Elected to a scholarship at Balliol in 1864, he came into residence at Oxford in October 1865, and won a long series of university distinctions, the Hertford scholarship in 1866, the Ireland in 1867, the Gaisford Greek verse prize in 1868, a Craven scholarship in 1870, and the Arnold prize in 1873. Like his brother, he disappointed expectations by taking only a 'second' in *literæ humaniores* in 1869. In the same year, however, he was elected to a fellowship, and some time after appointed to a tutorship at Balliol. As a tutor he eventually came to take the place of his friend, Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], in the philosophic teaching of the college. The strong and lasting impression he made on his pupils and friends was largely due to his extremely interesting personality—a strange combination of intellectual acuteness and singular modesty and diffidence in matters of opinion. With the exception of an essay on 'The Theory of Education in Plato's Republic' contributed to the volume entitled 'Hellenica' edited by Mr. Evelyn Abbott (London, 1880), and a valuable memoir of T. H. Green prefixed to the third volume of his 'Works' (London, 1880), he published nothing, not even his Arnold prize essay; for after working at the subject, 'The Normans in Italy and Sicily,' for several years, he ultimately handed over to another the large collection of materials he had made for a book on it.

Nettleship, besides possessing the family love of music, was fond of all outdoor exercises, and, as an undergraduate, rowed in his college boat. He died on 25 Aug. 1892 from exposure in the course of an attempt to ascend Mont Blanc, and was buried at Chamounix. A tablet in his memory was placed in the antechapel of Balliol College, and a scholarship tenable at the college by a student of music was founded by his pupils and friends.

[Uppingham School Magazine, November 1892; Oxford University Calendar; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Times, 27, 29, 30 Aug. 1892; Oxford Magazine, 19 Oct. 1892; private information and personal knowledge.] I. B.

NEUHOFF, FREDERICK DE (1725?–1797), author of 'Description of Corsica.' [See FREDERICK, COLONEL.]

NEVAY, JOHN (*d.* 1672), covenanter, a nephew of Andrew Cant [q. v.], was entered at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1622

(*Fasti Aberd.* p. 457), and graduated M.A. in 1626 (*ib.* p. 528). For some time he was tutor to the master of Ramsay, and on the recommendation of the presbytery of Alford he was licensed as a preacher of the kirk of Scotland by the presbytery of Dalkeith on 14 Oct. 1630. In 1637 he was admitted minister of Newmilns, Ayrshire, and he was chosen a member of the general assemblies of 1646, 1647, and 1649. He was strongly opposed to all forms of set prayer in public worship, objecting even to the use of the Lord's Prayer, the Gloria Patri, and the repeating of the creed at baptism (cf. Robert Baillie, *Letters and Journal*, passim). In the assembly of 1647 he was appointed to revise Rous's version of the last thirty psalms, with a view to the adoption of the collection by the assembly. He joined the Whigamores at Mauchline in June 1648, but his conduct, with that of others who took part in the raid, was absolved by an act of parliament passed in the following January. In July 1649 he was named one of the commissioners for visiting the university of Aberdeen (*Fasti Aberd.*, p. 312). In 1650 he took an active part in raising the western army, composed of extreme covenanters. On the division of the church in 1651 into two parties, known as the resolutioners and the protesters, Nevay sided with the protesters, who abjured Charles Stuart and claimed for the spiritual power a very extensive jurisdiction over civil matters. In 1654 he was named by the council of England one of those for authorising admissions to the ministry in the province of Glasgow and Ayr.

After the Restoration Nevay was on 11 Dec. 1661 banished by the privy council from his majesty's dominions, and went to Holland. On 20 July a demand by the English government for his expulsion, along with Robert Macuard [q. v.] and Robert Traill, was laid before the states of Holland, and on 23 Sept. placards were issued, stating that they were sentenced to quit the Dutch territory within fifteen days under pain of being prosecuted as 'stubborn rebels' (Stevens, *Scottish Church in Rotterdam*, p. 36). Nevay died in Holland about January 1672 (*Diary of the Lairds of Brodie*, p. 325). He was the author of 'The Nature, Properties, Blessings, and Saving Graces of the Covenant of Grace,' published at Glasgow in 1748, and of two copies of Latin stanzas—one on Isaiah ii. 1–8—prefixed to the sermons of the Rev. James Borstius (*Veertien Predicatien door Jac. Borstius*, Utrecht, 1696). He is also said to have written a Latin version of the 'Song of Solomon' and 'Christ's Temptation' (Wodrow, *Analecta*, i. 170).

[Letters of Samuel Rutherford; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journal, and Nicolls's Diary, both in the Bannatyne Club; Diary of the Lairds of Brodie, and Fasti Aberd., both in the Spalding Club; Wodrow's Analecta; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland; Stevens's Hist. of the Scottish Church in Rotterdam; Burton's Scot Abroad; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. 184.] T. F. H.

NEVAY, JOHN (1792–1870), poet, was born in the town of Forfar on 28 Jan. 1792. He was well educated in the Forfar schools, one of his teachers being James Clarke, a friend of Burns. As a boy Nevay showed a lively appreciation of natural beauty, and the slopes and valleys of the neighbouring Grampians were early familiar to him. He soon essayed descriptive and sentimental verse, and literature became an unfailing recreation in his long and arduous career in Forfar as a handloom weaver. He was a close friend of Alexander Laing (1787–1857) [q. v.], the Brechin poet, and he contributed to his 'Angus Album' in 1833 an interesting poem in Spenserian stanza, 'Mary of Avonbourne.' Widely recognised by literary men, Nevay corresponded with Ebenezer Elliot, and found an appreciative critic in Professor Wilson, who inserted his touching lyric, 'The Yeldron,' in one of the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' (in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' 1835). He is said to have written prose tales in various periodicals, and to have contributed to the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal.' From an unpublished autobiographical sketch it would appear that the Chevalier de Chatelain translated several of Nevay's lyrics into French, and that German translations also were made (Grant Wilson, *Poets and Poetry of Scotland*). Nevay died in Forfar on 4 May 1870.

As a lyric poet Nevay, without being very ambitious, is spontaneous and tender. His published works are: 1. 'A Pamphlet of Rhymes,' 1818. 2. A second 'Pamphlet,' 1821. 3. 'Emmanuel,' a sacred poem in nine cantos, 1831. 4. 'The Peasant,' 1834. 5. 'The Child of Nature,' and other poems, 1835. 6. 'Rosaline's Dream,' with Introduction by the Rev. George Gilfillan, 1853. 7. 'The Fountain of the Rock,' 1855.

[Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Mr. Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland; information from Mr. W. D. Latto, Dundee, and from Miss Ewen and Mr. Alexander Lowson, Forfar.] T. B.

NEVE. [See Le Neve.]

NEVE, CORNELIUS (*fl.* 1637–1664), portrait-painter, appears to have been of Netherlandish origin, and may have been a

member of the artist family of De Neve at Antwerp. There is a portrait by him at Knole of Richard and Edward Sackville as boys, signed and dated 1637. At Petworth there are two companion pictures, one of an artist with his wife and son, the other of eight children, which are stated to represent Neve and his family, painted by himself. In the Ashmolean collection of portraits at Oxford there is one inscribed 'Mr. Le Neve, a famous painter,' apparently Cornelius Neve, and Vertue notes that he drew Ashmole's portrait in 1664. The register of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, records the marriage on 21 Aug. 1593 of 'Cornelis de Neve van Ghistele with Elisabeth Goddens van Maseick, widow of Jan Davidts;' this may be the father of, or perhaps identical with, the painter.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; information from G. Scharf, C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

NEVE or LE NEVE, JEFFERY (1579–1654), astrologer, born on 15 April 1579, was son of John Neve or Le Neve (*Visit. of London*, 1633–5, Harl. Soc. ii. 62), and became a merchant and alderman of Great Yarmouth. He was also in the king's service as a 'quarter waiter,' and in November 1626 he was nominated deputy water-bailiff of Dover (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, pp. 232, 476). In 1620 he served the office of bailiff of Great Yarmouth, and in 1626 he excited a great commotion in the corporation by proposing to substitute a mayor for the two bailiffs who had hitherto governed the town. He was accordingly requested to resign his aldermanic gown (*ib.* 1627–8, pp. 504, 509), but he obtained a letter from the king ordering his restitution. With this order the corporation refused to comply, and after a long controversy the privy council determined that the corporation was to 'be no more troubled in the business.' On 4 April 1628 Neve, with three others, was commissioned to put in execution the statute of 33 Hen. VIII for encouraging the use of archery (*ib.* 1628–9, p. 43), and he became entitled to a fee of one shilling on every branch cut for a bow (*ib.* 1665–6, p. 142). The abuses committed by Neve and his colleagues formed the subject of several petitions to the king (*ib.* 1629–31, p. 493), and their commission was revoked by proclamation on 23 Aug. 1631 (*ib.* 1631–3, p. 134). Thinking to retard in part the staple industry of Great Yarmouth, and thus avenge himself for the loss of his position there, he unsuccessfully petitioned on 30 March 1630 for license to export six hundred lasts of herrings in strangers' bottoms for twenty-one years at 50*l.* a year (*ib.* 1629–31. p. 222). After these rebuffs Neve, whose business had greatly declined, retired to the Low Countries, where he studied medicine and graduated M.D. at Franeker. On his return he established himself in London as a quack doctor and astrologer. During the civil war he was plundered for his loyalty, and compelled to take refuge with the king at Oxford. He died a widower in All Hallows, London Wall, in January 1654, leaving a son Robert (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C. 1654, 83–I). His papers passed into the hands of Elias Ashmole [q. v.] In his 'Life and Times' (ed. 1822, p. 64) William Lilly [q. v.], who knew Neve well, describes him as 'a very grave person, laborious and honest, of tall stature and comely feature.'

A John Neve or Le Neve, whose christian name is often assigned to Jeffery, died at Hammersmith, Middlesex, about November 1654, leaving a widow Katherine (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C. 1654).

Neve was author of: 'An Almanacke and Prognostication, with the Forraine Computation . . . Rectified for the Elevation of the Pole Articke and Meridian of . . . Great Yarmouth,' &c., 2 pts. 12mo, London, of which the issues for 1607, 1611, 1612, 1615, and 1624 are in the British Museum. The name of John Neve appears as the compiler of the 'Almanac' from 1627 until 1646, after which year it appears to have been discontinued. Among the Ashmolean MSS. at Oxford (No. 418) is a large folio volume by Neve, entitled 'Vindicta Astrologiæ Judiciariæ, or the Vindication of Judicial Astrologie . . . Approved, Confirmed, and Illustrated by 600 of Experimentall Observations.' The work consists of five hundred (not six hundred as in the title) pages, each containing a figure with the date and patient's or querent's name, and the 'judicium astrologicum,' which is written on the lower half of the page. Lilly in his 'Life' (*loc. cit.*) says, that Neve having offered the figures for his inspection, he corrected thirty out of forty of them; and that the book was then (1667) in the possession of Richard Saunder or Saunders, the astrologer. It is also mentioned by John Gadbury in his 'Collectio Geniturarum' (p. 179). A Latin translation of it by Miles Beveridge is Ashmolean MS. 400. In the same collection (No. 379, 2 *b*) is an 'Epistola seu *αποσπασματιον* quoddam,' which is subscribed 'Galfridus Le Neve.'

[Palmer's Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, i. 122, ii. 272; Black's Cat. Ashmol. MSS.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1692–31, p. 127.] G. G.

NEVE, TIMOTHY (1694–1757), divine and antiquary, was born at Wotton, in the parish of Stanton-Lacy, near Ludlow, Shropshire, in 1694. He was the son of Paul Neve, bailiff of the same place, and was educated at Ludlow school. He was admitted sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 10 Nov. 1711, under Goodwyn, and graduated B.A. in 1714. In 1716 he became master of the free grammar school at Spalding, Lincolnshire. He performed service in some capacity in Spalding parish church, and was in 1718 admitted a member of the Gentleman's Society of Spalding, of which he acted as librarian. To this society he communicated several papers, including, in 1727, essays on the invention of printing and our first printers, and on Bishop Kennett's donation of books to Peterborough Cathedral. Leaving Spalding about 1729, when a successor at the school was appointed, he moved to Peterborough, where he was minor canon from 24 March 1728–9 till 1745. While there he was secretary and joint founder, along with Joseph Sparke, the registrar of Peterborough, of the Gentleman's Society, founded on the lines of the Spalding society.

He was chaplain to Dr. Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, and by him nominated prebendary of Lincoln, first of the North Kelsey stall (1744–8), then of Nassington stall (1747–57). On 28 March 1747 he was also collated archdeacon of Huntingdon. For twenty-eight years (1729–57) he was rector of Alwalton, Huntingdonshire, a living attached to his Lincoln prebend. He died there on 3 Feb. 1757, and was buried in Alwalton Church, in the north transept of which is an epitaph to his memory.

By his first wife (married 1722, died 1728) he had four children, of whom two were surviving in 1741—a son, Timothy [q. v.], and a daughter, subsequently married to a Mr. Davies (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 136). His second wife, whom he married on 26 Feb. 1750, was Christina, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Greene of Drinkstone, Bury St. Edmunds, and sister to Lady Danvers of Rushbrooke, Suffolk.

Watt attributes to him 'Observations of 2 Parhelia, or Mock Suns, seen 30 Dec. 1735, and of an Aurora Borealis seen 11 Dec. 1735, (*Phil. Trans. Abridg.* vii. 134, 1751); also on an 'Aurora Borealis seen in 1741' (*ib.* p. 526).

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Le Neve's Fasti; Luard's Grad. Cantab.; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vi. 63, 70, 99, et passim, and Literary Illustrations, v. 36; Gent. Mag. 1750, 1763, 1783, 1792, 1798; Blomfield's Deanery of Bicester; Thomas Birch's Athenian Letters; Prof. J. E. B. Mayor's Entries of St. John's College, Cambridge, January 1630-1–July 1715; information from Marten Perry, M.D., president of the Spalding Society, the Rev. T. A. Stoodley, Spalding, and William Ellis, esq., senior bursar of Merton College.]

W. A. S.

NEVE, TIMOTHY (1724–1798), divine, born at Spalding, Lincolnshire, on 12 Oct. 1724, was the only surviving son, by his first wife, of Timothy Neve (1694–1757) [q. v.] He was admitted at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 27 Oct. 1737, at the age of thirteen, and was elected scholar in 1737 and fellow in 1747. He graduated B.A. 1741, M.A. 1744, B.D. 1753, and D.D. 1758. In 1759 he was one of the preachers at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, and on 23 April in that year he was instituted, on the nomination of Bishop Green of Lincoln, to the rectory of Middleton Stoney, Oxfordshire, which he resigned in 1792 in favour of his son, the Rev. Egerton Robert Neve (1766–1818). In 1762 he was appointed by his college to the rectory of Letcomb-Bassett, Berkshire, but he vacated it two years later, on his preferment by the same body to the more valuable rectory of Godington, Oxfordshire, which he kept for the rest of his life. From 1783 to his death in 1798 Neve held the Lady Margaret professorship of divinity at Oxford and the sixth prebendal stall in Worcester Cathedral. He was also chaplain of Merton College, Oxford, and the second lecturer on the Bampton foundation. He was partly paralysed for several years before his death, which took place at Oxford on 1 Jan. 1798. He left a wife, three sons, and two daughters. The widow is commemorated by G. V. Cox as 'a gay old lady,' living for many years in Beam or Biham, opposite Merton College chapel, and one of his daughters was ranked among the belles of academic society.

Neve's chief works were: 1. 'Animadversions upon Mr. Phillips's History of the Life of Cardinal Pole,' 1766; a vindication of the doctrine and character of the reformers from the attacks which Thomas Phillips (1708–1784) [q. v.], a priest of the Roman communion, had made upon them. Neve's copy, bound up in three interleaved volumes, with numerous notes by him, and with several letters inserted from Jortin, Charles Townshend, and others, is in the British Museum. Some of the criticisms of Neve were expressed in very strong terms, and Phillips animadverted upon them in the third edition (pp. 248 et seq.) of his 'Study of Sacred Literature, to which is added an Answer to the Principal Objections to the History of the Life of Cardinal Pole.' 2. 'Eight Sermons

preached before University of Oxford in 1781 as Bampton Lecturer,' 1781. The argument of this work was to prove that Jesus Christ was the Messiah and Saviour of the World. 3. 'Seventeen Sermons on Various Subjects,' 1798. A posthumous work, published for the benefit of his family. Six letters addressed to him by Maurice Johnson [q. v.] on antiquarian topics are printed in the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' iii. 417–35. Neve was elected in April 1746 a fellow of the Literary Society at Spalding, and became its correspondent at Oxford.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Fowler's Corpus Christi Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 282, 405; Cox's Recollections of Oxford, 2nd edit. p. 155; Gent. Mag. 1798, pt. i. pp. 85–6; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 85, 519; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 70, 99–100, 134; Blomfield's Bicester Deanery, pt. iv. pp. 80–1.] W. P. C.

NEVELL, JOHN (*d.* 1697), vice-admiral, descended from a junior branch of the Nevilles of Abergavenny, served as a volunteer in the fleet during the early part of the third Dutch war, and in 1673 was promoted to be lieutenant of the French Ruby. In June 1675 he was appointed to the Sapphire, one of the squadron in the Mediterranean under Sir John Narbrough [q. v.], and commanded by Captain Thomas Harman, who was killed in action with an Algerine corsair on 9 Sept. 1677. Harman was succeeded by Captain (afterwards Sir) Clowdisley Shovell, who contracted a lifelong friendship with his lieutenant. Nevell remained in the Sapphire till December 1680, when he was moved by Vice-admiral Herbert into his flagship, the Bristol, and on 21 Feb. 1681–2 he was promoted to the command of the Anne yacht. On 8 May 1682 he was posted to the Bristol, in which he continued with Herbert till the end of 1683, and afterwards by himself till 1685. In 1685 he commanded the Garland, and in August 1686 was appointed to the Crown, in which he went to the Mediterranean in the squadron under Sir Roger Strickland [q. v.], returning in 1687. Notwithstanding his known friendship for Herbert [see HERBERT, ARTHUR, EARL OF TORRINGTON], the avowed partisan of the Prince of Orange, he was appointed on 25 Sept. 1688 to the Elizabeth, from which he was moved in the following March to the Henrietta, and again in February 1689–90 to the Royal Sovereign, Torrington's flagship in the battle of Beachy Head. In September 1690 he was appointed to the Kent, as captain of which he served on shore under the Earl of Marlborough at the reduction of Cork in October. He was still in the Kent in 1692, and on 19 May was in the battle of Barfleur, in the division of the red squadron under Shovell, which first broke through the French line. In the following January he was appointed first captain of the Britannia, carrying the flag of the three admirals, joint commanders-in-chief. On 7 July 1693 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and during the rest of the year commanded a squadron off Dunkirk. In December, with his flag in the Royal Oak, he went out to the Mediterranean as second in command under Sir Francis Wheler [q. v.], but happily escaped in the storm of 19 Feb. 1693–4, when Wheler, with a large part of the squadron, was lost. Having collected the shattered remains of the fleet, Nevell went to Cadiz to refit, and in June joined Russell off Cape Spartel [see RUSSELL, EDWARD, EARL OF ORFORD]. He was afterwards sent to cruise along the African coast, and continued second in command under Russell, and afterwards under Sir George Rooke [q. v.], till he returned to England in April 1696. In October he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and sailed on 3 Nov.; but at Cadiz he received his promotion to the rank of vice-admiral, and orders to go to Madeira and the West Indies, where the French were understood to be forming a strong fleet, under the command of M. de Pointis. He arrived at Barbados on 17 April 1697, and, having collected the fleet, went on to Antigua and Jamaica. There he had news of the French attack on Cartagena, and sailed at once in the hope of intercepting them on the way home. When about halfway across to the mainland he sighted their fleet. Their ships were laden with plunder, and in no humour to submit it to the chances of an engagement. They pursued the voyage under a press of sail, and Nevell, after a fruitless chase for five days, went to Cartagena to see if he could render any assistance. Following De Pointis, the buccaneers had attacked and plundered the town, carrying away what the French had left; and the inhabitants, left destitute, had taken to the woods, whose shelter they could hardly be persuaded to leave. Nevell went on to Havana to consult with the governor as to providing for the security of the treasure fleet then lying there, worth, it was said, some ten or twelve million sterling. The governor of Havana, however, was not prepared to place implicit confidence in the English, and would not allow them to enter the harbour. They were suffering from raging fever; the rear-admiral, several officers, and great numbers of the men died, and Nevell determined to take the squadron to the coast of Virginia. The

fever still pursued them; and shortly after their arrival there Nevell himself sickened and died, partly, it was thought, of vexation at the ill-success of the campaign. His will, at Somerset House (Pyne, 247), signed 2 Nov. 1696, gives 50*l.* to each of two sisters, Elizabeth Nevell and Martha Carpenter; the rest of the property to be divided equally between his wife, Mary, and two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth. The will was proved by the widow on 2 Nov. 1697.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 63; Commission and Warrant Books in Public Record Office; Notes from the papers of Charles Sergison (*d.* 1732), clerk of the acts, 1689–1719, now in the possession of the family, kindly contributed by Mr. W. Laird Clowes; Lediard's Naval Hist. See also Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, i. 236–7.] J. K. L.

NEVILE or **NEVYLE** and **NEVILL.** [See NEVILLE.]

NEVILLE, ALAN DE (*d.* 1191 ?), judge, son of Ærnisius de Neville, was probably descended from Gilbert de Neville, who is most doubtfully said to have commanded William the Conqueror's fleet. Alan's brother, also Gilbert de Neville, was an ancestor of the Nevilles of Raby [see under NEVILLE, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1282)]. He is first mentioned in 1165 as a judge of the exchequer, and may have been also a 'Marescallus Regis.' In the following year he was appointed justice of the forests, and continued till his death to be chief justice of forests throughout England (ROGER DE HOVEDEN, Rolls Ser. ii. 289). He held various lands in Lincolnshire (cf. *Pipe Rolls*, ed. 1844, pp. 25, 116, 137), and was granted the Savernake Forest in Wiltshire by Henry II (MADOX, *Exch.* ed. 1769, ii. 220). He supported the king loyally against Becket (see *Materials for Life of Becket*, Rolls Ser. v. 73), and for this was excommunicated by the archbishop in 1166, afterwards receiving absolution from Gilbert Foliot, bishop of London, conditionally on his going to Rome on his way to Jerusalem and submitting there to the pope. In 1168 Becket excommunicated him again for committing his chaplain to prison. As late as 1189 he was holding pleas of the forest (*Pipe Rolls*, ed. 1844, 1 Ric. I). He died in 2 Richard I (3 Sept. 1190–2 Sept. 1191), leaving two sons, Alan, a justice itinerant in 1170, and Geoffrey de Neville, *d.* 1225 [q. v.]

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Madox's Exch. ed. 1769, i. 125; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 287; Matthew Paris's Chronica Majora (Rolls Ser.), v. 234, 244; H. J. Swallow's De Nova Villa, Newcastle, 1885; Daniel Rowland's Hist. and Genealogical Account of the Family of Nevill, 1830.] J. A. H.

NEVILLE, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1392), archbishop of York, was younger brother of John, fifth lord Neville of Raby [q. v.] (KNIGHTON, c. 2713), and was son of Ralph, fourth lord Neville [q. v.], and his wife Alice, daughter of Hugh, lord Audley (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 295). He received a prebend in York by command of Edward III in 1361, and was archdeacon of Durham from 1369 to 1371. He was elected archbishop in succession to John Thoresby, who died 6 Nov. 1373, and, a bull having been obtained, was consecrated 4 June 1374 at Westminster, and enthroned at York on 18 Dec. On his consecration he presented to his cathedral two massive silver-gilt candlesticks. As soon as he came to York he quarrelled with the dean and chapter, and specially with the treasurer, John Clifford. He also quarrelled with the canons of the collegiate churches of Beverley and Ripon, and by all means in his power endeavoured arbitrarily to override their statutes. At Beverley he met with stout resistance. He seized the revenues of the church, and in 1381 displaced six of the vicars, filling their places with six vicars choral from York, who remained at Beverley more than two years. The Beverley vicars were finally reinstated by order of the king and parliament in 1388. He also quarrelled with the citizens of York. In 1384 he removed his consistory court from York to Beverley, which he made the place of meeting for synods and convocations. When King Richard was in the neighbourhood in 1387 he redressed the grievances of the citizens, but declined to interfere in ecclesiastical quarrels (KNIGHTON, c. 2692; DRAKE, *Eboracum*, pp. 435, 436). These Neville had prosecuted with much vigour and harshness, freely using the weapons of suspension and excommunication. Appeals were made to the pope, whose sentence was against the archbishop (*Chronica Pontificum Ecclesiæ Ebor.* ap. *Historians of York*, pp. 423, 424). These quarrels are enough to account for the cessation during his primacy of the building of the new choir at York, begun by his predecessor Thoresby (*York Fabric Rolls*, pp. 13, 187). However, he gave one hundred marks to the fabric, and presented the church with a splendid cope, adorned with gold and precious stones. He also repaired the archiepiscopal castle at Cawood, built new towers to it, and gave two small bells to the chapel, out of which was cast one large bell called Alexander after him.

Neville was one of the most trusted friends

of Richard II, and was a conspicuous member of the court party. In the autumn of 1386 he was included in the commission appointed to regulate the affairs of the kingdom and the royal household (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 221; STUBBS, *Constitutional History*, iii. 475, 476). From that time at least he seems to have been constantly at the court, where his presence was displeasing to the lords of Gloucester's party, for he encouraged the king to resist the commissioners, to withdraw himself from their society, and to listen only to the advice of his favourites, telling him that if he yielded to the lords he would have no power left, and that they were making him a merely titular king (*Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 374). He is said to have been one of those who advised Richard to leave the court in 1387, and join his favourite Robert de Vere, duke of Ireland, in Wales, and to take active measures against the opposition (*ib.* p. 379; *Vita Ricardi*, pp. 77, 84). He assisted in placing the king's case against the commission before the judges at Shrewsbury (KNIGHTON, c. 2693), and is said to have advised that Gloucester and the Earl of Arundel should be surprised and arrested. Accompanying the king to Nottingham in his hasty progress through the country, he took part in the council held there, and on 25 Aug. obtained and signed the decision of the judges in the king's favour (*ib.* c. 2696; *Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 382). He entered London with the king on 10 Nov., going in front of the procession, with his cross borne before him. On the 12th Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick, who were advancing with an armed force towards London, sent William Courtenay [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and others to Richard, demanding that Neville, Michael de la Pole, the duke of Ireland, and others should be punished as traitors, and two days later formally appealed them of treason. Richard received the lords at Westminster on the 17th, and promised them that Neville and the four others whom they accused should attend the next parliament and answer for their acts. On the 20th Neville fled, and it was believed went northwards (*ib.* 2701); he soon, probably, went over to Flanders. In the parliament that met in February 1388 he and the other four were appealed of treason by the lords. He did not appear, and was pronounced guilty. Being a churchman he escaped sentence of death, but was outlawed, all his lands and goods were forfeited, and further proceedings were to be taken (*ib.* cc. 2713–27; *Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 229–36). An application was made to Pope Urban VI, who in April issued a bull translating him to the see of St. Andrews. Urban's authority was not acknowledged by the Scots, so this translation was illusory, and had merely the same effect as deprivation. Neville ended his days as a parish priest at Louvain, where he died on 16 May 1392, and was buried in the church of the Carmelites in that city. In 1397 he was declared to have been loyal.

[Historians of York, ii. 422–5 (Rolls Ser.); Knighton, cc. 2685–91, 2693–728, ed. Twysden; Vita Ric. II. pp. 77, 84, 89, 97, 100, 106, ed. Hearne; Chron. Angliæ a mon. S. Albani, pp. 374, 379, 382, 384, 386 (Rolls Ser.); T. Walsingham, ii. 152, 163, 164, 166, 172, 179 (Rolls Ser.); Rolls of Parl. iii. 229–36; Fabric Rolls of York, pp. 13, 187 (Surtees Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 107, 174, 303; Drake's Eboracum, pp. 435, 436; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ed. 1875, ii. 470, 476–81.] W. H.

NEVILLE, ALEXANDER (1544–1614), scholar, born in 1544, was brother of Thomas Neville [q. v.], dean of Canterbury, and son of Richard Neville of South Leverton, Nottinghamshire, by Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Mantell of Heyford, Northamptonshire. Towards the end of his life the father removed to Canterbury, where he died on 3 Aug. 1599. His mother's sister Margaret was mother of Barnabe Googe [q. v.] Alexander was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1581 at the same time as Robert, earl of Essex. On leaving the university he seems to have studied law in London, where he became acquainted with George Gascoigne [q. v.] the poet. He is one of the five friends whom Gascoigne describes as challenging him to write poems on Latin mottoes proposed by themselves (cf. GASCOIGNE, *Flowres of Poesie*, 1572). Neville soon entered the service of Archbishop Parker, apparently as a secretary, and edited for him 'Tabula Heptarchiæ Saxonicæ' (TANNER). In an extant letter in Latin addressed to his master, Neville drew an attractive picture of the studious life led by the archbishop and his secretaries (STRYPE, *Parker*, iii. 346). He attended Parker's funeral on 6 June 1575 (*ib.* ii. 432), and wrote an elegy in Latin heroics (*ib.* ii. 436–7). He remained in the service of Parker's successors, Grindal and Whitgift (cf. STRYPE, *Whitgift*, i. 435). Possibly he is identical with the Alexander Neville who sat in parliament as M.P. for Christchurch, Hampshire, in 1585, and for Saltash in 1601. He died on 4 Oct. 1614, and was buried on 9 Oct. in Canterbury Cathedral, where the dean erected a monument to commemorate both his brother and himself (BATTELY, *Canterbury*, App. p. 7). He married Jane, daughter of Richard Duncombe of Morton, Bucking-

hamshire, and widow of Sir Gilbert Dethick, but left no issue.

His chief work was an account in Latin of Kett's rebellion of 1549, to which he appended a description of Norwich and its antiquities. The work, which was undertaken under Parker's guidance, was entitled 'A. Nevylii ... de Furoribus Norfolcensium Ketto Duce. Eiusdem Norvicus,' London (by H. Binneman), 1575. A list of the mayors and sheriffs of Norwich was added. The dedication was addressed to Parker, and Thomas Drant [q. v.] prefixed verses. A passage on p. 132 incidentally spoke of the laziness of the Welsh levies who had taken part in the suppression of Kett's rebellion, and compared the Welsh soldiers to sheep. Offence was taken by the government at this sneer, and a new edition was at once issued with the offensive sentences omitted and an additional dedication to Archbishop Grindal, the successor of Parker, who had died in the interval. Neville also published in 1576 'A. Nevylli ad Walliæ proceres apologia' (London, by H. Binneman, 4to), in which he acknowledged his error of judgment. The account of Kett was appended under the title 'Kettus' to Christopher Ocland's 'Anglorum Prælia,' 1582, and in 1615 an English translation by the Rev. Richard Woods of Norwich appeared with the title 'Norfolk Furies their Foyle under Kett and their Accursed Captaine: with a description of the famous Citye of Norwich;' another edition is dated 1623.

Neville was a competent writer of Latin verse and prose. His earliest publication was a translation of Seneca's 'Œdipus,' which he 'englished' in a rough ballad metre in 1560, and dedicated to Henry Wotton. It was first published as 'The Lamentable Tragedie of Œdipus the Sonne of Laius, Kyng of Thebes, out of Seneca. By A. Nevyle,' London, 1563, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) Thomas Newton (1542?–1607) [q. v.] included it in his 'Seneca his Tenne Tragedies,' London, 1581.

In 1587 appeared Neville's 'Academiæ Cantabrigiensis lacrymæ tumulo . . . P. Sidneij sacratæ per A. Nevillum,' Cambridge, 1587, 4to, with a dedication to the Earl of Leicester. Sir John Harington commended this poem in his annotations on Ariosto's 'Orlando Furioso' (bk. 37). Neville also contributed English verses to his uncle Barnabe Googe's 'Eglogs and Sonettes,' 1563. According to an entry in the 'Stationers' 'Registers' (Collier, *Extracts*, ii. 37), he was in 1576 engaged on a translation of Livy.

[Cole's Athenæ Cantab. in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5877; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 442, 3rd ser. iii. 114, 177; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Brydges's Restituta, i. 84; iv. 359; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo Poetica.]

S. L.

NEVILLE, ANNE (1456–1485), queen of Richard III. [See Anne.]

NEVILLE, CHARLES, sixth Earl of Westmorland (1543–1601), was eldest son of Henry, fifth earl (1525?–1563) [see under Neville, Ralph, fourth Earl], by his first wife, Jane, daughter of Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland [q. v.] He was born in 1543, and was brought up in all probability as a Roman catholic at Raby Castle, Durham, the family seat. His father certainly was a reactionary, and was one of the supporters of Queen Mary (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 610). In August 1563 Charles succeeded as sixth Earl of Westmorland on the death of his father. He did not, however, take his seat in the House of Lords till 30 Sept. 1566. His marriage into the Howard family definitely connected him with the old catholic party, but he was loyal in 1565, when the Earl of Bedford met him at Morpeth. He was doubtless fired to rebellion by the advice of his numerous catholic relatives, especially Christopher Neville [q. v.] (cf. Bowes to Sussex, 15 Nov. 1569, in *Memorials of the Rebellion*, p. 34), and by that of many family friends in the north. Nevertheless in March 1569 he was on the council for the north, and was made a commissioner for musters. His attitude became known in the autumn of 1569. In September he was required to meet the Earl of Sussex at York. He and the Earl of Northumberland declined (4 Nov.) to go [see Percy, Thomas, *d.* 1572]. The government, finding that the two earls had been in correspondence with the Spanish ambassador, ordered them to come to London, and their refusal to obey was the formal signal of rebellion. Early in November they assembled their forces, marched from Raby to Durham on 14 Nov., restored the mass, and pushed on south to Darlington, and thence towards York. Their first design was to release Mary Queen of Scots, who was then confined at Tutbury; and, as they wished to avoid a check at the outset, they passed by York without assaulting it. A detachment from their army meanwhile had secured Hartlepool in order to keep open communications with the continent, whence aid was expected. By the time the main body reached Clifford Moor Mary was no longer at Tutbury, having been safely moved to Coventry. Their disappointment entirely changed the plans of the rebels, who now most unwisely resolved to retreat, in the hope of holding the north of England,

and there intended to wait to give battle to any force that might be sent against them. The leaders were solemnly proclaimed traitors at Windsor on 26 Nov., and on the 30th the retreating army broke up. Westmorland went to Barnard Castle, which was held by Sir George Bowes, who had to capitulate owing to the treachery of the garrison [see under Bowes, Sir George, 1527–1580]. Thence he led his men to Raby, which is only a few miles distant.

At the approach of the main royal army from the south Westmorland fled, with Northumberland, across the border into the country of the Kers, living for a time in the castle of Ferniehurst, Roxburghshire (cf. *Memorials*, p. 114). Sir Robert Constable, an English spy, was employed to try and induce the earl, who was a connection by marriage (cf. *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 705), to come into England, and from Constable's house sue for pardon; but Constable's negotiations were unsuccessful. The account of the transaction will be found in the 'Sadler State Papers.' The earl passed over into the Spanish Netherlands. At first he lived at Louvain, and seems to have been provided with money, as he kept twelve or thirteen servants. His pension from the king of Spain was two hundred crowns a month.

Meanwhile in 1571 he was formally attainted (13 Eliz. cap. 16), his estates in the diocese of Durham going to the crown instead of to the bishop, on the novel plea that the crown had had the trouble of defending them. The famous castle of Raby remained crown property till it was bought by Sir Harry Vane about 1645, and thus it is now held by Lord Barnard, his representative.

Occasional notices of Westmorland, not always to his credit, are found during the next thirty years. In January 1572 he was one of the deputation of English exiles who asked aid from Philip at Brussels in support of the Ridolfi plot. Philip, however, or at all events Alva, knew the real value of his suggestions, and when in 1573 he urged the landing of a force in Northumberland, Alva remarked that his word was that of a nobleman out of his country. In spite of these transactions Westmorland was continually trying to negotiate for his return to England, but the only result seems to have been unsuccessful plots to kidnap him on the part of the English government in 1575 and 1586. About 1577 he went to live at Maestricht, and is said to have been friendly with Don John of Austria, though apparently he had no official relations with him. In 1580 he was colonel of a regiment composed of English refugees in the Spanish service, and in March 1581 he went on a pilgrimage to Rome, to get money if possible. He stayed at the English College, and returned with some sort of a commission. He is said to have lived viciously in later life, and is described in 1583 as 'a person utterly wasted by looseness of life and by God's punishment.' He was at Brussels in 1600, thinking of another marriage, but died, deep in debt, at Nieuport on 16 Nov. 1601.

Westmorland married before 1564 Jane Howard, eldest daughter of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.] His wife, of whom he was evidently fond, was a woman of spirit. Bowes records, in a letter of 15 Nov. 1569, that when Markenfield, Reed, and other rebels left the earl she 'braste owte agaynste them with great curses, as well for their unhappye counselling as nowe, there cowerd flyghte.' She had a pension of 300*l.* from the queen during her husband's exile, died in 1593, and was buried at Kenninghall, Norfolk. By her Westmorland left four daughters: Catherine, married to Sir Thomas Grey of Chillingham, Northumberland; Eleanor, who died unmarried; Margaret, who married Sir Nicholas Pudsey of Yorkshire; Anne, who married David, brother of Sir William Ingleby of Ripley, Yorkshire. Interesting particulars as to Lady Margaret's conversion from Roman catholicism by Mathew Hutton [q. v.] in 1594–5 are to be found in Hutton's 'Correspondence' (Surtees Soc.), p. 92, &c.

[Surtees's Hist. of Durham, vol. iv.; Surtees's Sketch of the Stock of the Neviles, pp. 11, 12; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Froude's Hist. of Engl.; Cal. of Hatfield MSS. iii. 136, 147; Rowland's Hist. Family of Nevill; Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 635; Stoney's Life and Times of Sir R. Sadler; Sadler State Papers; Norton's Letters, f. iii.; Bishop Percy's Folio MS. ii. 210, &c.]

W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1569), rebel, was fourth son of Ralph, fourth earl of Westmorland [q. v.], by Catherine, daughter of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham. He was of violent temper, and in youth he went to a horse race at Gatherly Moor in Yorkshire to assault one Christopher Rokeby. He was an ardent catholic, and had much influence over his nephew Charles, sixth earl of Westmorland [q. v.] He was a leader in the northern rebellion of 1569, and was doubtless largely responsible for the share taken in it by his nephew (cf. *Memorials of the Rebellion of* 1569, p. 34). In the proclamation against the rebels issued by the Earl of Sussex, the commander for the queen, on 19 Nov. 1569, Christopher Neville was one of those exempted from the benefits of

the pardon offered. When the main body of the rebels went south to capture and release Mary Queen of Scots, about the end of November, Neville with a small force turned aside and secured Hartlepool, hoping probably to welcome there reinforcements from abroad. The rebels held the town as late as 17 Dec.; but Neville did not reside there regularly, and was at the siege of Barnard Castle on 1 Dec., when he issued an order for a muster there. When the rebels broke up their forces he remained for some time at the head of a small troop of horse, but soon fled across the border to Scotland, and was received either at Ferniehurst, Roxburghshire, by the Kers, or at Branxholm by the Scotts of Buccleugh. But he seems to have returned to England early in February 1569-70. Sir George Bowes wrote to Sir Thomas Gargrave in February that Neville had been in hiding near Brancepeth Castle. He soon afterwards escaped to Flanders. He was living at Louvain in 1571, and at Brussels in 1575. Like the other exiles, he enjoyed a small pension from the King of Spain. He died in exile. His estates, on his attainder in 1569, were of course forfeited. He is always described as of Kirby Moorside. Neville married Annie, daughter of John Fulthorpe of Hipswell, Yorkshire, widow of Francis Wandisford of Kirklington, in the same county. By her he left no issue; a son by her first husband, Christopher Wandisford, married Sir George Bowes's daughter.

Much of Neville's forfeited estate came to him through his wife, and in 1570 the Earl of Sussex sent to Cecil to ask for some help for her. He stated at the time that Neville had treated her badly. From an inquiry held in 1574, it appears that Neville had given the rectory of Kirby Moorside to William Barkley, alias Smith, whose wife Katherine was reputed to be his mistress. While he was at Ferniehurst this woman twice sent him a ring, and he in answer desired her to live according to the laws, and said that he would never think well of them that were not good to her.

Christopher's brother, CUTHBERT NEVILLE (*fl.* 1569), also took a prominent part in the rebellion. He lived at Brancepeth, helped to restore the altars at Durham, fled with his brother to the Low Countries, and was pensioned, and, like him, died in exile.

Christopher Neville the rebel must be carefully distinguished from Christopher Neville, the son of Richard Neville, second lord Latimer [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford.

[The three authorities for the rebellion, Sharp's Memorials, The Sadler Papers (ed. Clifford), Stoney's Life of Sadleir, all notice both Christopher and Cuthbert Neville; Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, v. 1679; Cal. of State Papers Dom. 1547-80; Cal. of State Papers, For. Ser. 1569-71, p. 735; Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill, 1830; Surtees's Durham, iv. 162; Saywell's Northallerton, p. 60; Froude's Hist. of England, vol. ix.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, EDMUND (1560?-1618?), conspirator, was son of Richard Neville of Pedwyn and of Wyke, Warwickshire, by Barbara, daughter of William Arden of Parkhall, in the same county. Richard Neville, the father, was grandson of John Neville, third baron Latimer [q. v.] Edmund lived for some time abroad, it was said in the Spanish service. About the beginning of 1584 he returned to England, claiming to be the heir to his grand-uncle, the fourth and last Lord Latimer, who had died in 1577 [see under NEVILLE, JOHN, third baron]. Cecil's son Thomas, afterwards first earl of Exeter [q. v.], had married Dorothy, daughter and co-heiress of the last Lord Latimer, and hence was glad to take any opportunity of injuring Edmund. He was suspected from the moment of his return. A merchant named Wright said that he had seen him at Rouen, and that while there he had lodged with the Nortons [see NORTON, RICHARD]. In 1584 he was concerned in what is termed Parry's plot to kill the queen [see under PARRY, WILLIAM, *d.* 1585]. Parry seems to have been in communication with him, and speaks of him as an honourable gentleman of great descent; he also claims him as a relation, though the connection was slight (cf. FOULIS, *Hist. of Romish Treasons*, p. 342). Neville was at once sent to the Tower, and in 1585 revealed the whole affair. He remained long in the Tower, though he made constant efforts to get out. In 1595 he brought a desperate charge of treason against the lieutenant of the Tower (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 541). He was soon afterwards liberated, and probably went abroad. He claimed the earldom of Westmorland after the death of Charles, sixth earl [q. v.], in 1601; but his petition was not heard, though he may have been the next heir. He died about 1618 at Dunkirk, probably in poverty. A monument to his memory was placed in the chancel of Eastham Church, Essex. He married, first, Jane Martignis, dame de Colombe, a lady of Hainault, by whom he left no issue; secondly, Jane, daughter of Richard Smythe, member of a Warwickshire family, by whom he left a son, Ralph, and several daughters. His widow had, probably as a compensation for her husband's claims, a pension of 100*l.* a year from James I.

[Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. 1581–90, p. 226 &c.; D'Ewes's Journals, p. 356; Surtees's Durham, iv. 162, 164; Strype's Annals, III. i. 272, &c. ii. 337, iv. 332, &c.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, EDMUND (1605–1647), jesuit, was born in his father's house at Hopcar, Lancashire, in 1605, and, after studying at St. Omer, entered the English College at Rome on 29 Sept. 1621, under the name of Sales. He was admitted to the novitiate of the Society of Jesus at St. Andrews, Rome, in 1626. In 1636 he was minister at Ghent, and three years later he was ordered to the English mission, 'where he rendered important services to religion by his talents, zeal, and most engaging and conciliatory manners' (Oliver, *Collectanea S. J.* p. 148). In 1639 he was a missioner in London; on 3 Aug. 1640 he was professed of the four vows; in 1642 he was in the Oxford district; and in 1645 he was stationed in the 'college of St. Francis Xavier,' which comprised South Wales, Monmouthshire, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire. In the time of the Commonwealth he suffered imprisonment on account of his sacerdotal character; but, as no proof could be adduced to show that he was really a priest, he was set at liberty. He died on 18 July 1647.

He wrote 'The Palm of Christian Fortitude, or the Glorious Combats of the Christians in Japan' [St. Omer?], 1630, 8vo, and 'The Life of St. Augustine, Doctor of the Church,' which was not published, and is said to be extant in manuscript.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 1521; Foley's Records, v. 350, vi. 296, 406, vii. 680; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 184; Tanner's Societas Jesu Apostolorum Imitatrix, p. 750.] T. C.

NEVILLE, EDWARD (*d.* 1476), first Baron of Bergavenny or Abergavenny (a form which appeared in the sixteenth century and was not definitely adopted until 1730), was the sixth and youngest son of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmoreland [q. v.], by his second wife, Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster. His father had arranged, before his death in 1425, the match which made his youngest son the founder of the house which alone among the Neville branches has been continued in the male line to our own day, and is now represented by the Marquis of Abergavenny (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc. i. 71). The lady was Elizabeth Beauchamp, only child and heiress of Richard, earl of Worcester, who died in April 1422 of wounds received at the siege of Meaux. Worcester's father, William Beauchamp, fourth son of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick (*d.* 1369), by Catherine, daughter of Roger Mortimer, first earl of March [q. v.], inherited the castle and lands of Bergavenny or Abergavenny on Usk on the death of the last Hastings, earl of Pembroke, whose father, being on the maternal side a nephew of William Beauchamp's mother, had (15 April 1372) placed his cousin next in the entail (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope; *Complete Peerage*, ed. G. E. C. p. 14). In 1392 he was summoned to parliament as a baron, under the title either of Lord Bergavenny or (perhaps more probably) of Lord Beauchamp of Bergavenny. Elizabeth Beauchamp's mother was Isabel le Despenser, daughter, and eventually sole heir, of Thomas, sixth baron le Despenser, lord of Glamorgan and Morgannoc, and for a moment earl of Gloucester, whose dignities were forfeited by rebellion in 1400. Worcester married her in July 1411, two months after his father's death, when he was still simply Richard Beauchamp, lord Bergavenny or Beauchamp of Bergavenny, and Elizabeth was born at Hanley Castle, Worcestershire, on 16 Dec. 1415 (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 242). On the death of her mother, who held them in jointure, Edward Neville in 1436 obtained possession of her father's lands, with the exception of the castle and lordship of Abergavenny, which was occupied, under an entail created in 1396 by Worcester's father, by his cousin Richard, earl of Warwick (*d.* 1439), who also by papal dispensation married his cousin's widow, Isabel. But Neville was known as lord of Bergavenny, and when, after the death of Henry, duke of Warwick, son of Richard, earl of Warwick, and Isabel le Despenser in 1445, the Warwick inheritance devolved upon his infant daughter, Anne Beauchamp, who was a ward of the crown, Neville and his wife forcibly entered on the castles and lands, but were driven out (*Complete Peerage*, p. 16). It was not until after the death of Anne Beauchamp on 3 June 1449 that Neville obtained the royal license (14 July 1449) to enter on the lands, &c., of Abergavenny (Doyle, *Official Baronage*; *Ord. Privy Council*, v. 283; Dugdale, i. 309). Nevertheless he did not get possession of them, for they passed into the hands of his nephew, Richard Neville, who succeeded to the Warwick estates in right of his wife, Anne Beauchamp, sister of Henry, duke of Warwick, and called himself Lord of Bergavenny (Dugdale, i. 307). Edward Neville was summoned to parliament as baron of Bergavenny in September 1450, but it was not until the time of his grandson that the castle and lord-

ship were definitely acquired by the holder of the title (Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, pp. 229–30; *Historic Peerage*, p. 16; *Inq. post mortem*, iv. 406). Henry VIII restored them to George Neville, third baron Bergavenny. The history of the barony of Abergavenny is marked by more than one anomaly, but, if those were right who have maintained that it was held by the tenure of the castle, this would be the greatest.

Edward Neville was the first person who was undoubtedly summoned to parliament under the express style of 'Lord of Bergavenny,' and Sir Harris Nicolas was inclined to think that he ought to be considered the first holder of the Abergavenny barony (*Historic Peerage*). He made very little figure in the stormy times in which some of his brothers and nephews were so prominent. In 1449 he had seen some military service in Normandy, and his son had been one of the hostages for the performance of the conditions on which the English were allowed to march out of Rouen in October of that year (Stevenson, *Wars in France*, ii. 611–12, 628). In the civil strife he followed the lead of the heads of his family. When, in 1454, his brother-in-law, the Duke of York, became protector of the kingdom, and his eldest brother, the Earl of Salisbury, chancellor, Abergavenny, with other Neville peers, sat pretty regularly in the privy council (*Ord. Privy Council*, vol. v.) Northampton is the only battle of the civil war in which his presence is mentioned (*Chron.* ed. Davies). When Edward IV became king, Abergavenny served in the north under his nephews against the Lancastrians in the autumn of 1462, and more than once occurs as a commissioner of array in Kent, where he probably resided at his first wife's manor of Birling, close to Maidstone (Doyle; Swallow, p. 287). Abergavenny did not change his king with his nephew Warwick, died on 18 Oct. 1476, and apparently was buried in the priory church at Abergavenny, where there is a monument of a warrior, at whose feet is a bull, the crest of Neville (*ib.* p. 230). By his first wife, Elizabeth Beauchamp, he had two sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Richard, died during his father's lifetime, and was buried in Staindrop Church, the ancient Neville mausoleum by the gates of Raby Castle (Surtees, iv. 130; cf. Dugdale, i. 309). Raby was now in the hands of the elder family of Ralph, earl of Westmorland, which was, by 1440, on the worst of terms with the younger. But George, the second son who succeeded his father as baron of Abergavenny, is said to have been born at Raby. The direct male line of Edward Neville ended with his great-grandson, Henry Neville, who died in 1587, leaving only a daughter, married to Sir Thomas Fane. Henry Neville's cousin, Edward Neville (*d.* 1589), obtained the castle and lordship of Abergavenny under an entail created by Henry's father. Edward Neville's son and namesake claimed the barony in 1598 as heir male, but a counter-claim was raised by Lady Fane as heir-general. The matter was settled by a compromise in 1604, when Lady Fane was allowed the barony of Le Despenser and the barony of Abergavenny was confirmed to Edward Neville, whose male descendant in the ninth generation now holds the dignity. The arrangement was a most anomalous one. According to all modern peerage law the writ of 1604 must have created a new barony. The four subsequent occasions on which the barony has been allowed to go to heirs male would in strictness equally constitute new creations (*Complete Peerage*, pp. 20–4). The present Marquis of Abergavenny is the fourteenth holder of the barony (which has twice gone to cousins) from Edward Neville, who died in 1622 (*Historic Peerage*). He also represents an unbroken Neville descent in the male line of twenty-one generations, from Geoffrey de Neville in the reign of Henry III, and a still longer one through Geoffrey's father, Robert Fitz-Maldred, a pedigree without parallel among English noble families [see under Neville, Robert de, *d.* 1282].

Abergavenny's second wife was Catherine Howard, daughter of Sir Robert Howard, and sister of John Howard, first duke of Norfolk. His first wife is said to have died on 18 June 1448 (Doyle; Swallow, p. 231), and he then married Catherine Howard. But he was excommunicated for doing so on the ground that they had had illicit relations during his wife's lifetime, and were within the third degree of consanguinity. Pope Nicholas V was, however, persuaded to grant a dispensation for the marriage. Dugdale gives 15 Oct. 1448 as the date of the bull, which, supposing the date of Elizabeth Beauchamp's death to be correct, does not leave much time for the intermediate proceedings. Both dates are irreconcileable with the age (twenty-six) which Dugdale (from the Escheat Roll) gives to her second son at his father's death in 1476. Sir Harris Nicolas gives thirty-six as his age, and, if this is a correction and not an error, it will remove the worst difficulty. It is certainly most unlikely that George Neville should have been born at Raby Castle in 1450 (cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 397).

The children of the second marriage were two sons, Ralph and Edward, who died

without issue, and three daughters: Margaret, who married John Brooke, baron Cobham (*d.* 1506); Anne, who married Lord Strange (*d.* 1497), father of the second Earl of Derby; and Catherine, who married Robert Tanfield. Besides his manors in Kent, Abergavenny left lands in Sussex, Norfolk, Suffolk, and other counties. The family now own about fifteen thousand acres in Sussex, about six thousand in Kent, and about seven thousand in Worcestershire, Warwickshire, Monmouthshire, and Herefordshire (*Complete Peerage*).

[Inquisitiones post mortem, ed. Record Commission; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Stevenson's Wars of the English in France (Rolls Ser.); English Chron. 1377–1461, ed. Davies for Camd. Soc.; Mathieu d'Escouchy, ed. Beaucourt for Société de l'Histoire de France; Dugdale's Baronage; Harris Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Complete Peerage of England, Scotland, &c., ed. by G. E. C[ockayne]; Doyle's Official Baronage; Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill, 1830; Surtees's History of Durham; Swallow's De Nova Villa, Newcastle, 1885.] J. T–r.

NEVILLE, Sir EDWARD (*d.* 1538), courtier, was third but second surviving son of George, second baron Bergavenny, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Hugh Fenne, under-treasurer of England. His brothers George, third lord Bergavenny, and Sir Thomas Neville of Mereworth, speaker of the House of Commons, are separately noticed. Edward Neville was prominent at the court when Henry VIII came to the throne. He held the offices of sewer of the household and squire of the king's body, and from time to time received grants from the crown. He took part in the expeditions made into France in 1512 and 1513, in the latter year serving in the king's guard, in a division to which Lord Bergavenny and John Neville were also attached. On 25 Sept. 1513 he was knighted at Tournay. On 20 Oct. 1514 he landed at Calais, in disguise, with Charles Brandon [q. v.], then viscount Lisle, and afterwards duke of Suffolk, and Sir William Sydney, all three going to Paris for the coronation of the Princess Mary, who had married Louis XII. In 1516 he was a gentleman of the privy chamber and master of the buckhounds. He was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520. He was of the party of the Duke of Buckingham, who is said to have relied upon him to counteract the influence of Lord Bergavenny at court, and gave him in 1521 a doublet of silver cloth. Although in 1521 he was forbidden the court for a time, he was soon restored to favour, and acted as 'herbeger' at Charles V's visit in 1522. In 1523 he held a command in the army in France (*State Papers*, vi. 170). In 1524 he was a commissioner for the collection of the subsidy in Kent, and in 1526 he had a grant of privilege to export a large quantity of wood from Kent and Sussex, which was afterwards rather oddly revoked. In 1531 he was the king's standard-bearer; he took an official part in the coronation of Anne Boleyn in 1533, and on 27 June 1534 was made constable of Leeds Castle in Kent. At the baptism of Prince Edward in 1537 Neville was one of those who bore the canopy.

Suddenly, in 1538, Neville was found to be concerned in the conspiracy of the Poles. Early in November he was sent to the Tower with Exeter and Montagu [see Pole, Henry, 1492–1539]. He was tried in Westminster Hall on 4 Dec., and beheaded on Tower Hill on 8 Dec. 1538. He lived chiefly at Aldington, Kent, was reputed a fine soldier, and was a handsome courtier. But the rumour as to his being a son of Henry VIII, whom he resembled (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 307), is obviously refuted by the probable dates of their respective births, though it was revived as a joke by Queen Elizabeth.

Neville married Eleanor, daughter of Andrew, lord Windsor, and widow of Ralph, lord Scrope of Upsall, and left several children. Of his sons, Edward of Newton St. Loe, on the death of Henry, fourth lord Bergavenny, in 1587, claimed the barony, but died 10 Feb. 1589 before he was summoned to parliament. He left, however, by Catherine, daughter of Sir John Brome, a son, also called Edward, who was summoned to parliament as sixth Lord Bergavenny on 25 May 1604. Sir Edward Neville had a second son, Sir Henry Neville of Billingbear, who is separately noticed, and through him he was grandfather of Sir Henry Neville (*d.* 1615) [q. v.] His four daughters were all married.

[Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill, 1830; Letters and Papers Henry VIII, 1509–37; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 5; Hasted's Kent, ii. 198 seq.; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), i. 91, 92; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.); Cranmer's Works, ii. 64, Zurich Letters, iii. 625, in the Parker Soc.; Rutland Papers (Camd. Soc.)] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE *verè* Scarisbrick, EDWARD (1639–1709), jesuit, born in Lancashire in 1639, was son of Edward Scarisbrick, esq., of Scarisbrick Hall in that county, by Frances, daughter of Roger Bradshaigh of Haig Hall. He prosecuted his humanity studies in the English Jesuit College at St. Omer; entered that order 7 Sept. 1660 at Watten, under the assumed name of Neville,

and was professed of the four vows 2 Feb. 1676-7. In 1675 he was prefect of St. Omer. Afterwards he was sent to the English mission in the Lancashire district, and his name appears in the list of Titus Oates's intended victims. In 1686 he was in the London district, and was appointed by James II to be one of the royal preachers and chaplains. On the outbreak of the revolution in December 1688 he escaped to the Continent, and he is mentioned in 1689 as living in France with several other English priests. In 1692 he was instructor of the tertian fathers of the Society of Jesus at Ghent, and in 1693 he was again in the Lancashire district, where he died on 19 Feb. 1708–9.

His works are: 1. 'Sermon on Spiritual Leprosy, delivered on the 13th Sunday after Pentecost, 1686, before Queen Catherine,' London, 1687, 4to; reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' London, 1741, ii. 427. 2. 'Sermon on Catholic Loyalty, preached before the King and Queen at Whitehall, the 30th of January 1687,' London, 1688, 8vo; reprinted in the same collection, i. 223. 3. 'The Life of Lady Warner, of Parham in Suffolk, in Religion called Sister Clare of Jesus; written by a Catholic Gentleman (N. N.),' London, 1691, 8vo; second edition, 'to which is added an abridgment of the Life of Mrs. E. Warner, in religion Mary Clare,' London, 1692, 8vo; third edition, London, 1696, 8vo; fourth edition, London, 1858, 8vo. 4. 'Rules and Instructions for the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception' (anon.), 1703, 12mo.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Foley's Records, vii. 686, 969, and Introd. p. civ; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 454, 456.] T. C.

NEVILLE, GEOFFREY DE (*d.* 1225), baron, was the younger son of Alan de Neville (*d.* 1191?) [q. v.] and nephew of Gilbert de Neville, an ancestor of the Nevilles of Raby [see NEVILLE, ROBERT DE]. He was probably connected with Hugh de Neville [q. v.] Geoffrey first appears as the recipient of grants from John in 1204, and from 1205 was a constant witness of royal charters. In 1207 he was king's chamberlain, an office which he held till the end of his life, and in the same year received the custody of Wiltshire (*Rot. Litt. Claus.*) In 1212 he witnessed the treaty between John and the Count of Boulogne. In 1213 he was sent on an embassy to Raymond, count of Toulouse, and Peter, king of Aragon. Next year he went to Poitou, to secure for John the support of the Poitevin barons, and his fidelity was rewarded by further grants of lands belonging to the barons in opposition, and of the shrievalty of Yorkshire. In 1215 Neville was appointed seneschal of Poitou; but on 1 Oct. of that year he was with John at Lincoln, and, receiving the grant of Scarborough Castle, was employed during the winter in defending it and York against the rebel barons. Early in 1216 he was at Newcastle on a similar errand, and received grants of money to enable him to fortify Scarborough. Faithful to John to the end, Neville had his appointments of chamberlain and seneschal of Poitou and Gascony confirmed on the accession of Henry III.

In 1217 he signed the reissue of Magna Charta (*Registrum Malmesburiense*, i. 38); in 1218 he was present when Llywelyn ab Iorwerth (*d.* 1240) [q. v.] submitted to Henry III, and was commissioned to take possession of certain castles in Wales. But next year he was back again in Gascony, opposing Hugh de Lusignan, who was besieging Niort. In April 1219 he wrote to Henry, threatening to start for the Holy Land unless he were better supported from home; in July he wrote again, saying that unless steps were taken to defend Poitou and Gascony it was no good his remaining there; in October he resigned the seneschalship (SHIRLEY, *Royal and Historical Letters*, passim). He landed at Dover on 1 Nov. 1219, leaving William Gauler in charge of Gascony. He left behind him debts incurred in the king's service, and in 1220 the citizens of Dax petitioned for repayment. In the same year he resumed his duties as sheriff of Yorkshire, and was despatched to Scotland on business connected with the marriage of the king's sister to Alexander II. On 23 Jan. 1221 he was summoned to meet Henry at Northampton to concert measures against the Earl of Albemarle, who had seized Fotheringay Castle. In 1222 he paid 100*l.* to the king for the guardianship of Alexander de Neville, probably a second cousin, who held lands in Lincolnshire, Yorkshire, and Cumberland. On 4 Dec. in that year Neville was commissioned to see that the compromise arranged between Hugh de Lusignan and certain towns in Gascony was carried out; in the following year Hugh wrote to Henry complaining of the conduct of Neville's successor, and recommending his reappointment. This suggestion was apparently adopted. At any rate, Neville was in Poitou in 1224, and again with Richard, earl of Cornwall, next year. He received in the same year a grant of two hundred marks for his custody of Pickering and Scarborough Castles, but died apparently in Gascony in October 1225.

Several of Neville's letters are printed in Shirley's 'Royal and Historical Letters' (Rolls Ser.) He married Mabel, daughter and coheiress of Adam FitzSwane, who founded the abbey of Monk-Bretton, Yorkshire. By her he had issue two sons, John and Alan. John was granted custody of Pickering and Scarborough Castles on his father's death, and was in the battle of Chesterfield with Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby, in 1264, and subsequently fought on the barons' side at Evesham. Neville must not be confused with a namesake Geoffrey de Neville (*d.* 1194), great-grandfather of Robert de Neville (*d.* 1282) [q. v.]; the two Geoffreys may have been cousins.

[Rotuli Literarum Claus. i. ii., Rotuli Chartarum, Calendar. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londinensi, Rotuli Lit. Pat., Rymer's Fœdera, i. passim; Hardy's Rotuli de Liberate, passim; Roberts's Excerpta e Rot. Fin. vol. i; Rotulus Cancellarii, 1202, p. 164; Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters, passim; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 287; Rotulorum Originalium Abbreviatio; Roger Wendover's Chronica, Rolls Ser.; H. J. Swallow's De Nova Villa, Newcastle, 1885.] A. F. P.

NEVILLE, GEOFFREY DE (*d.* 1285), baron, son of Geoffrey de Neville (*d.* 1249), and younger brother of Robert de Neville (*d.* 1282) [q. v.], first appears as taking an active part in the barons' war, siding, like most of his family, with the king. In 1264 he was with Prince Edward, and was captured at the battle of Lewes, but was soon exchanged for Robert Newington, who had been made prisoner by the king at Northampton. On Edward's escape in 1265 Neville again joined him, and was present when he recaptured Dover, being left in charge as constable of the castle (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, ii. 243). The following year, perhaps as a reward for his fidelity, he was granted the right of free market in his town of Appleby, Lincolnshire. In 1270 he was governor of Scarborough Castle, and also head of the justices in eyre for pleas of the forests beyond the Trent. In 1275 he was appointed chief assessor in Cumberland and Lancashire, of the fifteenth granted by the prelates, earls and barons. The next two years he was summoned to serve in the campaigns against Llywelyn. In 1280 he was chief justice in eyre for pleas of the forest in Nottinghamshire, and in 1282 he was summoned to serve against Llywelyn in April, May, and August. In 1283 he was present at the Shrewsbury parliament, and in the same year was one of the executors of his brother Robert. Geoffrey died in 1285.

Like his father, Neville is said to have married a Margaret, daughter of John de Longvillers (*d.* 1255), who brought him Hoton Longvillers and various other manors. Geoffrey, and after his death his widow, had considerable difficulty in proving their titles to some of these manors when Edward I instituted his 'quo warranto' inquiry (*Placita de Quo Warranto*, pp. 186, &c.). By Margaret, who survived him many years, Neville had one son, John, from whom were descended the Nevilles of Hornby.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 23, and Baronage, i. 291; Parl. Writs, i. 757; Rotul. Origin. Abbreviatio, i. passim; Placita de Quo Warranto and Placitorum Abbreviatio; Rymer, edit. 1816, i. ii. 538, &c.; Cal. Inquisitionum Post Mortem, p. 86; Cal. Rotulorum Patentium, p. 35; Cal. Rotul. Chartarum, p. 95; Roberts's Calend. Genealogicum and Excerpta e Rot. Fin. vol. ii; Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 243; Whitaker's Deanery of Craven, pp. 9, 11, 217, 230, 256; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, passim, esp. iv. 158–9; Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 401; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, i. 178; Daniel Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill; H. J. Swallow's De Nova Villa, Newcastle, 1885.] A. F. P.

NEVILLE, GEORGE (1433?–1476), bishop of Exeter, archbishop of York and chancellor of England, fourth and youngest son of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and Alice, only legitimate child of Thomas de Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], was born in 1432 or 1433 (GASCOIGNE, *Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 16, ed. Thorold Rogers). He was early designed for a clerical career, in which, as the brother of Warwick the 'Kingmaker' and the nephew of the Duke of York, he was assured of rapid promotion. When he was barely fourteen years old at the outside, George Neville was invested (9 March 1446) with the 'golden prebend' of Masham in York Cathedral (DRAKE, *Eboracum*, p. 444). Masham lay but a few miles from his father's castle of Middleham, in Wensleydale. As he was already styled *clericus*, he had no doubt begun his studies at Balliol College, Oxford, a foundation closely connected with Barnard Castle, then in the possession of Neville's brother Warwick. The college devoted itself almost exclusively to secular studies, and among George Neville's contemporaries were the humanists John Phreas or Free [q. v.] and John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester [q. v.], who married his sister Cecily (*Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Clark, p. 38). The university requirements were now frequently relaxed, especially in favour of rich men, and on his supplication (15 June 1450) the 'prænobilis vir Georgius Nevill' was admitted by special grace to the degree

of B.A., without having completed the full course, and those incepting under him as masters of arts were allowed as a particular favour to complete their regency in arts in one instead of two years (Anstey, *Munimenta Academica*, p. 730; Boase, *Register of the University of Oxford*, p. vii). He secured the same privilege for his friends when on 12 May 1452 permission was given him to incept as master of arts, only twelve months after 'determining' as bachelor, and he was excused from the teaching and administrative duties of a regent master (*ib.* pp. ix. 10). A year later, 9 June 1453, when barely twenty-one at most, Neville succeeded Gilbert Kymer [q. v.], the court physician, as chancellor of the university, and, being twice re-elected, retained this position until 6 July 1457, when he resigned it (Anstey, pp. 660–661, 748; Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 467). The prodigal feast which he is generally supposed to have given on this occasion seems to be due to a confusion with his installation feast at York twelve years later (Savage, *Balliofergus*, p. 105; *Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Clark, p. 38).

But with such brilliant prospects of church advancement as the growing power of his family held out, Neville was content to perform his academical duties for the most part by deputy (Anstey, p. 742). No sooner had his father become chancellor of England under York as protector in April 1454 than he seems to have claimed one of the vacant bishoprics for his son, but the council would only consent to recommend the youth to the pope for the next vacancy, 'considered the blood virtue and cunning he is of' (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 168). In the meantime he was made archdeacon of Northampton, and prebendary of Tame, in the diocese of Lincoln (17 Aug. 1454), canon and prebendary of Thorpe at Ripon (21 Aug.), and on 21 Dec. 1454 ordained priest (Le Neve, ii. 58, 221; *Ripon Chapter Acts*, Surtees Soc., p. 209; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, ed. Richardson). The first see that fell vacant after the Yorkists had recovered at St. Albans in May 1455 the power they had lost by the king's recovery a few months before was that of Exeter, Edmund Lacy dying in September of this year. But the promise made to Salisbury for his son was either forgotten or ignored, and John Hales, archdeacon of Norwich, was at once promoted by Pope Calixtus III on the recommendation of the council. Probably they were desirous of avoiding the scandal of foisting a mere youth like Neville into high spiritual office. Matters had gone so far when the Nevilles insisted on the performance of the promise made to them, secured a renunciation by Hales, George Neville's election by the chapter (November), and royal letters calling upon the pope to undo his promotion of Hales and substitute Neville (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 265; *Fœdera*, xi. 367). He was declared to be a suitable person for a remote and disturbed see, as a member of a powerful noble family. Calixtus consented to stultify himself, though no doubt with reluctance, for he insisted that Neville's consecration should be delayed until he reached his twenty-seventh year (Gascoigne, p. 16). In the meantime he was to enjoy the title of bishop-elect and the revenues of the see. Gascoigne inveighs bitterly against his dissociation of the temporal advantages and spiritual duties of a bishopric as one of the worst clerical abuses of his time. The temporalities were restored to Neville on 21 March 1456, and he was summoned as bishop to councils (*Fœdera*, xi. 376; Le Neve, i. 376; *Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 291, 295). Two months earlier (24 Jan.) he had been given the mastership of the rich hospital of St. Leonard at York (*ib.* p. 285). He also became archdeacon of Carlisle at some date prior to May 1463 (Le Neve, iii. 249). Neville took a prominent part in the proceedings for heresy against Bishop Reginald Pecock [q. v.], who was favoured by the Lancastrian prelates. During Pecock's examination by the bishops in November 1457, the bishop-elect hotly reproached him with impeaching the truth of the writings of St. Jerome and other saints (Gascoigne, p. 211).

Neville cannot have more than entered upon his twenty-seventh year when he was consecrated on 3 Dec. 1458 (Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum*, p. 69). His political career may be said to begin in the following year, when he managed to avoid being fatally compromised in the rebellion of his father and brothers, and, after their flight and attainder in October, 'declared himself full worshipfully to the king's pleasure' (*Paston Letters*, i. 500). But when Warwick and Salisbury came over in force from Calais in June 1460, Neville, with William Grey, bishop of Ely, like himself a Balliol man, took an armed force on 2 July to meet them in Southwark, and next day assisted the Archbishop of Canterbury in receiving their oaths of allegiance to the absent Henry in St. Paul's (Worcester, pp. 772–3). He accompanied Warwick and the Earl of March to the battle of Northampton (10 July), and on their return to London with the captive king, the great seal resigned by the Archbishop of Canterbury was given to him on 25 July (*Fœdera*, xi. 458). The new chan-

cellor was now living in the parish of St. Clement Danes, 'without the bar of the New Temple' (*ib.*) The chronicler known as 'Gregory' (p. 212) makes him share Warwick's defeat in the second battle of St. Albans (17 Feb. 1461); but Worcester (p. 776) says that he awaited the result at Canterbury with the archbishop. He was present in the council of Yorkist peers which, at Baynard's Castle on 3 March, declared Edward of York king, and the next day at Paul's Cross, in the presence of the king, expounded and defended his title in an 'eximius sermo,' which is still extant (*Archæologia*, xxix, 128; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 173; WORCESTER, p. 777). On 10 March the great seal was regranted to him in the name of the new king (*Fœdera*, xi. 473). A week after Towton (7 April) he wrote a long Latin letter to the papal legate Coppini in Flanders, giving him a most interesting account of the campaign, and moralising on the civil strife: 'O luckless race!

> . . . . . populumque potentem
> In sua victrici conversum viscera dextra,

to use the words of Lucan. Alas! we are a race deserving of pity, even from the French.' He concludes, however, with the expression of a hope that such storms will be succeeded by halcyon days (*State Papers*, Venetian, i. 370). When Edward opened his first parliament, on 4 Nov. following, Chancellor Nevill delivered an address on the text from Jeremiah vii. 3: 'Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 461).

On 29 April 1463 Neville opened the second parliament of the reign with a discourse on the theme 'Qui judicatis terram diligite justiciam' (*ib.* v. 496). Having proved himself a man of ability and 'moult facondieux,' as Chastellain says, the chancellor was entrusted, in the absence of Warwick in the north, with an important foreign mission in the summer of this year. The king saw him off, and took charge of the great seal at Dover, on 21 Aug.; and Neville, with his companions, the Earl of Essex, Lord Wenlock, and others, made his way to St. Omer, where a joint conference had been arranged with France and Burgundy. At the end of September the conference was transferred to Hesdin, where both Louis XI and Duke Philip were present in person; and Neville succeeded in detaching the former from the Lancastrians by a truce for a year (8 Oct.), and in obtaining an extension of the commercial truce with Flanders from the duke. He left Hesdin on the 10th of the month, and on the 25th retook possession of the great seal (WORCESTER, p. 71; CHASTELLAIN, iv. 338; *Fœdera*, xi. 504, 506–7, 513).

Early in April 1464 he was sent into the north of England to assist his brothers Warwick and Montagu in arranging a definite peace with Scottish commissioners at York, and after some delay a truce for fifteen years was concluded there on 3 June (*ib.* xi. 514–515, 524; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 178). The king's marriage with Elizabeth Wydeville in May was very distasteful to Warwick, but Edward was not in a position to ignore Neville's claims to the archbishopric of York, which fell vacant on 12 Sept. by the death of William Booth. He was given custody of the temporalities four days later, and a congé d'élire issued on 27 Sept.; but the bull of translation was not granted by the new pope, Paul II, until 15 March 1465 (*Fœdera*, xi. 533; LE NEVE, iii. 111). It was published in York Minster on 4 June, the temporalities were fully restored to him on the 17th, and on 22 or 23 Sept. he was enthroned in the minster. The occasion was seized to display the wealth and power of the Neville clan by a great family gathering and an installation feast whose extravagant prodigality has preserved its details for posterity (GODWIN, p. 695; cf. HEARNE, *Collections*, ii. 341; *Oxford Hist. Soc.*; DRAKE, p. 444). But the absence of the king and queen was noted as significant (WORCESTER, p. 785). The only member of the royal family present was the Duke of Gloucester, who sat at the same table as his future wife, Anne Neville, Warwick's younger daughter. There is reason to believe that this extravagance somewhat crippled Neville's resources (cf. *Paston Letters*, ii. 346, iii. 313). It is not surprising that he took an active part against the London friars, who this year revived the old demand for the evangelical poverty of the clergy (GREGORY, p. 230).

In November and December he was again employed, with Warwick and Montagu, in negotiations with the Scots, and the truce was prolonged at Newcastle (*Fœdera*, xi. 556, 569). In April 1466 he held a provincial synod in the minster, and made new constitutions, in the preamble of which he is described as primate of England and legate of the apostolic see (DRAKE, p. 445). But Edward IV had now resolved to make himself independent of the Nevilles. The first open blow was delivered at the chancellor during Warwick's absence in France in the summer of 1467. Neville was not asked to open the parliament, which met on 3 June, and five days later (8 June) the king went

in person to the chancellor's inn, 'without the bars of Westminster,' where he was lying sick, and took from him the great seal, which he put into the hands of keepers until a new chancellor was appointed (Warkworth, p. 3; Worcester, p. 786; Gregory, p. 236). In the later months of this year the breach between the king and the Nevilles seemed likely to take a dangerous turn, but shortly after Epiphany 1468 an apparent reconciliation was effected as the result of an interview between the archbishop and Anthony Wydeville, earl Rivers [q. v.], the queen's brother, at Nottingham. The ex-chancellor was again in attendance on the king. It was expected that the great seal would be restored to him. He and Warwick had high words with the Duke of Norfolk in the king's chamber regarding the duke's treatment of the Pastons, whom the archbishop and his brother had taken under their protection. The archbishop declared that 'rather than the land should go so [*i.e.* to the duke] he would come and dwell there himself' (Worcester, p. 789; *Paston Letters*, ii. 324–6). In February 1469 he received a grant from the king of the manor of Penley and other lands in Buckinghamshire (*Fœdera*, xi. 640).

But the Nevilles were not really reconciled to the king, and while Edward was drawn northwards by the rising of Robin of Redesdale [q. v], which they had stirred up, the archbishop crossed to Calais, where Warwick was residing, and on 11 July performed the marriage between Warwick's elder daughter Isabel and the Duke of Clarence, which threw down the gage to the king (Warkworth, p. 6). He signed the manifesto issued from Calais next day, and crossed with Warwick and Clarence into Kent (*ib.* p. 46). After the defeat of the king's forces by Redesdale at Edgecote, on 26 July, the archbishop found Edward deserted by his followers at Honily, near Coventry, and took him to Warwick Castle, whence he was presently removed to Middleham Castle, in Yorkshire, for safer keeping. Public opinion in the north compelled Warwick to relax the restraint upon Edward's liberty; but, according to Warkworth's account, he only got clear away to London by the connivance of the archbishop, whom he had talked over by fair speech and promises (*ib.* p. 7; *Continuation of Croyland Chronicle*, pp. 551–2; *State Papers*, Venetian, i. 421; cf. *Paston Letters*, ii. 368). Neville accompanied the king from York towards London, but, with the Earl of Oxford, did not go beyond the Moor, his house at Rickmansworth in Hertfordshire, which he had 'builded right commodiously and pleasantly' on an estate formerly belonging to Cardinal Beaufort (Warkworth, pp. 24, 70). When Neville and Oxford ventured to leave the Moor and ride Londonwards, they received a peremptory message from the king to wait until he sent for them (*Paston Letters*, ii. 389), Edward took precautions to prevent the archbishop giving assistance to Warwick when an open breach once more occurred in the spring of 1470. Warwick and Clarence being driven out of the country, he had to take a solemn oath to be faithful to Edward against them, and in August was living at the Moor with 'divers of the king's servants and license to tarry there till he be sent for' (*ib.* ii. 406).

But on Warwick's return in September, and Edward's flight to Holland, Neville once more became chancellor, this time in the name of Henry VI, and he opened parliament on 26 Nov. with a discourse on the text 'Revertimini ad me filii revertentes, ego enim vir vester' (Warkworth, p. 12). He obtained a grant of Woodstock and three adjoining manors, and compelled the Duke of Norfolk to surrender Caister Castle to John Paston (*Fœdera*, xi. 670; *Rot. Parl.* vi. 588; *Paston Letters*, ii. 417). He remained in London with the helpless King Henry when, on Edward's return in March 1471, Warwick went into the midlands to intercept him. After Warwick had been foiled in this attempt, he is said to have written to his brother, urging him to provoke the city against Edward and keep him out for two or three days (*Arrival of Edward IV*, p. 15). The archbishop held a Lancastrian council at St. Paul's on 9 April, and next day took King Henry in procession through Cheapside to Walbrook and back to the bishop's palace by St. Paul's. But the fighting men of the party were either with Warwick or on the south coast awaiting the arrival of Queen Margaret from France, and the citizens thought it prudent to come to terms with Edward, who had now reached St. Albans in force. Thereupon the archbishop, as the official account put forth by King Edward asserts, sent secretly to the king, desiring to be admitted to his grace, and the king, for 'good causes and considerations,' agreed (*ib.* pp. 16, 17). The Lancastrian Warkworth (p. 26), who professes to believe that Neville could have prevented Edward from entering London if he had pleased, accuses him of treacherously refusing to allow Henry to take sanctuary at Westminster. However this may be, Neville surrendered King Henry and himself to Edward when he entered the city on 11 April,

and, though placed in the Tower, received a pardon on 19 April, was released on 4 June, and a month later swore allegiance to the young son of Edward (*Fœdera*, xi. 709, 710, 714; Stow, p. 425; *Paston Letters*, iii. 3).

The following Christmas he spent at the Moor, entertaining John Paston, who had just obtained his own pardon, and wrote that he had as great cheer and had been as welcome as he could devise (*ib.* iii. 33). Neville is said to have thought himself quite restored to favour when Edward asked him to Windsor to hunt, and invited himself to return the visit at the Moor. The archbishop preceded him, and made great preparations, 'bringing out all the plate he had hidden after Barnet and Tewkesbury.' But the day before the king was to come, he was summoned to Windsor and put under arrest on a charge of corresponding with the exiled Earl of Oxford (Warkworth, p. 25). On Saturday, 25 April 1472, he was brought to the Tower by night, and on the Monday following was at midnight taken over to Calais and immured either at Ham or Guisnes (*ib.*; *Paston Letters*, iii. 39; Ramsay, ii. 389). The king seized the manor of the Moor, with goods worth, it is said, 20,000*l.*, and all his other lands and possessions, broke up his jewelled mitre and made a crown of the stones, and placed the revenues of his see in sequestration. The hostile Warkworth, to whom we owe the details of the story, draws the moral that 'such goods as were gathered with sin were lost with sorrow.' His removal had been effected with such secrecy that for a time it was rumoured that he was dead (*Paston Letters*, iii. 45). In November 1473 the Duke of Gloucester was reported to be using his influence to obtain his return, but it was not until the king was in France in the summer of 1475 that Neville's friends secured his liberation (*ib.* iii. 102; Ramsay, ii. 415). He was back in England by 6 Nov., when he confirmed an abbot at Westminster (*ib.*) But, though still young in years, his health had broken down under the strain he had recently experienced, and he died at Blyth, in Northumberland, on 8 June 1476 (*York Register*, quoted by Godwin, p. 694; cf. *Fœdera*, xii. 28; but his obit seems to have been kept at Balliol in 1560 on 7 June (Paravicini, *Early Hist. of Balliol*, p. 296).

Though his university career had been made easier for him than for the ordinary student, Neville had more learning than many noble prelates of his age. John Paston, in speaking of the 'disparbling of his meny' in 1472, remarked that 'some that are great clerks and famous doctors of his go now again to Cambridge to school' (*Paston Letters*, iii. 39). Two treatises printed by Ashmole in his 'Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum,' 1652—the 'Medulla' of George Ripley [q. v.], canon of Bridlington, and Thomas Norton's 'Ordinal of Alchemy'—were dedicated or presented to him (Corser, *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, Chetham Soc. pp. 65–6). At Oxford he was a benefactor both of the university and of his own college. His gifts to Balliol are commemorated by a window on the north side of the library (Savage, pp. 60, 72, 83; Paravicini, p. 337; Wood, *Colleges and Halls of Oxford*, ed. Gutch). He was elected chancellor of the university for the fourth time in May 1461, and at the beginning of 1462 saved Lincoln College, incorporated by Henry VI, from confiscation by Edward IV at the instance of some who coveted its property. The grateful rector and fellows executed a solemn instrument (20 Aug. 1462), assigning him the same place in their prayers as their founder (*ib.*; *Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Clark, p. 175).

Neville and his brother Warwick obtained letters patent, dated 11 May 1461, from Edward IV for the foundation of a college dedicated to St. William, the patron saint of York minster, in the close opposite the east end as a residence for the twenty-three chantry priests of the cathedral. They had hitherto lived in the town, which had sometimes led to scandals, and letters patent for the foundation of this college had already been granted by Henry VI in 1454 or 1455 (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi. 1184, 1475; Drake, p. 570; Raine, *York*, p. 154). Neville is said by Godwin to have protested against the bull by which Pope Sixtus IV finally excluded the occasional vague pretensions of the archbishops of York to jurisdiction in Scotland by making the see of St. Andrews primatial. But, if so, his opposition must have been made from prison, for the date of the bull is 17 Aug. 1472 (Theiner, *Vetera Monumenta Hibernorum et Scotorum Historiam illustrantia*, pp. 465–8; Walcott, *Scoto-Monasticon*, p. 87, who dates the bull 25 Aug.)

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rymer's Fœdera (original edition); State Papers (Venetian Ser.), ed. Rawdon Brown; William Worcester, in Stevenson's Wars in France, ii. 2, and Munimenta Academica, both in Rolls Ser.; Gregory's Chronicle, Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, Warkworth's Chronicle, and the Arrivall of Edward IV, in the Camden Society's publications; Chastellain, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Boase's Register of the University of Oxford, published by the Oxford Historical Society; Gascoigne's

Loci e Libro Veritatum, ed. Thorold Rogers; Savage's Balliofergus, 1668; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Godwin's De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, 1743; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, 1892.] J. T–T.

NEVILLE, GEORGE, third BARON OF BERGAVENNY (1471?–1535), born about 1471, was eldest son of George, second baron, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Hugh Fenne, under-treasurer of England. His grandfather, Edward Neville, first baron Bergavenny, and his brothers, Sir Edward Neville (*d.* 1538) and Sir Thomas Neville, are separately noticed. Another brother, Richard, was a knight of Rhodes, and Henry VIII wrote on his behalf to the pope on 22 July 1515 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, II. i. 737, but cf. III. ii. 3678). George was made K.B. 5 July 1483, and on 20 Sept. 1492 succeeded his father as third Baron Bergavenny. He was a favourite with Henry VII, fought on his side against the Cornish rebels at Blackheath in 1497, and was made keeper of Southfrith Park, Kent, on 1 Dec. 1499. On 8 May 1500 he was with Henry VII and his wife at Calais. He enjoyed the hereditary office of chief larderer, and exercised it at the coronation of Henry VIII. On his Sussex estates Bergavenny enfranchised, on 27 June 1511, a villein named Andrew Borde or Boorde, who has been wrongly identified with the traveller and physician of the same name [q. v.] (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* xiii. 242). On 20 Aug. 1512 he was made a commissioner of array for Kent, Sussex, and Surrey, and on 28 Jan. 1513 became warden of the Cinque ports. On 23 April he was nominated K.G. In the expedition into France of 1513 Bergavenny took a prominent part. From June to October he was a captain, or rather general, in the king's army, and landed at Calais on 30 June. He filled the same position from May to August in 1514, and he was rewarded in 1515 by the grant of the keepership of Ashdown Forest. He kept a large number of retainers, and his retinue was surveyed on 17 May 1515 at Canterbury (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, II. i. 471). In 1516 he was in some danger on account of maintenance. On 15 Nov. 1515 he took part in the ceremonial observed at the reception of Wolsey's cardinal's hat. The same year he became a privy councillor, and on 23 July 1518 he, with Lord Cobham, the Bishop of Chichester, and a number of Kentish gentlemen, met Campeggio, the legate, and conducted him to Canterbury. Like his brother, he was involved in the troubles which overtook Buckingham, his father-in-law. He seems to have been really opposed to Buckingham, but his knowledge of the schemes of his party gave a handle to his enemies. He was accordingly kept in prison from about May 1521 until the early part of 1522. He had also to find ample security for his behaviour for a time. He received a pardon for misprision of treason 29 March 1522 (*ib.* III. ii. 2140), but, as Chapuys afterwards said (*ib.* vi. 1164), he left his feathers behind, and he was not thoroughly trusted afterwards (*ib.* IV. i. 1319). His troubles, perhaps, more than any active steps taken, led Chapuys to count him afterwards (1533) as one of the Pole faction (*ib.* vi. 1164, vii. 1368).

Bergavenny attended the king at his meeting with Charles V in 1522, and was captain of the army in France in 1523. In the negotiations with France in 1527 he took a formal part, and met Anne de Montmorency on 18 Oct. near Rochester. On 13 July 1530 he signed the well-known letter to Clement VII, asking him to settle the divorce case as soon as possible. Similarly, on 16 May 1532, he was present when the submission of the clergy was presented, and exercised his office of larderer at the coronation of Anne Boleyn. In 1533 he arranged a difference between the Duke of Norfolk and his wife (BAPST, *Deux Gentils hommes poétes de la Cour de Henry VIII*, p. 204; cf. GREEN, *Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies*, ii. 218). In 1534 he was one of the panel of peers summoned to try Lord Dacre; and about this time he seems to have been friendly to Cromwell, and to have looked after his son. He was absent from the feast of the Knights of the Garter owing to illness in May 1535, and wrote to the king, asking that his family might not be too heavily pressed in taking up his inheritance, as he had many daughters to marry, 'to his importable charges.' He died on a Monday morning in June 1535; his body was buried at Birling and his heart at Mereworth, both in Kent. Bergavenny married: 1. Lady Joan Fitzalan, second daughter of Thomas, twelfth earl of Arundel, by whom he had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Henry Lord Daubeny. 2. Margaret, daughter of William Brent of Charing, Kent, by whom he left no issue. 3. About June 1519 Mary, third daughter of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham, by whom he had Henry, who succeeded him, and died in 1586; John, who died young; Thomas, who died without issue; and five daughters. 4. Mary Broke, *alias* Cobham, formerly his mistress. Bergavenny's chief dangers arose from his family connections, but he increased the importance of his house, especially as Henry VIII, on 18 Dec. 1512, gave him, as the representative of the Beauchamp family, the castle and lands of Abergavenny.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, v. 161; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 4; Rowland's Account of the Family of Nevill; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, 1509–35; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 8; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 312.]

W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, GREY (1681–1723), politician, elder son of Richard Neville (1655–1717) of Billingbear, Berkshire, and Catharine, daughter of Ralph Grey, baron Grey of Werke, was born in the parish of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, London, 23 Sept. 1681. His father, who represented Berkshire in seven parliaments, was third son of Richard Neville (1615–1676) of Billingbear, a gentleman of the privy chamber, and colonel of the forces to Charles I. Grey was elected M.P. for Abingdon 10 May 1705. A petition against his return was unsuccessfully presented by his tory opponent, Sir Simon Harcourt [q. v.] (*Journal of House of Commons*, vol. xv.) In the next parliament, elected in 1708, Neville sat for Wallingford. On 1 Feb. 1715 he was elected for Berwick-on-Tweed, and was re-elected for the same constituency 31 March 1722. He supported the Act for naturalising foreign protestants in 1708, voted for the impeachment of Dr. Sacheverell, and generally acted with the whigs. When the first schism broke out in the party, he joined the Walpole section, and voted with the majority which threw out the Peerage bill of 1719. Neville's most prominent action as a member of the House of Commons was his defence in 1721 of James Craggs the elder [q. v.] and John Aislabie [q. v.], late chancellor of the exchequer, who had been implicated in the affairs of the South Sea Company.

Neville died on 24 April 1723 at his seat, Billingbear. He was very popular with the dissenters, and left a sum of money to Jeremiah Hunt [q. v.], pastor of the congregational church at Pinner's Hall, to preach a sermon after his death. One condition of the bequest was that his name should not be mentioned in the sermon.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Boteler of Woodhall, who died 16 Nov. 1740, Neville had only one child, a daughter, who died in infancy. His portrait was painted by Dahl in 1720, and engraved by G. White. His brother Henry, who was born 17 Aug. 1683, succeeded to the Billingbear estates, and assumed the additional name of Grey. He was elected to the House of Commons for Wendover 21 Nov. 1709, and died in September 1740.

[Daniel Rowland's Historical and Genealogical Account of the Nevill family (Table V gives the pedigree of the Billingbear branch); Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 247–8; Playfair's British Families of Antiquity, ii 305 (in which there are slight mistakes); Historical Register, 1723 (Chron. Diary); O'Byrne's Repres. Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland, pp. 85, 180; Official Ret. Memb. Parl.; Parl. Hist. vii. 627, 793, 831, 847–55.]

G. Le G. N.

NEVILLE, Sir HENRY (1564?–1615), courtier and diplomatist, born in 1564 in all probability (Rowland, Table No. v.; but cf. Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* s.v.), was son of Sir Henry Neville of Billingbear, Berkshire, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Gresham. He matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 20 Dec. 1577, and on 30 Aug. 1605 was created M.A. He was introduced to the court by Lord Burghley, and throughout his life sat in parliament. He was member for New Windsor 1584–5 and 1593, Sussex 1588–9, Liskeard 1597–8, Kent 1601, Lewes 1603–4, and Berkshire 1604–11 and 1614. Neville doubtless for a time carried on the business of an ironfounder in Sussex. He succeeded in 1593, on his father's death, to property in Sussex, but in 1597 sold Mayfield, his residence in the county (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 187, 210, 245). A man of high character, he was soon selected for an important service. In 1599 he was sent as ambassador to France and was knighted. While at Calais, on his way to Paris, he had a dispute with the Spanish ambassador as to precedency (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 32, and more fully *Harl. MS.* 1856). At Paris he negotiated the treaty of Boulogne, but complained that he was not over well treated by the French. In February 1600 he was troubled with deafness, and asked to be recalled. He afterwards complained that he had spent 4,000*l.* while in France. He returned to England in time to take some part in Essex's plot. Although he was not in intimate relations with Essex and his friends, he knew of their designs, and was in the confidence of Southampton (cf. Spedding, *Bacon*, ii. 207, &c.) Consequently, when the rebellion failed, Neville was imprisoned in the Tower, brought before the council on 8 July, dismissed from his place, and fined 5,000*l.* In Elizabeth's last year he agreed to pay that sum in yearly instalments of 1,000*l.* On James I's accession he was released (10 April 1603) by royal warrant (cf. *Court and Times of James I*, i. 7). There is an allusion to his danger in one of Ben Jonson's Epigrams (*Works*, ed. Gifford and Cunningham, 1871, iii. 250).

Under James I Neville played a more prominent rôle in politics. He inclined to the popular party. While at Paris he had been called a puritan. His advice was at all events

not to James's taste. In the first session of 1610 he advised the king to give way to the demands of the commons. In 1612 he urged the calling of a parliament, and drew up a paper on the subject, in which he recommended what James could not but regard as a complete surrender; he expressed the opinion that supplies would be easily voted if grievances were redressed. On Salisbury's death in 1612 Neville was a candidate for the secretaryship of state. His appointment would have been popular, but the king had no liking for him or for the policy with which he had identified himself. Southampton used his influence in Neville's behalf, but in October 1613 his chances were hopeless. Winwood was made secretary in 1614, much to Neville's irritation, and he refused Rochester's offer of the office of treasurer of the chamber as a compensation. In the Addled parliament of 1614 the paper of advice which Neville had drawn up in 1612 was discussed by the commons (May 1614), and with his view the commons could find no fault (cf. SPEDDING, *Bacon*, v. 1, 3, 34, &c.) About this time Neville was much interested in commercial affairs, and in 1613 he drew up a scheme for an overland route from India (ANDERSON, *Histor. and Chron. Deduction of the Origin of Commerce*, ii. 258). He died on 10 July 1615. A portrait of Neville is in the possession of the Earl of Yarborough.

He married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Killigrew, and had five sons and six daughters. Of the sons, Sir Henry, the eldest, succeeded him, was father of Henry Neville (1620-1694) [q. v.], and died in 1629; William, the second son, was fellow of Merton College, Oxford; Charles died in 1626; Richard was sub-warden of Merton, died in 1644, and was ancestor in the female line of the Nevilles, barons of Braybrooke [see NEVILLE, RICHARD ALDWORTH GRIFFIN]; and Edward, a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, died in 1632. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married, first, William Glover; secondly, Sir Henry Berkeley; and, thirdly, Thomas Dyke. Catherine married Sir Richard Brooke; Frances married, first, Sir Richard Worseley, and, secondly, Jerome Brett; Mary married Sir Edward Lewknor; Dorothy married Richard Catlyn; Anne remained unmarried.

[An account of his French embassy and many letters are in Winwood's Memorials. Letters to Cecil are in Harl. MS. 4715; Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 230, ii. 147, &c.; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 52, &c., ii. 37, &c., iii. 1063, &c.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 307, vi. 48, 154; Bacon's Letters and Life, ed. Spedding, especially ii. 207, &c., iii. and v.; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1591–1618; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex, ii. 198, &c.; Owen's Epigrams, 1st col. ii. 66; Metcalfe's Knights; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pp. 84, 174; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, HENRY (1620–1694), political and miscellaneous writer, second son of Sir Henry Neville (*d.* 1629) of Billingbear, near Waltham St. Lawrence, Berkshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Smith of Ostenhanger, Kent, was born in 1620; his grandfather was Sir Henry Neville (1564?–1615) [q. v.] In 1635 he matriculated at Oxford, entering Merton College, whence he migrated to University College, but after some years' residence left the university without a degree, and made a tour on the continent, visiting Italy. Returning to England in 1645, he recruited for the parliament in Abingdon. Though apparently not in parliament, he sat on the Goldsmiths' Hall committee on delinquents in 1649, and was placed on the council of state in 1651. A strong doctrinaire republican, he acted in concert with James Harrington (1611–1677) [q. v.] and Henry Marten [q. v.], and rendered himself so obnoxious to Cromwell as to be banished from London in 1654. After Oliver's death he was returned to parliament for Reading, 30 Dec. 1658. The return was disputed, but was confirmed by order of the house. An attempt was also made to exclude him on the score of atheism and blasphemy, with which he was charged in the house on 16 Feb. 1658–9, but after prolonged debate the matter was allowed to drop. He spoke with great weight against the policy of armed intervention in the war between Sweden and Denmark on 21 Feb. 1658–9 [see MEADOWS, SIR PHILIP], and against the recognition of the 'other house' on 5 March following. On 19 May he was placed on the new council of state, and after Richard Cromwell's abdication was a member of Harrington's Rota Club. In October 1663 he was arrested on suspicion of being implicated in the so-called Yorkshire rising, and lodged in the Tower. There being no evidence against him, he was set at liberty in the following year. Thenceforth he seems to have lived in retirement until his death on 22 Sept. 1694. He was buried in the parish church of Warfield, Berkshire. By his wife Elizabeth, only child of Richard Staverton of Warfield, he had no issue.

Neville is the author of the following rather coarse lampoons, viz.: 1. 'The Parliament of Ladies, or Divers Remarkable Passages of Ladies in Spring Gardens, in Parliament assembled,' London, 1647, 4to, reprinted in 1778. 2. 'The Ladies a second time as-

sembled in Parliament,' London, 1647, 4to. 3. 'Newes from the New Exchange, or the Commonwealth of Ladies drawn to the Life in their several Characters and Concernments,' London, 1650, 4to, reprinted 1731, 8vo. 4. 'Shuffling, Cutting, and Dealing in a Game at Picquet, being acted from the year 1653 to 1658 by Oliver Protector and others,' 1659, 4to. 5. 'The Isle of Pines, or a Late Discovery of a Fourth Island in Terra Incognita. Being a True Relation of certain English Persons who in the Dayes of Queen Elizabeth making a Voyage to the East India were cast away and wrecked on the Island near to the Coast of Terra Australis Incognita, and all drowned except one Man and four Women, whereof one was a Negro. And now lately, Anno Dom. 1667, a Dutch Ship driven by foul weather there by chance have found their Posterity (speaking good English) to amount to Ten or Twelve Thousand Persons, as they suppose. The whole Relation follows, written and left by the Man himself a little before his Death, and declared to the Dutch by his Grandchild,' London, 1668, 4to. 6. 'A New and Further Discovery of the Isle of Pines in a Letter from Cornelius Van Sloetton, a Dutchman (who first discovered the same in the year 1667), to a Friend of his in London,' London, 1668, 4to. The story met with considerable success, and was translated into French, German, Dutch, and Italian. It was reprinted with 'The Parliament of Ladies,' London, 1778, 8vo. 7. 'Plato Redivivus, or a Dialogue concerning Government,' London, 1681, 8vo; an un-Platonic dialogue developing a scheme for the exercise of the royal prerogative through councils of state responsible to parliament, and of which a third part should retire every year. This work, which was much admired by Hobbes, was reprinted, under the title 'Discourses concerning Government,' London, 1698, 8vo, and with its proper title (ed. Hollis), London, 1763, 12mo (see an anonymous reply entitled *Antidotum Britannicum*, London, 1681, 8vo, and Goddard, *Plato's Demon, or the State Physician Unmasked*, London, 1684, 8vo). Neville also published an excellent translation of Machiavelli's works, London, 1675, fol., comprising 'The History of Florence,' 'The Prince,' 'The Life of Castruccio Castracani,' and some other prose miscellanea.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1119, iv. 410; Baker's Biog. Dramat.; Biog. Notice by Hollis prefixed to the 1763 edit. of Plato Redivivus; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, 1894; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 677, 684, 689–92; Comm. Journ. vii. 596; Cal. State Papers, 1651–2, 1663–1664; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 212, 7th ser. vi. 155; Burnet's Own Time, fol., i. 67, 83; Ashmole's Antiq. of Berkshire, ii. 441; Thurloe State Papers, vii. 616; Burton's Diary, iii. 296–305, 387, iv. 20; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, iii. 374; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. pp. 6, 148, 330, 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 6; Lysons's Mag. Brit. i. 404, 410; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 65; Toland's Life of Harrington prefixed to his edition of the Oceana; Burke's Peerage, 'Braybrooke.'] J. M. R.

NEVILLE, HUGH de (*d.* 1222), baron, was brother of Adam de Neville, who was granted in marriage the supposititious child and heiress of Thomas de Saleby, was excommunicated by St. Hugh of Lincoln, and, according to the latter's biographer, died in consequence in 1200 (*Vita S. Hugonis*, pp. 173–6); but he was certainly alive in 1201 (*Rot. Cancell.* p. 175). Hugh was also cousin of Ralph de Neville [q. v.], bishop of Chichester (Shirley, *Royal and Historical Letters*, i. 68). He is said to have been the son of Ralph de Neville (*fl.* 1170) (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 288). Accordingly, he must be distinguished from Hugh, son of Ernisius de Neville, who in 1198 was guarding the bishop of Beauvais at Rouen when Queen Eleanor sought to effect his escape (Roc. Hov. iv. 401); from Hugh, son of Henry de Neville of Lincolnshire; and from Hugh de Neville (*d.* 1234), apparently a son of the subject of this article, who is noticed at its close.

The number of Nevilles named Hugh and the absence of distinguishing marks between them render their biography largely a matter of conjecture. The family traced its descent from Gilbert de Neville, who is most doubtfully said to have commanded William the Conqueror's fleet (*Battle Abbey Roll*, ed. Duchess of Cleveland, ii. 342). The name was derived from the Norman fief of Neuville-sur-Touquer. Geoffrey de Neville (*d.* 1225) [q. v.] and Robert de Neville (*d.* 1282) [q. v.] were of the same family, and its members were numerous in Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, and the neighbouring counties.

According to Matthew Paris, Hugh de Neville was brought up as an intimate of Richard I, whom in 1190 he accompanied on his crusade to Palestine. In 1192 he was present at the siege of Joppa, of which he furnished an account to Ralph of Coggeshall [q. v.] (Coggeshall, pp. 45, 103; Matthew Paris, iii. 71; *Itinerarium Regis Ricardi*, p. xxxviii). He made his way home in safety when Richard was imprisoned, and on the king's release accompanied him on his Normandy expedition in May 1194. In 1198 he was appointed chief justice of forests, and during his visitation his extortions were complained of by Roger of Hoveden (iv. 63); he acted again in this capacity in the follow-

ing year, and was also employed by Richard in his negotiations with the Cistercians (Coggeshall, p. 103). Dugdale's statement that he died in 1199 or before is apparently based on a misinterpretation of the authority he quotes (cf. Hardy, *Rotuli de Oblatis*, p. 103). Early in John's reign he was directed to exercise his office as it had been exercised in the time of Henry II, and in 1203 he witnessed the agreement for Queen Isabella's dowry (Rymer). From this time his name constantly occurs in the 'Close' and 'Patent Rolls' as witness to grants, and as one of John's chief advisers. In 1208 he was appointed treasurer: he adhered to John in his struggles with the pope and with the barons, and is naturally described by Matthew Paris as one of the king's evil counsellors. In 1213 he was warden of the sea ports in the counties of Devon, Cornwall, Dorset, and Southampton (Madox, *Exchequer*, i. 650). In 1215 Neville, with his father-in-law, Henry de Cornhill, and his son John, adhered to the king to the last. He was present at Runnymede, and signed the Magna Charta (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* i. 581); for his services to John he received from him numerous grants of land, including Comb-Nevil, Surrey, which had belonged to the Cornhill family (Manning and Bray, i. 399).

On John's death, however, Neville joined the baronial party; he swore allegiance to Louis, and handed over to him the castle of Marlborough. For this defection he forfeited his offices, and in 1217 his lands in Lincolnshire were granted to William de Neville, probably a relative; before the end of the year, however, he made his peace, and some, if not all, of his lands were restored to him (cf. his letter to his cousin Ralph in Shirley, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, i. 68). It may have been he who was acting as justice in 1218, but more probably it was Hugh de Neville (*d.* 1234). Neville died in 1222 (Matthew Paris, *Chronica Majora*, iii. 71; John of Oxenedes, s. a.), and was buried in Waltham Abbey, which he had enriched by the grant of Horndon-on-the-Hill, Essex (Matthew Paris, iii. 71; Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 187; Farmer, *Waltham Abbey*, pp. 66–8). He married, first, in 1195, Joanna, daughter and heiress of Henry de Cornhill of London; and secondly, Desiderata, daughter and heiress of Stephen de Camera. Among other lands which he received with his first wife was part of Oxted, Surrey, which passed with their daughter Joan to the Cobhams (Manning and Bray, *Surrey*, ii. 383). Neville's first wife has attained notoriety as having paid a fine into the exchequer, which has been frequently quoted as a curious instance of mediæval tyranny, and furnished Edmund Burke with an illustration (Burke, *Thoughts on Present Discontents*, ed. Payne, p. 9, and note; Hardy, *Rot. de Oblatis*, p. 275; Madox, *Exchequer*, i. 471; *Archæologia*, xxxix. 202). By her Neville appears to have had a son John, who confirmed his gift to Waltham Abbey. Henry, who predeceased his father in 1218, and Hugh de Neville (see below) were possibly other sons; and there was at least one daughter, Joan.

Several of Neville's charters are preserved in the British Museum (MSS. Nos. 54 B; 8, 9, 13, 14, 16, 17, 33, 35), and to two is affixed his well-known seal bearing a representation of a man slaying a lion. Matthew Paris gives the story of Hugh's encounter with a lion in the Holy Land, which was the origin of the line,

Viribus Hugonis vires periere leonis.

The story has been consistently repeated by later writers, but Ralph Coggeshall, who knew Neville, does not mention it; nor does Roger Wendover nor Hoveden. It is probable that Neville, like other crusaders, adopted for his seal a device he found prevalent in the East, and that the story was evolved from the seal (Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, iv. 516–18).

Hugh de Neville (*d.* 1234), apparently son of the foregoing, was appointed in 1223 chief justice and warden of forests throughout the kingdom. He married Joanna, daughter of Henry FitzGervase (*Placita de Quo Warranto*, p. 454); is said to have been buried at Waltham Abbey in 1234, and to have left a son John, who succeeded him as chief justice of forests. His son John, after accompanying Richard, earl of Cornwall, on a crusade to Palestine (1240–2), was in 1244 accused by Robert Passelew [q. v.] of serious infractions of the forest laws and other offences. He was condemned, fined two thousand marks, and dismissed from his offices; and dying in 1246, at his manor of Wetherfield, was buried in Waltham Abbey, leaving a son Hugh, who fought against the king at Evesham, was captured at Kenilworth, and died in 1269.

[Close and Patent Rolls, passim; Hardy's Rotuli de Oblatis and de Liberate; Roberts's Excerpta e Rot. Fin.; Rot. Cancellarii; Rot. Normanniæ; Hunter's Great Roll of the Pipe 1189–90, pp. 56, 73; Palgrave's Rot. Curiæ Regis; Rotuli Chartarum; Placitorum Abbreviatio; Rymer's Fœdera (Record ed.); Matthew Paris, Roger Wendover, Roger Hoveden, Ralph Coggeshall, Walter Coventry, Flores Historiarum, Itin. Regis Ricardi, Cartularium Mon. de Ramesein, John of Oxenedes, Vita S. Hugonis, Shirley's Royal and Hist. Letters, all in Rolls

Ser.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 288, &c.; Monasticon (original edition); Madox's Exchequer; Morant's Essex, ii. 371, 515, &c.; Archæologia, xxxix. 202, &c.; Rowland's Account of the Family of the Nevills; Marshall's Genealogist, vii. 73; Nicholls's Herald and Genealogist; Nicolas's Historic Peerage; Sussex Archæol. Collections, iii 36, 42, 57, and 59; Weever's Funeral Monuments; Stubbs's Const. Hist. i. 581; Farmer's Waltham Abbey, pp. 66-8; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 399, 407, ii. 383, 399; Fuller's Church Hist. ii. 119–20; Index of Seals.]

A. F. P.

NEVILLE, Sir HUMPHREY (1439?–1469), insurgent, was son of Sir Thomas Neville, third son of John Neville, eldest son of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.] His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, fifth lord Beaumont, who died in 1413, and he is said to have been born in 1439 at Slingsby Manor, near Malton, in Yorkshire (Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, iv. 163; Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, p. 66).

Humphrey shared the Lancastrian sentiments of the elder branch of the house of Neville, the offspring of Westmorland's first marriage, and he declared for King Henry when, on 26 June 1461, he, with Lord Roos and others, made a descent into Durham as far as Brancepeth from Scotland, whither he had fled after Towton. Neville, who is described as 'esquire of Brancepeth,' and filled the office of bailiff of Hexham, was captured and attainted in the parliament held in the following November (*Rot. Parl.* v. 478, 480; *Hexham Priory*, Surtees Soc., vol. i. p. ci). A Thomas Neville, clerk of Brancepeth, also attainted for the same offence, was no doubt a relative. Humphrey remained some time in the Tower, but ultimately managed to break out, and, returning to Northumberland, 'made commotion of people against our sovereign lord the king' (*ib.* p. 511). But finally suing for pardon, the king, 'having respect to his birth,' took him into his grace by letters patent (3 Edw. IV, 1463–4), and he was knighted (*ib.*; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 306). The family influence had doubtless been exerted in his favour. Nevertheless, in April 1464 he was again in arms with the Lancastrians at Bamborough Castle, and, with eighty spearmen and some archers, lay in ambush in a wood near Newcastle for his distant cousin, John Neville, lord Montagu [q. v.], who was on his way to the border to escort the Scottish peace commissioners to York (*ib.*; Gregory, p. 224). But Montagu, warned in time, escaped the snare. Sir Humphrey would seem to have fought at Hexham, and, flying southwards, took refuge in a cave on the banks of the Derwent, which here for some distance forms the boundary between Northumberland and Durham (Lingard, iv. 169, from *Year Book*, 4 Edward IV). He and Sir Ralph Grey, the defender of Bamborough Castle, were alone excepted from the amnesty proclaimed on 11 June, and one contemporary document, printed in the notes to Warkworth's 'Chronicle' (p. 36), almost implies that he, too, was in Bamborough (*Fœdera*, xi. 527). But, as Bamborough surrendered to Warwick at the end of June, this is improbable. He is said to have remained in his cave, leading the life of a freebooter for five years, until, in the summer of 1469, King Edward fell into the hands of the Earl of Warwick and was carried captive into the north (*Hexham Priory*, vol. i. p. cxiii). The Lancastrians had given their assistance to the movement against Edward, and were apparently dissatisfied with the use Warwick made of his victory. Humphrey Neville, whose attainder had been renewed in January 1465, once more came forward and raised the standard of revolt on the border. Warwick had to release the king before he could get forces to follow him against Neville, but then easily suppressed the rising. Humphrey and his brother Charles were captured, carried to York, and executed there on 29 Sept. in the presence of King Edward (*Croyland Cont.* p. 552; Warkworth, p. 7). The Latin extract quoted by Surtees (iv. 163) without giving his authority, according to which Neville was captured in Holderness, may possibly contain a confusion of the Yorkshire with the Durham Derwent.

According to Surtees, Neville left a son, Arthur Nevill (*d.* circ. 1502) of Scole Acle, who had two sons: Ralph Neville of Scole Acle and Coveshouses, in Weardale; and Lancelot Neville, who married Anne, daughter of Rowland Tempest of Holmeside. Ralph Neville's grandson, Ralph Neville, died in 1615, leaving only a daughter Anne, and with her this branch of the Nevilles, the Nevilles of Weardale, seems to have died out.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Calendar. Rotulorum Patentium, ed. Record Commission; Gregory's Chronicle and Warkworth's Chronicle, published by the Camden Soc.; Continuation of the Croyland Chronicle in Fulman's Scriptores Rerum Anglicarum, Oxford, 1684; Lingard's History of England, ed. 1849; Swallow, De Nova Villa, 1885; Surtees's History of Durham, vol. iv.; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 302, 344.] J. T–t.

NEVILLE, JOHN de, fifth Baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1388), was the eldest son of Ralph de Neville, fourth baron Neville of

Raby [q. v.], by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Hugh de Audley of Stratton-Audley, in Oxfordshire, and aunt of Sir James Audley, one of the most gallant followers of the Black Prince (Beltz, *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, p. 75). His brothers, Alexander, archbishop of York, and Sir William (*d.* 1389?), are separately noticed. In the inquisition taken in 1368, after his father's death, John Neville is described as then twenty-six years of age (*ib.* p. 166). But this is undoubtedly an error, as both John and his next brother Robert were old enough to take part in the Earl of Derby's Gascon campaign of 1345. He was present with his father at the battle of Neville's Cross on 17 Oct. 1346, and accompanied the Earl of Lancaster to Gascony in 1349 (Froissart, viii. 9, ed. Lettenhove; 'Durham Register,' in Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 296; Galfridi le Baker, p. 108). In April 1360 Edward III, approaching within two leagues of Paris, knighted Neville, with Lord Fitzwalter and others, who had undertaken to skirmish up to the walls of the city under the leadership of Sir Walter Manny (Froissart, v. 231). There is some reason to believe that he took part in the Black Prince's Spanish expedition in the spring of 1367 (Chandos, p. 152; Froissart, vii. 7).

His father died in August of this year, and early in the next Neville was summoned to parliament (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, p. 346). The lord of Raby and Brancepeth was expected to take his share in the arduous service of guarding the Scottish border, and the new baron was at once (1368) put on the commission entrusted with the custody of the east march (Dugdale, p. 296). Lord Burghersh dying in April 1369, Neville was given his garter (Beltz, p. 166). Next year he entered into an indenture to serve in France with 240 men, increased to four hundred on his appointment (20 May) to be admiral of the fleet from the Thames northward (Dugdale). Six weeks later he was ordered to assist in conveying the celebrated commander Sir Robert Knolles [q. v.] to France (*Fœdera*, vi. 658). He was still in command of the fleet at the end of May 1371 (*ib.* iii. 917, Record ed.) Later in the year he may have proceeded to the scene of the war in France (Dugdale). John of Gaunt, who in this year was left by the Black Prince as his lieutenant in Aquitaine, had in 1370 formally retained the services of Neville for life. He was to pay him fifty marks a year, and defray the expenses of himself and a small following in time of peace, and in time of war to assign him five hundred marks a year for the services of himself and forty well-armed men over and above the king's wages, if he were called to France. If the duke should call upon him to serve against the Scots, he was to provide fifty men and be paid in proportion (*ib.*)

The English steadily losing ground in France, Neville was commissioned in June 1372 to negotiate an offensive and defensive alliance with the king's son-in-law, John de Montfort, duke of Brittany, and a treaty was concluded on 19 July at London (Froissart, ed. Luce, vol. viii. p. xxx). Four days later Neville was ordered, in fulfilment of one of the provisions of the treaty, to take six hundred men to Brittany, where he was invested with an authority superior even to the duke's (*ib.* p. lxx; *Fœdera*, iii. 948, 953, 961, Record ed.) He lay at Southampton for fifteen weeks before he could get together sufficient vessels to transport his force, or so, at least, he afterwards alleged (*ib.* iii. 961; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 329). Sailing towards the end of October, he landed at Saint Mathieu, at the western extremity of the modern department of Finisterre (Froissart, vol. viii. pp. lix, 106). Leaving a garrison there, he presently took over, with Sir Robert Knolles, the command of Brest. The Breton lords were hostile to the English, and, on their invitation, Du Guesclin entered Brittany in April. The duke fled to England (28 April), and Brest was invested (*ib.* p. lxxi). The progress of the French arms, and the siege of Knolles's own castle of Derval, induced Neville and him, on 6 July, to enter into an engagement to surrender at the end of a month if John of Gaunt, who was bringing over an army, had not previously arrived (*ib.* p. clx). Knolles seems to have gone off to Derval; for Neville alone signed (4 Aug.) the repudiation of the promise to surrender, on the ground that the treaty had been violated by the French (*ib.* p. lxxxi). By 7 Aug. William de Montacute, second earl of Salisbury and Neville's younger brother, William (*d.* 1389?) [q. v.], brought to Brest the fleet with which they had been lying at St. Malo for some months (*Arch. Hist. de la Gironde*, xii. 328). Lancaster's advance from Calais at this juncture prevented the resumption of the siege of Brest, and Neville either returned at once to England with the fleet, or joined Knolles at Derval (Froissart, viii. 146; cf. *Rot. Parl.* ii. 329).

At the consecration of his brother Alexander as archbishop of York at Westminster, on 4 June 1374, Neville was present with a brilliant crowd of nobles (*Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense*, iii. 528). Towards the end of August he was commissioned, with the Bishop of Carlisle and others, to mediate between his nephew (and brother-in-law),

Henry Percy, afterwards first earl of Northumberland [q. v.], and the Earl of Douglas (*Fœdera*, vii. 45).

Closely associated with the unpopular John of Gaunt and with the English reverses in France, seneschal of the household in the last years of Edward III, when scandals abounded, Neville did not escape the storm of national indignation which broke over the court in the spring of 1376. The wrath of the Good parliament was in the first place directed against Richard Lyons and William Latimer, fourth lord Latimer [q. v.], but Neville's turn soon came. Latimer, whose seat was at Danby in Cleveland, was a Yorkshire neighbour of Neville, who was to take Latimer's daughter Elizabeth for his second wife. The hostile St. Albans chronicler alleges that Latimer, by pecuniary and other promises, induced Neville to use threatening language to the commons on his behalf. Neville is said to have informed them, in 'great swelling words,' that it was intolerable that a peer of the realm should be attacked by such as they, and that they would probably fall into the pit they had dug for others. But the speaker, Sir Peter de la Mare [q. v.], curtly told him that it was not the place of one who would presently be arraigned himself to intercede for others (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 80). Neville was accordingly impeached on three counts: for buying up the king's debts, like Latimer; for suffering his troops to plunder and outrage at Southampton in 1372; and for causing the loss of several Breton fortresses by neglecting to supply the full force of men he had undertaken to furnish (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 229). Against the two latter charges he defended himself with some force. On the first count two accusations were brought against him, one of which the complainant attempted to withdraw at the last moment. It almost looks as if he had been tampered with by the accused or his friends.

The commons petitioned that Neville should be put out of all his offices about the court, and he was sentenced to make restitution to those he had injured and pay a fine of eight thousand marks (*ib.*; *Chron. Angliæ*, p. 81). But the parliament of January 1377 reversed these proceedings. Neville was entrusted with a commission on the Scottish border, and, after the accession of Richard II in June, made governor of Bamborough Castle (Dugdale). In the following year, a more energetic policy abroad being determined upon, Neville was on 10 June appointed lieutenant of the king in Aquitaine, and empowered to treat with Peter, king of Arragon, and Gaston Phœbus, count of Foix (*Fœdera*, Record ed. iv. 43–4). A few weeks later (1 Aug.) the new lieutenant was ordered to send a force to aid Charles, king of Navarre, against Henry of Castille, whose throne was claimed by John of Gaunt (*ib.* vii. 200). Sailing from Plymouth, Neville apparently did not reach Bordeaux until 8 Sept., when he took up his residence in the abbey of St. Andrew; and, despatching Sir Thomas Trivet to help Charles of Navarre, he took an expedition down the Gironde, and after some delay recovered Mortagne near its mouth, subsequently taking the Tower of St. Maubert in the Medoc (Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, ix. 84–9, 101, xxii. 289). He was still in Aquitaine in 1380, but had returned to England by 5 July 1381, when he was ordered to provide men for the armed retinue assigned to John of Gaunt for his defence against the peasant insurgents (*Fœdera*, vii. 319). He is credited with having recovered eighty-three towns, castles, and forts during his lieutenancy; but on what authority Ralph Glover made this statement we do not know (Dugdale, i. 297). During the remaining years of his life he was constantly employed on the Scottish border, first as joint warden of both marches, and afterwards as sole warden of the east march (*ib.*) According to Froissart (x. 522, ed. Lettenhove), he wished to join in Bishop Despenser's crusade of 1383, but the king would not give his permission. There seems no evidence to support the statement that he did service at some time against the Turks (Dugdale). His last days were embittered by the misfortunes of his brother, Archbishop Alexander, who in 1387 was driven from his see and the country by the lords appellant. He himself was refused payment of the arrears due to him for the defence of the marches (Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, xiii. 200). As late as 26 March 1388 he was placed on a commission to treat for peace with Scotland.

He died at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 17 Oct. 1388, the anniversary of the battle of Neville's Cross (*Fœdera*, vii. 572; Dugdale). In his will, dated 31 Aug. 1386, he left money to be divided among his carters, ploughmen, and herdsmen, founded a chantry in the Charterhouse at Coventry, and further endowed the hospital founded by his family at Well, near Bedale, Yorkshire (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc., i. 38). He was buried in the Neville chantry in the south aisle of Durham Cathedral, near his father and his first wife, Maud Percy. His tomb, sadly mutilated by the Scottish prisoners taken at Dunbar, who were confined there in 1650, is engraved in vol. iv. of Surtees's 'History of Durham' (cf. Greenwell, *Durham Cathedral*, p. 84;

Swallow, p. 294). He had borne the greater part of the cost of the great screen of Dorsetshire stone behind the high altar, begun in 1372 and finished before 1380, which is still called the Neville Screen (Greenwell, p. 71; Swallow, p. 296; Dugdale, i. 296). Neville was the builder of the greater part of Raby Castle as it still exists. He got a license to castellate and fortify it from Bishop Hatfield on 10 May 1378 (but cf. Swallow, p. 272; J. P. Pritchett in *Journal of British Archæolog. Assoc.* 1886). He also obtained, in 1381 or 1382, a royal license to crenellate his house at Sheriff-Hutton, close to York, but probably left most of the work to his son and successor, Ralph Neville, afterwards Earl of Westmorland (Dugdale).

Neville was twice married: first, to Maud Percy, daughter of Henry, lord Percy (*d.* 1352), and aunt of the first Earl of Northumberland; and, secondly, to Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of William, lord Latimer of Danby in Cleveland. Neville had already issue by her when, in 1381, he received livery of her inheritance. She afterwards married Robert, fourth lord Willoughby de Eresby (*d.* 1396), and died on 5 Nov. 1395 (Dugdale; Surtees, *History of Durham*, iv. 159).

By his first wife Neville had two sons—(1) Ralph III, sixth baron Neville of Raby and first earl of Westmorland [q.v.]; (2) Thomas, who married Joan, daughter of the last Baron Furnival, on whose death, in 1383, he was summoned to parliament as Thomas Neville 'of Hallamshire,' though generally called Lord Furnival (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*). He was war-treasurer under Henry IV, and died in 1406, and his only child, Maud, carried the barony of Furnival to John Talbot, afterwards the great Earl of Shrewsbury.

The daughters of the first marriage were: (1) Elizabeth, who became a nun in the Minories, outside Aldgate, London; (2) Alice, married to William, lord Deincourt, who died on 14 Oct. 1381; (3) Mathilda, who married William le Scrope; (4) Iolande or Idina (Swallow, p. 34); (5) Eleanor, married Ralph, lord Lumley, slain and attainted in 1400. A sixth daughter is mentioned in his will.

By his second wife Neville had a son John, who proved his age in 1404, and was summoned to parliament as Baron Latimer until his death in 1430. He sold the Latimer barony to his eldest half-brother, the Earl of Westmorland (Dugdale).

Surtees adds a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Willoughby, third son of Robert, fourth lord Willoughby de Eresby (*d.* 1396).

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original and Record editions; Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer: Galfrid le Baker, ed. Maunde Thompson; Chronicon Angliæ, 1328-88, and Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense, in Rolls Ser.; Chandos Herald's Black Prince, ed. Francisque-Michel; Froissart, ed. Luce (to 1377) and Kervyn de Lettenhove; Chronique du bon Duc Louis de Bourbon, published by the Société de l'Histoire de France; Wills and Inventories, ed. James Raine for the Surtees Soc., vol. i.; Surtees's History of Durham, vol. iv.; Swallow's De Nova Villa, 1885; Dugdale's Baronage; Segar's Baronagium Genealogicum, ed. Edmondson; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter; Barnes's History of Edward III; Selby's Genealogist, iii 107, &c.] J. T–t.

NEVILLE, JOHN, Marquis of Montagu and Earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1471), third son of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and Alice, daughter and heiress of Thomas de Montacute or Montagu, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], was born between 1428 and 1435. His brothers, Richard Neville, 'the king-maker,' and George Neville, archbishop of York, are separately noticed. At Christmas 1449 Neville was knighted by Henry VI at Greenwich, along with his elder brother Thomas and the king's two half-brothers, Edmund and Jasper Tudor (Worcester, p. 770). He played a prominent part in 1453 in those armed conflicts between the Nevilles and the Percies in Yorkshire, which William Worcester (*ib.*) afterwards described as 'initium maximorum dolorum in Anglia,' the true beginning of the civil war. He and Lord Egremont, third son of the Earl of Northumberland, were the leaders of the rival clans, and seem to have paid little attention to the orders sent down by the royal council commanding them to 'disperse the gatherings of our subjects ready to go to the field, as by credible report we understand ye dispose fully to do as it were in "land of werre"' (*ib.*; *Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 141, 161; see also under Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury). When the Duke of York a few months later became protector and made the Earl of Salisbury chancellor of England, he came down to the north in May 1454 and put an end to the disturbances for a time (Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 177). But they broke out again in July 1457, after York had been ousted from the control of the government which he had gained by his victory at St. Albans. The two factions fought a battle at Castleton, near Guisbrough, in Cleveland, and the Nevilles won a complete victory, John Neville carrying off Lord Egremont and his brother Richard Percy to his father's castle of Middleham in Wensleydale (Fabyan,

p. 632; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 70; *Chron.* ed. Giles, p. 45). The Yorkists were strong enough to get the Percies mulcted in enormous damages to the Nevilles at the York assizes, and in default of payment Egremont was transferred to Newgate (WHETHAMSTEDE, i. 303). But he soon effected his escape, and at the temporary reconciliation of parties in March 1458 the Nevilles agreed to forego the fines.

In the summer of 1459 John Neville and his elder brother Thomas accompanied their father when he marched southwards from Middleham with his Yorkshire retainers to join his eldest son Warwick and the Duke of York in the midlands. At the battle of Blore Heath, near Market Drayton (23 Sept.), where Salisbury routed the royal troops who sought to intercept him, Thomas and John Neville, with Sir Thomas Harington, pursued the flying Cheshiremen with such thoughtlessness that they were taken prisoners next morning by a son of Sir John Dawne who had not gone with his father to the battle, and they were conveyed to Chester Castle (GREGORY, p. 204; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 80). After the dispersion of the Yorkists at Ludlow they were attainted, with the rest of their family, in the October parliament at Coventry, and did not obtain their release until the summer of 1460, when Warwick returned from Calais and turned the tables upon the Lancastrians at Northampton (GREGORY; cf. HALL, p. 240; *Rot. Parl.* v. 349). King Henry being now in the hands of the Yorkists, and Neville's younger brother, George Neville [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, made chancellor, his estates were restored to him in August by special grace, though his attainder was not removed until parliament met in October (*ib.* v. 374; *Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 306). He was raised to the peerage as Baron Montagu—a title also possessed by his father, and transmitted on his father's death at Wakefield in December to Warwick—and made lord chamberlain of the household, an office which gave him a seat in the privy council (*ib.* pp. ccxxiv, 310; WORCESTER, p. 776).

Remaining in London with Warwick, Neville escaped the fate of his brother Thomas, who was slain with their father at Wakefield; and though at the second battle of St. Albans, on 7 Feb. 1461, he fell into the hands of the victorious Margaret, his life and that of Lord Berners, brother of the Archbishop of Canterbury, were spared, while Lord Bonvile and Sir Thomas Kyriel were executed (*State Papers*, Venetian, i. 370). Montagu had been closely attached to King Henry's person, and was something of a trimmer in politics. He and Berners were carried by the Lancastrians to York, where they remained until the day after the battle of Towton (30 March), when the new king, Edward, entered the city and at their intercession pardoned the citizens (*ib.*; *Paston Letters*, ii. 5). While Edward went south for his coronation, Montagu won his first military laurels (June) by raising the siege of Carlisle, which was besieged by a large force of Scots and Lancastrian refugees (*ib.* p. 13). In March 1462 he was rewarded with the Garter left vacant by the death of his father and with the forfeited estates of Viscount Beaumont in Norfolk and Nottinghamshire (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 307). His title was confirmed by the new king. He was still kept employed in the north, where the Lancastrians were assisted by the Scots, and held several of the Northumbrian castles. While his brother Warwick sought by diplomacy to detach the Scots from Queen Margaret's cause, Montagu captured (July) Naworth Castle, which was defended by Lord Dacres (WORCESTER, p. 779). Later in the year, when Margaret had brought reinforcements from France and Warwick was superintending from Warkworth the siege of the great coast fortresses of Northumberland, Montagu lay before Bamborough, which surrendered to him on Christmas eve (*ib.* p. 780; *Paston Letters*, ii. 121).

Warwick having returned to London and thus allowed some of the castles to be recovered, Montagu was appointed warden of the east march against Scotland on 1 June 1463, and he and Warwick relieved Norham Castle, which was besieged by Queen Margaret and a Scottish force (GREGORY, p. 220). In the following spring the Scots agreed to treat for a definitive peace; Montagu, with his brothers Warwick and George Neville, was appointed a commissioner for the purpose, and, as warden of the east march, went to the border to conduct the Scottish envoys to York, where the conference was to be held (*ib.* p. 224). The determination of the Lancastrians to prevent an understanding which would render their position in the north untenable gave Montagu an opportunity of adding to a military reputation which had begun to put Warwick's somewhat in the shade. Narrowly escaping an ambush laid for him near Newcastle by Humphrey Neville [q. v.], a member of the older and Lancastrian branch of his house, Montagu found his road barred at Hedgeley Moor, between Alnwick and Wooler, on 25 April, by the Duke of Somerset and Sir Ralph Percy with a force estimated at five thousand men (*ib.*). Putting them to flight with the loss of Percy, he picked up the Scottish envoys at Norham and

brought them safely to Newcastle. Hearing that Somerset had rallied his forces and brought King Henry down to the neighbourhood of Hexham, Montagu left Newcastle on 14 May and found the enemy encamped in a position described by Hall, writing under Henry VIII, as being on the south side of the Tyne, two or three miles from Hexham, in a meadow called the Linnels. With the river on one side and in their rear, and high ground on the other flank, the Lancastrians were caught in a trap, and, after a sharp fight, driven over the stream into a wood, where most of them were taken prisoners (Hall). King Henry, who had been left at Bywell Castle lower down the river, effected his escape into Westmoreland; but Somerset and the other principal captives were executed, either on the spot or at Newcastle, Middleham, and York, in the course of the next ten days (Fabyan, p. 654; Gregory, p. 225). For this merciless proscription Montagu must be held responsible, though he may have been acting under orders, and the later executions took place in Edward's presence. He had given the coup de grâce to Lancastrianism in its last English stronghold, and received his reward at York on Trinity Sunday (27 May) in a grant of the earldom of Northumberland and its estates, forfeited by Henry Percy (VII), who had been slain at Towton (Doyle, *Official Baronage*). He and Warwick reduced the Northumbrian castles in the course of the summer (Gregory, p. 227). But the ascendency of the Neville brothers was already seriously threatened by the king's secret marriage with Elizabeth Wydeville. Northumberland, being kept pretty constantly employed in the north, did not come into such continual collision with the Wydevilles as his brothers, but one of the many marriages which Edward secured for his wife's relations touched him personally. The heiress of the Duke of Exeter, who had been designed for his son George, was married, in October 1466, to Thomas Grey, the king's stepson (Worcester, p. 786).

To what extent Neville was engaged in the intrigues of Warwick and Clarence is not clear. He certainly did not lend any open countenance to the Neville rising in Yorkshire in the summer of 1469, which went under the name of Robin of Redesdale [q. v.], and his destruction of the force which Robert Hillyard or Robin of Holderness led to the gates of York and execution of its leader would no doubt confirm the confidence which Edward, who 'loved him entirely,' placed in him. On the other hand, the latter movement would appear to have been quite distinct from the other, the rebels having a grievance against the hospital of St. Leonard at York, and calling for the restoration of the earldom of Northumberland to the Percies (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 183). So far as is known, he made no special effort to prevent the southward march of Robin of Redesdale, which ended in the battle of Edgecote and the temporary detention of the king by Warwick. But he escaped or avoided being compromised in these latter events, and the king evidently thought that he was not fully committed to his brother's policy. The betrothal of Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Edward, as yet without a son, to Northumberland's son George, who was forthwith (5 Jan. 1470) created Duke of Bedford, gave him an interest opposed to that of Clarence, the heir-presumptive, whom Warwick had married to his elder daughter (*Rep. on Dignity of a Peer*, v. 377).

But the release and pardon of Henry Percy (1449?–1487) [q. v.], whose earldom he held, perhaps made him uneasy; and, though he did not join Warwick and Clarence when the king drove them out of the country in March after the suppression of the Lincolnshire rebellion, he seems to have been compromised. He had brought no assistance to the king against the rebels, and Chastellain states (v. 500) that Edward only pardoned him on receiving the strongest assurances of repentance and future fidelity. He could not any longer be trusted with the safeguard of the royal interests in the north, and the earldom of Northumberland, with its great estates, was restored to Henry Percy, who also superseded him as warden of the east march (*Rep. on Dignity of a Peer*, v. 378; Doyle). The empty title of Marquis of Montagu, 'with a pye's nest to maintain it,' only increased his resentment, and when the news of Warwick's landing reached the north in September, Montagu, who had assembled six thousand men at Pontefract, declared for king Henry and moved on Doncaster, where the king was lying (Warkworth, p. 10; *Croyland Cont.*, p. 554; *Chron. of White Rose*, p. 29; Chastellain, v. 501; Wavrin, iii. 47, ed. Dupont). Montagu's desertion drove Edward out of England, and, Henry VI being restored, he was reappointed warden of the east march (Doyle). But under a Lancastrian government he could not recover the earldom of Northumberland. Warwick, however, entrusted him with the defence of the north against the exiled Edward, and one of his last acts before leaving London after Edward's landing was to have a grant made to his brother of the old Percy castle of Wressel on the Yorkshire Derwent, which Jacquetta, duchess of Luxemburg, the Duke of Bedford's widow, had hitherto held as part of

her dower (*Fœdera*, xi. 676; Doyle). But Montagu, who was lying at Pontefract, allowed Edward in March 1471 to land in Yorkshire, enter York, and march into the midlands without molestation (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 6). This looked very like a double treason, and was afterwards so regarded by some writers (Polydore Vergil, p. 136; Warkworth, p. 16). But the neutral position taken up by the Percies, who were very powerful in southern Yorkshire, may have so weakened Montagu that he hesitated to attack Edward's small but compact force, and he was always inclined to seize an opportunity of letting events decide themselves without committing him (*ib.*) Stow adds that he was deceived by letters from Clarence, who had secretly gone over to his brother's party, announcing that he was about to arrange a general settlement, and asking him in the meantime not to fight. But what authority he had for this statement does not appear. Montagu certainly joined Warwick at Coventry, and fought on his side at Barnet (14 April), where both were slain (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, pp. 14, 20). There are curiously discrepant accounts of his conduct in the battle. In one version he insists on Warwick's fighting on foot so that he must win or fall, and himself dies fighting gallantly in 'plain battle' (Commines, i. 260; cf. *Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 20). In another he is discovered putting on Edward's livery and slain by one of Warwick's men (Warkworth, p. 16). The former, though in part the official version put forth by Edward, perhaps deserves most credence. The bodies of the two brothers were carried to London, and, after being exposed 'open and naked' for two days at St. Paul's to convince the people that they were really dead, were taken down to Berkshire and interred in the burial-place of their maternal ancestors at Bisham Abbey (Hall, p. 297). Montagu seems to have been a man of mediocre talents and hesitant temper, who was drawn rather reluctantly into treason by the stronger will of his brother and the family solidarity.

He married, on 25 April, 1457 Isabel, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edmund Ingoldesthorpe of Borough Green, near Newmarket, by Joan, sister and eventually heiress of John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester (*Paston Letters*, i. 416; *Rot. Parl.* v. 387; cf. Doyle). By her he had two sons and five daughters (Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, p. 224): (1) George, created Duke of Bedford on 5 April 1470; he was degraded from this and all his other dignities by act of parliament in 1478, when he may have been just coming of age, on the ground that he had no 'livelihood' to support them, his father's treason having frustrated the king's intention of attaching estates to the titles (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 173). Sir James Ramsay (ii. 426) suggests that the Bedford title was now needed for Edward's third son, George. George Neville died in 1483 without issue, and was buried in the church of Sheriff-Hutton, near York, a Neville castle and manor. The alabaster effigy, with a coronet, still remaining in the church, and often said to be young Bedford's (Murray, *Yorkshire*, p. 157), is that of a mere child, perhaps the son of Richard of Gloucester, to whom Sheriff Hutton passed after Warwick's death; and the shield bears a cross, not the Neville saltire. Montagu's second son, John Neville, died in infancy (1460), and was buried at Sawston, Cambridgeshire.

The daughters were: (1) Anne, who married Sir William Stonor of Oxfordshire; (2) Elizabeth, married first to Thomas, lord Scrope of Masham (*d.* 1493), and secondly, before 1496, to Sir Henry Wentworth, who died in 1500 (she died in 1515); (3) Margaret, married first Thomas Horne, secondly Sir J. Mortimer, and thirdly Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], who divorced her; (4) Lucy, married first Sir Thomas Fitzwilliam, and secondly Sir Anthony Brown, her grandson by whom was created Viscount Montagu in 1554. The dignity is supposed to have become extinct on the death in 1797 of Mark Anthony Brown, the ninth viscount, who had entered a French monastery, but various claims have since been set up to it (Doyle; Nicholas, *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope); (5) Isabel, married first Sir William Huddlestone of Sawston, secondly William Smith of Elford, Staffordshire.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; State Papers, Venetian Series, ed. Rawdon Browne; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Palgrave; William Worcester (ad pedem Stevenson's Wars in France, vol. ii.) and Register of Whethamstede in Rolls Ser.; English Chronicle, 1377–1461, ed. Davies, Gregory's Chronicle (see Eng. Hist. Rev. viii. 31, 565) in Collections of a London Citizen, ed. Gairdner, Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, ed. Gairdner, Warkworth's Chronicle, the Rebellion in Lincolnshire, and the Arrivall of Edward IV, all published by the Camden Soc.; the Continuator of the Croyland Chronicle, ed. Fulman, 1684; Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. 1811; Hall's Chronicle, ed. 1809; Chron. of the White Rose, ed. 1845; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Wavrin, ed. Hardy (Rolls Ser.), and Dupont (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), Commines, ed. Dupont (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); George Chastellain, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, Brussels, 1863–6; Beaucourt's Histoire de Charles VII; Pauli's Geschichte Englands, vol.

v.; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Lingard's History; Dugdale's Baronage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Swallow, De Nova Villa, Newcastle, 1885; Todd's Sheriff Hutton, ed. 1824. Montagu figures largely in Lord Lytton's novel, the Last of the Barons (1843), as a foil to Warwick.] J. T–T.

NEVILLE, JOHN, third BARON LATIMER (1490?–1543), born about 1490, was eldest son of Richard Neville, second baron Latimer [q.v.], by Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford. He came to court, where he was one of the gentlemen-pensioners, and owing to his family influence secured valuable grants from time to time. His father died before the end of 1530, and he had livery of his lands on 17 March 1531. He lived chiefly at Snape Hall, Yorkshire, but sometimes at Wyke in Worcestershire. His sympathies were doubtless with the old religion. He had taken part about 1517 in the investigation of the case of the Holy Maid of Leominster, and in 1536 he was implicated in the Pilgrimage of Grace. His action was not, however, very determined. It was rumoured that he was captured by the rebels, and he afterwards said of the part he had played, 'My being among them was a very painful and dangerous time to me.' He represented the insurgents, however, in November 1536 at the conferences with the royal leaders, and helped to secure the amnesty. He then returned home and, guided probably by his very prudent wife (Catherine Parr), he took no part in the Bigod rising of the following year [see art. BIGOD, SIR FRANCIS, and cf. *State Papers*, i. 534, v. 143]. He was not altogether allowed to forget his offences, and had to give up his town house in the churchyard of the Charterhouse to a friend of Lord Russell, thus losing the income he derived from letting it. He died early in 1543 in London, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Latimer married: 1. On 20 July 1518, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Musgrave, by whom he had no issue. 2. Dorothy (*d.* 1526–7), daughter of Sir George de Vere, sister and coheiress of John de Vere, fourteenth earl of Oxford, by whom he had John, who succeeded him as fourth Baron Latimer, died 1577, and was buried at St. Paul's, leaving by Lucy, daughter of Henry Somerset, earl of Worcester, four daughters and coheiresses, of whom Dorothy married Thomas Cecil, first earl of Exeter [q.v.] (cf. GREEN, *Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies*, iii. 313), and Margaret, whose marriage with one of the Bigod family was arranged in 1534. 3. Before 1533 Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr and widow of Edward, lord Borough of Gainsborough: she afterwards became wife of Henry VIII [see PARR, CATHERINE]. Lord Latimer's will is printed in 'Testamenta Vetusta,' p. 704.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Strickland's Queens of England, iii. 138 &c.; Rowland's Family of Neville.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, JOLLAN DE (*d.* 1246), judge, was the younger son of Jollan de Neville (*d.* 1207), a clerk in the exchequer, who received a grant of Shorne in Kent in 1201, and was subsequently pardoned for some offence against the king. His mother was Amflicia de Rodliston or Rolleston, a Nottinghamshire manor which she brought as dowry, and subsequently passed, through the hands of her sons John and Jollan, to a descendant of the latter, also named Jollan, who was possessed of it in the reign of Edward III (*Placita de Quo Warranto*, p. 618). Jollan's elder brother John, who served for some time in Gascony, died in 1219, when Jollan did homage for his lands situate in the shires of York, Lincoln, and Nottingham. His mother was still living, and held Rolleston when the 'Testa de Nevill' was drawn up. Jollan was justice in eyre in Yorkshire and Northumberland in August 1234, in 1235, 1240, and again in November 1241 (WHITAKER, *Whalley*, ii. 283, 389); but from the last year until Hilary 1245 he was a superior justice, sitting at Westminster. He died in 1246, when his son Jollan succeeded to his lands, being then twenty-two and a half years old, and afterwards receiving additional grants in the reign of Edward I (*Archæol. Cantiana*, ii. 295; *Cal. Rot. Chartarum*). A Jollan de Neville married Sarah, widow of John Heriz, in 1245, but this is almost certainly the judge's son.

Neville has often been claimed as the author of the 'Testa de Nevill,' an account of fees, serjeanties, widows and heiresses, churches in the gift of the king, escheats, and the sums paid for scutage and aid by each tenant. This work deals with a period previous to 1250, and one entry refers back as far as 1198, for which Neville could not have been responsible. It is very possible that the 'Testa' was the work of more than one author, and Neville's father, Jollan—who was, moreover, connected with the exchequer—probably compiled the early entries. It has also been attributed to Ralph de Neville, an official of the exchequer. The original manuscript of the 'Testa' is not known to be extant, but a copy of a portion consisting of five rolls made during the fourteenth century—formerly preserved in the chapter-house at Westminster—is now in the Record Office. In 1807 the record commis-

sioners issued a volume which they entitled 'Testa de Nevill.' It prints a collection of mediæval manuscript registers in the Record Office, and this collection includes some excerpts apparently copied from an early draft of the original 'Testa de Nevill.' But these excerpts form a small part of the record commissioners' volume, and its title is therefore a misnomer. A comparison of these excerpts, moreover, with the chapter-house rolls of the genuine 'Testa' does not bear out the statement made by the record sub-commissioners, that there is an exact verbal agreement between the two (Sir Henry Barkly in Selby's *Genealogist*, v. 35–40, 75–80).

[Testa de Nevill, Record edit.; Foss's Lives of the Judges, i. 421–3; Cal. Inquis. post mortem, p. 4; Rott. Litt. Claus. i. 409 *b*, ii. 43, 118 *b*; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 288. Chronica Ser. pp. 11, 13, and Orig. p. 43; Archæol. Cant. ii. 295; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 273 *n.*; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, iii. 102; Whitaker's Whalley, ii. 283, 389; Rowland's History of the Nevills, p. 19.] A. F. P.

NEVILLE, RALPH (*d.* 1244), bishop of Chichester and chancellor, is stated to have been born at Raby Castle, Durham, the seat of the baronial family whose name he bore. He was, however, of illegitimate birth, for on 25 Jan. 1220 Honorius III specially relieved him from the ecclesiastical disabilities which this circumstance imposed on him (Shirley, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, i. 534). He was a kinsman of Hugh de Neville [q. v.], and probably owed his early advancement to Hugh's influence (*Sussex Archæol. Coll.* iii. 36). The first mention of him occurs on 22 Dec. 1213, when he was entrusted as one of the royal clerks with the charge of the great seal to be held under Peter des Roches, the then chancellor (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 107). On 11 April 1214 Neville was appointed to the deanery of Lichfield, and received the livings of Stretton and Ludgershall, Wiltshire, in May 1214 (Eyton, *Shropshire*, xii. 29); Ingham, Norfolk, 29 Oct. 1214; Meringthorp, Norfolk, 10 Dec. 1214; Penrith, Cumberland, 27 May 1215; and Hameleden, 17 March 1216 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, pp. 122, 125, 142, 169). He also held the prebend of Wenlocksbarn at St. Paul's, London (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 444; Shirley, i. 192). Neville was not, as has sometimes been stated, chancellor under John, nor, though he signed charters during the latter part of 1214, does he seem to have been vice-chancellor. This latter office he appears to have held in the early years of Henry III, and in 1220 several letters on fiscal matters were addressed to him under this title by the legate Pandulf (*ib.* i. 112–20; cf. *Ann. Mon.* iii. 77). In 1219 the burghers of La Réole actually addressed him as chancellor, and in 1221 his official superior, Richard de Marisco [q. v.], complained of Neville's omission to style him chancellor (Shirley, i. 49, 180). Neville probably acted as chancellor during Marisco's absence from England in 1221; his own duties seem to have been specially connected with the exchequer, and in one place he is described as treasurer in 1222 (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 299).

On 28 Oct. 1222 Neville was appointed chancellor of Chichester, and almost immediately afterwards was elected bishop of that see, the royal assent being granted on 1 Nov. (Le Neve, ii. 240, 270). Neville was not consecrated till 21 April 1224, the ceremony being performed at St. Katherine's, Westminster, by Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury (Gervase, ii. 113). In 1224 he appears as a justiciar in Shropshire, and in 1225 as one of the witnesses to the reissue of the charter. Soon after the death of Richard de Marisco, on 1 May 1226, Neville was appointed chancellor; a charter dated 12 Feb. 1227 made the appointment for life, and this charter was several times renewed down to 1233. But Matthew Paris (iii. 74) expressly states that Neville was appointed by the assent of the whole realm, and with a provision that he was only to be removed by the same assent. This no doubt means that Neville's appointment was made by the council acting in the king's minority, and it may be that the method of the appointment marks a step towards the constitutional doctrine of ministerial responsibility (cf. Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* § 171). In 1229 Neville was one of the king's advisers in the settlement of the dispute between Dunstable priory and town (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 119), and in 1230 he was one of the justiciaries during the king's absence in Britanny.

On 24 Sept. 1231 the monks of Canterbury chose Neville as archbishop. The king readily accepted, but Neville refused to pay the expenses of the monks' mission to Rome, through fear of simony. The monks, however, persevered in their choice, but without success, owing, it is alleged, to the representations of Simon de Langton [q. v.], who informed the pope that Neville was 'swift of speech and bold in deed,' intimating that he was likely to break off the yoke of tribute from England (Matt. Paris, iii. 206–7). In the issue Gregory IX quashed the election. From another source we find that Neville had previously contemplated his own promotion to Canterbury, for in 1228 Philip de Arden writes to him from Rome that in answer to an inquiry by the pope as to whom the king wished, he had named Neville, de-

claring that he knew none so fit. Arden adds that Gregory said he had no knowledge of Neville (SHIRLEY, i. 339).

On 28 Sept. 1232 Neville received a grant of the Irish chancery for life (*Cal. Documents relating to Ireland*, i. 1988). This was after the fall of Hubert de Burgh; but though Neville had not yet lost the royal favour, he was faithful to his old colleague, and dissuaded the London mob from their intended attack on Hubert. Neville was with the king at Grosmont on 11 Nov. 1233, when the royal camp was surprised by the followers of Richard Marshal, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.] He had not, however, supported the machinations of the court party against the earl, and he was not privy to the use which was made of the royal seal for the purpose of effecting Marshal's ruin in Ireland (MATT. PARIS, iii. 253, 266). Neville's own sympathies were undoubtedly with Hubert and Marshal; and when in 1236 the influence of the royal favourites revived, Henry called on him to resign the seal. This Neville refused to do, declaring that, as he had received his office by the assent of the council, so he could only lay it down by the same authority. On 21 Nov. 1238 he took part in the consecration of Richard de Wendene as bishop of Rochester at Canterbury, and was asked to mediate in the quarrel between Archbishop Edmund and his monks, and in the next year endeavoured to effect a reconciliation (GERVASE, ii. 159-60). On the death of Peter des Roches in 1238 the monks of Winchester chose Neville for bishop. The king, who desired the see for his brother-in-law, William de Valence, refused his assent, and deprived Neville by force of the custody of the seal, but left him the emoluments. Afterwards Henry wished the bishop to resume his office, but Neville, preferring the profit to the toil of the chancellorship, and remembering his wrongful exclusion from Winchester, refused (MATT. PARIS, iii. 495, 530). At last, in 1242, Neville was restored to the exercise of his office, and retained it till his death. This took place on 1 Feb. 1244, in his palace 'in the street opposite the new Temple.' This street, now called Chancery Lane, owes its name to the chancellor's residence there. Afterwards the palace became the property of Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], and eventually was transferred as Lincoln's Inn to the students of the law.

Neville is praised by Paris as 'a stedfast pillar of loyalty and truth in state affairs' (iii. 90, iv. 287). He was one of the worthiest supporters of the statesmen who preserved Henry's throne in his minority, and was not deterred by royal ingratitude from his loyalty to the interests of king and country. In his office he rendered equal justice to all, and especially to the poor. He was a benefactor of his church and see, expending much on the repair of the cathedral, and increasing the endowments of the dean and chapter. To his successors he bequeathed his palace and estate in London, the memory of which is preserved in Chichester Rents. He also bequeathed a dole of bread to the poor at Chichester. Many letters to and from Neville on public and private affairs are printed in Shirley's 'Royal and Historical Letters.'

[Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters, Gervase of Canterbury (all these are in the Rolls Ser.); Foss's Judges of England, ii. 423–8; Sussex Archæol. Coll. iii. 35–76 (a collection of Neville's letters, annotated by W. H. Blaauw), cf. vols. v. ix. xv. xvii. and xxiv.; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

NEVILLE, RALPH, DE, fourth BARON NEVILLE OF RABY (1291 ?–1367), was the second son and eventual heir of Ralph Neville, third baron (*d.* 1331), by his first wife, Euphemia, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Clavering of Warkworth, in Northumberland, and Clavering, in western Essex. His grandfather, Robert de Neville, who died during his father's lifetime [see NEVILLE, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1282], made one of those fortunate marriages which became traditional with this family, acquiring the lordship of Middleham, in Wensleydale, with the side valley of Coverdale, and the patronage of the abbey of Coverham, by his marriage with Mary, the heiress of the FitzRanulphs. His father, who, like his grandfather, bore none the best of reputations, did not die until 18 April 1331. Robert, the elder son, called the 'Peacock of the North,' whose monument may still be seen in Brancepeth Church, had been slain in a border fray by the Earl of Douglas in 1318; and his brother Ralph, who now became the heir of the Neville name, was carried off captive, but after a time was ransomed (SWALLOW, p. 11).

Before his father's death Neville had served the king both on the Scottish borders and at court, where he was seneschal of the household (DUGDALE, i. 292; *Fœdera*, iv. 256, 448). In June 1329 he had been joined with the chancellor to treat with Philip VI of France for marriages between the two royal houses (*ib.* iv. 392); and he had entered into an undertaking to serve Henry, lord Percy (*d.* 1352) [q. v.], for life in peace and war, with twenty men at arms against all men except the king (DUGDALE, u.s., who gives the full terms). He tried to induce the prior and convent of Durham, to whom he had to do fealty for his Raby lands, to recognise the

curious claim which his father had first made to the monks' hospitality on St. Cuthbert's day (4 Sept.) (cf. Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 293; *Letters from Northern Registers*, p. 394).

Neville was a man of energy, and King Edward kept him constantly employed. Scottish relations were then very critical, and Neville and Lord Percy, the only magnate of the north country whose power equalled his own, spent most of their time on the northern border. In 1334 they were made joint wardens of the marches, and were frequently entrusted with important negotiations. Neville was also governor of the castle of Bamborough, and warden of all the forests north of the Trent (Dugdale, i. 294; Swallow, p. 14; *Fœdera*, vols. iv.–v.) The Lanercost chronicler (p. 293) insinuates that he and Percy did less than their duty during the Scottish invasion of 1337. Neville took part in the subsequent siege of Dunbar (*ib.* p. 295). It was only at rare intervals that he could be spared from the north. Froissart is no doubt in error in bringing him to the siege of Tournay in 1340, but the truce with Scotland at the close of 1342 permitted his services to be used in the peace negotiations with France promoted by Pope Clement VI in the following year (Froissart, iii. 312, ed. Lettenhove; cf. *Fœdera*, v. 213; Dugdale). When the king was badly in want of money (1338), Neville advanced him wool from his Yorkshire estates, and in return for this and other services was granted various privileges. In October 1333 he was given the custody of the temporalities of the bishopric of Durham during its vacancy, and twelve years later the wardship of two-thirds of the lands of Bishop Kellawe, who had died in 1316 (*Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense*, iv. 175, 340).

When David Bruce invaded England in 1346, Ralph and his eldest son, John, joined William de la Zouch, archbishop of York, at Richmond on 14 Oct., and, marching northwards by Barnard Castle and Auckland, shared three days later in the victory at the Red Hills to the west of Durham, near an old cross already, it would seem, known as Neville's Cross. This success saved the city of Durham, and made David Bruce a captive. Neville fought in the van, and the Lanercost writer now praises him as 'vir verax et validus, audax et astutus et multum metuendus' (*Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 347, 350; Galfrid le Baker, p. 87). A sword is still shown at Brancepeth Castle which is averred to be that used by Ralph at Neville's Cross or Durham, as the battle was at first often called (Swallow, pp. 16–17). With Gilbert Umfreville, earl of Angus, he pursued the flying Scots across the border, took Roxburgh on terms, and harried the southern counties of Scotland (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 352). Tradition represents that he erected Neville's Cross on the Brancepeth road, half a mile out of Durham, in commemoration of the victory. The old cross was soon altered or entirely replaced by a more splendid one, which was destroyed in 1589, after the fall of the elder branch of Neville, and only the stump now remains; but a detailed description of it was printed in 1674 from an old Durham Roll by Davies in his 'Rites and Monuments' (Swallow, p. 16). The king rewarded Neville's services with a grant of 100*l.* and a license to endow two priests in the church of Sheriff-Hutton to pray for the souls of himself and his family (Dugdale). Towards the end of his life (1364) he endowed three priests in the hospital founded by his family at Well, near Bedale, not far from Middleham, for the same object (*ib.*)

The imprisonment of David Bruce made the Scots much less dangerous to England; but there was still plenty of work on the borders, and the rest of Neville's life was almost entirely spent there as warden of the marches, peace commissioner, and for a time (1355) governor of Berwick. The protracted negotiations for the liberation of David Bruce also occupied him (*ib.*) Froissart mentions one or two visits to France, but with the exception of that of 1359, when he accompanied the king into Champagne, these are a little doubtful (*ib.*; Froissart, v. 365, vi. 221, 224, ed. Lettenhove). He died on 5 Aug. 1367, and, having presented a very rich vestment to St. Cuthbert, was allowed to be buried in the south aisle of Durham Cathedral, being the first layman to whom that favour was granted (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc., i. 26). The body was 'brought to the churchyard in a chariot drawn by seven horses, and then carried upon the shoulders of knights into the church.' His tomb, terribly mutilated by the Scottish prisoners confined in the cathedral in 1650, still stands in the second bay from the transept.

Neville greatly increased the prestige of his family, and his descendants were very prosperous. He married Alice, daughter of Sir Hugh Audley, who, surviving him, married Ralph, baron of Greystock (*d.* 1417), in Cumberland, and, dying in 1374, was buried by the side of her first husband. They had five sons: (1) John, fifth baron Neville [q. v.]; (2) Robert, like his elder brother, a distinguished soldier in the French wars (Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, xxii. 289); (3) Ralph, the founder of the family of the Nevilles of Thornton Bridge, on the Swale, near Borough-

bridge, called Ralph Neville of Condell (Cundall); (4) Alexander [q. v.], archbishop of York; (5) Sir William (*d.* 1389?) [q. v.] Their four daughters were: (1) Margaret, married, first (1342), William, who next year became Lord Ros of Hamlake (i.e. Helmsley, in the North Riding), and secondly, he dying in 1352, Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.]; (2) Catherine, married Lord Dacre of Gillsland; (3) Eleanor, who married Geoffrey le Scrope, and afterwards became a nun in the Minories, London (*Wills and Inventories*, i. 39); (4) Euphemia, who married, first, Reginald de Lucy; secondly, Robert Clifford, lord of Westmorland, who died before 1354; and, thirdly, Sir Walter de Heslarton (near New Malton). She died in 1394 or 1395. Surtees (iv. 159) adds a sixth son, Thomas, 'bishop-elect of Ely,' but this seems likely to be an error.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Calendarium Genealogicum, published by the Record Commission; Rymer's Fœdera, original and Record editions; Robert de Avesbury, Adam de Murimuth, Walsingham, Letters from Northern Registers and Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense in the Rolls Ser.; Chronicon de Lanercost, Maitland Club ed.; Galfrid le Baker, ed. Maunde Thompson; Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, vol. iv.; Longman's Hist. of Edward III; Dugdale's Baronage; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Segar's Baronagium Genealogicum, ed. Edmondson; Selby's Genealogist, iii. 107, &c.; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees.] J. T–t.

NEVILLE, RALPH, sixth Baron Neville of Raby and first Earl of Westmorland (1364–1425), was the eldest son of John de Neville, fifth baron Neville of Raby [q. v.], by his first wife, Maud, daughter of Henry, lord Percy (*d.* 1352) [q. v.], and aunt of the first earl of Northumberland (Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, p. 34; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 297). He first saw service in the French expedition of July 1380 under the king's uncle Thomas of Woodstock, earl of Buckingham, afterwards duke of Gloucester, who knighted him (Froissart, vii. 321, ed. Lettenhove). Doubtless spending the winter with the earl in Brittany, and returning with him in the spring of 1381, Ralph Neville, towards the close of the year, presided with his cousin Henry Percy, the famous Hotspur (whose mother was a Neville), over a duel between a Scot and an Englishman (*Fœdera*, xi. 334–5). In 1383 or 1384 he was associated with his father in receiving payment of the final instalments of David Bruce's ransom (Dugdale, i. 297). In the autumn of 1385 (26 Oct.), after the king's invasion of Scotland, he was appointed joint governor of Carlisle with the eldest son of his relative, Lord Clifford of Skipton in Craven, and on 27 March 1386 warden of the west march with the same colleague (Doyle, *Official Baronage*; *Fœdera*, vii. 538). On the death of his father (who made him one of his executors) at Newcastle, on 17 Oct. 1388, Ralph Neville at the age of twenty-four became Baron Neville of Raby, and was summoned to parliament under that title from 6 Dec. 1389 (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc. i. 42; Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*).

A few days afterwards the new baron was appointed, with others, to survey the border fortifications, and in the spring of the next year his command in the west march was renewed for a further term (Doyle). He was made warden for life of the royal forests north of Trent (24 May 1389), and got leave to empark his woods at Raskelf, close to York and his castle of Sheriff-Hutton. The king also gave him a charter for a weekly market at Middleham, and a yearly fair on the day of St. Alkelda, the patron saint of the church (Dugdale). In July 1389, and again in June 1390, he was employed in negotiations with Scotland (Doyle; *Fœdera*, vii. 672). In June 1391 he obtained a license, along with Sir Thomas Colville of the Dale and other northern gentlemen, to perform feats of arms with certain Scots (*Fœdera*, vii. 703). The Duke of Gloucester taking the cross in this year, commissioners, headed by Lord Neville, were appointed (4 Dec.) to perform the duties of constable of England (Doyle). In the summers of 1393 and 1394 he was once more engaged in negotiations for peace with Scotland, and rather later (20 Richard II, 1396–1397) he got possession of the strong castle of Wark on Tweed by exchange with Sir John de Montacute [q. v.], afterwards third earl of Salisbury.

Neville's power was great in the North country, where he, as lord of Raby and Brancepeth in the bishopric of Durham, and Middleham and Sheriff-Hutton in Yorkshire, was fully the equal, simple baron though he was, of his cousin the head of the Percies. His support was therefore worth securing by King Richard when, in 1397, he took his revenge upon the Duke of Gloucester and other lords appellant of nine years before. The lord of Raby was already closely connected with the crown and the court party by marriage alliances. He had secured for his eldest son, John, the hand of Elizabeth, daughter of the king's stepbrother, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, who was deep in Richard's counsels, and he himself had taken for his second wife Joan Beaufort, daughter of John

of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, the king's uncle (Dugdale, i. 297; Doyle). When the Earl of Arundel, one of the leading lords appellant, was put on his trial before parliament on Friday, 21 Sept. 1397, Neville, at the command of his father-in-law Lancaster, who presided as seneschal of England, removed the accused's belt and scarlet hood (Adam of Usk, p. 18; *Ann. Ricardi II*, p. 214). He was no doubt acting as constable, an office of Gloucester's. The Earl of Warwick was also in his custody (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 307). In the distribution of rewards among the king's supporters on 29 Sept., Neville was made Earl of Westmorland (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 355). He held no land in that county, but it was the nearest county to his estates not yet titularly appropriated, and the grant of the royal honour of Penrith gave him a footing on its borders (Dugdale). He took an oath before the shrine of Edward the Confessor in Westminster Abbey on Sunday, 30 Sept., to maintain what had been done in this 'parliamentum ferale' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 355).

But when Richard drove his brother-in-law Henry, earl of Derby, out of the realm, and refused him possession of the Lancaster estates on John of Gaunt's death, Westmorland took sides against the king, and was one of the first to join Henry when he landed in Yorkshire in July 1399 (Adam of Usk, p. 24). He and his relative Northumberland, who had joined Henry at the same time, represented the superior lords temporal in the parliamentary deputation which on 29 Sept. received in the Tower the unfortunate Richard's renunciation of the crown, and next day he was granted for life the office of marshal of England, which had been held by the banished Duke of Norfolk (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 416; *Fœdera*, viii. 89, 115). With Northumberland he conveyed Richard's message to convocation on 7 Oct. (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 289). At Henry IV's coronation (13 Oct.) Westmorland bore the small sceptre called the virge, or rod with the dove, his younger half-brother, John Neville, lord Latimer, who was still a minor, carrying the great sceptre royal (Adam of Usk, p. 33; Taylor, *Glory of Regality*, p. 66) [see under Neville, John, fifth Baron of Raby]. The grant a week later (20 Oct.) of the great honour and lordship of Richmond, forfeited in the late reign by John, duke of Brittany, united his Teesdale and his Wensleydale lands into a solid block of territory, and gave him besides a vast number of manors and fees scattered over great part of England (Doyle; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 427). The grant, however, was only made for his life, and clearly did not carry with it the title of Earl of Richmond, which was never borne by him, and was granted during his lifetime (1414) to John, duke of Bedford, with the reversion of the castle and lands on Westmorland's death (*Third Report of the Lords on the Dignity of a Peer*, pp. 96 et seq.). When the earl was in London he sat in the privy council, but as a great northern magnate he was chiefly employed upon the Scottish border (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 100 et seq.; *Fœdera*, viii. 133). In March 1401, however, he was one of the royal commissioners who concluded with the ambassadors of Rupert, king of the Romans, a marriage between Henry's eldest daughter and Rupert's son Louis (*ib.* pp. 176, 178), and spent the summer in London (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 144, 157). But in September he was employed on another Scottish mission, and in the March following was appointed captain of Roxburgh Castle (*ib.* p. 168; *Fœdera*, viii. 251; Doyle).

The garter vacated by the death of Edmund, duke of York, in August 1402 was bestowed upon him. In July 1403 his relatives, the Percies, revolted, and Westmorland found an opportunity of weakening the great rival house in the north. One of Hotspur's grievances was the transference of his captaincy of Roxburgh Castle to Westmorland in the previous March (*Rot. Scot.* ii. 161). The day after the battle of Shrewsbury, in which Hotspur was slain, Henry wrote to Westmorland and other Yorkshire magnates charging them to levy troops and intercept the Earl of Northumberland, who was marching southward (*Fœdera*, viii. 319). Westmorland drove the old earl back to Warkworth, and sent an urgent message to Henry, advising him to come into the north, where reports of his death were being circulated by the Percies (*Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 371). The king arrived at Pontefract on 3 Aug., and three days later transferred the wardenship of the west marches, which Northumberland had held since 1399, to Westmorland (Doyle). Hotspur was replaced as warden of the east march by the king's second son, John, a lad of fourteen, who must necessarily have been much under the influence of the experienced earl. On his return south, Henry directed Westmorland and his brother Lord Furnival to secure the surrender of the Percy castles (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 213). But the order was more easily given than executed, and in the parliament of the following February Northumberland was pardoned by the king and publicly reconciled to Westmorland (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 525). Westmorland and Somerset were the only earls in the council of twenty-two whom the king was induced by the urgency

of the commons to designate in parliament (1 March 1404) as his regular advisers (*ib.* p. 530).

Northumberland's reconciliation was a hollow one, and in the spring of 1405 he was again in revolt. Remembering how his plans had been foiled by Westmorland two years before, he began with an attempt to get his redoubtable cousin into his power by surprise. In April or May Westmorland happened to be staying in a castle which Mr. Wylie identifies with that of Witton-le-Wear, belonging to Sir Ralph Eure. It was suddenly beset one night by Northumberland at the head of four hundred men. But Westmorland had received timely warning, and was already flown (*Ann. Hen. IV* p. 400). Towards the close of May the flame of rebellion had broken out at three distinct points. Northumberland was moving southwards to effect a junction with Sir John Fauconberg, Sir John Colville of the Dale, and other Cleveland connections of the Percies and Mowbrays who were in arms near Thirsk, and with the youthful Thomas Mowbray, earl marshal [q. v.], and Archbishop Scrope, who raised a large force in York and advanced northwards. One of Mowbray's grievances was that the office of marshal of England had been given to Westmorland, leaving him only the barren title. Westmorland therefore had an additional spur to prompt action against this threatening combination. Taking with him the young prince John and the forces of the marches, he threw himself by a rapid march between the two main bodies of rebels, routed the Cleveland force at Topcliffe by Thirsk, capturing their leaders, and intercepted the archbishop and Mowbray at Shipton Moor, little more than five miles north of York (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 604; *Eulogium*, iii. 405; *Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 405). Westmorland, finding himself the weaker in numbers, had recourse to guile. Explanations were exchanged between the two camps, and Westmorland, professing approval of the articles of grievance submitted to him by Scrope, invited the archbishop and the earl marshal to a personal conference (*ib.* p. 406). They met, with equal retinues, between the two camps. Westmorland again declared their demands most reasonable, and promised to use his influence with the king. They then joyfully shook hands over the understanding, and, at Westmorland's suggestion, ratified it with a friendly cup of wine. The unsuspecting archbishop was now easily induced to send and dismiss his followers with the cheerful news. As soon as they had dispersed Westmorland laid hands upon Scrope and Mowbray, and carried them off to Pontefract Castle, where he handed them over to the king a few days later. Unless the consensus of contemporary writers does injustice to Westmorland, he was guilty of a very ugly piece of treachery (*ib.* p. 407; *Chron.* ed. Giles, p. 45; *Eulogium*, iii. 406). Their account is not indeed free from improbabilities, and Otterbourne (i. 256) maintained that Scrope and Mowbray voluntarily surrendered. Their forces were perhaps not wholly trustworthy, and they might have been discouraged by the fate of the Cleveland knights; but the authority of Otterbourne, who wrote under Henry V, can hardly be allowed to outweigh the agreement of more strictly contemporary writers. Westmorland, at all events, had no hand in the hasty and irregular execution of the two unhappy men, for he was despatched northwards from Pontefract on 4 June to seize Northumberland's castles and lands, and his brother-in-law, Thomas Beaufort, was appointed his deputy as marshal for the trial (*Fœdera*, viii. 399).

This crisis over, Westmorland returned to his usual employments as warden of the march (in which his eldest son, John, was presently associated with him), and during the rest of the reign was pretty constantly occupied in negotiations with Scotland, whose sympathy with France and reception of Northumberland were counterbalanced by the capture of the heir to the throne (*Fœdera*, viii. 418, 514, 520, 678, 686, 737). He had made himself one of the great props of his brother-in-law's throne. Two of his brothers—Lord Furnival, who for a time was war treasurer, and Lord Latimer—were peers, and towards the close of the reign he began to make those fortunate marriages for his numerous family by his second wife which enabled the younger branch of Neville to play so decisive a part in after years. One of the earliest of these marriages was that of his daughter Catherine in 1412 to the young John Mowbray, brother and heir of the unfortunate earl marshal who had been entrusted to his guardianship by the king (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, iii. 321). Shortly after Henry V's accession Westmorland must have resigned the office of marshal of England into the hands of his son-in-law, in whose family it was hereditary (*Fœdera*, ix. 300).

Thanks to Shakespeare, Westmorland is best known as the cautious old statesman who is alleged to have resisted the interested incitements of Archbishop Chichele and the clergy to war with France in the parliament at Leicester in April 1414, and was chidden by Henry for expressing a de-

spondent wish the night before Agincourt that they had there

But one ten thousand of those men in England
That do no work to-day.

But neither episode has any good historical warrant. They are first met with in Hall (*d.* 1547), from whom Shakespeare got them through Holinshed (Hall, *Chronicle*, p. 50). Chichele was not yet archbishop at the time of the Leicester parliament; the question of war was certainly not discussed there, and the speeches ascribed to Chichele and Westmorland are obviously of later composition. Westmorland, in urging the superior advantages of war upon Scotland, if war there must be, is made to quote from the Scottish historian John Major [q. v.], who was not born until 1469. The famous ejaculation before Agincourt was not made by Westmorland, for he did not go to France with the king. He was left behind to guard the Scottish marches and assist the regent Bedford as a member of his council (*Ord. Privy Council*, ii. 157). Henry had also appointed him one of the executors of the will which he made (24 July) before leaving England (*Fœdera*, ix. 289). The author of the 'Gesta Henrici' (p. 47), who was with the army in France, tells us that it was Sir Walter Hungerford [q.v.] who was moved by the smallness of their numbers to long openly for ten thousand English archers. The attitude imputed to Westmorland in these anecdotes is, however, sufficiently in keeping with his advancing age and absorption in the relations of England to Scotland, and may just possibly preserve a genuine tradition of opposition on his part to the French war. In any case, he never went to France, devoting himself to his duties on the borders, and leaving the hardships and the glory of foreign service to his sons. He was one of the executors of Henry's last will, and a member of the council of regency appointed to rule in the name of his infant son (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 175, 399). As late as February 1424 he was engaged in his unending task of negotiating with Scotland (*Ord. Privy Council*, iii. 139). On 21 Oct. in the following year he died, at what, in those days, was the advanced age of sixty-two, and was buried in the choir of the Church of Staindrop, at the gates of Raby, in which he had founded three chantries in 1343 (Swallow, p. 314). His stately and finely sculptured tomb of alabaster, in spite of the injuries it has received since its removal to the west end to make way for the tombs of the Vanes, remains the finest sepulchral monument in the north of England. It has been figured by Gough in his 'Sepulchral Monuments' (1786), by Stothard in his 'Monumental Effigies' (1817), and by Surtees in his 'History of Durham.' It bears recumbent effigies of Westmorland and his two wives. His features, so far as they are revealed by the full armour in which he is represented, are too youthful and too regular to allow us to regard it as a portrait (Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, p. 311; Oman, *Warwick the Kingmaker*, p. 17). The skeleton of the earl, which was discovered during some excavations in the chancel, is said to have been that of a very tall man with a diseased leg (Swallow, p. 315).

In his will, made at Raby, 18 Oct. 1424, besides bequests to his children and the friars, nuns, and anchorites of the dioceses of York and Durham, he left three hundred marks to complete the college of Staindrop, and a smaller sum towards the erection of bridges over the Ure, near Middleham, and the Tees at Winston, near Raby (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc., i. 68–74). Westmorland was, in fact, no inconsiderable builder. He rebuilt the castle of Sheriff-Hutton, twelve miles north-east of York, on the ridge between Ouse and Derwent, on a scale so magnificent that Leland saw 'no house in the north so like a princely lodging,' and the Neville saltire impaling the arms of England and France for his second wife may still be seen on its crumbling and neglected ruins. The church of Sheriff-Hutton has had inserted some of those curious flat-headed windows which are peculiar to the churches on the Neville manors, and they may very well be Westmorland's additions (Murray, *Yorkshire*, under Staindrop, Well, and Sheriff-Hutton). At Staindrop he added the chamber for the members of his new college on the north side of the choir, and the last bay of the nave in which his tomb now lies. The license to establish a college for a master or warden, six clerks, six decayed gentlemen, six poor officers, and other poor men, for whose support the advowson of the church was set aside with two messuages and twelve acres of land for their residence, was granted on 1 Nov. 1410 (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi. 1401; cf. Swallow, p. 314). Westmorland doubled the entrance gateway of Raby Castle, and threw forward the south-western tower, now called Joan's tower, to correspond (see Pritchett in the *Reports and Journal of the British Archæological Association*, 1886, 1887, 1889). He is also said to have been the builder of the tall and striking tower of Richmond parish church.

Westmorland was twice married: first (before 1370) to Margaret, daughter of Hugh,

second earl of Stafford (*d.* 1386); and, secondly (before 20 Feb. 1397), to Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, by Catherine Swynford, and widow of Sir Robert Ferrers. She survived him, dying on 13 Nov. 1440 and being buried in Lincoln Cathedral, though her effigy is also on her husband's tomb at Staindrop. The inscription on her monument is quoted by Swallow (p. 137). Joan had some taste for literature. Thomas Hoccleve [q. v.] dedicated a volume of his works to her, and we hear of her lending the 'Chronicles of Jerusalem' and the 'Voyage of Godfrey Bouillon' to her nephew, Henry V (*Fœdera*, x. 317).

The Nevilles were a prolific race, but Westmorland surpassed them all. He had no less than twenty-three children by his two wives—nine by the first, and fourteen by the second. The children of the first marriage, seven of whom were females, were thrown into the shade by the offspring of his more splendid second alliance which brought royal blood into the family. Westmorland devoted himself indefatigably to found the fortunes of his second family by a series of great matches, and a good half of the old Neville patrimony, the Yorkshire estates, was ultimately diverted to the younger branch. Thus the later earls of Westmorland had a landed position inferior to that of their ancestors, who were simple barons, and the real headship of the Neville house passed to the eldest son of the second family. Westmorland's children by his first wife were: (1) John, who fought in France and on the Scottish borders, and died before his father (1423); he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, and their son Ralph succeeded his grandfather as second Earl of Westmorland in 1425 (see below). (2) Ralph of Oversley, near Alcester, in Warwickshire, in right of his wife Mary (*b.* 1393), daughter and coheiress of Robert, baron Ferrers of Wem in Shropshire. (3) Mathilda married Peter, lord Mauley (*d.* 1414). (4) Philippa married Thomas, lord Dacre of Gillsland (*d.* 1457). (5) Alice married, first, Sir Thomas Grey of Heton; and, secondly, Sir Gilbert Lancaster. (6) Elizabeth, who became a nun in the Minories. (7) Anne, who married Sir Gilbert Umfreville of Kyme. (8) Margaret, who married, first, Richard, lord le Scrope of Bolton in Wensleydale (*d.* 1420), and, secondly, William Cressener, dying in 1463; and (9) Anastasia.

By his second wife Neville had nine sons and five daughters: (1) Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.] (2) William, baron Fauconberg [q. v.] (3) George, summoned to parliament as Baron Latimer, 1432–69, his father having transferred to him that barony which he had bought from his childless half-brother John, who inherited it from his mother [see under Neville, John, *d.* 1388]. George Neville's male descendants held the barony of Latimer till 1577, when it fell into abeyance [see Neville, John, third Baron Latimer]. (5) Robert [q. v.], bishop successively of Salisbury and Durham. (6) Edward, baron of Bergavenny [q. v.] (7–9) Three sons who died young. (10) Joan, a nun. (11) Catherine, married, first, John Mowbray, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.]; secondly, Thomas Strangways; thirdly, Viscount Beaumont (*d.* 1460); and, fourthly, John Wydeville, brother-in-law of Edward IV. (12) Anne, married, first, Humphrey, first duke of Buckingham (*d.* 1460) [q. v.]; and, secondly, Walter Blount, first baron Mountjoy (*d.* 1474). (13) Eleanor, married, first, Richard, lord le Despenser (*d.* 1414); and, secondly, Henry Percy, second earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1455). (14) Cicely, who married Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, and was mother of Edward IV.

Ralph Neville, second Earl of Westmorland (*d.* 1484), son of John, the eldest son of the first earl by his first wife, married a daughter of Hotspur, and left active Lancastrian partisanship to his younger brothers. He died in 1484. His only son having perished at the battle of St. Albans in 1455, he was succeeded as third Earl of Westmorland by his nephew, Ralph (1456–1523), son of his brother John. This John Neville was a zealous Lancastrian. He took a prominent part in the struggle with the younger branch of the Nevilles for the Yorkshire lands of the first Earl of Westmorland, was summoned to parliament as Lord Neville after the Yorkist collapse in 1459, and was rewarded for his services at Wakefield in December 1460 with the custody of the Yorkshire castles of his uncle and enemy, Salisbury, who was slain there (see under Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury; Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, p. 345; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 106). A Yorkist chronicler accuses him of treacherously getting York's permission to raise troops, which he then used against him (*ib.*) A few months later he was slain at Towton (30 March 1461). When his son Ralph became third Earl of Westmorland, the barony of Neville merged in the earldom of Westmorland, which came to an end with the attainder of Charles Neville, sixth earl [q. v.], in 1571.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Lords' Report on the Dignity of a Peer; Adam of Usk. ed. Maunde Thompson; Annales Ricardi II et Hen.

rici IV with Trokelowe in Rolls Ser.; Gesta Henrici V, ed. Williams for English Historical Society; Otterbourne's Chronicle, ed. Hearne; Testamenta Eboracensia and Wills and Inventories, published by the Surtees Soc.; Hall's Chronicle, ed. Ellis; Dugdale's Baronage and Monasticon Anglicanum, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel; Rowland's Account of the Noble Family of Nevill, 1830; Swallow, De Nova Villa, 1885; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; other authorities in the text.] J. T–T.

NEVILLE, RALPH, fourth EARL OF WESTMORLAND (1499–1550), was born 21 Feb. 1499. His grandfather, Ralph, third earl (1456–1523), who was nephew of Ralph, second earl (*d.* 1484) [see under NEVILLE, RALPH, first earl], was captain in the army which invaded Scotland in 1497 to oppose the alliance between James IV and Perkin Warbeck; by his wife Margaret or Matilda, daughter of Sir Roger Booth of Barton in Lancashire, he was father of Ralph, called Lord Neville (*d.* 1498), who married, first, a daughter of William Paston (she died in 1489), and, secondly, Editha, daughter of Sir William Sandys of the Vine, sister of Sir William Sandys, K.G., afterwards Lord Sandys [q. v.] Ralph, lord Neville, was father of the fourth earl by his second wife. After Lord Neville's death his widow married Thomas (afterwards Lord) Darcy [q. v.]; she died at Stepney on 22 Aug. 1529, and was buried at the church of the Friars Minors at Greenwich in Kent. Her daughter by Lord D'Arcy married Sir Marmaduke Constable of Flamborough, Yorkshire.

In 1520 Ralph was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold and at the reception of the emperor at Calais, and the same year he received livery of his lands, at which time he is said to have been under age. He took part in the reception of Charles V in England in 1522, and in September of the same year was serving against the Scots. He was a vigorous commander on the borders, and is spoken of as being carried when ill in a horse litter over from Durham to Brough. He was knighted in 1523, and became K.G. on 7 June 1525. From June 1525 to September 1526 he held the important offices of deputy captain of Berwick and vice-warden of the east and middle marches. Consequently he was named on 27 Aug. 1525 chief commissioner and special envoy to treat with the Scots, and on 15 Jan. 1526 concluded, with Thomas Magnus [q. v.] and Brian Higden, the truce with Scotland which followed Henry's change of policy of 1525. Westmorland became a privy councillor on 5 Feb. 1526, and is noted as one who had to attend to matters of law in the council (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, IV. iii. App. 67).

In May 1534 Westmorland, the Earl of Cumberland, and Sir Thomas Clifford made a search at Auckland Castle among the effects of Tunstal, but they found very little of a traitorous nature (*ib.* v. 986, vii. App. 18). On 23 May 1534 he had received a general commission to inquire into treasons in Cumberland, and during 1535 he was very busy trying to keep order in Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, in virtue of another special commission.

Westmorland remained loyal during the Pilgrimage of Grace, which is surprising considering his family connections. He said of the pilgrims that he preserved himself 'from the infection of their traitorous poison' (*ib.* xi. 1003). He was a captain to guard the east marches in April 1544, and member of the council of the north in 1545. He died on 24 April 1550, and was buried at Staindrop, Durham. A letter in his handwriting forms Addit. MS. 32646. Westmorland married Lady Catherine, second daughter of Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham; she died on 14 May 1555, and was buried at Shoreditch Church (MACHYN. *Diary*, Camd. Soc. pp. 88, 343). By her he had seven sons (of whom Christopher and Cuthbert are separately noticed) and eleven daughters. A letter from the countess to the Earl of Shrewsbury is printed in Mrs. Green's 'Letters of Illustrious Ladies' (iii. 182).

The eldest son, **HENRY NEVILLE, fifth EARL OF WESTMORLAND** (1525?–1563), was born in 1525 (cf. *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, IV. ii. 4891). He was knighted in 1544, succeeded to the title in 1550, held a commission to divide the debatable land between England and Scotland in 1551, was a privy councillor probably in 1552, and ambassador to Scotland in the same year. He became K.G. and lord-lieutenant of Durham on 7 May 1552. He supported Mary on Edward VI's death, and bore the second sword and the cap of maintenance at her coronation. He again had a commission to treat with Scotland in 1557, was general of horse in the northern army the same year, and from 22 Jan. 1558 to 25 Dec. 1559 was lieutenant-general of the north, probably in succession to the more usual appointment of warden of the west marches. He strangely appears as an ecclesiastical commissioner in 1560. He died in August 1563. He married, first, according to Doyle, 3 July 1536, when he was only eleven years old, Lady Jane Manners, second daughter of Thomas, first earl of Rutland;

secondly, Jane, daughter of Sir Roger Cholmeley; and, thirdly, her sister Margaret, widow of Sir Henry Gascoigne. Charles Neville, sixth earl, the eldest son by the first wife, is separately noticed.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, passim; State Papers, i. 598, and vols. iv. and v. passim, ix. 671; Plumpton Correspondence, passim; Chronicle of Calais, p. 20; Rutland Papers, pp. 30, 45, 73; Bapst's Deux Gentilshommes poètes de la Cour de Henry VIII, p. 150, &c.; Wriothesley's Chronicle, i. 50; Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary, pp. 82, 99, all in the Camd. Soc.; Metcalfe's Knights, pp. 78, 99; Parker's Correspondence (Parker Soc.), p. 105.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, RICHARD, Earl of Salisbury (1400–1460), was the eldest son of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.], by his second wife Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt. His brothers, Edward, first baron Bergavenny, and William, lord Fauconberg, are separately noticed. Richard, duke of York, was his brother-in-law, having married his sister Cecilia. In 1420, or earlier, he succeeded his eldest half-brother, John Neville, as warden of the west march of Scotland, an office which frequently devolved upon the Nevilles, they being, with the exception of the Percies, who had a sort of claim upon the wardenship of the east march, the greatest magnates of the north country (*Fœdera*, ix. 913; *Ord. Privy Council*, iii. 139). Richard Neville figured at the coronation feast of Henry V's queen, Catherine of France (February 1421), in the capacity of a carver (Doyle, *Official Baronage*). He was still warden of the west march in 1424 when he assisted in the final arrangements for the liberation of James I of Scotland, so long a captive in England (*Fœdera*, x. 325). In January 1425 he was made constable of the royal castle of Pontefract, and in the following October lost his father (Doyle). Westmorland left him no land, as he was already provided for by his marriage earlier in that year to Alice, only child of Thomas de Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], who was then eighteen years of age. Salisbury died before the walls of Orleans on 3 Nov. 1428, and his daughter at once entered into possession of his lands, which lay chiefly on the western skirts of the New Forest in Hampshire and Wiltshire, with a castle at Christ Church (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 302; cf. Doyle). Six months after his father-in-law's death (3 May 1429) Neville's claim to the title of Earl of Salisbury in right of his wife was approved by the judges, and provisionally confirmed by the peers in great council until the king came of age (*Ord. Privy Council*, iii. 325; cf. Gregory, p. 163). On 4 May 1442 Henry VI confirmed his tenure of the dignity for his life.

At the coronation of the young king on 6 Nov. 1429 the new earl acted as constable for the absent Duke of Bedford (*ib.* p. 168). He did not, however, accompany Henry to France in the next year, his services being still required on the Scottish border. He was a member of an embassy to Scotland in May 1429, and of a second in the following January instructed to offer James King Henry's hand for his daughter, whom he was about to marry to the dauphin (afterwards Louis XI). But a truce for five years was the only result of his mission (*Fœdera*, x. 428, 447; *Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 19–27). It enabled him, however, to spend part of 1431 in France, for which he departed with a 'full faire mayny' on 2 June, and he entered Paris with the king in December (*ib.* iv. 79; Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, i. 432; Gregory, p. 172). Returning, probably with Henry in February 1432, Salisbury seems not to have approved of the change of ministry effected by Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, the king's uncle, for on 7 May he was warned, with other nobles, not to bring more than his usual retinue to the parliament which was to meet on the 12th (*Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 113). In November he took the oath against maintenance, and in December arbitrated in a quarrel between the abbot and convent of St. Mary, York, and the commons of the adjoining forest of Galtres (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 422, 458). Either in this year or more probably in the next he was once more constituted warden of the west march towards Scotland; on 18 Feb. 1433 he was made master-forester of Blackburnshire, and already held the position of warden of the forests north of Trent (Swallow, *De Nova Villa*, p. 145; cf. Dugdale, i. 302; Doyle). In the parliament which met in July of this year he acted as a trier of petitions (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 420; cf. p. 469; *Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 189). In the summer of 1434, James of Scotland having strongly remonstrated touching the misgovernment on the east marches, of which the Earl of Northumberland was warden, it was decided, probably on the advice of Bedford, to place the government of both marches in Salisbury's hands (*ib.* iv. 273). He only undertook the post on the council promising to send more money and ammunition to the borders. But for one reason or another the new arrangement did not work, and in February 1435 Salisbury resigned the wardenship of the east march and the captaincy of Berwick, 'great and notable causes in divers behalfs moving him' (*ib.* iv. 295). They

were restored to the Earl of Northumberland on the old conditions, and the attempt to put the administration of the borders on a better footing was abandoned. The failure must doubtless be ascribed to the removal of Bedford's influence. When Bedford died, and the Duke of York, who had married Cecily Neville, Salisbury's sister, went out to France as his successor in May 1436, he took his brother-in-law with him (Gregory, p. 178; Dugdale, i. 302). On his return he entered the privy council in November 1437 (*Ord. Privy Council*, v. 71).

When in London in attendance at the council he lived in 'the Harbour,' a Neville residence in Dowgate. But he must have often been drawn into the north by the duties of his wardenship, which was periodically renewed to him, and by his inheritance of the Yorkshire estates of his father round Middleham and Sheriff-Hutton Castles on the death (13 Nov. 1440) of his mother, who had held them in jointure since the Earl of Westmorland's death in 1425 (Dugdale, i. 302; Swallow, p. 137). Middleham Castle, in Wensleydale, became his chief residence. Westmorland's grandson by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Hugh, earl of Stafford, and successor in the earldom, had for some years been vainly endeavouring to prevent the diversion of these lands to the younger branch. The two families had made open war upon each other in the north, Westmorland being supported by his brothers Sir John, afterwards Lord Neville, and Sir Thomas Neville, and the Dowager Countess by Salisbury and his younger brother, George Neville, lord Latimer of Danby, in Cleveland; bloodshed had ensued, and the government had had to interfere (*Excerpta Historica*, pp. 1–3; *Ord. Privy Council*, v. 90, 92; cf. 282). Salisbury had the advantage of being connected both with the opposition through York and with the court party through the Beauforts. This double connection is reflected in the somewhat undecided position which for a time he took up between the court and the opposition parties. He helped to arrest Humphrey duke of Gloucester, at Bury St. Edmunds in 1447, and, though Suffolk's peace policy endangered his interests in France, held aloof from the Duke of York when he resorted to an armed demonstration in February 1452 (Ramsay, ii. 74, 81). Along with his eldest son, now Earl of Warwick and his colleague as warden of the western marches of Scotland, Salisbury helped to persuade York at Dartford to lay down his arms (*Paston Letters*, i. cxlviii). But the continuance of Somerset in power, in defiance of the arrangement Salisbury had helped to mediate, must have irritated him, and he seems to have ignored the orders of the government in regard to the war which now broke out between the Neville and Percy clans in Yorkshire.

William Worcester (p. 770) dates the beginning of all the subsequent troubles from an incident which was a sequel to the marriage of Salisbury's second son, Sir Thomas Neville, to Maud Stanhope, niece of Ralph, lord Cromwell, and widow of Lord Willoughby de Eresby, at Tattershall, Cromwell's Lincolnshire seat. As Salisbury was returning to Middleham his followers came into collision with those of Thomas Percy, lord Egremont, third son of the Earl of Northumberland, and his brother Richard, and a pitched battle ensued. If, as seems most probable, this took place in August 1453, it only brought to a head a quarrel which had already broken out between the two families. For as early as 7 June the privy council had ordered Egremont and Salisbury's second son, Sir John Neville (afterwards Marquis of Montagu), to keep the peace and come at once to court (Ramsay, ii. 165; *Ord. Privy Council*, v. 140–1). Parliament less than a month later passed a statute enacting that any lord persisting in refusing to appear at the royal summons should lose estate, name, and place in parliament (*Rot. Parl.* v. 266). Nevertheless the offending parties ignored repeated summonses, and Salisbury, who had been called upon to keep his sons in order, was strongly reproached in October with conniving at these 'great assemblies' and 'riotous gatherings' (*Ord. Privy Council*, v. 146–61). The king's seizure with madness in August supplied York with an opportunity of getting control of the government without the use of force against the king, and Salisbury and Warwick definitely gave him their support, while Egremont and the Percies were adherents of the queen (*Paston Letters*, i. cxlviii. 264). When the lords came up to London early in 1454 with great retinues, Salisbury brought 'seven score knights and squires besides other meyny' (*ib.*) An indenture has been preserved by which Salisbury in September 1449 had retained the services of Sir Walter Strickland and 290 men for the term of his life against all folk, saving his allegiance to the king.

As soon as he became protector, the Duke of York on 1 April gave the great seal vacated by the death of Archbishop Kemp to Salisbury (*Fœdera*, xi. 344; *Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 168). Salisbury appears to have asked for the vacant bishopric of Ely for his son George, and the council promised to recom-

mend him for the next available see (*ib.*) Salisbury's eldest son, 'the King-maker,' and his brothers William, lord Fauconberg [q. v.], and Edward, lord Bergavenny [q. v.], were also regular members of the governing council (*ib.* p. 169). The available proceeds of tonnage and poundage were assigned to Salisbury and others for three years for the keeping of the sea (*Rot. Parl.* v. 244). When Henry's recovery drove York from power, the great seal was taken from Salisbury on Friday, 7 March 1455, between eleven and twelve of the clock, in a certain small chapel over the gate at Greenwich, and given to Archbishop Bourchier (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 358). He apparently retired to Middleham, whence he joined York, when he took up arms in May in self-defence, as he alleged, against the summons of a great council to meet at Leicester to provide for the king's 'surety.' Both Salisbury and Warwick accompanied York in his march on London with their retainers. They alone signed his letters of protestation addressed to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the king, which they afterwards charged Somerset with keeping from the king's eye (*Rot. Parl.* v. 280). The honours of the battle which followed (22 May) at St. Albans, and placed Henry in their power, rested not with Salisbury, but with Warwick, and from that day he was far less prominent in the Yorkist councils than his more energetic and popular son. The renunciation of all resort to force was exacted from York and Warwick only, when Queen Margaret recovered control of the king in October 1456, though Salisbury is said to have been present and to have retired to Middleham when York betook himself to Wigmore (*Rot. Parl.* v. 347; *Paston Letters*, i. 408; Fabyan, p. 632). The armed conflicts between his younger sons and the Percies in Yorkshire were renewed in 1457, and Egremont was carried prisoner to Middleham; but in March 1458 a general reconciliation was effected, and Salisbury agreed to forego the fines which he had got inflicted on the Percies, and to contribute to the cost of a chantry at St. Albans for the souls of those who had fallen in the battle (*ib.*; *Chron.* ed. Giles, p. 45; Whethamstede, i. 298, 303). In the procession of the 'dissimuled loveday' (25 March) Salisbury was paired off with Somerset (Fabyan, p. 633; Hall, p. 238; *Political Poems*, Rolls Ser. ii. 254).

When this deceitful lull came to an end, and both parties finally sprang to arms in the summer of 1459, Salisbury left Middleham Castle early in August with an armed force whose numbers are variously reckoned from five hundred (Gregory, p. 204) to seven thousand (*Chron.*, ed. Davies, p. 80), and marched southwards to effect a junction with York, who was in the Welsh marches, and Warwick, who had been summoned from Calais (*Rot. Parl.* v. 348; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 72). If the original intention of the confederates had been to surprise the king in the midlands, it was foiled by Henry's advance to Nottingham; and as Queen Margaret had massed a considerable force, raised chiefly in Cheshire, on the borders of Shropshire and Staffordshire, round Market Drayton, Salisbury seemed entirely cut off from York, who was now at Ludlow (*Rot. Parl.* v. 348, 369). The royal forces at Market Drayton under two Staffordshire peers—James Touchet, lord Audley, and John Sutton, lord Dudley—were estimated by a contemporary to have reached ten thousand men, and at any rate outnumbered the earl's 'fellowship' (Whethamstede, i. 338; Gregory, p. 204). The queen was only a few miles eastwards, at Eccleshall. Fortunately for Salisbury, his son-in-law, Lord Stanley, remained inactive at Newcastle-under-Lyme with the Lancashire levies he had brought at the queen's command; and his brother William Stanley, with other local magnates, joined the earl (*Rot. Parl.* v. 369). On Saturday, 22 Sept., he occupied a strong position on Blore Heath, three miles east of Market Drayton, on the Newcastle road, with his front completely protected by a small tributary of the Tern. Here he was attacked next morning by Lord Audley, whom Salisbury, according to Hall (p. 240), tempted across the brook by a feigned retreat, and then drove him in confusion down the slope before the rest of his troops had crossed the stream. The slaughter at all events was great. Of sixty-six men brought by Sir Richard Fitton of Gawsworth to the royal side, thirty-one perished (Earwaker, *East Cheshire*, ii. 2). Audley himself was slain. Salisbury's two sons, Sir John Neville and Sir Thomas Neville, either pursuing the fugitives or returning home wounded, were captured near Tarporley, and imprisoned in Chester Castle (Gregory, p. 204; Fabyan, p. 634; cf. *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 80, and Wavrin, 1447–71, p. 277). Salisbury got away before the royal forces could be brought up from the east, and effected his junction with York at Ludlow (Gregory, p. 204). He and his associates at Blore Heath were excluded from the offer of pardon which Henry sent to the Yorkist leaders at Ludlow (*Rot. Parl.*) He nevertheless joined the others in protesting 'their true intent' to the prosperity and augmentation of the king's estate and to the common weal

of the realm (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 81). In the flight of the Yorkist chiefs from Ludford on the night of 12 Oct., Salisbury made his way, with Warwick and the Earl of March, into Devonshire, and thence by sea to Guernsey and Calais, where they arrived on 2 Nov. (Gregory, p. 205; Fabyan, p. 634; Wavrin, p. 277; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 80; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 72). In the parliament which met at Coventry on 20 Nov. Salisbury, his three sons, and his wife, who was accused of compassing the king's death at Middleham on 1 Aug., and urging her husband to 'rearing of war' against him, were all attainted, along with York and the other Yorkist leaders at Blore Heath and Ludford (*Rot. Parl.* v. 349).

On 26 June 1460 Salisbury recrossed the Channel with Warwick and March, landed at Sandwich, and on 2 July entered London with them (Ellis, *Letters*, 3rd ser., i. 91; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 94). Warwick and March leaving London a few days after to meet the king, who had advanced from Coventry to Northampton, Salisbury was left in charge of the city with Edward Brook, lord Cobham, and laid siege to the royal garrison in the Tower (*ib.* p. 95; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 74; Wavrin, p. 295). When the victors of Northampton brought the captive king into London on 16 July, Salisbury rode to meet him 'withe myche rialte' (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 98; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 74). Salisbury does not appear prominently in the proceedings of the next four months. His attainder was removed, and he was made great chamberlain of England. When the Lancastrians concentrated in Yorkshire and ravaged the lands of York and Salisbury, the protector, taking with him his brother-in-law, left London on 9 Dec., reached Sandal Castle, by Wakefield, on the 21st, and spent Christmas there. The night after the fatal battle fought there, on 30 Dec., in which his second son, Thomas, was one of the slain, Salisbury was captured by a servant of Sir Andrew Trollope, and conveyed to Pontefract Castle. According to one account he was murdered in cold blood next day by the bastard of Exeter, his head cut off, and set up with others on one of the gates of York (Worcester, p. 775; cf. *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 156). But in another version, 'for a grete summe of money that he shuld have payed he had graunt of hys lyfe. But the commone peple of the euntre, whych loved hym not, tooke hym owte of the castelle by violence and smote of his hed' (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 107; cf. Monstrelet). Salisbury had made a will on 10 May 1459, ordering, among other legacies, the distribution of forty marks among poor maids at their marriages (Dugdale, i. 303; cf. Swallow, p. 146). He left Sheriff-Hutton and three neighbouring manors to his wife for life. But his nephew John, lord Neville, brother of the second Earl of Westmorland, who had fought against him at Wakefield, was rewarded for his loyalty with the office of constable of Sheriff-Hutton and Middleham Castles, along with other revenues from the Wensleydale estates of Salisbury (Dugdale, i. 299; *Fœdera*, xi. 437). In his will he also gave instructions that he should be buried in the priory of Bisham, near Great Marlow, in Berkshire, among the ancestors of his wife, the Montacutes, earls of Salisbury. Warwick conveyed the bodies of his father and brother to Bisham early in 1463, and buried them, with stately ceremony, in the presence of the Duke of Clarence and other great peers (Swallow, p. 146).

Salisbury's abilities were not of a high order, but he possessed great territorial and family influence as the head of the younger branch of the Neville house. He never became popular, like his son. A Yorkist ballad-maker in 1460 referred to him coldly as 'Richard, earl of Salisbury, called Prudence' (*Chron.*, ed. Davies, p. 93). Wavrin calls him rather conventionally 'sage et imaginatif' (iv. 271, ed. Hardy).

By his wife Alice, daughter of Thomas de Montacute or Montagu, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], Salisbury had ten children, four sons and six daughters: (1) Richard, earl of Warwick and Salisbury, 'the King-maker' [q. v.] (2) Thomas, married in August 1453 to Maud, widow of Robert, sixth lord Willoughby de Eresby (*d.* 1452), a niece of Lord Cromwell; Thomas was killed in the battle of Wakefield in 1460, and left no children. (3) John [q. v.], created Baron Montagu (1461), Marquis of Montagu (1470), and Earl of Northumberland (1464-70); killed at Barnet in 1471. (4) George [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, archbishop of York, and lord-chancellor (*d.* 1476). (5) Joan, married William Fitzalan, earl of Arundel (1417-1487). (6) Cicely, married, first, in 1434, Henry Beauchamp, duke of Warwick [q. v.]; secondly, John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, whom she predeceased, dying on 28 July 1450 (Leland, *Itin.* vi. 81). (7) Alice, married Henry, lord Fitz-Hugh of Ravensworth Castle, near Richmond (1429-72), head of a powerful local family between Tees and Swale. (8) Eleanor, married Thomas Stanley, first lord Stanley, and afterwards (1485) first earl of Derby. (9) Catherine, betrothed before 10 May 1459 to the son and heir of

William Bonvile, lord Harington, who, if he had outlived his father, would have been Lord Bonvile as well; Lord Harington was killed at Wakefield, and his son either predeceased him or at all events died before 17 Feb. 1461 (*Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C[OKAYNE]; *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope; RAMSAY, ii. 238); Catherine Neville was subsequently married to William, lord Hastings (executed 1483). (10) Margaret, married, after 1459, John de Vere III (1443–1513), thirteenth earl of Oxford, who predeceased her.

A portrait of Salisbury, from the Earl of Warwick's tomb (1453) at Warwick, is reproduced after C. Stothard in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' He is represented without beard or moustache, and wearing a cap and hood.

[For authorities see under NEVILLE, JOHN, MARQUIS OF MONTAGU; and NEVILLE, RICHARD, EARL OF WARWICK.] J. T–T.

NEVILLE, RICHARD, EARL OF WARWICK and SALISBURY (1428–1471), the 'King-maker,' the eldest son of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], by Alice, daughter and heiress of Thomas Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.], was born on 22 Nov. 1428. His brothers, John Neville, marquis of Montagu, and George, archbishop of York, are separately noticed. At some uncertain date before 1439 Richard was betrothed by his father, who was uniting the Neville and Beauchamp families by a chain of marriages, to Anne Beauchamp, only daughter of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.] In 1444 two lives stood between them and the great Beauchamp heritage in the midlands and the Welsh marches, but, by the death of her niece and namesake in June 1449, Richard Neville's wife inherited the bulk of her father's wide lands; and the king on 23 July conferred upon her husband in her right the earldom of Warwick (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 304). As premier earl Richard Neville took precedence of his father, whose lands, too, could not compare in extent with the Beauchamp inheritance, which had absorbed that of the Despensers, and included the castles of Warwick, Elmley, Worcester, Cardiff, Glamorgan, Neath, Abergavenny, and, in the north, Barnard Castle. He was lord of Glamorgan and Morgan, and succeeded in retaining possession of the castle and honour of Bergavenny, which was claimed by his father's youngest brother, who took his title therefrom [see under EDWARD NEVILLE, BARON OF BERGAVENNY]. But it was not until the sword was bared in the strife of factions in 1455 that Warwick made an independent position for himself, and overshadowed his father. In the meantime he remained with Salisbury, outwardly neutral in the struggle between his uncle Richard, duke of York, and his cousin Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset.

When York took up arms in February 1452, Warwick joined his father in mediating between the parties (*Paston Letters*, i. cxlviii). But immediately after the old jealousy between the Nevilles and the great rival northern house of the Percies, who sided with the court party, reached an acute stage, and when York, on the king's being seized with madness in July 1453, claimed the regency, Warwick and his father placed themselves on his side (*ib.*) He was summoned to the privy council (6 Dec.), and associated with his father (20 Dec.) as warden of the west march of Scotland (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 165; DOYLE). In January 1454 he rode up to London in York's train with a 'goodly fellowship,' and had a thousand men awaiting him in the city (*Paston Letters*, i. 266). He sat regularly in the privy council while York was protector, and was commissioner with York and his father on 13 April to invest the infant son of Henry VI with the title of Prince of Wales (DOYLE; cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 299; *Rot. Parl.* v. 240). On the king's recovery, early in 1455, Somerset returned to power, and Salisbury, with other Yorkists, was dismissed from office. Now thoroughly identified with York, Salisbury and Warwick took up arms with him in May (*Rot. Parl.* v. 280–1). In the first battle of St. Albans, which followed on 22 May, Warwick had the good fortune to decide the day and win somewhat easily a military reputation. York and Salisbury met with a desperate resistance in the side streets, by which they sought to get at the Lancastrians massed in the main street of the town. Warwick, with the Yorkist centre, broke through the intermediate gardens and houses, and, issuing into the main street, blew trumpets and raised his war-cry of 'A Warwick, a Warwick!' (*Paston Letters*, i. 330). The rest was a street fight and massacre. It has been suggested that the great slaughter of nobles, a new feature in mediæval warfare, must be attributed to Warwick (RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 183); but the bitterness of civil strife and the close quarters in which they fought must be taken into account. The policy of slaying the leaders and sparing the commons is certainly attributed to him at Northampton five years later (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 97). Edward IV, however, is represented by Comines (i. 245) as almost claiming this policy as his own. Warwick's energy was undoubtedly the decisive factor in York's success, and the 'evil day of St. Albans' was closely associated with his name (*Paston Letters*, i. 345).

His services were rewarded (August) with a grant for seven years of the coveted captaincy of Calais, which had been held by the dead Somerset (*ib.* p. 334; *Rot. Parl.* v. 309, 341). The post was a congenial one to a man of his unbridled energy, and York required some one he could trust there to conduct negotiations with Philip, duke of Burgundy, and others who were hostile to Charles VII of France, Queen Margaret's uncle and friend. Messengers were in London in November from John, duke of Alençon, who was conspiring against Charles, and urging an English invasion of France. Warwick in their presence put the duke's seal to his lips and swore to accomplish his wishes, even if he had to pledge all his lands (Beaucourt, *Hist. of Charles VII*, vi. 52). But the lieutenants of the late captain of Calais, Lords Welles and Rivers, refused to hand over their charge to Warwick; and it was not until the garrison had been propitiated by a parliamentary arrangement for the payment of their arrears that he was allowed on 20 April 1456 to take over the command (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 276; *Rot. Parl.* v. 341; Ramsay, ii. 191). Alençon's conspiracy was detected in May, and Warwick seems to have stayed in England until October, when Margaret ousted York and himself from the conduct of the government, and but for the Duke of Buckingham's intervention would have put them under arrest (*Paston Letters*, i. 386, 392; *Rot. Parl.* v. 347). Warwick went over to Calais, and presently entered into negotiations with Philip of Burgundy, with whose representatives he held a conference at Oye, near Calais, in the first week of July 1457 (Beaucourt, vi. 124). Though Queen Margaret for the moment had the upper hand in England, Charles VII had good reason to resent the possession of Calais by the Yorkists. In August, accordingly, the French admiral De Brezé sacked Sandwich, from which Calais was victualled (*ib.* p. 145; *Paston Letters*, i. 416–17). But De Brezé's success only strengthened Warwick's position. The Duke of Exeter, who was captain of the sea, failed to have his fleet ready before the injury was done, and his neglect gave Warwick's friends the opportunity of obtaining the transfer of the post to him for three years, with a lien on the whole of the tonnage and poundage, and 1,000*l.* a year from the duchy of Lancaster (*ib.* i. 424; Doyle; *Rot. Parl.* v. 347).

In February or March 1458 he came over from Calais, with six hundred men 'in red jackets with white ragged staves [a Beauchamp cognisance] upon them,' to take part in the projected reconciliation of parties (Fabyan, p. 633). His share in the fatal battle of St. Albans was to be forgiven on condition that he helped to found a chantry at St. Albans for masses for the souls of the dead, and made over one thousand marks to the relatives of Lord Clifford, who had been slain in the battle (Whethamstede, i. 295–8). In the 'love-day' procession to St. Paul's on 25 March Warwick walked with Exeter, who bore him no good will since he had supplanted him as captain of the sea (*Paston Letters*, i. 424). The harmony of parties was of the hollowest description, and Calais continued to be a centre of Yorkist intrigue. Warwick returned to his post, and seems to have secretly arranged with Duke Philip for common action against France and Queen Margaret. A marriage was suggested between a granddaughter of Philip and one of York's sons, but the duke was not yet prepared to commit himself so openly to the Yorkist cause (*Fœdera*, xi. 410; Beaucourt, vi. 260).

Warwick, moreover, did not think it prudent to attack France directly, but did not hesitate to assail a fleet of twenty-eight 'sail of Spaniards,' merchantmen, including sixteen ships of forecastle belonging to Charles VII's ally, Henry IV of Castille, which appeared off Calais on 29 May 1458. Warwick had twelve vessels, of which only five were ships of forecastle, and after six hours' fighting withdrew. He had captured six ships, but one at least of these seems to have been recovered. The loss of life on the English side was considerable, and they acknowledged themselves 'well and truly beat' (*Paston Letters*, i. 428). Nevertheless this achievement and the others which followed were hailed in England with unwarrantable enthusiasm. There had not been so great a battle on the sea since Henry V's days, men said (*ib.*) Warwick, who affected a generous ardour for the national well-being, had already won favour with the people (Wavrin, v. 319). His exploits in the Channel made him the idol of the seafaring population of the southern ports, especially in Kent, which had suffered greatly by the loss of Normandy and the boldness of French pirates and privateers. Bent on confirming the impression he had made, Warwick within a very few weeks sallied forth from Calais, summoned a salt fleet bound for Lübeck to strike their flags 'in the king's name of England,' and on their refusal carried them into Calais (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 71). This was a flagrant violation of the truce which had been made with Lübeck only two years before, and gave Queen Margaret an opening of which she did not fail to avail herself. Lord Rivers,

Sir Thomas Kyriel, and others were commissioned (31 July) to hold a public inquiry into his conduct (*Fœdera*, xi. 374, 415). The result is not known, but the queen seems to have called upon Warwick to resign his post to the young Duke of Somerset (Stevenson, *Wars in France*, i. 368). The earl came over to London in the autumn, and declined to resign it except to parliament, from whom he had received it. After a narrow escape in a broil which broke out at the council between one of his men and a royal servant, on 9 Nov. (Fabyan, p. 634; cf. Whethamstede, i. 340), Warwick returned to Calais, and in the following spring (1459) made a more legitimate addition to his naval reputation by attacking five great carracks of Spain and Genoa (which had been occupied by France in June 1458), and, after two days' hard fighting, brought three of them into Calais (Whethamstede, i. 330; Beaucourt, vi. 239; *Ord. Privy Council*, vol. v. p. cxxxii). The booty is said to have been worth 10,000*l.*, and to have halved the price of certain commodities in England for that year.

In the summer, when France and Burgundy were on the verge of war, and Margaret, alarmed by York's evident designs upon the crown, began to arm in the north of England, Warwick was summoned from Calais by his father and uncle, Richard, duke of York, to join them in seizing the king, who was in Warwickshire (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 80). Leaving his wife and daughters at Calais in charge of another uncle, William Neville, lord Fauconberg [q. v.], he landed six hundred picked men of the Calais garrison, under the veteran Sir Andrew Trollope, at Sandwich, and marched rapidly into the midlands. Passing through Coleshill, near Coventry, the same day as Somerset, who was bringing up forces from the west to the queen's assistance, but without meeting him, and finding that Henry had withdrawn to Nottingham, he made his way to York at Ludlow (Gregory, p. 205). Here they were joined by his father, who had cut his way to them by a victory at Blore Heath. They entrenched a position at Ludford, opposite Ludlow, but, as at St. Albans, Lord Clinton was the only peer who had joined them; and when Henry in person appeared at the head of a superior force on 12 Oct., Trollope, who had no mind to fight against the king, went over in the night with the Calais men (*ib.*; Fabyan, p. 634). The rest of the Yorkist force dispersed, and the leaders fled in various directions. They had been unable to conceal the real character of their movement, and had found little sympathy in the midlands, in spite of the Neville influence. Warwick and the rest were attainted by a parliament at Coventry, and Somerset, who had been appointed captain of Calais three days before the rout of Ludford, set out shortly after for his post. But he found Warwick safely returned, and the gates closed to him. Warwick had fled from Ludford, with his father and the Earl of March, York's eldest son, into Devonshire, where Sir John Dynham provided them with a vessel, in which, after refreshing at Guernsey, they reached Calais on 2 Nov., three weeks after leaving Ludlow (Fabyan, p. 635; Whethamstede, p. 345). Wavrin relates (v. 277) that Warwick himself had to take the helm in the voyage to Guernsey, because the sailors did not know those waters. Somerset established himself at Guisnes, but a storm, or sailors attached to Warwick, brought his ships into Calais harbour; and Warwick, finding on board some of his men who had declined to fight for him against their king at Ludford, had them promptly beheaded (Fabyan, p. 635; Wavrin, v. 281).

But, in spite of some support from the Duke of Burgundy, Warwick's position at Calais, with Somerset close by and no supplies from England, was one of danger, and his men began to desert to Guisnes (cf. Fabyan, pp. 635, 652). Lord Rivers was stationed at Sandwich to overawe Warwick's Kentish friends and prevent a landing. But in January 1460 Sir John Dynham surprised Rivers and his son, Antony Wydeville, in their beds, and carried them off to Calais, where Warwick and the rest taunted them with their humble birth (*Paston Letters*, i. 506). In May Warwick went to Ireland, where York had found refuge, and concerted a combined invasion of England for the summer. Returning with his mother, who had been with York, he fell in off the Devonshire coast, about 1 June, with a fleet sent out under the Duke of Exeter to intercept him, but was allowed to proceed unmolested (Worcester, p. 772; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 85). Reaching Calais after less than a month's absence, he prepared, in accordance with the plan arranged with York, for a descent upon Kent, whose attachment to York and himself had been strengthened by the severity shown to their partisans (*ib.* p. 90). An anonymous ballad posted on the gates of Canterbury implied that the Prince of Wales was a false heir, and prayed for the return of York, the 'true blood' of March, Salisbury 'called Prudence,'

> With that noble knight and flower of manhood,
> Richard, earl of Warwick, shield of our defence
> (*ib.* p. 93).

Manifestoes less frank were issued from

Calais, repeating the usual charges of oppression and misgovernment, accusing Wiltshire, Shrewsbury, and Beaumont of plotting the death of York and the surrender of Calais, and threatening war if the Coventry attainders were not reversed (*ib.* p. 88). In the last week in June Dynham and Fauconberg seized Sandwich. Osbert Mundeford [q. v.], who was lying there with a force intended for the relief of Somerset, was sent over to Calais, and beheaded on 25 June—another victim of Warwick's vengeance for the desertions at Ludford (*ib.* p. 86; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 73; Worcester, p. 772; Gregory, p. 207). Next day Warwick crossed to Sandwich with March and Salisbury, and forces estimated at from fifteen hundred to two thousand men. They were accompanied by a papal legate, Francesco dei Coppini, bishop of Terni, who, sent by Pius II to mediate between the two parties in England, had been completely won over by Warwick (Worcester, p. 772; Whethamstede, i. 371; *State Papers*, Venetian, i. 357–8). Joined by Archbishop Bourchier and the men of Kent, under Lord Cobham, Warwick reached Southwark, where his brother, George Neville [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, met them, with forces twenty thousand strong according to one estimate, forty thousand according to others. London was so friendly to them that Lords Hungerford and Scales, who held it for the king, shut themselves up in the Tower, and the Yorkist earls on 2 July entered the city. At nine next morning they attended the session of convocation at St. Paul's, and Warwick explained that they were come to declare their innocence to the king or die on the field, after which they all solemnly swore on the cross of St. Thomas of Canterbury that they meant nothing inconsistent with the allegiance they owed to King Henry (Worcester, p. 772; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 95). Leaving his father to besiege the Tower, Warwick a few days later advanced northwards, with March, to meet the king, who had set forth from Coventry towards London on hearing of his landing. With Warwick, besides the archbishop and the legate, were his brother, the Bishop of Exeter, and three other bishops, seven lay peers, of whom two, Fauconberg and Abergavenny, were his uncles, and a third, Lord Scrope of Bolton, his cousin, and 'much people out of Kent, Sussex, and Essex,' greatly overestimated, no doubt, at sixty thousand men (Whethamstede, i. 372; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 96). On the morning of Thursday, 10 July, he came upon the king's army entrenched in the meadows immediately south of Northampton, with the Nen at their back (*ib.*; Whethamstede, pp. 373–4). The Duke of Buckingham, not unreasonably, declined the proffered mediation of the prelates in Warwick's train, or to admit Warwick himself to the king's presence; and at two in the afternoon the earl gave the signal for the attack, dividing the command with March and Fauconberg. The immediate desertion of Henry by Lord Grey de Ruthin decided the battle, and all was over in half an hour. Warwick and March had issued orders that no quarter should be given to the leaders. Buckingham, the Earl of Shrewsbury, and Lords Beaumont and Egremont were all slain (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 97). Warwick brought the unfortunate king to London (16 July) in time to receive the surrender of the Tower on Wednesday, 18 July, and on the following Wednesday some seven of the followers of his rival, the Duke of Exeter, constable of the Tower, were arraigned at the Guildhall in his presence and executed (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 75; Worcester, p. 773).

Placing the great seal, resigned by Bishop Waynflete before the battle, in the hands of his young brother, the Bishop of Exeter, and procuring the confirmation of his captaincy of Calais, with appointment as governor of the Channel Islands, Warwick crossed to Calais about 15 Aug. with a royal order calling upon Somerset to surrender Guisnes to him. He soon came to terms with the duke, and entered into possession (*ib.* p. 774; *Fœdera*, ix. 458–9).

In September he made pilgrimage to Our Lady of Walsingham in Norfolk (Wavrin, v. 309), afterwards met the Duke of York at Shrewsbury, and thence preceded him to London (*ib.* p. 310). In October the House of Lords, although now generally supporting York, successfully resisted York's proposal to ascend the throne. Wavrin ascribes this conduct to the influence of Warwick, who, he says, had quarrelled with the duke on the subject. Warwick's interposition is not mentioned by any English authority, and Wavrin cannot be implicitly trusted. But Warwick was bound, if not by his recent oath, yet by his engagements to the legate Coppini, and may very well have thought that he would lose some of the power he now wielded in the name of the helpless Henry if the throne were occupied by a real king. The recent Yorkist triumph had been the work of himself and his family without York's assistance, and Warwick's popularity had perhaps a little dimmed his uncle's (cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 522). The compromise which made York heir-presumptive was completed on 31 Oct., and in the thanksgiving procession to St.

Paul's next day Warwick bore the sword before the king, and the people are said to have shouted, 'Long live King Henry and the Earl of Warwick!' (Wavrin, v. 318). When, in December, the queen rallied the Lancastrians in Yorkshire, and York and Salisbury went north to meet their death at Wakefield, while March was sent to raise troops on the Welsh border, Warwick was left in charge of London and the king, and kept Christmas with Henry in the Bishop of London's palace by St. Paul's.

The death of his father finally concentrated the power of the house of Neville in Warwick's hands. The earldom of Salisbury and its lands in the south passed to him, as well as the Neville estates in Yorkshire, with the great family strongholds at Middleham and Sheriff-Hutton. He was in no haste to communicate with Edward, the young Duke of York. Master of the king's person, he doubtless intended to continue to rule in his name. He had himself created knight of the Garter and great chamberlain of England, while his brother John became Lord Montagu and chamberlain of the household (Doyle). A third brother, George, was chancellor. He held the threads of foreign policy in his own hands. He was in correspondence with the Duke of Milan, and was soliciting a cardinal's hat for Coppini from Pope Pius (*State Papers*, Venetian, i. 363–4). But the fortune of war took the direction of affairs out of his hands. When news came that the queen was marching on London with her undisciplined northern host, Warwick collected his forces, and, taking the king with him, he left London on Thursday, 12 Feb., accompanied by the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the Earl of Arundel, Viscount Bourchier, Lord Bonvile, and his own brother Montagu (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 107). His plan was to intercept the queen at St. Albans, and he seems to have pitched his camp on Barnet Heath, the open high ground at the north end of the town, as if he expected the enemy to come by the Luton road (Whethamstede, i. 391; cf. *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 155). But the queen's forces entered the town before he expected them, on Tuesday, 17 Feb., by the Dunstable road; and after being driven back from the market cross by a few archers, made a circuit, and forced their way into the main street between Warwick and the town. He hastily fell back, with the king and the bulk of his army, towards Sandridge, three miles north-east (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 107). A force, estimated by Whethamstede at four or five thousand men, remained behind, and opposed a stubborn resistance to the enemy; but, unsupported by the main body, and deserted by some of their number, they at last gave way. The main body then broke up, and their leaders, Warwick among them, fled, leaving the king to be recovered by his friends. The engagement is known as the second battle of St. Albans. Warwick, who had shown a signal lack of generalship, hurried westwards with the remnant of his army, and at Chipping Norton, in Oxfordshire, met the young Duke of York, who had dispersed the western Lancastrians on 2 Feb. at Mortimer's Cross (Worcester, p. 777; cf. Gregory, p. 215). The queen having withdrawn into the north without occupying London, Warwick rode, with Edward and his Welshmen and western men, into the capital on Thursday, 26 Feb. (*ib.*)

The events of the last few months had removed any reluctance of the Yorkists to deprive King Henry of his crown. Warwick, too, had lost control of him, and he saw that his interests were now bound up with those of the Yorkist dynasty. He consequently joined the handful of peers at Baynard's Castle on 3 March in declaring Edward king. But his influence was for the moment diminished, Edward was at the head of a victorious army, and Warwick was a vanquished general. His brother was confirmed in his office of chancellor. Without waiting for his coronation, Edward determined to follow the retreating Lancastrians into the north. Warwick was sent forward with the vanguard (7 March), troops were despatched after him, and Edward, leaving London, by 16 March overtook him at Leicester (*Chron. of White Rose*, p. 8). They reached Pontefract on the 27th, and Warwick was sent on with Sir John Ratcliffe, titular Lord Fitzwalter, to secure the passage of the Aire at Ferrybridge, some four miles north, where the great north road crossed the river (*Croyland, Cont.* p. 532; Gregory, p. 216). Hall says they found the bridge unoccupied, but were surprised in Ferrybridge at daybreak on Saturday, 28 March, by Lord Clifford and a detachment of the Lancastrian army which was encamped at Towton, nine miles north on the road to Tadcaster and the Wharfe (Hall, p. 254; cf. *State Papers*, Venetian, i. 370). Fitzwalter was slain and Warwick wounded in the leg with an arrow (Gregory, p. 216). But the passage of the river was ultimately effected, and in the course of the day the Yorkist army moved up to Saxton, at the foot of the Towton plateau, on which the battle of Towton was fought next day, Palm Sunday. For the skilful leadership of the inferior Yorkist forces Edward rather than Warwick was responsible. Warwick, accord-

ing to Hall, commanded the centre: but the hardest fighting was on the left, where his uncle Fauconberg was in command, and not at the centre, as asserted by Wavrin (p. 341), who, however, ascribes the victory to the 'grant proesse principalement' of the king (cf. MONSTRELET, iii. 84, ed. 1603).

By the beginning of May Edward thought it safe to go south for his coronation, leaving Warwick and Fauconberg to keep watch on the Lancastrians. Henry VI and his queen, with Somerset, Exeter, and other lords, were beating up support in Scotland, and their partisans still held the great castles beyond the Tyne, Warkworth, Alnwick, Bamborough, and Dunstanborough. At Middleham, where Warwick entertained the king before he left Yorkshire, Edward confirmed him (7 May) in the offices of great chamberlain and captain of Calais, and bestowed on him the important post of constable of Dover Castle and warden of the Cinque ports, with other distinctions (DOYLE). He was made warden of the Scottish marches on 31 July, and a few days later empowered to treat with Scotland, but was able to attend Edward's first parliament, which met on 4 Nov. The attainder of his ancestors, John de Montacute, third earl of Salisbury, and Thomas le Despenser, earl of Gloucester, beheaded in 1400, was reversed for the benefit of Warwick and his mother.

During the first three years of the reign Warwick was much more prominent than the king. He was the king's first cousin, and might, says Commines (i. 232), almost call himself his father. 'There was none in England of the half possessions that he had' (*Chron. of White Rose*, p. 23). His offices alone, according to Commines, brought him an annual income of eighty thousand crowns. The House of Lords was packed with his kinsmen. He held the keys of the Channel. Edward's energy, moreover, was spasmodic; he preferred pleasure to politics, and left to Warwick, who had the gifts of a diplomatist and sleepless energy, the task of defeating the foreign combinations which the exiled Margaret was attempting. Foreign observers looked on him as the real ruler of England. The Burgundian historian Chastellain (iv. 159) spoke of him as the pillar of Edward's throne, and Bishop Kennedy, one of the Scottish regents, as managing English affairs for the king (WAVRIN, iii. 173, ed. Dupont). The letters from the Sforza archives at Milan, printed in the 'Calendar of Venetian State Papers,' bear witness to his importance. In Scotland he roused a revolt in the highlands (1461), and detached the queen-mother, Mary of Gueldres, and her party from active support of Margaret (*ib.* v. 355, ed. Hardy; J. DUCLERCQ, p. 169; *Fœdera*, xi. 476–7, 483–7). Margaret's application for aid to her cousin, the new king of France, Louis XI, in the summer of 1461, Warwick met by an offer of Edward's hand to the Duke of Burgundy for his niece, Catherine of Bourbon (CHASTELLAIN, iv. 155). But Philip did not care to bind himself so closely to Edward as long as his throne remained insecure, and his heir Charles, count of Charolais, was friendly with the Lancastrians (*ib.* p. 159). After Margaret's departure for France early in 1462, Warwick met Mary of Gueldres at Dumfries and Carlisle, with a view to depriving the Lancastrians of Scottish support. He even suggested, though probably not very seriously, that Mary should marry Edward IV (WORCESTER, p. 779). He came to some arrangement with her, which was believed in England to have included a promise to surrender Henry and his followers (*Paston Letters*, ii. 111).

His diplomatic labours had obliged him to leave the siege of the Northumbrian castles to his brother Montagu and his brother-in-law Hastings, who, in July, reduced Naworth, Alnwick, and apparently Bamborough (*ib.*; WORCESTER, p. 779). Hearing that Margaret was returning to the north with a small force supplied by Louis XI, Warwick, who had come up to London, went back to his post on 30 Oct. with a large army (*ib.* p. 780; *Paston Letters*, ii. 120). Edward, who followed him, fell ill with measles at Durham, and Warwick superintended the siege of the three strongholds, Dunstanborough, Bamborough, and Alnwick, the two latter having been recovered by Margaret. Warwick himself fixed his headquarters at Warkworth, whence he rode daily to view the three leaguers, a ride of thirty-four miles (*ib.* ii. 121). Bamborough and Dunstanborough surrendered on Christmas eve, but Alnwick held out until the sudden arrival on 6 Jan., at early morning, of an army of relief from Scotland under Angus and de Brezé (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 176; WORCESTER, p 780). As at the second battle of St. Albans, Warwick was entirely taken by surprise, and withdrew from the castle to a position by the river. The bulk of the garrison issued forth and joined their friends, who retreated with them to Scotland. According to Worcester, Warwick had at first thought of fighting, but gave up the idea because he was inferior in numbers (cf. WARKWORTH, and HARDYNG, p. 406, who says the Scots were not more than than eight thousand men). Alnwick capitulating soon after, Warwick went south to attend the parliament which met at Westminster on 29 April (*Rot. Parl.* v. 496). Contemporary opinion

censured the king and the earl for feasting in London while the northern fortresses were falling back into the hands of the Lancastrians (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 176). It was certainly imprudent of Warwick to leave Bamborough in charge of the Lancastrian deserter Sir Ralph Percy, and to offend the local Sir Ralph Grey of Heton by giving the captaincy of Alnwick to Sir John Ashley. On the news of the loss of these two fortresses Montagu at once went north (1 June), and, being presently joined by Warwick, they relieved Norham (July), which was besieged by Margaret and De Brezé (Gregory, p. 220). The other fortresses still held out, but Margaret was at the end of her resources, and hastily withdrew to Flanders (*ib.*) Warwick went south without recovering the castles, perhaps hoping for a peaceful settlement from the truce with Louis XI, which his brother the chancellor negotiated in October. The Scots soon made overtures for peace, and Warwick, Montagu, and the chancellor were commissioned to hold a conference at York with Scottish ambassadors (*Fœdera*, xi. 514–15). Warwick was detained in London by negotiations with ambassadors from France and Burgundy, and, though he reached York by 5 May, his brother Montagu had the sole honour of giving the quietus to the northern Lancastrians at Hedgeley Moor and Hexham. In June the two brothers reduced the three outstanding strongholds (Warkworth, p. 36; Worcester, p. 782). All England, except an isolated handful of men in Harlech Castle, had now submitted to Edward, and foreign powers had ceased to look askance upon him. For this he had to thank Warwick and the Nevilles.

But Edward was already drifting away from his chief supporters. His secret marriage with Elizabeth Wydeville, daughter of Lord Rivers, in May, which was probably dictated by infatuated passion, disgusted Warwick. He despised Rivers and his family as upstarts, though curiously enough he had twelve years before interested himself in the suit of a young knight, Sir Hugh Johns, for the hand of this very Elizabeth Wydeville (Strickland, *Queens of England*, i. 318). They were Lancastrians too, and had not forgotten the imprisonment and 'rating' they had received at Warwick's hands in 1460 (*Paston Letters*, i. 506). But, worst of all, the marriage shattered to pieces his laborious foreign combinations. Warwick had at first thought of a Burgundian match for Edward; but the support which Margaret had found in France, coupled perhaps with a mutual antipathy between him and Charles, the heir of Burgundy, made him welcome the offer which Louis XI, scenting danger from Burgundy and his other great feudatories, made early in this very year of the hand of his sister-in-law, Bona of Savoy (Chastellain, iv. 155, 494; Basin, ii. 94; Ramsay, ii. 307). Warwick was to have met Louis and the proposed bride in July, but the renewed outbreak in the north caused a postponement until October, and before that Edward had publicly announced his marriage. It was unpopular in the country, but Warwick dissembled his irritation, and helped to lead Elizabeth into the chapel of Reading Abbey on her public presentation (29 Sept.) as queen (Worcester, p. 783). George Neville's translation to the archbishopric of York two days before seemed to be a pledge that Edward had no thought of shaking himself free of the Nevilles. But Warwick can hardly have been mistaken in ascribing the shower of honours and rich marriages poured upon the queen's kinsmen as a deliberate attempt to create a court party, and get rid of the oppressive ascendency of the Nevilles. The 'diabolic marriage' of his septuagenarian aunt Catherine, duchess dowager of Norfolk, to John Wydeville, who was hardly one-fourth her age, and the bestowal on Lord Herbert of the barony of Dunster, to which Warwick had a claim as representing the Montagus, were galling to him personally, and seemed to point to deliberate intention (*ib.* pp. 783–5).

Warwick avoided the signal triumph of the Wydevilles, exemplified at the coronation of the queen in May 1465, by crossing the Channel on a foreign mission (cf. Wavrin, v. 463; Ramsay, ii. 314). He succeeded in withdrawing Louis's active support from Margaret, by binding England to neutrality between the French king and his rebellious magnates. Returning home in time to meet, at Islington, King Henry, who had been captured in Lancashire, he conducted him in bonds to the Tower (cf. Worcester, p. 786). In February next year he stood godfather for Queen Elizabeth's first child. But new Wydeville marriages and fresh honours for Rivers, who was made an earl, and replaced Warwick's uncle by marriage, Lord Mountjoy, as treasurer, widened the growing breach (*ib.*) Warwick was still busy with foreign negotiations, but had to carry out a policy which was not his own. He had preferred a French to a Burgundian alliance, because Charolais, who must soon become Duke of Burgundy, seemed more wedded to the Lancastrian cause than Louis (Commines, iii. 201). He continued his opposition even when Charolais changed his front, and in March 1466

sought the hand of Edward's sister, because the change was in part due to the Wydevilles, who had Burgundian connections, and knew how popular the Burgundian alliance was among the English trading classes (Chastellain, v. 311–12). Warwick had, as ambassador, to reject Louis's offers of Burgundian territory, accept the offered alliance, and suggest a further match between Mary of Burgundy, daughter of Charolais, and the Duke of Clarence, whom he had perhaps already designed for his own elder daughter. He did it with a bad grace, and lost no opportunity of putting obstacles in the way (*Croyland Cont.* p. 551; Wavrin, ed. Hardy, v. 458; *Fœdera*, xi. 562–6).

In the autumn, while Warwick was on the Scottish marches, the queen's stepson was married to the heiress of the Duke of Exeter, whom Warwick had intended for his nephew, the son of Montagu, and Edward concluded a private league with the Count of Charolais, in order to forward his match with the king's sister (*Fœdera*, xi. 573–4; Wavrin, iii. 341, ed. Dupont). To get Warwick out of the way while the marriage was concluded and his ascendency shaken off, he was sent to France in May 1467, commissioned to hold out a prospect of an offensive alliance against Burgundy and the marriage of one of Edward's brothers to a daughter of Louis (*State Papers*, Venetian, i. 404). Warwick, bent on averting the Burgundian alliance, reached Rouen on 6 June, and found Louis, who was resolved to recover the towns on the Somme from Burgundy, ready to bid heavily for English support. His only hope of averting the threatened Anglo-Burgundian alliance lay in Warwick, whom he therefore entertained at Rouen with honours almost royal for twelve days, holding secret conferences with him, and finally dismissing him with an embassy charged with tempting offers to King Edward (*Chron. of White Rose*, p. 21; Wavrin, ed. Hardy, v. 543). But Warwick returned to London early in July to find that his opponents had sprung their mine. Two days after his arrival at Rouen the king had, in person, taken the great seal from his brother; Charles's half brother Antony, the Bastard of Burgundy, had entered England as he himself left it; and had practically settled the Burgundian marriage before he was summoned back by Duke Philip's death on 15 June (Worcester, p. 786). Warwick was coldly received by Edward, who, after giving the French ambassadors a single freezing interview, went off to Windsor on 6 July (Wavrin, v. 545; *ib.* ed. Dupont, iii. 195). In their presence Warwick hotly denounced the traitors about the king. Charles, the new Duke of Burgundy, confirmed (15 July) the treaty of the previous October, Rivers was made constable of England, and by October Charles's marriage to Margaret was definitely settled (Chastellain, v. 312; Worcester, p. 788). Warwick, who had been further irritated by the pointed omission of some of his grants from the crown from the exceptions to the Resumption Act of the June parliament, saw the French ambassadors off at Sandwich, and, without visiting the king again, betook himself to Middleham.

His close relations with Clarence, for whose marriage with his daughter Isabel he was seeking a papal dispensation, and the suspicion of some secret arrangement with the French king, were very disquieting to the court. An intercepted envoy of Margaret of Anjou was induced to accuse Warwick of favouring her party. Warwick was summoned to court to answer the charge, but declined to appear, and demanded the dismissal of the Wydevilles and others about the king (Worcester, p. 788). Though a royal representative sent to Middleham reported the charge groundless, Edward took the precaution of surrounding himself with a bodyguard and watching Warwick's movements from Coventry (*ib.*) There was very real cause for alarm. Warwick's attitude had put new heart into the Lancastrians, and in December Monipenny came into England on a mission from Louis to Warwick only (Wavrin, ed. Dupont, iii. 192). His Kentish friends began to move. In the Cinque ports he was particularly popular, because he always connived at their piracies (Olivier de la Marche, ii. 276). Rivers's Kentish estate was pillaged by the mob on New-year's day 1468 (Wavrin, ed. Dupont, iii. 192). Warwick evaded a second summons to court in the first week of January. The mysterious Robin of Redesdale had taken up arms, with three hundred men, for him in Yorkshire, but Warwick had made them go home for the present (*ib.*) With the king on his guard and Clarence at court, Warwick felt that it was not yet time to move. Towards the end of January Archbishop Neville persuaded him to meet Rivers at Nottingham, where they were outwardly reconciled (Worcester, p. 789). They then went on to the king at Coventry, where the pacification was completed. Edward was able to announce to parliament, to its great delight, his intention of recovering the English dominions in France, and brought the Burgundian marriage to a conclusion in July. Warwick had accompanied Margaret to the coast, 'riding before her on her horse'

(18 June), and seemed to be really reconciled. But, taking advantage of the easy, unsuspicious nature of the king, he was plotting in the utmost secrecy. A Lancastrian movement fomented by him was checked by arrests and executions in the autumn and winter of 1468, though his share in it was not suspected. The secret of his plans for his own restoration to power was better kept. He arranged for a northern rising as soon as he should have made sure of Clarence. But so well did he dissemble that Edward in the spring of 1469 allowed him to take up his residence, with his wife and daughters, at Calais, whose captaincy he had for some years discharged by deputy. To further throw dust in the eyes of the king, he paid friendly visits to the Duke and Duchess of Burgundy at St.-Omer and Aire (Commines, i. 169; Wavrin, v. 578). Jean de Wavrin the historian, whom he had promised to supply with materials for his history, visited Calais at the beginning of July, but found Warwick too busy to perform his promise. In June the king was drawn northwards by alarming movements in Yorkshire. At first he would not connect them with the Nevilles, for there were two independent risings, which the reports seem to have confused, one of which, that of Robin of Holderness, took up the Percy grievances, and was suppressed by Montagu himself, the *de facto* Earl of Northumberland.

But presently, no doubt, Edward heard that the leaders who had raised the standard of Robin of Redesdale were all relatives and connections of Warwick—his nephew, Sir Henry Fitzhugh, son of Lord Fitzhugh of Ravensworth, near Richmond; his cousin, Sir Henry Neville, son of George, lord Latimer of Danby, in Cleveland; and Sir John Conyers of Hornby Castle, near Richmond, who had married a daughter of William Neville, lord Fauconberg [q. v.] The news that Clarence and the archbishop had joined Warwick in Calais (early in July) at last opened the king's eyes, and he summoned them to come to him at once in 'usual peaceable wise' (*Paston Letters*, ii. 353). But two days later (11 July) the marriage of Clarence to Isabel, for which Pope Paul II had now granted a dispensation, was performed by the archbishop at Calais (Wavrin, v. 579; Warkworth, p. 6; Dugdale, i. 307). The three confederates at once put forth a manifesto, announcing that they were coming to present to the king certain 'reasonable and profitable articles of petition,' and calling upon all 'true subjects' to join them, defensibly arrayed. The articles, which were already in the hands of Robin of Redesdale's followers, and purported to be complaints delivered to the confederates by men 'of diverse parties,' repeated with little modification the stock complaints of 'lack of governance' and 'great impositions and inordinate charges' which Warwick had so often joined in bringing against the Lancastrian regime (Warkworth, pp. 46–51).

The real grievance that the king had estranged the 'great lords of his blood' for the Wydevilles and other 'seducious persones,' mentioned by name, pervaded the whole document, which contained a threatening reminder of the fate of Edward II, Richard II, and Henry VI. It breathes the spirit of a Thomas of Lancaster or Richard of Gloucester. The authors of this thoroughly baronial document crossed to Sandwich on Sunday, 16 July, and, gathering forces among the friendly Kentishmen, hastened on to London, and then into the Midlands, to meet Robin of Redesdale and the Yorkshire insurgents who were in full march southwards, and had cut off Edward from the forces which the new Earls of Pembroke and Devon were bringing up from Wales. Warwick did not come up in time to assist the northerners in their battle with Pembroke at Edgecote, six miles north-east of Banbury, on 26 July; but the forces whose unexpected appearance crying 'A Warwick, a Warwick!' robbed the Welshmen of a victory may have been Warwick's vanguard (*Chron. of White Rose*, p. 24; but cf. Hall, pp. 273–4, and Oman, p. 187). Warwick, who met the victors at Northampton, showed no mercy to the men who had ousted him from the king's favour (Wavrin, p. 584). Pembroke and his brother were executed two days after the battle at Northampton [see Herbert, Sir William, *d.* 1469], and a fortnight later (12 Aug.) Rivers and his son, Sir John Wydeville, who had been taken in South Wales, were beheaded at Kenilworth (Warkworth, p. 7; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 183). The king was found, deserted by his followers, near Coventry by Archbishop Neville, and taken, first to Coventry, and then to the earl's town of Warwick. But about the third week in August Warwick thought it prudent—perhaps influenced by news that London, at the instance of the Duke of Burgundy, had declared its loyalty to Edward (Wavrin, p. 586)—to remove his prisoner to his own family stronghold at Middleham, in Wensleydale (Ramsay, ii. 343). On 17 Aug. he was made to confer most of the offices Pembroke had held in South Wales upon the earl (Doyle).

But the Yorkshiremen outside Warwick's own followers had risen to drive the Wydevilles from power, not to make the king captive. When the Lancastrians, eager to turn

to their own profit a success they had helped to secure, sprang to arms on the Scottish marches under Sir Humphrey Neville [q. v.] of Brancepeth, a member of the elder branch of the family, Warwick could not raise the forces of Yorkshire until he had released Edward from constraint and accompanied him to York (*Croyland Cont.* pp. 551-2; Warkworth, p. 7; cf. *State Papers*, Venetian, i. 421). The king summoned forces with which Warwick suppressed the rising. Humphrey Neville and his brother Charles were beheaded at York on 29 Sept. in the presence of the king. Edward was now free to return to London. Archbishop Neville went with him as far as his house at the Moor in Hertfordshire; but his brother Montagu, who had not been prominent in the late events, was the only Neville who, for the present, was allowed to enter London. 'The king,' reported Sir John Paston, 'hath good language of the Lords of Clarence and Warwick and of my Lord of York, saying they be his best friends; but his household men have other language' (*Paston Letters*, ii. 390). Sir John Langstrother, whom Warwick had appointed, in August, as Rivers's successor at the treasury, was replaced by William Gray, bishop of Ely. Warwick and Clarence, however, sought to explain away their late proceedings, and appeared in the November grand council when the king agreed to grant an amnesty. He gave Warwick no reason to suppose that he was harbouring revenge, and apparently did not suspect that the earl and Clarence were at the bottom of the new disturbances which broke out in Lincolnshire in February 1470 (Vitellius MS. in Ramsay, ii. 348). Clarence laid to rest any suspicions his brother may have entertained by a friendly visit to him before he started for Lincolnshire (6 March), followed two days later by a letter received on his march, offering to bring Warwick to his support (*Rebellion in Lincolnshire*, Camden Miscellany, pp. 6, 7, 8). The unsuspecting king actually authorised the men who were directing the movements of the rebels to raise troops in his name (*Fœdera*, xi. 652). The use that had been made of King Henry's name no doubt contributed to his deception, but in London some mistrust of Warwick was expressed (*Paston Letters*, ii. 395). The earl, whose agents had been actively at work in Lincolnshire, on 7 March went down to Warwick, where he was presently joined by Clarence, and instructed Sir Robert Welles, the Lincolnshire leader to avoid the king, who was marching in the direction of Stamford, and meet him at Leicester on 12 March (*Rebellion in Lincolnshire*, pp. 9, 10; *Excerpta Historica*, p. 284). Welles, however, anxious for the safety of his father, who was in Edward's hands, gave battle to the king near Stamford.

The presence of men in Clarence's livery among the rebels, and the cries of 'A Warwick!' and 'A Clarence!' began to rouse the king's suspicions, and the day after his victory (13 March) he sent a message to them at Coventry to disband their forces, and to come to him at once (*Rebellion in Lincolnshire*, pp. 9, 10, 11). This they declined to do, and at once set off for Burton-on-Trent. The king pursued a parallel course to Grantham, where Welles was brought in, and, before execution, made a confession charging Clarence and Warwick with the instigation of the revolt (*Excerpta Historica*, pp. 283 seq.) Warwick's intention, he said, was to make Clarence king. The trustworthiness of the confession, and of the official account of the rebellion printed in the 'Camden Miscellany' and copied by Wavrin, has recently been contested. Mr. Oman (p. 198) suggests the possibility that Edward was tempted by his success at Stamford to revenge himself upon the rebels of the previous year, and fastened upon them the responsibility for an insurrection with which they had nothing to do. The matter is obscure; but it should be noted that Warkworth, who was no friend to Edward, believed the revolt to have been the work of Warwick and Clarence. The two continued to advance northwards, by Burton and Chesterfield, towards Yorkshire, where Lord Scrope was moving in Richmondshire. They sent letters, which reached the king at Newark on 17 March, assuring him of their loyalty, and suggesting a meeting at Retford; but he sent garter king-of-arms to Chesterfield demanding their instant attendance. They refused to come without a safe-conduct and a pardon for all their party. By rapid marches Edward cut them off from Yorkshire, and on the 20th wheeled round against them. But they struck off westwards to Manchester, in the hope of support from Warwick's brother-in-law, Lord Stanley (*Rebellion in Lincolnshire*, pp. 13-15; *Paston Letters*, ii. 395-6). They were disappointed, however, and fled southwards into Devonshire. The forces of the southern counties were called out, and on 31 March Warwick and Clarence were proclaimed traitors (*Fœdera*, xi. 755; Warkworth, notes, p. 56). The king gave them a long start, staying at York until 27 March to settle the north, and when he reached Exeter on 14 April they had already taken ship at Dartmouth (*Croyland Cont.* p. 553; Warkworth, p. 9).

On their way up Channel to Calais they made a dash on a ship of Warwick's lying at Southampton, but were beaten off with loss by Scales, now Earl Rivers (*ib.*) Presently Warwick appeared before Calais, and demanded admission from his lieutenant, Wenlock, with whom were a number of his personal followers. The Duchess of Clarence was delivered of a daughter as they lay at anchor. But Wenlock, who was not prepared to run risks for Warwick, privately advised him to take refuge in France for the present, the captain and merchants of the town being all for Edward and the Burgundian connection, and fired on him from the castle (COMMINES, i. 235-237; WAVRIN, p. 604; CHASTELLAIN, v. 488). Sailing off from Calais, Warwick captured several merchantmen, some of which were Burgundian, and, if Wavrin may be credited, threw their crews into the sea, and on 5 May (6 May, according to Wavrin, v. 604) put into Honfleur. Duke Charles at once protested against Warwick's reception as a breach of the treaty he had made with Louis in the previous October. But Warwick would not relieve Louis from his embarrassment by removal to the Channel Islands, and the king, who could not afford to lose so valuable an ally, decided to brave Charles the Bold's wrath, and sent the Bastard of Bourbon to protect Warwick against the large Burgundian fleet which now entered the Seine (COMMINES, i. 238; cf. WAVRIN, v. 604; RAMSAY, ii. 354).

Louis and Warwick now settled on a plan for driving their common enemy King Edward from his throne and for restoring Henry VI. Foreign observers were staggered by the cynicism of this crowning illustration of the demoralisation of the English nobility in the civil strife (CHASTELLAIN, v. 467). Queen Margaret at first indignantly refused to accept the support of the man who had driven her into exile and thrown foul aspersions on her good name, or to marry her son to the daughter of one who had stigmatised him as a bastard (*ib.* p. 464). Louis took Warwick to Angers to meet her about the middle of July, but it was only on the strongest pressure from Louis and her Angevin advisers, and after Warwick had withdrawn his imputations on his knees, where she kept him, according to one account (*ib.* p. 468), for a quarter of an hour, that she gave way (ELLIS, *Letters*, 2nd ser. ii. 132). She stipulated that the marriage of her son and Anne Neville should not be completed until Warwick had gone over and conquered most part of England for King Henry. In the church of St. Marie, Warwick, who had broken so many solemn oaths, swore on a piece of the true cross to remain faithful to the Lancastrian dynasty (*ib.*) In accordance with a promise made on the same occasion, Louis fitted out a small expedition, and Warwick, favoured by a storm which dispersed the Burgundian fleet, safely crossed with it to Dartmouth and Plymouth, landing on 13 Sept. with Clarence, Jasper Tudor, and the Earl of Oxford (FABYAN, p. 658). In the manifesto which he had sent over before him, Warwick had been studiously vague as to his intentions, lest the guidance of the movement should pass out of his hands (WARKWORTH, p. 60). But once in England, he proclaimed Henry VI, and advanced on London. Edward, who had foolishly allowed himself to be drawn into the north by a rising got up for the purpose by Warwick's brother-in-law, Lord Fitzhugh, was deserted by Montagu, and had to fly to the Netherlands.

Warwick did not enter London until 6 Oct., three days after Edward had sailed from Lynn. The merchants of the city, being heavy creditors of Edward and trading chiefly with the Low countries, were unfriendly, and Warwick waited until Sir Geoffrey Gate and other followers of his own had stirred up the mob, and even opened the prisons (FABYAN, p. 659). The men of the Cinque ports rose at the call of their old warden, and a mob of Kentishmen pillaged the eastern suburbs of London, attacking Flemings and beerhouses (GREEN, *Town Life in the Fifteenth Century*, i. 415). Warwick, who was accompanied by his brother the archbishop, the Earl of Shrewsbury, and Lord Stanley, removed King Henry from the Tower to the Bishop of London's palace, and a week later bore his train in a state procession to Westminster. New ministers were appointed, the archbishop once more becoming chancellor, and Clarence lieutenant of Ireland. As soon as Edward's flight was known at Calais, Wenlock and most of the inhabitants cast off the white rose and mounted the ragged staff (COMMINES, i. 254; CHASTELLAIN, v. 488). Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, who had horrified the people by impaling Warwick's crews whom he captured at Southampton in May, was executed on 18 Oct. The parliament which met on 26 Nov. confirmed the Angers concordat, and appointed Warwick and Clarence joint lieutenants of the realm (POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 521; but cf. *Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 1). But Warwick's position was a very anxious one. Clarence was looking backward, and the Lancastrians themselves had naturally no enthusiasm for government by their old enemy in the name of the poor shadow of a king. In February he went down to Dover, eagerly

looking for the arrival of the queen and her son, but, wind-bound or waiting on events, they delayed to come (FABYAN, p. 660). When Louis drew the new government into open war with Burgundy and attacked the Somme towns, promising Warwick Holland and Zealand as his share, the English merchants interested in the Flemish trade took alarm (WAVRIN, ed. Dupont, iii. 196; *ib.* ed. Hardy, v. 608, 613). Warwick only maintained his position in London by the support of the masses, and by severe repression of adverse opinion (FABYAN, p. 660; CHASTELLAIN, v. 489, 499; *Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 2).

Charles the Bold, too, as soon as he realised that the foreign policy of the new government in England was entirely directed by Louis XI, launched the exiled Edward IV, in March 1471, back upon its shores. Warwick was not caught unprepared, as Edward had been the previous summer. He had provided for the defence of all the coasts, retaining a general superintendence for himself as admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine (*Fœdera*, pp. 676–80). Edward was thus prevented from landing in Norfolk, and but for the timid, if not treacherous, conduct of Montagu, to whom his brother had entrusted the defence of the north coast, might never have gained a footing in Yorkshire [see under NEVILLE, JOHN, MARQUIS OF MONTAGU]. The news that Edward had slipped past Montagu greatly angered Warwick, who at once set out northwards, and from Warwick on the 25th sent a summons to Henry Vernon of Haddon Hall to join him at Coventry against 'the man Edward,' with an urgent postscript in his own hand, 'Henry, I praye you ffayle me not now, as ever I may do ffor yow' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. iv. vol. i. pp. 3, 4). He advanced to Leicester; but on hearing that Oxford's force from the eastern counties had failed to arrest Edward's progress through Nottinghamshire, and that he was moving on Leicester with rapidly increasing numbers, the earl on the 27th fell back upon Coventry, and stood at bay behind its walls, waiting for the forces which Clarence and Somerset were raising in the southern midlands (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 8; WARKWORTH, p. 14; COMMINES, iii. 282). On 29 March Edward appeared before Coventry and invited him to a pitched battle (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 9; cf. WAVRIN, v. 650). The earl declining to come out, Edward went on to Warwick, and, knowing that Clarence was bringing over to him the forces he had raised for Henry VI, had himself proclaimed king. Warwick, who must have suspected Clarence's treason, sought to come to some arrangement with Edward, but was offered a bare promise of his life. He was now joined by Montagu and Oxford, but Clarence had taken over his forces to Edward, and Warwick clearly feared Edward's superiority in the field. After again vainly offering battle, the king set off for London (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 13), which the earl, who followed, allowed him to reach without molestation at midday on Thursday, 11 April. Warwick is said to have hoped that London would have shut Edward out, or, if not, that he would have kept Easter, and so enabled Warwick to take him by surprise. But Edward's friends had already got the upper hand in the city, and, acting with the decisive rapidity of which he was capable at crises, he marched out to Chipping Barnet on Saturday afternoon, 12 March, and reached it about nightfall. Warwick, who had by this time recognised that a battle was inevitable, had advanced in the course of the day from St. Albans to Gladsmuir Heath, or, as it is now called, Hadley Green, just to the north of Barnet. Here he drew up his forces 'under a hedge-side,' about half a mile out of Barnet, along the road to Hatfield, from which the ground slopes down both to west and east. In this position he commanded the narrow entrance to the town, from which he calculated the royal forces must emerge. But again, as at St. Albans, his calculations were at fault. Edward was too wily a strategist to be caught in a trap, and, after driving Warwick's advance-guard out of the town, he moved his army under cover of the darkness to the slope of Enfield Chase, just east of and parallel to Warwick's line. Warwick, discovering the movement, though he could not see the enemy, opened fire on their supposed position; but the two armies were much nearer than either supposed, and the 'earl's guns overshot the king's host' (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 18). At dawn on Easter Sunday, 14 April, the two armies closed with each other in a mist so thick (the superstitious ascribed it to the incantations of Friar Bungay) that Warwick's line outflanked the king's on its right, and was itself outflanked on the left. Edward's left was driven off the field by the Earl of Oxford, while Gloucester turned Warwick's left (*ib.* p. 19). The centres, from whom the fortunes of the wings were hidden by the mist, fought desperately for three hours, but at last Warwick's men gave way, Montagu was slain, and Warwick leapt on horseback and fled to a neighbouring wood, but he was pursued and slain (WARKWORTH, p. 16). The bodies of the two Nevilles were carried to London and, by the

king's orders, exposed, 'open and naked,' for two days in St. Paul's, lest rumours should be spread abroad that his powerful opponent was still alive (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, p. 21). They were then transferred to Bisham Abbey, in Berkshire, the ancient burial-place of the Montagus, which was destroyed at the dissolution of the monasteries (GOUGH, *Sepulchral Monuments*, ii. 223).

Warwick had some of the qualities that make a great ruler of men. He stands out as a living figure among the shadows who strove and fell in that dreary time of civil strife. But he was neither a great constitutional statesman nor a great general. The military reputation he had won when dash and energy alone were needed he failed to maintain when he was thrown upon his own resources and strategy was called for. His signal mismanagement of the second battle of St. Albans justified Edward IV's contempt for his military abilities, a contempt which led him to treat Warwick as an opponent too lightly. The earl's personal abstention from this battle may have given currency to imputations upon his personal courage which were exaggerated by the unfriendly Burgundian chroniclers Chastellain (v. 486) and Commines (i. 260). They openly accuse him of cowardice, Commines asserting that he always fought on horseback to secure a safe retreat. If he was not a butcher like Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, he rarely spared his enemies when they fell into his hands. Of Worcester's love of learning there is no trace in Warwick, and beyond joining his brother George Neville, then bishop of Exeter, in founding in 1460 St. William's College, opposite the east end of York Minster, we do not hear of his devoting any part of his great wealth to public purposes. Warwick was in no way superior to the prejudices and ambitions of his class, and devoted himself with single aim to the acquisition of power for himself and his family. His popularity did not essentially differ from that enjoyed by other great nobles before him who had made use of the reform cry against weak and unpopular royal ministers to secure control of the crown for themselves. Hume's appellation of 'last of the barons' is not wholly inapplicable to the last representative of the class of great nobles in opposition to the crown—a class to which Thomas of Lancaster and Richard of Gloucester had belonged. Warwick enjoyed the advantages of a popular bearing, and of vast wealth spent in lavish hospitality; he had, too, touched the imagination of the nation by some slight successes when the nation's fortunes abroad had sunk to their lowest ebb. These advantages, united with singular energy, knowledge of men, and a genuine diplomatic talent, and favoured by opportunity, enabled him to grasp and utilise a power which was almost royal. The extraordinary impression that such a career made upon his own contemporaries is not surprising, and the dramatic story of his fall has retained a perennial interest. The unwavering support of the Nevilles, and of the Nevilles alone among the great magnates, had placed the Yorkist king on the throne and justified Warwick's title of 'kingmaker.' This title does not seem traceable in our authorities further back than the Latin history of Scotland of John Major (1469–1550) [q. v.], who calls Warwick 'regum creator,' and it is not used by any of the sixteenth-century English historians (MAJOR, *De Gestis Scotorum*, p. 330, apud RAMSAY, ii. 374; cf. D'ESCOUCHY, ed. Beaucourt, i. 294). But Commines (ii. 280) had already expressed the fact—'à la verité dire le [Edward] feit roy.' Edward, however, presently declined to play the part of roy fainéant to Warwick's mayor of the palace, and, in order to retain his power, the earl did not refrain from plunging his country once more into civil war and joining hands with those he had pursued with inveterate hostility.

For Warwick's personal appearance there is no authority but Polydore Vergil's vague mention of 'animi altitudo cum paribus corporis viribus.' Nothing can be built upon the figure representing Warwick with the Neville bull at his feet in John Rous's 'Roll of the Earls of Warwick' (now in the Duke of Manchester's collection), although Rous died as early as 1496. This figure is reproduced in Mr. Oman's 'Warwick,' and in the illustrated edition of Green's 'Short History.' The portrait given by Rowland, and copied by Swallow, is a work of imagination. Warwick's fine seal, picked up on Barnet field and now in the British Museum, is figured by Swallow (p. 326).

Among the commemorations of Warwick in literature may be mentioned the well-known portrait in 'King Henry VI,' doubtfully ascribed to Shakespeare, and a tragedy by La Harpe, which was the basis of two adaptations published in 1766–7, one by T. Francklin and the other by P. Hifferman. Lord Lytton's historical romance, 'The Last of the Barons' (1843), is based upon such authorities as were accessible to him, but he speaks of Saxons and Normans in the fifteenth century, and makes the final breach between the king and the earl turn upon an outrage upon the honour of Warwick's family by the profligate king, which has only such authority as Polydore Vergil and Hall can give it.

Warwick's lands were in 1474 divided between the Dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, the husbands of his two daughters Isabel (1451–1476) and Anne (1454–1485), Clarence taking the Beauchamp and Despenser, and Gloucester the Neville and Montagu, estates (Ramsay, ii. 399; *Archæologia*, xlvii. 409–27). The lands being thus brought by marriage into the possession of the royal house, an attainder of Warwick was dispensed with. The rights of the Countess of Warwick, the earl's widow, in the Beauchamp and Despenser estates were ignored. They were restored to her by act of parliament in 1487, but only that she might reconvey them to the crown. She is supposed to have died about 1490 (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*).

[There are two separate biographies of Warwick: (1) History of the Earl of Warwick, surnamed the King Maker, London, 1708; and (2) Oman's Warwick the Kingmaker (1891) in the 'English Men of Action' series, a picturesque but rather too enthusiastic estimate. Memoirs also figure in Edmondson's Historical and Genealogical Account of the Family of Greville, including the History and Succession of the Earls of Warwick since the Norman Conquest; Rowland's Historical and Genealogical Account of the Family of Nevill, particularly of the House of Abergavenny, with some Account of the . . . Beauchamps, London, 1830; and Swallow's De Nova Villa, or the House of Neville in Sunshine and Shade, Newcastle, 1885. For an unduly depreciatory view of Warwick see Mrs. Green's English Town Life in the Fifteenth Century (1894), i. 257; and for better balanced judgments Stubbs's Constitutional History, iii. 212 (an admirable appreciation), and Sir James Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 273. For the original authorities see under Neville, John, Marquis of Montagu.] J. T–t.

NEVILLE, RICHARD, second Baron Latimer (1468–1530), born in 1468, was son of Sir Henry Neville who was killed at the battle of Edgecote in 1469. His mother was Jane (*d.* 1471), daughter of John, first baron Berners [see under Bourchier, John, second Baron Berners]. His grandfather, George Neville, brother of Richard, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], was created Baron Latimer in 1432, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.], and after some years of partial insanity died in 1469 [see Neville, Ralph, first Earl of Westmorland]. Richard succeeded him as Baron Latimer; but he was not summoned to parliament until 12 Aug. 1492. He held some command at the battle of Stoke in 1487, was a witness to the treaty with Portugal in 1487, and in 1492 obtained special livery of his lands; he subsequently served on the northern border under Surrey. He was distinguished as a soldier. After taking part in the relief of Norham and the battle of Flodden, he was in 1522 made lieutenant-general, and in 1525 a commissioner for the north. Under Henry VIII he was a prominent courtier, taking part in the ceremonial attending the reception of Wolsey's cardinal's hat in 1515. On 13 July 1530 he signed the petition to Clement VII, praying him to hasten his decision as to the divorce. He died before 28 Dec. 1530 (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iv. iii. 6776). Latimer married Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton, Worcestershire, who predeceased him. He contemplated marrying Mary, widow of Sir James Strangwishe, in July 1522 (*ib.* iii. ii. 2415). By his wife he had issue John, third baron Latimer [q. v.], William, Thomas, Marmaduke, George (see below), and Christopher, with four daughters. Susanna, one of the daughters, married Richard Norton [q. v.]

The son, George Neville (1509–1567), was born on 29 July 1509, graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1524, and subsequently became D.D. He was appointed rector of Well, Richmondshire, and of Burton Latimer, Northamptonshire, on 17 July 1552, receiving about the same time the mastership of the hospital at Well, which was in the gift of the family. In or before 1558 he was made archdeacon of Carlisle, and one of the queen's chaplains. He died in 1567, when he also held the livings of Spofford, Bolton, and Leake, Yorkshire; Rothbury, Northumberland; and Salkeld and Monland, Cumberland (cf. Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.*; *Richmondshire Wills*, Surtees Soc. xxvi. 20; Whitaker, *Richmondshire*, ii. 78–83; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, 1529, 1537, 1547; Brydges, *Northamptonshire*, ed. Whalley; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi. 702; *Journal of Yorkshire Archæol. and Topogr. Association*, vol. ii.)

[Rowland's Family of Nevill; Materials for the Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), ii. 475; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; State Papers, iv. 393.] W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, RICHARD ALDWORTH GRIFFIN-, second Baron Braybrooke (1750–1825), only son and heir of Richard Neville Aldworth Neville [q. v.], was born on 3 July 1750 in Duke Street, Westminster. He matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, on 20 June 1768, was created M.A. 4 July 1771, D.C.L. 3 July 1810, and was incorporated LL.D. of Cambridge in 1819 (*Grad. Cantabrig.*) He was M.P. for Grampound from 10 Oct. 1774 till the dissolution in 1780, and for Buckingham in the next parliament till his appointment as agent to the regiment of Buckinghamshire militia in February 1782.

On the 21st of the same month he was returned for Reading, and was re-elected for the same place to the three succeeding parliaments (1784, 1790, 1796).

On the death, in May 1797, of his father's maternal uncle John, baron Braybrooke and Lord Howard de Walden, by whom he had been adopted as heir, he succeeded to the Braybrooke barony, the barony of Howard de Walden having become dormant by limitation of patent [see GRIFFIN, JOHN, BARON HOWARD DE WALDEN]. He then assumed the additional surname and arms of Griffin, but did not actually come into possession of the Audley End estate until the death in 1802 of Dr. Parker, son-in-law of the late lord, who had a life interest in it. Braybrooke increased the property by the purchase of neighbouring manors and farms from the Earls of Bristol and Suffolk, besides making smaller acquisitions. He became lord-lieutenant and *custos rotulorum* of the county of Essex immediately after his accession to the peerage (19 Jan. 1798), and was also vice-admiral of Essex, recorder of Saffron Walden, high steward of Wokingham, hereditary visitor of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and provost-marshal of Jamaica.

Braybrooke died on 28 Feb. 1825, after a lingering illness, at his seat at Billingbear, and was buried at Laurence Waltham. In the house at Audley End there is a portrait of him in baron's robes, at the age of fifty-three, by Hoppner (engraved by C. Turner in 'History of Audley End'); as well as a painting of him when young by Romney; and a 'conversation piece,' painted at Rome about 1774, representing him with a spaniel on his knee and several friends standing round. There is also a miniature in the library.

He married in June 1780, at Stowe, Buckinghamshire, Catherine, youngest daughter of George Grenville [q. v.], by whom he had issue, besides twin sons, who died immediately after birth, four sons—viz., Richard, afterwards third baron Braybrooke [q. v.]; Henry, captain in the dragoons, who died in 1809 while serving in Spain (see *Gent. Mag.* 1809, ii. 386); George (see below); and William, who died young. Of his four daughters, Catherine died unmarried in 1841; Mary married Sir Stephen Glynne, bart., of Hawarden; Caroline married Paul Beilby-Thompson, esq.; and Frances died young.

The son, GEORGE NEVILLE, afterwards GRENVILLE (1789–1854), educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge (M.A. 1810), was nominated by his father, the hereditary visitor, to the mastership of Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1813. From 1814 to 1834 he was rector of Hawarden, Flintshire. In 1825 his uncle, Thomas Grenville [q. v.], made over to him Butleigh Court and the large property in Somerset which he had derived from James Grenville, lord Glastonbury (*d.* 1825), and Neville thereupon assumed the surname of Grenville. In 1846 Sir Robert Peel made him dean of Windsor. Neville died at his residence, Butleigh Court, on 10 June 1854. By his wife Charlotte, daughter of George Legge, earl of Dartmouth, he left four daughters and six sons (*Gent. Mag.* 1854, ii. 72).

[Rowland's Account of the Neville Family, table v.; Burke's Peerage; Ann. Reg. 1825, App. to Chron. p. 230; Foster's Peerage and Alumni Oxon.; Hist. of Audley End, by third Lord Braybrooke, pp. 53, 54, 55, 128, 132; Return of Members of Parliament.] G. Le G. N.

NEVILLE, RICHARD CORNWALLIS, fourth BARON BRAYBROOKE (1820-1861), archæologist, third son of Richard Griffin Neville, third baron Braybrooke [q. v.], was born in Charles Street in the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, London, on 17 March 1820, and was educated at Eton from 1832 till 1837. On 2 June 1837 he was gazetted an ensign and lieutenant in the grenadier guards, and served with that regiment in Canada during the rebellion in the winter of 1838. On 5 Nov. in that year he had a narrow escape from drowning in the St. Lawrence. On 31 Dec. 1841 he was promoted to be lieutenant and captain, and on 2 Sept. 1842 retired from the service. For some years, aided by his sister, he devoted himself to the study of natural history, and to the investigation of the Roman and Saxon remains in the neighbourhood of Audley End, Essex, and ultimately attained a distinguished position among the practical archæologists of his day. At one period geology was his favourite pursuit, and he formed a collection of fossils, which he presented to the museum at Saffron Walden. He also brought together a beautiful series of stuffed birds. The most remarkable feature, however, of his collections at Audley End is the museum of antiquities of every period, the creation of his own exertions, and consisting almost exclusively of objects brought to light at the Roman station at Great Chesterford, or at other sites of Roman occupation in the vicinity of Audley End, and at the Saxon cemeteries excavated under his directions near Little Wilbraham and Linton in Cambridgeshire during 1851 and 1852. On 25 March 1847 he had been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and from time to time he made communications to that body regarding his explorations (cf. *Archæologia*, xxxii. 350–4, 357–6). To the

'Journal of the British Archæological Association' he also communicated memoirs (cf. iii. 208–13). To the 'Journal of the Archæological Institute,' of which society he became a vice-president in 1850, he was a frequent contributor (*Journal*, vi. 14–26, viii. 27–35, x. 224–34, xi. 207–15, xiii. 1–13). To the 'Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society' he sent a list of potters' names upon Samian ware (i. 141–8), and notes on Roman Essex (i. 191–200). On the death of John Disney in 1857 he was elected president of the society.

In March 1858 he succeeded as fourth Baron Braybrooke. He was hereditary visitor of Magdalene College, Cambridge, high steward of Wokingham, Berkshire, and vice-lieutenant of the county of Essex. He died at Audley End on 22 Feb. 1861, having married on 27 Jan. 1852 Lady Charlotte Sarah Graham Toler, sixth daughter of the second Earl of Norbury. She was born 26 Dec. 1826; married secondly, on 6 Nov. 1862, Frederic Hexley, M.D., of Norwood, and died on 4 Feb. 1867.

Braybrooke's separately issued works were: 1. 'Antiqua Explorata, being the result of Excavations made at Chesterford,' 1847. 2. 'Sepulchra Exposita, or an Account of the Opening of some Barrows,' 1848. 3. 'Saxon Obsequies, illustrated by Ornaments and Weapons discovered in a Cemetery near Little Wilbraham, Cambridgeshire, during the Autumn of 1851,' 1852. 4. 'Catalogue of Rings in the Collection of R. C. Neville,' 1856. 5. 'The Romance of the Ring, or the History and Antiquity of Finger Rings' (printed for private circulation in 1856).

[Gent. Mag. August 1861, pp. 201–4; Times, 23 Feb. 1861, p. 5.] G. C. B.

NEVILLE, RICHARD GRIFFIN, third Baron Braybrooke (1783–1858), first editor of Pepys's 'Diary,' eldest son of Richard Aldworth Griffin Neville, second baron Braybrooke [q. v.], was born at Stanlake, near Twyford, in Berkshire, 26 Sept. 1783. He was educated at Eton from 1796 until 1801. On 17 Jan. 1801 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, and was created D.C.L. 5 July 1810. He then passed to Magdalene College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. in 1811. During the panic of the French invasion in 1803 he served with the Berkshire militia. He sat in the House of Commons as M.P. successively for Thirsk 1805–6, Saltash 1807, Buckingham 1807–12, and Berkshire 1812–25. In 1825 he succeeded his father as third Baron Braybrooke, assumed the name of Griffin, and at the same time removed from Billingbear, the family seat of the Nevilles, near Wokingham, Berkshire, to Audley End in Essex, which had been left to his father in 1798 by his distant relative, Lord Howard. As owner of Audley End he became visitor of Magdalene College, and patron of the mastership. He was recorder of Saffron Walden till the passing of the Municipal Reform Act in 1835, and was also high steward of Wokingham. He was an active county magistrate and chairman of the bench at Saffron Walden. He spent much care upon his stately residence at Audley End, and upon the estate and its neighbouring villages. In politics he supported the Reform Bill and the measures which admitted dissenters and Roman catholics to the right of sitting in parliament. Although generally friendly to the ministry of Earl Grey, he subsequently grew more conservative in his political views. From 1834 he voted with Sir Robert Peel, and after the rupture of 1846 he was a follower of Lord Derby.

Braybrooke is now chiefly remembered for the part he took in publishing Pepys's 'Diary' for the first time. The manuscript of this work, belonging to Magdalene College, was deciphered about 1821 from the stenographic characters by John Smith, a member of the college. Lord Braybrooke brought out a carefully abridged and expurgated version, with a selection of Pepys's private correspondence and many useful notes, in two volumes, in 1825: this was several times reprinted. An enlarged text was published by Mynors Bright [q. v.] in six volumes, in 1875–9. Mr. H. B. Wheatley edited an improved and fuller edition, 1893–9.

Braybrooke also published the 'History of Audley End and Saffron Walden' in 1835, and in 1842 he edited the 'Life and Correspondence of Jane, Lady Cornwallis.' On 13 March 1858 he died at Audley End, and was buried at Littlebury, Essex. He married, 13 May 1819, Jane, eldest daughter and coheiress of Charles, second marquis Cornwallis. She was born at Culford, Suffolk, 5 Oct. 1798, and died 23 Sept. 1856. Their eldest son, Richard Cornwallis Neville [q. v.], succeeded as fourth baron Braybrooke.

[Gent. Mag. June 1858, pp. 669–70; Times, 15 March 1858, p. 9.] G. C. B.

NEVILLE, RICHARD NEVILLE ALDWORTH (1717–1793), statesman, of Billingbear, and Stanlake, Berkshire, only son of Richard Aldworth of Stanlake, by Catherine, daughter of Richard Neville of Billingbear, was born on 3 Sept. 1717. Through his mother he was descended from Sir Henry Neville (1564?–1615) [q. v.] He assumed the name and arms of Neville in August 1762, when, on the death of the

Countess of Portsmouth, widow of his maternal uncle, Henry Neville Grey, esq., he succeeded to the estate of Billingbear (*Home Office Papers*, 1760–5, p. 247). He was educated at Eton, and was intimate there with Lord Sandwich, Lord Rochford, Lord Orford, Owen Cambridge, and Jacob Bryant. On 12 July 1736 he matriculated at Merton College, Oxford. Instead of finishing his course at Oxford he travelled abroad. In 1739 he visited Geneva, and passed every winter there till 1744, joining other English visitors—John Hervey, earl of Bristol, William Windham, Benjamin Stillingfleet—in 'a common room' for 'an hour or two after dinner' (cf. Coxe, *Lit. Life of Benjamin Stillingfleet*), and taking part in private theatricals, in which he played among other parts Macbeth, and Pierrot in pantomime. In 1745 he went to Italy.

At the general election of 1747 Neville became M.P. for Reading. He represented Wallingford from 1754 to 1761, and Tavistock from 1761 to 1768, and again till 1774. He joined the whigs, and was very favourably noticed by the Duke of Bedford. He was appointed under-secretary of state for the southern department on 18 Feb. 1748, under Bedford, and held office till his chief's resignation, 12 July 1751. He was also joint secretary to the council of regency in 1748 and 1750. On 4 Sept. 1762 he became secretary to the embassy at Paris. Bedford was acting as British plenipotentiary at the conference then summoned to consider the terms of peace between England and France, and Neville proved of much service. Walpole credits him with causing a delay in the signature of the preliminaries till the capture of the Havannah had become known (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, p. 200, and editor's note). Bedford acknowledged in generous terms Neville's aid when writing to Egremont, secretary of state, on 10 Feb. 1763, and, by way of reward, Neville was made paymaster of the band of pensioners. On 15 Feb. he arrived in England with the definitive treaty, which had been signed on the 10th at Paris (*Home Office Papers*, 1760–5, p. 266). The king and Lord Bute received him 'most graciously' (Neville to Bedford, 16 Feb. 1763). A few days later (23 Feb.) Rigby wrote to Bedford: 'Neville has touched his thousand at the treasury without any deductions; he is in great spirits.'

He soon returned to Paris to act as plenipotentiary until the arrival of the Earl of Hertford, Bedford's successor, in May 1763. While at Compiègne in August Wilkes visited him (Wilkes to Earl Temple, 29 Aug. 1763). Louis XVI, on taking leave of him, gave him his picture set with diamonds, and the Duc de Choiseul treated him with unusual consideration (Neville to Bedford, 26 Oct.) After his settlement again in England he took no prominent part in public affairs. He suffered from gout, and died at Billingbear, after a lingering illness, on 17 July 1793. By his wife Magdalen, daughter of Francis Calendrini, first syndic of Geneva, whom he married in 1748, and who died in 1750, he had two children: a daughter Frances (who became the wife of Francis Jalabert, esq.) and Richard Aldworth, second baron Braybrooke [q. v.]

Neville was accomplished and amiable, an affectionate father, and not only a good classical scholar, but well acquainted with French and Italian. Coxe, in the 'Literary Life of Benjamin Stillingfleet,' gives a sonnet addressed to Neville by Stillingfleet (ii. 165), and in the same work, to which Neville himself contributed, there is an engraving of him by Basire. At Audley End, Essex, there is a portrait by Zoffany (engraved by Tomkins), as well as a full-length by Vanderbanck in the hall.

[Rowland's Genealogical Account of the Nevill Family, table v.; Burke's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Playfair's British Family Antiquity; Coxe's Literary Life of Benjamin Stillingfleet, i. 73–80, 98–107, 160–74, ii. 165; Hist. of Audley End (by third Lord Braybrooke), pp. 53, 105, 128; Bedford Correspondence, ii. 93, iii. 93, 195, 199, 203, 212, 246, 252–4; Grenville Papers, ii. 29, 52 (see note), 57–8, 99; Gent. Mag. 1748 pp. 188, 235, 1750 pp. 187, 233, 1762 p. 448, 1763 pp. 314, 561; Returns of Members of Parliament.] G. Le G. N.

NEVILLE, ROBERT de, second **Baron Neville of Raby** (*d.* 1282), was the eldest son of Geoffrey Fitz-Robert or Neville (*d.* 1249), and his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John de Longvillers. His younger brother, Geoffrey (*d.* 1285), is separately noticed. Robert was only a Neville on the mother's side; his grandfather, Robert Fitz-Maldred, lord of Raby, who was descended from Uchtred, son-in-law of Ethelred II, and fourth son of Gospatrick, earl of Northumberland, married Isabella, daughter and, after the death of her brother Henry, sole heiress of Geoffrey de Neville (*d.* 1194) and his wife Emma. Their son Geoffrey Fitz-Robert assumed the name Neville on account of the great possessions he inherited from his mother, including Brancepeth and Sheriff-Hutton; and became first Baron Neville of Raby (Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, vol. i; Surtees, *Stock of Nevill*, pp. 2–6).

Robert succeeded to his father's lands in 1254; in 1258 he was made warden of the

castles of Bamborough and Newcastle-on-Tyne; was commanded to rescue the king of Scots from the hands of his barons; and was also appointed governor of Norham and Werk castles. In 1260, being then at Chichester, he was summoned to serve against the Welsh, and in the following year became justice of forests beyond the Trent (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 32*b*). In 1263 Neville was one of those who guaranteed the observance of the provisions of Oxford, and in the same year was made sheriff of Yorkshire, and as 'capitaneus regis' general commander of the king's forces beyond the Trent. He signed the declaration agreeing to submit all points of dispute to Louis IX, and in the struggle that broke out sided with the king. He was chief justice of forests in 1264, and wrote to Henry asking that Robert Bruce and others should be directed to assist him in the defence of the northern counties (Shirley, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, ii. 252; Pauli, *Geschichte Englands*, iii. 761; Blaauw, *Barons' War*, p. 88). In the same year he was summoned to London, and in December to Woodstock, to deliberate about the release of Prince Edward. He visited the king in his captivity the next year, but is said to have for a while sided with the barons. On the final defeat of the barons, however, Neville was again made chief justice of forests beyond the Trent, and received the governorship of various castles. In 1275 he was chief assessor in the northern counties, and was present at Westminster in November 1276 when judgment was given against Llywelyn. In 1277 he was summoned to serve against the Welsh, but his son John proffered on his behalf the service of two knights' fees (*Parl. Writs*, i. 758), and Neville received the custody of Scarborough Castle (*Rot. Origin. Abb.* p. 27). On 2 Aug. 1282 he was summoned to Rhuddlan, but pleaded infirmity. He died the same year, and was buried in the church of the Friars Minor at York, and not, as Leland states, in Staindrop Church.

Neville married Ida, or Isabella, widow of Roger de Bertram, baron of Mitford. By her he had two sons, Robert and John; Robert, the elder, predeceased his father in 1271, and his son, Ranulf or Ralph, third baron, was father of Ralph de Neville (1291?–1367) [q. v.]; from him were descended the earls of Salisbury and Westmorland and barons of Abergavenny, who were thus in the male line of Anglo-Saxon descent. A charter of Neville's, with his seal, is preserved in the British Museum (*MSS. Index of Seals*).

[Parl. Writs, i. 758; Rotul. Origin. Abbreviatio; Placitorum Abbreviatio; Placita de Quo Warranto; Rymer's Fœdera (Record ed.); Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.), i. 453; Shirley's Royal and Hist. Letters (Rolls Ser.), ii. 252, &c.; Roberts's Excerpta e Rot. Fin. passim; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 291; Madox's Exchequer passim; Nicholas's Historic Peerage; Segar's Baronagium Genealogicum, ed. Edmondson, iv. 350; Foss's Judges of England; Rowland's Hist. of the Nevills; Swallow's De Nova Villa; Drake's Eboracum; Surtees's Sketch of the Stock of Nevill; Todd's Sheriff-Hutton; Battle Abbey Roll, ed. Duchess of Cleveland, ii. 343–4; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, vol. i.; Harrison's Hist. of Yorkshire; Clarkson's Richmond, App. iii.; Hunter's South Yorkshire; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iv. 158–9, &c.; Selby's Genealogist, iii. 32–5.] A. F. P.

NEVILLE, ROBERT (1404–1457), bishop of Salisbury and Durham, born in 1404, was the fifth son of Ralph, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.], by his second marriage in 1397 with Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt; and was brother of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], Edward, lord Bergavenny [q. v.], and William, lord Fauconberg [q. v.] In 1413 he was presented to the prebend of Eldon in the collegiate church of St. Andrew, Auckland, by Bishop Langley (Madox, *Form. Angl.* dlxxxiii. ex. autogr.): in 1414 he was collated to the prebend of Grindall, and in 1416 to that of Laughton in York Cathedral (Willis, *Cathedrals*, i. 151); and in 1423 he was prebendary of Milton Ecclesia in Lincoln Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy). He is said to have studied at Oxford (Godwin, *De Præs. Angl.* ed. 1743, p. 350), and is described as M.A. in the Vatican records (Brady, *Episc. Succes.* i. 30). About 1421 (Willis, *Mit. Abb.* ii. 267) he was made provost of Beverley; here he built a tower 'in Bederna,' that is, on the Beddern or ancient site of the minster, at that time the provost's house (Oliver, *Beverley*, p. 392).

In 1427 he was made twenty-sixth Bishop of Salisbury by papal provision (bull of Martin V, dated 10 July), and received a special dispensation 'super defectum ætatis,' being only twenty-three (Brady); he had the temporalities restored 10 Oct., and was consecrated at Lambeth by Chichele 26 Oct. (Le Neve). His episcopal register is preserved, and one of his charters, given to the dean and chapter, is printed in Benson and Hatcher's 'Salisbury,' p. 760. In 1433 (18 and 20 Feb.) he received the royal license to take 1,000*l.* to the Council of Basle and a safe-conduct (Rymer, *Fœdera*, x. 538–9); but it does not appear likely that he ever attended the council, as his name is not in the lists of 'incorporati' in 'Monumenta Conciliorum Generalium sæculi xv.,' vol. ii.

Godwin states that Neville founded a 'Cœnobium Sunningense,' of which the annual value at the dissolution was 682*l.* 14*s.* 7½*d.*; and this statement is copied by Fuller (*Worthies*, p. 293, with a naïve comment) and by many later writers, though it is declared erroneous by Tanner (*Notitia Monast.* 'Berkshire,' p. xxii, note *t*). The bishops of Salisbury had a palace at Sunning; and Sherborne Abbey, valued at the dissolution at 682*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*, was in their diocese; so Godwin has probably made some confusion between these places and the almshouse of St. John Baptist and St. John the Evangelist at Sherborne, which is usually said to have been founded by Neville in 1448, and, though partially despoiled, still flourishes and bears his name (Hutchins, *Dorset*, 3rd ed. iv. 294). A license dated 1436 to Robert Nevyll, bishop of Salisbury, Sir Humphry Stafford, and three others, to found such an institution is printed by Dugdale (*Monast.* ed. Ellis, vi. 717); but it is not clear that Neville contributed anything besides his patronage to the work.

In 1437, on the vacancy of the see of Durham by the death of Cardinal Langley, Henry VI recommended Neville, 'consanguineum nostrum charissimum,' to Eugenius IV, as a suitable bishop for that diocese, 'unde ex præclarissima quidem et illustri prosapia exstitit oriundus' (*Corresp. of Bekynton*, Rolls Ser. i. 92); he was translated by a bull dated 27 Jan. 1438 to Durham as twenty-seventh bishop. His brother Richard had been appointed guardian of the temporalities, which were restored 8 April 1438. Surtees says that he was enthroned on the 11th of the same month; but it is clear from a record of the ceremony printed by Surtees himself from Neville's 'Register' (*Durham*, vol. i. p. cxxxii), as well as from some letters discussing the date and form of the enthronisation (Raine, *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres*, Appendices ccxvii. ccxix. ccxxi.), that he was really installed by Prior John Wessyngton on 11 April 1441, in presence of his brothers and a large assembly of nobles and ecclesiastics, including his suffragan, Thomas Radcliffe [q. v.], bishop of Dromore.

Neville, who seems not to have shared the ambitious and intriguing spirit of his family, did not distinguish himself as bishop, except by building the 'Exchequer' (now part of the University Library), near the gate of Durham Castle, to provide courts for various officials of the palatinate. Over the entrance are his arms, the Neville saltire differenced by two annulets innected, not (as Fuller, l.c.) in memory of his two bishoprics, since the annulets appear on the Salisbury seal. He created the new offices of chamberlain, vice-chamberlain, master of the horse, and armourer, apparently for the benefit of his relations (see lists in Hutchinson, *Durham*, i. 338–341). Surtees preserves two instances of his generosity to the tenants of the see, to whom he restored lands escheated by the misconduct of their ancestors. In 1448 Henry VI paid him a four days' visit (26–30 Sept.), and afterwards expressed his gratification at the character of the services in the cathedral in a letter to 'Mr. John Somerset' (*ib.* i. 337).

In 1449 English and Scottish commissioners met twice at Durham, and in 1457 at Newcastle, to renew the truces disturbed by border raids, and Neville's name stands first on the English commission (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 244–88; his name does not occur in the documents on pp. 231–8, which alone are cited by Surtees). He had previously (16 May 1442) had powers to receive the oaths of the wardens of the east marches (Rymer, xi. 4). Some unimportant official letters are printed by Surtees (*Durham*, vol. i. p. cxxxiii), Raine (op. cit. App. ccxxix. ccxxx.), and Hutchinson (l.c.)

Neville died 8 or 9 July 1457, and was buried in the south aisle of the cathedral, where the marble slab, despoiled of his brass effigy by the Scottish prisoners after the battle of Dunbar, may be seen near the second pillar from the cloister door (cf. Surtees, *Durham*, vol. iv., cathedral plates, No. 3). In his will, dated 8 July 1457, but 'nunquam approbatum,' and presumably invalid (it is printed in Raine, op. cit. App. cclv.), he had desired burial near the Venerable Bede in the galilee. Sequestration of his goods was granted to Sir John Neville, afterwards marquis of Montagu [q. v.], his nephew by the half-blood. He intended to leave a hundred marks to Thomas Neville, 'scolari in tenera ætate constituto ad exhibicionem suam,' the same to Ralph, and the same to their sister Alice for her portion; these three can hardly be the children of the Earl of Salisbury, and, as they do not occur elsewhere in the Neville pedigree, may possibly be offspring of his own.

Neville's Salisbury seal, which is unusual in character, is figured in Benson and Hatcher's 'Salisbury,' pl. i. No. 8 (cf. Wordsworth, *Seals of Bishops of Salisbury*, paper read 3 Aug. 1887 to Royal Arch. Institute, reprinted, p. 17). Surtees gives engravings of Neville's Durham seal *ad causas*, palatinate seal, and private signet (*Durham*, vol. i. plates iii. 9, iv. 5, 6, xi. 7). A sitting effigy on the second of these represents him as a stout man with inexpressive features.

[William de Chambre in Raine's Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres, p. 147, and other annalistic notices cited above; pedigrees in Doyle's Baronage and Surtees's Durham, iv. 158. Modern lives, more or less inaccurate and incomplete, may be found in Surtees's Durham, vol. i. p. lvii (very careless); Hutchinson's Durham, i. 337-41; Cassan's Bishops of Salisbury, p. 248; Jones's Fasti Eccl. Sarisb. p. 98; Swallow, De Nova Villa, p. 138.]

H. E. D. B.

NEVILLE or **NEVILE, ROBERT** (*d.* 1694), dramatist and divine, a native of London, was son of Robert Neville of Sunninghill Park, Berkshire. He received his education at Eton, whence he was elected to King's College, Cambridge; he was admitted a scholar there 17 April 1657 (Cole, *Hist. of King's College*, iii. 231). He graduated B.A. in 1660, M.A. in 1664, and was created B.D. by royal mandate on the occasion of Charles II's visit to Cambridge in 1671. On 22 May 1671 he was instituted, on the presentation of Sir Rowland Lytton, to the rectory of Anstie, Hertfordshire, which had become vacant by the resignation of Dr. James Fleetwood [q. v.] Neville died before 7 June 1694, when he was succeeded in the rectory by Thomas Fairmeadow, M.A. (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 344). He married a daughter of Dr. Fleetwood, and had a son, who, as Cole surmises, was Fleetwood Neville, afterwards rector of Rampton, Cambridgeshire.

He was the author of 'The Poor Scholar,' a comedy in five acts, partly in prose and partly in verse, London, 1673, 4to. Langbaine says: 'I know not whether it was acted, but I may presume to say 'tis no contemptible play for plot and language' (*Dramatick Poets*, p. 385). Neville also published a number of single sermons.

[Beloe's Anecdotes, 1807, p. 319; Bodleian Cat. iii. 481; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 242; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 251; Jacobs's Lives of Poets, i. 189; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 367, 436, 3rd ser. i. 80; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Whincop's English Dramatic Poets, p. 133.]

T. C.

NEVILLE, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1542), speaker of the House of Commons, born about 1480, was fifth son of George, second baron Bergavenny, and brother of George, third baron Bergavenny [q. v.], and of Sir Edward Neville (*d.* 1538) [q. v.] He early entered the royal service under Henry VII, was frequently in the commission of the peace for Kent, Middlesex, Sussex, Surrey, and Worcestershire, and in 1510 and 1515 was sheriff of Staffordshire. He was a member of Henry VIII's household, and became a privy councillor. He sat in parliament as member for the county of Kent, and in 1514 became speaker. The only noteworthy incident which marked his tenure of office was the case of Dr. Standish [q. v.] He had many grants both from Henry VII and Henry VIII, the most important being an annuity in 1520 of 100*l.* a year. By these means he grew rich. In 1534 Lord Suffolk's jewels were pledged to him, and the Earl of Northumberland owed him over 500*l.* Neville was in 1517 a commissioner to inquire into enclosures for Middlesex; in 1519 he was a member of the Star Chamber; he was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and at the meeting with the emperor in 1520, and at the visit of Charles V to England in 1522. About 1528 he had a house at Bridewell, which had been granted to him by Thomas Docwra [q. v.], who, like his brother Richard, was a knight of Rhodes (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, II/i. 737, and III. ii. 3678; in a note to the latter Thomas should read Richard). On 13 Feb. 1525 he was appointed one of the commissioners who conducted a search for suspicious characters in London; he was also in 1526 a commissioner for sewers; and in 1530 a commissioner to inquire into Wolsey's possessions. As a powerful courtier he was appointed steward of the abbey of Westminster in 1532. He was one of those who were present at the reception of Anne of Cleves. Neville died on 29 May 1542, and was buried at Mereworth in Kent. He married, first, Catherine, daughter of Lord Dacres of the north, and widow of George, lord FitzHugh, by whom he had a daughter Margaret, who married on 1 May 1536 Sir Robert Southwell, master of the rolls; and, secondly, William Plumbe. His first wife died on 20 Aug. 1527. His second wife, whom he married on 28 Aug. 1532, was Elizabeth, widow of Robert Amadas, a wealthy London goldsmith. Neville was a patron of Thomas Becon [q. v.], who dedicated to him his 'Christmas Basket' and his 'Potation for Lent.'

[Rowland's Family of Nevill; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; State Papers, i. 92; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, i. 20; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons; Chronicle of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 173; Rutland Papers (Camd. Soc.), p 31.]

W. A. J. A.

NEVILLE, THOMAS (*d.* 1615), dean of Canterbury, brother of Alexander Neville (1544-1614) [q. v.], was son of Richard Neville of South Leverton, Nottinghamshire, and Anne, daughter of Sir Walter Mantell, knight, of Heyford, in Northamptonshire. He was born in Canterbury, to which city his father retired in his latter years. He entered at Pembroke College, Cambridge, somewhat early, and in November 1570 was elected a fellow of that society. Among the

fellows was Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], and the two were bitter enemies, Neville even going as far as to non-placet the grace for the admission of Harvey to his master of arts degree. In 1580 he was appointed senior proctor of the university. In 1582 he succeeded to the mastership of Magdalene College, being presented to the office by Thomas, lord Howard, first earl of Suffolk [q.v.], and grandson of Lord Audley, the founder. Shortly after he was appointed chaplain to the queen, who in 1587 conferred on him the second prebend in Ely Cathedral; and about this time he was presented to the rectory of Doddington-cum-March, in the Isle of Ely.

In 1588 he was elected vice-chancellor of the university, and proceeded D.D. He held office only one year, and in 1590 was appointed dean of Peterborough. In 1592, in conjunction with other deans and prebendaries, he took a prominent part in soliciting the enactment of an act of parliament confirming them in their rights and revenues, which were at that time in danger of being confiscated under the pretext that they were derived from concealed lands, and belonged rightly to the crown. In February 1592–3 he was appointed by the queen to the mastership of Trinity College, and on his entering upon the office his arms were emblazoned in the 'Memoriale' of the college, an honour never vouchsafed, according to the compiler of that volume, to any preceding master. In March 1593–4 he resigned the rectory of Doddington for that of Teversham, near Cambridge. He continued to rise in the royal favour, and on 28 June 1597 was installed dean of Canterbury, resigning his deanery at Peterborough.

Neville, in conjunction with and acting under the directions of Whitgift, took an active part in repelling the attacks on Calvinistic doctrine made in the university by Peter Baro [q. v.] and William Barret [q. v.] about 1595. He was greatly esteemed and trusted by the archbishop, and on the death of Elizabeth was chosen by him for the important function of bearing to King James in Scotland the united greetings of the clergy of England on his accession. Whitgift also appointed him one of his executors.

When James I visited the university in March 1614–15, Neville kept open house for the royal train at Trinity Lodge, with sumptuous hospitality. He was disabled by palsy from waiting personally on the king, but the latter, before his departure from Cambridge, visited him in his apartments, and with his own hands assisted him to rise from his knees, observing that 'he was proud of such a subject.' Neville died at Trinity Lodge on the 2nd of the following May, and was interred on the seventh in Canterbury Cathedral, in the ancient chantry in the south aisle, which he had designed to be the burial place of his family. He never married, and was thus enabled to leave to his college what Fuller terms 'a batchelor's bounty.' His claims to be remembered by posterity rest indeed chiefly on his great services to the foundation, where, to quote the expression of Hacket, 'he never had his like for a splendid, courteous, and bountiful gentleman.' In order to carry out his plans for the adornment and extension of the college, he obtained permission from Elizabeth to lease the lands and livings for a period of twenty years (instead of ten years, as before). His first improvement was to remove the various structures belonging to King's Hall, Michael House, and Physick Hostel, which encumbered the area of what is now the great court; and, assisted by the architect Ralph Symons [q. v.], to erect, or alter in their present form, most of the buildings (except the chapel) now surrounding it. 'When he had completed the great quadrangle,' says the 'Memoriale,' 'and brought it to a tasteful and decorous aspect, for fear that the deformity of the hall, which through extreme old age had become almost ruinous, should cast as it were a shadow over its splendour, he advanced 3,000*l.* for seven years out of his own purse, in order that a great hall might be erected answerable to the beauty of the new buildings. Lastly, as in the erection of these buildings he had been promoter rather than author, and had brought these results to pass more by labour and assiduity than by expenditure of his own money; he erected at a vast cost, the whole of which was defrayed by himself, a building in the second court adorned with beautiful columns, and elaborated with the most exquisite workmanship, so that he might connect his own name for ever with the extension of the college.' He also contributed to the college library, and was a benefactor to Eastbridge Hospital in his native city. It is to be noted that he himself wrote his name Nevile, and hence probably his motto, 'Ne vile velis.'

[Todd's Account of the Deans of Canterbury; Hacket's Life of Archbishop Williams; Memoriale in Trinity College Library; Willis and Clark's Architectural History of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.; Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.; Willet's Synopsis Papismi, 1600, p. 961.] J. B. M.

NEVILLE, SIR WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1389?), lollard, descended from Robert de Neville, second baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1282) [q. v.], was the sixth child and fifth son of

Ralph de Neville, fourth baron Neville of Raby (1291?–1367) [q. v.], and his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Hugh Audley (Selby, *Genealogist*, iii. 107); Edmondson erroneously makes him the second son (Segar, *Baron. Genealog.* iv. 350). His elder brothers, Alexander, archbishop of York, and John, fifth baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1388), are separately noticed. In 1369 William is described as of Fencotes, Yorkshire, and received letters of protection on going abroad in the king's service; on 7 March 1372 he was appointed admiral of the fleet from the Thames northwards, but before the end of the year was again abroad, having appointed deputies to command the fleet during his absence. In the same year he joined William de Montacute, second earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and, sailing from Cornwall, landed in Brittany and relieved the castle of Brest, where his elder brother John was besieged by the French. In 1383 he was commissioned to treat for peace with both France and Scotland. In the same year he appears as a knight of the king's chamber, constable of Nottingham Castle, a friend of Wiclif, and one of the chief supporters of the lollard movement (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 159, and *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 348; Capgrave, *Chronicle*, p. 245; *Chron. Mon. S. Albani*, p. 377; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 31; Foxe, *Acts and Mon.* iii. 56); according to Edmondson he was gentleman of the king's bedchamber. In 1388 he was guarding certain prisoners, probably some of the king's friends who had in the previous year been charged with treason; he was evidently an adherent of the appellants, and from August to December 1389 attended the meetings of the privy council. His name does not appear after 1389, in which year he may have died. His wife's name was Elizabeth. Both Neville and his wife received bequests from his brother John (cf. will quoted in Rowland, *Hist. of the Nevills*, p. 16).

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 295; Segar's Baronagium Genealogicum, ed. Edmondson, iv. 350; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed., III. ii. 871, 898, 948, 953, ed. 1745 III. iii. 160, iv. 18; Rot. Origin. Abb. ii. 332; Nicholas's Proc. of Privy Council, vol. i.; Rolls of Parl. ii. 327 *a*; Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, xxii. 290; Selby's Genealogist, iii. 107; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Surtees's History of Durham, iv. 159; authorities quoted.]

A. F. P.

NEVILLE, WILLIAM, Baron Fauconberg and afterwards Earl of Kent (*d.* 1463), was the second son of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland (*d.* 1425), [q. v.], by his second wife, Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt. Westmorland left him by will the barony of Bywell and Styford in Northumberland (*Wills and Inventories*, ed. Surtees Soc. i. 71). His brothers, Richard, earl of Salisbury, Edward, baron Bergavenny, and Robert, bishop of Salisbury, are separately noticed. Knighted by the seven-year-old Henry VI at Leicester on Whit Sunday (19 May) 1426, Neville is said, though this rests only on the authority of Polydore Vergil, to have won his first military laurels under his elder brother's father-in-law, the Earl of Salisbury, at the siege of Orleans in 1428 (Leland, *Collectanea*, ii. 490; Polydore Vergil, ed. Camden Soc. p. 23). His father married him before 1424 to Joan, the heiress of the last Baron Fauconberg (also spelt Fauconbrygge) of Skelton Castle, in Cleveland, at the mouth of the Tees, which the Fauconbergs had inherited from the Bruces along with the patronage of the neighbouring Augustinian priory at Guisborough. Her father had died in 1407, when she must have been only a few months old (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 308). In her right, though till 1455 under his own name, her husband was summoned to parliament on 3 Aug. 1429 (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*; *Lords' Report on Dignity of a Peer*, v. 236). After having been employed for some time in Scottish affairs, Fauconberg, with his elder brother, Salisbury, joined the Duke of York's expedition to France in the spring of 1436, in consideration of which he was allowed to temporarily enfeoff his brothers, Lord Latimer of Danby, in Cleveland, and Robert Neville, bishop of Salisbury, with his wife's manor of Marske in Cleveland (*Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 174, 336).

He was prominent in the campaign against the Duke of Burgundy in that year, and appears in 1439 in charge of an important post in Normandy, captain of Verneuil, Evreux, and Le Neufbourg, captain-general in the marches of the Chartrain, and governor of the vicomtés of Auge, Orbec, and Pont Audemer (*ib.* v. 386; d'Escouchy, ii. 543; Monstrelet, v. 264, 310). He was at the siege of Meaux in August (*Ord. Privy Council*, v. 386). In the following year he assisted his cousin Edmund Beaufort, earl of Dorset, to capture Harfleur (Wavrin, iv. 274). His services were rewarded with the garter, vacated by the death (1439) of Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, and now or later by the Norman lordship of Rugles, near Breteuil (Beltz, Stevenson, *Wars in France*, ii. 623). He served under the Duke of York in 1441–2, and in the autumn of the latter year was joined with him and others as commissioner for some proposed peace negotiations (Beaucourt, iii. 183; *Ord. Privy*

Council, v. 212; cf. *Fœdera*, xi. 4). But in March 1443 he was appointed captain of Roxburgh Castle for five years, and was present in the privy council in the summer (*ib.* pp. 249, 276; Stevenson, i. 519). At the end of that year his brother Robert, now bishop of Durham, appointed him steward of the bishopric, a position which he continued to fill until 1453 (Doyle, *Official Baronage*). In 1448 Fauconberg was again in France acting as one of the English commissioners in the conferences held at Louviers and Rouen during the winter (Beaucourt, iv. 319, 330). But on 16 May 1449, in a sudden attack made by the French on Pont de l'Arche, he was taken prisoner and had nearly been slain by the archer who seized him (*ib.*; D'Escouchy, i. 166). 'The Fisher has lost his angle hook' (Fauconberg's badge), lamented a contemporary bewailer of England's misfortunes (*Paston Letters*, i. p. 1). He was liberated in the course of 1450, and served on an embassy to Charles VII appointed in September of that year (*ib.* i. 101; Doyle).

Two years later Fauconberg was given security for over four thousand pounds arrears of pay (Dugdale). This and his reappointment at the same time as keeper of Roxburgh Castle for twelve years, in association with Sir Ralph Grey, may perhaps be connected with the abstention of the Nevilles from York's recent armed demonstration (*ib.*) During York's first protectorship in 1454, Fauconberg, whose elder brother, Salisbury, was chancellor, sat with the other chiefs of the family in the privy council. He was not present at the first battle of St. Albans, being then in France on an embassy to Charles VII; but in the distribution of rewards among York's Neville supporters, he was made joint constable of Windsor Castle, and sat regularly at the council board (Doyle; Beaucourt, v. 410). In 1457 he was serving at Calais under his nephew Warwick, and in the February of the following year commanded a fleet at Southampton, a French fleet being in the Channel (Dugdale; *Paston Letters*, i. 425). When Warwick went over in the summer of 1459 to join in the general Yorkist rising that had been arranged, Fauconberg remained behind as his lieutenant at Calais, to which he readmitted his nephew, who was accompanied by his father, Salisbury, and the Earl of March, on their being driven out of England in October (Fabyan, p. 635; Whethamstede, i. 368). He was not included in their attainder. But at the end of June 1460 he and Sir John Dynham secured a landing-place for the earls at Calais by the sudden capture of Sandwich. Fauconberg sent Osbert Mundeford [q. v.], whom he had taken prisoner, to Calais, and remained at Sandwich until the arrival of Warwick and the rest on 26 June (*ib.* pp. 370–1; *Chron.*, ed. Davies, p. 91). A fortnight later (10 July) he assisted Warwick and March in gaining the victory of Northampton, when the king fell into their hands (*ib.* p. 95). His presence is not mentioned either at Wakefield (14 Dec. 1460) or at the second St. Albans (17 Feb. 1461); but in March 1461 he joined Edward IV on his march into the north and fought at Towton. Hall ascribes a very prominent part in it to Fauconberg. When Lord Clifford, during the night of 27–8 March, recovered the passage of the Aire at Ferrybridge, which the Yorkists had seized, Fauconberg, with Edward's vanguard, was detached to cross the river at Castleford, three miles higher up the river. This movement caused Clifford to fall back from Ferrybridge upon the main body of the Lancastrian forces at Towton; but Fauconberg suddenly fell upon him before he could reach it and cut his detachment to pieces, Clifford himself being slain. In the battle next day at Towton, Fauconberg, 'a man of great policy and much experience of martial feats,' is credited with a manœuvre which apparently went far to decide the battle. Commanding the Yorkist left, he ordered his archers to pour a flight of arrows into the opposing ranks and then fall back a little space. With the wind in their favour they did great execution, while the return flight fell short of them by 'forty tailor's yards.' Advancing a little, they discharged another flight into the ranks of the Lancastrians, who then pressed forward to attack them at close quarters, and thereby lost their advantage of position and fell into disorder (see *Engl. Hist. Review*, iv. 463; *Archæologia*, ix. 253). It should be noted, however, with regard to what took place at Ferrybridge, that Fauconberg's nephew, the chancellor George Neville [q. v.], in the report which he sent from London to the legate Coppini a week after the battle, states that the passage was carried 'sword in hand' at Ferrybridge, and makes no mention of a detour by Castleford (*State Papers*, Venetian, i. 370). It is possible, of course, that he wrote on early and imperfect information.

Edward left Fauconberg to assist his nephews Warwick and Montagu in completing the reduction of the north when he went south for his coronation. His services were recognised in the distribution of honours on that occasion, or a little later by his elevation to the earldom of Kent, which had

become extinct on the death of Edmund Holland in 1408. The date of the creation has been fixed, on no very convincing grounds, as 30 June, two days after the coronation (Polydore Vergil, p. 113; Nicolas, p. 271). Kent also became lord-steward of the household and privy councillor (1461), was licensed to export a hundred sacks of wool duty-free, and received (1462) a grant of the manor of Crewkerne, Somerset (*ib.*; Dugdale). In July 1462 Queen Margaret having taken refuge with Louis XI, who was preparing to assist her return, Kent was appointed admiral of England (30 July), and, taking a fleet down the Channel, made descents in Brittany and on the Isle of Rhé, which he pillaged (Chastellain, iv. 270; *Fœdera*, xi. 490; Stow, p. 416). He failed, however, to intercept Margaret when she sailed from Normandy in September. His last public appointment, that of special commissioner and justice of oyer and terminer in Northumberland and Newcastle, bears date 21 Nov. 1462, and on 9 Jan. 1463 he died and was buried in Guisborough priory (Doyle; Nicolas, p. 271). In the anonymous Yorkist ballad fastened to the gates of Canterbury shortly before the landing of the exiles from Calais, in 1460, he was described as 'Lytelle Fauconbrege, a Knyghte of grete reverence' (*Chron.*, ed. Davies).

As he left no son, the earldom of Kent became extinct, and was revived in 1465 in favour of Edmund Grey, fourth baron Grey de Ruthyn [q. v.] The barony of Fauconberg fell into abeyance between his three daughters—Joane, wife of Sir Edward Bedhowing; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Richard Strangeways of Harlesey, in Cleveland; and Alice, wife of Sir John Conyers of Hornby Castle, Yorkshire, chief leader in the Neville rising of 1469, called the revolt of Robin of Redesdale [q. v.]; the chronicler Warkworth, indeed, identifies that mysterious personage with Conyers. Among the descendants of these three daughters, Fauconberg's barony remained in abeyance till 1903, when the title of Marcia, eldest daughter of the twelfth baron Conyers, was established. The barony of Fauconberg of Yarm (near Stockton) held by the family of Belasyse, 1627–1815, was a new creation.

[For a natural son, called the Bastard of Fauconberg, see Fauconberg, Thomas.]

[Monstrelet, ed. Douët-d'Arcq, and Mathieu d'Escouchy, ed. Beaucourt, for the Société de l'Histoire de France; Beaucourt's Histoire de Charles VII; Swallow, De Nova Villa, p. 138. For other authorities, see under Neville, John, Marquis of Montagu, and Neville, Richard, Earl of Warwick.] J. T-t.

NEVILLE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1518), poet, was second son of Sir Richard Neville, second baron Latimer [q. v.], and Anne, daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford, his wife. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Giles Greville, and resided at Penwyn (now Pinvin), Worcestershire, where he left issue, which became extinct in 1631. He was the author of a poem entitled 'The Castell of Pleasure; the conveyaunce of a dreme how Desyre went to the Castell of Pleasure, wherein was the garden of affeccyon, inhabyted by Beaute, to whome he amerously expressed his love, upon the whiche supplycacion rose grete stryfe, dysputacion, and argument betweene Pyte and Dysdayne.' On the back of the title-page are stanzas to the author by the printer, Robert Copland, who also writes L'Envoy in French at the end of the poem, from which it appears that William Nevyl 'tres honoré fils du Seigneur Latimer' is the author. This is followed by an English stanza, asking pardon if 'without your licence I did them impresse,' and the notice, 'Here endeth the Castell of Pleasure, emprynted in Powle's churchyarde, at the sygne of the Trynyte, by me, Hary Pepwell, in the yere of our lorde, 1518.' A copy, in 4to, is in the British Museum Library. Another, with a different cut on the title, printed by Wynkyn de Worde, is described in Dibdin's 'Typographical Antiquities' (ii. 371).

[Edmundson's Baronag. Geneal. ed. Segar, iv. 350–1; Nash's Worcestershire, ii. 250, Suppl. p. 59; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1780; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. s.v. Nevil.] R. B.

NEVILLE-PAYNE, HENRY (*fl.* 1672–1710), conspirator. [See Payne.]

NEVIN, THOMAS (1686?–1744), Irish presbyterian minister, was born at Kilwinning, Ayrshire, about 1686. His grandfather, Hugh Nevin, was vicar of Donaghadee, co. Down, in 1634. He was educated at Glasgow College, where he matriculated on 25 Feb. 1703, describing himself as 'Scoto-Hibernus.' He writes himself M.A. in a publication of 1725 (the records of Glasgow graduates are non-existent from April 1695 to 22 March 1707). On 20 Nov. 1711 he was ordained minister of Downpatrick by Down presbytery. The existing presbyterian meeting-house in Stream Street, Downpatrick, was built for him. When the non-subscription controversy broke out (1720) in the general synod of Ulster [see Halliday, Samuel], Nevin was a non-subscriber, but made strong profession, at the synod of 1721, of his belief in the deity of Christ. In April 1722 he went to London to confer with Calamy and others

on the prospects of the non-subscribers, especially in reference to the *regium donum*.

Early in 1724 Charles Echlin, a layman of the episcopal church at Bangor, co. Down, charged Nevin with Arianism. Nevin brought an action for defamation against Echlin. To support Echlin's contention, an affidavit was sworn (27 May 1724) by Captain William Hannyngton of Moneyrea, co. Down, and two others, to the effect that, in the previous December, Nevin had affirmed in conversation that 'it is no blasphemy to say Christ is not God.' Nevin, in a published letter (11 June 1724), explained that the conversation was on the duties of the civil magistrate; he had affirmed that, for Jews to say Christ is not God, though a sin, is not such blasphemy as to call for civil punishment.

The matter was brought before the general synod, which met at Dungannon on 16 June 1724, by Samuel Henry, minister of Sligo. A trial followed, which lasted ten days. The synod required him to make an immediate declaration of belief in the deity of Christ. On his refusal he was cut off (26 June) from ministerial fellowship. The sentence was peculiar, for he was neither deposed, excommunicated, nor removed from his congregation.

In July 1724 Nevin's action against Echlin came on at the Downpatrick assizes. The judge called for a definition of Arianism, which was supplied by John Mears [q.v.] On hearing the evidence, he pronounced Echlin's charge 'unmeaning, senseless, and undefined.' Whether Nevin got damages is not known. When the Down presbytery met in August, Mears, who was clerk, called Nevin's name as usual. Nevin's friends insisted that his case should be reheard, whereupon the subscribing members withdrew. At the September meeting, Mears was removed from the clerkship, and Nevin's name struck off the roll. On the exclusion (1726) of the non-subscribing presbytery of Antrim from the synod, Nevin was admitted a member of it. He died in March 1744, and was succeeded at Downpatrick in 1746 by his son, William Nevin (*d.* 13 Nov. 1780), whose second son, also William Nevin, was minister at Downpatrick 1785–9, and afterwards became M.D. Thomas Nevin's wife was a daughter of James Fleming, minister of Lurgan.

Nevin published: 1. 'A Letter to the Reverend Mr. William Smith,' &c., Belfast, 1724, 8vo. 2. 'The Trial of Thomas Nevin, M.A.', &c., Belfast, 1725, 8vo. 3. 'A Review of Mr. Nevin's Trial,' &c., Belfast, 1728, 8vo: in reply to Robert McBride's 'Overtures' [see under McBride, John, 1651?–1718].

[Nevin's Trial, 1725; Christian Moderator, July 1827, p. 112; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 479 sq.; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 165, 176 sq; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879 i. 286 sq., 1880 ii. 332; article by Rev. S. C. Nelson in Down Recorder Household Almanac, 1884; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 119 sq.; Records of General Synod, 1890, i. 234; Latimer's Hist. of Irish Presbyterians [1893], pp. 150 sq.; extracts from manuscript Minutes of General Synod; manuscript Sketches of the Hist. of Presbyterianism in Ireland [1803], by William Campbell, D.D. [q.v.]; information from W. I. Addison, esq., assistant clerk of senate, Glasgow.]

A. G.

NEVISON, JOHN (1639–1685), highwayman, is said to have been born at Pontefract in Yorkshire in 1639. He distinguished himself at school by stealing apples and poultry, and finally stole the schoolmaster's horse and fled to Holland. Nevison bore arms for a time in one of the English regiments in the Spanish service, but he returned to England soon after the Restoration, and betook himself to highway robbery. The chapbook life of him gives a detailed account of his exploits and escapes (*History of the Life and Death of that noted Highwayman, William Nevison*, London; printed for the booksellers, n.d.) In March 1676 he was tried and convicted at York assizes for robbery and horse-stealing. The depositions show that Nevison robbed in company with Thomas Tankard of Lincoln and Edmund Bracy of Nottingham, and passed by the name of John Bracy or Brace (*Depositions from York Castle*, ed. by James Raine, Surtees Soc. 1861, pp. 219–221). On promising to discover his accomplices he was reprieved, and remained in gaol for some years after, but, as he did not give the expected information, was drafted into 'Captain Graham's company designed for Tangier.' Nevison speedily escaped from his regiment, and began his old trade again. Sir John Reresby, to whose endeavours his apprehension had originally been due, urged Charles II to issue a proclamation for his apprehension, representing that Nevison, besides his notorious robberies, 'had threatened the death of several justices of the peace wherever he met them' (*Memoirs of Sir John Reresby*, ed. Cartwright, p. 222). The king consented to put a notice in the 'London Gazette,' offering a reward of 20*l.* to any one who arrested Nevison (*Gazette*, 27–31 Oct. 1681). The notice states that Nevison 'hath lately murdered one Fletcher, who had a warrant from a justice of peace to apprehend him.' The confession of Elizabeth

Burton, a member of Nevison's gang, gives a detailed statement of a number of robberies committed by them on butchers, merchants, and other wayfarers. Their headquarters were at the Talbot Inn at Newark, and York, Lincoln, Nottingham, and Derby were the scene of their operations (*Depositions from York Castle*, pp. 259–262). Nevison was arrested on 1 March 1684–5 by Captain Hardcastle, at a public-house at Thorp, near Wakefield. Hardcastle conveyed him to York, where he was hanged on 15 March following, or, according to Gent, on 4 May 1685. 'This,' says the chapbook, 'was the end of the remarkable Mr. Nevison, who was a person of quick understanding, tall in stature, every way proportionable, exceeding valiant, having also the air and carriage of a gentleman.' A popular ballad records his virtues in the same style:

> He maintained himself like a gentleman,
> Besides he was good to the poor;
> He rode about like a bold hero,
> And gained himself favour therefore.

(Ingledew, *Ballads and Songs of Yorkshire*, 1860, p. 125). A tradition noticed by Macaulay represents Nevison as the real hero of the ride from London to York, popularly attributed to Turpin (*History of England*, 8vo, 1858, i. 397). Macaulay and the chapbook life both call him William, but the 'Depositions' and the proclamation in the 'Gazette' give his name as John Nevison, or Nevinson.

[Authorities cited in the article. A life is also given in Charles Johnson's Lives of Highwaymen and Pirates, folio, 1742, p. 103. See also Gent's History of York, 1730, p. 227; Twyford and Griffiths's Records of York Castle, 1880, pp. 24–28; Bloody News from Yorkshire, or the Great Robbery committed by twenty Highwaymen, 4to, 1674.] C. H. F.

NEVOY, Sir DAVID, Lord Reidie, afterwards Lord Nevoy (*d.* 1683), of Reidie, Scottish judge, was a regent at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, but was deposed in 1649 (Lamont, *Diary*, Maitland Club, p. 4). He was admitted an advocate 27 Nov. 1649, and acted as sheriff-depute of Forfarshire (Angus) under Cromwell. On 25 June 1661 he was appointed an ordinary lord of session and was knighted, assuming as his title at first that of Lord Reidie, but afterwards that of Lord Nevoy. He died late in 1683, having married, on 21 April 1653, Margaret Hay, fourth daughter of the laird of Pitfours. Several of his letters to Charles II and Lauderdale are among the Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Lamont's Diary, Maitland Club, pp. 4, 84, 137, s.v. Navee; John Nicol's Diary of Transactions in Scotland (Bannatyne Club), pp. 325–6, 355, 488; Books of Sederunt.] J. A. H.

NEVYLE, ALEXANDER (1544–1614), scholar. [See Neville.]

NEVYNSON, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1551), lawyer, was eldest son of Rowland Nevynson of Briggend, in the parish of Wetheral, Cumberland, and first-cousin of Stephen Nevynson [q. v.] (Berry's *County Genealogies*, p. 390; Nicolson and Burn, *Westmorland and Cumberland*, i. 451: *Addit. MSS.* 5520 f. 156, 5528 f. 45; Philipot, 'Visitation of Kent,' 1619–21, with additions by Hasted, in *Addit. MS.* 5507, f. 333). It is possible that he at first contemplated a religious life. He is probably identical with the Christopher Nevynson who in 1533 was sub-prior of the convent of Hulm Cultrum, in the parish of Wetheral, and there was a likelihood of his becoming abbot there (see *State Papers, Henry VIII*, 16 Aug. 1533 and 11 Aug. 1536). On the suppression of the monasteries he seems to have turned to law. He graduated LL.B. at Cambridge in 1535, and LL.D. in 1539, and on 1 July of that year was admitted to the College of Advocates.

As a lawyer Nevynson acquired a reputation for great learning and professional skill. At the accession of Edward VI (3 Sept. 1547) he was appointed a commissioner for the visitation of the dioceses of Westminster, London, Norwich, and Ely (Strype, *Eccles. Mem.* ii. 74; Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 9). In 1549 he was a commissioner for the trial, 'for errors of scripture,' of Anne, countess of Sussex (Wood, *Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies*, iii. 240). He was also present as one of the king's visitors at Peter Martyr's disputation at Oxford, 28 May–June 1549 (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 286; Foxe, *Acts and Mon.* vi. 298), and as one of the judges and commissioners of the process against George von Parre, an anabaptist follower of Joan Bocher [q. v.] of Kent (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 39–45; Strype, *Eccles. Mem.* II. i. 385; Burnet, *Hist. of the Reformation*, v. 249). Nevynson's will, dated 15 March 1550–1, was proved at Canterbury on 12 Sept. 1551. He is described as of Adisham, Kent, and mention is made of his wife, his daughter Jane, and son Thomas, and numerous cousins. He left the leases of not less than six manors to his son (Nicolas, *Test. Vetusta*). A sepulchral brass to the son and the son's wife in the church at Eastry was dated 1590 (cf. *Addit. MS.* 32490, f. 36).

[Authorities quoted; Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, p. 736; Wilkins's

Concilia; Charles Cooto's Catalogue of English Civilians; State Papers, Dom. Henry VIII; Addit. MSS. 32490 f. 36, 5507 f. 333, 5520 f. 106, 5528 f. 45, 5534 f. 57; Hutchinson's Cumberland, i. 165; Hasted's Kent, iii. 217; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. A. S.

NEVYNSON, STEPHEN (*d.* 1581?), prebendary of Canterbury, born at Carlisle (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 73), was second son of Richard Nevynson of Newby, Westmoreland, and first-cousin of Christopher Nevynson [q. v.], who mentions him in his will 1550–1. In May 1544 he was a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. 1544–5, commencing M.A. 1548, and LL.D. 1553. Soon after 1544 he became fellow and tutor of Trinity. Among his pupils was the poet George Gascoigne [q. v.], who commemorates 'my maister's' stimulating efforts as a teacher in his 'Dulce Bellum Inexpertis' (199th stanza).

According to Strype (*Annals*, i. 492), he lived obscurely at home under Queen Mary. After the accession of Elizabeth he was appointed, with Dr. Burton and Sergeant Fleetwood, a commissioner for the visitation of the dioceses of Oxford, Lincoln, Peterborough, Coventry, and Lichfield (22 July 1559; *ib.* p. 247). On 2 Jan. 1560–1 Nevynson, then described as D.C.L., was ordained deacon and priest (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 73); and on the same day he was collated by Parker, in succession to Alexander Nowell [q. v.], to the rectory of Saltwood, with the annexed chapel of Hythe, Kent (*Archæologia Cantiana*, xviii. 430, quoting Parker's manuscript register; Churton, *Nowell*, p. 50; Hasted, *Kent*, iii. 410). He apparently held the benefice till his death. Both in 1560 and 1561 Nevynson acted as commissary-general to Parker for the diocese of Canterbury (Strype, *Parker*, i. 144, 186). In 1561 Parker directed him, as commissary-general, to secure a reasonable contribution towards the re-edification of St. Paul's, and in 1562 desired him to prepare a return of the hospitals and schools in the diocese of Canterbury (*Parker Corresp.* Parker Soc. p. 165).

In the convocation of 1562 Nevynson headed the list of subscribers to the articles as 'procurator cleri Cant.,' although he had distinguished himself in the same convocation by speaking and signing in favour of certain reforms in the Book of Common Prayer (Strype, *Annals*, ii. 488, 502; Burnet, *Hist. of the Reformation*, vi. 481). He was made canon of Canterbury shortly before 1563. He declined to deliver to Archbishop Parker 'certain writings of Archbishop Cranmer' until Parker had obtained the aid of the privy council (see Strype, *Parker*, i. 270, cf. p. 520, and *Parker Corresp.* Parker Soc. pp. 191, 195, cf. 319). In 1566 Nevynson was appointed vicar-general in the diocese of Norwich. That office he held at least till 1569. On 1 Nov. 1570 he obtained a license of plurality to hold three benefices at the same time.

In Parker's visitation of 1570 Nevynson was commissioned to examine such petty canons and vicars-choral as were suspected in religion (Strype, *Parker*, ii. 22). The mayor of Norwich in 1571 vainly requested the archbishop to permit Nevynson, with two others, to answer a challenge to a disputation put forth by one of the ministers of the strangers' church at Norwich (*ib.* p. 84, iii. 186). In 1572 (25 May) Nevynson wrote to Burghley (*State Papers*, Dom. 1572, lxxxvi. No. 50), advocating the policy 'of not showing mercy to those who are disaffected towards Queen Elizabeth.'

Hasted's statement in his 'History of Kent,' iv. 610, that Nevynson died in 1581, is professedly based on his will, which is said by Hasted to have been proved in the prerogative court in October of that year. No such will exists there, nor was the will of any Nevynson (save of a Thomas Nevynson in 1586) proved in the prerogative court between 1559 and 1597.

[For the pedigree see under Christopher Nevynson; State Papers, Dom. 1572, lxxxvi. No. 50; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 633; Hasted's Kent, iii. 410, iv. 616; Strype's Parker, Grindal, and Annals; Burnet's Reformation, vi. 481; Churton's Nowell; Poems of Gascoigne, ed. Hazlitt, pp. xvii, 193; Parker Corresp.; Nicolas's Test. Vetusta, p. 736; Baker MS. xxiv. 111; Martin's Thetford, p. 39; private information.] W. A. S.

NEWABBEY, Lord (1596–1646), Scottish judge. [See Spottiswood, Sir Robert.]

NEWALL, ROBERT STIRLING (1812–1889), engineer and astronomer, was born at Dundee on 27 May 1812. Placed by his father in a mercantile office at Dundee, he early repaired to London, where, in the employment of Robert McCalmont, he carried on a series of experiments on the rapid generation of steam. Having spent two years in promoting McCalmont's business interests in America, he took out a patent in 1840 for the invention of wire ropes, and in conjunction with his partners, Messrs. Liddell & Gordon, established at Gateshead-on-Tyne works for their manufacture, their world-wide use quickly creating a new and extensive industry of wire-drawing. The process of their production, continually improved by him, was finally simplified by his introduction of a new machine in 1885.

The submarine telegraph cable assumed its definitive form through Newall's initiative. He not only turned the insulating power of guttapercha to account for its construction, but added the decisive improvement of surrounding the guttapercha with strong wires. The first successful cable, that laid between Dover and Calais on 25 Sept. 1851, was accordingly turned out from his works, and he continued the manufacture on a large scale. In 1853 he invented the 'brake-drum' and cone for laying cables in deep seas, and the apparatus is the only one now used. Owing to the scarcity of engineers competent to deal with the special difficulties of the work, Newall himself directed the submergence of many of his cables. Among these were the lines from Holyhead to Howth, Dover to Ostend, Malta to Corfu, besides several others in the Mediterranean, Suez to Aden, Aden to Kurrachee, Constantinople and Varna to Balaclava in 1855. For this last important service his firm received the thanks of the government. Half of the first Atlantic cable was manufactured at his works. Under disastrous circumstances Newall's fortitude was admirable. He never winced at the snapping and sinking of a cable worth thousands of pounds. The last submarine line laid by him personally was that connecting Ringkjobing in Denmark with Newbiggen, Northumberland, in 1868.

Meanwhile he found time for scientific pursuits. A series of drawings of the sun, made by him from 1848 to 1852, are extant, and to his enterprise was due a great increase in the size of refracting telescopes. Having noticed at the Great Exhibition of 1862 two immense discs of flint and crown glass respectively, by Messrs. Chance of Birmingham, he acquired and placed them in the hands of Thomas Cooke (1807–1868) [q. v.] of York, optician. The resulting object-glass was shown at the Newcastle meeting of the British Association in 1865; but the telescope was not ready for work until 1871. It was equatorially mounted on the German plan; it possessed the heretofore unprecedented aperture of twenty-five inches, with a focal length of thirty feet. The delay, however, in its completion frustrated Newall's intention of observing with it in Madeira, business compelling his almost constant presence in England, and the giant instrument was provisionally set up in the garden of Ferndene, his residence near Gateshead, where it attracted native and foreign visitors, but was rendered nearly useless by adverse skies. Newall's generous offers of it, first, in 1875, to a proposed physical observatory, then, in 1879, to Dr. Gill, on a seven years' loan, for the Cape Observatory, having come to nothing, he finally, on 2 March 1889, bestowed it, with its dome and appliances, upon the university of Cambridge for employment in stellar physics.

Newall married, on 14 Feb. 1849, Mary, youngest daughter of Mr. Hugh Lee Pattinson, F.R.S., who survives him. He left four sons and one daughter. He was mayor of Gateshead in 1867 and 1868, was alderman of the borough and justice of the peace. The River Tyne commission in 1876 counted him as one of its most active members, and he gave, with characteristic generosity, advice constantly in request on points connected with engineering. His promising schemes for a supply of water to Newcastle, and for a weir at the mouth of the Tyne, were not carried into execution. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1864, of the Royal Society in 1875, and became in 1879 a member of the Institute of Mechanical Engineers. He was decorated with the order of the Rose of Brasil in 1872, and a degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him in 1887 by the university of Durham. He died at Ferndene on 21 April 1889.

He published two tracts: 1. 'Observations on the Present Condition of Telegraphs in the Levant,' &c., London, 1860. 2. 'Facts relating to the Submarine Cable,' London, 1882.

[Information from Mrs. Newall and Mr. Arthur Newall; Monthly Notices Royal Astron. Soc. l. 165; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xlvi. p. xxxiii (Lockyer); Nature, xl. 59 (Rücker); Times, 25 April 1889; Athenæum, 27 April 1889; Ann. Reg. 1889, p. 141; Lockyer's Stargazing, Past and Present, pp. 119, 302; André et Rayet's Astronomie Pratique, i. 142; Observatory, xii. 197, 229; Newcastle Daily Leader, 23 April 1889.]

A. M. C.

NEWARK, first Baron. [See Leslie, David, *d.* 1682.]

NEWARK or NEWERK, HENRY de (*d.* 1299), archbishop of York, was probably a native of Newark, Nottinghamshire, and a kinsman of William de Newark, archdeacon of Huntingdon and canon of Lincoln and Southwell, who died in 1286 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 49; *Fasti Eboracenses*, p. 349). His own chaplain, another William de Newark, who succeeded him in his prebend at Southwell, and held it from 1298 to 1340 (Le Neve, iii. 428), was also doubtless related to him. Newark was one of the clerks of Edward I. For a few months in 1270 he held the living of Barnby, Nottinghamshire (*Fasti Ebor.* p. 351), and in 1271 received a prebend in St. Paul's, London (Le Neve, ii. 365). Edward employed him at the Roman court in

1276 and 1277 (*Fœdera*, i. 537, 543), and, on the death of Archbishop Giffard, in 1279, appointed him one of the joint guardians of the temporalities of the see of York (Prynne, *Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction*, iii. 224). In 1281 he was appointed archdeacon of Richmond, and held that office until 1290. He also received a prebend at York, which he exchanged for another in 1283 (Le Neve, iii. 137, 214). He was in 1281 a commissioner to settle certain disputes with the subjects of the Count of Holland (*Fœdera*, i. 597), and in 1283 was appointed to arrange the services due to the king from knights and others north of the Trent (*ib.* p. 625), and to collect, with another, the subsidy for the Welsh war in the bishopric of Durham (Prynne, u.s. iii. 303). In 1287 he was collated prebendary of Southwell, and the following year was vicar-general for Archbishop Romanus, to whom he had lent money (*Fasti Ebor.* p. 351), and for whom, in 1293, he became surety for the payment of a fine. He was elected dean of York, and installed in June 1290 (Le Neve, iii. 122), holding his prebend in the church along with the deanery. At the same date he was appointed a joint commissioner to treat with the Scots (*Fœdera*, i. 734, 736), and in June 1291 was present at Norham when Edward held the process between the claimants of the crown of Scotland (*ib.* p. 767), and was also with the king at Berwick. In 1293 he appears as holding a prebend of Wells (Prynne, u.s. iii. 577), and he must also have held the living of Basingham, Lincolnshire, for he vacated it in 1296 (*Fasti Ebor.* p. 351). In January 1296 he was appointed joint commissioner to treat with the Counts of Guelders and Holland (*Fœdera*, i. 835). He was elected archbishop of York on 7 May (Le Neve, iii. 104), and the king wrote to Pope Boniface VIII recommending him and asking that the election might be confirmed (Prynne, u.s. iii. 675). The archbishop-elect also sent messengers to the pope asking that he might be excused appearing before him on account of the war. His election was confirmed, and he received the temporalities in 1297, and having again sent to the pope for a dispensation and for the pall, which was sent to him, he was consecrated at York by Antony Bek (*d.* 1310) [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and others on 15 June 1298 (Walter of Hemingburgh, ii. 71; Knighton, c. 2507). Meanwhile, in 1297, as elect of York, he held a synod of his clergy to discuss the king's demand for a subsidy, and, finding the king determined, made peace by offering him a fifth (Walter of Hemingburgh, ii. 118; *Annals of Dunstable*, ap. *Annales Monastici*, iii. 405, 406). He was in that year summoned to Parliament and was a member of the council of the Prince of Wales (*Parliamentary Writs*, i. 55, 61, 78). As archbishop he bought a piece of land at Kingston-upon-Hull, built houses upon it, and gave the rents for the endowment of chaplains at his manors of Cawood, Burton, and Wilton, and of a priest to say mass at the altar of St. William, the archbishop, in York minster. He died on 15 Aug. 1299, and was buried in his cathedral church (Trivet, p. 377; T. Stubbs, ap. *Historians of York*, ii. 410). During his short archiepiscopate the old quarrel between the Archbishops of York and the Bishops of Durham was not continued, for he was a friend of Bishop Antony Bek.

[Authorities quoted; Raine's Fasti Ebor. pp. 349–53, contains a full life with references; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 49, 365, iii. 104, 122 137, 214, 428, ed. Hardy; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 537, 543, 597, 734, 736, 767 (Record edit.); Prynne's Eccl. Juris. iii. 224, 303, 577, 675; Parl. Writs, i. 55, 61, 78, ed. Palgrave; Trivet, p. 377 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Ann. of Dunstable, ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 405, 406 (Rolls Ser.); Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward I, 1893.] W. H.

NEWBALD or NEWBAUD, GEOFFREY de (*d.* 1283), judge, is first mentioned as being appointed, on 24 Oct. 1275, an assessor in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk of the fifteenth granted by the prelates, earls, and barons (*Parl. Writs*, i. 759). In Michaelmas term 1276 he was present in full council when judgment was given against Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], in a suit concerning certain lands between him and the king; on 2 Nov. in the same year he was appointed a justice to hold pleas in the priory of Dunstable. On 20 Aug. 1277 he became chancellor of the exchequer, with a salary of forty marks (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 47), an appointment which was confirmed two years later (*ib.* p. 48). Newbald also appears as 'custos' of the bishopric of Durham (Rymer, i. ii. 530), and was presented to the church of Ronbery (? Rothbury) in the same diocese. The bishop refused to admit him, and the issue of his petition to parliament is not recorded (*Rolls of Parliament*, Index). In 1278 he received grants of money to provide for the journey of Alexander, king of Scots, to Westminster, and was present there on 29 Sept., when Alexander did homage to Edward. In 1280–1 he was granted lands in Lincolnshire. He also held land in Kent, and in 1270 had some litigation with the proctor of Monks Horton priory (*Archæologia Cant.* x. 278). On 15 Nov. 1282 he was granted the prebend of

Hunderdon in Hereford Cathedral (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. I, p. 40; cf. Le Neve, i. 509, where the name appears as Newland). He was also dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London. He died in January 1283. Examples of his seal are preserved in the British Museum (*MSS. Cat. of Seals*).

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Parl. Writs, i. 759; Calend. Rotul. Patentium, pp. 47–8; Rolls of Parliament; Rymer's Fœdera, 1816 edit. I. ii. 530, 563; Rotulorum in Scaccario Abbreviatio, i. 37; Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 26; Madox's Exchequer, ii. 52, 62, 321; Archæologia Cantiana, x. 278.] A. F. P.

NEWBERY, FRANCIS (1743–1818), publisher, born on 6 July 1743, was son of John Newbery [q. v.] the publisher, of St. Paul's Churchyard. Alone of his brothers he survived his father. After receiving preliminary education at Ramsgate and Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire, he entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1758, and matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 1 April 1762. Four years afterwards he migrated to Cambridge, but took no degree in either university. During his school and university career he came in contact with many well-known men of letters. He was passionately addicted to the violin, and spent much time in private theatricals, to the detriment of his studies. He appears to have studied chemistry and medicine, but on the death of his father in 1767 he abandoned, on the advice of his father's friends, Dr. Johnson and Dr. James, the design of a professional career, and turned his attention to the business of patent-medicine selling and publishing which his father had created. In connection with the controversy which raged round the death of Oliver Goldsmith and the mistake about James's fever powder, the patent of which belonged to Newbery, he published a voluminous statement of the case, with a view to vindicating the fame of his medicine [see James, Robert]. In 1779 he transferred the patent-medicine part of the business to the north-east corner of St. Paul's Churchyard, leaving the book publishing at the old spot. The firm was subsequently known as 'Newbery & Harris,' to whom in 1865 succeeded Messrs. Griffiths & Farran [cf. Harris, John, 1756–1846].

Newbery was described by a contemporary 'as a scholar and a poet, and a lover of music.' Many of his original compositions were set to music by Dr. Crotch and others. He was very intimate with the composer Callcott, who set to music as a glee 'Hail all the dear delights of home,' a poem by Newbery.

Dr. Johnson seriously affronted him by telling him that he had better give his fiddle to the first beggar-man he met, and subsequently defended himself for the remark by the assertion that the time necessary to acquire a competent skill on a musical instrument must interfere with the pursuit of a profession which required great application and multifarious knowledge. Newbery was an ardent sportsman, and in 1791 purchased the estate of Lord Heathfield in Sussex, which subsequently passed into the hands of Sir Charles Blunt. Newbery died on 17 July 1818. He had married Mary, daughter of Robert Raikes [q. v.], the founder of Sunday schools. He made many translations from classical authors, particularly Horace, which are to be found in the work entitled 'Donum Amicis: Verses on various occasions by F. N., printed by Thomas Davidson, Whitefriars, 1815.'

Newbery must be distinguished from his first cousin, also Francis Newbery, of Paternoster Row, bookseller and publisher. The latter was intimately allied in business with his uncle, John Newbery, and was the publisher of the 'Vicar of Wakefield.' He published the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1767 till his death on 8 June 1780.

[Manuscript autobiography in the possession of the Newbery family; Records of my Life, by John Taylor, London 1832, ii. 204. See also Prior's Life of Goldsmith; Bohn edition of Goldsmith's Works, ed. Gibbs; Forster's Life of Goldsmith; and Welsh's Bookseller of the Last Century.] C. W.

NEWBERY, JOHN (1713–1767), publisher and originator of many books for the young, born in 1713 at Waltham St. Lawrence, Berkshire, was son of a small farmer. He acquired the rudiments of learning in the village school, but was almost entirely self-taught in other branches of knowledge. He was an untiring reader, and soon obtained a wide knowledge of literature. In 1730 he went to Reading, and found congenial occupation as assistant to William Carnan, proprietor and editor of one of the earliest provincial newspapers, the 'Reading Mercury.' Carnan died in 1737, and left all his property to his brother and to Newbery, who married his employer's widow, although she was six years older than himself. After making a tour of England—and his commonplace books shed some curious light on the manners and customs of his time—Newbery began publishing at Reading in 1740. In 1744 he opened a warehouse in London, removing in 1745 to the Bible and Sun in St. Paul's Churchyard. Here he combined with his work of a publisher the business of medicine vendor on a large scale. The fever powder of Dr. Robert James [q. v.] was a chief item of his stock.

As a publisher Newbery especially identified himself with several newspaper enterprises in London and the provinces, and employed many eminent authors to write for his periodicals. In 1758 he projected 'The Universal Chronicle or Weekly Gazette, in which Johnson's papers called the 'Idler' were first printed. He started on 12 Jan. 1760 the 'Public Ledger,' in which Goldsmith's 'Citizen of the World' first saw the light. He undertook the separate publication of the 'Idler' and the 'Rambler,' as well as Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets,' and thus came into close connection with Dr. Johnson. Oliver Goldsmith seems to have written for his 'Literary Magazine' as early as 1757. He also wrote for Newbery his 'Life of Beau Nash' in 1762, in which year he went to reside in a country lodging at Islington kept by a relative of the publisher; and when the poet was in dire straits in 1763 Newbery advanced him 11*l.* upon the 'Traveller.' It was not to him, however, but to his nephew Francis, that Johnson sold the MS. of Goldsmith's 'Vicar of Wakefield' for 60*l.* in that same year. Another of Newbery's literary clients, Christopher Smart, married his stepdaughter, Anna Maria Carnan, and Newbery showed much kindness to Smart's wife and daughters [see Le Noir, Elizabeth Anne]. The unfortunate Dr. William Dodd, who was hanged for forgery, was connected, like Smollett, with the 'British Magazine,' and he also edited from 1760 to 1767 the first religious magazine, which was projected by Newbery in 1760, and was styled 'The Christian Magazine.'

Newbery was the first to make the issue of books specially intended for children an important branch of a publishing business. The tiny volumes in his 'Juvenile Library' were bound in flowered and gilt Dutch paper, the secret of the manufacture of which has been lost. They included 'The Renowned History of Giles Gingerbread, a Little Boy who lived upon Learning;' 'Mrs. Margery Two Shoes' (afterwards Lady Jones); and 'Tommy Trip and his Dog Jowler.' He also inaugurated the 'Liliputian Magazine' [see Jones, Griffith, 1722–1786]. The authorship of these 'classics of the nursery' is an old battle-ground. Newbery wrote and planned some of them himself. 'He was,' says Dr. Primrose in the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' 'when we met him at that time actually compiling materials for the history of one Mr. Thomas Trip;' and if this can hardly be accepted as proof positive, says Mr. Austin Dobson, it may be asserted that to Newbery's business instinct are due those ingenious references to his different wares and publications which crop up so unexpectedly in the course of the narrative. For example, in 'Goody Two Shoes' we are told that the heroine's father 'died miserably' because he was 'seized with a violent fever in a place where Dr. James's powder was not to be had.' Newbery's account-books and those of Benjamin Collins of Salisbury, with whom he was associated in many publishing enterprises, show that he was assisted in the production of many of his books for the young by Oliver Goldsmith, Dr. Johnson, Giles Jones, and less known authors of his time.

Newbery's portrait is for ever enshrined in the pages of the 'Vicar of Wakefield.' 'That glorious pillar of unshaken orthodoxy,' Dr. Primrose, formerly of Wakefield, for whom, as all the world knows, he had published a pamphlet against the deuterogamists of the age, describes him as a 'red-faced, good-natured little man who was always in a hurry.' 'He was no sooner alighted,' says the worthy vicar, 'but he was in haste to be gone, for he was ever on business of the utmost importance.' An article in the 'Idler,' gently satirising Newbery as Jack Whirler, by Dr. Johnson, confirms this: 'When he enters a house his first declaration is that he cannot sit down, and so short are his visits that he seldom appears to have come for any other reason but to say he must go.' 'The philanthropic bookseller' of St. Paul's Churchyard was plainly a bustling, multifarious, and not unkindly personage, though it is equally plain that his philanthropy was always under the watchful care of his prudence. Essentially commercial and enterprising, he exacted his money's worth of work, and kept records of his cash advances to the needy authors by whom he was surrounded. Newbery died on 22 Dec. 1767, at his house in St. Paul's Churchyard, and was succeeded in his business by his son Francis, who is separately noticed.

Goldsmith is supposed to have penned the riddling epitaph:

What we say of a thing that has just come in fashion,
And that which we do with the dead,
Is the name of the honestest man in the nation:
What more of a man can be said?

[Welsh's Bookseller of the Last Century, London, 1885, and manuscripts in possession of the Newbery family. See also Prior's Life of Goldsmith; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, passim; Goldsmith's Works, ed. Gibbs; Vicar of Wakefield, ed. (with preface) Austin Dobson; a reprint in facsimile of Goody Two Shoes, with Introduction by Charles Welsh, London, 1881; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 124, 232, 7th ser. i. 503; Knight's Shadows of the Old Book-

sellers, pp. 233–46; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 330, 350, iii. 4, 100, iv. 8.] C. W.

NEWBERY, RALPH or RAFE (*fl.* 1590), publisher, carried on his business as both printer and publisher in Fleet Street, a little above the Conduit. Thomas Powell the publisher had been the previous tenant of the house, and Powell had succeeded Thomas Berthelet. Newbery was made free of the Stationers' Company 21 Jan. 1560 (*Register*, i. 21), was warden of the Company in 1583, and again in 1590, and a master in 1598 and 1601. He gave a stock of books, and the privilege of printing, to be sold for the benefit of Christ's Hospital and Bridewell. Newbery's first book, 'Pallengenius' (*ib.* p. 127), was dated 1560, and his name appears on many of the most important publications of his day, such as 'Hakluyt's Voyages,' 'Holinshed's Chronicle' (1584), a handsome Latin Bible, in folio (by Junius Tremellius, &c.), 1593, which he published in conjunction with George Bishop and R. Barker. Among the other productions of his press may be noted 'Ecloges, Epitaphes, and Sonattes,' written by Barnabe Googe, 1563; Stow's 'Annals,' 1592 and 1601; 'A Book of the Invention of the Art of Navigation,' London, 1578, 4to; An ancient Historie and curious Chronicle,' London, 1578. In 1590 he printed in Greek type Chrysostom's works. No book was entered on the Stationers' registers under his name after 31 May 1603, when he received a license, together with George Bishop and Robert Barker, to issue a new edition of Thomas James's 'Bellum Papale.' Ralph seems to have retired from business in 1605 (cf. ARBER, iii. 162, and index). John Newbery, apparently a brother, was a publisher at the sign of the Ball, in St. Paul's Churchyard, from 1594 till his death in 1603, when his widow, Joan, continued the concern for a year longer. Nathanael Newbery pursued the same occupation from 1616 to 1634, chiefly dealing in puritan tracts.

[Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Registers, vols. i. ii. and iii. passim; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), vol. ii. 1786; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Literary and Typographical Anecdote, 1842.] C. W.

NEWBERY, THOMAS (*fl.* 1563), was author of 'Dives Pragmaticus: a Booke in Englyssh Metre of the great Marchaunt Man called Dives Pragmaticus, very preaty for Children to rede: whereby they may the better and more readyer rede and wryte wares and implements in this World contayned. . . . "When thou sellest aught unto thy neighbour or byest anything of him, deceave not nor oppresse him." Deut. 23, Leviticus 19. Imprinted at London in Aldersgate St., by Alexander Lacy, dwellyng beside the Wall, the xxv of April 1563.' A unique copy is in the Althorp Library, now at Manchester, and it was privately reprinted in Huth's 'Fugitive Tracts,' 1875. It is a quarto of eight pages, especially compiled for children. It is entirely in verse, and the preface, to 'all occupations now under the sunne,' calls upon the men of all trades by name to come and buy of the wares of Dives Pragmaticus, to the end that the children may learn to read and write their designations, as well as their wares and implements. The names of the trades and of the wares offered are curious and interesting, shedding some side-lights on the manners and customs of the period.

The author may possibly be identical with a London publisher of the same name who issued in 1580 'A Briefe Homily . . . made to be used throughout the Diocese of Lincoln.'

Another THOMAS NEWBERY (*fl.* 1656), a printer, published in 1656, at his shop, at the Three Lions, near the Exchange, 'Rules for the Government of the Tongue,' by E. Reyner.

[Field's Child and his Book; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 1662.] C. W.

NEWBOLD, THOMAS JOHN (1807–1850), traveller, son of Francis Newbold, surgeon, of Macclesfield, was born there on 8 Feb. 1807, and obtained a commission as ensign in the 23rd regiment Madras light infantry under the East India Company in 1828. Arriving in India in that year, he passed a very creditable examination in Hindustani in 1830, and in Persian in 1831. From 1830 to 1835 he was quartermaster and interpreter to his regiment. Proceeding to Malacca in 1832, he became lieutenant in 1834. While in command of the port at Lingy, he seized and detained a boat which had conveyed supplies to one of the native belligerents between whom the government of Malacca desired to maintain a strict neutrality. On his prosecution by the owner, the legality of the seizure could not be maintained; but Newbold's conduct was approved by the court, and he was reimbursed his expenses. Arriving at the presidency with a detachment of his corps in August, 1835, he was approved aide-de-camp to Brigadier-general E. W. Wilson, C.B., commanding the ceded districts, an appointment which he held until 1840. He was appointed deputy assistant quartermaster-general for the division in 1838, and deputy assistant adjutant-general

and postmaster to the field force in the ceded districts in 1839.

During his residence of three years in the Straits of Malacca, where he had constant intercourse with the native chiefs on the Malayan peninsula, Newbold had accumulated materials for several papers contributed to the journals of the Asiatic societies of Bengal and Madras. These papers formed the basis of his 'Political and Statistical Account of the British Settlements in the Straits of Malacca . . . with a History of the Malayan States on the Peninsula of Malacca,' London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1839. Forty copies of this work were taken for the use of the court of directors of the East India Company. Newbold also devoted much time to the investigation of the mineral resources of India. He visited the Kupput Gode range of hills in the Southern Mahratta country, where he obtained specimens of gold-dust; the iron mines of the Salem district, the lead mines of the Eastern Ghauts, the diamond tracts, and many other localities. He was one of the leading authorities on the geology of Southern India, which he investigated with great thoroughness. The results of his observations were published from time to time in the journal of the Asiatic Society and other scientific periodicals.

Newbold left India on leave of absence early in 1840, and visited Gebel Nákas in the peninsula of Mount Sinai in June of that year. He was elected a member of the Asiatic Society on 5 June 1841, and during a residence of some months in England read several papers before the society. He also persuaded the society to address a letter to the pasha of Egypt, protesting against the demolition of the remains of antiquity by his officers. Newbold was an accomplished oriental scholar. As early as 1831 he formed the project of compiling an account of some Persian, Hindustani, Arabic, Turkish, and Malayan poets, with extracts from their compositions; and he published a notice of some Persian poets in the Madras 'Journal of Literature and Science.' While he was in England he presented to the Asiatic Society several Persian and Hindustani manuscripts, some specimens of Malay pantuns, a biography of Turkish poets, which he had procured at Constantinople; a collection of specimens of useful rocks and minerals found in Southern India, and a sculptured offering-stone, bearing hieroglyphical marks, brought by him from the ruins of Gon-el-Kebir. Among the manuscripts was Schâh Muhammed Kamâl's 'Majma ulintikhâb,' which formed the subject of a correspondence between Newbold and Garcin de Tassy, upon the publication by the latter in the 'Journal Asiatique' of his 'Sâadi, auteur des premières poésies hindoustanies.'

Newbold was promoted to the rank of captain on 12 April 1842, and was recalled to India in the following May. Arriving at Madras, he was appointed assistant to the commission at Kurnool, on a salary of two hundred rupees, in addition to his military allowances, and also to command the horse. He was assistant to the agent to the governor of Fort St. George at Kurnool and Bunganahilly from 1843 to 1848, when he was appointed assistant to the resident at Hyderabad. He was permitted to go to Egypt for two years in June 1845. He died at Mahabuleshwar, 'too early for his fame' (Burton), on 29 May 1850.

Among other subjects of Newbold's investigations may be mentioned the geology of Egypt, the Chenchwars, a wild tribe inhabiting the Eastern Ghauts, the gipsies of Egypt, of Syria, and of Persia; the ancient sepulchres of Pánduvaram, North Arcot, the sites of Ashteroth, of Hai or Ai, the royal city of the Canaanites, and of the 'seven churches of Asia.' In the Royal Society's catalogue forty-six scientific papers are mentioned of which Newbold was the author.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Asiatic Journal, May–August 1841 pt. ii. p. 537, September–December 1841 ii. 395, January–April 1842 i. 198, ii. 91, 182, 188, 251, 252, 366, 367, May–August 1842 ii. 171; Journal Asiatique, November 1843, pp. 361–9; Geologist, 1842, p. 168; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, 1846, xvi. 331–8; Journal of the Asiatic Society, vii. 78, 113, 129, 150, 161, 167, 202, 203, 215, 219, 226, viii. 138, 213, 271, 315, 355, ix. 1, 23, xii. 78, xiii. 81, 90; Calcutta Review, January–June 1848, ix. 314; Geological Survey of India, v. 75, vii. 140, xvii. 28; Annual Register, 1850, p. 232; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 222; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 112; Lyell's Principles of Geology, i. 431; Laurie's Distinguished Anglo-Indians, p. 143; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, iv. 398, 399; Röhricht's Bibliotheca Geographica Palestinæ, p. 423; Review of British Geographical Work during the hundred years 1789–1889, pp. 32, 33, 67–9, 100; Prince Ibraham-Hilmy's Literature of Egypt and the Soudan, p. 65; Lady Burton's Life of Sir Richard Burton, ii. 527, 530.] W. A. S. H.

NEWBOULD, WILLIAM WILLIAMSON (1819–1886), botanist, born at Sheffield on 20 Jan. 1819, was the son of a merchant trading with Russia. From a preparatory school near Doncaster he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1842, and M.A. in 1845. Ordained deacon in 1844 and priest in 1845, he became curate of Bluntisham, Huntingdon-

shire, and in 1848 of Comberton, Cambridgeshire, but subsequently refused at least one living from conscientious motives. About 1860 he took up his residence at Turnham Green, London, spending much of his time in the botanical department and reading-room of the British Museum. He afterwards lived for some years in Albany Street, Regent's Park, and, after taking temporary duty at Honington, Warwickshire, during a vacancy, he, in 1879, moved to Kew Green. Here, during the last seven years of his life, he constantly took part in the services at Kew and Petersham churches. He died at Kew, 16 April 1886, and was buried in Fulham cemetery. Newbould married a niece of the Rev. James Fendall, rector of Comberton, who survived him.

Newbould was a fellow of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh in 1841, an original member of the Ray Society in 1844, and a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1863. His interest in botany, begun at his first school and fostered by the lectures of John Bohler [q. v.] at Sheffield, was intensified by the lectures of Professor J. S. Henslow [q. v.], and the friendship of Mr. (now Professor) C. C. Babington, and Mr. Frederick Townsend at Cambridge. In 1842 he visited Jersey, in 1845 Scotland, in 1848 Wales, in 1852 the north, and in 1858 the south of Ireland, the last four excursions being made in company with Professor Babington; and in 1862 they joined M. Jacques Gay in North Wales. He also made several botanical excursions to the north of England. Though his knowledge of British botany was almost unrivalled, he can hardly be said to have published anything in his own name. The title-page of the fifth volume of the 'Supplement to English Botany' (1863) bears his name; but he always disclaimed all responsibility for it. He also signs, with Mr. J. G. Baker, the introduction to the second edition of his friend Hewett Cottrell Watson's 'Topographical Botany' (1883), upon which he bestowed much labour. His acute discrimination added five or six species to our knowledge of the British flora; but all his attainments were employed in helping other scientific workers rather than in making a reputation for himself. Professor Babington's 'Flora of Cambridgeshire' (1860), Mr. G. S. Gibson's 'Flora of Essex' (1862), Mr. Syme's 'English Botany' (1863–72), Messrs. Moore and More's 'Cybele Hibernica' (1866), Messrs. Trimen and Dyer's 'Flora of Middlesex' (1869), Messrs. Davis and Lees's 'West Yorkshire Flora' (1878), Mr. Townsend's 'Flora of Hampshire' (1882), Mr. Pryor's 'Flora of Hertfordshire' (1887), and Mr. Bagnall's 'Flora of Warwickshire' (1891) were all materially assisted by his painstaking labours in examining herbaria, transcribing extracts from the early botanical writers, and revising proofs. His name is commemorated by a beautiful genus of Bignoniaceæ, *Newbouldia*, dedicated in 1863 by Dr. Seemann to 'one of the most painstaking of British botanists. His herbarium is largely incorporated in that of Dr. Trimen in the British Museum, and most of his manuscript notebooks are preserved in the botanical department. In addition to botany, Newbould was much interested in phrenology (the great phrenologist Spurzheim having, as he was pleased to relate, nursed him, as a boy, on his knee) and in spiritualism. A total abstainer and almost a vegetarian, he exhibited practical sympathy with the wants of others, especially the poor.

[Journal of Botany, 1886, pp. 159–74, with portrait.] G. S. B.

NEWBURGH, NEUBOURG, or BEAUMONT, HENRY DE, EARL OF WARWICK (*d.* 1123), called after his lordship Neubourg, near Beaumont-le-Roger, Normandy, younger son of Roger de Beaumont and Adeline, daughter of Waleran, count of Meulan, is spoken of by Wace as a brave knight in 1066 (*Roman de Rou*, l. 11139, ed. Pluquet, ii. 127). His name is included in some Battle Abbey Rolls (LELAND, HOLINSHED, and the *Dives Roll*, drawn up 1866), but his presence at Hastings seems a matter of inference, and the prowess of his elder brother Robert [see BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1118, count of Meulan] is mentioned without any notice of him (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, pp. 134, 155, ed. Giles; ORDERIC, p. 501). When the Conqueror built the castle at Warwick in 1068 he gave it into the keeping of Henry (*ib.* p. 511), who, however, probably lived in Normandy during the greater part of the reign; for his name does not appear in Domesday, and he was in 1080 a baron of the Norman exchequer (FLOQUET). In that year he, in common with his father and brother, persuaded the Conqueror to be reconciled to his son Robert at Rouen (ORDERIC, p. 572). He was made Earl of Warwick by William II, probably early in his reign, and received from the king the lands of a rich English noble, Thurkill of Arden; for as Thurkill's successor he claimed certain lands in Warwickshire that Thurkill had given to the abbey of Abingdon. The abbot, to secure his goodwill and obtain a confirmation of the grant, offered him a mark of gold, which he accepted, and confirmed the grant (*Historia de Abingdon*, ii. 8, 20, 21).

He was a friend and companion of the Conqueror's youngest son Henry, and when there was division among the lords who met to choose a successor to William II in 1100, it was mainly owing to his advice that they chose Henry. He was a witness to the charter of liberties that Henry published at his coronation (STUBBS, *Select Charters*, p. 98), signed the king's letter recalling Archbishop Anselm [q. v.], and was no doubt a member of the inner circle of Henry's counsellors (FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, ii. 362). When most of Henry's lords were either openly or secretly disloyal and favoured the attempt of Duke Robert in 1101, Earl Henry and his brother were among the few that were faithful to the king. He held, and is said to have built, a castle near Abertawy, or Swansea, which was unsuccessfully attacked by the Welsh in 1113 (*Brut*, p. 123; CARADOC OF LLANCARVAN, ed. Powel, p. 144). Jointly with his brother he was patron of the abbey of Préaux, near Pont Audemer in Normandy, which had been built by his grandfather, Humfrey de Vielles, and where his father, Roger, had ended his days as a monk in 1094. Both the brothers loved and greatly enriched the house (ORDERIC, p. 709), and Henry gave the monks the manor and church of Warmington in Warwickshire, where they formed an alien priory. He founded a hospital, or priory, of Austin canons at Warwick in honour of the holy sepulchre, and of that order, which was finished by his eldest son Roger, and largely endowed the church of St. Mary, at Warwick, intending to make it collegiate, which was afterwards done by Roger. He also began to form Wedgenock Park, near Warwick, in imitation of the park that King Henry formed at Woodstock. He died on 20 June 1123, and was buried with his fathers in the abbey of Préaux (Ross, *Account of Earls of Warwick*, p. 229). Less prominent and less ambitious than his brother, he was held in high repute; for he was prudent, active, upright, and law-abiding, of pleasant disposition and holy life (ORDERIC, p. 709). By his wife Margaret, elder daughter of Geoffrey, count of Perche, he had five sons, Roger de Beaumont (who succeeded him as Earl of Warwick, and died 1153), Henry (WILLIAM OF JUMIÈGES, viii. 41), Robert de Neubourg (who succeeded to his father's Norman estates, became seneschal and chief justiciar of Normandy, was a benefactor to the abbey of Bec, assumed the monastic habit there, and in 1185 died and was buried at Bec), Geoffrey, and Rotrou, who became archdeacon of Rouen, was consecrated bishop of Evreux in 1139, was translated to the archbishopric of Rouen in 1165, and died in 1183 (*Gallia Christiana*, xi. 48–50, 576–8). He also had two daughters. His countess, Margaret, was beautiful and was famed for her noble and religious character. She was a benefactor to the Knights Templars and to the canons of Kenilworth (*Monasticon*, vi. 481; *Baronage*, i. 69).

[Authorities quoted; Orderic, pp. 511, 572, 676, 709, ed. Duchesne; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, v. cc. 393, 394, 407, ii. 470, 471, 483 (Rolls Ser.); William of Jumièges, viii. c. 41, p. 314, ed. Duchesne; Chron. Normann. p. 996, ed. Duchesne; Floquet's Essai sur l'Échiquier de Normandie, p. 11; Brut y Tywysogion, p. 123 (Rolls Ser.); Ross's Earls of Warwick, p. 229, ed. Hearne; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 68, 69; Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 377–9, ed. Thomas; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 602, 1054, 1325, 1326; Tanner's Notitia Monast. pp. 570–2; Duchess of Cleveland's Battle Abbey Roll, ii. 355–8; Freeman's Norm. Conq. iv. 191; Freeman's Will. Rufus, i. 472, ii. 348, 358, 362, 366; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 571.] W. H.

NEWBURGH, WILLIAM OF (1136–1198?), historian. [See WILLIAM.]

NEWBURGH, first EARL OF. [See LIVINGSTONE, SIR JAMES, *d.* 1670.]

NEWBURGH, COUNTESS OF (*d.* 1755). [See under RADCLIFFE, JAMES, third EARL OF DERWENTWATER.]

NEWBYTH, LORD (1620–1698), Scottish judge. [See BAIRD, SIR JOHN.]

NEWCASTLE, HUGH OF (*fl.* 1320), Franciscan, probably entered the Minorite order at Newcastle-on-Tyne. He was sent to Paris, where he attended the lectures of Duns Scotus, and incepted as S.T.P., and perhaps as doctor of canon law. He attended the chapter of Perugia in 1322, and was one of those who issued the famous letter to the pope on apostolic poverty. He was buried in the convent at Paris.

He wrote a treatise, 'De Victoria Christi contra Anti-Christum,' which Bartholomew of Pisa calls 'a very beautiful treatise on Anti-Christ and the last judgment.' Manuscripts of this work are at Paris and Vienna. It was printed at Nüremberg in 1471. Of his 'Commentaries on the Sentences,' the last half is in manuscript at Vienna.

[Wadding's Annales Minorum, vol. vi.; Bartholomew of Pisa's Liber Conformitatum, f. 126; Delisle's Inventaire des MSS. conservés à la Bibliothèque Impériale, &c.; Tabulæ Codd. MSS. in Bibl. Palat. Vindobonensi, &c.; Hain's Repert. Bibliographicum.] A. G. L.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, DUKES OF. [See CAVENDISH, WILLIAM, first DUKE, 1592–1676; HOLLES, JOHN, first DUKE, of the second creation, 1662–1711.]

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, DUCHESS OF. [See CAVENDISH, MARGARET, 1624?–1674.]

NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYME, DUKES OF. [See PELHAM-HOLLES, THOMAS, first DUKE, 1693–1768; CLINTON, HENRY FIENNES, second DUKE, 1720–1794; CLINTON, HENRY PELHAM FIENNES PELHAM, fourth DUKE, 1785–1851; CLINTON, HENRY PELHAM FIENNES PELHAM, fifth DUKE, 1811–1864.]

NEWCOMB, THOMAS (1682?–1765), poet, born about 1682, is commonly described as the son of a clergyman in Herefordshire, who was living in 1723, and as great-grandson, by his mother's side, to Spenser (GILES JACOB, *Poetical Register*, 1723, ii. 118). The Oxford University records show, however, that he matriculated 15 April 1698, aged 16, when he was described as son of William Newcomb of Westbury, Shropshire, 'pleb.' The Westbury registers do not date back so far, but they show that members of the family were living in the parish at the close of the eighteenth century. Newcomb was at Corpus Christi College, and graduated B.A. on 30 March 1704. He was chaplain to the Duke of Richmond, spending no doubt most of his time at Goodwood; and he became rector of Stopham, Pulborough, in 1705, though the registers contain no reference to him; he was still rector when he published his chief poem in 1723. By 1706 he was also rector of the neighbouring parish of Barlavington, and he appears to have held that living until his death (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1500–1714).

In 1712 Newcomb published an anonymous satire, 'Bibliotheca, a Poem occasioned by the sight of a modern Library,' a lengthy piece which is chiefly interesting on account of the picture of the goddess Oblivion, which Pope must have had in his mind in writing the 'Dunciad;' the friendly notice of Steele's writings; and the bitter attack on Defoe. In 1717 Newcomb wrote an 'Ode sacred to the Memory of the Countess of Berkeley,' daughter of the Duke of Richmond, which Curll published at the recommendation of Dr. Young, who was Newcomb's friend. Young announced in the 'Evening Post' for 29 Aug. that Curll was not authorised by him in publishing the 'Ode' with his letter prefixed, and Curll defended himself in an advertisement in 'Mist's Weekly Journal' for 31 Aug. In 1719 Newcomb contributed an 'Ode to Major Pack' to the 'Life of Atticus,' published by Richardson Pack [q. v.], and in 1721 he published a translation of the 'Roman History of C. Velleius Paterculus.' In 1723 Newcomb brought out, by subscription, his longest work, 'The Last Judgment of Men and Angels. A Poem in Twelve Books, after the manner of Milton.' This folio volume, of which there were large-paper copies, was dedicated to the Earl of March, who succeeded his father in the dukedom of Richmond later in the year. The poem was written, says Newcomb, not for fame, but to promote the great ends of religion.

An 'Epistle to my worthy and learned friend, Dr. Gardiner, by whose care and friendship I was recovered from a dangerous fever in 1732,' is preserved, in Newcomb's writing, in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 4456(12)). In subsequent years verses in honour of the Earl of Oxford and the Duke of Cumberland were published, and in 1757 he brought out 'Mr. Hervey's Contemplations on a Flower Garden, done into Blank Verse, after the manner of Dr. Young' (reissued with additions in 1764). In the dedication of this book to the newly married wife of the third Duke of Richmond, Newcomb spoke of his age and infirmities. In 1760 he dedicated to Pitt his 'Novus Epigrammatum Delectus, or Original State Epigrams and Minor Odes . . . suited to the Times;' and in 1763 he sent to the Duke of Newcastle, who had been one of his patrons (*Add. MS.* 32992, f. 294), three pieces suggested by the indignities suffered by some worthy noblemen and patriots. In this letter (*Add. MS.* 32948, f. 381) Newcomb spoke of a signal instance of favour which he had received while living in Sussex for a little humorous ode sent to the Duke of Newcastle. He was now, he said, over eighty-four; gout, rheumatism, and the stone had reduced him to the weakness and imbecility of childhood. The Duke of Richmond had settled 10*l.* a year on him for life; he hoped his remaining friends would add a little to this bounty. In 1762 Newcomb had spoken of himself to Young as aged 87, but Young told his 'dear old friend' that he was persuaded this was a mistake, as he had always considered himself the older of the two (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 698). On 8 May 1764 Newcomb wrote again to the Duke of Newcastle (*Add. MS.* 32958, f. 343), stating that the usual salary for supplying the chapel at Hackney had been taken from him, by which he lost 80*l.* a year, a severe blow, as his living in Sussex was very small. He asked the duke to contribute to a collection which friends were raising for him, and he enclosed a Latin character of Wilkes, and verses displaying Wilkes in his true colours. Newcomb died at Hackney in 1765, and was buried there on 11 June. In the following year his library was sold (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, iii. 637). A

mezzotint engraving of Newcomb by J. Faber, after Hawkins, was prefixed to his 'Last Judgment,' 1723.

Besides the works already mentioned, Newcomb published: 1. 'To her late Majesty, Queen Anne, upon the Peace of Utrecht.' 2. 'An Ode to the Memory of Mr. Rowe.' 3. 'The Latin Works of the late Mr. Addison, in prose and verse, translated into English.' 4. A translation of Philips's 'Ode to Henry St. John.' 5. 'The Manners of the Age, in thirteen Moral Satires.' 6. 'An Ode to the Queen on the Happy Accession of their Majesties to the Crown,' 1727. 7. 'An Ode to the Right Hon. the Earl of Orford, in retirement,' 1742. 8. 'A Collection of Odes and Epigrams, occasioned by the Success of the British and Confederate Arms in Germany,' 1743. 9. 'An Ode inscribed to the Memory of the late Earl of Orford,' 1745. 10. 'Two Odes to His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland,' 1746. 11. 'A Paraphrase on some select Psalms.' 12. 'Carmen Seculare.' 13. 'A Miscellaneous Collection of Original Poems.' 14. 'The Consummation, a sacred Ode on the final Dissolution of the World,' 1752. 15. 'Vindicta Britannica, an Ode on the Royal Navy, inscribed to the King,' 1759. 16. 'The Retired Penitent, being a Poetical Version of the Rev. Dr. Young's Moral Contemplations. . . . Published with the consent of that learned and eminent Writer,' 1760. 17. 'A Congratulatory Ode to the Queen on her Voyage to England,' 1761. 18. 'On the Success of the British Arms, a congratulatory Ode addressed to his Majesty,' 1763. 19. 'The Death of Abel, a sacred Poem, written originally in the German Language,' 1763. 20. 'Mr. Hervey's Meditations and Contemplations, attempted in Blank Verse,' 1764 (2 vols.); a portion had already been issued in 1757.

[Jacob's Poetical Register, 1723, ii. 118–19; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems, 1780–1, iii. 19–74, iv. 365–6, vii. 161–76; list of books by the author at the end of 'The Consummation;' information furnished by the Rev. W. Newman, the Rev. D. Llewelyn-Davies, Mr. P. H. Harding, and Mrs. Guise; Rawlinson MS. (Bodleian) i. 451, xviii. 144.] G. A. A.

NEWCOMBE, THOMAS, the elder (1627–1681), king's printer to Charles II, was born at Dunchurch, Warwickshire, in 1627. Between 1656 and April 1660 he was the proprietor and printer of the 'Mercurius Publicus' and the 'Parliamentary Intelligencer.' On 26 May 1657 he produced at Thames Street the first number of the 'Public Advertiser,' a weekly newspaper consisting almost entirely of advertisements and shipping intelligence. From about 1665 he reprinted the 'Oxford Gazette' under the title of the 'London Gazette,' which up to 19 July 1688 is entered in the 'Stationers' Register' as the property of 'Thomas Newcombe of the Savoy.' He was also the proprietor of the 'Public Intelligencer.' On 24 Dec. 1675 the patent of king's printer 'for the printing of all bibles, new testaments, books of common prayer, of all translations, statutes, with notes or without, abridgments of the same, proclamations and injunctions,' was granted to Thomas Newcombe and Henry Hills for thirty years, commencing after the various terms previously granted to Charles and Matthew Barker, which began 10 Jan. 1679, and came to an end 10 Jan. 1709. The patent of Newcombe and Hills consequently expired in 1739, when it was assigned by their executors to John Baskett [q. v.] and others.

The third volume of Dugdale's 'Monasticon' was printed by Newcombe in 1673. He was called to the bar of the House of Commons on 7 Nov. 1678 to account for a material error in a translation of the 'Gazette' into French (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 534). He explained that the error was due to his translator, M. Moranville. He was an office-bearer of the company of Stationers, and left the company a silver bowl. He died 26 Dec. 1681, in his fifty-fifth year, and was buried at Dunchurch, where, in the south aisle of the church, a tablet was erected by his son. His widow, 'Mrs. Dorothy Hutchinson,' died 28 Feb. 1718.

THOMAS NEWCOMBE the younger (*d.* 1691), king's printer to Charles II, James II, and William III, son of the above, died 27 March 1691, and was buried at Dunchurch, Warwickshire. He left money to build almshouses at Dunchurch.

[Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies [1870] pp. 541–3; Dugdale's Warwickshire, 1730, i. 285; Andrews's History of British Journalism, 1859, i. 49, 65–6; Bourne's History of Newspapers, 1887, i. 23, 39; Hansard's Typographia, 1825, pp. 179–82; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 525, 561–2; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 551, Illustr. Lit. Hist. iv. 204, Library Chronicle, ii. 165.] H. R. T.

NEWCOME, HENRY (1627–1695), nonconformist minister, fourth son of Stephen Newcome, rector of Caldicote, Huntingdonshire, was born at Caldicote, and baptised on 27 Nov. 1627. His mother was Rose, daughter of Henry Williamson, B.D. (a native of Salford; rector of Conington, Cambridgeshire), and granddaughter of Thomas Sparke, D.D. [q. v.], one of the puritan divines at the

Hampton Court conference in 1604. Henry was early left an orphan; his parents were buried in the same coffin on 4 Feb. 1642. He was educated by his eldest brother, Robert, who succeeded as rector of Caldicote. On 10 May 1644 he was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, but owing to the civil war his studies were intermitted till 10 May 1645. He graduated B.A. 2 Feb. 1648, M.A. 1 July 1651. On 24 Sept. 1647 he became schoolmaster at Congleton, Cheshire, and soon began to preach. He was already married when, on 22 Aug. 1648, he received presbyterian ordination at Sandbach, Cheshire. He had a prospect of settlement at Alvanley Chapel, in the parish of Frodsham, Cheshire; but in October 1648 he received a unanimous call to the perpetual curacy of Goostrey, Cheshire, through the interest of his wife's cousin, Henry Manwaring of Kermincham, in whose house he subsequently lived. He entered on his duties at Goostrey on 23 Nov. 1648, but Manwaring's interest soon obtained for him the rectory of Gawsworth, Cheshire, to which he removed on 8 April 1650. He visited Manchester for the first time on 19 Sept. 1651, and found some of his mother's relatives. On 25 Dec. he subscribed the 'engagement' of fidelity to the existing government, much against the grain, for he was always a royalist. He had already taken the 'league and covenant.' He was closely associated with the religious work of John Machin (1624–1664) [q. v.] In October 1653 he joined with Adam Martindale [q. v.] in the establishment of a clerical union for Cheshire on the model of Baxter's Worcestershire agreement.

On the death of Richard Hollinworth [q. v.], Newcome was elected (5 Dec. 1656) one of the preachers at the collegiate church of Manchester. After much hesitation he settled in Manchester on 23 April 1657. His ministry was exceedingly popular. He became a member of the first presbyterian classis of Lancashire, attending for the first time on 12 May 1657. He sat as delegate in the Lancashire provincial assembly in 1658 and 1659. His presbyterianism was not of a severe type; and he entered warmly into the abortive proposals for an accommodation with independents formulated at Manchester on 13 July 1659.

Newcome was deeply involved in the preparations for a royalist rising (5 Aug. 1659) under George Booth, first lord Delamer [q. v.] After the rout at Northwich (20 Aug.), Lilburne put Henry Root (1590?–1669) [q. v.] the independent into Newcome's pulpit (25 Aug.), and he expected to be deposed, but his ministrations were only interrupted for one Sunday. As early as 6 May 1660 he publicly prayed for the king 'by periphrasis.' He conducted a religious service as preliminary to the proclamation of the king at Manchester on Saturday, 12 May. His thanksgiving sermon (24 May) produced a great impression. It was published with the title 'Usurpation Defeated and David Restored.'

The Restoration was fatal to his preferment. The constitution (1635) of Manchester collegiate church, which had been subverted in 1645, was restored, and three new fellows were installed (17 Sept. 1660). Great efforts were made to retain Newcome. A petition from 444 parishioners was backed by a testimonial signed among others by Sir George Booth and Henry Bridgeman [q. v.] On 21 Sept. Charles II added his name to the list from which fellows were to be chosen, but it was too late. The new fellows all had other preferments, so Newcome continued to preach as their deputy; his last sermon in the collegiate church was on 31 Aug. 1662, the Sunday after the coming into force of the Uniformity Act. Suggestions were made that he should receive episcopal ordination privately, but this was a point on which he would not give way.

He remained in Manchester till the Five Miles Act came into force (25 March 1666), and then removed to Ellenbrook, in Worsley parish, Lancashire. At this time he travelled about a good deal, making three visits to London. In June 1670 he visited Dublin, and received a call (25 July) to succeed Edward Baynes at Wine Tavern Street meeting house, which he declined. On 15 Oct. 1670 he returned to Manchester, preached in private houses, and was fined for so doing. He took out a licence (21 April) under the indulgence of 1672, and preached publicly, first in his own house, and then in a licensed barn (at Cold House, near Shudehill) after evening church hours. These services were interrupted in 1674 and discontinued in 1676, but he remained in Manchester, performing such private ministrations as he could. In February 1677 he was offered a chaplaincy to the widowed Countess of Donegall; he stayed five weeks at her house in London, but declined the situation. On the appearance (4 April 1687) of James's declaration for liberty of conscience, he preached publicly, first in a vacant house, then (from 12 June) in Thomas Stockton's barn, which was speedily enlarged, and opened (31 July) for worship 'in the public time.' He took his turn monthly at Hilton's lecture at Bolton, Lancashire. On 7 Aug. John Chorlton [q. v.] was engaged as his assistant.

A number of nonconformist ministers waited for James II at Rowton Heath on 27 Aug.; Newcome as senior was expected to address the king; he put it off on Jollie, but James gave no opportunity for any address. The windows of the barn meeting-house were broken (30 Nov.) by Sir John Bland. In April 1693 a new meeting-house was projected; Newcome was doubtful of the success of the scheme. Ground was bought on 20 June at Plungen's Meadow (now Cross Street); the building was begun on 18 July, a gallery was added as a private speculation by agreement dated 12 Feb. 1694, and the meeting-house was opened by Newcome on 24 June 1694. It was wrecked by a Jacobite mob in June 1715, and has since been enlarged, but much of the original structure remains.

By this time Newcome had abandoned his presbyterianism, and entered into a ministerial alliance on the basis of the London union of 1690 [see Howe, John, 1630–1705], dropping the terms 'presbyterian' and 'congregational.' A union of this kind was projected in Lancashire in 1692. Newcome was moderator of 'a general meeting of ministers of the United Bretheren' at Bolton, Lancashire, on 3 April 1693. He was appointed with Thomas Jollie on 4 Sept. 1694 'to manage the correspondence' for the county. This was his last public work; he preached only occasionally at his new chapel, delivering his last sermon there on 13 June 1695.

He died at Manchester on 17 Sept. 1695, and was buried (20 Sept.) near the pulpit in his chapel, Chorlton preaching the funeral sermon. His inscribed tombstone is in the floor of the east aisle. His portrait, finished 15 Sept. 1658 by 'Mr. Cunney,' was engraved by R. White, and again by John Bull (1825); Baker has a poor woodcut from it. The original is at the Lancashire Independent College, Whalley Range, near Manchester. He married, on 6 July 1648, Elizabeth (1626–1700), daughter of Peter Manwaring (*d.* 24 Nov. 1654) of Smallwood, Cheshire, by whom he had (1) Rose, born on 24 April 1649 and buried 4 May 1719, unmarried; (2) Henry (see below); (3) Daniel, born on 29 Oct. 1652 and died 9 Feb. 1684; he was twice married and left issue; (4) Elizabeth, born on 11 April 1655, died unmarried; (5) Peter (see below).

Newcome's most important work is his 'Diary' (begun 10 July 1646), of which a portion (30 Sept. 1661–29 Sept. 1663) was edited (1849) by Thomas Heywood for the Chetham Society. His 'Autobiography,' an abstract of the 'Diary,' to 3 Sept. 1695, was edited (1852, 2 vols.) for the same society by Richard Parkinson, D.D. [q. v.], with a family memoir (written 1846) by Thomas Newcome. It has none of the graphic power of the contemporary 'Life' of Adam Martindale, and is very introspective, but gives a clear picture of the writer in his much-tried sensitiveness and his unascetic puritanism. Newcome was no stranger to the shuffle-board or the billiard table; though he never drank healths he drank wine, and had a weakness for tobacco. As a contributor to the local history of his time he is in one respect more useful than Martindale; he very rarely conceals names. In 'The Censures of the Church Revived,' &c., 1659, 4to, the section headed 'A True and Perfect Narrative,' &c., is by Newcome; it gives extracts from the original records of the first presbyterian classis of Lancashire, which supply a few points omitted in the existing minutes. His 'Faithful Narration' of the life of John Machin was finished in February 1665, and published anonymously in 1671, 12mo, with prefatory epistle by Sir Charles Wolseley. He revised the 'Narrative' (1685) of the life of John Angier [q. v.] by Oliver Heywood [q. v.] His other works are: 1. 'The Sinner's Hope,' &c., 1660, 8vo. 2. 'Usurpation Defeated,' &c., 1660, 8vo. 3. 'An Help to the Duty in . . . Sickness,' &c., 1685, 12mo. 4. 'A Plain Discourse about . . . Anger,' &c., 1693, 8vo. Calamy mentions without date a sermon on 'The Covenant of Grace.' In Slate's 'Select Nonconformists' Remains,' &c., 1814, 12mo, are sermons by Newcome from his manuscripts.

Newcome, Henry (1650–1713), eldest son of the above, was born at Gawsworth rectory on 28 May 1650. He was admitted at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 23 March 1667, became curate at Shelsley, Worcestershire, in January 1672; rector of Tattenhall, Cheshire, 29 July 1675; and rector of Middleton, Lancashire, towards the end of 1701. He died in June 1713. He married in April 1677, and had a son Henry and three daughters. He published single sermons, 1689–1712.

Newcome, Peter (1656–1738), third son of the above, was born at Gawsworth rectory on 5 Nov. 1656. He was admitted at Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1673, removed to St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in April 1675, and removed same year to Brasenose College, Oxford, and graduated M.A. in June 1680. He became curate at Crookham, Hampshire, in March 1680; vicar of Aldenham, Hertfordshire, in September 1683; and vicar of Hackney, Middlesex, in September 1703. He died on 5 Oct. 1738. He married (1681) Ann, daughter of Eustace Hook, and had twelve children, of whom six sur-

vived him. He published 'A Catechetical Course of Sermons' in 1702, 8vo, 2 vols., and single sermons (1705-37). His portrait was engraved by Vertue (Bromley). His grandson Peter is separately noticed.

[Newcome's Autobiography, 1852 (Chetham Soc.); Newcome's Diary, 1849 (Chetham Soc.); Funeral Sermon by Chorlton, 1696; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 391 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 556; Halley's Lancashire, 1869; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, 1884, pp. xv sq., 2 sq., 136 sq.; Minutes of Manchester Presbyterian Classis, 1891, ii. 260 sq., iii. 350 sq. (Chetham Soc.); Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity, 1893, v. 81 sq.; Addit. MS. 24485 (extracts from Jollie's church-book); Drysdale's History of the Presbyterians in England.] A. G.

NEWCOME, PETER (1727–1797), antiquary, born at Wellow in Hampshire in 1727, was son of Peter Newcome (1684-1744), rector of Shenley, Hertfordshire, and grandson of Peter Newcome (1656–1738) [see under Newcome, Henry]. He was educated at Hackney School, entered Queens' College, Cambridge, on 7 Nov. 1743, and graduated LL.B. in 1750 (College Register). He was instituted rector of Shenley, on his own petition, on 23 Dec. 1752, was collated to a prebend at Llandaff on 15 March 1757 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 268), and to a prebend at St. Asaph on 4 May 1764 (*ib.* i. 90). The last preferment he handed over to his brother, Henry, in 1766, on being presented to the sinecure rectory of Dârowen, Montgomeryshire. By the appointment of his friend, J. Heathcote, he twice preached Lady Moyer's lectures in St. Paul's, and was the last preacher on that endowment. In 1786 Sir Gilbert Heathcote gave him the rectory of Pitsea, Essex. He died unmarried in his sister's house at Hadley, near Barnet, Middlesex, on 2 April 1797 (Cussans, *Hertfordshire*, 'Hundred of Dacorum,' pp. 320, 323).

Newcome was author of: 1. 'Maccabeis,' a Latin poem, 4to, 1787. 2. 'The History of the . . . Abbey of St. Alban,' 4to, 1793–1795, in two volumes, a creditable compilation.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 134; Gent. Mag. 1797 pt. i. p. 437.] G. G.

NEWCOME, WILLIAM (1729–1800), archbishop of Armagh, was born at Abingdon, Berkshire, on 10 April 1729. He was the second son of Joseph Newcome, vicar of St. Helen's, Abingdon, rector of Barton-in-the-Clay, Bedfordshire, and grand-nephew of Henry Newcome [q. v.] After passing through Abingdon grammar school, he obtained (1745) a scholarship at Pembroke College, Oxford; he removed to Hertford College, and graduated M.A. 1753, and D.D. 1765. He was elected (1753) fellow, and afterwards vice-principal of Hertford College, and was an eminent tutor; among his pupils was (1764–5) Charles James Fox [q. v.] It is said by Mant that some sportiveness of Fox was the occasion of Newcome's left arm being crushed in a door, necessitating its amputation. In 1766 Francis Seymour Conway [q. v.], then Earl of Hertford, was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland; he took Newcome with him as his chaplain. Before the end of the year Newcome was promoted to the see of Dromore, which had become vacant in April. He was translated to Ossory in 1775; to Waterford and Lismore in 1779; finally he was made archbishop of Armagh and primate of all Ireland on 25 Jan. 1795, during the short-lived viceroyalty of Fitzwilliam.

Newcome's elevation to the primacy was said to be the express act of George III. He had no English patron but Fox, who was not then in power. His appointment was described by Lord Charlemont as the reward of character, principles, and erudition. His private fortune was large; he was able to advance without difficulty a sum of between fifteen and sixteen thousand pounds, assigned by parliament to the heirs of his predecessor, Richard Robinson, baron Rokeby. In his primary visitation of the province (1795) he strongly urged the neglected duty of clerical residence. He spent large sums on the improvement of the cathedral and palace at Armagh, and though quiet and domestic in his own tastes, dispensed a dignified hospitality. During his whole episcopal career he was an exemplary prelate.

Most of his leisure he devoted to biblical studies, chiefly exegetical, and especially with a view to an amended English version of the scriptures. His first important publication was 'An Harmony of the Gospels,' &c., Dublin, 1778, fol., on the basis of Le Clerc, the Greek text being given with various readings from Wetstein. In this work he criticised Priestley's adoption (1777) of the hypothesis (1733) of Nicholas Mann [q. v.], limiting our Lord's ministry to a single year. Priestley defended himself in his English 'Harmony' (1780), and Newcome replied in a small volume, 'The Duration of our Lord's Ministry,' &c., Dublin, 1780, 12mo. The controversy was continued in two pamphlets by Priestley and one by Newcome, 'A Reply,' &c., Dublin, 1781, 12mo; it closed with a private letter from

Newcome to Priestley (19 April 1782). While he held his ground against Priestley, on another point Newcome subsequently revised his 'Harmony' in 'A Review of the Chief Difficulties . . . relating to our Lord's Resurrection,' &c., 1792, 4to; in this he recurs to the hypothesis of George Benson, D.D. [q. v.] An English 'Harmony,' on the basis of Newcome's Greek one, was published in 1802, 8vo; reprinted 1827, 8vo.

As an interpreter of the prophets, Newcome followed Robert Lowth [q. v.], the discoverer of the parallelisms of Hebrew poetry. His 'Attempt towards an Improved Version, a Metrical Arrangement, and an Explanation of the Twelve Minor Prophets,' &c., 1785, 4to (reissued, with additions from Horsley and Blayney, Pontefract, 1809, 8vo, ill-printed), is his best work. In his version he claims to give 'the critical sense . . . and not the opinions of any denomination.' In his notes he makes frequent use of the manuscripts of Secker. It was followed by 'An Attempt towards an Improved Version . . . of . . . Ezekiel,' &c., Dublin, 1788, 4to (reprinted 1836, 8vo). These were parts of a larger plan, set forth in 'An Historical View of the English Biblical Translations,' &c., 1792, 8vo, with suggestions for a revision by authority. Newcome himself worked at a revision of the whole English bible. The New Testament portion was printed as 'An Attempt towards Revising our English Translation of the Greek Scriptures,' &c., Dublin, 1796, 8vo, 2 vols.; the text adopted was the first edition (1775–7) of Griesbach, and there were numerous notes. The work was withheld from publication till (1800) after Newcome's death; as the impression was damaged in crossing from Dublin, the number of copies for sale was small. In 1808 the unitarians issued anonymously an 'Improved Version upon the basis of Archbishop Newcome's New Translation.' The adaptations for a sectarian purpose were mainly the work of Thomas Belsham [q. v.], to whom an indignant expostulation was addressed (7 Aug. 1809) by Newcome's connection, Joseph Stock, D.D., bishop of Killala and Achonry.

Newcome died at his residence, St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, on 11 Jan. 1800, and was buried in the chapel of Trinity College. He was twice married, and had by his first wife one daughter, by his second wife a numerous family. A bust portrait of Newcome in episcopal habit by an unknown hand was in 1867 in the possession of the Archbishop of Armagh.

In addition to the above he published three single sermons (1767–72) and a charge (1795); also 'Observations on our Lord's Conduct as a Divine Instructor,' &c. 1782, 4to; 2nd ed. revised, 1795, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1820, 8vo; also Oxford, 1852, 8vo. His interleaved bible, in four folio volumes, containing his collections for a revised version of the Old Testament, was deposited in the Lambeth Library. A few of his letters to Joshua Toulmin, D.D., are in the 'Monthly Repository,' 1806, pp. 458 sq., 518 sq.

[General Biography, 1799–1815, viii. 367 sq. (article by T. Morgan, based on an autobiographical memoir by Newcome, and information from Robert Newcome, his brother); Gent. Mag. 1800, i. 90 sq., 219; Belsham's Life of Lindsey, 1812, pp. 459 sq.; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, 1815, xxiii. 113 sq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1831, i. 204; Priestley's Works, xx. 224; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, ii. 635 sq.] A. G.

NEWCOMEN, ELIAS (1550?–1614), schoolmaster, descended from the Newcomens of Saltfleetby, Lincolnshire, was younger son of Charles Newcomen of Bourne, Lincolnshire. Matthew Newcomen [q. v.] was his second cousin. He matriculated as a pensioner of Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 12 May 1565, but migrated to Magdalene College in that university, where he graduated B.A. in 1568–9, and commenced M.A. in 1572 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 17). He was elected to a fellowship in his college; but Dr. Kelke, the master, ejected him from it, on the ground of his not having been duly admitted. Soon afterwards Newcomen set up a grammar school in his own house near London, having usually twenty or thirty scholars, the children of well-to-do parents. In 1586 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the head-mastership of Merchant Taylors' School. He was warmly recommended by Lord Chancellor Bromley and Sir Edward Osborne, alderman of London. Lord Cheyne was another liberal patron. He was still engaged in tuition on 2 July 1592, when he wrote a letter to Mrs. Maynard, assuring her that he would take great care of the education of her son (*Lansdowne MS.* 72, f. 180). In 1600 he was presented to the living of Stoke-Fleming, Devonshire. He died and was buried there in 1614. A brass to his memory is in the church (Worthy, *Devonshire Parishes*, 1887, i. 371). He married in 1579 Prothesa Shobridge of Shoreditch. His great-grandson, Thomas Newcomen the inventor, is separately noticed.

He published 'A Defence and true Declaration of the Thinges lately done in the Lowe Countrey, whereby may easily be seen to whom all the Beginning and Cause of the late Troubles and Calamities is to be im-

puted. And therewith also the Schlaunders wherewith the Aduersaries do burden the Churches of the Lowe Countrey are plainly confuted,' black letter, London (John Daye) [1575 ?], 12mo. This is a translation of a work which had appeared in Dutch and Latin, and it is dedicated by Newcomen to his 'singular good lord and patron, the Lord Cheyne.' The printing of the book is erroneously ascribed by Ames to William Middleton. A letter from him to Sir Francis Walsingham, written in October 1588, is in the Record Office (*State Papers*, Dom., Eliz. ccxvii. art. 78).

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), i. 576; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. 1581–90, p. 556; Strype's Whitgift, pp. 26, 59, fol.; Marshall's Genealogist, passim.] T. C.

NEWCOMEN, MATTHEW (1610 ?–1669), ejected minister, and one of the authors of 'Smectymnuus,' born at Colchester about 1610, was second son of Stephen Newcomen by his first wife, and second cousin of Elias Newcomen [q. v.] The father was the third son of John Newcomen, and Alice, daughter of John Gascoigne of Leasingcroft, Yorkshire. He was grandson of Brian, and great-grandson of Martyn le Newcomen (*d.* 1536), all of Saltfleetby, Lincolnshire. He was presented to the vicarage of St. Peter's, Colchester, on 18 July 1600, and was enrolled a burgess of the town (*Morant MSS.*, Colchester Museum). His will was proved on 31 May 1631.

Matthew was educated under William Kempe, at the Royal Grammar School of Colchester, and on 8 Nov. 1626 was elected the second scholar on the foundation of 'Robert Lewis and Mary his wife,' at St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1629, and M.A. in 1633. Calamy says 'he was much esteemed as a wit, and for his curious parts, which being afterwards sanctified by Divine grace fitted him for eminent service in the church.' On the death of John Rogers [q. v.] on 18 Oct. 1636, Newcomen was recommended by his friend John Knowles (1600 ?–1685) [q. v.], then lecturer at Colchester, to the lectureship, which was supported by voluntary contributions at Dedham, seven miles off.

Newcomen soon became the leader of the church reform party in Essex. He married the sister of Calamy's wife, and assisted Calamy to write 'Smectymnuus' [see under CALAMY, EDMUND, the elder], published in London in 1641. The authors at once became marked men, and on 24 Nov., when Newcomen preached at the weekly lecture at Stowmarket, where Thomas Young [q. v.], another Smectymnuan, was vicar, there were 'abundance of ministers,' and a quart of wine was 'sent for' at the lecture dinner (churchwarden's accounts in HOLLINGSWORTH'S *Hist. of Stowmarket*, pp. 146, 189).

Newcomen, who drew up a catechism with John Arrowsmith (1602–1659) [q. v.] and Anthony Tuckney, was chosen one of the Westminster divines, and preached the opening sermon before the assembly and both houses of parliament on the afternoon of Saturday, 7 July 1643. He wishes that 'their traducers might be witnesses of their learned, grave, and pious debates.' He was on the third committee, which met in the Jerusalem Chamber, and was to deal with Articles 8, 9, and 10. He was also on committees to 'consider a way of expediting the examination of ministers,' to inquire of scandalous books, to petition parliament, and to communicate with the Scottish assembly.

Newcomen did not sign the petition for the presbyterian form of church government presented by the Essex and Suffolk clergy on 29 May 1646, but he drew up and signed, with one hundred and twenty-nine others, the 'Testimony of the Ministers in Essex,' London, 1648.

When the 'Agreement' was sent down for the signatures of the clergy, Essex men were again in arms, and headed by Rogers of Wethersfield, Collins of Braintree, Newcomen and his friend, George Smith, vicar of Dedham, they drew up 'The Essex Watchmen's Watchword,' London, 1649, protesting against evils lurking under its proposals, and especially against 'one parenthesis [proposing toleration], which like the fly in the box of ointment may make it abhorrent in the nostrils of every one who is judicious and pious.'

Newcomen was appointed an assistant to the commission of 'Triers of Scandalous Ministers,' &c., for Essex in 1654. In 1655 he was town lecturer at Ipswich (BROWNE, *Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk*, pp. 152, 157). He refused the office of chaplain to Charles II at the Restoration, although Calamy, Young, Manton, Spurstow, and others accepted. He was a member of the Savoy conference in 1660, 'the most constant,' Baxter wrote, 'in assisting us.' On 10 Oct. 1661 he was created D.D. But 'for such a man to declare unfeigned assent and consent, as required by the Act of Uniformity, was impossible' (DAVIDS, *Hist. of Evangel. Nonconf. in Essex*). He preached his last sermon as lecturer at Dedham, on 20 Aug. 1662, on Rev. iii. 3. He urged those 'unable to enjoy public helps for sanctifying the Lord's day at home, to travel to other congregations, or to redouble their fervour in secret and family devotion.' A few weeks later he preached

'Ultimum Vale, or the Last Farewell of a Minister of the Gospel to a beloved People,' London, 1663.

On 30 July 1662 the English community at Leyden was authorised by the magistrate to call Newcomen from Dedham. In December following he accepted the call, and became pastor of the English church there. Professor Hornbeck, and many others of the university, appreciated his abilities. In 1668 his congregation voted him a yearly salary of one thousand florins, with an additional five hundred on 1 Feb. 1669 (*Leyden Stadtarchiv*).

The name of 'Newcomen, minister,' was included among fourteen persons warned home by a royal proclamation issued 26 March 1666, signed by Charles II on 9 April (*State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, pp. 318, 342), but it was struck out owing to personal influence. Sir John Webster, under date 5 March 1667, wrote to the king from abroad, begging license to remain for himself, and also for 'Mr. Nathaniel [an obvious error for Matthew] Newcomen, a poore preacher at Leyden, that hath a sicke wife and five poore and sicklye children. He came out of England with license, and liveth peaceably, not meddling with anie affaires in England, hath done nothing towards printing or dispersing bookes, and has constantly prayed for the King and Council. He humbly craveth to be exempt from the summons, and is readye to purge himself by word or oath before any Comissary yr. Majie. may appoint.' Webster says he writes at 'the entreaty of several persons of respect, and by Mr. Richard Maden, preacher at Amsterdam' (*ib.* 1666–7, p. 549).

Newcomen died at Leyden about 1 Sept. 1669 of the plague. On 16 Sept. his funeral sermon was preached at Dedham by John Fairfax (1623–1700) [q. v.], ejected minister of Barking, Suffolk. Great numbers were present, and in the returns made to Sheldon that year the service is spoken of as 'an outrageous conventicle.' The sermon was published under the title of 'The Dead Saint yet speaking,' London, 1679. Newcomen's widow was granted on 13 March 1670 permission to sell his books, and on 8 April she, meaning to return to England, was voted five hundred florins 'in consideration of the good services of her deceased husband, and of her receiving as guests the preachers who came to Leyden since his death about seven months ago' (*Leyden Stadtarchiv*). Newcomen's house at Dedham, 'which cost him 600*l.*,' was purchased from his representatives in 1703 by a successor in the lectureship, William Burkitt [q. v.] the commentator, and, together with a sum collected by him, settled upon the lecturers (Letter from Burkitt, quoted in *The Church in Dedham in the Seventeenth Century* by the Rev. G. Taylor, D.C.L., lecturer, 1868).

Newcomen married in 1640 Hannah, daughter of Robert Snelling, M.P. for Ipswich 1614–25, sister of Edmund Calamy's first wife, and widow of Gilbert Reyney or Rany, rector of St. Mary's Stoke, Ipswich. Newcomen was her third husband, the first being one Prettiman (*Hunter MSS.*) Four sons and seven daughters were born to Newcomen at Dedham, but six died in early childhood, and were buried there. There were living in 1667 Stephen, baptised on 17 Sept. 1645; Hannah, baptised on 9 March 1647; Martha, 30 March 1651; Alice, 25 July 1652; and Sarah, 26 Aug. 1655. Stephen was inscribed a member of Leyden University on 28 May 1663, æt. 17, 'student in philosophy.' It is probable that he was the father of Stephen Newcomen, vicar of Braintree 1709–38, donor to that living of a considerable sum of money as well as curious communion plate, and vicar of Boreham, Essex, from 1738 until his death, 15 July 1750, aged 72.

Matthew Newcomen is said to have written a work called 'Irenicum,' which must not be confounded with Stillingfleet's 'Irenicum, a Weapon Salve for the Church's Wounds,' 1662. He also published seven sermons separately, and is stated by Hunter (*Chorus Vatum*) to have written verses on the death of Richard Vines [q. v.]

Matthew's elder brother, Thomas Newcomen (1603?–1665), born at Colchester about 1603, was educated at the Royal Grammar School there, and on 6 Nov. 1622 elected the first Lewis scholar at St. John's College, Cambridge ('Admissions,' in *Essex Arch. Trans.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 7, New Ser.) He graduated B.A. in 1624, and M.A. 1628–9. After holding the living of St. Runwald's, Colchester, for a short time, he was presented on 10 Nov. 1628 to Holy Trinity. Unlike his puritan brother Matthew, he became a strong royalist, and in the parliamentarian town of Colchester was an object of marked hate. He was arrested at one o'clock on the morning of 22 Aug. 1642, as he was starting to join the royal army at Nottingham in the company of Sir John Lucas. An infuriated mob tore the clothes off his back, beat him with cudgels and halberds, and carried him to the Moot Hall. On the Friday following he was committed to the Fleet, where he remained until 24 Sept. Complaints of Newcomen were laid before the committee for scandalous ministers in Essex on 2 April 1644, on the ground that he left his cure unprovided for, 'when in town preached but seldom,' and refused to administer the sacrament except at

the rails (*State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 520). He was no doubt sequestered, but was apparently allowed to return to his living. He was instituted to the rectory of Clothall, Hertfordshire, on 12 June 1653 (Cussans, *Hertfordshire*). At the Restoration he petitioned the king, as a 'great sufferer for his loyalty, and a true sonne of the church,' for a mandamus to take his D.D. (*State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, 163). This was issued in October 1660. He was also given a prebend at Lincoln in 1660 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 103). He died before 31 May 1665, when his successor at Clothall was appointed (Cussans). His eldest son, Stephen, born 26 May 1647, was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School 1655.

[For both Matthew Newcomen and his brother see Davids's Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex, pp. 203, 227–8, 380–3; Newcourt's Eccles. Rep. i. 620, ii. 182, 265; and the registers of St. John's Coll. Cambridge, per the bursar, R. F. Scott, esq.

For Matthew alone see Calamy and Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, ii. 195–8, Continuation, ii. 294, Abridgement, p. 212; Neal's Hist. of Puritans, iv. 389, 390 *n.*; Baxter's Reliquiæ, pp. 229, 232, 281, 303–7; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, pp. xviii, 138, 296, and his Minutes of the Session, pp. 304, 409, 419, 420, 423; Kennett's Register, pp. 162, 188, 295, 398, 431, 546, 900; Stevens's Hist. of the Scottish Church in Rotterdam, p. 315; Drysdale's History of the Presbyterians in England; Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc. New Ser. vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 11; Baker's MSS. Harl. 7046, ff. 272 *d*, 292 *d*; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24489, fol. 283, and 24492, fol. 19; Davey's Athenæ Suffolcienses, Addit. MS. 19165, fol. 520; information from the registers of Dedham per the Rev. C. A. Jones; and from the Leyden Stadtarchiv, per C. M. Dory. For Thomas Newcomen see Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 318; Mercurius Rusticus, pp. 1–6; Laud's Hist. of the Troubles and Tryals, pp. 260–1; Sanderson's Complete Hist. of the Life and Raigne of King Charles, 1658, p. 563; Addit. MS. 15669, fol. 259; Baker MS. Harl. 7046, fol. 272 d.; Cole MSS. xxviii. ff. 70, 71, Addit. MS. 5829.] C. F. S.

NEWCOMEN, THOMAS (1663–1729), inventor of the atmospheric steam-engine, son of Elias Newcomen, was born at Dartmouth, and baptised at St. Saviour's Church on 28 Feb. 1663. His great-grandfather, Elias Newcomen, is separately noticed. Thomas is believed to have been an ironmonger or a blacksmith, and he resided in a house in Lower Street, Dartmouth. He married in 1705 Hannah, daughter of Peter Waymouth of Marlborough, Devonshire, the marriage license, dated 13 July of that year, being recorded in the principal registry of the diocese of Exeter. He died, probably in London, in 1729, his death being thus announced in the 'Monthly Chronicle' for August of that year, p. 169: 'About the same time [7 Aug.] died Mr. Thomas Newcomen, sole inventor of that surprising machine for raising water by fire.' Letters of administration to his estate were granted to his widow by the prerogative court of Canterbury on 29 Nov. 1729. Newcomen left two sons, Thomas and Elias, and the will of the latter was proved 22 Nov. 1765 (P. C. C., Rushworth, p. 461).

Thomas Lidstone of Dartmouth, who devoted much time to the investigation of Newcomen's early life with very indifferent success, bought, on the demolition of Newcomen's house in Lower Street, Dartmouth, a quantity of the woodwork, and used it in building a house for himself on Ridge Hill, which he called 'Newcomen Cottage.' There is a street in the town named in commemoration of the inventor (cf. Lidstone, *Notes and Queries concerning Newcomen*, 1868, &c.) A view of the old house is in Smiles's 'Lives of Boulton and Watt.'

It is not known how Newcomen's attention came to be directed to the steam-engine, but he seems to have been in communication with Dr. Hooke towards the end of the seventeenth century upon the subject of Papin's proposals to obtain motive power by exhausting the air from a cylinder furnished with a piston. In the course of some notes prepared for the use of Newcomen, Hooke says: 'Could he [i.e. Papin] make a speedy vacuum under your second piston, your work is done.' This is a very significant passage. It is asserted by Robison in his article, 'Steam Engine,' in the fourth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1810, p. 652, and also in his 'Mechanical Philosophy,' 1822, ii. 57, that the document above referred to was among Hooke's papers at the Royal Society, but it cannot now be found there.

Newcomen was associated in his inventions with John Calley or Cawley, who is said to have been a glazier; but the writer of this notice was informed by a Mr. Samuel Calley, who believed himself to be a descendant, that Calley was a grazier, and that he found the money for Newcomen. He is supposed to have been a native of Brixham, Devonshire. Calley died in December 1717 at Whitkirk, in the parish of Austhorpe, near Leeds, where he was engaged in erecting an engine (cf. Whitkirk parish register; Farey, *Steam Engine*, p. 155 *n.*) As regards the period at which Newcomen commenced his experiments the testimony of Stephen Switzer is important. He says: 'I am well informed

that Mr. Newcomen was as early in his invention as Mr. Savery was in his, only the latter being nearer the court had obtained his patent before the author knew it; on which account Mr. Newcomen was glad to come in as a partner to it' (*System of Hydrostaticks and Hydraulics*, 1729, ii. 342). Savery's patent bears date 25 June 1698, so that Newcomen must have been at work at least some time before. Writing in 1730, Dr. John Allen says: 'It is now more than thirty years since the engine for raising water by fire was at first invented by the famous Captain Savery, and upwards of twenty years that it received its great improvement by my good friend the ever memorable Mr. Newcomen, whose death I very much regret' (*Specimina Ichnographia*, 1730, art. 12). It is often asserted by writers on the steam-engine that Newcomen took out a patent, or that he applied for a patent, but was successfully opposed by Savery. After careful search through the documents of the period preserved at the Public Record Office, the writer has failed to find the slightest evidence in support of either of these assertions. There is, however, no sort of doubt that Savery and Newcomen entered into some kind of partnership, the terms of the patent being sufficiently wide to cover Newcomen's improvements as we now know them. It must, at the same time, be remembered that we have no contemporary evidence showing what Newcomen's original invention really was. On 25 April 1699 Savery obtained a special act of parliament prolonging his patent for twenty-one years beyond the original term of fourteen years, so that the patent would not expire until 1733. The business seems to have been eventually taken up by a committee, and in the appendix to Bald's 'Coal Trade in Scotland' there will be found a copy of articles of agreement for the construction of an undoubted Newcomen engine at Edmonstone Colliery, Midlothian, between Andrew Wauchope, the proprietor of the colliery, and certain persons living in London, described as 'the committee authorised by the proprietors of the invention for raising water by fire.' The agreement is dated 1725, one of the conditions being that Wauchope should pay to the committee a royalty of 80*l.* per annum 'for, and during and until the full end and period of the said John Meres and proprietors aforesaid, their grant and license for the sole use of said engine, being eight years complete next following and ensuing,' which brings matters to 1733, the very year in which Savery's act of parliament expired. The John Meres mentioned was in all probability Sir John Meres, F.R.S., at one time governor of the York Buildings Waterworks Company [see under MERES, FRANCIS]. It seems then certain that Newcomen's engine was regarded as an improvement upon Savery's machine, and one which was covered by the original patent granted to Savery in 1698. Attention may also be directed to an advertisement in the 'London Gazette' for 11–14 Aug. 1716 as follows: 'Whereas the invention for raising water by the impellant force of fire, authorised by parliament, is lately brought to the greatest perfection, and all sorts of mines, &c., may be thereby drained, and water raised to any height with more ease and less charge than by the other methods hitherto used, as is sufficiently demonstrated by diverse engines of this invention now at work in the several counties of Stafford, Warwick, Cornwall, and Flint. These are, therefore, to give notice that if any person shall be desirous to treat with the proprietors for such engines, attendance will be given for that purpose every Wednesday at the Sword Blade Coffee House in Birchin Lane, London . . .'

According to Desaguliers in his 'Experimental Philosophy,' the second volume of which appeared in 1744: 'About the year 1710 Thomas Newcomen, ironmonger, and John Calley, glazier, of Dartmouth, in the county of Southampton [*sic*] (anabaptists) made then several experiments in private, and having brought [their engine] to work with a piston, &c., in the latter end of the year 1711 made proposals to draw the water at Griff, in Warwickshire; but their invention meeting not with reception, in March following, thro' the acquaintance of Mr. Potter of Bromsgrove, in Worcestershire, they bargain'd to draw water for Mr. Back of Wolverhampton, where, after a great many laborious attempts, they did make the engine work; but not being either philosophers to understand the reasons, or mathematicians enough to calculate the powers and to proportion the parts, very luckily by accident found what they sought for' (*Experimental Philosophy*, ii. 532). He then proceeds to state that the condensation by injection of water inside the cylinder instead of outside, according to Savery's practice, was discovered accidentally, and that the engine was rendered self-acting by the ingenuity of Humphrey Potter, a boy employed to mind the engine, who contrived a series of catches and strings worked from the beam, by which the several valves were opened and closed in due order. He assigns to Henry Beighton [q. v.] in 1718 the invention of the 'plug rod,' as it was afterwards called, provided

with tappets for working levers in connection with the valves.

The accuracy of Desaguliers's account has been somewhat discredited of late years by the discovery of a copperplate print of an engine built by Newcomen in 1712. It was first brought to light at the loan collection of scientific apparatus held at South Kensington in 1876. It represents an atmospheric engine with wooden beam and arch-heads of the familiar type, and a plug-rod provided with tappets for working the injection and steam valves, being in every respect a self-acting machine. The cylinder was twenty-one inches diameter, and seven feet ten inches high. The engine made twelve strokes per minute, raising fifty gallons of water from a depth of 156 feet. From these data the engine was 5½ horse-power. The print is entitled 'The Steam Engine near Dudley Castle. Invented by Capt. Savery and Mr. Newcomen. Erected by ye latter 1712. Delin. and sculp. by T. Barney, 1719.' The explanatory matter is printed in letterpress on the side, the engraving having been printed from the copper on larger paper than required to give space for the letterpress. Only two copies are known, that shown at South Kensington being the property of Mr. Sam Timmins of Birmingham. The other copy, which is in the William Salt Library at Stafford, exhibits a different arrangement of the printed explanatory matter, and has in addition the imprint: 'Birmingham: Printed and sold by H. Butler, New Street.' The importance of this print in the history of the steam-engine was pointed out by the present writer in the 'Engineer' of 26 May 1876, and it is further discussed in R. L. Galloway's 'Steam Engine,' 1881, p. 84, where a reduced facsimile of the print is given. A facsimile appeared also in the 'Engineer' of 28 Nov. 1879. It furnishes the earliest known example of the beam engine, and is the first authentic record of the exact nature of Newcomen's improvements. The contrast between the machine described by Savery in his 'Miner's Friend,' published in 1702, and Newcomen's engine of 1712 is most remarkable. Newcomen invented an entirely new type of engine, and, though improvements were made in the details and workmanship, it continued to furnish the model for the pumping-engine for nearly three-quarters of a century. It was very gradually superseded by Watt's engine with separate condenser, patented in 1769.

The engine described by Desaguliers as having been made for Mr. Back of Wolverhampton is almost certainly the same as that represented in the print 'near Dudley Castle.' The dates exactly correspond, and the two places are only about six miles apart. On the other hand, Dr. Wilkes says that Newcomen 'fixed the first [engine] that ever raised any quantity of water, at Wolverhampton, on the left-hand side of the road leading from Walsall to the town, over against the half-mile stone' (Shaw, *History of Staffordshire*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 120). This locality cannot properly be described as being 'near Dudley Castle,' but the reference may be to another engine. As will be seen by the extract from Desaguliers, he does not credit Newcomen with the invention of the self-acting gear, which was a very important improvement; but, as already pointed out, the engine near Dudley Castle was certainly self-acting. At p. 467 of his book he gives a slightly different account of the matter. 'These discouragements,' he says, 'stopp'd the progress and improvement of this engine [i.e. Savery's], till Mr. Newcomen, an ironmonger, and John Cawley, a glazier, living at Dartmouth, brought it to the present form in which it is now used, and has been near these 30 years.' This must have been written about 1743, the Royal Society's imprimatur being dated 17 Nov. 1743, which would take the matter back to 1713, a date approximating very closely to the date of erection of the engine represented in the print. The story of Humphrey Potter is now generally regarded as apocryphal, and it has been suggested that it was founded upon a misconception, a 'buoy' or float having been used in the early engines for opening the injection cock. One of the printed explanations in the print of the Dudley Castle engine runs: 'Scoggen and his mate who work double to the boy.'

A minute technical account of the engine erected by Newcomen at Griff, near Coventry, about 1723, together with several plates, will be found in the work of Desaguliers already cited. The British Museum possesses a print, engraved by Sutton Nicholls in 1725, entitled 'Description of the Engine for raising Water by Fire,' which has much in common with the Dudley Castle engine. It is bound with a copy of I. De Caus's 'New and Rare Invention of Water Works,' 1704. Switzer gives a large view and description of a Newcomen engine, which he states is similar to that erected at York Buildings. Other engines are mentioned in Galloway's 'Steam Engine,' but it is not always easy to determine from the often imperfect descriptions given in county histories and similar works whether a particular machine was constructed on Savery's principle or on Newcomen's. To add to the difficulty,

the two men are often mistaken the one for the other in consequence of their having worked together.

Desaguliers refers to Newcomen as having been the joint inventor, with himself and others, of a 'jack-in-the-box,' an apparatus to permit the escape of air from water-pipes (*Phil. Trans.* 1726, xxxiv. 82). Joseph Hornblower is there referred to as being Newcomen's 'operator.' Hornblower was employed by Newcomen to superintend the erection of his engines. He eventually settled in Cornwall, where his descendants became Boulton & Watt's rivals in that county.

[Authorities cited; Worthy's Devonshire Parishes, 1887, i. 370; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub.] R. B. P.

NEWCOURT, RICHARD, the elder (*d.* 1679), topographical draughtsman, was second son, by Mary Tucker, his wife, of Philip Newcourt of Tiverton, Devonshire. His father was third son of John Newcourt of Pickwell, in the same county, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Parker of North Molton, and widow of George Hext. Newcourt was baptised at Washfield, near Tiverton. On 23 Sept. 1633 he was granted admonition of the will of Sir Edward Hext, his father's half-brother, and on 16 May 1657 he received permission to act in a like capacity for Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Hext and widow of Sir John Stawell of Cothelstone, Somerset. He became possessed of an estate at Somerton, Somerset, where he resided. Newcourt was a friend of Sir William Dugdale [q. v.], and drew some views of religious houses, which were engraved by Hollar for Dugdale's 'Monasticon Anglicanum.' Subsequently he undertook a very important work, entitled 'An Exact Delineation of the Cities of London and Westminster and the Suburbs thereof, Together w^th^ y^e^ Burrough of Southwark And all y^e^ Thorough-fares Highwaies Streetes Lanes and Common Allies w^th^in y^e^ same Composed by a Scale, and Ichnographically described by Richard Newcourt of Somerton in the Countie of Somersett Gentleman.' This is the most important map of London executed before the great fire. It was engraved by William Faithorne the elder [q. v.], published in 1658, and is so rare that only two examples of the original are at present known to exist. Newcourt died in 1679, and was buried with his wife at Somerton. In his will (89 King), dated 25 March 1675, and proved on 4 July 1679, he mentions his eldest son, Richard [q. v.]; his second son, Gerard, who succeeded him at Somerton; and his daughter, Mary, wife of Thomas Spicer of Somerton.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Fagan's Cat. of Faithorne's Works; Brown's Somersetshire Wills, 2nd and 3rd ser.] L. C.

NEWCOURT, RICHARD (*d.* 1716), author of 'Repertorium Ecclesiasticum,' was son of Richard Newcourt the elder [q. v.] He matriculated at Oxford as a servitor of Wadham College on 9 Dec. 1653, but did not graduate (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1060). He became a notary public and proctor-general of the court of arches, and from August 1669 until May 1696 was principal registrary of the diocese of London. A few years before his death he retired to East Greenwich, where he was buried on 26 Feb. 1715–16, having survived his wife Mary only a few days. By his will (54 Fox), proved on 6 March 1715–16, he left his property to his sister, Mary Spicer. Hearne (*Notes and Collections*, Oxford Hist. Soc., ii. 265) calls him 'Thomas' Newcourt, and adds that he was 'a nonjuror and a man of true integrity.'

Newcourt compiled from the records in his keeping an invaluable work, entitled 'Repertorium Ecclesiasticum Parochiale Londinense: an Ecclesiastical Parochial History of the Diocese of London,' 2 vols. fol. London, 1708–10, to which is prefixed his portrait engraved by J. Sturt, presumably after the painting in possession of Lord Coleraine. A copy of this book, with corrections and additions by William Cole (1714–1782) [q. v.], is in the Guildhall Library, London. In Tanner MS. cxlii. 176, 179, 191, is Newcourt's 'Report to the Commissioners appointed by the Bishop of London to visit the registries of the Consistory and Commissary,' 1669, together with a letter from Thomas Povey on the subject, dated 26 May 1669.

[Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, pt. i. p. 201; Newcourt's Preface to 'Repertorium;' Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. i. 267–8.] G. G.

NEWDEGATE, CHARLES NEWDIGATE (1816–1887), politician, born 14 July 1816, was only son of Charles Newdigate Newdegate of Harefield Place, Middlesex, who died 23 April 1833, by Maria, daughter of Ayscoghe Boucherett [see under Newdigate, Sir Roger]. He was educated at Eton from 1829 to 1834, and on 15 May in that year matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, graduating B.A. 1849, M.A. 1859, and was created D.C.L. 9 June 1863. On 10 March 1843, at a by-election, he became member for North Warwickshire in the conservative interest; was returned at the head of the poll on eight succeeding elections, and sat till his retirement, through failing health,

in 1885. The best part of his life was spent in parliamentary service. A conservative of the old school, he was very widely known by his pronounced enmity to the Roman church. He was a frequent speaker on the Church Rates Commutation Bill, 1857–61; on the Monastic and Conventual Institution Bill, 1873–4; and on the bill for the establishment of a Roman-catholic university in Ireland, 1867–8. In 1880 he assumed a strongly hostile attitude to the entry to parliament of Charles Bradlaugh, who had declined to take the customary oath on admission. On 6 Feb. 1886 he was sworn of the privy council, and was subsequently presented by his Warwickshire constituents with an illuminated address and 547*l.* in recognition of his long services. He was a kind and considerate landlord, a fine horseman, and an intense lover of the chase. While hunting with the Atherstone hounds in 1882 he was seized with a fit and fell off his horse, but, on recovering, he again mounted and followed the hounds. He died at Arbury Hall, Warwickshire, 9 April 1887, and was buried in Harefield Church on 15 April. He published between 1849 and 1851 many letters on 'The Balance of Trade ascertained from the Market Value of all Articles imported,' four addressed to Henry Labouchere [q. v.], and one to J. W. Henley [q. v.] He was also author of 'A Collection of the Customs Tariffs of all Nations, based upon a translation of the work of M. Hübner, brought down to 1854,' 1855.

[Times, 11 April 1887, p. 7, 15 April, p. 9, 18 April, p. 8, 13 June, p. 8; Guardian, 13 April 1887, p. 564; Baily's Mag. 1887, xlvii. 347.]

G. C. B.

NEWDEGATE or NEWDIGATE, JOHN (1541–1592), scholar and country gentleman, was only son of John Newdegate, esq., by his first wife (Collins, *English Baronetage*, ii. 168). The family, which is traced back to the reign of John, takes its name from Newdegate, Surrey (Nichols, *Surrey Archæological Collections*, vi. 227). The Surrey lands were inherited by an elder branch of the family down to the reign of Charles I, when the male line terminated in two daughters of Thomas Newdegate, of whom one became sole heiress.

A younger branch of the family was founded in Edward III's reign by Sir John Newdegate, who married Joanna, sister and coheiress of William de Swanland, and through her obtained the manor of Harefield, Middlesex, where he established the family. His great-great-grandson, John Newdegate, became serjeant-at-law in 1510. The serjeant's son John, born in 1490, obtained the manor of Moor Hall in Harefield from R. Tyrwhitt, who had received a grant of it on the dissolution of the religious houses. John, son of the last-mentioned John, represented Middlesex in parliament in 1553–4, 1557–8 (*Returns of Members of Parliament*). He married, first, in 1540, Mary, daughter of Sir R. Cheney, knt., of Chesham Boys; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lovet, of Astwell, and widow of Anthony Cave. By his first wife he had an only son, the subject of the present notice.

Born at Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire, in 1541, Newdegate was educated at Eton (*Alumni Eton.* p. 175), was admitted scholar of King's College, Cambridge, 25 Aug. 1559, fellow 26 Aug. 1562 (*Lib. Protocoll. Coll. Regal.* i. 200, 213), and graduated B.A. 1563. He has verses—fourteen stanzas in sapphic metre—in the University Collection on the 'Life, Death, and Restoration of Bucer and Fagius,' 1560. They are reprinted in 'Buceri Scripta Anglicana.' After taking his degree he travelled abroad, and commenced M.A. at Prague. On his father's death in 1565 he returned to England, and succeeded to the manor of Moor Hall, Harefield, and to his father's other properties in Middlesex, Surrey, and Buckinghamshire, which he increased by his marriage with Martha, daughter and heiress of Anthony Cave, esq., of Chicheley, Buckinghamshire, the first husband of his father's second wife. He is said to have been elected member for Middlesex in the second and third parliaments of Elizabeth (Waters, *Chesters of Chicheley*, p. 92). On 20 Nov. 1586 he conveyed the manor of Harefield to Sir Edmund Anderson [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas, and received from him in exchange 'the fair quadrangular edifice of stone, just completed, upon the site of the dissolved priory of Erdbury in Warwickshire, which he had obtained from the heirs of the Duke of Suffolk, who, upon their dissolution, had the grant of this and many other religious houses' (Betham, *Baronetage*, iii. 10). From this time this branch of the family is known as Newdigate of Arbury (Wotton, *Baronetage*, ed. Kimber and Johnson, ii. 413).

Newdegate died in London, and was buried on 26 Feb. 1591–2, in St. Mildred's, Poultry (parish register quoted in Waters's *Chesters of Chicheley*, p. 93; cf. Milbourn, *Hist. of St. Mildred's*, p. 34).

By his first wife, Martha (*b.* 24 Feb. 1545–6), he had issue eight sons: John, Francis, Henry, Robert, Charles, Carew, William, and Robert (?); and three daughters: Elizabeth, Griselda, and Mary. By his second wife, Mary Smith, he had issue one son, Henry, to whom he gave the manor of Little Ashted,

Surrey (he lies buried in Hampton Church, Middlesex). His third wife, Winifred Wells, survived him and lived in her jointure house, Brackenbury, Harefield. His eldest son, John (*d.* 1610), who was knighted, was father of John (1600–1642), and of the judge and baronet, Sir Richard Newdigate [q. v.] Betham states that the latter was the first to spell the name Newdigate in place of the older form which was retained in the elder branch.

[Nichols's Surrey Archæological Coll. vi. 227; Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Harl. Soc. Publ. 12, 39; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 92–3; Betham, l.c., must be used with caution.] E. C. M.

NEWDIGATE, Sir RICHARD (1602–1678), judge, born on 17 Sept. 1602, was younger son of Sir John Newdigate of Arbury, in the parish of Chilvers Coton, Warwickshire, by Ann, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Fitton of Gawsworth, Cheshire, bart. John Newdegate [q. v.] was his grandfather. Matriculating at Trinity College, Oxford, on 6 Nov. 1618, he left the university without a degree, and entered in 1620 Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1628, elected an ancient in 1645, and a bencher in 1649.

Newdigate was counsel with Prynne and Bradshaw on behalf of the state in the proceedings taken against Connor Maguire, second baron of Enniskillen [q. v.], and other Irish rebels in 1644–5. He was also one of the counsel for the eleven members impeached by Fairfax in June 1647. On 9 Feb. 1653–4 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 31 May following was made a justice of the upper bench, in which capacity he was placed on the special commission for the trial of the Yorkshire insurgents on 5 April 1655. He declined to serve, on the ground that levying war against the Protector was not within the statute of treason, and in consequence was removed from his place (3 May), and resumed practice at the bar. He was, however, reinstated before 26 June 1657, when he attended, as justice of the upper bench, the ceremony of the reinvestiture of the Protector in Westminster Hall.

Newdigate was continued in office during Richard Cromwell's protectorate, and after his abdication, and on 17 Jan. 1659–60 was advanced to the chief-justiceship of the upper bench. Anticipating his dismissal on the Restoration, he suffered himself to be returned to the Convention parliament. On 5 April 1660 he was among the 'old serjeants remade.'

Thenceforward his life, if uneventful, was prosperous. His professional gains enabled him in 1675 to add to the manor of Arbury, to which he had succeeded in 1642 on the death of his elder brother, that of Harefield, Middlesex, the ancient seat of his family, which had been alienated in the preceding century [see Anderson, Sir Edmund, *ad fin.*] On 24 July 1677 a baronetcy was conferred upon him without payment of the ordinary fees. He died at Harefield Manor on 14 Oct. 1678, and was buried in Harefield parish church, where a splendid monument was raised to his memory.

Newdigate married, in 1631, Juliana, daughter of Sir Francis Leigh, K.B., of King's Newnham, Warwickshire, and had issue six sons and five daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, Richard (*d.* 1710), whose son, Sir Richard, third baronet, was father of Sir Roger [q. v.]

[Wotton's Baronetage, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 624; Burke's Extinct Baronetages; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn, p. 73; Noble's Cromwell Family, i. 438; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 106, 259, 591, 625, 678; Cobbett's State Trials, iv. 654, 856; Cal. State Papers, 1654 p. 40, 1655 pp. 106, 117; Thurloe State Papers, iii. 359, 385; Godwin's Hist. of the Commonwealth, iv. 179, 180; Burton's Diary, ii. 512; Members of Parl. Official List; Siderfin's Reports, pt. i. p. 3; Foss's Judges; Campbell's Chief Justices; Lady Newdegate-Newdigate's Cavalier and Puritan . . . from the private papers of diary of Sir Richard Newdigate, second baronet, London, 1901.] J. M. R.

NEWDIGATE, Sir ROGER (1719–1806), antiquary, fifth baronet of Harefield, Middlesex, and Arbury, Warwickshire, was born on 30 May 1719. He was the seventh son of Sir Richard Newdigate, third baronet of Harefield and Arbury, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger Twisden, bart. Sir Richard Newdigate [q. v.], the chief justice, was Roger's great-grandfather. Roger Newdigate was sent to Westminster School, and while there in 1734 succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his elder brother, Sir Edward Newdigate, the fourth baronet. He matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 9 April 1736, was created M.A. on 16 May 1738, and became D.C.L. April 1749 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*)

From 1741 to 1747 Newdigate was M.P. for Middlesex, and from 31 Jan. 1750 to 1780 (when he retired) was M.P. for the university of Oxford. He was a high tory, and Horace Walpole in 1767 calls him 'a half-converted Jacobite.' He spoke in favour of the repeal of the Plantation Act in 1753, and opposed the Duke of Grafton's administration in the debates on the land tax, and the proposed grant to the royal princes in 1767.

Newdigate owned extensive coalworks

near Bedworth, Warwickshire, and some years before his death cut a canal through his collieries and woods to join the Coventry canal. He was an active promoter of the Coventry, the Oxford, and Grand Junction canals, and of the turnpike road from Coventry to Leicester. He built a poorhouse and school for Chilvers Coton, Warwickshire, the parish in which his Arbury estates were situated. He rebuilt Arbury House in the 'Gothic' style, on the site of an ancient priory. There is a description of the house in William Smith's 'County of Warwick' (p. 149). He was also the owner of the manor of Harefield, Middlesex, and about 1743 resided at Harefield Place. In 1760, having fixed his principal residence at Arbury, he sold Harefield Place to John Truesdale, retaining the manor and his other estates in Harefield. In 1786 Newdigate built a house called Harefield Lodge, about a mile from Uxbridge (Lysons, *County of Middlesex*, pp. 107, 109, 111; Walford, *Greater London*, i. 245).

During a tour early in life in France and Italy Newdigate made sketches of ancient buildings, filling two folio volumes preserved in his library at Arbury. He collected ancient marbles, casts of statues, and also vases, some of which were engraved by Piranesi. He purchased for 1,800*l.* two marble candelabra found in Hadrian's Villa, but a good deal restored (Michaelis, *Ancient Marbles in Great Britain*, pp. 593, 594). These he presented to the Radcliffe Library, Oxford. He gave to University College, Oxford, a chimney-piece for the hall, and in December 1805 presented to the university 2,000*l.* for the purpose of removing the Arundell collection into the Radcliffe Library, a plan carried out by Flaxman. He also gave 1,000*l.* in the funds, partly for a prize for English verse, and partly towards the improvement of the lodgings of the master of University College. The prize, well known as the 'Newdigate,' is of the annual value of twenty-one guineas, and is confined to undergraduates. It was first awarded in 1806, and in accordance with Newdigate's desire the competing compositions were originally restricted to fifty lines and to some subject connected with the history of ancient sculpture, painting, or architecture: the poems were not to contain any compliment to Newdigate himself.

Newdigate died at his seat at Arbury, after a few days' illness, on 23 Nov. 1806, in his eighty-seventh year. He was buried in the family vault at Harefield parish church, where there is a tablet to his memory (Walford, *Greater London*, i. 248). Newdigate is described by his friend Archdeacon Churton as an intelligent and polished gentleman of the old school. A portrait of him was painted for University College, Oxford, by Kirkby, and he was also painted at the age of seventy-three by Romney. He was a student of theology and the author of an unpublished dissertation on Hannibal's march over the Alps (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1807, pt. ii. p. 634).

Newdigate married, first, in 1743, Sophia, daughter of Edward Conyers of Copped Hall, Essex; secondly, in 1776, Hester, daughter of Edward Mundy of Shipley, Derbyshire. He died without leaving any children, and his Harefield estates passed to the great-grandson of his uncle, Francis Newdigate, viz. Charles Newdigate Parker, who assumed the surname of Newdegate and re-purchased Harefield Place, and whose son, Charles Newdigate Newdegate, is separately noticed. A life interest in the Warwickshire estates was bequeathed to Francis Parker Newdigate of Kirk Hallam, Derbyshire.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Gent. Mag. 1806, pt. ii. pp. 1173–4, 1807 pt. ii. pp. 633–5, and 705 f.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxiii. 115–17; authorities cited above.] W. W.

NEWELL, EDWARD JOHN (1771–1798), Irish informer, of Scottish parentage, was born on 29 June 1771, at Downpatrick. He tells us that he ran away from home when he was seventeen and became a sailor, making a short voyage to Cadiz. In a year he returned home, and after serving as apprentice to a painter and glazier, followed the trade of a glass-stainer for two years, but failed in attempts to start business in Dublin and Limerick. Early in 1796 he went to Belfast, and practised the profession of portrait-painting in miniature. There he joined the United Irishmen, and worked for the cause for thirteen months, neglecting his business in his enthusiasm. He was, however, distrusted by some of the leaders, and in revenge, as he admits, became an informer. Early in 1797 he was taken to Edward Cooke [q. v.], under-secretary of state for Ireland, and gave him a great deal of information, most of which he avowedly invented, although he charges the under-secretary with adding names to the list of innocent people which he himself supplied. Cooke sent him to Newry, where General Gerard Lake [q. v.] was then stationed, directing the latter to treat him well and follow Newell's advice. He was lavishly supplied with money, all of which he confesses to have spent in debauchery. When examined before a secret committee of the Irish House of Commons, on 3 May 1797, he was 'with

great ceremony placed in a high chair, for the benefit of being better heard,' and coolly admits that he deliberately exaggerated, 'and fabricated stories which helped to terrify them' (*Life and Confessions*, 1846 ? pp. 42–43). While in Dublin Newell lodged in Dublin Castle. Early in 1798 he pretended to feel remorse for his treachery, and announced to Cooke his intention of giving up his employment as a spy. It was arranged that he should go to England, with a pension, on 16 Feb. 1798, and settle in Worcester, under the name of Johnston, ostensibly to carry on his profession as a painter. Shortly after the final interview with Cooke he brought out 'The Life and Confessions of Newell, the Informer,' which purports to be written and printed in England. But it was privately printed at Belfast, by a printer named Storey, and Newell was then in that city. He confessed to receiving 2,000*l.* as a reward 'for having been the cause of confining 227 innocent men to languish in either the cell of a bastile or the hold of a tender, and, as I have heard, has been the cause of many of their deaths' (*Life and Confessions*). The work, which is unquestionably genuine, was dedicated to John Fitzgibbon, earl of Clare, and contains a portrait of the author by himself. It aroused much attention, and had a large sale.

Newell finally prepared to leave for America, taking with him the wife of an acquaintance whom he had persuaded to elope, but he was assassinated in June 1798 by those whom he had betrayed. He was induced, it is said, to go out in a boat to meet the ship which was to convey him to America, and is supposed to have been thrown into the sea. Another account says he was shot on the road near Roughford, and a third that he was drowned at Garnogle. Madden gives some particulars of the finding of bones thought to be Newell's on the beach at Ballyholme, ten miles from Belfast (*United Irishmen*, 2nd ser. i. 352).

[Froude's English in Ireland, iii. 245, where the name is wrongly given as 'Nevile;' Life and Confessions of Newell the Informer, 1798; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, 1892, pp. 12, 104, 173; Madden's Lives of United Irishmen, 2nd ser. i. 347 *et seq.*] D. J. O'D.

NEWELL, ROBERT HASELL (1778–1852), amateur artist and author, born in Essex in 1778, was son of Robert Richardson Newell, surgeon. After attending Colchester school he was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 22 April 1795, and was elected scholar on 2 Nov. following. He graduated B.A. in 1799 as fourth wrangler, and proceeded M.A. in 1802, and B.D. in 1810. On 1 April 1800 he was admitted fellow, was lecturer from 1800 to 1804, and acted as dean of the college from 1809 to 1 June 1813, when he was presented to the college rectory of Little Hormead, Hertfordshire (*Registers of St. John's College*). He was also twenty-six years curate of Great Hormead. He died on 31 Jan. 1852, aged 64 (cf. Cussans, *Hertfordshire*, 'Edwinstree Hundred,' p. 79).

Newell was a good amateur artist, having studied under William Payne (*fl.* 1800) [q. v.] His edition of Goldsmith's 'Poetical Works' (1811 and 1820), in which he attempted to ascertain, chiefly from local observation, the actual scene of 'The Deserted Village,' is embellished with drawings by him, engraved in aquatint by Samuel Alken [q. v.]. He likewise illustrated his 'Letters on the Scenery of North Wales' (1821), the drawings being engraved in aquatint by T. Sutherland. In 1845 he published a little book entitled, 'The Zoology of the English Poets corrected by the Writings of Modern Naturalists.'

[Information from R. F. Scott, esq.; Newell's Works; Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. i. p. 311.] G. G.

NEWENHAM, Sir EDWARD (1732–1814), Irish politician, younger son of William Newenham, esq., of Coolmore, co. Cork, and Dorothea, daughter and heiress of Edward Worth, esq., baron of the exchequer in Ireland, was born on 14 May 1732. He was appointed collector of the excise of Dublin in 1764, but was removed in 1772, apparently for political reasons. He represented the borough of Enniscorthy from 1769 to 1776, and the county of Dublin from 1776 to 1797. In a list of members of parliament in 1777, with remarks by Thomas Pelham (*Addit. MSS.* 33118, f. 151), is this entry: 'Sir Edward Newenham, county Dublin; by popular election; opposition; a great enthusiast, now rich.' He was a man of moderate political views, his great object being the removal of existing abuses and a reform of parliament, within the limits of the constitution, and on strictly protestant lines. On the occasion of the Catholic Relief Bill of 1778 he induced parliament to add a clause for the removal of nonconformist disabilities; but it was opposed by government, and struck out by the English privy council. In consequence of a dispute in parliament a duel took place on 20 March in the same year between him and John Beresford. Neither was wounded in the encounter, but the latter took the affair in high dudgeon. 'I owe it,' he wrote, 'to the encouragement he has received of late

that I was obliged to risk my life on an equal footing with such a man' (*Beresford Corresp.* i. 23). On the revival of the catholic question in 1782 he spoke strongly against further concessions. 'We have,' he said, 'opened the doors, and I wish we may not repent it, and that they will not make further demands' (*Parliamentary Register*, i. 349). He appears to have regarded Grattan with some degree of jealousy, and not altogether to have approved of the munificent grant made to him by parliament. He strongly disapproved of Flood's renunciation agitation, on the ground that he did not make his amendments at the proper time. He was an advocate of protective duties, and, in order to bring the poverty of the country more forcibly before government, he moved in 1783 to limit supplies to six months. For the same reason he also opposed the proposal to increase the salary of the secretary to the lord-lieutenant. He took part in the volunteer convention, and in parliament supported Flood's Reform Bill. He scouted the idea that the bill was an attempt to overawe parliament. 'The county of Dublin,' he declared 'was not a military congress, and yet it had instructed him on the subject of a parliamentary reform' (*ib.* ii. 239). In February 1784 he moved an amendment to the address in favour of protecting duties, but it was rejected without a division. During 1785 he suffered much from ill-health, but was able to take part in the debate on the commercial propositions, which, as being a friend to both countries, he wished had never been moved. He continued to advocate moderate reforms, such as a repeal of the police law, a place and pension bill, and an equitable adjustment of tithes; but as time went on he lost much of his old enthusiasm. The constitution, he said in 1792, required some improvement, but the times were unpropitious to the experiment. As for granting the elective franchise to the catholics, he was 'confident that such a privilege would entirely destroy the protestant establishment in church and state' (*ib.* xii. 190). He did not sit in the last parliament, but he was known to regard the scheme of the union with favour. He died at Retiero, near Blackrock, Dublin, on 2 Oct. 1814.

He married in February 1754 Grace Anna, daughter of Sir Charles Burton, and had issue eighteen children. His son, Robert O'Callaghan Newenham, was author of 'Picturesque Views of the Antiquities of Ireland,' London, 1830, 2 vols. 4to. His nephew, Thomas Newenham, is noticed separately.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Ann. Register, 1814; Beresford Corresp.; Irish Parl. Register; Plowden's Historical Review; Barrington's Historic Anecdotes, ii. 89; Addit. MSS. 33118, 33119*; Froude's English in Ireland; Lecky's Hist. of England; Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. viii.] R. D.

NEWENHAM, FREDERICK (1807–1859), portrait-painter, born in 1807, appears to have been a member of the family of Newenham residing in co. Cork. He practised in London as an historical and portrait painter, and exhibited in 1838, at the Royal Academy, 'Parisina.' He was selected in 1842 to paint a portrait of Queen Victoria for the Junior United Service Club (exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1844), and also a companion portrait of the prince consort. Subsequently he became a fashionable painter of ladies' portraits, some of which, with occasional subject pieces, he exhibited at the Royal Academy and British Institution. Newenham died on 21 March 1859, aged 52.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Gent. Mag. 1859. i. 548.] L. C.

NEWENHAM, JOHN DE (*d.* 1382?), chamberlain of the exchequer, probably came of the Newenhams of Northamptonshire; he may be the John de Newenham who was rector of St. Mary-le-Bow in 1350 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 439). In 1352 he was incumbent of Stowe, and in 1353 of Ecton, both in Northamptonshire. In 1356 he acted on behalf of the prior and convent of Newenham or Newnham, Northamptonshire (*Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, ii. 284); and in 1359 he became prebendary of Bishopshill in Lichfield Cathedral (LE NEVE, i. 589). Next year he was made prebendary of Leighton Manor in Lincoln Cathedral (his name is not given in LE NEVE, ii. 176, as being illegible in the register, but *Cal. Rot. Chartarum*, p. 185, settles the difficulty); in 1363 Richard de Ravenser [q.v.], provost of St. John of Beverley, granted to Newenham the advowson of the church at Ecton, which Newenham in 1367 disposed of to the abbot and convent of Lavenden in Buckinghamshire. In 1364 he received the prebend of Stotfold, Lichfield Cathedral, and rectory of Lillingstone Dayrell, Buckinghamshire, and in the following year was appointed chamberlain of the exchequer. In 1369 he was ordered with two others to test certain plate made for the Earl of Salisbury (RYMER, *Fœdera*, iii. 858). During the following year he was at Portsmouth and Southampton paying wages to men-at-arms and others, and drawing a salary of 10*s.* a day (BRANTINGHAM, *Issue of Rolls*, pp. 255–6, 412). In 1371 he was rector of Little Bookham, Surrey

(Manning and Bray, ii. 706). He continued as chamberlain until his death, which apparently took place in 1382, when John de Leyre is described as his executor (Palgrave, *Antient Kalendars and Inventories*, ii. 292).

Newenham, Thomas de (*fl.* 1393), clerk in chancery, was in all probability younger brother of the above; he is first mentioned as a clerk in chancery in 1367, when, like his brother, he appears for the convent of Newenham. In 1371 he was appointed one of the receivers of petitions to parliament, an office which he held in every parliament until 1391. He was one of the three persons appointed to the custody of the great seal (4 May to 21 June 1377), and on 22 June he delivered up the great seal to Richard II on his accession. From 9 Feb. to 28 March 1386 he was again appointed to the custody of the great seal during the absence of Michael de la Pole, earl of Sussex. He is last mentioned as clerk in chancery in 1393. Examples of the seals of both John and Thomas are preserved in the British Museum (*MSS. Cat. of Seals*).

[Foss's Lives of the Judges, iv. 65–6; Cal. Inquis. post mortem, ii. 199, 284; Cal. Rot. Chart. p. 185; Cal. Rot. Pat. p. 179 *b*; Rolls of Parl. passim; Rot. Origin. Abb. ii. 282; Rymer's Fœdera, iii. 858, 1077 (Record ed.) and III, iii. 60, 192, iv. 85, ed. 1745; Chron. Abbatiæ de Evesham (Rolls Ser.), p. 309; Brantingham's Issue Rolls; Nicholas's Proc. of Privy Council, vol. vi. p. clxxii; Palgrave's Antient Kalendars and Inventories, i. 205, 296, iii. 258, 260, 292; Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 72; Baker's Northamptonshire; Cole's History of Ecton, p. 13; Bridges's Northamptonshire, iii. 165.]

A. F. P.

NEWENHAM, THOMAS (1762–1831), writer on Ireland, second son of Thomas Newenham of Coolmore, co. Cork, by his second wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Dawson, was born on 2 March 1762. Sir Edward Newenham [q. v.] was his uncle. Elected member for Clonmel in the Irish parliament of 1798, he was one of the steadiest opponents of the Act of Union. After 1800 he appears to have lived principally in England, at Ellesmere, Shropshire, Gloucester, and Cheltenham. Believing that the prevailing ignorance of Irish affairs on the part of Englishmen would lead to misgovernment, he applied himself to the investigation of the resources and capabilities of Ireland, in the hope of influencing public opinion in England, and became one of the principal authorities on that subject. When Dr. James Warren Doyle [q. v.], Roman catholic bishop of Kildare and Leighlin, published, in May 1824, his letter to Robinson, Newenham endeavoured to co-operate with him in promoting the reunion of the catholic and protestant churches. In his correspondence with Doyle he suggested a conference between ten divines on each side, who should formulate articles of primary importance and obligation as the groundwork of a new catechism. Doyle, however, refused to adopt his suggestion. In March 1825 Newenham was requested to give evidence before the parliamentary committee on the state of Ireland. Unable through illness to do so, he laid before the committee the manuscript of 'A Series of Suggestions and Observations relative to the State of Ireland,' &c., Gloucester, 8vo, 1825, in which he expressed the opinion that the political claims of the Irish catholics were well founded, but that concession, though 'still sufficiently safe,' would no longer have 'a prominent and effectual tendency to insure tranquillity in Ireland.'

Newenham was a major of militia. He died at Cheltenham on 30 Oct. 1831. He married Mary, daughter of Edward Hoare of Factory Hill, co. Cork, by whom he had: 1. Thomas, rector of Kilworth; 2. Robert, of Sandford, co. Dublin; 3. Louisa, married to Captain Charles Dilkes, R.N.

Newenham published, in addition to the 'Suggestions' mentioned above: 1. 'The Warning Drum: a Call to the People of England to resist Invaders,' London, 8vo, 1803. 2. 'An Obstacle to the Ambition of France [on the emancipation of Irish Roman Catholics],' London, 8vo, 1803. 3. 'Statistical and Historical Inquiry into . . . the Population of Ireland,' London, 8vo, 1805. 4. 'The Natural, Political, and Commercial Circumstances of Ireland,' London, 4to, 1809; criticised in Appendix to Sir F. D'Ivernois's 'Effects of the Continental Blockade upon the Commerce . . . of the British Islands,' 1810, 8vo, and reviewed by T. R. Malthus in the 'Edinburgh Review,' xiv. 151–70. 5. 'A Letter to the Roman Catholics of Ireland [on the impolicy of rebellion against England],' Dublin, 8vo, 1823.

[Barrington's Historic Memoirs, ii. 374; Letters on a Reunion of the Churches of England and Rome [1824]; Fitzpatrick's Life of Doyle, 1880, i. 332, 336–43; Gent. Mag. 1831, ii. 474; M'Culloch's Literature of Pol. Econ. pp. 217, 261; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1476.]

W. A. S. H.

NEWHALL, Lord (1664?–1736), Scottish judge. [See Pringle, Sir Walter.]

NEWHAVEN, first Viscount. [See Cheyne or Chiene, Charles, 1624?–1698.]

NEWLAND, ABRAHAM (1730–1807), chief cashier of the Bank of England, son of William Newland, miller and baker at Grove, Buckinghamshire, by his wife Ann Arnold, was born in Castle Street, Southwark, on 23 April 1730. His father had twenty-five children by two wives. Elected a clerk of the Bank of England on 25 Feb. 1748, Newland became chief cashier in 1782. His signature, as cashier, appeared on the notes of the Bank of England, which were long known as 'Abraham Newlands.' This is commemorated in Dibdin's song, of which he was the subject:

Sham Abram you may,
In any fair way,
But you must not sham Abraham Newland.

For twenty-five years Newland never slept away from his apartments in the Bank of England. His only relaxation was a daily drive to Highbury, where he took a walk along Highbury Place and had tea in a cottage.

On the appointment of a committee of secrecy by the House of Lords in 1797 to examine the amount of the outstanding demands of the Bank of England, Newland was summoned as a witness. In his evidence (28 March 1797) he gave an account of the treasury bills due to the bank and of the sums repaid in each month subsequent to 6 Jan. 1795, and described the manner in which business was conducted between the bank and the exchequer. Subsequently to 1799 his growing infirmities made it necessary for him to intrust the management of the purchases of exchequer bills to Robert Astlett, one of the cashiers, whom he had befriended, and with whom he had been closely associated for more than twenty years. Astlett embezzled some exchequer bills, and upon his trial at the Old Bailey, in 1803, Newland had to give evidence against him. This event is said to have hastened the decline of Newland's health. He resigned his position at a general court of the directors of the bank on 18 Sept. 1807. He refused their offer of an annuity, but consented to accept a service of plate of the value of one thousand guineas, which he did not live to receive. He died on 21 Nov. 1807 at No. 38 Highbury Place, where he lived after his retirement, and was buried on 28 Nov. at St. Saviour's, Southwark.

Newland amassed a fortune of 200,000*l.* in stock and 1,000*l.* a year from estates by economy in his expenditure and by speculating in Pitt's loans, a certain amount of which was always reserved for the cashier's office. He left most of his property to his numerous relations, and 500*l.* to each of the Goldsmids, at that time the leaders of the Stock Exchange, to purchase a mourning ring.

Newland read much, and he had an accurate judgment and a tenacious memory. In politics he was a 'king's man.' He was partially deaf for the last thirty years of his life, and so gave up regular attendance at church, a neglect which caused some suspicion of the sincerity of his religious opinions. He held that man 'lived, died, and there ended all respecting him.' There is a portrait of him by Romney at the Bank of England, an engraving by Hopwood after Drummond in the 'Life of Abraham Newland,' 1808, and another engraving in 'Public Characters of 1798–9.'

[Public Characters of 1798–9, pp. 73–7; [Collier's] Life of Abraham Newland, 1808; Jackson's New Newgate Calendar, vii. 202–18; Gent. Mag. 1807, ii. 1086, 1170; Dodsley's Ann. Reg. xlvii. 562, xlix. 482. 518, 528, 604; Chalmers's Considerations on Commerce, Bullion, and Coin, 1811, p. 193; Francis's History of the Bank of England, i. 280; Lawson's History of Banking, pp. 148, 167; Punch and Judy, 1870, p. 75; Bentley's Miscellany, 1850, xxviii. 67; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 600; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 442, 7th ser. xii. 78, 172, 365, Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present, i. 97, 339, ii. 214, iii. 215.] W. A. S. H.

NEWLAND, HENRY GARRETT (1804–1860), divine, born in London in 1804, accompanied when five his father (Col. Bingham Newland) to Sicily, where he remained seven years. In 1816 he was sent to school at Lausanne, Switzerland, to learn the French language, and at the end of that year he returned to England. In 1823 he matriculated from Christ's College, Cambridge, but afterwards migrated to Corpus Christi College, in the same university, whence he graduated B.A. in 1827 and M.A. in 1830. After being ordained priest in 1829, he was, in September that year, presented to the rich sinecure rectory of Westbourne, Sussex, but also held two or three important curacies in the diocese of Chichester until January 1834, when he became vicar of Westbourne. There he established a daily choral service, and zealously preached tractarian doctrine. In the autumn of 1855 he removed to the vicarage of St. Mary-Church with Coffinswell, near Torquay, Devonshire, at the earnest solicitation of Henry Phillpotts [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, who appointed him his domestic chaplain. He died at St. Mary-Church on 25 June 1860.

His works are, excluding tracts and pamphlets: 1. 'The Erne, its Legends and its Fly-fishing,' London, 1851, 12mo. 2. 'Con-

fession and Absolution. The Sentiments of the Bishop of Exeter identical with those of the Reformers,' London, 1852, 12mo. 3. 'Three Lectures on Tractarianism,' delivered in the Town-hall, Brighton, four editions 1852–3. 4. 'The Seasons of the Church: What they teach. A series of Sermons on the different Times and Occasions of the Christian Year,' 3 vols. 5. 'Postils. Short Sermons on the Parables, &c. Adapted from the Teaching of the Fathers.' 6. 'Confirmation and First Communion. A series of Essays, Lectures, Sermons, Conversations, and Heads of Catechising, relative to the Preparation of Catechumens,' London, 1853, and again 1854, 12mo. 7. 'Forest Scenes in Norway and Sweden,' London, 1854, 8vo. 8. 'Commentaries on Ephesians and Philippians,' 1860, 2 vols.

[Memoir by the Rev. Reginald J. Shutte, London, 1861; Sussex Archæol. Col. vol. xxii.; Graduati Cantabr. 1846; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1860, p. 448; Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 210.]

T. C.

NEWLAND, JOHN (*d.* 1515), abbot of St. Augustine's, Bristol, was born at Newland in the Forest of Dean, whence he took his name; he was also called Nailheart, which may have been his parents' name, and suggested the device or arms he adopted. He was elected abbot of St. Augustine's, Bristol, on 6 April 1481, but may have been obnoxious to Richard III, as Richard Walker was appointed abbot in 1483. On the accession of Henry VII Newland was reinstalled in his office, and is said to have been frequently employed in missions abroad during this reign, although no record of them is known to exist. In 1502 he supplicated for the degree of doctor of divinity in the university of Oxford, but the result of his request is not known. He was 'a person solely given up to religion and alms-deeds,' and spent considerable sums of money in improving his abbey, which subsequently became the cathedral church of Bristol. He died on 12 June 1515, and was buried under an arch in the south side of the choir of St. Augustine's; above his tomb in the wall was erected an effigy in stone. He employed his 'great learning and abilities' in composing an account of the Berkeley family, with pedigrees from the time of the Conqueror down to 1490. This manuscript, preserved at Berkeley Castle, was incorporated by John Smyth in his 'Lives of the Berkeleys,' ed. 1883 by Sir John Maclean, F.S.A., for the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society, 3 vols. One of Newland's seals is preserved at the British Museum (*Index of Seals*, MS. 54, c. 20).

[Cole MSS. x. 68, 72, 73, 92, 94; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Cayley, Ellis, and Bandinel, vi. 364; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 10; White Kennet's Register and Parochial Antiquities, p. 241, &c.; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, ii. 767; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Barrett's Hist. of Bristol, pp. 248, 266, 268–9; Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys, ed. Maclean, i. 2, iii. 54.] A. F. P.

NEWLIN, THOMAS (1688–1743), divine, son of William Newlin, rector of St. Swithin's, Winchester, was baptised there 29 Oct. 1688. From 1702 to 1706 he was a scholar of Winchester (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 217), and was elected demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1706. He graduated B.A. 26 June 1710, M.A. 7 May 1713, and B.D. 8 July 1727. He was a fellow of Magdalen from 1717 to 1721 (Bloxam, *Magd. Coll. Reg.* vi. 173–6). He frequently preached in Latin and English before the university, and seems to have been in good repute, but Hearne says (*ib.*) 'if he would not print he might pass for a tolerable preacher.' On 27 Sept. 1720 he was presented to the college living of Upper Beeding, Sussex (cf. *Suss. Archeol. Coll.* xxv. 191). The ancient priory of Sele, held with the living of Beeding, was repaired in 1724 at a cost of 200*l.* by Newlin and his wife Susanna, daughter of Martin and Sarah Powell of Oxford (*d.* 18 Sept. 1732). They had no children. Newlin died 24 Feb. 1743, and was buried at Beeding on 11 March (register; probably 2nd is meant). An epitaph records his defence of the constitution and liturgy of the church of England, and other virtues. His character appears to have been one of integrity and simplicity. His works were, besides separate sermons: 1. 'The Sinner Enslaved by False Pretences,' Oxford, 1718. 2. 'Eighteen Sermons on Several Occasions,' Oxford, 1720. 3. 'One and Twenty Sermons on Several Occasions,' Oxford, 1726. 4. 'Bishop Parker's "History of his own Time," in Four Books, faithfully translated from the Latin original,' London, 1727.

Sixteen of Newlin's sermons are to be found in 'Family Lectures,' London, 1791. The editor, Vicesimus Knox [q. v.], says he prints them for their variety and excellence.

[Authorities given above; Gent. Mag. 1785 pt. i. p. 424; Darling's Encyclopædia; register of St. Swithin's, Winchester, per the Rev. J. H. Hodgson.] C. F. S.

NEWMAN, ARTHUR (*fl.* 1619), poet and essayist, son and heir-apparent of William Newman, esq., of Ludgvan, Cornwall, entered Trinity College, Oxford, before 1607, though his name does not appear in the matriculation books of the university. It

seems, however, from an entry in the bursar's book, that his caution-money was returned to him in 1618, when he probably left Oxford. On 19 Oct. 1616 he was admitted a student of the Middle Temple, London.

His works are: 1. 'The Bible-bearer. By A. N.,' London, 1607, 4to; dedicated to Hugh Browker, prothonotary of the common pleas. It is in prose, and is a 'shrewd satire upon all hypocritical, puritanical, and sanctified sinners, all trimmers, time-servers, and holy cameleons, or conformists to any preachers, parties, or fashionable principles, who are only politically pious for profit or preferment.' 2. 'Pleasvres Vision: with Deserts Complaint, and a short Dialogve of a Womans Properties betweene an Old Man and a Young,' London, 1619, 8vo, thirty-one leaves unpaged. The work is dedicated to his kinsman, Sir George Newman of Canterbury (1562–1627). A facsimile edition, limited to fifty copies, printed by E. Hartnall, Ryde, I. W., appeared in 1840, 8vo, under the editorial supervision of Mr. Utterson. Thomas Park says Newman 'is a writer who, from the brevity rather than the inferiority of his productions, may be deemed a minor poet; his verses are moral, harmonious, and pleasing' (Brydges, *Censura Literaria*, ed. 1806, ii. 155).

[Addit. MS. 24489, f. 105; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 325, 386; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Huth Libr. Cat.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1667; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 27; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 268.] T. C.

NEWMAN, EDWARD (1801–1876), naturalist, was born of quaker parents at Hampstead, Middlesex, on 13 May 1801, the eldest of four sons, and his inherited love for natural history was fostered in youth. From 1812 to 1817 he attended a school at Painswick in Gloucestershire, and from 1817 to 1826 engaged in business as woolstapler with his father at Godalming in Surrey. From 1826 to 1837 he owned a ropewalk at Deptford. In 1840 he entered into partnership as a printer with George Luxford [q. v.] in Ratcliff Highway, but Luxford soon retired, and Newman removed the office to Devonshire Street, Bishopsgate.

Through life Newman devoted his leisure to scientific study, and became intimate with some of the leading London naturalists. In 1826 he was one of the four founders of the Entomological Club, and became editor of the journal which was started in 1832, contributing fifteen out of the sixty-three articles in the first volume, besides notices of books. His earliest memoir had been issued in 1831, and in the following year he began an anonymous series of notes in 'The Magazine of Natural History,' which were reprinted in 1849 as 'The Letters of Rusticus,' being chiefly on the bird and insect life of Surrey. In 1832 he published his first pamphlet, 'Sphinx vespiformis, an Essay,' an attempt at a new system of classification, which was much criticised. He joined the Linnean Society in 1833, and in the same year took a large share in starting the Entomological Society, which grew out of the Entomological Club. Next came his 'Grammar of Entomology,' the second edition of which, in 1841, bore the modified title of 'A familiar Introduction to the History of Insects.' In 1840 he published the results of a tour in Ireland as 'Notes on Irish Natural History,' and also his 'History of British Ferns,' an original and accurate work, printed by Luxford, the cuts drawn by the author (new edit. 1844, trebled in size, a third in 1854, and a fourth or school edition subsequently published with no date). In the same year (1840) he began 'The Entomologist,' which from 1843 till 1863 was merged in a new venture, 'The Zoologist,' thirty-four volumes of which were brought out by Newman. From June 1841 to June 1854 he contributed largely to another venture of his own, 'The Phytologist,' a monthly magazine, edited by Luxford. In 1842 the Entomological Club established a museum, Newman giving his entire collection, and being elected curator. 'Insect Hunters, and other Poems,' appeared anonymously in 1857, but with the author's name in 1861. From 1858 till his death Newman was the natural history editor of the 'Field.' In this journal he published his valuable series of notes on economic entomology, then an unknown subject, but now recognised as an important factor in the welfare of nations. In the United States it has become a state department. 'Birdsnesting,' a work on British oology, in 1861, and a popular issue without cuts of his 'Ferns' in 1864, were followed by an edition of Montagu's 'Dictionary of British Birds' in 1866, the 'Illustrated History of British Moths' in 1869, and a companion work on the 'Butterflies' in 1870–1. He died at Peckham, 12 June 1876, and was buried at Nunhead cemetery.

Newman fully deserved his reputation of an enthusiastic and laborious naturalist. He was one of the last of that school of all-round naturalists which the highly specialised state of biology at the present day has rendered impossible.

[Memoirs by T. P. Newman, London, 1876, 8vo; Zoologist, 1876, Preface; Journal of Botany, 1876, pp. 229–4; Smith's Friends' Books, ii. 236–7.] B. D. J.

NEWMAN, FRANCIS (*d.* 1660), New England statesman, emigrated to New Hampshire in 1638, and subsequently removed to Newhaven, Connecticut. In his barn in the latter place, in June 1639, was formulated the compact or civil constitution by which the colony for many years was ruled. He was made ensign of the trained band in June 1642, a surveyor of roads and bridges on 21 Oct. 1644, deputy and lieutenant of artillery on 31 March 1645, interim secretary on 10 March 1646, deputy for jurisdiction and secretary on 18 Oct. 1647, and magistrate on 25 May 1653. In 1653 he formed one of the deputation that waited on Governor Peter Stuyvesant of New Netherlands, to request satisfaction for the injuries inflicted by the Dutch upon the colony. On 5 July 1654 he was appointed commissioner of the united colonies, and on 26 May 1658 succeeded to the governorship of Newhaven. In September 1659 one Henry Tomlinson of Stratford molested Newman, and even caused him to be arrested at Connecticut, as a protest against a new impost on wines and liquors. The general court of Newhaven made Tomlinson humbly apologise and give security for future good behaviour. Newman died at Newhaven on 18 Nov. 1660, and was awarded a public funeral in recognition of his great services to the colony. He left a widow.

[Savage's Genealog. Dict. iii. 274; New Haven Colonial Records, 1638–65, ed. C. J. Hoadly; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biog.] G. G.

NEWMAN, JEREMIAH WHITAKER (1759–1839), medical and miscellaneous writer, son of Arthur Newman, surgeon, of Ringwood, Hampshire, born in 1759, became a member of the Corporation of Surgeons, and was in practice at Ringwood in 1783. In consequence of ill-health he removed to Dover, where he made the acquaintance of Sir Thomas Mantell [q. v.] and his wife, and resided for many years in their house. He was a delightful companion at all times, full of anecdote and energy, intelligence and originality. On 9 Dec. 1790 he was admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians of London (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* 2nd edit. ii. 414). He was a favourite with the eccentric Messenger Monsey [q. v.], the resident physician at Chelsea Hospital, of whom he wrote (but did not publish) an amusing memoir. He married and settled on his own estate at Ringwood, where he died on 27 July 1839.

His principal work, published anonymously, was 'The Lounger's Commonplace Book, or Miscellaneous Collections in History, Criticism, Biography, Poetry, and Romance,' 3rd edit. 4 vols., London, 1805–7, 8vo; and 2 vols., London, 1838, 8vo. He also wrote 'A Short Inquiry into the Merits of Solvents, so far as it may be necessary to compare them with the Operation of Lithotomy,' London, 1781, 8vo; and 'An Essay on the Principles and Manners of the Medical Profession; with some Occasional Remarks on the Use and Abuse of Medicines.' These two tracts were republished in 1789 under the title of 'Medical Essays, with Additions.'

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 249; Gent. Mag. 1839 ii. 323, 1846 i. 593, ii. 153, 1853 i. 226; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 258, 3rd ser. v. 500 *n.*; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

NEWMAN, JOHN (1677?–1741), presbyterian minister, was born in Oxfordshire about 1677. He was educated by Samuel Chapman, the ejected vicar of Yoxford, Suffolk, and at the nonconformist academy of John Woodhouse, at Sheriff Hales, Shropshire. In 1696 he became assistant to Joseph Read, presbyterian minister at Dyott Street, Bloomsbury, but became in the same year assistant to Nathaniel Taylor [q. v.] at Salters' Hall. He was ordained on 20 Oct. 1697, though apparently not of age, and continued as assistant to Taylor's successor, William Tong [q. v.], till in 1716 he was chosen co-pastor. He was a subscriber in 1719 at Salters' Hall [see Bradbury, Thomas]. In 1724 he succeeded Benjamin Robinson [q. v.] as one of the merchants' Tuesday lecturers at Salters' Hall. After Tong's death he was elected (1728) a trustee of the foundations of Daniel Williams, D.D. He long enjoyed great repute as a preacher, using no notes, and retaining the puritan style of laboured and lengthy discourses. His theology was of the old stamp; he was unaffected by the doctrinal changes of dissent. He gave great attention to the pastoral side of his ministry. After a few days' illness, he died on 25 July 1741, in his sixty-fifth year. He was buried at Bunhill Fields on 31 July; Philip Doddridge [q. v.], his intimate friend, delivered the funeral address; his funeral sermon was preached on 2 Aug. by John Barker (1682–1762) [q. v.], his successor. His portrait is in Dr. Williams's library, Gordon Square, London; an engraving from it, by Hopwood, is given in Wilson. His son, Samuel Newman (*d.* 31 May 1735, aged 28), was his assistant from 1728.

Wilson gives a list of nine of his separate sermons (1702–35), including funeral sermons for Taylor (1702) and Tong (1727). To these may be added a funeral sermon for Richard Mount (1722) and 'The Importance of knowing Jesus Christ,' &c., 1728, 8vo (two sermons).

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 ii. 33 sq., 1814 iv. 376; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 128.] A. G.

NEWMAN, JOHN (1786–1859), architect and antiquary, was baptised at St. Sepulchre's Church, London, on 8 July 1786 (parish register). His father, John Newman, a wholesale dealer in leather in Skinner Street, Snow Hill, and a common councillor of the ward of Farringdon Without, died at Hampstead on 1 Oct. 1808. His grandfather, William Newman, was a currier by trade, who began life as a poor boy, but, owing to his intelligence and self-education, became partner in a large business on Snow Hill. He was elected alderman of the ward of Farringdon Within in 1786, sheriff of London on Midsummer day 1789. Owing to his political views, he was never made lord mayor. He died at Streatham, Surrey, on 12 Sept. 1802.

John was employed under Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] in the erection of Covent Garden Theatre in 1809, and at the general post office in 1823–9. He designed the Roman catholic church of St. Mary, Blomfield Street, Moorfields, in 1817–20, which was used as the pro-cathedral of the arch-diocese of Westminster till 2 July 1869 (plans, sections, and view of interior in Britton and Pugin's *Public Buildings*, ii. 5–10; drawings in Royal Academy exhibitions 1819 and 1821); the houses in Duke Street, London Bridge, with wharves and warehouses, constructed when the line for the new bridge was prepared in 1824; the Islington Proprietary School, Barnsbury Street, 1830; the School for the Indigent Blind in St. George's Fields, Southwark, 1834–8, which was in the Gothic style, and considered of great merit (description, with plans and elevations, in *Civil Engineer*, 1838, pp. 207–10); St. Olave's girls' school, Maze Road, Southwark, 1839–40 (plans, elevations, and sections in Davy's *Architectural Precedents*). From about 1815 Newman was one of the three surveyors in the commission of sewers for Kent and Surrey, and with the other surveyors, Joseph Gwilt [q. v.], and E. l'Anson [q. v.], published a 'Report relating to the Sewage,' &c. in 1843. He was for many years in the office of the Bridge House Estates, and eventually succeeded to the clerkship. He held several surveying appointments, including that to the commissioners of pavements and improvements for the west division of Southwark, and to Earl Somers's estate in Somers Town, London. He was honorary architect to the Royal Literary Fund from 1846, and to the Society of Patrons of the Charity Children's Anniversary Meeting in St. Paul's Cathedral.

In connection with his professional work he was enabled to make a good collection of antiquities found in London and the neighbourhood. Some bronzes of his from the bed of the Thames were, with others, made the subject of a paper by Charles Roach Smith [q. v.], read before the Society of Antiquaries in June 1837. Among them was the colossal bronze head of Hadrian, now in the Anglo-Roman room of the British Museum. In 1842 Smith again made use of Newman's collection when reading another paper before the society on 'Roman Remains recently found in London.' In 1847 Newman exhibited before the Archæological Association an earthen vase of noticeable form found during the excavations for the new houses of parliament. His collection was sold by auction at Sotheby's in 1848. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries from 1830 till 1849, and an original fellow of the Institute of British Architects, in which society he originated the travelling fund. He retired in 1851.

Newman married in 1819 a daughter of the Rev. Bartholomew Middleton, sub-dean of Chichester. He died at the house of his son-in-law, Dr. Alexander Spiers [q. v.], at Passy, near Paris, on 3 Jan. 1859.

Arthur Sheban Newman (1828–1873), son of John Newman, was born at the Old Bridge House, Southwark, in 1828. He had an extensive architectural practice, and in conjunction with his partner, Arthur Billing, erected many churches and other buildings in various parts of the country. Among his principal designs were St. James's Church, Kidbrooke, in 1867; Christ Church, Somers Town, for George Moore (1806–1876) [q. v.], in 1868; and Holy Trinity Church, Penge, in 1872. He also restored Stepney Church. He was for many years surveyor to Guy's Hospital and to the St. Olave's district board of works, as well as to the several bodies under whom his father had held appointments. He died on 3 March 1873, and left a son, Arthur Harrison Newman, who followed his father's profession, and succeeded to his practice.

[Dict. of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1802 p. 886, 1808 p. 955, 1859 p. 433; Lewis's History of Islington, p. 269; Wheatley's London Past and Present; Royal Academy Catalogues; Archæologia, xxviii. 38, 45. xxix. 152; Journal of the Archæological Association, ii. 102; information from Arthur H. Newman, esq.] B. P.

NEWMAN, JOHN HENRY (1801–1890), cardinal of the holy Roman church, was born in the city of London on 21 Feb. 1801. His father, John Newman, who is said to have

been of a family of small landed proprietors in Cambridgeshire, was of Dutch extraction, the name being originally spelt Newmann, and was a partner in the banking house of Ramsbottom, Newman, & Co. His mother, Jemima Fourdrinier, belonged to a well-known Huguenot family, long established in London as engravers and paper manufacturers [see FOURDRINIER, PETER]. Newman was the eldest of six children, three boys and three girls. The second son, Charles Robert Newman, died at Tenby in 1884. The youngest was Francis William Newman, professor of Latin at University College, London. Of the three daughters, the eldest, Harriet Elizabeth, married Thomas Mozley [q. v.]; the second, Jemima Charlotte, married John Mozley of Derby; and the third, Mary Sophia, died unmarried in 1828. At the age of seven Newman was sent to a private school of high character, 'conducted on the Eton lines' by Dr. Nicholas, at Ealing. There he inspired those about him with confidence and respect, by his general good conduct and close attention to his studies. It was thus early in his life that he made acquaintance with the works of Sir Walter Scott, to whom he always had a great devotion. Writing in 1871, he says: 'As a boy, in the early summer mornings, I read "Waverley" and "Guy Mannering" in bed, when they first came out, before it was time to get up; and long before that—I think when I was eight years old—I listened eagerly to "The Lay of the Last Minstrel," which my mother and aunt were reading aloud.' From a child he was brought up to take great delight in reading the Bible. His imagination ran on unknown influences, on magical powers and talismans. He thought life might be a dream, himself an angel, and all this world deception. 'I was very superstitious,' he adds, 'and for some time previous to my conversion used constantly to cross myself before going into the dark.' This 'inward conversion,' of which, he writes in the 'Apologia,' 'I am still more certain than that I have hands or feet,' he dates in the autumn of 1816, when he was fifteen. 'I fell under the influence of a definite creed, and received into my intellect impressions of dogma which have never been effaced or obscured.' The religious literature which he read at this time was chiefly Calvinistic, although a work of a character very opposite to Calvinism—Law's 'Serious and Devout Call'—produced a great impression upon his mind. His first acquaintance with the fathers was made in the autumn of 1816, through the long extracts which are given in Milner's 'Church History,' and of which he 'was nothing short of enamoured.' Simultaneously with Milner he read 'Newton on the Prophecies' [see NEWTON, THOMAS, 1704–1782], and in consequence became most firmly convinced that the pope was the antichrist predicted by Daniel, St. Paul, and St. John.

He was entered at Trinity College, Oxford, on 14 Dec. 1816, when he was yet two months short of sixteen. In the following June he was called into residence, and he then made the acquaintance of John William Bowden [q. v.], an acquaintance which ripened into a very intimate friendship. His tutor was the Rev. Thomas Short, whose good opinion he soon won, and never lost, and who appears to have directed his reading with much judgment. In 1818 he gained one of the Trinity scholarships of 60*l.*, tenable for nine years, which had been lately thrown open to university competition. In 1819 the bank in which his father was a partner stopped payment. 'There was no bankruptcy,' he wrote: 'every one was paid in full.' But it was the beginning of a great family trial. In the same year Newman was entered at Lincoln's Inn, where he kept a few terms, it being at this time his father's intention to send him to the bar.

The Trinity scholarship was the only distinction which fell to him during his academical career. He passed with credit his first university examination, but, standing for the highest honours in the final examination, he did badly. 'He had over-read himself, and, being suddenly called up a day sooner than he expected, utterly broke down, and, after vain attempts for seven days, had to retire, only making first sure of his B.A. degree.' His name was found 'below the line' in the second division of the second class of honours. He was not then twenty, whereas the usual age for graduating was twenty-two.

After graduating B.A. in 1820, Newman remained in Oxford, receiving private pupils, and shortly formed the design of standing for a fellowship at Oriel, 'the acknowledged centre of Oxford intellectualism.' In preparation for the examination he gave considerable time to Latin composition, logic, and natural philosophy. He was successful in the competition, and was elected fellow of Oriel on 12 April 1822, a day which he 'ever felt the turning-point of his life, and of all days most memorable.'

In 1823 the Athenæum Club was founded in London, and Newman was invited to become an original member, but declined the invitation. In the same year Edward Bouverie Pusey [q. v.] was elected fellow of Oriel, and Newman's friendship with him began.

On Trinity Sunday, 13 June 1824, he was ordained deacon, and became curate of St. Clement's Church, Oxford, when he did much hard parish work. He preached his first sermon on 23 June at Warton, from the text, 'Man goeth forth to his work and to his labour until the evening.' His last sermon, as an Anglican clergyman, was preached nineteen years later from the same text. During his early residence at Oriel he associated much with Edward Hawkins (1789–1882) [q. v.], then fellow of the college and vicar of St. Mary's, who did much to 'root out evangelical doctrines from his creed.' In 1824 he contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' an article on Cicero and a 'Life of Apollonius of Tyana.' In March 1825 he was appointed vice-principal of Alban Hall by the principal, Dr. Whately, with whom he was at the time in close and constant intercourse. His relations with Whately largely cured him of the extreme shyness that was natural to him. Newman says that he owed more to Whately than to any one else in the way of mental improvement, and that he derived from him 'the idea of the Christian Church as a Divine appointment, and as a substantive body, independent of the State, and endowed with rights, prerogatives, and powers of its own.' He had a large share in the composition of Whately's 'Logic,' as is testified in the preface to that work. He resigned his appointment of vice-principal of St. Alban Hall on becoming tutor of Oriel in 1826. He felt, as he wrote to his mother, that he had 'a great undertaking in the tutorship;' that 'there was always a danger of the love of literary pursuits assuming too prominent a place in the thoughts of a college tutor, or of his viewing his situation merely as a secular office.' In the same year Richard Hurrell Froude [q. v.] was elected fellow of Oriel, a friend whose influence Newman felt 'powerful beyond all others to which he had been subjected,' and whom he described as 'one of the acutest and cleverest and deepest men in the memory of man.' In this year, too, he contributed his 'Essay on Miracles' to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' In 1827 he was appointed by William Howley [q. v.], then bishop of London, one of the preachers at Whitehall. In 1827–8 he was public examiner in classics in the final examination for honours.

In 1828 Hawkins was elected provost of Oriel, in preference to Keble, largely through Newman's influence. In vindication of his choice, Newman said laughingly that if they were electing an angel he would of course vote for Keble, but 'the case was different' (Liddon, *Life of Pusey*, i. 139). Pusey afterwards regretted the election, but 'without it,' wrote Newman many years later, 'there would have been no Movement, no Tracts, no Library of the Fathers' (*ib.*) On succeeding to the provostship, Hawkins vacated the vicarage of St. Mary's, the university church, and Newman was presented by his college to the vacant living. In February 1829 he strenuously opposed, on purely academical grounds, Peel's re-election as M.P. for the university, although he had hitherto petitioned annually in favour of catholic emancipation. A breach between himself and Whately followed (*Apologia*, pp. 72–8; Liddon, *Life of Pusey*, i. 198), and his association with Keble and Froude gradually grew closer. It was at this time that he began systematically to read the fathers, with a view to writing a history of the principal councils, a design that resulted in his 'Arians of the Fourth Century' (*Apologia*, p. 87). In 1830 he served as pro-proctor. In the same year he was 'turned out of the secretaryship of the Church Missionary Society at Oxford,' because of a pamphlet which he had written expressive of his dissatisfaction with its constitution. He thought there was no principle recognised by it on which churchmen could take their stand. This marks his definitive breach with the evangelical party, shreds and tatters of whose doctrine had up to this time hung about him. He found, as he expressed it, that 'Calvinism was not a key to the phenomena of human nature, as they occur in the world.' He adds that 'the Evangelical teaching, considered as a system and in what was peculiar to itself, failed to find a response in his own religious experience, or afterwards in his parochial.' In 1831–2 he was one of the select university preachers. This may be called the last step in his public career at Oxford. In 1829 differences had sprung up between himself and the provost of Oriel regarding the duties and responsibilities attaching to his tutorship. He considered the office as of a 'substantially religious nature,' which Hawkins did not. The immediate occasion of the disagreement was 'a claim of the tutors to use their own discretion in the arrangement of the ordinary terminal lecture table.' Hurrell Froude and Wilberforce supported Newman. But in the struggle which ensued the provost won the victory, and the opposing tutors in 1832 had to resign their posts in the college (Mozley, *Reminiscences*, i. 229–38).

'Humanly speaking,' Newman afterwards wrote, 'the Oxford Movement never would have been had Newman not been deprived of his tutorship, or had Keble, not Hawkins, been provost.' In December 1832 Newman

and his colleague Hurrell Froude went to the south of Europe for Froude's health. In company with Froude and his father, Archdeacon Froude, he visited Gibraltar, Malta, the Ionian Islands, parts of Sicily, Naples, and Rome, where he made the acquaintance of Cardinal (then Dr.) Wiseman. He thought Rome 'the most wonderful place in the world.' But he was not attracted by its religion, which seemed to him 'polytheistic, degrading, and idolatrous.' It was in Rome that Newman and Froude began the 'Lyra Apostolica;' some of the poems included in it were written earlier, and one or two at a later period, but most were composed during this expedition. In April 1833 the Froudes left Rome for France, and Newman returned to Sicily, 'drawn by a strange love to gaze upon its cities and its mountains.' At Leonforte he fell dangerously ill of a fever, and during the height of his malady kept exclaiming, 'I shall not die, I have a work to do.' In June 1833 he left Palermo for Marseilles in an orange-boat. It was during this voyage, when becalmed for a whole week in the straits of Bonifacio, that his most popular verses, 'Lead kindly light,' were written. On 9 July 1833 he reached his mother's house at Iffley. Five days afterwards Keble preached his assize sermon at St. Mary's on national apostasy, which Newman considered the start of the Oxford movement.

Dean Church has observed that the Oxford movement was 'the direct result of the searchings of heart and the communings for seven years from 1826 to 1833 of Keble, Froude, and Newman.' 'Keble had given the inspiration, Froude had given the impetus, then Newman took up the work.' The moment of Newman's landing in England was, as he himself describes it, 'critical.' 'Ten Irish bishoprics had been at a sweep suppressed, and church people were told to be thankful that things were no worse. It was time to move if there was to be any moving at all.' Between 25 and 29 July William Palmer [q. v.], Hurrell Froude, Arthur Philip Perceval [q.v.], and Hugh James Rose [q. v.] met together at Rose's rectory at Hadleigh. It was then resolved to fight for the doctrine of apostolical succession and the integrity of the prayer-book. And out of this meeting sprang the plan of associating for the defence of the church and the 'Tracts for the Times.' It was Newman himself who began the tracts, 'out of his own head,' as he expresses it, in September 1833. 'But the Tracts,' Dean Church writes, 'were not the most powerful instruments in drawing sympathy to the movement. Without Mr. Newman's four o'clock sermons at St. Mary's the movement might never have gone on, certainly would never have been what it was. While men were reading and talking about the Tracts they were hearing the sermons, and in the sermons they heard the living meaning and reason and bearing of the Tracts, their ethical affinities, their moral standard. The sermons created a moral atmosphere in which men judged the questions in debate.'

Newman had already finished in July 1832 his volume on the 'Arians,' which was published at the close of 1833. It was 'a book,' as Dean Church judged, 'which for originality and subtlety of thought was something very unlike the usual theological writings of the day,' and which made its author's mark as a writer.

Towards the end of 1835 Dr. Pusey joined the 'Oxford movement,' and 'became, as it were, its official chief in the eyes of the world;' 'a second head in close sympathy with its original leader, but in many ways very different from him.' In 1836 Dr. Hampden was appointed regius professor of divinity at Oxford, greatly to the indignation of a considerable section of the university, the liberalism of his Bampton lectures having given much offence. One effect of the controversy which arose, and in which Newman took a leading part, chiefly by his 'Elucidations of Dr. Hampden's Theological Statements,' was to open the eyes of many to the meaning of the movement, and to bring some fresh friends to its side. But further Newman felt that as the person whom he and his friends were opposing had committed himself in writing, they ought so to commit themselves too. Hence he was led to the composition of a series of works in defence of Anglo-catholicism, or the 'Via Media,' 'the religion of Andrewes, Laud, Hammond, Butler, and Wilson,' the principles of which the movement maintained. The first of these was the volume entitled 'The Prophetical Office of the Church viewed relatively to Romanism and Popular Protestantism.' This treatise employed him for three years, from the beginning of 1834 to the end of 1836, and was published in March 1837. It was followed in March 1838 by the book on 'Justification,' in May by the 'Disquisition on the Canon of Scripture,' and in June by the 'Tractate on Antichrist.' These volumes—the contents of which were originally delivered as lectures in 'a dark, dreary appendage to St. Mary's on the north side,' called Adam de Brome's Chapel—did much to form a school of opinion which 'grew stronger and stronger every year, till it came into collision with the nation,

and with the church of the nation, which it began by professing especially to serve.' At the same time Newman became editor of the 'British Critic,' which henceforth was naturally the chief organ of the tractarian movement (MOZLEY, *Reminiscences*; OAKELEY, pp. 77 &c.) William George Ward used to express his doubt whether there was anything in all history like Newman's influence at Oxford at this period. Professor Shairp writes: 'It was almost as if some Ambrose or Augustine of elder days had reappeared;' and Mr. J. A. Froude declares: 'Compared with him,' all the rest were 'but as ciphers, and he the indicating number.' There is a great consensus of testimony to the same effect.

Dean Church tells us that the view of the church of England put forward in Newman's volume on 'Romanism and popular Protestantism' (1837) has become the accepted Anglican view. But in 1839 its expounder began to question its truth. In the summer of that year he set himself to study the history of the Monophysite controversy. During this course of reading a doubt came across him for the first time of the tenableness of Anglicanism. 'I had seen the shadow of a hand on the wall. He who has seen a ghost cannot be as if he had never seen it. The heavens had opened and closed again. The thought for a moment had been the church of Rome will be found right after all, and then it vanished. My old convictions remained as before.' But in September of the same year a further blow came. A friend put into his hand an article by Dr. Wiseman on the 'Anglican Claim,' recently published in the 'Dublin Review.' The words of St. Augustine against the Donatists, quoted by the reviewer, 'Securus judicat orbis terrarum,' seemed to him to 'pulverise' the theory of the 'Via Media.' 'They were words which went beyond the occasion of the Donatists, they applied to that of the Monophysites. . . . They decided ecclesiastical questions on a simpler rule than that of antiquity. Nay, St. Augustine was one of the prime oracles of antiquity; here, then, Antiquity was deciding against itself.' He wrote to a friend that it was 'the first real hit from Romanism which had happened to him,' that it gave him 'a stomach ache.' 'From this time,' Dean Church tells us, 'the hope and exultation with which, in spite of checks, he had watched the movement, gave way to uneasiness and distress.'

In 1841 Newman published 'Tract 90.' 'The main thesis of the essay was this: the Articles do not oppose catholic teaching; they but partially oppose Roman dogma; they, for the most part, oppose the dominant errors of Rome.' He meant the tract as a test to determine how far the articles were reconcilable with the doctrines of the 'Via Media.' It was received with a storm of indignation, at first in Oxford, and subsequently throughout the country. Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], then senior tutor of Balliol (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury), and three other senior tutors, published a letter charging the tracts with 'suggesting and opening a way by which men might, at least in the case of Roman views, violate their solemn engagements to the university.' And the board of heads of houses put forth a judgment expressing the same view. The tractarian party thus came under an official ban and stigma, and Newman saw clearly that his place in the movement was gone. In July he gave up the 'British Critic' to his brother-in-law, Thomas Mozley [q. v.] 'Confidence in me was lost, but I had already lost full confidence in myself. The one question was, What was I to do? I determined to be guided not by my imagination, but by my reason. Had it not been for this severe resolve, I should have been a catholic sooner than I was.'

But later in the same year (1841) Newman received what he describes as 'three further blows which broke me.' In the Arian history he saw the same phenomenon which he had found in the Monophysite. He 'saw clearly that, in the history of Arianism, the pure Arians were the protestants, the semi-Arians were the Anglicans, and that Rome now was what it was then.' While he was in the misery of this new unsettlement, the bishops one after another began to charge against him, and he recognised it as a condemnation, the only one in their power. Then came the affair of the Jerusalem bishopric, which exhibited the Anglican church as 'courting an intercommunion with protestant Prussia and the heresy of the orientals, while it forbade any sympathy or concurrence with the church of Rome' [see ALEXANDER, MICHAEL SOLOMON].

'From the end of 1841,' Newman tells us in the 'Apologia,' 'I was on my deathbed as regards my membership with the Anglican church, though at the time I became aware of it only by degrees.' A year later he withdrew from Oxford and took up his abode at Littlemore, 'with several young men who had attached themselves to his person and to his fortunes, in the building which was not long in vindicating to itself the name of the Littlemore Monastery.' Here he passed the three years of painful anxiety and suspense which preceded his final decision to join the Roman church, leading a life of prayer and fasting and of monastic seclusion. 'On the

one hand,' he tells us, 'I gradually came to see that the Anglican church was formally in the wrong; on the other, that the church of Rome was formally in the right; then that no valid reason could be assigned for continuing in the Anglican, and again that no valid objections could be taken to joining the Roman.' So in a letter to a lady, written in 1871, he states: 'My condemnation of the Anglican church arose out of my study of the fathers.' And similarly in his lectures on Anglican difficulties, he testified that the identity of the catholicism of to-day with the catholicism of antiquity was the reason why he was induced, 'much against every natural inducement,' to submit to its claims. In 1843 he took two very significant steps. In February he published in the 'Conservative Journal' a formal retractation of all the hard things he had said against the church of Rome, and in September he resigned the living of St. Mary's. On the 29th of that month he wrote to a friend: 'I do so despair of the church of England, and am so evidently cast off by her, and, on the other hand, I am so drawn to the church of Rome, that I think it *safer*, as a matter of honesty, *not* to keep my living. This is a very different thing from having any *intention* of joining the church of Rome.' At the beginning of 1845 he commenced his 'Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine,' and was hard at work at it through the year until October. As he advanced in it, his doubts respecting the Roman church one by one disappeared. Before he reached the end he resolved to be received into the catholic church, and the book remains in the state in which it was then, unfinished. He was received in his house at Littlemore on 9 Oct. by Father Dominic the Passionist.

Lord Beaconsfield, some years after the event, described the secession of Newman as a blow under which the church of England still reeled. Mr. Gladstone has expressed the opinion that 'it has never yet been estimated at anything like the full amount of its calamitous importance.' One immediate consequence of it was the break-up of the Oxford movement, although the spiritual forces of which that movement had been the outcome soon manifested themselves under other forms. Newman himself quitted Oxford on 23 Feb. 1846, not to return for thirty-two years, and was called by Dr. Wiseman, the vicar apostolic of the midland district, to Oscott, where he spent some months. In October of the same year he went to Rome, where he was ordained priest and received the degree of doctor of divinity. On Christmas-eve 1847 he returned to England with a commission from Pius IX to introduce into this country the institute of the Oratory, founded in the sixteenth century by St. Philip Neri, whose bright and beautiful character had specially attracted him, and who, he writes in a letter dated 26 Jan. 1847, reminded him in many ways of Keble, as 'formed on the same type of extreme hatred of humbug, playfulness, nay, oddity, tender love for others, and severity.' After his return, he lived first at Maryvale, Old Oscott, then at St. Wilfrid's College, Cheadle, and subsequently at Alcester Street, Birmingham, where he established the Oratory, which was subsequently removed to Edgbaston. An important memorial of his activity during these first years of his catholic life is his volume of 'Discourses to Mixed Congregations,' published in 1849—sermons which certainly surpass in power and pathos all his former productions, and which reveal him at his greatest as a preacher. It was in 1849 that he and Father St. John volunteered to assist the catholic priests at Bilston during a severe visitation of cholera, taking the place of danger, which the bishop had designed for others. In 1850 he founded the London Oratory, which subsequently became an independent house, with Father Faber as its head.

In July 1850 Newman published his 'Twelve Lectures,' addressed to the party of the religious movement of 1833 on the difficulties felt by Anglicans in catholic teaching. The aim of the volume, as he explained in the preface, was 'to give fair play to the conscience by removing those perplexities in the view of catholicity which keep the intellect from being touched by its agency, and give the heart an excuse for trifling with it.' In October of the same year took place the restoration of the catholic hierarchy in England, popularly called the Papal Aggression, which at once produced a violent anti-catholic agitation. Among other means resorted to for fanning it was the employment of an apostate Dominican monk, named Achilli, to declaim in various parts of the country against the church of Rome. On the other hand Newman delivered to the brothers of the Little Oratory in Birmingham his 'Lectures on the Present Position of Catholics,' which were published in September 1851. In the course of one of them he was led to expose the moral turpitude of Achilli with much plainness of speech, and in consequence a criminal information for libel was laid against him. He put in a general plea of not guilty, and then a justification consisting of twenty-three counts, in which, specifying time, date, and circumstance, he charged Dr. Achilli with as many damnatory facts as those named in

his lecture. At the trial in the court of queen's bench on 21, 22, 23, and 24 June 1852 a number of witnesses, brought for the most part from Italy, gave evidence establishing those facts. The jury, however, influenced probably by the summing up of the presiding judge (Lord Campbell) in a sense adverse to the defendant, gave their verdict against him, and, a motion for a new trial having been refused, Newman was fined 100*l.* by Mr. Justice Coleridge on 23 Jan. 1853. His expenses in connection with this case, amounting to over 14,000*l.*, were defrayed by a public subscription, to which many foreign catholics contributed.

In 1854 Newman went to Dublin, at the invitation of the Irish catholic bishops, as rector of the catholic university, recently established there. It is related in the 'Memoirs' of Mr. J. R. Hope Scott that this invitation was given in consequence of a suggestion made by him to Archbishop (afterwards Cardinal) Cullen, who eagerly adopted it, exclaiming, 'If we once had Dr. Newman engaged as president, I would fear for nothing. After that everything would be easy.' The event did not justify this expectation. The catholic university in Dublin was, from the first, a predestined failure, owing to its non-recognition by the state and many other causes, one of which unquestionably was a certain native incapacity in Newman himself for practical organisation. Newman's special gift was not of rule, but of intellectual, ethical, and spiritual inspiration. The most considerable outcome of the Dublin experiment was Newman's volume on the 'Idea of a University,' in which he laid down, with great precision of thought and power of language, what he considered the true aims and principles of education. After Newman's return to Birmingham, in 1858, he was much occupied with a project for the establishment at Oxford of a branch house of the Oratory, which might in some sort have become a catholic college; he, indeed, went so far as to purchase the ground for it. The project, however, came to nothing in consequence of the opposition of certain influential catholics, among them being Cardinal (then Provost) Manning and William George Ward [q. v.] A scheme for a new English rendering of the Vulgate, which he took up at the suggestion of Cardinal Wiseman, shared the same fate, through the hostility, as is affirmed, of divers booksellers and others interested in the sale of the Douay version. In 1859 Newman established at Edgbaston the school for the sons of catholics of the upper classes, in which, down to the day of his death, he took the deepest interest, and which has done much for higher catholic education in England.

In January 1864 Charles Kingsley, reviewing anonymously in 'Macmillan's Magazine' Froude's 'History of England,' took occasion to remark: 'Truth for its own sake had never been a virtue with the Roman clergy. Father Newman informs us that it need not, and on the whole ought not to be.' This passage being brought to Newman's notice, he at once wrote to Messrs. Macmillan complaining of this 'grave and gratuitous slander.' Thereupon Kingsley avowed himself its author, and a correspondence ensued, in which Newman called upon his accuser either to substantiate the charge by passages from his writings or to confess that he was unable to do so. Kingsley declined to adopt either of these courses, or to go beyond an expression of satisfaction that he had mistaken Newman's meaning. Newman's sense of justice was not satisfied, and he proceeded to publish the correspondence, appending to it certain pungent remarks of his own. Kingsley replied in a pamphlet, entitled 'What, then, does Dr. Newman mean?' where he returned to his original accusation, which he had professed to abandon, and endeavoured to support it by a number of extracts from various works of Newman, both catholic and anglican. By way of rejoinder, Newman wrote his 'Apologia pro Vita Sua,' in which, at the cost of no small suffering to a nature eminently sensitive and shrinking from publicity, the veil was lifted from forty-five years of his inner life. Few books have so triumphantly accomplished their purpose as that remarkable work. Its simple candour wrought conviction even in theological opponents, while it revolutionised the popular estimate of its author. From that time until his death, widely as most of his countrymen differed from his religious opinions, there was probably no living man in whose unswerving rectitude they more entirely believed, or for whom they entertained a greater reverence.

In 1868 the new and uniform edition of Newman's works began with the republication of his Oxford 'Plain and Parochial Sermons.' The series was brought to a close in 1881 by his translation of the select treatises of St. Athanasius against the Arians. It extends to thirty-six volumes. Two of them, specially curious and interesting, are those entitled 'The Via Media,' which contain lectures, tracts, and letters written between 1830 and 1841 in exposition of that system, with an elaborate preface and frequent notes, wherein the author corrects and refutes his former self.

In 1874 Mr. Gladstone published an article in the 'Contemporary Review,' in the course

of which he asserted, with special reference to the decrees of the Vatican council, that Rome had equally repudiated modern thought and ancient history, and that 'no one can become her convert without renouncing his moral and mental freedom, and placing his civil loyalty and duty at the mercy of another.' These propositions were shortly afterwards embodied and defended by their author in a pamphlet on the Vatican decrees in their bearing on civil allegiance. To which Newman replied in his 'Letter to the Duke of Norfolk,' his argument being that the papal prerogatives asserted by the Vatican council do not and cannot touch the civil allegiance of catholics. The weight of Newman's reply was the greater from the fact that, although personally holding the doctrine of the pope's infallibility, he had no sympathy with the tone and temper of some of its most prominent supporters, and in a private letter to his bishop, surreptitiously published, had denounced the proceedings of 'an insolent and aggressive faction' bent upon carrying it. Similarly in the 'Letter to the Duke of Norfolk' he expressed his aversion to 'the chronic extravagances of knots of catholics here and there,' who 'stated truths in the most paradoxical form, and stretched principles till they were close upon snapping.'

In 1877 Newman was elected an honorary fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, and in February 1878 he visited Oxford for the first time since his departure in 1846. In the same month Pius IX died, and was succeeded by Leo XIII. Towards the close of 1878 several leading English catholic laymen represented to Leo XIII the great work which Newman had accomplished for religion in England, and the high place he held in general estimation. Cardinal Manning supported these representations, and the pope showed his full appreciation of Newman's worth and merits by calling him to the sacred college. To Newman this honour was wholly unexpected. Such an elevation, he said, had never come into his thoughts, and seemed to him out of keeping with his antecedents. The honour was the greater as it was accompanied by an exemption from the obligation of residence at the pontifical court, hardly ever given save to cardinals who are diocesan bishops. Newman set out for Rome on 16 April 1879, and on 12 May was formally created cardinal of the title of St. George in Velabro. On 1 July he returned to Edgbaston. He paid another visit to Trinity College, Oxford, over Trinity Sunday and Monday, 1880, and preached in St. Aloysius's Church. But, with the exception of rare and short visits to London, he thenceforth remained at Edgbaston until his death on 11 Aug. 1890. After lying in state at the Oratory he was buried at Rednall.

Upon the occasion of his receiving in the Palazzo delle Pigne at Rome the biglietto, formally announcing his elevation to the sacred college, Newman delivered an address to the distinguished company assembled to do him honour, in the course of which he reviewed his own life and work. His testimony of himself was that 'for thirty, forty, fifty years he had resisted, to the best of his power, the spirit of liberalism in religion,' by 'liberalism' being meant 'the doctrine that there is no positive truth in religion, but that one creed is as good as another,' and in that resistance he found the main principle running through all his writings and through all his actions. No doubt Newman was well warranted in thus regarding his career. Certain it is that the conception of Christianity as the absolute religion, as a revelation possessing supreme objective authority, and offering a precise, definite, and inerrant teaching regarding all the great problems of life, was the dominant idea to which he ever clung. In his youth, under the influence of Thomas Scott (1747–1821) [q. v.] and Thomas Newton, he took the popular evangelical view that the bible is the present infallible and all-sufficient oracle of divine truth. Gradually this opinion dropped off from him. He found, as he thought, in matter of fact, that the sacred scriptures of Christianity were not intended nor fitted to serve as the arbiter of doctrine and practice in religion. 'We have tried the book,' he wrote, 'and it disappoints, because it is used for a purpose for which it was not given. Either no objective revelation has been given, or it has been provided with a means of impressing its objectiveness on the world.' Thus was he led to the conception of an infallible church. For years he sought to realise this notion in the national establishment, and to give to it—in its officers, its laws, its usages, its worship—that devotion and obedience which he deemed correlative to the very idea of a church. This was the true scope of the tractarian movement, which aroused Oxford from the spiritual torpor of centuries. The condemnation of that movement by the Anglican episcopate was a fatal blow to its leader. His initial principle, his basis, external authority, was cut away from under his feet. The choice open to him was either to forget his most keen and luminous convictions, or to look out for truth and peace elsewhere. After much anxious thought he decided that the church of Rome was the true home of the idea which he could not surrender. And

then, in the words of his last Anglican sermon, 'The Parting of Friends,' he passed over that Jordan and set out upon his dreary way. He parted with all that his heart loved, and turned his face to a strange land.' Newman's main contribution to religious controversy has been to present with all the power of his great dialectical skill, with all the winningness of his noble personality, with all the majesty of his regal English, the thesis illustrated by his life—that the communion of Rome alone satisfies the conception of the church as a divine kingdom in the world. He was far too clear-sighted not to discern, and far too candid not to allow, the difficulties which the claims of the papacy present. Still his conclusion was: 'There is no help for it; we must either give up the belief in the church as a divine institution altogether, or we must recognise it in that communion of which the pope is the head; we must take things as they are; to believe in a church is to believe in the pope.' And a church seemed to him in the system of revelation what conscience is in the system of nature. It is sometimes said that Newman's defence of his own creed was confined to the proposition that it is the only possible alternative to atheism. So to state his teaching is to caricature it. Starting from the being of God, a truth impressed upon him irresistibly by the voice of conscience, he holds it urgently probable that a revelation has been given. And if a revelation has been given, he considers that it must be sought in Christianity, of which he regards catholicism as the only form historically or philosophically tenable. His conclusion is: 'Either the catholic religion is verily and indeed the coming of the unseen world into this, or there is nothing positive, nothing dogmatic, nothing real in any of our notions as to whence we come or whither we go.'

This is, in substance, the argument which Newman opposed to 'liberalism in religion.' So far as the fundamental ideas of his theological and philosophical creed are concerned, he changed very little during his long life. No doubt the key to his mind is to be found in the school of Alexandria, by which he was so strongly influenced at the beginning of his career. Origen and Clement never lost their hold upon him. Even with regard to a distinctively anti-catholic doctrine, which he imbibed very early in life, he varied much less than is commonly supposed. For many years antichrist was for him the pope. When he gave up this interpretation it was to substitute for it the spirit of the world working in the church for temporal ends. As he expressed it in writing to a friend in 1876, 'The church is in the world and the world in the church and the world "totus in maligno positus est." This is true in all ages and places.' He never, from first to last, varied from the conviction, maintained in one of his 'Sermons on Subjects of the Day,' that 'the strength of the church lies not in earthly law, or human countenance, or civil station, but in her proper gifts—in those great gifts which our Lord pronounced to be beatitudes.' His attitude to modern thought was by no means hostile. It may be truly said of him, as of another, that he sincerely loved light, and preferred it to any private darkness of his own. Thus, early in his Anglican days, he was led to hold freer views of inspiration than were common among his friends. Although the higher Teutonic criticism was never specially studied by him—he was no German scholar—he became increasingly conscious, as years went on, of the untenableness of much of the biblical exegesis commonly taught. His last publication was an essay in the 'Nineteenth Century' of February 1884, in which he treats of this theme with the extreme caution demanded by its delicacy, but distinctly lays down the pregnant principle: 'The titles of the canonical books, and their ascription to definite authors, either do not come under their inspiration, or need not be accepted literally;' 'nor does it matter whether one or two Isaiahs wrote the book which bears that prophet's name. The church, without settling this point, pronounces it inspired in respect of faith and morals, both Isaiahs being inspired, and if this be assured to us, all other questions are irrelevant and unnecessary.' Again, in one of his earliest publications—his 'History of the Arians'—he enunciated the broad proposition: 'There is something true and divinely revealed in every religion. Revelation, properly speaking, is an universal, not a local gift;' and in a private letter of 1882 he states that he holds this in substance as strongly as he did when it was written, fifty years before. Once more, his adoption of the theory of evolution in his essay on 'Development' is extremely significant. The abandonment of the old notion that Christianity issued as a complete dogmatic system from its first preachers, the admission that its creed grew by a gradual process, assimilating elements from all sides, is an immense concession to the method of scientific history. Lastly, the doctrine of the indefeasible supremacy of conscience found in him the most eloquent and most unwearied preacher. He is at one with Kant, whom up to 1884 he had never read, in regarding the categorical imperative of duty as the surest foundation

of religion, in turning to man's moral being for the directest revelation. His prescient and sensitive intellect was profoundly penetrated by the spirit of the age, and sympathised instinctively with the conquests of the modern mind. And perhaps not the least important part of his work was to communicate this sympathy to many who came under his personal influence. As he himself wrote in 1830, 'Men live after their death, not only in their writings and chronicled history, but still more in that ἄγραφος μνήμη exhibited in a school of pupils who trace their moral parentage to them.'

The following is believed to be a complete list of Newman's writings. Those marked with an asterisk were included by him in the 'new and uniform' edition of his works (36 vols. 1868–81) above mentioned:— 1. 'St. Bartholomew's Eve, a Tale of the Sixteenth Century. In two cantos,' 1818 [by J. H. Newman and J. W. Bowden]. 2.* 'Suggestions on behalf of the Church Missionary Society,' 1830. 3.* 'The Arians of the Fourth Century, their Doctrine, Temper, and Conduct, chiefly as exhibited in the Councils of the Church between A.D. 325 and A.D. 381,' 1833. 4. 'Five Letters on Church Reform, addressed to the "Record,"' 1833. 5. 'Tracts for the Times,' by members of the university of Oxford, 6 vols. 1834 [41]. Tracts 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 15, 19, 20, 21, 31, 33, 34, 38, 41, 45, 47, *71, *73, 74, 75, 79, 82, *83, *85, 88, and *90 are by Newman. 6. 'Lyra Apostolica' (most of the poems by Newman, but not all, are included in 'Verses on various Occasions'), 1834. 7.* 'The Restoration of Suffragan Bishops recommended as a means of effecting a more equal Distribution of Episcopal Duties, as contemplated by His Majesty's recent Ecclesiastical Commission,' 1835. 8. 'Letter to Parishioners on Laying the First Stone of the Church at Littlemore,' 1835. 9. 'Elucidations of Dr. Hampden's Theological Statements,' 1836. 10.* 'Letter to the Margaret Professor of Divinity on Mr. R. H. Froude's Statements on the Holy Eucharist,' Oxford, 1836, 8vo. 11.* 'Lectures on the Prophetical Office of the Church, viewed relatively to Romanism and popular Protestantism,' 1837. 12.* 'Parochial Sermons,' 6 vols. 1837–42. 13. 'A Letter to the Rev. G. Faussett on certain Points of Faith and Practice,' 1838. 14.* 'Lectures on Justification,' 1838, 8vo. 15.* 'Plain Sermons, 1843' (i.e. vol. v. of the 'Plain Sermons,' 10 vols. 1840–48, by the authors of 'Tracts for the Times'). 16.* 'The Tamworth Reading Room. Letters to the "Times" on an Address delivered by Sir Robert Peel, Bart., on the Establishment of a Reading Room at Tamworth. By Catholicus,' 1841. 17.* 'A Letter addressed to the Rev. R. W. Jelf, D.D., in Explanation of No. 90, in the series called "The Tracts for the Times." By the Author,' 1841. 18.* 'A Letter to Richard [Bagot] Bishop of Oxford, on Occasion of No. 90, in the Series called "The Tracts for the Times,"' 1841. 19.* 'Sermons on Subjects of the Day,' 1842. 20.* 'Sermons before the University of Oxford,' 1843. 21.* 'Select Treatise of St. Athanasius, translated, with Notes and Indices,' 1842–4. 22.* 'Lives of the English Saints,' 1844–5 (the Lives of St. Bettelin, prose portion only, St. Edilwald, and St. Gundleas, are by Newman). 23.* 'An Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine,' 1845. 24.* 'Dissertatiunculæ quædam critico-theologicæ,' 1847. 25.* 'Loss and Gain,' 1848. 26.* 'Discourse addressed to Mixed Congregations,' 1849. 27.* 'Lectures on certain Difficulties felt by Anglicans in submitting to the Catholic Church,' 1850. 28.* 'Lectures on the Present Position of Catholics in England; addressed to the Brothers of the Oratory,' London, 1851. 29.* 'The Idea of a University; nine Lectures addressed to the Catholics of Dublin,' 1852. 30.* 'Verses on Religious Subjects,' Dublin, 1853, anonymous; not all of these are included in 'Verses on various Occasions.' 31.* 'Hymns for the use of the Birmingham Oratory,' Dublin, 1854. 32.* 'Lectures on the History of the Turks in its relation to Christianity. By the Author of "Loss and Gain,"' Dublin, 1854, 12mo. 33.* 'Who's to Blame? Letters to the "Catholic Standard,"' 1855. 34. 'Remarks on the Oratorian Vocation' (privately printed), 1856. 35.* 'Callista; a Sketch of the Third Century,' 1856. 36.* 'Sermons preached on various Occasions,' 1857. 37.* 'University Subjects discussed in Occasional Lectures and Essays,' 1858. 38. 'Hymn Tunes of the Oratory, Birmingham,' 1860 (privately printed and anonymous). 39.* 'Verses for Penitents,' 1860 (anonymous, privately printed, and these are contained in 'Verses on various Occasions'). 40.* 'Mr. Kingsley and Dr. Newman; a Correspondence on the Question, whether Dr. Newman teaches that Truth is no Virtue, with Remarks by Dr. Newman,' 1864. 41.* 'Apologia pro Vitâ Suâ; being a Reply to a Pamphlet by the Rev. C. Kingsley, entitled "What, then, does Dr. Newman mean?"' 1864. 42.* 'P. Terentii Phormio, expurgatus in usum puerorum,' 1864, with English notes and translations, followed by similar editions of the 'Pincerna ex Terentio' (i.e. the 'Eunuchus'), 1866, and the 'Andria Terentii,' 1883. 43.* 'A Letter to the Rev.

E. B. Pusey on his recent "Eirenicon,"' London, 1866, 8vo. 44. 'The Dream of Gerontius,' published under Newman's initials in 1866; first contributed to the 'Month,' May–June 1865. 45.* 'Verses on various Occasions,' London, 1868 [1869], 8vo; later editions 1874 and 1880; a collection of reprints from the 'Lyra Apostolica,' translations from the hymns in the Breviary, and the 'Dream of Gerontius.' 46.* 'An Essay in aid of a Grammar of Assent,' 1870. 47.* 'The Trials of Theodoret,' 1873. 48.* 'Causes of the Rise and Success of Arianism,' 1872. 49.* 'The Heresy of Apollinaris,' 1874. 50.* 'A Letter addressed to His Grace the Duke of Norfolk, on occasion of Mr. Gladstone's recent Expostulation,' 1875. 51. 'Two Sermons preached in the Church of St. Aloysius, Oxford, on Trinity Sunday, 1880' (printed for private circulation). 52. 'What is of obligation for a Catholic to believe concerning the Inspiration of the Canonical Scriptures? Being a Postscript to an Article in the "Nineteenth Century Review," in Answer to Professor Healy,' 1884. 53. 'Meditations and Devotions,' 1893.

Newman also contributed the following articles to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana:' 'Personal and Literary Character of Cicero,'* 1824, 'Apollonius Tyanæus,'* 1824, 'Essay on the Miracles of Scripture,'* 1826. To the 'London Review:' 'Aristotle's Poetics,'* 1829. To the 'British Magazine:' 'The Church of the Fathers,'* 1833–5, 'Primitive Christianity,'* 1833–6, 'Convocation of Canterbury,'* 1834–5, 'Home Thoughts Abroad,'* 1836. To the 'British Critic:' 'Fall of De la Mennais,'* 1837, 'Mediæval Oxford,'* 1838, 'Palmer's View of Faith and Unity,'* 1839, 'Anglo-American Church,'* 1839, 'Theology of the Seven Epistles of St. Ignatius,'* 1839, 'Prospects of the Anglican Church,'* 1839, 'Selina, Countess of Huntingdon,'* 1840, 'The Catholicity of the Anglican Church,'* 1840, 'The Protestant Idea of Anti-Christ,'* 1840, 'Milman's View of Christianity,'* 1840, 'The Reformation of the Eleventh Century,'* 1841, 'Private Judgment,'* 1841, 'John Davison, Fellow of Oriel,' 1842. To the 'Dublin Review:' 'John Keble, Fellow of Oriel,'* 1846. To the 'Catholic University Gazette' (Dublin): 'The Office and Work of Universities,'* 1854. To 'Atlantis:' 'On St. Cyril's Formula of the *μία φύσις*,'* 1858, 'The Mission of St. Benedict,'* 1858, 'The Benedictine Schools,'* 1859, 'The Ordo de Tempore in the Roman Breviary,'* 1870. To the 'Rambler:' 'The Northmen and Normans in England and Ireland,'* 1859, 'On the Rheims and Douay Version of Scripture,'* 1859, 'On Consulting the Faithful in Matters of Doctrine,' 1859, 'St. Chrysostom,'* 1860. To the 'Month:' 'Saints of the Desert,' 1864–6, 'Dream of Gerontius,'* 1865, 'An Internal Argument for Christianity,'* 1866. To the 'Nineteenth Century:' 'On the Inspiration of Scripture,' 1884; and in the 'Conservative Journal' he published his 'Retractation of Anti-Catholic Statements,'* 1843.

He wrote prefaces for 'Froude's Remains,' 1838 (jointly with Keble); Sutton's 'Godly Meditations,' 1838; Bishop Wilson's 'Sacra Privata,' 1838; Dean Church's 'Translation of St. Cyril's Catechetical Lectures,' 1838; Bishop Sparrow's 'Rationale,' 1839; St. Cyprian's 'Treatises' (in the 'Library of the Fathers,' ed. Pusey), 1839; Wells's 'Rich Man's Duty,' 1840; St. Chrysostom's Homilies on Galatians and Ephesians' ('Library of the Fathers'), 1840; St. Athanasius's 'Treatises against Arians,' 1842–4, and 'Historical Tracts,' 1843; J. W. Bowden's 'Thoughts on the Work of the Six Days of Creation,' 1845; Bishop Andrewes's 'Devotions,' 1865; H. W. Wilberforce's 'Church and the Empires,' 1874; A. W. Hutton's 'Anglican Ministry,' 1879; Palmer's 'Notes of a Visit to the Russian Church,' 1882. To a 'Translation of Fleury's Ecclesiastical History' he prefixed an 'Essay on Ecclesiastical Miracles,'* 1843.

There are fine busts of Newman by Westmacott and Woolner. One of the best portraits of him is that painted by Sir John Millais, shortly after his elevation to the sacred college, and engraved by Barlow. It belongs to the Duke of Norfolk. The portrait by Mr. Ouless, which hangs in the hall of Trinity College, Oxford, and which was done at the time of his election as an honorary fellow of that society, is also good. A replica is at the Birmingham Oratory. There are excellent crayon drawings by Miss Deane (autotype), Miss Giberne, and the first wife of the first Lord Coleridge, the latter executed about 1876, and in the possession of the second Lord Coleridge; another attractive drawing, by Mr. George Richmond, R.A., executed when Newman was a fellow of Oriel, was in the possession of Mr. H. E. Wilberforce; and a miniature done by Sir W. C. Ross at Littlemore for Mr. Crawley in 1847 was in the possession of the first Baron Aldenham. The sketch from which it was painted is now at Keble College, Oxford.

A statue, erected by public subscription in front of the London Oratory in the Brompton Road, was unveiled in 1896.

[The chief authorities for Cardinal Newman's life are his own works, especially the Apologia pro Vitâ Suâ, and the two volumes edited by Miss Mozley, under the title Letters and Corre-

spondence of J. H. Newman, during his life in the English Church, with a brief autobiography. The literature concerning the Oxford movement is very large; the most important works on it are, perhaps, the volume by Dean Church bearing that name; Dr. Liddon's Life of Dr. Pusey; Canon J. B. Mozley's Letters; T. Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel; William Palmer's Narrative of Events; A. P. Perceval's Collection of Papers connected with the Theological Movement of 1833; Frederick Oakeley's Historical Notes on the Tractarian Movement; Newbery House Magazine, for October 1890 and April 1892; Edward George Kirwan Browne's History of the Tractarian Movement, 1856, republished in 1861 as Annals of the Tractarian Movement. Mark Pattison's Memoirs, Isaac Williams's Autobiography, Ornsby's Memoirs of James Robert Hope-Scott, Prevost's Life of Isaac Williams, Life of Blanco White, R. H. Hutton's Cardinal Newman, Memorials of Serjeant Bellasis, 1893, and Mr. T. W. Allies's A Life's Decision are also useful. For an adverse criticism of Newman's position Dr. Abbott's Philomythus, 1891, and his Anglican Career of Cardinal Newman, 1892, and F. W. Newman's contributions chiefly to the Early History of Cardinal Newman should be consulted. See also art. 'Newman as a Musician,' by E. Bellasis, in Month, 1891, and separately published 1892; Wilfrid Ward's William George Ward and the Catholic Revival; P. Thureau-Dangin's La Renaissance Catholique, 1899; Lady Blennerhassett's J. H. Kard. Newman, 1904; H. Brémond's The Mystery of Newman, 1907.] W. S. L.

NEWMAN, SAMUEL (1600?–1663), concordance maker, was born at Chadlington, Oxfordshire, about 1600. Towards the end of 1616, being then aged 16, he entered at Magdalen College, Oxford; he removed to St. Edmund Hall, and graduated B.A. on 17 Oct. 1620. Subsequently he held a small living in Oxfordshire; owing to his persistent nonconformity he was subjected to prosecutions, to avoid which he removed from place to place. After his seventh removal he resolved on emigration to New England. He settled as minister at Dorchester, Massachusetts, about the end of 1636; removed to Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1638; and in 1644 became the first minister of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. There he died on 5 July 1663.

He published with his initials, 'A large and complete Concordance to the Bible . . . according to the last Translation. First collected by Clement Cotton, and now much enlarged,' &c., 1643, fol. ('Advertisement' prefixed by Daniel Featley [q. v.]); other editions are 1650, fol.; 1658, fol.; Cambridge, 1683, 4to; 5th edit. 1720, fol. The work is often called the 'Cambridge Concordance,' and has been erroneously described as the first concordance to the English Bible; the first (1550) was by John Marbeck or Merbeck [q. v.] Cotton's (1631) was the first concordance to the authorised version.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 648; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 392; Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702, iii. 113 sq. (makes Banbury his birthplace); Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. 1870, ii. 1413.] A. G.

NEWMAN, THOMAS (*fl.* 1578–1593), stationer, son of John Newman, clothworker, of Newbury, Berkshire, was apprenticed to Ralph Newbury for eight years from Michaelmas 1578 (ARBER, *Transcript of the Registers*, ii. 87). He was made free of the Stationers' Company 25 Aug. 1586 (*ib.* ii. 698), and began business the following year. He published with Thomas Gubbin; the first entry to him was on 18 Sept. 1587 (*ib.* p. 475). In 1591 he brought out two impressions of the first edition of Sir P. Sidney's 'Astrophel and Stella.' The first and very faulty issue supplied an introductory epistle by Thomas Nash [q.v.] Samuel Daniel complained that Newman had improperly included twenty-eight poems of his in the volume (COLLIER, *Bibliogr. Account*, 1865, i. 34–7). Newman's name is only to be found on about a dozen books. The last entry in the 'Registers' to him was on 30 June 1593 (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 633).

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), iii. 1355–1356; Cat. of Books in the Brit. Mus. printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols.] H. R. T.

NEWMAN, THOMAS (1692–1758), dissenting minister, son of Thomas Newman (1665–1742), was born in 1692 in London. The father, a pious tradesman, born 'in Cloth Fair near Smithfield, London, at the most malignant period of the plague in 1665,' was apprenticed to a linendraper, and, being apprehensive that James II would deprive the protestants of their liberty and the scriptures, he transcribed the whole Bible into shorthand, sitting up two nights a week for six months to do it. This book is preserved in the Doctor Williams Library. He was 'author of a small piece on the "Religion of the Closet," or some such title.'

The son was educated 'probably' at Dr. Ker's academy at Highgate [see KER, PATRICK]. On 9 March 1710 he matriculated at Glasgow University, but took no degree. Returning to London, he received his first 'impressions' under the presbyterian Dr. John Evans, to whose congregation (which met at Hand Alley, removing later to New Broad Street) his family belonged, and in 1718 he entered on ministerial work at Blackfriars as assistant to Dr. Wright. He was ordained at the Old Jewry (11 Jan. 1721), and hi

confession of faith, which was printed at the time, was indicative of his later theological position. The Blackfriars congregation was one of the most respectable presbyterian congregations in London, having been gathered by Matthew Sylvester and served by Richard Baxter. It met at Meeting House Court until 1734, when it removed to Little Carter Lane, Doctors' Commons. Newman remained with the congregation in both places, as assistant minister 1718–46, and as pastor in succession to Dr. Wright 1746–58. On the breaking out of the Salters' Hall controversy soon after his settlement, Newman took part with the non-subscribing ministers. His later life and writings mark very well the eighteenth-century transition from presbyterianism to unitarianism. In 1724 he undertook to assist 'Mr. Read once a month at St. Thomas's, continuing the effort till the death of Dr. Wright, when he confined himself to Carter Lane.' In 1749 he was chosen as the Merchants' Tuesday morning lecturer at Salters' Hall. He had already preached there as early as 1736 (*Doctor Williams Library MSS. Records of Nonconformity*, vol. xiii.) He died, much esteemed, 6 Dec. 1758, and was buried privately in Bunhill Fields. His wife Elizabeth died 25 Dec. 1776, in her seventy-third year.

Newman's works, excluding separately issued sermons and tracts, are: 1. 'Reformation or Mockery, argued from the general use of our Lord's Prayer, delivered to the Societies for Reformation of Manners at Salters' Hall, 30 June 1729,' London, 1729. 2. 'Piety recommended as the best Principle of Virtue,' London, 1735; reprinted as discourse 23 in the 'Protestant System,' 1758, ii. 447. 3. 'Sermons on various important Subjects by the late Rev. Thomas Newman, published from his MS. and by his particular direction,' 2 vols. (a series of thirty-six sermons), London, 1760. A portrait of Newman by S. Webster was engraved by J. McArdell (Bromley).

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches (with Wilson's manuscript additions to same in the copy preserved at the Doctor Williams Library); extract from the Glasgow Matriculation Album communicated by W. Innes Addison, esq.; Bunhill Memorials, p. 183; Salters' Hall Lecture MS. Account-book in the Doctor Williams Library, ubi supra; also a note prefixed to the elder Newman's shorthand Bible, written by 'his nephew's son, Joseph Paice' (Doctor Williams Library); Watt's Bibl. Brit. Pickard, Newman's assistant and successor at Little Carter Lane, preached his funeral sermon (on 2 Tim. i. 12), and drew his character at length.] W. A. S.

NEWMARCH or NEUFMARCHÉ, BERNARD OF. [See Bernard, *fl.* 1093.]

NEWMARCH, WILLIAM (1820–1882), economist and statistician, was born at Thirsk, Yorkshire, on 28 Jan. 1820. Mainly self-educated, he obtained employment early in life, first as a clerk under a distributor of stamps in his native county, and then with the Yorkshire Fire and Life Office, York. From 1843 to 1846 he was second cashier in the banking-house of Leatham, Tew, & Co. of Wakefield, where he had every opportunity of becoming acquainted with the business. While in this position he married. He was appointed second officer of the London branch of the Agra Bank on its establishment early in 1846. About this time, also, he joined the staff of the 'Morning Chronicle.' His great ability and his knowledge of the principles of banking and currency were early appreciated by Thomas Tooke [q. v.], Alderman Thompson, M.P., and Lord Wolverton, on whose advice he quitted the Agra Bank in 1851, and became secretary of the Globe Insurance Company. By his advice, and largely through his management while he was acting in this capacity, the Globe Insurance Company and the Liverpool and London Insurance Company were amalgamated. In 1862 Newmarch was appointed manager in the banking-house of Glyn, Mills, & Co., a position which he retained until 1881. He was a director of Palmer's Iron and Shipbuilding Company and of the Grand Trunk Railway Company of Canada, a trustee of the Globe Million Fund, and treasurer of the British Iron Trade Association from its formation until 1880. In 1869 he became president of the Statistical Society in succession to Mr. Gladstone; he had acted as honorary secretary for seven years, and editor of the 'Journal' of the society for five years. He was one of the most active members of the Adam Smith Club and of the Political Economy Club, of which he was for some years secretary.

On the Bank Act of 1844, and the currency controversies to which it gave rise, Newmarch agreed in the main with Thomas Tooke, whose disciple to a great extent he was. His evidence before the select committee on the Bank Acts in 1857 is the best summary of his views on these subjects. He denied that the Bank of England or other banks of issue could determine the amount of their outstanding circulation, and he argued in favour of the removal of all legislative limit upon the issues of the Bank of England. He disapproved of setting aside a certain amount of bullion as a guarantee for the circulation, maintaining that legal convertibility was a sufficient security against

over-issue. There was, in his opinion, no sufficient reason for the separation of the issue and banking departments, which was mischievous in its results, produced undue fluctuations of the rate of interest, and debarred the public from the advantages of the whole resources of the bank. His statistical works are of permanent value. He brought to the elucidation of the most intricate subjects a clear, vigorous style, thorough mastery of the principles of economic science, rare ability as a statistician, and wide knowledge of the actual course of business. He himself prepared most of the elaborate statistical tables which illustrate his works.

About a year before his death he retired from business. He died at Torquay on 23 March 1882. After his death, H. D. Pochin, fellow of the Statistical Society, gave 100*l.* for a 'Newmarch memorial essay' on the 'extent to which recent legislation is in accordance with, or deviates from, the true principles of economic science, and showing the permanent effects which may be expected to arise from such legislation;' and a sum of 1,420*l.* 14*s.*, subscribed to a memorial fund, was devoted to the foundation of the Newmarch professorship of economic science and statistics at University College, London.

Newmarch published: 1. 'The new Supplies of Gold: Facts and Statements relative to their actual Amount; and their present and probable Effects,' revised edition, with five additional chapters, London, 8vo, 1853. This work, the continuation of a paper read before the Statistical Society in 1851 on the magnitude and fluctuations of the amount of the bills of exchange in circulation at one time in Great Britain during the years 1828–47, was based upon several papers on the new supplies of gold and a series of articles on the same subject contributed to the 'Morning Chronicle' in 1853. In the additional chapters, which contained an analysis of the Bank of England circulation, Newmarch had the co-operation of J. S. Hubbard, at that time governor of the bank, who contributed some valuable notes on the gold coinage. 2. 'On the Loans raised by Mr. Pitt during the first French War, 1793–1801; with some Statements in Defence of the Methods of Funding employed,' London, 8vo, 1855. Newmarch argues that it would have been impracticable to obtain the necessary amounts if Pitt had enforced the principle of borrowing at par; that even if the money had been raised at five instead of at three per cent. the difficulties would frequently have been great; and that in either case the rate of interest, and therefore the annual debt-charge, would have been higher than it actually was. In the calculations respecting each of the loans he was assisted by Frederick Hendriks, actuary of the Globe Insurance Company. Newmarch's arguments were severely criticised by Sir George Kettilby Rickards [q. v.] in his Oxford lectures on the financial policy of the war, but they were adopted by Earl Stanhope in his 'Life of Pitt.' 3. 'A History of Prices, and of the State of the Circulation during the nine years, 1848–56, forming the fifth and sixth volumes of the History of Prices from 1792 to the present time,' London, 8vo, 1857, in collaboration with Thomas Tooke. Newmarch had been engaged on this work since 1851, when Tooke accepted his offer of aid in the completion of the 'History of Prices,' which he had brought down to 1848. Newmarch wrote the portions dealing with the prices of produce other than corn, and the general course of trade; the progress of railway construction; the history of free trade from 1820 to 1856; the commercial and financial policy of France; and the new supplies of gold from California and Australia; and Appendix II (on the early influx of the precious metals from America). His work immediately placed him in the front rank of economists and statisticians. The two volumes were translated into German and used in the German universities, and Newmarch himself was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. On his retirement from business he intended to devote himself to the continuation of this work, for which he had collected much material. 4. 'On Electoral Statistics of the Counties and Boroughs in England and Wales during the twenty-five years from the Reform Act of 1832 to the present time' (*Journal of the Statistical Society*, 1857 xx. 169, 1859 xxii. 101, 297). In these papers Newmarch showed that any scheme of redistribution based upon the principle of density of population would completely break up the existing county and municipal areas. 5. 'The Political Perils of 1859,' a pamphlet in defence of Lord Derby's Government on the question of political reform. On other questions, however, of public policy Newmarch was a liberal.

After 1862 he was unable, owing to the pressure of business, to publish any large work. He continued, however, to give addresses and to read occasional papers before the Statistical Society. His most valuable work during this period of his life consisted of anonymous articles in the newspapers. He contributed to the 'Times,' the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' the 'Fortnightly Review,' the 'Statist,' and the 'Economist,' for which

he commenced in 1863 the annual 'Commercial History of the Year.'

[Report from the Select Committee on the Bank Acts, 1857, pt. i.; Economist, 25 March 1882; Statist, 25 March 1882; Journ. Iron and Steel Institute, 1882, p. 649; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xxxiv. p. xvii; Times, 24 March 1882, p. 10; Athenæum, 1882, p. 415; Guardian, xxxvii. 440; Journ. Statistical Society, 1882, pp. 115–19, 209, 284, 333, 389, 397, 519–21.]

W. A. S. H.

NEWMARKET, ADAM DE (*fl.* 1220), justiciar, was son of Robert de Newmarket, and a member of a Yorkshire family. The first English baron of the name is Bernard of Neufmarché or Newmarch [see BERNARD, *fl.* 1093], who settled in Herefordshire soon after the Conquest, and left no recognised male offspring. An Adam de Newmarket occurs as a benefactor of Nostel priory in the reign of Henry I, and a William de Newmarket under Henry II and Richard I. Their relationship to the justiciar seems obscure.

Adam de Newmarket served with John in Ireland in 1210. As a northern lord he was perhaps an adherent of the baronial party, and in 1213 fell under suspicion, and was imprisoned at Corfe Castle. He had to give his sons, John and Adam, as hostages, but on 18 Oct. 1213 they were released and delivered to their father (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 105). In 1215 Newmarket was one of the justiciars appointed to hold an assize of Mort d'Ancestor in Yorkshire (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 203). He was justice itinerant for Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire in 1219–20. A letter from him and his colleagues on the case of William, earl of Albemarle, is printed in Shirley's 'Royal and Historical Letters' (i. 20). Newmarket was again justice itinerant for Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in 1225; for these counties and for Cambridge, Huntingdon, Essex, and Hertford in 1232; and for Yorkshire and Northumberland in 1234. He was employed in the collection of the fifteenth in Yorkshire in 1226. The date of his death is uncertain, but it was previous to 1247, for in that year his grandson, Adam, son of John de Newmarket, did livery for his lands (*Excerpt. e Rot. Finium*, ii. 19). The elder Adam de Newmarket had a brother Roger (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 278).

ADAM DE NEWMARKET (*fl.* 1265), baronial leader, the grandson of the above, must have been born in or before 1226. He was summoned for the Scottish war in 1256, and for the Welsh war in 1257. He sided with the baronial party, and in December 1263 was one of their representatives at Amiens (cf. letters, ap. RISHANGER, pp. 121, 122, Camden Soc.) Newmarket was taken prisoner by the king at Northampton on 5 April 1264, and his lands seized. After the battle of Lewes he no doubt regained his freedom and lands, and in June was appointed warden of Lincoln Castle. Newmarket was summoned by the barons to parliament in December 1264. When war broke out again in 1265 he was serving with the younger Simon de Montfort, and was taken prisoner by Edward, the king's son, at Kenilworth, on 2 Aug. He made his peace with the king, under the 'Dictum de Kenilworth,' in 1266. Newmarket married a daughter of Roger de Mowbray. Neither his son Henry nor his grandson, Roger de Newmarket, was summoned to parliament. Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford, was a descendant.

[Annales Monastici; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 435; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, p. 401; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 431.] C. L. K.

NEWMARKET, THOMAS OF (*fl.* 1410?), arithmetician. [See THOMAS.]

NEWNHAM, WILLIAM (1790–1865), medical and religious writer, was born 1 Nov. 1790 at Farnham in Surrey, where his father was a general medical practitioner. He is believed to have been educated at the Farnham grammar school, and, having chosen to follow his father's profession, he pursued his medical studies at Guy's Hospital, and also in Paris. He was a favourite pupil of Sir Astley Cooper, and settled as a general practitioner at Farnham, where he remained for nearly forty-five years. He was one of the early members of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association (now called the British Medical Association), which he joined in 1836. He was also one of the founders of its benevolent fund, of which he was a trustee, and also honorary secretary, treasurer, and general manager. His accession to office in 1847 was marked by a notable increase of donations and subscriptions to the fund, so that 'to Mr. Newnham in the first place, and to Mr. Joseph Toynbee [q. v.], who became treasurer on his resignation of this office in 1855, the establishment of the fund on a firm footing is perhaps chiefly due; the fund, indeed, came to be known for a time by the name first of one and then of the other.' On the occasion of his resignation a portrait of him, by J. Andrews, was presented to Mrs. Newnham by numerous subscribers to the fund. The inscription is dated May 1857. In the previous year Newnham had been forced by failing health to relinquish his practice. Removed to Tunbridge Wells, he died there of chronic disease of the brain on 24 Oct. 1865.

He married early, and lost his first wife on

31 Dec. 1813, within a year of his marriage. On this occasion he wrote his first work, entitled 'A Tribute of Sympathy addressed to Mourners' (London, 1817), which reached an eighth edition in 1842. He married a second wife, Miss Caroline Atkinson, in 1821, and had a family of eight children, six of whom lived to maturity. His wife died in 1863.

Newnham was a member of the Royal Society of Literature, and read before it 'An Essay on the Disorders incident to Literary Men, and on the Best Means of Preserving their Health,' which was published as a pamphlet, 1836. His other professional writings include: 'An Essay on Inversio Uteri,' London, 1818; 'Retrospect of the Progress of Surgical Literature for the year 1838-9, read before the Southern Branch of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association,' London, 1839; two essays in Clay's 'British Record of Obstetric Medicine'—one on an unusual case of 'Utero-gestation,' the other on 'Eclampsia nutans,' Manchester, 1848-9.

His works in general literature, which mainly deal with inquiries into mental and spiritual phenomena, include: 1. 'The Principles of Physical, Intellectual, Moral, and Religious Education,' 2 vols., London, 1827. 2. 'Essay on Superstition, being an Inquiry into the Effects of Physical Influence on the Mind,' &c. London, 1830. 3. 'Memoir of the late Mrs. Newnham' [his mother], London, 1830. 4. 'The Reciprocal Influence of Body and Mind considered, as it affects the great questions of Education, Phrenology, Materialism, &c.,' London, 1842. 5. 'Human Magnetism, its claims to dispassionate Inquiry,' &c., London, 1845. 6. 'Sunday Evening Letters,' London, 1858, 8vo.

One son, William Orde (*d.* 1893), was rector of New Alresford, 1879-89, and of Weston Patrick, Winchfield, from 1889 till his death. Another son, Philip Hankinson Newnham (*d.* 1888), vicar of Maker, Cornwall, from 1876, contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Psychical Research Society (Boase and Courtney, *Bibl. Cornub.* Suppl. 1291).

[Information from the family; personal knowledge; Medical Directory; An Appeal issued in behalf of the Brit. Med. Benev. Fund in the jubilee year, 1886.] W. A. G.

NEWPORT, first Earl of. [See Blount, Mountjoy, 1597 ?-1666.]

NEWPORT, ANDREW (1623-1699), royalist, was second son of Sir Richard Newport, knight, of High Ercall, Shropshire, first baron Newport [q. v.], and younger brother of Francis Newport, first earl of Bradford [q. v.] He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 3 July 1640 (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*). His father and elder brother were both active royalists, and High Ercall was one of the garrisons held longest for the king in Shropshire; but it is doubtful whether Andrew Newport took part in the civil war. His name does not appear in any list of persons fined for delinquency (*Cal. of Compounders*, p. 924; Vicars, *Burning Bush*, p. 403). His real services to the royalist cause began under the protectorate, and from 1657 he acted as treasurer for money collected among the English cavaliers for the king's service (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 263, 340, 359). He belonged to the energetic and sanguine section of younger royalists headed by John Mordaunt, who opposed the cautious policy recommended by the 'Sealed Knot.' Charles, in his instructions to Mordaunt on 11 March 1659, writes: 'I desire that Andrew Newport, upon whose affection and ability to serve me I do very much depend, and know he will act in any commission he shall be desired, may be put in mind to do all he can for the possessing Shrewsbury at the time which shall be appointed.' Newport accordingly played a very active part in preparing the unsuccessful rising of July 1659 (*Clarendon Papers*, iii. 427, 469, 492, 534). After the Restoration he became one of the commissioners of the customs, and in 1662 was captain of a foot company at Portsmouth (Dalton, *Army Lists and Commission Registers*, i. 30). He sat for the county of Montgomery in the parliament of 1661-78, for Preston in that of 1685, and for Shrewsbury from 1689 to 1698. He died on 11 Sept. 1699, and was buried in the chancel of Wroxeter Church, Shropshire. A portrait of Newport attributed to Kneller is at Weston.

In the preface to the second edition of Defoe's 'Memoirs of a Cavalier' (printed at Leeds) the publisher identifies Newport as their author. Another edition, published in 1792, is boldly entitled 'Memoirs of Colonel Andrew Newport.' There is no warrant for this identification in the statements of the preface to the 1720 edition, and the account given of his own services in Germany and in the civil war by the hero of the memoirs is incompatible with the facts of Newport's life. An examination of the contents of the memoirs shows conclusively that it is a work of fiction. The question is discussed in Lee's 'Life and Newly Discovered Writings of Daniel Defoe,' i. 329, and Wilson's 'Life of Defoe,' iii. 500. The former considers it to be mainly a genuine work.

[Four letters of Newport's are printed in Collections relating to Montgomeryshire, vol. xx., from the Herbert papers in the possession of the

Earl of Powis, and a brief account of his life is given in a note, p. 54; cf. 10th Rep. Hist. MSS. Comm. iv. 396. A number of letters from Newport to Sir Richard Leveson are among the manuscripts of the Earl of Sutherland, 5th Rep. pp. 151–60.] C. H. F.

NEWPORT, CHRISTOPHER (1565?–1617), sea captain, born about 1565, sailed from London in January 1591–2 as captain of the Golden Dragon, and with three other ships under his command, for an expedition to the West Indies. On the coast of Hispaniola, of Cuba, of Honduras, and of Florida they sacked four Spanish towns, and captured or destroyed twenty Spanish vessels, and, returning home, met at Flores with Sir John Burgh [q. v.], and joined him in his attack on the Madre de Dios on 3 Aug. Newport was afterwards put in command of the prize, which he brought to Dartmouth on 7 Sept. 1592.

In December 1606 Newport was appointed to 'the sole charge and command' of the expedition to Virginia 'until such time as they shall fortune to land upon the coast of Virginia.' He returned to England in July 1607, and in October again sailed for Virginia, returning in May 1608. A third voyage followed; and in a fourth, sailing from Plymouth on 2 June 1609, in company with Sir George Somers [q. v.], in the Sea Venture, the ship, after being buffeted by a violent storm, was cast ashore among some islands which they identified with those discovered by the Spanish captain Bermudez nearly one hundred years before. The Spaniards questioned the identification (Lefroy, p. 30); but, as the islands were overrun with hogs, it is certain that they had been previously visited by Europeans, and posterity has agreed with Somers and Newport in calling them the Bermudas. After some stay they built a pinnace and went on to Virginia, where they arrived in May 1610, and in September Newport returned to England. The voyage was commemorated by Silvester Jourdain [q. v.], who had sailed with Newport, in his 'Discovery of the Bermudas, otherwise called the Ile of Divels,' 1610, 4to, the tract which supplied local colour to Shakespeare's 'Tempest.' In 1611 Newport made a fifth voyage to Virginia.

Towards the end of 1612 Newport entered the service of the East India Company as captain of the Expedition, a ship of 260 tons, which sailed on 7 Jan. 1612–13, carrying out Sir Robert Shirley as ambassador to Persia. Touching in Table Bay in May, he landed Shirley near the mouth of the Indus on 26 Sept., went on to Bantam, where he obtained a full cargo without delay, and arrived in the Downs on 10 July 1614. For the quickness with which he had made the voyage and his successful trade he was highly commended by the company, and was awarded a gratuity of fifty jacobuses. On 4 Nov. the governors stated that Newport refused to go the next voyage for less than 240*l.* a year, whereon they resolved 'to let him rest awhile, and to advise and bethink himself for some short time' (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, East Indies). After some delay a compromise was made for 15*l.* a month, and on 24 Jan. 1614–1615 Newport sailed in command of the Lion. He again made a successful voyage, returning to England in September 1616. Two months later he sailed, as captain of the Hope, on a third voyage to the East Indies. The Hope arrived at Bantam on 15 Aug. 1617, and a few days afterwards Newport died.

By his will (in Somerset House, Meade, 92), dated 16 Nov. 1616, 'being to go with the next wind and weather, captain of the Hope, to sail into the East Indies, a long and dangerous voyage,' he left his dwelling-house on Tower Hill, with garden adjoining, and the bulk of his property, to his wife, Elizabeth, and after her death to his two sons, John and Christopher, and his daughter Elizabeth. To this daughter he also left 400*l.* to be paid to her on her marriage, or at the age of twenty-one. To his daughter Jane he left 5*l.*, to have no further claim, 'in regard of many her great disobediences towards me, and other her just misdemeanours to my great heart's grief.'

His son Christopher, being master's mate on board the Hope, made his will (Meade, 85) in Table Bay on 27 April 1618, being then sick of body, but in good and perfect memory. His brother John and sister Elizabeth are named as executors and residuary legatees. To his sister Jane he left 10*l.*, on condition that she has 'reformed her former course of life.' He names two aunts, Johane Ravens and Amy Glucefeild; also a kinswoman, Elizabeth Glucefeild. He died shortly afterwards, and the will was proved on 22 Sept. 1618.

[Calendars of State Papers, Colonial, North America, and West Indies and East Indies; Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 567; Purchas his Pilgrimes, iv. 1734; Brown's Genesis of the United States, ii. 956 and freq.; Lefroy's Memorials of the Bermudas and Historye of the Bermudas (Hakluyt Soc.)] J. K. L.

NEWPORT, FRANCIS, Earl of Bradford (1619–1708), eldest son of Sir Richard Newport, baron Newport [q. v.], by Rachel, daughter of Sir John Leveson of Halling, Kent, was baptised at Wroxeter, 12 March 1618–19. Andrew Newport [q. v.] was his

younger brother. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn, 12 Aug. 1633, and of the Inner Temple in November 1634, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 18 Nov. 1635.

Newport represented Shrewsbury in the Short parliament of 1640, and was returned for the same place to the Long parliament, in which he incurred great odium by voting against the attainder of Strafford, 21 April 1641. In January 1643–4 he joined the king at Oxford, and on 3 July 1644 was taken prisoner by Sir Thomas Myddelton on the raising of the siege of Oswestry. He remained in confinement until March 1647–8, when he was released on compounding for his delinquency. He became, in 1651, on his father's death, second Lord Newport. By warrant of 9 June 1655 he was committed to the Tower on suspicion of complicity in the late royalist plot. On his release he re-engaged in intrigues, and was again arrested in 1656–7. He was hatching a plot for the seizure of Shrewsbury Castle when Monck declared for the king (January 1659–60). Immediately on the Restoration he was made lord-lieutenant of Shropshire, and in May 1666 had a grant of Shrewsbury Castle and demesne. In 1668 Charles made him comptroller of the household, and in 1672 treasurer of the household, when he was sworn of the privy council (1 July). On 11 March 1674–5, he was created Viscount Newport of Bradford in Shropshire. Being adverse to arbitrary government, he was not sworn on the remodelling of the privy council in 1679, and on the accession of James II he lost his offices. He was restored to the treasurership of the household and the lord-lieutenancy of Shropshire by William III, who also created him Earl of Bradford in Shropshire on 11 May 1694. He died at Richmond House, Twickenham, in September 1708. Newport married in April 1642 Lady Diana Russell, daughter of Francis, earl of Bedford, by whom he had issue, with some daughters, Richard (1645–1723), his successor, M.P. for Shropshire 1670–81 and 1689–98; and Thomas (1655–1719), M.P. for Ludlow 1695–1700, and Wenlock 1715, who was created, 25 June 1715, Baron Torrington.

[Visitation of Shropshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 374; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. and Alumni Oxon.; Inner Temple Books; Owen and Blakeway's Shrewsbury, i. 414, 477, 495; Annals of Queen Anne, 1709, vii. 348; Clarendon's Rebellion, book, vi. § 66, and xvi. § 26; Comm. Journ. ii. 706, iii. 374, iv. 64, v. 179, 508; Letters of Lady Brilliana Harley (Camden Soc.), p. 155; Verney's Notes of Long Parl. (Camden Soc.), p. 58; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1655–6; Cal. Comm. Adv. Money, pt. ii. p. 639; Cal. Comm. Comp. 1643–6, p. 924; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 94, 627; Hatton Corresp. (Camden Soc.), i. 73; Sir John Bramston's Autobiog. (Camden Soc.), pp. 269, 335, 348; Life of Marmaduke Rawdon of Yorke (Camden Soc.), p. 165; Nicholas Papers (Camden Soc.), ii. 243; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 575; Thurloe State Papers, iii. 210, 537; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 268, 5th Rep. App. pp. 148–51, 207–8, 10th Rep. App. p. 408, 11th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 90, 184, 273, 275; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp. ii. 255, 259; Cal. Clarendon Papers, iii. 156, 263; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 394, 413, 502, 513, ii. 225, vi. 353; Phillips's Mem. Civil War in Wales (1874); Burnet's Own Time, ed. 1833, 8vo, iii. 262 *n*; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 576; Phillips's Shrewsbury, p. 55; Declaration of Gentry of the County of Salop, &c. (Brit. Mus. 190 g. 13 (314)).] J. M. R.

NEWPORT, GEORGE (1803–1854) naturalist, son of a wheelwright at Canterbury, was born there on 4 July 1803. He was apprenticed to his father's trade; but after studying in a museum of natural history established by Mr. Masters, a nurseryman, and after making investigations for himself on insect life, he obtained the post of curator of Masters's museum. He commenced the study of the anatomy of articulated animals, and, selecting medicine for his profession, became an apprentice to Mr. Weekes of Sandwich, and entered London University on 16 Jan. 1832. On becoming a member of the College of Surgeons in 1835, he was in April of that year appointed house surgeon to the Chichester Infirmary, and remained connected with that establishment till January 1837. He paid frequent visits to places in his native county, especially to Richborough near Sandwich, and made observations on the commonest species of insects. His researches on the humble-bee, the white-cabbage butterfly, the tortoise-shell butterfly, and the buff-tip moth afforded him materials for papers deemed of sufficient importance for publication in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The great triumph of his anatomical researches was his discovery that, in the generative system of the higher animals, the impregnation of the ovum by the spermatozoa is not merely the result of contact, but of penetration; and for his paper, printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1851, pp. 169–242, entitled 'On the Impregnation of the Ovum in the Amphibia,' he received the Society's royal medal. He also contributed valuable papers on insect structure to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' of which he became a fellow in 1847; and to the Entomological Society, of which he was president 1844–5. He was elected an honorary fellow of the

College of Physicians in 1843, and a fellow of the Royal Society on 26 March 1846.

On leaving Chichester he settled in London as a surgeon, but he was too much engrossed in microscopical investigations to obtain a great practice. He possessed good friends in Dr. Marshall Hall, Sir John Forbes, and Sir James Clarke, and the last-named on 1 July 1847 procured him a pension from the civil list of 100*l.* a year. He exercised great facility in making dissections, and acquired a dexterity in drawing both with the right hand and the left, which was invaluable in his demonstrations of insect anatomy and physiology. A medal offered by the Agricultural Society of Saffron Walden for the best essay on the turnip-fly was readily gained by Newport, and his researches on the embryology and reproduction of batrachian reptiles were very successful. He died at 55 Cambridge Street, Hyde Park, London, 7 April 1854.

He was the author of: 1. 'Observations on the Anatomy, Habits, and Economy of Athalia Centifoliæ, the Saw-fly of the Turnip, and on the means adopted for the Prevention of its Ravages,' 1838. 2. 'List of Specimens of Myriapoda in the British Museum,' 1844. 3. Address delivered at the anniversary meeting of the Entomological Society, 1844, and address delivered at the adjourned anniversary meeting, 1845. 4. 'Catalogue of the Myriapoda in the British Museum,' 1856.

[Proc. of Linnean Soc. 1855, ii. 309–12; Proc. of Royal Soc. 1855, vii. 278–85; Literary Gazette, 15 April 1854, p. 350; Gent. Mag. June 1854, p. 660.] G. C. B.

NEWPORT, Sir JOHN (1756–1843), politician, born on 24 Oct. 1756, was the son of Simon Newport, a banker at Waterford, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Riall of Clonmel. After receiving his education at Eton and Trinity College, Dublin, he became a partner in his father's bank. He took part in the convention of volunteer delegates which met in Dublin under the presidency of Lord Charlemont in November 1783, and was appointed a member of the committee of inquiry into the state of the borough representation in Ireland. He was created a baronet on 25 Aug. 1789, with remainder to his brother, William Newport. At the general election, in July 1802, he unsuccessfully contested the city of Waterford in the whig interest against William Congreve Alcock. Newport, however, obtained the seat upon petition in December 1803 (*Commons' Journals*, lix. 36), and continued to represent that city until his retirement from parliamentary life at the dissolution in December 1832. Upon the formation of the ministry of All the Talents Newport was appointed chancellor of the Irish exchequer (25 Feb. 1806), and was sworn a member of the English privy council on 12 March 1806 (*London Gazettes*, 1806, 325). He brought in his first Irish budget on 7 May 1806 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. vii. 34–41, 49–50). In November of this year he was returned for St. Mawes, as well as for the city of Waterford, but elected to sit for Waterford. He brought in his second budget on 25 March 1807 (*ib.* 1st ser. ix. 189–91), and shortly afterwards resigned office with the rest of his colleagues.

Newport is said to have refused to join the Grenville party in accepting office in Lord Liverpool's administration, on the ground that the government was adverse to any measure of catholic relief. He spoke for the last time in the House of Commons on 25 June 1832, during the debate in committee on the Parliamentary Reform Bill for Ireland (*ib.* 3rd ser. xiii. 1013, 1015). On 11 Oct. 1834 he was appointed comptroller-general of the exchequer, a new office, created by 4 & 5 Will. IV, cap. 15, upon the abolition of the offices of auditor and teller of the exchequer and clerk of the pells. He retired from this post in 1839, with a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, and died at Newpark, near Waterford, on 9 Feb. 1843. He was buried in Waterford Cathedral on 15 Feb. following.

Newport was a staunch whig and a steady supporter of catholic emancipation. He was a man of considerable ability and of great industry, but lacking in judgment. He took a very active part in the debates of the House of Commons, especially in those relating to Irish affairs (cf. Hansard, *Parliamentary Debates*, 1804–30). Owing to the pertinacity with which he pushed his inquiries in the House of Commons he acquired the nickname of the 'Political Ferret.'

Newport married Ellen, third daughter of Shapland Carew of Castle Boro, M.P. for Waterford city, by whom he had no issue. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his nephew, the Rev. John Newport, upon whose death, on 15 Feb. 1859, the baronetcy became extinct.

Newport was created a D.C.L. of the university of Oxford on 3 July 1810. There are engravings of him by Lupton after Ramsay, and by R. Cooper after S. C. Smith. He was the author of 'The State of the Borough Representation of Ireland in 1783 and 1800,' London, 1832, 8vo.

[Diary and Correspondence of Charles Abbot, lord Colchester, 1861, vols. ii. iii.; Memoirs of Henry Grattan, 1846, v. 311–15, 320, 437–8; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878,

pp. 359–60; Wilson's Biog. Index to the House of Commons, 1808, pp. 624–5; Public Characters, 1823, iii. 14; Gent. Mag. 1843 pt. i. pp. 652–3, 1859 pt. i. p. 327; Waterford Mirror, 10 and 15 Feb. 1843; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1857, pp. 166, 736; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. passim; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 387, 454; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

NEWPORT *vere* EWENS, MAURICE (1611–1687), jesuit, son of John Ewens and his wife, Elizabeth Keynes, was born in Somerset in 1611. After studying humanities in the College of the English Jesuits at St. Omer, he entered the English College at Rome for his higher studies 18 Oct. 1628. He was ordained priest at Rome 13 Nov. 1634, and left the college for Belgium, by leave of the pope, 26 April 1635, in order to join the Society of Jesus. He was admitted at Watten, near St. Omer, the same year, under the assumed name of Maurice Newport, by which he was always known. On 23 Nov. 1643 he was professed of the four vows. After a course of teaching in the College of St. Omer, he was sent to the English mission, and stationed in the Hampshire district in 1644. Subsequently he continued his labours in the Devonshire and Oxford districts, and finally in the London district, of which he was declared rector 17 May 1666, and where he remained till the time of Oates's 'Popish Plot' (1678–9), when he succeeded in effecting his escape to Belgium. For some years he resided in the colleges of his order at Ghent and Liège, but eventually he returned to London, where he died on 4 Dec. 1687.

He was the author of a Latin poem, much admired at the time, entitled 'Votum Candidum,' being a congratulatory effusion, dedicated to Charles II, London, 1665, 4to; 2nd edit., 'emendatior,' London, 1669, 8vo; 3rd edit., 'ab autore recognita,' London, 1676, 8vo; 4th edit., London, 1679, 4to, under the title of 'Ob pacem toti fere Christiano orbi mediante Carolo II . . . redditam, ad eundem sereniss. principem Carmen Votivum.' At the end of the third edition is an additional poem upon the birth, to James and Mary, duke and duchess of York, of their son Charles, the infant Duke of Cambridge, who died in December 1677.

Newport also wrote a manuscript treatise, 'De Scientiâ Dei,' preserved in the library at Salamanca; and Oliver conjectures that he was the author of 'A Golden Censer full with the pretious Incense to the Praisers of Saints,' Paris, 1654, dedicated to Queen Henrietta Maria.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 1521; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 319; Foley's Records, v. 299, vi. 316, 330, vii. 236; Oliver's Collectanea S. J. 149; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 364.] T. C.

NEWPORT, RICHARD DE (*d.* 1318), bishop of London, was perhaps a member of a Hertfordshire family. His name first occurs in Bishop Richard de Gravesend's will, dated 12 Sept. 1302, where he is described as archdeacon of Colchester and the bishop's official. At the time of Gravesend's death (9 Dec. 1303) Newport had become archdeacon of Middlesex. He was one of Gravesend's executors, and had custody of the spiritualities during the vacancy of the see. In 1304 Newport is mentioned as holding the prebend of Islington. Next year he was the bishop's commissary for the purgation of one John Heron, and on 5 June 1306 was one of those who excommunicated at St. Paul's Robert Bruce and the murderers of Comyn. He became dean of St. Paul's in 1314, and on the death of Gilbert de Segrave was elected bishop of London on 27 Jan. 1317. The royal assent was given on 11 Feb., the election was confirmed on 26 March, and on 15 May Newport was consecrated by Walter Reynolds [q. v.] at Canterbury. Newport died suddenly at Ilford on 24 Aug. 1318, and was buried in St. Paul's four days later. His tomb was defaced at the Reformation. He made provision for two priests to pray for his soul, and left 40*s.* annually for the keeping of his obit (DUGDALE, *St. Paul's*, p. 20); an abstract of his will is given in Sharpe's 'Calendar of Wills in the Court of Husting,' i. 281). In the 'Flores Historiarum' (iii. 177) Newport is described as 'Doctor in Decretis.' Bishop Gravesend bequeathed him a copy of 'Decretals,' worth 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* There are a few unimportant references to Newport in the 'Close Rolls of Edward II.' He may be the Richard de Newport, a lawyer, whose name occurs in 1302–3 (*Cal. Documents relating to Ireland*, 1302–7, p. 149).

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II in Rolls Ser.; Wharton, De Episcopis Londiniensibus, pp. 118–19; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 290, 311, 326, 339, 400; Accounts of executors of R. de Gravesend and T. de Burton, Camd. Soc.; Documents illustrating the History of St. Paul's, Camd. Soc.] C. L. K.

NEWPORT, RICHARD, first BARON NEWPORT (1587–1651), born in 1587, sprung from a family that was long seated at High Ercall (cf. EYTON, *Antiquities of Shropshire*, passim), was eldest son of Sir Francis Newport by his wife Beatrice (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 467; OWEN and BLAKEWAY, *Shrewsbury*, i. 273, 342). On 19 Oct. 1604 he matriculated at Oxford from Brasenose Col-

lege, and graduated B.A. on 12 June 1607 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*, 1500–1714, iii. 1063). On 2 June 1615 he was knighted at Theobalds (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 165). He was M.P. for Shropshire in 1614, Shrewsbury in 1621–2, and Shropshire in 1624–5, 1625, and 1628–9. The king, in consideration of a present of 6,000*l.*, raised him to the peerage as Baron Newport of High Ercall on 14 Oct. 1642 (Clarendon, *Hist.*, ed. Macray, bk. vi. sects. 66–7). By March 1643 he was in the custody of the parliamentarians at Coventry (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 1004), and in October 1645 he was a prisoner in Stafford. On 23 Jan. 1646 he was ordered to be brought up for examination (*ib.* iv. 416), but in April the committee were informed that he had been long in France, and intended to remain there. A fine of 16,687*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.*, subsequently reduced to 9,436*l.*, was inflicted on him. The committee for advance of money assessed him at 800*l.* on 11 May 1647, and, on failing to get it, ordered his estate to be sequestered, but finally agreed to take 500*l.* (*Cal.* pp. 727, 813). The House of Commons, on 22 March 1648–9, expressed its readiness to accept 10,000*l.* as the joint fine of Newport and his son Francis (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 924). Newport died at Moulins in France on 8 Feb. 1650–1, and was buried there. 'By the malignity of the recent times,' he wrote in his will on 12 Nov. 1648, 'my family is dissolved, my cheife howse, High Ercall, is ruined, my howsholdstuffe and stocke sold from me for haveing assisted the king' (registered in P.C.C. 126, Grey). By Rachel, daughter of Sir John Leveson, knt., of Halling, Kent, who survived him, he had, with six daughters, two sons, Francis (1619–1708), afterwards Earl of Bradford, and Andrew (1623–1699), both of whom are separately noticed.

[Commons' Journals, vols. ii. iii. iv.; authorities in the text.] G. G.

NEWPORT, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1522), knight of St. John of Jerusalem, possibly belonged to the family of Newport, living at Newport in Shropshire. He early entered the order of St. John, and became preceptor of Newland and Temple Brewer, and on 10 March 1502–3 he was made Bajulius Aquilæ (Bailiff of the Eagle). He was soon appointed commander of the commanderies of Dalby and Rothley in Leicestershire, and on 2 Sept. 1503 had authority given him to anticipate the revenues of his commandery for three years; he was thus enabled to borrow one hundred marks, which he duly repaid in 1505. The settlements of the knights of St. John in England were little more than rent-collecting agencies, and Sir Thomas Newport was evidently a good man of business. He secured a manor for his order of which they had lost control, and, in reward, on 28 June 1505 a lease of it was granted to his brother Richard, who also seems to have been a member of the order. For some time Sir Thomas Newport filled the very important office of receiver-general for the order in England. Hence he must have lived in London, at St. John's Gate, Clerkenwell, and was well known at court. Under Henry VIII he was often put in the commission of the peace for Lincolnshire and Leicestershire, and his name appears as one of those ready in 1513 to serve the king abroad. He was urgently needed, however, at Rhodes, and set out in the summer of 1513, travelling through Germany to Venice. With him went Sir John Sheffield. At Venice they stayed some time. They had brought letters from Henry VIII, and were received as his ambassadors. A formal audience was granted them by the senate on 3 Sept., and Troian Bollani made a formal report to the senate on 10 Sept. of the slender political information he had derived from them. Newport reached Rhodes before 15 Nov., and stayed there, owing to the directions of Fabricius de Careto, the master of the order, longer than he liked. In 1516 he captured some Turkish transports and brought them into Rhodes. He wrote home occasionally; the last letter preserved was written in 1517, and in it he reports that the Turkish fleet were only forty miles off, while the Rhodians were under four captains, of whom he was one. He subsequently returned home, and attended the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520. He set out once more for Rhodes in 1522, and was drowned on the coast of Spain (cf. Brewer, *Hist. of Henry VIII*, i. 583).

[Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, vols. i. ii.; Calendar of State Papers, Venetian, 1509–19; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 953; Rutland Papers (Camd. Soc.), p. 32; Vertot's Collected Works, vol. viii.; Porter's Knights of Malta, p. 313 and App. The suggestion that there were two contemporary Sir Thomas Newports is not adopted in this article.] W. A. J. A.

NEWSAM, BARTHOLOMEW (*d.* 1593), clockmaker to Queen Elizabeth, probably born at York, carried on business in London as a clockmaker, apparently from the date of Queen Elizabeth's accession. He obtained from the crown a thirty years' lease of premises in the Strand, near Somerset House, on 8 April 1565, and there he resided through life. He was skilled in his craft, and was on familiar terms with Sir Philip

Sidney and other men of influence at court. About 1572 the post of clock-master to the queen was promised him on the death of Nicholas Urseau (Ursiu, Veseau, or Orshowe). The latter had held the office under Queen Mary, and was reappointed to it by Queen Elizabeth. Newsam succeeded to the office before 1582. On 4 June 1583 he received, under the privy seal dated 27 May previous, '32*s.* 8*d.* for mending of clockes' during the past year. With the post of clockmaker he combined that of clock-keeper; the two offices had been held by different persons in Queen Mary's reign, and Newsam appears to have been the first Englishman appointed as clock-keeper.

On 5 Aug. 1583 Newsam wrote 'to the ryghte honorable his very speciall good ffriend S^r^ ffrancis Walsingham, knighte,' beseeching him 'to be mindfull unto her Ma^tie^ of my booke concerninge my long and chargeable suite, wherein I have procured Sir Philipp Sidney to move you for th' augmentinge of the yeares (if by any meanes the same may be);' i.e. probably for an extension of his lease of the house in the Strand. On 6 Sept. 1583, by letters patent, a lease for twenty-one years was granted to Newsam of lands 'at Fleete in Lincolnshire, formerly the property of Henry, marquis of Dorset, late duke of Suffolk; also a water-mill at Wymondham, Norfolk, with fishings, &c., formerly property of the monastery of Wymondham . . . also all the weare of Llanlluney, co. Pembroke, and two garden plots lying in Firkett's Fields, in the parish of S^t^. Clement Danes without Temple Bar,' &c. The property in Pembroke had formerly belonged to Jasper, duke of Bedford. Newsam also owned lands in Coney Street, in the parish of St. Martin, York (will). He died before 18 Dec. 1593, when his will was proved by Parnell, his widow. Her maiden name was Younge, and he had married her at the church of St. Mary-le-Strand on 10 Sept. 1565. He left four children: William (born 27 Dec. 1570), Edward, Margaret, and Rose. Edward, 'on condicion that he become a clockmaker as I am,' was to have his father's tools, except his 'best Vice save one, a beckhorne to stand upon borde, a greate fore-hammer, and [two] hand hammers, and a grete long beckhorne in my back shoppe:' all these were to go to John Newsam of York, a clockmaker, and presumably a relative.

There is in the British Museum a striking clock made by Newsam, which is still in almost untouched condition. It is of gilded brass, richly engraved. It is very small, not more than four inches high, and contains a compass; it has, of course, no pendulum, and but one hand. It is signed 'Bartilmewe Newsum.' The case is divided into two stories, the going train being in the upper, and the striking train in the lower story. Both the trains are arranged vertically, so that the clock is wound from underneath. The wheels are of iron, or perhaps steel, the plates and frames being of brass. It has fusees cut for catgut, which are long, and only slightly tapered. The hand is driven directly from the going fusee at right angles, by means of a contrate-wheel. The escapement is of the verge kind, and it has no balance-spring.

The bequests in Newsam's will confirm the evidence of his skill afforded by this clock. Mention is made there of 'a strickinge clocke in a silken purse, and a sonnedyall to stand upon a post in his garden;' of 'a cristall Jewell with a watch in it garnished with goulde;' of 'a sonnedyall of copper gylte;' of 'a watch gylte to shew the hower;' of 'a great dyall in a greate boxe of ivory, with two and thirteth poyntes of the compos;' and of a 'chamber clocke of five markes price.'

[Original Wardrobe Accounts of Queen Elizabeth; Pell Records; parish registers of St. Mary-le-Strand; Wood's Curiosities of Clocks and Watches; Pinks's History of Clerkenwell, ed. Wood; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth.] E. L. R.

NEWSHAM, RICHARD (*d.* 1743), maker of fire-engines, was originally a pearl-button maker, carrying on business in the city of London. He obtained patents for improvements in fire-engines in 1721 and 1725 (Nos. 439 and 479), but the specifications contain only a meagre account of the machine. His engines are, however, fully described and illustrated in Desaguliers's 'Experimental Philosophy,' 1744, ii. 505, where they are very highly spoken of. They were made long and narrow, so as to pass through an ordinary doorway, the pumps being actuated by levers worked by men at each side. At one end treadles were provided in connection with the levers, to enable several men to assist by standing with one foot on each, throwing their weight upon each treadle alternately. The engine was fitted with an air-vessel—but Newsham was not the inventor of that contrivance, as is sometimes said—and by a particular conformation of the nozzle he was enabled to deliver a jet of water at a very high velocity, and powerful enough to break windows. In the 'Daily Journal' for 7 April 1726 there is an account of a trial of one of his engines which threw water as high as the grasshopper

on the Royal Exchange, or about 160 feet from the ground. He carried on business at the Cloth Fair, Smithfield, and his advertisements, some of which contain minute descriptions of the mechanism of the engines, are occasionally met with in the newspapers of the day (cf. *Daily Post*, 30 July and 6 Aug. 1729; *Daily Journal*, 1 Aug. 1729; *London Evening Post*, 12–14 May 1730). He states that he has supplied engines to many of the fire-insurance companies and to the chief provincial towns. An example, presented by the corporation of Dartmouth, is preserved in the machinery and inventions department of the South Kensington Museum. The pump-barrels are 4½ inches diameter, and the stroke is 8½ inches. The engine is in good working order, and it has the original paper of instructions, protected by a plate of horn, still attached. An illustrated broadside relating to Newsham's engines is in the Guildhall Library.

He died in April 1743, his will, dated 2 Sept. 1741, having been proved on 29 April 1743 in the prerogative court of Canterbury. He left the business to his son Laurence, who died in April 1744. Laurence, by his will, dated 3 April and proved on 23 April, bequeathed the business to his wife and to his cousin George Ragg; and the firm 'Newsham & Ragg, engine-makers, Cloth Fair,' appears in the 'London Directory' down to 1765. The account-books of the Navy Board (now at the Public Record Office) contain many entries relating to fire-engines supplied by Newsham & Ragg to the ships of the Royal Navy.

[Authorities cited.] R. B. P.

NEWSTEAD, CHRISTOPHER (1597–1662), divine, son of Robert Newstead, baptised at South Somercotes, Lincolnshire, on 15 Nov. 1597, matriculated at Oxford, from Alban Hall, on 22 Nov. 1616. From 1621 to 1628 he was in attendance as chaplain on Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.] during his embassy to the Ottoman Porte. On his return he was presented (19 June 1629) to the vicarage of St. Helen at Abingdon, Berkshire, where he remained till 1635. In March 1642 Laud, being under a promise to Sir Thomas Roe to benefit his former chaplain, nominated him to the rectory of Stisted in Essex; but the lords refused to confirm the nomination, and Newstead did not get the presentation until 23 May 1643. Bad reports preceded him to Stisted, and he was not only unable to obtain possession of the rectory, but was maltreated by his parishioners; it is doubtful even whether he obtained admission into the church, as his name nowhere appears in the parish registers. Eventually, in July 1645, he was sequestrated from the living, though a fifth part of the profits of the rectory was granted to his wife by the committee for plundered ministers. By the same committee Newstead was in 1650 appointed preacher at Maidenhead in Berkshire, and he received an augmentation from the committee for the maintenance of ministers; but to this objection was taken on the ground of his sequestration from Stisted. He therefore petitioned the council of state (7 Feb. 1654–5), and his case was put into the hands of Nye, Lockyer and Steary to inquire and report. On 15 Feb. he was ordered by the council to retain possession of Maidenhead, and to preach during the inquiry. The case was still proceeding in August 1657. At the Restoration Newstead petitioned for the profits of the rectory of Stisted (23 June 1660), but apparently without success. He was made prebendary of Cadington Minor in St. Paul's Cathedral on 25 Aug. He died in 1662.

He married at St. George's, Botolph Lane, London, on 5 Sept. 1631, Mary, daughter of Anthony Fulhurst, of Great Oxendon, Northamptonshire, who was reduced to great want after his death, and was supported by the charity of the Corporation for Ministers' Widows. A son Christopher, born in 1637, was a scholar of Eton in 1654, and was chosen a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, in 1658 (Harwood, *Alumni*, p. 251).

Newstead was author of 'Apology for Women, or Women's Defence,' London, 1620, which he dedicated to the Countess of Buckingham. A copy of the work, which is very rare, is in the Bodleian Library.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. i. col. 294; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. i. col. 461; Reg. of Univ. of Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 356; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lords' Journals, v. vi. passim; Commons' Journals, iii. 49 *b*, 50 *a*; Hist. MSS. Comm. App. to 5th Rep. passim; Laud's Troubles and Tryal, pp. 194–5; Davids's Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex, pp. 479–84; Addit. MSS. 5829 ff. 17–19, 15669 ff. 223, 290; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1628–9 p. 582, 1655 p. 34, 1655–6 p. 187, 1656–7 p. 20, 1657–8 p. 69; Cal. of Committee for Compounding, p. 1465; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 373; Harl. Soc. Publ. xxvi. 203; South Somercotes parish register per the Rev. Peverel Johnson; information from the Rev. Canon Cromwell, of Stisted.] B. P.

NEWTE, JOHN (1655?–1716), divine, son of Richard Newte [q. v.], was born about 1655, and was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, Devonshire. He was elected thence to Balliol College, Oxford, and although he

matriculated from Exeter College on 12 July 1672, he graduated B.A. of Balliol College in 1676 and M.A. 1679. On the foundation at that college of a second establishment of fellows from Blundell's school, he was the first to be elected (1676), and he is said to have been incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1681. He was appointed to the rectory of Tidcombe Portion, Tiverton, in February 1678–9, and in 1680 was made rector of Pitt's Portion in the same town, holding both livings until his death. For six years, 1680–8, and 1710–13, Newte was a member of convocation, and as a high tory in church and state he inculcated under the Stuarts the doctrine of passive obedience, a circumstance of which he was reminded after the Revolution. He died on 7 March 1715–16, and his wife, Editha, daughter of William Bone of Faringdon, Devonshire, predeceased him on 13 Feb. 1704–5. Their daughter Mary married the Rev. John Pitman, whose son and grandson were also beneficed in Devonshire.

Newte's charitable gifts to the town of Tiverton were very numerous. In 1710 he expended over 80*l.* in setting up battlements round the church wall of St. Peter, Tiverton; on 1 Dec. 1714 he laid the foundation-stone of the chapel of St. George, Tiverton, and he gave a large sum towards the cost of its erection. By his will he left the annual income of certain lands, called Lobb Philip, in Braunton, Devonshire, to some relatives in succession for their lives, and afterwards to Balliol College, to found an exhibition at the university for seven years, for a scholar who should be chosen by the three rectors of Tiverton. He also gave 250 volumes of books and certain pictures of Charles I, Archbishop Laud, and other dignitaries, to be preserved in the chamber over the vestry at Tiverton for the use of the parishioners. Among the books was a very valuable illuminated missal.

Newte published 'The Lawfulness and Use of Organs in the Christian Church. Asserted in a sermon preached at Tiverton 13 Sept. 1696 on occasion of an organ being erected in the Parish Church,' 1696; 2nd edit. 1701. It was the first organ that had been erected in the west of England, outside the city of Exeter, since the rebellion, and he was occupied for ten years in collecting funds for its purchase. The sermon was attacked in 'A Letter to a Friend in the Country concerning the Use of Instrumental Musick in the Worship of God, in Answer to Mr. Newte's Sermon, 1698,' and defended in 'A Treatise concerning the Lawfulness of Instrumental Musick in Holy Offices. By Henry Dodwell, 1700,' to which Newte added a long preface in vindication of his opinions. He also wrote 'A Discourse shewing the Duty of Honouring the Lord with our Substance. Together with the Impiety of Tithe-stealing,' 1711, which contained a long preface against 'Deists, Quakers, Tithe-stealers.' To it was prefixed his portrait, painted by Thomas Foster and engraved by Vandergucht. Newte supplied Prince for the 'Worthies of Devon,' and Walker for his 'Sufferings of the Clergy,' with the materials for his father's life and for his troubles during the civil war and Commonwealth.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Harding's Tiverton, passim; Dunsford's Tiverton, pp. 151–2, 308, 331–2; Snell's Tiverton, pp. 142–4, 158–61, 183; Incledon's Blundell Donations, pp. 62–4, xlii–xliii, lix.] W. P. C.

NEWTE, RICHARD (1613–1678), divine, baptised at Tiverton, Devonshire, on 24 Feb. 1612–13, was the third son of Henry Newte, its town clerk. He was educated at Blundell's school and at Exeter College, Oxford, whence he matriculated in March 1629–30, or in February 1631–2, as a 'poor' scholar, and graduated B.A. 1633, M.A. 1636. From June 1635 to June 1642 he was a fellow and tutor at his college, with many pupils of good family from the western counties, and for several years he delivered a Hebrew lecture there. In 1672 he subscribed to the erection of its new buildings. In 1641 he became domestic chaplain to Lord Digby, and was appointed to the rectories of Tidcombe and Clare Portions in Tiverton, but two years later, when the civil war was raging in England, he obtained leave of absence from his benefices for three years. He left his livings under the charge of the Rev. Thomas Long (1621–1707) [q. v.], and travelled abroad with Pocock and Thomas Lockey [q. v.], journeying through Holland, Flanders, France, and Switzerland to Italy, but when near Rome he was frightened into going no further by the sight of some Roman catholic priests with whom he had disputed in France, and from whom he had received, as he thought, some threats of molestation. He returned in 1646, landing at Topsham, near Exeter, and found most of the property of his livings in ruins. The plague was then raging at Tiverton, but Newte discharged his clerical and parochial duties without a break, ministering to the sick in their houses, and in the open fields around the town. Ultimately he was dispossessed of his benefices and forced to accept about 1654 a lectureship at Ottery St. Mary, where he remained until he was appointed in 1656 by Colonel Basset to the

rectory of Heanton Punchardon, near Barnstaple. During the previous ten years he had suffered much at the hands of the parliamentary authorities, but he was now allowed to remain undisturbed. After the Restoration Newte was restored to his livings, and became chaplain to Lord Delawarr. The deaneries of Salisbury and Exeter were offered to him, but he declined both, and his only other preferment was the post of chaplain to Charles II, which he accepted in 1666. He was a learned man, skilled in the Eastern languages, as well as in French and Italian. Newte died of the gout at Tiverton, 10 Aug. 1678, and was buried in the middle of the chancel of St. Peter's Church, under a flat stone with an inscription upon it. A stately monument to his memory was erected in the adjoining wall by his son, John Newte [q. v.], 'in ecclesia indignus successor.' His wife was Thomasine, only daughter and heiress of Humphrey Trobridge of Trobridge, near Crediton, who survived him. They had ten children.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Boase's Exeter Coll. pp. 65, 78, 212; Harding's Tiverton, bk. iii. pp. 108, 193, iv. 14, 44–7; Dunsford's Tiverton, pp. 328–330; Snell's Tiverton, pp. 134–7; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. pp. 316–18; Prince's Worthies, pp. 609–14.]

W. P. C.

NEWTON, Lord ALEXANDER HAY (*d.* 1616), Scottish judge. [See under Hay, Alexander, Lord Eastbe Kennet, *d.* 1594.]

NEWTON, Lord (1551–1628), Scottish judge. [See Oliphant, Sir William.]

NEWTON, Lord (1640–1686), president of Scottish court of session. [See Falconer, Sir David.]

NEWTON, Sir ADAM (*d.* 1630), dean of Durham, was a native of Scotland, but spent some part of his early life in France, passing himself off as a priest and teaching at the college of St. Maixant in Poitou. There, for some time between 1580 and 1590, he instructed the theologian André Rivet, then a boy, in Greek. After his return to Scotland he was, about 1600, appointed tutor to Prince Henry, and filled that post until 1610, when, upon the formation of a separate household for his pupil, now created Prince of Wales, he was appointed his secretary.

Several records of gifts in money, and of a wedding present of gilt plate, weighing 266 oz., made to him on his marriage in 1605, testify to the satisfactory way in which Newton performed his duties. In 1605 also he obtained the deanery of Durham through his master's influence, although he was not in orders, and was installed by proxy. The duties of the office must also have been done by proxy, if done at all. In 1606 he acquired the manor of Charlton in Kent, where he built a 'goodly brave house,' the beautiful Charlton House, which still stands, and left directions at his death for the restoration of the church there.

After the death of Prince Henry, in 1612, Newton became receiver-general, or treasurer in the household of Prince Charles, relinquishing to Thomas Murray (1564–1623) [q. v.] his claim to the secretaryship. He retained his post until his death (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1630, p. 177). In 1620 he was made a baronet, first selling the deanery of Durham to Dr. Richard Hunt, and no doubt paying for his new honour with the proceeds (Heylyn, *Examen Hist.* p. 178). After Charles's accession Newton became secretary to the council, and in 1628 secretary to the marches of Wales, the reversion of which office had been granted to him as early as 1611; it was worth 2,000*l.* a year. He died 13 Jan. 1629–30.

Newton translated into Latin King James's 'Discourse against Vorstius' and books i–vi. of Pietro Sarpi's 'History of the Council of Trent,' which had been published in 1620 in London in an English version made from the Italian original by Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.] Newton's translation was published anonymously in London in 1620. Thomas Smith speaks of the latter as a very polished version, and calls the author a man 'elegantissimi ingenii' (*Vita Petri Junii*, p. 17 in *Vitæ quorumdam Eruditissimorum Virorum*).

In 1605 Newton married Katherine, youngest daughter of Sir John Puckering, lord-keeper of the great seal in the reign of Elizabeth, whose son shared the prince's studies under Newton's guidance; by her, who died in 1618, he was father of Henry, second baronet, who is separately noticed.

[Bayle's Dict.; Funeral Oration by J. H. Dauber on André Rivet; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Philipott's Villare Cantianum, 1659, p. 96; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, i. ciii. and 35–9, and new edition, 1886, pp. 120, 121, and notes; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. passim; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Birch's Life of Henry, prince of Wales, which was chiefly compiled from the papers left by Newton; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 203, and Fasti, ii. 384, 391; Court and Times of James I, i. 247, 249; Court and Times of Charles I, i. 410; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.]

E. G. P.

NEWTON, ALFRED PIZZI (1830–1883), painter in water-colours, born in 1830, was a native of Essex, but, through his mother, of Italian descent. His earliest works were painted in the highlands of Scotland, and, as he happened to be painting the scenery near Inverlochy Castle, which was

then occupied by Queen Victoria, he obtained her patronage. She selected him to paint a picture as a wedding gift to the princess royal in 1858, and he also contributed some sketches for the royal album of drawings. He exhibited a few pictures at the Royal Academy in 1855 and the following years, but on 1 March 1858 he was elected an associate of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours. From this time he was a constant and prolific contributor to their exhibitions, though he did not attain full membership till 24 March 1879. A winter scene, 'Mountain Gloom,' painted in the Pass of Glencoe under trying circumstances, attracted notice in 1860. In 1862 Newton visited the Riviera and Italy, finding there many subjects for his later pictures. In 1880 his picture of 'The Mountain Pass' was much commended. In 1882, though in failing health, Newton visited Athens, painting there, among other pictures, one called 'Shattered Desolation.' Newton married in 1864 the daughter of Edward Wylie of 14 Rock Park, Rockferry, Liverpool, by whom he had five children. He died at his father-in-law's house on 9 Sept. 1883, aged 53. A portrait of him appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' on 27 Oct. 1883.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old' Water-Colour Society; Illustr. London News, 27 Oct. 1883.]
L. C.

NEWTON, ANN MARY (1832–1866), painter, born at Rome on 29 June 1832, was daughter of Joseph Severn [q. v.], painter, and British consul at Rome, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald, lord Montgomerie (*d.* 1814) [see under MONTGOMERIE, HUGH, twelfth EARL OF EGLINTON]. She learnt drawing as a child from her father, copying engravings by Albert Dürer, or after Michael Angelo and Raphael. Subsequently she showed talent for drawing portraits, and was assisted by George Richmond, R.A., who lent her some of his portraits to copy, and employed her also for the same purpose. At the age of twenty-three or twenty-four she went to Paris, and studied under Ary Scheffer, gaining much commendation from that painter for her skill in drawing. In Paris she painted a portrait in water-colours of the Countess of Elgin, which was much admired, and gained her numerous commissions on her return to England, including various portraits and drawings for the royal family. She exhibited pictures at the Royal Academy in 1852, 1855, and 1856. Miss Severn married 27 April 1861 at St. Michael's, Chester Square, Mr. (afterwards Sir) Charles Thomas Newton [see SUPPL.], who had just relinquished his post in the consular service to resume work as keeper of the classical antiquities at the British Museum. After her marriage Mrs. Newton devoted most of her time to making drawings of the antiquities at the British Museum for her husband's books and lectures, a task which an early study of the Elgin marbles and a considerable literary and historical training rendered congenial to her. She showed in these drawings a refined and intelligent appreciation of the highest qualities in Greek art. She also painted a few portraits in oil and figure subjects, one of which she exhibited at the Royal Academy, and made many sketches when travelling with her husband in Greece and Asia Minor. She died of measles at 37 Gower Street, Bedford Square, on 2 Jan. 1866.

[Times, 23 Jan. 1866; private information.]
L. C.

NEWTON, BENJAMIN (1677–1735), divine, was born at Leicester 8 Dec. 1677. His father, John Newton, fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, was vicar of St. Martin's, Leicester, and master of Sir William Wigston's Hospital there. He was afterwards rector of Taynton, and prebendary of Gloucester (installed 24 Sept. 1690). He died 20 Sept. 1711, aged 73. Benjamin was educated at the grammar school in Leicester. His memory was remarkably retentive, and he was a promising pupil. On 29 Jan. 1694 he was admitted sub-sizar at Clare Hall, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1698, and M.A. on 7 July 1702. In 1704 he was presented by Sir Nathan Wright, lord keeper of the great seal, to the small crown living of Allington, Lincolnshire. He married in 1707, and the following year settled in Gloucester, being elected by the corporation to the large parish of St. Nicholas, and being installed a minor canon of the cathedral.

In December 1709 Newton succeeded to the living of Taynton, Gloucestershire, by the gift of the dean and chapter. On 3 Aug. 1712 he was appointed head-master of the King's School at Gloucester, and resigned his stall. But teaching soon grew irksome to him, and voluntarily retiring from the headmastership in September 1718, he devoted himself to study. He was reinstalled minor canon on 30 Nov. 1723. On 29 Sept. 1731 he became librarian of the cathedral library, and on 29 Jan. 1732–3 was presented to the vicarage of Lantwit Major, Glamorganshire. He thereupon resigned the living of Taynton, but still chiefly resided in Gloucester, where he retained the rectory of St. Nicholas. At the end of March 1735 he was seized with pleurisy, and died on Good Fri-

day, 4 April 1735. He was buried on Easter Sunday in St. Nicholas Church, Gloucester.

Despite his numerous preferments, Newton's family were left dependent upon his friends, who published thirty-one of his sermons for their benefit, with a memoir by his eldest son John. The volume was entitled 'Sermons preached on Several Occasions,' 2 vols. London, 1736. A portrait, engraved by Vandergucht after Robbins, was prefixed.

Newton married first, in 1707, Jane, daughter of John Foxcroft, vicar of Nuneaton, by whom he had a son, John; secondly, 12 Jan. 1718–19, Mary, daughter of Benjamin King, D.D., prebendary of Gloucester, who died about 1725. By her he had three children.

Benjamin Newton (*d.* 1787), divine, son of the above by his second wife, was elected a fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, on 10 Jan. 1745 (B.A. 1743, M.A. 1747), and was subsequently precentor, bursar, tutor, and dean of his college. In 1763 he became vicar of Sandhurst, Gloucestershire, and chiefly resided there until November 1784; but he was also rector of St. John Baptist, Gloucester, and vicar of St. Aldate's (probably from 1768). He died 29 June 1787. He published, besides a sermon (Gloucester, 1760): 1. 'Another Dissertation on the Mutual Support of Trade and Civil Liberty, addressed to the Author of the former' [W. Weston, fellow of St. John's, Cambridge], London, 1756. 2. 'The Influence of the Improvement of Life on the Moral Principles,' Cambridge, 1758.

[For the father, see Sermons, with Life, London, 1736; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 450; Gent. Mag. April 1735; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, Noble's Continuation, iii. 132; Fosbrooke's Hist. of Gloucester, p. 183. For the son, see Gent. Mag. July 1787, p. 640; Fosbrooke's Hist. of Gloucester, p. 155; Fétis's Biog. Univ.; Lysons's Hist. of the ... Meeting of the Three Choirs, London, 1865, App.; information from the Sandhurst registers, kindly supplied by the Rev. T. Holbrow, and from the books of Jesus College, Cambridge, per the master.] C. F. S.

NEWTON, FRANCIS (*d.* 1572), dean of Winchester, a cadet of the Newtons of Gloucestershire and Somerset, and brother of Theodore Newton (see below), was son of Sir John Newton, alias Cradock, knt., of Gloucester, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Anthony Pointz, and who was buried at East Hamptree in 1568. By this wife Sir John had eight sons and twelve daughters, one of whom, Frances, was wife of William Brook, lord Cobham (*cf. Harl. MSS.* 1041; *Parker MSS.* cxiv. art. 11, p. 45). Francis was educated at Michael House, Cambridge; and graduated B.A. 1549, M.A. 1553, and D.D. 1563. In 1555 he subscribed, as one of the 'Regentes hujus anni,' to the fifteen articles imposed on the university by Bishop Gardiner (see Cardwell, *Documentary Annals*, i. 194; Lamb, *Documents*, p. 176). 'At that time he was fellow of Jesus College, but in the course of this year he was removed from that fellowship.' Five years later he was admitted fellow of Trinity College. On 3 April 1560 he was installed prebendary of North Newbald, Yorkshire, and in the following year Dr. Beaumont, master of Trinity, moved ineffectually for his appointment to the mastership of Jesus College (*State Papers*, 24 Sept. 1561). He was vice-chancellor of the university in 1563, and took a prominent part in the entertainment of Elizabeth on her Cambridge visit (1564). On 21 March 1564–5 he was admitted dean of Winchester, and installed 21 May 1565. On the death in 1569 of his brother Theodore, prebendary of Canterbury, Elizabeth requested Parker to nominate Francis to the vacant prebend (*Parker Corresp.* p. 341). The request failed, Parker having previously nominated Thomas Lawes. In 1571 he subscribed to the articles of faith in the Canterbury convocation (*Lansdowne MS.* 981, f. 122). Newton died in 1572, and administration of his effects was granted to his brother, Harry Newton, esq., on 18 Nov. of that year. There are twenty Latin verses of Francis Newton in the collection of memorial poems on Bucer by members of Cambridge University (1560).

The brother, Theodore Newton (*d.* 1569), graduated B.A. 1548–9, and M.A. 1551–2 from Christ Church, Oxford. According to Foster, he was appointed (1551) to the rectory of Badgworth, Somerset, a manor with advowson held by the Newton family of the bishops of Bath and Wells. But the lists of rectors preserved at Badgworth make no mention of him (1545 Richard Hedley, 1554 Thomas Densell). Strype states that he was only ordained deacon on 25 Jan. 1559–60, by Bishop Grindal. But Newton had in 1559 succeeded George Lily [q. v.] in the first prebend of Canterbury. Strype adds: 'Theodore Newton was departed the realme by the queen's licence, nor was he priest, and so not capable of that prebend' (Grindal, p. 54). He, however, often signed the Canterbury 'Visitations.' On 16 June 1565 he was appointed rector of Ringwould, Kent, and two years later (26 Sept. 1567) rector of St. Dionis Backchurch, London. Newton died at Canterbury in 1568–9, and was buried in the chapter-house there. Hasted saw his will (proved 7 Feb. 1568–9) in the Prerogative

Court (*Kent*, vi. 178, 606). It is not now to be found there. He contributed to the volume of verse on the deaths of Henry and Charles Brandon, dukes of Suffolk, published in 1552.

[Gloucester Visitation (Harl. MS. 1041, Harl. Soc.); Collinson's Somerset, iii. 588; Cooper's Athenæ Cant. (quotes Baker MSS. xxx. 218); Nichols's Progresses of Elizabeth, i. 165–74; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 190–9; Le Neve's Fasti; State Papers, Dom. (1561), Addenda (December 1564); Lansdowne MS. 981, f. 122 (refers to catalogue of deans in Gale's Hist. ii. 115, and correcting Le Neve's date of the institution of Watson in the deanery of Winchester); Lamb's Letters and Documents, p. 176; Parker Corresp. (Parker Soc), pp. 340–341; Bucer's Scripta Anglicana; Wilkins's Concilia; Cardwell's Doc. Annals.] W. A. S.

NEWTON, FRANCIS MILNER (1720–1794), portrait-painter and royal academician, born in London in 1720, was son of Edward Newton by the elder daughter of Smart Goodenough of Barton Grange, Corfe, near Taunton, Somerset. Newton was a pupil of Marcus Tuscher, a German artist residing in England, and was also a student at the drawing academy in St. Martin's Lane. He was prominent among the artists who desired to establish a national academy of art, and who drew up in October 1753 an abortive prospectus of such a scheme. In 1755 a committee of artists was formed for a similar purpose, and Newton was appointed secretary, with no better success. A more successful meeting of artists was held at the Turk's Head tavern on 12 Nov. 1759, when Newton again acted as secretary. This resulted in the first exhibition held by the artists of Great Britain in the gallery of the Society of Arts, to which Newton contributed a portrait. In 1761 a schism took place among the artists exhibiting, and Newton joined the seceding body, who exhibited at Spring Gardens, and afterwards obtained a charter as 'The Incorporated Society of Artists,' in 1765, when Newton was again appointed secretary. In 1768 a further schism took place, which resulted in the ejectment of some of the directors and the secretary, Newton, from the Incorporated Society. The excluded artists formed themselves into a new society, and by obtaining the patronage of the king, George III, brought about the foundation of the Royal Academy of Arts in 1768, under the presidency of Sir Joshua Reynolds. Newton was elected the first secretary. He contributed portraits to the exhibitions of the Society of Artists and to the Royal Academy, but his works have little merit. When the Royal Academy was established in Somerset House, Newton was allotted rooms there, which he held until 1788, when he resigned the post of secretary, and was succeeded by Francis Inigo Richards [q. v.] A silver cup was presented by the council to Newton on his retirement, and his portrait is among those drawn by G. Dance (engraved by W. Daniell) and preserved in the library of the Royal Academy. Newton had a house at Hammersmith for some years. He was appointed by his cousin, Goodenough Earle, who had inherited the Barton Grange property, guardian to Earle's only daughter, with the reversion of the property. On the latter's death Newton inherited the property and retired to Barton Grange, where he resided for the rest of his life. He died there on 14 Aug. 1794, and was buried at Corfe. He left an only child, Josepha Sophia, who married first, Colonel Clifton Wheat (*d.* 1807), secondly, Sir Frederick Grey Cooper, bart. (*d.* 1840), and on her death, without issue, in 1848, bequeathed the Barton Grange property to a cousin, Francis Wheat Newton, esq.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Pye's Patronage of Art; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and the Society of Artists; information kindly supplied by Francis Wheat Newton, esq.] L. C.

NEWTON, GEORGE (1602–1681), nonconformist divine, born in 1602, was a native of Devonshire, and was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, whence he matriculated 17 Dec. 1619, and proceeded B.A. 14 June 1621, and M.A. 23 June 1624 (Clarke, *Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, pt. ii. p. 380, pt. iii. p. 392). He began his ministry at Bishop's Hull, near Taunton, Somerset, and was presented to the vicarage of St. Mary Magdalene, Taunton, 7 April 1631, by Sir William Portman and Mr. Robert Hill. When the 'Declaration of Sports' was issued by the council at the instance of Charles I in 1633, and ordered to be read in churches, Newton told his congregation that he read it as the commandment of man, and immediately thereafter he read the twentieth chapter of Exodus as the commandment of God, informing his hearers that these two commandments happened to be in contradiction to each other, but that they were at liberty to choose which they liked best. During the period 1642–5, that Taunton was being contested for by parliamentarians and royalists, with dubious and varying results, Newton spent some time in St. Albans, Hertfordshire, where he preached in the abbey church, but after the siege was finally raised by the parliamentarians he returned to his charge. In 1654 he was, by ordinance of Cromwell's

parliament, appointed one of the assistants of the commissioners for ejecting scandalous, ignorant, and inefficient ministers and schoolmasters. After the Restoration he was, by the Act of Uniformity, deprived of his living, 21 Aug. 1662. He nevertheless continued to preach whenever an opportunity presented itself to do so with safety, but the precautions he took were insufficient, and being apprehended for unlawful preaching he remained in prison for several years. On obtaining his liberty, some time between 1672 and 1677, he became minister to a congregation meeting in Paul Street, Taunton. He died 12 June 1681, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary Magdalene's Church, where there is a monument with an inscription to his memory. An engraving of Newton by Bocquet, from the original painting at one time in the possession of John Hayne Bovet, esq., Taunton, is given in Palmer's 'Nonconformists' Memorial.'

Newton's preaching is said to have been 'plain, profitable, and successful.' He was the author of an 'Exposition and Notes on the 17th Chapter of John,' 1670, and published several sermons, including 'Man's Wrath and God's Praise, or a Thanksgiving Sermon preached at Taunton the 11th of May (a day to be had in everlasting remembrance) for the gratious deliverance from the strait Siege,' London, 1646, and 'A Sermon preached on the 11th of May, 1652, in Taunton, upon the occasion of the Great Deliverance received upon that Day,' London, 1652.

[Palmer's Nonconformists' Memorial, iii. 205–206; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 397–415; Clarke's Register of the University of Oxford; F. W. Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, 1889, p. 453; Toulmin's History of Taunton, ed. Savage, 1822, pp. 137–9; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

NEWTON, GILBERT STUART (1794–1835), painter and royal academician, born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 20 Sept. 1794, was twelfth child and youngest son of Henry Newton, collector of his majesty's customs at that place, and Ann, his wife, daughter of Gilbert Stuart, snuff manufacturer at Boston (U. S.), of Scottish descent, and sister to Gilbert Stuart [q. v.] the portrait painter. Newton's parents had quitted Boston after the evacuation by the British troops in 1776, but on the death of his father in 1803 his mother returned with her family to Charleston, near Boston. Newton was intended for a commercial career, but, having a taste for painting, was instructed and brought up as a pupil by his uncle, Gilbert Stuart. On reaching manhood Newton, who did not agree well with his uncle, came to Europe with an elder brother, and studied painting at Florence. In 1817 he visited Paris on his way to England and there met Charles Robert Leslie [q. v.] the painter, with whom he formed a friendship which lasted through life. After visiting the Netherlands Newton came with Leslie to London, and entered as a student at the Royal Academy. He first exhibited there in 1818, sending portraits in that and the five following years, including one of Washington Irving, with whom he had become acquainted through Leslie. In 1823 he exhibited at the royal academy 'Don Quixote in his Study,' the first of the elegant and humorous subject-pictures drawn from poetry or romance with which his name was subsequently identified. It was followed by 'M. de Pourceaugnac, or the Patient in Spite of Himself' (1824), 'The Dull Lecture' (1825), and 'Captain Macheath upbraided by Polly and Lucy' (1826); this last picture was purchased by the Marquis of Lansdowne, who also has at Bowood 'The Vicar of Wakefield reconciling his Wife to Olivia' (1828) and 'Polly Peachum.' Two pictures, 'The Forsaken' and 'The Lover's Quarrel,' were engraved in 'The Literary Souvenir' for 1826, with verses by Miss L. E. Landon; the latter was in the Dover House collection, and, with 'The Adieu' and another picture by Newton, was sold at Christie's on 6 May 1893. 'The Prince of Spain's Visit to Catalina' (1827) was purchased by the Duke of Bedford and engraved in 'The Literary Souvenir' for 1833. Two pictures by Newton, 'Yorick and the Grisette' (1830) and 'The Window or the Dutch Girl' (1829), were purchased by Mr. Vernon and passed with his collection to the National Gallery; a third, 'Portia and Bassanio' (1831), forms part of the Sheepshanks collection in the South Kensington Museum. Newton painted numerous other pictures, which found immediate purchasers, and were nearly all engraved. Among them may be noted 'Lear, Cordelia, and the Physician' (Lord Ashburton), 'Abbot Boniface' (Earl of Essex), 'The Duenna' (royal collection), and 'The Importunate Author.' He painted several portraits, including those of Thomas Moore, Sir Walter Scott, and Lady Theresa Lister. Of tall stature and good presence, with engaging if somewhat affected manners, he was popular in society, and his conversation was often notable for its wit. He revisited America for a short time and there married, returning to England with his wife. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1829 and an academician in 1832. Soon after his election to the Academy his mind showed signs of failing, and he had to be placed in an asylum at Chelsea.

He continued to paint there, but never recovered the use of his mental faculties, although they returned to a certain extent before his death, which was hastened by consumption, at Chelsea on 5 Aug. 1835. He was buried in Wimbledon churchyard. His wife had returned to America with her child a few months before, and subsequently remarried. Newton's pictures, though they are not free from the affectations of the period, have considerable refinement and individuality. They are more remarkable for colour than correctness of drawing, and have suffered from a too frequent use of asphaltum. In 1842 a collection of engravings from his pictures was published with notices by Henry Murray, F.S.A., entitled 'The Gems of Stuart Newton, R.A.'

[Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States; Art Journal, 1864, p. 13; Gent. Mag. 1835, pt. ii. p. 438; Taylor's Life of C. R. Leslie, R.A.] L. C.

NEWTON, afterwards PUCKERING, Sir HENRY (1618–1701), royalist, baptised at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London, on 13 April 1618, was younger son of Sir Adam Newton, bart. [q. v.], of Charlton, Kent, by Katharine, daughter of Lord-keeper Sir John Puckering [q. v.] (Nichols, *Collectanea*, v. 372). On the death of his elder brother, Sir William Newton, he succeeded to the title and estates. At the outbreak of the civil war he raised a troop of horse for the king, and was present at the battle of Edgehill (Lady Anne Halkett, *Autobiography*, Camd. Soc. p. 10). His bravery in the field was very conspicuous. But after the king's defeat at Naseby he sought to make terms with the parliament, and in 1646 his fine was fixed at 1,273*l.* (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1200). The commons on 13 July 1647 ordered his fine to be accepted, and pardoned his 'delinquency' (*Commons' Journals*, v. 242). Newton, however, still wishful for the triumph of the royal cause, was about to join the king's forces in Essex in June 1648, when he was seized by order of the parliament, and only released on promising to live quietly in the country (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1648, pp. 106, 120, 124, 127). In 1654 Newton inherited by deed of settlement the estates of his maternal uncle, Sir Thomas Puckering, on the death of the latter's only surviving daughter, Anne, wife of Sir John Bale of Carlton Curlieu, Leicestershire. He thereupon assumed the surname of Puckering, and removed to Sir Thomas's residence, the Priory, Warwick, where in August he received a visit from John Evelyn, who thought it a 'melancholy old seat, yet in a rich soil' (*Diary*, ed. 1850–2, i. 297). Both Puckering and his wife were eminently charitable to distressed cavaliers. At the Restoration Puckering was appointed, by patent, paymaster-general of the forces. On 26 March 1661, and again on 6 Feb. 1678–9, he was elected M.P. for Warwick. His activity as a justice of the peace, together with his leniency towards the Roman catholics, made him unpopular (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, pp. 117, 168). In 1691 he gave the bulk of his library to Trinity College, Cambridge, and was afterwards for some time in residence there. It is uncertain whether this donation included the Milton MSS. now in Trinity College Library. He died intestate on 22 Jan. 1700–1, and was buried in the choir of St. Mary, Warwick. As he left no issue the baronetcy became extinct, while the estate devolved by his own settlement upon his wife's niece Jane, daughter and coheiress of Henry Murray, groom of the bed-chamber to Charles II, and widow of Sir John Bowyer, bart., of Knypersley, Staffordshire, for her life, with remainder to Vincent Grantham of Goltho, Lincolnshire.

Lady Puckering, who died in 1689, was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Murray [q. v.], provost of Eton College, and sister to Lady Anne Halkett [q. v.] Puckering proved a great friend to Lady Halkett, whose pecuniary circumstances were much embarrassed. He lent her 300*l.* before her marriage, and even fought a duel in Flanders with Colonel Bamfield, one of her suitors, who was suspected of having a wife still living, and was wounded dangerously in the hand (Lady Halkett, p. 53). After Lady Puckering's death, Puckering forgave Lady Halkett all her debts to him. Among the Tanner MSS. (xxxviii. 88) in the Bodleian Library is a letter from Puckering to William Champneys, dated 13 Oct. 1679, respecting his father's Latin translation of Sarpi's 'Council of Trent.'

Thomas Fuller dedicated the eighth section of the eleventh book of the seventeenth century of his 'Church History' to Henry, eldest son of Puckering, 'a hopeful youth,' who died before his father.

[Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 596–599 (and authorities cited therein); Evelyn's Diary; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money, pp. 693, 1433; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1664–5, pp. 116, 214; Administration Act Book, P.C.C., for May 1701; Hasted's Kent, ed. Drake, 'Hundred of Blackheath;' Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer, vi. 155.] G. G.

NEWTON, Sir HENRY (1651–1715), British envoy in Tuscany, born 18 Aug. (N.S.) 1651, was the eldest son of Henry Newton, of Highley, Essex, and Mary, daughter of R. Hunt of the same county. His family came originally from Staffordshire. He matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 17 March 1665, and graduated B.A. in 1668, M.A. in 1671, B.C.L. in 1674, and D.C.L. on migrating to Merton on 17 June 1678. At the university he formed a lifelong friendship with the future Lord Somers. After some travel on the continent he became in 1678 an advocate at Doctors' Commons, and practised at the bar 'with great judgment, integrity, and applause.' In 1685 he was appointed chancellor of the diocese of London, and in 1694 judge-advocate to the admiralty. The former office he held till his death.

In 1704 Newton was sent as envoy-extraordinary to Florence, where his urbanity and eloquence won the favour of the grand duke. He obtained for the English merchants at Leghorn permission to practise the protestant religion, a privilege which had been denied them since the days of Queen Elizabeth. Towards the close of 1706 he was sent on a special mission to Genoa. He made his public entry there on 18 March 1707. The council assured Newton that the republic would carefully cultivate their friendship with Great Britain, and 'inviolably observe a perfect neutrality' in the Spanish Succession war. He left the city about the middle of June, and returned to Florence. In 1708 he visited Rome, but did not see the pope. Clement XI, however, kept up a constant correspondence with him. He was admitted a member of the Accademia della Crusca and of several other learned societies, and many odes addressed to him in Latin or Italian are printed with his works. He was recalled from Tuscany at the close of 1709. During his absence from England he had been appointed master of St. Catherine's Hospital.

On 5 Nov. 1714 Newton was made a judge of the high court of admiralty, and was knighted 4 March 1715, a ceremony which, according to his daughter, 'he wou'd gladly have dispens'd with.' He had once before refused the judgeship, according to the same authority, 'for he cou'd not bear to pronounce sentence of Death upon his Fellow creatures, tho' Pyrates.' Coote, however, attributes Newton's reluctance to the 'zeal of Toryism,' which rendered him unwilling to sanction the proceedings against the maritime partisans of James II. Newton died suddenly of apoplexy on 29 July 1715, and was buried in Mercer's Chapel, London. He had married, soon after coming to London, 'a lady of merit, by whom he had children; but the lady and children died a few years after.' By his second wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Manning, esq., he had two daughters, besides a son who died young. The elder daughter, Mary, married Henry Rodney, esq., of Rodneystoke, Somerset. Their son was the admiral, George Bridges Rodney. The younger daughter, Catherine, married, first, Colonel Francis Alexander (who died in 1722), and, secondly, Lord Aubrey Beauclerk, youngest son of the Duke of St. Albans, who was killed at Carthagena in 1740.

Newton published: 1. 'Epistolæ, Orationes et Carmina,' Lucca, 1710, 4to, with a dedication to Lord Somers. 2. 'Orationes, quarum altera Florentiæ anno 1705, altera vero Genuæ anno 1707, habita est. Anapæsti, cum ab illustrissimo Comite Magalotti odis donaretur, Florentiæ VII Kal. Junii 1706. Vaticinium,' Amsterdam, 1710. Among the letters, twenty-five are addressed to P. H. Barcellini, six to Gisbert Cuper, four to Magliabecchi, and two each to Count Magalotti and Lord Somers. The latter is said never to have known a happy moment after Newton's death.

Newton, it appears, left ready for the press his memoirs in four large octavo volumes. These, however, were then 'unfortunately removed to a new house of a Relation, and by the damp (as 'tis said) were entirely defaced.' An engraving by Benedict Fariat, from a medallion portrait executed at Florence by Soldano in 1709, bearing a eulogistic Latin inscription, is prefixed to Newton's 'Epistolæ,' 1710.

[The Latin life of Newton bound up with Christian Gebauer's Narratio de Henrico Brenkmanno, Göttingen, 1764, and probably by that writer, is founded on communications from Newton's daughters (particularly from the younger), on his own writings, and on other contemporary sources, all in Latin, except the first. See also Hist. Reg. vol. i. Chron. Diary, pp. 18, 48, 65; Boyer's Annals of Anne, 1707, pp. 202–7; Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti, ii. 368; Catalogue of English Civilians, 1804, p. 100; and Noble's Contin. of Granger's Biog. Hist. ii. 175–6. Cf. a letter from Gisbert Cuper to Le Clerc, 16 Nov. 1706, in Cuper's Lettres de Critique (French version), pp. 361–2; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 384.] G. Le G. N.

NEWTON, Sir ISAAC (1642–1727), natural philosopher, was born in the manor-house at Woolsthorpe, a hamlet of Colsterworth, eight miles south of Grantham, Lincolnshire, on 25 Dec. 1642. Engravings of the house, which is still standing, appear in

Thomas Maude's 'Wensleydale,' 1771, and in Turnor's 'Collections for the History of Grantham,' 1806, p. 157. He was baptised at Colsterworth 1 Jan. 1642–3. His father, Isaac Newton of Woolsthorpe, had married in April 1642 Hannah, daughter of James Ayscough of Market Overton, Rutland, but died at the age of thirty-six, in October 1642, before the birth of his son. The small estate of Woolsthorpe had been purchased by the philosopher's grandfather, Robert Newton (*d.* 1641), in 1623. Some three years after her first husband's death, 27 Jan. 1645–6, Newton's mother married Barnabas Smith, rector of North Witham, Lincolnshire, who died in 1656, leaving by him one son, Benjamin, and two daughters, Marie (wife of Thomas Pilkington of Belton, Rutland) and Hannah (second wife of Thomas Barton of Brigstock, Northamptonshire).

On his mother's second marriage Newton was left at Woolsthorpe in charge of his grandmother, Mrs. Ayscough. He was sent in 1654 to the grammar school at Grantham, then kept by a Mr. Stokes. For some time he made little advance with his books, but a successful fight with a boy older than himself awakened a spirit of emulation, and Newton soon rose to be head of the school. At the age of fourteen he was removed from school by his mother, who had returned to Woolsthorpe on the death of her second husband, in order to take part in the management of her farm. This proved distasteful to Isaac—there are various stories of the way in which he occupied himself with mathematics and other studies when he ought to have been attending to his farm duties—and by the advice of his uncle, William Ayscough, rector of Burton Coggles, Lincolnshire, he was sent back to school in 1660 with a view to preparing him for college. Ayscough was himself a Trinity man, and on 5 June 1661 Isaac Newton was matriculated as a subsizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, under Mr. Pulleyne. Few details of his undergraduate life remain. In 1664 he made some observations on halos, afterwards described in his 'Optics' (bk. ii. pt. iv. obs. 13), and on 28 April of the same year he was elected a scholar. He graduated B.A. in January 1665, but unfortunately the 'ordo senioritatis' for that year has not been preserved.

Newton's unrivalled genius for mathematical speculation declared itself almost in his boyhood. Before coming to Cambridge he had read Sanderson's 'Logic' and Kepler's 'Optics.' As an undergraduate he applied himself to Descartes's 'Geometry' and Wallis's 'Arithmetica Infinitorum,' and he attended Barrow's lectures. His mental activity immediately after taking his degree, during 1665 and 1666, was extraordinary. In a manuscript quoted in the preface to 'A Catalogue of the Newton MSS., Portsmouth Collection,' Cambridge, 1888, written probably about 1716, he writes: 'In the beginning of the year 1665 I found the method for approximating series and the rule for reducing any dignity [power] of any binomial to such a series [i.e. the binomial theorem]. The same year in May I found the method of tangents of Gregory and Slusius, and in November had the direct method of Fluxions [i.e. the elements of the differential calculus], and the next year in January had the Theory of Colours, and in May following I had entrance into the inverse method of Fluxions [i.e. integral calculus], and in the same year I began to think of gravity extending to the orb of the Moon . . . and having thereby compared the force requisite to keep the Moon in her orb with the force of gravity at the surface of the earth, and found them to answer pretty nearly. All this was in the two years of 1665 and 1666, for in those years I was in the prime of my age for invention, and minded Mathematics and Philosophy more than at any time since' (see also Appendix to Rigaud's *Essay on the Principia*, pp. 20, 23; 'Letter to Leibnitz,' 24 Oct. 1676, No. lv. in the *Commercium Epistolicum*; Pemberton, Preface to *A View of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy*, 1728). Another statement referring to these early years, quoted by Brewster in his 'Life of Newton,' from a notebook among the Conduitt papers in the possession of Lord Portsmouth, under date 4 July 1699, runs as follows: 'By consulting an account of my expenses at Cambridge in the years 1663 and 1664, I find that in the year 1664, a little before Christmas, I being then Senior Sophister, bought Schooten's "Miscellanies" and Carte's "Geometry" (having read his "Geometry" and Oughtred's "Clavis" clean over half a year before), and borrowed Wallis's works, and by consequence made these annotations out of Schooten and Wallis in winter between the years 1664 and 1665. At such time I found the method of infinite series; and in summer 1665, being forced from Cambridge by the plague, I computed the area of the hyperbola at Boothby in Lincolnshire to two-and-fifty figures by the same method.'

Newton states here that he was driven from Cambridge in 1665 by the plague, while he wrote in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vi. 3075): 'In the beginning of the year 1666 . . . I procured me a triangular glass prism to try therewith the celebrated phenomena of colours,' and continues (p. 3080): 'Amidst

these thoughts I was forced from Cambridge by the intervening plague, and it was more than two years before I proceeded further.' The college was dismissed in consequence of the plague on 8 Aug. 1665; but Newton appears from the books to have left Cambridge before that date. The plague reappeared in 1666; the college was again dismissed 22 June 1666. It seems probable, therefore, that Newton was in Cambridge for some time between these two dates, and this is confirmed by the statement due to Conduitt that the prism was bought at Stourbridge fair. A paper in Newton's handwriting, in the possession of the Earl of Macclesfield, printed in the Appendix to Rigaud's 'Essay,' p. 20, shows that on 13 Nov. 1665 he wrote a 'Discourse on Fluxions,' and the notebooks among the 'Portsmouth Collection of Papers' have references to the same subject, dated 20 May 1665, and also May, October, and November 1666.

It was in the autumn of 1665, at Woolsthorpe, in enforced absence from Cambridge, that the idea of universal gravitation occurred to him. 'As he sat alone in a garden,' says Pemberton, his intimate friend of later years, and the editor in 1726 of the third edition of the 'Principia,' in his preface to 'A View of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy' (1728), 'he fell into a speculation on the power of gravity, that as this power is not found sensibly diminished at the remotest distance from the centre of the earth to which we can rise . . . it appeared to him reasonable to conclude that this power must extend much farther than is usually thought. Why not as high as the moon? said he to himself, and, if so, her motion must be influenced by it: perhaps she is retained in her orbit thereby.' The story that this train of thought was aroused by seeing an apple fall is due to Voltaire, and is given in his 'Philosophie de Newton,' 3me partie, chap. iii. Voltaire had it from Newton's step-niece, Mrs. Conduitt. For many years tradition marked the tree in the garden at Woolsthorpe; it was shown to Sir D. Brewster in 1814, and was taken down in 1820.

Now Newton knew at this time, by a simple deduction from Kepler's third law, that if the moon were kept in an orbit approximately circular by a force directed to the centre of the earth, that force must be inversely proportional to the square of the distance between the moon and the earth. He tells us this in the paper in the Portsmouth MSS., of which part has already been quoted, and he proceeded therefore to compare the consequences of his theory with the observed motion of the moon, 'and found them,' to use his words, 'answer pretty nearly.' Still the matter was laid aside, and nothing more came of it for nearly twenty years.

To make the calculation a knowledge of the earth's radius was required. Now, the common estimate in use among geographers before Newton's time was based on the supposition that there were sixty miles to a degree of latitude, and Pemberton states that Newton took this common estimate, but he added: 'As this is a very faulty supposition, each degree containing about sixty-nine and a half of our miles, his computation did not answer expectation, whence he concluded that some other cause must at least join with the power of gravity on the moon.' It seems, however, impossible that Newton continued long unacquainted with the fact that the estimate he had used was exceedingly rough. Norwood's 'Seaman's Practice,' published in 1636, contained the much more correct measure of sixty-nine and a half miles to a degree, and this was a well-known work, a sixth edition having appeared in 1667, and a seventh in 1668. Snell had given nearly the same result, 28,500 Rhineland perches, in 1617, and this was referred to in Varenius's 'Geography,' an edition of which was prepared in 1672 by Newton himself. Picard made a very elaborate series of measures, published in Paris in 1671, giving sixty-nine and one-tenth miles to the degree. This was mentioned at the Royal Society on 11 Jan. and 1 Feb. 1672 (Birch, *History of Roy. Soc.* iii. 3, 8). Newton had been elected a fellow a month previously, and his telescope was discussed at the meeting at which Picard's measurement was announced. It was referred to at Royal Society meetings on other later occasions, and was discussed on 7 June 1682 at a meeting at which Newton was again present. But although Newton thus learned within a few years that his calculations of 1665 were founded on erroneous numbers, he deferred undertaking a recalculation till some time after 1682—probably in 1685—when he repeated his work with Picard's numbers, and found exact agreement between the theory and the facts. His delay in beginning the recalculation was probably due, as Professor Adams suggested, to the fact that he was unable till about 1685 to calculate the attraction of a large spherical body on a point near its surface; it was in his 'Principia' that Newton first publicly divulged the solution of that problem.

Newton returned to Cambridge in 1667, and on 1 Oct. was elected, with eight others, a fellow of Trinity College. There had been no election in 1665 and 1666, probably in consequence of the plague. During the next

few years Newton turned his attention to his optical work. In 1668 he made his first reflecting telescope; it had an aperture of about one inch and was six inches long, and with it Newton saw Jupiter's satellites (*Maccl. Corr.* ii. 289). He never held any college office, but in 1669 he assisted Dr. Barrow, Lucasian professor, with an edition of his 'Optical Lectures.'

At the end of 1668 Mercator had published his 'Logarithmotechnia,' in which he showed how to calculate the area of an hyperbola. A copy of this was sent by John Collins (1625–1683) [q. v.] to Barrow, and shown by him to Newton. Newton recognised that the method was in the main the same as the more general one he had already devised for finding the area of curves and for solving other problems, and showed his manuscripts to Barrow. Barrow was delighted, and wrote on 20 July 1669 to Collins, promising to send the papers of 'a Friend of mine here that hath an excellent genius to these Things.' The papers were sent, but without any mention of the name of the author, on 31 July, and on 20 Aug. Barrow writes: 'I am glad my Friend's paper gives you so much satisfaction; his name is Mr. Newton; a Fellow of our College, and very young . . . but of an extraordinary genius and Proficiency in these things' (*Comm. Epist.* pp. 1, 2, London, 1712). The title of the paper, printed from a manuscript in Collins's handwriting found among his papers after his death, and compared with Newton's own copy, is 'De Analysi per Æquationes numeri terminorum infinitas.' The main part of this manuscript was published by Newton in 1704 as an Appendix to his 'Optics.' Collins, writing to Strode in 1672, after stating that Barrow had sent him Newton's paper, proceeds: 'Equibus et aliis quæ prius ab authore cum Barrovio communicata fuerant, patet illam methodum a dicto Newtono aliquot annis antea excogitatam et modo universali applicatam fuisse.'

In the autumn of 1669 Barrow resigned the Lucasian chair, and Newton was chosen to succeed him. Part of his time during 1669 and 1670 was occupied in writing notes and additions to a Latin translation of Kinckhuysen's 'Algebra.' (See Correspondence with Collins, *Macel. Corr.* ii. 281). He also at this time was led to conclude from his optical experiments that it was impossible to perfect the refracting telescope, and he applied himself to improving his reflecting instrument. The second telescope made by him was sent up to the Royal Society in December 1671, and is described in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' vii. 4004. Towards the end of the same year he was busy enlarging his method of infinite series. This paper was never finished, but was published in 1736 in a translation by Colson. Pemberton states that he had persuaded Newton 'to let it go abroad,' and hoped to receive from him papers to supply what was wanted when he died. About the same time he prepared an edition of the 'Optical Lectures,' twenty in number, which he had delivered as Lucasian professor. These were not published till 1729, when there was printed a copy, which he had given to David Gregory, the Savilian professor at Oxford.

At the end of this year Newton was proposed for election as a fellow of the Royal Society by Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury. He was elected on 11 Jan. 1672, and about this time his correspondence with Henry Oldenburg [q. v.], secretary of the Royal Society, commenced (see *Newton Correspondence with Cotes*, edited by Edleston, 1850, App. p. 240; *Maccl. Corr.* ii. 311). The earliest letters relate mainly to the telescope. He was pleased at his election, and writes: 'I shall endeavour to show my gratitude by communicating what my poor and solitary endeavours can effect towards the promoting philosophical design.' This promise was soon fulfilled, for on 8 Feb. Oldenburg read a letter, dated 6 Feb., from Newton, containing his 'New Theory about Light and Colours' (*Phil. Trans.* vi. 3075).

The letter contained an account of the experiments with the prism bought in 1666 to try the celebrated phenomena of colours. The experiments showed conclusively that 'Light consists of Rays differently refrangible;' that 'Colours are not Qualifications of Light derived from Refractions of Natural Bodies, as is generally believed, but original and connate properties which in divers Rays are divers;' that 'to the same degree of refrangibility ever belongs the same colour, and to the same colour ever belongs the same degree of refrangibility. The least refrangible rays are all disposed to exhibit a red colour. . . . the most refrangible rays are all disposed to exhibit a deep violet colour,' and 'this species of colour is not mutable by refraction, nor by reflexion from natural bodies,' while 'white light is ever compounded, and to its composition are requisite all the aforesaid primary colours mixed in proper proportion.'

It was ordered that 'the author be solemnly thanked for this very ingenious discourse, and be made acquainted that the society think very much of it.' It was further ordered that this discourse be entered in the register book, and that the Bishop of Salisbury, Robert Boyle [q. v.], and Robert Hooke [q. v.] be desired to peruse and consider it, and to bring in a report of it to the society.

Hooke alone appears to have reported, and his report was read at the next meeting, 15 Feb. 1672 (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 10). Hooke, in the discussions about the telescope, had already appeared as a critic of Newton. Descartes had in 1637 (*Discours de la méthode pour bien conduire sa raison et chercher la verité dans les Sciences*, sect. ii. 'Meteors,' p. 190) described the rainbow colours produced by refraction of light bounded by shade through a prism, and had elaborated a theory of colours. This theory had been adopted, with modifications, by Hooke in his 'Micrographia,' published in 1664, and he had there described (p. 58) an experiment practically identical with Newton's fundamental experiment with the prism. He took a glass vessel, about two feet long, filled with water, and inclined so that the sun's rays could enter obliquely at the top surface of the water and traverse the glass. The top surface was covered with an opacous body, all but a hole through which the sunbeams were suffered to pass into the water, and were thereby refracted 'to the bottom of the glass, against which part, if a paper be expanded on the outside, there will appear all the colours of the rainbow: that is, there will be generated the two principal colours, scarlet and blue, and all the intermediate ones which arise from the composition and dilutings of these two.' But Hooke could make no use of his own observation; he attempted to substantiate from it a theory of colours of his own, and wrote pure nonsense in the attempt. Hence he was not prepared to accept Newton's reasoning; he admitted the truth of his observations, as having himself 'by many hundreds of trials found them so,' but declined to accept Newton's deductions, and wrote in a vague and unsatisfactory way about his own theory. The criticism was sent to Newton, who expressed his pleasure 'that so acute an observer had said nothing that can enervate any part' of the discourse, and promised a reply. The reply was read on 12 June 1672, and was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 18 Nov. 1672. Hooke's considerations on my theories, said Newton, 'consist in ascribing an hypothesis to me which is not mine, in asserting an hypothesis which as its principal parts is not against me, in granting the greatest part of my discourse if explicated by that hypothesis, and in denying some things the truth of which would have appeared by an experimental examination.' In the paper Newton dealt with these points seriatim. Meanwhile other objectors had appeared. Père Pardies of Clermont attempted to explain the results in a simple way, but was soon satisfied of his error. Linus of Liège denied the truth of Newton's observations, and Newton declined to reply till 1675, just previous to Linus's death. Linus's successor, Lucas, by the aid of a hint from Newton, obtained the spectrum, but its length was shorter than that found by Newton himself. Newton maintained his position, that the length of the spectrum produced at a given distance from the prism was the same for prisms of all materials, provided only that their angles were such as to produce a definite amount of deviation for one mean ray, and sent to Lucas (*Phil. Trans.* 25 Sept. 1676, p. 698) an account of his measurements, closing his letter with the desire to have full details of Lucas's experiments: 'for I know that Mr. Lucas's observation cannot hold when the refracting angle of the prism is full 60° and the day is clear, and the full length of the colours is measured.'

We know now that in this belief, to which Newton adhered with marvellous tenacity, he was wrong, and it was this faith which led him to despair of the possibility of making refracting telescopes and to turn his attention to reflectors. Thus in his 'Optics,' published in 1704, in which his optical researches are summed up, he wrote, p. 20: 'Now the different magnitudes of the hole . . . made no sensible change in the length of the image, neither did the different matter of the prisms make any, for in a vessel made of polished glass filled with water there is the like success of the experiment according to the quality of the refraction.' It is probable that in this experiment 'to increase the refraction' the water was 'impregnated strongly with saccharum saturnii;' he asserted (*Optics*, p. 51) that he sometimes adopted this plan. The sugar of lead increases the dispersion as well, and would lead to the result stated by Newton; had he used pure water he would have found a distinct difference in the length of the two spectra, and would have corroborated Lucas. Hence he concluded (*ib.* p. 74) that, 'were it not for this unequal refrangibility of rays, telescopes might be brought to a greater perfection than we have yet described;' but, as things were, Huyghens's method of enormously increasing the focal length of the object-glass was the only remedy. 'Seeing therefore (he proceeded) the improvement of telescopes of given lengths by refractions is desperate, I contrived heretofore a perspective by reflexion, using instead of an object-glass a concave metal.' He held it to be impossible to produce with lenses an achromatic or colourless image of a distant object. Shortly after the death of Newton, Chester Moor Hall [q. v.] of Essex invented the achromatic tele-

scope, and in 1733 had made several; but his work remained unnoticed till Dollond turned his attention to the question, and in 1758 constructed satisfactory achromatic lenses by the combination of crown and flint glass (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, i. 99, ed. 1855).

Nor were Hook, Linus, and Lucas Newton's only opponents. Huyghens himself entered the field, but his objections (*Phil. Trans.* vii. 6086, 6108) were not very serious. Still these differences of opinion troubled Newton, and he wrote to Oldenburg (*Maccl. Corr.* ii. 368, 5 Dec. 1674): 'I have long since determined to concern myself no further about the promotion of philosophy;' and again (*ib.* ii. 404, 18 Nov. 1676): 'I see I have made myself a slave to philosophy; but if I get free of Mr. Linus' business I will resolutely bid adieu to it eternally, excepting what I do for my own satisfaction or leave to come out after me, for I see a man must either resolve to put out nothing new or to become a slave to defend it.' Collins, writing to J. Gregory (*ib.* ii. 280, 19 Oct. 1675), sadly asserted that Newton and Barrow were 'beginning to think mathematical speculations at least dry, if not somewhat barren,' and that Newton was intent on chemical studies and practices. But wiser counsels prevailed, and Newton did not yet give up philosophy. The 'Macclesfield Correspondence' contains some interesting letters from him to Collins, dated between 1672 and 1675, dealing with such topics as reflecting telescopes (Gregory's and Cassegrain's), Barrow's method of tangents, and the motion of a bullet.

On 18 Feb. 1675 'Mr. Isaac Newton and James Hoare, jun., esq., were admitted fellows of the Royal Society, to which Newton had been elected nearly three years earlier. On 28 Jan. of the same year he had been excused the weekly payment of 1*s.* to the society, and he had expressed a wish to resign, alleging as the cause the distance between Cambridge and London. It appears that at the time he was in circumstances of pecuniary difficulty. These, it seems probable, were connected with the expectation that he would have to vacate his fellowship in the autumn, owing to his not being in holy orders. The difficulty was solved by the receipt of a patent from the king permitting Newton as Lucasian professor to hold a fellowship although he was a layman. Thus encouraged, he continued his work, and towards the end of the year he wrote to Oldenburg, offering to send 'a Discourse about Colours to be read at one of your meetings.' This was accepted, and on 9 Dec. 1675 'there was produced a manuscript of Mr. Newton touching his theory of light and colours, containing partly an hypothesis to explain the properties of light discoursed of by him in his former papers, partly the principal phenomena of the various colours exhibited by thin plates or bubbles, esteemed by him to be of a more difficult consideration, yet to depend also on the said properties of light.' The experiments recorded the first measurements on the coloured rings of thin plates. The relation between the diameter of the rings and the thickness of the plate was stated, and the phenomena were explained in Newton's clear and masterly way. There was also a reference to the diffraction of light. The reading was continued 20 Jan. 1676, when 'these observations so well pleased the Society that they ordered Mr. Oldenburg to desire Mr. Newton to permit them to be published' (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 278). Newton, in his reply (*Maccl. Corr.* ii. 388, 25 Jan. 1676), asked Oldenburg 'to suspend the printing of them for a while, because I have some thought of writing such another set of observations for determining the manner of the production of colours by the prism, which, if done, ought to precede that now in your hands, and will do best to be joined with it.' Accordingly the paper was not printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' It is given in Birch (*Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 247, 262, 272, &c.), while a large part of it appeared in the 'Optics,' bk. ii., in 1704, but without the hypothesis. This is printed in Brewster's 'Life of Newton' (vol. i. App. ii.) and in the 'Philosophical Magazine' (September 1846, pp. 187–213).

After the part of the paper relating to diffraction and a portion of the observations on the colours of thin plates had been read, Hooke said 'that the main of it was contained in his "Micrographia," which Mr. Newton had only carried further in some particulars' (Birch, *ib.* iii. 269). Newton had moreover referred discourteously to a paper of Hooke's dealing with the inflexion of light which had been read 18 March 1675. Hooke's words were now reported to Newton, possibly with too high a colouring, by Oldenburg, who was then engaged in a dispute with Hooke on other matters, and Newton replied somewhat angrily. On this Hooke wrote privately to Newton (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, i. 123), expressing a desire to remove the misunderstanding. Newton modestly accepted the friendly advance. 'You defer (he wrote) too much to my ability in searching into this subject. What Descartes did was a good step. You have added much several ways, and especially in considering the colours of thin plates. If I have seen further it is by standing on the shoulders of giants.' Shortly after (*Maccl. Corr.* ii. 394), he asked Olden-

burg 'to leave out the last paragraph of the hypothesis, where I mention Mr. Hooke and Grimaldi together.' 'If you have opportunity (Newton added, p. 387) pray present my service to Mr. Hooke, for I suppose there is nothing but misapprehension in what has lately happened.'

This paper 'about colours' was the last separate memoir published by Newton on optical subjects. His various papers were collected in the 'Optics,' published in 1704, and to those which we have mentioned were added his researches on the colours of thick plates (bk. ii. pt. iv.) and on the diffraction or inflexion of light (bk. iii.) It will be convenient, therefore, to summarise in this place Newton's views on optics, and his position with regard to the theory which might account for his observations.

Two theories have been proposed to account for optical phenomena. Descartes was the author of one of these, the emission theory, which supposes light to consist of small particles shot out by the luminous body; Hooke, though his work was very incomplete, was the first to suggest an undulatory theory. In his 'Micrographia,' 1664, p. 56, he asserts that light is a quick and short vibrating motion, 'propagated every way through an homogeneous medium by direct or straight lines extended every way, like rays from the centre of a sphere. . . . Every pulse or vibration of the luminous body will generate a sphere which will continually increase and grow bigger just after the same manner, though indefinitely swifter as the waves or rings on the surface of water do swell into bigger and bigger circles about a point on it.' On this hypothesis he gave an account of reflexion, refraction, dispersion, and the colours of thin plates. His reasoning was, however, utterly vague and unsatisfactory, and he convinced few of the truth of this theory. Newton followed. He may have known of Hooke's theories. The copy of the 'Micrographia' in Trinity College Library has the inscription 'Trin. Coll. Cant. A. 1664,' and below in a different hand, 'Ex dono Mgri Gale huius Colleg. Socij.' It may well have been used by Newton, for among the Portsmouth MSS. of early date are some extracts from the work. Still there was nothing in Hooke's theories but hypotheses unsupported by fact, which would have no charm for Newton. It is claimed for him, and that with justice, that he was the true founder of the rival theory, the emission theory. In Descartes's hands that theory was a vague hypothesis. Newton deduced from it by rigid dynamical reasoning the laws of reflexion and refraction; he applied it with wondrous ingenuity to explain the colours of thin and of thick plates and the phenomena of diffraction, though in the process he had to assume the existence of a mechanism which he must have felt to be almost impossible—a mechanism which in time, as it was applied to explain other and more complex phenomena, became so elaborate that, in the words of Verdet, writing a hundred years later, 'Pour renverser ce pénible échafaudage d'hypothèses indépendantes les unes des autres, il suffit presque de le regarder en face et de chercher à le comprendre.' But though Newton may with justice be called the founder of the emission theory, it is most unjust to his memory to state that he fully accepted it as giving a satisfactory account of optics. When he first began his optical work he realised that facts and measurements were needed, and his object was to furnish the facts.

Hooke's hypotheses were right: light is due to wave-motion in an all-pervading ether. But the discovery a century later of the principle of interference vaguely foreshadowed by Hooke (*Micrographia*, p. 66) was needed to remove the difficulty which Newton experienced. Newton called repeated attention to the difficulty which, unless removed, rendered the rejection of Hooke's theory inevitable. Thus, in reply to Hooke's criticism of his first paper in 1672, he wrote (*Phil. Trans.* vii. 5089, November 1672): 'For to me the fundamental supposition itself seems impossible—namely, that the Waves or Vibrations of any fluid can, like the rays of Light, be propagated in straight lines without a continual and very extravagant spreading and bending every way into the quiescent medium where they are terminated by it. I mistake if there be not both experiment and demonstration to the contrary. . . . For it seems impossible that any of those motions or pressions can be propagated in straight lines without the like spreading every way into the shadowed medium.'

Nor was there anything in the controversy which took place about 1675 to shake Newton's conviction that Hooke's 'fundamental supposition' was impossible. Hooke had (18 March 1675) read his paper describing his discovery of diffraction (*Posthumous Works*, p. 186). He had announced it two years earlier, November 1672 (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 63). There is no doubt that this was an original discovery, and not, as Newton seemed to imply soon after, a theory borrowed from Grimaldi. But Hooke's paper did not remove the difficulty, nor was there anything more satisfactory in the lectures which he delivered as Gresham professor in 1680–2; in these he supposed the velocity

of light to be infinite, and explained away Romer's observation.

Accordingly we find in the 'Principia' Newton's attempted proof (lib. ii. prop. 42) that 'motus omnis per fluidum propagatus divergit a recto tramite in spatia immota,' a 'pretended demonstration' which has convinced few of the truth of the proposition, and leaves the question unsolved. Again, in 1690, Huyghens, who in all he wrote had clearer views than Hooke, published his great 'Traité de la Lumière,' which was written in 1678. Many of his demonstrations are still completely satisfactory, but on the crucial point he was fatally weak. He, and not Hooke, may claim to be the real founder of the undulatory theory, for he showed what it would do if the rectilinear propagation could only be explained by it. The reasoning of the later pages of Huyghens's first chapter becomes forcible enough when viewed in the light of the principle of interference enunciated by Young on 12 Nov. 1801, and developed by Fresnel in his great memoir on diffraction in 1815; but without this aid it was not possible for Huyghens's arguments to convince Newton, and hence in the 'Optics' (2nd ed. 1717) he propounded the celebrated query 28: 'Are not all hypotheses erroneous in which Light is supposed to consist in pression or motion propagated through a fluid medium?' 'If it consisted in pression or in motion propagated either in an instant or in time, it would bend into the shadow. For pression or motion cannot be propagated in a fluid in right lines beyond an obstacle which stops part of the motion, but will bend and spread every way into the quiescent medium which lies beyond the shadow.' These were Newton's last words on the subject. They prove that he could not accept the undulatory theory; they do not prove that he believed the emission theory to give the true explanation. And yet the emission theory had done much. Book i. sect. xiv. of the 'Principia' treats of the motion of small particles acted on by forces tending towards a body of finite size. The earlier propositions show that if a particle approaching a plane surface be acted on by a force towards the surface, depending only on the distance between the particle and the surface, it will be reflected or refracted according to the known laws of light, and the scholium to prop. xcv. calls attention to the similarity between the particles and light. Such an explanation was first given in the paper of 1675 (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 253). According to it the particles move more quickly in a dense medium, such as glass or water, than in air; whereas Arago's and Fresnel's experiments in 1819 proved the reverse to be the case, thus verifying Huyghens's views, and upsetting for ever the emission theory (*Œuvres Complètes de Fresnel*, i. 75). On approaching the surface of a reflecting body the luminous particles are acted on by forces which produce in some cases reflection, in others refraction.

But to explain why some of the incident light is reflected and some refracted Newton had to invent his hypothesis of 'fits of easy reflection and refraction.' These are described in the 'Optics,' book iii. props. xi., xii., and xiii., thus: 'Light is propagated from luminous bodies in time, and spends about seven or eight minutes of an hour in passing from the sun to the earth.' 'Every ray of light in its passage through any refracting surface is put into a certain transient constitution or state, which in the progress of the ray returns at equal intervals, and disposes this ray at every return to be easily transmitted through the next refracting surface, and between the returns to be easily reflected by it.' 'Defn. The return of the disposition of any ray to be reflected I will call its Fits of easy reflection, and those of its disposition to be transmitted its Fits of easy transmission, and the space it passes between every return and the next return the interval of its Fits. . . . The reason why the surfaces of all thick transparent bodies reflect part of the light incident on them and refract the rest is that some rays at their incidence are in their Fits of easy reflection, some in their Fits of easy transmission.'

Such a theory accounts for some or all of the observed facts. But what causes 'the fits of easy transmission'? Newton states that he does not inquire, but suggests, for those who wish to deal in hypotheses, that the rays of light striking the bodies set up waves in the reflecting or refracting substances which move faster than the rays, and overtake them. When a ray is in that part of a vibration which conspires with its motion, it easily breaks through the refracting surface, and is in a fit of easy transmission; and, conversely, when the motion of the ray and the wave are opposed, the ray is in a fit of easy reflection. But he was not always so cautious. 'Were I,' says he in the 'Hypothesis' of 1675, explaining the properties of light (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 249), 'to assume an hypothesis it should be this: if propounded more generally so as not to determine what light is farther than that it is something or other capable of exciting vibrations in the æther.' 'First, it is to be assumed that there is an æthereal medium. In the second place it is to be supposed that the æther is a vibrating medium like air, only the vibrations far more

swift and minute. . . . In the fourth place, therefore, I suppose light is neither æther nor its vibrating motion, but something of a different kind propagated from lucid bodies. To avoid dispute and make this hypothesis general, let every man take his fancy. Fifthly, it is to be supposed that light and æther mutually act upon one another.' It is from this action that reflection and refraction came about. To explain colour Newton supposes that the rays of light impinging on a reflecting surface excite vibrations of various 'bignesses' (waves of different length, we should say), and these, transmitted along the nerves to the brain, affect the sense with various colours according to their 'bigness,' the biggest with red, the least with violet. Thus 'Optics,' query 13 (ed. 1704): 'Do not several sorts of rays make vibrations of several bignesses which, according to their bignesses, excite sensations of several colours . . . and particularly do not the most refrangible rays excite the shortest vibrations for making a sensation of deep violet, the least refrangible the largest for making a sensation of deep red?'

The above is but a development of the reply to Hooke's criticism of 1672 (*Phil. Trans.* vii. 5086), in which Newton says: 'Tis true that from my theory I argue the Corporeity of Light, but I do it without any absolute positiveness, as the word perhaps intimates, and make it at most a very plausible consequence of the doctrine, and not a fundamental supposition.' 'Certainly' my hypothesis 'has a much greater affinity with his own than he seems to be aware of, the vibrations of the æther being as useful and necessary in this as in his.'

Thus Newton, while he avoided in the 'Optics' any declaration respecting the mechanism by which the 'fits of easy reflexion and transmission' were produced, had in his earlier papers developed a theory practically identical in many respects with modern views, though without avowedly accepting it. The something propagated from luminous bodies which is distinct from the ether and its vibratory motion is energy, which, emitted from those bodies, is carried by wave motion through the ether in rays, and, falling on a reflecting or refracting surface, sets up fresh waves, by which part of the energy is transmitted, part reflected. Light is not material, but Newton nowhere states that it is. In the 'Principia' his words are 'Harum attractionum haud multum dissimiles sunt Lucis reflexiones et refractiones,' and the scholium concludes with 'Igitur, ob analogiam quæ est inter propagationem radiorum lucis et progressum corporum, visum est Propositiones sequentes in usus Opticos subjungere; interea de naturâ radiorum, utrum sint corpora necne, nihil omnino disputans, sed Trajectorias corporum Trajectoriis radiorum persimiles solummodo determinans.'

No doubt Newton's immediate successors interpreted his words as meaning that he believed the corpuscular theory of light, conceived, as Herschel says (*Encycl. Metropolitana*, p. 439), 'by Newton, and called by his illustrious name, in which light is conceived to consist of excessively minute particles of matter projected from luminous bodies with the immense velocities due to light, and acted on by attractive and repulsive forces residing on the bodies on which they impinge.' Men learnt from the 'Principia' how to deal with the motion of small particles under definite forces; the laws of wave motion were less clear, and there was no second Newton to explain them. As Whewell states (*Inductive Sciences*, vol. ii. chap. x.), 'That propositions existed in the "Principia" which proceeded on this hypothesis was with many . . . ground enough for adopting the doctrine.' A truer view of Newton's position was expressed in 1801 by Young, who writes (*Phil. Trans.* 12 Nov.): 'A more extensive examination of Newton's various writings has shown me that he was in reality the first that suggested such a theory, as I shall endeavour to maintain; that his own opinions varied less from this theory than is now almost universally supposed; and that a variety of arguments have been advanced, as if to confute him, which may be found nearly in a similar form in his own works.'

The later editions of the 'Optics' contain some additional queries. The double refraction of Iceland spar had been discussed at a meeting of the Royal Society on 12 June 1689, at which Newton and Huyghens were present. Newton's views were first given in print in 1706 in the Latin edition of the 'Optics,' query 17. In the second English edition (1718) this became query 25. In this query Newton rejected Huyghens's construction for the extraordinary ray, and gave an erroneous one of his own. The succeeding queries expressed more definitely than elsewhere the view that rays of light are particles. Thus query 29: 'Are not rays of light very small bodies emitted from shining substances?' In the advertisement to the second edition Newton, in the case of a speculation about the cause of gravity, gives the reason for putting it in the form of a query, that he was 'not yet satisfied about it for want of experiments.'

Later in the year (1676) in which Newton's important optical papers were communicated to the Royal Society he began a correspondence on his methods of analysis with Leibnitz, through his friends Collins and Oldenburg, to which, at a later date, very great importance attaches in the celebrated controversy respecting the invention of fluxions. The correspondence with Leibnitz was continued to the summer of 1677, when the death of Oldenburg put a stop to it.

For the next two years (1678–9) we know little of Newton's life. He took part in various university functions. On 8 Nov. 1679 Charles Montagu, afterwards Lord Halifax, Newton's firm friend and patron, entered as a fellow commoner at Trinity College. In December 1679 he received a letter from Hooke, asking his opinion about an hypothesis on the motion of the planets proposed by M. Mallement de Messanges. His reply has only recently been discovered, though many pages were previously written as to its contents; it was bought by Dr. Glaisher for Trinity College at a sale at Messrs. Sotheby's in 1888, and is now in the library. In this letter Newton, after alluding briefly to M. Mallement de Messanges's theory, proceeds, in response to a request from Hooke for some philosophical communication, to suggest an experiment by which the diurnal motion of the earth could be verified, namely, 'by the falling of a body from a considerable height, which he alleged must fall to the eastward of the perpendicular of the earth moved' (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iii. 512). Newton's words are: 'And therefore it will not descend in the perpendicular AC, but, outrunning the parts of the earth, will shoot forward to the east side of the perpendicular, describing in its fall a spiral line ADEC.' A figure shows the path of the falling body relative to the earth from a point above the earth's surface down to the centre of the earth. The portion of the path above the earth does not differ much from a straight line slightly inclined to the vertical, but near the centre the path is drawn as a spiral, with one convolution closing into the centre. Writing to Halley at a later date (27 May 1686), Newton admitted that he had 'carelessly described the descent of the falling body in a spiral to the centre of the earth, which is true in a resisting medium such as our air is.' But Hooke, as will be seen in the sequel, seized upon this spiral curve as proof that Newton was ignorant of the true law of gravitation, and wrote explaining (*ib.* iii. 516) that the path 'would not be a spiral line, as Mr. Newton seemed to suppose, but an excentrical elliptoid [*sic*], supposing no resistance in the medium; but supposing a resistance, it would be an excentric ellipti-spiral.' He also called attention to the fact that the deviation would be south-east, which is right, and more to the south than to the east, which is wrong. After a short interval Hooke wrote again (6 Jan. 1680, manuscripts in Trinity College Library, in Hooke's hand): 'In the celestial motions the sun, earth, or central body are the cause of the attraction, and though they cannot be supposed mathematical points, yet they may be supposed physical, and the attraction at a considerable distance computed according to the former proportion from the centre;' while in a further letter (17 Jan. 1680, same manuscripts) he says: 'It now remains to know the properties of a curve line, not circular or concentrical, made by a central attracting power, which makes the velocity of descent from the tangent or equal straight motion at all distances in a duplicate proportion to the distance reciprocally taken. I doubt not that by your excellent method you will easily find out what that curve must be and its properties, and suggest a physical reason of the proportion. If you have had any time to consider of this matter a word or two of your thoughts will be very grateful to the Society, where it has been debated, and more particular to, sir, your very humble servant.' All these letters are printed in Ball's 'Essay on Newton's Principia,' 1893, p. 139.

Newton does not appear to have replied till 3 Dec. 1680, when, writing about another matter, he thanked Hooke for the trial he had made of the experiment (Edleston, *Cotes Corr.* p. 264). The correspondence ceased, but Hooke's letters and his statement that the motion would be elliptical had started Newton in a train of thought which resulted in the first book of the 'Principia.' 'This is true,' he says, writing to Halley on 14 July 1686 (App. to Rigaud's *Essay on the First Publication of the Principia*, p. 40), 'that his letters occasioned my finding the method of determining figures which when I had tried in the ellipsis, I threw the calculations by, being upon other studies, and so it rested for about five years, till upon your request I sought for that paper.' On 27 July (*ib.* p. 44) he wrote again, Hooke's 'correcting my spiral occasioned my finding the theorem by which I afterwards examined the ellipsis.'

Two episodes, says Dr. Glaisher in his bicentenary address, preceded the composition of the 'Principia.' One of these happened in 1665, when the idea of universal gravitation first presented itself to his mind. At that time too he knew that, at any rate approxi-

mately, and for great distances, the intensity of the gravitating force must depend upon the inverse square. The second episode was simultaneous, as we have just seen, with the correspondence with Hooke at the end of 1679 or early in 1680, when he discovered how to calculate the orbit of a body moving under a central force, and showed that if the force varied as the inverse square, the orbit would be an ellipse with the centre of force in one focus. But for five years no one was told of this splendid achievement, and it was not till August 1684 that Halley learnt the secret in Cambridge.

Halley's account of the matter is given in a letter to Newton (29 June 1686, *ib.* App. p. 35). 'And this know to be true, that in January 1684, I, having from the consideration of the sesquialterate proportion of Kepler concluded that the centripetal force decreased in the proportion of the squares of the distances reciprocally, came on Wednesday to town, where I met with Sir Christopher Wren and Mr. Hooke, and, falling in discourse about it, Mr. Hooke affirmed that upon that principle all the laws of the celestial motions were to be demonstrated, and that he himself had done it. I declared the ill-success of my own attempts, and Sir Christopher, to encourage the inquiry, said he would give Mr. Hooke or me two months' time to bring him a convincing demonstration thereof, and, besides the honour, he of us that did it should have from him a present of a book of 40 shillings. Mr. Hooke then said that he had it, but he would conceal it for some time, that others, trying and failing, might know how to value it when he should make it public. However, I remember that Sir Christopher was little satisfied that he could do it; and though Mr. Hooke then promised to show it him, I do not find that in that particular he has been as good as his word. The August following, when I did myself the honour to visit you, I then learned the good news that you had brought this demonstration to perfection; and you were pleased to promise me a copy thereof, which the November following I received with a great deal of satisfaction from Mr. Paget,' mathematical master at Christ's Hospital (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, i. 255; Ball, *Essay on the Principia*, p. 162).

In the later letter to Halley of 14 July 1686, part of which has been already quoted, Newton says that it was Halley's request which induced him to search for the paper in which he had solved the problem five years earlier, but which he had then laid aside. The original paper could not be found, but, 'not finding it,' Newton 'did it again, and reduced it into the propositions' shown to Halley by Paget. As soon as Halley had read them he paid another visit to Newton at Cambridge, and induced him to forward an account of his discoveries to the Royal Society. On 10 Dec. 1684 Halley informed the Royal Society 'that he had lately seen Mr. Newton at Cambridge, who had showed him a curious treatise, "De Motu," which upon Mr. Halley's desire was promised to be sent to the Society to be entered on their register.' A tract by Newton entitled 'Propositiones de Motu' was registered in the Royal Society archives in February 1685, with the date 10 Dec. 1684 affixed to the margin (see Edleston, *Cotes Corr.* n. 74–5, p. lv.)

This set of propositions (four theorems and seven problems) has been printed by Rigaud (*Historical Essay on Newton's Principia*, App. i.) and by Ball (*Essay on the Principia*, p. 35) from the Register of the Royal Society, vi. 218. Three other papers entitled 'Propositiones de Motu,' differing in many ways from that in the Royal Society Register, are among the Portsmouth MSS (viii. 5, 6, 7).

Meanwhile the subject of Newton's Lucasian lectures in the October term 1684 was also entitled 'De Motu Corporum;' these lectures are preserved in Newton's autograph in the Cambridge University Library (Dd. ix. 46). They must be carefully distinguished from the 'Propositiones' sent to the Royal Society, although some of the chief propositions are the same in both. The lectures 'De Motu' differ very little from the first ten sections of the published 'Principia,' of which they formed the first draft. Cotes refers to them in writing to Jones on 30 Sept. 1711 (*Newton and Cotes Correspondence*, ed. Edleston, p. 209): 'We have nothing of Sir Isaac's that I know of in Manuscript at Cambridge, besides the first draught of his "Principia" as he read it in his lectures.'

Newton was away from Cambridge from February to April 1685. During that year, however, he made the third great discovery which rendered the writing of the Principia' possible. The discovery is referred to in the letter to Halley of 20 June 1686 (*ib.* p. 27). 'I never extended the duplicate proportion lower than to the superficies of the Earth, and before a certain demonstration I found last year have suspected that it did not reach accurately enough down so low.'

This demonstration forms the twelfth section of book i. of the 'Principia,' 'De Corporum Sphæricorum Viribus Attractivis.' According to Newton's views, every particle of matter in the universe attracts every other particle with a force which is inversely proportional to the square of the distance between them. 'Gravitatio in singulas corporis

particulas æquales est reciproce ut quadratum distantiæ locorum a particulis' (*Principia*, bk. iii. prop. viii. cor. 2). The force between the earth and the moon is the resultant of the infinite number of forces between the particles of these bodies. Newton was the first to show that the force of attraction between two spheres is the same as it would be if we supposed, each sphere condensed to a point at its centre (*ib.* bk. iii. prop. viii.) Up to this time it had only been possible for him to suppose as Hooke had stated, that the theorems he had discovered as to motion were approximately true for celestial bodies, inasmuch as the distance between any two such bodies is so great, compared with their dimensions, that they may be treated as points.

But now these propositions were no longer merely approximate, save for the slight correction introduced into the simple theory by the fact that the bodies of the solar system are not accurately spherical. The explanation of the system of the universe on mechanical principles lay open to Newton, and in about a year from this time it was published to the world.

In the opinion of Professor Adams (bicentenary address of Dr. Glaisher) it was the inability to solve, previous to this date, the question of the mutual attraction of two spheres which led Newton to withhold so long his treatise on 'Motion,' and his proof that gravity extends to the moon. As soon as he mastered this problem he returned to the calculations respecting gravitation and the moon laid by in 1665, and of course he now used Picard's value for his length of a degree of latitude (Pemberton, *A View of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy*, Preface). The theorem which he had just found gave him the power of applying his analysis to the actual universe, and the problem became one of absorbing interest.

The 'Principia' was to consist of three books. The treatise 'De Motu,' enlarged in the autumn of 1685, forms the first book; the second book, 'being short,' was finished in the summer of 1685, it was written out for press next year (Newton to Halley, 20 June 1686, Rigaud, *Essay on the First Publication of the Principia*, App. p. 29). The work of preparing his great discovery for publication thus proceeded with amazing speed. To quote again from Dr. Glaisher, 'the "Principia" was the result of a single continuous effort. Halley's first visit to Cambridge took place in August 1684, and by May 1686 the whole of the work was finished, with the exception of the few propositions relating to the Theory of Comets. It was therefore practically completed within 21 months of the day when Newton's attention was recalled to the subject of central forces by Halley. We know also, from a manuscript in Newton's handwriting in the Portsmouth collection, that, with the exception of the eleven propositions sent to Halley in 1684, the whole was completed within seventeen or eighteen months. The total interval from Halley's first visit to the publication of the book is less than three years.' The first book of the 'Principia' was exhibited at the Royal Society on 28 April 1686 (Birch, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* iv. 479): 'Dr. Vincent presented to the society a manuscript treatise entitled "Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica," and dedicated to the society by Mr. Isaac Newton, wherein he gives a mathematical demonstration of the Copernican hypothesis, and makes out all the phenomena of the celestial motions by the only supposition of a gravitation to the centre of the sun decreasing as the squares of the distances reciprocally. It was ordered that a letter of thanks be written to Mr. Newton, that the printing of his book be referred to the consideration of the council, and that in the meantime the book be put into the hands of Mr. Halley to make a report thereof to the council.' And on 19 May 1686 it was ordered (*ib.* iv. 484) that 'Mr. Newton's "Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica" be printed forthwith in quarto in a fair letter; and that a letter be written to him forthwith to signify the Society's resolution, and to desire his opinion as to the print, volume, cuts, &c.' Halley, who was secretary, wrote on 22 May to Newton that the society 'resolved to print it at their own charge in a large quarto of a fair letter. . . . I am intrusted to look after the printing of it, and will take care that it shall be performed as well as possible.'

The minute of 19 May required the ratification of the council, and on 2 June it was ordered 'that Mr. Newton's book be printed, and that Mr. Halley undertake the business of looking after it and printing it at his own charge, which he engaged to do' (*ib.* iv. 486). At the time the society were in difficulties for want of funds (Rigaud, *Essay*, p. 34), and it appears that the council must have declined to undertake the risk of publication, and have left it to the generosity of Halley to provide for the cost.

But Halley had other difficulties to surmount. In his official letter to Newton of 22 May he felt bound to refer to the conduct of Hooke, who, when the manuscript was presented to the society, claimed to have first discovered the law of inverse squares, and to have communicated it to Newton in the cor-

respondence with him in 1679. Hooke in 1671 (*ib.* App. p. 53; letter to A. Wood, *ib.* p. 37) had written on the attraction of gravitating power which all bodies have 'to their own centres, whereby they attract not only their own parts,' but 'all the other celestial bodies which are within the sphere of their activity.' In his 'Discourse on the Nature of Comets,' read to the Royal Society in the autumn of 1682, and printed among his posthumous works, Hooke, moreover, spoke of a gravitation by which the planets and comets are attracted to the sun, and he gave (p. 184) an ingenious hypothesis as to the cause of gravity: he supposed it due to pulsations set up in the ether by gravitating bodies, and attempted to show that on this hypothesis the law of the inverse square would follow; but all his ideas were vague and uncertain. Hooke's ingenuity was great, but he was quite incapable of conducting a piece of strict reasoning; the idea of the inverse square law had occurred to him as it had to Newton, Wren, and Halley, but he had given no proof of its truth. Hence Newton, when he received Halley's letter of 22 May, felt that Hooke's claims were small, and wrote at once, 27 May, giving his version of the events of 1679–80. This letter, which is of great importance, has only recently been printed (Ball, *Essay on Newton's Principia*, 1893, p. 155). A manuscript copy, in Hooke's handwriting, was purchased among a number of papers of Hooke by Trinity College in May 1888. Newton, in this newly recovered reply of 27 May 1686, wrote: 'I thank you for what you write concerning Mr. Hooke, for I desire a good understanding may be kept between us. In the papers in your hands there is no proposition to which he can pretend, for I had no proper occasion of mentioning him there. In those behind, where I state the system of the world, I mention him and others. But now we are upon this business, I desire it may be understood. The sum of what passed between Mr. Hooke and me, to the best of my remembrance, was this. He soliciting me for some philosophical communication or other, I sent him this notion, that a falling body ought, by reason of the earth's diurnal motion, to advance eastwards, and not fall to the west, as the vulgar opinion is; and in the scheme wherein I proposed this I carelessly described the descent of the falling body in a spiral to the centre of the earth, which is true in a resisting medium such as our air is. Mr. Hooke replied that it would not descend to the centre, but at a certain limit turn up again. I then made the simplest case for computation, which was that of gravity uniform in a medium non-resisting, imagining that he had learnt the limit from some computation, and for that end had considered the simplest case first, and in this case I granted what he contended for, and stated the limit as nearly as I could. He replied that gravity was not uniform, but increased in the descent to the centre in a reciprocal duplicate proportion of the distance from it, and that the limit would be otherwise than I had stated, namely, at the end of every entire revolution, and added that, according to his duplicate proportion, the motions of the planets might be explained and their orbs defined. This is the sum of what I remember; if there be anything more material or anything otherwise, I desire that Mr. Hooke would help my memory. Further, that I remember about nine years since Sir Christopher Wren, upon a visit Dr. Done and I gave him at his lodgings, discoursed of this problem of determining the Heavenly Motions upon philosophical principles. This was about a year or two before I received Mr. Hooke's letters. You are acquainted with Sir Christopher: pray know when and where he first learnt the decrease of the force in the duplicate ratio of the distance from the centre.' Halley called on Sir Christopher Wren, who replied that 'Mr. Hooke had frequently told him that he had done it, and attempted to make it out to him, but that he never was satisfied that his demonstrations were cogent' (Halley to Newton, 29 June 1686; Rigaud, *Essay on the First Publication of the Principia*, App. p. 36; Ball, *Essay on Newton's Principia*, p. 162).

Writing on 20 June 1686 (Rigaud, App. p. 30), Newton stated that the second book of his great work was nearly ready for press; 'the third I now design to suppress. Philosophy is such an impertinently litigious lady that a man had as good be engaged in lawsuits as have to do with her.' Fortunately for posterity, Halley prevented this. A letter announcing that the second book had been sent was read to the society on 2 March, and on 6 April 1687 the 'third book of Mr. Newton's treatise "De Systemate Mundi" was presented.'

The 'Principia' was published, but without a date, about midsummer 1687. The manuscript is kept at the Royal Society, but it is not in Newton's handwriting. For the completion and publication of the work the world owes, it should be explicitly acknowledged, an enormous debt to Halley. 'In Brewster's words, "it was he who tracked Newton to his College, who drew from him his great discoveries, and who generously gave them to the world." Newton never

published anything of himself, and we may be certain that but for Halley the "Principia" would not have existed. He was the original cause of its being undertaken, and when, in consequence of Hooke's unfair claims, Newton would have suppressed the third book, it was his explanations and entreaties that smoothed over the difficulty and induced Newton to change his mind. He paid all the expenses, he corrected the proofs, he laid aside his own work in order to press forward to the utmost the printing, lest anything should arise to prevent the publication. All his letters show the most intense devotion to the work; he could not have been more zealous had it been his own' (GLAISHER).

After the publication of the 'Principia,' Newton took an active part in public affairs. In 1687 James II wished to force the university to confer the degree of M.A. on Alban Francis, a Benedictine monk, without the usual oaths. Newton, with the vice-chancellor and seven other delegates, attended before the ecclesiastical commission to represent the case for the university on 11 April. The vice-chancellor was deprived of his office and dignities, the other delegates sent home with the advice from Judge Jeffreys, 'Go! and sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto you' (MACAULAY, *History*, chap. viii.) In 1689 Newton was elected as a whig to represent the university in the Convention parliament. His chief work at this time seems to have been in persuading the university to accept the new government (*Thirteen Letters to Dr. Covel*, printed by Dawson Turner, 1848). He also became acquainted with John Locke. His friends at this time contemplated his appointment to the provostship of King's College; but this was found to be unstatutable, and rather later, 1691, he was spoken of as a candidate for the post of master of the Charterhouse. His correspondence with Locke about this period (LORD KING, *Life of Locke*) deals with some of his theological speculations. Dr. Edleston has printed (*Cotes Corr.* p. 273) an interesting paper from Newton to Bentley, who was then preparing the first Boyle lectures, giving directions as to the preliminary reading necessary to understand the 'Principia.' 'At the first perusal of my book it is enough if you understand the Propositions, with some of the Demonstrations which are easier than the rest. For when you understand the easier, they will afterwards give you light unto the harder.' Some letters to Flamsteed show that he was still working at the lunar theory, and in 1692 he drew up for Wallis two letters on fluxions (printed in WALLIS'S *Works*, ii. 391–396), being the first account of the new calculus, now twenty-six years old, published by himself. Next year, 1693, there was some correspondence with Leibnitz on fluxions (RAPHSON, *History of Fluxions*, p. 119; EDLESTON, *Cotes Corr.* p. 276).

In 1693, Newton, as his letters at this time show, was in a very bad state of health (BREWSTER, *Life of Newton*, ii. 85, 132, &c.) A very exaggerated account of his illness was conveyed to Huyghens by a Scotsman named Colin, and was published by M. Biot in his life of Newton in the 'Biographie Universelle' (EDLESTON, *Cotes Corr.* App. p. lxi). Another story commonly referred to this period is that on coming from chapel one morning he found a number of his papers had been burned by a candle which he had left lighted on the table. Edleston and Brewster both assign this to an earlier date.

Throughout 1694 and 1695 Newton was very actively engaged in elaborating his lunar theory, and he held a long correspondence with Flamsteed relative to observations which he needed to complete that theory (BAILY, *Life of Flamsteed*, pp. 133–60; EDLESTON, *Cotes Correspondence with Newton*, *n.* 118 p. lxiv; BREWSTER, *Life of Newton*, ii. 115). The value and importance of his work on the subject have only recently been made known by Professor Adams's labours in connection with the Portsmouth collection. In a scholium in the second edition of the 'Principia' Newton states many of the principal results of the theory. The Portsmouth MSS. contain many of his calculations on the inequalities described in the scholium, and also a long list of propositions which were evidently intended to be used in a second edition, upon which it seems that Newton was engaged in 1694 (*Cat. of Newton MSS.* Pref. pp. xii, xiiii, App. p. xxiii). Another paper of probably the same date, printed for the first time in the appendix to the preface of the 'Catalogue,' deals with the problem of the solid of least resistance. In the 'Principia' he gives the solution without explaining how he obtained it. The paper in question is a letter to an Oxford friend, probably David Gregory, in which the principles employed are explained.

In a letter to Flamsteed, written in December 1694, Newton endeavoured to explain the foundations of his theory of atmospheric refraction, and a table of refractions by Newton was inserted by Halley in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1721. It was not known how this table was arrived at, but among the Portsmouth papers are the calculations for certain altitudes, and the method is explained: 'The papers show that the well-known approximate formula for refraction commonly known as Bradley's was really due to Newton' (*ib.* Pref. p. xv).

In 1695 the question of the reform of the currency was prominently before the nation (Macaulay, *History*, chap. xxi.) Montagu, Newton's friend, was chancellor of the exchequer, and he, Somers the lord-keeper, Newton, and Locke met in frequent conference to discuss plans for remedying the evil without altering the standard. Montagu brought in a bill for the reform, which received the royal assent on 21 Jan. 1696. Meanwhile the wardenship of the mint became vacant, and Montagu on 19 March 1696 offered it to Newton, by whom it was accepted. The mint had been a nest of idlers and jobbers. 'The ability, the industry, and the strict uprightness of the great philosopher speedily produced a complete revolution throughout the department which was under his direction' (*ib.* chap. xxii.) Montagu's successful reform was aided to no small degree by the energy of the warden. 'Well had it been for the public,' says Haynes, 'had he acted a few years sooner in that situation' (see also Ruding, *Annals of the Coinage*). A letter to Flamsteed, which has given rise to much controversy, written in 1699, while the recoinage was in progress, may be mentioned here. In it Newton says: 'I do not love to be printed on every occasion, much less to be dunned and teased by foreigners about mathematical things, or to be thought by our own people to be trifling away my time about them when I should be about the king's business' (Baily, *Life of Flamsteed*, p. 164; Brewster, *Life of Newton*, ii. 149; Edleston, *Cotes Corr.* n. p. lxi; Macaulay, *History*, chap. xxii.) De Morgan, however, in opposition to Newton's other biographers, expresses regret that Newton ever accepted office under the crown, and suggests that from the time of his settling in London his intellect underwent a gradual deterioration. If, he says, after having piloted the country through a very difficult and, as some thought, impossible operation, 'he had returned to the university with a handsome pension' and his mind free to make up again to the 'litigious lady,' he would, to use his own words, have taken 'another pull at the moon;' and we suspect Clairant would have had to begin at the point from which Laplace afterwards began' (*Newton his Friend and his Niece*, p. 149).

In 1699 he became master of the mint, a member of the council of the Royal Society, and a foreign associate of the French Academy. Next year he appointed Whiston his deputy in the Lucasian chair, 'with the full profits of the place.' Whiston began his lectures on 27 Jan. 1701, and at the end of the year, when Newton resigned the professorship and his fellowship, he was elected to succeed him as professor. The same year Newton's 'Scala Graduum Caloris,' the foundation of our modern scale of temperature, was read (*Phil. Trans.* March and April). Newton had not represented the university in the parliament of 1690, but in November 1701 he was again elected, holding the seat till July 1702, when parliament was dissolved. The same year his 'Lunæ Theoria' was published in Gregory's 'Astronomy.' The following year (30 Nov. 1703) he was elected president of the Royal Society, and to this office he was annually re-elected for twenty-five years.

In February 1704 there appeared, appended to the 'Optics,' which was only then issued, two very important mathematical papers, most of which had been communicated to Barrow in 1668 or 1669. The one entitled 'Enumeratio Linearum Tertii Ordinis' (Ball, *Short Hist. of Math.* p. 346; *Trans. Lond. Math. Soc.* 1891, xxii. 104–43) was practically the same as the 'De Analysi per Equationes Numero Terminorum Infinitas' (first printed in 1711), the substance of which was communicated by Barrow to Collins in 1669. The second part of the appendix—the 'Tractatus de Quadratura Curvarum'—contains a description of Newton's method of fluxions.

In 1705 Newton, as president of the Royal Society, became involved in the difficulties relating to the publication of Flamsteed's observations, while some remarks in a review of the tract 'De Quadratura Curvarum,' published in the 'Acta Lipsica' 1 Jan. 1705, led to the controversy between Newton and Leibnitz on the priority of discovery of the fluxions.

These two controversies were pursued with much heat, and greatly embittered Newton's life for many years. That with Flamsteed lasted from 1705 to 1712; while that with Leibnitz lasted from 1705 until 1724.

Flamsteed was appointed astronomer royal (astronomical observator) in 1675, and began a correspondence with Newton about 1681 in the course of a discussion about the great comet of 1680—Halley's comet. He supplied Newton with valuable information of various matters during the preparation on the first edition of the 'Principia,' 1685–6 (*General Dictionary*, vii. 793). Their correspondence was renewed in 1691, when Newton urged Flamsteed to publish the observations he had accumulated during the past fifteen years. Flamsteed declined, and put down Newton's suggestions to Halley, with whom he had quarrelled (Baily, *Life of Flamsteed*, p. 129). In 1694 when Newton

was working at the lunar theory, he applied to Flamsteed for his observations, by aid of which he hoped to test his calculations. Flamsteed could not or would not understand the purpose for which Newton wanted the observations, and put difficulties in the way of communicating them. In 1694 Newton writes (p. 139): 'I believe you have a wrong notion of my method of determining the moon's motions. I have not been about making such corrections as you seem to suppose, but about getting a general notion of all the equations on which her motions depend.' Newton, on a visit to Flamsteed in September 1694, obtained a number of observations, but by no means all he needed, and during much of the early part of 1695 Newton's work was suspended while he was 'staying the time' of the astronomer royal. Again, 29 June 1693, Newton thanked Flamsteed for some solar tables, but wrote: 'These and almost all other communications will be useless to me unless you can propose some practicable way or other of supplying me with observations. . . . Pray send me first your observations for the year 1692.' Flamsteed replied with an offer of observations from 1679 to 1690, which Newton had not specially asked for. The correspondence ended 17 Sept. 1695, and Newton's work on the lunar theory was uncompleted (Edleston, *Cotes Corr.* p. lxiv, *n.* 117, &c.; Baily, *Life of Flamsteed*, pp. 139 seq.; *Supplement*, p. 708). Leibnitz in a letter to Romer, 4 Oct. 1706, declared: 'Flamsteadus suas de luna observationes Newtono negaverat. Inde factum aiunt quod hic quædam in motu Lunari adhuc indeterminata reliquit.' Flamsteed's ill-health, bad temper, and extraordinary jealousy of Halley contributed to this unhappy result. Flamsteed continued to observe, and in 1703 made it known that he was willing to publish his observations 'at his own charge,' provided the public would defray the expense 'of copying his papers and books for the press.' Next year Newton, as president of the Royal Society, recommended the work to Prince George of Denmark, the husband of Queen Anne. The prince asked Newton and others to act as referees, and early in 1705 they drew up a report recommending the publication. The prince approved, and agreed to meet the expense.

Difficulties began in March 1705. Newton wished to have the observations printed in one order; Flamsteed preferred a different one. For two years Flamsteed, who had conceived an intense jealousy of Newton, pursued him with recriminations which only injured their author [see Flamsteed, John]. The first volume was finished in 1707, and preparations made for printing the second. The referees insisted on receiving the copy for this volume before the printing commenced, and it was put into their hands, Flamsteed says, in a sealed packet, 20 March 1708, copied out on to 175 sheets. Subsequently, in 1712, Flamsteed declared that this 'imperfect copy' Newton 'very treacherously broke open' in his absence and without his knowledge; but in an earlier letter of 1711 Flamsteed himself rebutted this charge of bad faith by acknowledging that the papers were unsealed in his presence. In October 1708 Prince George died, and the printing was suspended. After three years it recommenced. In 1710 the Royal Society were made visitors of Greenwich Observatory, and on 21 Feb. 1711 the secretary, Dr. Sloane, was ordered to write to the astronomer royal for the deficient part of his 'Catalogue of the Fixed Stars,' then printing by order of the queen. Flamsteed angrily declared that the proof-sheets which had been sent to him contained many errors, and asserted at a meeting with Newton, Sloane, and Mead, October 1711, that he had been robbed of the fruit of his labours. Our only accounts of this interview are the three given by Flamsteed in his 'Autobiography,' or in his papers, in which the blame is all thrown on Newton. The referees proceeded to print, and made Halley editor. Flamsteed indulged in abuse directed largely against Newton, and finally determined to reprint his observations at his own expense. These he left almost ready for publication at the time of his death in 1719. They were published in 1725. Meanwhile the copy left with Newton, together with the first volume printed in 1707, was issued, as edited by Halley, in 1712. Before his death Flamsteed, through a change of government, obtained possession of the three hundred copies which were undistributed, and, taking from them that part of the first volume which had been printed under his own care, burned the rest.

The dispute with Leibnitz about the invention of the theory of fluxions was of longer duration, and was more bitterly contested. We have seen that the discovery was made by Newton during 1665 and 1666. His tract on the subject, 'De Quadratura Curvarum,' was, however, not printed till 1704 in an appendix to his 'Optics,' though the principles of the method were given in the 'Principia,' book ii. lemma ii. in 1687. They had been communicated in letters by Newton to Collins, Gregory, Wallis, and others from 1669 onwards.

Leibnitz had been in England in 1673, and had made the acquaintance of Collins and

Oldenburg. Next year he claimed to have arrived at 'methodos quasdam analyticas generales et late fusas, quas majoris facio quam Theoremata particularia et exquisita.' On his return to Paris he maintained through Oldenburg a correspondence with various English mathematicians, and heard of Newton and his great power of analysis. Thus he wrote, 30 March 1675 (*Comm. Epist.* p. 39): 'Scribis clarissimum Newtonium vestrum habere methodum exhibendi quadraturas omnes;' and a year later, May 1676, referring to a series due to Newton, 'ideo rem gratam mihi feceris, vir clarissime, si demonstrationem transmiseris.' Collins urged Newton to comply with Leibnitz's wishes, and Newton wrote, 13 June 1676, a letter giving a brief account of his method. This was read before the Royal Society on 15 June, and was sent to Leibnitz 26 July (*ib.* p. 49), together with a manuscript of Collins, containing extracts from the writings of James Gregory, and a copy of a letter, with a highly important omission, from Newton to Collins, dated 10 Dec. 1672, about his methods of drawing tangents and finding areas. Newton's example of drawing a tangent was omitted, as has been subsequently proved. Leibnitz replied to Oldenburg on 27 Aug. 1676, asking Newton to explain some points more fully, and giving some account of his own work. Newton replied through Collins on 24 Oct., expressing his pleasure at having received Leibnitz's letter, and his admiration of the elegant method used by him (*ib.* p. 67). He gives a brief description of his own procedure, mentioning his method of fluxions, which, he says, was communicated by Barrow to Collins about the time at which Mercator's 'Logarithmotechnia' appeared (i.e. in 1669). He does not describe the method, but added an anagram containing an explanation. This is not intelligible without the key, but Newton gives some illustrations of its use (see Ball, *Short Hist. of Math.*, 2nd ed. p. 328).

Leibnitz was in London for a week in October 1676, and saw Collins, who had not then received Newton's letter of 24 Oct., and there was some delay in forwarding it to Leibnitz. But on 5 March 1677 Collins wrote to Newton that it would be sent within a week, and on 21 June 1677 Leibnitz, writing to Oldenburg, acknowledged its receipt: 'Accepi literas tuas diu expectatas cum inclusis Newtonianis sane pulcherrimis.' He then proceeded to explain his own method of drawing tangents, 'per differentias ordinatarum,' and to develop from this the fundamental principles of the differential calculus with the notation still employed by mathematicians. A second letter followed from Hanover, dated 12 July 1677, and dealt with other points. The death of Oldenburg in September 1677 put a stop to the correspondence.

Collins had in his possession a copy of Newton's manuscript 'De Analysi per Æquationes,' containing a full account of his method of fluxions, which was published in 1711. Leibnitz, in a letter to the Abbé Conti, written in 1715, and published in Raphson's 'History of Fluxions,' p. 97, admits that 'Collins me fit voir une partie de son commerce.' He states that during his first visit he had nothing to do with mathematics, and in a second letter, 9 April 1716, he writes (Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, p. 106): 'Je n'ay jamais nié qu'à mon second voyage en Angleterre j'ai vu quelques lettres de M. N. chez Monsieur Collins, mais je n'en ay jamais vu où M. N. explique sa methode de Fluxions.'

Leibnitz's recent editor, Gerhardt, found, however, among the Leibnitz papers at Hanover, a copy of a part of the tract 'De Analysi' in Leibnitz's own handwriting. The copy contains notes by Leibnitz expressing some of Newton's results in the symbols of the differential calculus (Ball, *Short Hist. of Math.* p. 364; *Portsmouth Catalogue*, p. xvi). The date at which these extracts were made is important. They must, of course, have been taken from Newton's published edition of 1704, or else, as the Portsmouth MSS. prove that Newton suspected, Leibnitz must have copied the tract when in London in 1676. The last hypothesis seems the more probable.

Leibnitz published his differential method in the 'Acta Lipsica' in 1684.

Many of the results in Newton's 'Principia,' 1687, had been obtained by the method of fluxions, though exhibited in geometrical form, and the second lemma of book ii. concludes with the following scholium: 'In literis quæ mihi cum geometra peritissimo G. G. Leibnitio annis abhinc decem intercedebant, cum significarem me compotem esse methodi determinandi Maximas et Minimas ducendi Tangentes et similia peragendi quæ in terminis Surdis æque ac in rationalibus procederet, et literis transpositis hanc sententiam involventibus [Data Æquatione quotcunque Fluentes quantitates involvente, Fluxiones invenire et vice versâ] eandem celarem; rescripsit Vir Clarissimus se quoque in ejusmodi methodum incidisse, et methodum suam communicavit a mea vix abludentem præterquam in verborum et notarum formulis. Utriusque fundamentum continetur in hoc Lemmate.'

In 1692 Newton's friends in Holland informed Wallis that Newton's 'notions [of fluxions] pass there with great applause by the name of "Leibnitz Calculus Differentialis."' Wallis was then publishing his works, and stopped the printing of the preface to the first volume to claim for Newton the invention of fluxions in the two letters sent by Newton to Leibnitz through Oldenburg 13 June and 24 Oct. 1676, 'ubi methodum hanc Leibnitio exponit tum ante decem annos nedum plures ab ipso excogitatam.' Newton wrote two letters to Wallis in 1692, giving an account of the method, and they appeared in the second volume of Wallis's 'Works' (1695).

The volumes were reviewed in the 'Acta Lipsica' for June 1696 (Leibnitz's periodical), and the reviewer found no fault with Wallis for thus claiming the invention for Newton ten years before, but expressed the view that it ought to have been stated, although he admitted that Wallis might possibly be unaware of the fact, that at the date of Newton's letter of 1676 Leibnitz had already constructed his calculus. Leibnitz's letter to Oldenburg, containing a description of his method, was written in 1677.

The matter rested thus till 1699, when Fatio de Duillier referred in a tract on the solid of least resistance to the history of the calculus. He stated that he held Newton to have been the first inventor by several years, 'and with regard to what Mr. Leibnitz, the second inventor of this calculus, may have borrowed from Newton, I refer to the judgment of those persons who have seen the letters and manuscripts relating to this business.' Leibnitz replied in the 'Acta Lipsica' in May 1700. He asserted that Newton had in his scholium in the 'Principia' acknowledged his claim to be an original inventor, and, without disputing or acknowledging Newton's claims of priority, asserted his own right to the discovery of the differential calculus. Duillier sent a reply to the 'Acta Lipsica,' but it was not printed.

Newton published his treatise on 'Quadratures' in 1704, as an appendix to the 'Optics.' In the introduction he repeated the statement already made by Wallis, that he had invented the method in 1665–6. Wallis was now dead (he died in 1703). A review of Newton's work, proved by Gerhardt to have been written by Leibnitz, and admitted by Leibnitz to be his in a letter to Conti, 9 April 1716, appeared in the 'Acta Lipsica' for January 1705. In this review (Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, pp. 103–4), the author wrote, after describing the differential calculus, 'cujus elementa ab inventore D. Godofredo Gullielmo Leibnitio in his actis sunt tradita.' 'Pro differentiis igitur Leibnitianis D. Newtonus adhibet semperque adhibuit fluxiones, iisque tum in suis Principiis Naturæ Mathematicis tum in aliis postea editis eleganter est usus; quemadmodum ut Honorarius Fabrius in sua Synopsi Geometrica motuum progressus Cavallerianæ methodo substituit.' Newton's friends took this as a charge of plagiarism of a particularly gross character. Newton had copied Leibnitz, so it was suggested, changing his notation, just as Fabri had changed the method of Cavalieri. Newton's own view of it (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, vol. ii. chap. xv.) was: 'All this is as much as to say that I did not invent the method of fluxions . . . but that after Mr. Leibnitz, in his letter of 21 June 1677, had sent me his differential method I began to use, and have ever since used, the method of fluxions.' Dr. Keill, Savilian professor, replied in a letter to Halley (*Phil. Trans.* 1708), in which he states that Newton was 'sine omni dubio' the first inventor: 'eadem tamen Arithmetica postea mutatis nomine et notatione modo a Domino Leibnitio in Actis Eruditorum edita est.' Newton was at first offended at this attack on Leibnitz, but, on reading Leibnitz's review, supported Keill's action. Leibnitz complained of the charge to the Royal Society, and requested them to desire Keill to disown the injurious sense his words would bear. In his letter to Sloane, the secretary, 4 March 1711, he writes: 'Certe ego nec nomen Calculi Fluxionum fando audivi nec characteres quos adhibuit Ds Newtonus his oculis vidi antequam in Wallisianis operibus prodiêre' (*Royal Society Letter-Book*, xiv. 273; Rix, *Report on Newton-Leibnitz MSS.* p. 18). Keill drew up a letter, read to the society on 24 May 1711, and ordered to be sent to Leibnitz, in which he explained that the real meaning of the passage was that 'Newton was the first inventor of fluxions, or of the differential calculus, and that he had given in the two letters of 1676 to Oldenburg, transmitted to Leibnitz, "indicia perspicacissimi ingenii viro satis obvia unde Leibnitius principia illius calculi hausit aut haurire potuit"' (*Comm. Epist.* p. 110). Leibnitz again appealed to the Royal Society, who appointed a committee to search old letters and papers, and report on the question. In his second appeal (*ib.* p. 118) Leibnitz accepted the view of the 'Acta Lipsica' as his own, stating that no injustice had been done to any party; 'in illis enim circa hanc rem quicquam cuiquam detractum non reperio, set potius passim suum cuique tributum' are his words. The commit-

reported on 24 April 1712, and the report was printed with the title 'Commercium Epistolicum D. Johannis Collins et aliorum de analysi promota.' The main points of the report were that Leibnitz had been in communication with Collins, 'who was very free in communicating to able mathematicians what he had received from Mr. Newton and Mr. Gregory;' that when in London Leibnitz had claimed Mouton's differential method as his own, and that until 1677, after he had heard from Newton, there is no evidence that he knew any other method; that Newton had invented the method of fluxions before July 1669; that the differential method is one and the same as the method of fluxions; 'and therefore,' the committee continued, 'we take the proper question to be not who invented this or that method, but who was the first Inventor.' They conclude that those who reckon Leibnitz as the first inventor did not know of Newton's correspondence with Collins. 'For which reasons we reckon Mr. Newton the first inventor, and are of opinion that Mr. Keill, in asserting the same, has been in no ways injurious to Mr. Leibnitz.' Leibnitz did not publicly reply. His reasons for this were given later in a letter to Conti on 9 April 1716, already quoted (Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, pp. 103, 105; Ball, *Short Hist. of Math.* p. 366): he would have to refer to old letters, and had not kept his papers; he had no leisure, being occupied by business of quite another character, and so on. He circulated, however, a loose sheet entitled 'Charta Volans,' containing a letter from an eminent mathematician, and his own notes on it. The letter attacked Newton, and expressed the opinion that it appeared probable that he had formed his calculus after seeing that of Leibnitz, and had taken some of its ideas from Hooke and Huyghens without acknowledgment. The eminent mathematician was Bernoulli (letter of Leibnitz to Count Bothmar des Maizeaux); but he, when pressed to explain or justify his charges, solemnly denied that he had written such a letter. The controversy still went on. Towards the end of 1715 the Abbé Conti, on receiving a letter from Leibnitz (Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, p. 97), tried to terminate it, and collated the various papers at the Royal Society. Newton was persuaded to write to Conti his views of the dispute (*ib.* p. 100) for transmission to Leibnitz, and Conti, in his covering letter to Leibnitz, wrote: 'From all this I infer that, if all digressions are cut off, the only point is whether Sir Isaac Newton had the method of fluxions or infinitesimals before you, or whether you had it before him. You published it first, it is true; but you have owned that Sir Isaac Newton had given many hints of it in his letters to Mr. Oldenburg and others. This is proved very largely in the "Commercium" and in the "Extract" of it. What answer do you give? This is still wanting to the public, in order to form an exact judgment of the affair' (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, vol. ii. chap. xx.) The 'Extract' referred to is a paper which was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for January 1716, and is entitled 'An Account of the Book entituled "Commercium Epistolicum."' Professor de Morgan (*Phil. Mag.* June 1852) gave strong reasons for believing that Newton was the author, and the Portsmouth papers confirm this view. Leibnitz's reply was sent to De Montmort in Paris, to be transmitted to Conti, on 9 April 1716. It is printed in Raphson's 'History of Fluxions,' pp. 103–10. Leibnitz concludes: 'Newton finit sa Lettre en m'accusant d'être l'aggresseur et j'ai commencé celle-ci en prouvant le contraire. . . . Il y a eu du mesentendu, mais ce n'est pas ma faute.' At the same time Bernoulli wrote a second anonymous attack on Newton, which he called 'Epistola pro eminente Mathematico Domino Joanne Bernoillio contra quemdam ex Anglia antagonistam scripta;' this was published, with alterations, by Leibnitz in the 'Acta' for July 1716. Keill replied in a letter to Bernoulli, which he closed with the words, 'Si pergis dicere quæ vis, audies quæ non vis.' Leibnitz died on 14 Nov. 1716. Newton shortly afterwards published a reply which had been in circulation for some time—it was written in May—to Leibnitz's letter of 9 April (see Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, p. 111). Soon afterwards the Abbé Varignon reconciled Newton and Bernoulli. A fresh edition of the 'Commercium' was published in 1725, with the review or extract already mentioned and notes. The notes, like the review, were by Newton.

Newton in 1724 modified in the third edition of the 'Principia' the scholium relating to fluxions, in which Leibnitz had been mentioned by name. Leibnitz and his friends had always held this scholium to be an acknowledgment of his claim to originality. Thus Biot says that 'Newton eternalised that right by recognising it in the "Principia" . . . while in the third edition he had the weakness to leave out . . . the famous scholium in which he had admitted the rights of his rival.' But this was not Newton's interpretation of the scholium; he regarded it, as Brewster says, as a statement of the simple fact that Leibnitz communicated to

him a method which was nearly the same as his own, and in his reply to Leibnitz's letter of 9 April 1716 (Raphson, *History of Fluxions*, p. 122) we find Newton saying, 'And as for the Scholium . . . which is so much wrested against me, it was written, not to give away that lemma to Mr. Leibnitz, but, on the contrary, to assert it to myself.' And again (p. 115), writing of the same scholium, he says: 'I there represent that I sent notice of my method to Mr. Leibnitz before he sent notice of his method to me, and left him to make it appear that he had found his method before the date of my letter,' while in an unpublished manuscript, entitled 'A Supplement to the Remarks,' part of which is quoted by Brewster (*Life of Newton*, vol. ii. chap. xiv.), Newton explains that Leibnitz's silence in 1684 as to who was the author of the 'methodus similis' mentioned by him in his first paper on the calculus put on Newton himself 'a necessity of writing the scholium . . . lest it should be thought that I borrowed that lemma from Mr. Leibnitz.' In the Portsmouth papers there are various suggested forms for the new scholium (*ib.* vol. ii. chap. xiv.) In the end all reference to Leibnitz was omitted, and the scholium only contains a paragraph from the letter to Collins of 10 Dec. 1672, explaining that the method of tangents was a particular case or corollary of a general method of solving geometrical and mechanical problems.

The main facts of this controversy establish without any doubt that Newton's invention of fluxions was entirely his own. It is not so easy to decide how much Leibnitz owed to Newton.

Oldenburg clearly sent to Leibnitz on 26 July 1676, along with Newton's letter of the preceding 13 June giving a brief account of his method, a collection made by Collins from the writings of James Gregory, and a copy of part of a letter from Newton to Collins, dated 10 Dec. 1672, 'in quâ Newtonus se Methodum generalem habere dicit ducendi Tangentes, quadrandi curvilineas et similia peragendi.' The 'Commercium Epistolicum' and Newton himself assumed that the complete letter of 1672 was forwarded. It is, however, practically certain that the whole was not sent. The example of the method given by Newton was omitted. In Leibnitz's 'Mathematical Works,' published at Berlin in 1849, there are printed from manuscripts left by him the papers said to have been received by him from Oldenburg in 1676. In these, as in a draft by Collins known as the 'Abridgement,' preserved at the Royal Society (MSS. vol. lxxxi.), we find a list of problems from Newton's letter of 10 Dec. 1672, but not the example of the method of drawing a tangent which formed the second part of the letter. In the second edition of the 'Commercium' (p. 128), it is stated that a much larger 'Collectio' made by Collins, and also preserved at the Royal Society (MSS. vol. lxxxi.), was sent to Leibnitz, but there is no evidence of this, and it is almost certainly an error (Edleston, *Cotes Corr. n.* 35).

The papers in their possession bearing on the subject were in 1880 examined for the Royal Society by Mr. Rix, clerk of the society. They tend to prove that Leibnitz did not get that full information about Newton's method which Newton believed him to have derived from the letter of 1672.

But if Leibnitz had not seen the whole of that letter, there can be little doubt, especially after Gerhardt's discovery of Leibnitz's autograph copy of part of it at Hanover among his autograph letters, that Collins had shown him in 1676 the no less important manuscript 'De Analysi per Æquationes.' Dealing with the matter in the preface to the Portsmouth collection, Dr. Luard, Sir G. Stokes, Professor Adams, and Professor Liveing express the view 'that Newton was right in thinking that Leibnitz had been shown his manuscript' (the 'Tract de Analysi'). Mr. Ball (*Short Hist. of Math.* p. 366) comes to the same conclusion. Dr. Brewster, who wrote before Gerhardt's discovery, thought that Newton and Leibnitz borrowed nothing from each other. But it is almost certain that Leibnitz owed much to Newton, though the form in which he presented the calculus is, to quote Mr. Ball (*Short Hist. of Math.* p. 367), 'better fitted to most of the purposes to which the infinitesimal calculus is applied than that of fluxions.'

In the same year (1705) in which the two struggles with Flamsteed and Leibnitz respectively began, Newton was knighted by Queen Anne on the occasion of her visit to Cambridge (15 April), and a month later, 17 May, he was defeated in the university election. The tory candidates were successful with the cry of 'The church in danger;' it is said they were carried by the votes of the non-residents against the wishes of the residents (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, ii. 162). In 1709 the correspondence relative to the second edition of the 'Principia' commenced. Dr. Bentley had succeeded in the summer of 1708 in obtaining a promise to republish the work, and it was arranged that Roger Cotes, then a fellow of Trinity College, and the first Plumian professor, should edit the book.

The correspondence, which lasted till 1713, was printed, with notes and a synoptical view of Newton's life by Edleston, in 1850, and is of the greatest value to all students of Newton. Six letters on the velocity of effluent water, written by Cotes to Newton in 1710–11, are not printed by Edleston (*Cotes Corr.*), but are with the Portsmouth correspondence. The edition was not completed till 1713. Newton's various other duties contributed to cause the delay, though his friends were anxious to complete the work more rapidly. Thus (*Macc. Corr.* i. 264, 16 March 1712) Saunderson, who succeeded Whiston as Lucasian professor in 1711, wrote: 'Sir Is. Newton is much more intent on his "Principia" than formerly, and writes almost every post about it, so that we are in great hopes to have it out of him in a very little time.'

In 1714 Newton was one of Bishop Moore's assessors at Bentley's trial (Monk, *Life of Bentley*, pp. 281–6), and the same year he gave evidence before a committee of the commons on the different methods of finding the longitude at sea (Edleston, *Cotes Corr.* lxxvi, *n.* 167). In 1716 Cotes died (*ib.* lxxi, *n.* 171). Newton is reported to have said on hearing of his death, 'If he had lived we might have known something.'

In 1717 and 1718 Newton presented reports to parliament on the state of the coinage. In 1724 he was engaged in preparing the third edition of the 'Principia,' which appeared, under the editorship of Pemberton, in 1726. He was laid up with inflammation of the lungs and gout in 1725, but was better after this for some time. However, he overtaxed his strength by presiding at a meeting of the Royal Society on 2 March 1727, and from this he never recovered. He died at Kensington on 20 March, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

His body lay in state in the Jerusalem Chamber, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 28 March 1727. A conspicuous monument, bearing a Latin inscription, was erected to his memory in the abbey in 1731. He was succeeded as master of the mint by his nephew by marriage, John Conduitt [q. v.] The family estate at Woolsthorpe went to John Newton, the heir-at-law, the great-grandson of Sir Isaac's uncle.

During the time of his residence in London Newton lived first in Jermyn Street, then for a short time at Chelsea, and afterwards in Haydon Square, Minories, in a house pulled down in 1852. From 1710 until 1727 in a large plain-built brick house (to which he added a small observatory) next Orange Street chapel in St. Martin's Street, Leicester Square. A Society of Arts tablet has been placed upon the front of the house.

At the time of his death there were living three children of his stepbrother, Benjamin Smith; three children of his stepsister, Marie Pilkington; and two daughters of his stepsister, Hannah Barton. These eight grandchildren of his mother became the heirs of his personal property, which amounted to 32,000*l.*, and they erected the monument in Westminster Abbey at a cost of 500*l.* His stepniece and heiress, Catherine Barton, married in 1717 John Conduitt, and her daughter married John Wallop, viscount Lymington, eldest son of John Wallop, first earl of Portsmouth; she was thus mother of John Wallop, second earl of Portsmouth. Through this marriage a number of Newton's manuscripts passed into the hands of the Earls of Portsmouth at Hurstbourne, and the scientific portion of them was presented to the university of Cambridge by the fifth Earl of Portsmouth in 1888; the rest remain at Hurstbourne. A full catalogue of the mathematical papers by Professors Adams and Stokes was published in 1888 ('A Catalogue of the Newton MSS.,' Portsmouth collection).

Professor Adams points out that the manuscripts show that Newton carried his astronomical investigations far further than Laplace supposed. Many theological and historical manuscripts which are in the Portsmouth collection are of no great value; some on chemistry and alchemy are of 'very little interest in themselves.' Newton left notes of chemical experiments made between 1678 and 1696. The most interesting relate to alloys.

Some of the papers left by Newton at his death dealing with theological and chronological subjects were afterwards published (Brewster, *Life of Newton*, vol. ii. chap. xxiii.) Leibnitz in 1710 had attacked Newton's philosophy, and in a letter written to the Princess of Wales in 1715 he made a number of charges against the religious views of the English. George I heard of the attack, and expressed a wish that Newton should reply, and he was thus brought into contact with the princess; in the course of conversation with her, he mentioned a system of ancient chronology composed by him when in Cambridge, and shortly afterwards gave her a copy. The Abbé Conti, under a strict promise of secrecy, was allowed to take a copy of it. On his return to France Conti violated his promise and gave it to Freret, who wrote a refutation and then had it published without Newton's permission. Newton had neglected to answer two letters on the subject. The work was printed in 1725, and led to various

discussions, in consequence of which Newton consented to prepare his complete work for the press. He died in 1727, however, before the preparation was complete, and the book was issued by Pemberton in 1728 under the title of 'The Chronology of Ancient Kingdoms Amended.' The book contains an attempt to determine the dates of ancient events from astronomical considerations. Its positive results are not of great importance, chiefly because Newton was not in a position to distinguish between mythical and historical events. Thus great attention is paid to the date of the Argonautic expedition. Newton, however, indicates the manner in which astronomy might be used to verify the views on the chronological points derived in the main from Ptolemy, which were held in his time. These views have since that date been proved, by the Babylonish and Egyptian records, to be on the whole correct. Another chronological work is entitled 'Considerations about rectifying the Julian Calendar.'

Newton's theological writings were begun at an early period of his life. An account of them will be found in Brewster's 'Life,' vol. ii. chap. xxiv. Some of them passed from Lady Lymington to her executor, and thence into the hands of the Rev. J. Ekins, rector of Little Sampford, Essex. Newton was known previous to 1692 as an 'excellent Divine' (*Pryme's MSS.*), and from 1690 onwards corresponded with Locke on questions relating to the interpretation of prophecy and other theological speculations. M. Biot endeavours to connect some of these writings with the serious illness of 1693, but without much success.

In 1690 he sent to Locke his 'Historical Account of Two Notable Corruptions of the Scriptures,' dealing with the texts 1 John v. 7: 'For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one;' and 1 Timothy iii. 16: 'Great is the mystery of godliness, God manifested in the flesh.' With regard to the first text, Hort (*New Testament Appendix*, p. 104) states that it is certainly an interpolation: 'There is no evidence for the inserted words in Greek or in any language but Latin before cent. xiv. . . . The words occur at earliest in the latter part of cent. v.' They appear to have been unknown to Jerome, and were omitted by Luther in the last edition of his 'Bible,' though they were afterwards restored by his followers. They were also omitted by Erasmus in his first two editions, but inserted in the edition of 1522. They were discussed by Simon in 1689, and by Bentley in a public lecture.

Newton was of the same opinion as these divines, and argued for the omission of the words. In the second text, 1 Timothy iii. 16, Newton maintained that the word θεος was a corruption effected by changing ὁ, which he supposed to be the correct reading, into θε. The correct reading is almost certainly ὅς, not ὁ. Hort says 'that there is no trace of θεος till the last third of cent. iv.' Newton placed its introduction at a later date.

Newton's design in writing to Locke was that he should take the manuscript to Holland and have it translated into French and published there. Locke's contemplated journey was put off, and he sent the manuscript, but without Newton's name, to Le Clerc, who undertook to translate and publish it. Newton, who was not at once informed that the manuscript had been sent, and, knowing that Locke had not gone, supposed that the matter had been dropped, changed his mind when he was told of Le Clerc's wishes, and stopped the publication. Le Clerc deposited the manuscript in the library of the Remonstrants, and a copy was published in an imperfect form in 1754. A genuine edition appeared in vol. v. of Horsley's 'Newtoni Opera,' 1779–85. It was reprinted in 1830, in support of the Socinian system, and the views expressed in it have been quoted as proving Newton to be an anti-Trinitarian. They can hardly be pressed so far; they are rather the strong expression of his hostility to the unfair manner in which, in his opinion, certain texts had been treated with a view to the support of the Trinitarian doctrine.

A third work, first printed in 1733, is entitled 'Observations upon the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse.' In it an interpretation is given of Daniel's dreams, and the relation of the Apocalypse to the Books of Moses and to the prophecy of Daniel is considered.

A bibliography of Newton's works, together with a list of books illustrating his life and works, was published by G. J. Gray in 1888. This contains 231 entries. A new and revised edition, issued in 1908, brings the number of entries to 412. The only collected edition of his works is that by Samuel Horsley (five vols. 4to, 1779–85), and this is not complete. Some of his mathematical works were reprinted by Castillon at Lausanne in 1744. Of the 'Principia' three editions appeared in England in Newton's lifetime, the last, edited by Pemberton, being published in 1726. Editions were published at Amsterdam in 1714 and 1723. Pemberton's edition was reprinted in facsimile at Glasgow by Sir William Thomson (Lord Kelvin) and Professor Blackburne in 1871. In 1739–42 Le Sueur and Jacquier's edition

appeared at Geneva. The 'Principia' was translated into English by Motte in 1729, and a second edition of Motte's translation, revised by W. Davis, was printed in 1803. Various editions of particular sections have appeared. The one chiefly used at Cambridge is that of book i. sections i–iii., by Percival Frost, 1854; 4to edition, 1883. There are numerous works illustrating and commenting on the 'Principia.' Brougham and Routh published an 'Analytical View' in 1855. Dr. Glaisher's bicentenary address (*Cambridge Chronicle*, 20 April, 1888) has been often referred to above, and is specially important as containing Professor Adams's view on various points.

The 'Optics' first appeared in English in 1704, with the two tracts 'Enumeratio Linearum tertii Ordinis' and 'Tractatus de Quadratura Curvarum.' It was translated into Latin in 1706 by Samuel Clarke. A second English edition without the tracts appeared in 1718; a third in 1721; and a fourth, 'corrected by the author's own hand, and left before his death with the bookseller,' in 1730.

The 'Optical Lectures read in the Publick Schools of the University of Cambridge, Anno Domini, 1669,' were first printed in English in 1728, and in Latin in 1729. The tract 'Enumeratio' closely resembled the famous 'De Analysi per Æquationes,' which was first published in 1711, and was edited by William Jones. Newton's method of fluxions appeared in an English translation made by John Colson from an unpublished Latin manuscript under the title, 'Method of Fluxions and Infinite Series,' in 1736 [cf. Hodgson, James]. This was translated into French by M. de Buffon in 1740. The more important of the works written in connection with the dispute with Leibnitz have been already quoted. Biot and Lefort's edition of the 'Commercium Epistolicum' of 1856 contains additional information. The 'Arithmetica Universalis' first appeared in 1707, edited by Whiston.

The personal reminiscences of Newton are not very numerous. He was not above the middle size. According to Conduitt, 'he had a very lively and piercing eye, a comely and gracious aspect, with a fine head of hair as white as silver.' Bishop Atterbury, however, does not altogether agree with this. 'Indeed,' he says, 'in the whole air of his face and make there was nothing of that penetrating sagacity which appears in his compositions.' 'He never wore spectacles,' says Hearne, 'and never lost more than one tooth to the day of his death.' In money matters he was very generous and charitable. In manners his appearance was usually untidy and slovenly. There are many stories of his extreme absence of mind when occupied with his work. In character he was most modest. 'I do not know what I may appear to the world' were his words shortly before his death, 'but to myself I seem to have been only like a boy playing on the seashore, and diverting myself in now and then finding a smoother pebble or a prettier shell than ordinary, whilst the great ocean of truth lay all undiscovered before me' (Spence, *Anecdotes*, quoting Chevalier Ramsay, p. 54). Bishop Burnet speaks of him as the 'whitest soul' he ever knew. At the same time, as Locke points out, he was a little too apt to raise in himself suspicions where there was no ground for them. In the controversies with Hooke, Flamsteed, and Leibnitz, he does not appear as a generous opponent; he was himself transparently honest, and anything in an adversary which appeared to him like duplicity or unfair dealing aroused his fiercest anger. De Morgan, who has taken a severer view of his actions in these controversies than his other biographers, says that 'it is enough that Newton is the greatest philosopher, and one of the best of men: we cannot find in his character an acquired failing. All his errors are to be traced to a disposition which seems to have been born with him. . . . Admitting them to the fullest extent, he remains an object of unqualified wonder, and all but unqualified respect.'

An estimate of his genius is impossible. 'Sibi gratulentur mortales tale tantumque extitisse Humani generis Decus' are the words on his monument at Westminster, while on Roubiliac's statue in Trinity College chapel the inscription is 'Newton qui genus humanum ingenio superavit.' All who have written of him use words of the highest admiration. On a tablet in the room in which Newton was born at Woolsthorpe manor-house is inscribed the celebrated epitaph written by Pope:

> Nature and Nature's laws lay hid in night:
> God said, 'Let Newton be,' and all was light.

Laplace speaks of the causes 'which will always assure to the "Principia" a pre-eminence above all the other productions of the human intellect.' Voltaire, who was present at Newton's funeral, and was profoundly impressed by the just honours paid to his memory by 'the chief men of the nation,' always spoke of the philosopher with reverence—'if all the geniuses of the universe assembled, he should lead the band' (Martin Sherlock, *Letters from an English Traveller*, 1802, i. 98–108). 'In Isaac Newton,' wrote Macaulay in his 'History' (i. 195), 'two

kinds of intellectual power which have little in common, and which are not often found together in a very high degree of vigour, but which are nevertheless equally necessary in the most sublime department of physics, were united as they have never been united before or since. . . . In no other mind have the demonstrative faculty and the inductive faculty co-existed in such supreme excellence and perfect harmony.'

Among the portraits of Newton the chief are: In the possession of Lord Portsmouth, Hurstbourne Priors, not damaged at the fire in 1891, (1) in the hall, head signed G. Kneller, 1689; (2) in the billiard-room, head by Kneller, 1702; (3) in the library, head by Thornhill. In the possession of Lord Leconfield, Petworth House, (4) head by Kneller. In the possession of the Royal Society, (5) in the meeting-room, over the president's chair, portrait by Jervas, given in 1717 by Newton; (6) in the library, portrait by Vanderbank, 1725, given by Vignolles in 1841; (7) portrait by Vanderbank, given by M. Folkes, P.R.S. In the possession of Trinity College, Cambridge, (8) in the drawing-room of the lodge, portrait by Thornhill, 1710, given by Bentley; (9) in the drawing-room of the lodge, portrait given by Sam Knight in 1752; (10) in the dining-room of the lodge, head by Enoch Seeman, given by Thomas Hollis; (11) in the college hall, full-length portrait by Ritts, 1735, given by R. Gale, probably taken from Thornhill's picture, No. 8; (12) in the large combination-room, portrait given in 1813 by Mrs. Ring of Reading, whose grandmother was Newton's niece; (13) in the small combination-room, portrait by Vanderbank, 1725 (?), given by R. Smith, 1760; (14) in library, portrait by Vanderbank (taken at the age of eighty-three, after the publication of the third edition of the 'Principia'), purchased by Trinity College in 1850. In the Pepys collection there is a drawing, probably from Kneller's portrait (No. 1).

Many of the above have been engraved. The engraving which is best known is one of No. 4 by J. Smith in 1712. This was done again by Simon 1712, Faber, Esplen 1743, and Fry. The engraving from the picture in the Pepys collection is also well known. The Vanderbank portrait of 1725 was engraved by Vertue in 1726, A. Smith, and Faber. There is a mezzotint by MacArdell, 1760, of Enoch Seeman's picture, and an engraving by T. O. Barlow of the Kneller picture of 1689 (No. 1 above).

A very beautiful statue by Roubiliac was given to Trinity College by the master, Dr. Robert Smith, in 1750, and is now in the ante-chapel. Wordsworth in his 'Prelude' (bk. iii.) detected in Newton's 'silent face,' as depicted in this work of art,

> The marble index of a mind for ever
> Voyaging through strange seas of Thought, alone.

There is also a bust by Roubiliac, 1751, in Trinity College Library, and a cast of Newton's face, taken, in the opinion of competent judges, during life. The Royal Society and Trinity College possess other interesting relics. Copies of the bust exist at Bowood Park, and elsewhere.

[The most complete life of Newton is that by Sir D. Brewster, Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Discoveries of Sir Isaac Newton, 1855; 2nd ed. 1860. Materials for a life collected by Conduitt are among the Portsmouth MSS. By far the most valuable collection of facts relating to him is the Synoptical View of Newton's Life contained in Newton's correspondence with Cotes, edited by Edleston in 1850. Shorter notices have been published by Biot, Biographie Universelle, translated in the Library of Useful Knowledge, 1829, and by De Morgan, Knight's Portrait Gallery, 1846. An Eloge de M. le Chevalier Newton was written by Fontenelle in 1728, partly from materials collected by Conduitt. This and the account given in Turnor's collection for the History of the Town and Soke of Grantham, 1806, are based on a sketch drawn up by Conduitt soon after Newton's death. Pemberton's View of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy, 4to, 1728, is interesting as being the account of a near friend, and Rigaud's Historical Essay on the first publication of Sir I. Newton's Principia abounds with important and accurate information. Maclaurin's Account of Sir I. Newton's Philosophical Discoveries, 1775, should be mentioned. Ball's Short History of Mathematics, Cambridge, 1893, contains a valuable account of Newton's mathematical writings; Ball's Essay on Newton's Principia, Cambridge, 1893, gives a full account of the writing of the Principia, and contains letters not previously printed. Important collections of letters are to be found in Raphson's History of Fluxions, 1715; Rigaud's Corresp. of Scientific Men, repr. from originals in possession of the Earl of Macclesfield, Oxford 1841; Leibnitz's Math. Schritten, Berlin, 1849; Baily's Life of Flamsteed, London, 1835; Des Maizeaux' Recueil de diverses pieces sur la Philosophie, &c., Amsterdam, 1720 (2nd ed. 1740); and Birch's Hist. of Royal Society, 1756; Spence's Anecdotes, 1820; Stukeley's Memoirs (Surtees Soc.); Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 384.] R. T. G.

NEWTON, JAMES (1664 ?–1750), botanist, was born probably at Leeds about 1664. According to Ralph Thoresby he was apprenticed to a whitesmith at Leeds. He afterwards graduated M.D., and subsequently, according to Noble, kept a private lunatic asylum near Islington turnpike (*Biogr. Hist. of Eng-*

land, iii. 280). He studied botany to divert his attention in some measure from the sad objects under his care. He died at his asylum 5 Nov. 1750 (*Gent. Mag.* 1750, p. 525).

Newton's only separate published work was a posthumous herbal, the full title of which is 'A Compleat Herbal of the late James Newton, M.D., containing the Prints and the English Names of several thousand Trees, Plants, Shrubs, Flowers, Exotics, &c. All curiously engraved on Copper Plates,' London, 1752, 8vo. This work contains an engraved portrait, inscribed 'James Newton, M.D., Ætatis Suæ 78,' a dedication to Earl Harcourt by 'James Newton, Rector of Newnham in Oxfordshire,' apparently the author's son, and a preface, seemingly by the same. The preface states that 'This Herbal was begun by James Newton, M.D., about 1680,' and was 'the work of his younger days.' 'In his more mature and knowing years' the author entered 'upon his other "Universal and Compleat History of Plants, with their Icons."' 'As his first Herbal,' the preface continues, 'begins with Grass, the other begins with Apples; and had he lived a few months longer he might have published it compleat and entire; for at his death he had printed his "First Book of Apples" and Part of the Second Book, but dying suddenly, this valuable Work has lain by till now of late.' There is no text of the body of the work, but there are an alphabetical table of authors cited, 176 pages of engravings, ten to twenty on a page, with English names, and an English index. In the table of authors it is mentioned that John Comelinus of Amsterdam gave the author specimens of rare plants from the Physick Garden at Amsterdam for his hortus siccus; that James Sutherland of Edinburgh accompanied the author in searching after plants thereabouts; and that John Ray was his 'good friend.' Bobert's continuation of Morison's 'Plantarum Historia' (1685) is cited, as well as the second volume of Ray's 'Historia' (1688), but not the third (1704). Subsequent editions, of which the sixth is dated 1802, only differ in their title-pages.

In the Banksian library in the British Museum is a copy of another work by Newton, with no title-page, lettered 'Enchiridion Universale Plantarum,' which contains the same table of authors as the 'Herbal,' forty pages of text, and fifteen plates. At the beginning this work is stated to be 'In Three General Parts. The First treating of Trees and Shrubs. The Second of Perfect Herbs. The Third of Imperfect Kinds;' but the text only includes 'Liber I. De Arboribus Pomiferis,' and the first two plates represent nearly forty kinds of apples; so that this is clearly the beginning of the author's second herbal.

Dillenius, when, in his edition of Ray's 'Synopsis' (1724), acknowledging observations by Newton, speaks of him as dead; probably an error arising from Newton's age and long retirement from known botanical work. There is one paper by him in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xx. 263), 'On the Effects of Papaver corniculatum luteum eaten in mistake for Eryngo.' The Sloane Herbarium contains specimens collected by him in Scotland, Middlesex, Kent, Dorset, Somerset, Cornwall, Wales, and Westmoreland; and Plukenet speaks of him as 'Stirpium Britannicarum explorator indefessus.'

[Britten and Boulger's Biographical Index of . . . Botanists, 1893; Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, 1869, p. 389; and the works of Newton above quoted.] G. S. B.

NEWTON, JOHN, D.D. (1622–1678), mathematician and astronomer, was born at Oundle, Northamptonshire, in 1622. His father, Humphrey Newton, was the second son of John Newton of Axmouth in Devonshire. He became commoner of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in 1637, and graduated B.A. in 1641 and M.A. in 1642, the king and court being then at Oxford. He remained loyal to the king during the protectorate, and supported himself by his eminent skill in mathematics and astronomy. At the Restoration he obtained the degree of D.D., and was in 1661 made king's chaplain and rector of Ross in Herefordshire, where he died on 25 Dec. 1678. He was appointed canon of Hereford in 1673, and held the rectory of Upminster in Essex from 1662. Two sons, Thomas and John, matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, respectively in 1669 and 1678. Newton is described by Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*) as 'learned, but capricious and humerous.' He was the author of several works on arithmetic and astronomy, designed to facilitate the use of decimal notation and logarithmic methods. He was also an advocate of educational reform in grammar schools; he protested against the narrowness of the system which taught Latin and nothing else to boys ignorant of their mother tongue; and complained that hardly any grammar-school masters were competent to teach arithmetic, geometry, and astronomy. With the object of supplying the means of teaching a wider and more practical curriculum, he wrote school-books on these subjects, and also on logic and rhetoric.

The following is a list of his works in

chronological order; they are all in English: 1. 'Institutio Mathematica.' Decimal tables of natural sines, tangents, and secants, and of logarithms; solution of plane and spherical triangles; with applications to astronomy, dialling, and navigation, 1654. 2. 'Astronomia Britannica,' so called because decimals are used and the calculations are made for the meridian of London. In two books, dedicated to the Earl of Warwick, who was an admiral of the fleet, 1657. This and the foregoing work were printed by William Leybourn [q. v.] 3. 'Help to Calculation,' 1657. 4. 'Sixteenpence in the Pound,' an interest table, 1657. 5. 'Trigonometria Britannica,' in two books, one of them from the Latin of Henry Gellibrand, 1658. 6. 'Chiliades centum Logarithmorum,' 1659. 7. 'Geometrical Trigonometry,' 1659. 8. 'Mathematical Elements,' three parts, 1660. 9. 'A Perpetual Diary or Almanac,' 1662. 10. 'Description of Use of Carpenter's Rule,' 1667. 11. 'Ephemerides of Interest and Rate of Money at 6 per cent.' 1667. 12. 'Chiliades centum Logarithmorum et Tabula partium Proportionalium,' 1667. 13. 'The Scale of Interest: or the Use of Decimal Fractions and Table of Logarithms,' composed and published for the use of an English mathematical and grammar school to be set up at Ross in Herefordshire, 1668. This book contains two dedications, one to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishops of London and Hereford, the other to Lord Scudamore and other property owners about Ross. His views on grammar-school education are expounded in a preface of thirty-six pages. 14. 'School Pastime for Young Children,' dedicated to Thomas Foley, 1669, contains a preface of eighteen pages on the education of infants. 15. 'Art of Practical Gauging,' 1669. 16. 'Introduction to the Art of Logic,' 1671, dedicated to Henry Milberne. 17. 'Introduction to the Art of Rhetoric,' 1671. 18. 'The Art of Natural Arithmetic,' 1671. 19. 'The English Academy, or a brief Introduction to the Seven Liberal Arts,' 1677. 20. 'Introduction to Geography,' 1678. 21. 'Cosmography,' 1679. 22. 'Introduction to Astronomy.'

A portrait of Newton is prefixed to his 'Mathematical Elements.'

[Works; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1190; Granger's Biog. Hist. 1779, iii. 297; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.] C. P.

NEWTON, JOHN (1725–1807), divine and friend of the poet Cowper, born in London on 24 July 1725 (O.S.), was son of a commander in the merchant service engaged in the Mediterranean trade. His mother, who gave him some religious training, died of consumption 11 July 1732. Thereupon his father married again, and the child was sent to school at Stratford, Essex, where he learned some Latin. When he was eleven (1736) he went to sea with his father, and made six voyages with him before 1742. In that year the elder Newton retired from the service, and subsequently becoming governor of York Fort, under the Hudson's Bay Company, was drowned there in 1751. Meanwhile the son, after returning from a voyage to Venice about 1743, was impressed on board H.M.S. Harwich, and, although made a midshipman through his father's influence, he soon deserted. When recaptured he was degraded to the rank of a common seaman (1745), and at his own request exchanged off Madeira into a slaver, which took him to the coast of Sierra Leone. He became subsequently servant to a slave-trader on one of the Plantane islands, and suffered brutal persecution. By another master he was treated more humanely, and was given some share in the business. Early in 1748 he was rescued at a place called Kittam by the captain of a vessel whom his father had asked to look out for him.

During his wandering life he had lost all sense of religion, and afterwards accused himself of degrading debauchery. But the dangers of the homeward voyage, when Newton was set to steer the ship through a storm, suddenly awakened in him strong religious feeling. To the end of his days he kept the anniversary of his 'conversion,' 10 (21st N.S.) March 1748, as a day of humiliation and thanksgiving for his 'great deliverance.' On settling again in England, he was offered by a Liverpool friend of his father, Mr. Manesty, the command of one of his slave vessels. He preferred, however, to go as mate first (1748–9). On 12 Feb. 1750 he was married at Chatham to Mary Catlett, the daughter of a distant relative, with whom he had been in love since 1742, when he was only seventeen, and the girl no more than fourteen. Three voyages followed his marriage, but in 1754, owing to ill-health, he relinquished his connection with the sea. During his adventurous career as a sailor he succeeded in educating himself. Even while in Africa he had mastered the first six books of Euclid, drawing the figures on the sand. Subsequently he taught himself Latin, reading Virgil, Terence, Livy, and Erasmus, and learning Horace by heart. At the same time he studied the Bible with increasing devotion; and adopted, under the instruction of a friend at St. Kitts (Captain Clunie), Cal-

vinistic views of theology. Although a captain of slave-ships, he repressed swearing and profligacy, and read the Liturgy twice on Sunday with the crew.

From 1755 to 1760 Newton held, on the recommendation of Manesty, the post of surveyor of the tides at Liverpool. Shortly after his settlement there, Whitefield, whom he had already met in London, arrived in Liverpool. Newton became his enthusiastic disciple, and gained the nickname of 'young Whitefield.' At a later period Wesley visited the town, and Newton laid the foundation of a lasting friendship with him; while he obtained introductions to Grimshaw at Haworth, Venn at Huddersfield, Berridge at Everton, and Romaine in London. Still eagerly pursuing his studies, he taught himself Greek, and gained some knowledge of Hebrew and Syriac. He soon resolved to undertake some ministerial work; but he was undecided whether to become an independent minister or a clergyman of the church of England. In December 1758 he applied for holy orders to the Archbishop of York, on a title in Yorkshire, but received through the archbishop's secretary 'the softest refusal imaginable.' In 1760 he was for three months in charge of an independent congregation at Warwick. In 1763 he was brought by Dr. Haweis, rector of Aldwinkle, to the notice of Lord Dartmouth, the young evangelical nobleman; and on 29 April 1764 was ordained deacon, and on 17 June priest. His earliest charge was the curacy of Olney, Buckinghamshire, in Lord Dartmouth's patronage. In the same year he published an account of his life at sea and of his religious experiences, called 'The Authentic Narrative.' It reached a second edition within the year, and still holds a high place in the history of the evangelical movement.

Olney was a small market town occupied in the manufacture of straw plait and pillow lace, with a large poor population. Moses Browne [q. v.] was the vicar, but had recently ceased to reside, on his appointment to the chaplaincy of Morden College, Blackheath. Newton's stipend, which was only 60*l.* a year, was soon supplemented by the munificence of John Thornton the evangelical merchant, to whom he had sent a copy of 'The Authentic Narrative.' Thornton allowed him 200*l.* a year, enjoining him to keep 'open house' for those 'worthy of entertainment;' to 'help the poor,' and to draw on him for what he required further. Newton faithfully discharged the trust. The church became so crowded that a gallery was added. Prayer-meetings, at which his parishioners and his friends among the neighbouring dissenting ministers took part with him in leading the prayers, were held in the large room at Lord Dartmouth's old mansion, the Great House. Newton preached incessantly, not only in Olney, but in cottages and houses of friends far and near.

In October 1767 the poet Cowper and Mrs. Unwin settled at Olney. Their house at Orchard Side was only separated from the vicarage by a paddock. Cowper at once identified himself with the religious life of the village. He joined Newton in all religious services, in his preaching tours, and in his visits to the sick and dying. But in 1772–3 Cowper's religious madness returned, and he made a renewed attempt at suicide [see COWPER, WILLIAM]. Cowper's mania ultimately took a Calvinistic tone; but it is more reasonable to attribute this fact to the fierce Calvinistic controversy which raged at the time in the religious world than to the influence of Newton, whose Calvinism was always moderate, and a latent rather than a conspicuous force. The extreme tension and emotional excitement of the life at Olney under Newton's guidance must, however, have been very dangerous to Cowper. Still more dangerous was the spirit of desolation and self-accusation which pervades all Newton's writings, and which is directly reflected in the hymns and letters written by Cowper while at Olney. Newton regarded spiritual conflict as the normal type of God's dealing with the awakened soul (see OMICRON, *Letters*, letter xi), and hence was blind to the disastrous physical effects of Cowper's delusion. He throughout treated him with exquisite tenderness. For thirteen months Cowper and Mrs. Unwin lived with him at the vicarage. To the end of his life he had the deepest affection for Cowper, and they never ceased to correspond together. Two temporary breaches in their friendship—on the publication of the 'Task' and on Cowper's removal to Weston—were due to Newton's puritanical objections to every form of secular amusement, and to any sort of toleration for Roman catholicism—sentiments which Cowper only imperfectly shared. His letters had always the affectionate aim of removing Cowper's delusion as to the divine reprobation, but they generally deepened his gloom. They were, however, not always sombre. Newton, like Cowper, was capable at times of an easy, natural, and even playful epistolary style (see especially SOUTHEY, *Life of Cowper*, iv. 111), and sought to amuse Cowper by a display of a shrewd and quaint humour (see BULL, *Life of John Newton*, p. 250; cf. OVERTON, *Evangelical Revival*, p. 74; CECIL, *Anecdotes*; NEWTON, *Letters to Bull of*

Newport Pagnell; CAMPBELL, *Conversational Remarks of John Newton*). Jay of Bath credited Newton with 'the drollest fetches of humour.'

During his residence at Olney Newton published a volume of 'Olney Sermons' (1767); a 'Review of Ecclesiastical History,' which suggested to Joseph and Isaac Milner the idea of their large 'History' (1770); and 'Omicron's Letters' (1774), which had appeared in the 'Gospel Magazine' under that signature. Other letters under the signature of 'Vigil' were added to the edition of 1785. Finally, in 1779 was issued the 'Olney Hymns,' which had great and lasting popularity. The book contained sixty-eight pieces by Cowper, and 280 by Newton, including 'How sweet the name of Jesus sounds!' The contrast between the two writers' contributions is not great, but such hymns as exhibit any real flash of poetic genius may generally be safely assigned to Cowper. Only about twenty of the hymns remain in general use. One of the finest by Newton is 'Glorious things of Thee are spoken,' and it is the only really jubilant hymn in the book (see JULIAN, *Dict. of Hymnology*). The last years at Olney had their discouragements. The prayer meetings had led to much party spirit, self-conceit, and antinomianism. Newton's zealous attempts to check some dangerous orgies on 5 Nov. so infuriated the rabble that he had to give them money in order to protect his house from violence. Consequently, in January 1780, he accepted the offer made by John Thornton of the benefice of St. Mary Woolnoth with St. Mary Woolchurch, Lombard Street.

When Newton came to London, Romaine was the only other evangelical incumbent there. His church accordingly was soon crowded by strangers, and to the end of his life his congregation was very large. The bulk of his preaching was extempore, and both Venn and Cecil testify to his scant preparation. His utterance was not clear, and his gestures were uncouth. But his marked personality and history, his quaint illustrations, his intense conviction of sin, and his direct address to men's perplexities, temptations, and troubles, sent his words home. His printed sermons have no literary value. In 1781 he published his most considerable work, 'Cardiphonia,' a selection from his religious correspondence. The easy and natural style of the book, the sincerity, fervour, and almost womanly tenderness of the writer, and the vivid presentation of evangelical truths, gave it an immediate popularity; and it opened to Newton his most distinctive office in the evangelical revival—that of a writer of spiritual letters. Numbers of these have been published since his death. He said that his letters would fill many folios, and that 'it was the Lord's will that he should do most by them.' Among the persons whom at various times he aided by his personal counsel are Thomas Scott, the biblical commentator, whom he converted, after much debate, from socinianism; William Wilberforce at the crisis of his conversion (1785); Richard Cecil [q.v.], his biographer; Claudius Buchanan [q.v.], the eminent Indian chaplain, who was converted by a sermon at St. Mary Woolnoth; young Jay, the eloquent minister at Bath, who has left a graphic account of Newton's breakfast parties; young Charles Simeon, whom he visited at Cambridge; and Hannah More, with whom he stayed at Cowslip Green. In 1786, the Handel celebration, which to his stern mind seemed a profanation of sacred things, drew from him a series of sermons on the texts in the oratorio of the 'Messiah.' In 1788 he aided Wilberforce by publishing his own experiences of the slave trade—a temperate, restrained, but ghastly recital of facts. In 1789 he published 'Apologia,' a strenuous defence of his adhesion to the church of England, and an effective defence of establishment. It was called forth apparently by charges of inconsistency, grounded on his attendance at dissenting chapels, and on his contempt for all distinctive tenets outside the evangelical creed. On 15 Dec. 1790 he suffered the loss of his wife, whom to the end he loved with what he feared was an idolatrous love. She died of cancer. He had been preparing for the blow for months in prayer, and he had strength to preach three times while she lay dead in the house, and then her funeral sermon. The anniversaries of her death were always seasons for him of solemn meditation, often marked also by very lame but touching memorial verses. Just as in the 'Narrative' he had expressed the depths of his unregenerate crimes, and in the 'Cardiphonia' his regenerate depravity, so now in his 'Letters to a Wife' (2 vols. 1793) he unfolded the innermost recesses of his life-long love. He had no dread of the world's judgment which leads most men to shrink from uttering their darkest and holiest secrets.

Newton's house was kept henceforward by his niece Eliza, daughter of George Catlett, whom he had adopted as an orphan in 1774. As his sight gradually failed he depended entirely on her devoted care of him. In 1802–3, however, she fell into a deep melancholy, which necessitated her removal to Bedlam. It is said that Newton, old and

blind, daily stood under her window in the hospital, and asked his guide if she had waved her handkerchief. After her recovery she married an optician named Smith in 1805, but she remained with her husband under Newton's roof. In 1792 he was presented with the degree of D.D. by the university of New Jersey. He continued to preach till the last year of his life, although he was too blind to see his text, and the failure of his faculties grew painful. In 1806, when Cecil entreated him to give up preaching, he replied, 'I cannot stop. What! shall the old African blasphemer stop while he can speak?' His last sermon, during which he had to be reminded of his subject, was for the sufferers from Trafalgar (1806). He died on 21 Dec. 1807, and was buried by the side of his wife in St. Mary Woolnoth. The bodies of both were removed to Olney in 1893, when St. Mary's church was cleared of all human remains. An anonymous portrait of Newton, dated 1791, is mentioned by Bromley, and a drawing in crayons, by J. Russell, R.A., is in the possession of the Church Missionary Society.

Newton's chief works are: 1. 'An Authentic Narrative of some . . . Particulars in the Life of . . . John Newton,' 1st ed. 1764; 2nd ed. 1764; 3rd ed. 1765; other editions 1775, 1780, 1792. 2. 'Omicron: Twenty-six Letters on Religious Subjects,' 1st ed. 1774; 2nd ed. 1775. 3. 'Omicron . . . to which are added fourteen Letters . . . formerly published under the signature of Vigil; and three fugitive Pieces in verse,' 1785; other editions 1793, 1798. 4. 'Olney Hymns,' 1st ed. 1779; 2nd ed. 1781; 3rd ed. 1783: 4th ed. 1787; other editions 1792, 1795, 1797, &c. 5. 'Cardiphonia, or the Utterance of the Heart,' 1st ed. 1781; frequently reprinted. Other works: 6. 'Discourses . . . intended for the Pulpit,' 1760. 7. 'Sermons, preached in the Parish Church of Olney,' 1767. 8. 'A Review of Ecclesiastical History,' 1770. 9. 'Messiah: Fifty . . . Discourses on the . . . Scriptural Passages . . . of the . . . Oratorio of Handel,' 1786. 10. 'Apologia: Four Letters to a Minister of an Independent Church,' 1789. 11. 'The Christian Correspondent: Letters to Captain Clunie from the Year 1761 to 1770,' 1790. 12. 'Letters to a Wife,' 1793. Posthumous works: 13. 'The Works of Rev. John Newton,' 6 vols. 1808; new ed. 12 vols. 1821. 14. 'The Works of Rev. John Newton, 1 vol., with 'Memoir,' by R. Cecil,' 1827. 15. 'One Hundred and Twenty Letters to Rev. W. Bull from 1703 to 1805,' 1847.

[Memoir by R. Cecil, attached to Newton's Works; Bull's Life of John Newton; Letters and Conversational Remarks of John Newton, edited by John Campbell, 1808; Life of Jay of Bath (reminiscences); Bull's Memorials of Rev. William Bull; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 384; John Newton: Centenary Memorials, ed. John Callis, 1908; art. Cowper, William.] H. L. B.

NEWTON, Sir RICHARD (1370?–1448?), judge, son of John Cradock of Newton (Newtown or Trenewydd) in Montgomeryshire (a descendant of Howell ap Gronwy), by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Owen Moythe of Castle Odwyn and Fountain Gate, was born probably about 1370. Becoming serjeant-at-law in the name of Newton on 28 Nov. 1424, he was justice itinerant in Pembrokeshire in 1426–7, and on 15 Oct. 1429 was made king's serjeant. In 1430 he was elected recorder of Bristol, and on 8 Nov. 1438 was appointed justice of the common bench, to the presidency of which he was advanced on 14 Oct. 1439. He received the honour of knighthood about the same time. Between 1439 and 1447 he was one of the triers of petitions to parliament from Gascony and other parts beyond seas. He died at an advanced age, between 18 Nov. 1448, when the last fine was levied before him, and 10 June 1449, when his successor, Sir John Prisot, was appointed.

Newton was an able lawyer, with a strong bias in favour of the royal prerogative. He married twice, viz. (1) Emma, daughter of Sir Thomas Perrott of Harroldston St. Issells, Pembrokeshire; (2) Emmota, daughter of John Hervey of London. He had issue by both wives. One of his descendants, John Newton of Barr's Court, Gloucestershire, received, by patent of 16 Aug. 1660, the honour of a baronetcy, with remainder, in default of male issue, to John Newton of Gonerby, Lincolnshire, who succeeded to the title in 1661, and was great-great-grandson of John Newton of Westby, Lincolnshire, ancestor of Sir Isaac Newton. The honour became extinct in 1743.

Newton's second wife appears to be identical with Emmota Newton, widow, who died in 1475, holding lands in the neighbourhood of Yatton, Somerset, where, in the parish church, is an elaborate altar-tomb, with the effigies of a judge wearing the collar of S S, and his lady by his side. The inscription is effaced, but the monument is in the style of the fifteenth century, and probably marks the place of Newton's sepulture.

[Harl. MS. 807, f. 90*b*; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 807; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, p. 148; Herald and Genealogist, iv. 435, et seq.; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 145, et seq.; Misc. Gen. et Herald (new ser.), i. 169–71; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 249,

vii. 15. 399; Proceedings of the Archæological Institute, 1851, pp. 237 et seq.; Rot. Parl. iv. v. passim; Taylor's Book about Bristol, p. 91; Barrett's Hist. and Antiq. of Bristol, p. 115; Collinson's Somersetshire, p. 619; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 296; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Orig. p. 46, Chron. Ser. p. 62; Year-book, de Term Michael. vol. iv. Hen. VI, fol. 26, et seq.; Proc. and Ord. Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, iv. 5; Archæologia, xxv. 388; Shillingford's Letters (Camd. Soc.); Hardy and Page's Cal. Feet of Fines, 1892, p. 196; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. p. 534, 9th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 114.] J. M. R.

NEWTON, RICHARD (1676–1753), educational reformer, was the youngest and last surviving son of Thomas Newton, lord of the manor of Lavendon, Buckinghamshire, who married Katharine, daughter and coheiress of Martin Hervey of Weston Favell, Northamptonshire. She died 12 Sept. 1680, and was buried at Lavendon. Their son Richard was born at Yardley Park, a house which his father rented from Lord Northampton, on 8 Nov. 1676. He was educated at Westminster School, being admitted to St. Peter's College in 1690, and was duly elected to Oxford, matriculating at Christ Church on 16 June 1694, and becoming a student of that house in the same year. His degrees were B.A. 1698, M.A. 1701, B.D. 18 March 1707–8, and D.D. from Hart Hall 7 Dec. 1710. For several years he discharged with great reputation the duties of tutor at Christ Church, and in 1704 he was appointed by the then bishop of London to the rectory of Sudborough, Northamptonshire. Many years later, in 1743, when taunted with the fact that he had not resided at his benefice for above twenty years, he acknowledged the truth of the accusation, but urged that during that time he had not appropriated to his own use one farthing of its revenue, the whole having been given either to the resident curate, or to pious and charitable uses. He added that he would have resigned this preferment long before had he been allowed by the bishop to nominate the curate as his successor, and in 1748 he vacated the living on the understanding that the curate was promoted to it. Newton was appointed in 1710, on the recommendation of Dean Aldrich, to the post of principal of Hart Hall, and was installed by him on 28 July 1710. This position, he explained, 'was not coveted by me, nor have I reason to be fond of it. I was sent for from a very peaceful retirement by my now deceased friends to do what I have been attempting.' He partly educated, dwelling in their father's house, the Duke of Newcastle and his younger brother, Henry Pelham, and the latter accompanied him to Oxford to complete the course of education, being admitted at Hart Hall on 6 Sept. 1710. It has been stated that when Henry Pelham, his pupil, became prime minister, Newton was more than once employed to compose the king's speeches.

As principal of the hall, Newton laboured with much zeal and amid great ridicule for two things. He desired that it should be established as a college, and that poor students should be trained in it for the ministry on very moderate terms of payment. Hart Hall had long been subject to the payment of a small quit-rent to Exeter College, and some of the college fellows, with Dr. John Conybeare [q. v.] at their head, opposed its incorporation. Newton built, at a cost of nearly 1,500*l.*, one-fourth part of a large quadrangle, consisting of a chapel, consecrated by Potter, then bishop of Oxford, on 25 Nov. 1716, and an angle, containing fifteen single rooms; purchased the adjoining property at a cost of 160*l.* more, and endowed the new institution with an annuity of 53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* out of his estate at Lavendon. The other buildings, which were intended to comprise a library, hall, principal's lodgings, and further rooms for the students, were never erected, mainly through his disappointment in his expectations of assistance from the wealthy among his former pupils, and especially from the Pelhams; but plans of them are in William Williams's 'Oxonia Depicta' and in the 'Oxford Almanac' for 1740. After many years Newton triumphed over all obstacles. The attorney-general advised against the claim of Exeter College, the proposed rules and statutes were confirmed by the king on 3 Nov. 1739, the charter was granted on 27 Aug. 1740, and Newton became the first principal of Hertford College. For these long-continued exertions Newton incurred the charge of being 'founder-mad.'

Newton's statutes for Hertford College were strict, and aimed at economy and efficiency of supervision over the undergraduates by the tutors. He believed in disputations, and insisted on English composition, but not on poetry, except in the case of the pupils 'having a genius' for it. There are frequent sneers in the 'Terræ Filius' of Nicholas Amhurst and the pamphlets of the period at his economical system of living, mainly on the 'small-beer and apple dumplings enjoined every Friday' and the 'pease and bacon' of another day, and the time came when he dropped the 'small beer.' It is not to be wondered at that with such a system of diet he became involved in controversy with the authorities of other colleges on the migration

of his pupils. The new college languished for a time, and was dissolved through insufficiency of endowments in 1805. After some years the premises were occupied by Magdalen Hall, but that in turn was dissolved in 1874, when Hertford College was reconstituted [see under MICHELL, RICHARD].

In 1712 Newton offered himself for the post of public orator, but was defeated by Digby Cotes, his chance having been spoilt by the contention of the then vice-chancellor that, as a doctor of divinity, he was ineligible for the post. Newton's sole preferment in the church was a canonry at Christ Church, into which he was installed on 5 Jan. 1752–3, the excuse given by Henry Pelham for the neglect of his old tutor and friend being that he never asked for anything. Most of his spare time was passed at Lavendon Grange, an estate which his father had purchased, and he often took the undergraduates of his college there to stay with him. He died there on Easter eve, 21 April 1753, and was buried in the chancel of Lavendon Church, a mural monument to his memory being placed on the north wall of the chancel. His first wife was Catherine, daughter of Andrew Adams of Welton, Northamptonshire, by whom he had one daughter, Jane, who married the Rev. Knightley Adams. He married secondly Mary, fifth daughter and ninth child of Sir Willoughby Hickman of Gainsborough, by Ann, daughter of Sir Stephen Anderson, and by her had no issue. She died 5 July 1781, aged 82.

Newton was a good classic, and was well versed in modern languages. His life 'exhibits an example of independence, honesty, and disinterestedness, rare indeed among the churchmen of his time.' His portrait, a Kit-Cat, given to the university in 1772, was placed with the founders of the other colleges in the picture gallery.

Newton was the author of: 1. 'A Scheme of Discipline, with Statutes intended to be established by a Royal Charter for the Education of Youth in Hart Hall,' 1720. 2. 'University Education; or an Explication and Amendment of the Statute which prohibits the Admission of Scholars going from one Society to another,' 1726 and 1733. This was occasioned by the admission of commoners from Hart Hall into Oriel and Balliol Colleges. A large extract from it is printed in L. M. Quiller Couch's 'Oxford Reminiscences' (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 57–67, and it was commented upon in Amhurst's 'Terræ Filius, or the Secret History of the University of Oxford, to which are added Remarks upon a late Book entitled "University Education" by R. Newton,' 1726; 3rd edit. 1754. A caustic epigram on this complaint of Dr. Newton is printed in the 'Reliquiæ Hearnianæ,' ii. 546, but the work was much praised by Gilbert Wakefield in his 'Memoirs,' i. 157. 3. 'The expence of University Education reduced. In a Letter to A. B., fellow of E. C.' [anon.], 1733; 4th ed. 1741. Attributed to Newton in Halkett and Laing's 'Dictionary of Anonymous Literature,' i. 859. 4. 'A Letter to Dr. Holmes, Vice-Chancellor of the University, and Visitor of Hart Hall,' 1734; 2nd ed. 1734. This dealt with the action of Exeter College against the proposed incorporation of the hall as Hertford College, and the rector of Exeter thereupon retorted with 'Calumny refuted, or an Answer to the Personal Slanders of Dr. Richard Newton,' 1735, and Newton replied with (5) 'The Grounds of the Complaint of the Principal of Hart Hall concerning the Obstruction by Exeter College and their Visitor,' 1735. 6. 'Rules and Statutes for the Government of a College intended to be incorporated as Hertford College,' 1739. Reissued as (7) 'Rules and Statutes for the Government of Hertford College,' 1747. 8. 'Pluralities Indefensible. By a Presbyter of the Church of England,' 1743; 3rd ed., with very large additions, 1745; abridgement from the third edit. 1829. 9. 'A Series of Papers on Subjects the most interesting to the Nation in general and Oxford in particular. Containing well-wishers to the University of Oxford and the Answers,' 1750. The series of letters entitled 'Well-wishers to the University of Oxford' appeared in the 'General Evening Post,' January to April 1750, and were probably written by Newton. They were against the luxury which had crept into the university, and the election of the heads of colleges by the fellows. 10. 'The Characters of Theophrastus, with a strictly literal Translation of the Greek into Latin, and with Notes and Observations on the Text in English. For the benefit of Hertford College,' 1754. The proposals for issuing this work, in four thousand copies, were distributed in 1752. 11. 'Sermons preached before the University of Oxford by Richard Newton, D.D. Published by his grandson, S. Adams, LL.B. With four other sermons included by particular request,' 1784. Several sermons by Newton were inserted in 'Family Lectures,' 1791–5, ii. 638–62.

Several single sermons, including one before the House of Commons and another before Queen Anne, were preached and printed by Newton. He was an effective preacher, and Hearne highly praised his discourses at St. Mary's, Oxford, early in 1712–13, on prayer. Some of his correspondence in manuscript is among the Newcastle Papers, Additional

MSS. British Museum, and printed letters by him are in L. Howard's 'Collection,' ii. 703, Doddridge's 'Letters' (Shrewsbury, 1790), pp. 266–9, in the 'Correspondence and Diary' of Doddridge (1829–31), iv. 304–6, and in Jesse's 'Selwyn Correspondence,' i. 92–5, the last of which refers to George Selwyn, who was admitted at Hertford College in 1744, at the age of 25, for the second time, and was expelled from the university in 1745 for an irreverent jest.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 213–19; Gent. Mag. 1753 p. 200, 1783 pt ii pp. 922–3, 1784 pt. i. pp. 83–4, 1791 pt. ii. pp. 850, 1802 pt. ii. pp. 1086–7; Clark's Oxford Colleges, pp. 452–6; Le Neve's Fasti. ii. 519, iii. 584; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. pp. 215, 225, 227; Chalmers's Oxford Colleges, ii. 430–44; Boase's Exeter Coll. pp. xxxv, lxxii, 88, 204; Wood's Oxford Univ. ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 956; Wood's Colleges, ed. Gutch, pp. 641–9, App. p. 321; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, v. 708–10, ix. 635; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 75; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 303, iii. 30, 154, 489–90; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, i. 277, ii. 844–6, 874; Stark's Gainsburgh, 1817 ed., pedigree facing p. 123.] W. P. C.

NEWTON, RICHARD (1777–1798), caricaturist and miniature-painter, born in 1777, became known when quite young as a caricaturist of some ability. He drew and etched a great many caricatures in the manner of Gillray, but died at 13 Brydges Street, Covent Garden, on 9 Dec. 1798, aged only 21, before he had attained any great skill in drawing. He also painted miniatures. A number of his caricatures and an original drawing are in the print room at the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1798, p. 1089; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

NEWTON, ROBERT, D.D. (1780–1854), Wesleyan minister, the sixth child and fourth son of a farmer, Francis Newton, and his wife Anne Booth, was born at Roxby, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, on 8 Sept. 1780. After attending the village school he assisted his father on the farm, but sought every opportunity for reading and self-improvement. At the age of eighteen years he was called to preach as a lay helper in the neighbouring villages, and succeeded so well that before he was nineteen he entered on his probation for the work of the Wesleyan ministry. From 1812 to 1814 he was minister in London, from 1817 to 1820 in Liverpool, 1820 to 1826 in Manchester, 1826 to 1832 in Liverpool, 1832 to 1835 in Manchester, 1835 to 1841 in Leeds, 1841 to 1847 in Manchester, 1850 to 1852 in Liverpool. He spent from 1847 to 1850 in Stockport. He usually laboured in the towns on the Sundays, giving his services during the week to the rural districts. A clear, musical voice and a ready utterance, with a manly bearing and pleasing delivery, quickly rendered him a popular preacher, and his robust and vigorous constitution enabled him to get through a very large amount of work. Even in those days of slow transit he usually travelled from six to eight thousand miles a year, preaching on anniversary and special occasions, and collecting, it is believed, more money for religious objects than any of his contemporaries. He was a most successful advocate of the great missionary societies and of various charitable institutions. He was a staunch upholder of methodist economy, and his services were acknowledged by election on four occasions—in 1824, 1832, 1840, and 1848—to the presidency of the Wesleyan Conference. In 1840 he visited the United States as the official representative of the British conference to the methodist episcopal church of that country. His sermons and public addresses produced a deep impression, and wrought lasting good. After a life of great activity and usefulness, he died at Easingwold, near York, on 30 April 1854, aged 73. His wife Elizabeth was the second child of Captain John Nodes of Skelton, near York. They were married in 1802, and she died in 1865, aged 85.

Newton published several single sermons, tracts, and short stories. A collection of sermons entitled 'Sermons on special and ordinary Occasions,' edited by the Rev. Dr. J. H. Rigg, with a preface, was published, London, 1856, 12mo.

[Life of the Rev. Robert Newton, D.D., by Thomas Jackson, London, 1855; Stevens's Hist. of Methodism.] W. B. L.

NEWTON, SAMUEL (1628–1718), notary public, born in 1628, was descended of a family who moved to Cambridge from Newcastle-on-Tyne in the sixteenth century, and was the second son of John Newton (*d.* 1635), 'limner,' of Cambridge, and of Anne, daughter of Mr. Hales, who was subsequently married to Joseph Jackson, minister of Woodnesborough, Kent.

Samuel Newton became a notary public, was made a free burgess of the corporation of Cambridge on 8 Jan. 1660–1, and treasurer of the town four years later. In 1667 he appears as one of the '24' of the town of Cambridge, and in the following year was chosen alderman. In November 1669 he was proposed by the master, Dr. Pearson, and seniors of Trinity College for college auditor. He subsequently became registrar of Pembroke

Hall, and on 23 March 1673, jointly with his cousin William Ellis, registrar of Trinity College. In 1671 he was elected mayor for the town of Cambridge. Charles II paid a first visit to the university during his mayoralty. In 1677 he was sworn a justice of the peace for the university and town. Ten years later, 16 Sept. 1687, James II addressed letters to the mayor and aldermen of Cambridge, requesting them to elect a certain Alderman Blackley mayor, and to dispense with all customary oaths except that as to the due execution of his office. On the corporation proving refractory, an order of the privy council, dated 8 April 1688, was sent down, removing the mayor, four other aldermen (among them being Newton), and twelve common councillors. Their places were filled by the king's nominees. Six months later (17 Oct.) the corporation was restored to its original rights, and Newton and his colleagues resumed their offices. He died in his ninetieth year, and was buried at St. Edward's Church on 25 Sept. 1718. Newton married Sarah, daughter of William Wildbore, son of Philip Wildbore, gentleman, of Cambridge. He had a son John, of Cambridge, surviving, and a daughter Mary, whose tomb stands very prominently in the churchyard attached to St. Benet's Church. This tomb is adorned with the arms—two shinbones in saltire—which are familiar as those of Sir Isaac Newton; nevertheless, there appears to have been no connection between the families.

Newton's manuscript diary, ranging over the period from 1662 to 1717, and of great local and topographical interest, is preserved in the library of Downing College. It was extensively used by Charles Henry Cooper in his 'Annals of Cambridge,' and has recently (1890) been printed by the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, under the editorship of Mr. J. E. Foster, of Trinity College.

[Newton's Diary; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge gives the various papers sent by James II, &c., from the corporation common day-book.]

W. A. S.

NEWTON, THOMAS (1542?–1607), poet, physician, and divine, was the eldest son of Edward Newton of Park House, in Butley, in the parish of Prestbury, Cheshire, yeoman. He was born about 1542, and was educated at the Macclesfield grammar school with John Brownswerd [q. v.] Thence (according to Warton) he went to Trinity College, Oxford, but, leaving there in November 1562, studied for a time at Queens' College, Cambridge, whence, however, he returned to his old college at Oxford. In 1569-70 he published 'The Worthye Booke of Old Age,' the preface of which is dated 'frome Butleye the seuenth of March 1569.' Many others of his books prior to 1583 are dated from the same place. These include historical, medical, and theological subjects; and in addition, he contributed a large number of commendatory verses in English and Latin to various works, as was then customary. To most of these verses, as also in many of his books, he signs himself 'Thomas Newtonus Cestreshyrius,' showing his affection for his native county. He not improbably practised as a physician at Butley, and may have taught at Macclesfield school; but the statement of Anthony à Wood that he succeeded his old master there is incorrect.

About 1583 Queen Elizabeth presented him to the rectory of Little Ilford, Essex, whence most of his later works are dated. No work of his appeared after 1596, and in 1607 he died, and was probably buried at Little Ilford. His will, dated 27 April 1607, was proved at Canterbury on 13 June in that year. He was married, and had issue two sons, Emanuel (who appears to have died before his father) and Abel.

Newton was a skilled writer of Latin verse, in which, Ritson states, he excited the admiration of his contemporaries; while Warton describes him as the elegant Latin encomiast and the first Englishman who wrote Latin elegiacs with classical clearness and terseness. He also wrote English verses with ease and fluency, and translated several works from the Latin. All his books are now very scarce; most of them have very long titles.

The following is a list of his writings: 1. 'An Epitaphe vpon the . . . Lady Knowles,' 1568, a broadside, attributed to Thomas Newton, but doubtful if by him. 2. 'The Worthye Booke of Old Age,' translated from Cicero, 1569. 3. 'A Direction for the Health of Magistrates and Studentes,' translated from the Latin, 1574, dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham. 4. 'A Notable Historie of the Saracens,' 1575. 5. 'The Touchstone of Complexions,' translated from the Latin, 1576; 2nd edit. 1581; 3rd edit. 1633. 6. 'Foure Seuerall Treatises of M. Tullius Cicero,' 1577. 7. 'Approoved Medicines and Cordiall Receiptes,' 1580. 8. 'A View of Valyaunce' [1580?]. 9. 'Seneca his tenne Tragedies translated into Englysh,' 1581. The translations by Studley, Nevile, Nuce, and Jasper Heywood had already appeared separately. They are here collected for the first time in one volume under the editorship of Newton, who translated one of the plays, the 'Thebais,' and are dedicated to 'Sir Thomas Henneage, Treasurer of the

Queen's Chamber.' Their appearance in this form exercised an appreciable influence upon the contemporary drama. 10. 'A Commentarie or Exposition vpon the twoo Epistles Generall of Sainct Peter and that of Sainct Jude,' translated from the Latin of Martin Luther, 1581. 11. 'True and Christian Friendshippe,' translated from the Latin, 1586. 12. 'The Olde Mans Dietarie,' translated, 1586. 13. 'The True Tryall and Examination of a Mans own Selfe,' translated, 1587. 14. 'An Herbal for the Bible,' 1587. 15. 'Principum ac illustrium aliquot et eruditorum in Anglia virorum Encomia,' and 'Illustrium aliquot Anglorum Encomia,' contributed to Leland's 'De Rebus Britannicis Collectanea' in 1589 (ed. 1770, v. 79). 16. 'Ioannis Brunsuerdi Maclesfeldensis Gymnasiarchæ Progymnasmata quædam Poetica,' 1590. 17. 'Thomas Newton's Staff to lean on,' 1590. 18. 'Vocabula Magistri Stanbrigii,' 1577; 2nd edit. 1596; 3rd edit. 1615; 4th edit. 1636; 5th edit. 1649.

To the above may be added (*a*) 'The Booke of Marcus Tullius Cicero, entituled Paradoxia Stoicorum . . .' 1569, the dedication of which, signed Thomas Newton, is dated 'from Greenwich the kalendes of June 1569;' and (*b*) 'A Pleasaunt Dialogue concerning Phisicke and Phisitions . . . translated out of the Castlin tongue by T. N.,' 1580.

His verses, both English and Latin, appear in more than twenty separate works between 1576 and 1597, including Blandie's translation of Osorius's 'Discourse of Ciuill and Christian Nobilitie,' 1576; Batman's 'Golden Booke of the Leaden Goddes,' 1577; Hunnis's 'Hive of Hunnye,' 1578; Munday's 'Mirror of Mutabilitie,' 1579; Bullein's 'Bulwarke of Defence,' 1579; 'Mirror for Magistrates,' 1587; Ives's 'Instructions for the Warres,' 1589; Ripley's 'Compound of Alchymy,' 1591; Tymme's 'Briefe Description of Hierusalem,' 1595; and he wrote a metrical epilogue to Heywood's 'Workes' of 1587.

Thomas Newton of Cheshire must not be confounded with Thomas Newton, 'gent.,' who was apparently of Lancashire origin, and, under the initials 'T. N. G.,' published 'Atropoion Delion: on the death of Delia with the teares of her funeral. A poetical excursive Discourse on our late Eliza,' 1603. This is dedicated to Alice, countess of Derby, wife of Sir Thomas Egerton, lord keeper. It is reprinted in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth.' The same writer is responsible for a flowery romance entitled 'A Pleasant New History, or a Fragrant Posie made of three flowers, Rosa, Rosalynd, and Rosemary,' 1604.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 452; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 5–12; Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 260–2; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, pt. ix. p. 231; Warton's History of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 194–5, 278–80; Brydges's Censura Lit. ix. 386–99; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487, f. 484; Harl. MS. 5911, f. 102; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] J. P. E.

NEWTON, THOMAS (1704–1782), bishop of Bristol, born at Lichfield on 1 Jan. 1704 (N.S.), was the son of John Newton, a brandy and cider merchant. His mother, the daughter of a clergyman named Rhodes, died a year after his birth. He was first sent to Lichfield grammar school. His father afterwards married a sister of Dr. Trebeck, the first rector of St. George's, Hanover Square, London, and by Trebeck's advice he was sent to Westminster in 1717, and in 1718 was nominated to a scholarship by Bishop Smalridge, also a native of Lichfield. At Westminster he was a contemporary of the future Lord Mansfield and other men afterwards distinguished. He regretted that he dropped friendships which might have been useful by applying for a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in May 1723, instead of going to Christ Church. He graduated B.A. in 1726–7, and M.A. in 1730. A polite reference to Bentley, then master, in a college exercise, appears to have helped him to obtain a fellowship at Trinity. He prepared a stock of twenty sermons, and was ordained deacon in December 1729 and priest in the following February by Bishop Gibson. He became curate to Trebeck at St. George's, and was chosen reader at Grosvenor Chapel in South Audley Street. He was soon well known in the parish, and became tutor to the son of George, lord Carpenter [q.v.], in whose house he lived for some years. The position enabled him to begin a collection of books and pictures.

In 1738 Zachary Pearce [q.v.], then vicar of St. Martin's, appointed him morning preacher at the Spring Gardens Chapel. His connection was increased by an acquaintance with Mrs. Devenish, whose first husband had been the dramatist, Nicholas Rowe [q.v.] She introduced him to Pulteney, for whom he had already the 'profoundest veneration.' Pulteney, on becoming Earl of Bath (1742), appointed Newton his chaplain. Newton appears to have enjoyed the political confidence of his patron, and has preserved some accounts of the intrigues in which Bath was concerned at the overthrow of Walpole, and again in 1746. Bath obtained for him in 1744 the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, then in the king's presentation, by the preferment

of the former incumbent, Samuel Lisle [q.v.], to a bishopric. He now gave up his fellowship and the chapel at Spring Gardens, and in 1745 took his D.D. degree. Newton preached some loyal sermons during the rebellion of 1745, and received threatening letters in consequence. He was asked to publish them, but was not rewarded by preferment. The Prince of Wales was teaching his children to repeat 'fine moral' speeches, especially from Rowe's 'most chaste and moral' dramas. He asked Mrs. Devenish to preface a new edition of her husband's works. It appeared in 1747; and she employed Newton in the work, and commended him highly to the prince and princess, thus 'laying the groundwork' for future favours. In 1747 he was chosen lecturer at St. George's, Hanover Square; and in the August of the same year married Jane, eldest daughter of the rector, Dr. Trebeck. She was, he says, an 'unaffected, modest, decent young woman,' who saved him the trouble of housekeeping. They had no children, and lived in her father's house. In 1749 he published his edition of Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' with a life and elaborate notes; and in 1752 the remaining poems. Eight editions of the 'Paradise Lost' appeared by 1775, and he made 735*l.* by it (Chalmers). It also brought him the acquaintance of Jortin and Warburton. It was dedicated to Bath, to whom, in 'the words of soberness and truth,' he assigned all possible virtues and graces; Bath was in the meantime trying to get something for him from the Duke of Newcastle. On the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, in 1751, he preached a pathetic sermon upon the 'most fatal blow that the nation had felt for many, many years,' and a copy was sent to the princess, who thereupon made him her chaplain.

In 1754 he lost his father and his wife. He distracted his grief by composing his 'Dissertation on the Prophecies, which have been remarkably fulfilled, and are at this time fulfilling in the world,' the first volume of which appeared in the winter. He was then appointed Boyle lecturer, and his lectures, published in 1758, formed the two later volumes of his work. In 1756 the Duke of Newcastle at last fulfilled his promise to Bath by offering Newton a prebend in Westminster Abbey. It turned out that the supposed vacancy had not occurred. An appointment, however, to be chaplain to the king, was probably made by way of atoning for the blunder; and in March 1757 he received the desired prebend. In October following John Gilbert [q.v.], archbishop of York, obtained for him the sub-almonership, and in June 1759 made him precentor of York. Newton, at a suggestion conveyed through Gilbert, judiciously reduced the length of his preaching before the king from twenty to fifteen minutes, when his majesty was graciously pleased to say occasionally 'A short, good sermon.'

The death of Dr. Trebeck in 1759 deprived Newton of his home; he had to take a house, and looked for a clever, sensible woman of the world to manage his housekeeping, nurse his health, and be a presentable wife. Such a one was Elizabeth, daughter of John, viscount Lisburne, and widow of the Rev. Mr. Hand. They were married on 5 Sept. 1761.

There was a 'remarkable mortality among the great bishops,' as Newton observes, in the first year of George III's reign. Newton's relations with the king's mother had made him known to Bute, and through Bute he obtained the bishopric of Bristol, Yonge, the previous bishop, being translated to Norwich. The bishopric (to which he was consecrated 28 Dec. 1761) was only worth 300*l.* a year, and he had to resign the prebend at Westminster, the precentorship of York, the lectureship of St. George's, and the sub-almonership. He was, however (24 Nov. 1761), made a prebendary of St. Paul's. When, in 1763, Pearce desired to resign the bishopric of Rochester and the deanery of Westminster, he hoped that Newton would be his successor. Newton was advised by George Grenville not to think of it, as better things were intended for him. Pearce was not allowed to resign. In 1764 Grenville recommended Newton for the see of London without success, and later in the year offered him the primacy of Ireland, upon the death of George Stone. Newton, who was becoming infirm, declined; and Grenville's retirement from office in 1764 deprived him of a 'very good friend at court.' The bishop, however, had always supported the ministers in the House of Lords, and only protested once, namely, against the repeal of the Stamp Act—a weak measure to which he ascribes all the American troubles. He had also succeeded in preventing the Roman catholics from erecting a 'public Mass-house' at Clifton. On the death of Archbishop Secker in 1768 he hoped for preferment, and the king desired arrangements by which he would become bishop of London. The ministry successfully opposed this plan, but had to make Newton dean of St. Paul's (8 Oct. 1768). He generously resigned St. Mary-le-Bow, thinking that he ought not to be 'tenacious of pluralities.' A severe illness followed; and he was afterwards unable to attend ser-

vices at St. Paul's, though he resided at the deanery, spending his summers at Bristol till 1776. He complains much of the 'shameful neglect' of the duties by the dean and canons. His health was now very weak. He had never spoken in parliament, and he ceased to attend. He bought a house at Kew Green, where he could spend the summers, and have ocular proof of the king's domestic virtues. He continued to collect books and pictures, and tried to secure the acceptance of a scheme under which Joshua Reynolds and other academicians had offered to decorate St. Paul's at their own cost. It was disapproved by the bishop of London as tending to popery, and finally abandoned. Newton improved the deanery, however, and raised the income of Bristol to 400*l.* a year. Newton's last publication was a 'letter addressed to the new Parliament' in 1780. He regarded the opposition as the most unprincipled and factious that he had ever known. He was disgusted by Gibbon's history, though he managed to read it through; and Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets' shocked him by its malevolence. He finished his autobiography a few days before his death at the deanery on 14 Feb. 1782. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, and a monument was erected by his widow in Bow Church. Religion and Science, in sculpture, by Thomas Banks [q. v.], deplore his loss, and beneath are lines by the 'ingenious Mrs. Carter.' He had no children.

Newton's 'Works' were published in three volumes, 4to, in 1782, containing the autobiography, the work on the prophecies, and a number of 'dissertations' and sermons. A second edition, in 6 vols. 8vo (1787), does not contain the work on the 'Prophecies,' which went through many editions separately. An 18th edition appeared in 1834 in 1 vol., with a portrait engraved by Earlom after West, and a 20th in 1835. Johnson (Boswell, ed. Hill, iv. 286) admitted that the 'Dissertation on the Prophecies' was 'Tom's great work: but how far it was great and how much of it was Tom's, was another question.' It is a summary of the ordinary replies to Collins and other deists of no real value. The autobiography was reprinted in a collection of lives edited by Alexander Chalmers in 1816. It contains many amusing anecdotes, but is chiefly curious as exhibiting the character of the prelate who combined good domestic qualities with the conviction that the whole duty of a clergyman was to hunt for preferment by flattery. Gibbon refers to it characteristically in his own autobiography. A portrait of Newton by Sir Joshua Reynolds was, in 1867, in the possession of the Archbishop of Canterbury; it was engraved by Collier, and prefixed to the 1782 edition of his works; it was also engraved by Watson.

[Life, as above; Welch's Westminster Scholars, pp. 285–7; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 220, ii. 317, 424, iii. 157, 366.] L. S.

NEWTON, WILLIAM (1735–1790), architect, born on 27 Oct. 1735, was eldest son of James Newton, cabinet-maker, of Holborn, London, and Susanna, daughter of Humphrey Ditton [q. v.] According to a letter written by Newton on 23 Oct. 1788 (now at the Institute of British Architects), his father's father was the owner of Gordon Mills, near Kelso, and was first-cousin to Sir Isaac Newton [q. v.], with whom his father lived when young. Admitted into Christ's Hospital on 25 Nov. 1743, William left, on 1 Dec. 1750, to become apprentice to William Jones, architect, of King Street, Golden Square.

Some architectural sketches and ornamental designs by Newton now at the Institute of British Architects are dated in 1755; others bear the date 1763, and in 1764 there is a sketch for 'a menagerie for the king with Mr. Wynne.' In 1766 he travelled in Italy and spent some time at Rome. On his return he joined the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1776–80. For many years he was chiefly occupied in designing residences in London and vicinity. In 1775 he built a house for Sir John Borlase-Warren at Marlow. He appears to have assisted William Jupp the elder [see under Jupp, Richard] in his design (1765–8) of the London Tavern, Bishopsgate Street Within, and to have been successful in interior decoration.

In 1771 he published the earliest English translation of the first five books of Vitruvius under the title 'De Architectura libri decem, written by Marcus Vitruvius Pollio,' (fol.) In 1780 he issued, in French, 'Commentaires sur Vitruve' (fol.), with many plates. The complete work of Vitruvius (including a translation of the remaining five books) was published after Newton's death, 'from a correct manuscript prepared by himself,' in two volumes, folio, 1791, by his brother and executor, James Newton [see under Newton, Sir William John]. Of the plates, a few only were 'etched' by the author. The greater number were by his brother James. The translation closely adheres to the original, and is on the whole a creditable performance.

Towards the end of 1781 a misunderstanding arose between James Stuart, 'the

Athenian' 'surveyor' to Greenwich Hospital, and Robert Mylne (1734–1811) [q. v.], his clerk of the works, and an application was made in September by Stuart, then in ill-health, to Newton to assist him in the designs for rebuilding Greenwich Chapel. Newton was appointed Stuart's assistant by the committee in February 1782, and afterwards clerk of the works in succession to Mylne, an appointment which was confirmed by the board on 24 Dec. 1782. From that time he produced nearly all the decorative ornamentation for Greenwich Chapel, and superintended its execution. Stuart died on 2 Feb. 1788; but Newton brought the work to completion two years later, and carried out other works connected with the hospital. Unlike his earlier work, which was in the Palladian style, the Greenwich Chapel follows Greek models. In 1789 Cooke and Maule, in their 'Historical Account of Greenwich Hospital,' gave Stuart sole credit for the chapel. Newton publicly declared that the credit of the design belonged to him, and detailed the small portion of the work designed by Stuart. Newton actively helped to complete and publish Stuart's 'Antiquities of Athens,' published, in 1787, after the author's death.

Newton, whose health was failing from overwork, left Greenwich on a three months' leave of absence, for sea-bathing, on 10 Feb. 1790, and died soon after, on 6 July following, at Sidford, near Sidmouth, Devonshire. A portrait, engraved by James, after R. Smirke, R.A., appears in the 1791 edition of the 'Vitruvius.' In his will, dated on the day of his death, and proved on 7 Aug. following, Newton mentions, besides his brother James, his wife Frances, his late sister Elizabeth Thompson, and his sister Susanna O'Kely.

[Journal of Proceedings of the Royal Institute of British Architects for 27 Aug. 1891, pp. 417–20, entitled 'W. Newton and the Chapel of Greenwich Hospital,' by Wyatt Papworth, with lists of Newton's drawings and manuscripts in the collection of the Institute; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; other publications and references named in the article.] W. P–h.

NEWTON, WILLIAM (1750–1830), the Peak Minstrel, born on 28 Nov. 1750, near Abney, in the parish of Eyam, Derbyshire, was son of a carpenter, and, after attending a dame's school, worked at that trade. He soon showed mechanical skill in constructing spinning-wheels, and was articled for seven years as machinery carpenter in a mill in Monsal-dale. With his spare means he purchased books, chiefly poetry, and his own efforts in verse were soon noticed by Peter Cunningham (*d.* 1805), [q. v.], then acting as curate to Thomas Seward at Eyam. In the summer of 1783 Newton was introduced to Anna Seward [q. v.], who corresponded with him until her death. She showed his verses to William Hayley [q. v.] and other literary friends, who formed a high estimate of them. Beyond a sonnet to Miss Seward (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, pt. i. p. 71), verses to Peter Cunningham (*ib.* 1785, pt. ii. p. 212), and others in a Sheffield newspaper, few seemed to have survived. Sonnets were addressed to Newton by Peter Cunningham (*ib.* 1787, pt. ii. p. 624), by Miss Seward (*ib.* 1789, pt. i. p. 71), and by one Lister (Seward, *Letters*, ii. 171); while Miss Seward also wrote an 'Epistle to Mr. Newton, the Derbyshire Minstrel, on receiving his description in verse of an autumnal scene near Eyam,' September 1791 (*Poetical Works*, ii. 22). Miss Seward finally helped him to become partner in a cotton mill in Cressbrook-dale, and he thus realised a fortune. He died on 3 Nov. 1830 at Tideswell, Derbyshire, and is buried there. Newton married early in life Helen Cook (1753–1830), by whom he had several children. His eldest son, William (1785–1851), supplied Tideswell with good water at his own expense.

[Glover's Hist. and Gazeteer of Derbyshire, ed. Noble, vol. i. App. p. 109; Rhodes's Peak Scenery, pp. 56, 112–15; Wood's Hist. of Eyam, 4th ed. p. 209; Letters of Anna Seward, i. 221, 290, 318, 325, ii. 9, 171, iii. 262, iv. 134; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 237; Nichols's Anecdotes, vi. 63–5; Gent. Mag. 1785, pt. i. 169, 212; Register of Tideswell, per the Rev. S. Andrew.] C. F. S.

NEWTON, Sir WILLIAM JOHN (1785–1869), miniature-painter, born in London in 1785, was son of James Newton the engraver, and was nephew of William Newton (1735–1790) [q. v.] The father, born on 2 Nov. 1748, engraved many plates for his brother William's translation of 'Vitruvius,' and the portrait of the translator is by him. As an engraver he worked both in line and stipple, and engraved some mythological subjects after Claude Lorraine, M. Ricci, and Zuccarelli, besides a few portraits. He resided in Thornhaugh Street, Bedford Square, London. He died about 1804.

The son, William John, commenced his career as an engraver, and executed a few plates, including a portrait of Joseph Richardson, M.P., after Shee, but turning early to miniature-painting he became one of the most fashionable artists of his day. He was a constant contributor to the Academy exhibitions from 1808 to 1863, and for many years his only rival was Sir William Ross. In 1831

he was appointed miniature-painter in ordinary to William IV and Queen Adelaide, and from 1837 to 1858 held the same office under Queen Victoria. He was knighted in 1837. Newton devised a plan for joining several pieces of ivory to form a large surface, and was thereby enabled to paint some historical groups of unusual size. Three of these, 'The Coronation of the Queen, 1838;' 'The Marriage of the Queen, 1840;' and 'The Christening of the Prince of Wales, 1842'—were lent to the Victorian Exhibition at the New Gallery in 1892. Many of his portraits have been engraved, including those of Dr. Lushington, Joanna Baillie, Sir Herbert Taylor, Joseph Hume, Lady Byron, Miss Paton the actress, and Lady Sophia Gresley. Though popular, Newton's art was of rather poor quality, weak in drawing and deficient in character, and he never obtained Academy honours. He long resided in Argyll Street, but after his retirement removed to 6 Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, where he died 22 Jan. 1869. He married in 1822 Anne, daughter of Robert Faulder; she died in 1856. Some drawings by Newton, among them a portrait of himself, are in the print room of the British Museum. A collection of his works was sold at Christie's, 23 June 1890.

Newton's son, HARRY ROBERT NEWTON, an architect, studied under Sydney Smirke, R.A.; he died in November 1889. His collection of drawings and manuscripts now belongs to the Institute of British Architects.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1889, p. 84; Debrett's Peerage.] F. M. O'D.

NIAL, AOD or HUGH. [See O'NEILL, HUGH, 1540?–1616, 'the arch-rebel.']

NIALL (*d.* 405), king of Ireland, son of Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, also king of Ireland, and his second wife Cairinne, is known in Irish writings as Naighiallach, a word translated 'of the nine hostages,' but not accounted for by any early record. He made war upon the Leinstermen and the Munstermen, and also fought in Britain and perhaps in Gaul. It has been supposed that he was the Scot whose attack on Stilicho is commemorated by Claudian (*In primum Consulatum F. Stilichonis*, ii. 247). In tales and poems he is described as having a bard named Laidcenn, and as having been himself educated by Torna Eigeas. He was killed by one of his hostages, Eochaidh, son of Enna Ceannscallach, king of Leinster, at Muir nIcht, perhaps the Ictian Sea, or coast of Gaul. The fact that there is no history of his tomb or burial in Ireland seems to confirm this identification. Though often mentioned in Irish literature, very little is recorded of his time, and that he is one of the best-known kings of Ireland is due to the fame of his descendants. Several of the chief tribes of the north and of Meath regarded him as their ancestor, and it is from him that the O'Neills take their name. The following are the names of those of his fourteen sons who had children, with those of the more important tribes who claimed descent from them: (1) Laeghaire (O'Coindhelbhain); (2) Conall Crimhthainne (O'Melaghlin); (3) Fiacha (MacGeoghegan and O'Molloy); (4) Maine (O'Catharnaigh), all these in Meath, and in the north; (5) Eoghan (O'Neill); (6) Conall Gulban (O'Cannanain and O'Donell). The descendants of Cairbre and Enda Finn are less famous.

In the 'Book of Leinster,' a twelfth-century manuscript (fol. 33, col. 2, l. 10), is a poem by Cuan O'Lothchain containing tales of Niall's childhood. In the 'Book of Ballymote,' a manuscript of the fifteenth century, the history of his life is related in prose and verse (fol. 265, cols. *a* and *b*). In the 'Leabhar Buidhe Leacain,' a fourteenth-century manuscript, is a lament for him ascribed to Torna Eigeas, but obviously of much later date. He is always described as having long yellow hair.

[Book of Leinster, facs.; Book of Ballymote, facs.; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vol. i.] N. M.

NIALL (715–778), king of Ireland, surnamed Frassach, born in 715, was son of Ferghal mac Maelduin, king of Ireland, (711–22), and younger brother of Aodh Ollan, king of Ireland (734–43), was directly descended from Muircheartach (*d.* 533) [q. v.] and from Niall (*d.* 405) [q. v.] He became king of Ireland on the death of Domhnall mac Murchadha in 763. Niall's reign was a period of famine and pestilence: he fought no great battles, but exacted tributes from Connaught, Munster, and Leinster. In 770 he resigned his throne and entered the religious community of Icolmcille, where he died in 778 and was buried. There is a copy of a poem of four lines on his reign by Gilla Modubhda in the 'Book of Ballymote,' a fifteenth-century manuscript, another poem of twelve lines in the 'Annals of Ulster,' and a shorter one in the 'Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland.' The two last refer only to his cognomen, Frassach. Fras is the Irish for a shower, and frassach or frossach means 'of showers,' and is translated 'nimbosus' by O'Flaherty (*Ogygia*, p. 433). The 'Annals of Ulster' explain the word by a story of the king with seven bishops praying in a

season of famine and drought for rain, and three showers of silver, of honey, and of wheat following, but the 'Book of Ballymote' (f. 49 *a*, l. 37) says 'tri frassa le gein,' three showers at his birth. The translation of the 'Annals of Clonmacnois' gives another variant of the tale, and the 'Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland' (i. 362) a fourth. The lateness of the fable is shown by the mention of money (*Annals of Clonmacnois*), which was not in general use in Ireland in the eighth century, but it is perhaps worth note that a deep snow of three months' duration is mentioned in the annals as occurring in the first year of his reign.

He married Ethne, daughter of Breasal Breagh; she died in 768, leaving a son, Aedh Oirnidhe, who became king of Ireland in 798, and whose son Niall (791–845) [q. v.] succeeded him.

[Book of Ballymote, facsimile; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. i.; Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy, vol. i.] N. M.

NIALL (791–845), king of Ireland, in Irish annals known as Niall Caille or Cailne, son of Aedh Oirnidhe, king of Ireland, was born in 791, and was seven years old when his father became king of Ireland. Niall (715–778) was his grandfather. He is called Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh in 'Book of Leinster,' f. 217 (cf. *Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, i. 470). In 821 he deposed Murchadh, son of Maelduin, and became chief of the Cinel Eoghain. Eoghan Mainistrech, primate of Armagh, was driven from his see by Cathal, chief of the Oirghialla, in 825, and at once sent his psalm-singer with a complaint in verse to Niall, whose confessor he was. Niall raised the clans of both Tyrone and Tyrconnell, a proof of his great power in the north at the time, and fought a battle with the Oirghialla and the Ulidians near Armagh. He defeated them after a severe contest, and replaced Eoghan in his bishopric. In 833 he succeeded Conchobhar, son of Donnchadh, as king of Ireland. His home was Ailech, near Derry, and when the Danes attempted the plunder of the church of Derry in 833 he met and defeated them. He inherited a feud with the Leinstermen from his father, who had often made war on them, and in 834 invaded Leinster, obtained a tribute, and set up Bran, son of Faelain, as a king in his interest. He also plundered Meath as far as the border of MacCoghlan's country in the present King's County. He made a treaty with Feidhlimidh, son of Criomhthainn, king of Munster, at Cloncurry, co. Kildare, in 837, but in 839 Feidhlimidh tried to become king of Ireland, plundered Meath and encamped at Tara, then, as now, a mere open hill with earthworks. Niall marched from the north, and Feidhlimidh, who had gone to attack Wexford, turned and met him at Maghochtair in Kildare, where he was defeated, and never again attacked Niall. The Danes, who had several times sailed up Lough Swilly in Niall's reign, were caught and defeated by him on Magh Itha, by the river Finn, co. Donegal, in 843. In 845 he was drowned in the River Callan, near Armagh. A cairn, which in 1799 was, in spite of many inroads, still forty-four yards in diameter, was asserted by tradition to be his tomb. A farmer demolished it early in this century. Niall Caille is mentioned in several ancient poems. One of these is put into the mouth of Dachiarog, the patron saint of Erigal Keeroge, co. Tyrone, another into that of Bec Mac De, while a third is attributed to Maenghal Alithir. He is mentioned as an ancestor to be proud of in a poem by Gillabrighde MacConmidhe [q. v.], bard of Brian O'Neill, written in 1260.

His son, Aedh Finnliath, became king of Ireland in 863, and was father of Niall (870?–919) [q. v.] His daughter, who married Conang, king of Magh Bregh, composed a poem on the battle of Cilluandaighri, in which her son Flann was slain (*Cogadh Gaedel re Gallaibh*, ed. Todd, p. 32).

[Book of Leinster, facs.; Cogadh Gaedel re Gallaibh, ed. Todd; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy, vol. i.; Miscellany of Celtic Society; MacConmidhe's poem, ed. O'Donovan, 1849; Ogygia, R. O'Flaherty, 1685; Stuart's Historical Memoirs of Armagh, Newry, 1819, p. 607, as to his grave.] N. M.

NIALL (870?–919), king of Ireland, known in Irish history as GLUNDUBH or BLACKKNEE, son of Aedh Finnliath, king of Ireland, grandson of Niall (791–845) [q. v.], and great-great-grandson of Niall (715–778) [q. v.], was born about 870. He belonged to the northern Ui Neill, and was thirteenth in descent from Eoghain, the founder of the Cinel Eoghain. In 900 he challenged his brother Domhnall, king of Ailech. The Cinel Eoghain prevented the battle, which was to have been a fight of septs, and not a mere duel. The brothers made friends, and in 903 invaded Meath and burnt Tlachta, near Athboy. In 905 he made a foray into Ui Fiachrach in northern Connaught and slew Aedh, son of Maelpatraic, its chief. Two years later he captured and drowned Cearnachan, who had violated the sanctuary of Armagh. In 909 he is called Glundubh in the chronicles for the first time; but no history of the cognomen is preserved. He

made a second expedition into North Connaught, and defeated the Connaughtmen under Maelcluiche on Bin Bulbin, co. Sligo. In December 910 he led the men of Fochla, or North and West Ulster, with allies from Ulidia, or East Ulster, into Meath, but was defeated at Girley, near Crossakeel, co. Meath, by Flann Sionna, king of Ireland (879–915). His brother died in 911, and he became king of Ailech, and on 12 June led an army into Dal nAraidhe (South Antrim and Down), and fought a battle with Loingseach O'Lethlobhair, its king, on the river Ravel, a little north of the present railway station of Glarryford, co. Antrim. He then marched south, and fought a second battle at Carn Ereann, near Ballymena, co. Antrim, defeating Aedh, son of Eochagain, king of Ulidia, with whom he made peace at Tullaghoge, co. Tyrone, on 1 Nov. Early in 915 he suppressed a rising against Flann Sionna by his sons Donnchadh and Conchobhar. In May 915 he succeeded Flann as king of Ireland. He is stated to have revived the great meeting of clans known in Irish as Aonach Taillten, and often called by English writers the 'fair of Telltown.' The assembly was held early in August, and he left Meath soon after it, and on 22 Aug. encamped on the plain of Feimhin near Clonmell. The Danes, after a rest of forty years, were again attacking Ireland, and had also encamped on the plain, having marched out from Waterford. An indecisive battle took place, and Niall remained for three weeks in his camp. The Danes marched north, and won a battle on the Liffey at Ceannfuait, co. Kildare. Niall was then obliged to retreat to Meath. In 919 he marched on Dublin. The Danes, led by Ivar and Sitric, came out to meet him, and he was defeated and mortally wounded at Kilmashoge, near Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, on Wednesday, 15 Sept. He was shriven on the field by Celedabhaill, son of Scannaill, abbot of Bangor, and his tomb, made of great upright and transverse blocks of unhewn stone, is still to be seen on the field of battle. He had some literary taste, and a short poem attributed to him, stating the object of his march, is extant. Cormacan Eigeas, the famous northern poet [see MUIRCHEARTACH, *d.* 943], was his friend and bard. About 910 he married Gormlaith, daughter of Flann Sionna. She had previously been the wife of Cormac MacCuilennen (836–908) [q. v.], king of Munster, and of Cearbhall, king of Leinster, who was slain in 909. Many poems are attributed to her. In one she mentions that Anlaff was the name of the Dane who slew Niall. Having been wife successively of a king of Munster, a king of Leinster, and a king of Ireland, she wandered for many years as a mendicant, and died in 946 of a wound of the chest, caused by falling upon the sharp-pointed post to which her bed was tied. An ancient lament for Niall, beginning 'Bronach indiu Eirinn huag' ('Mournful to-day is noble Ireland'), and a poem on the battle beginning 'Ba duabhais an chedain chruaidh' ('Gloomy was the hard Wednesday'), are extant. He left a son, Muircheartach (*d.* 943) [q. v.], afterwards king of Ailech.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Annals of Ulster (Rolls Ser.), ed. Hennessy, vol. i. 1887; Chronicon Scotorum (Rolls Ser.), ed. Hennessy, 1866; Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh (Rolls Ser.), ed. Todd, 1867; O'Flaherty's Ogygia, London, 1685; Annals of Ireland; Three Fragments, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1860; Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore, ed. Reeves, Dublin, 1847.] N. M.

NIALL (*d.* 1061), king of Ailech, was the younger of the two sons of Maelsechlainn, heir of Ailech, who died in 996, and whose father, Maelruanaidh, slain in 941, and grandfather, Flann, who died in 901, were both in the direct line of succession to the kingship of the north, and were all called ridamhna without ever becoming kings. He raised the tribe known as the Ciannachta of Glengiven, co. Derry, against his brother Lochlainn, who was killed in the battle, and then reigned as king of Ailech. His next war was in 1031 with the Cinel Eoghain. He marched as far as Tullahoge, co. Tyrone, but had to retire without plunder. In 1044 he made a foray into the district of Cuailgne, co. Louth, and carried off twelve hundred cows and many captives. This was a punitive expedition in revenge for the violation of an oath sworn upon the bell of St. Patrick's will. The bell, with an ornate cover or shrine made early in the following century, was preserved by a tribe of hereditary keepers under Niall's protection, and he was thus bound to revenge the insult to its sanctity. In the same cause he made an expedition into Morne, co. Monaghan. He invaded the plain south of the Boyne in 1048, and in 1056 attacked the southern part of Ulidia or Lesser Ulster, now co. Down, and carried off two thousand cows and sixty prisoners. He died in 1061.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1851, vol. ii.; Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy, vol. i. 1887; Reeves's Bell of St. Patrick, Belfast, 1849.] N. M.

NIALL (*d.* 1062), king of Ulidia or Lesser Ulster, was son of Eochaidh and grandson of Ardghar, eighth in descent from Bec Boirche, king of Ulidia in 716. His

nephew Niall, son of Dubhtuinne, who was king of Ulidia, was defeated by him in battle and deposed in 1011. In 1015 he was attacked by Maelseachlainn II [q. v.], king of Ireland, and had to yield him hostages. After this defeat the deposed Niall, son of Dubhtuinne, with some of the inhabitants of Dal nAraidhe, the southern sub-kingdom of Ulidia, rose against him; but he defeated them and slew his nephew. To secure his position, in 1019 he blinded his kinsman, Flaibheartach O'Heochaidh. Niall had many ships, and in 1022 defeated a Danish fleet off his coast and captured most of its vessels and their crews. Later in the year he invaded the territory of the Airghialla in the south of Ulster, and won a great victory at Slievè Fuaid, co. Armagh. The Cinel Eoghain attacked him in 1027, and carried off a great spoil of cattle from Ulidia. In 1047 there was so great a famine in his country that many of his people migrated to Leinster. The famine was followed by deep snow from 2 Feb. to 17 March, and the year was long known to chroniclers as 'bliadhain an mór sneachta' ('the year of the great snow'). He died 13 Sept. 1052. His son Eochaidh died on the same day, but left descendants who take their name from him; some of them survive on the coasts of Ulster to this day, and are famous for their skill as boatmen and sea-fishers. They are called after him in Irish O'Heochaidh, which is often anglicised Haughey, and sometimes Haugh, Hoey, or Howe.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. i.; Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy, vol. i.; local information.] N. M.

NIALL (*d.* 1139), anti-primate of Armagh, was son of Aedh and grandson of Maelisa, who with his father, Amhalghaidh, filled the primacy of Ulster for fifty-six years. Another member of his family held the temporalities of the see for three years after the election of St. Malachy O'Morgair [q. v.], and in 1131 they were seized by Niall, who publicly displayed the Bachall Isa, or pastoral staff of Jesus, to the populace, and was able for a short time to hold his own. He also seized an ancient book, probably that now known as the book of Armagh. St. Bernard, the friend of his rival, speaks of him with severity as 'Nigellus quidam, imo vero nigerrimus.' He wandered about in the diocese, and reasserted his claim in 1137, when Giolla Iosa succeeded Malachy as the regular archbishop, but was driven out and died, 'after intense penance,' say the chronicles, in 1139.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, ii. 1068; Colgan's Trias Thaumaturga, 1660, p. 305; Bernardi Opera, Paris, 1586, ii. 724–725; Stuart's Historical Memoirs of the City of Armagh, Newry, 1819.] N. M.

NIAS, Sir JOSEPH (1793–1879), admiral, third son of Joseph Nias, ship insurance broker, was born in London on 2 April 1793. He entered the navy in 1807, on board the Nautilus sloop, under the command of Captain Matthew Smith, with whom he continued in the Comus and Nymphen frigates, on the Lisbon, Mediterranean, North Sea, and Channel stations till August 1815. During the last few weeks of the Nymphen's commission Nias, in command of one of her boats, was employed in rowing guard round the Bellerophon in Plymouth Sound, keeping off the sightseers who thronged to catch a glimpse of Napoleon. He continued in active service after the peace, and in January 1818 was appointed to the Alexander brig, with Lieutenant (afterwards Sir) William Edward Parry [q. v.], for an expedition to the Arctic under the command of Sir John Ross [q. v.] In February 1819 he was again with Parry in the Hecla, returning to the Thames in November 1820, and on 26 Dec. he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In January 1821 he was again appointed to the Hecla with Parry, and sailed for the Arctic in May. After two winters in the ice the Hecla returned to England in November 1823. In 1826 Nias went out to the Mediterranean as first lieutenant of the Asia, carrying the flag of Sir Edward Codrington [q. v.], and, after the battle of Navarino, was promoted to be commander on 11 Nov. 1827, and appointed to the Alacrity brig, in which he saw some sharp service against the Greek pirates who at that time infested the Archipelago, and especially on 11 Jan. 1829, in cutting out one commanded by a noted ruffian named Georgios, who was sent to Malta and duly hanged. The Alacrity was paid off in 1830.

Nias was advanced to post rank on 8 July 1835, and in May 1838 commissioned the Herald frigate for the East Indies, a station which at that time included Australia, China, and the Western Pacific. In February 1840, when Captain Hobson of the navy was ordered to take possession of New Zealand in the name of the queen, he went from Sydney as a passenger in the Herald, and was assisted by Nias in the formal proceedings (Correspondence relative to New Zealand, *Parl. Papers*, 1841, vol. xvii.; Bunbury, *Reminiscences of a Veteran*, vol. iii.) During the first Chinese war Nias was actively employed in the operations leading to the capture of Canton, and on 29 June 1841 he was nominated a C.B. The Herald returned to England in 1843, when Nias was placed on half

pay. In June 1850 he commissioned the Agincourt, from which in August he was moved to the St. George, as flag-captain to Commodore Seymour, then superintendent of the dockyard at Devonport [see SEYMOUR, SIR MICHAEL, 1802–1887], and as captain of the ordinary. In 1852 Captain James Scott [q. v.] of the navy, in conversation with a friend at the United Service Club, made some reflections on Nias's conduct in China. Though duelling was then not quite extinct, the feeling of the navy was strongly opposed to it, and Nias took the then unusual practice of bringing an action against Scott, who, after the evidence of Sir Thomas Herbert (1793–1861) [q. v.] and others, withdrew the imputation, and under pressure from the lord chief justice expressed his regret, on which the plaintiff accepted a verdict of 40*s.* and costs (*Times*, 22, 23 June; *Morning Chronicle*, 24 June 1852).

Nias commanded the ordinary at Devonport for the usual term of three years, and from 1854 to 1856 was superintendent of the victualling yard and hospital at Plymouth. He had no further service, but was made rear-admiral on 14 Feb. 1857, vice-admiral 12 Sept. 1863, K.C.B. 13 March 1867, and admiral 18 Oct. 1867. After his retirement from active service he resided for the most part at Surbiton, but in 1877 moved to London, where he died on 17 Dec. 1879. He was buried in the Marylebone cemetery at East Finchley. He married in 1855 Caroline Isabella, only daughter of John Laing, and left issue two sons and three daughters.

[Information from the family; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.] J. K. L.

NICCOLS, RICHARD (1584–1616), poet, born in London in 1584, may possibly have been son of Richard Niccols or Nichols of London, who entered the Inner Temple in 1575, and is usually (according to Wood) styled 'the elder.' Richard Niccols died before 1613, and after his death there appeared in London in that year a volume assigned to his pen containing 'A Treatise setting forth the Mystery of our Salvation,' and 'A Day Star for Dark Wandring Souls; showing the light by a Christian Controversy.'

The younger Richard Niccols accompanied the Earl of Nottingham, when only in his twelfth year, on the voyage to Cadiz, and was on board the admiral's ship Ark at the taking of the city, when a dove rested on the mainyard of the ship and did not leave it till the vessel arrived in London. Niccols thrice refers to the picturesque incident in his published poems (cf. *Winter Nights Vision*, Ded.; *England's Eliza*, pp. 861 and 869). Niccols matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 20 Nov. 1602, but soon migrated to Magdalen Hall, whence he graduated B.A. on 20 May 1606. He was then 'numbered,' according to Wood, 'among the ingenious persons of the university.' Coming to London, he spent his leisure in studying Spenser's works, and in writing poetry somewhat in Spenser's manner. At the same time he followed a profession, which neither he nor his biographers specify. But all his avocations left him poor. The families of the Earl of Nottingham, and Sir Thomas Wroth and James Hay, earl of Carlisle, were his chief literary patrons.

His earliest publication, which appeared while he was an undergraduate, was entitled 'Epicedium. A Funeral Oration upon the death of the late deceased Princesse of famous memorye, Elizabeth. Written by Infelice Academico Ignoto,' London, 1603, 4to. In one of the poems the author makes sympathetic reference to Spenser and Drayton. Appended is 'The true Order and formall Proceeding at the Funerall' of the queen, with which verse is intermixed. There followed in 1607 a very attractive narrative poem called 'The Cuckow,' with the motto 'At etiam cubat cuculus, surge amator, i domum' (Brit. Mus.) The volume, which is dedicated to Master Thomas Wroth, and was printed by F[elix] K[ingston], has no author's name, but in his later 'Winter Nights Vision' Niccols describes himself as having 'Cuckow-like' sung 'in rustick tunes of Castaes wrongs.' It tells the story of a contest between the cuckoo and nightingale for supremacy in song, and frequently imitates Spenser, who is eulogised in the course of his poem (CORSER, *Collectanea*, IX. 72 seq). The work seems to have been suggested by Drayton's 'Owl,' 1604.

One of Niccols's largest undertakings was a new and much revised edition of the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' which had originally been issued by Baldwin in 1559, with Sackville's famous 'Induction.' Since its first appearance nine editions had appeared with continuations by Thomas Blenerhasset [q.v.], John Higgins [q. v.], and others. The latest edition before Niccols turned his attention to the work was supervised by Higgins, and was dated 1587. In 1610 Niccols's version was printed by Felix Kingston. In an address to the reader he stated that he had rearranged the old poems and improved their rhythm, and had added many new poems of his own. He, moreover, omitted Baldwin's 'James I of Scotland,' Francis Segar's 'Richard, Duke of Gloucester,' the anonymous

'James IV of Scotland,' and Dingley's 'Battle of Flodden Field.' His main additions were inserted towards the close of the volume, and were introduced by a new title-page: 'A Winter Nights Vision. Being an addition of such princes especially famous who were exempted in the former historie.' The princes dealt with by Niccols include King Arthur, Edmund Ironside, Richard I, King John, Edward II, Edward V, Richard, duke of York, and Richard III. Niccols dedicated his own contribution to the Earl of Nottingham, and prefaced it with a 'poeticall Induction.' There followed, with another title-page and separately numbered pages, Niccols's 'England's Eliza, or the victorious and triumphant Reigne of that Virgin Empresse of sacred memorie, Elizabeth, Queene of England, France, and Ireland, &c.' The dedication was addressed to Elizabeth, wife of Sir Francis Clere. Another poetical induction, in which he pays a new tribute to Spenser, precedes the poem on Elizabeth, which, Niccols states, he wrote at Greenwich, apparently in August 1603, when the plague raged in London. Niccols's edition of the 'Mirror' was reissued in 1619 and 1628. All Niccols's continuations are reprinted in Haslewood's edition of the whole work in 1815.

On 15 Feb. 1611–12 a play by Niccols, entitled 'The Twynnes Tragedie,' was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' (ed. Arber, iii. 478). It is not otherwise known. But in 1655 William Rider published a tragi-comedy called 'The Twins,' which Mr. Fleay suggests may be a printed copy of Niccols's piece.

Niccols also issued: 'Three precious teares of blood, flowing . . . in memory of the vertues . . . of . . . Henry the Great,' a translation from the French, printed with the French original, London (by John Budge), 1611, 4to (Brit. Mus.); 'The Three Sisters Teares: shed at the late solemne funerals of the royall deceased Henry, Prince of Wales,' London, 1613, 4to, dedicated to Lady Honor Hay (Brit. Mus.); 'The Furies with Vertues Encomium, or the Image of Honour in two bookes of Epigrammes satyricall and encomiasticke,' London (by William Stansby), 1614, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Timothy Thornhill (reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' x. 1 seq.); 'Monodia, or Waltham's Complaint upon the death of the Lady Honor Hay,' London (by W. S. for Richard Meighen and Thomas Jones), 1615, 8vo, dedicated to Edward, lord Denny, Lady Honor's father (reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' x. 11 seq.); 'London's Artillery, briefly containing the noble practise of that worthie Societie: with the moderne and ancient martiall exercises, natures of armes, vertue of magistrates, antiquitie, glory, and chronography of this honourable cittie,' London, 1616, dedicated to Sir John Jolles, lord mayor—a tedious antiquarian poem (Brit. Mus.); and 'Sir Thomas Overbvrie's Vision with the ghoasts of Weston, Mris Turner, the late Lieftenant of the Tower, and Franklin, by R. N., Oxon. . . . Printed for R. M. & T. I. 1616'—a poetical narrative of Overbury's murder (Brit. Mus.) It was reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (vii. 178 seq.) and by the Hunterian Club, Glasgow, in 1873, with an introduction by James Maidment. An anonymous work, 'The Begger's Ape, a poem,' London, 1627, 4to, was published posthumously (Brit. Mus.) Niccols seems to claim it for himself in the induction to 'Winter Nights Vision.' In it the author apparently imitated 'Spenser's Mother Hubberds Tale.'

Niccols is said to have died in 1616. In March 1793 William Niccols, a labouring man, who died at Lench, Worcestershire, in his 101st year, was described as 'descended from Richard N., student of Magdalen College, Oxford, in the reign of James I, and one of the distinguished poets of that period' (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, pt. i. p. 282).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 166, Warton's English Poetry; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Corser's Collectanea, ix. 67–78; Overbvrie's Vision, ed. Maidment, 1873; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24489, ff. 408–9; Brydges's Censura, iii. 158; Haslewood's Mirror for Magistrates, pp. xliv, xlv; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue.] S. L.

NICHOL, JOHN PRINGLE (1804–1859), astronomer, was the eldest son of John Nichol, a gentleman farmer from Northumberland, by his wife, Jane Forbes, of Ellon, Aberdeenshire. Born on 13 Jan. 1804 at Huntly Hill, near Brechin in Forfarshire, he was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, where he took the highest honours in mathematics and physics. During one of his vacations, at the age of seventeen, he was appointed parish schoolmaster at Dun; then, having completed his arts curriculum and passed the divinity hall at King's College, he was licensed as a preacher before he came of age. Owing to a change in his theological opinions, he, however, soon retired from the ministry, and devoted himself to educational work. He became successively headmaster of the Hawick grammar school, editor of the 'Fife Herald,' headmaster of Cupar academy, and finally, in 1827, rector of Montrose academy. Here he lectured publicly on scientific subjects, and opened a correspondence with John Stuart Mill [q. v.], who became his lifelong friend. Temporary ill-health induced him

in 1834 to resign his post, and he was recommended by James Mill and Nassau Senior as the successor of J. B. Say in the chair of political economy in the Collège de France, Paris. He accepted instead, in 1836, the appointment of regius professor of astronomy in the university of Glasgow. The duties of his chair occupied but a small part of his energies. He was an inspiring teacher to a wider class of students than those who devoted themselves wholly to study, and his lectures to the general public proved almost uniquely attractive from their combination of rhetorical power with exact knowledge.

Nichol was the main agent in procuring the transference of the Glasgow observatory from the college grounds to its present site on Dowanhill, and he made a trip to Munich in 1840 in order to secure for it the best modern appliances. He spent the winter of 1848–9 in the United States, where he delivered several courses of lectures. His last notable appearance in public was in lecturing on Donati's comet in 1858. He died of congestion of the brain at Glenburn House, near Rothesay, Buteshire, on 19 Sept. 1859, aged 55. The career thus abruptly terminated had been one of unceasing activity and benevolence. 'His personal character,' the late Professor Rankine says, 'was frank, genial, and generous, and secured him the warm regard of all who knew him' (*Imperial Dict. of Biog.*) He was inspired by a deep feeling of reverence and by the respect due to the beliefs of others, but his own religious views were far from what is commonly called orthodox. His extensive knowledge of metaphysics is shown by his contributions to Griffin's 'Cyclopædia of Biography' on subjects connected with mental science. He took a prominent part in political and social discussions, but in 1857 he declined an invitation to stand as the liberal candidate for the parliamentary representation of the city of Glasgow. An honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by his own university in 1837. He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, and his membership of the Royal Society of Edinburgh dated from 1836.

Nichol was an intimate friend and correspondent of Sir William Rowan Hamilton [q. v.] of Dublin. He married, first, in 1831, Miss Tullis of Auchmuty, Fifeshire; secondly, on 6 July 1853, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Pease of Darlington: she died, aged 90, on 8 Feb. 1897. By his first wife he left two children—John Nichol (1833–1894), professor of English literature at Glasgow, from which he retired in 1889 [see SUPPLEMENT]; and a daughter, married to William Jack, LL.D., professor of mathematics at Glasgow.

Nichol was a prolific and successful writer. His books, like his discourses, were eloquent, enthusiastic, and learned. 'George Eliot' described herself in 1841 as 'revelling' in them, and they were most effective in the popularisation of science. The principal were entitled: 1. 'Views of the Architecture of the Heavens,' Edinburgh, 1838. It ran through seven editions in seven years; the ninth (1851) was illustrated by David Scott; the tenth was published by Baillière. 2. 'Phenomena of the Solar System,' 1838, 1844, 1847. 3. 'The System of the World,' 1846. 4. 'The Stellar Universe,' 1847. 5. 'The Planetary System,' 1848, 1850. This work contained the earliest suggestion for the study of sunspots by photography. 6. 'The Planet Neptune,' 1855. 7. 'A Cyclopædia of the Physical Sciences,' 1857; a laborious work, of which he was engaged in preparing a second edition when he died. He besides translated, adding an elaborate introduction, Willm's 'Education of the People' (1847), and prefixed a dissertation on 'General Principles in Geology' to Keith Johnston's 'Physical Atlas' (1850). He was one of the editors of Mackenzie's 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography,' and contributed largely to periodical literature. His astronomical observations were directed chiefly to the physical features of the moon, and to the nebulæ, some of which, following on the theories of Laplace, he held to be mere gaseous masses till the apparent resolution of the nebula in Orion by the telescope of Lord Rosse.

[Maclehose's Hundred Glasgow Men; Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen; Monthly Notices, Royal Astronomical Society, xix. 141, xx. 131; Times, 23 Sept. 1859; Stewart's University of Glasgow, Old and New, p. 65; Gilfillan's Second Gallery of Literary Portraits, p. 231; Ann. Reg. 1859, p. 465; Allibone's Critical Dict. of English Literature; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Graves's Life of Sir William Rowan Hamilton, ii. 635, iii. passim.] A. M. C.

NICHOLAS. [See also NICOLAS.]

NICHOLAS (*d.* 1124), prior of Worcester, was an Englishman of noble birth whose parents were friends of Bishop Wulfstan II (1062–1095) [q.v.] Nicholas was baptised by him and taught by him in Worcester monastery; he soon became the bishop's favourite pupil, and seldom left his side. When he had made some progress in his studies, Wulfstan sent him to Christchurch, Canterbury, to be taught by Lanfranc. William of Malmesbury says that no one was so fond of narrating the words and acts of Wulfstan, and blames Nicholas for not writing the bishop's

life. He tells the story that the bishop miraculously arrested while he lived the tendency of Nicholas's hair to fall out, but that Nicholas lost all his hair in the week that the bishop died. In 1113, on the death of Thomas, Nicholas succeeded him as prior of Worcester; the monastery, although comparatively small, acquired, through Nicholas's example, fame for its zeal for learning. He died in 1124.

While at Canterbury Nicholas had made the acquaintance of Eadmer [q. v.]; subsequently he appears to have kept up a correspondence with him, and his opinion on historical matters was highly valued. In one letter from Nicholas to Eadmer (Stubbs, *Dunstan*, p. 422) he answers a question with regard to the mother of King Edward the Martyr, and enabled Eadmer to correct Osbern of Canterbury's errors in his 'Life of Dunstan.' Another letter of Nicholas's to Eadmer, dated 1120, is extant (Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, ii. 202); Eadmer had recently been appointed to the see of St. Andrews, and had invited Nicholas's opinion respecting a dispute in regard to his consecration. Nicholas denied that the see of York had any claim to primacy over Scotland; and recommended his friend to secure the support of the 'barbaric race' of the Scots, and by the favour of the king of Scots to seek papal consecration. Nicholas was himself prepared to plead in favour of the liberty of the Scottish church at the court of Rome. Eadmer had no sympathy with the liberties of the Scottish church, and did not follow Nicholas's advice.

[William of Malmesbury's Vita Wulstani III, c. 17 in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 265; Gesta Pontificum (Rolls Ser.), p. 287; Stubbs's Dunstan (Rolls Ser.), p. 422; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils, ii. 202.] M. B.

NICHOLAS ap GWRGANT (*d.* 1183), bishop of Llandaff, succeeded Uchtryd in that see in 1148 (*Brut y Tywysogion*, Oxford edit. p. 315; *Liber Landavensis*, ed. Evans, p. 314). Some lists, indeed, interpose a Godfrey; but this is due to some confusion with Geoffrey of Monmouth, bishop of St. Asaph, who is erroneously mentioned in the 'Brut' as 'Geffrei escob Llan Daf' (p. 318). Nothing is known of the parentage of Nicholas, though Dr. Owen Pughe (*Cambrian Biography*) and others assume him to have been a brother of the chieftain Iestyn ap Gwrgant, who flourished about 1080; and Haddan and Stubbs (*Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents*, i. 387, 303) conjecture that he was the son of his predecessor, Urban (bishop of Llandaff 1107–34), a conjecture which rests upon the reading 'Nicol uab Gwrgant *escob*' in one manuscript of 'Brut y Tywysogion' (ed. Williams, p. 176), and upon the forms 'Worgan' and 'Gwrfau' assumed by Urban's name in various editions of the same chronicle ('Brut y Saeson' in *Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. p. 669; 'Gwentian Brut' in *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. x. 88). Nicholas appears to have owed his promotion to Archbishop Theobald (*Letters of Gilbert Foliot*, xci.: 'opus enim manuum vestrarum ipse est et plantatio vestra'). This did not prevent him, however, from showing much independence, and, according to the Gwentian 'Brut,' he had much influence both with the Norman conquerors of Glamorgan and their Welsh subjects. He carried on the old boundary dispute with the Bishops of Hereford and St. David's, but with no particular success. Politically he was a supporter of Henry II against Archbishop Thomas Becket, assenting to (though not actually present at) the coronation of Prince Henry in 1170, and incurring suspension in consequence. In 1177 he was again suspended by Archbishop Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.] for abetting the monks of Malmesbury in a contest with their diocesan, the Bishop of Salisbury. He died on 4 June 1183 (*Annals of Margam*, Rolls edit.)

[Brut y Tywysogion; Brut y Saeson; Gwentian Brut; Liber Landavensis, ed. Evans; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, i. 351–87.] J. E. L.

NICHOLAS de Walkington (*fl.* 1193?), mediæval writer, perhaps a native of Walkington, Yorkshire, entered the monastery of the Regulars at Kirkham in the same county; he was not, as has been frequently stated, a Cistercian. Bale says that he lived about 1193. He was author of 'Nicolai Walkington de Kirkham brevis narratio de Bello inter Henricum I Regem Angliæ et Ludovicum Grossum R. Francorum; item de Bello contra Scotos quod dicitur de Standardo;' a manuscript copy of this work, which consists of only one quarto page, written on paper during the 15th century, is Cotton MS. Titus A xix. f. 144. Nicholas has also been credited with the description of the battle of the Standard, including an account of Walter Espec, founder of Rievaulx, really written by Etheldred (1109?–1166) [q. v.], abbot of Rievaulx. Bale also attributes to Nicholas a treatise 'De virtutibus et vitiis,' which is not known to be extant.

[Cotton MS. Titus A xix.; Visch's Biblioth. Scriptorum S. Ordinis Cistercensis, ed. 1649, p. 206; Fabricius's Biblioth. Med. Ævi, v. 136; Pits, De Rebus Anglicis, p. 260; Tanner's Bibl.

Brit.-Hib.; Wright's Biog. Litt. ii. 467; Hardy's Descr. Cat. ii. 204–5; Chevalier's Répertoire; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 384.] A. F. P.

NICHOLAS OF MEAUX (*d.* 1227?), bishop of the Isles, called also KOLUS, KOLIUS, or KOLAS, came from Argadia, Archadia, or Argyll, and not from the Orkney Isles (*Chronicon Regum Manniæ et Insularum*, ed. Munch, pp. 29, 140). He was first an Augustinian canon of Wartre in the East Riding of Yorkshire (DUGDALE, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, ed. 1830, v. 246, Append. i.), but there is no reason for identifying him with the Nicholas who appears as prior of that foundation (*ib.* vi. 298). He afterwards entered the Cistercian order, and became a monk of Meaux, a Cistercian abbey a few miles north of Hull, from which he took his name. Thence he passed into Furness, also a Cistercian house, in North Lancashire, where he ultimately became seventeenth *de facto* abbot (*ib.* v. 246; cf. *Chron. de Melsa*, i. 380, Rolls Ser., where the S in 'monachus quidam S' is doubtless a mistake for 'N'). The 'Chronicle of Meaux' dates his appointment during the time of Hugh, fifth abbot of that house—between 1210 and 1220—but this is evidently too late (BECK, *Annales Furnesienses*, p. 170).

Nicholas subsequently became bishop of Man and the Sudreys. The 'Chronicle of Man' merely affirms that he succeeded Bishop Michael, who appears to have died in 1203 (*Coucher Book of Furness*, III. xli.) In an extant letter to the dean and chapter of York, probably written soon after 1207, Olaf, king of the Isles, demands the speedy consecration at York of Nicholas, his bishop-elect, in spite of the clamour and complaints of the monks of Furness, who claimed the right of electing the Bishop of Man (*Monast.* vi. 1186, App. xlvi.; but *vide Chron. Man.* ed. Goss, i. 169, ii. 272, Manx Soc.) The election to the see had belonged to Furness Abbey, nominally at least since the charter of Olaf I, dated about 1134 (OLIVER, *Monumenta de Insula Manniæ*, ii. 1). It is possible, but scarcely probable, that the hostility of the monks referred merely to the consecration of Nicholas at York in disregard of the rights vested in the Archbishop of Trondjem (Nidaros) by the bull of Anastasius IV, dated 30 Nov. 1154 (JAFFÉ, *Regesta Pontificum*, ii. 102; *Chron. Man.* ed. Goss, ii. 274, prints this in full). A bull lately issued in February 1205, perhaps during the progress of the struggle, expressly prohibited the consecration of the suffragans of Trondjem by any other than the primate of that see. After much delay Nicholas obtained consecration from the Norwegian primate in 1210 (*Annales Islandorum Regii*, in *Script. rerum Danicarum*, iii. 77, 'Kolius episcopus ad Hebrides consecratus;' cf. TORFHÆUS, *Orcades*, p. 154). Thereupon Nicholas probably resigned the abbacy of Furness; a new abbot apparently (*Ann. Furnes*, p. 177) received the episcopal benediction at Melrose on 13 Dec. 1211 (*Chron. de Mailros*, p. 111, Bannatyne Club).

A few years later Nicholas attended a general council (OLIVER, *Monumenta*, ii. 38), doubtless the Fourth Lateran, held at Rome in 1215–16. On his return he received vestments, a staff and mitre, due under the will of his predecessor Michael, from the convent of Furness. The wording of this charter, which declares that 'N[icholas], bishop of the Isles,' has received the above from 'N[icholas], abbot of Furness,' has led Dr. Goss to conjecture the existence of another Nicholas, successor of Nicholas of Meaux in the abbacy of Furness (*Chron. Man.* ed. Goss, i. 241–2; cf. GRUB, *Eccl. Hist. of Scotl.* i. 328). But the wording of the document merely distinguishes between Nicholas's present and former official capacities.

King Reginald, however, Olaf's brother and successor, resolutely refused to recognise Nicholas, and he was soon forced to abandon the church of the Isles (*Monumenta*, i. 200). The 'Chronicle of Man' (p. 16, ed. Munch) erroneously places his death in 1217, when, according to Le Neve (*Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 323), he probably resigned his see. Nicholas was clearly driven into exile by his enemies, but the statement that he died very soon afterwards is erroneous. Another bishop of the Isles named Reginald undoubtedly declared himself at the time the unanimous choice of the monks of Furness on, as it was stated, the death of Nicholas, his predecessor (THEINER, *Vet. Monumenta Hibern. et Scot. Hist. Illustr.* No. xxxi. p. 14). But Nicholas was living in 1224, when he besought Honorius III not to compel him to return to the church from which he had been long exiled owing to the opposition of lord and people, but to permit him to resign the office, retaining the use of the pontificals (OLIVER, *Monumenta*, ii. 67). The request was granted, and his signature, 'N[icholas] sometime bishop of Man and the Isles,' is appended to a charter given by Archbishop Gray to the prior and convent of Durham, dated 24 Jan. 1224–5 (*Archbishop Gray's Register*, pp. 153–154, App. xxix. Surtees Soc. 56). In the same year Nicholas became attached to the church of Kelloe in the diocese of Durham, and on 20 Aug. 1225 Archbishop Gray confirmed the collation made by R., bishop of Durham, of a portion of that church to 'N[icholas], sometime bishop of Man and the Isles'

(*ib.* p. 5, App. xvi.) Next year he was in attendance upon Archbishop Gray, and witnessed two deeds of the latter, one relating to Hexham Priory, dated 5 Aug. 1226 (*Memorials of Hexham Priory*, ii. 93–4, Surtees Soc. 46), the other to Stainfield Priory in Lincolnshire, dated 19 Aug. of the same year at Knaresborough (*Monast.* iv. 309, ed. 1830). He probably died in 1227, and, according to the very doubtful authority of the 'Chronicle of Man' (p. 16, ed. Munch), was buried in Benchor or Bangor in Ulster, on the southern shores of Carrickfergus Bay.

[Authorities quoted in the text.] A. M. C–n.

NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD (*fl.* 1250), poet. [See GUILDFORD.]

NICHOLAS DE FARNHAM (*d.* 1257), bishop of Durham, professor of medicine in the universities of Paris and Bologna, and physician to Henry III, was known, at least abroad, by the additional name of de Fuly. Tiraboschi in his 'History of Italian Literature' and De Boulay in his 'History of the Paris University' give him both names. Pits has been led into the error of writing a separate notice under each name, so as to make two persons of one (see article in his Appendix, No. 58). Fabricius and Ducange, in his 'Index Auctorum,' have followed the same error.

Nicholas began his studies at Oxford, and early acquired a reputation for scientific knowledge and the study of natural phenomena. Proceeding to Paris, he is said to have written, about 1201, an account of Simon de Tournay, a professor of theology in that university, an eloquent, acute, and profound logician, who, while lecturing on the mystery of the divine Trinity, experienced an entire loss of memory, and shortly after was reduced to a state of idiocy (cf. MATTHEW PARIS, *Chronica Majora*, ii. 476, Rolls Ser.) After finishing his course of philosophy Nicholas began that of medicine and botany, or the curative value of plants. He acquired also a thorough knowledge of the works of Hippocrates, Dioscorides, and Galen, on which he subsequently wrote important treatises. Having obtained his degree, he was named 'Maitre-Régent de la Faculté de Médecine en l'Université de Paris.' His name is found thus inscribed in the oldest records of the university. He is often mentioned in foreign medical works and in the academical addresses of more recent professors of medicine in Paris as one of the earliest lights of the Paris medical school. From Paris he went for a short time as professor of medicine to Bologna, where he maintained his high reputation, and obtained the degree of doctor. In addition to the course of medical study, he directed, in Paris, separate courses of dialectics, physics, and theology; Bernier, in his 'Histoire Chronologique de la Médecine,' says of him, 'il fut aussi grand médecin que grand philosophe.'

Nicholas returned to England in 1229, together with other Englishmen connected with the Paris University; the students had been dispersed on account of serious riots between them and the citizens. Henry III, being desirous of advancing the reputation of the university of Oxford, provided chairs there for several of the newcomers, viz. John surnamed Blondus, Alan of Beccles, and Nicholas de Farnham. In 1232 Nicholas is known to have been teaching logic and natural philosophy at Oxford, but he afterwards resumed the study of philosophy and theology. He also became private physician to the king and queen, who were much attached to him. For his position at court he was indebted to the good offices of Otho, cardinal legate in England, and to Walter Mauclerk [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle. He is said to have lectured also at Cambridge. His name is found as one of the benefactors of that university, and he was present there in 1243 at the interrogation by the legate of a Carthusian friar accused of denying the supremacy of the pope.

Nicholas had held, while abroad, several benefices in England. In 1219 Hugh, bishop of Lincoln, had appointed him to the church of Audenham in Huntingdonshire, and in 1222 the king had given him that of Cleuden in the same diocese. He held also, by royal letters dated 1222 and 1238, benefices at Essenden and Burton. In 1239 he was elected to the see of Coventry, but he declined the charge. In 1241 he was elected to that of Durham, which he also at first declined, alleging that he could not accept it because he would be thought to have declined the former offer of the see of Coventry, on account of its smaller pecuniary value. His objections were overruled by the urgent representations of Robert Grosseteste [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln. He was consecrated to the see (1241) by Walter, archbishop of York, at Gloucester, in the church of St. Oswald, the king and queen and several state dignitaries being present. A few months after his installation he effected a reconciliation between the king and Walter Marshal [see under MARSHAL, WILLIAM, first EARL OF PEMBROKE AND STRIGUL]. The king assigned to the bishop by deed, dated 16 Feb. 1242 (preserved in RYMER, *Fœdera*, i. 140), several lands in Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, to be conveyed to Alexander II of

Scotland, under the settlement of the late queen of Scotland, sister to Henry III. During the king's absence abroad Nicholas also carried on and concluded a negotiation with Scotland regarding the marriage of the king's eldest son, subsequently Alexander III, with the Princess Margaret, daughter of Henry III.

During Nicholas's episcopate Durham Cathedral was restored. In 1247 a discussion arose between him and the abbot of St. Albans regarding the church of Tynemouth, which, being a cell of the abbey of St. Albans, claimed exemption from all taxes and contributions levied within the kingdom, similar to a privilege possessed by the parent abbey of being only under the direct jurisdiction of the holy see. Notwithstanding the remonstrances of the abbot, the bishop insisted that Tynemouth should contribute to the rebuilding of Durham Cathedral. The king at length wrote to the bishop (1248) in defence of the privilege of Tynemouth (Matt. Paris, Rolls Ser. v. 12). The following year the bishop resigned his see with the consent of the pope. A certain portion of the revenue, amounting to about a thousand marks yearly, was reserved for him during his life. It was proposed subsequently to deprive him of this, in the interest of his successor, but the attempt was defeated by the pope. In the 'Chronicle of Lanercost' it is stated that before his resignation he had been accused of having a wife, whom on his consecration he had openly repudiated. Harpsfield says that, being worn out by sickness and the infirmities of old age, he voluntarily resigned his see. He thereupon removed to Stockton-on-Tees, where he passed the remainder of his life engaged in study and in acts of piety. He died there in 1257 and was buried in Durham Cathedral.

Of his writings Pits mentions two treatises, 'Practica Medicinæ' and 'De Viribus Herbarum,' which have not been traced. Regret has often been expressed that his other works have been lost; yet the search for them does not seem to have been quite thorough. In the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris there is a folio volume of medical treatises in manuscript, anonymous for the most part, without any index or table of contents (indicated in the general Catalogue as 'Fonds Latin,' No. 7015). This volume contains three treatises by a Nicholas de Anglia. The writing is of the thirteenth century, in double columns, with numerous marginal notes. There can be little doubt that Nicholas de Anglia is Nicholas de Farnham. The treatises are entitled: (1) 'Commentarius in librum Galeni de elementis secundum Hippocratem;' (2) 'Commentarius in libros Galeni de Crisibus;' (3) 'Commentarius in tres libros Galeni de facultatibus naturalibus.'

[Matthew Paris, Chronica Majora, passim; Pits, De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus; Leland's Commentarii and Itinerary; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 763; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, p. 741; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Oxon. i. 81; Harpsfield's Hist. Angl. Eccles. pp. 474–86; Tiraboschi's Storia della Letteratura Italiana, vol. iv.; De Boulay's Hist. de l'Université de Paris, iii. 682; Schenck's Bib. Iatrica sive Bibl. Medica, Frankfort, 1589; Gæsner's Bibl. Universalis, Zürich, 1545; Pascal Gallus's Bibl. Medica, Basle, 1590; Patin's Paranymphus Medicus habitus in scholis Medic. die 28 Jan. 1648; Bernier's Hist. Chron. de la Med., Paris, 1695; Chomet's Essai sur la Med. en France, Paris, 1762; Eloy's Dict. Hist. de la Med., Mons, 1788; Nouv. Biog. Gén. xvii. 476.] J. G. F.

NICHOLAS OF ELY (*d.* 1280), chancellor. [See ELY.]

NICHOLAS LE BLUND (*d.* 1304), bishop of Down, apparently of Norman birth, was, at the death of his predecessor, Thomas Lidell, treasurer of Ulster and prior of St. Patrick's, Down (Sweetman, *Cal. Doc.* 1252–1284, Nos. 1187, 1327, 1335). The king's license to elect a bishop was granted to the chapter of Down by Edward I on 20 Feb. 1276–1277, and the writ investing Nicholas with the temporalities of the see was issued 29 March 1277. In spite of his Norman birth, he administered his diocese in accordance with Irish customs, and in disregard of English interests. In 1284 he was excommunicated by the Archbishop of Armagh, amerced one hundred marks, and his temporalities were taken into the king's hands (*ib.* passim). In March 1288–9 he had a suit against the abbot of St. Mary of York concerning some land. In 1297 he was tried on a 'quo warranto' for the following offences. It was alleged that he had entered into a combination with Nicholas MacMelissa (*d.* 10 May 1303), archbishop of Armagh, and agreed on certain constitutions which excluded clergy born in England from the monasteries in their dioceses. This he denied. He was further charged with assuming the administration of justice on his church lands, and following Irish law, by taking 'eiric,' a ransom-fine, in commutation of the felony of killing an Englishman. He pleaded that such administration had from time immemorial been the privilege of his predecessors in the see, but the plea was disallowed. In the same year, 1297, the place of abbot of St. John's, Downpatrick, was voided by the cession of William Rede. The prior and con-

vent obtained the king's license to elect a successor. Nicholas broke into the monastery, took forcible possession of the license, and himself appointed an abbot. He maintained his hold of his diocese till his death in March 1304–5 (Sweetman, *Cal. Doc.* 1302–1307, No. 387).

[Sweetman's Calendar of Documents, 1252–1307, passim; Ware's Works (Harris), 1764, i. 198; Richey's Short Hist. of the Irish People (Kane), 1887, pp. 178 seq.; Cotton's Fasti, iii. 199; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Gams's Series Episcoporum.] A. G.

NICHOLAS of Occam (*fl.* 1280), Franciscan. [See Occam.]

NICHOLAS (1316?–1386), successively prior and abbot of Westminster Abbey. [See Litlington or Littlington.]

NICHOLAS of Lynne (*fl.* 1386), Carmelite, was lecturer in theology to his order at Oxford. In 1386, at the request of John of Gaunt, he composed a calendar from 1387 to 1462, arranged for the latitude and longitude of Oxford, with an elaborate apparatus of astronomical tables, which were used by Chaucer in his 'Treatise on the Astrolabe.'

Hakluyt states that Nicholas made a voyage to the lands near the North Pole in 1360. His authorities, Gerardus Mercator and John Dee [q. v.], who make no reference to Nicholas by name, derive their information from James Cnoyen of Bois-le-Duc, a Dutch explorer of uncertain date. Cnoyen's book, written 'Belgica lingua,' is lost. Mercator made extracts from it for his own use, and sent them in 1577 to John Dee. These extracts are preserved (*Brit. Mus. MS. Cotton*, Vitell. C. vii. ff. 264–9). From them it appears that Cnoyen's knowledge was obtained from the narrative of 'a priest who had an astrolabe.' The narrative was presented to the king of Norway in 1364. According to this priest's account, an Oxford Franciscan, who was a good astronomer, made a voyage in 1360 through all the northern regions, 'and described all the wonders of those islands in a book which he gave to the king of England, and inscribed in Latin "Inventio Fortunatæ."' No evidence has been discovered to connect, as Hakluyt does, the unnamed Franciscan of Oxford with the Carmelite Nicholas. Dee (*ib.*) suggests that he may have been the Minorite Hugo of Ireland, a traveller who flourished and wrote about 1360 (see Bale, *Script.*, and Wadding, *Script.*) The 'Inventio' has not been found. The earliest allusion to it is in the margin of a map by John Ruysch, which appeared at Rome in the Ptolemy of 1508. Nothing is said about the authorship of the book, and there is reason to doubt whether the writer of the marginal note had seen the original. The expression in the note, 'mare sugenum' (which surrounded the magnetic rock), may be merely an echo of Cnoyen's 'een zugende zee.'

[Arundel MSS. 347 and 207 contain the Calendar, parts of which are also found in several other manuscripts. Chaucer's Astrolabe, ed. Skeat, p. 3; Hakluyt's Voyages, i. 134–5; Mercator's Atlas, ed. 1606, p. 44; B. F. De Costa's Inventio Fortunata, New York, 1881.] A. G. L.

NICHOLAS of Hereford, or Nicholas Herford (*fl.* 1390), lollard, was probably a native of Hereford. A Nicholas Hereford was prior of Evesham for forty years, and died in 1393 (*Vita Ricardi*, p. 124), but there is no particular likelihood of any relationship. Hereford was an Oxford student and fellow of Queen's College, where he appears as bursar from 30 Sept. 1374 to 29 Sept. 1375 (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 515). To this circumstance he no doubt owed his intimacy with John Wiclif. He may be the Nicholas of Hereford who was chancellor of Hereford on 20 Feb. 1377, but had vacated that post before 1381 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 491). Hereford is stated to have been implicated by the confession of John Ball (*d.* 1381) [q. v.] in July 1381, when he is described, probably in error, as a master of arts (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 274). He had graduated as doctor of divinity by the following spring, and in the letter of the Oxford friars to John, duke of Lancaster, on 18 Feb. 1382, is mentioned as their chief enemy (*ib.* pp. 294, 296). Throughout Lent of this year Hereford was constantly preaching in support of Wiclif, and against the friars at St. Mary's Church, having for his chief opponent Peter Stokes, the Carmelite. The chancellor, Robert Rigge, refused to take action against Hereford, and finally appointed him to preach the sermon at St. Frideswide's on Ascension day, 15 May, which, delivered in English, proved the climax in the events of the year. In the 'earthquake council' held at Blackfriars, London, by William Courtenay [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, on 21 May, the doctrines of Wiclif were condemned, and on 30 May the archbishop wrote to the chancellor expressing his surprise at the favour shown to Hereford. On 12 June, at a second meeting of the council, the chancellor received a peremptory mandate suspending Wiclif, Hereford, Philip Repington [q. v.], John Aston [q. v.], and Lawrence Bedeman [q. v.] from all public functions. The chancellor, under pressure, published the mandate at Oxford on Sunday, 15 June. Next day Hereford and Repington appealed to John

of Lancaster for his protection, without success. At a third council, held on 18 June, they were called on to answer plainly to the conclusions formulated against them, and, failing to do so, were remanded for a final answer two days later. The answers then handed in were adjudged unsatisfactory, and they were ordered to appear again at Otford on 27 June. The matter was then once more postponed till 1 July, when the accused, failing to appear, were condemned and excommunicated. Knighton (col. 2657) says that Hereford escaped death only by the help of John of Lancaster and the subtlety of his own arguments. In the poem on the council, in Wright's 'Political Songs' (i. 253–6, Rolls Ser.), Hereford's answer on 20 June is said to have confounded his opponents, one of the chief of whom was John Wellys, monk of Ramsey.

Hereford at once appealed to the pope, and set out for Rome. In the meantime a royal letter was issued on 13 July, ordering the destruction of any of his writings that might be found at Oxford. In answer to another letter from the archbishop, the chancellor replied on 25 July that search had been made at Oxford, but that Hereford could not be found. On reaching Rome, Hereford propounded his conclusions, which had been condemned at Blackfriars, before the pope and cardinals. They were once more condemned, and Hereford only escaped death through the friendship of Pope Urban VI for the English. He was ordered to be confined for life, and, despite the remonstrances of some of the nobles, was kept a prisoner till, when the pope on his way to Naples was besieged in a certain castle, he obtained his release through a popular rising (Knighton, col. 2657). This would appear to refer to the siege of Urban at Nocera, by Charles of Durazzo, in June 1385. After his escape Hereford made his way back to England; according to Knighton he was imprisoned for some years by the Archbishop of Canterbury, but at length made his submission. On 15 Jan. 1386 the archbishop made a request that a writ might be issued for Hereford's capture. But on 10 Aug. 1387 Hereford was still at large, for on that date the Bishop of Worcester inhibited him and other lollards from preaching in his diocese. Walsingham (*Historia Anglicana*, ii. 159) describes Hereford at the time as the chief leader of the lollards after Wiclif's death (see also *Vita Ricardi*, p. 83). Between 30 March 1388 and 16 Dec. 1389 numerous commissions were issued by the king ordering the writings of Wiclif and of various of his followers, including Hereford, to be seized (Forshall and Madden, i. xxiv; Knighton, col. 2709). Hereford's English captivity is probably to be referred to these years. According to Foxe, Thomas Netter [q. v.], in his 'De Sacramentis,' says that Hereford and John Purvey [q. v.] were grievously tormented in the castle of Saltwood, Kent, and at length recanted at Paul's Cross, Thomas Arundel being then archbishop (*Acts and Monuments*, iii. 285). This would put the recantation at least as late as 1396, but more probably it was in 1391, for on 12 Dec. of the latter year Hereford received the royal protection. On 8 Oct. 1393 he was present at the examination of Walter Brit or Brute [q. v.] for heresy at Hereford; a letter of reproach for his apostasy, which was addressed to him on this occasion, is given by Foxe (*ib.* iii. 188–9). Hereford is mentioned in 1401 as a stout opponent of his old associates (cf. Wylie, *Hist. Henry IV*, i. 301). At the examination of William Thorpe [q. v.], in 1407, Hereford was referred to as a great clerk, who had seen his error, and is alleged to have declared that since he forsook lollard opinions he had more favour and delight to hold against them than ever he had to hold with them (*Acts and Monuments*, iii. 279). On 12 Dec. 1391 Hereford was appointed chancellor of Hereford Cathedral, which post he still held on 10 Feb. 1394, but resigned it before 1399. On 20 March 1397 he became treasurer of Hereford, and held the office till 1417, when he resigned both the treasurership and the prebend of Pratum Minus, which he had received some time after 1410. It is probably also the ex-lollard who was made chancellor of St. Paul's on 1 July 1395, and held that post till the next year (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 489, 491, 524, ii. 359; Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 113). In his old age, probably in 1417, Hereford became a Carthusian monk at St. Anne's, Coventry, and lived there till his death, the date of which is not recorded (*Bodleian MS.* 117, f. 32 *b*).

The notarial record of Hereford's sermon of 15 May 1382, made at the time in Latin, is preserved in Bodleian MS. 240 (see *Academy*, 3 June 1882; *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 296). The answers made by Hereford and Repington on 20 June to the conclusions previously condemned by the council at Blackfriars are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' iii. 161, and 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum,' pp. 319–25. Knighton (col. 2655) gives what purports to be Hereford's confession in English made in June 1382. Its tenor on the doctrine of the corporeal presence, when compared with Hereford's later career, shows that this ascription is impossible. Lewis and Vaughan

both regarded it as spurious; Lechler, while accepting it as a genuine document, considers that it belongs to a later date—perhaps it may be Hereford's recantation at Paul's Cross, but it is also possible that Knighton may have copied a genuine confession made by one of the lollards in 1382 and accidentally inserted Hereford's name. Hereford's most important literary work, and the only such work of importance which has survived, was his share in the translation of the Bible. Wiclif would appear to have entrusted the translation of the Old Testament to Hereford. The original manuscript of this translation is preserved in Bodleian MS. 959 (No. 3093 in Bernard's 'Catalogus MSS. Angliæ'). Both in this manuscript and in the copy contained in Douce MS. 369 in the Bodleian Library, the translation stops short in the book of Baruch at ch. iii. verse 20, and in the latter manuscript, in a hand of slightly later date, are added the words, 'explicit translacion Nicholay Herford.' It would, therefore, seem to be extremely probable that Hereford, previously to June 1382, had proceeded thus far with the work of translation, which subsequent events prevented him from completing. That portion of the work thus ascribed to Hereford is excessively literal, which 'makes the version very often stiff and awkward, forced and obscure.' In the later revision of the translation, which was commenced by Wiclif, and completed by John Purvey in 1388, Hereford may have possibly taken part, though his long absence from England makes it improbable that his share was a very extensive one. The part of the original version ascribed to Hereford was first completely printed in Forshall and Madden's 'Wycliffite Versions of the Bible' in 1850; the 'Song of Songs' was edited by Adam Clarke [q. v.] in his 'Commentary on the Bible' (Forshall and Madden, vol. i. pp. xvii–xviii, xxviii, 1; Lechler–Lorimer, i. 342–5).

Besides the 'Responsiones' and confession of 1382, Bale ascribes to Hereford the following works, none of which seem to have survived: 1. 'Determinationes Scholasticæ.' 2. 'Wiclevianæ Doctrinæ Censura.' 3. 'De Apostasia fratrum a Christo.' 4. 'Adversum Petrum Stokes.' 5. 'Sermones quadragesimales.' (The two latter would appear to be Hereford's determinations and sermons in the spring of 1382.) 6. 'Conciones per Annum.' It is noticeable that Stokes, writing in 1382, makes it a ground of complaint against Hereford that, 'ut miser fugiens, nunquam voluit librum vel quaternum communicare alteri doctori' (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 296). From this it may perhaps be assumed that up to that date Hereford had not actually published anything; this circumstance, and the strict search that was made after his writings, especially in 1388, would explain sufficiently the disappearance of Hereford's minor works.

[Fasciculi Zizaniorum, in Rolls Ser.; Knighton's Chronicle, ap. Twysden's Scriptores Decem; Bale's Centuriæ, vi. 92; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 546; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, iii. 24–47, 187–9, 279–85, 809, ed. 1855; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Oxford, i. 475, 492–3, 502, 504, 510; Wilkins's Conc. Mag. Brit. iii. 157–68, 201, 204; Forshall and Madden's Wycliffite Versions of the Holy Bible, vol. i. Pref. pp. xvii–xviii, xxviii; Lewis's Life of Wyclif, pp. 256–62; Lechler's John Wiclif and his English Precursors, i. 341–8, ii. 246–65, transl. Lorimer; other authorities quoted. The writer has also to thank Mr. R. L. Poole for some notes.] C. L. K.

NICHOLAS OF FAKENHAM (*fl.* 1400), Franciscan, may have been a native of Fakenham, Norfolk, or one of a family of that name; several Fakenhams were employed in the service of Richard II (e.g. *Pat. Roll*, 19 Ric. II. pt. i. m. 25). Nicholas enjoyed the favour and patronage of the king. In 1395 he was D.D. of Oxford, and provincial minister of his order. On 5 Nov. of that year he 'determined' at Oxford, probably at his inception, on the papal schism, by the king's command. In this lecture he advocated the punishment of the schismatical cardinals as the first measure in restoring unity. He was absolved from the provincialate about 1402, probably at the general chapter at Assisi. In 1405 he was appointed commissioner by the protector of the order, Cardinal-bishop of Sabina, to examine into the charges against John Zouch, then provincial minister, whose arbitrary conduct had produced 'a great and scandalous schism' among the English Minorites. The commissioners deposed Zouch, called a chapter at Oxford (3 May 1405), and elected a successor. Zouch was reappointed by the general chapter, at the instance of the protector, and confirmed by the pope; but the commissioners refused to obey him, and seem to have been generally supported by the friars. Bale, referring to 'a register of the Minorites,' says that Nicholas died in 1407. He was buried at Colchester.

His 'Determinatio' in 1395, with other pieces on the schism by the same writer, are preserved in Harl. MS. 3768.

[Eulogium Historiarum, vol. iii.; Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i.; Wadding's Annales Minorum, vol. ix.; Bodl. MS. Seld. supra, p. 64; The Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.)] A. G. L.

NICHOLAS DE BURGO (*fl.* 1517–1537), divinity lecturer at Oxford, was a Franciscan friar and native of Florence. After studying for ten years, chiefly at Paris, where he became B.D., he began to lecture at Oxford in 1517. In February 1523 he was incorporated B.D., and supplicated for D.D. in January 1524. He was released from payment of the usual composition to the university, on the grounds of his ignorance of English, his former services as lecturer, and his poverty, and incepted in June or July. He lectured, and occasionally preached, at Oxford during the next few years, and in 1528 won the favour of the court by advocating the royal divorce. Payments of money were made to him by Wolsey or the king in November 1528, July 1529, and February 1530, and he was naturalised in January 1530. He became very unpopular at Oxford, was pelted with stones in the streets, and is said to have caused thirty women of the town to be locked up in Bocardo. He is probably the 'friar Nicolas, a learned man and the king's faithful favorer,' who was employed in negotiating with the university of Bologna on 'the king's matter' in 1530. In December 1531 Nicholas 'disposed of his stuff at Oxford,' and asked permission to go to Italy for his health. This was refused, as he was too deep in the king's secrets. Wolsey had already appointed him public reader in divinity at Cardinal College; in 1530 his salary was 53*s.* 4*d.*, besides commons. This was the lowest salary of the canons of the first rank, and the salary of the private lectors of the faculty of arts in Wolsey's statutes, the salary of the public professor or reader of divinity being 40*l.* a year (*Statutes of the Oxford Colleges*). In 1532 Henry VIII reappointed Nicholas reader in divinity. Nicholas was also reader in divinity at Magdalen College about this time, and held a benefice of the annual value of 25*l.* In January 1533 he wrote to Cromwell complaining that though he had performed his duties as reader, and had delivered public lectures also, he had received no remuneration, nor were the profits of his benefice paid. In June he received 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from Cromwell. In 1534 he was still at Oxford, and acted as vice-chancellor. In 1535 he returned to Italy. In October he wrote to the king from Florence asking leave to retain his 'college place' at Oxford and his benefice. In the same year he resigned the lectureship at Magdalen. In July 1537 he wrote to the king, repeating his previous request; he was prevented from coming to England through illness, but hoped to come next month.

Nicholas was joint-author with Stokesley and Edward Fox of a book on the king's marriage, which Cranmer translated into English, and published under the title, 'The Determinations of the most famous and mooste excellent Universities of Italy and Fraunce,' &c., London, 1531. Nicholas de Burgo must be distinguished from a German Dominican friar, Nicholas de Scombergt, who is frequently mentioned in the 'State Papers.' The Dominican Nicholas came to England in 1517, was employed by the pope, Wolsey, Henry VIII, and other princes, and hoped to be made cardinal. He was in England in 1526, and left for Italy in 1532 or before.

[Boase's Register of the University of Oxford; Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII, vols. iv–ix. and xii.; Wood's Annals and Fasti; the Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.)] A. G. L.

NICHOLAS, ABRAHAM (1692–1744?), was son of Abraham Nicholas, who wrote 'The Young Accomptant's Debitor and Creditor: or an Introduction to Merchants' Accounts, after the Italian Manner' (1711; 2nd edit. 1713), and kept a school, according to his prospectus, 'in Cusheon-Court, near Austin Friars, Broad Street,' where youths were boarded and given a sound commercial education. Another Abraham Nicholas (*d.* 1692), probably father of the last-named, was the writer of 'Thoographia, or a New Art of Shorthand,' 1692. This was edited by Thomas Slater, who states that the author had not completed his work at the time of his death. He was a schoolmaster near St. Mary Magdalen's in Southwark.

Abraham Nicholas the third was a private schoolmaster, first at the sign of the Hand and Pen in Broad Street, London, and afterwards at Clapham, where he established a boarding school. He was favourably known as a specialist in writing. George Bickham, the engraver of copybooks, says, in a letter to John Bowles, printseller at Mercers' Hall, that he 'never saw any pieces that were wrote with greater command of hand than the originals' of one of the copybooks of Nicholas (MASSEY). About 1722 Nicholas left England, but it is uncertain to what country he went. Massey says: 'I am informed [he went] to Virginia, but in what employ I have not been informed; that I remember only that he died about the year 1744.'

He published three copybooks: (1) In 1715 'A Small Copy-Book' (mentioned, without name, by Massey), with fifteen plates engraved by George Bickham; (2) in 1719 'The Penman's Assistant and Youth's Instructor, containing Examples of round, small, and large Hands, in Letters, Words, and Sentences;' (3) 'The Compleat Writing Master,'

containing thirty-one long folio plates of useful and ornamental examples of penmanship 'in all the hands.' There is an elaborately ornamented portrait of the author, by George Bickham, as frontispiece. The work is dedicated to his successful pupil, John Page, esq. It contains one piece of writing by his brother, James Nicholas, who succeeded him at Clapham, and 'supported' the school 'with reputation.' Besides these three books Abraham Nicholas wrote two copies for George Bickham's 'Penman's Companion,' 1722.

[Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, 1763, pt. ii. pp. 109, 110, 111; Westby Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand, p. 141; Brit. Mus. Cat., where, however, the three Nicholases are erroneously confused.] F. W–n.

NICHOLAS, DAVID (1705 ?–1769), Welsh ballad-writer, born about 1705 at Llangynwyd, Glamorganshire, was son of Robert Nicholas and Ann Rees his wife, who, according to the register of Llangynwyd Church, were married 12 Feb. 1699. David was baptised 1 July 1705. In 'Cambrian Biography' (p. 82), followed by Taliesin ab Iolo in his 'History of Glyn Neath' (p. 29), his birthplace is erroneously stated to be Ystradyfodwg, and the inscription on his tombstone wrongly gives the date of his birth as 1693. He became a schoolmaster, and kept day-schools at Llangynwyd, Ystradyfodwg, and Glyncorrwg successively, but spent the latter years of his life at Aberpergwm, in the Vale of Neath, as the 'bardd teulu' or family bard of that house, being probably the last in Wales to hold such a position. He acquired a great local reputation for his surgical skill in the treatment of both man and beast; but he was, like many of the Welsh poets of his day, addicted to drink.

Nicholas was admitted as member of the Glamorgan 'Gorsedd' or congress of bards in 1730, and a letter written by him in 1754 to Edward Evans (1716–1798), and printed in Taliesin (ed. by Ab Ithel), i. 94, is considered a masterly exposition of the rules of Welsh prosody. He is said to have translated portions of Homer; but these, if executed, are lost (Tal. ab Iolo, op. cit). His reputation mainly rests on his ballads, which are among the most popular in Welsh. The best known of them are 'Y Deryn Pur' and 'Fanny Blodau'r Ffair' (see a translation, 'Fanny Blooming Fair' in Dr. Jones's *History of Wales*, pp. 260–2), which, with others, are preserved in the collection of Welsh national airs by Jane Williams of Aberpergwm. English translations of some of them by Mrs. Pendril Llewelyn of Llangynwyd (1811–1874) have been published in local papers and in 'Archæologia Cambrensis.' Nicholas died in 1769 (wrongly given as 1777 in 'Cambrian Biography'), and was buried at Aberpergwm.

[Cadrawd's History of Llangynwyd, pp. 74, 186–8; Taliesin ab Iolo's Hist. of Glyn Neath (in Welsh), pp. 21, 22, 24, 29; Dr. Jones's Hist. of Wales, p. 260; Cambrian Biography; Miss Williams's Collection of Welsh Airs.] D. Ll. T.

NICHOLAS, Sir EDWARD (1593–1669), secretary of state to Charles I and Charles II, descended of the Nicholas family of Winterbourne Earls, Wiltshire, was the eldest son of John Nicholas who died at Winterbourne Earls in 1644, and of Susan his wife, a daughter of William Hunton, of East Knoyle (see Pedigree in Hoare, *Wiltshire*, v. 96). He was born at his father's house on Tuesday, 4 April 1593 (Winterbourne Earls Register; Hoare, ubi supra), and was 'bred' there until he was about ten years old, when he was sent with his brother Matthew (see below) to Salisbury grammar school. Two years later they went to school in Sir Lawrence Hyde's house in Salisbury, their father then dwelling in the deanery, and subsequently, when Edward was about fourteen, to Winchester, 'where we had commons;' but after a severe illness, six months later, he went home for nine months (1608), and then stayed at the house of his uncle, Richard Hunton, under a schoolmaster called Richard Badcock. On 25 Oct. 1611 he matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, and in 1612 entered the Middle Temple. After one and a half year's residence at the university he returned to the Middle Temple, studied there till he was 'above twenty-one,' and then in 1615 was sent into France, where he remained till midsummer 1616. On his return he was made secretary to Sir John Dacombe, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. Dacombe died in 1617, and Nicholas returned to the Middle Temple till November or December 1618, when he became secretary to Edward, lord Zouch, lord warden, chancellor, and admiral of the Cinque ports. In 1622 he resided in the Barbican (*Egerton MS.* 2523, No. 17), and he represented Winchelsea in the parliaments of 1620–1 and 1623–4 (*Return of Members*, 1878, lxii. 455, 461).

Nicholas continued with Zouch until the latter resigned his office of lord warden to George, duke of Buckingham, who, upon Lord Zouch's recommendation, made Nicholas his secretary for the business of the Cinque ports (9 Dec. 1624). Buckingham at once bade Nicholas inform himself of the business of the office of lord high admiral of England, and did 'always make me wait on his grace when the

court was out of town to despatch the business of the admiralty.' In September 1625 Nicholas succeeded Thomas Aylesbury in the post of 'secretary for the admiralty.' In this capacity Nicholas was employed to delay the transfer of Pennington's ships to the French, 16 July 1626. Nicholas seems to have been proud of the part he had played, which was certainly a piece of double dealing (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, xxvii. iii.; Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* v. 384; and Gardiner, *Documents relating to the Duke of Buckingham*, Camden Soc.) It was doubtless in consequence of his zeal in this employment that Nicholas was recommended by Buckingham to the king to be one of the clerks of the council in extraordinary (1626), with the unusual permission to attend the council at all times so as to give answer concerning admiralty affairs (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ii. 297).

In the parliament of 1627–8 Nicholas sat for Dover (*ib.* ii. 343). In Egerton MS. 2541, No. 24, there is appended to a copy of Charles's speech at the dissolution of this parliament (10 March 1628–9) a poem of twenty-four verses in Nicholas's hand, beginning:

> The wisest king did wonder when he spide
> The nobles march on foot, their vassals ride;
> His majestie may wonder now to see
> Some that would needs be king as well as he.

Nicholas did not sit again in the House of Commons; his inclusion among the members of the Long parliament is an error (*Nicholas Papers*, Camden Soc. vol. 127, p. 4 *n.*; Carlyle, *Cromwell*, iii. 256; Masson, *Milton*, ii. 159; *Return of Members*, p. 493, *n.* 8). In 1628 Buckingham procured for Nicholas from Charles the reversion of the combined office of clerk of the crown and of the hanaper in Ireland. But he soon surrendered the grant for 1,060*l.* to George Carleton.

After the death of Buckingham, who left Nicholas 500*l.*, Charles put the admiralty into commission, and appointed Nicholas secretary to the commissioners, and so he 'continued till the Earl of Northumberland was made lord high admiral of England.' His activity in business attracted Charles, but he declined the king's offer of the mastership of the wards; it was, he wrote, 'too envious a thing for me at that time to hold two such places together' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ii. 4). Three years later Nicholas carried on the correspondence respecting the ship-money difficulties (*Council Register*, 8 Nov. 1635; Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* viii. 92). On 9 Oct. 1635 Charles admitted Nicholas to be one of the clerks of the council in ordinary (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 395). In this position he remained till the summer of 1641.

On 9 Aug. 1641 Charles left London for Scotland. The principal secretary of state, Vane, went with him, and Nicholas was the chief official who remained in London. Before his departure (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 117) the king communicated his intention of conferring upon him the privy signet (cf. *Egerton MS.* 2541, f. 264; Hoare, *Wiltshire*, v. 89). Nicholas's position was powerless and irksome. He had to watch the proceedings of the parliament, forward intelligence to Edinburgh, and carry out instructions. The correspondence which ensued is printed in Bray's edition of Evelyn's 'Diary,' vol. iv.; it extends until Charles's return in November. Nicholas urged upon Charles a conciliatory policy in Scotland (Evelyn, iv. 52), and begged him, above all, to make a popular entry into London on his return (*ib.* p. 70). Nicholas was clearly ignorant of Charles's negotiations with the Irish rebels (Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* x. 8). On 26 Nov. Charles, on his return to London, knighted him at Whitehall (*Harl. MS.* 6832, 'List of Knights'), and on the 27th formally conferred upon him Windebanke's secretaryship of state, and called him to the privy council. Soon afterwards Vane was removed from the other secretaryship, and Nicholas became sole secretary (Clarendon, iv. 100). When Charles finally quitted London, Nicholas accompanied him, being, along with Falkland, among the 'excepted' in the peace instructions of the Commons sent to Essex (22 Sept. 1642; Clarendon, vi. 50). He signed the protestation of the seceding lords of 15 June 1642, declaring that Charles did not intend to make war on the parliament.

Nicholas continued to act as principal secretary of state until Charles left Oxford. Pembroke College was his own headquarters for most of this period. On him fell the business part of the treaty of Uxbridge, and Charles censured him for yielding too much concerning the militia (see Dugdale, *Short View*; Clarendon, viii. 211; and Evelyn, iv. 135; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 125). His function, like that of all members of the privy council at Oxford, was indeed very limited (Gardiner, *Civil War*, ii. 202; *Addit. MS.* 18982, f. 64). But in September 1645, on the surrender of Bristol by Rupert, Charles's orders for him to quit the country were directed to Nicholas, who had the sole control of the matter (Evelyn, iv. 163). In November 1644 his goods in London were ordered to be sold by auction, being assessed at 800*l.* (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, i. 37, 483).

With the close of 1645 Nicholas lost hope

in the king's cause. Up to that time he had been Charles's most hearty supporter. 'There is none,' Charles had written to the queen on 18 Jan. 1645–6, 'doth assist me heartily in my steady resolutions but Nicholas and Ashburnham' (*Charles's Letters to the Queen*, Camden Soc. lix. 11). On 24 April 1646 Nicholas wrote to Montreuil on the proposition that Charles should take refuge with the Scottish army (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 209 seq.; *Egerton MS.* 2545; GARDINER, *Civil War*, ii. 470). Charles quitted Oxford on 22 April 1646, and on 5 May he entered the Scottish camp. The preparations for the flight were concerted, apparently at the last moment, by Ashburnham and Nicholas (PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ix. 9, 19, 24); but the secretary's private opinion seems to have been that it were better for Charles to stay and perish honourably (*ib.* p. 20). Eleven days later the king instructed Nicholas to treat for the surrender of Oxford on the terms of the Exeter surrender. Nicholas read the letter to the lords and gentry of the town on 10 June, and the place yielded on the 24th. Under the terms of capitulation leave to go abroad was given *inter alios* to Nicholas. His passports gave his wife and six servants permission to accompany him (HOARE, *Wiltshire*, v. 88–96; *Egerton MS.* 2541, ff. 330, 335).

Nicholas embarked at Weymouth in October 1646, and intended to make his way to Jersey to attend Prince Charles there. On 16 Aug. the king had written to him from Newcastle that he was 'confident you will be well received there' (EVELYN, iv. 178). But if he went to Jersey his stay was brief. He ultimately settled at Caen in Normandy. He remained in name Charles I's secretary of state till the king's execution, and subsequently made vigorous efforts to serve Charles I's son in a like capacity. On 24 Nov. 1648 Charles wrote to him from Newport, enclosing 'a direction to our son on your behalf, to give you that reception and admission to his confidence which you have had with us' (EVELYN, iv. 184). From Caen Nicholas constantly corresponded with Chancellor Hyde [see HYDE, EDWARD, EARL OF CLARENDON] at Jersey (CLARENDON, x. 151).

Nicholas left Caen on 8 April 1649 for Havre, *en route* for Holland (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 225, 255–8; *Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 114). He now stoutly opposed Charles's design of hastening to Ireland, fearful that he would capitulate to the catholics, when all things would 'be managed by the queen, Lord Digby, and Lord Jermyn' (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 258, 270–2). He had at first favoured the project as an alternative to the proposals made by the Scottish presbyterians. Throughout his exile he maintained an attitude of hostility to both Scottish presbyterian and Irish catholic.

In May he returned to Caen at Charles's command to await him in France (*ib.* i. 225). In the middle of the month the queen summoned both Hyde from Jersey and Nicholas from Caen to wait on the prince at the Louvre, 'though everybody knew his [Nicholas's] presence was no more desired than the chancellor's' (*ib.* xi. 23). Hyde met Nicholas, with the old Earl of Bristol and Cottington, at Rouen, and the four lived 'very decently' together, waiting instructions from the prince. On finding that the prince had embarked at Calais for Holland, they removed to Dieppe (*ib.*; PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ix. 48). At the moment of setting out Nicholas was recalled to Caen by a dangerous illness of his wife. On 17 June 1649 he arrived in Paris on a visit to his relative Sir Richard Browne, who still remained chargé d'affaires at the French court. In August 1649 Evelyn met him, Hyde, and Cottington together there (EVELYN, i. 261). In the following month Charles joined his mother at St. Germains, being then 'strongly resolved' for Ireland, where he had been proclaimed (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 295). Nicholas, 'not having been hitherto employed in, or made acquainted with, any of his majesty's business,' was desirous of being formally admitted to the council (*ib.*) Accordingly, in obedience to Charles's command of 11–21 Sept., he waited on Charles in Jersey on 13 Oct. (*ib.* p. 321; *Addit. MS.* 4180, f. 10*b*). Nicholas read to Charles (31 Jan. 1649–50) a long paper strongly recommending the institution of a sworn council, and defending his own claim to the secretaryship.

Nicholas's honesty and dislike of intrigue had moved the ill-will of the queen (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 206), and her anger was much increased by his 'roughness and sharpness' in pressing Charles II to raise money by selling her jewels (*Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 156). Her influence led to Nicholas's practical exclusion from the prince's counsels (see CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xii. 63–5; *Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 130). Though Charles had promised him the post of secretary at St. Germains, he preferred to employ the queen's private secretary, Robert Long; but gave Nicholas a written promise to enrol a council and establish him as principal secretary of state 'so soon as we shall dismiss Robert Long from our service' (14–24 Feb. 1649–50; EVELYN, iv. 191, 194). The diplomatic struggle at Jersey ended in the triumph of the Scottish over the Irish proposal, Nicholas 'and all the

old councillors being against [the former], yet we were outvoted by the king's addition of all the lords here who were not sworn councillors' (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 342; *Nicholas Correspondence*, pp. 160, 163). When Charles left Jersey for Breda, Nicholas followed him, and arrived there in March 1650 before the opening of the negotiations between Charles and the Scottish commissioners; but after the first day's debate he and Lord Hopton were set aside, 'having given our advice fully and clearly, that he ought not to allow the solemn league and covenant' (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 378). The so-called treaty of Breda was therefore managed almost wholly by a junto composed of the Duke of Buckingham, the Duke of Hamilton, and the Marquis of Newcastle. There was at the time a design to appease Nicholas by making him ambassador in Holland, but Nicholas himself meditated retiring altogether (*ib.*) Charles before embarking for Scotland promised to keep for him the post of secretary, but left him no business to transact nor any allowance of money (*Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 188).

At the close of 1650 the king directed Nicholas to attend the Duke of York, 'and to be always about him, because we know you to be well trusted by our friends in England, and to be very acceptable to the Marquis of Ormonde' (*ib.* p. 24; EVELYN, iv. 199). The queen, however, was determined not to invite Nicholas to France, and Nicholas, then residing at the Hague and in attendance on the Duke, pressed for permission to retire (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 411, 418). In face of the queen's expressed dislike of Nicholas, Hyde, and Dr. Stewart, it needed all Ormonde's influence to maintain friendly relations between Nicholas and the Duke of York (*Ormonde Papers*, i. 440, 450; *Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 221). In May 1651 the duke required Nicholas to attend him from the Hague into France (*ib.* ii. 11). The secretary determined to wait on him to Breda and no further, in the absence of any invitation from the queen (*ib.* ii. 21). He had agreed with Lord Hopton and Hyde to go 'together in some retirement in or about Wesel.' He, however, followed the duke from Breda as far as Antwerp—14 June 1651—(*ib.* p. 29), when the duke went on alone to Paris. Nicholas thereupon settled in Antwerp with Hyde 'and my little company for two or three months' (*ib.* ii. 37). He meditated various removes for the relief of his poverty, but from 16 Oct. 1651 till 30 July 1654 resided at the Hague.

In the autumn of 1649 Nicholas had sent his wife to England to relieve their straits by compounding for his forfeited estates (Nicholas to Ashburnham, 8 March 1648-9, *Nicholas Correspondence*, i.; for particulars of his estates see *ib.* pp. 114, 119, 131; *Collect. Top. et Gen.* i. 291; *Egerton MS.* 2541, ff. 333, 383). On 30 Oct. Jane, his wife, made application to the committee for compounding for the fifths of her husband's estates in Hampshire and Wiltshire, with arrears from 24 Dec. preceding. The request was granted (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, p. 2588). It does not appear, however, that the negotiation was completed. In November 1651 his rents were still detained by the county commissioners (*ib.* pp. 2895, 3160), and by October 1652 all his lands and leases, worth 1050*l.* per annum, and in which his mother had part interest, had been sold (*Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 310).

After the failure of Charles's English expedition, he graciously summoned Nicholas to meet him in Paris (April 1652). But Nicholas's poverty kept him at the Hague. Throughout his residence there he kept up a busy correspondence with Hyde in France and with royalist spies in England (*ib.* ii. 1–7). In November 1653 he obtained leave for Middleton to transport arms to Scotland in aid of the abortive rising of Glencairn. But this was practically all he accomplished. He could only advise the king to have patience, and 'for God's sake' to stay away from the Hague (*ib.* p. 13). In November 1653, as some means of alleviating his poverty, Charles conferred upon him a baronetcy, with an understanding that he should sell it, but he could not find a purchaser for the dignity (*ib.* p. 26). By March 1653–4 he had not received a 'shilling from the king these 3 years or more,' and, being wasted to nothing, proposed to retire to Cleves. Lord Craven advised him to remove to Cologne or Frankfort; the latter place he seriously considered, 'because my grandfather and Bishop Jewel lived there in Queen Mary's time.' During the year he strongly opposed the design of the queen and the catholic faction to make the young Duke of Gloucester a catholic. For his activity in this affair Nicholas incurred the renewed hate of Henrietta Maria. At her command, apparently, the princess royal declined any longer to countenance him (*ib.* p. 63). In June 1654 came rumours of Gerard's and Vowel's plot, and Nicholas wrote to Hyde to express a hope that Charles would be in readiness upon the expected assassination of Cromwell. On 31 July 1654 Nicholas left the Hague, was at Breda 3–13 Aug., Antwerp 16–18 Aug., and then proceeded to Aix-la-Chapelle to meet Charles.

While staying at Aix from 25 Aug. to

8 Oct., he was formally reappointed secretary of state by Charles, and accompanied the court to Cologne (see *Egerton MS.* 2542, f. 233, 'Instructions for Sir Edward Nicholas for the Conduct of the Royal Household'). It is quite apparent, however, that Nicholas was not taken into confidence, and was overshadowed by Hyde (*ib.* pp. 141–235), who during Nicholas's long suspension from office had transacted the work of secretary (*ib.* p. 176, 16-26 Jan. 1654–5; CLARENDON, xiv. 156). Clarendon speaks of himself as having kept the privy seal out of friendship for Nicholas, and in order that it might be restored to him. Their relations certainly continued friendly to the last. Late in February 1655 Charles secretly removed from Cologne to Düsseldorf and Middleburg to be ready to take part in the intended royalist rising in England, and only Hyde and Nicholas were conversant with the step. Charles removed from Cologne again in the following April, but Nicholas appears to have resided there till December (1655), when he was present at the examination of Thurloe's spy, Henry Manning (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xiv. 145). In September 1657 he was at Bruges; in the following June at Brussels entreating Hyde to accept the office of lord high chancellor (*ib.* xv. 84). He was in the chancellor's company at Brussels in November 1659 (see *Ormonde Papers*, ii. 215, 279).

At the restoration Nicholas returned to England with Charles II, and in June 1660 was granted lodgings in Whitehall (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. vii. 26). On 16 May 1661 he received from Frederick III of Denmark a grant of a yearly pension of fifteen hundred thalers (*Egerton MS.* 2543, f. 47). On account of his extreme age and 'late sickness,' however, he was set aside from the secretaryship on 15 Oct. 1662, and succeeded by Sir Henry Bennet (afterwards Earl of Arlington) [q. v.], a creature of Lady Castlemaine's, to whose influence Pepys covertly attributes the dismissal of Nicholas (*Diary*, ii. 364–5, 375). He still continued in attendance as a privy councillor (*Egerton MS.* 2543, ff. 143–56). On 12 Oct. 1662 Charles ordered him to receive a gift of 10,000*l.* under a privy seal, to be advanced on the farm of the London excise (see grant in HOARE, *Wiltshire*, ubi supra), and further offered him a barony, which Nicholas declined as an honour which his small estate could not bear. He retired to East Horsley, Surrey, where he bought Sheep-Leze from Carew Raleigh, son of Sir Walter Raleigh (MANNING and BRAY, *Surrey*, iii. 36), and where he formed a collection of pictures. Here in September 1665 Evelyn paid him a visit (EVELYN, i. 420). Nicholas died on 1 Sept. 1669, and was buried in the chancel on the south side of the parish church of West Horsley, where an inscription was placed to his memory. His wife Jane, third daughter of Henry Jay of Holston, Norfolk, esquire and alderman of London, whom he married at Winterbourne Earls on 24 Nov. 1622, died on 15 Sept. 1688, aged 89, and was buried in her husband's grave. Of his children there is mention in the Winterbourne Earls Register of John (afterwards Sir John), baptised on 19 Jan. 1623; Edward, baptised on 6 March 1624 (*Nicholas Correspondence*, i. 318); Susannah, baptised on 15 May 1627, and buried on 21 June 1640; Matthew, born at Westminster and baptised at Winterbourne Earls on 4 Feb. 1630; Henry, baptised on 22 June 1632. Of three other daughters, Susannah married George Lane, who was knighted at Bruges on 27 March 1657, and created Viscount Lanesborough in 1676 (*ib.* ii. 325); a second daughter married to Lieutenant-general Middleton (*ib.* ii. 93); and a third to Lord Newburgh (see *Harl. MS.* 2535, f. 165).

MATTHEW NICHOLAS (1594–1661), dean of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, younger brother of Sir Edward, was born on 26 Sept. 1594, and elected scholar of Winchester College in 1607. He matriculated as scholar of New College, Oxford, on 18 Feb. 1613–14, graduated B.C.L. on 30 June 1620, and D.C.L. on 30 June 1627. He became rector of Westden, Wiltshire, in 1621; of Boughton, Hampshire, in 1629; master of St. Nicholas hospital in Hernham, Wiltshire, in 1630; prebendal rector of Wherwell, Hampshire, in 1637; vicar of Olveston, Gloucestershire, canon of Salisbury and dean of Bristol in 1639; canon of Westminster in 1642, being deprived at the rebellion; and canon and dean of St. Paul's in 1660. He died on 15 Aug. 1661, and was buried at Winterbourne Earls, Wiltshire, having married in February 1626–7, Elizabeth, daughter of William Fookes, by whom he had two sons, George and John (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.*)

[The main outline of Nicholas's life is sketched in a short paper entitled Memoirs of the Life of Sir Edward Nicholas, written by himself, and a paper of 'Memoranda in my course of life,' referred to in the text above as 'notes,' both of which are printed in the Appendix to the Preface of Warner's Nicholas Correspondence (Camden Soc.) The first paper, transcribed by Dr. Thomas Birch from the original manuscript, is in Addit. MS. 4180. The second paper is in Egerton MS. 2558, f. 19, partly in shorthand. The originals of Nicholas's correspondence, only

in part as yet edited for the Camden Society, occur interspersedly in vols. 2533–9, 2541–3, 2545 of the Egerton MSS. The Ormonde Papers contain a long series of his letters to the Marquis of Ormonde; of Nicholas's Letters to Hyde only a few are preserved in the Clarendon State Papers at the Bodleian; see Calendar of them. The correspondence between Charles I and Nicholas in the summer and autumn of 1641 is reprinted in vol. iv. of Evelyn's Diary. For the continuation of the correspondence of Elizabeth with Nicholas, printed in part in Evelyn, see Egerton MS. 2548. The covers of seventeen out of forty-four of these letters are preserved in Egerton MS. 2546. See also in State Papers, Dom., Car. I, cxxxv. 46, a letter of Nicholas's, being 'letters to his mistress, Jane Jay,' of the year 1622; Rushworth's Hist. Collections; Thurloe's State Papers; Hist. MSS. Reports; State Papers, Domestic; Parliamentary Journals, and authorities cited.] W. A. S.

NICHOLAS, HENRY, or NICLAES, HENRICK (*fl.* 1502–1580), founder of the religious sect known as the Family of Love, was born at Münster, in Westphalia, on 10 Jan. 1501 or 1502 (cf. Nippold, pp. 340, 341). Under the direction of his father, Cornelius Niclaes, a zealous Roman catholic in humble circumstances, he attended mass daily as a boy. At eight he began to see visions, and to put questions to his father-confessor. While still a youth he established himself in business at Münster as a mercer, and married when he was twenty. At twenty-seven he was imprisoned on suspicion of heresy, but was soon liberated. A few years later, about 1530, he removed with his wife and family to Amsterdam, where he was again imprisoned on suspicion of complicity in the Münster insurrection. In 1539 or 1540, when he was thirty-nine, the manifestations of his childhood were renewed, and he represented that he received a divine summons to become a prophet or 'elect minister' and practical founder of a new sect to be called 'Familia Caritatis,' 'Huis der Liefde,' i.e. 'Family of Love.' Three elders—Daniel, Elidad, and Tobias—were appointed to aid him in his enterprise.

Niclaes now left Amsterdam for Embden, and commenced to write down the revelations which were, he conceived, entrusted to himself alone. In Embden he lived for twenty years (1540–1560), and there he wrote most of his books, which he signed with the initials H. N., by some supposed to mean Homo Novus (Jessop, *Discovery of the Errors of the English Anabaptists*, 1623, pp. 89–91). His business in the meantime, with the assistance of his eldest son, Franz, became lucrative, and in the course of mercantile tours he made many converts in Holland, Brabant, and in Paris. His books, secretly printed at the presses of his friends and adherents, Christopher Plantin at Antwerp, Van Borne at Deventer, the Bohmbergers at Cologne, and Augustyn van Hasselt at Kampen, soon aroused opposition. They were prohibited by the council of Trent in 1570 and in 1582, and by papal bull in 1590 (Reusch, *Indices Libr. Prohibit. des sechszehnten Jahrh.* pp. 290, 347, 485).

Niclaes's visit to England cannot be dated with certainty. He was here in 1552 or 1553 (cf. Fuller, *Church Hist.* bk. ix. pp. 282–91), but may have arrived earlier (cf. *Original Letters*, Parker Soc. ii. 560). According to Karl Pearson, he did not come till 1569 ('Kingdom of God in Munster,' *Modern Review*, 1884). Fuller says Niclaes joined the Dutch church in London; but Martin Micronius and Nicholas Carinæus (*d.* 1563), its successive ministers, attacked his doctrines in 'A Confutation of the Doctrine of David George and H. N., the Father of the Familie of Love,' English translations of which are given by John Knewstub in 'A Confutation,' pp. 88–92. Niclaes readily gained some followers in England, although his stay was short, and the story of a second visit is unsupported. Upon leaving he appears to have retired to Kampen, in Holland, and later to Cologne, where he was living in 1579. He probably died there in 1580 or 1581.

Niclaes taught an anabaptist mysticism, entirely without dogma, yet of exalted ideals. He no doubt imbibed his chief doctrines from David Joris or George (*d.* 1556). Niclaes declared himself the third prophet, sent specially to reveal love. He held himself and his elders to be impeccable, and the license which they claimed for themselves in this spirit gained for them the reputation of 'libertines.' But aspersions of the moral character of Niclaes and his chief followers are unfounded. Love of humanity was clearly the familists' essential rule of life.

Although regarded as a protestant sect, Niclaes derived his constitution of the priesthood entirely from the Roman catholic hierarchy. It consisted of the highest bishop, twenty-four elders, seraphims or archbishops, and three orders of priests. He made a new calendar with many additional holy days. In person Niclaes was 'of reasonable tall stature, somewhat grosse of bodie, brave in his apparell' (Rogers, *Displaying of an Horrible Secte*). Henry More (1614–1687) [q. v.], who called him 'the begodded man of Amsterdam,' and who answered his books in the 'Explanation of the grand Mystery of Godliness,' pp. 171 seq., frequently mentioned the 'crimson satin doublet, the long

beard,' and 'large looking-glass' of the 'rich shopkeeper' (*Theological Works*, ed. 1708, p. 258). A portrait of Niclaes is in John Davies's 'Apocalypsis. . . . Faithfully and impartially translated out of the Latine by J. D.,' London, 1655.

Although the 'Family of Love' maintained some existence in England for nearly a century and a quarter, Niclaes's doctrines were unsuited to English ideas, and appealed to a limited section of the population. John Rogers's description of them as 'the drowsie dreames of a doting Dutchman' represented the general esteem in which they were held (*Displaying of an Horrible Secte*). A translation of one of Nicklaes's tracts, 'Terra Pacis' (No. 15 below), is said to have suggested to Bunyan the scheme of his 'Pilgrim's Progress.' A Dutchman, Christopher Vitells or Vitel, a joiner by trade, born at Delft, and living at Colchester at Michaelmas 1555 (*ib.*) was the chief of Niclaes's original disciples in England. He was an 'illuminate elder' in the 'Family,' and the first English translations of Niclaes's books are ascribed to him. Vitells afterwards lived at Southwark, and is said by John Rogers [q. v.] (*ib.*) to have recanted his opinions.

It was not until about 1574 that the sect in England attracted public attention, by which time its numbers had become large, chiefly in Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridgeshire, and Essex. In that year they presented to parliament 'An Apology for the Service of Love, and the People that own it, commonly called the Family of Love . . . with another Short Confession of Faith, made by the same People, and finally some Notes and Collections, gathered by a private Hand out of H. N., upon or concerning the eight Beatitudes' (Cambridge and Lambeth). This was reprinted in London in 1656. They also issued 'A Brief Rehersall of the Beleef of the Goodwilling in Englande, which are named the Famelie of Loue . . . set fourth Anno 1575,' small 16mo (Lambeth); reprinted by Giles Calvert (London, 1656), who published many reprints of Niclaes's works.

On 12 June 1574 five persons of the 'Family' stood at 'Paules Crosse,' and publicly recanted, confessing that they 'utterly detested H. N. his errors and heresies' (Stow, *Annals*, p. 679). Others of the sect were imprisoned, but they continued to increase. On 3 Oct. 1580 Queen Elizabeth issued 'A Proclamation against the Sectaries of the Family of Love,' ordering their books to be burnt and themselves to be imprisoned (*A Collection of Articles, Injunctions, Canons*, &c., London, 1675, p. 171). An abjuration (see Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 296, 297) was drawn up and tendered, on 10 Oct. 1580, by the privy council to each familist (Fuller, *Church Hist.* ix. 113). Bills for the suppression of the sect were brought in, and passed on 27 Feb. 1580–1 (*Commons' Journals*, i. 128, 129, 130).

The familists presented an address to James I soon after his accession, Samuel Rutherford says about 1604 (*Survey of the Spirituall Antichrist*, London, 1648). It was answered by 'A Member of Cambridge University' in 'A Supplication of the Family of Love . . . examined and found to be derogatorie . . . unto the Glorie of God, the Honour of our King,' &c., Cambridge, 1606. Persecution then appears to have ceased until 1645, when the sect revived under the leadership of one Randall, who preached 'in a house within the Spittle-yard without Bishopsgate, neare London' (Etherington, *A Brief Discovery*, 1645, p. 1). From 1649 to 1656 many of the books were reprinted, but before 1700 familists had become extremely rare in England.

Niclaes wrote a great number of books in a low German dialect, called by his English translators 'Basse Almayne.' Most or all of them were translated into English. A complete bibliography has yet to be made, the originals being of extreme rarity; some are only to be traced in the writings of opponents, others are not known except in the translations. The chief of them are to be found in the Mennonite Library, Amsterdam, and the University Library, Leyden. The best collection of English translations is in the University Library, Cambridge, to which Dr. Corrie presented his unique collection in 1884. The Britwell Library contains many of the earlier translations.

The books, especially the epistles, are often found not only separately but in varying combinations. They contain many curious cuts described by J. H. Hessels in the 'Bookworm,' 1869, pp. 81, 106, 116, 131, and by Ames in 'Typographical Antiquities' (ed. Herbert), iii. 1636–1643. Twelve extant woodcuts, executed by Richard Gaywood [q. v.] in 1656, were prepared and sent abroad for insertion in reprints of earlier editions, and bore the false dates of 1573, 1575, and 1577. Every book by Niclaes has the final motto 'Charitas extorsit per H. N.' The long titles are here abbreviated. His chief and rarest work is 'Den Spegel der Gherecticheit, dorch den Geist der Lieffden vnde den vorgodeden Mensch H. N. vth de Hemmelische Warheit betüget.' (The title-page is reproduced by Max Rooses, p. 62, as a specimen of Plantin's finest printing, executed at Antwerp about 1560.) Another edition is entitled 'Speculum Justitiæ.

De Spegel der Gerechticheit, dorch den hilligen Geest der Lieften,' 1580. A fine copy of the first is in the library of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, now preserved at the Guildhall, and one of each in the University Library, Leyden. No others are known, and the only English translation discovered is a manuscript of six chapters in the Bodleian Library (Rawlinson Coll. C. 554). An 'Introductio. An Introduction to the Holy understanding of the Glasse of Righteousnes,' b.l., appeared without place or date; it was reprinted in 1649. 'Ene Figuer des Warachtigen vnde geistelicke Tabernakels' was written as a prologue to 'Den Spegel,' and to follow the Introduction, but was apparently issued as a second volume. It was translated as 'A Figvre of the True & Spiritual Tabernacle, according to the inward Temple or House of God in the Spirit. Whereunto is added the eight vertues or Godlynesses,' London, 1655 (British Museum); another edition, including also Exhortation I., 1656 (No. 3 below), is at Cambridge.

Much better known is his 'Evangelium Regni. Ein Frolicke Bodeschop vam Rycke. . . . Dorch H. N. am dach gegeuen vnde vam em vppet nye öuerseen vnde dudelicker vorklaret,' of which the title of the English translation runs: 'Evangelium Regni. A Joyfull Message of the Kingdom published by the holie Spirit of the Loue of Jesu Christ and sent-fourth unto all Nations of People which loue the Trueth in Jesu Christ. Set-fourth by H. N. and by him pervsed a-new and more-distinctlie declared. Translated out of Base-almayne,' n.d.; a later edition was imprinted at London, 1652. There is a Latin translation (Lambeth), n.d., said to be by John Knewstub [q. v.]

Other works are: 1. 'Van dat Geestlicke Landt der Belofften, van dat hemmelsche Jerusalem vnd des hilligen Volcks, 1546 (Amsterdam). A manuscript copy (92 pp.), made at Harlingen in 1562, was in the possession of Dr. Sepp, of Amsterdam, in 1890. 2. 'Eyn Clare Berichtinge van die Middelwerckinge Jesu Christi,' 1550 (Amsterdam). 3. 'Exhortatio. De Eerste Vormaninge H. N. Tot syne kinderen, unde dem Hüsgesinne der Lieften Jesu Christi . . . anno 1573, 4to (Cambridge). In English 'Exhortatio I. The first exhortation of H. N. to his Children, and to the Famelye of Loue, by Him newlye perused, and more distinctlye declared,' n.d. Two other copies contain an additional leaf with 'A shorte Instruction of an Howsholdfather in the Communialitie of the Loue of Jesu-Christ' (Britwell and Cambridge). The first has a woodcut of the teacher and his pupils; reprinted, with 'Likewise H. N. upon the Beatitudes,' London, 1656. 4. 'Exhortatio II. De anderde Vormaninge H. N., to syne kinderen, vnde dem Hüsgesinne der Lieften Jesu Christi' (British Museum). English translations in manuscript in the Rawlinson Collection (A. 382) in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and at Cambridge. 5. 'The first Epistle of H. N. A Crying-voyce of the Holye Spirit of Loue, wherwith all People eaven out of meere grace are called and intirelie-bidden, through H.N., to the true Repentaunce for their Synnes,' n.d. This was reprinted, London, 1648, alone, as well as with Epistles 2, 3 and 4, and also with Epistles 2–8, and with Exhortatio I (Lambeth). 6. 'Epistola XI. H. N. Correctiõ and Exhortation out of heartie Loue to a Pluckinge vnder the Obedience of the Loue and to Repentaunce for their Sinnes vnto all them that are wise in their owne conceites.' 7. 'Cantica. Liederen offte Gesangen dorch H. N. am dach gegeuen, vnde vppet Nye överseen vnde vorbereit vnde met mehre Gesangen vermehrt,' 1573. 8. 'Prophetie des Geistes der Lieften. . . . Anno 1573' (Cambridge). In English 'The Prophetie of the Spirit of Loue' (London), 1649. 9. 'Vorkundinghe van dem Vrede up Erden. . . . A Publishing of the Peace upon Earth, and of the gratious Tyme and acceptable Yeare of the Lorde, which is now in the last Tyme out of the Peace of Jesu Christ and out of his Holie Spirit of Loue,' anno 1574. 10. 'De Lieder edder Gesangen H. N. Tot goede Lere vnde Stichtinge, dem Hüsgesinne der Liefden, vnde en allen die sick daer-thoe wenden,' 1575, 16mo oblong (thirty-two songs). The English translation is called 'Cantica. Certen of the Songes of H. N. To a good Instruction and Edifyinge of the Famelie of Loue, and of all those that turne them ther-vnto. Translated out of Base-almayne,' 8vo, b.l. (Britwell). 11. 'Institutio Puerorum. Kinder Bericht met vele Goeder Lere, Dorch H. N. vp Ryme vorordent: vnde van em vppet nye öuerseen vnde vorbetert. Anno 1575, 4to' (Cambridge). 12. 'Refereinen vnde Rondelen edder rymische Spröken. Dorch H. N. am dach gegeuen, vnde van Em uppet nye överseen unde vorbetert,' 1575. 13. 'Dre gründige Refereinen, die H. N. wedder syne Vyenden am dach gegeven heft,' 1575, 16mo, oblong. In English the title runs, 'Thre groüdlie Refreines which H. N. hath set-fourth against his Enemies. Translated out of Base-almayne into English,' oblong 2½ × 3¼ inches (Lambeth). 14. 'Comœdia: ein Gedicht Des Spels van Sinnen, anno 1575,' 4to (British Museum and Amsterdam). An English version, entitled 'Comœdia. A Worke in Ryme,

contayning an Enterlude of Myndes, witnessing the Mans Fall from God and Christ' (British Museum, Britwell, and Cambridge), with the following: 15. 'Terra Pacis. Wäre getügenisse van idt geistelick Landtschop des Fredes. Gedruckt to Cölln am Rein dorch Niclas Bohmbargen. Anno MDLXXX.,' 4to (Cambridge). In English: 'Terra Pacis. A True Testification of the Spirituall Lande of Peace; which is the Spirituall Lande of Promyse, and the holy Citee of Peace or the heauenly Ierusalem.' It was reprinted, London, 1649. 16. 'Epistolæ H. N. De Vornömpste Epistelen H. N. Anno 1577,' 4to (Cambridge). This contains twenty epistles with different titles, all but one, 'Eine hertelicke Vormaninge an de yferigeste Goedtwillige Herten,' &c., given as separate works by Van der Aa in 'Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden,' xiii. 181–3. In English: 'Epistolæ H. N. The Principall Epistles of H. N., which he hath set-foorth through the Holy Spirit of Loue' (British Museum, Britwell, and Cambridge without a title-page). 17. 'De Openbaringe Godes, unde syne grote Prophetie,' 4to (British Museum, without title-page). English version: 'Revelatio Dei. The Reuelation of God, and his great Propheatie: which God now; in the last Daye; hath shewed unto his Elect;' a later edition appeared in London in 1649. 18. 'Proverbia H. N. De Spröken H. N.,' 4to (British Museum). In English: 'Proverbia H. N. The Prouerbes of H. N. Which Hee; in the Dayes of his olde-age; hath set-fourth as Similitudes and mysticall Sayinges.' 19. 'Dicta H. N. Leerafftige Rede,' &c., 4to (Cambridge). Another copy, fragments of which are preserved at Cambridge and Utrecht, is dated 1573. In English: 'Dicta H. N. Documentall Sentences: eaven-as those-same were spoken-fourth by H. N., and written-vp out of the Woordes of his Mouth,' n.d. 20. 'Dat uprechte Christen-gelove des Ghemein schoppes der Hilligen des Hüses der Lieften: Där oick de vprechte Christelicke döpe inne betüget vnde beleden wert.' 21. 'De Wet, offte de vornömpste Geboden Godes, vnde de twelf vornömpste Höuet-artyckelen des Christen-gheloues: Mith noch ethlicke goede Leringen vnde Gebeden. 22. 'Van den rechtferdigen Gerichte Godes ouer de olde vordorvene Werlt, vnde von ere straffinge vnde vth rodinge' (Amsterdam). 23. 'Einen früntlicken Brief, vm hertelicker Liefte an Einen geschreuen vnde gesendt, där he to de Enicheit der Lieften, to de Eindrachticheit ofte Enicheit des herten, vnde to eines-sinnes ende Gehorsamheit der Lieften mede gelieuet wert.' Of the four last no English version appears.

Other works ascribed to Niclaes (STRYPE, *Annals*, II. i. 563–4; and ROGERS) mainly prove portions of the above; but Nippold mentions six more alluded to by opponents which are not otherwise known (*Zeitschrift*, &c. p. 336). By his elders or followers were written: 1. 'Mirabilia opera Dei. Etlicke Wunder-Wercken Godes, &c.' 4to (British Museum), of which the English version is 'Mirabilia Opera Dei. Certaine wonderfull Works of God which hapned to H. N. even from his youth. . . . Published by Tobias, a Fellow Elder with H. N. in the Houshold of Love,' n.d. 4to. 2. 'Fidelitas. Underscheidentlicke Vorklaringe der Forderinge des Heren. Anno 1576,' 4to (British Museum). In English: 'Fidelitas. A Distinct Declaratiõ of the Requiring of the Lorde and of the godlie Testimonies of the holie Spirit of the Love of Jesu Christ. Set-fourth by Fidelitas, a Fellowe-Elder with HN. in the Familie of the Loue,' n.d. 3. 'Ein Klachreden, die de Geist der Lieften, vnde H. N. mith sampt Abia, Joacin, Daniel, Zacharias, Tobias, Haniel, Rasias, Banaias, Nehemias, Elidad, &c., de vornoempste Olderen vnde Anderenen des hilligheu Wordes in dem Hüs der Lieften, ouer de blindtheit der Volckeren klagende . . . zynt.' 4. 'A good and fruitful Exhortation unto the Famelie of Loue . . . Testified and set-fourth by Elidad, a Fellow-Elder with the Elder H. N.' 5. 'A Reproofe spoken and geeuen-fourth by Abia Nazarenus against all false Christians. Translated out of Nether Saxon. Like as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, euen so do These namely, the enemies of H. N. and of the Loue of Christ also resist the Trueth, &c. . . . MDLXXIX.'

The principal writers against Niclaes and his doctrines were, in Germany, Caspar Grevinchoven, author of 'Ontdeckinge van de monstreuse dwalingen des libertynschen vergodeden Vrygheestes Hendrie Nicolaessoon, eerste Vader van het huys der liefden,' 1604, and Coornhert, who wrote 'Spieghelken vande ongerechticheydt ofte menschelicheyt des vergodeden H. N.' Haarlem, 1581. In England, John Rogers [q. v.] published 'The Displaying of an horrible Secte of grosse and wicked Heretiques, naming themselves the Familie of Loue,' London, 1578. The following year he republished the book with 'certeine letters sent from the same Family mainteyning their opinions, which Letters are answered by the same J. R.' These books contain a confession purporting to be made on 28 May 1561 by two of the Family, 'before a worthy and worshipful Justice of Peace [Sir William Moore, in Surrey], touching the errors taught amongst them at the assemblies.'

Rogers also published 'An Answere vnto a wicked & infamous Libel made by Christopher Vitel,' 1579. Another opponent was John Knewstub, who preached a sermon against Niclaes at 'Paules Crosse' on Good Friday, 1576. He published: 'A Confutation of monstrous and horrible Heresies taught by H. N.,' London, 1579. 'A Confutation of Certaine Articles deliuered vnto the Familye of Loue. . . . By William Wilkinson, Maister of Artes, and Student of Divinitye,' was published London, 1579. 'The Description and Confutation of mysticall Antichrist the Familists, who in a mystery, as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himself that he is God' (Cambridge), has no date. Niclaes was also attacked by Thomas Rogers in 'The Faith, Doctrine, and Religion professed and protected in the Realm of England, and Dominions of the same: Expressed in 39 Articles, &c.' Cambridge, 1607 (reprinted by the Parker Society as 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Church of England,' 1854). Henry Ainsworth wrote 'An Epistle sent vnto Two daughters of [the town of] Warwick, from H. N., the oldest Father of the Familie of Love,' Amsterdam, 1608. John Etherington published (London, 1645) 'A Brief Discovery of the Blasphemous Doctrine of Familisme, first conceived and brought forth into the World by one Henry Nicolas of the Low Countries of Germany about an hundred years ago; and now very boldly taught by one Mr. Randall and sundry others.' Etherington was formerly a leader among the Familists (see *The White Wolf*, a sermon preached by Stephen Denison at Paul's Cross, London, 1627). 'A Survey of the Spirituall Antichrist, opening the Secrets of Familisme and Antinomianisme in the Anti-Christian Doctrine of John Saltmarsh and Will. Del, the present Preachers of the Army now in England, and of Robert Town, &c.' was published by Samuel Rutherford [q. v.], London, 1648.

[The principal sources of information for Niclaes's life are three manuscripts preserved in the library of the Society of Dutch Authors at Leyden. 1. Chronika des Hüsgesinnes der Lieften, &c., printed by Izaäk Enschedé, Haarlem, 1716; portions also translated in Max Rooses's Christophe Plantin, pp. 393–400. 2. Ordo Sacerdotis. De Ordeninge des priesterlicken states in dem Hüsgesinne der Lieften, &c. 3. Acta H. N. De Gescheften H. N. vnde etlicke hemmelsche Werckinge des Heren vnd Godes, &c., These were freely used by Dr. Nippold in his Heinrich Niclaes und das Haus der Liebe, published in the Zeitschrift für die historische Theologie, 1862, pp. 323–94. A careful bibliography of works, then known, was published by J. H. Hessels in Notes and Queries, October and November 1869, pp. 356, 404, 430. To authorities already named may be added: Max Rooses's Christophe Plantin, imprimeur anversois, Antwerp, 1882, pp. 61 et seq; Tiele's Christophe Plantin et le sectaire mystique, Henrik Niclaes, Le Bibliophile Belge, 1868, pp. 121–9; Mosheim's Eccles. Hist., Murdock's translation, ed. Hastings, Boston U.S.A. 1892, bk. iv. cent. XVI. sect. 3, pt. ii. chap. 3, pp. 220–21; Gottfried Arnold's Kirchen und Ketzer Hist. Th. ii. Buch xvi. cap. xxi. 36; De Rœmond's L'Histoire de la Naissance . . . de l'Hérésie de ce Siècle,' Paris, 1610, p. 217; Cat. van de Bibliot. der Maatsch. Nederl. Letterkunde, Leiden, 1847, i. 26, 216; Jundt's Histoire du Panthéisme Populaire au moyen age, &c. pp. 200–2; Blunt's Dictionary of Sects, pp. 158–60; Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity, i. 28, iii. 9; Index to Publications of the Parker Society, pp. 556, 557; Pagitt's Heresiography, pp. 105–16; Camden's Annals, p. 218; Deering's Nottinghamia, &c. pp. 46, 47; Neal's Hist. of Puritans, i. 273; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times, ii. 153; Bancroft's Survey of the Pretended Holy Discipline, &c. pp. 1, 2; Penn's Preface to Fox's Journal, ed. 1891, pp. xxiii–xxv; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, i. 234 et seq.; Barclay's Inner Life of the Commonwealth, pp. 25–35; Ross's Religions of the World, London, 1696, p. 452 (portrait); Tracts on Liberty of Conscience, &c., 1614–61, Hanserd Knollys Soc. 1846, pp. 385–9; Ecclesiæ Londino-Batavæ Archivum, ed. J. H. Hessels, vols. i. ii. (Cantbr. 1887, 1889). The libraries at Cambridge, Lambeth, Leyden, the Mennonite church of Amsterdam, and that of Mr. W. Christie-Miller at Britwell, all contain unique specimens of Niclaes's works. Information has also been sent by Dr. Franz Nippold of Jena, and Professor S. Cramer of Amsterdam.]

C. F. S.

NICHOLAS, ROBERT (1595–1667), judge, was son of John Nicholas of Devizes and Roundway in the parish of Bishop's Cannings, Wiltshire, and was baptised at St. James's, Southbroom, in that parish, on 21 Sept. 1595. On 23 Oct. 1640 he was elected to the Long parliament for Devizes, being described as 'of Devizes' (*Official Returns*, i. 495). In the same year he was commissioner in Wiltshire for raising money for the defence of the realm and payment of debts undertaken by parliament (*Statutes of the Realm*, v. 89, 156), and held the farm of All Cannings in the same county (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640, p. 253). According to Noble (*Regicides*, ii. 98, 101) he was declared a rebel by Charles I in 1642, along with Humphrey Mackworth [see under MACKWORTH, SIR HUMPHREY]. In 1643 he was appointed one of the managers of Laud's impeachment, prosecuting the second and third parts of the evidence against him (*ib.* 1641–3, p. 518); according to Wood, 'he had in his pleadings

some sense, but was extream virulent, and had foul language at command.' In November 1646 he was member of the sub-committee of accounts for Wiltshire, and on 30 Oct. 1648 was created by the commons serjeant-at-law; in the same year he was nominated one of the king's judges, but does not appear to have attended the trial. On 2 May 1649 he was appointed one of the counsel for the Commonwealth against Lilburne, Prynne, and others, and on 1 June became a judge of the upper bench. In 1650 he was commended for the charges he delivered while on circuit. In 1655 Nicholas was made a baron of the exchequer, and on 29 May in the same year was appointed commissioner of oyer and terminer. While on circuit at Salisbury he and others were captured by Colonel Penruddock [q. v.] and his band of royalists, some of whom wished to put them to death. Other counsels prevailed, and they were soon set at liberty.

In 1657 Nicholas is referred to as chief justice (*ib.* 1657, p. 156); but this is a mistake, and, according to Noble, Cromwell 'laid him aside.' On 27 Nov. 1658, however, he again appears as a judge, was sent on circuit in 1659, and was restored to the upper bench on 17 Jan. 1659–60. At the Restoration it was proposed to except Nicholas from the Act of Indemnity (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 7th Rep. pp. 123 *b*, 137 *b*, 171 *b*); but this suggestion was not acted on; a warrant for his pardon was issued, and he frequently appears during 1660 as a member of the commission in Wiltshire for raising money (*Statutes of the Realm*, v. 221, 274, 282). On 3 Dec. 1664 he was accused of boasting that he had drawn up the charge against Charles I, and would do so again if needful; these words were said to have been spoken in May 1664 'behind St. Clement's in the Strand,' and a warrant against him was applied for. The issue is not known. Nicholas resided in later life at Seend, Wiltshire, where he made his will 6 May 1667. He was buried on 28 Dec. 1667 in accordance with the provision of his will in the church of St. James's, Southbroom, where he had been baptised. He left a son Oliver, who was afterwards knighted, and a daughter Catherine, who married Sir Thomas Brodrick of Wandsworth, Surrey, great-great-grandfather of Alan Brodrick, viscount Midleton [q. v.]

Nicholas is identified by a writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1785, i. 163) with the person who is said in the 'Spectator,' No. 313, to have escaped a flogging from Busby when at Westminster school by the intervention of a schoolfellow, and subsequently to have saved the life of his benefactor, who was implicated in Penruddock's rebellion; but the identification is very doubtful (cf. Welch, *Queen's Scholars*, p. 568; Hoare, *Wiltshire*, vi. 425).

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. passim; Statutes of the Realm; Whitelocke's Memorials, passim; Noble's Regicides, ii. 98–101; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 129–30; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Woolrych's Series of Lord Chancellors, etc., pp. 46, 48, 50, 51; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. pp. 123 *b*, 137 *b*, 171 *b*; Hoare's Wiltshire, passim; Parl. Hist. iv. 1068; State Trials, iv. 525, 1052; Welch's Queen's Scholars, p. 568; Exchequer Books.]

A. F. P.

NICHOLAS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1560–1596), translator, was employed in the service of the Levant Company, and lived unmolested in Palma, one of the Canary Isles, for some time before the death of Queen Mary [see under Nichols, Thomas, *fl.* 1550, for a Thomas Nichols, who wrote a description of the islands, and spent some time among them at the same date as Nicholas]. In 1560 Nicholas and his companion, Edward Kingsmill, were charged with heresy by the Spanish governor of the islands. Nicholas was thrown into prison and kept in irons for nearly two years on a charge of having spoken against the mass.

On 16 Aug. 1561 he requested Sir William Chamberlain, the English ambassador in Spain, to intercede for him with the king of Spain and the Archbishop of Seville, inquisitor-general of Spain (*Cal. State Papers*, 1560, p. 313, and 1561–2, pp. 251, 256). He was released for a short time, but was soon imprisoned again for another two years, on the false witness of his enemy, Francisco de Coronado, 'a Jewish confessor.'

Upon Queen Elizabeth's intervention with the king of Spain, he was brought in 1564 to Seville, and kept in chains in the castle for seven months. In March 1565 he was acquitted at the public court in Seville, yet commanded never to leave the city (*ib.* 1564–5, 137, 149). His release was probably soon after arranged, and he seems to have returned to England, where he published his translations of Spanish works, either written during his imprisonments or from originals conveyed from Spain. Of his subsequent career no information appears.

His works are: 1. 'The strange and marueilous Newes lately come from the great Kingdome of Chyna, which adjoyneth to the East Indya. Translated out of the Castlyn

tongue by T. N. Imprinted at London nigh vnto the Three Cranes in the Vintree, by Thomas Gardyner and Thomas Dawson,' small 8vo, six leaves, b. l., begins 'In the moneth of March 1577.' The copy in the Britwell Library is apparently unique. 2. 'The Pleasant Historie of the Conquest of the Weast India, now called New Spayne, atchieued by the worthy Prince Hernando Cortes, Marques of the Valley of Huaxacac, most delectable to read. Translated out of the Spanishe tongue by T. N. anno 1578. Imprinted at London by Henry Bynneman.' Licensed at Stationers' Hall, 7 Feb. 1577–8 (ARBER, *Transcripts of the Registers*, 1554–1640, ii. 145). This was a translation of Lopez de Gomara's 'La Conquista de Mexico,' being part ii. of 'La Istoria de las Indias y Conquista de Mexico,' Saragossa, 1552. Purchas included it in his 'Pilgrimes,' but errs in calling it part iii. He says (edit. 1625, part iii. Lib. v. p. 1123) he 'has 'in divers places amended it by the Italian translation of Agostino di Cravaliz; for the Spanish original he has not.' It is dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham [q. v.], and contains verses by Stephen Gosson [q. v.] 'in praise of the translator.' Of the two copies at the British Museum, only that in the Grenville Library is perfect. It was republished, London, Thomas Creede, 1596. 3. 'The strange and delectable History of the Discouerie and Conquest of the Prouinces of Peru, in the South Sea. And of the notable things which there are found: and also of the bloudie Ciuill Warres which there happened for Gouernment. Written in foure bookes by Augustine Sarate, Auditor for the Emperour his Maiestie in the same prouinces and firme land. And also of the ritche Mines of Potosi. Translated out of the Spanish tongue by T. Nicholas. Imprinted at London by Richard Jhones, dwelling ouer against the Fawlcon, by Holburne Bridge,' 1581, 4to. This is the translation of the first four books of Sarate's 'Historia del Descvbrimiento y Conqvista del Perv,' &c., Anvers, 1555, with the addition of 'The Discovery of the ritche Mynes of Potosi, & how Captaine Carauajall toke it into his power,' with woodcuts.

[Preface to the Pleasant Historie; Brydges's Censura Literaria, iii. 351, vi. 126; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. i. 438; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert. ii. 963, 1044; Purchas his Pilgrimes, pt. iii. lib. v. 1118.] C. F. S.

NICHOLAS, THOMAS (1820–1879), Welsh antiquary, born in 1820 in a small thatched house near Trefgarn chapel, not far from Solva, Pembrokeshire, was educated in Lancashire College, Manchester, and in Germany, where he took the degree of Ph.D. He became a presbyterian minister, and in 1856 he was appointed professor of biblical literature and mental and moral science at the Presbyterian College, Carmarthen. In 1863 he settled in London, resigning his professorship, and thenceforth, with the aid of Sir Hugh Owen, Lord Aberdare, Archdeacon Griffiths, Rev. David Thomas, the editor of the 'Homilist,' and others, he promoted a scheme for the furtherance of higher education in Wales on unsectarian principles. As a result of this effort the University College of Wales was founded in 1867, when a building at Aberystwith was purchased. Nicholas is said to have secured promises of subscriptions amounting to 14,000*l*. He was one of the governors, and drew out a scheme of education. He had made a special study of the educational institutions of France and Germany. In the autumn of 1878 he revised the English edition of Baedeker's 'London' as it passed through the press. He also projected a 'History of Wales,' which he did not live to complete. He died unmarried at 156 Cromwell Road, London, on 14 May 1879.

Besides pamphlets and other publications, Nicholas was the author of: 1. 'Middle and High Class Schools, and University Education for Wales,' 1863, a work which exerted great influence on educated Welshmen. 2. 'Pedigree of the English People,' 1868; 5th edit. 1878. 3. 'Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales,' 1872, in 2 vols. 4. 'History and Antiquities of the County of Glamorgan and its Families,' 1874. He also edited, with notes and a biographical sketch, Matthias Maurice's 'Social Religion Exemplify'd,' 1860, 8vo.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Athenæum, 1879, i. 662–3; Academy, 1879, i. 477; Men of the Reign; London Echo, May 1879; Baner ac Amserau Cymru, May 1879; Times, 16 May 1879.] J. A. J.

NICHOLAS, WILLIAM (1785–1812), major in the royal engineers, third son of Robert Nicholas, esq., of Ashton Keynes, near Cricklade, Wiltshire, at one time member of parliament for Cricklade, and many years chairman of the board of excise, by Charlotte, sixth daughter of Admiral Sir Thomas Frankland, bart., was born at Ashton Keynes on 12 Dec. 1785. Educated at a private school at Hackney, and admitted to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich at the end of 1799, he obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers in 1801, and became first lieutenant on 1 July 1802. After completing the usual course of instruction at Chatham he was employed on

the defences of Dover. In the spring of 1806 he joined the expedition to Sicily. He was engaged at St. Euphemia, and at Maida, where he was assistant quartermaster-general, and had a narrow escape. His cloak, strapped on behind him, was carried away by a cannon-ball, and he was unhorsed. He took part in the capture of Scylla, July 1806, and was then selected to accompany Sir John Moore on a tour of Sicily. He was promoted second captain on 25 Aug. 1806. On his return he accompanied the expedition to Egypt, was present at the capture of Alexandria, and at the two actions at Rosetta, at the first of which he behaved very gallantly in assisting to carry General Meade, dangerously wounded, out of the midst of the carnage in the streets of Rosetta.

He was particularly mentioned in despatches in February 1808 for his services in the defence of Scylla, where he served as assistant-quartermaster-general. He was present at the action of Bagnara. He reconnoitred, and reported on, the country in the western part of Sicily, and his report was highly approved, and forwarded to the secretary of state. In 1809 he was sent by Sir John Stuart on a very confidential mission to the Spanish army in Spain. On 20 May he joined General Blake's army at Alcanitz in Arragon, and did good service in the action. He returned to Sicily, and shortly after joined the army at Ischia, on the capture of the island. He went to England at the end of 1809 to recruit his health, as he had suffered from a blow in the chest received in the engagement at Alexandria. In March 1810 he went to Cadiz as second engineer officer of the defence, and on the death of Major Lefebre at Matagorda he succeeded to the command of the engineers at Cadiz. He took part in the battle of Barossa, and with Captain Birch was publicly thanked on the field of battle by Sir Thomas Graham, who, holding out his hands to them, said: 'There are no two officers in the army to whom I am more indebted than to you two; you have shown yourselves as fine fellows in the field as at your redoubts.'

On 13 Feb. 1812 he left Cadiz for Elvas, and took part in the siege of Badajos. On the night preceding that of the storming, having volunteered to reconnoitre, he stripped, and forded the inundation of Revellas, and ascertained the safest passage for the column. To him was confided the task of leading the troops of the advance to the great breach. There, after twice trying to reach the top, he fell, wounded by a musket-ball in his knee-pan, and by a bayonet thrust in his right leg; his left arm was broken and his wrist struck by a musket-ball. Notwithstanding the distress occasioned by his wounds, on seeing Colonel Macleod and Captain James fall, and hearing the soldiers ask who was to lead them, he ordered two of his men to carry him up the breach. One of them was killed at the top, and he himself received a musket-ball, which passed through his chest, breaking two ribs. This shock precipitated him from the top to the bottom of the breach. He was eventually rescued, but died on 14 April. Sir Thomas Graham wrote that no soldier ever distinguished himself more, and his heroic conduct could never be forgotten. Sir Richard Fletcher, the commanding royal engineer, placed a monumental stone, with a suitable inscription, over his grave. The brevet rank of major was conferred upon him on the receipt of the despatch of the Marquis of Wellesley, but he did not live to know it.

[Royal Engineers Corps' Records; Memoir in the Royal Military Chronicle, v. 251–75, 8vo, London, 1813, which also contains an engraving of Major Nicholas.] R. H. V.

NICHOLL. [See also NICHOL, NICOL, and NICOLL.]

NICHOLL, JOHN (*fl.* 1607), traveller and author, was one of a band of sixty-seven Englishmen who on 12 April 1605 sailed in the Olive Branch, at the charge of Sir Olyff Leigh [q. v.], to join the colony which had been planted by Captain Charles Leigh (*d.* 1605) [q. v.] on the river 'Wiapica' [Oyapoc] in Guiana, their leader being Captain Nicholas St. John. They missed their course, and, after being seventeen weeks at sea, put in at Saint Lucia, one of the Caribbee Islands in the West Indies. Here St. John decided to remain for a time with Nicholl and his party and to allow the vessel to go home. At first the natives were friendly, but they soon treacherously attacked the new settlers. After a truce with the Caribs had been made, Nicholl's party, nineteen in all, rigged and provisioned one of the Carib periaguas, and on 26 Sept. they left Saint Lucia. On 5 Oct. they were wrecked on a barren island about a league from the mainland. Having patched up their canoe, five of the party embarked for the mainland of Venezuela, but Nicholl and his comrades suffered agonies from hunger and thirst on the island for fifteen days. They were ultimately rescued by the Spaniards and taken to Tocuyo, and afterwards to Coro. There they were brought before the governor, but through the good offices of a Fleming they escaped the galleys. After remaining five months at Coro, Nicholl and two of his companions embarked in a frigate bound for Carthagena in New Granada

on 30 April 1606. Here on 10 May, four days after their arrival, they were committed to prison as spies, but found friends, Spanish as well as English, and were released after two months, and in August were sent to Havannah, in the island of Cuba, in a fleet of Spanish galleons. About 10 Oct. Nicholl sailed thence for Spain, reaching Cadiz on 15 Dec., and at length, meeting with a kindly English skipper, he was landed safely at the Downs in Kent on 2 Feb. 1606–7. Soon afterwards he published in London a spirited account of his adventures, entitled 'An Houre Glasse of Indian Newes. Or a . . . Discourse, shewing the . . . Miseries . . . indured by 67 Englishmen, which were sent for a Supply to the Planting in Guiana in the Yeare 1605,' &c., 4to, London, 1607, which he dedicated to Sir Thomas Smith, governor of the company of merchants of London trading to the East Indies.

[Nicholl's Houre Glasse of Indian Newes.]
G. G.

NICHOLL, Sir JOHN (1759–1838), judge, second son of John Nicholl of Llanmaes, Glamorganshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Havard, was born on 16 March 1759. He was educated first at the neighbouring town of Cowbridge, and afterwards at Bristol, and on 27 June 1775 matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, where he was elected to a founder's kin fellowship. He graduated B.C.L. on 15 June 1780, and D.C.L. on 6 April 1785. Giving up his original intention of taking orders, Nicholl was admitted an advocate at Doctors' Commons on 3 Nov. 1785, and in 1791 was appointed a commissioner to inquire into the state of the law of Jersey. He quickly gained an extensive practice, and on 6 Nov. 1798 succeeded Sir William Scott (afterwards Lord Stowell) as king's advocate, having been knighted on the previous 31 Oct. (*London Gazette*, 1798, p. 1039). At the general election in July 1802 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Penryn, Cornwall. On 11 Feb. 1805 he defended the conduct of the government with reference to the Spanish war, and maintained that it was 'authorised by the established usage or law of nations' (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. iii. 405–8). He represented Hastings in the short parliament of 1806–7, and at the general election in May 1807 was returned both for Great Bedwin and for Rye. He elected to serve for Great Bedwin, and continued to sit for that borough until his retirement from parliamentary life at the dissolution in December 1832. He took part in the debate on the order of council respecting neutral vessels in February 1807 (*ib.* viii. 633–40), and in February of the following year warmly supported the Orders in Council Bill (*ib.* x. 666–76). In February, and again in June 1812, he spoke strongly against Roman catholic emancipation (*ib.* xxi. 500–14, 547, xxiii. 684–6). At the meeting of the new parliament he proposed the re-election of Charles Abbot [q. v.] as speaker (*ib.* xxiv. 2–6), and in May 1813 opposed Grattan's Roman Catholic Relief Bill (*ib.* xxvi. 328–37). In May 1817 he opposed Sir Francis Burdett's motion for a select committee on the state of the representation in a speech of considerable length, and declared that any attempt to change the constitution as it then existed 'would be more than folly; it would be the height of political criminality' (*ib.* xxxvi. 735–52). On 2 June 1817 he proposed the election of Charles Manners-Sutton [q. v.] as speaker in the place of Abbot (*ib.* xxxvi. 843–6). Nicholl unsuccessfully contested the university of Oxford against Richard Heber at a by-election in August 1821 (*Gent. Mag.* 1821, pt. ii. pp. 103–4, 273). In May 1829 he brought in his Ecclesiastical Courts Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxi. 1318), which passed through both houses and became law in the following month (10 Geo. IV. c. 53). He does not appear to have spoken in the house after this session, though he voted against all three Reform Bills. He took a leading part in Glamorganshire politics, and was a consistent supporter of Sir Christopher Cole, who represented the county in several parliaments in the conservative interest.

Nicholl succeeded Sir William Wynne as dean of arches and judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury in January 1809, and on 6 Feb. following was admitted to the privy council and made a member of the board of trade. On the death of Sir Christopher Robinson, Nicholl was appointed judge of the high court of admiralty, and took his seat in that court for the first time on 31 May 1833 (Haggard, *Admiralty Reports*, iii. 65). In 1834 he became vicar-general to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and resigned the offices of dean of arches and judge of the prerogative court.

As a judge Nicholl was distinguished 'for inflexible impartiality and for great strength and soundness of judgment' (*Legal Observer*, xvii. 3). His conduct during certain proceedings in the prerogative court formed the subject of a debate in the House of Commons in July 1828. There, however, appeared to be no foundation for the complaint, and the petition presented by Joseph Hume was not

allowed to lie on the table (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xix. 1749–62; see also 1694–7). His judgments will be found in the 'Ecclesiastical Reports' of Phillimore, Addams, and Haggard, and in the third volume of Haggard's 'Admiralty Reports.' One of the most important cases which Nicholl decided was that of Kemp *v.* Wickes (3 Phillimore, 264), where he held that a child baptised by a dissenter with water and the invocation of the Trinity was baptised in the sense of the rubric to the burial service, and of the sixty-eighth canon, and therefore the burial of such child was obligatory on the clergyman, a decision which gave rise to a considerable controversy, and was subsequently brought under the review of the court of arches in Mastin *v.* Escott (Curteis, *Eccl. Rep.* ii. 692; Moore, *Privy Council Cases*, iv. 104). Several of Nicholl's speeches and judgments have been separately printed.

Nicholl is said to have been one of the most active promoters of a volunteer corps among the advocates and proctors in the last decade of the last century, and on 3 Aug. 1803 was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of the St. George's, Bloomsbury, volunteers. He assisted in the establishment of King's College, London, and was nominated a member of the provisional committee in June 1824 (*Gent. Mag.* 1824, pt. i. p. 544). He was a member of the judicial committee of the privy council, and a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at Merthyr-Mawr, Glamorganshire, on 26 Aug. 1838, and was buried in the churchyard of that parish.

Nicholl married, on 8 Sept. 1787, Judy, youngest daughter of Peter Birt, of Wenvoe Castle, Glamorganshire, by whom he left one son, John, and three daughters. His wife died in Bruton Street, Piccadilly, on 1 Dec. 1829, aged 70. Portraits of Nicholl by Sir Thomas Lawrence and William Owen, R.A., are in the possession of Mr. J. C. Nicholl of Merthyr-Mawr. There are engravings of Nicholl by Meyer, after Owen, and by Tomkins, after Shee.

[Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester, 1861; Catalogue of English Civilians, 1804, p. 130; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 323–4; The Glamorgan, Monmouth, and Brecon Gazette, 1 Sept. 1838; The Cambrian, 1 and 8 Sept. 1838; Legal Observer, xvii. 3–4; Gent. Mag. 1787 pt. ii. p. 836, 1829 pt. ii. p. 648, 1838 pt. ii. 546–7; Ann. Reg. 1838, App. to Chron. p. 223; Wilson's Biog. Index to the House of Commons, 1808, pp. 58–9, 518–19; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1879, ii. 1166; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; private information.] G. F. R. B.

NICHOLL, JOHN (1790–1871), antiquary, born at Stratford Green, Essex, on 19 April 1790, was only son of John Nicholl, brewer, by Mary, daughter of Mathias Miller of Epping in the same county (Nichols, *Topographer*, iii. 562). Possessed of an ample fortune, he was enabled to pursue uninterruptedly his researches in heraldry and genealogy. On 16 Feb. 1843 he was elected F.S.A. In 1859 he served as master of the Ironmongers' Company. He died in Canonbury Place, Islington, on 7 Feb. 1871, and was buried in the churchyard of Theydon Garnon, Essex, on the 13th. By his marriage on 5 Oct. 1822 to Elizabeth Sarah, daughter and heiress of John Rahn of Enfield, Middlesex, he left three sons and two daughters.

Nicholl collected genealogical notes made in the churches of Essex in six folio volumes, and filled three folio volumes with Essex pedigrees, and three others with pedigrees of the various families of Nicholl, Nicholls, or Nichols. Of the latter he made three copies, two of which he bequeathed to his own children, and a third (of smaller dimensions) to the College of Arms. He likewise worked up, in three volumes, the gatherings formed in two tours he made on the continent in 1842 and 1843. He left besides, in manuscript, collections for the history of Islington and notes on biblical criticism.

From the archives of the Ironmongers' Company Nicholl compiled a history of the company in seven folio volumes, embellished with armorial bearings and illuminated initials, and illustrated with drawings of buildings and costumes. The first six of these volumes were presented to the company between 1840 and 1844. In 1851 he printed 'Some Account of the Worshipful Company of Ironmongers' (for private circulation), in imperial 8vo. In 1866 an improved edition was printed in 4to. The cost of both editions was defrayed by the company. Nicholl also attempted poetry, and printed a small private impression of his productions in 1863.

Nicholl's portrait was in 1851 painted at the expense of the Ironmongers' Company by Middleton, and placed in the court room.

[Proc. of Soc. Antiq. 2nd ser. v. 143; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vii. 83–5.] G. G.

NICHOLLS. [See also Niccols, Nichols, Nickolls, and Nicolls.]

NICHOLLS, DEGORY (*d.* 1591), divine, matriculated as a pensioner of Peter House, Cambridge, in May 1560. He graduated B.A. in 1563–4, and was elected a fellow 31 March 1566. He commenced M.A. in 1567, and was a taxor in 1571–2. He suppli-

cated for incorporation as M.A. at Oxford, 15 July 1567. In 1570 he was rector of Lanivet, Cornwall. Nicholls was of 'a contentious mind.' On 6 May 1572, 164 members of the senate proposed that Nicholls and other persons should petition Lord Burghley, chancellor of the university, for 'reformation of certain matters amisse in the new statutes' given by the queen 25 Sept. 1570. The matter was referred to the archbishops and two bishops, who declared that 'theis younger men have been farre to seek their pretended reformation by disordered means.' The heads of colleges soon after exhibited articles against Nicholls and others, 'who doe goe verye disorderlie in Camberdge, waring for the most part their hates, and continually verye unsemly ruffes at their handes, and greate galligaskens and barreld hooese stuffed with horse-tayles, with skabilonious and knitt netherstockes too fine for schollers.'

In 1574 Nicholls proceeded B.D., was appointed one of the university preachers in the same year, and received the office of chaplain to Lord Burghley. Soon after July 1577, he was made master of Magdalene College, Cambridge. About August 1578 he and other divines held conference with John Feckenham [q. v.], abbot of Westminster, then living in free custody with the Bishop of Ely, in order to induce him to acknowledge the queen's supremacy. At the close of the year a dispute arose in the college between him and some of his undergraduates. The master finally expelled the refractory students, and they retaliated by bringing contemptible charges against him, viz. that 'he had an enmity for all Welshmen, that his kine were milked at the college hall door, and that his wife was such a scold as to be heard all over the college' (*State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 608). Nicholls on 12 Dec. asked Lord Burghley to arrange for the hearing of the complaints.

Retiring to Cornwall, where he had become a few months earlier rector of St. Ervan, he was appointed, 8 July 1579, by the queen, canon residentiary at Exeter (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 788). In 1581 he was created D.D., and received the living of Cheriton Fitzpaine, Devonshire. He resigned the mastership of Magdalene College in 1582, and was instituted rector of Lanreath, Cornwall, which he held until his death, shortly after 2 March 1590–1.

[Le Neve's Fasti, i. 421, ii. 625; Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 95; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 279, 280, 304, 306; Strype's Annals, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 178, 180; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–1580, pp. 552, 605, 606, 666; Heywood and Wright's University Transactions, i. 112; Cole MSS. xlii. fol. 79; Addit. MS. 5843; Baker MSS. xxiv. 161; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, p. 1068.] C. F. S.

NICHOLLS, EDWARD (*fl.* 1617), sea-captain, in 1616 commanded the Dolphin of London, of about 220 tons, trading to the Levant. She had 19 guns, mostly small, 5 murderers or swivels, and a crew, all told, of 38 men and boys. On 1 Jan. 1616–17 she left Zante, homeward bound, with a full cargo, and on the 12th, being then off the south end of Sardinia, she fell in with a squadron of five Turkish men-of-war, probably of Algiers, all large ships, heavily armed and full of men, and three of them commanded by Englishmen, whose names are given as Walsingham, Kelly, and Sampson. The fight that followed between these pirates and the Dolphin was one of the most remarkable that have been recorded. Over and over again the Turks attempted to board the Dolphin; two or three times they even succeeded in doing so: but the heavy fire kept up from the Dolphin's round-house and close fights forced the enemy to retire with great loss. The Turkish ships were raked through and through, and towards night they drew off, in evident distress, and having lost, it was supposed, a great many men. The Dolphin, too, had suffered a good deal of damage, with seven killed and nine wounded. The next day she put in to Cagliari, where she refitted and buried her dead. On 20 Feb. she sailed for England, and arrived in the Thames without further hindrance. Of Nicholls nothing more seems to be known.

[A Fight at Sea, famously fought by the Dolphin of London, 1617; Lediard's Naval History, p. 440.] J. K. L.

NICHOLLS, FRANK, M.D. (1699–1778), physician, the second son of John Nicholls (*d.* 1714) of Trereife, Cornwall, a barrister, was born in London in 1699. Both his parents came from Cornwall. He was educated at Westminster School, and went thence to Exeter College, Oxford, where he entered 4 March 1714, his tutor being John Haviland. Besides being a diligent student of the classics, he devoted himself to physics from the beginning of his university career. He graduated B.A. 14 Nov. 1718, M.A. 12 June 1721, M.B. 16 Feb. 1724, M.D. 16 March 1729. He lectured at Oxford on anatomy, as a reader in the university, before he graduated in medicine. His lectures were well attended, and were largely devoted to minute anatomy, a subject then seldom taught. He demonstrated the minute structure of blood-vessels, showed before the Royal Society experi-

ments proving that the inner and middle coat of an artery could be ruptured while the outer remained entire, and thus made clear the method of formation of chronic aneurysm, which had not before been understood. He noticed that the arteries were supplied with nerves, and pointed out that these probably regulated the blood-pressure. He was the first to make what are called corroded preparations, in which a particular part of an organ is left prominent after an injection, the surrounding structures being removed piecemeal; and, though now superseded by clearer methods, these preparations were useful for purposes of demonstration. After a short period of practice as a physician in Cornwall, he decided to settle in London. He was elected F.R.S. 1728, and a fellow of the College of Physicians 1732. He attended some of Winslow's lectures in France, and saw Morgagni and Santorinus in Italy, and on his return began to give anatomical lectures in London. In 1734 he gave the Gulstonian lectures at the College of Physicians, 'On the Structure of the Heart and the Circulation of the Blood;' and again in 1736 'On the Urinary Organs, with the Causes, Symptoms, and Cure of Stone.' He delivered the Harveian oration in 1739, and the Lumleian lectures 1748–9, of which the inaugural lecture, 'De Anima Medica,' was given 16 Dec. 1748, and was published in 1750 (2nd edit. 1771; 3rd edit. 1773). In 1732 he published in Oxford a compendium of his lectures, and in 1738 he had published in London an enlarged edition, 'Compendium Anatomico-œconomicum,' a tabular summary of anatomy, physiology, morbid anatomy, pharmacology, and midwifery, in seventy-eight quarto pages, with diagrams. Similar summaries on a smaller scale existed, by Harvey and Christopher Terne [q. v.], but those of Nicholls were probably suggested by the printed anatomical tables of Sir Charles Scarburgh [q. v.] An anonymous pamphlet, 'The Petition of the Unborn Babes to the Censors of the Royal College of Physicians of London,' published in 1751, is attributed to him. It is against lying-in hospitals, and is only of interest because it shows that there were differences between him and some of the senior fellows. Pocus in the work represented, it is said, Dr. Robert Nesbit [q. v.]; Maulus, Dr. Maule; and Barebone, Dr. William Barrowby [q. v.] It was answered by 'A Vindication of Man Midwifery,' 1752. The college elected in 1749 a junior into the body of the elects, or council, over his head, whereupon he resigned his Lumleian lectureship. In 1753 he was appointed physician to George II. He examined the body of that king after death, and discovered a rupture of the right ventricle, which he described in a letter to the Earl of Macclesfield, president of the Royal Society, and this is printed in the 'Transactions' for 1760.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.], and had five children. There survived of these one daughter and one son, John, to aid in whose education he went to Oxford in 1762, and thence, when his son had graduated, to Epsom, where he resided till his death, 7 Jan. 1778. His health was never very good, and he had attacks of fever at intervals throughout life, sometimes accompanied by the formation of abscesses. Of this disorder, probably a tuberculosis, he died. He was of middle height and pleasing expression. His portrait, engraved by T. Hall after Gosset, is prefixed to his life by Dr. Lawrence.

The son John, a barrister-at-law of Lincoln's Inn, was M.P. for Bletchingley 1783–1787, and for Tregony 1798–1802, and died in 1832 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*)

[Dr. Thomas Lawrence's Francisci Nicholsii, M.D., Vita, Lond. 1780; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 163; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 123; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 387 (with authorities there given); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Works.] N. M.

NICHOLLS, Sir GEORGE (1781–1865), poor-law reformer and administrator, eldest child of Solomon Nicholls of St. Kevern, Cornwall, by his second cousin Jane, daughter of George Millett of Helston, was born on 31 Dec. 1781, at St. Kevern. His father (*d.* 1793) was of an old Cornish family. Nicholls was educated, first at the parish school of St. Kevern Churchtown, under his uncle, William Nicholls; later, at Helston grammar school, under Dr. Otter (afterwards bishop of Chichester); and finally, for less than a year, at Newton Abbot, Devonshire, under Mr. Weatherdon. In the winter of 1796–7 a berth was obtained for him by his uncle, Captain George Millett, as midshipman on board the East India Company's ship the Abergavenny, commanded by Captain John Wordsworth, uncle of the poet. After his sixth voyage, having served as fifth, third, and first mate successively, he obtained, in 1809 (when less than twenty-eight years of age), the command of a ship, the Lady Lushington. On 18 Jan. 1815 the ship then under his command, the Bengal, was burnt in harbour at Point de Galle. He was honourably and completely acquitted from blame in the subsequent inquiry, and the command of another ship was offered to him; but he left

the service the same year, having lost about 30,000*l.* by the disaster. After living at Highgate for about a year he took up his residence, in April 1816, at Farndon, near Newark, whence he removed to Southwell, Nottinghamshire, early in 1819. His time, at first devoted to domestic matters, soon became increasingly occupied with parochial and public affairs. At Farndon he started the first savings bank, and showed much interest in the schools and in agricultural concerns. At Southwell he took an active part as overseer, waywarden, and churchwarden; he was also appointed a justice of the peace, but never acted in that capacity.

Before he left Farndon Nicholls's attention had been drawn to the question of the poor laws and their administration, which called urgently for reform. In 1820–1 the amount of relief actually disbursed to the poor of Southwell (exclusive of church and county rates) was 2,069*l.* In 1821 Nicholls accepted the office of overseer of the poor in that parish. In 1821–2 the amount of relief had fallen to 1,311*l.*, and in 1822–3 to 515*l.*, the saving being effected moreover without injury to the poor. The labourers acknowledged his friendly interest in them; he had, they said, compelled them to take care of themselves. The principles adopted had a year or two previously been tried, without Nicholls's knowledge, by Robert Lowe, the rector, in the parish of Bingham, Nottinghamshire, who subsequently became one of Nicholls's intimate friends, and they had been advocated by Nicholls himself in the well-known series of eight 'Letters by an Overseer' written by him in 1821 to the 'Nottingham Journal,' and afterwards reprinted as a pamphlet.

Nicholls's leading idea was to abolish outdoor relief, and to rely on the 'workhouse test' as a means of raising the condition of the poor. The principle was accepted in the subsequent poor-law legislation and administration. The system of denying the poor parish relief except as a last and unpleasant resort was suggested to Nicholls by his observation of the great difference at Farndon between the condition of non-settled labourers, who were obliged to shift for themselves, and that of those belonging to and therefore having a claim upon the parish; the condition of the latter being much the worse of the two. At Southwell, too, he instituted a 'workhouse school,' to which children of labourers with large families and applying for relief were admitted and kept during the day, returning to their parents at night.

Early in 1823, having been consulted by George Barrow as to the Gloucester and Berkeley Ship Canal (at that time languishing for want of funds), he removed at the request and cost of the company to Gloucester, taking up his residence at Longford House. For three years he practically controlled the concern, his only remuneration being the payment by the company of his household expenses. During this period he engaged in other commercial and quasi-nautical enterprises, acting, in most of them, in concert with Telford the engineer, between whom and himself there existed thenceforward a warm friendship. Telford eventually appointed him one of his residuary legatees. Among their joint schemes was the famous plan of the English and Bristol Channels Ship Canal, in favour of which in December 1824 he and Telford reported, he on the nautical and financial questions, Telford on the engineering difficulties. The reports were adopted, and an act of parliament obtained. The crisis of 1825–6, however, effectually hindered the raising of the necessary funds; and the introduction of locomotion by steam soon removed the need for the work. About the same time he was asked by Alexander Baring, afterwards lord Ashburton [q. v.], to go out and report on the feasibility of a Panama Ship Canal, but declined on account of the climate. In the autumn of 1825 he was called upon to report on a scheme for making a harbour at Lowestoft, with a ship canal thence to Norwich.

In November 1826 Nicholls accepted the appointment of superintendent of the branch of the bank of England which was then first established at Birmingham. He had previously declined a similar appointment at Gloucester, where the branch had been established, through his exertions, to replace the bank of Turner, Morris, & Turner, which had recently failed, and in the winding-up of the affairs of which he had taken a leading part. He removed to Birmingham in December 1826, and (except for three or four years, during which he lived at the Friary, Handsworth) he resided with his family on the bank premises. His life at Birmingham was a very active one. He found time for many things besides his official duties. He established the Birmingham Savings Bank. He was an active town's commissioner. He was a working member of the committee of the Birmingham General Hospital. He originated and organised a system under which taxes were paid through the Bank of England branch, a system which was afterwards extended to other branches throughout the country. He was a member of the Society of Arts, and was concerned in the provision of the building for the

exhibition of pictures and statuary in New Street. He became a director of the Birmingham Canal Navigations, and remained at the board until his death, being chairman during the last twelve years. In 1829 he was consulted by the home secretary, Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Peel, on the general condition of Birmingham, and the friendly intercourse thus begun was never afterwards broken. During this period he refused an offer of a partnership in Moilliett's bank; and also an invitation by John (afterwards Sir John) Gladstone to join a proposed firm for the purpose of establishing a system of commercial agencies connecting England and the East. It was proposed that Nicholls should go out to organise branches at Bombay, Madras, Calcutta, Singapore, and Canton, and that a post should be reserved for him at Liverpool or London on his return.

In the meantime the first poor-law commissioners, appointed in February 1832, had drawn up their report. Nicholls had been especially applied to by them (through Mr. Cowell, one of the assistant commissioners) in the course of their inquiries, and the report, published in February 1834, contains frequent favourable references to the system in work at Bingham and Southwell, the principles ultimately recommended as the basis of legislation being those which had been advocated in Nicholls's 'Letters by an Overseer.' The Poor-law Amendment Act (4 and 5 Will. IV, c. 76) was passed the same year, and in August Nicholls was appointed one of the three commissioners entrusted with its administration, the other two being Sir T. Frankland Lewis (afterwards succeeded by his son, Sir George Cornewall Lewis) and Mr. J. G. Shaw-Lefevre (afterwards succeeded by Sir Edmund Head); Edwin Chadwick was appointed secretary.

Thenceforth Nicholls lived in London. The bank was very anxious to retain him at Birmingham, and he accepted his new office only under strong pressure from Lord Melbourne, and at some pecuniary loss to himself. He remained a member of the poor-law commission until its reconstitution in 1847. The question of the Irish poor law in the meantime became urgent; no feasible scheme was forthcoming till 1836, when Nicholls submitted to Lord John Russell, by request, certain 'suggestions' on the subject. In June 1836, and again in the autumn of 1837, Nicholls was sent over to Ireland to inquire as to the best form of legislation. His two reports (dated respectively 15 Nov. 1836 and 3 Nov. 1837) were approved, and were to a great extent the foundation of the provisions of the Irish Poor-law Act, 1838 (1 and 2 Vict. c. 56). He was also, early in 1838, sent by the government to Holland and Belgium to make examination of the mode of administering relief and the condition of the poorer classes in those countries. His report is dated 5 May 1838. Upon the passing of the Irish act he was requested by government to superintend the early stages of its introduction, and he accordingly proceeded in September 1838 to Ireland, residing, with his wife and children, at Lis-an-iskea, Blackrock, Dublin. He did not return to London till November 1842. The task of directing the working of the measure proved very difficult, and his efforts were hampered by party opposition. The Irish poor law and its administration were subjected to violent criticism, both in and out of parliament; but the bitterest opponents bore testimony to Nicholls's character and ability.

On the reorganisation of the poor-law board in 1847, Nicholls became its 'permanent' secretary, Lord Ebrington being appointed its 'parliamentary' secretary. In April 1848 he was made a C.B., the appointment being one of the first batch following the extension of the order of civilians. In January 1851 he retired from office, through ill-health, with a pension and the title of K.C.B. (March 1851). The remainder of his life he chiefly devoted to writing on the poor and the poor laws. Between 1848 and 1857 he was consulted three times by persons making inquiries on behalf of the French government, and once by Professor Kries of Breslau, the object in all four cases being to obtain materials for proposed poor-law legislation on the continent. He continued to take an active part in the affairs of the Birmingham Canal, and he was also a working member of the committee of the Rock Life Assurance Company. On 24 March 1865 he died at his house, No. 17 (afterwards No. 1) Hyde Park Street, London. He had married on 6 July 1813 Harriet, daughter of Brough Maltby of Southwell, Nottinghamshire. She survived her husband till May 1869. They had issue one son, the Rev. Henry George Nicholls (who married Caroline Maria, daughter of his uncle Solomon Nicholls), and seven daughters, viz.: Georgiana Elizabeth, Charlotte (who married W. F. Wingfield), Emily, Jane (who married Rev. P. T. Ouvry), Mary Grace, Harriet (who died in infancy), and Catharine Harriet (who married W. W. Willink).

Nicholls was author of: 1. 'Eight Letters on the Management of our Poor and the General Administration of the Poor Laws. By an Overseer,' 1823. 2. 'Three Reports by

George Nicholls, esq., to H. M. Principal Secretary of State for the Home Department,' 1838. 3. 'The Farmer's Guide,' Dublin, 1841. 4. 'The Farmer,' London, 1844. 5. 'On the Condition of the Agricultural Labourer,' 1847. 6. 'The Flax-Grower,' 1848 (reprinted, with additions, from vol. viii. of Royal Agricultural Society's 'Journal'). 7. 'A History of the English Poor Law,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1854. 8. 'A History of the Scotch Poor Law,' 8vo, 1856. 9. 'A History of the Irish Poor Law,' 8vo, 1856.

A three-quarter length portrait in oil, by Reinagle, R.A., belonged to Mrs. H. G. Nicholls; a head in crayons, by E. V. Eddis, 1839, belonged to Miss G. E. Nicholls; and a three-quarter length water-colour, by Moore, belonged to Miss E. M. G. Wingfield.

[Manuscript memoir by Sir G. Nicholls, finished November 1864; obituary notice (by Charles Knight), Examiner, 1 April 1865; Hansard Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. cxiv. 158 (and passim on poor-law matters); a letter to the Rev. John T. Becher, by John W. Covell, assistant poor-law commissioner (James Ridgway & Sons, 1834); Gent. Mag. 1865, p. 380; Allibone's Engl. and Amer. Authors, sub loc.] H. G. W.

NICHOLLS, JAMES FAWCKNER (1818–1883), antiquary and librarian, of Cornish ancestry, was born on 26 May 1818 at Sidmouth in Devonshire. His father was a builder at Sidmouth, and his mother a daughter of Captain James Fawkner of Plymouth. Nicholls was a precocious child, and is said to have committed to memory at the age of five the whole of the Book of Proverbs. In 1830 he went to sea with an uncle. Two years later he was sent to school at Kentisbeare for six months. He was then taken into the drapery business, and after a short time bought an establishment for himself at Benwick in the Isle of Ely. He next kept a school at Ramsey; and then removed to Manchester, where he became 'traveller' to a firm of paper-stainers. In 1860 he settled at Bristol, where he conducted for himself a paper-staining business for eight years. Finally in 1868 he was appointed city librarian of Bristol. Largely owing to his exertions the old city library, which had been founded in 1613, was reconstituted and extended into three free libraries, which he brought into a high state of efficiency.

Nicholls had from his earliest years devoted his leisure to antiquarian studies, and in 1876 was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1869 he published 'The Remarkable Life, Adventures, and Discoveries of Sebastian Cabot.' The book was well written, and was much quoted by Jules Verne in his 'Explorations of the World;' but was severely criticised by M. d'Avezac-Macaya, the ethnologist and traveller, and by H. Stevens, F.S.A., of Vermont, U.S.A. ('Examen Critique' in *Revue Critique d'Histoire et de Littérature*, 1870, and 'Sebastian Cabot – John Cabot = 0').

Nicholls next devoted himself to the history and antiquities of Bristol. In March 1870 he began the publication by subscription of a series of Bristol biographies. Only two appeared, viz. 'Alderman John Whitson: his Life and Times,' and 'Captain Thomas James and George Thomas the Philanthropist.' In 1874 he collected a series of articles originally contributed to Bristol papers, under the title 'How to see Bristol: a Guide for the Excursionist, the Naturalist, the Archæologist, and the Man of Business;' a second edition appeared in 1877. In 1881–2 appeared his magnum opus, 'Bristol Past and Present, an illustrated History of Bristol and its Neighbourhood,' two parts dealing with the civil history of the city being by Nicholls, and a third part treating of the ecclesiastical history by his colleague J. Taylor.

Nicholls died at Goodwick, Fishguard, Pembrokeshire, on 19 Sept. 1883. He was twice married, and left several children.

Besides the works mentioned above he published: 1. 'Old Deeds of All Hallow Church,' 1875. 2. 'Bristol and its Environs,' 1875, for the meeting of the British Association. 3. 'Penpark Hole, a Roman Lead Mine,' 1879, and (4) 'The Old Hostelries of Bristol,' 1882; papers reprinted from transactions of Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society. 5. 'Description of a Find of Roman Coins at Filton, Bristol, 1880' (from Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries).

[Biograph and Review, November 1881; Monthly Notes of Library Association, iv. 124; Academy, 6 Oct. 1883; Athenæum, 1 April 1882 and 29 Sept. 1883; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

NICHOLLS, JOHN (1555–1584?), controversialist, son of John Nicholls, was born at Cowbridge, Glamorganshire. After having attended various 'common schools,' he entered, at sixteen, White Hall (now Jesus College), Oxford. A year later he removed to Brasenose, but left the university without a degree. He returned to Wales, and, after acting as tutor in a family for a year and a half, became curate of Withycombe, Somerset, under one Jones, vicar of Taunton. He afterwards officiated at Whitestaunton, Somerset, but in 1577 he left the church, and travelled by London to Antwerp. A week later he visited Dr. William Allen (1532–

1594) [q. v.], at that time head of the English seminary at Douay. Nicholls seems to have still professed himself a protestant, and was banished the town. He then proceeded to Grenoble, where he stayed with the archbishop three months. Subsequently he served the Bishop of Vicenza, and visited Milan, and was admitted to the English seminary at Rome. He appears to have voluntarily presented himself before the inquisition, 27 April 1578, and was commanded to preach in defence of the Roman church before the pope and four cardinals on 25 May 1578. He entered the seminary on 28 May, having publicly abjured protestantism and received absolution, which was published by the notary 8 May 1579. He preached a Latin sermon on St. Peter's day, 5 Aug. 1579.

Nicholls remained at the seminary two years, but professed to despise the scholars who, he says, could 'neither construe Latin nor preach as well as the shoemakers and tailors in England.' Having obtained from the pope a viaticum of fifty crowns, under pretence of ill-health he left Rome some time in 1580 for Rheims, where Allen was then living. Nicholls, however, proceeded to England, and not long after was arrested at Islington, and committed to the Tower by Sir Francis Walsingham and the Bishop of London. During his imprisonment he wrote: 'John Niccols Pilgrimage, wherein is displayed the lives of the proude Popes, ambitious Cardinals,' &c., London, 1581; also 'A Declaration of the Recantation of John Nichols (for the space almost of two yeeres the Pope's Scholar in the English Seminarie or Colledge at Rome), which desireth to be reconciled and received as a member into the true church of Christ in England,' London, 1581. The recantation was made 5 Feb., before Sir Owen Hopton, lieutenant of the Tower, citizens, and prisoners, and was printed on 14 Feb. This book is rare. There are two copies in the British Museum—one in the Grenville Library there, and another with valuable manuscript notes. Soon after 'A Confutation of John Nicolls his Recantation' came out anonymously, and was answered by Dudley Fenner [q. v.] in 'An Answere unto the Confutation,' &c., London, 1583. Nicholls also published 'The Oration and Sermon made at Rome, &c., by John Nichols, latelie the Pope's Scholar,' with an address to the queen, and an autobiographical letter to the worshipful Company of Merchant Adventurers at Embden and Antwerp, London, 1581. The same year appeared, anonymously, 'A Discoverie of J. Niccols, Minister, misreported a Jesuite, latelye recanted in the Tower of London, wherein . . . is contayned a ful Answere to his Recantation, with a Confutation of his Slaunders.' The author of this book was Robert Parsons [q. v.] No copy is in the British Museum, but one is in the Bodleian. It was answered by Thomas Lupton [q. v.] in 'The Christian against the Jesuite, Wherein the secrete or namelesse writer of a pernitious booke intituled A Discouerie, &c. . . . is . . . justly reprooued,' London, 1582.

After his recantation Nicholls was employed to preach to the catholics in the Tower. Upon Easter Sunday, 19 March 1581, he preached there before a large company of nobles and courtiers invited by Sir Owen Hopton (*Records of the Society of Jesus*, ii. 164). It was intended to give him 'the next living that fell in' (Strype, *Grindal*, pp. 390–1). In the meantime Archbishop Grindal was prayed by the council, 10 May 1581, to direct the bishops to contribute to the maintenance of their convert; 50*l.* a year was collected for him. But at the end of 1582 Nicholls again crossed to the Low Countries and Germany, in company with Lawrence Caddey, his former fellow-student at Rome, who had also recanted in England. He was thrown into prison at Rouen, and again turned to Romanism. In letters to Dr. Allen, dated 18 and 19 Feb. 1583, he expressed penitence, and professed that his statements written in the Tower, and accusations brought against Sir George Peckham, Judge Southcot, and others, were extracted from him by Sir Owen Hopton under threats of the rack. On 20 Feb. 1583, Nicholls was examined, and retracted his accusations against the English colleges at Rome and Rheims, to which Dr. Allen had already replied in his 'Apologie and True Declaration . . . of the two English Colleges.' 'A True Report of the late Apprehension and Imprisonment of John Nicols,' containing also the 'Satisfaction' of three other recusants—Caddey, Richard Baines, and James Bosgrave—was published at Rheims in 1583 by the catholics. Nicholls's letters to Dr. Allen, and a public confession, are printed at the end of Nicholas Sanders's 'De Schismate Anglicano,' lib. iii., Ingolstadt, 1588, pp. 334, 351. Nicholls probably died in 1583 or 1584, Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*) says 'in great misery.' Weak, inconstant, 'timorous,' and boastful, Nicholls appears to have wholly lacked convictions. Rishton, in the continuation of Sanders's 'De Schismate,' is probably wrong in crediting him with the intention of becoming a mahometan. He says he was 'never at heart a Romanist,' and was probably more inclined to Calvinism than to any other form of religious belief.

[Works above noticed; Concertatio Eccles. Cathol. in Anglia, 1588, by John Bridgewater [q. v.] p. 91 verso, 223 verso, 224, 231–4; Simpson's Life of Campion, pp. 204–6, 208, 283; Foley's Records of the Engl. Prov. of the Soc. Jesus. iii. 285, 292, 678–9, vi. 725; Strype's Annals, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 61, Whitgift, iii. 157; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 496, 497; State Papers, Dom. 1581–90, p. 187; Lansdowne MS. 982, f. 43; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iii. 1069; Bodleian Catalogue.] C. F. S.

NICHOLLS, JOHN ASHTON (1823–1859), philanthropist, only child of Benjamin Nicholls (*d.* 1 March 1877), cotton manufacturer, afterwards mayor of Manchester (1853–1855), by his wife Sarah (Ashton), was born in Grosvenor Street, Chorlton-on-Medlock, Manchester, on 25 March 1823. He was educated by John Relly Beard, D.D. [q. v.], and as a lay-student (1840–4) at Manchester New College (now Manchester College, Oxford). His bent was towards physical science; he became a life member of the British Association in June 1842, was admitted into the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society in 1848, and elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in June 1849. On leaving college he had entered his father's business, but gave much of his time to efforts for improving the education and condition of the working class. As secretary to the Ancoats Lyceum, he organised classes and delivered courses of lectures on chemistry, physiology, and literary topics, transferring his work, on the failure of the Lyceum, to the temperance hall, Mather Street, where he established a model half-time school. In pursuit of his astronomical studies he built a small observatory. He made several journeys to the continent, studying the economic condition of the people; his longest tour was to Constantinople in 1851. In 1854 he took part in the formation of the unitarian home missionary board, of which he was one of the first secretaries. In 1855 he was placed on the committee of the Manchester and Salford sanitary association, and gave the introductory lecture (25 Jan. 1855) of a public course on hygienics. Early in 1856 he was made chairman of the directors of the Manchester Athenæum. In the same year, at a period of considerable conflict between employers and employed, he lectured (5 March) on 'strikes;' the published lecture led to a correspondence with Charles Kingsley, who was surprised to find that the author was a Manchester manufacturer. He was a warm advocate of the Sunday opening of libraries and museums, and succeeded, in the summer of 1856, in providing Sunday bands in the public parks of Manchester; but the city council, under strong religious pressure, forbade the continuance of the experiment. In the question of national education he was strongly interested, and had much to do with the amalgamation of two distinct Manchester associations in a 'general committee on education,' inaugurated at the Free Trade Hall on 6 Feb. 1857. On 22 Aug. 1857 he set out on an American tour, returning in March 1858. On his return he declined, for business reasons, an invitation to stand for Nottingham. His last public appearance was at the Free Trade Hall on 24 May 1859, when he spoke at a meeting to protest against English interference in the Italian revolt against Austria. He died of low fever at Eagley House, Manchester, on 18 Sept. 1859; his funeral sermon was preached by William Gaskell [q. v.] There is a tablet to his memory in Cross Street Chapel, Manchester; a granite obelisk in Great Ancoats Street was erected (July 1860) in his honour 'by the working men' of Manchester. His parents devoted over 100,000*l.* to the erection and endowment of an orphanage, the 'Nicholls Hospital,' in Hyde Road, as a memorial of their son.

He published several separate lectures, which have not been collected, and a volume of his correspondence (1844–58), edited by his mother, was privately printed with the title 'In Memoriam. A Selection from the Letters,' &c., 1862, 8vo. His letters deal with his travels, and show descriptive power and some humour.

[Gaskell's Sketch, appended to funeral sermon, 1859; Christian Reformer, 1859, pp. 639 seq.; Nicholls's Letters, 1862; Wade's Rise of Nonconformity in Manchester, 1880, pp. 64 seq.; Baker's Mem. of a Dissenting Chapel, 1884, p. 130; information from the Rev. S. A. Steinthal.] A. G.

NICHOLLS, NORTON (1742?–1809), friend of Gray the poet, born about 1742, was son of Norton Nicholls, who married, at Somerset House Chapel, London, in 1741, Jane Floyer, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Charles Floyer (*d.* 1731). The elder Nicholls died young, but his widow survived him for many years, and was an object of the tenderest solicitude to her son. He was educated at Eton, where he was much indebted to the care of Dr. Barnard and the voluntary private instruction of Dr. Sumner, and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, graduating LL.B. in 1766. When taking tea in the rooms of Lobb, a fellow of Peterhouse, he was introduced, though but a student of the hall, and not yet aged 19, to the poet Gray. Even at that age he was well acquainted with the

best Italian poets, as well as with the best classical writers; and his chance illustration of a remark 'by an apposite citation from Dante' attracted the attention of Gray, who turned and said to the youth, 'Right, sir, but have you read Dante?' The modest answer was, 'I have endeavoured to understand him.' This incident cemented a friendship which, with the single exception of that with West, was warmer than any other ever entered into by Gray, who for the future directed the youth's studies.

In the summer of 1770 he accompanied Gray on a journey through the midland counties, and wrote a journal of their proceedings, which the poet kept in his possession. Next year, at the beginning of June, on the poet's advice, he visited France, Switzerland, and Italy, and is said to have printed for gifts to his friends an account of his travels. The journey was made more interesting through his friendship with Count Firmian, the Austrian minister at Milan, by whom he was introduced to the best social circles in those countries. Mason, however, in writing to Horace Walpole, says that he was bored with the 'eternalities of the foreign tour' of Nicholls.

By the death of his uncle, Charles Floyer, on 7 Sept. 1766, the means of Nicholls had been much reduced, and Gray had urged him to find some work at Trinity Hall, or to obtain some duty in the church. In the next year (1767) he was presented, through the purchase of his uncle, William Turner, to the rectory of Lound and Bradwell, near Lowestoft, and kept the living until his death. As there was no rectory, he fixed his dwelling, with his mother, at Blundeston House, in an adjoining parish, and devoted his spare time to the improvement of its lawns, its trees, and the ornamental lake, making it, in the language of Mathias, an 'oasis.' For many years he spent, except when abroad, the greater part of his time at this place, and here he entertained in 1799 'Admiral Duncan soon after his return to Yarmouth, crowned with the laurels won at Camperdown' (Suckling, *Suffolk*, i. 315–16, 327).

By the death of a 'very old uncle,' probably William Turner, who died at Richmond 11 Nov. 1790, Nicholls and his mother came into much money (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, pt. ii. p. 1057; Miss Berry, *Journals*, i. 260).

Nicholls died at Blundeston from the sudden bursting of a blood-vessel, on 22 Nov. 1809, in his sixty-eighth year. He was buried in a vault on the south side of Richmond Church, and an epitaph to his memory was placed on a marble slab on the south wall of the chancel.

Nicholls was well informed in history, and accurately acquainted with the chief ancient and modern writers. He knew French and Italian as if he had been born on the Loire or the Arno, had studied with especial care the Italian pictures, and had been trained in music under the best masters. Even so late as 1790 Horace Walpole expressed the hope of hearing him sing. Some of the letters addressed to him by Gray were included in Mason's life of the poet. At the suggestion of Samuel Rogers the full correspondence, then the property of Dawson Turner, was included in the fifth volume of Mitford's edition of Gray, together with his 'Reminiscences of Gray,' his letters to Barrett, and the letters of Dr. James Brown, and the volume was also issued, with a distinct title-page, as 'The Correspondence of Thomas Gray and the Rev. Norton Nichols [*sic*],' 1843. The 'Reminiscences of Gray' were praised by John Forster as 'one of the most charming papers, at once for fulness and brevity, ever contributed to our knowledge of a celebrated man' (*Life and Times of Goldsmith*, ii. 151). In 1884 the autograph letters of Gray and the 'Reminiscences' by Nicholls belonged to Mr. John Morris of 13 Park Street, Grosvenor Square (Gray, *Works*, ed. Gosse, iii. 179, iv. 339–43). The anecdotes of Gray, which were printed by Mathias, were all derived from Nicholls. When Boswell's correspondence with Temple was discovered at Boulogne, several letters from Nicholls were contained in the collection, and a letter from him to Lord Sheffield is in Gibbon's 'Miscellaneous Works,' ii. 500.

Brydges called him 'a very clever man, with a great deal of erudition, but, it must be confessed, a supreme coxcomb' (*Autobiography*, ii. 88). Parr found in him 'some venial irregularities, mingled with much ingenuity, much taste, much politeness, and much good nature;' Mason told Walpole that Nicholls 'drinks like any fish.' Nicholls left his books to Mathias and a large sum of money in the event, which did not take place, of his surviving one of his own near relatives. He is supposed to have been described in the 'Pursuits of Literature' as Octavius, and Mathias wrote a letter on his death privately printed in 1809 and often reprinted since [see under Mathias, Thomas James].

[Correspondence of Gray and Mason, 1853, p. 323, and Additional Notes, pp. 521–2; Bibl. Parriana, p. 412; Gent. Mag. 1809, pt. ii. p. 1180; Correspondence of Walpole and Mason, ed. Mitford, i. 392, 397, ii. 1; Lysons's Environs, v. 429; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 428–9; Sir T. Phillipps's Registers of Somerset House Chapel, p. 8.] W. P. C.

NICHOLLS, RICHARD (1584-1616), poet. [See NICCOLS.]

NICHOLLS, SUTTON (*fl.* 1700-1740), draughtsman and engraver, is mentioned by Vertue in his diaries as among the engravers living in London in 1713. Nicholls drew and engraved a large number of views of places and buildings in London for the 'Prospects of the Most Considerable Buildings about London' (1725), published by John Bowles. These views, though of little artistic importance, are of the greatest possible antiquarian interest, especially the numerous views of the then newly formed squares, the Charterhouse, the old Royal Exchange, General Post Office, &c. Some views by Nicholls were published in Stow's 'Survey,' edited by Strype, 1720, 2 vols. fol. Nicholls also drew and engraved some large general birdseye views of London. He engraved a few portraits 'ad vivum,' mostly for booksellers, including one, dated 1710, of 'Prince George's Cap Woman, Yorkshire Nan.' We learn from one of his prints that he lived in Aldersgate Street, near the Half-Moon Tavern. A few etchings by him are known; an anonymous portrait of Nicholls is mentioned by Bromley.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33403); Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23070).] L. C.

NICHOLLS, WILLIAM (1664-1712), author and divine, the son of John Nicholls of Donington, now Dunton, Buckinghamshire, was born in 1664. He was educated at St. Paul's School, under Dr. Thomas Gale, and went up with an exhibition to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated as a commoner on 26 March 1680. He afterwards migrated to Wadham College, and graduated B.A. on 27 Nov. 1683. On 6 Oct. 1684 he was chosen a probationary fellow of Merton College, and proceeded M.A. 19 June 1688, B.D. 2 July 1692, and D.D. 29 Nov. 1695. Having taken holy orders about 1688, he became chaplain to Ralph, earl, afterwards duke of Montagu [q. v.], and in September 1691 rector of Selsey, near Chichester. He is also said to have been rector of Bushey, Hertfordshire, from 1691 to 1693, and in 1707 a canon of Chichester (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* iii. 1070). On the revival of the anniversary festival of his old school he preached the sermon on St. Paul's day, 1697-8. Alluding to the destruction of St. Paul's by the great fire in 1666, he speaks of the cathedral—in a sermon on 'The Advantage of a Learned Education' (London, 1698, 4to)—as 'the edifice where we remember to have played our childish pastimes among its desolate ruins.' Much of his life was spent in literary labours, and he suffered from poverty in his later days. Writing to Robert Harley, earl of Oxford, on 31 Aug. 1711, from Smith Street, Westminster, he complained that he was 'forced on the drudgery of being the editor of Mr. Selden's books for a little money to buy other books to carry on my liturgical work.' His health also broke down under the toil of writing his 'large work' (the 'Comment on the Book of Common Prayer') without the help of an amanuensis. He was buried in the centre aisle of St. Swithin's Church in the city of London, 5 May 1712 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 493 *n.*, and 710). A fine engraved portrait by Vandergucht is prefixed to the 'Comment,' and another, engraved by Basire after J. Richardson, to his 'Defensio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.'

Nicholls's chief work was the 'Comment on the Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments,' London, 1710, fol., with a 'Supplement' published separately in 1711. This book was published by subscription, and dedicated to the queen, and all the copies were disposed of before the day of publication. The historical introductions display great research, but the effect of the paraphrase, which accompanies every part of the text commented on, is not always happy (cf. *Harleian MS.* No. 6827, f. 284).

Another of Nicholls's publications, the 'Defensio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' London, 12mo, 1707 and 1708, was written and published in Latin. A translation by the author into English followed in 1715. The book was meant to invite the attention of foreign scholars, and learned members of other religious communions abroad, to the excellence of the formularies of the English church. With this object, Latin copies were sent by the author to the king of Prussia and to many eminent scholars on the continent. The result was a volume of interesting correspondence, chiefly in Latin, including letters from Daniel Jablonski, Pictet, Le Clerc, the Wetsteins, and many others. The collection was presented by Mrs. Catherine Nicholls, the widow, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 28 Oct. 1712, and is now in the library at Lambeth (MS. No. 676). Nicholls's views were contested and answered by James Pierce in his well-known 'Vindication of the Dissenters' (London, 1718, 8vo).

Nicholls's other works included: 1. 'An Answer to an Heretical Book, called the Naked Gospel,' 4to, 1691. 2. 'A Short History of Socinianism,' printed with the preceding. 3. 'A Practical Essay on the Contempt of the World,' inscribed to his schoolfellow,

Sir John Trevor, 8vo, 1694. 4. 'A Conference with a Theist,' in five parts, 8vo, 1696 (3rd edit., enlarged to 2 vols., in 1723). 5. 'The Duty of Inferiours towards their Superiours, in five Practical Discourses,' 8vo, 1701. 6. 'A Treatise of Consolation to Parents for the Death of their Children' (on the occasion of the Duke of Gloucester's death), 8vo, 1701. 7. 'The Religion of a Prince' (on the relinquishing of tenths and first-fruits by Queen Anne), 8vo, 1704. 8. 'A Paraphrase on the Common Prayer . . .' 8vo, 1708. 9. 'Historiæ Sacræ Libri vii., opus ex Antonii Socceii Sabellici Eneadibus concinnatum,' 8vo, 1710, and 12mo, 1711. 10. 'A Commentary on the first fifteen and part of the sixteenth Articles of the Church of England,' fol., 1712. 11. 'A Defence of the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England' (a translation of the 'Defensio,' mentioned above), 8vo, 1715. The last two were posthumous.

[Nicholls's own Works; Nichols's Lit. Anecd., partly cited above, i. 489–93; Gibbs's Worthies of Buckinghamshire, p. 298; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 57; Knight's Life of Colet, p. 357; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, p. 298.] J. H. L.

NICHOLS. [See also NICOLLS.]

NICHOLS, JAMES (1785–1861), printer and theological writer, was born at Washington, Durham, 6 April 1785. Owing to family losses he had to work in a factory at Holbeck, Leeds, from the age of eight to twelve, but studied the Latin grammar in spare moments. His father was afterwards able to send him to Leeds grammar school. Nichols was for some time a private tutor, and subsequently entered into business as a printer and bookseller at Briggate, Leeds. He printed some small volumes, including Byrom's 'Poems' (1814), and several pamphlets, and edited the 'Leeds Literary Observer,' vol. i., from January to September 1819. This periodical he proposed to replace by a monthly miscellany of a more ambitious character, but removed to London and opened a printing office at 22 Warwick Square, Newgate Street. His best known work, 'Calvinism and Arminianism compared' (1824), was here written and printed. Of this book, Southey wrote to the Rev. Neville White 28 Oct. 1824: 'It is put together in a most unhappy way, but it is the most valuable contribution to our ecclesiastical history that has ever fallen into my hands' (*Selections from Letters*, ed. J. W. Warter, 1856, iii. 449; see also *Quarterly Review*, 1828, xxxvii. 228.)

In his 'Life of Bunyan' Southey went as far as to write of Nichols's work that it supplied 'more research concerning the age of James I and Charles I than any other in our language. It is worthy of a place in every historical and ecclesiastical library.' Edward Bickersteth [q. v.] the evangelical divine, recommended in his 'Christian Student' that Nichols's book should be studied along with Toplady's 'Historic Proof of the Doctrinal Calvinism of the Church of England,' 1774.

In 1825 there was published the first volume of his translation of the 'Works of Arminius,' with a life and appendices, and in 1826 he printed for private circulation complimentary letters from A. des Amorie van der Hoeven and Adrian Stolker; the third volume, issued in 1875, was translated by Mr. William Nichols. Bishop Blomfield urged Nichols more than once to take orders, so that he might devote himself entirely to theological study. Nichols removed his printing office in 1832 to Hoxton Square, where he remained the rest of his life. Here he printed some excellent editions of Thomas Fuller's 'Church History' (1837), 'History of Cambridge' (1840), 'History of Waltham Abbey' (1841), 'The Appeal of Injured Innocence' (1841), and 'The Holy and Profane State' (1841), 'Pearson on the Creed' (1845 and 1848), Warburton's 'Divine Legation' (1846), Anthony Farindon's 'Sermons' (1849, 4 vols. 8vo), and edited books for William Tegg. In an obituary notice in the 'Athenæum' two works are especially commended, 'which cannot be surpassed for judgment, zeal, care, and scholarship on the part of the editor, namely, the Poetical Works of Thomson [1849] and the Complete Works of Dr. Young [1855].' But his chief publication was probably 'The Morning Exercises at Cripplegate, St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and in Southwark, being divers Sermons preached A.D. 1659–1689,' fifth edition, collated and corrected, London, 1844–5, 6 vols. 8vo.

He died in Hoxton Square on 26 Nov. 1861, aged 76. He married Miss Bursey of Stockton-on-Tees in 1813, and had many children, of whom two long survived.

Nichols was 'one of the rare race of learned printers, and a man of unbounded general information' (*Athenæum*, 7 Dec. 1861, p. 769). His amiable disposition and valuable researches in church history brought him the friendship and esteem of Southey, Tomline, Wordsworth, Todd, Bowring, and many other scholars.

[Information from Mr. William Nichols; obituary notices in Watchman, 27 Nov. 1861; Athenæum, 30 Nov. and 7 Dec. 1861; Gent. Mag. 1862, i. 106; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, vol. ii.] H. R. T.

NICHOLS or **NICHOLSON, JOHN** (*d.* 1538), protestant martyr. [See LAMBERT.]

NICHOLS, JOHN (1745–1826), printer and author, was born at Islington on 2 Feb. 1745. His father, Edward Nichols, a baker, son of Bartholomew and Isabella Nichols of Piccadilly, was born on 18 Oct. 1719, and died at Islington on 29 Jan. 1779; and his mother, Anne, daughter of Thomas Wilmot of Beckingham, Gainsborough, was born in 1719, and died on 27 Dec. 1783. Besides John, only one child, Anne, survived; she married Edward Bentley, of the accountant's office of the Bank of England. Nichols was for eight years a favourite pupil of John Shield, who had a school at Islington, and it was proposed that he should enter the navy. This plan, however, fell through when his uncle, Thomas Wilmot, an officer and friend of Admiral Barrington, died in 1751; and in 1757 Nichols was apprenticed to William Bowyer the younger [q. v.], the printer. A 'Report from the Committee appointed to enquire into the original Standard of Weights and Measures in this Kingdom' (1758) was, Nichols says, one of the first works on which he was employed as a compositor. Bowyer was a man of education, and Nichols seems to have received a very fair classical training under his auspices. At sixteen he was writing verses at Bowyer's suggestion (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 37), and in 1763 he published two poems, which were followed in 1765 by verses in Dr. Perfect's 'Laurel Wreath,' and prose essays in Kelly's 'Babbler' and the 'Westminster Journal,' signed 'The Cobbler of Alsatia' ('Life' by A. CHALMERS in *Gent. Mag.*, 1826, ii. 489 seq.)

In 1765 Bowyer sent Nichols to Cambridge, to negotiate with the vice-chancellor for the management of the university press. The proposal came to nothing, because the university determined to keep the property in their own hands. Early in the following year Bowyer took Nichols into partnership, returning to his father half the apprentice fee (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 286), and in 1767 they removed from Whitefriars to Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street. In 1774 they jointly edited 'The Origin of Printing, in two Essays [by Dr. Middleton and Meerman]. With occasional Remarks and an Appendix.'

Nichols's important literary work began in 1775, when he edited an additional volume of Swift's 'Works,' which was followed by 'A Supplement to Dr. Swift's Works, with Explanatory Notes,' in two volumes, in 1776 and 1779. In 1776 he edited the 'Original Works' of William King, D.C.L. [q. v.], in three volumes. In these, as in several subsequent undertakings, Nichols received considerable assistance from Isaac Reed, who, like Richard Gough, Dr. Richard Farmer, Dr. Birch, Dr. Parsons, Warton, Sir John Pringle, and others, had already been attracted by the young man's antiquarian tastes. Bowyer died in 1777, and left to Nichols, who was an executor, the residue of his personal estate, after numerous bequests (*ib.* iii. 289). Nichols erected a monument to his 'patron' at Leyton (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, iv. 169). In the same year (1778) he joined a friend, David Henry, in the management of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and from 1792 until his death he was solely responsible for that important periodical, and himself constantly wrote for it. In 1780 he published, with the assistance of Gough and Dr. Ducarel (*Lit. Anecd.* vi. 284, 391), 'A Collection of Royal and Noble Wills, with Notes and a Glossary;' a valuable 'Select Collection of Miscellaneous Poems,' in four volumes, followed by four more in 1782, in which he was aided by Joseph Warton and Bishops Percy and Lowth (*ib.* iii. 160, vi. 170); and the first numbers of the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' which was completed, in eight volumes, in 1790, to be followed (1791–1800) by two supplementary volumes of 'Miscellaneous Antiquities.'

Nichols had married, in July 1766, Anne, daughter of William Cradock. She died on 18 Feb. 1776, and in June 1778 he remarried Martha, daughter of William Green of Hinckley, Leicestershire, by whom he was father of John Bowyer Nichols [q. v.] In 1781 Bishop Percy was godfather to another of Nichols's sons, Thomas Cleveland, who died on 2 April of the following year. Nichols was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, London, and he became an honorary member of the Society of Antiquaries at Edinburgh in 1781, and received a similar honour from the Society of Antiquaries at Perth in 1785. In 1781–2 he was in correspondence with the Rev. William Cole on literary matters, and promised to visit Cole, in company with Steevens, in 1783 (*Addit. MSS.* 5831 f. 128 *b*, 5993 f. 71, 6401 f. 149). In 1782 he went with Gough on an antiquarian pilgrimage to Croyland and Spalding, and experienced great courtesy from the family of Maurice Johnson, founder of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding (*Lit. Anecd.* vi. 125). At this time, too, Nichols became an intimate friend of Dr. Johnson, whose 'Lives of the English Poets' were then passing through his press. Nichols often had to appeal for 'copy,' and Johnson frequently asked for books he required, and thanked his correspondent for information. On 20 Oct. 1784 Johnson wrote from Lich-

field, 'I hope we shall be much together;' but in December Nichols was at Johnson's funeral (correspondence presented by Nichols to the British Museum, *Addit. MS.* 5159; *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 553–5). Murphy says that Nichols's attachment to Johnson was unwearied. They frequently met at the Essex Head Club (*ib.* vi. 434; Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Croker, 1853, pp. 666–7, 674, 711, 789, 794).

In 1781 Nichols published his 'Biographical Anecdotes of Mr. Hogarth, and a Catalogue of his Works, with occasional Remarks,' in which he was much assisted by Steevens and Reed. Half a dozen copies of a portion of this book had been struck off in 1780, one of which is in the British Museum, and subsequent editions, considerably enlarged, appeared in 1782 and 1785. Walpole, who was a friend of Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* i. 696), said that this account of Hogarth was more accurate and more satisfactory than that given in his 'Anecdotes of Painting.' A large quantity, but by no means all, of the original material is utilised in 'Anecdotes of William Hogarth,' issued by John Bowyer Nichols in 1833 (see notice by William Bates in *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 97). Afterwards Nichols and Steevens published 'The Genuine Works of William Hogarth,' in three volumes, 1808–17. A few copies of a slight 'Life' of Bowyer had been printed in 1778 for the use of friends; in 1782 appeared a large quarto volume, 'Biographical and Literary Anecdotes of William Bowyer, Printer, F.S.A., and of many of his learned friends. By John Nichols, his apprentice, partner, and successor.' Of this work, which was in its turn to be the nucleus of a much larger undertaking, Walpole wrote shrewdly: 'I scarce ever saw a book so correct as Mr. Nichols's "Life of Mr. Bowyer." I wish it deserved the pains he has bestowed on it every way, and that he would not dub so many men *great*. I have known several of his heroes, who were very *little* men' (*Letters*, viii. 259). In the same year Nichols edited the third edition of Bowyer's 'Critical Conjectures and Observations on the New Testament,' with the assistance of Dr. Henry Owen and Jeremiah Markland (*Lit. Anecd.* iv. 299); and in 1783 he brought out, with a dedication to Owen, a second edition of Bowyer's 'Novum Testamentum Græcum.' In that year, too, Domesday Book was published on a plan projected by Nichols.

Nichols's edition of the 'Epistolary Correspondence of the Right Rev. Francis Atterbury, D.D., with Historical Notes,' was begun in 1783 and completed in 1787. An enlarged edition appeared in 1799, with an additional fifth volume, which contained a memoir of the bishop. In conjunction with the Rev. Ralph Heathcote, Nichols revised the second edition of the 'Biographical Dictionary,' 1784, adding some hundreds of new lives; and he afterwards greatly assisted Chalmers in the enlarged edition of 1812–17. In 1785 appeared 'Miscellaneous Tracts by the late William Bowyer and several of his Learned Friends. Collected and illustrated, with Occasional Notes, by John Nichols.' Bishop Percy was in correspondence with Nichols in 1782–3 respecting an annotated edition of the 'British Essayists' (*Lit. Illustr.* vi. 570–6), and the valuable six-volume edition of the 'Tatler' appeared in 1786, the principal merit of the work being due to Dr. John Calder, who had at his disposal the notes collected by Dr. Percy. The 'Spectator' and 'Guardian,' less fully annotated, in which Nichols had little share, followed in 1789, and between 1788 and 1791 Nichols published Steele's 'Correspondence,' and a number of his less-known periodicals and pamphlets, which will be more fully described below. In 1787 he edited the 'Works, in Verse and Prose, of Leonard Welsted, esq., now first collected, with Notes and Memoirs of the Author.'

Nichols was elected, in December 1784, a common councillor for the ward of Farringdon Without, but he lost the seat in 1786 after a violent party collision. Next year, however, he was unanimously re-elected, and was appointed a deputy of the ward by John Wilkes, who was its alderman. When Wilkes died in 1797, Nichols withdrew from the common council, but in the following year he was induced again to accept a seat, which he retained until 1811. He was hardly suited for political life, as he detested party warfare. In 1786 he had joined Dr. John Warner and Dr. Lettsom in a scheme for the erection of a statue to John Howard in St. Paul's Cathedral (*ib.* iv. 673, 682), and in 1793 land for a sea-bathing infirmary at Margate was bought in the names of Nichols, Dr. Lettsom, and the Rev. John Pridden (*Lit. Anecd.* ix. 220). Nichols was much distressed in 1788 by the death (29 Feb.) of his second wife, in her thirty-third year, a few weeks after the birth of a daughter (*Gent. Mag.* 1788, i. 177, 274).

The 'Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth, illustrated with Historical Notes by John Nichols,' was published, with Gough's assistance, in 1788. A third volume was added in 1805, and part i. of a fourth volume in 1821. A new edition of the whole work appeared in 1823, in three volumes. In 1790 Nichols published 'The Plays of William Shakspeare, accurately printed from

the Text of Mr. Malone's edition, with select explanatory Notes,' in seven volumes; and in that year 'Peter Pindar' (Wolcot) satirised him in 'A Benevolent Epistle to Sylvanus Urban, *alias* Master John Nichols, Printer,' and in 'A Rowland for an Oliver, or a Poetical Answer to the Benevolent Epistle of Mister Peter Pindar' (*Works of Peter Pindar*, 1794, ii. 358, 367–89, 399–409). Wolcot suggested that Nichols was himself quite ignorant of antiquarian matters, and depended on Gough, Walpole, Hayley, Miss Seward, Miss Hannah More, and other contributors to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' His books were by hirelings, the blunders only being Nichols's, yet he was for ever speaking and dreaming of himself 'and his own dear works.'

The first two parts of 'The History and Antiquities of the Town and County of Leicester' were published in 1795. This work, Nichols's most important effort, and considered by himself his 'most durable monument,' was completed in 1815, and forms eight folio volumes. Gough again rendered valuable assistance; Nichols and he made annual excursions together, and regularly visited Dr. Pegge at Whittington (*Lit. Anecd.* vi. 270, 301). Several of Nichols's earlier topographical writings had been essays towards the county history. The 'Illustrations of the Manners and Expences of Ancient Times in England,' a scarce volume, appeared in 1797 (*ib.* ix. 196). His next important undertaking, 'The Works of the Rev. Jonathan Swift, D.D., arranged by Thomas Sheridan, with Notes, Historical and Critical. A new edition, in nineteen volumes, corrected and revised by John Nichols, F.S.A.,' was published in 1801, and was reprinted in 1803 and 1808. It had been in preparation as early as 1779 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. x. p. 347). Nichols seems to have thought that rather free use was made of his work in Scott's edition of 1814 (*Lit. Illustr.* v. 396–7).

Nichols retired from business to a great extent in 1803, living with five of his daughters at his native village of Islington. In 1804 he 'attained the summit of his ambition,' when he was elected master of the Stationers' Company. He gave a bust of Bowyer and several paintings to the company, including portraits of Steele and Prior, which had belonged to the Earl of Oxford (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 584, 603), and in 1817 he transferred to the company 500*l.* four per cent. annuities, to be added to money left by Bowyer for deserving compositors. On 8 Jan. 1807, through a fall in his printing office, he fractured his thigh (*Gent. Mag.* 1807, i. 79), and on 8 Feb. 1808 a calamitous fire occurred at the office, by which everything, except the dwelling-house, was destroyed (*ib.* 1808, i. 99). Nichols lost nearly 10,000*l.* by the fire beyond the insurance, and the entire stock of most of his books was destroyed.

Nichols did not, however, allow himself to be crushed by his misfortunes. He had already lost 5,000*l.* by the 'History of Leicestershire,' but he felt that he was in honour bound to complete the work (*Lit. Illustr.* vi. 588–90). In 1809 he edited, in two volumes, 'Letters on various subjects to and from William Nicholson, D.D., successively Bishop of Carlisle and of Derry, and Archbishop of Cashel;' published an enlarged edition of the 'Epistolary Correspondence of Sir Richard Steele' (afterwards giving the manuscript letters to the British Museum); edited Pegge's 'Anonymiana, or Ten Centuries of Observations on various Authors and Subjects, compiled by a late very learned and reverend Divine;' and wrote 'Biographical Memoirs of Richard Gough, Esq.,' which appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for March and April, and afterwards in pamphlet form. These were followed in 1811 by a new edition of Fuller's 'History of the Worthies of England,' in two quarto volumes, and in 1812–15 by the 'Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century,' an invaluable bibliographical and biographical storehouse of information, in nine volumes, being an expansion of the earlier 'Memoirs of Bowyer.' Six volumes of a supplementary work, 'Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century,' appeared between 1817 and 1831, two being published posthumously, and John Bowyer Nichols added two more volumes in 1848 and 1858. This work contains much of Nichols's correspondence, but is not so useful as the 'Literary Anecdotes.' In 1821 Nichols wrote a long preface to the general index to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1787–1818), in which he gave a history of the magazine. Though his sight was failing, much other work followed, including 'The Progresses, Processions, and Magnificent Festivities of King James the First,' in four quarto volumes, published posthumously in 1828.

Nichols died suddenly on Sunday, 26 Nov. 1826, after a day spent calmly with his family at his house in Highbury Place; he was buried in the neighbouring churchyard. He had enjoyed wonderful health and spirits throughout his long life. For many years he was registrar of the Royal Literary Fund. He was also a governor of the City of London Workhouse, a corporation governor of Christ's Hospital, and of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals, and treasurer of St. Bride's Charity

Schools. Among his numerous friends, not already mentioned, were Sir John Banks, Dr. Hurd, Sir John Fenn, Sir Herbert Croft, and Edward Gibbon. His old friend Gough, of whom Nichols wrote, 'The loss of Mr. Gough was the loss of more than a brother—it was losing part of myself' (*Lit. Anecd.* vi. 315, 331), left him 1,000*l.*, with 100*l.* to each of his six daughters (see list in *Lit. Illustr.* viii. 74). Nichols was a great collector of manuscripts and antiquities left by other antiquaries; and his own library, with some books from another library, were sold by Mr. Sotheby on 16 April 1828 and the three following days, and realised 952*l.*

There are several portraits: (1) painted by Towne, 1782, engraved by Cook, and published in 'Collections for Leicestershire,' and 'Brief Memoirs of John Nichols;' (2) painted by V. D. Puyl, 1787; (3) drawn by Edridge, published in Cadell's 'Contemporary Portraits;' (4) drawn by J. Jackson, R.A., æt. 62, published by Britton, and given in 'Literary Anecdotes,' vol. iii.; (5) painted by Jackson, mezzotint by Meyer, published in 'History of Leicestershire;' (6) painted by Jackson, 1811, engraved by Basire, published in Timperley's 'Encyclopædia of Literary and Topographical Anecdotes;' (7) painted and engraved by Meyer, 1825, published in 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1826. There is also (8) a bust by Giannelli.

The following are the principal works, not already mentioned: 1. 'Islington; a Poem,' 1763. 2. 'The Birds of Parnassus,' 1763 and 1764. 3. 'Some Account of the Alien Priories' (from manuscripts of John Warburton, revised by Gough and Ducarel), 1779. 4. 'Biographical Memoirs of William Ged, including a particular Account of his Progress in the Art of Block-printing,' 1781. 5. 'The History and Antiquities of Hinckley in Leicestershire,' 1782 and 1813. 6. 'The History and Antiquities of Lambeth Parish' (with Ducarel and Lort's aid), 1786. 7. 'The History and Antiquities of Aston, Flamvile, and Burbach in Leicestershire,' 1787. 8. 'The History and Antiquities of Canonbury, with some Account of the Parish of Islington,' 1788. 9. 'The Lover and Reader, to which are prefixed the Whig Examiner,' &c., 1789. 10. 'The Lover, written in imitation of the Tatler, by Marmaduke Myrtle, gent., to which is added the Reader,' 1789. 11. 'Collections towards the History and Antiquities of the Town and County of Leicester,' 2 vols. 1790. 12. 'Chronological List of the Society of Antiquaries of London' (in conjunction with Gough), 1798. 13. Jacob Schnebbelie's 'The Antiquaries' Museum' (completed by Gough and Nichols), 1800. 14. 'Brief Memoirs of John Nichols,' 1804. 15. 'Some Account of the Abbey Church of St. Albans' (by Gough and Nichols), 1813. Nichols was a constant contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and some of his verses are in his 'Select Collection of Poems;' and he edited numerous works by Steele, Pegge, George Hardinge, White Kennett, Kennett Gibson, and many others.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. (especially vi. 626–37) and Lit. Illustrations, passim; Brief Memoirs of John Nichols (twelve copies printed by himself in 1804); Memoir by Alexander Chalmers in Gent. Mag. for December 1826 (reprinted as a pamphlet for private circulation); Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Literary and Typographical Anecdotes, 1842; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliography of Printing, 1880; Nelson's History of the Parish of St. Mary, Islington, 1811, p. 343; Lewis's History and Topography of the Parish of St. Mary, Islington, 1842, pp. 130, 162, 176–80, 238, 239, 252, 383; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 223, 4th ser. i. 97; Add. MSS. 5145 B f. 347, 5159, 5831 f. 128 *b*, 5993 f. 71, 6391 f. 103, 6401 ff. 149, 151, 24446 ff. 2–21, 27578 f. 118, 27996, 29747 f. 74, 33978 f. 98, 33979 ff. 120, 123.]

G. A. A.

NICHOLS, JOHN BOWYER (1779–1863), printer and antiquary, the eldest son of John Nichols (1745–1826) [q. v.], by his second wife, Martha Green (1756–1788), was born at Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street, London, 15 July 1779. Young Nichols spent his early years with his maternal grandfather at Hinckley, Leicestershire, and was educated at St. Paul's School, London, which he left in September 1796 to enter his father's printing office. He had a part in the editorship of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and contributed under the initials J. B. N., or N. R. S., the final letters of his name. He became the sole proprietor of the magazine in 1833, and in the following year transferred a share to William Pickering [q. v.] of Piccadilly. This share he subsequently repurchased, and in 1856 conveyed the whole property to John Henry Parker [q. v.] of Oxford. W. Bray refers to 'the indefatigable attention and very great accuracy' of Nichols in revising the proof-sheets of the second volume of his edition of Manning's 'History of Surrey' (1809, p. v). Nichols circulated proposals in 1811 for printing the third and fourth volumes of Hutchins's 'Dorset,' of which the stock of the first three volumes had perished at the fire on his father's premises in 1808 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1811, i. 99–100). The fourth volume appeared in 1815, with his name on the title-page jointly with that of Richard Gough. In 1818 he published, in two octavo volumes, the autobiography of the bookseller John

Dunton [q. v.], which had furnished many curious materials for the 'Literary Anecdotes.' The firm was now J. Nichols, Son, & Bentley, with an office at the Cicero's Head, Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street, as well as at 25 Parliament Street, Westminster. The latter locality, which soon after became the sole address of the firm, was more convenient, as Nichols had become one of the printers of the votes and proceedings of the house of parliament, an appointment in which he followed his father and William Bowyer (1699–1777) [q. v.] For a short time he was printer to the corporation of the city of London. In 1821, after the resignation of his father, he became one of the three registrars of the Royal Literary Fund. He was master of the Stationers' Company in 1850, having served all the annual offices.

Besides writing the books which bear his name, he superintended the passing through the press of nearly all the important county histories published during the first half of this century. Among these may be mentioned Ormerod's 'Cheshire,' Clutterbuck's 'Hertfordshire,' Surtees's 'Durham,' Raine's 'North Durham,' Hoare's 'Wiltshire,' Hunter's 'South Yorkshire,' Baker's 'Northamptonshire,' Whitaker's 'Whalley' and 'Craven,' and Lipscomb's 'Buckinghamshire.' He left large printed and manuscript collections on English topography. His last literary undertaking was the completion (vol. vii. in 1848 and vol. viii. in 1856) of his father's well-known 'Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century,' the sequel to the 'Literary Anecdotes.'

Towards the end of his life he became blind, but preserved his mental powers and energy to the last. As an antiquary he showed great knowledge, industry, and accuracy; as a man of business he was esteemed for his honourable dealings, courtesy, and even temper. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society (1812) and of the Society of Antiquaries (1818), and was appointed printer to that body in 1824; he was an original member of the Athenæum Club, the Archæological Institute, the Numismatic Society, and the Royal Society of Literature. He also filled various public offices in Westminster.

He died at Ealing on 19 Oct. 1863, aged 84, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. He married, in 1805, Eliza Baker (*d.* 1846; see *Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 217), by whom he had fourteen children; of these there survived three sons—John Gough Nichols [q. v.], Robert Cradock Nichols (*d.* 1892), and Francis Morgan Nichols (*b.* 1826)—and four daughters.

There are portraits of Nichols by J. Jackson, in watercolour, about 1818; by F. Hopwood, in pencil, 1821; by John Wood, in oil, 1836; and by Samuel Laurence, in chalks, 1850. The last was lithographed by J. H. Lynch. W. Behnes exhibited a bust of him at the Royal Academy in 1858.

His chief works besides those noticed are: 1. 'A brief Account of the Guildhall of the City of London,' London, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'Account of the Royal Hospital and Collegiate Church of St. Katharine, near the Tower,' London, 1824, 4to (based on the history of A. C. Ducarel, 1782, 4to, with additional plates). 3. 'Historical Notices of Fonthill Abbey, Wiltshire,' London, 1836, 4to (based on the publications of J. Britton and J. Rutter, with plates from the work of the last named). 4. 'Catalogue of the Hoare Library at Stourhead, co. Wilts, with an Account of the Museum of British Antiquities,' printed for private use, London, 1840, large 8vo ('Notices of the Library at Stourhead' were contributed by Nichols to the 'Wiltshire and Natural History Magazine,' 1855, vol. ii.)

Nichols also edited Cradock's 'Memoirs,' vols. iii. and iv. 1828; 'Anecdotes of William Hogarth,' 1833, with forty-eight plates, a compilation from his father's 'Biographical Anecdotes of Mr. Hogarth' (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 97); J. T. Smith's 'Cries of London,' 1839, 4to; and 'History and Antiquities of the Abbey of St. Edmunds Bury; by the Rev. Rich. Yates,' second edition, London, 1843, 2 parts, 4to.

[Obituary notice by J. Gough Nichols in Gent. Mag. 1863, ii. 794–8, reprinted in March 1864, with photograph (1860); Athenæum, 24 Oct. 1863; Proceedings Soc. Antiq. London, 23 April 1864, pp. 393–4.] H. R. T.

NICHOLS, JOHN GOUGH (1806–1873), printer and antiquary, eldest son of John Bowyer Nichols [q. v.], was born at his father's house in Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street, London, on 22 May 1806. Richard Gough [q. v.] was his godfather. He went to a school kept by a Miss Roper at Islington, where, in 1811, Benjamin Disraeli, his senior by eighteen months, was a schoolfellow. From 1814 to 1816 he was educated by Dr. Waite at Lewisham, and in January 1817 he was placed at Merchant Taylors'. At an early age he kept antiquarian journals and copied inscriptions and epitaphs. He went with his father to the meetings of the Royal Society and Society of Antiquaries, and corresponded with the author of the 'Curiosities of Literature.' In 1824 he left school for the counting-house in the printing offices of his father and grandfather. His first literary work was in con-

nection with the 'Progresses of James I' of his grandfather, John Nichols (1745–1826) [q. v.], which was completed and edited by young Nichols in 1828, two years after the author's death.

From about this time to 1851 he was joint editor, and from 1851 to 1856 he was sole editor, of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and, besides contributing many essays, compiled the very useful obituary notices. His first separate publication—on autographs—was issued in 1829. The following year he visited Robert Surtees in Durham, and made a Scottish tour. On the foundation of the Surtees Society in 1834 he was elected one of the treasurers. In 1835 he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was afterwards its printer. The following year he was chosen a member of the committee of the Royal Literary Fund, and all his life devoted much attention to its affairs. He was one of the founders of the Camden Society (1838), and edited many of its publications; the 'Athenæum' says (22 Nov. 1873), 'There is scarcely a volume among the long series which does not bear more or less marks of his revision.' In 1862 he printed a 'Descriptive Catalogue' of the eighty-six volumes then issued. A new edition of the 'Catalogue' appeared in 1872. One of the most important books from the press of Messrs. Nichols was Hoare's 'Wiltshire;' to this great undertaking Nichols contributed an account of the 'Hundred of Alderbury' (1837). In 1841 he made an antiquarian tour on the continent. He was an original member of the Archæological Institute (1844). In 1856 ill-health compelled him to resign the editorship of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and the property was transferred to John Henry Parker for a nominal consideration. Nichols was then able to devote himself to the publication of the 'Literary Remains of Edward VI,' printed by the Roxburghe Club, 1857–8. He gave a general superintendence to the new edition of Hutchins's 'History of Dorset,' undertaken by William Shipp in 1860. He had long contemplated the establishment of a periodical which might continue the work he had relinquished in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' This took shape in the 'Herald and Genealogist,' of which the first volume appeared under his editorship in 1862. His love of obituary-writing caused him to found the short-lived 'Register and Magazine of Biography' in 1869. In 1870 he undertook to edit a new edition of Whitaker's 'Whalley,' of which the first volume appeared in 1871.

He died at his house, Holmwood Park, near Dorking, Surrey, after a short illness, on 14 Nov. 1873, aged 67. He married, on 22 July 1843, Lucy, eldest daughter of Frederick Lewis, commander R.N., and had one son, John Bruce Nichols (*b.* 1848), and two daughters. The son's name was joined in 1873 to those of his father and uncle as printers of the 'Votes and Proceedings of the House of Commons.' A portrait of Nichols at the age of twenty-four is contained in a family group in water-colours, by Daniel Maclise (1830). A medallion, representing him and his wife, by L. C. Wyon, was struck in commemoration of their silver wedding in 1868.

Nichols was the third in succession, and not the last, of a family which has added to the unblemished record of a great printing business an hereditary devotion to the same class of learned studies. The following list of separate publications, particularly those issued by the Camden Society and the Roxburghe Club, include many valuable contributions to the materials of English history and topography. His heraldic and genealogical researches are of great importance. As president of the Society of Antiquaries, Earl Stanhope testified to the loss of Nichols as making 'a void which it is no exaggeration to call irreparable as regards the particular line of inquiry to which he devoted himself' (*Annual Address*, 1874).

His works are: 1. 'Autographs of Royal, Noble, Learned, and Remarkable Personages conspicuous in English History from Richard II to Charles II, accompanied by Memoirs,' London, 1829, large 4to. 2. 'London Pageants:' (1) 'Accounts of Sixty Royal Processions and Entertainments in the City of London;' (2) 'Bibliographical List of Lord Mayors' Pageants,' London, 1831, 8vo (also 1837). 3. 'Annals and Antiquities of Lacock Abbey, Wilts,' London, 1835, 8vo (with W. L. Bowles). 4. 'The Hundred of Alderbury,' London, 1837, fol. (with Sir R. C. Hoare; it forms part of 'Modern History of South Wiltshire,' vol. v.) 5. 'Description of the Church of St. Mary, Warwick, and of the Beauchamp Chapel,' London [1838], 4to (seven plates; an abridgment in 12mo was also published). 6. 'Ancient Paintings in Fresco discovered in 1804 on the Walls of the Chapel of the Trinity at Stratford-upon-Avon, from Drawings by T. Fisher,' London, 1838, fol. 7. 'Notices of Sir Rich. Lestrange' (in W. J. Thoms's 'Anecdotes,' Camden Soc., No. 5, 1839). 8. 'The Unton Inventories relating to Wadley and Faringdon, Berks, 1596–1620,' London, Berkshire Ashmolean Soc. 1841, 4to. 9. 'The Fishmongers' Pageant on Lord Mayor's Day, 1616; "Chrysanaleia," by Anthony Munday [q.v.], in twelve

plates by H. Shaw, with Introduction,' London, 1844, large fol.; 2nd edit. 1869. 10. 'Examples of Decorative Tiles sometimes called Encaustic, engraved in facsimile,' London, 1845, 4to. 11. 'The Chronicle of Calais in the Reigns of Henry VII and Henry VIII to the Year 1540,' London, 1846, 4to (Camden Soc. No. 35). 12. 'Camden Miscellany,' London, 1847–75 (various contributions to vols. i. ii. iii. iv. and vii.) 13. 'The Diary of Henry Machyn, 1550–63,' London, 1848, 4to (Camden. Soc. No. 42). 14. 'Pilgrimages to St. Mary of Walsingham and St. Thomas of Canterbury, by Des. Erasmus, newly translated,' London, 1849, sm. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1875. 15. 'Description of the Armorial Window on the Staircase at Beaumanor, co. Leicester,' London, privately printed [1849], 8vo. 16. 'The Literary Remains of J. S. Hardy, F.S.A.,' London, 1852, 8vo. 17. 'The Chronicle of Queen Jane and of Two Years of Q. Mary,' London, 1852, 4to (Camden Soc. No. 48). 18. 'Chronicle of the Grey Friars of London,' London, 1852, 4to (Camden Soc. No. 53). 19. 'Grants, &c., from the Crown during the Reign of Edward V,' London, 1854, 4to (Camden Soc. No. 60). 20. 'Literary Remains of Edward VI, with Notes and Memoir,' London, 1857–8, 2 vols. 4to (Roxburghe Club). 21. 'Narratives of the Days of the Reformation chiefly from the MSS. of John Foxe,' London, 1859, 4to (Camden Soc. No. 77). 22. 'Catalogue of Portraits of Edward VI,' London, 1859, 4to. 23. 'The Armorial Windows erected in the Reign of Henry VI by John, Viscount Beaumont, and Katharine, Duchess of Norfolk, in Woodhouse Chapel, by the Park of Beaumanor,' 1859, 4to and 8vo (privately printed). 24. 'The Boke of Noblesse addressed to Edward IV, 1475, with Introduction,' London, 1860, 4to (Roxburghe Club). 25. 'Notices of the Company of Stationers,' London, 1861, 4to. 26. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Works of the Camden Society,' London, 1862, 4to; 2nd edit. 1872. 27. 'The Family Alliances of Denmark and Great Britain,' London, 1863, 8vo. 28. 'Wills from Doctors' Commons, 1495–1695,' London, 1863, 4to (with John Bruce; Camden Soc. No. 83). 29. 'The Heralds' Visitations of the Counties of England and Wales,' London, 1864, 8vo. 30. 'History from Marble,' compiled in the Reign of Charles II by Thomas Dingley,' London, 1867–8, 2 vols. 4to (Camden Soc. Nos. 94 and 97). 31. 'History of the Parish of Whalley and Honor of Clitheroe in the Counties of Lancaster and York, by T. D. Whitaker,' 4th ed. revised, London, 1870–6, 2 vols. 4to (the 2nd vol. posthumous). 32. 'Bibliographical and Critical Account of Watson's Memoirs,' London, 1871, 4to. 33. 'The Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton,' London, 1874, 4to (Roxburghe Club). 34. 'Autobiography of Anne, Lady Halkett,' London, 1875, 4to (Camden Soc. new. ser. No. 13). Nos. 33 and 34 were posthumous.

Nichols contributed many articles to the 'Archæologia of the Society of Antiquaries,' 1831–73, vols. xxiii–xliv.; the 'Journal &c. of the Archæological Institute,' 1845–51; the 'Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Association,' vols. i–iv.; and the 'Collections of the Surrey Archæological Society,' vols. iii. and vi.

The following periodicals were edited by him: 'The Gentleman's Magazine,' new ser. 1851–6, vols. xxxvi–xlv.; 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica,' 1834–43, 8 vols., large 8vo; 'The Topographer and Genealogist,' 1846–58, 3 vols. 8vo; 'The Herald and Genealogist,' 1863–74, 8 vols. 8vo.

[The chief source of information is the Memoir of J. G. Nichols, by R. C. Nichols, Westminster, 1874, 4to (enlarged from Herald and Genealogist, 1874, viii.), with photographs; see also the Athenæum, 22 Nov. 1873; Journal of Massachusetts Historical Soc. 1873, p. 122; Transactions of London and Middlesex Archæological Soc. 1874, iv. 488; Times, 15 Nov. 1873; Annual Register for 1873, p. 159; Life of Robert Surtees, 1852; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliography of Printing, ii. 76–7.] H. R. T.

NICHOLS, JOSIAS (1555?–1639), puritan divine, born probably about 1555, was educated at Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 18 March 1573–4. In 1580 he was presented by Nicholas St. Leger and his wife to the rectory of Eastwell, Kent. He was strictly puritan in his treatment of the Book of Common Prayer and ceremonies (*Lansdowne MS.* 42, f. 84; Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 271); and on the imposition of Whitgift's three articles in 1583 he declined to sign, and was described as a ringleader of the puritan ministers in Kent. Whitgift suspended him and his friends in February 1583–4. In May 1584 some gentlemen of Kent interceded in their behalf. Nichols was restored, evidently by Whitgift's favour, as Dr. William Covel [q. v.] told him distinctly that the archbishop had shown him more honour 'than many others of your quality and deserts' (Covel, *Modest Examination*, chap. iii.) His views, however, remained as strongly puritan as before; he signed the book of discipline, and took part in the attempted erection of the 'government' in 1587, when he was a member of a synod which met apparently in London (Strype, *Annals*, III. ii. 477). This

movement failed. But the prospect of James's succession renewed the hopes of the party, and Nichols published his 'Plea of the Innocent,' in the hope of reopening the controversy. It was answered on the part of the church, and at Whitgift's instigation, by Covel in his 'Modest and Reasonable Examination of some things in use in the Church of England' (1604). On the part of the separatists, whom it equally castigated, it was answered by Sprint in his 'Considerations touching the Points in Difference between the godly Ministers . . . and the seduced Brethren of the Separation' (1608). As a consequence of his literary efforts, Nichols was deprived of the rectory of Eastwell in 1603. He appears to have spent the rest of his life in the neighbourhood. In September 1614 'Mr. Josias Nichols of Loose' protested at a meeting at Maidstone against the proposed benevolence to pay the king's debts as not having been sanctioned by parliament (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iv. 17). Nichols was buried at Eastwell on 16 May 1639.

His works are: 1. 'The Order of Household Instruction, by which every Master of a Family may easily . . . make his Household to understand the . . . Principal Points of Christian Religion,' London, 1596. 2. 'The Plea of the Innocent, wherein is averred that the Ministers and People falsely termed Puritan are injuriously slandered for Enemies of the State,' &c., London, 1602 (epistle dedicatory to the archbishop, two editions of the same year). 3. 'Abraham's Faith: that is, the old Religion wherein is taught that the Religion now publikely taught, and defended by Order in the Church of England, is the only true Catholik and unchangeable Faith of God's Elect, and the pretended Religion of the See of Rome a subtle, bastard, etc., Superstition,' London, 1603 (epistle dedicatory to the archbishop and the lord chief-justice of England).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714); Oxford University Register; Neal's Puritans, i. 323–7; Brook's Puritans; Hanbury's Memorials; Lansdowne MS. 42; Roger Morrice MSS. A 328–30 (Dr. Williams's Library); Strype's Whitgift and Annals; Hasted's Kent, iii. 203; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. iv. 17; Covel's Modest and Reasonable Examination; Henry Ainsworth's Counterpoyson.] W. A. S.

NICHOLS, PHILIP (*fl.* 1547–1559), protestant writer, was possibly related to John Nichols, rector of Landewednack, or to the Nichols of Trereife in Madron (Boase, *Collect. Cornub.* p. 621). On 24 March 1547 Richard Crispyn, prebendary of Exeter and rector of Woodleigh (*Cranmer's Letters*, Parker Soc., p. 183), preached a sermon at Marledon against Luther's doctrine that the scriptures are the touchstone of truth. Nichols was present, and wrote Crispyn a letter of remonstrance. A conference followed 'the Sunday after Corpus Christi day,' at Herberton, near Totnes, where Crispyn was beneficed; and subsequently Nichols published: (1) 'The Copie of a Letter sente to one Maister Chrispyne, chanon of Exeter, for that he denied y^e^ Scripture to be the Touche Stone or Trial of all other Doctrines: Whereunto is added an Apologie and a Bullwarke in Defence of the same Letter.' Colophon: 'written the VII Nov^r^. 1547. Imprinted at London.' Dedicated 'to his singular good maister, Sir Peter Carewe,' who had instigated the printing. The work is strongly protestant and outspoken. Nichols afterwards issued in a like spirit: (2) 'Here begynneth a godly newe Story of XII Men that Moyses by the Commandment of God sent to spye out the Land of Canaan, of which XII only Josua and Caleb were found faythful Messengers.' Colophon: 'Inprinted at London, 10 May 1548.' On the thirty-third (unpaged) leaf he says: 'The Lord hath given us a young Josias, which . . . shall . . . finish the building of the Holy Temple.' In the later form of the work this passage is altered thus: 'God hath given us a gracious Judith, which shall finish the building of the Holy Temple which her father began, according to the pattern that the Lord hath prescribed in the Gospel.' This fixes 1558–9 as the date for this later edition, which bears the title: 'The History of the XII Men that were sent to spye out the Land of Canaan; no less fruitful than true, and worthy to be read of all.' No place or date; identical with No. 2, with the stated exceptions. Tanner also ascribes to Nichols the following: (3) 'Ad Angliæ protectorem Edwardum,' and (4) 'Contra Cornubienses Rebelliones,' 1558. In their rebellion the Cornish papists had demanded that Richard Crispyn, Nichols's earliest opponent, should be sent to them (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 265).

There was apparently another Philip Nichols, who was instituted to the church of Kympton (Kineton), diocese of Wells, 23 Nov. 1562, on the presentment of Sir Francis Knollys. Tanner credits him with the authorship of the 'Relation of the Third Voyage of Sir Francis Drake,' prepared for publication by Sir Francis Drake himself, with a dedication to Elizabeth, dated 1592. The work was first published by Drake's nephew, Sir Francis Drake, in 1626, with a dedication to Charles I, as 'Sir Francis Drake Revived,' &c., London, 1626, 4to; London,

1628, 4to; and a much altered edition, London, 1652, 4to.

[State Papers, Henry VIII, No. 6247, p. 153; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Bibl. Cornub. pp. 1117, 1451; Hazlitt's Bibliogr. Coll. and Notes, ii. 428; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), iv. 49, 322; Works in Brit. Mus.]

W. A. S.

NICHOLS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1550), translator of Thucydides, was a citizen and goldsmith of London. In 1550 there was published 'The Hystory writtone by Thucidides the Athenyan of the warre which was betweene the Peloponesians and the Athenyans translated oute of Frenche into the Englysh language by Thomas Nicolls citizeine and Goldsmith of London. Imprinted the xxv day of July in the yeare of our Lorde God a thousande fyue hundredd and fyftye.' Prefixed is 'the tenoure of the kynges maiesties most gracyous priuilege for seuen yeares;' this is dated 24 Feb. 1549–50, and grants Nichols full copyright for the term specified. The work is dedicated to Sir John Cheke. Nichols knew no Greek, and depended entirely on the French version of Claude de Seyssel, bishop of Marseilles in 1510, and archbishop of Turin in 1517, whose translation was published at Paris in 1527. No other English translation appeared till Hobbes's version of 1682.

The printer of Nichols's volume is unknown. It has been assigned to the press of John Wayland; but this ascription is due to John Bagford, who pasted into his copy Wayland's colophon, cut from another book (cf. *Harl. MS.* 5929). Bagford's copy came into the possession of Herbert, who was deceived by Bagford's device, and gave currency to the statement that Wayland printed the volume (cf. Sinker, *Sixteenth-Century Books in Trinity College, Cambridge*; Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert).

Another Thomas Nichols (*fl.* 1554), a London merchant, went about 1554 to the Canary Islands as factor for Thomas Lok [see under Lok, Sir William], Anthony Hickman, and Edward Castelin, 'who in those days were worthie merchants and of great credit in London' [cf. art. Nicholas, Thomas]. Nichols spent seven years in the islands, and after returning home found so many errors in Andrew Thevet's 'New founde Worlde,' which appeared in an English translation from the French in 1568, that he placed his own observations briefly on record. His work was entitled 'A Description of the Canary Islands and Madera, with their remarkable Fruits and Commodities.' It was included in Hakluyt's 'Principall Navigations,' 1599 (vol. ii. bk. iv. pp. 3–7).

[Authorities cited.]

S. L.

NICHOLS, WILLIAM (1655–1716), Latin poet, born in 1655, was son of the Rev. Henry Nichols or Nicols of Hilton, near Cowbridge, Glamorganshire. He matriculated at Oxford from Christ Church as a 'poor scholar' on 14 April 1671, and graduated B.A. on 24 March 1674–5, M.A. in 1677 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1070). On 4 June 1690 he was presented to the rectory of Cheadle, Cheshire, but resigned it on his appointment to the rectory of Stockport in the same county on 24 March 1693–4. He died towards the end of 1716. On 9 June 1692 he married, at Flixton, near Manchester, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Egerton of Shawe, Lancashire, and by her, who died on 1 Oct. 1708, aged 43, he had several children. She was buried in Chester Cathedral, where her husband placed a monument, with an elegant Latin inscription, to her memory.

Nichols, who was a good classical scholar, wrote: 1. 'De Literis Inventis libri sex,' London, 1711, a little thick 8vo of 387 pages, dedicated to Thomas, earl of Pembroke, and composed entirely in Latin elegiacs. In the sixth book he refers to Stockport and its beautiful situation, and also notices Manchester and the neighbouring country in Derbyshire. 2. 'Orationes duæ: una Gulielmi Nicols, A. M., altera Barthol. Ziegenbalgii, missionarii Danici ad Indos Orientales: utraque coram venerabili Societate pro promovenda Religione Christiana habita Londini, Dec. 29, 1715. Accedit utriusque orationis versio Anglicana,' 8vo, London, 1716. 3. 'Περὶ Ἀρχων libri septem: accedunt Liturgica,' 2 pts. 12mo, London, 1717. The first part, which is inscribed to William Wake, archbishop of Canterbury, is a paraphrase on the church catechism in Latin hexameters, in the form of a dialogue between master and pupil. The 'Liturgica,' dedicated to Sir William Dawes [q. v.], archbishop of York, consists of translations of some portions of the book of common prayer into Latin verse.

[Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 394, ii. 655; Hearne's Notes and Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 299.]

G. G.

NICHOLS, WILLIAM LUKE (1802–1889), antiquary, born at Gosport, Hampshire, 10 Aug. 1802, was the eldest son of Luke Nichols, of that place, merchant. He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 28 Feb. 1821, and graduated B.A. 1825, M.A. 1829. In 1827 he was ordained in the English church, being licensed to the curacy of Keynsham, Somerset. While the cholera was raging in England, he had the undivided

care, as curate in sole charge, of the enormous parish of Bedminster, near Bristol. From 1 Feb. 1834 to 31 March 1839 he was minister of the church of St. James, Bath; for twelve months he was stationed at Trinity Church, Bath; he was then in charge of a district church near Ottery St. Mary, Devon; and from 1846 to 1851 he held on his own nomination the rectory of Buckland Monachorum, near Plymouth. Nichols then returned to Bath, where he dwelt in the east wing of Lansdown Crescent, collected a valuable library, and acquired a great knowledge of literature. In 1858, and for several years afterwards, he lived at the Wyke, on Grasmere. For two or three years before 1870 he resided at the old Manor House, Keynsham, but from that date until his death his home was at the Woodlands, on the borders of the Quantocks, in Somerset, and midway between Nether Stowey and Alfoxden. Nichols travelled frequently in foreign countries, and was well acquainted with the scenery and antiquities of Spain, Italy, Sicily, Greece, and Palestine. He died at the Woodlands on 25 Sept. 1889, and was buried with his parents in the family vault in Gosport churchyard on 2 Oct. By his will he left the parish the funds for the completion of a campanile, or bell-tower, which he had begun to erect. It cost, with the bells, the sum of 2,500*l.*

Nichols had great knowledge of literature, and frequently contributed to periodicals. He published at Bath in 1838 a pamphlet entitled 'Horæ Romanæ, or a Visit to a Roman Villa,' which was suggested by the discovery, during the formation of the Great Western Railway, of the site of a Roman villa at Newton St. Loe, near Bath. The account of the excavations was followed by a poem of 120 lines in blank verse (cf. Scarth, *Aquæ Solis*, pp. 114–15). Nichols edited in 1866 the 'Remains of the Rev. Francis Kilvert' [q. v.] He was elected F.S.A. on 2 Feb. 1865. He printed at Bath for private circulation in 1873 a paper on 'The Quantocks and their Associations,' which he read before the Bath Literary Club on 11 Dec. 1871. It was interesting to the lovers of Coleridge, Wordsworth, Sir Humphry Davy, Thelwall, and Charles Lloyd. A second edition, revised and enlarged, with map and eleven illustrations, came out in 1891. Among the illustrations were photographs of the author and of his house, The Woodlands.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Guardian, 2 Oct. 1889, p. 1464; Bath Chronicle (by Mr. Peach and the Rev. H. M. Scarth), 3 and 10 Oct. 1889; Peach's Historic Houses in Bath, 2nd ser. p. 7.] W. P. C.

NICHOLSON. [See also Nicolson.]

NICHOLSON, BRINSLEY, M.D. (1824–1892), Elizabethan scholar, born in 1824 at Fort George, Scotland, was the eldest son of B. W. Hewittson Nicholson, of the army medical staff. After a boyhood passed at Gibraltar, Malta, and the Cape, where his father was stationed, he entered Edinburgh University in 1841, in due time took his degree, and finished his medical studies in Paris. Becoming an army surgeon he spent some years in South Africa, and saw service in the Kafir wars in 1853 and 1854. His careful observation and knowledge of the native tribes were shown in the genealogical tables of Kafir chiefs contributed by him to a 'Compendium of Kafir Laws and Customs' printed by the government of British Kaffraria at Mount Coke in 1858. During his long rides and lonely hours in these years the study of Shakespeare proved a constant solace. He was in China during the war of 1860, and present at the famous loot of the Summer Palace at Pekin; and in New Zealand took part in the Maori war, which ended in 1864. About 1870 he retired from the army, and, settling near London, he devoted himself seriously to Elizabethan literature.

In 1875 he edited, for the then recently formed New Shakspere Society, the first folio and the first quarto of 'Henry the Fifth,' and began the preparation of the 'Parallel Texts' of the same play, issued in 1877. This he was prevented from completing by severe illness. He afterwards read several papers at meetings of the New Shakspere Society, and, encouraged by his friend and fellow-student, Professor W. T. Gairdner of Glasgow, he brought out in 1886 an excellent reprint of Reginald Scot's 'Discoverie of Witchcraft' (1584). He subsequently worked on editions of Jonson, Chapman, and Donne; but he succeeded in bringing near completion only his edition of 'The Best Plays of Ben Jonson,' which was published posthumously in 1893, with an introduction by Professor C. H. Herford, in the Mermaid Series (2 vols.) His edition of Donne's poems was completed for the Muses' Library in 1895. He was an occasional contributor to 'Notes and Queries,' the 'Athenæum,' 'Antiquary,' and 'Shakespeariana.' Without being brilliant, his habits of accuracy and his full acquaintance with the literature of the period gave value to his criticism, and he was always ready to help a fellow scholar. He died 14 Sept. 1892. He had married in 1875, and his wife survived him.

[Private information.] L. T. S.

NICHOLSON, CHARLES (1795–1837), flautist and composer, son of Charles Nicholson, flautist, was born at Liverpool in 1795. Trained under his father, he went to London when quite young, and soon gained a position in the front rank of flautists. On the foundation of the Royal Academy of Music in 1822 he was appointed professor of the flute, and soon after became principal at the Italian Opera. He played also at Drury Lane and at the Philharmonic Society's concerts, where several of his compositions for the flute were performed from 1823 to 1842. As a soloist he was much engaged, both in London and the provinces, but, owing to improvident habits, was in the end reduced to absolute poverty. He died in London on 26 March 1837, having been supported in his illness by Messrs. Clementi and Messrs. Collard. His father greatly increased the tone of the flute by enlarging the finger-holes, and the son still further improved the instrument. He had some talent for composition, but was imperfectly educated, and had often to obtain the aid of professional musicians in arranging his works. His best original composition is the 'Polonaise with "Kitty Tyrell,"' and his 'Complete Preceptor for the German Flute' (London, cir. 1820) was at one time extensively used. A complete list of his compositions, including concertos, fantasias, solos, and other pieces, all for the flute, is given by Rockstro (p. 614).

[Rockstro's Treatise on the Flute; Quarterly Musical Magazine, 1823; Biographical Dictionary of Musicians, 1824; Hogarth's History of the Philharmonic Society; Grove's Dictionary of Music.] J. C. H.

NICHOLSON, SIR FRANCIS (1660–1728), colonial governor, obtained a commission in the army as ensign 9 Jan. 1678, and as lieutenant 6 May 1684. He subsequently complied with the requirements of James II by kneeling when mass was celebrated in the king's tent at Hounslow. When, in 1686, the whole body of colonies north of Chesapeake Bay were formed into a single province under Sir Edmund Andros [q. v.], Nicholson was appointed lieutenant-governor, and remained at New York to represent his superior officer. Although in other situations in life he displayed considerable intelligence and a fair share of energy and executive power, it cannot be said that he showed any of these qualities during his term of office in New York. In the spring of 1689 the news of the revolution reached New England, and the men of Boston rose and deposed Andros. Nicholson contrived by indiscreet language to fall out with the commander of the New York militia, and to excite a belief that he was meditating violent measures of retaliation. The people, headed by Jacob Leisler, a resolute, illiterate brewer of German origin, rose and took possession of the forts at New York. Nicholson, feeling possibly that his position as lieutenant-governor was not one of full responsibility, took ship for England. A commission to him was actually on its way from the newly established sovereigns William and Mary. In the absence of Nicholson this fell into the hands of Leisler. Thus Nicholson's flight was largely the cause of the subsequent troubles, ending in the execution of the rebel leaders.

In spite of this failure Nicholson was appointed lieutenant-governor of Virginia in 1690, and his discharge of that office formt perhaps the most creditable part of his colonial career. He devoted his energy with no little success to the foundation of a college, named in honour of the sovereigns the College of William and Mary, to the establishment of schools and to the improvement of the condition of the clergy. He contributed 300*l.* to the first of these objects. In all these matters he was aided by James Blair, who had been appointed commissary for Virginia by the Bishop of London. Nicholson's despatches at this time are full of interest. In two important matters he thoroughly anticipated the colonial policy of the next century. He urged on the English government the necessity of seeing that the colonists were adequately supplied with commodities, especially with clothing. Otherwise, he thought, they would no longer devote themselves exclusively to tobacco-growing, but would manufacture, and so compete with the English producer. He also urged the need for an effective union of the colonies against Canada. Nicholson no doubt had many faults. He was passionate, high-handed, and a loose liver. But no public man saw more clearly the need for a vigorous policy against Canada, or dinned it more emphatically and persistently into the ears of the English government.

In 1694 Lord Howard of Effingham, the titular governor under whom Nicholson was deputy, died. The post was conferred, not on Nicholson, but on Andros. Nicholson and his friends resented his neglect. It was deemed expedient to remove him from the colony altogether, and in January 1694 he was appointed governor of Maryland. Here his good fortune deserted him. Maryland, founded by a Romanist proprietor, had now become largely imbued with nonconformity and whiggery. Nicholson, a churchman, a tory, and a rake, was wholly unacceptable, and the State Papers are full of his disputes with the colonists and their attacks on him.

In 1698 he returned to Virginia as governor.

His second term of office was far less successful than his first. He irritated the colonists by attempting to transfer the seat of government from Jamestown to the Middle Plantations, a few miles inland, where he made an abortive effort to establish a capital city, Williamsburg. He also displeased the assembly by pressing them to contribute towards a fort on the north-west frontier of New York. This policy, however, though distasteful to the colonists, was probably wise in itself, and also acceptable to the English government. Nicholson further recommended himself to the authorities at home, and in some measure to the Virginians, by his energy in capturing a pirate. His anger against the Virginian assembly on account of their frustration of his schemes led him to recommend to the crown that all the American colonies should be placed under a viceroy, and that a standing army should be maintained among them at their own expense. But this project was not approved by Queen Anne and her ministers, and in April 1705 he was recalled.

During the next fifteen years such public services as he discharged were of a military nature, and directed against the French in Canada. As early as 1689 Colonel Bayard, one of the leading men of New York, had urged on Nicholson the need for active operations against Canada. In 1709 he and a Scottish soldier, Colonel Veitch, were placed in joint command of a force—partly English, partly to be supplied by the colonists—which was to attack Canada. Nicholson, in command of fifteen hundred men, advanced from Albany along the Hudson to Wood Creek, near Lake Champlain. There he was delayed, waiting for an English fleet to arrive at Boston. Sickness seized on the camp, the force melted away, and the expedition was a total failure.

Nicholson returned to England, commissioned by the Massachusetts assembly to urge on the English government the need for action not against Canada, but against Acadia. The ministry approved the scheme. A force consisting of four hundred marines and fifteen hundred colonial militia, supported by five ships, was sent against Port Royal. After a short siege the place surrendered, and Acadia, having no other stronghold, became English territory. In 1711 the operations against Canada were resumed. Again Nicholson, at the head of a land force, advanced as far as Wood Creek. There, hearing of the failure which attended the fleet under Sir Hoveden Walker in its attack on Quebec, he retreated to Albany and disbanded his force.

In 1713 Nicholson was appointed governor of Acadia. There he seems to have displayed that arrogant and overbearing temper which constituted the worst side of his character. For the most part, however, he seems to have left the duties of his post to be fulfilled by deputy.

In 1719 the privy council and the lords of regency, acting for the king, then in Hanover, decided that the proprietors of South Carolina had forfeited their charter, and, exercising the rights of the crown in such a case, appointed Nicholson as governor. No resistance was made to the exercise of his authority either by the proprietors or their adherents. Nicholson's conduct, if we may believe the principal historian of the colony, recalled his best days as an administrator in Virginia. Under the feeble rule of the proprietors the colony had wellnigh drifted into anarchy, and the Cherokee Indians on the frontier were threatening. Nicholson ingratiated himself with the colonists, promoted the building of schools and churches, and succeeded in conciliating the Cherokees. In June 1725 Nicholson returned to England on leave, and does not seem again to have visited America. He had been knighted in 1720, and he was now promoted lieutenant-general. He retained the nominal governorship of the colony until his death, which took place in London on 5 March 1728.

Nicholson was author of: 1. 'Journal of an Expedition for the Reduction of Port Royal,' London, 1711: a rare quarto, which was reprinted by the Nova Scotia Historical Society in 1879. 2. 'An Apology or Vindication of Francis Nicholson, Governor of South Carolina, from the Unjust Aspersions cast upon him by some of the Members of the Bahama Company,' London, 1724, 8vo.

[Brodhead's Hist. of New York; New York Colonial Documents; Colonial Documents and State Papers; Parkman's Half-Century of Conflict; Hewitt's Hist. of South Carolina; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biography; Transactions of Nova Scotia Historical Soc.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. A. D.

NICHOLSON, FRANCIS (1650–1731), theologian, son of Thomas Nicholson, was baptised on 27 Oct. 1650 at the collegiate church at Manchester, and admitted a servitor of University College, Oxford, early in 1666. He graduated B.A. on 18 Jan. 1669, and M.A. on 4 June 1673, and after his ordination 'preached at Oxford and near Canterbury' (Wood). Obadiah Walker [q. v.] was his tutor at Oxford, and from him he appears to have acquired his high church and Roman catholic views. A sermon in favour of penance, which he preached at St. Mary's Church, Oxford, on 20 June 1680, caused him to be charged before the vice-chancellor

with spreading false doctrine, and he was ordered to recant. This, however, he declined to do, and his name was reported to the bishop, 'to stop his preference.' On the accession of James II he avowed himself a Roman catholic, and became an ardent champion of his adopted church. He attempted in vain to persuade John Hudson of University College to become an adherent of the king (Hearne). In 1688 he wrote an appendix to Abraham Woodhead's 'Discourse on the Eucharist,' entitled 'The Doctrine of the Church of England concerning the substantial Presence and Adoration of our B. Saviour in the Eucharist asserted,' &c. On the deposition of James II in 1688 Nicholson joined the English College of Carthusians at Niewport in the Netherlands, but the austerities of their rule obliged him about four years afterwards to leave the order, and he returned to England. Thence he shortly proceeded to Lisbon, in the service of Queen Catherine, widow of Charles II. He spent some years at the Portuguese court, formed a close intimacy with the heads of the English College at Lisbon, and afterwards retired to an estate which he had purchased at Pera, a suburb of Constantinople.

About 1720 he conveyed the whole of his property to the Lisbon College on the understanding that his debts should be paid, and that board and lodging, besides a sum of 12*l.* a year, should be allowed him for life. He died at the college on 13 Aug. 1731, aged nearly 81.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 449; Jones's Chetham Popery Tracts (Chetham Soc.), ii. 359; Hearne's Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 404, ii. 61, 93; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. vol. iv., manuscript, from extract kindly communicated by the author; Manchester Cathedral Reg.]

C. W. S.

NICHOLSON, FRANCIS (1753–1844), painter in water-colours, born on 14 Nov. 1753 at Pickering in Yorkshire, was son of Francis Nicholson, a weaver. After receiving a good education in his native town, the boy, who was first destined by his father to become a tailor, was placed with an artist at Scarborough for instruction. After a three years' residence there he returned to Pickering, where for two years he occupied himself in painting portraits and pictures of horses, dogs, and game for local patrons. Seven months' study followed in London, under a German artist named Metz, who was an efficient figure-painter. Returning to Yorkshire, he increased his practice by taking views about the houses and estates of the gentry. After nine more months of study in London he again returned to Pickering, and probably about this time began his practice in water-colour.

In 1783 he removed to Whitby, and was at first chiefly employed in painting portraits. But the beauty of the Mulgrave Woods induced him to devote himself to landscape, and during the next nine years he gradually made a reputation by selling his drawings in Scarborough during the season, as well as in London. He practised a method of reproducing his views by etching on a soft ground and taking impressions with black lead. In 1789 he first sent drawings to the London exhibitions.

About 1792 he left Whitby for Knaresborough, where he resided three years, and found many patrons in Harrogate. With Sir Henry Tuite he spent some time each year, sketching in his company. Another patron, Lord Bute, not only bought many drawings, but commissioned him to make a set of sketches of the island of Bute. Accordingly, in 1794 he made an extensive tour through Bute and the districts round. On his return to Yorkshire he removed, in 1798, to Ripon. Sir Henry Tuite induced him in 1800 to settle near him at Weybridge, and shortly afterwards he purchased No. 10 Titchfield Street, London, where for many years he carried on a very large practice as an artist and a teacher of drawing.

Nicholson was one of the ten artists who on 30 Nov. 1804 joined together to form the Society of Painters in Water-colours. Of this society he was a member, and he was a very large contributor to its exhibitions till its dissolution in 1812. The Society of Painters in Oil and Water-colours was immediately started on its collapse, and of the new society Nicholson was elected president; but in 1813 he resigned his office and severed his connection with the society. He was specially permitted to exhibit as a member in the following year, but after that date his name does not again appear in their catalogues. He was also a contributor to an exhibition of 'paintings in water-colours,' being represented in 1814 by twenty-one works, and in its final exhibition of 1815 by three works. Between 1789 and 1833 he exhibited with the Society of Artists six works, with the Royal Academy eleven, and at Suffolk Street one.

Nicholson published in 1820 'The Practice of Drawing and Painting Landscapes from Nature in Water-colours,' London. The book passed quickly through several enlarged editions. Profiting by the newly invented art of lithography, he executed several hundred drawings on stone, which he used as drawing copies. Of his lithographs may be mentioned eighty-one sketches

of British scenery, obl. fol., 1821, and six views of Scarborough, imp. fol., 1822. Between 1 Aug. 1792 and 2 Nov. 1801 he contributed fourteen drawings to Walker's 'Copper Plate Magazine.' Engravings after his works also appeared in the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' 'Havel's Aquatints of Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Seats,' 'The Northern Cambrian Mountains,' fol., 1820, and 'Facsimiles of Water-colour Drawings,' published by Bowyer in 1825.

Nicholson was not only an efficient and industrious artist, but interested himself in many other subjects. He had a good knowledge of optics, mechanics, and music. His attainments as a chemist enabled him to make successful experiments in the use of colours which did much to advance water-colour art. He was skilled in organ-building, and during his last years wrote his autobiography. He died at his house, 52 Charlotte Street, Portland Place, 6 March, 1844, aged 90.

Nicholson well deserves the name generally given to him as the 'Father of Water-colour Painting.' He advanced that art from mere paper-staining with light tints to the production of a depth of tone and variety of shade and colour that the earlier practitioners of the art never dreamt of. With harmony and beauty of colouring he combined an accurate knowledge of drawing, which made his work popular. In 1837 he painted a portrait of himself, then in his eighty-fifth year, thirty inches by twenty-five inches, which he presented to his brother at Pickering. This is (1894) in the possession of a collateral descendant, Mr. Geo. Wrangham Hardy, who published a short account of Francis Nicholson in the 'Yorkshire County Magazine,' April 1891. Mention is also made there of a portrait taken from a lithograph published about 1815.

A daughter, Marianna, in 1830 married Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.], and apparently exhibited two Scotch landscapes at Spring Gardens in 1815.

A son, Alfred Nicholson (1788–1833), after serving in the royal navy, devoted himself to art. From 1813 to 1816 he was in Ireland, but about 1818 he settled in London, where he practised as an artist and teacher of drawing. In 1821 he made a sketching tour through North Wales and a part of Ireland, and in the following summer visited Guernsey, Jersey, and Yorkshire. His works, which are numerous but generally small in size, are accurately drawn and highly finished, and in style much resemble those of his father.

'Six Views of Picturesque Scenery in Goathland,' 1821, and 'Six Views of Picturesque Scenery in Yorkshire,' 1822, published at Malton, were the work of George Nicholson (1787–1878), probably Francis's nephew and pupil, who died at Filey, 7 June 1878, in his ninety-first year, and was buried at Old Malton. He was an indefatigable artist, but his pictures never attained any great excellence.

[Roget's History of the Old Water-colour Society, vol. i.; Yorkshire County Mag. 1891; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the Engl. School; Crofton Croker's Walk from London to Fulham.] A. N.

NICHOLSON, GEORGE (1760–1825), printer and author, born in 1760, was the son of John Nicholson, bookseller, who removed from Keighley in Yorkshire to Bradford in the same county in 1781, and set up the first printing press in Bradford. George began business with a brother at Bradford about 1784, and afterwards acted on his own account successively at Bradford, Manchester, Poughnill, near Ludlow, and at Stourport in Worcestershire. He possessed great taste and originality as a typographer, and many of the productions of his press, especially those written or edited by himself, although published at a low price, were models of neatness and even of beauty. Many of them were illustrated by pretty vignettes on wood by Thomas Bewick and others, and on copper by Bromley. Some of his first publications at Bradford were chap-books. He produced a series of 125 cards, on which were printed favourite pieces. These cards were sold at a penny and three halfpence each. When he removed to Manchester in 1797, or earlier, he commenced the publication of his 'Literary Miscellany, or Selections and Extracts, Classical and Scientific, with Originals, in Prose and Verse.' Each number consisted of a distinct subject, and the whole series extended to about sixty parts, or twenty volumes. Nicholson, who was a convinced vegetarian, died at Stourport on 1 Nov. 1825.

He was author or compiler of the following works: 1. 'On the Conduct of Man to Inferior Animals,' Manchester, 1797. 2. 'On the Primeval Food of Man; Arguments in favour of Vegetable Food,' Poughnill, 1801. 3. 'On Food,' 1803. 4. 'The Advocate and Friend of Woman.' 5. 'The Mental Friend and Rational Companion.' 6. 'Directions for the Improvement of the Mind.' 7. 'The Juvenile Preceptor, or a Course of Rudimental Reading,' 1806. 3 vols. 8. 'Stenography, or a New System of Shorthand,' Poughnill, 1806. This was written with the assistance of his brother Samuel, schoolmaster, of Manchester. The system is

Mayor's. 9. 'The Cambrian Traveller's Guide,' Stourport, 1808, 12mo; 2nd edition, 1812; 3rd edition, revised by the author's son, the Rev. Emilius Nicholson, incumbent of Minsterley, Shropshire.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, pt. ii. p. 642; Timperley's Dict. of Printers, 1839, p. 896; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 251; Manchester Guardian, 23 Nov. 1874; Bradford Antiquary, 1888, p. 281; Williams's Catena of Authorities on Flesh Eating, 1881, p. 190; Westby-Gibson's Bibliogr. of Shorthand, 1887, p. 142.] C. W. S.

NICHOLSON, GEORGE (1795?–1839?), artist, was son of Mrs. Isabella Nicholson (née Wilkinson), and brother of Samuel and Isabella Nicholson. The whole family engaged in artistic work. The mother executed remarkable copies in needlework of well-known pictures. These were wrought in silk with the finest needles; and in some cases of landscapes the sky was painted on a background of silk velvet. A specimen of her work in the writer's possession is a copy of 'The Grecian Votary,' by Nicholas Poussin, in the National Gallery. A similar copy of 'Belshazzar's Feast' and a portrait of George III were, with many other examples of Mrs. Nicholson's handicraft, exhibited in Liverpool, and disposed of there about 1847.

Between 1827 and 1838 George exhibited at the Liverpool Academy exhibitions some fifty drawings, mostly landscapes in water-colour or in pencil. With his elder brother Samuel (who drew with great skill with the lead-pencil, painted in water-colours, and taught drawing) he published: 'Twenty-six Lithographic Drawings in the Vicinity of Liverpool,' fol. Liverpool, 1821; and 'Plâs Newydd and Valle Crucis Abbey,' 1824, plates, 4to. The illustrations were drawn in a fine line, and more resemble woodcuts than was usual in early lithographs. George is believed to have died about 1839. Samuel died from the effects of the bite of a mad dog about 1825. A sister, Isabella Nicholson, exhibited drawings in water-colour and pencil of flowers, birds, and occasionally landscapes, at the Liverpool Academy between 1829 and 1845.

[Liverpool Exhibition Catalogues; private information.] A. N.

NICHOLSON, ISAAC (1789–1848), wood-engraver, born at Melmesby in Cumberland, in 1789, was apprenticed to John Bewick [q. v.], the famous wood-engraver, at Newcastle-on-Tyne. His work was entirely in the manner of his master, whose style he imitated more successfully than many of Bewick's other pupils. He copied some of Bewick's 'Quadrupeds' with great success, and also his lithograph of 'The Cadger's Trot.' Other woodcuts by Nicholson are to be found in Hodgson's 'History of Northumberland,' Flower's 'Visitation of the County of Durham,' Watts's 'Hymns,' &c. He also engraved on copper a trade-card for Robert Spencer, turner and carver, of Newcastle. Nicholson died on 18 Oct. 1848, aged 59.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hugo's Bewick Collector.] L. C.

NICHOLSON, JOHN (*d.* 1538), protestant martyr. [See LAMBERT.]

NICHOLSON, JOHN (1730–1796), Cambridge bookseller, son of a farmer at Mountsorrel in Leicestershire, was probably the 'John, son of Edward Nichols (?) and Mary his wife,' who was baptised at St. Peter's Church, Mountsorrel, on 19 April 1730 (parish register). On 28 March 1752 he married Anne, the only child of Robert Watts (*d.* 31 Jan. 1751–2), a bookseller in Cambridge, who started the first circulating library in the town about 1745. By this marriage he succeeded to Watts's business and to his sobriquet of 'Maps,' which he had gained by his habit of announcing himself at the doors of his customers by calling out 'maps.' Both business and habit were energetically continued by Nicholson, who acquired a large connection among the students of the university, supplying them with their class-books by subscription. He died on 8 Aug. 1796, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Edmund, Cambridge. His widow lived till 7 Feb. 1814. Nicholson was greatly respected in Cambridge. He was both a good tradesman and a generous friend, readily allowing the free use of his library to poor students, whom even his moderate charges would have debarred from the privilege. His portrait, painted by Reinagle, hangs on the staircase of the university library. It was engraved by Caldwell in 1790, and the engraving was sold for the benefit of Addenbrooke's hospital; another, engraved by Baldrey, is mentioned by Bromley. He was the subject of the following Greek hexameter, which was familiar to the undergraduates of his time:

Μαψ αὐτὸν καλέουσι θεοί, ἄνδρες δὲ Νιχολσον.

Some verses written on seeing his portrait over the door of a country library were printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1816, ii. 613). Nicholson was succeeded in his business by his son John, who carried it on in the original shop in front of King's College till 1807, when he removed to the corner of Trinity Street and St. Mary's

Street. Retiring about 1821 (he died at Stoke Newington 25 April 1825), he was succeeded by his son, the third JOHN NICHOLSON (1781–1822). The last-mentioned was the author of two anonymously published plays: 1. 'Pætus and Arria,' Cambridge, 1809; a tragedy, which was announced for performance at Drury Lane on 2 Jan. 1812, but was never acted, and is described by Genest as 'insipid to the last degree.' 2. 'Right and Wrong,' London, 1812, a comedy. William Nicholson, a printer of Wisbech, who died in 1792, was a brother of 'Maps.'

[Gent. Mag. 1792, i. 91, 1796, ii. 708; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 170–1, 376–7; Gunning's Reminiscences of Cambridge, i. 198–200; Genest's Account of the English Stage, viii. 274, x. 230.] B. P.

NICHOLSON, JOHN (1790–1843), 'the Airedale poet,' eldest son of Thomas Nicholson, was born at Weardley, near Harewood, Yorkshire, on 29 Nov. 1790. Receiving an elementary education at Eldwick, near Bingley, whither his family had removed, and at Bingley Grammar School, under Dr. Hartley, he became a wool-sorter in his father's factory at Eldwick, and followed that occupation to the end of his life, allowing for intervals when he was hawking his poems. In 1818 he left Eldwick for Red Beck, working at Shipley Fields mill until 1822, when he removed to Harden Beck, near Bingley. Remaining for a short time at Hewnden, he went in 1833 to Bradford, and was employed in the warehouse of Titus (afterwards Sir Titus) Salt [q. v.] Through life Nicholson spent much time in dissipation. He married his first wife, a Miss Driver of Cote, in 1810, and her death shortly afterwards changed his character for a time, and he became a methodist local preacher. Marrying again in 1813, he gradually resumed his intemperate habits, and had several times to be assisted by friends, as well as by contributions from the Royal Literary Fund. His death, on 13 April 1843, was the result of a cold following upon immersion in the Aire. He is buried in Bingley churchyard. His second wife, by whom he had a large family, survived him thirty years, when she was accidentally burned to death.

Nicholson's first published work was 'The Siege of Bradford' (Bradford, 1821; 2nd edit. 1831), a dramatic poem which, along with a three-act drama, 'The Robber of the Alps,' he had written for the Bradford old theatre. There were one or two short poems in this work, but it was not until the appearance of 'Airedale in Ancient Times' (Bradford, 1825) that Nicholson's claim to rank as a poet was generally recognised. The success of this volume was unique. The whole impression was sold in a few months, and a second edition followed in the same year. The poem, which gained for him the title of 'the Airedale poet,' is the best of his larger pieces. It contains some fine descriptions of the scenery of the district and of the various stirring incidents connected with its history. It was followed by the publication, mostly in pamphlet form, of separate pieces, such as 'The Poacher,' 'The Lyre of Ebor,' &c., which were collected in a complete edition of his 'Poems,' with a life by John James, F.S.A., published at Bradford in 1844 (second edit., Bingley, 1876). Nicholson was a comparatively uneducated man; but, despite the consequent defects of expression and composition, some of his minor pieces are gems of their kind, full of originality, grace, and feeling; and the local colouring of his verse has naturally made his name a 'household word' in the West Riding.

The best edition of Nicholson's works, giving portrait and photographic illustrations of the text, is that edited by W. J. Hird (Bradford, 1876). His portrait was painted by his friend, W. O. Geller, and a steel engraving of it appears in the editions of 1844 and 1876.

[Lives by John James and W. J. Hird as above; Scruton's Pen and Pencil Sketches of Old Bradford, which gives an illustration of his birthplace; private notes from William Scruton, esq.] J. C. H.

NICHOLSON, JOHN (1821–1857), brigadier-general, eldest son of Dr. Alexander Nicholson, a physician of good practice in Dublin, was born in that city on 11 Dec. 1821. Dr. Nicholson died in 1830, leaving a widow, two daughters, and five sons. The family moved to Lisburn, co. Wicklow, where Mrs. Nicholson's mother, Mrs. Hogg, resided, and thence to Delgany, where good private tuition was obtained for the children. Nicholson was afterwards sent to the college at Dungannon. His uncle, James Weir Hogg [q. v.], obtained a cadetship for him in the Bengal infantry. He was commissioned as ensign on 24 Feb. 1839, and embarked for India, arriving in Calcutta in July. He joined for duty at Banáras, and was attached to the 41st native infantry. In December 1839 he was posted to the 27th native infantry at Firozpúr.

In October 1840 he accompanied the regiment to Jalalabad in Afghanistan. In July 1841 he went with the regiment to Peshawar to bring up a convoy under Major Broadfoot, and on the return of the regiment to Jalalabad they were sent on to Kabul, and thence

to Ghazni, to join the garrison there under Colonel Palmer. When Ghazni was attacked in December 1841 by the Afghans, young Nicholson took a prominent part in the defence. The garrison was greatly outnumbered, and eventually had to withdraw to the citadel; there it held out until the middle of March, when Palmer felt compelled to make terms, and an agreement was signed with the Afghan leaders, by which a safe-conduct to the Punjab frontier was secured for the British troops. The British force was then placed in quarters in a part of the town just below the citadel. Afghan treachery followed. The British troops were attacked on 7 April. Lieutenants Crawford and Nicholson, with two companies of the 27th native infantry, were in a house on the left of those occupied by the British, and received the first and sharpest attack. They were cut off from the rest; their house was fired by the enemy, and they were driven from room to room, fighting against odds for their lives, until at midnight of 9 April they found themselves exhausted with fatigue, hunger, and thirst, the house nearly burnt down, the ammunition expended, the place full of dead and dying men, and the position no longer tenable. The front was in the hands of the enemy, but Nicholson and Crawford did not lose heart. A hole was dug with bayonets with much labour through the wall of the back of the house, and those who were left of the party managed to join Colonel Palmer. The British troops, however, were ultimately made prisoners, the sepoys reduced to slavery, and the Europeans confined in dungeons and very inhumanly treated. In August they were moved to Kabul, where they joined the other British captives, were kindly treated, and after a few days moved to Bamian. In the meantime Major-general (afterwards Sir) George Pollock [q. v.] and Major-general (afterwards Sir) William Nott [q. v.] were advancing on Kabul, the one from Jalalabad, and the other from Kandahar, and the prisoners, having opened communication with Pollock and bribed their gaolers, on 17 Sept. met the force which Pollock had sent to rescue them.

On the return of the army to India, Nicholson was made adjutant of his regiment on 31 May 1843. In 1845 he passed the interpreters' examination, and was given an appointment in the commissariat. In this capacity he served in the campaign in the Satlaj, and was present at the battle of Firozshah. On the termination of the war Nicholson was selected, with Captain Broome of the artillery, to instruct the troops of the Maharaja of Kashmir. The appointment was made by the governor-general, Lord Hardinge [see Hardinge, Sir Henry, first Viscount], at the request of Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q. v.] Nicholson had made the acquaintance of both Henry and George Lawrence in Afghanistan; the latter had been a fellow captive, and the former, now at the head of the council of regency of the Punjab, had not forgotten the young subaltern he had met at Kabul.

Nicholson reached Jammú on 2 April 1846, and remained there with Maharaja Guláb Singh until the end of July, when he accompanied him to Kashmir. The Sikh governor, however, refused to recognise the new maharaja, and Nicholson only avoided capture by hastily making his escape by one of the southern passes. Lawrence himself put down the insurrection, and in November Nicholson was again settled at Kashmir, officiating in the north-west frontier agency. In December Nicholson was appointed an assistant to the resident at Lahore. He left Kashmir on 7 Feb. 1847, and went to Multan on the right bank of the Indus. Later he spent a few weeks with his chief, Henry Lawrence, at Lahore, and in June was sent on a special mission to Amritsar, to report on the general management of that district. In July he was appointed to the charge of the Sind Ságar Doab, a country lying between the Jhelam and the Indus. His first duty was the protection of the people from the chiefs; his next, the care of the army, with attention to discipline and drill. In August he was called upon by Captain James Abbott to move a force upon Simalkand, whose chief had in vain been cited to answer for the murder of women and children at Bakhar. Nicholson arrived on 3 Aug. and took possession. He was promoted captain on 20 March 1848. In the spring of 1848 Mulraj rebelled, and seized Multan. As the summer advanced the rebellion spread, and Nicholson, who at the time was down with fever at Peshawar, hurried from his sick bed to secure Attak. He made a forced march with sixty Peshawar horse and 150 newly raised Muhammadan levies, and arrived at Attak just in time to save the place. From Attak he scoured the country, putting down rebellion and bringing mutinous troops to reason. But he felt uneasy at leaving Attak, and, at his request, Lawrence sent Lieutenant Herbert to him to act as governor of the Attak Fort. On Herbert's arrival on 1 Sept., Nicholson at once started off for the Margalla Pass to stop Sirdar Chattar Singh and his force, and turn them back. The defile was commanded by a tower, which Nicholson endeavoured to storm, leading the

assault; but he was wounded, and his men fell back. The garrison were, however, sufficiently scared to evacuate the place during the night.

When the second Sikh war commenced Nicholson's services were invaluable. He provided boats for Sir Joseph Thackwell to cross the Chenab and supplies for his troops, and kept him informed of the movements of the enemy. At Chilianwalah he was with Lord Gough [see GOUGH, SIR HENRY, first VISCOUNT], to whom he rendered services which were cordially acknowledged in the despatch of the commander-in-chief. Again, at the crowning victory of Gujrat, he earned the thanks of his chief. With a party of irregulars on 23 Feb. 1849 he secured nine guns of the enemy. He accompanied Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert [q. v.] in his pursuit of the Sikhs, and day by day kept Lawrence informed of the movements of the force. For his services he was promoted brevet-major on 7 June 1849. On the annexation of the Punjab, Nicholson was appointed a deputy-commissioner under the Lahore board, of which Sir Henry Lawrence was president. In December 1849 he obtained furlough to Europe, and left Bombay in January 1850, visiting Constantinople and Vienna, and arriving in England at the end of April. During his furlough he visited the chief cities of continental Europe, and studied the military systems of the different powers. He returned to India at the end of 1851, and for the next five years worked as an administrative officer at Bannú, being promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 28 Nov. 1854. The character of his frontier administration was very remarkable. He reduced the most ignorant and bloodthirsty people in the Punjab to such a state of order and respect for law that in the last year of his charge there was no crime of murder or highway robbery committed or even attempted. Lord Dalhousie [see RAMSAY, JAMES ANDREW BROUN, 1812–1860] spoke of him at this time as 'a tower of strength.' Sir Herbert Benjamin Edwardes [q. v.] thought him as fit to be commissioner of a civil division as general of an army. He personally impressed himself upon the natives to such an extent that he was made a demigod. A brotherhood of fakirs in Hazara abandoned all forms of Asiatic monachism, and commenced the worship of 'Nikkul Seyn.' The sect had originated in 1848, when Nicholson was scouring the country between Attak and the Jhelam, making almost incredible marches, and performing prodigies of valour with a mere handful of followers. On meeting Nicholson the members of the sect would fall at his feet as their spiritual guide (guru). In spite of Nicholson's efforts to stop this by imprisonment and whipping, the Nikkul Seynis remained as devoted as ever. The last of the original disciples dug his own grave, and was found dead in Harripur in Hazara in 1858.

When the Indian mutiny broke out and the news of the outbreak at Mirat and the seizure of Delhi reached the Punjab in May 1857, Nicholson was deputy-commissioner at Peshawar. At once movable columns under Chamberlain and Reed were formed, while Cotton, Edwardes, and Nicholson watched the frontier. In May the news of the outbreak of two native regiments at Nawshahra reached Peshawar. The sepoy regiment at Peshawar was at once disarmed, and Nicholson accompanied a column to Mardán to deal with the mutinous 55th native infantry from Nawshahra. No sooner did the force appear near Mardán than the mutineers fled towards the hills of Swat. Nicholson, with a handful of horsemen, pursued and charged them. They broke and dispersed, but the detached parties were followed to the borders of Swat, where a remnant escaped.

On the appointment of Brigadier-general Chamberlain to the post of adjutant-general, Nicholson was selected to succeed him, on 22 June 1857, in the command of the Punjab movable column, with the rank of brigadier-general. He joined the column at Phillaur. There were two suspected sepoy regiments in the force whom it was necessary to disarm without giving them a chance to mutiny and massacre, or to break away beforehand with their arms. Nicholson ordered the whole column to march on Delhi, and so arranged the order of march that the suspected regiments believed themselves to be trusted, but, on arriving at the camping-ground, found themselves in front of the guns and surrounded by the rest of the force. They were at once ordered to pile arms, and only eight men even tried to escape. On 28 June Nicholson, with the movable column, left Phillaur and returned to Amritsar, arriving on 5 July. Here Nicholson heard that a regiment had risen at Jhelam, and that there had been a revolt at Siálkot, in which many Europeans had been murdered. These mutineers, having cast off their allegiance to the British government, were hastening to join the revolutionary party at Delhi. Nicholson determined to intercept them. He made a rapid march with European troops under a July sun to Gurdaspúr. At noon on 12 July he found the rebels at Trimmu Ghaut. In less than half an hour the sepoys were in

full retreat towards the Ravi river, leaving over three hundred killed and wounded on the field. Nicholson had no cavalry, and was unable to give chase. He therefore withdrew to Gurdaspúr. The rebels reformed on the other side of the river. Nicholson found on the 14th that the mutineers had taken up a position on an island in the Ravi river, and had run up a battery at the water's edge. By the 16th Nicholson had prepared boats in which to cross to the island. He advanced his guns to the river-bank and opened a heavy fire, drawing the attention of the enemy, while he got his infantry across to one extremity of the island, and, placing himself at their head, advanced upon the enemy. The battery was carried and the gunners bayoneted. Soon the mutineers were all either killed or driven into the water.

Nicholson returned to Amritsar with the column, and then went on to Lahore. He arrived at Lahore on 21 July and received orders to march his force on Delhi without delay. On 24 July he rejoined the movable column. The following day he crossed the Bias river, and pushed on rapidly. When the column approached Karnál he posted on ahead, by desire of General Wilson, who was commanding at Delhi, in order that he might consult with him. After examining all the posts and batteries round Delhi he rejoined his column, and marched with it into the camp at Delhi on 14 Aug.

Apprehending that the enemy were manœuvring to get at the British rear, Nicholson was directed to attack them. He marched out in very wet weather; the way was difficult, and he had to cross two swamps and a deep, broad ford over a branch of the Najafgarh. In the afternoon of 25 Aug. he found the enemy in position on his front and left, extending some two miles from the canal to the town of Najafgarh. Nicholson attacked the left centre, forced the position, and swept down the enemy's line of guns towards the bridge, putting the enemy (six thousand strong) to flight, and capturing thirteen guns and the enemy's camp equipage. Congratulations poured in. General Wilson wrote to thank him. Sir John Lawrence telegraphed from Lahore: 'I wish I had the power of knighting you on the spot. It should be done.' In further proof of his appreciation of Nicholson's services, the chief commissioner wrote to him on 9 Sept. that he had recommended him for the appointment of commissioner of Leia.

On the morning of 14 Sept. the assault of Delhi took place, and Nicholson was selected to command the main storming party. The breach was carried, and the column, headed by Nicholson, forced its way over the ramparts into the city, and pushed on. The streets were swarming, and the housetops alive with the enemy, and Nicholson's commanding figure at the head of his men offered only too easy a mark. A sepoy, from the window of a house, shot him through the chest. He desired to be laid in the shade, and not to be carried back to camp till Delhi had fallen. It was soon apparent that Delhi would not fall without a prolonged struggle, and Nicholson, who was in great agony, was placed on a litter and carried to a hospital tent. He lingered until 23 Sept. He had not completed his thirty-sixth year. On his death-bed he was indignant at the injustice done to Alexander Taylor the engineer, and said: 'If I live through this, I will let the world know that Taylor took Delhi.' His body was buried in the new burial-ground in front of the Kashmir Gate, and near Ludlow Castle. A marble slab, with a suitable inscription, was erected over his grave by his friends. An obelisk to his memory was afterwards erected on the site of the tower which commanded Margalla Pass, where he was wounded.

There was a consensus of opinion as to Nicholson's merits among those best qualified to judge, both soldiers and civilians. Brigadier-general Cotton announced his death in general orders in terms of the warmest eulogy, while Sir Robert Montgomery wrote to Sir Herbert Edwardes on 2 Oct.: '*Your two best friends have fallen, the two great men*, Sir Henry [Lawrence] and Nicholson. . . . Had Nicholson lived, he would as a commander have risen to the highest post. He had every quality necessary for a successful commander: energy, forethought, decision, good judgment, and courage of the highest order.' The governor-general in council expressed the sorrow of the government at the loss sustained in the death of this very meritorious officer, whose recent successes had pointed him out as one of the foremost among many whose loss the state had lately had to deplore. The queen commanded it to be announced that if Nicholson had survived he would have been made a K.C.B. The East India Company, in recognition of his services, voted his mother a pension of 500*l.* a year.

With a tall, commanding figure, a handsome face, and a bold, manly bearing, Nicholson looked every inch a soldier. He had an iron constitution, was fearless in danger, and quick in action. He inspired confidence and won affection, and throughout life was animated by a sincere religious faith.

[L. J. Trotter's Life of Nicholson, 1897; India Office Records; Despatches; Kaye's Indian Officers; Kaye's Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. Indian Mutiny; Notes on the Revolt in the North-West Provinces of India; An Officer's Narrative of the Siege of Delhi.] R. H. V.

NICHOLSON, JOSHUA (1812–1885), silk manufacturer and philanthropist, son of Joshua and Rachel Nicholson, was born on 26 Oct. 1812 at Luddenden Foot, near Halifax. He exhibited remarkable business aptitude during his apprenticeship to a draper at Bradford, and quickly filled a responsible position. From his earliest years he devoted much time to study. After leaving Bradford he resided for a short time in Huddersfield, and thence passed to Leek, Staffordshire, in 1837. For many years he travelled over the United Kingdom in the interests of the celebrated silk manufacturing firm, J. & J. Brough & Co., of Leek. He was soon indispensable to his employers; he was admitted to a partnership; the title was changed to J. & J. Brough, Nicholson & Co., and Nicholson ultimately became its head. He had worked up the business into the most important house in the trade.

Nicholson was a nonconformist from principle, and an earnest supporter of the independent or congregational churches. In politics he was a progressive radical, and for many years was president of the North Staffordshire Liberal Association. He believed in the efficacy of education, and in 1881 he announced his intention of building at Leek an institute, which was to include a free library, reading-rooms, art galleries, museum, and lecture-rooms and an art school, to be as nearly free as possible. The Nicholson Institute was completed in 1884 at a cost of 20,000*l.*, and was opened in that year. In 1887 the town of Leek took it over in part under the Free Libraries Act, but Nicholson's family continued the endowment for ten years. The library contains eight thousand volumes, and 350 students attend the schools of art, science, and technology. Nicholson died on 24 Aug. 1885.

[Leek Times, 19 Nov. 1881; Staffordshire Weekly Sentinel, 16 Sept. 1882; Leek Times, 18 Oct. 1884; Staffordshire Advertiser, 18 Oct. 1884; Leek Times, 29 Aug. 1885; Leek Post, 10 Oct. 1891.] K. P.

NICHOLSON, Sir LOTHIAN (1827–1893), general, third son of George Thomas Nicholson of Waverley Abbey, Surrey, and Anne Elizabeth, daughter of William Smith, M.P. for Norwich, was born at Ham Common, Surrey, on 19 Jan. 1827. He was educated at Mr. Malleson's school at Hove, Brighton. In 1844 he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. On 6 Aug. 1846 he was gazetted a second lieutenant in the corps of royal engineers, and on 26 Jan. 1847 he was promoted first lieutenant. After going through the usual course of professional study at Chatham, he was sent, in January 1849, to North America, and spent the following two years between Halifax, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick. On his return to England he was quartered at Portsmouth, and on 1 April 1855 was promoted second captain. In July he was sent to the Crimea. He served in the trenches during the last month of the siege in command of the 4th company royal engineers. He commanded the same company in the expedition to Kinburn, carried out the operations for the demolition of the docks of Sebastopol, was twice mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gazette*, 21 Dec. 1858 and 15 Feb. 1856), and received for his services the war medal with clasp, the Turkish medal, and the fifth order of the Medjidie. While in the Crimea he was promoted brevet major on 2 Nov. 1855.

Nicholson returned home in June 1856, and was quartered at Aldershot, where he was employed in laying out the new camp. On 6 Oct. 1857 he embarked with the 4th company royal engineers for Calcutta to take part in the suppression of the Indian mutiny. On arrival in India he joined Lord Clyde, and served for some time on his staff. He repaired the suspension bridge over the Káli Naddi, on the road to Fathgarh, and so enabled a rapid march to be made on that place, and large quantities of stores and other government property to be secured. He was present at the engagement of the Alámbagh, and at the siege and final capture of Lucknow, when he was in command of the royal engineers on the left bank of the river, and constructed the bridges over the Gumti. Nicholson remained at Lucknow as chief engineer to Sir Hope Grant. He was engaged in the operations in Oudh, was present at the action of Bári, and took an active part in the subjugation of the Terai. He was superintending the construction of bridges and roads when, while out shooting, his gun exploded, and he permanently injured his hand. For his services in the mutiny he received the medal, and was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 20 July 1858. He was five times mentioned in despatches by Lord Clyde, Sir James Outram, and Sir Hope Grant (*Lond. Gazette*, 3 March, 30 April, 25 May, 28 July 1858, and 24 March 1859). He was made a C.B. in 1859, and given the distinguished service reward.

Nicholson returned to England in May

1859, and on 20 June became a first captain in the corps. He was stationed in the Isle of Wight, and was employed in the construction of the defences of the Solent. In 1861 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the London or home district. On 20 July 1866 he was promoted brevet colonel, and in October was sent to Gibraltar. After two years there, Nicholson was summoned home to take up the staff appointment of assistant adjutant-general of royal engineers in Ireland. He remained in Dublin for nearly four years. On 27 Jan. 1872 he was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel, and given the command of the royal engineers at Shorncliffe. On 1 Oct. 1877 he was promoted major-general, and on 1 Oct. 1878 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Jersey, and to command the troops there. He held the appointment for five years. On 19 Oct. 1881 he was promoted lieutenant-general.

On quitting Jersey in 1883 he was unemployed until 8 July 1886, when he received the appointment of inspector-general of fortifications and of royal engineers in succession to Lieutenant-general Sir Andrew Clarke. During the time Nicholson held this important office the defence of the coaling stations abroad was in progress, and he initiated the works for revising and improving the defences of the United Kingdom under the Imperial Defence Act, and for the reconstruction of barracks under the Barracks Act. In 1887, on the occasion of the queen's jubilee, he was made a K.C.B.

On 26 March 1891 Nicholson was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of Gibraltar. There he died on 27 June 1893, after a short attack of fever. He was buried, with full military and civil honours, in the cemetery at Gibraltar. Nicholson married in London, on 24 Nov. 1864, Mary, daughter of the first Baron Romilly. By her he had seven sons and three daughters, who, with their mother, survived him.

Possessed of a good constitution, and full of energy, Nicholson enjoyed an active life, and delighted in field sports. With an intense *esprit de corps* he combined a wide sympathy with the other branches of the service, and he interested himself in many philanthropic efforts.

A portrait is to be placed in the mess of the royal engineers at Chatham.

Nicholson contributed the following papers to 'The Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' new ser. vi. 21, 'Demolition of Docks at Sebastopol;' *ib.* p. 130, 'Report on Defences of Kinburn and the Operations which led to their Surrender;' viii. 54, 'Reports on the Demolition of the Fort of Tutteah;' *ib.* p. 94, 'Bridge of Boats across the Gogra.'

[Royal Engineers Corps Records; War Office Records; Malleson's Indian Mutiny, vol. ii.; Despatches; Gibraltar Gazette, 27 and 28 June 1893; Royal Engineers' Journ. August 1893.]

R. H. V.

NICHOLSON, MARGARET (1750?–1828), assailant of George III, daughter of George Nicholson, a barber, of Stockton-on-Tees, Durham, was housemaid in three or more families of good position, one of her places being in the service of Sir John Sebright (*Memoirs of Sir R. M. Keith*). About the time of her leaving her last place she was deserted by her lover, a valet, with whom she is said to have misconducted herself in a former situation. She then lodged in the house of a stationer named Fisk, at the corner of Wigmore Street, Marylebone, where she remained about three years, supporting herself by taking in plain needlework. Although Fisk afterwards stated that 'she was very odd at times,' neither he nor any of her acquaintances suspected her of insanity. However, in July 1786 she sent a petition, which was disregarded, to the privy council, containing nonsense about usurpers and pretenders to the throne. On the morning of 2 Aug. she stood with the crowd that waited at the garden entrance to St. James's Palace to see the king arrive from Windsor. As he alighted from his carriage she presented him with a paper, which he received, and at the same moment made a stab at him with an old ivory-handled dessert knife. The king avoided the blow, which she immediately repeated. This time the knife touched his waistcoat, and, being quite worn out, bent against his person. One of the royal attendants seized her arm and wrenched the knife from her. As she was in some danger from the bystanders, the king, who remained perfectly calm, cried out, 'The poor creature is mad; do not hurt her, she has not hurt me.' She was at once examined by the privy council, and, Dr. Monro having declined to state offhand that she was insane, she was committed to the custody of a messenger. It was supposed that she was at the time about thirty-six years old (Jesse). On her lodgings being searched letters were found directed to some great persons, and expressing her belief that she had a right to the throne. On the 8th she was again brought before the privy council, and two physicians having declared that she was insane, she was the next day committed, on their certificate, to Bethlehem, or Bedlam, Hospital, orders being given that she should work if in a fit state to do so. On the 18th she was reported to have been very quiet in the hospital, and to have been supplied

with writing materials, which she had asked for. She remained in Bedlam until her death on 14 May 1828 (date kindly supplied by Dr. R. Percy Smith, chief superintendent of Bethlehem Royal Hospital). Early in 1811 Percy Bysshe Shelley [q. v.] and Thomas Jefferson Hogg [q. v.], then undergraduates at Oxford, published a thin volume of burlesque verses, entitled 'Posthumous Fragments of Margaret Nicholson, edited by her nephew, John FitzVictor,' Oxford, 1810, 4to.

[Annual Register, 1786, pp. 233. 234; Smyth's Memoirs of Sir R. M. Keith, ii. 189; Auckland Correspondence, i. 152, 389; Sir N. W. Wraxall's Memoirs, i. 295, iv. 353, ed. 1884; Burney's (Madame d'Arblay's) Memoirs, iii. 45, 47; Jesse's Memoirs of George III, ii. 532–7; Smeeton's Biographia Curiosa, with portrait and drawing of the knife, p. 91; High Treason committed by M. N., fol. sheet (Brit. Mus.)] W. H.

NICHOLSON, PETER (1765–1844), mathematician and architect, was the son of a stonemason, and was born at Prestonkirk, East Lothian, on 20 July 1765. He was educated at the village school, where he showed considerable talent in mathematics, and studied geometry by himself far in advance of what was taught at the school. At the age of twelve he commenced to assist his father, but, the work proving uncongenial, he was soon after apprenticed to a cabinet-maker at Linton, Haddingtonshire, where he served for four years. His apprenticeship ended, he worked as a journeyman in Edinburgh, at the same time diligently studying mathematics, and at about the age of twenty-four proceeded to London. His fellow workmen, recognising his superior ingenuity, applied to him for instruction, and he accordingly opened an evening school for mechanics in Berwick Street, Soho. Succeeding in his enterprise, he was enabled to produce his first publication, 'The Carpenter's New Guide,' for which he engraved his own plates. In it he made known an original method of constructing groins and niches of complex forms. In 1800 he proceeded to Glasgow, where he practised for eight years as an architect. He removed to Carlisle in 1805, and, on the recommendation of Thomas Telford [q. v.], he was appointed architect to the county of Cumberland. He superintended the building of the new court-houses at Carlisle, from designs by Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] In 1810 he returned to London, and began to give private lessons in mathematics, land surveying, geography, navigation, mechanical drawing, fortification, &c., and produced his 'Architectural Dictionary.' He commenced in 1827 a work called 'The School of Architecture and Engineering,' designed to be completed in twelve numbers, but the bankruptcy of the publishers prevented more than five numbers appearing. Nicholson lost heavily, and probably on that account went in 1829 to reside at Morpeth, Northumberland, on a small property left to him by a relative. In 1832 he removed to Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he opened a school. But he was apparently not pecuniarily successful, for in July 1834 a subscription was raised in the town and 320*l.* presented to him. His abilities were also recognised by his election in 1835 as president of the Newcastle Society for the Promotion of the Fine Arts, and many other local honours were bestowed on him. He died at Carlisle on 18 June 1844, and was buried in Christ Church graveyard, where a plain headstone marks the spot. A monument to his memory, by Robert William Billings [q.v.], was erected in the Carlisle cemetery in 1856 (cf. *Edinburgh Building Chronicle* for 1855, p. 175).

Nicholson was twice married. By his first wife, who died at Morpeth on 10 Aug. 1832, he had one son, Michael Angelo (noticed below), and by his second wife a son and daughter, who survived him.

Nicholson's life was devoted to the improvement of the mechanical processes in building. His great ability as a mathematician enabled him to simplify and generalise many old methods, besides inventing new ones. He formulated rules for finding sections of prisms, cylinders, or cylindroids, which enabled workmen to execute handrails with greater facility and from less material than previously. For his improvements in the construction of handrailing the Society of Arts voted him their gold medal in April 1814. He was the first author who treated of the methods of forming the joints, and the hingeing and the hanging of doors and shutters, and was also the first to notice that Grecian mouldings were conic sections, and that the volutes of Ionic capitals ought to be composed of logarithmic spirals. He generalised and enlarged the methods of Philibert de L'Orme and Nicholas Goldmann for describing revolutions between any two given points in a given radius, and was the inventor of the application of orthographical projection to solids in general. His invention of the centrolinead for use in drawing perspective views procured for him the sum of twenty guineas from the Society of Arts in May 1814, and of a silver medal for improvements in the same instrument in the following year.

Nicholson was a claimant to the invention of a method for obtaining the rational roots, and of approximating to the irrational roots, of an equation of any order whatsoever. He

had been led to the effort by a mathematician of the name of Theophilus Holdred, who showed him a method of his own, which to Nicholson appeared much confused. He then devised a plan on different lines, which the latter agreed to publish at the end of his own tract. Nicholson becoming dissatisfied with Holdred's proceedings, published his own plan in his 'Rudiments of Algebra' in 1819. On 1 July 1819 a paper on the same subject by Leonard Horner [q. v.] was read before the Royal Society. Nicholson considered that Horner's paper contained the substance of what he had just published, and wrote an account of the matter in the introduction to his 'Essay on Involution and Evolution' in 1820. The question of priority of invention is discussed in the 'Companion to the British Almanack,' 1839, pp. 43–6. He invented a new method of extracting the cube root, which is given in the 'Civil Engineer,' 1844 (p. 427). Nicholson never succeeded in turning his knowledge to pecuniary advantage. He was too apt to make use of his materials in more than one publication, and was involved in a chancery suit for some years, having violated his promise of making no further use of the plates in his 'Architectural Dictionary.' Towards the end of his life he entered into controversy with Sir Charles Fox [q. v.], engineer, as to his claim to having discovered a sure rule for the construction of the oblique arch. But Nicholson's mind was already enfeebled, and he proved unable to defend himself.

As an architect Nicholson did some useful work. The best of his executed designs are those for Castleton House and Corby Castle, both near Carlisle, a coffee-house at Paisley, additions to the university of Glasgow, and he laid out the town of Ardrossan in Ayrshire, intended as a fashionable bathing-place. Plans and elevations of all these are given in his 'Architectural Dictionary,' ii. 102–3, 774, 800. He also erected a timber bridge over the Clyde at Glasgow, and several dwelling-houses in the city.

His useful publications, most of which went through several editions both before and after his death, include: 1. 'The Carpenter's New Guide,' London, 1792, 1797, 1801, 1805, 1808, 1835; Philadelphia, 1848, 1854; London and Philadelphia, 1854, 1856; London, 1857. 2. 'The Carpenter's and Joiner's Assistant,' London, 1792, 1793, 1797, 1798, 1810. 3. 'Principles of Architecture, London, 1795–8, 1809, 1836, 1841, 1848 (ed. Joseph Gwilt [q. v.]) 4. 'The Student's Instructor,' London, 1804, 1823, 1837, 1845. 5. 'Mechanical Exercises,' London, 1811, 1812, 1819, and under the title of 'The Mechanic's Companion,' London, 1824; Oxford, 1825; Philadelphia, 1856. 6. 'Architectural Dictionary,' London, 1812–19, 1835, 1852–4 (edited and largely rewritten by Lomax and Gunyon, 1855, 1857–62). The titles vary in the several editions; the last three contain portraits from a painting by W. Derby. 7. 'A Treatise on Practical Perspective,' London, 1815. 8. 'An Introduction to the Method of Increments,' London, 1817. 9. 'Essays on the Combinatorial Analysis,' London, 1818. 10. 'The Rudiments of Algebra,' London, 1819, 1824, 1837, 1839. 11. 'Essay on Involution and Evolution,' London, 1820 (for which Nicholson received the thanks of the Académie des Sciences at Paris). 12. 'Treatise on the Construction of Staircases and Handrails,' London, 1820, 1847. 13. 'Analytical and Arithmetical Essays,' London, 1820, 1821. 14. 'Popular Course of Pure and Mixed Mathematics,' London, 1822, 1823, 1825. 15. 'Rudiments of Practical Perspective,' London and Oxford, 1822. 16. 'The New and Improved Practical Builder and Workman's Companion,' London, 1823, 1837 (edited by T. Tredgold), 1847, 1848–50, 1853, 1861 (with a portrait by W. Derby). 17. 'The Builder and Workman's New Director,' London, 1824 (with portrait by T. Heaphy), 1827, 1834, 1836; Edinburgh, 1843; London, 1848. 18. 'The Carpenter and Builder's Complete Measurer,' London, 1827 (with portrait). 19. 'Popular and Practical Treatise on Masonry and Stonecutting,' London, 1827, 1828, 1835, 1838. 20. 'The School of Architecture and Engineering,' five parts, London, 1828 (with portrait). 21. 'Practical Masonry, Bricklaying, and Plastering' (anon.), London, 1830 (revised by Tredgold. The portion on plastering was supplied by R. Robson, a journeyman plasterer). 22. 'Treatise on Dialling,' Newcastle, 1833, 1836. 23. 'Treatise on Projection, with a Complete System of Isometrical Drawing,' Newcastle, 1837; London, 1840. 24. 'Guide to Railway Masonry,' Newcastle, 1839; London, 1840, 1846; Carlisle, 1846; London, 1860 (with portrait by Edward Train). 25. 'The Carpenter, Joiner, and Builder's Companion,' London, 1846. 26. 'Carpentry' (anon.), London, 1849, 1857 (edited by Arthur Ashpitel; the book also contains works by other hands). 27. 'Carpentry, Joining, and Building,' London, 1851.

With John Rowbotham Nicholson published 'A Practical System of Algebra,' London, 1824, 1831, 1837, 1844, 1855, 1858, and a key to the same in 1825; and with his son, Michael Angelo Nicholson, 'The Practical Cabinet Maker, Upholsterer, and Complete Decorator,' London, 1826.

Nicholson also wrote articles on architec-

ture, carpentry, masonry, perspective, projection, stereography, stereotomy, &c., for Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' and on carpentry for Brewster's 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia.' For both these works he prepared many of his own plates. He contributed to the 'Philosophical Magazine' in 1798 'Propositions respecting the Mechanical Power of the Wedge' (pp. 316–319).

MICHAEL ANGELO NICHOLSON (*d.* 1842), architectural draughtsman, son of Peter, studied architectural drawing at the school of P. Brown in Wells Street. He engraved plates for his father's works and articles in cyclopædias, and lithographed in 1826 the folio plates for Inwood's 'Erechtheion.' Between 1812 and 1828 he exhibited architectural drawings at the Royal Academy. A plan and elevation for a house at Carstairs, Lanarkshire, designed by him, are given in his father's 'New Practical Builder,' 1823, p. 566. On the title-page of his 'Five Orders' he describes himself as professor of architecture and perspective. He kept a school for architectural drawing in Melton Place, Euston Square. He claims to have improved the centrolinead invented by his father, and to have invented the inverted trammel, an instrument for drawing ellipses. He died in 1842, leaving a large family. Besides 'The Practical Cabinet Maker' published with his father, his works include: 1. 'The Carpenter and Joiner's Companion,' London, 1826 (with Derby's portrait of his father). 2. 'The Five Orders, Geometrical and in Perspective,' London, 1834. 3. 'The Carpenter's and Joiner's New Practical Work on Handrailing,' London, 1836.

[Dict. of Architecture; Chambers's and Thomson's Biog. Dict. of Scotsmen; Civil Engineer, 1840 pp. 152–3, 1844 pp. 425–7; memoir supposed to have been written by his son-in-law, and prefixed to the Builder and Workman's New Director (reprinted in the Mechanics' Mag. 1825); Builder, 1846 p. 514, 1849 pp. 615–6; Philosophical Mag. 1837 pp. 74, 167; Report of the British Association . . . held in Cambridge in 1833, London, 1834 p. 342; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1812, 1817, 1823, 1826, 1828; bibliographies of Watt, Lowndes, and Allibone; library catalogues of Sir John Soane's Museum, Royal Institute of British Architects, Institution of Civil Engineers, Trin. Coll. Dublin, South Kensington Museum, the Advocates at Edinburgh, Bodleian, Brit. Mus.; information from the Rev. J. T. Suttie, of Christ Church, Carlisle.] B. P.

NICHOLSON, RENTON (1809–1861), known as the Lord Chief Baron, was born in a house opposite to the Old Nag's Head tavern in the Hackney Road, London, 4 April 1809, and educated under Henry Butter, the author of the 'Etymological Spelling Book.' At the age of twelve he was apprenticed to a pawnbroker, and was employed until 1830 by various pawnbrokers. About March 1830 he started in business as a jeweller at 99 Quadrant, Regent Street, but on 1 Dec. 1831 he became insolvent, and paid the first of many visits to the King's Bench and Whitecross Street prisons. On one occasion, after being released from the latter prison, he was in so destitute a condition that for several nights he slept on the doorstep of the Bishop of London's house in St. James's Square. He afterwards picked up a living by frequenting gambling-rooms or billiard-rooms, and in the summer months went speeling, i.e., playing roulette in a tent on racecourses. He afterwards kept a cigar shop, and subsequently became a wine merchant. Finally, a printer named Joseph Last of Edward Street, Hampstead Road, employed him to edit 'The Town,' a weekly paper, the first number of which appeared on Saturday, 3 June 1837. It was a society journal, dealing with flash life. The last issue, numbered 156, appeared on Saturday, 23 May 1840. In the meantime, in conjunction with Last and Charles Pitcher, a sporting character, he had started 'The Crown,' a weekly paper supporting the beer-sellers, which came to an untimely end with No. 42, 14 April 1839.

In partnership with Thomas Bartlett Simpson, in 1841 he opened the Garrick's Head and Town Hotel, 27 Bow Street, Covent Garden, and in a large room in this house, on Monday, 8 March 1841, established the well-known Judge and Jury Society, where he himself soon presided, under the title of 'The Lord Chief Baron.' Members of both houses of parliament, statesmen, poets, actors, and others visited the Garrick's Head, and it was not an uncommon occurrence to see the jury composed of peers and members of the lower house. The trials were humorous, and gave occasion for much real eloquence, brilliant repartee, fluent satire, and not unfrequently for indecent witticism. Nicholson's position as a mock judge was one of the sternest realities of eccentric history. Attorneys when suing him addressed him as 'my lord.' Sheriffs' officers, when executing a writ, apologised for the disagreeable duty they were compelled to perform 'on the court.' On 31 July and 1 and 2 Aug. 1843 he gave a three days' fête at Cremorne Gardens.

In 1844 the Judge and Jury Society was removed to the Coal Hole, Fountain Court, 103 Strand, and the entertainment was varied by the introduction of mock elections and mock parliamentary debates. At various times Nicholson 'went circuit,' and held his court in provincial towns. During the summer

months he attended Epsom, Ascot, Hampton, and other racecourses, with a large tent, in which he dispensed refreshments. He was also a caterer at Camberwell and other fairs, where he had dancing booths.

In 1846 he was back at the Garrick's Head, where he added to his usual attractions poses plastiques and tableaux vivants. His wife died at Boulogne, 15 Sept. 1849, and shortly afterwards he rented the Justice Tavern in Bow Street. Again in difficulties, he accepted an annual salary to preside at the Garrick's Head, till July 1851, when he became landlord of the Coal Hole, and held his court three times a night. His last remove was to the Cider Cellar, 20 Maiden Lane, on 16 Jan. 1858, opening his court and his exhibition of poses plastiques on 22 Jan.

He died at the house of his daughter, Miss Eliza Nicholson, proprietress of the Gordon Tavern, 3 Piazza, Covent Garden, on 18 May 1861. He wrote: 1. 'Boxing, with a Chronology of the Ring, and a Memoir of Owen Swift,' 1837. 2. 'Cockney Adventures,' 1838. 3. 'Owen Swift's Handbook of Boxing,' 1840, anon. 4. 'Miscellaneous Writings of the Lord Chief Justice,' pt. i. May 1849, with portrait; came out in monthly numbers. 5. 'Nicholson's Noctes, or Nights and Sights in London,' 1852, eleven numbers. 6. 'Dombey and Daughter: a Moral Picture,' 1858. He was also proprietor and editor of 'Illustrated London Life,' 1843, which ran to twenty-five numbers.

[The Lord Chief Baron Nicholson, an Autobiography, 1860; Notes and Queries, 1870 4th ser. vi. 477, 1871 vii. 18, 286, 327, and 7 Jan. 1893, pp. 3–5; Ross's Painted Faces On and Off, 1892, pp. 103–8, with portrait; Miles's Pugilistica, 1880, vol. i. p. xii; Vizetelly's Glances Back, 1893, i. 168–70, &c. In the Bachelor's Guide to Life in London, p. 8, and in the Illustrated Sporting News, 21 May 1864, pp. 129, 133, are views of the Judge and Jury Club. In Illustr. London Life, 28 May 1843, p. 126, is a view of the Garrick's Head booth at Epsom, and in 11 June, p. 161, a view of Nicholson's parlour in the Garrick's Head.] G. C. B.

NICHOLSON, RICHARD (*d.* 1639), musician, was the first professor of music at Oxford under the endowment of William Heather [q. v.] He supplicated for the degree of Mus. Bac. at Oxford in February 1595–6 (Wood), and about the same time became organist and chorus-master of Magdalen College. The music lectureship was founded in 1626, when he was appointed professor. He resigned his post of organist in 1639, and died in the same year. He composed several madrigals, one of which, 'Sing Shepherds all,' is printed in Morley's 'Triumphes of Oriana,' 1601.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses (Bliss), ii. 269; Biog. Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 735, ii. 455; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, Oxford; Williams's Degrees in Music, pp. 36, 74.] J. C. H.

NICHOLSON, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1600), poet and divine, was perhaps the Samuel Nicholson of Catharine Hall, Cambridge, who graduated B.A. 1597–8. He took orders, and describes himself in 1602 as M.A. Nicholson has been identified with the author of 'Acolastus his After-Witte. A Poem by S. N.,' London, 1600; privately reprinted by J. O. Halliwell, London, 1866, and by Dr. Grosart (1876). The 'Epistle Dedicatory' is addressed to 'his deare Achates Master Richard Warburton.' The poem consists of 446 stanzas, each containing six decasyllabic or hendecasyllabic lines, and is of much interest on account of the doubtless conscious plagiarisms from Shakespeare ('Rape of Lucrece' and 'Venus and Adonis'), and in a smaller measure from Nash's 'Pierce Penniless' and other works (cf. J. P. Collier, *Bibl. Account*, ii. 46, and Grosart, *Introd.*) Nicholson, in his dedication to Richard Warburton, describes the work as 'the first borne of my barren invention, begotten in my anticke age' [i.e. sportive years].

Nicholson also published: 'God's New Yeeres Gift sent into England, or the Summe of the Gospell contaynd in these Wordes, "God so loved the world that he hath given his only begotten sonne that whosoever beleaveth in him should not perish, but should have life everlasting," John iii. 1; the First Part written by Samuel Nicholson, M. of Artes,' London, 1602, small 8vo. It is a devotional treatise, puritan in tone, but not in sermon form.

[Information from the Rev. R. M. Serjeantson, rector of St. Sepulchre's, Northampton, and from J. W. Clark, the registrar, Cambridge; Cooper's Athenæ Cant. ii. 309; Collier's Bibl. Account of Early English Lit. ii. 46; Hazlitt's Handbook of Early English Lit. p. 420; Reprints of Acolastus by Grosart and Halliwell; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 1385; Ritson's Bibl. Poet, p. 287.] W. A. S.

NICHOLSON, THOMAS JOSEPH (1645–1718), the first vicar-apostolic of Scotland, son of Sir Thomas Nicholson of Kemnay, Aberdeenshire, by Elizabeth Abercromby of Birkenbog, Banffshire, was born at Birkenbog in 1645. Having devoted himself to literary pursuits, he was chosen one of the regents or professors of the university of Glasgow, and he held that office for nearly

fourteen years. In 1682 he joined the Roman communion, and proceeded to Padua. Afterwards he studied theology for three years, and in 1685 was admitted to holy orders. In December 1687 he returned as a missionary priest to Scotland. At the revolution in November 1688 he was apprehended, and, after being in prison for some months, was banished to the continent. For three years he was confessor in a convent of nuns at Dunkirk. In May 1694 the Congregation *De Propaganda Fide* resolved that a bishop should be appointed to govern the Scottish mission, and on 24 Aug. in that year Nicholson was nominated bishop of Peristachium *in partibus infidelium*, and the first vicar-apostolic of all Scotland. He was consecrated at Paris on 27 Feb. 1694–5. In November 1696 he came to England, but was apprehended in London immediately on his arrival, and kept in confinement till May 1697. On his liberation he proceeded to Edinburgh, and entered on the exercise of his episcopal functions, which he discharged without much molestation for upwards of twenty years. During his latter years he resided generally at Preshome, in the Enzie, Banffshire, where he died on 23 Oct. (N.S.) 1718. He was succeeded in the vicariate-apostolic by James Gordon (1664–1746) [q. v.], bishop of Nicopolis.

[Blakhal's Brieffe Narration of the Services done to Three Noble Ladyes, pref. p. xxviii; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 456; Catholic Directory, 1894, p. 60; London and Dublin Weekly Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 82; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 1.]

T. C.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM (1591–1672), bishop of Gloucester, the son of Christopher Nicholson, a rich clothier, was born at Stratford St. Mary, Suffolk, on 1 Nov. 1591. He became a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1598, and received his education in the grammar school attached to the college. He graduated B.A. in 1611, and M.A. 1615. He was a bible clerk of the college from 1612 to 1615. In 1614 he was appointed to the college living of New Shoreham, Sussex. He held the office of chaplain at Magdalen from 1616 to 1618. He was also chaplain to Henry, earl of Northumberland, during his imprisonment in the Tower, from 1606 to 1621, on suspicion of complicity in the gunpowder plot, and was tutor to his son, Lord Percy. 'Delighting in grammar,' in 1616 he was appointed master of the free school at Croydon, 'where his discipline and powers of instruction were much celebrated.' He held the post till 1629, when he retired to Wales, having been presented to the rectory of Llandilo-Vawr, in Carmarthenshire, in 1626. In 1644 he was made archdeacon of Brecon. The year before he had been nominated a member of the assembly of divines, probably through the interest of the Earl of Northumberland, but he speedily withdrew, together with the greater part of the episcopalian clergy (Neal, *Puritans*, iii. 47). When deprived of his preferments by the parliament he maintained himself by keeping a private school, which he carried on in partnership with Jeremy Taylor [q. v.] and William Wyatt [q. v.], afterwards precentor of Lincoln, at Newton Hall ('Collegium Newtonienese'), in the parish of Llanfihangel, in Carmarthenshire. Heber says 'their success, considering their remote situation and the distresses of the times, appears to have been not inconsiderable' (Heber, *Life of Jeremy Taylor*, vol. i. pp. xxvi, cccxiii). Wood speaks of 'several youths most loyally educated there, and afterwards sent to the universities.' One of these was Judge John Powell [q. v.], 'who bore a distinguished part in the trial of the seven bishops' (*ib.*) How long this scholastic partnership lasted is uncertain, but it came to an end long before the Restoration. Meanwhile, like his friend Taylor, he actively employed his pen in the defence of the doctrine and discipline of the church of England, and in illustration of her teaching. His 'Exposition of the Apostles' Creed' and 'Exposition of the Church Catechism' were both written for the instruction of his former parishioners at Llandilo.

At the Restoration Nicholson returned to his parish, and resumed his former preferments, to which was added a residentiary canonry at St. Davids. In 1661 he was consecrated bishop of Gloucester by Sheldon, bishop of London, and Frewen, archbishop of York, on 6 Jan., in Henry VII's chapel. He is said to have owed his appointment to Lord Clarendon, whom Wood maliciously insinuates he had bribed with 1,000*l.* (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 825). Such a charge, however, is entirely inconsistent with all we know of Nicholson's character; his 'unshaken loyalty and bold and pertinacious defence of the church during its most helpless and hopeless depression had given him strong and legitimate claims on the patronage of the government' (Heber, *Life of Taylor*, p. cccxiii). Nicholson himself, in the preface to his 'Exposition of the Church Catechism,' with greater probability ascribes his promotion to Sheldon. The revenue of the see being small, he was allowed to hold his archdeaconry and canonry together with the living of Bishops Cleeve *in commendam*. He preached in Westminster Abbey on 20 Dec. 1661, at the funeral of Bishop Nicolas Monk, brother of the Duke of Albe-

marle, who had been consecrated with him in the preceding January. Evelyn, who was present, describes it as 'a decent solemnity' (Evelyn, *Diary*, i. 331). He was appointed to the sinecure rectory of Llansantfraid-yn-Mechan in Montgomeryshire in 1663. According to Baxter, though not a commissioner, he attended the meetings of the Savoy conference, and 'spake once or twice a few words calmly' (Kennett, *Register*, p. 508). His treatment of the nonconformists in his diocese was conciliatory. He connived at the preaching of those whom he had reason to respect, and offered a valuable living to one of them if he would conform (*ib.* pp. 815, 817, 918). He was the 'constant patron' of the great theologian, Dr. George Bull [q. v.], who, at his earnest request, was presented by Lord Clarendon to a living in his diocese. In 1663 he caused a new font to be erected in Gloucester Cathedral, and solemnly dedicated it. For this he was attacked in a scurrilous pamphlet, entitled 'More News from Rome' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 950 *n.*) Nicholson's name is quoted as an authority in the controversy as to the authorship of 'Eikon Basilike.' After her husband's death in 1662 the widow of Bishop Gauden settled in Gloucester, and, on the occasion of her receiving the holy communion, the bishop, 'wishing to be fully satisfied on that point, did put the question to her, and she solemnly affirmed that it was wrote by her husband' (Wordsworth, *Who wrote Ikon Basilike?* pp. 31, 32). He died on 5 Feb. 1672, aged 80, and was buried in a side chantry of the lady-chapel at Gloucester, in which his wife Elizabeth, who predeceased him on 20 April 1663, had also been interred. A monument was erected by his grandson, Owen Brigstocke, of Lechdenny, Carmarthenshire, with an epitaph by his friend Dr. Bull, describing him as 'legenda scribens, faciens scribenda' (see HebER, *Life of Taylor*, p. cccxiv). He is described as one who 'had the reputation of a right learned divine, conversant in the fathers and schoolmen, and excellent in the critical part of grammar; proved by his works to be a person of great erudition, endowed with prudence and modesty, and of a moderate mind' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 950, iv. 848; Salmon, *Lives of English Bishops*, p. 267). 'He had all the merit necessary to fill so great a station in the church to the best advantage, having at heart the good of his church and the honour of his clergy; a great encourager of learning and of learned men' (Nelson, *Life of Bull*, pp. 44, 176).

He published: 1. 'A plain Exposition of the Church Catechism,' 1655 (re-issued in the library of Anglo-catholic theology). 2. 'Apology for the Discipline of the Ancient Church,' 1659. 3. 'Plain Exposition of the Apostles' Creed' (dedicated to Bishop Sheldon), 1661. 4. 'Easy Analysis of the whole Book of Psalms,' 1662.

[Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen, i. 29; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iii. 1072; Godwin de Præsul. ii. 134; Britton's Gloucester Cathedral, p. 38; Memoir prefixed to the Exposition of the Catechism, Lib. Anglo-catholic Theology.]

E. V.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM (1753–1815), man of science and inventor, born in 1753 in London, where his father practised as a solicitor, was educated in North Yorkshire. At the age of sixteen he entered the service of the East India Company, in whose ships he made two or three voyages to the East Indies before 1773. After that date he was employed for two years in the country trade in India. Returning home in 1776, he became commercial agent in Europe for Josiah Wedgwood, the celebrated porcelain manufacturer, but soon afterwards settled in London, where he started a school of mathematics. Here he pursued his scientific studies and experiments, while he employed his leisure in translating from the French and compiling various historical and philosophical works.

His first publication was an 'Introduction to Natural Philosophy,' 2 vols., London, 1781, a book which soon superseded Rowning's 'System of Natural Philosophy' as an elementary class-book. He next brought out a new edition of 'Ralph's Survey of the Public Buildings of London and Westminster, with additions,' London, 1782; and this was followed by 'The History of Ayder Ali Khan, Nabob Buhader; or New Memoirs concerning the East Indies, with Historical Notes,' 2 vols., London, 1783. His 'Navigator's Assistant,' 1784, was intended to supersede Moore's 'Practical Navigator,' but met with little success. His 'Abstract of the Arts relative to the Exportation of Wool,' 1786, was followed in 1787 by his communication to the Royal Society of 'The Principles and Illustration of an advantageous Method of arranging the Differences of Logarithms, on Lines graduated for the purpose of Computation,' 1787 (*Phil. Trans.* lxxvii. 246). There Nicholson gave examples of several mathematical instruments, including a rule consisting of ten parallel lines, equivalent to a double line of numbers upwards of twenty feet in length; secondly, a beam compass for measuring intervals; thirdly, a Gunter's scale; and fourthly, a circular instrument, which was a combination of the Gunter's line and sector, with improvements rendering it superior to either.

In 1788 appeared Nicholson's 'Elements of Natural History and Chemistry, translated into English, with Notes, and an Historical Preface,' 4 vols., a work taken from the Count de Fourcroy's 'Leçons d'Histoire Naturelle et de Chimie,' 1781, together with a supplement 'On the First Principles of Chemistry,' 1789. It was about this time that he invented an ingenious form of areometer, and patented an instrument which bore his name, and was long in use by experimental chemists in all laboratories until superseded by Beaume's hydrometer. In 1788 Jean Hyacinthe de Magellan [q.v.] entrusted to Nicholson the manuscript memoirs of the Count de Benyowsky, a Hungarian adventurer who was shot by the French in May 1786 at Foule Point in Madagascar. Nicholson wrote a long introduction to these memoirs, which were published in 1790, 2 vols. 4to. A recent edition of the first part of this work was edited by the present writer in 1893.

In scientific research Nicholson attained some important results. Like Carlile and Ritter, he discovered the chemical action of the galvanic pile; and he communicated to the Royal Society in 1789 two papers on electrical subjects: 'A Description of an Instrument which, by the turning of a Winch, produces the two States of Electricity without Friction or Communication with the Earth' (*Phil. Trans.* lxxviii. 403); and 'Experiments and Observations on Electricity' (*ib.* lxxix. 265). In the same year he reviewed the controversy which had arisen over Richard Kirwan's celebrated essay on Phlogiston, and published a translation of the adverse commentaries by the French academicians Lavoisier, Monge, Berthollet, and Guyton de Morveau, viz. 'An Essay on Phlogiston, to which are added Notes,' London, 1789.

Nicholson was now living in Red Lion Square, London, where he acted as a patent agent, and took out four patents for inventions of his own, in 1790, 1802, 1806, and 1812 (the last was not completed). On 29 April 1790 he patented (No. 1748) a machine for printing on linen, cotton, woollen, and other articles, by means of 'blocks, formes, types, plates, and originals, which were to be firmly imposed upon a cylindrical surface in the same manner as common letter is imposed upon a flat stone.' 'From the mention of "colouring cylinder" and "paper-hangings, floorcloths, cottons, linens, woollens, leather, skin, and every other flexible material" mentioned in the specification, it would appear,' writes Dr. Smiles, 'as if Nicholson's invention were adapted for calico-printing and paper-hangings, as well as for the printing of books. But it was never used for any of these purposes. It contained merely the register of an idea, and that was all.' The scheme was never in practical operation; but Bennet Woodcroft, in his introductory chapter to 'Patents for Inventions in Printing,' credits Nicholson's patent with producing 'an entire revolution in the mechanism of the art.' It was not until seventeen years afterwards that Friedrich König consulted Nicholson as a patent agent about registering his invention of a cylinder printing press for newspapers. Nicholson's next published work was a translation of Chaptal's book, 'Elements of Chemistry,' 3 vols., London, 1795, and he also brought out 'A Dictionary of Chemistry, exhibiting the Present State of the Theory and Practice of that Science, its Application to Natural Philosophy, the Processes of Manufactures . . . with a number of Tables,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1795; and two years afterwards he commenced his well-known 'Journal of Natural Philosophy, Chemistry, and the Arts, including original Papers by Eminent Writers, and Reviews of Books, illustrated with numerous Engravings,' 1797–1802, 4to; 1802–15, 8vo.

About 1799 he opened a school in Soho for twenty pupils; but after some years it declined, owing to Nicholson's diversified interests. He concentrated much of his attention on planning the West Middlesex waterworks, and he sketched arrangements for the supply of Portsmouth and Gosport from the springs at Bedhampton and Farlington, under the Portsdown Hills. He afterwards engaged in a similar undertaking for the borough of Southwark. In 1799 he also published a work translated from the Spanish 'On the Bleaching of Cotton Goods by Oxygenated Muriatic Acid;' and 'Experimental Enquiries concerning the Lateral Communication of Motion in Fluids,' 1799, from the French of Jean Baptiste Venturi. His next publications were 'Elements of Chemistry,' 1800; 'Synoptic Tables of Chemistry,' fol., 1801; and 'A General System of Chemical Knowledge,' 1804, all translated, with notes, from Fourcroy's 'Système des Connaissances Chimiques,' &c. An account of 'Mr. W. Nicholson's attack in his "Philosophical Journal" on Mr. Winsor and his National Light and Heat Company,' 12mo, was published anonymously in 1807.

In 1808 he printed 'A Dictionary of Practical and Theoretical Chemistry, with Plates,' &c., formed on the basis of his earlier 'Dictionary,' but 'an entirely new work.' This was the foundation of Ure's 'Dictionary,' which was published in 1821, avowedly on 'the basis of Mr. Nicholson's;' a book which has been carried on in successive

editions to the present day [see URE, ANDREW]. Nicholson's name was also attached to a great work, 'The British Encyclopædia, or Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' 6 vols., London, 1809; but this was an undertaking of some London booksellers, framed in opposition to a 'Dictionary of Arts and Sciences' then being issued under the name of Dr. George Gregory. Neither Gregory nor Nicholson took any very active share in the compilations to which their names were attached.

Nicholson had become engineer to the Portsea Island Waterworks Company, and in 1810 he quarrelled with the directors. He published 'A Letter to the Proprietors of the Portsea Waterworks, occasioned by an Application made to them by the Assigns under an Act for bringing Water from Farlington.' Soon after this he fell into ill-health, and, after a lingering illness, died in Charlotte Street, Bloomsbury, on 21 May 1815.

Nicholson shared the common fate of projectors: he was continually occupied in useful work, but failed to derive any material advantage from his labours, and was generally in embarrassed circumstances. His habits were studious, his manners gentle, and his judgment uniformly calm and dispassionate. The soundness of the numerous opinions which he expressed as a scientific umpire was unquestioned.

[New Monthly Mag. iii. 569, iv. 76; Gent. Mag. 1815 pt. i. p. 570, 1616 pt. i. pp. 70, 602; Biog. Universelle; Smiles's Men of Invention and Industry, pp. 164, 177, 194, 202; Biog. des Contemporains, 1824; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Aikin's General Biogr.; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Phil. Trans. xc. 376; Thomson's Hist. Roy. Soc.; Thomson's Hist. of Chemistry, 1831; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, v. 376.] S. P. O.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM, (1781–1844), portrait-painter and etcher, was born at Ovingham-on-Tyne on 25 Dec. 1781. He was the second of the four sons of James Nicholson, schoolmaster, of Ovingham, and Elizabeth Orton his wife. His paternal grandfather, John Nicholson, had been tenant of the farm of Whitelee, in the parish of Elsdon, Northumberland. His father having been appointed master of the grammar school in Newcastle, the family removed to that city, and at an early age William went to Hull, where he made his earliest attempts in art, executing miniatures of several of the officers of a regiment stationed there. He appears to have been mainly, if not entirely, self-educated in art; but his sketch-books show how careful and constant had been his study of the works of the best masters in public and private galleries. He next returned to Newcastle, and began, in 1808, to exhibit in the Royal Academy with 'A Group of Portraits, &c., Servants of C. J. Brandling, M.P. Gosforth House, Northumberland.' In 1816 his contributions included a seated, full-length portrait of Thomas Bewick, the wood-engraver, which was engraved by Thomas Ransom; and he contributed to the Royal Academy for the last time in 1822. Meanwhile he had painted many portraits of members of the old families of Northumberland. By 1814 he had removed to Edinburgh, where he practised as a miniaturist and painter in oils, but especially attracted attention by his very delicate and spirited water-colour portraits, which were his finest works, and where, in 1821, he married Maria, daughter of Walter Lamb of Edinburgh. In 1814 he sent to the seventh of the Edinburgh exhibitions of pictures, organised by the Associated Artists, eight works—genre, architectural, animal, landscape and portraits, including the above-mentioned portrait of Bewick. In the following year he was represented by twenty works, including portraits of Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd, and Tennant the poet, and his name appears in the catalogue as a member of the Edinburgh Exhibition Society; and in 1816 he exhibited portraits of Daniel Terry the actor, the Earl of Buchan, and a second portrait of Hogg, along with other twenty works. In April 1818 he began to publish, from 36 George Street, a series of 'Portraits of Distinguished Living Characters of Scotland, drawn and etched by William Nicholson,' from his portraits and those by other painters. Two parts only, with text, of three plates each were issued; but further publication in that form was discontinued, though the artist continued to produce in the immediately succeeding years a few other etchings from his portraits, and in 1886 an edition of seven subjects was printed in America by the artist's son, Mr. W. L. Nicholson, of Washington City, who possessed the original plates. Nicholson's etchings include portraits of Sir Walter Scott, Hogg, Lord Jeffrey, George Thomson, Professor Playfair, Professor John Wilson, Sir William Allan, P.R.S.A., James Watt the engineer (in his eighty-second year, 1817); and among them was a reduced copy of Nasmyth's original portrait of Robert Burns, and a very striking reproduction of one of Sir Henry Raeburn's own portraits of himself. In his prospectus the artist states that 'in the mode of execution, he has endeavoured to follow a middle style, combining, to the utmost of his power, the freedom of the painter's etching (and in this respect, of course, holding up Vandyke and Rembrandt to himself as his models), with the finish of a regular engraving.' The heads

are carefully modelled, and they were considered successful as likenesses. In 1821 Nicholson sent to the first modern exhibition of the Institution (afterwards the Royal Institution) for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland, portraits of (Sir) William Allan (afterwards), P.R.S.A., in Tartar costume, Sir Thomas Dick Lauder and his wife, and Sir Adam Ferguson; and in 1825 he exhibited ten works, including portraits of George Thomson, and the Rev. Dr. Jamieson. His name first appears as an associate of the Institution in the catalogue of their exhibition (of ancient pictures) in 1826. It was Nicholson who, early in 1826, 'handed round for signature a document in which it was proposed to found a Scottish academy,' and at the first general meeting of the Scottish Academy of Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture, held on 27 May 1826, he was elected secretary. He and Thomas Hamilton, the architect (in the words of Sir George Harvey, P.R.S.A.), 'were the real founders of the academy, but for whose indomitable will and wise guidance the vessel would have been upon the rocks before it had well got under way.' After discharging the duties of the position with great vigour and judgment he resigned on 26 April 1830, finding that the attention which the situation required was incompatible with his professional pursuits. He still, however, continued a valued member of the Academy, and his early (gratuitous) exertions as secretary were at a later day recognised by the presentation of a handsome set of silver plate from his fellow-academicians. He had sent twenty-six works to its first exhibition in 1827, and he contributed liberally to every one of its succeeding exhibitions, many of his later works being 'genre' pictures and landscape and coast subjects in oils, till his death by fever, after a few days' illness, in Edinburgh, on 16 Aug. 1844. He left two sons and two daughters.

Among the eminent men whose portraits were painted by Nicholson was Sir Walter Scott, of whom he executed four water-colours. The earliest, dated 1815, etched by the artist in 1817, is in the possession of his son, Mr. W. L. Nicholson, of Washington City; a second, with the position of the head somewhat altered, and with no objects introduced in the background, is in the possession of Mr. Erskine of Kinnedder; a third (without the dog, 'Maida') is in the possession of Lord Young, Edinburgh; and the fourth is at Abbotsford, where also are his water-colours of Scott's daughters, Sophia (Mrs. Lockhart) and Anne, of which there are engravings in Lockhart's 'Life' by G. B. Shaw. A slight, but particularly delicate, example of his work in water-colours is the head of the second wife of Professor Dugald Stewart, in the possession of the artist's daughter, Mrs. Duck. He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by an oil painting of Hugh W. Williams, artist, and a water-colour of George Thomson, the friend of Burns; in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery by an oil portrait of Sir Adam Ferguson, and a sepia sketch of Professor John Playfair; and in the collection of the Royal Scottish Academy by oil portraits of Thomas Hamilton, R.S.A., architect, William Etty, R.A., and a portrait of a lady.

[Redgrave's Dictionary; Catalogue of Scott Exhibition, 1871 (Edinb. 1872), and of the exhibitions mentioned above; Harvey's Notes of the Early History of the Royal Scottish Academy; information from the artist's daughter, Mrs. Duck, and his son, Mr. W. L. Nicholson of Washington, U.S.A.] J. M. G.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM (1782?–1849), the Galloway poet, son of a carrier between Dumfries and Galloway, was born at Tannymaas, Borgue, Kirkcudbrightshire, 15 Aug. 1782 (or, perhaps, August 1783). He received a little school education at Ringford, Kirkcudbrightshire, but his shortness of sight and his indifference to systematic study precluded the possibility of scholarship. His mother, a farmer's daughter, interested him in reading, and he was soon master of a store of chap-books, ballads, &c. At the age of fourteen he became a pedlar. For a number of years he had a varying success, occasionally touching low levels through closer attention to romance than to the disposal of his wares. Renowned for superior stuff for ladies' dresses, and for the quality of his tobacco-pipes, he attained sufficient prosperity in 1813 to enable him to buy a horse, which, however, on some romantic flight, broke its neck at a fence. Nicholson had habitually written verses 'as a consolation in his solitary wanderings;' he had been encouraged by Hogg; and now, on the recommendation of Dr. Alexander Murray (1775–1813) [q. v.] and Dr. Duncan of Ruthwell, Dumfriesshire, he secured fifteen hundred subscribers to a collection of his poems, distributing the volumes from his pack, and earning thereby about 100*l*.

Nicholson's habits subsequently became less steady. A skilful piper, he would sometimes be found playing to young cattle and colts, and declaring himself better pleased with the antics of the animals than 'if the best leddies in the land were figuring before him' (*Memoir*, by John M'Diarmid). Constantly restless and thriftless, he at length yielded to tippling habits. Abandoning his

attendances at fairs and country gatherings as singer or piper, he turned his attention to theology, and conceived himself specially commissioned to urge in high places the doctrine of universal redemption. In 1826 he visited London, and was much disappointed on failing to secure an interview with George IV. Befriended by Allan Cunningham and other Gallovidians, he had some curious adventures before returning to Scotland in the autumn. He was again in England a year later as a drover. Nicholson died at Kildarroch, Borgue, on 16 May 1849, and was buried in the churchyard of Kirkandrews, Kirkcudbrightshire.

Nicholson's 'Tales in Verse and Miscellaneous Poems, descriptive of Rural Life and Manners,' appeared in 1814, with a manly and unaffected preface, in which Hogg is specially thanked for his 'generous and unwearied attention.' The second edition, with a memoir by John M'Diarmid, was published in 1828, and a third edition, with new memoir by Mr. M. M'L. Harper, appeared in 1878. Nicholson's highest achievement is the 'Brownie of Blednoch,' a charming contribution to ballad folk-lore, which is appreciatively noticed in John Brown's 'Black Dwarf's Bones' (*Horæ Subsecivæ*, 2nd ser. p. 355, ed. 1882). With a befitting air of remoteness, the ballad is memorably weird and vivid in conception and development. 'The Country Lass,' 'The Soldier's Home,' and others, are faithful and dexterous narratives; while the miscellaneous pieces and the 'Ballads and Songs' all indicate an energetic fancy and a poetical and tuneful temper. 'Will and Kate' is an appropriate reply to the 'Logan Braes' of John Mayne (1758–1836) [q. v.] Several of the songs—such as 'Dark Rolling Dee' and 'Again the Breeze blaws thro' the Trees'—are kindred in spirit with Motherwell's pathetic lyrics, being marked by sympathetic tenderness and graceful melody.

To Nicholson's memory a monument was erected by his brother, John Nicholson, publisher, of Kirkcudbright. John Nicholson (1777–1866) had been a handloom weaver and a soldier, but he found his true vocation in Kirkcudbright as antiquary, local historian, and publisher. He owned the 'Stewartry Times,' and he published several works of local importance, especially the 'History of Galloway' and the 'Trades of Galloway.' He died at Kirkcudbright on 11 Sept. 1866 (Harper, *Rambles in Galloway*, 1876).

[Second and third editions of Nicholson's Poems, as in text; Harper's Bards of Galloway; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel.] T. B.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM (1816–1865), Australian statesman and 'father of the ballot,' son of Miles Nicholson, a Cumberland farmer, was born at Tretting Mill, Lamplough, on 27 Feb. 1816. Educated at Hensingham and Whitehaven, he became a clerk to the firm of M'Andrew & Pilchard, fruit merchants at Liverpool, about 1836. Subsequently he went out to Melbourne in October 1841, and set up in business as a grocer. 'By the sheer force of intellect, energy, and character' (Kelly) he rose to fortune, developing his business into the mercantile firm of W. Nicholson & Co. of Flinders Street.

In Nov. 1848 Nicholson was elected to the city council of Melbourne for Latrobe ward. Early in 1850 he was created alderman, and on 9 Nov. 1850 became mayor of Melbourne. His year of office was one of the most eventful in the history of the colony, being that of the gold discoveries, and the erection of Victoria into a separate government. Resigning his seat on the corporation soon after his mayoralty expired, he contested the city unsuccessfully in the first election to the mixed legislative council, and in October 1852 was elected for North Bourke. He quickly came to the front in the council. In December 1852 he seconded an unsuccessful vote of censure on the government. During the same session he was elected a member of the committee to inquire into the state of the goldfields, and that upon the Savings Bank Laws. In the following session he was on the committee for revision of the constitution.

It is stated that Nicholson, as mayor of Melbourne, defeated by his casting vote in 1852 a motion in favour of vote by ballot (McCombie), and that in his first address to the electors he had declared himself opposed to the ballot; but he now completely changed his views, and on 18 Dec. 1855, after unsuccessful suggestions to the ministers to adopt the ballot, he moved a resolution to the effect that any electoral act should be based upon the principle of voting by ballot. The ministry made this a test question, and, being defeated by eight votes in a house of fifty-eight, resigned office. Nicholson had previously made arrangements to visit England, which he abandoned with some reluctance on being unexpectedly sent for by Sir Charles Hotham [q. v.], amid popular acclamation. His attempt to construct a cabinet was the first instance of the kind in the history of the colony, and was ultimately unsuccessful, owing to the divergence of views among his supporters. On the governor's death Nicholson abandoned the attempt; but, in spite of this failure, the victory of the

ballot was won, and the ministry was forced to accept it as part of their electoral act, the cruder form of Nicholson's project being superseded by the method afterwards known as the 'Australian ballot.'

Shortly afterwards (1856) Nicholson returned to England, where he was welcomed as the father of the ballot, not yet adopted in the old country, and spoke in public on the subject on several occasions. On 14 April 1858, at the Freemasons' Hall, he was presented by the council of the Society for Promoting the Adoption of the Ballot with an address, signed by Cobden, Bright, and others, recognising his services in the cause. John Stuart Mill, writing to Henry Samuel Chapman of Victoria in the same year, refers to Nicholson's fame, and the interest aroused in England by the adoption of the ballot in Victoria.

Returning in July 1858 to Melbourne, he unsuccessfully contested one of its districts, but was elected to the assembly for Murray in January 1859, and for Sandridge at the general election in August of the same year. He became chairman of the Constitutional Association formed to overthrow the existing (O'Shanassy) government, and in November 1859, at the opening of parliament, defeated the government on an amendment to the address.

Nicholson now became premier, and formed a strong ministry, with James (afterwards Sir James) McCulloch [q. v.] in charge of finance. He set himself to settle the land question on the basis of throwing open the colony's lands in blocks to free selection, and of payment by instalments. The upper chamber emasculated his bill, and Nicholson resigned; but the governor, Sir Henry Barkly, declined to accept his resignation on public grounds, and he continued in office, sending the bill, again amended, back to the council. That chamber cut out the amendments a second time, and Nicholson resigned; but, after the failure of three others to form a ministry, returned to office, with his cabinet impaired by the loss of two leading ministers. Ultimately, after a riot before the parliament house (28 May), and compromise on both sides, the bill, considerably changed, became the Land Act of 1860. After a short recess the houses met again in November 1860, and Nicholson, defeated on an amendment to the address, resigned office, and became the leader of the opposition. In 1862 he joined O'Shanassy's second administration, without portfolio.

In January 1864 Nicholson was suddenly struck down by paralysis, and he died at St. Kilda on 10 March 1865. He was buried at the Melbourne general cemetery. His portrait hangs in the council chamber of the Melbourne town-hall.

Nicholson was a great promoter of the benefit building society systems, a founder of the Bank of Victoria, and chairman of the Australian Fire and Life Insurance Company. In 1859 he was chairman of the Melbourne chamber of commerce. He held a very high reputation as a magistrate.

Nicholson married Sarah Fairclough, and left children, who remained in Australia.

[Melbourne Argus, 10 March 1865; McCombie's History of Victoria, 1858, p. 294; Kelly's Victoria, 1859, ii. 263 seq.; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates and Men of the Time, 1879.]

C. A. H.

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM ADAMS (1803–1853), architect, born on 8 Aug. 1803 at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, was the son of James Nicholson, carpenter and joiner, who relinquished business about 1838 and became sub-agent to Sir Richard Sutton's estates in Nottinghamshire and Norfolk. William was articled about July 1821, for three years, to John Buonarotti Papworth [q. v.], architect, of London. In 1828 he established himself at Lincoln, and there and in the neighbouring counties he formed an extensive practice. Among his numerous works he designed the churches at Glandford-Brigg, at Wragby, and at Kirmond, both on the estate of C. Turnor, esq. Many other churches were restored under his supervision, including that of St. Peter at Gowts in Lincoln, which was not quite completed at his death. Among the numerous residences erected from his designs are those of Worsborough Hall, Yorkshire; the Castle of Bayons Manor for the Right Hon. C. T. D'Eyncourt; and Elkington Hall, near Louth. He also designed the town-hall at Mansfield. The village of Blankney, near Lincoln, was almost rebuilt under his superintendence; while the estates of General Reeve, Sir J. Wyldbore Smith, bart., Mr. C. Turnor, Mr. C. Chaplin, among several others, evince his skill in farm buildings. In Lincoln he erected in 1837 the Wesley Chapel, for two thousand persons, and subsequently designed the union workhouse; the Corn Exchange in 1847, since enlarged, a corn-mill, and several private residences. From 1839 to 1846, as Nicholson & Goddard, the firm carried out many works, including the dispensary at Nottingham. He joined the Royal Institute of British Architects as a fellow at its commencement. In the 'Transactions' for 1842 is printed his 'Report on the Construction of the Stone Arch between the West Towers of Lincoln Cathedral,' taken from very care-

ful measurements under his personal direction. He was a member of the Lincolnshire Literary Society, and of the Lincolnshire Topographical Society, to whose volume of papers, printed in 1843, he contributed.

Nicholson was in attendance at Boston as a professional witness when he was suddenly taken ill, and died there on 8 April 1853. He was buried at Lincoln, in the churchyard of St. Swithin, in which parish he had resided for many years. In 1824 he married Leonora, the youngest daughter of William Say [q. v.], mezzotint-engraver, of Norton Street, London. His second wife, Anne Tallant, survived him.

[Builder, 1853, xi. 262; Dictionary of Architecture of the Architectural Publication Society; Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. p. 552, refers to a pedigree.] W. P–H.

NICKLE, Sir ROBERT (1786–1855), major-general, was the son of Robert Nicholl of the 17th dragoons, who afterwards changed the spelling of his name to Nickle. Nickle was born at sea on 12 Aug. 1786, and appears to have been educated at Edinburgh. He entered the army when less than thirteen years old as an ensign in the royal Durham fencibles, serving in the Irish rebellion of 1798–9. In January 1801 he was gazetted as ensign to the 60th foot, and on 19 May was transferred to the 15th regiment, becoming a lieutenant on 6 Jan. 1802; he was transferred to the 8th garrison brigade on 25 Oct. 1803, and to the 88th regiment (Connaught rangers) on 4 Aug. 1804; with this regiment he was ordered to South America in 1806, and was present before Buenos Ayres on 2 July 1807; on 5 July he volunteered to lead the forlorn hope, and in the advance into the city was severely wounded, the rest of his party being either wounded or killed: he gave proof on this occasion of the greatest coolness and intrepidity. After returning for a few months to England, his regiment embarked for the Peninsula, arriving at Lisbon on 13 March 1809. He was promoted to be captain on 1 June 1809, and served through the Peninsular war, except for five months, being present at nine general actions—Talavera de la Reyna, Busaco, Torres Vedras, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse; in the last he was severely wounded. For Nivelle he received a gold medal, and for the others a silver medal. He usually commanded the light company of the 88th, and was equally distinguished for generosity and bravery. His conduct towards a fallen enemy at Pampeluna was a conspicuous instance of chivalry (*Ann. Reg.* 1855). On another occasion he carried off a wounded comrade in the face, and amid the applause, of the French, who ceased firing. On 15 June 1814 he sailed from the Gironde with his regiment for America, and was present at the affair of Plattsburg and at the crossing of the Savanna River, where he was wounded. In 1815 he was present at Paris with the army of occupation.

During the following years his regiment was in Great Britain—at Edinburgh, Hull, and elsewhere. On 21 Jan. 1819 he became brevet-major, and on 28 Nov. 1822 major. On 30 June 1825, when he became lieutenant-colonel, he parted with his old regiment, and was unattached till, on 15 June 1830, he took command of the 36th regiment, with which he proceeded to the West Indies. From 14 July 1832 to March 1833 he administered St. Christopher in the governor's absence, but his tenure of office was uneventful. In the latter year he returned to London, and for a time was again unattached. On the outbreak of the rebellion in Canada in 1838 he volunteered for service there, was detached for 'particular service,' and did good work in raising several volunteer forces in the colony; in recognition of these efforts he was created a knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order. On 28 June 1848 he became brevet-colonel and on 11 Nov. 1851 a major-general.

In 1853 Nickle was appointed commander of the forces in Australia, where, after sundry perils of shipwreck, he arrived early in 1854: stationed first at Sydney and later at Melbourne, he was called upon to deal with the serious disturbances of that year in the gold districts. This service he performed with credit, winning the respect even of the rioters, and rapidly restoring peace. The exposure to which he was subjected proved too severe; early in 1855 he applied for leave to return home on account of his health, but died at his residence, Jolimont, Melbourne, before relief could reach him, on 26 May 1855. He was interred with military honours at the New cemetery.

Nickle was a thorough soldier, yet a man of calm judgment, humane and courteous in a marked degree. He was twice married: first, on 15 Nov. 1818, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Dallas, writer to the signet, by whom he left surviving him a son (who was in the Indian army) and two daughters (one of whom married Sir Charles M'Grigor). Nickle's second wife was the widow of Major-general Nesbitt.

[Annual Register, 1855; Hist. of Connaught Rangers; Melbourne Morning Herald, 28 May 1855; Army List; official records; private information.] C. A. H.

NICKOLLS, JOHN (1710?–1745), antiquary, son of John Nickolls, a quaker miller of Ware, Hertfordshire, was born there in 1710 or 1711. He was apprenticed to Joseph Wyeth [q. v.], a merchant of London, and, after serving his time, became a partner with his father. At his house in Trinity parish, Queenhithe, he formed an excellent library. He also collected from the bookstalls about Moorfields two thousand prints of heads, which afterwards furnished Joseph Ames (1689–1759) [q. v.] with material for his 'Catalogue of English Heads,' London, 1748. From the widow of his former master, Joseph Wyeth, Nickolls received a number of letters at one time in Milton's possession; they had since belonged to Milton's secretary, Thomas Ellwood [q. v.], and had been used by Wyeth in the preparation for publication of Ellwood's 'Journal,' which was issued in 1713. Among them were letters from Sir Harry Vane, Colonels Overton, Harrison, and Venables, John Bradshaw, Andrew Marvel, and others, with numerous addresses from nonconformist ministers in Norfolk, Suffolk, Bedfordshire, Herefordshire, and Kent, Dublin, and elsewhere. William Oldys [q. v.] visited Nickolls at Queenhithe on 22 Dec. 1737, to see this collection of original letters 'all pasted into a large volume folio, in number about 130' (Oldys, *Diary*, 1862, p. 17). These valuable documents were issued by Nickolls in 1743 under the title of 'Original Letters and Papers of State, addressed to Oliver Cromwell, concerning the Affairs of Great Britain. From the Year MDCXLIX to MDCLVIII, found among the Political Collections of Mr. John Milton. Now first published from the Originals.'

Nickolls was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 17 Jan. 1740. He died of fever on 11 Jan. 1745, and was buried at Bunhill Fields on the 16th of the same month.

His father presented on 18 Jan. 1746 the original manuscripts of the collection to the Society of Antiquaries, to be by them preserved for public use. In their possession they still remain. Oldys says in his 'Diary' that Nickolls allowed Thomas Birch, D.D. [q. v.], to use from six to ten of them in his life of Oliver Cromwell contributed to the 'General Dictionary, Historical and Critical,' 1731–41. Nickolls's prints and rare pamphlets were purchased by Dr. John Fothergill [q. v.]

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 123; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 159, 160; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 238–9; Minutes of the Society of Antiquaries.] C. F. S.

NICOL. [See also Nicholl, Nichol, and Nicoll.]

NICOL, Mrs. (*d.* 1834?), actress, was about 1800 housekeeper to Colonel and the Hon. Mrs. Milner, and while in that capacity became a member of the Shakespearean Society of London, the members of which used to act in a little theatre in Tottenham Court Road. She played Belvidera for a charitable benefit at the old Lyceum, and was, when her dramatic aptitude was discovered, encouraged by her master and mistress, who allowed her to remain in their service until she had gained enough experience to take to the boards for a livelihood. This she did in the provinces, and married soon after. Neither her maiden name nor the spot she selected for her professional début has been recorded. Nicol, her husband, was a printer, and easily obtained a situation in Edinburgh, in which town she made her first appearance, 15 Dec. 1806, as Cicely in 'Valentine and Orson.' On 3 Aug. 1807 she played Miss Durable in Kenney's farce 'Raising the Wind,' and on 23 Nov. in the same year Cottager's Wife in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Lovers' Vows.' It was in 1807 that she finally succeeded Mrs. Charteris in the old-women rôles which the latter actress had long monopolised at the Theatre Royal. Other parts she played in 1807–8 were: Mrs. Scant in the 'Village Lawyer,' Alice in the 'Castle Spectre,' Lady Mary Raffle in 'Wives as they were,' Winifred in 'Children of the Wood,' Manse in the 'Gentle Shepherd,' &c. On 2 May 1808 she took her first benefit. When, in 1809, the management was taken by Henry Siddons, she went with him to the New Theatre Royal in Leith Walk, playing Monica, an old woman, in Dimond's 'Flowers of the Forest.' On 25 Feb. 1817 she was Mrs. M'Candlish in Terry's adaptation of Scott's 'Guy Mannering,' and on 14 July 1817 Mrs. Malaprop in the 'Rivals.' At the first production in Edinburgh of 'Rob Roy' (15 Feb. 1819) she played Jean McAlpine, and the same part on the occasion of the king's visit to the theatre, 27 Aug. 1822. On 3 Dec. 1819, the first occasion when gas was used, she played Mrs. Hardcastle in 'She stoops to conquer.' The 'Scotsman' newspaper said about this time, 'Mrs. Nicol is extremely amusing in her aged department, just in most of her conceptions, and quite perfect in the acting of many of her parts.' Other parts she sustained were Mrs. Glass in 'Heart of Midlothian,' 23 Feb. 1820; Miss Grizelda Oldbuck in the 'Antiquary,' 20 Dec. 1820; Mysie in the 'Bride of Lammermoor,' 1 May 1822. At this time Mrs. Nicol was receiving 2*l.* per week for her services, and filling all the first

old-women parts. She played Dame Ellesmere in 'Peveril of the Peak,' 12 April 1823; Mrs. Flockhart in the 'Pirate,' 29 March 1824; Tibbie Howieson in 'Cramond Brig,' 27 Feb. 1826; Mrs. McTavish in 'Gilderoy,' 25 June 1827; and Audrey in 'As you like it,' on the occasion of a special reproduction, with costumes designed by Planché, 27 Dec. 1828. During the summer season of 1833 she did not appear at the Adelphi, her parts being taken by Mrs. Macnamara. At the commencement of the season 1833–4 her name was included in the official list of the company, but she only appeared occasionally. At her farewell benefit, on 10 April 1834, she played three parts—Mrs. Malaprop, Miss Durable, and Mrs. Deborah Doublelock—in Francis Reynolds's one-act operetta 'No.' She was a sound and capable actress in the line of parts played in London at the same date by Mrs. Davenport, upon whose acting she seems to have formed her style. She especially excelled in comic parts. The 'Theatrical Inquisitor' said she was of great use in 'stiff, aged matrons, and old maids full of wrinkles' (iv. 163). There is a good portrait of her as Mrs. Oldbuck in the acting edition (Edinburgh, 1823) of the 'Antiquary.' Mrs. Nicol died soon after her retirement in 1834.

She had a large family; her daughter Emma is noticed separately. Other of her daughters went on the stage. Miss M. Nicol seems to have had merit, as she was accorded a benefit exclusively for herself in 1823; but perhaps this was on account of her dancing, which must have been excellent. Miss C. Nicol also danced. Miss Julia Nicol was a member of the Theatre Royal and Caledonian Theatre companies, Edinburgh, for some years, and, afterwards attaining a good position in other provincial centres, she married John Harris, manager of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, and died 11 May 1894, in her ninetieth year. Mother and daughters were all respected on account of their quiet and industrious lives.

[Materials supplied by Joseph Knight, esq., and J. C. Dibdin, esq.; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; Theatrical Inquisitor; 'Genuine Gossip by an Old Actress,' Era 1853.]

NICOL, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1739–1766), Scottish poet, was, according to his own statement, the son of a packman, and was left fatherless at the age of six. Although only one year at school, he succeeded in so far educating himself that, after for some time following the occupation of packman, he became teacher of English at Abernyte, Perthshire. Afterwards he settled at Collace, Perthshire. He published 'Nature without Art: or Nature's Progress in Poetry, being a Collection of Miscellaneous Poems,' 1739; and 'Nature's Progress in Poetry, being a Collection of Serious Poems,' 1739. These volumes were reprinted in one volume in 1766, under the title 'Poems on Several Subjects, both comical and serious.'

[Poetical account of himself in Nature without Art.] T. F. H.

NICOL, EMMA (1801–1877), actress, eldest daughter of Mrs. Nicol [q. v.], appeared at Edinburgh, when seven years of age, on the occasion of her mother's benefit (2 May 1808), and danced 'a new pas seul.' On 13 June 1808 she played Gossamer in the 'operatical' romance 'Forty Thieves,' and from that date played for many years at Edinburgh, either in the Royal or in the Minor Theatre, which was known at different times as 'Corri's Rooms,' the 'Pantheon,' and the 'Caledonian.' On 14 July 1817 she played the maid in the 'Rivals,' and filled the small part of Martha in 'Rob Roy' on its production on 15 Feb. 1819. When the king visited the Theatre Royal in 1822 she played Mattie. In the same year she was Madge Wildfire in the 'Heart of Midlothian,' Maria in 'Twelfth Night,' Miss Neville in 'She stoops to conquer,' and many other good parts. From that time until 1824 she was playing soubrettes and walking ladies. She then left Edinburgh, being anxious to advance herself in her profession. On 9 Nov. 1824 she played Flora in the 'Wonder' at Drury Lane; her name also appears as one of the choristers in the same place on 5 July 1825; Flora in 'She wou'd and she wou'd not,' 26 Oct. 1825; Laurina in 'Trial of Love,' 1 March 1827. After acting at Drury Lane till 1829, she joined the company at the Surrey Theatre under Elliston in 1830–1, and there confined herself to old-women parts. She seems to have stayed two seasons there. In December 1833 she was a member of Ryder's Aberdeen company, and during the spring and summer of 1834 travelled round the smaller Scottish towns.

She now devoted herself entirely to the line of characters in which her mother had made her reputation. She was re-engaged by William Henry Murray [q. v.] for the Edinburgh Theatre Royal in 1834, playing (8 Nov.) Mrs. Gloomly in 'Laugh when you can.' She never afterwards left the city for more than a few weeks at a time until her retirement. She soon became a great favourite, and gained as much respect in private life as her mother. Her abilities in her particular line of characters were unquestionable, and several noted exponents

of old-women parts were content to play second to her when they took engagements in Edinburgh. Madame Leroud in '102, or my Great-great-grandfather' was played by her on 28 Nov., and Mrs. Dismal in Buckstone's 'Married Life' on 2 Dec. On 27 Jan. 1835 she was Miss Prudence Strawberry in Peake's 'Climbing Boy;' at the Adelphi (the Edinburgh summer theatre), 30 May 1835, Mrs. Humphries in 'Turning the Tables.' On 11 Nov. 1837, at the Royal, she was Mrs. Quickly in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor;' 9 Aug. 1838 Madame Deschappelles; and on 21 Jan. 1840 Madame Mantalini in Edward Stirling's adaptation of 'Nicholas Nickleby;' Mrs. Corney in 'Oliver Twist,' 23 March; Mrs. Montague in 'His last Legs,' 3 July; and Gertrude in 'Griselda,' 26 Jan. 1841. She received in 1842 from Murray forty-five shillings (not an extravagant salary for the parts she had to play) a week. Betsy Prigg she played on 28 Aug. 1844; Mrs. Fielding in the 'Cricket on the Hearth' followed on 27 Jan. 1846; third witch in 'Macbeth' on 28 Dec. 1846. The Duchess of York in 'Richard III,' Mrs. Bouncer in 'Box and Cox,' Nurse in 'Romeo and Juliet' are among many parts that fell to her. For Murray's benefit and farewell appearance on 22 Oct. 1851 she played Mrs. Malaprop. When in 1851–2 the management of the Royal passed into the hands of Lloyd, and that of the Adelphi into those of Wyndham, Miss Nicol remained at the former house. She also acted under the Rollison and Leslie management in 1852. On 18 Sept., in a new adaptation of 'Waverley,' she played Mrs. Macleary, and received 'a splendid ovation on her first appearance under the new management,' and on 4 Oct. she was Marjory in the 'Heart of Midlothian.' When the Adelphi was burnt, Wyndham came to the Theatre Royal, which he opened on 11 June 1853. Miss Nicol was retained. In Ebsworth's comedy, '150,000*l.*,' she was on 1 Sept. 1854 the original Hon. Mrs. Falconer. She was the Old Lady in 'Henry VIII,' when Mr. Toole played Lord Sands. On 7 June 1858 she was the original Matty Hepburn in Ballantine's 'Gaberlunzie Man.' At the New Queen's Theatre, where Wyndham had gone after the Royal was finally closed (25 May 1859), she was, on 25 June 1859, Mrs. Major de Boots in Coyne's 'Everybody's Friend.' She played Queen Elizabeth to Henry Irving's Wayland Smith in the burlesque of 'Kenilworth,' 6 Aug. 1859, and was associated with that gentleman in nearly every piece in which he appeared during the two and a half years he was a member of the stock company. In May 1862 the last nights of her appearance in public were specially announced. On 23 May she took her farewell benefit, playing Widow Warren in 'Road to Ruin' and Miss Durable in 'Raising the Wind.' She again appeared on 31 May, for the benefit of Mr. and Mrs. Wyndham, playing the Hostess in the 'Honeymoon,' and spoke a farewell address to the audience.

Miss Nicol was one of that class of provincial actors and actresses who were content with a comfortable home and a continuous engagement without any chance of metropolitan fame, while enjoying the full confidence and respect of their managers and the friendliest regard of their audience. After her retirement she removed to London, where she died in November 1877. Several witnesses of her acting declared her to be quite unsurpassed in many parts, including Mag in 'Twas I,' and Miss Lucretia Mactab in the 'Poor Gentleman.'

[Materials supplied by Joseph Knight, esq., and J. C. Dibdin, esq.; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage.]

NICOL, JAMES (1769–1819), poet, son of Michael Nicol, was born on 28 Sept. 1769 at Innerleithen, Peeblesshire. Receiving his elementary education at the parish school, and originally destined to be a shoemaker, he qualified at Edinburgh University for the ministry of the church of Scotland. After acting as tutor in private families he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Peebles (25 March 1801); became assistant to John Walker, parish minister of Traquair, near Innerleithen (15 May 1802), and succeeded to the charge, on the death of the incumbent, on 4 Nov. following. In the same year he married Agnes, sister of his predecessor, whose virtues he had previously celebrated in verse. Besides contributing poems to the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' Nicol, who was a close student of ecclesiastical history and forms, wrote various articles for the 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia.' In matters of law and medicine he was an authority among his parishioners; he regulated their disputes, and a knowledge of medicine acquired at the university enabled him to vaccinate and to prescribe satisfactorily for ordinary ailments. In 1808 he founded the first friendly society at Innerleithen. Owing to changes in his religious views he contemplated resigning his charge, when he died, after a short illness, on 5 Nov. 1819. By his wife, who survived till 19 March 1845, he had three sons and three daughters; his son James became professor of civil and natural history in Marischal College, Aberdeen.

Nicol published at Edinburgh in 1805, in two volumes 12mo, 'Poems, chiefly in the

Scottish Dialect,' and he is represented in Whitelaw's 'Book of Scottish Song,' 1844. He has a good grasp of the Scottish idiom; his estimate of character is penetrating, and his idyllic sense is pure. Burns is doubtless responsible for much of his inspiration. 'An Essay on the Nature and Design of Scripture Sacrifice' appeared in London in 1823.

[Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Whitelaw's Book of Scottish Song; How Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. pt. i. p. 258.] T. B.

NICOL, JAMES (1810–1879), geologist, born 12 Aug. 1810, at Traquair Manse, near Innerleithen, Peeblesshire, was a son of James Nicol [q. v.], by his wife, Agnes Walker. On the latter's death in 1819 the family removed to Innerleithen, where the son was educated till he entered the university of Edinburgh in 1825. Attendance on the lectures of Professor Jameson increased an interest in mineralogy, already awakened, and young Nicol, after passing through the arts and divinity courses at Edinburgh, studied that subject, among others, at the universities of Bonn and Berlin.

On returning home he devoted himself to investigating the geology of the valley of the Tweed, and obtained the prizes offered by the Highland Society for essays, first on the geology of Peeblesshire and then of Roxburghshire. He was appointed in 1847 assistant secretary to the Geological Society of London, after nearly eight years' service in a subordinate position; in 1849 professor of geology in Queen's College, Cork, and in 1853 professor of natural history in the university of Aberdeen, holding this post till he resigned it in 1878. He was elected F.G.S. and F.R.S.E. in 1847. He died in London on 8 April 1879. In 1849 he married Alexandrina Anne Macleay Downie, who survived him.

Nicol was a good mineralogist, and published two useful text-books on that subject, but his reputation will always rest on his contributions to geology. Some of his earlier work on the Scottish uplands was of much value, but he has the high honour of having been the first to perceive the true relations of the rock-masses in the complicated region of the highlands. When he had convinced himself that the Torridon sandstone underlay the quartzite and limestone of Durness—a point on which much uncertainty had existed—Nicol devoted himself to a study of the position of these strata in regard to the two great masses of gneisses and schists in the north-west highlands. As the result of four years of patient labour he was persuaded that, contrary to the views expressed by Sir R. Murchison [q. v.] in 1858, these two masses in reality belonged to a single group of pre-Cambrian rocks, and that the apparent superposition of the so-called 'upper gneiss' to the limestone was a result of faulting. He announced this conclusion in a paper read at a meeting of the British Association in Aberdeen in 1859, and in one communicated to the Geological Society of London in 1860. Murchison, after a journey in company with Andrew C. Ramsay [q. v.] in the summer of 1859, and another with Archibald Geikie in 1860, persisted in asserting that the upper gneiss succeeded the limestone, and therefore must be a metamorphosed group of Lower Silurian age. Murchison had won the ear of scientific society; so his views were generally adopted, and Nicol, pained at the personal feeling evoked by his opposition, withdrew from the controversy, though he continued to work steadily at the question, and became yet more strongly convinced of the accuracy of his own views. He met with a common fate, the neglect of contemporaries and the praise of posterity. It is now universally admitted, even by his former opponents, that substantially in all the essential points of this controversy Nicol was right and Murchison was wrong. The so-called 'newer gneiss' is nothing more than a part of the mass, to which the older gneiss belongs, brought up by a system of gigantic folds and faults, and thrust over the admittedly Cambrian deposits, so as to simulate a stratigraphical sequence. One point only Nicol failed to recognise (at that date it is not surprising), and in this lay the strength of his opponent's position: that the bedded structure, which apparently made such an important distinction between the so-called upper gneiss and that beneath the Torridon sandstone, was a structure, not original, but the result of these movements.

Nicol was popular with his pupils and friends. 'His sturdy frame and indomitable strength of will bore him unharmed through countless geological journeys that would have overtasked the majority of men. . . . Ever of singleness and purity of purpose, he disdained to swerve from what he felt to be the proper path, either in the interest of authority or expediency; but for those whom he could aid by his friendship or example his patience was inexhaustible, and his generosity unbounded' ('Presidential Address,' *Geol. Soc. Proc.* 1880, p. 36). A portrait in oils is in the possession of Mrs. Nicol.

Nicol was an indefatigable worker. Under his name eighteen papers are enumerated in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue,' the first being the prize essay on the 'Geology of

Peeblesshire,' published in 1843. His great paper on the highland controversy appeared in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society,' 1861, xvii. 85, and was followed by an important one on the 'Southern Grampians' (xix. 180), in which he contends (in opposition to the views of Murchison) for 'the great antiquity' of the 'gneiss and mica-slate' of that region. In the same journal for 1869 and 1872 appear papers on the 'Parallel Roads of Glenroy,' in which Nicol advocates the marine origin of these terraces. On this question also the last word has not yet been said. Nicol also contributed numerous articles to periodicals, and to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th and 9th edits.) Among his separately published works are, 'A Guide to the Geology of Scotland' (1844), 'Manual of Mineralogy' (1849), 'Elements of Mineralogy' (1858, 2nd edit. 1873), 'The Geology and Scenery of the North of Scotland' (1866), in an appendix of which he replies to some sweeping strictures which had been passed upon his work by Murchison. He was one of the editors of the 'Select Writings of Charles Maclaren' (1869), and published an excellent geological map of Scotland in 1858.

[Obituary notice in Proc. Geological Society, 1880, p. 33; information from Mrs. Nicol. For a summary of Nicol's work in Scotland, see Professor J. W. Judd's Address to Section C, British Association Report, 1885, p. 995.]

T. G. B.

NICOL or NICOLL, JOHN (*fl.* 1590–1667), diarist, was, according to statements in his 'Diary,' born and brought up in Glasgow, the year of his birth being probably 1590. He became writer to the signet and notary public in Edinburgh, where he seems to have enjoyed the confidence of the covenanting party. Not improbably he was the John Nicoll who was nominated as clerk to the general assembly at Glasgow in November 1638, when Sir Archibald Johnstone [q.v.] of Warriston was elected. Wodrow, who in his 'Sufferings of the Kirk' makes large use of the manuscript of Nicoll, described it in the list of his papers as 'The Journals of John Nicol, writer to the signet, containing some account of our Scots Kings, with some Extracts as to China and the West Indies, and a Chronicle from Fergus the first to 1562. And an Abbreviät of Matters in Scotland from that time to 1637; from which it contains full and large accounts of all the Occurrences in Scotland, with the Proclamations and Public Papers every year. Vol. i. from 1637 to 1649, original; vol. ii. from 1650 to 1657.' Vol. i. has been lost. Vol. ii. was purchased for the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and was printed by the Bannatyne Club in 1836, under the title 'A Diary of Public Transactions and other Occurrences, chiefly in Scotland, from June 1650 to June 1667.' The 'Diary' seems to have been composed partly from notes of what happened within his immediate experience, and partly from accounts in the newspapers and public intelligencers of the time. His political bias varies with the changes of the government, the proceedings and conduct of those in power being always placed in the best light. He probably died not long after 1667.

[David Laing's Preface to Bannatyne edition of the Diary.] T. F. H.

NICOL, WILLIAM (1744?–1797), friend of Burns, was son of a Dumfriesshire working man. After receiving elementary education in his parish school, he earned some money by teaching, and thus was able to pursue a university career at Edinburgh, where he studied both theology and medicine. Allusions in Burns's 'Elegy on Willie Nicol's Mare' seem to indicate that he was a licentiate of the church (Scott Douglas, *Burns*, ii. 291). Throughout his college course he was constantly employed in tuition, and he was soon appointed a classical master in Edinburgh High School. The rector was Dr. Adams, and Walter Scott was a pupil. The rector disliked and condemned Nicol as 'worthless, drunken, and inhumanly cruel to the boys under his charge' (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, i. 33, ed. 1837). Once, when Nicol was considered to have insulted Adams, Scott chivalrously rendered him ridiculous in the class-room by pinning to his coat-tail a paper inscribed with 'Æneid,' iv. 10—part of the day's lesson—having boldly substituted *vanus* for *novus* to suit his man—

Quis vanus hic nostris successit sedibus hospes ?

(*ib.* p. 100).

Burns early made Nicol's acquaintance—their first meeting is not recorded—and his various letters to him, and his allusions to him as his 'worthy friend,' prove that the poet found in him more than the drunken tyrant described by Scott, or the pedantic boor ridiculed by Lockhart (*Life of Burns*, chap. v.) Nicol was one, says Dr. Stevens in his 'History of the High School of Edinburgh,' 'who would go any length to serve and promote the views and wishes of a friend,' and who was instantly stirred to hot wrath 'whenever low jealousy, trick, or selfish cunning appeared.' Burns was Nicol's guest from 7 to 25 Aug. 1787 in the house over Buccleuch Pend, from which he visited the literary 'howffs' of the city. Nicol accom-

panied him in his three weeks' tour through the highlands, Burns at the outset (according to his diary) anticipating much entertainment from his friend's 'originality of humour.' Knowing Nicol's fiery temper, he likened himself to 'a man travelling with a loaded blunderbuss at full cock' (Chambers, *Life and Works of Burns*, ii. 107, Library ed.) The harmony of the trip was rudely broken at Fochabers. Burns visited and dined at Gordon Castle, leaving Nicol at the village inn. Incensed at this apparent neglect, Nicol resolved on proceeding alone, and Burns surrendered the pleasure of a short sojourn at Gordon Castle in order to join his irate friend. He made reparation with 'Streams that Glide in Orient Plains,' and in his letter to the Castle librarian did not spare the 'obstinate son of Latin prose.'

Nicol is immortalised as protagonist in 'Willie brewed a peck o' maut.' He had bought the small estate of Laggan, Dumfriesshire—had become in Burns's words 'the illustrious lord of Laggan's many hills' (Scott Douglas, *Burns*, vi. 55)—and Burns and Allan Masterton, an Edinburgh writing master and musical composer, visited him when spending his autumn recess there in 1789. The result was the great bacchanalian song, of which Burns wrote 'The air is Masterton's; the song, mine. . . . We had such a joyous meeting that Mr. Masterton and I agreed, each in our own way, that we should celebrate the business.' Nicol died in April 1797, 'at the age,' says Chambers, 'of fifty-three' (*Life and Works of Burns*, ii. 105, Library ed.)

[Currie's Life of Burns, i. 177; editions in text; Steven's Hist. of the High School of Edinburgh; Lockhart's Lives of Burns and Scott.] T. B.

NICOLAS. [See also Nicholas.]

NICOLAS BREAKSPEAR, Pope Adrian IV (*d.* 1159). [See Adrian.]

NICOLAS, JOHN TOUP (1788–1851), rear-admiral, eldest son of John Harris Nicolas (1758–1844), a lieutenant in the navy, was born at Withen, near Helston, Cornwall, on 22 Feb. 1788. Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas [q. v.] was his brother. As early as 1797 John was borne on the books of one or other of the gun-vessels stationed on the coast of Devonshire and Cornwall, but seems to have first gone to sea in 1799, in the Edgar with Captain Edward Buller, whom he followed in 1801 to the Achille. He was afterwards in the Naiad frigate, but in 1803 was again with Buller in the Malta of 80 guns. He was made lieutenant on 1 May 1804, and, remaining in the Malta, was present in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805. From 1807 he was flag-lieutenant to Rear-admiral George Martin [q. v.] in the Mediterranean, and in October 1809 was appointed acting commander of the Redwing. He had been previously promoted from home on 26 Aug., and appointed to the Pilot brig, which he joined at Portsmouth in April 1810.

In the Pilot he went out again to the Mediterranean, and for the next four years was employed in most active and harassing service on the coast of Italy, capturing or destroying great numbers of coasters, and of vessels laden with stores for the Neapolitan government. Alone, or in company with the Weasel sloop, or the Thames frigate [see Napier, Sir Charles], he is said to have captured or destroyed not less than 130 of the enemy's vessels between his first coming on the coast and July 1812. He afterwards went round to the Adriatic, continuing there with the same activity and good fortune. He returned to England towards the end of 1814, but on the escape of Napoleon from Elba was again sent out to the Mediterranean, where, on 17 June, off Cape Corse, he engaged the French sloop Égérie. After several hours both vessels had suffered severely, and the Égérie had lost many men, killed and wounded. The Pilot's loss in men had been slight, but her rigging was cut to pieces, and the Égérie made good her escape. The Pilot's first lieutenant, Keigwin Nicolas, a brother of the commander, was among the wounded. On 4 June 1815 Nicolas was nominated a C.B; on 26 Aug. he was promoted to the rank of post-captain, in October he received from the king of Naples the cross of St. Ferdinand and Merit, and in the following April was made a knight-commander of the order. He returned to England in July 1816, when the Pilot was paid off.

From 1820 to 1822 Nicolas commanded the Egeria frigate on the Newfoundland station, and on his return to England was sent to Newcastle, where a dispute between the keelmen and shipowners threatened to give rise to disturbance. The mere presence of the frigate in the Tyne enforced order, and the dispute being adjusted, the Egeria went to Sheerness and was paid off. Nicolas's conduct and tact on this occasion were highly approved. He was nominated a K.H. on 1 Jan. 1834. From 1837 to 1839 he commanded the Hercules of 74 guns, on the Lisbon station; from 1839 to 1841 the Belle-Isle in the channel and the Mediterranean; and the Vindictive, on the East

India station, from 1841 to 1844, returning to England by Tahiti, where he was sent to protect English interests during the arbitrary proceedings of the French (*Ann. Reg.* pt. i. p. 256). On 30 Dec. 1850 Nicolas was promoted to be rear-admiral. He died at Plymouth on 1 April 1851, and was buried in St. Martin's Church. He married in 1818 Frances Anna, daughter of Nicholas Were of Landcox, near Wellington in Somerset, by whom he had issue. He was the author of 'An Inquiry into the Causes which have led to our late Naval Disasters,' 1814; and of 'A Letter to Rear-Admiral Du Petit Thouars on late events at Otaheite,' Papeete, 1843.

Granville Toup Nicolas (*d.* 1894), son of the above, entered the navy in 1848, was promoted lieutenant in 1856 after service in the Black Sea, and in the following year was appointed to the Leopard, the flagship of Sir Stephen Lushington [q. v.], on the south-east coast of America. Thence he was appointed to Sir James Hope's flagship, the Impérieuse, on the China station. He was subsequently left in command of the gunboat Insolent, and was repeatedly engaged in the operations for the suppression of the Tae-ping insurrection. He was promoted commander in 1867, retired as captain in 1882, and died at Edinburgh on 21 April 1894 (*Times*, 25 April, 1894).

[The Memoir in Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. viii. (Suppl. pt. iv.) 53, appears to have been contributed by Nicolas, and contains numerous letters and official papers which give it a distinct value; Naval Chronicle, xl. 333 (with a portrait); O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 665; James's Naval History (1859), v. 257–8, 341–2; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] J. K. L.

NICOLAS, Sir NICHOLAS HARRIS (1799–1848), antiquary, born at Dartmouth on 10 March 1799, was privately baptised by the minister of St. Petrox, Dartmouth, on 1 April. His great-grandfather came to England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and settled at Looe in Cornwall, and he himself was the fourth son of John Harris Nicolas (1758–1844), R.N. John Toup Nicolas [q. v.] was his eldest brother. His mother, Margaret, daughter and coheiress of John Blake, was granddaughter of the Rev. John Keigwin, vicar of Landrake, whose wife, Prudence Busvargus, was, by her first husband, the Rev. John Toup, mother of the Rev. Jonathan Toup [q. v.] Nicolas entered the navy as a first-class volunteer on 27 Oct. 1808, became a midshipman in the Pilot 31 March 1812, served on the coast of Calabria for some years, and on 20 Sept. 1815 was promoted to the post of lieutenant. In 1816 he was put on half-pay, and compelled to find a fresh field for his energies. Thereupon he read for the bar, and was called at the Inner Temple on 6 May 1825, but did not enter into general practice, confining himself to peerage claims before the House of Lords.

Nicolas married on 28 March 1822 Sarah, youngest daughter of John Davison of the East India House and of Loughton in Essex, who claimed descent from William Davison [q. v.], secretary of state to Queen Elizabeth. This circumstance led to his investigating the career of that minister, and entering upon a course of antiquarian study which he never abandoned. Nicolas was elected F.S.A. about 1824, and early in 1826 was placed upon the council; but after he had attended one meeting his name was, on the ensuing anniversary (23 April 1826), omitted from the house list. He then started an inquiry into the state of the society, and endeavoured to effect a reform in its constitution. But his efforts were defeated by the officials, and after the anniversary in 1828 he withdrew from it altogether. In 1830 he turned his attention to the record commission, criticising its constitution and the cost of the works which it had issued. He issued in 1830 a volume addressed to Lord Melbourne of 'Observations on the State of Historical Literature and on the Society of Antiquaries, with Remarks on the Record Commission,' the portion of which relating to the purchase by the British Museum of the Joursanvault Manuscripts is summarised in Edwards's 'Founders of the British Museum,' ii. 535–42. Sir Francis Palgrave at once replied with a letter of 'Remarks submitted to Viscount Melbourne,' 1831, and Nicolas promptly answered him in a 'Refutation of Palgrave's Remarks,' which was also appended to a reissue of his 'Observations on the State of Historical Literature.' The titles of five more works on this subject, three of which, though written by Nicolas, purported to be by Mr. C. P. Cooper, secretary to the record commission, are given in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis,' i. 393. It was mainly owing to his exertions that the select committee of 1836, under the presidency of Charles Buller [q. v.], was appointed to inquire into the public records. His evidence before this committee is printed in the appendix to its 'Report,' pp. 342–57, 377–85, 426. His evidence before the select committee of the British Museum fills pp. 299–304 of the appendix to its 'Report' in 1836. He had in 1846 some correspondence with Sir A. Panizzi 'on the supply of printed

books from the library to the reading-room of the British Museum,' which provoked from Panizzi a pamphlet with that title, and from Nicolas a counter-charge of 'Animadversions on the Library and Catalogues of the British Museum: a Reply to Panizzi's Statement.' He also contributed to the 'Spectator' of 16, 23, and 30 May 1846 three articles on the same subject.

On 12 Oct. 1831 Nicolas was created a knight of the Guelphs of Hanover, and he became chancellor and knight commander, with the rank of senior knight commander, of the order of St. Michael and St. George on 16 Aug. 1832, being promoted to the position of grand cross on 6 Oct. 1840. These honours brought with them no pecuniary reward, and the necessities of a large family, combined with laxity in managing his resources, forced Nicolas to perpetual drudgery. He lived for some years at 19 Tavistock Place, London, but his last residence in England was at 55 Torrington Square. His pecuniary necessities drove him at last into exile, but he continued at work until within a week of his death. He died of congestion of the brain at Capé Cure, a suburb of Boulogne, on 3 Aug. 1848. He was buried in Boulogne cemetery on 8 Aug., and a tablet to his memory was placed in the church of St. Martin, near Looe, in which parish he inherited a small property. He had himself erected a monument in the same church to the memory of his uncle and namesake (*d.* 1816), to whom he was executor. His widow, born in London on 3 Aug. 1800, died at Richmond, Surrey, on 12 Nov. 1867. Nicolas left eight children, two sons and six daughters; and two others died young. His second son, Nicholas Harris, received almost immediately a clerkship in the exchequer and audit department, and his widow was granted, on 31 Oct. 1853, a civil list pension of 100*l.* per annum. Four of the children are buried in Kew churchyard.

Nicolas may have been aggressive and passionate, but he was animated by the best motives, and his fierce attacks on the abuses with which he credited the record commission, the Society of Antiquaries, and the British Museum produced many desirable reforms. The debt of American students to Nicolas for the increased facilities of antiquarian research in English records is fully acknowledged in S. G. Drake's 'Researches in British Archives,' 1860, p. 8. Nicolas was remarkable for a 'beaming face, hearty greeting, genial conversation, varied knowledge, and for his liberal readiness to impart it' (Edwards, *Libraries and Founders*, pp. 285–288); but he sometimes practised his sharp wit on his friends. Proof of the contemporary belief in his knowledge of genealogy, and his thoroughness of research, is given by Hood, who suggests that the pedigree of Miss Kilmansegg

> Were enough, in truth, to puzzle Old Nick,
> Not to name Sir Harris Nicolas.

In little more than twenty-five years of literary work Nicolas compiled or edited many valuable works. They comprised: 1. 'Index to the Heralds' Visitations in the British Museum' [anon.], 1823; 2nd edit. 1825. 2. 'Life of William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth,' 1823. 3. 'Notitia Historica: Miscellaneous Information for Historians, Antiquaries, and the Legal Profession,' 1824; an improved edition, called 'The Chronology of History,' was included in 1833 in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' vol. xliv., and a second edition of this revised issue appeared in 1838. 4. 'Synopsis of the Peerage of England,' 1825; a new edition, entitled 'The Historic Peerage of England,' and revised, corrected, and continued by William Courthope, was published in 1857. 5. 'Testamenta Vetusta: illustrations from Wills of Ancient Manners, Customs, &c., from Henry II to Accession of Queen Elizabeth,' 1826, 2 vols. 6. 'Literary Remains of Lady Jane Grey,' 1825. 7. 'History of Town and School of Rugby,' 1826; left unfinished. 8. 'Poetical Rhapsody of Francis Davison,' 1826, 2 vols; portions of this, consisting of 'Psalms translated by Francis and Christopher Davison' and of 'Biographical Notices of Contributors to the "Poetical Rhapsody,"' were issued for private circulation in the same year. 9. 'Flagellum Parliamentarium: Sarcastic Notices of 200 Members of Parliament, 1661–78,' 1827. 10. 'Memoir of Augustine Vincent, Windsor Herald,' 1827. 11. 'History of the Battle of Agincourt, and of the Expedition of Henry V into France,' 1827; 2nd edit. 1832; 3rd edit. 1833. 12. 'Chronicle of London, 1089–1483,' 1827, edited by Nicolas and Edward Tyrrel, the city remembrancer. 13. 'Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII from November 1529 to December 1532,' 1827. 14. 'Private Memoirs of Sir Kenelm Digby,' 1827; the 'Castrations' from these 'Memoirs' were printed for private circulation in the same year. 15. 'Journal of one of the Suite of Thomas Beckington, afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells, on an Embassy to the Count of Armagnac, 1442,' 1828; this was adversely criticised by the Rev. George Williams in 'Official Correspondence of Bekynton,' Rolls Ser., 1872. 16. 'The Siege of Carlaverock, 1300,' 1828. 17. 'Roll

of Arms of Peers and Knights in Reign of Edward II,' 1828. 18. 'Statutes of Order of the Guelphs,' 1828; only one hundred copies printed, and not for sale. 19. 'Statutes of Order of the Thistle,' 1828; limited to fifty copies, not for sale. 20. 'Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe,' 1829. 21. 'Roll of Arms of Reigns of Henry III and Edward III,' 1829; fifty copies printed. 22. 'Report of Proceedings on Claims to the Barony of L'Isle,' 1829. 23. 'Letter to the Duke of Wellington on creating Peers for Life' (anon.), 1830, for private circulation only; 2nd edit. (anon.), 1830; 3rd edit., by Sir Harris Nicolas, 1834. 24. 'Privy Purse Expenses of Elizabeth of York, with Memoir of her,' 1830. 25. 'Report of Proceedings on Claims to Earldom of Devon,' 1832. 26. 'The Scrope and Grosvenor Controversy,' 1832; a magnificent work of 150 copies only, privately printed at the expense of an association of noblemen and gentlemen. The first volume contained the controversy between Ricardus le Scrope and Robertus Grosvenor, milites, and the second included a history of the Scropes and of the deponents in their favour; the third volume, to contain notices of the Grosvenor deponents, was never published. 27. 'Letters of Joseph Ritson,' 1833, 2 vols. 28. 'Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England, 1386–1542,' 1834–7, 7 vols. His remuneration for this work was 150*l.* per volume. It contained a mass of valuable matter, and after an interval of more than fifty years the labour has been resumed by Mr. J. R. Dasent. 29. 'Treatise on Law of Adulterine Bastardy,' discussing the claim of William Knollys [q. v.] to be Earl of Banbury, 1836; 2nd edit. 1838. 30. 'The Complete Angler of Izaak Walton and Charles Cotton,' with drawings by Stothard and Inskipp, 1836, 2 vols.; a magnificent work. The lives were issued separately in 1837, and the whole work was reprinted in 1875. 31. 'History of Orders of Knighthood of the British Empire and of the Guelphs of Hanover,' 1841–2, 4 vols. 32. 'History of Earldoms of Strathern, Monteith, and Airth, with Report of Proceedings of Claim of R. B. Allardice to Earldom of Airth,' 1842. 33. 'Statement on Mr. Babbage's Calculating Engines,' 1843; reprinted in Babbage's 'Life of a Philosopher,' pp. 68–96. 34. 'Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson,' 1844–6, 7 vols.; another issue began in 1845, but only one volume came out. 35. 'Court of Queen Victoria, or Portraits of British Ladies,' 1845; only three parts were published. 36. 'History of Royal Navy,' 1847, 2 vols.; incomplete, extending only to reign of Henry V. 37. 'Memoirs of Sir Christopher Hatton,' 1847.

Nicolas brought out the 'Carcanet' (1828 and 1839) and the 'Cynosure' (1837), both containing select passages from the most distinguished English writers; and, in conjunction with Henry Southern, he edited the two volumes (1827 and 1828) of the second series of the 'Retrospective Review.' He drew up an elaborate analysis of the writings of Junius, some part of which appeared in Wade's edition of 'Junius' (Bohn's Standard Library, vols. 119 and 120), and the whole manuscript was ultimately sold to Joseph Parkes [q. v.] For Pickering's Aldine edition of the poets Nicolas contributed lives of Thomson, Collins, the Earl of Surrey and Sir Thomas Wyatt, Henry Kirke White, Burns, Cowper, and Chaucer, the last being especially valuable through his investigations in contemporary documents. These memoirs have been inserted in the subsequent issues of that series. It was his intention to have superintended an edition of Thomson's poems, and Lord Lyttelton furnished him with considerable information on the subject. To the 'Archæologia' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine' he contributed numerous antiquarian papers, most of them in the latter periodical being signed 'Clionas,' and relating to the Cornish families with which he was connected. He also wrote the long preface to its hundredth volume. The 'Westminster Review,' 'Quarterly Review,' 'Spectator,' 'Athenæum,' and 'Naval and Military Magazine' were among the other periodicals to which he occasionally contributed.

Nicolas gave assistance to Dallaway and Cartwright's 'History of Sussex,' Cotman's 'Sepulchral Brasses in Norfolk and Suffolk,' Samuel Bentley's 'Excerpta Historica,' and Emma Roberts's 'Rival Houses of York and Lancaster.' The voluminous papers of Sir Hudson Lowe on Napoleon's captivity at St. Helena were sorted and arranged by him, and at the time of his death a mass of documents to September 1817 had been set up in type. They were reduced in matter by William Forsyth, Q.C., and published in three volumes in 1853. Nicolas edited in 1836 the poetical remains of his friend Sir T. E. Croft, and compiled in 1842 a history of 'The Cornish Club,' with a list of its members, which was reprinted and supplemented by Mr. Henry Paull in 1877. Letters by him are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literary History,' vol. viii. pp. xlvi–xlvii, and the 'Memoir of Augustus de Morgan,' pp. 70–3. Several of his manuscripts and letters are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 6525, 19704–8, 28847, 24872, and 28894, and Eger-

ton MS. 2241). Several others were dispersed in the sale of Sir C. Young's collections December 1871.

[Gent. Mag. 1822 pt. i. p. 369, 1848 pt. ii. pp. 425–9, 562; Cunningham and Wheatley's London, iii. 348, 385; Burke's Commoners, iv. 138–140, 292–7; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, vols. i. and iii.; Boase's Collect. Cornubiensia, pp. 626–7; Britton's Autobiog. iii. 179; Tait's Edinburgh Mag. 1848, p. 640; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 322–3, 4th ser. i. 36; Dyce Catalogue, i. 218; Babbage's Passages from the Life of a Philosopher, pp. 363–4; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iii. 269–70.] W. P. C.

NICOLAY, Sir WILLIAM (1771–1842), colonial administrator, was born in 1771 of an old Saxe-Gotha family settled in England. He entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet 1 Nov. 1785, but did not obtain a commission as second lieutenant royal artillery until 28 May 1790. In April 1791 he embarked for India with two newly formed companies of royal artillery, known as the 'East India Detachment,' which subsequently formed the nucleus of the old sixth battalion (Duncan, *Hist. Roy. Artillery*, ii. 2). He served under Lord Cornwallis at the siege of Seringapatam in 1792, and was an assistant-engineer at the reduction of Pondicherry in 1793. Meanwhile, with some other artillery subalterns, he had been transferred in November 1792 to the royal engineers, in which he became first-lieutenant 15 Aug. 1793 and captain 29 Aug. 1798. He was present at the capture of St. Lucia, and was left there as commanding engineer by Sir John Moore. He afterwards served under Sir Ralph Abercromby at Tobago and Trinidad until compelled to return home by a broken thigh, which incapacitated him for duty for two years. When the royal staff corps was formed, to provide a corps for quartermaster-general's and engineer duties which should be under the horse guards (instead of under the ordnance), Nicolay was appointed major of the new corps from 26 June 1801, and on 4 April 1805 became lieutenant-colonel. He was employed on the defences of the Kent and Sussex coasts during the invasion alarms of 1804–5, and on intelligence duties under Sir John Moore in Spain in 1808, and was present at Corunna. He became a brevet-colonel 4 June 1813. In 1815 he proceeded to Belgium in command of five companies of the royal staff corps, and was present at the battle of Waterloo (C.B. and medal) and the occupation of Paris. There he remained until the division destined to occupy the frontier, of which the staff corps formed part, moved to Cambray. He became a major-general 12 Aug. 1819. He was governor of Dominica from April 1824 to July 1831, of St. Kitts, Nevis, Antigua, and the Virgin Islands from January 1831 to December 1832, and of Mauritius from 1832 to February 1840, an anxious time, as, owing to the recent abolition of slavery and other causes, there was much ill-feeling in the island towards the English.

Nicolay, a C.B. and K.C.H., was promoted to lieutenant-general 10 Jan. 1837, and was appointed colonel, 1st West India regiment, 30 Nov. 1839. He died at his residence, Oriel Lodge, Cheltenham, on 3 May 1842. He married in 1806 the second daughter of the Rev. E. Law of Whittingham, Northumberland.

[Kane's List of Officers Roy. Art. 1869 ed. p. 20; Vibart's History Madras Sappers, vol. i., for accounts of sieges of Seringapatam and Pondicherry. Nicolay's name is misspelt Nicolas; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, iv. 43; Basil Jackson's Recollections of the Waterloo Campaign (privately printed); Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 205.] H. M. C.

NICOLL. [See also Nichol and Nicol.]

NICOLL, ALEXANDER (1793–1828), orientalist, youngest son of John Nicoll, was born at Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, 3 April 1793. After attending successively a private school, the parish school, and Aberdeen grammar school, he entered Aberdeen University, where he studied two years with distinction. In 1807 he removed to Balliol College, Oxford, on a Snell exhibition, and graduated B.A. in 1811, and M.A. in 1814. He began his special oriental studies in 1813, and was afterwards appointed sub-librarian in the Bodleian Library. In 1817 he took deacon's orders, and became a curate in an Oxford church. In 1822 he succeeded Dr. Richard Laurence [q. v.] as regius professor of Hebrew and canon of Christ Church, on the presentation of the Earl of Liverpool, prime minister, and was made D.C.L. in the same year. He died of bronchitis on 24 Sept. 1828. He was twice married—first to a Danish lady, who died in 1825; and, secondly, to Sophia, daughter of James Parsons, the editor of the Oxford 'Septuagint,' who prepared a posthumous volume of Nicoll's sermons, with memoir, in 1830. By his second wife he left three daughters.

Nicoll's main work was his catalogues of the oriental manuscripts in the Bodleian Library. He first arranged those brought from the east by Edward Daniel Clarke [q. v.], and published in 1815 a second part of the catalogue, which dealt with the oriental manuscripts; the first part, dealing with the classi-

cal manuscripts, had been issued by Gaisford in 1812. In 1818 Nicoll published 'Notitia Codicis Samaritano-Arabici Pentateuchi in Bibl. Bodleiana,' Oxford, royal 8vo. Finally, he added in 1821 a second part to the 'Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ Codicum Manuscriptorum Orientalium Catalogus,' of which the first part, by Joannes Uri [q. v.], the Hungarian scholar, had appeared in 1788. The third part, by Edward Bouverie Pusey [q. v.], was printed in 1835. These compilations gained for Nicoll a European reputation, and such was his linguistic fame that it was commonly said of him that he might pass to the Great Wall of China without the services of an interpreter.

[Memoir by Rev. J. Parsons; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, pp. 218–19; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 1889, 2nd ed.] T. B.

NICOLL or NICOLLS, ANTHONY (1611–1659), parliamentarian, born at St. Tudy, Cornwall, 14 Nov. 1611, was eldest son of Humphry Nicoll of Penvose, in that parish (born in 1577, sat in parliament for the borough of Bodmin, Cornwall, March 1627–8 to March 1628–9, and buried at St. Tudy 31 March 1642), who married at St. Dominick in the same county, in May 1604, Philipp or Philippa, daughter of Sir Anthony Rous, knt. He was also connected with the great Cornish families of Cavell, Lower, Mohun, and Roscarrock, and, through his mother, he was a nephew of John Pym (*Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 595). He was returned for the Cornish borough of Bossiney in the parliament which lasted from 13 April to 5 May 1640, and in the Long parliament of the same year he sat for Bodmin. This return was disputed by Sir John Bramston, and Nicoll was declared by the committee of election to have been unduly returned; but, through Pym's influence, this decision was never reported to the house itself. In after years the improper retention of the seat was often brought up against him. He acted for the most part with Denzil Holles [q. v.] and the presbyterian members, and was often appointed on conferences and committees.

After the defeat of the parliamentary forces at Stamford Hill, near Stratton, Cornwall, on 16 May 1643, complaint was made by their commander, the Earl of Stamford, that Nicoll's action in withdrawing the cavalry had contributed to the disaster. A joint committee of both houses was appointed to inquire into the matter, but no result was reached. On 1 May 1647 he was nominated a member of the body for regulating the university of Oxford. Later in the same year the army made specific charges against eleven presbyterian members, of whom Nicoll was one; but for a time, owing to the withdrawal of the independent representatives, his friends were victorious. The special charges against him alleged that he had remained in parliament for many years although the seat had been declared void by the committee of privileges, that he had influenced the election of members in the west, and that he had received rewards. These accusations he denied; but he admitted that he had continued in the office of master of the armoury in the Tower, and had lost the lucrative position of 'Customer of Plymouth and of the Cornish ports.' When the army entered London (6 Aug. 1647) the cause of the independents triumphed, and Nicoll was ordered into restraint. He had procured a pass from the speaker to go into Cornwall, but could not obtain one from Fairfax. On the way to his own county he was stopped by some troopers, and carried on 16 Aug. to headquarters at Kingston. Next day he was brought before that general, and on 18 Aug. a letter from him was read in the House of Commons. Fairfax was communicated with, and, after debate, it was ordered that Nicoll should remain in custody. When it came out on the same day that Nicoll had escaped, the ports were stopped against him, and the speaker's pass revoked. But the presbyterians soon regained their supremacy, and the disabling orders against him were revoked. On 12 Oct. 1648 he formed one of the committee of sequestrations for Cornwall, and on 4 Nov. the office of master of the armouries in the Tower and at Greenwich was granted to him for life by patent. He was probably expelled through 'Pride's purge.'

Nicoll sat for Cornwall 1654 to 1655, and was chosen for Bossiney on 11 Jan. 1658–9, and in 1657 he became sheriff of that county. He died of fever on 20 Feb. 1658–9, and was buried at the Savoy on 22 Feb. An elaborate monument, with a Latin inscription and verses in English, which now stands on the south chancel aisle, was erected to his memory in St. Tudy church by his wife Amy in 1681. It contains effigies of himself, his wife, and five sons. He had five sons and two daughters; two of the younger sons were at that time buried in the Savoy, and two of the elder at St. Tudy. His wife Amy, daughter and coheiress of Peter Speccot of Speccot, Devonshire, married in 1670 John Vyvyan of Trewan, Cornwall. Her will was proved on 27 May 1685. In 1640 Nicoll rebuilt the mansion of Penvose, and filled the windows with stained glass, em-

blazoned with his own arms and those of the families with whom he was connected. About 1740 the family estates were alienated.

The differences, in which Nicoll was concerned, between the army and the parliament, formed the subject-matter of several pamphlets. In 1643 there were published 'Two Letters, one from Robert, Earl of Essex, to Anthony Nicoll; the other to Sir Samuel Luke;' and in 1646 there came out 'Several Letters to William Lenthal on the Gallant Proceedings of Sir Thomas Fairfax in the West,' one of which was from Nicoll. Mercer's 'Angliæ Speculum' (1646) contains a sonnet to him, and Captain John Harris printed in 1651 a petition to parliament against the proceedings of Rudyerd, Alexander Pym, and Nicoll as trustees 'for the payment of M. Pym's debts, and raising portions for two younger children.' Letters, both printed and in manuscript, by him are in the 'Thurloe State Papers,' iii. 227, iv. 451; Additional MSS., British Museum; Rawlinson and Tanner MSS. at the Bodleian Library; the House of Lords MSS.; and those of G. A. Lowndes (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 552–65).

[Maclean's Trigg Minor, iii. 212, 322–5; Biden's Kingston-on-Thames, pp. 28–9; Wood's Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 504, 545; Thomas Burton's Diary, iii. 450; Bramston's Autobiogr. (Camden Soc.), pp. 160–2; Hazlitt's Supplement to Bibliogr. Collections, 1889, p. 46; Rushworth, vol. ii. pt. iv. pp. 778–88; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iv. 268.]

W. P. C.

NICOLL, FRANCIS (1770–1835), Scottish divine, third son of John Nicoll, merchant, Lossiemouth, Elgin, was born there in 1770. He studied at King's College, Aberdeen, graduated M.A. in 1789, and was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Elgin in 1793. After spending several years as tutor in the family of Sir James Grant of Grant, bart., he was presented by the Earl of Moray to the parish of Auchtertool in Fife, and ordained 21 Sept. 1797. Two years afterwards he was translated to the united parishes of Mains and Strathmartine in Forfarshire, which were then newly conjoined, and he was admitted to the charge on 19 Sept. 1799. The church of Mains was built for him in 1800, and the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by St. Andrews University in 1807. He held a high position in the church courts both as a debater and a man of affairs, and in 1809 he was elected moderator of the general assembly of the church of Scotland. In 1819 he was presented by the Prince Regent to the parish of St. Leonard's, Fife, and was in the same year made principal of the united colleges of St. Leonard's and St. Salvator's in the university of St. Andrews, in succession to James Playfair. In March 1822 he was chosen rector of St. Andrews University, and he drew up the address presented to George IV during the royal visit in August of that year. Nicoll resigned his office as minister of St. Leonard's parish in 1824, and died on 8 Oct. 1835. In his government of St. Andrews University he proved an efficient administrator.

[Scott's Fasti, ii. 401, 525, iii. 721; Grierson's Delineations of St. Andrews, pp. 188, 204; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 256.]

A. H. M.

NICOLL, ROBERT (1814–1837), poet, was born on 7 Jan. 1814 at the farmhouse of Little Tulliebeltane, in the parish of Auchtergaven, Perthshire, about halfway between Perth and Dunkeld, and was the second son in a family of nine children. When he was only five his father was reduced to the condition of a day labourer on his own farm by the default of a relative for whom he had become security. Robert's education was thus exceedingly imperfect, but he read all the books he could find, and profited by the opportunities he obtained by his removal to Perth, where, at the age of sixteen, he apprenticed himself to a female grocer and wine merchant. By a small saving he enabled his mother to open a shop, and greatly improved the circumstances of his family. He had already begun to write poetry, but destroyed most of his compositions in despair of ever attaining to write correct English; and his first literary production that saw the light was a tale, 'Il Zingaro,' founded on an Italian tradition, which appeared in 'Johnstone's Magazine' in 1833. In the same year his indentures were terminated on account of ill-health, and, after a short stay at home to recruit his strength, he proceeded to Edinburgh, where he met with considerable notice, but no employment beyond that of an occasional contribution to 'Johnstone's,' which shortly afterwards became 'Tait's Magazine' [see JOHNSTONE, CHRISTIAN ISOBEL]. He had meditated emigrating to America, but was induced to remain in Scotland and open a circulating library at Dundee, which did not eventually prove successful. In the autumn of 1835 his poems, printed at the office of a Dundee newspaper, were published by Tait of Edinburgh, and proved somewhat of a commercial but not much of a literary success. In 1836 the circulating library was given up, and Tait obtained for Nicoll the appoint-

ment of editor of the 'Leeds Times.' The salary was only 100*l.* a year; nevertheless, before leaving Dundee Nicoll married Alice Suter, niece of a newspaper proprietor in the town, who is described as beautiful and interesting, and in every respect suited to him. Nicoll had always been a strong, even a violent, radical politician. The vigour which he introduced into the 'Leeds Times' greatly stimulated the sale of the paper, but wore out his delicate constitution, which completely broke down after the general election in the summer of 1837, in consequence of his arduous and successful exertions in the cause of Sir William Molesworth. He returned to Scotland to die. Everything possible was done for him. Mr. and Mrs. Johnstone received him into their house. Andrew Combe and Robert Cox attended him gratuitously. Sir William Molesworth sent him 50*l.*, 'accompanied,' says Mrs. Johnstone, 'by a letter remarkable for delicacy and kindness.' But his health continued to decline, and he died at Laverock Bank, near Edinburgh, on 7 Dec. 1837. Two days before his death his father and mother left their home, and, walking fifty miles through frost and snow, arrived just in time to see him alive. He was buried in North Leith churchyard. The inappropriateness of the situation to the last resting-place of a poet is the subject of some touching lines by his brother William, who a few years afterwards was himself buried in the same grave.

It is probably to the credit of Nicoll's lyrical faculty that his songs in the Scottish dialect should be so greatly superior to his poems in literary English. The latter, with some well-known exceptions, are of small account, but as a Scottish minstrel he stands very high. The characteristics of the native poetry of Scotland are always the same: melody, simplicity, truth to nature, ardent feeling, pathos, and humour. All these excellences Nicoll possesses in a very high degree, and deserves the distinction of having been a most genuine poet of the people. He certainly falls far short of Burns; but Burns produced nothing so good as Nicoll's best until after attaining the age at which Nicoll ceased to write: and it is not likely that the young man of twenty-three had arrived at the limits of his genius. His mind grew rapidly, and he might have produced prose work of abiding value when his political passion had been moderated and his powers disciplined by experience of the world. Personally he was amiable, honourable, enthusiastic, and warmly attached to his friends.

[Nicoll's poems were republished in 1844 with copious additions, principally of pieces written subsequently to the original publication in 1835, and an anonymous memoir by Mrs. Johnstone, which has continued to be prefixed to more recent editions, and is the best authority for his life. An independent biography, by P. R. Drummond, 1884, adds some interesting letters and anecdotes, but does not materially modify the impression left by Mrs. Johnstone's memoir. See also Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1856, v. 487; Walker's Bards of Bon-Accord, p. 438; Charles Kingsley, in the North British Review, vol. xvi.; and Samuel Smiles, in Good Words, vol. xvi.] R. G.

NICOLL, WHITLOCK (1786–1838), physician, son of the Rev. Iltyd Nicoll, was born at Treddington, Worcestershire, in 1786. His father was rector of the parish, and died before Nicoll was two years old; his mother was Ann, daughter of George Hatch of Windsor. He was educated by the Rev. John Nicoll, his uncle, and placed in 1802 to live with Mr. Bevan, a medical practitioner at Cowbridge, Glamorganshire. In 1806 he became a student at St. George's Hospital, and in 1809 received the diploma of membership of the College of Surgeons of England. He then became partner of his former teacher at Cowbridge, and engaged in general practice. He went to live in Ludlow, Shropshire, took an M.D. degree 17 May 1816 at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and was admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 8 June 1816. He commenced physician, received in 1817 the degree of M.D. from the Archbishop of Canterbury, and began to write as an authority on medicine in the 'London Medical Repository' in 1819. His first separate publication, 'Tentamen Nosologicum,' had appeared in vol. vii. No. 39 of the 'Repository.' It is a general classification of diseases based upon their symptoms. His three main divisions are febres, of which he describes three orders; neuroses, with seven orders; and cachexiæ, with eleven orders, and the arrangement shows nothing more than the ingenuity of a student. 'The History of the Human Œconomy' appeared in 1819, and suggests a general physiological method of inquiry in clinical medicine. 'Primary Elements of Disordered Circulation of the Blood' was also published in 1819, and contains one hundred obvious remarks on the circulation. 'General Elements of Pathology' appeared in 1820, and in 1821 'Practical Remarks on the Disordered States of the Cerebral Structures in Infants.' This was first read before an association of physicians in Ireland on 6 Dec. 1819, and is the

most interesting of his medical writings. He seems to have noticed some of the now well-known phenomena of the reflection of irritation from one part of the nervous system to another; but his argument is confused, and his proposition that erethism of the cranial brain is due to impressions on the anticerebral extremities of nerves is imperfectly supported by his actual observations. At this time he became a member of the Royal Irish Academy. On 17 March 1826 he graduated M.D. at Glasgow, then removed to London, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 26 June 1826. He attained some success in practice, and was elected F.R.S. 18 Feb. 1830. He published two ophthalmic cases of some interest—one of imperfection of vision, the other of colour-blindness—in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' vols. vii. and ix. In 1835 he gave up practice, and settled at Wimbledon, Surrey, where he died on 3 Dec. 1838.

The taste for Hebrew and for theology which he acquired in boyhood from the learned uncle who educated him remained through life. He left several theological works in manuscript, which were published in 1841, with a short prefatory sketch of his life. He published five theological treatises during his lifetime: 'An Analysis of Christianity,' 8vo, London, 1823; 'Nugæ Hebraicæ' and 'Nature the Preacher,' 1837; 'Remarks on the Breaking and Eating of Bread and Drinking of Wine in Commemoration of the Passion of Christ,' 8vo, London, 1837; 'An Inquiry into the Nature and Prospects of the Adamite Race,' 8vo, London, 1838.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 149; Works.]

N. M.

NICOLLS or **NICHOLLS**, Sir **AUGUSTINE** (1559–1616), judge, born at Ecton, Northamptonshire, in April 1559, was the second son of Thomas Nicholls, serjeant-at-law, by Anne, daughter of John Pell, esq., of Ellington, Huntingdonshire. The Wardour Abbey manor in Ecton had been in the family for three generations, having been purchased by Augustine's grandfather, William Nicolls or Nicoll, of Hardwicke, Northamptonshire, who died in 1575, at the age of ninety-six. Augustine's father, Thomas, purchased a third part of the manor of Hardwicke in the reign of Elizabeth. His elder brother, Francis, born in 1557, was governor of Tilbury Fort in 1588. Augustine, 'bred in the study of the common law,' became reader at the Middle Temple in the autumn of 1602. On 11 Feb. 1603 Elizabeth summoned him to take the degree of the coif; but the queen dying before the writ was returnable, it had to be renewed by James I. Nicolls was sworn in before the lord keeper as serjeant-at-law on 17 May following (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, i. 157). On 14 Dec. 1603 Nicolls was made recorder of Leicester (cf. *ib.* ii. 464 *n.*) In 1610 he was attached as serjeant to the household of Henry, prince of Wales. An opinion signed by him and Thomas Stephens, advising the prince not to entertain a proposal for getting a grant from the king of forfeitures from recusants, is printed by Birch from Harl. MS. 7009, fol. 23 (*Life of Henry, Prince of Wales*, pp. 169–70). On 11 June 1610 Nicolls, in addition to the manors of Broughton and Faxton, which he had purchased, received a grant in fee simple of the manor of Kibworth-Beauchamp, Leicestershire (*State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 618).

On 26 Nov. 1612 Nicolls was appointed justice of common pleas (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* p. 102; Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 95; but cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 158). He was knighted at the same time. Three years later his patent was renewed on his appointment as chancellor to Charles, prince of Wales. He died of the 'new ague' while on circuit, on 3 Aug. 1616, at Kendal, Westmoreland, where there is a monument to his memory; his tomb, in black and white marble, is in Faxton Church, Northamptonshire. It might be said of him, writes Fuller, 'Judex mortuus est jura dans.' Robert Bolton [q. v.], whom he had presented to the living of Broughton, testifies to his high qualities, both as a man and a judge. He particularly dwells upon Nicolls's 'constant and resolute heart rising against bribery and corruption,' and says that he 'qualified fees to his owne loss,' and would not take gratuities even 'after judgment given.' James I called him 'the judge that would give no money.' Bolton credits him with a good memory, great patience and affability, and 'a marvellous tenderness and pitifull exactnesse in his inquisitions after blood.' He had also 'a mighty opposition of popery;' and in the north officers observed that 'in his two or three yeares he convicted, confin'd, and conform'd moe papists than were in twenty years before.' He delivered, especially, a very weighty charge at Lancaster in his last circuit but one against 'popery, prophaneness, non-residency, and other corruptions of the times.' He would not travel on Sunday, and liked 'profitable and conscionable sermons.' 'I cannot tell, saies he, what you call Puritanicall sermons; they come neerest to my conscience, and doe mee the most good.'

He married Mary, daughter of one Hemings of London, and widow of Edward Bagshaw, esq. Having no children, the manor of Faxton passed to his nephew Francis, son of Francis Nicholls, the governor of Tilbury, by Anne, daughter of David Seymour, esq.

The nephew, Francis Nicolls (1585–1642), matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1602, and entered at the Middle Temple in the same year. Either he or his father was clerk to the Prince of Wales's court of liveries, and receiver of his revenues in Buckinghamshire and Bedfordshire in 1628 (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1580–1625, Addenda, pp. 653, 659, 667). In the parliament of 1628–9 he represented Northamptonshire, and was high sheriff of the county in 1631. In May 1640 he was secretary to the elector palatine, and, with Sir Richard Cave, was carried off to Dunkirk by a pirate sloop (the crew of which were English) during their passage from Rye to Dieppe (*ib.* 1640, p. 124). After being detained three days, Nicolls and his companion were allowed to go back to Dover, whence after a day's interval they proceeded to Paris, where they joined the elector on 22 May (see two letters of Nicolls to Secretary Windebank in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640, pp. 147, 209; cf. *ib.* 1639–41 passim). On 28 July 1641 he was created a baronet. He died 4 March 1642. By his wife Mary, daughter of Edward Bagshaw, esq., he had a son, Sir Edward Nicolls (1620–1682), who succeeded him as second baronet, and whose son by his second wife, Sir Edward Nicolls, died in 1717 without issue.

[The main authority is Bolton's Funeral Notes on the judge, published in 1633 with his Foure Last Things, and Bagshawe's Life and Death of R. Bolton. Other authorities are Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nichols, ii. 168; Dugdale's Orig. Jud. p. 219, Chron. Ser. pp. 102, 104; Cole's Hist. of Ecton, pp. 56–7; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 85, 87, 95–6; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, and Inns of Court Registers; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 391; Pennant's Tour from Downing to Alston, p. 119; Nicholson's Annals of Kendal, p. 285; Brasenose Calendar; Foss's Judges of England; besides Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Ser., Nichols's Progresses of James I, and works cited in the text.]

G. Le G. N.

NICOLLS, BENEDICT (*d.* 1433), bishop of St. David's, is described by Godwin as a bachelor of laws; he was rector of 'Staplebridge in the diocese of Salisbury' (? Stapleford, Wiltshire) in 1408, when he was made bishop of Bangor by papal bull dated 18 April; he received the temporalities on 22 July, and spiritualities on 10 Aug. In 1410 he was one of those who tried and condemned the lollard John Badby [q. v.], and in 1413 was assessor to the Archbishop of Canterbury when Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.] was tried and excommunicated. Next year he appears as a trier of petitions from Gascony and parts beyond sea. On 17 Dec. 1418 he was transferred to St. David's in succession to Stephen Patrington [q. v.]; he made his profession of obedience to the Archbishop of Canterbury on 12 Feb. following, and had the temporalities restored on 1 June. In 1419 he was guarantee for a loan to the king (*Rolls of Parl.* iv. 117 *b*; in the index Nicolls is confused both with a predecessor at St. David's, John Catrick, and his successor, Thomas Rodburn [q. v.]). In 1425 he was one of those appointed to determine the claim of precedence between the earls marshal and Warwick; in 1427 he was present at the opening of parliament, when Henry Chichele [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, preached against the statute of provisors, and in the following year subscribed to the answer which parliament returned to Gloucester defining his position as protector (cf. Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 107). In 1429 he was again a trier of petitions. He died on 25 June 1433, and was buried in St. David's Cathedral, where he had founded a chantry. His will, made on 14 June 1433, was proved on 14 Aug. following.

[Rolls of Parl. vol. iv.; Netter's Fasciculi Zizaniorum (Rolls Ser.), pp. 414, 442, 447; Elmhami Liber Metricus (Rolls Ser.), p. 162; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 361–7; Foxe's Acts and Mon. iii. 235, 329, 336, 346–7; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation, ed. Pocock, i. 189, iv. 159–60; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, pp. 583, 623; Gams's Series Episcoporum; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 101, 296; Jones and Freeman's History of St. David's, pp. 102, 123, 307; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum and Constitutional History, iii. 79, 107.]

A. F. P.

NICOLLS, FERDINANDO (1598–1662), presbyterian divine, son of a gentleman of Buckinghamshire, was born in 1598. He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 10 Nov. 1615, graduated B.A. on 15 Dec. 1618, and M.A. on 14 June 1621. On 9 May 1629 Sir Allen Apsley, lieutenant of the Tower, writing to Secretary Dorchester, described him as 'of Sherborne.' Nicolls had applied for permission to see some of Apsley's prisoners, and to speak to them at the windows, but had been prevented.

On 12 Nov. 1634 he was collated by Bishop Hall to the rectory of St. Mary Arches,

Exeter. In 1641 he convened a parish meeting, 'by order of the House of Commons,' to obtain signatures to a solemn 'Protestation' against popery, and later on was presented to the vicarage of Twickenham by the Westminster assembly. In November 1645 he was experiencing difficulties in obtaining the profits of his vicarage, and was granted an order for payment by the committee for plundered ministers. In 1648 he took the covenant and signed 'The Joint Testimonie of the Ministers of Devon . . . unto the Truth of Jesus,' London, 1648; but complaint was made by the council of state on 1 April 1650, in a letter to Major Blackmore at Exeter, that he was active in stirring up the people to disobedience by intemperate declarations in the pulpit. An examination was ordered, but Nicolls remained in undisturbed possession of his living. In 1654 he became one of the assistants to the commissioners of Devonshire and the city of Exeter for the ejection of scandalous ministers. In 1656 when, in pursuance of an act for the uniting of parishes in Exeter, St. Mary Arches was one of the four churches retained for public worship and the service of the Directory, Nicolls was reinstituted and received a presentation to the enlarged parish on 11 Aug. 1657. In 1662 he was unable to conform to the Act of Uniformity, and was ejected, and soon after died. An almost illegible inscription on a stone in the church of St. Mary Arches gives the date of his death as 10 Dec. 16. . (1662?) There is no entry in the parish register. The interment appears to have taken place in the following April during the night. No minister was present, and resistance was offered when one arrived, so that 'a dozen men were bound over April 13 1663 for disturbance of the public peace.'

Nicolls was an able and fluent preacher, and intolerant of inattention to his sermons in church. He is said to have sat down on perceiving some of his congregation asleep, and to have continued his discourse when the noise of the people rising awakened them. He published 'The Life and Death of Mr. Ignatius Jourdain [q. v.], one of the Aldermen of the City of Exeter,' London, 1654, 1655, which was afterwards printed in Clarke's 'Collection of Lives,' 1662, pp. 449–487.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ii. 36–7; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. cols. 620–1; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. cols. 380, 397; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen Coll. vol. ii. pp. cv, cvi, vol. vi. pp. 34, 36; Reg. of Univ. of Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 344, pt. iii. p. 368; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1628–9 p. 543, 1650 pp. 74–5; Oliver's Hist. of Exeter, pp. 118–20, 159; Addit. MS. 15669, f. 73; information from the Rev. A. H. Hamilton.] B. P.

NICOLLS, Sir JASPER (1778–1849), lieutenant-general, was born at East Farleigh, Kent, on 15 July 1778. His father was at the time of his birth a captain in the 1st foot (royal Scots), and subsequently became colonel of his regiment and mayor of Dublin. His mother was daughter and coheiress of William Dan, esq., of Gillingham, Kent. Jasper was educated first at a private school kept by the Rev. A. Derby at Ballygall, co. Dublin, and afterwards at Dublin University. Gazetted ensign in the 45th regiment on 24th May 1793, when only fourteen years of age, he nevertheless continued at college till September 1794, when he joined his regiment, becoming lieutenant on the 25th of the following November. He spent five or six years in the West Indies, attaining the rank of captain on 12 Sept. 1799. In 1802 he proceeded to India as military secretary and aide-de-camp to his uncle, Major-general Oliver Nicolls, commander-in-chief in the Bombay presidency; and a few days after the battle of Assaye joined the army commanded by Sir Arthur Wellesley. It is not clear whether he went as a volunteer or was appointed to the staff; but, according to Stocqueler, he was employed in the quartermaster-general's department. Present at the battle of Argaum and the siege and capture of Gawilgurh, he returned home soon after the close of the campaign, and obtained his regimental majority on 6 July 1804. In the following year the 45th formed part of Lord Cathcart's expedition to Hanover, and Major Nicolls accompanied it. In 1806 he sailed with the force under Brigadier-general Crawford, first to the Cape of Good Hope, and afterwards to the Rio de la Plata, taking part in the unfortunate campaign under Lieutenant-general Whitelocke which ended so shamefully at Buenos Ayres in July 1807. In the ill-organised assault of that town Nicolls found himself isolated with seven companies of his regiment, his colonel having become separated with one or two companies from the main body of the 45th. In this trying position he displayed conspicuous resolution, and, repelling the attack of the enemy, held his ground. On the following day, in pursuance of a disgraceful arrangement between Whitelocke and the Spanish general Linares, Nicolls, together with the other isolated bodies, evacuated the town. The 45th, unlike several other bodies of British troops, did not surrender; and it is the legitimate boast of his family that Nicolls refused to give up the colours of his

regiment. So conspicuous was his conduct on this occasion that Whitelocke in his despatches thus writes of him: 'Nor should I omit the gallant conduct of Major Nichols [sic] of the 45th regiment, who, on the morning of the 6th instant, being pressed by the enemy near the Presidentia, charged them with great spirit and took two howitzers and many prisoners.' Nicolls was the only regimental officer whose name appeared in the despatches. At the subsequent trial by court-martial of Whitelocke he was one of the witnesses.

On disembarking at Cork Nicolls was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the York rangers on 29 Oct. 1807. Almost immediately afterwards he was transferred to the command of the second battalion of the 14th regiment, which he himself was chiefly instrumental in raising from volunteers in the Buckinghamshire militia. In 1808 he embarked at Cork with his battalion, which formed part of the reinforcements taken to the Peninsula by Sir David Baird. At Coruña he was in the brigade of Major-general Rowland Hill, and well earned the gold medal which he received for that action: 'On the left Colonel Nicholls [sic], at the head of some companies of the 14th, carried Palerio Abaxo' (Napier, *Peninsular War*). He was again mentioned in despatches.

In the summer of 1809 Nicolls took part in the Walcheren expedition, and on 12 Aug. led his battalion to the assault of an entrenchment close to the walls of Flushing. So gallant and impetuous was the rush of the 14th that in a few minutes the work was taken and a lodgment established within musket shot of the town. In September, after the fall of Flushing, he returned to England and married.

In April 1811 Nicolls was appointed by the commander-in-chief assistant adjutant-general at the Horse Guards. In the following February he was promoted to the position of deputy adjutant-general in Ireland, where he was at the head of the department, the adjutant-general being absent on service. A few months later he went out to India to take up the appointment of quartermaster-general of king's troops. During the Nepaul war of 1814–16 he was specially selected to command a column destined for the invasion of the province of Kumaon. The commander-in-chief in India publicly referred to 'the rapid and glorious conquest of Camoan by Colonel Nicolls.' He had been gazetted colonel on 4 June 1814. The praise was well deserved, for in a few days he had captured Almorah, and reduced the entire province, with the exception of a few forts. In the Pindarree and Mahratta war of 1817–1818 Nicolls commanded a brigade. Promoted to the rank of major-general on 9 July 1821, he necessarily vacated his appointment as quartermaster-general of king's troops; but in April 1825 he resumed his connection with India, having been appointed to the command of a division in the Madras presidency. Soon after his arrival he was selected to command a division of the army which, under Lord Combermere, besieged and captured the strong fortress of Bhurtpore. He commanded one of the assaulting columns, and took a prominent part in the desperate fighting which ensued. His column was headed by the grenadiers of the 59th, who advanced to the inspiriting strains of the 'British Grenadiers,' played by the general's express orders. As Napier said of another officer who stimulated his highlanders in the Peninsula with the bagpipes, 'he understood war.' It may be mentioned that, although the 59th had been carefully trained in the use of hand-grenades, the general ordered that no powder should be used; for, as he remarked, the lighted match of a grenade causes a moral effect on the enemy as great as if it were loaded, while if it is loaded the throwers are almost as likely to be injured as the enemy. For his distinguished services at Bhurtpore Nicolls was created a K.C.B.

After the fall of Bhurtpore he returned to Madras, where he remained till April 1829. At that date he was transferred to Meerut. In July 1831 he returned to India. In 1833 he was appointed colonel of the 93rd highlanders.

On 10 Jan. 1837 Nicolls became a lieutenant-general, and in the following year once more went out to India as commander-in-chief in Madras, and in 1839 was transferred to Bengal as commander-in-chief in India. But the part that Nicolls played was not very important. Lord Ellenborough's somewhat despotic disposition deprived the commander-in-chief of the power of influencing affairs. Nicolls seems, however, to have taken a just view of persons and things. When the gallant but physically infirm General Elphinstone was appointed to the command at Cabul, Nicolls was most anxious that General Nott should be substituted for him. He also, in a series of minutes, opposed the continued occupation of Cabul. Sir Charles Napier, in his usual energetic language, denounced him furiously because he expressed the opinion that Meanee should not have been fought. In March 1843 Nicolls resigned his appointment and returned to England. In 1840 he was transferred from the colonelcy

of the 93rd highlanders to that of the 38th regiment, and four years later again transferred to that of the 5th fusiliers. On 4 May 1849 he died at his residence near Reading in Berkshire. On 21 Sept. 1809 he married Anne, eldest daughter of Thomas Stanhope Badcock, esq., of Little Missenden Abbey, Buckinghamshire.

[Army Lists; East India Register; Manuscript Diary of Sir J. Nicolls; Napier's Peninsular War; Proceedings of the General Court-martial on Lieutenant-general Whitelocke; Memoirs of Field-marshal Lord Combermere; Regimental Records of 14th Regiment; Napier's Life and Letters of Sir Charles Napier; Military Sketches of the Ghoorka War; Kaye's History of the Afghan War.] W. W. K.

NICOLLS, MATHIAS (1630?–1687), jurist, born about 1630, was eldest son of Mathias Nicolls, 'preacher to the town of Plymouth' (Brooking-Rowe, *Eccl. Hist. of Old Plymouth*, pt. ii. p. 33). He was called to the bar, but not from Lincoln's Inn, as has been erroneously stated, and was appointed in 1664 secretary of the commission and captain in the forces despatched to America under the command of Colonel Richard Nicolls [q. v.] On the surrender of New Netherlands on 8 Sept., Nicolls was made the first secretary of the province, and subsequently became a member of the governor's council.

In October he attended at Hempstead, Queen's County, the promulgation by the governor of 'the Duke's Laws,' the first code of English laws in New York, and signed them in his capacity of secretary. This code, mainly the work of Nicolls, was compiled from the law of England, the Roman-Dutch law of New Netherlands, and the local laws and regulations of the New England colonies, and is described as a 'liberal, just, and sensible body of laws.' After being submitted to James, duke of York, and his council in England, the code was printed there, and copies sent out by the duke, with orders to establish it as the law of New York. In the court of assizes established under the code Nicolls sat as presiding judge, and he also sat with the justices in the minor courts of session. In 1672 he was chosen the third mayor of New York, where he was the first judge of the court of common pleas. Upon the remodelling of the courts under the act of the legislature of 1683 he was made one of the judges of the supreme court of the colony; he also acted continually as secretary of the province, and occasionally as captain of the militia. Having bought land on Little Neck and Great Neck in Queen's County, he formed on Little Neck a fine estate of upwards of two thousand acres, called Plandome, where he died on 22 Dec. 1687.

Nicolls married in England, and left a son, William, and a daughter, Margaret (*b.* 1662), who became the wife of the second Colonel Richard Floyd of Suffolk county.

His son, William Nicolls (1657–1723), jurist, born in England in 1657, was also a lawyer, and in 1683 became clerk of Queen's County. In 1688 he removed to New York, where for opposing the usurpation of Jacob Leisler he was imprisoned. On regaining his liberty in March 1691 he was forthwith appointed a councillor of the province. In 1695 he was sent by the assembly as agent of the province to England to solicit the crown to compel the other American colonies to contribute to the defence of the country against the French, the cost of which had been hitherto borne by New York. In 1698 Governor Bellomont, a member of the Leislerian faction, suspended him from the council. In 1701 Nicolls, having been elected to the assembly from Suffolk county, was disqualified on the ground of non-residence. But having in 1683 purchased land from the natives on Great South Bay in that county, he built a house there, called Islip Grange, and that estate, along with other property in the neighbourhood, was granted to him by royal patent in 1697. In 1702 he was again chosen member for Suffolk County, and was elected to the speakership of the house, an office which he only resigned through ill-health in 1718, though he still retained his seat in the assembly. In his professional capacity Nicolls was engaged in the prosecution of Jacob Leisler in 1691, in the defence of Nicholas Bayard in 1702, and in that of Francis Makemie in 1707. He died on Long Island, New York, in May 1723. By his wife, Anne, daughter of Jeremias Van Rensselaer, and widow of Kilian Van Rensselaer, her cousin, he left three sons and three daughters.

[Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.; New York Documents, 1853, iii. 186, &c.; Cal. State Papers, Colon. Ser. Amer. and W. Indies, 1669–1674.] G. G.

NICOLLS, RICHARD (1624–1672), first English governor of New York, fourth son of Francis Nicolls and Margaret, daughter of Sir George Bruce of Carnock, was born in 1624 according to his epitaph at Ampthill Church, Bedfordshire, and began his military career 'relictis musarum castris.' At the outbreak of the civil war in England he commanded a troop of horse, while his two brothers had each a company of infantry.

The three all followed the Stuarts into exile, and two of them appear to have died abroad. The survivor, Richard, was attached to the household of the Duke of York, and served with him under Marshal Turenne. After the Restoration Nicolls was appointed groom of the bedchamber to the duke. In 1663 he received the degree of doctor of civil law from the university of Oxford.

In March 1664 the whole of the territory occupied or claimed by the Dutch on the Atlantic seaboard was granted by Charles II to the Duke of York, on the plea that it was British soil by right of discovery. The grant was practically a declaration of war. Simultaneously measures were taken to inquire into, and if necessary regulate, the condition of the New England colonies. The scheme was, in fact, a step towards organising the whole seaboard from the Kennebec to the Hudson into one province. To this end Nicolls was appointed a commissioner, with three colleagues, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick. Precedence was given to Nicolls, inasmuch as his presence was needed in a quorum, and, in the event of his alone surviving, the whole powers of the commission were vested in him. It is clear too that, as far as military operations went, Nicolls was virtually the sole commander.

In June 1664 he sailed with four ships and three hundred soldiers. The Dutch West India Company had wholly neglected the colony of New Netherlands. Their administration had been directed towards the financial prosperity of the colony and nothing else. New Amsterdam, the chief town, now New York, was a 'colluvies omnium gentium,' bound together by no organic tie of race or religion. There were no popular institutions; the colony had neither the advantage of an efficient despotism nor of self-government. The recent extirpation of the Swedish colony on the Delaware had drained the resources of the colony, and left New Netherlands defenceless. All the attempts of the Dutch governor—that resolute soldier, Peter Stuyvesant—to inspire his countrymen with some zeal for resistance failed, and on 27 Aug. the colony surrendered to Nicolls. The task of subduing the outlying territory on the Delaware was left to Carr, whose violence and rapacity contrasted with the forbearance and lenity of his chief. The functions of the commission were practically divided. Cartwright and Maverick carried out the regulation of the New England colonies, while Nicolls was left to organise the newly conquered territory as an English province. The absence of any existing political institutions extending throughout the colony made his task comparatively easy. As far as might be he retained the Dutch officials, and left the municipal government of New Amsterdam—or, as it now became, New York—unchanged. Already the whole of Long Island was virtually anglicised by the influx of colonists from Connecticut and Newhaven, who, with the approval of Stuyvesant, had formed townships on the New England model, enjoying much local independence. The policy of Nicolls was practically to treat these settlements and the Dutch on the Hudson as two distinct communities. For the former he established a court of assize consisting of magistrates, and modelled on the quarter sessions of an English county. At the same time he called a convention of delegates from the English settlements on Long Island and the adjacent mainland, and laid before them a code of laws to be ratified. Meanwhile New York and Albany retained their original officials. Nicolls's chief difficulty was caused by the wrong-headed conduct of his lieutenant at Albany, Brodhead, who dealt with the colonists as a conquered people, and made arbitrary arrests on trifling charges. Nicolls, with characteristic equity, appointed a commission of three, two of whom were Dutch, to deal with the matter. Brodhead was, by orders of the governor, suspended. The chief offenders against authority were condemned to death by the council, but the penalty was remitted by Nicolls. This was in all likelihood prearranged, to emphasise the clemency of the governor.

In another quarter Nicolls found himself thwarted by the folly of his master. Before the conquest of New Netherlands Sir George Carteret [q.v.] had, in conjunction with Lord Berkeley, secured from the Duke of York a grant of that portion of his territory which lay along the Delaware, and which had already been a bone of contention between Dutch and Swedes. Nicolls foresaw that this mangling of the province would be a sure source of political and commercial dispute, and remonstrated. His warning was unheeded; but the later history of New Jersey amply proved its wisdom.

In 1667 Nicolls returned to England. Amphibious service was usual in those days, and in 1672, when war broke out against the Dutch, Nicolls served as a volunteer on shipboard. He was killed at Solebay, in the same action as that in which Edward Montagu, first earl of Sandwich [q. v.], lost his life.

Nicolls was buried at Ampthill, where the cannon-ball which killed him is yet to be seen above his monument.

[The principal facts about Nicolls have been brought together by Mr. L. D. O'Callaghan in a very full note to Wooley's Journal in New York, forming the second volume in Gowan's Bibliotheca Americana. See also Brodhead's Hist. of New York, vol. ii.; Sainsbury's Cal. of Colonial State Papers, 1661–8; Pepys's Diary; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 316, ii. 375.] J. A. D.

NICOLS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1659), writer on gems, was a native of Cambridge, being son of John Nicols, M.D., who practised as a physician in that town. He studied for some time at Jesus College, Cambridge. He wrote a curious work on precious stones, which was thrice published in his lifetime, each time with a different title, viz.—1. 'A Lapidary, or the History of Pretious Stones, with Cautions for the undeceiving of all those that deal with Pretious Stones. By Thomas Nicols, sometimes of Jesus-Colledge in Cambridge. Cambridge: printed by Thomas Buck, printer to the universitie of Cambridge, 1652.' 2. 'Arcula Gemmea: a Cabinet of Jewels. Discovering the nature, vertue, value of pretious stones, with infallible rules to escape the deceit of all such as are adulterate and counterfeit. By Thomas Nicols, sometimes of Jesus-Colledge in Cambridge. London: printed for Nath. Brooke . . . 1653.' 3. 'Gemmarius Fidelius, or the Faithful Lapidary, experimentally describing the richest treasures of nature in an historical narration of the several natures, vertues, and qualities of all pretious stones. With an accurate discovery of such as are adulterate and counterfeit. By J. N. of J. C. in Cambridge. London, printed for Henry Marsh . . . 1659.'

[Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 475; Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 430, 594.] T. C.

NICOLSON. [See also NICHOLSON.]

NICOLSON, ALEXANDER (1827–1893), sheriff-substitute and Gaelic scholar, son of Malcolm Nicolson, was born at Usabost in Skye on 27 Sept. 1827. His early education was obtained from tutors. After the death of his father he entered Edinburgh university, intending to study for the free church of Scotland. He graduated B.A. in 1850, and in 1859 received the honorary degree of M.A. 'in respect of services rendered as assistant to several of the professors.' At college Nicolson had a distinguished career. In the absence, through illness, of Sir William Hamilton, Nicolson, as his assistant, lectured to the class of logic, and for two years he performed a similar service for Professor Macdougall in the class of moral philosophy. Abandoning the study of theology at the Free Church College, he took to literature, and for some time acted as one of the sub-editors of the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' Shortly afterwards he became one of the staff of the 'Edinburgh Guardian,' a short-lived paper of high literary quality. For a year he edited an advanced liberal paper called the 'Daily Express,' which afterwards merged in the 'Caledonian Mercury.' But Nicolson was not fitted for the career of a journalist, and, turning to law, was called in 1860 to the Scottish bar. He had little practice, however, and for ten years reported law cases for the 'Scottish Jurist,' of which he was latterly editor. He acted as examiner in philosophy in the university, and examiner of births, &c., in Edinburgh and the neighbouring counties. In 1865 he was appointed assistant commissioner by the Scottish education commission, in which capacity he visited nearly all the inhabited western isles and inspected their schools. His report—published as a blue-book—contained a vast amount of information regarding the condition of the people in the various islands. In 1872 Nicolson, despairing of a practice at the bar, accepted the office of sheriff-substitute of Kirkcudbright, and declined an offer of the Celtic chair in Edinburgh University, which Professor Blackie and he had been mainly instrumental in founding. In 1880 he received the degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University. In 1883 he was one of the commissioners appointed to inquire into the condition of the crofters. When the gunboat Lively, with the commissioners on board, sank off Stornoway, the sheriff had great difficulty in saving the manuscript of his 'Memoirs of Adam Black,' on which he was engaged at the time.

In 1885 he became sheriff-substitute of Greenock; but he retired in 1889, with a pension, on the ground of ill-health. He returned to Edinburgh, where he occupied himself in literary work of no great importance. He died suddenly at the breakfast table on 13 Jan. 1893, and was buried in Warriston cemetery.

It is as a Gaelic scholar that Nicolson has left a reputation behind him, principally acquired by his articles in 'The Gael,' a Celtic periodical, his collection of Gaelic proverbs, and his revised version of the Gaelic Bible, which he undertook at the request of the Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge. He was also an excellent Greek scholar. He was popular in society, and his stories and songs, such as 'the British Ass' and 'Highland Regiments' ditty, live in the memory of those who heard them delivered by their author. Nicolson was a keen lover

of athletic sports and an enthusiastic volunteer.

Besides writing many articles in prose and verse for 'Good Words,' 'Macmillan's Magazine,' 'Blackwood's Magazine,' 'The Scotsman,' and other periodicals and newspapers, Nicolson's chief publications were: 1. 'The Lay of the Beanmòhr: a Song of the Sudreyar,' Dunedin [Edinburgh], 1867, 4to. 2. 'A Collection of Gaelic Proverbs and Familiar Phrases. Based on Macintosh's Collection. Edited by Alexander Nicolson,' Edinburgh, 1881, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1882. 3. 'Memoirs of Adam Black,' Edinburgh, 1885, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1885. 4. 'Verses by Alexander Nicolson, LL.D., with Memoir by Walter Smith, D.D.,' Edinburgh, 1893, 8vo. Nicolson also edited in 1857 a volume entitled 'Edinburgh Essays,' written by a number of his friends connected with the university.

[Obituary notices in Times and Scotsman, 14 Jan. 1893; Edwards's Modern Scottish Poets, 3rd ser. pp. 417–19; Scottish Law Review, ix. 38–40; Memoir by Dr. Walter Smith, prefixed to Nicolson's Verses, which volume contains a portrait of their author.] G. S–H.

NICOLSON, WILLIAM (1655–1727), divine and antiquary, probably born at Plumbland, Cumberland, on Whit-Sunday, 1655, was the eldest son of the Rev. Joseph Nicolson (*d.* 1686), rector of Plumbland, who married Mary, daughter of John Brisco of Crofton in Thursby, gentleman. He was educated at Dovenby in Bridekirk (*Miscellany Accounts*, pp. 84, 89) and at Queen's College, Oxford, matriculating on 1 July 1670, and graduating B.A. 23 Feb. 1675–1676, and M.A. 3 July 1679. He was elected taberder on 3 Feb. 1675, and fellow on 6 Nov. 1679, vacating his fellowship in the spring of 1682. In 1678 he visited Leipzig, at the expense of Sir Joseph Williamson, then secretary of state, to learn German and the northern languages of Europe, and, after undergoing great hardships, returned home through France. While at Leipzig he translated from English into Latin an essay of Robert Hooke towards a proof of the motion of the earth from the sun's parallax, which was printed at the cost of the professor who suggested it; and after his return to England he sent some letters to David Hanisius, which are inserted in the 'Historia Bibliothecæ Augustæ,' at Wolffenbuttel, by Jacobus Burckhard, pt. iii. chap. iii. pp. 297–8. Subsequently he contributed descriptions of Poland, Denmark, Norway, and Iceland to the first volume of Moses Pitt's 'English Atlas' (Oxford, 1680), accounts of the empire of Germany to the second and third volumes (1681 and 1683), and had begun, for the same undertaking, the supervision and completion of the description of Turkey (Thoresby, *Corresp.* i. 122). Hearne says that Nicolson had 'ye reputation (and not undeservedly) of a drinking fellow and boon companion;' but his industry must always have been great, for at Oxford, in addition to the labours already specified, he transcribed for Bishop Fell the large lexicon of Junius, and compiled a 'Glossarium Brigantinum.'

Nicolson was ordained deacon in December 1679, and became chaplain to the Right Rev. Edward Rainbow, bishop of Carlisle, who soon secured his advancement in the church. In 1681 he was appointed to the vicarage of Torpenhow, Cumberland, and held it until 2 Feb. 1698–9, when he resigned, in exchange with his brother-in-law, for the vicarage of Addingham. He was collated to the first stall in Carlisle Cathedral on 17 Nov. 1681, and to the archdeaconry of Carlisle on 3 Oct. 1682; was instituted in the same year to the rectory of Great Salkeld, which was annexed to the archdeaconry, and in February 1698–9 to the vicarage of Addingham, retaining the whole of these preferments until his elevation to the episcopal bench in 1702. From 1682 he resided at Great Salkeld, where he built outhouses at the rectory, constructed new school buildings, and erected a wall round the churchyard. Two letters by him, dated November 1685, are in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xv. 1287–95. The first, addressed to the Rev. Obadiah Walker, master of University College, Oxford, related to a runic inscription at Beaucastle; the second, written to Sir William Dugdale, concerned a similar inscription on the font at Bridekirk. They are reprinted in the second impression of Gibson's edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' ii. 1007–10, 1029–31. He was elected F.R.S. on 30 Nov. 1705.

Nicolson, if we may rely on the statement of Hearne, inclined in early life to toryism and high-church principles; but he soon changed these views, 'courting ye figure of ye Loggerhead at Lambeth' (Hearne, *Collections*, ii. 62). Into parliamentary elections in the northern counties he threw all his energies; he was censured by the House of Commons for his interference, and it was rumoured that he had been committed for treason (Bagot MSS., *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iv. pp. 332–6). In April 1702 he applied in vain for the deanery of Carlisle, but through the interest of Sir Christopher Musgrave of Edenhall, the prominent whig in Cumberland, he was soon after appointed to the see of Carlisle. He was consecrated at Lambeth on 14 June 1702,

when his friend Edmund Gibson (afterwards bishop of London) preached the sermon.

His tenure of the see was not uneventful, for Nicolson's impetuosity involved him in perpetual warfare. He took exception in the preface to the first part of the 'English Historical Library' (1696) to the account of the manuscript in the chapter library at Carlisle, which Dr. Hugh Todd had furnished to Dr. Edward Bernard for insertion in the 'Catalogus Librorum Manuscriptorum,' and this led to a warm controversy (described by Canon Dixon in the 'Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Society,' ii. 312–23). He refused, in 1704, to institute Atterbury to the deanery of Carlisle until he had recanted his views on the regal supremacy; and, although on the advice of Archbishop Sharp this refusal was withdrawn, he raised doubts on the validity of the terms in the queen's grant of the deanery, which were referred to the attorney-general for his judgment. Ultimately, on an intimation from the queen that she did not approve of the bishop's action, the new dean was duly instituted. This matter is set out in a pamphlet entitled 'True State of the Controversy between the Present Bishop and Dean of Carlisle,' 1704; 2nd edit. 1705. In 1717 he committed a serious blunder in spreading the assertion that some important qualifications had been inserted before publication in Hoadly's celebrated sermon on 'The Nature of the Kingdom, or Church, of Christ,' and he gave White Kennet as his authority; but the statement was promptly repudiated by that divine. This matter formed the subject of much newspaper correspondence and of a variety of pamphlets. The dispute is described at length in Newton's 'Life of Kennet,' pp. 165–83, and 214–88.

Nicolson was translated to the more lucrative bishopric of Derry, in Ireland, on 21 April 1718. He was enthroned at Derry on 22 June in that year, and was translated to the archbishopric of Cashel and Emly on 28 Jan. 1726–7, but did not live to take charge of his new diocese. As he sat in his chair in his study at Derry Palace he was seized with apoplexy, and died on 14 Feb. 1726–7. He was buried in the cathedral, but no monument was erected to his memory. From 1715 to 1723 he held the post of lord almoner. Nicolson married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of John Archer of Oxenholme, near Kirkby Kendal, Westmoreland, and had eight children, one of whom, the Rev. Joseph Nicolson, chancellor of Lincoln Cathedral, died on 9 Sept. 1728.

Archbishop Boulter expressed great regret at the bishop's death; but even in those days he provoked comment in Ireland by the preferments which he showered upon his relatives. His person was large. A portrait of him belongs to Colonel J. E. C. C. Lindesay of Tullyhogue, in Tyrone. Copies, made in 1890, are at Rose Castle, Carlisle, and Queen's College, Oxford. His will is printed in the fourth volume of the 'Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archæological Society.'

Nicolson's great work consisted of the 'Historical Library.' The first part of the English division came out in 1696, the second in 1697, and the third in 1699. The Scottish portion was published in 1702, and the Irish division not until 1724. All the three parts of the '"English Historical Library," corrected and augmented,' were issued in a second edition in 1714, and the entire work, the English, Scotch, and Irish divisions, in 1736 and 1776. Some correspondence respecting the proposed edition of 1736 is contained in the 'Reliquiæ Hearnianæ,' ii. 839–841, and the impression of 1776 was 'almost totally destroyed' by fire in the Savoy in March of that year. Atterbury, who contemptuously dubbed Nicolson 'an implicit [i.e. credulous] transcriber,' reflected, in the 'Rights, Powers, and Privileges of an English Convocation,' on his remarks relating to that body. The preface to the 'Scottish Historical Library' (1702) contained Nicolson's answer to these criticisms, and it was also issued as 'A Letter to the Rev. Dr. White Kennet, D.D. . . . against the unmannerly and slanderous Objections of Mr. Francis Atterbury,' 1702. This letter was added to the 1736 and 1776 editions of the 'Libraries,' and reprinted in the collection of 'Nicolson's Letters,' i. 228–62. In consequence of this controversy some demur was made at Oxford to the conferring on him of the degree of D.D., usually taken on promotion to a bishopric, but it was ultimately granted on 25 June 1702. The same degree was given to him at Cambridge.

Thomas Rymer addressed three letters to the bishop on some abstruse points of history which were referred to in the 'Scottish Historical Library,' and Sir Robert Sibbald replied to Rymer's objections (Halkett and Laing, i. 126). Jeremy Collier published 'An Answer to Bishop Burnet's Third Part of the History of the Reformation: with a Reply to some Remarks in Bishop Nicolson's "English Historical Library,"' 1715, which dealt with Nicolson's comments on Collier's references to the pope and Martin Luther. The bishop was very keen in pursuit of knowledge, and although his haste in speech and in print led him into many mistakes, notably

in the Irish division of his labours, the work was of immense utility. John Hill Burton, in his 'Reign of Queen Anne,' ii. 318–20, writes of the 'Historical Libraries' as 'affording the stranger a guide to the riches of the chronicle literature of the British empire,' and, while praising its author as the possessor of 'an intellect of signal acuteness,' pleads that it is no disparagement of the volumes that they are now superseded by the more detailed undertaking of Sir T. D. Hardy. Nicolson showed his zeal for the preservation of official documents by building rooms near the palace gardens at Derry for the preservation of the diocesan records.

Nicolson wrote many sermons and antiquarian papers. He contributed to Ray's 'Collection of English Words,' 2nd edit. 1691, pp. 139–52, a 'Glossarium Northanhymbricum.' It was a part only of his contributions, which did not reach Ray until the book had been sent to the press; but a few other words by him were inserted in the preface, pp. iv–vii. Many additions to the account of Northumberland, as well as observations on the rest of the counties in the province of York, were supplied by him to Gibson's edition of Camden's 'Britannia' (1695) and in that editor's second edition (1722) of the 'Britannia' Nicolson improved the descriptions of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. In the first of these editions the announcement was made that Nicolson had a volume of antiquities on the north of England ready for the press, and its contents were described at length in the subsequent list of works on English topography; but in 1722 the manuscripts were stated to be in the library of the Carlisle chapter. It was also said that he had drawn up a 'Natural History of Cumberland.'

In 1705, and again in 1747, there came out 'Leges Marchiarum, or Border-Laws, containing several Original Articles and Treaties,' which had been collected by Nicolson. The first essay, appended to John Chamberlayne's 'Oratio Dominica in diversas omnium fere gentium linguas versa' (1715), was dated by him from Rose [castle] 22 Dec. 1713, and related to the languages of the entire world. A dissertation by him, 'De Jure Feudali veterum Saxonum,' was prefixed to the 'Leges Anglo-Saxonicæ, Ecclesiasticæ et Civiles' of David Wilkins; and the Rev. Mackenzie E. C. Walcott inserted in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature,' vol. ix. new ser., a 'Glossary of Words in the Cumbrian Dialect,' which was an abridgment of Nicolson's 'Glossarium Brigantinum,' 1677, now among the manuscripts in Carlisle chapter library. The second epistle, subjoined to Edward Lhuyd's 'Lithophylacii Britannici Ichnographica' (1699, pp. 101–5, and 1760, pp. 102–6), was addressed by him to Nicolson. The preface to Hickes's 'Thesaurus' (1705) bears witness to his skill in grappling with the difficulties which Hickes had submitted to him. His treatise 'on the medals and coins of Scotland' is summarised in the 'Memoires de Trévoux,' 1710, pp. 1755–64. White Kennet addressed to him in 1713 'a Letter . . . concerning one of his predecessors, Bishop Merks;' and the 'Enquiry into the Ancient and Present State of the County Palatine of Durham' (1729) was, as regards the first part, drawn up by John Spearman in 1697 at his solicitation.

Two volumes of letters to and from Nicolson were edited by John Nichols in 1809, and his 'Miscellany Accounts of the Diocese of Carlisle, with the Terriers delivered at his Primary Visitation,' were edited by Mr. R. S. Ferguson in 1877 for the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Society. Thoresby stayed at Salkeld in September 1694, when he inspected Nicolson's curiosities and manuscripts, and Nicolson returned the visit in November 1701. Many communications which passed between them are printed in Thoresby's 'Correspondence,' i. 116 et seq. Twenty-one letters from him, mainly on the rebellion of 1715, are included in Sir Henry Ellis's collection of 'Original Letters,' 1st ser. iii. 357–396; and some of them are printed at greater length in the 'Miscellany of the Scottish Historical Society' (1893), pp. 523–36. Copies of 185 letters to Wake are among the Forster MSS. at the South Kensington Museum. A letter from him is in 'Hearne's Collections' (ed. Doble), i. 209; another is in 'Letters from the Bodleian' (1813), i. 115–16; and communications from Archbishop Sharp to him on the religious societies of the day are in Thomas Sharp's 'Life of the Archbishop,' i. 182–9. Many more letters of Nicolson are in manuscript, especially in the 'Rydal Papers' of S. H. Le Fleming (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 163, &c.), and among the 'Lonsdale Papers' (*ib.* 13th Rep. App. pt. vii. pp. 248–9).

Nicolson's collections relative to the diocese of Carlisle, comprised in four folio volumes, and the Machell manuscripts, which were left to him as literary executor, and were arranged by him in six volumes of folio size, are in the cathedral library at Carlisle (*ib.* 2nd Rep. App. pp. 124–5). Many other papers by him on the northern counties formerly belonged to his relation, Joseph Nicolson (Nicolson and Burn, *Westmoreland and Cumberland*, vol. i. pp. i–iii). Some manuscript volumes of his diary are in the posses-

sion of his descendants, the Mauleverers; his commonplace book is preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and an extract from an interleaved almanac containing his memoranda was printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. xi. 165. It then belonged to Mr. F. Lindesay, who also possessed several volumes of journals by Nicolson. A small manuscript of plants which he had observed in Cumberland was the property of Archdeacon Cotton. His diaries, the most confidential passages being in German, are being prepared for publication by the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Society.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 244, 250, 252; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 93–4, iii. 322–3, v. 3, 255; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 534; Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland and Westmoreland, ii. 120, 127, 208, 293–7, 415, 451; Rel. Hearnianæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 648; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 243, 397, x. 245, 332, xi. 262, 2nd ser. viii. 224, 413–14; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, ii. 62, 72, 187, iii. 434; Sharp's Life of Archbishop Sharp, 1825, i. 235–50; Thoresby's Diary, i. 196, 275–6, 346, ii. 27, 46; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 12, 82, 710; Mant's Church of Ireland, ii. 316–19; 386, 445, 456–8; Nichols's Atterbury, passim; Williams's Life of Atterbury, i. 155–161; Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiq. Soc. Trans. iv. 1–3, 9 et seq.; information from the Rev. Dr. Magrath, Queen's College, Oxford, and the Worshipful R. S. Ferguson of Carlisle.]

W. P. C.

NIELD, JAMES (1744–1814), philanthropist. [See NEILD.]

NIEMANN, EDMUND JOHN (1813–1876), landscape-painter, was born at Islington, London, in 1813. His father, John Diederich Niemann, a native of Minden in Westphalia, was a member of Lloyd's, and young Niemann entered that establishment as a clerk at the age of thirteen. In 1839, however, a love of painting induced him to adopt art as a profession. He took up his residence at High Wycombe in Buckinghamshire, and remained there until 1848, when the foundation of the 'Free Exhibition,' held in the Chinese Gallery at Hyde Park Corner, of which he became secretary, led to his return to London. He began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1844, when he sent an oil painting, 'On the Thames, near Great Marlow,' and a drawing of 'The Lime Kiln at Cove's End, Wooburn, Bucks.' He continued to exhibit at the Academy until 1872; but more often his works appeared at the British Institution and the Society of British Artists, as well as at the Manchester, Liverpool, and other provincial exhibitions. His pictures, some of which are of large dimensions, illustrate every phase of nature. They are characterised by great versatility, but have been described as at once dexterous and depressing. The scenery of the Swale, near Richmond in Yorkshire, often furnished him with a subject. One of his best and largest works was 'A Quiet Shot,' afterwards called 'Deer Stalking in the Highlands,' exhibited at the British Institution in 1861. Among others may be named 'Clifton,' 1847; 'The Thames at Maidenhead' and 'The Thames near Marlow,' 1848; 'Kilns in Derbyshire,' 1849; 'Troopers crossing a Moss,' 1852; 'Norwich,' 1853; 'The High Level Bridge, Newcastle,' 1863; 'Bristol Floating Harbour,' 1864; 'Hampstead Heath,' 1865, and 'Scarborough,' 1872. He suffered much from ill-health during the last few years of his life, and there is a consequent falling off in his later works.

Niemann died of apoplexy, at the Glebe, Brixton Hill, Surrey, on 15 April 1876, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. Many of his works were exhibited at the opening of the Nottingham Museum and Art Galleries in 1878. The South Kensington Museum has a landscape by him, 'Amongst the Rushes,' and four drawings in water-colours. A 'View on the Thames near Maidenhead' is in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool.

[Times, 18 April 1876; Art Journal, 1876, p. 203; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1844–72; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1848–63; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1844–69; Critical Catalogue of some of the principal Pictures painted by the late Edmund J. Niemann (by G. H. Shepherd), 1890.]

R. E. G.

NIETO, DAVID (1654–1728), Jewish theologian, was born at Venice on 10 Jan. 1654 (KAYSERLING, *Gesch. d. Juden in Portugal*, Leipzig, 1867). In a Hebrew letter addressed to Christian Theophile Unger of Hamburg (*Magazin für die Wissensch. d. Judenth.* iv. 85) he states that he was *dayyan* (judge), and preacher to the Jewish community of Leghorn, but, when free from official duties, he followed the profession of medicine. In September 1701 he went to London to fill the vacant post of *'hakham*, or rabbi, to the congregation of Spanish and Portuguese Jews, and he continued his practice of medicine there.

Nieto was a capable writer, and his literary career commenced at Leghorn with the treatise 'Pascalogia,' which was written in 1693 in Italian, and printed in London in 1702. Colonia was printed on the title-page, because 'he was afraid Christians in Italy might be debarred from reading a work

coming from the heretic London.' In this work Nieto explains the discrepancies between the Latin and the Greek churches and the Jewish synagogue as regards the time of Passover or Easter. He was probably induced to discuss the question by the fact that in 1693 Easter fell on 22 March, and the Jewish Passover on 21 April.

On 20 Nov. 1703 Nieto preached in London a sermon (in Spanish), in which he was understood to identify God and nature. Charges of heresy were raised, and he justified his teaching in a Spanish treatise, 'Tratado della divina Providencia,' London, 1704, by arguments and quotations from the Bible, the Talmud, and the Midrash. The question was referred to 'Hakham Zebi Ashkenazi of Amsterdam, who decided in Nieto's favour. This decision, in Hebrew and Spanish, is annexed to Nieto's justificatory treatise. In 1715 Nieto wrote in Hebrew 'Esh-dath' (Fire of the Law), but published it in a Spanish translation, 'Fuego Legal,' London, 1715. It was an attack on Nehemiah 'Hiyun, who was suspected of being an emissary of the followers of the Pseudo-Messiah Sabbathai Zebi, and had lately issued a Kabbalistic book, 'Oz la-elohim.' His London congregation seems to have prospered under his guidance, and several charitable institutions were founded, including the orphan asylum, *sha'ar orah va-abi yethomim* (i.e. 'Gate of light and father of the orphans'), in 1703, and the society for visiting the sick, *bikkur 'holim*, in 1709.

Nieto died in 1728, on his seventy-fourth birthday. An epitaph describes him as 'an eminent theologian, profound scholar, distinguished doctor, and eloquent preacher.'

In addition to the works already noticed Nieto wrote: 1. 'Hebrew Poems,' 'hiddoth (riddles), annexed to 'Sermon Oracion y Problemática,' London, 1703. 2. 'Los triunfos de la pobreza,' London, 1709. 3. 'Matteh Dan' (the rod of Dan = David Nieto), or Second Part of Khuzri; five Dialogues on the Oral Law, London, 1714, being a supplement to Rabbi Jehudah ha-levi's Khuzri. Dr. L. Loewe translated the first two dialogues into English (London, 1842). 4. 'Binah la-'ittim,' a Jewish calendar for 1718–1700. 5. 'Noticias reconditas de la Inquisicion,' by Carlos Vero (= D. Nieto). Villa forma (= London), 1722. The book consists of two parts; the first, written in Portuguese, contains documents supposed to have been written by an official of the Inquisition; the second, in Spanish, criticises the cruelties of the Inquisition. 6. 'Respuesta al Sermon predicado por el arçobispo de Cargranor,' i.e. Reply to a Sermon preached by the Archbishop of Cargranor in Lisbon before an *auto de fé*, 6 Sept. 1705. In English, by M. Mocatta, 'The Inquisition and Judaism,' London, 1845. 7. 'Sha'ar Dān.' A Talmudical concordance; incomplete, Bodl. MS. 2265 and Gaster's 'Cod. Hebr.' p. 60. A portrait, engraved by J. McArdell, is in the possession of Mr. L. van Oven.

[Wolf's Bibl. Hebr. iii. 201 seq.; Kayserling's Gesch. d. Juden in Portugal, p. 325; Graetz, Gesch. d. Juden, x. 322 seq.] M. F.

NIGEL, called the DANE (*d.* 921?), reputed king of Deira, has a contested claim to rank among the Danes who ruled in Northumbria. The existence of a Danish king of Northumbria of this name, who was slain by his brother Sitric about 921, is vouched for by two manuscripts of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' (i. 195, Rolls Ser.), by Henry of Huntingdon (PETRIE, *Monumenta*, 745 A, and 751 A), by Simeon of Durham (*ib.* 686 B), by Gaimar (*ib.* 807 [2]), and by Hoveden (i. 52, Rolls Ser.) If these writers are to be trusted, Nigel must have been of the famous race of the Hy Ivar, and grandson of the Ivar who invaded Northumbria in 866.

The Irish annalists, on the other hand, who record the history of the Danes in Dublin and Deira, are unaware of the existence of a Danish king of Deira of Ivar's race named Nigel or Niel, and modern writers have reasonably inferred, from entries in the Irish annals, that the English chroniclers are in error, and that Nigel of Deira never existed (ROBERTSON, *Early Kings of Scotland*, i. 57; TODD, *War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill*, p. 277, Rolls Ser.; HODGSON, *Northumberland*, pt. i. pp. 138–9) (Hinde).

The 'Annals of Ulster,' like other Irish chronicles, record that in 888 Sitric, son of the above-mentioned Ivar, slew his brother (O'CONOR, *Rer. Hibern. Script.* iv. 238; cf. *Chron. Scotorum*, p. 171, Rolls Ser.; WARE, *Antiq. Hibern.* p. 130). In 919 the same authorities state that another Sitric, sometimes called Sitric Gale, grandson of Ivar, defeated and slew Niall (870?–919) [q. v.], called Glundubh, king of Ireland, in the battle of Kilmashogue near Dublin (*Ann. Ult.* iv. 252, where the name of the victor is not given; *War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill*, loc. cit. p. 35; *Ann. Inisfalenses*, ap. O'CONOR, ii. 39, ex cod. Dubl.; *Chron. Scot.* p. 191; *The Four Masters*, an. 917 = 919, ii. 593, ed. O'Donovan). This Sitric afterwards attacked Northumbria and became king there about 921. The writers who doubt the existence of Nigel of Deira argue that the English chroniclers have been misled by these two entries, and that their mention of Nigel

or Niel, whom they call king of Northumbria, is a confused reference to Niall Glundubh, king of Ireland. The latter, of course, was neither a Dane nor a brother of Sitric, but an Irishman of the race of the northern Hy Neill.

[Authorities cited in the text.] A. M. C–e.

NIGEL (*d.* 1169), bishop of Ely, statesman, was a nephew of Roger, bishop of Salisbury [q. v.], by whom he was committed for education to Anselm, abbot of Laon (Hermannus, p. 539), and there trained for official work (Will. Malm. ii. 558). Although born, it would seem, scarcely later than 1100, he is not mentioned in England till nearly 1130. His earliest attestation is to an Abingdon charter (*Chron. Abb.* ii. 164), which is assigned to 1124, but which belongs to 1126–1130 (*Add. MS.* 31943, fol. 60). He also attests an Abingdon charter of 1130 (*Chron. Abb.* ii. 173), one granted at Rouen in May 1131, two granted at the council of Northampton in September 1131 (*Sarum Documents*; *Mon. Angl.* iv. 538), one of 1132 (*ib.* vi. 1271), and one of 1133 (*Cart. Riev.* p. 141), always as 'nepos episcopi.' He is also so styled in the Pipe Roll of 1130, where he occurs as connected with the Norman treasury, and as owning over fifty hides of land in various counties, besides property at Winchester, where doubtless he had official work. He was already a prebendary of St. Paul's (Le Neve, ii. 377), when in 1133 he was promoted to the wealthy see of Ely, as Henry I was leaving England for the last time, and consecrated on 1 Oct. He was present, as bishop, at the king's departure (Madox, i. 56). Resenting as a court job the selection of 'the king's treasurer,' the monks of Ely have left us, through their spokesman Richard, no favourable picture of his rule.

Residing at London, as treasurer and administrator, he left the charge of his see to a certain Ranulf, who soon quarrelled with the monks. Nigel, however, from his official position, was able to recover, at the end of Henry's and the beginning of Stephen's reign, several estates which his see had lost, and which he enumerated in his charter (*Cotton MS.* Tib. A. vi. fol. 111), but when he turned his attention to the treasures of his cathedral church the strife between Ranulf and the monks became acute. For two years they were oppressed by his exactions till, about the beginning of 1137, a mysterious conspiracy in which he was involved, and which, says Orderic, was revealed through Bishop Nigel himself, caused Ranulf's sudden flight with some of his ill-gotten wealth, whereupon Nigel and his monks became reconciled. His hands were strengthened by Pope Innocent, who in successive bulls and letters (1139) insisted on the complete restoration to his see of all her possessions, however long they had been lost (*ib.* 110 *b*–14).

Meanwhile the bishop, with his uncle and brother, had accepted Stephen's succession, and were all three present at his Easter court in 1136, and witnessed shortly afterwards his charter of liberties at Oxford (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 262). His uncle is said to have bought for him the office of treasurer at the beginning of the reign (Will. Malm. p. 559). The wealth and power of the three prelates, however, exposed them to the jealousy of the king, and it was feared by Stephen that they were intriguing for the support of the pope. Dr. Liebermann holds that they actually attended the Lateran council of April 1139, but this is improbable. On their sudden arrest at the council of Oxford on 24 June 1139 Nigel alone escaped (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 23), and fled to his uncle's stronghold of Devizes, which, however, he was forced to surrender (Will. Malm. p. 549). The breach between the king and the prelates was now virtually irreparable, and Nigel was tempted by the strong position of Ely to embrace the cause of the empress on her arrival in England. He began to fortify the isle, and secured local allies (*Historia Eliensis*, p. 620). The king hearing of this sent forces against him, but they besieged the isle in vain till Stephen himself, after Christmas 1139, came to their assistance (Hen. Hunt. p. 267), and with the help of boats and a floating bridge crossed the water. At the onset of his troops Nigel's followers gave way at once, and he himself, with three companions, fled to the empress at Gloucester (*Historia Eliensis*, p. 620). Forfeited by the king, he found himself in poverty, and appealed to the pope for assistance. Innocent thereupon wrote on 5 Oct. 1140 to Theobald, the primate, complaining that Nigel was 'absque justitia et ratione a sede sua expulsum et rebus propriis spoliatum,' and insisting on his reinstatement and the submission of all his foes clerical and lay (*Cotton MS.* Tib. A. vi. *ut supra*).

But his fortune was now suddenly changed by the king's capture at Lincoln on 2 Feb. 1141. Accompanying the empress in her advance from Gloucester, he entered Winchester with her on 3 March, was with her at Reading in May, and at Westminster during her short visit in June. When her scattered followers reassembled at Oxford in July he was still with her, but after the release of her cause. Early in 1142, his knights having reassem-

bled in the meanwhile at Ely, Stephen sent against them the Earls of Pembroke and Essex, who dispersed them; but after this the king restored him to possession of his see, and his monks and people received him with great rejoicing after his two years' absence. For a time he applied himself quietly to the affairs of his see, but having condemned a clerk, named Vitalis, for simony, the latter appealed against him to the London council of March 1143, where the legate (Bishop Henry of Winchester) favoured him, and also allowed Nigel to be accused of raising civil war, and of squandering the estates of his see on knights. Nigel, cited to appear before the pope, resolved to consult the empress first. At Wareham, on his way to her in Wiltshire, he was surprised and plundered by the king's men, but succeeded in reaching her, and after many narrow escapes returned in safety to Ely. He now brought pressure to bear on the monks, desiring to use the treasures of his church to influence the court of Rome. Succeeding at length in this, with great difficulty, he made his way to Rome (whither the legate had preceded him), where, supported by Archbishop Theobald and his own treasures, he cleared himself before Pope Lucius II, who wrote several letters (24 May 1144), acquitting him of all offences, and confirming to him all the possessions of his see (*Cotton MS.* Tib. A. vi. fol. 117).

Nigel's triumph, however, was shortlived. During his absence the Earl of Essex (Geoffrey de Mandeville) had seized upon Ely, and made it the centre of his revolt against the king. The bishop, hearing of this at Rome, had induced Lucius to protest, and, hearing on his return of the ruin brought upon the isle, complained further to the pope, who again wrote in his favour. Such of his possessions as had escaped Geoffrey had been forfeited by Stephen, who, mindful of Nigel's previous treason, accused him of connivance in the revolt. Geoffrey's death had now strengthened Stephen's hands, and the bishop was unable for some time to make his peace. At length a meeting was arranged at Ipswich, but it was only on paying 200*l.*, and giving his beloved son Richard Fitzneale (afterwards bishop-treasurer) as hostage for his good behaviour, that Stephen forgave and restored him (*Cotton MS.* Titus A. i. fol. 34 *b*). To raise the above sum he further despoiled his church; and the subsequent raids upon its treasure, with which he is charged by the monks, may have been due to eagerness to purchase favour at court, the cause of the empress seeming hopeless. There are clear traces of his regaining an official position before the close of the reign. He appears as a president of the Norfolk shiremoot (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, iii. 28), and is addressed in royal documents (*Mon. Angl.* iv. 120, 216). He was also a witness to the final treaty between Stephen and Duke Henry on 6 Nov. 1153 (Rymer); he was present at the consecration of Archbishop Roger on 10 Oct. 1154 (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 72), and he attended the coronation of Henry on 19 Dec. 1154.

With Henry's accession begins the most important period of his life. The sole survivor of his great ministerial family and depository of its traditions, he was at once called upon by the young king to restore his grandfather's official system. He also purchased the office of treasurer for his son Richard, to whose 'Dialogus de Scaccario' we are indebted for information on his official work. The king, we learn from the preface, sent to consult Nigel on the exchequer, his knowledge of which was unrivalled (i. 8), and he was at once employed to restore it to its condition before the civil war. He is represented as having been very zealous for the privileges of its officers (i. 11). From the earliest pipe rolls of Henry II his official employment is manifest, but Eyton's belief that he was chancellor at Henry's accession (p. 2) was based on an error exposed by Foss. Meanwhile the monks had gained the ear of the new pope, Adrian IV [q. v.], who (22 Feb. 1156) threatened Nigel with suspension, unless within three months he restored to his church all that had been taken from it since his consecration (Jaffé, 10,149; *Cotton MS.* Titus A. i. fol. 48). Nigel pleaded the absence of the king from England as an obstacle to restitution, and a further bull (22 March 1157) granted him an extension of time (Jaffé, 10265; *Cotton MS.* Titus A. i. fol. 48 *b*). The king, Theobald, other bishops, and John of Salisbury (*Epist.* pp. 14, 30, 31) interceded warmly on his behalf, but it was not till 1159 (16 Jan.) that Adrian at length relaxed his suspension, on condition of his swearing, in the presence of Theobald, to make complete restitution (Jaffé, 10535; *Cotton MS.* Titus A. 1, folios 49, 50). The monks implied that he never did so, and could not forgive him for despoiling their church. His crowning offence in their eyes was that he did this in the interest of his son Richard, for whom they alleged he bought the office of treasurer for 400*l.* when Henry II was in need of money for his Toulouse campaign. But the pipe rolls do not record the transaction. It may be that John of Salisbury's indignant rebuke to him (*Epist.* 56) is connected with this scandal, for he charges Nigel with evading the canons of the church. Another scandal was caused by his making a married

clerk sacrist of Ely. Archbishop Thomas wrote to him strongly on this matter, and at last cited him to appear before him for disregard of his letters (*Cotton MS.* Titus A. i. folios 53, 53 *b*).

Meanwhile he is proved by charters to have been in constant attendance at court, and he was also present at Becket's consecration (3 June 1162), and at the great council of Clarendon (January 1164). But his chief work was at the exchequer, and it is as 'Baro de Scaccario' that he directs a writ to the sheriff of Gloucester (Nero, c. iii. fol. 188). He also appears as the presiding justiciar in the curia regis, Mich. 1165, at Westminster (Madox, *Formulare*, p. xix). In the great Becket controversy he took no active part, his sympathies being doubtless divided between the privileges of his order and the prerogatives of the crown. Struck down by paralysis, it would seem, at Easter 1166, he passed the last three years of his life in quiet retirement at Ely, where he died on 30 May 1169.

A churchman only by the force of circumstances, his heart was in his official work, and the great service he rendered was that of bridging over the era of anarchy, and restoring the exchequer system of Henry I. By training his son Richard Fitzneale [q. v.] the treasurer in the same school, he secured the continuance of the elaborate system with which his name will always be identified.

[The chief original authority for Nigel's life is the account of him in the Historia Eliensis (Anglia Sacra, i. 618–29). The best modern biography of him is contained in Dr. Liebermann's Einleitung in den Dialogus de Scaccario (1875), a work of minute detail. Subsidiary sources are Cottonian MSS. Tib. A. vi., Titus A. i., Nero C. iii.; Hermannus (in D'Achery's Guibertus); William of Malmesbury, the Chronicle of Abingdon, Sarum Documents, Henry of Huntingdon, and Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.); Madox's Exchequer and Formulare Anglicanum; Dialogus de Scaccario (Stubbs's Select Charters); Dugdale's Monasticon; Le Neve's Fasti; Rymer's Fœdera; Jaffé's Regesta, ed. Wattenbach; John of Salisbury's letters (Giles's Patres Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ); Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville, and Nigel, Bishop of Ely (Engl. Hist. Rev. viii. 515).] J. H. R.

NIGEL, called **Wirekeb** (*fl.* 1190), satirist, became a monk at Christ Church priory, Canterbury, probably some time before the murder of Becket in December 1170; for he claims personal acquaintance with the archbishop: 'we have seen him with our eyes, our hands have touched him, we have eaten and drunk with him' (*Anglo-Latin Satir. Poets*, ed. Wright, i. 155). He calls himself old in line 1 of the 'Speculum Stultorum,' which may be assigned to the latter part of Henry II's reign; but there is no evidence as to the exact date of his birth. He took part in the dispute between Archbishop Baldwin [q. v.] and the monks of Christ Church [see under Norreys, Roger], being one of the delegates from the convent to King Richard in November 1189, and being singled out, about the same time, for a severe rating by the archbishop (*Epist. Cantuar.* Rolls Ser. pp. 312, 315). In his treatise, 'Contra Curiales et Officiales Clericos' (*circ.* 1193), he describes himself as 'Cantuariæ ecclesiæ fratrum minimus frater Nigellus, veste monachus, vita peccator, gradu presbyter' (*Anglo-Latin Satir. Poets*, i. 153). In that work (p. 211) he speaks of having visited Coventry after the expulsion of the monks and the introduction of secular canons in their place (in 1191), a sight which grieved him to the heart. Leland calls him precentor of Canterbury (*Collect.* iii. 8, and *Scriptores*, i. 228); but there is no precentor named Nigel in the extant obituaries of the priory, although the entry 'Nigellus, sacerdos et monachus,' occurs three times, viz., 14 April, 13 Aug. and 26 Sept. (Nero C. ix. ff. 9*b*, 12*b*; Lambeth MS. 20, ff. 180, 209*b*, 225; Arundel MS. 68, ff. 24, 38, 43).

The earliest authority for the surname Wireker is Bale (*Catalogus*, 1557, i. 245) who refers in the notes prepared by him for the 'Catalogus' now in the Bodleian (Seld. MS. supra 64, f. 134) to the collections of Nicholas Grimald [q. v.]

The first part of Vespasian D. xix. is a 13th century manuscript, which originally belonged to Christ Church priory; it contains a number of Latin poems by a writer named Nigel, who may safely be identified with the subject of the present article. The first flyleaf bears the inscription 'Nigelli de Longo Campo,' in a hand of about the same period as the manuscript itself. From this, and from Nigel's intimacy with William Longchamp [q. v.], bishop of Ely and chancellor of England, it may perhaps be inferred that he was a kinsman of the bishop, or that he came from the same place, viz., Longchamp in Normandy. The latter supposition derives some slight support from the fact that Nigel speaks in the 'Contra Curiales' of having been in Normandy (*Anglo-Latin Satir. Poets*, i. 203).

His best known work is the 'Speculum Stultorum,' a satire (in elegiac verse) on the vices and corruption of society in general, and of the religious orders in particular,

under the guise of a narrative of the adventures of Burnellus, or Brunellus, an ass who wants a longer tail, and who is explained in a prose introduction as typifying the discontented and ambitious monk. Both the introduction and the poem itself are addressed to a person named William, probably Longchamp before his elevation to episcopal dignity. An allusion to King Louis of France (*ib.* i. 17) seems to indicate that the poem was written before the death of Louis VII in 1180. It attained great popularity in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, as is shown by the large number of manuscripts still extant in continental as well as English libraries. The British Museum contains two copies of an edition printed at Cologne in 1499, besides three or four undated editions which are probably earlier. The only recent edition is that of Thomas Wright in the Rolls Series (*ib.* i. 3). Chaucer refers to the poem as 'Dan Burnel the asse' in the 'Nonnes Preestes Tale' (*Canterbury Tales*, ed. Tyrwhitt, l. 15318).

The next in importance of Nigel's works is the prose treatise 'Contra Curiales et Officiales Clericos,' an epistle addressed, together with a prologue in elegiac verse, to William Longchamp as bishop of Ely, chancellor, and legate (printed by Wright, *Anglo-Latin Satir. Poets*, i. 146). It was written after the capture of King Richard at the end of 1192, but while Longchamp was still an exile from England (*ib.* i. 217, 224); and may therefore be assigned to 1193, or the beginning of 1194. Nigel addresses the chancellor in terms of affection and intimacy; but he does not exempt him from his strictures on prelates and other ecclesiastics who neglect their sacred calling for secular pursuits: in fact the work is largely devoted to proving the incompatibility of the office of chancellor with that of bishop.

The poems in Vespasian D. xix. are: (1) Several short pieces, including some verses to Honorius (prior of Christ Church, 1186–8) and an elegy on his death (21 Oct. 1188); (2) 'Miracula S. Mariæ Virginis;' (3) 'Passio S. Laurentii;' (4) 'Vita Pauli Primi Eremitæ.' Among them is also a copy of the well-known poem on monastic life, beginning 'Quid deceat monachum, vel qualis debeat esse,' which appears in many editions of the works of Anselm [q. v.] It was ascribed by Wright (*ib.* ii. 175) to Alexander Neckam, apparently on the sole authority of Leland (*Collect.* iii. 28); it has also been attributed, with better reason, to Roger of Caen, a monk at Bec, and friend of Anselm (*Hist. Litt. de la France*, viii. 421). Some verses on the succession of archbishops of Canterbury, from Augustine to Richard (*d.* 1184), seem to be the work of Nigel (Vitellius A. xi. f. 37 *b*; Arundel MS. 23, f. 66 *b*); and Leland mentions 'Liber distinctionum super novum et vetus testamentum' and 'Excerptiones de Warnerio Gregoriano super Moralia Job,' both by him, among the books which he saw at Canterbury (*Collect.* iii. 8). The poem 'Adversus Barbariem,' ascribed to Nigel by Bale, and afterwards by Wright (*Anglo-Latin Satir. Poets*, i. 231), is really the 'Entheticus ad Polycraticum' of John of Salisbury [q. v.]

[Wright's Anglo-Latin Satirical Poets, vol. i., and Stubbs's Epist. Cantuar. p. lxxxv, both in Rolls Ser.; Wright's Biogr. Brit., Anglo-Norman period, p. 351; Ward's Catalogue of Romances, ii. 691, 695; information kindly given by R. L. Poole, esq.] J. A. H–r.

NIGER, RALPH (*fl.* 1170), historian and theologian, is said to have been a native of Bury St. Edmunds, where manuscripts of several of his works were formerly preserved. According to his own statement in the preface to the second part of his 'Moralia on the Books of Kings,' Ralph studied at Paris under Gerard La Pucelle, who began to teach in or about 1160. Ralph himself possibly taught rhetoric and dialectics there. He is said to have been archdeacon of Gloucester, but his name does not appear in Le Neve's 'Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.' Ralph was a supporter of Thomas Becket, and two letters written to him on the archbishop's behalf by John of Salisbury in 1166 are extant (*Materials for History of Thomas Becket*, vi. 1–8). The continuator of his second chronicle states that Ralph, having been accused before Henry II, fled into exile, and in revenge inserted in his history a savage and unseemly attack on the king. Nothing is known of Ralph's later life, but he would seem to have survived till after the accession of Baldwin to the see of Canterbury in 1184 (*Chron.* pp. 166, 168). He can hardly be the Ralph Niger who was afflicted with madness as a penalty for dissuading his shipmates from visiting the shrine of St. Thomas at Canterbury (*Materials for History of Thomas Becket*, i. 303). Ralph Niger has been constantly confused with another Ralph (Radulphus Flaviacensis), who was a Benedictine monk at Flaix, in the diocese of Beauvais. Alberic of Trois Fontaines says that Ralph of Flaix flourished in 1157, and was the author of a commentary on Leviticus; but, though the two Ralphs were contemporaries, there is no sufficient ground for treating them as the same person.

Ralph Niger was the author of two chronicles: 1. 'Chronicon ab orbe condito

usque ad A.D. 1199.' 2. 'Chronicon succinctum de vitis imperatorum et tam Franciæ quam Angliæ regum.' Both were edited by Colonel R. Anstruther for the Caxton Society in 1851. The former is contained in Cotton MS. Cleopatra, C. x.; the latter in Cotton MS. Vesp. D. x., Claud. D. vii., College of Arms, xi., and Reg. 13 A. xii. Ralph's share in the latter extends only to 1161; from this point it was continued by Ralph Coggeshall [q. v.] Neither chronicle contains much notice of English affairs, and what there is is borrowed from Geoffrey of Monmouth, William of Malmesbury, and Henry of Huntingdon. The second chronicle, however, is of interest for the savage invective against Henry II, on pp. 167–9. Ralph is also credited with three other historical works, namely, 'Gesta Regis Johannis,' 'Initia Regis Henrici Tertii,' and 'De regibus a Gulielmo.' But the first two are really extracts from Roger of Wendover, and the third is perhaps an extract from Ralph's own chronicle.

In the first of his chronicles Ralph gives the following list of his works: 1. 'Septem digesta super Eptaticum.' 2. 'Moralia in Libros Regum.' 3. 'Epitome Veteris Testamenti sive commentarii in Paralipomena.' 4. 'Remedia in Esdram et Nehemiah.' 5. 'De re Militari et de tribus viis Hierosolymæ.' 6. 'De quattuor festis beatæ Mariæ Virginis.' 7. 'De interpretatione Hebræorum nominum.' The last six, together with the second chronicle, were formerly in the cathedral library at Lincoln (cf. *Catalogue* ap GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, vii. 170); only the last three and the chronicle appear to be there now; the fifth is contained in Pembroke College, Cambridge, MS. 76. Tanner also gives: 1. 'Super Pentateuchum.' 2. 'Digestum in Numerum.' 3. 'Digestum in Leviticum.' 4. 'Pantheologicum,' in which last Ralph was styled archdeacon of Gloucester. The commentary on Leviticus referred to by Tanner seems to be really the voluminous work of Ralph of Flaix, of which there are numerous manuscripts; it was printed at Cologne, 1536, and in the 'Bibliotheca Patrum Maxima.' Ralph of Flaix was also author of a commentary, 'Super Parabolas Salomonis,' in Pembroke College, Cambridge, MS. 83, which has been ascribed to Ralph Niger; and of commentaries on Genesis, Nahum, the Epistles of St. Paul, and Revelation. Some have also ascribed to Ralph of Flaix the chronicles which belong to Ralph Niger.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 548; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of British History, ii. 287, 496; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Norman, pp. 423–4; Cave's Script. Eccl. ii. 232; Oudin, ii. 441, iii. 94; Histoire Littéraire de France, xii.; information kindly supplied by Canon Venables; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

NIGER or LE NOIR, ROGER (*d.* 1241), bishop of London, was perhaps a native of Bileigh, at Little Maldon, Essex, for in the copies of his statutes at Cambridge he is called Roger Niger de Bileye. His father and mother were called Ralph and Margery. He founded a chantry for them at St. Paul's. There seems to be no evidence as to whether he was connected with Ralph Niger [q. v.] the historian. Roger is first mentioned as prebendary of Ealdland, St. Paul's, in 1192, and in 1218 he occurs as archdeacon of Colchester. In the latter capacity he issued a collection of statutes for the rectors and priests of his archdeaconry, a copy of which is preserved in the university library at Cambridge—MS. Gg. iv. 32, ff. 108–16. In 1228 he was elected bishop of London, and was consecrated 10 June 1229, at Canterbury, by Henry, bishop of Rochester (MATT. PARIS, iii. 190). On 25 Jan. 1230 St. Paul's Cathedral was struck by lightning, while Roger was celebrating mass. All but one deacon fled in terror; the bishop, however, remained unmoved, and finished the service. In June 1231 he was summoned to meet the king at Oxford to consult on the affairs of Wales (SHIRLEY, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, i. 400). When in 1232 Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] was dragged from the Boisars Chapel, near Brentwood, Roger went to the king, and, declaring that unless Hubert was sent back he would excommunicate all concerned in the matter, obtained his restoration. This same year the bishop had excommunicated those who had been guilty of violence to Roman clerks. He was nevertheless accused of consenting to the pillage of the Romans, and summoned to Rome, where he purged himself at great expense. On his way thither he was robbed of his jewels and money at Parma, but recovered a portion with some difficulty. At a later date the men of Parma, when their city was besieged by Frederick II in 1247, ascribed their sufferings to Roger's well-deserved curse for their ill-treatment of him (MATT. PARIS, iv. 637).

On Roger's return in the autumn of 1233, he arrived at Dover just at the time of the arrest of Walter Mauclerk [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle. He at once excommunicated the offenders, and going to the king at Hereford, remonstrated with him for having ordered the arrest. Roger officiated at the consecration of Edmund as archbishop of Canterbury on 2 April 1234. In 1235 he endeavoured to expel the Caursines from his diocese, on account of their practice of usury. But the

Caursines, through their influence with the papal see, procured Roger's summons to Rome, and the bishop, unable through ill-health to obey, was compelled to yield. Roger was a witness to the reissue of Magna Charta in 1236, and quarrelled with Archbishop Edmund (Rich) [q. v.] as to his right of episcopal visitation in 1239 (*Ann. Mon* i. 103, iii. 151). His episcopate was marked by much progress in the building of St. Paul's, and the choir was dedicated by him on 1 Oct. 1240.

He died at Stepney on 29 Sept. 1241, and was buried in St. Paul's between the north aisle and the choir. An engraving of his tomb as it existed before the great fire is given in Dugdale's 'St. Paul's,' p. 58, together with four lines of verse and a prose epitaph that were inscribed on it. The latter describes Roger as 'a man of profound learning, of honourable character, and in all things praiseworthy; a lover and strenuous defender of the Christian religion.' This epitaph is paraphrased by Matthew Paris (iii. 164), who further speaks of him as 'free from all manner of pride.' After his death Roger was honoured as a saint, and miracles were alleged to have been wrought at his tomb (*ib.* v. 13; *Cont.* Gervase, ii. 130, 202). In 1252 Hugh de Northwold [q. v.], bishop of Ely, in granting an indulgence of thirty days to all who visited his tomb, describes him as 'beatus Rogerus episcopus et confessor.' A similar indulgence was granted by John le Breton, bishop of Hereford, in 1269.

A treatise, 'De contemptu mundi sive de bono paupertatis,' has been ascribed to Bishop Roger without sufficient reason; it was edited under his name by Andreas Schott (Cologne, 1619), and re-edited in 1873 by Monsignor J. B. Malon, who showed the incorrectness of the ascription. A translation into French by l'Abbé Picherit appeared under Roger's name in 1865 (Backer, *Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Comp. de Jésus*). Pits (Appendix, p. 106) wrongly identifies the bishop with Roger Black or Nigellus, a Benedictine monk of Westminster, who was the author of some sermons beginning 'Sapientiâ vincit malitiam Christus.'

[Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury (all in Rolls Ser.); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 102-3; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 13-14; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 284, 338, 382; Dugdale's St. Paul's, ed. Ellis, pp. 8, 58; Documents illustrating the History of St. Paul's (Camden Soc.); Wharton's De Episcopis Londinensibus, pp. 83-8.]

C. L. K.

NIGHTINGALE, JOSEPH (1775–1824), miscellaneous writer, was born at Chowbent, in the chapelry of Atherton, parish of Leigh, Lancashire, on 26 Oct. 1775. He became a Wesleyan methodist in 1796, and acted occasionally as a local preacher, but never entered the methodist ministry, and ceased to be a member in 1804. For some time he was master of a school at Macclesfield, Cheshire, but came to London in 1805, at the suggestion of William Smyth (1765–1849) [q. v.], afterwards professor of modern history at Cambridge. By this time he was a unitarian. He ranked as a minister of that body, preaching his first sermon on 8 June 1806 at Parliament Street Chapel, Bishopsgate, but he never held any pastoral charge, and supported himself chiefly by his pen. After the publication of his 'Portraiture of Methodism' (1807) he was exposed to much criticism. An article in the 'New Annual Register' for 1807 characterised him as 'a knave;' he brought an action for libel against John Stockdale, the publisher, and recovered 200*l.* damages on 11 March 1809. In 1824 he was again received into membership by the methodist body. In private life 'he was of a kind disposition, lively imagination, and possessed a cheerfulness that never deserted him.' This description is confirmed by his portrait prefixed to his 'Stenography.' He died in London on 9 Aug. 1824, and was buried at Bunhill Fields. He married, on 17 Nov. 1799, Margaret Goostry, and had four children; his son, Joseph Sargent Nightingale, became an independent minister.

His works extend to about fifty volumes; those on topography have much merit. Among them are: 1. 'Elegiac Thoughts on the Death of Rev. David Simpson,' Manchester, 1797. 2. 'The Election, a Satirical Drama,' Stockport, 1804. 3. 'A Portraiture of Methodism,' 1807, 8vo. 4. 'Nightingale versus Stockdale,' &c. [1809], 8vo. 5. 'A Guide to the Watering Places,' 1811. 6. 'A Letter to a Friend, containing a Comparative View of the Two Systems of Shorthand, respectively invented by Mr. Byrom and Dr. Mavor,' 1811, 8vo. 7. 'A Portraiture of the Roman Catholic Religion,' 1812, 8vo. 8. 'Accounts of the Counties of Stafford, Somerset, and Salop,' 1813, 3 vols., forming a continuation of the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' by E. W. Brayley (1773–1854) [q.v.] 9. 'Surveys of the City of London and the City of Westminster,' 1814–15, 4 vols. 10. 'English Topography, consisting of Accounts of the several Counties of England and Wales,' 1816, 4to. 11. 'The Bazaar, its Origin, Nature, &c., considered as a Branch of Political Economy,' 1816, 8vo. 12. 'History and Antiquities of the Parochial Church of Saviour, Southwark,' 1818, 4to. 13. 'Memoirs of Caroline, Queen of England,' 1820–

1822, 8vo, 3 vols. 14. 'An Historical Account of Kenilworth Castle,' &c., 1821, 8vo. 15. 'The Religions and Religious Ceremonies of all Nations faithfully and impartially described,' &c., 1821, 12mo (a careful compilation). 16. 'Trial of Queen Caroline,' 1822, 3 vols. 17. 'An Impartial View of the Life and Administration of the late Marquis of Londonderry,' 1822, 8vo. 18. 'Mock Heroics on Snuff, Tobacco, and Gin,' published under the pseudonym of J. Elagnitin, 1822, 8vo. 19. 'The Ladies' Grammar,' 1822, 12mo. 20. 'Rational Stenography, or Shorthand made Easy . . . founded on . . . Byrom,' &c., 1823, 12mo. 21. 'Historical Details and Tracts concerning the Storekeeper-General's Office.' 22. 'The Portable Cyclopædia.' 23. 'Report of the Trial of Thistlewood.' 24. 'The Political Repository and Magazine.' 25. 'A Natural History of British Singing Birds.' 26. 'The Juvenile Muse, original Stories in Verse.' 27. 'A Grammar of Christian Theology.' He contributed frequently to early volumes of the 'Monthly Repository.'

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. ii. p. 568; Westby-Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand, 1887, p. 142; prefaces of his books; information from his son and from the Rev. A. Gordon.] C. W. S.

NIGHTINGALL, Sir MILES (1768–1829), lieutenant-general, born 25 Dec. 1768, entered the army 4 April 1787 as ensign, 52nd foot, and joined that regiment at Madras, from Chatham, in July 1788. He served with the grenadier company at the capture of Dindigul, and the siege of Palicatcherry in 1790, and afterwards was brigade-major of the 1st brigade of Lord Cornwallis's army at the siege of Bangalore, the capture of the hill-forts of Severndroog and Ostradroog, and the operations before Seringapatam. In August 1793 he was at the taking of Pondicherry, where his knowledge of French led to his appointment as brigade-major. Having been promoted to a company in the 125th foot in September 1794, he returned home; was aide-de-camp to Lord Cornwallis [see Cornwallis, Charles, Marquis], then commanding the eastern district; obtained a majority in the 121st; was appointed brigade-major in the eastern district, and purchased a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 119th foot. He volunteered for the West Indies, and was placed in command of the old 92nd, with which he was present at the capture of Trinidad in 1797; was extra-aide-de-camp to Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] at Porto Rico, and was afterwards made inspector of foreign corps, which appointment he resigned on account of ill-health. He returned home in October 1797; was transferred as lieutenant-colonel to the 38th foot; went to San Domingo in December as adjutant-general with Brigadier-general Maitland [see Maitland, Sir Thomas]; arranged the evacuation of Port-au-Prince with M. Herier, the agent of Toussaint l'Ouverture, and was sent home with despatches. Cornwallis, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, asked for Nightingall to be sent over to command one of the battalions of light companies under Major-general (afterwards Sir) John Moore (*Cornwallis Corresp.* ii. 415). He became aide-de-camp to Cornwallis, and commanded the 4th battalion of light infantry. He again accompanied Major-general Maitland to the West Indies and America, and on his return was appointed assistant adjutant-general of the forces encamped on Barham Down, near Canterbury, which he accompanied to the Helder. He was present in the actions of 2 Sept. and 19 Oct. 1799, but had to return home through ill-health. He was deputy adjutant-general to Maitland in the expedition to Quiberon in 1800; brought home the despatches from Isle Houat; and was assistant quartermaster-general of the eastern district in June to October 1801. He was on the staff of Lord Cornwallis when the latter went to France as ambassador extraordinary to conclude the peace of Amiens in 1802; and was afterwards transferred to the 51st, and appointed quartermaster-general of the king's troops in Bengal.

Nightingall arrived in Calcutta in August, and became brevet-colonel 25 Sept. 1803. He was with the army under Lord Lake [see Lake, Gerard, first Viscount Lake] at Agra and Leswarree, and afterwards returned to Calcutta, and was military secretary to Lord Cornwallis from his arrival until his death at Ghazipore, 17 Oct. 1805, after which Nightingall reverted to the duties of quartermaster-general. In February 1807 he returned home. At the end of that year he was appointed to a brigade in the secret expedition under Major-general Brent Spencer, which went to Cadiz, and afterwards joined Sir Arthur Wellesley's force in Portugal. He commanded a brigade, consisting of the 29th and 82nd regiments, at Rolica (Roleia) and Vimiero. In December 1808 he was appointed governor and commander-in-chief in New South Wales, but a serious illness obliged him to give up the appointment. He held brigade commands at Hythe and Dover in 1809–10. He became a major-general 25 July 1810; joined the army in the Peninsula in January 1811, and was appointed to a brigade, consisting of the 24th, 42nd, and 79th regiments, in the 1st division. It was known as the 'highland

brigade' or the 'brigade of the line,' the rest of the division consisting of guards and Germans. He commanded the 1st division at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro, 6 May 1811, where he was wounded in the head. He left the peninsular army at Elvas in July that year, having been appointed to a division in India; but before he could take up that post he was nominated by Lord Minto to the command-in-chief in Java, where he arrived in October 1813. He organised and commanded a couple of small expeditions against the pirate states of Bali and Boni in Macassar in April and May 1814 (see *Colburn's United Serv. Mag.* 1829). Having established British authority in the Celebes, he returned to Java in June 1814, and remained there until November 1815, when he proceeded to Bombay. He became a lieutenant-general 4 June 1814. He commanded the forces in Bombay, with a seat in council, from 6 Feb. 1816 until 1819, when he returned home overland. An account of his overland journey, by Captain John Hanson, was published in 1820.

Nightingall was made a K.C.B. 4 Jan. 1815. He had gold medals for Roleia, Vimiero, and Fuentes d'Onoro, and was colonel successively of the late 6th West India regiment and the 49th foot. He was returned to parliament for Eye, a pocket borough of the Cornwallis family, in 1820 and again in 1826. He died at Gloucester on 12 Sept. 1829, aged 61.

Nightingall married, at Richmond, Surrey, on 13 Aug. 1800, Florentia, daughter of Sir Lionel Darell, first baronet, and chairman of the East India Company.

[Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, vol. ii.; Cornwallis's Corresp. vols. ii. and iii.; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. iii. 53, 81, 92, 181, iv. 512, 796; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. ii. pp. 463–465.] H. M. C.

NIMMO, ALEXANDER (1783–1832), civil engineer, born at Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, in 1783, was the son of a watchmaker, who afterwards kept a hardware store. Alexander was educated at Kirkcaldy grammar school and the universities of St. Andrews and Edinburgh, where he achieved distinction in Latin, Greek, and mathematics. At nineteen he became a schoolmaster, and was appointed rector of Inverness Academy in 1802. Telford the engineer recommended Nimmo to the parliamentary commission appointed to fix the boundaries of the counties of Scotland, and he accomplished the work during his vacations. Interesting himself in his new occupation, he gave up teaching and obtained an appointment as surveyor to the commissioners for reclaiming the bogs of Ireland, for whom he constructed an admirable series of reports and maps. He next made a tour of France, Germany, and Holland to inspect the public works in those countries as a help in his new profession. On his return he was engaged in the construction of Dunmore Harbour, and was employed by the fishery board to make surveys of the harbours of Ireland, and build harbours and piers at various points on the coast. He also executed an accurate chart of the coast, and compiled a book of sailing directions for Ireland and St. George's Channel. In 1822 he was appointed engineer of the western district, and between that year and 1830 the sum of 167,000*l.* was spent in reclaiming waste land, thus giving employment to the distressed peasantry at the time of the Irish famine. During his life upwards of thirty piers or harbours were built under his direction on the Irish coast, and a harbour at Porth Cawl in South Wales. The Wellesley bridge and docks at Limerick were designed by him; and he was engaged in the construction of the Liverpool and Leeds railway, and of the Manchester, Bolton, and Bury Railway. Nimmo was consulting engineer to the Duchy of Lancaster, the Mersey and Irwell Navigation, the St. Helen's and Runcorn Gap Railway, the Preston and Wigan Railway, and the Birkenhead and Chester Railway. Although business occupied most of his time, Nimmo became proficient in modern languages, as well as in astronomy, chemistry, and geology. To the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy' he contributed a paper showing the relations between geology and navigation. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of the Institute of British Architects. In Brewster's 'Cyclopædia' the article on 'Inland Navigation' is from his pen; while, jointly with Telford, he is responsible for that on 'Bridges,' and, with Nicholson, for that on 'Carpentry.' Nimmo won great distinction as a mathematician in the trial between the corporation of Liverpool and the Mersey company. It has been said that he was 'the only engineer of the age who could at all have competed with Brougham, the examining counsel, in his knowledge of the higher mathematics and natural philosophy, on which the whole subject in dispute depended.' Nimmo died at Dublin on 20 Jan. 1832.

[Conolly's Eminent Men of Fife; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] G. S–n.

NIMMO, JAMES (1654–1709), covenanter, only surviving son of John Nimmo, factor and baillie on the estate of Boghead,

Linlithgowshire, by his wife Janet Muir, was born in July 1654. He was sent first to the school at Bathgate, whence, on account of a quarrel of his father with the schoolmaster, he was transferred to Stirling. He joined the insurgents after Drumclog, and was among those defeated at Bothwell Bridge, 22 June 1679. Being on this account proscribed, he fled to the north of Scotland, and was taken into the service of the laird of Park and Lochloy in Moray. There he married Elizabeth Brodie, granddaughter of John Brodie of Windiehills, the marriage being celebrated on 4 Dec. 1682 by the 'blessed Mr. Hog.' Shortly afterwards, on account of the arrival of a party of soldiers in search of outlawed covenanters, he had to go into shelter in the old vaults of Pluscarden. Ultimately he fled south to Edinburgh, where he arrived on 23 March 1683. Thence he went to Berwick-on-Tweed, and finally he took refuge in Holland. He returned to Scotland in April 1688, and after the revolution obtained a post in the customs in Edinburgh. Subsequently he was appointed treasurer of the city. He died 6 Aug. 1709. He had four sons and a daughter. Of the sons, John, like his father, was a member of the Edinburgh town council, and treasurer of the city. The 'Narrative of Mr. James Nimmo, written for his own Satisfaction, to keep in some Remembrance the Lord's Ways, Dealings, and Kindness towards him, 1654–1709,' was printed under the editorship of W. G. Scott-Moncrieff by the Scottish History Society, from a manuscript in possession of Mr. Pingle of Torwoodlee in Selkirkshire.

[Nimmo's Narrative, and the Preface by W. G. Scott-Moncrieff; Diary of the Lairds of Brodie (Spalding Club).] T. F. H.

NINIAN or NINIAS, Saint (*d.*432?), apostle of Christianity in North Britain, was sometimes also referred to in Irish hagiology under the names Mancennus, Mansenus, Monennus, or Moinennus. According to Bæda, who gives the earliest extant account of him, he was a Briton by birth, and made a pilgimage to Rome, where he received a regular training in 'the facts and mysteries of the truth.' He was consecrated a bishop, and established his episcopal seat on the present site of Whithorn, on the northern shore of the Solway. It was here that he built a church of stone, instead of wood, as was 'customary among the Britons,' and dedicated it to St. Martin of Tours. He worked successfully in evangelising the southern Picts, who inhabited the country south of the Grampians. In his church, commonly called Candida Casa, he was buried, and there also several of his coadjutors found their last resting-place (*Eccles. Hist.* iii. 4).

Meagre as are these details, they may be regarded as forming a trustworthy tradition of the outstanding facts of Ninian's career. Although they were recorded by one who lived two and a half centuries after the period of the saint, the testimony of Alcuin, in a letter to the brethren serving God at Candida Casa, confirms that of Bæda, and shows that Ninian's memory formed the theme of monkish panegyric a century afterwards.

The later lives add little to our scanty knowledge. A 'Life' written by an Irish monk is now lost. It was known to Ussher and the Bollandists, but, to judge from the extracts preserved by them, was of no historic value. Another, in metrical form, and ascribed with but small probability to the poet Barbour, is important merely as furnishing an account of what was believed regarding him in the fourteenth century, when Candida Casa had become a favourite resort of pilgrims. A third biography, by Ailred, abbot of Rievaulx, in Yorkshire (1143–1166), professes to give a detailed history, founded on an earlier 'Book of his Life and Miracles,' written in a barbaric speech (sermo barbaricus). It is merely a diffuse amplification of the paragraph in Bæda. It was composed at the request of Christianus, the then bishop of Candida Casa, and its author might at all events claim to have an intimate acquaintance with the local tradition of his time, since he was educated at the court of King David and paid a visit to the south-west of Scotland. His work is extremely vague, however, and even the miracles, which he revels in, are devoid of historic colouring. Posterity is indebted to him, however, for one fact, which is important as fixing approximately the chronology of St. Ninian's life. He asserts that, while engaged in building his church at Whithorn, the bishop heard of the death of St. Martin, and dedicated his church to him as a tribute to his memory. If, on the authority of Bæda, we accept as historic his visit to Rome, which is conjectured to have taken place during the pontificate of Damasus or Siricius, the tradition of his intimate intercourse with St. Martin of Tours, mentioned by Ailred, is very probably authentic. St. Martin's death occurred, according to Tillemont, about 397, so that the mission of Ninian was begun in the last decade of the fourth century, and might have extended over the first third of the fifth. Another circumstance, noticed by Ailred, relating to Ninian's intercourse with the Bishop of Tours, also bears the aspect of fact. St. Martin, we are told, at Ninian's request, supplied him

with masons to build his church. Though Roman Britain could not have been destitute of stone churches or skilled artisans, this was not a solitary example, as we learn from the pages of Bæda at a later time, of recourse being had to the superior workmen of Gaul for purposes of church building and decoration.

It is highly probable that, in addition to building a mission church, Ninian founded a monastic establishment at Candida Casa, on the model of the community at Marmoutier, over which Martin presided. It is certain, at any rate, that Candida Casa appears within a century after his death as a celebrated training school of the monastic life, at which several of the more celebrated Irish saints were educated. The 'Acts' of Tighernach, Eugenius, Endeus, and Finan, state expressly that these saints, whose reputation as founders of monasteries in their native Scotia (Ireland) is celebrated by the old annalists, had recourse as students to the monastery of Rosnat, or the Great Monastery (Magnum Monasterium), as Candida Casa was called. Several of these early Irish missionaries are, in fact, mentioned as the disciples of Ninian [see art. Mo-nennius]. This statement, though involving an anachronism, may be regarded as accentuating the fact that they were taught in the celebrated institution which owed its discipline and educational character to the apostle of the southern Picts.

While the missionary and monastic establishment at Candida Casa thus retained its fame and vigour for at least a century after its founder's death, his mission among the inhabitants of Galloway and the district between the Forth and the Mounth appears to have borne very temporary fruits. St. Patrick in his 'Epistle to Coroticus' speaks of the 'apostate Picts,' and the lives of Kentigern and Columba contain frequent lamentation over the relapsed condition of the Pictish inhabitants of the district evangelised by Ninian. The influences of the age were, in fact, adverse to the permanent development of such a movement as his. The period of Ninian's activity is coincident with the fall of the Roman empire in Britain, and the repeated incursions of Saxon, Scotic, and Pictish invaders. The assertion of Bæda that the southern Picts renounced idolatry and accepted the faith through his preaching is thus only relatively accurate. Their conversion was neither so effective as adequately to maintain itself in an epoch of disorganisation, nor was it so thorough as to amount, according to Ailred, to a complete organisation of the church into dioceses and parishes. Bæda's assumption involves an anachronism of several centuries. Ninian was not the founder of the mediæval ecclesiastical system of Scotland; he was simply the first missionary and monastic bishop of North Britain.

[An exhaustive examination of St. Ninian's life and age will be found in a monograph in German by James MacKinnon, Ph. D., entitled Ninian und sein Einfluss auf die Ausbreitung des Christenthums in Nord-Britannien. See also the same author's Culture in Early Scotland, bk. ii. ch. iii.; Vita Niniani Pictorum Australium Apostoli, Auctore Ailredo Revallensi, ed. A. P. Forbes (in vol. v. Historians of Scotland); Tillemont's Mémoires, tom. x. p. 340; Ussher's Works, vi. 209, 566; Bollandist Acta SS., ed. Ebrington, v. 321; Colgan, Acta SS. Hib. p. 438; Skene's Celtic Scotland, and Dict. of Christian Biography.] J. M–r.

NISBET, ALEXANDER (1657–1725), heraldic writer, was son of Adam Nisbet, writer in Edinburgh, the youngest son of Sir Alexander Nisbet of that ilk in Berwickshire. His mother was Janet, only daughter of Alexander Aikenhead, writer to the signet (whose father, David Aikenhead, was provost of Edinburgh 1634–7). He was the third of ten children, and was born in April 1657, being baptised on the 23rd of that month. In 1675 he matriculated at the university of Edinburgh, and was laureated in 1682. Educated for the law, he followed for some years the profession of a writer, but devoted himself chiefly to heraldry and antiquities, and was described by contemporaries as a 'professor' and 'teacher' of heraldry. After laborious research he proposed in 1699 to publish his 'System of Heraldry' by subscription; but the response to his appeal proving inadequate, he, in 1703, applied to parliament for a grant in aid, and was voted a sum of 248*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Scots (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, xi. 50, 85, 195, 203), but the money was never paid. He died on 7 Dec. 1725, and was buried in Greyfriars churchyard, Edinburgh. He was the last male representative of his family.

His published works were: 1. 'An Essay on Additional Figures and Marks of Cadency,' 1702. 2. 'An Essay on the Ancient and Modern use of Armories,' 1718. 3. 'A System of Heraldry, speculative and practical, with the true art of blazon,' 1 vol. folio, 1722. What purported to be a second volume was issued in 1742 by R. Fleming, an Edinburgh printer, but it only contained mutilated extracts from Nisbet's manuscripts. Of the two volumes folio editions were issued in 1804 and in 1816 at Edinburgh.

Nisbet left in manuscript: 1. 'Part of the Science of Herauldrie and the Exterior Ornaments of the Shield,' 272 pp., 4to, preserved

in the Lyon Office, Edinburgh. This forms part of the second volume of the 'System,' but was largely altered by the compiler of that volume. 2. 'An Ordinary of Arms,' &c., 76 pp., 4to, preserved in the Laing Collection of MSS., University Library, Edinburgh. 3. 'Genealogical Collections, with some Heraldic Plates, preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.' These plates, with a collection recently discovered in the possession of Mr. Eliott Lockhart of Cleghorn, have been reproduced and published as 'Alexander Nisbet's Heraldic Plates, originally intended for his "System of Heraldry,"' by Andrew Ross, Marchmont herald, and Francis J. Grant, Carrick pursuivant, fol., 1892.

[Introduction to Alexander Nisbet's Heraldic Plates.] H. P.

NISBET, CHARLES (1736–1804), Scottish divine, was the son of William Nisbet, schoolmaster at Long Yester, near Haddington, East Lothian, where he was born 21 Jan. 1736. He was educated at the high school and the university of Edinburgh, and was licensed by the Edinburgh Presbytery in September 1760. He officiated for a time at Gorbals chapel-of-ease, and was called to the first charge of Montrose, Forfarshire, in 1764. In the course of the war with the American colonies he advocated the colonial cause in such a way as to make his position at home uncomfortable. In 1783 he was made D.D. of the college of New Jersey for his advocacy of the cause of the colonists. Having absented himself from his charge by a visit to America, the presbytery declared his church vacant on 5 Oct. 1785. Meanwhile he had been appointed principal of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and this post he held till his death on 18 Jan. 1804. In 1766 he married Anne Tweedie, who died 12 May 1807. His theological lectures delivered at Dickinson College were the first of the kind in America, and, in addition, he lectured on logic, belles-lettres, and philosophy. He was an excellent classical scholar, and had such a retentive memory that at one time he could repeat the whole of the Æneid and Young's 'Night Thoughts.' His library was presented by his grandson to the theological seminary at Princeton. He left no important work, but some miscellaneous productions were collected and published in 1806, and a 'Memoir,' by Samuel Miller, appeared in 1840. An 'Address to the Students of Dickinson College' was published at Edinburgh in 1786.

[Miller's Memoir as above; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. iii. 345; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Scots. Mag. vol. lxvi.; Cleland's Annals, vol. i.; Statistical Account, vol. i.; Presbytery and Synod Records.] J. C. H.

NISBET, JOHN (1627?–1685), covenanter, born about 1627, was son of James Nisbet of Hardhill, in the parish of Loudoun, Ayrshire. On attaining manhood he took service as a soldier on the continent. Returning to Scotland in 1650 he witnessed the coronation of Charles II at Scone, and took the covenants. Shortly afterwards he married Margaret Law and settled at Hardhill as a farmer.

After the Restoration he took an active and prominent part in the struggles of the covenanters for religious and civil liberty. He refused to countenance the curates, and attended the ministrations of the 'outed' ministers, renewed the covenants at Lanark in 1666, and was one of the small band who published the declarations of the Societies at Rutherglen, Glasgow, and Sanquhar. He fought at Pentland (28 Nov. 1666) till, covered with wounds, he fell down and was stripped and left for dead upon the field. At nightfall, however, he crept away unobserved, and lived to take part in the engagements at Drumclog (1 June 1679) and Bothwell Bridge (22 June), where he held the rank of captain. For this he was denounced as a rebel and forfeited, three thousand merks (165*l.* sterling) being offered for his head. In November 1685 he was surprised, with three others, at a place called Midland, in the parish of Fenwick, Ayrshire, his captor being a cousin of his own, Lieutenant Nisbet. His companions were instantly shot, but for the sake of the reward he was spared, and, being brought to Edinburgh, was tried and condemned to death. He was executed at the Grassmarket there on 4 Dec. following, in the fifty-eighth year of his age. His wife predeceased him in December 1683. They had several children, but only three sons survived him—Alexander, Hugh, and James, the last, Sergeant Nisbet, being the author of a diary, chiefly of his own religious experiences, in which he relates a number of incidents respecting his parents.

[Nisbet's Manuscript Diary in Signet Library, Edinburgh; Howie's Biographia Scoticana (Scots Worthies), 2nd edit. 1781, pp. 472–85; Cloud of Witnesses, pp. 327–41; Wodrow's Hist. of the Sufferings, &c., Burns's edit., iv. 235, 237; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Observes (Bannatyne Club), pp. 676, 681.] H. P.

NISBET, SIR JOHN (1609?–1687), lord-advocate during the covenanting persecution, and also a lord of session, with the title of Lord Dirleton, born about 1609, was the

son of Patrick Nisbet of Eastbank. The father—third son of James Nisbet, merchant, Edinburgh, by Margaret Craig, sister of Thomas Craig of Riccarton, Midlothian, was admitted an ordinary lord of session in place of Lord Newhall, on 1 Nov. 1635, when he took the title of Lord Eastbank. He was knighted by the royal commissioner, the Marquis of Hamilton, 14 Nov. 1638, but on 13 Nov. 1641 he and three other judges were superseded by the estates for certain 'crimes libelled against them' (Sir James Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 152). The son was admitted advocate 30 Nov. 1633. In 1639 he was named sheriff-depute of the county of Edinburgh, and he was afterwards appointed one of the commissioners of Edinburgh. At the request of Montrose he was along with John Gilmore appointed one of the advocates for his defence in 1641 (*ib.* p. 22). Subsequently he gradually acquired a lucrative practice, and in 1663 he purchased the lands of Dirleton, Midlothian. On 14 Oct. 1664 he was appointed lord-advocate, and he was at the same time raised to the bench by the title Lord Dirleton.

As a persecutor of the covenanters, the severity of Nisbet almost equalled that of his successor, Sir George Mackenzie [q. v.]; and although he enjoyed the reputation of being an abler lawyer, he was no more scrupulous in regulating his conduct as prosecutor by a semblance of legality. After the Pentland rising he, on 15 Aug. 1667, moved that fifty persons, accused of being concerned in the rising, should be tried in their absence. This was agreed to by the judges, and sentence of death was passed against them; but in order to remove the dissatisfaction at such an exceptional method of procedure, it was found advisable to pass an act declaring that the judges had done right, and ratifying the sentence of death. As an instance of the unscrupulous expedients to which he sometimes had recourse to procure evidence, Wodrow relates that when one Robert Gray refused to reveal the hiding-place of certain covenanters, Nisbet took off a ring from his finger and sent it to his wife with the intimation that her husband had revealed all he knew, and had sent the ring to her as a token that she might do the same. She thereupon made known the places of concealment, which so affected her husband that he 'sickened and in a few days died' (*Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland*, ii. 118). It must however be remembered that the uncorroborated testimony of Wodrow is insufficient to authenticate such a story.

In 1670 Nisbet was one of the commissioners sent to London to confer about the union of the kingdoms, and he opposed the proposal for the abolition of the separate parliament for Scotland. Having incurred the hostility of the Maitlands, Nisbet was ultimately forced to resign his office in 1677. His cousin, Sir Patrick Nisbet of Dean, having been accused before the privy council of perjury, the lord-advocate was suspected of having advised him to pay his accuser four thousand merks to settle the case; but it was found impossible to actually prove the collusion on his part. Shortly after he was, however, accused by Lord Halton of having given advice and taken fees on both sides in a case relating to the entail of the Leven estates. The judges of the court of session were directed to investigate the case; and the office of lord-advocate was offered to Sir George Mackenzie. At first Mackenzie refused to accept the office, and advised Nisbet to defend himself against the charge, promising him at the same time every assistance; but Nisbet, says Mackenzie, 'fearing Halton's influence, and finding it impossible to stand in the ticklish employment without the favour of the first ministers, did demit his employment under his own hand' (*Memoirs*, p. 326). He died in April 1687. He was married to one of the Monypennys of Pitmilly, Fifeshire.

Burnet declares Nisbet to 'have been one of the worthiest and most learned men of his age' (*Own Time*, ed. 1832, p. 275); and if he is generally admitted to have been mercenary and time-serving, allowance must be made for the low standard of public morality at this time in Scotland. He was especially devoted to the study of Greek; and at the burning of his house is said to have lost a curious Greek manuscript, for the recovery of which he offered 1,000*l.* sterling. Lord Dirleton's 'Law Doubts,' methodised by Sir William Hamilton of Whitelaw, and his 'Decisions from 7th December 1665 to 26th June 1677,' were published in 1698. A portrait in water-colours of Nisbet by an unknown hand is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Burnet's Own Time; Sir George Mackenzie's Memoirs; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 295, 389–90; Omond's Lord-Advocates of Scotland, pp. 196–9.] T. F. H.

NISBET, WILLIAM, M.D. (*fl.* 1808), medical writer, practised for a time at Edinburgh, but by 1801 had settled in Fitzroy Square, London. He was fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh.

His writings are: 1. 'First Lines of the

Theory and Practice in Venereal Diseases,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1787, being the substance of a course of lectures delivered at Edinburgh in the winter of 1786; a German translation was published at Leipzig in 1789. 2. 'The Clinical Guide; or, a concise view of the leading facts on the history, nature, and cure of diseases; to which is subjoined a practical pharmacopœia,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1793 (2nd edit. 2 pts. 1796–9; another edit., 1800). 3. 'An Inquiry into the History, Nature, Causes, and Different Modes of Treatment hitherto pursued in the Cure of Scrophula and Cancer,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1795. 4. 'A practical Treatise on Diet,' 12mo, London, 1801. 5. 'The Edinburgh School of Medicine; containing the preliminary . . . branches of professional education, viz. anatomy, medical chemistry, and botany,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1802, intended as an introduction to the 'Clinical Guide.' 6. 'A Medical Guide for the Invalid to the principal Watering Places of Great Britain,' 8vo, London, 1804. 7. 'A General Dictionary of Chemistry,' 12mo, London, 1805; a useful little book, revised and completed by another writer. 8. 'Two Letters to the Duke of York on the Medical Department of the Army,' 8vo, London, 1808.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors (1816).] G. G.

NISBETT, LOUISA CRANSTOUN (1812 ?–1858), actress, the daughter of Frederick Hayes Macnamara and his wife, a Miss Williams, is said to have been born at Hackney, London, 1 April 1812. Her father, a man of good family, quitted on his marriage the 52nd foot, and joined his father-in-law as a merchant, an occupation of which he soon wearied. Under the name of Mordaunt he joined as an actor the Leicester circuit. On 2 March 1820 he appeared under that name at Drury Lane during Elliston's management as Maurice de Bracy in the 'Hebrew,' Soane's rendering of 'Ivanhoe.' After playing domestically and at private theatres in Wilmington Square and Berwick Street, Miss Mordaunt appeared at the Lyceum, then the English Opera House, for her father's benefit, as Angela in the 'Castle Spectre' of 'Monk' Lewis, and afterwards, a deplorable character for a child, Jane Shore. Two of her sisters were also on the stage. In 1826 she began at Greenwich her public career as Lady Teazle. After playing a round of parts in 'elegant' comedy, together with juvenile rôles in melodrama, she joined the elder Macready's company at Bristol, appearing in 'Desdemona.' In Cardiff she was first seen as Juliet, and she subsequently opened, under Raymond, the Shakespearean Theatre, Stratford-on-Avon, as Rosalind. Here she played with other characters, Queen Katherine, Portia, Lady Macbeth, Young Norval, and Edmund in the 'Blind Boy.' Engagements followed at Northampton, Southampton, and Portsmouth. She had thus obtained some experience when, 26 Oct. 1829, she appeared at Drury Lane, selecting for her first appearance Widow Cheerly in Andrew Cherry's 'Soldier's Daughter,' a part which she had played previously. On 21 Oct. she was Miss Hardcastle in 'She Stoops to Conquer,' and on 3 Nov. the original Widow Bloomly in Buckstone's 'Snakes in the Grass.' Olivia in 'A Bold Stroke for a Husband' and Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats' followed, and on 28 Nov. she was the original Lady Splashton in 'Follies of Fashion,' by the Earl of Glengall. During the season were given Charlotte in the 'Hypocrite;' Miss Sally Scraggs in Dimond's 'Englishmen in India;' Annette in 'Blue Devils;' Julia, an original part, in the 'Spanish Husband, or First and Last Love,' an unprinted play; Lady Elizabeth Freelove in the 'Day after the Wedding;' Zamine, in the 'Cataract of the Ganges,' to Webster's Jack Robinson, and possibly one or two other parts, including Lady Teazle. As Lady Teazle she made, 18 June 1830, her first appearance at the Haymarket, where also she played Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing'; Lady Contest in the 'Wedding Day;' Angelique, an original part, in 'Separation and Reparation;' Lady Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage;' Matilda, an original part, in 'Force of Nature;' Violante in the 'Wonder;' Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem;' Miss Tittup in 'Bon Ton;' Flora in 'She would and she would not;' Augusta Polinsky (a girl dressed as a boy), an original part, in Buckstone's 'Husband at Sight;' Miss Dorillon in 'Wives as they were;' Dinah in the 'Quaker,' and Theodore in 'Two Pages of Frederick the Great.' In January 1831, with a reputation already established, she quitted the stage and married John Alexander Nisbett of Brettenham Hall, Suffolk, a captain in the 1st life guards. Seven months later her husband died by a fall from his horse. His affairs were thrown into chancery, and some years elapsed before she obtained any provision under his will.

In October 1832, accordingly, Mrs. Nisbett reappeared as Widow Cheerly at Drury Lane, where she played a round of characters in comedy. After acting in various country towns, she became in December 1834, at a salary of 20*l.* a week, the nominal manager, under two brothers named Bond (one of them

a known money-lender), of the little theatre in Tottenham Street, then named the Queen's. Elton and Morris Barnett were in the company, which included Miss Vincent, Miss Murray, Mrs. Chapman, and Miss Jane Mordaunt, her sister. On 16 Feb. 1835 she played Esther, the leading female part in the 'Schoolfellows,' a two-act comedy, by Douglas Jerrold, supported by her two sisters. Mrs. Honey and Wrench joined the company, and the 'Married Rake,' by Selby, in which she played Captain Fitzherbert Fitzhenry, and 'Catching an Heiress,' in which Mrs. Nesbitt was very popular as Caroline Gayton, were produced. In November Mrs. Nisbett and the company went with the Bonds to the Adelphi, where she was, 21 Dec. 1835, the original Mabellah in Douglas Jerrold's 'Doves in a Cage.' She soon returned to the Queen's, which she reopened with five light pieces, in three of which she played.

In 1836 her name was still attached to the management of the Queen's Theatre. But she had then played at various other theatres. In Gilbert A'Beckett's burletta, the 'Twelve Months,' given at the Strand in 1834, she was Nature. Here, too, under W. J. Hammond, she obtained much applause in 'Poachers and Petticoats.' Engaged by Webster for the Haymarket, she obtained, as the original Constance in the 'Love Chase' of Sheridan Knowles, 10 Oct. 1837, one of her most conspicuous triumphs. After the close of the season she visited Dublin, playing at the Hawkins Street Theatre. On 30 Sept. 1839 she was with Madame Vestris (Mrs. C. J. Mathews), at Covent Garden, opening in 'Love's Labour's Lost.' In the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' she was Mrs. Ford, and, 4 March 1841, she was the original Lady Gay Spanker in 'London Assurance,' by Lee Moreton (Dion Boucicault). On the collapse of the Covent Garden management in 1842 she returned to the Haymarket, but reappeared at Covent Garden in Jerrold's 'Bubbles of the Day' later in the year. At this period she was more than once disabled by illness. On 1 Oct. she was Rosalind to Macready's Jaques at Drury Lane.

Reports concerning forthcoming marriages of Mrs. Nisbett were frequent at the time. 'Actors by Daylight,' 2 Feb. 1839, has the startling assertion that she 'has formed a second matrimonial connection with Feargus O'Connor, the late Member of Parliament for Cork.' On 15 Oct. 1844 Mrs. Nisbett married, at the Episcopal Chapel, Fulham, Sir William Boothby, bart., of Ashbourne Hall, Derbyshire, receiver-general of customs. Sir William, then sixty-two years of age, died on 21 April 1846. On 12 April 1847 she reappeared at the Haymarket as Constance in the 'Love Chase.' On 3 July she played Lady Restless in a revival of Murphy's 'All in the Wrong.' Lady Teazle was repeated on 2 Oct. for the reopening of the theatre, and on the 5th Mrs. Nisbett was Helen in the 'Hunchback' to the Julia of Miss Helen Faucit (Lady Martin). James R. Anderson included Mrs Nisbett in the company with which, 26 Dec. 1849, he opened Drury Lane. With her sister, Miss Jane Mordaunt, as Helen, she played Julia in the 'Hunchback' at the Marylebone, on 21 Nov. 1850. At the same house she was, 30 Nov., Catherine in Sheridan Knowles's 'Love,' her sister playing the Countess. She also played Portia and other parts. At Drury Lane she soon afterwards played in Sullivan's 'Old Love and the New.' On 17 March 1851 she was Mrs. Chillington in Dance's 'Morning Call,' imitated from Musset's 'Il faut qu'une porte soit ouverte on fermée,' and was prevented by illness from taking part in 'Queen of Spades,' Boucicault's adaptation of 'La Dame de Pique.' As Lady Teazle she made, 8 May 1851, her last appearance on the stage. Her health had quite broken down, and she retired to St. Leonard's-on-Sea, where, after undergoing some domestic bereavements, she died of apoplexy on 16 Jan. 1858.

Though deficient in tenderness and passion, she had in comedy supreme witchery. Tall, with a long neck, a lithe and elastic figure, an oval face, lustrous eyes, and a forehead wide and rather low, surmounted by wreaths of dark hair, she was noted for her beauty, dividing with Madame Vestris the empire of the town. She had more power than Vestris of entering into character, had boundless animal spirits, and an enchanting gleefulness. Her laugh was magical. Westland Marston's earliest recollections of her are in the 'Married Rake' and Caroline Gayton in 'Catching an Heiress,' in which and in other parts he praises her 'winning archness,' 'the spirit with which she bore herself in her male disguises, and by her enjoyment of the fun.' He supplies an animated picture of her performance of a reigning beauty and heiress of the days of Queen Anne in the 'Idol's Birthday,' played at the Olympic in 1838. Her Beatrice was gay and mischievous, and carried one away by its animal spirits, but it lacked poetry. She was a 'whimsical, brilliant, tantalising Lady Teazle, without much depth in her repentance,' and an ideal Helen in the 'Hunchback.' Her greatest part was Constance in the 'Love Chase.' So free and wild in this were her spirits, 'that animal life by its transports, soared into poetry, and the joys of sense rose into emotion'

(Westland Marston, *Some Recollections of our Recent Actors*, ii. 158). Her Lady Gay Spanker in 'London Assurance' was a no less distinct triumph. Portraits of Mrs. Nisbett are in Mrs. Baron Wilson's 'Our Actresses,' showing a singularly lovely face, and as Constance, in 'Actors by Daylight,' and the 'Theatrical Times.' The two last are little better than caricatures.

[Particulars of the life of Mrs. Nisbett have not hitherto been given to the world. Her earliest efforts at Drury Lane are chronicled in Genest's Account of the English Stage. Mrs. Baron Wilson's Our Actresses gives a romantic account of her life up to 1844. Short and untrustworthy biographies are supplied in Actors by Daylight, vol. ii., and the Theatrical Times, vol. ii. Supplementary information has been gleaned from the Athenæum, various years; Dramatic and Musical Review, 1842–8; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; the Dramatic Magazine, 1829–30; Pascoe's Dramatic List, under 'James Anderson;' Burke's Peerage; Pollock's Macready; Scott and Howard's E. L. Blanchard; Dickens's Charles James Mathews; Barton Baker's The London Stage; History of the Dublin Theatre, 1870; Sterling's Old Drury Lane; Westland's Marston's Some Recollections of our Recent Actors; Era Almanack, various years; Era, 24 Jan. 1858; Times, 19 Jan. 1858.]

J. K.

NITHSDALE, fifth Earl of. [See Maxwell, William, 1676–1744, Jacobite.]

NITHSDALE, WINIFRED, Countess of. [See under Maxwell, William, 1676–1744.]

NITHSDALE, Lord of. [See Douglas, Sir William, *d.* 1392?.]

NIX or NYKKE, RICHARD (1447?–1535), bishop of Norwich, son of Richard Nix and his wife Joan Stillington, was born in Somerset; the date of his birth must have been about 1447, if the subsequent estimates of his age can be accepted. He was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and proceeded LL.D.; he also studied at Oxford and Bologna. In 1473 he was rector of Ashbury, Berkshire; in September 1489 prebendary of Yatton in the cathedral of Wells, with the living of Cheddon, and in 1490 he received by royal patronage the living of Chedzoy. On 3 Feb. 1491–2 he became archdeacon of Exeter, and a year later vicar-general to Richard Foxe [q. v.], then bishop of Bath and Wells. Foxe evidently found Nix a useful official. On 10 July 1494 he became archdeacon of Wells, and on 30 July 1494 prebendary of Friday Thorpe in the cathedral of York. The latter preferment was presumably due to Foxe's influence. On 15 Feb. 1494–5 he was further made vicar-general in spirituals to Foxe at Durham, and 23 Dec. 1495 rector of Bishop Wearmouth. On 29 Nov. 1497 he was appointed canon of Windsor, and soon afterwards registrar of the order of the Garter and dean of the Chapel Royal. On 2 Oct. 1499 he became rector of High Ham, Somerset, and held the living till he became bishop. Finally, in March 1500–1, he was made Bishop of Norwich. In 1501 he was present at the reception of Catherine of Aragon, and in 1505 he had a general pardon granted to him.

Nix was of the old catholic party, and hence his long tenure of his bishopric was adversely criticised by historians of the protestant party. He is stated to have been of irregular life; but, on the other hand, he was clearly a man of independence, and of the greatest activity. Thus in 1509 he turned out the prior of Butley, and his visitations were conducted with regularity and strictness (cf. Jessopp, *Visitations of the Diocese of Norwich*, Camd. Soc.) He was appointed by bull, 15 Sept. 1514, to receive Wolsey's oath on his translation to York, and, with the Bishop of Winchester, invested him with the pallium. In 1515 he took part in the ceremony attending the reception of Wolsey's cardinal's hat. When the ambassadors went to Rome in 1528 about the divorce, one of them (doubtless Gardiner) gave an account to the pope of the English bishops, and told a 'merry tale' about Nix, showing that his age had not affected his spirits.

Nix was naturally opposed to the divorce; but later, in 1533, he voted for Cranmer's propositions in convocation. He was a staunch opponent of the reformers, and especially disliked the introduction of heretical books, which, owing to the situation of his diocese, had caused him much trouble there. (cf. Strype, *Cranmer*, ii. 694). He is said to have taken a leading part in the execution of Thomas Bilney [q. v.], who belonged to his old college. Froude says, with some justice, that he burnt Bilney on his own authority, without waiting for the royal warrant; but the charge of infringing the Act of Præmunire, for which he was indicted in 1534 before the king's bench by the king's attorney, did not originate in his dealings with Bilney, but in his proceedings at Thetford. He had cited the mayor of Thetford to appear before him in a spiritual case, whereas the town enjoyed an exemption of long standing from the bishop's jurisdiction. This invasion of privilege was proved, and on 7 Feb. 1533–4 he was condemned to forfeit his goods and was at the royal mercy. Some thought that the king wished to find the bishop's 'nest of crowns,' and he was fined ten thousand marks. He was committed to the Marshalsea, but on 19 Feb.

had letters of protection granted to him. Soon afterwards he received the royal pardon, which was ratified by parliament. It is significant that he swore to recognise the royal supremacy on 10 March 1533–4. His diocese was visited by William May [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York, on behalf of Cranmer, in July 1534. He was now very infirm and almost blind, refused help, and was pronounced contumacious. He began, it is said, a correspondence with the papal court; but, as he was now unable to write, the assertion is probably false. He was summoned to appear before the council in the Star-chamber on 31 Jan. 1534–5, and excused himself on account of a bad leg. He evidently was failing in mind, and Thomas Legh reported to Cromwell that he was, in November 1535, distributing his goods among various dependents. He died before 29 Dec. 1535 (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, ix. 1032; cf. 1042 and x. 79). He was buried on the south side of his cathedral, under an altar tomb. He founded three fellowships at Trinity Hall, and repaired the roof of his cathedral. A tradition that part of his fine was used to pay for the windows of King's College Chapel at Cambridge has been disputed.

[Letters, &c., Richard III and Hen. VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 251, 412; Materials for Hist. Hen. VII (Rolls Ser.), ii. 50; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, pp. 101, 331, 404; Letters and Papers Hen. VIII, 1509–36; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 56, 530; Strype's Memorials I. ii. 84, III. i. 571, Smith, p. 2, Parker, i. p. 23, Cranmer, p. 40 &c.; Froude's Divorce of Catherine of Aragon, p. 255; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, i. 143, 197; Cal. of State Papers, Venetian, 1509–19, p. 791; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Eliz. of York, p. 90; Willis and Clarke's Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambr. i. 499; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 276, 308; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 744–5; Gasquet's Henry VIII and the English Monasteries, i. 335; Foxe's Acts and Mon. ed. Townsend.] W. A. J. A.

NIXON, ANTHONY (*fl.* 1602), pamphleteer and poet, was author of many pamphlets in prose, with scraps of original and translated verse interspersed. Their titles run: 1. 'The Christian Navy. Wherein is playnely described the perfit Course to sayle to the Haven of eternall happinesse. Written by Anthony Nixon.' Imprinted at London by Simon Stratford, 1602, 4to. This is an allegorical poem in seven-line stanzas, dedicated to Archbishop Whitgift. It was printed again in 1605, 4to. 2. 'Elizaes Memoriall. King James his Arrivall, and Romes Downefall,' London, printed by T. C. for John Baylie, 1603, 4to. This consists of three short poems, and is dedicated in blank verse 'to the surviving late wife of his deceased Mæcenas.' 3. 'Oxfords Triumph: In the Royall Entertainement of his most Excellent Majestie, the Queene, and the Prince: the 27 of August last, 1605. With the Kinges Oration delivered to the Universitie, and the Incorporating of divers Noble-men, Maisters of Arte,' n.d., 4to. 4. 'The Blacke yeare. Seria jocis,' London, printed by E. Alde for William Timme, 1606, 4to. Plagiarisms from Thomas Lodge, and references to Marston's 'Dutch Curtesan' and Dekker and Webster's 'Westward Ho' have been pointed out in this tract. 5. 'The Three English Brothers. Sir Thomas Sherley his Travels, with his three yeares imprisonment in Turkie; his Inlargement by his Majesties letters to the great Turke; and lastly, his safe returne into England this present yeare, 1607. Sir Anthony Sherley his Embassage to the Christian Princes. Master Robert Sherley his wars against the Turkes, with his marriage to the Emperour of Persia his Neece,' London, printed by John Hodgets, 1607, 4to. 'The Travels of the Three English Brothers,' a play by Day, Rowley, and Wilkins, is founded on Nixon's pamphlet. 6. 'A True Relation of the Travels of M. Bush, a gentleman, who, with his owne handes, without any other mans helpe, made a Pynace, in which hee past by Ayr, Land, and Water: from Lamborne, a place in Barkshire, to the Custom house Key in London, 1607,' London, printed by T. P. for Nathaniel Butter, b.l., 1608, 4to. 7. 'The Warres of Swethland. With the Ground and Originall of the said Warres, begun and continued betwixt Sigismond King of Poland, and Duke Charles his Unkle, lately Crowned King of Swethland. As also the State and Condition of that Kingdome, as it standeth to this day,' London, printed for Nathaniel Butter, b.l., 4to. Nathaniel Butter also published, without date or author's name, 'Swethland and Poland Warres, a Souldiers Returne out of Sweden, and his Newes from the Warres, or Sweden and Poland up in armes, and the entertainment of English Soulders there, with the fortunes and successe of those 1200 men that lately went thither,' London, 4to, b.l., with woodcuts. This was probably by Nixon. 8. 'Londons Dove: or A Memoriall of the Life and Death of Maister Robert Dove, Citizen and Merchant-Taylor of London, and of his severall Almesdeeds and large bountie to the poore, in his life time. He departed this life, on Saterday the 2 day of this instant Moneth of May, 1612,' London, printed by Thomas Creede for Joseph Hunt, 1612, 4to. 9. 'The Dignitie of Man, Both in the Perfections of his Soule and Bodie. Shewing as well the faculties in the disposition of the

one: as the Senses and Organs, in the composition of the other. By A. N.,' London, printed by Edward Allde, 1612, 4to.; a second edition was printed at Oxford by Joseph Barnes for John Barnes, 1616, 4to. 10. 'Great Brittaine's Generall Joyes. Londons Glorious Triumphes. Dedicated to the Immortall memorie of the joyfull Mariage of the two famous and illustrious Princes, Fredericke and Elizabeth. Celebrated the 14 of Februarie, being S. Valentine's day. With the Instalment of the sayd potent Prince Fredericke at Windsore the 7 of Februarie aforesaid,' London, Henry Robertes, 1613, 4to. 11. 'A Straunge Foot-Post with a Packet full of strange Petitions. After a long vacation for a good Terme,' printed at London by E. A., b.l., 1613, 4to; a reissue of this, with omissions and additions, appeared as 'The Foot-Post of Dover. With his Pocket stuft full of strange and merry Petitions,' London, printed by Edward Allde for John Deane, 1616, 4to. 12. 'The Scourge of Corruption. Or a Crafty Knave needs no Broker. Written by Anthony Nixon,' printed at London for Henry Gosson and William Hoalmes, b. l., 1615, 4to. A plagiarism from Thomas Lodge has been detected in this tract.

[Collier's Poetical Decameron, i. 302–3, and his Bibl. Account of English Lit. ii. 48, 53; W. C. Hazlitt's Handbook to Early English Literature, p. 420, and his Collections and Notes, p. 306, 2nd ser. p. 426, 3rd ser. p. 177; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum, ii. 92 (Addit. MS. 24488).]

R. B.

NIXON, FRANCIS RUSSELL (1803–1879), bishop of Tasmania, son of the Rev. Robert Nixon [see under NIXON, JOHN], was born 1 Aug. 1803, and was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School, London, in March 1810 (ROBINSON, *Register*). In 1822 he was elected from the school a probationary fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. (third class in classics) in 1827, M.A. 1841, and D.D. 1842. After having held several minor charges and acted as chaplain to the embassy at Naples, he was made, in January 1836, incumbent of Sandgate, Kent, and in November 1838 was preferred to the vicarage of Ash next Wingham by the archbishop, who also appointed him one of the six preachers in Canterbury Cathedral. Both at Sandgate and Ash he was much beloved, and in the latter parish was instrumental in erecting a chapel of ease. On 24 Aug. 1842 he was consecrated in Westminster Abbey by the archbishop as bishop of the newly constituted see of Tasmania, which he retained for twenty-one years and administered with much success. Returning to England in 1863, he was presented in the following year to the valuable rectory of Bolton-Percy, York, as a recognition, on the part of Archbishop Thomson, of his services to the colonial church. He resigned this charge in 1865, and retired to a home which he had made for himself on Lago Maggiore, where he died on 7 April 1879.

Nixon was an accomplished musician and artist, as well as a preacher of no little eloquence. The little history of his old school, which he published after he had left it, is of interest only for its illustrations. His 'Lectures on the Catechism' were well received, and are still held in esteem. Besides charges and pamphlets issued in Tasmania between 1846 and 1856, he published: 'The History of Merchant Taylors' School,' with five lithographic views, pp. 32, London, 4to, 1823; 'Lectures, Historical, Doctrinal, and Practical, on the Catechism of the Church of England,' London, 8vo, 1843; 'The Cruise of the Beacon: a Narrative of a Visit to the Islands in Bass's Straits,' London, 8vo, 1857.

[Personal and parochial recollections; Guardian, 16 April 1879.] C. J. R.

NIXON, JAMES (1741?–1812), miniature-painter, was born about 1741. He first exhibited with the Society of Artists in 1765, and from 1772 to 1805 was an annual contributor to the Royal Academy. Nixon was one of the ablest miniaturists of his time, and held the appointments of limner to the Prince of Wales and miniature-painter to the Duchess of York; in 1778 he was elected A.R.A. He painted Miss Farren and other theatrical celebrities, as well as fancy figures of Shakespearean characters. He sent to the Academy a few portraits in oil, and in 1786 a series of ten designs illustrating 'Tristram Shandy.' Nixon resided in London throughout his professional career, but died at Tiverton on 9 May 1812, aged 71. His portraits of Dr. Willis, the Duchess of Devonshire, Mrs. Hartley, and the Misses Jenny and Nelly Bennet have been engraved, as well as some fancy subjects.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy, i. 244; Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. i. p. 499; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

NIXON, JOHN (*d.* 1818), amateur artist, was a merchant in Basinghall Street, London. He had some skill as an artist, and drew landscapes well. He also executed a number of clever caricatures, some of which he etched himself. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1784 to 1815. Nixon drew a number of views of the seats of the nobility and gentry in England and Ireland, which were engraved for a series published by William Watts [q. v.] the

engraver. Nixon was for many years secretary to the Beefsteak Club, and died in 1818.

Another contributor to the same series of views was ROBERT NIXON (1759–1837), who was curate of Foot's Cray in Kent from 1784 to 1804, and was an honorary exhibitor at the Royal Academy and the Society of Artists from 1790 to 1818. He appears to have been brother of the above, and identical with the Robert Nixon, son of Robert Nixon of London, who graduated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1780, became a bachelor of divinity in 1790, and died at Kenmure Castle, New Galloway, on 5 Nov. 1837, aged 78. He married at Foot's Cray, on 31 Jan. 1799, Ann Russell, by whom he was father of the Rev. Francis Russell Nixon [q. v.], bishop of Tasmania. It was in Nixon's house that Turner, when a boy, in 1793 completed his first painting in oils.

[Gent. Mag. 1818 pt. i. p. 644, 1838 pt. i. p. 104; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Watts's Seats of the Nobility and Gentry; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

NIXON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1620?), the 'Cheshire Prophet,' who is stated by one writer to have been born in the parish of Over, Delamere, Cheshire, in 1467, and by another authority to have lived in the reign of James I, but about whose existence at all there exists some doubt, was the reputed author of certain predictions which were long current in Cheshire. All accounts point to his having been an idiot, a retainer of the Cholmondeley family of Vale Royal, and to his having been inspired at intervals to deliver oracular prophecies of future events, both national and local. These prognostications, generally of the usual vague character, were first published in 1714 by John Oldmixon. A further account of Nixon by 'W. E.' was issued in 1716. Innumerable subsequent editions have been published, and the various versions were collated and edited in 1873, and again in 1878, by W. E. A. Axon. Nixon is said to have attracted the royal notice, and to have been sent for to court, where he was starved to death through forgetfulness, in a manner which he himself had predicted. Dickens's allusion in 'Pickwick' to 'red-faced Nixon' refers to the coloured portraits which occur in some chap-book editions of the prophecies.

[Nixon's Cheshire Prophecies, ed. Axon, 1873 and 1878; Axon's Cheshire Gleanings, 1884, p. 235; cf. also 'An Irish Analogue of Nixon' in Trans. Lanc. and Chesh. Antiq. Soc. vii. 130.] C. W. S.

NIXON, SAMUEL (1803–1854), sculptor, was born in 1803. In 1826 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'The Shepherd,' in 1828 'The Reconciliation of Adam and Eve after the Fall,' in 1830 'The Birth of Venus,' and in 1831 'The Infant Moses.' He was principally employed during the next few years on portrait and sepulchral sculpture. When Philip Hardwick [q. v.] the architect was engaged on building Goldsmiths' Hall, in Foster Lane, Cheapside, he employed Nixon to do the sculptural decorations; the groups of the four seasons on the staircase were especially admired. Nixon also executed a statue of John Carpenter for the City of London School, and one of Sir John Crosby, to be placed in Crosby Hall, Bishopsgate Street. His principal work was the statue of William IV at the end of King William Street in the city, on the exact site of the famous Boar's Head of Eastcheap, set up in December 1844. This statue, which is fifteen feet three inches in height, is constructed of two blocks of Scotch granite, and the difficulty of the work severely crippled Nixon's health and resources (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1844, i. 179). Nixon's workshop was at 2 White Hart Court, Bishopsgate Street, and he died at Kennington House, Kennington Common, on 2 Aug. 1854, aged 51. A brother was a glass-painter of repute.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 405; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

NOAD, HENRY MINCHIN (1815–1877), electrician, born at Shawford, near Frome, Somerset, 22 June 1815, was son of Humphrey Noad, by Miss Hunn, a half-sister of the Rt. Hon. George Canning. He was educated at Frome grammar school, and was intended for the civil service in India, but the untimely death of his patron, William Huskisson [q. v.], caused a change in his career, and he commenced the study of chemistry and electricity. About 1836 he delivered lectures on these subjects at the literary and scientific institutions of Bath and Bristol. He next examined the peculiar voltaic conditions of iron and bismuth (*Philosophical Mag.* 1838, xii. 48–52), described some properties of the water battery, and elucidated that curious phenomenon the passive state of iron. In 1845 he came to London, and studied chemistry under August Wilhelm Hofmann, in the newly founded Royal College of Chemistry. While with Hofmann he made researches on the oxidation of cymol or cymene, the hydro-carbon which Gerhardt and Cahours discovered in 1840 in the volatile oil of Roman cumin. The results were in part communicated to the Chemical Society (*Memoirs*, 1845–8, iii. 421–40) at the time, and more fully afterwards to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1848, xxxii. 15–35.

Among other organic products, legumine and vitelline also formed materials for his investigations. In 1847 he was appointed to the chair of chemistry in the medical school of St. George's Hospital, which he held till his death. About 1849 he obtained the degree of doctor of physics from the university of Giessen, and in 1850-1 conducted, conjointly with Henry Gray, an inquiry into the composition and functions of the spleen. The essay resulting from this investigation gained the Astley Cooper prize of 1852. He next experimented on the chemistry of iron, and in 1860 contributed the article 'Iron' to Robert Hunt's edition of 'Ure's Dictionary.' This led to his appointment as consulting chemist to the Ebbw Vale Iron Company, the Cwm Celyn and Blaina, the Aberdare and Plymouth, and other ironworks in South Wales. In 1866 he became examiner of malt liquors to the India office, and in 1872 an examiner in chemistry and physics at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. When the Panopticon of Science and Arts in Leicester Square was opened in 1854, he was appointed instructor in chemistry there. On 5 June 1856 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

In 1839 he published 'A Course of Eight Lectures on Electricity, Galvanism, Magnetism, and Electro-Magnetism,' which became a recognised text-book, passing through four editions; in 1857 it gave place to 'A Manual of Electricity' in two volumes, which was long a standard book. In 1848 he wrote a valuable treatise on 'Chemical Manipulation and Analysis, Qualitative and Quantitative,' for the Library of Useful Knowledge, and re-wrote in 1875 'A Normandy's Commercial Handbook of Chemical Analysis,' a volume which meets the wants of the analyst while discharging his duties under the Adulteration Act.

He died at his son's residence in High Street, Lower Norwood, Surrey, on 23 July 1877. Charlotte Jane, his widow, died on 25 March 1882, aged 67.

Besides the works already mentioned, Noad was the author of: 1. 'Lectures on Chemistry, including its Applications in the Arts, and the Analysis of Organic and Inorganic Compounds,' 1843. 2. 'The Improved Induction Coil, being a Popular Explanation of the Electrical Principles on which it is constructed,' 1861; 3rd edit. 1868. 'A Manual of Chemical Analysis, Qualitative and Quantitative,' 1863-4. 4. 'The Students' Text-Book of Electricity, with four hundred illustrations,' 1867, new edit. 1879. He also issued a revised and enlarged edition of Sir W. S. Harris's 'Rudimentary Magnetism' in 1872, and wrote many papers in scientific journals.

[Medical Times, 4 Aug. 1877, p. 130; Engineer, 3 Aug. 1877, pp. 70, 76–77; information kindly supplied by his son, Henry Carden Noad, L.R.C.P. London.] G. C. B.

NOAKE, JOHN (1816-1894), antiquary, son of Thomas and Ann Noake, was born at Sherborne, Dorset, on 29 Nov. 1816, but came to Worcester in 1838 to work on 'Berrow's Worcester Journal,' and lived in that city until his death. He was afterwards engaged on the 'Worcestershire Chronicle,' and his last appointment was as sub-editor of the 'Worcester Herald.' About 1874 he severed his connection with the newspapers of the city, and devoted his energies to its municipal life and to the management of its principal institutions. He was in turn sheriff (1878), mayor and alderman (1879), and magistrate (1882) for Worcester. As mayor it fell to his lot to reopen the old Guildhall originally erected in 1721–3, which had been restored and enlarged at a cost of about 20,000*l*. For many years he was one of the honorary secretaries of the Worcester Diocesan Architectural and Archæological Society, and on his retirement in July 1892 he was presented with a handsome testimonial. He died at Worcester on 12 Sept. 1894, and was buried at the cemetery in Astwood Road on 15 Sept. He married, first, Miss Woodyat of Ashperton, Herefordshire, by whom he had a son Charles, and a daughter, now Mrs. Bradham; secondly, Miss Brown of Shrewsbury; thirdly, in 1873, Mrs. Stephens (*d.* 1893), widow of a Worcester merchant.

The works of Noake related to his adopted county. They comprised: 1. 'The Rambler in Worcestershire; or Stray Notes on Churches and Congregations,' 1848. It was followed by similar volumes in 1851 and 1854. 2. 'Worcester in Olden Times,' 1849. 3. 'Notes and Queries for Worcestershire,' 1856-66. 4. 'Monastery and Cathedral of Worcester,' 1866. 5. 'Worcester Sects: a History of Roman Catholics and Dissenters,' 1861. 6. 'Guide to Worcestershire,' 1868. 7. 'Worcester Relics,' 1877. 8. 'Worcestershire Nuggets,' 1889. He contributed many papers on subjects of local interest to the 'Transactions' of the Worcester Architectural and Archæological Society, and of the Associated Architectural Societies. A careful examination and analysis of a mass of documents collected by him in a chest in the tower of St. Nicholas's Church at Worcester revealed much information on the history of the city.

[Worcester Journal, 15 Sept. 1894; information from Mr. Charles Noake.] W. P. C.

NOBBES, ROBERT (1652–1706?), writer on angling, son of John and Rachel Nobbes, was born at Bulwick in Northamptonshire on 21 July 1652, and baptised there on 17 Aug. (parish register). He was educated first at Uppingham school, admitted in 1668 to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1671 and M.A. in 1675. He was vicar of Apethorpe and Wood Newton in Northamptonshire as early as 1676, and as late as 1690. He was made rector of Southorpe in Lincolnshire on 4 Aug. 1702, and his successor was appointed on 1 June 1706.

He published 'The Compleat Troller or the Art of Trolling,' London, 1682. His address 'To the Ingenious Reader' in great part taken from the dedication of Robert Venables's book, 'The Experienc'd Angler,' London, 1662. Nobbes's book was republished in facsimile in 1790. It was reprinted in the 'Angler's Pocket-Book,' Norwich, 1800 (?), and again in a work with the same title, London, 1805; and in the edition of Thomas Best's 'Art of Angling,' London, 1814. Chapters iv. to xiii. only were used by Best in the eleventh edition of his book, 1822. Nobbes's work is prefaced by commendatory verses by Cambridgeon, by some verses of his own, 'On the Antiquity and Invention of Fishing, and its Praise in General,' and by a few lines 'The Fisherman's Wish,' of which he may also have been the author. In 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. iii. 288) there is an account of a manuscript volume of humorous containing an article on fishing, the record of the baptisms of his children till 1710, and miscellaneous matter.

[Graduati Cantabrigienses; Blakey's History of Literature, p. 321; information from Joseph Foster, esq., and from the Rev. H. S. Law of Wood Newton; admission registers of Sidney Sussex College, per the Master.]

NOBBS, GEORGE HUNN (1794?), missionary and chaplain of Pitcairn Island, born 16 Oct. 1799, was, according to own account, the unacknowledged son of a marquis by the daughter of an Irish baronet. Through the interest of Rear-admiral Murray, one of his mother's friends, he in November 1811, entered the royal navy and made a voyage to Australia. Leaving the navy in 1816, he joined a vessel of buccaneers, owned by the patriots in South America, and, after a sixteen months' cruise in charge of a prize, he was captured by the Spaniards, and for some time kept prisoner at Callao. On making his escape he joined his ship. In November 1819 he was prize master on board a 40-gun vessel flying the Buenos Ayres colours, but soon deserting her, he landed at Talcahuano on 1 April 1820. On 5 Nov. following he took part in cutting out the Spanish frigate Esmeralda from under the Callao batteries, and for his brave conduct was made a lieutenant in the Chilian service. Shortly afterwards being wounded in a fight near Arica, he left America and returned to England. His mother, to whom he had several times remitted money, soon afterwards died, and he took the name of Nobbs; but it is not stated what he had previously been called. In 1823 and following years he made several voyages to Sierra Leone. On 5 Nov. 1828 he settled on Pitcairn Island, and was well received. John Adams [q. v.], the well-known pastor and teacher of the Pitcairn islanders, died on 29 March 1829, after appointing Nobbs to succeed him. The latter possessed some knowledge of medicine and surgery, and exercised his skill with much benefit to the community. In addition, he acted as chief of the island, as pastor, and as schoolmaster. In August 1852 Rear-admiral Fairfax Moresby in H.M.S. Portland visited the island and conveyed Nobbs to England, where, in October and November 1852, he received episcopal ordination, and was placed on the list of the missionaries of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, with a salary of 50*l.* a year. On 14 May 1853 he relanded on Pitcairn Island, and resumed his duties. In course of time the Pitcairn fund committee suggested to the islanders that it would be to their advantage to remove to Norfolk Island, and, after consideration, Nobbs and those under him settled on the latter island on 8 June 1856. Here the pastor received an additional 50*l.* a year out of the revenue of the island, and his people, except a few who returned to Pitcairn Island, lived happily under a model constitution given them by Sir William Thomas Denison [q. v.], the governor-general of the Australian colonies. Nobbs died at the chaplaincy, Norfolk Island, on 5 Nov. 1884, and was buried on 7 Nov. He married Sarah Christian, a granddaughter of Fletcher Christian [q. v.], one of the mutineers of the Bounty, by whom he had several children. Two of his sons were educated at St. Augustine's College, Canterbury—Sidney Herbert Nobbs, who became curate of Pagham, Chichester, in 1882, and George Rawden French Nobbs, who was rector of Lutwyche, Brisbane, Queensland, from 1887 to 1890.

[A Sermon preached in St. Mary's Chapel, Park Street, Grosvenor Square, on Sunday, 12 Dec. 1852, by the Rev. G. H. Nobbs, to which is added an Appendix containing Notices

of Mr. Nobbs and his flock, 1853, with portrait; Lady Belcher's Mutineers of the Bounty, 1870, pp. 186 et seq., with portraits of Nobbs and two of his daughters; Bath Chronicle, 22 Jan. 1885, p. 3; Tasmanian Tribune, 13 March 1875.]

G. C. B.

NOBLE, GEORGE (*fl.* 1795–1806), line-engraver, was a son of Edward Noble, author of 'Elements of Linear Perspective,' and brother of Samuel Noble [q. v.] and William Bonneau Noble [q. v.] The dates of his birth and death are not recorded. He engraved for Boydell's edition of 'Shakespeare,' 1802, a scene, 'Borachio, Conrade, and Watchman,' after Francis Wheatley, R.A., from 'Much Ado about Nothing;' 'Bassanio, Portia, and Attendants,' after Richard Westall, R.A., from the 'Merchant of Venice;' 'Orlando and Adam,' after Robert Smirke, R.A., from 'As you like it;' 'Desdemona in bed asleep,' after Josiah Boydell, from 'Othello;' and 'Cleopatra, Guards, &c.,' after Henry Tresham, R.A., from 'Antony and Cleopatra.' He engraved also the following subjects for Bowyer's sumptuous edition of Hume's 'History of England,' 1806: 'Canute reproving his Courtiers,' 'Henry VIII and Catharine Parr,' 'Charles I imprisoned in Carisbrooke Castle,' 'Lord William Russell's last Interview with his Family,' and 'The Bishops before the Privy Council,' after Robert Smirke, R.A.; 'William I receiving the Crown of England,' after Benjamin West, P.R.A.; and 'The Landing of William III at Torbay,' after Thomas Stothard, R.A. His works possess considerable merit, and include also eighteen oval portraits of Admiral Lord Duncan and other naval officers, from miniatures by John Smart, which form part of a large plate designed by Robert Smirke, R.A., and engraved by James Parker, in commemoration of the battle of Camperdown on 11 Oct. 1797; 'Maternal Instruction,' after Bochardt; portraits of Lady Jane Grey and Rosamond Clifford; and illustrations to Goldsmith's 'Miscellaneous Works,' from drawings by Richard Cook, R.A.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Dodd's Memorials of Engravers in Great Britain, Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 33394–407.]

R. E. G.

NOBLE, JAMES (1774–1851), vice-admiral, was the grandson of Thomas Noble, who emigrated from Devonshire to North America, joined the Moravians, and placed his whole property, 4,000*l.*, in the funds of the sect. Thomas's son Isaac quitted the Moravians, but could only recover 1,400*l.*, with which he bought an estate of 1,400 acres in East Jersey. He married Rachel de Joncourt, the daughter of a French protestant, and had a large family. When the revolutionary war broke out, he took service in the royal army, and was killed in 1778. The estate was forfeited at the peace, and the widow came to England, where she was granted a pension of 100*l.* a year. Three only of the sons survived their childhood. Of these, the eldest, Richard, a midshipman of the Clyde frigate, was lost in La Dorade prize, in 1797; the youngest De Joncourt, also a midshipman, died of yellow fever in the West Indies. James, the second of the three, born in 1774, entered the navy in 1787, and, having served in several different ships on the home station, was in January 1793 appointed to the Bedford of 74 guns, in which he went to the Mediterranean; was landed at Toulon, with the small-arm men, and was present in the actions of 14 March and 13 July 1795. He was then moved into the Britannia, Hotham's flagship, and on 5 Oct. was appointed to the Agamemnon, as acting lieutenant with Commodore Nelson. The promotion was confirmed by the admiralty, to date from 9 March 1796.

The service of the Agamemnon at this time was particularly active and dangerous [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT], and Noble's part in it was very distinguished. On 29 Nov. 1795 he was landed to carry despatches to De Vins, the Austrian general, then encamped above Savona. He was taken prisoner on the way and detained for some months, when he was exchanged. He rejoined the Agamemnon at Genoa about the middle of April 1796. A few days later, 25 April, he was in command of one of the boats sent in to cut out a number of the enemy's store-ships from under the batteries at Loano. While cutting the cable of one of these vessels Noble was struck in the throat by a musket-ball. 'It is with the greatest grief,' Nelson reported, 'I have to mention that Lieutenant James Noble, a most worthy and gallant officer, is, I fear, mortally wounded.' Noble's own account of it is: 'I was completely paralysed, and my coxswain nearly finished me by clapping a "tarnaket," in the shape of a black silk handkerchief, on my throat to stop the loss of blood. Luckily a mate stopped me from strangulation by cutting it with his knife, to the great dismay of the coxswain, who assured him I should bleed to death. The ball was afterwards extracted on the opposite side.'

In June Noble followed Nelson to the Captain, and in July was placed in temporary command of a prize brig fitted out as the Vernon gunboat. In October he rejoined

the Captain as Nelson's flag-lieutenant; went with Nelson to the Minerve, was severely wounded in the action with the Sabina on 20 Dec. 1796, and on the eve of the battle of St. Vincent returned with Nelson to the Captain. In the battle he commanded a division of boarders, and, assisted by the boatswain, boarded the San Nicolas by the spritsail-yard. For this service he was promoted to be commander, 27 Feb. 1797. On his return to England he was examined at Surgeons' Hall, and obtained a certificate that 'his wounds from their singularity and the consequences which have attended them are equal in prejudice to the health to loss of limb.' The report was lodged with the privy council, but, 'as a voluntary contribution to the exigencies of the State,' he did not then apply for a pension. Some years later, when he did apply, he was told that 'their lordships could not reopen claims so long passed where promotion had been received during the interval.' In March 1798 he was appointed to the command of the sea fencibles on the coast of Sussex, and on 29 April 1802 was advanced to post rank. He had no further service, and on 10 Jan. 1837 was promoted to be rear-admiral on the retired list. On 17 Aug. 1840 he was moved on to the active list; and on 9 Nov. 1846 became a vice-admiral. He died in London on 24 Oct. 1851. He was three times married, and left issue.

[His autobiography (privately printed) contains a full account of his family and service career. It seems to have been written from memory, apparently about 1830, and is not accurate in details. It says, for instance, that when made prisoner in November 1795 he was taken before Bonaparte for examination, a thin young man with a keen glance. Bonaparte was, at the time, in Paris. O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 92; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson (see Index); Tucker's Memoirs of the Earl of St. Vincent, i. 285, 288.] J. K. L.

NOBLE, JOHN (1827–1882), politician and writer on public finance, was born at Boston, Lincolnshire, on 2 May 1827. For seventeen years he was known in East Lincolnshire as an energetic supporter of the Anti-Corn Law League. He came to London in 1859, entered for the bar, and engaged in social and political agitation. He was one of the founders of the Alliance National Land and Building Society, and joined Washington Wilks and others in establishing the London Political Union for the advocacy of manhood suffrage. In 1861 he was active in lecturing on the free breakfast-table programme. In 1864 he was in partnership with Mr. C. F. Macdonald as financial and parliamentary agents promoting street railways in London, Liverpool, and Dublin. He actively promoted the election of John Stuart Mill for Westminster in 1865, and advocated municipal reform in London. In 1870 he became parliamentary secretary to Mr. Brogden, M.P. for Wednesbury. On the formation of the County Council Union in 1889 he became its secretary. He delivered in his day many hundreds of lectures on political, social, and financial subjects, habitually took part in the proceedings of the Social Science Congress, and was lecturer to the Financial Reform Association. He died on 17 Jan. 1892, and was buried at Highgate.

Noble wrote: 1. 'Arbitration and a Congress of Nations as a Substitute for War in the Settlement of International Disputes,' London, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'Fiscal Reform: Suggestions for a further Revision of Taxation, reprinted from the "Financial Reformer,"' 1865. 8vo; a lecture read at the meeting of the National Association of Social Science at Sheffield. 3. 'Fiscal Legislation 1842–65: A Review of the Financial Changes of the period and their Effects on Revenue,' 1867, 8vo. 4. 'Free Trade, Reciprocity, and the Revivers: an Enquiry into the Effects of the Free Trade Policy upon Trade, Manufactures, and Employment,' London, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'The Queen's Taxes,' London, 1870, 8vo. 6. 'Our Imports and Exports,' 1870, 8vo. 7. 'National Finance,' 1875, 8vo. 'Local Taxation,' 1876, 8vo. 8. 'Facts for Liberal Politicians,' 1880, revised and brought up to date as 'Facts for Politicians' in 1892.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Memoir by Herbert Perris prefixed to Facts for Politicians, 1892.] G. J. H.

NOBLE, MARK (1754–1827), biographer, born in Digbeth, Birmingham, in 1754, was third surviving son of William Heatley Noble, merchant of that city. His father sold, among many other commodities, beads, knives, toys, and other trifles which he distributed wholesale among slave traders, and he had also a large mill for rolling silver and for plating purposes. Mark was educated at schools at Yardley, Worcestershire, and Ashbourne, Derbyshire. On the death of his father he inherited a modest fortune, and was articled to Mr. Barber, a solicitor of Birmingham. On the expiration of his indentures he commenced business on his own account, but literature and history proved more attractive to him than law, and he soon abandoned the legal profession. In 1781 he was ordained to the curacies of Baddesley Clinton and Packwood, Warwickshire.

On the sudden death, a few weeks afterwards, of the incumbent, Noble was himself presented to the two livings ('starvations,' he called them). Noble, now a married man, took a house at Knowle, Warwickshire, conveniently situated for both his parishes. Here he divided his interests among his congregation, his books, and a farm.

In 1784 Noble produced one of his most valuable compilations, 'Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell.' The Earl of Sandwich showed much approbation of his labours, and Noble was thenceforth a frequent guest at Hinchinbrook, and a regular correspondent of Lord Sandwich. Lord Leicester, afterwards Marquis of Townshend, likewise became a warm patron, and appointed Noble his chaplain. On the recommendation of Sandwich and Leicester Lord-chancellor Thurlow presented Noble to the valuable rectory of Barming, Kent, in 1786. In this lovely spot he lived for forty-two years. He was elected F.S.A. on 1 March 1781, and contributed five papers to the 'Archæologia.' He was also F.S.A. of Edinburgh. He died at Barming on 26 May 1827, and was buried in the church, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Noble's writings are those of an imperfectly educated, vulgar-minded man. His ignorance of English grammar and composition renders his books hard to read and occasionally unintelligible, while the moral reflections with which they abound are puerile. His most ambitious work, 'Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1784 (2nd edit., 'with improvements,' 1787), contains some useful facts amid a mass of error. Both editions were severely handled by Richard Gough in the preface to his 'Short Genealogical View of the Family of Oliver Cromwell' (printed as a portion of the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica' in 1785), and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1787 (p. 516), and by William Richards of Lynn in 'A Review,' &c., 8vo, 1787. A copy containing unpublished corrections belongs to his descendants. Carlyle, however, made much use of the book in his 'Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches,' though he treated the author with scant respect. Out of his spare materials Noble contrived to make two volumes which he called 'The Lives of the English Regicides,' 8vo, Birmingham, 1798, a worse book than the 'Memoirs,' and written in an even sillier strain. From the materials left by the author and his own ample collections Noble compiled a useful 'Continuation' (3 vols. 8vo, London, 1806) of James Granger's 'Biographical History of England.

His other works are: 1. 'Two Dissertations on the Mint and Coins of the Episcopal Palatines of Durham,' 4to, Birmingham, 1780. 2. 'A Genealogical History of the present Royal Families of Europe, the Stadtholders of the United States, and the Succession of Popes from the Fifteenth Century to the present time,' 16mo, London, 1781. 3. 'An Historical Genealogy of the Royal House of Stuarts from Robert II to James VI,' 4to, London, 1795. 4. 'Memoirs of the illustrious House of Medici,' 8vo, London, 1797. 5. 'A History of the College of Arms,' 4to, London, 1804 (some copies are dated 1805).

Noble's library, which was sold in December 1827, included the following manuscripts by him (for prices and purchasers' names see 'Gentleman's Magazine,' March 1828, pp. 252–253): 'Lives of the Fellows of the Society of Antiquaries' (resold at the sales of the libraries of John Gough Nichols in 1873, and Leonard Lawrie Hartley in 1885). 'History of the Records in the Tower of London, with the Lives of the Keepers, especially since the Reign of Henry VIII.' 'Catalogue of the Lord Chancellors, Keepers, and Commissioners of the Great Seal.' 'History of the Masters of the Rolls.' 'Lives of the Recorders and Chamberlains of the City of London.' 'Catalogue of all the Religious Houses, Colleges, and Hospitals in England and Wales.' 'Account of the Metropolitans of England, commencing with Archbishop Wareham in 1504.' 'Catalogue of Knights from the Time of Henry VIII.' 'Catalogue of all the Peers, Baronets, and Knights created by Oliver Cromwell.' 'Catalogue of Painters and Engravers in England during the Reign of George III.' 'Continuation of the Earl of Orford's Catalogue of Engravers.' 'Account of the Seals of the Gentry in England since the Norman Conquest.' 'Annals of the Civil Wars of York and Lancaster.' 'Life of Alice Ferrers, the Favourite of Edward III.' 'Life of the Family of Boleyn, particularly of Queen Ann Boleyn, with the Life of her daughter, Queen Elizabeth.' 'Life of Queen Mary, exhibiting that part only of her character which represents her as a splendid Princess.' 'Relation of the Ambassadors and Agents, with other illustrious Foreigners who were in England during the Reign of King James I.' 'The Progresses of James I, exhibiting in a great measure his Majesty's private life.' 'Memorabilia of the Family of Killigrew.' 'Particulars of the Family of Wykeham, Bishop of Winchester, being a continuation of Lowth's History.' 'History of the Dymokes, Champions of England.' 'Curious Particulars of the learned Dr. Donne.' 'Genealogical Memoirs

of the Imperial and Royal House of Buonaparte, including separate Memoirs of the Ministers, &c. of the Emperor.' 'Memoirs of the Family of Sheridan.' Another manuscript by Noble, entitled 'Biographical Anecdotes,' in twelve volumes, was also in the Hartley Library Sale Catalogue, 1885.

The following manuscripts are still in the possession of his descendants: 'A History of Barming,' so full of personal allusions to the parishioners that the executors declined to publish it. 'A Catalogue of engraved portraits, great seals, coins, and medals, &c., illustrative of the History of England, Scotland, and Ireland,' six vols. 4to. 'Catalogue of Artists,' two vols. 4to. 'Catalogue of Historical Prints,' seven vols. 8vo. 'History of the illustrious House of Brunswick,' &c. fol. 'Prelatical, Conventual, and other Ecclesiastical Seals,' 4to. 'Places of Coinage and Moneyers,' &c., 4to. 'A History of the Family of Noble from 1590.' 'A Collection of Letters written to Mr. Noble from 1765 to the time of his death, including as many as three hundred letters from Lord Sandwich.'

A very juvenile portrait of Noble, engraved by R. Hancock, is prefixed to the first edition of his 'Memoirs of Cromwell.' An oval portrait, engraved by J. K. Sherwin, is prefixed to the second edition.

[Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 548–551; Gent. Mag. 1827 pt. ii. pp. 278–9; Chambers's Illustr. of Worcestershire.] G. G.

NOBLE, MATTHEW (1818–1876), sculptor, was born at Hackness, Yorkshire, in 1818. He studied art in London under John Francis [q. v.], a successful sculptor. Noble exhibited one hundred works—chiefly busts—at the Royal Academy. In 1845 he made his first appearance there as the exhibitor of two busts, one being of the Archbishop of York. Later subjects included J. Francis, sculptor (1847); the Bishop of London (1849); the Archbishop of York, a statuette (1849); W. Etty, R.A. (1850); Sir Robert Peel, a bust (1851), and a statuette (1852) afterwards executed in marble for St. George's Hall, Liverpool; the Duke of Wellington (1852); the Marquis of Anglesey and Michael Faraday (both in 1855); Queen Victoria (1857); Joseph Brotherton, M.P. (1857); Sir Thomas Potter, and the Prince Consort. The four last-mentioned busts belong to Manchester. In 1854 he executed a relievo in bronze, 'Bridge of Sighs,' and another of 'Dream of Eugene Aram,' to form part of a monument to be erected over the grave of Thomas Hood. In 1856 he gained the commission, after a very keen competition, for the execution of the Wellington monument at Manchester. In 1858 he modelled a colossal bust of the Prince Consort, to be executed in marble, for the city of Manchester. He was afterwards commissioned by Thomas Goadsby, mayor of Manchester, to execute a statue of the Prince Consort in marble, nine feet high; the monument was presented by Goadsby to the city, and forms part of the Albert memorial in Albert Square. In 1859 he executed a statue of Dr. Isaac Barrow in marble for Trinity College, Cambridge; it was engraved in the 'Art Journal' for 1859. There is also an engraving in that journal for 1876 of his Oliver Cromwell, which was executed in bronze, and was presented by Mrs. Elizabeth S. Heywood to the city of Manchester. Other works by him include the statue of Sir James Outram on the Victoria Embankment; of the queen at St. Thomas's Hospital (engraved in the 'Art Journal'); of the first Bishop of Manchester (Dr. J. Prince Lee) at Owens College; of the Earl of Derby in Parliament Square, Westminster; and of Sir John Franklin in Waterloo Place, London. Of his ideal works, engravings appeared in the 'Art Journal' of 'Purity' (1859); 'The Angels,' 'Life, Death, and the Resurrection,' a mural monument (1861); 'Amy and the Fawn;' and 'The Spirit of Truth,' a mural monument (1872).

Noble was of exceedingly delicate constitution. The death of a son in a railway accident early in 1876 ruined his health, and he died on 23 June 1876. He was buried at the cemetery at Brompton.

[Art Journal, 1876, p. 275; Royal Academy Catalogues; Inauguration of the Albert Memorial, Manchester, 1867; Manchester Official Handbook; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] A. N.

NOBLE, RICHARD (1684–1713), criminal, son of a coffeehouse-keeper at Bath, was born in 1684, and received a good education. He was articled as clerk to an attorney, and entered the profession on reaching manhood. Of bad moral character, he soon began to use his professional position to cheat his clients. About 1708 Noble was applied to for legal assistance by John Sayer of Biddlesden in Buckinghamshire, owner of various properties worth 1,800*l.* a year. Sayer had married a woman of profligate disposition, named Mary, daughter of Admiral John Nevell [q. v.], and was on very bad terms with his wife. Noble soon became unduly intimate with the lady. In 1709 he was empowered to draw up a deed of separation between her and Sayer, and he harassed Sayer by various suits in chancery connected with his wife's separate estate. He was now living with Mrs. Sayer, who on 5 March 1711 bore him a

son. Thereupon Sayer brought an action for criminal conversation against Noble, and in January 1713 he procured a warrant empowering him to arrest Mrs. Sayer, 'as being gone from her husband, and living in a loose, dishonourable manner.' On 29 Jan. Sayer, accompanied by two constables, proceeded to a house in George Street, the Mint, where Mrs. Sayer was then living with Noble and her mother, now Mrs. Salusbury. The visitors were admitted, but Noble no sooner saw Sayer than he drew his sword and ran him through the heart. Noble and the two women were arrested, were committed to the Marshalsea, and were arraigned at Kingston assizes. Noble pleaded self-defence, but was condemned to death, and was executed at Kingston on 29 March 1713. The two women were acquitted.

[See two anonymous pamphlets: (1) 'A full Account of the Case of John Sayer, Esq., from the time of his unhappy Marriage with his Wife to his Death, including the whole Intrigue between Mrs. Sayer and Mr. Noble,' London, 1713; (2) A Full and Faithful Account, &c., with additional details relating to the trial and to Noble's behaviour in the Marshalsea, and confession, London, 1713. The legal aspects of the murder are also treated in The Case of Mr. Richard Noble impartially considered, by a student of the Inner Temple, London, 1713.]

G. P. M–r.

NOBLE, SAMUEL (1779–1853), engraver, and minister of the 'new church,' was born in London on 4 March 1779. His father, Edward Noble (*d.* 1784), was a bookseller, and author of 'Elements of Linear Perspective,' 1772, 8vo. His brothers, George and William Bonneau Noble, are separately noticed. His mother provided him with a good education, including Latin, and he was apprenticed to an engraver. His religious convictions were the result of a reaction, in his seventeenth year (1796), against Paine's 'Age of Reason;' he appears to have anticipated, as a natural deduction from Paine's premises, that denial of the real existence of Jesus Christ which Paine did not publish till 1807. About 1798 he fell in with Swedenborg's 'Heaven and Hell,' as translated (1778) by William Cookworthy [q. v.] At first repelled, he afterwards became fascinated by Swedenborg's doctrines, and attached himself to the preaching of Joseph Proud [q. v.], at Cross Street, Hatton Garden. In his profession he acquired great skill as an architectural engraver, and made a good income.

Proud urged him to the ministry of the 'new church' as early as 1801, and he occasionally preached, but declined, in 1805, as being too young, invitation to take charge of the Cross Street congregation. He was one of the founders (1810) of the existing 'Society for printing and publishing the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg;' and assisted in establishing (1812) a quarterly organ, 'The Intellectual Repository and New Jerusalem Magazine,' of which till 1830 he was the chief editor and principal writer. In 1819 he resigned good prospects in his profession to become the successor of Thomas F. Churchill, M.D., a minister of the Cross Street congregation (then worshipping in Lisle Street, Leicester Square). He was ordained on Whitsunday, 1820. His ministry was able and effective, though his utterance was 'marred by some defect in his palate' (White). The congregation, which had been overflowing under Proud, and had since declined, was raised by Noble to a more solid prosperity, and purchased (about 1829) the chapel in Cross Street, then vacated by Edward Irving. In addition to his regular duties he engaged in mission work as a lecturer both in London and the provinces. His 'Appeal,' which 'among Swedenborgians . . . holds the same place that Barclay's "Apology" does among the quakers' (White), originated in lectures at Norwich in reply to the 'Anti-Swedenborg' (1824) by George Beaumont, minister at Ebenezer Chapel (independent methodist) in that city. Coleridge characterises the 'Appeal' as 'a work of great merit,' and remarks that 'as far as Mr. Beaumont is concerned, his victory is complete.'

Noble's leadership of his denomination was not undisputed. His first controversy was with Charles Augustus Tulk (1786–1849) [q. v.], a rationaliser of Swedenborg's theology, who was excluded from the society. Noble was the first to develope a doctrine which, by many of his co-religionists, was viewed as a heresy. He held that our Lord's body was not resuscitated, but dissipated in the grave, and replaced at the resurrection by a new and divine frame. Hence the controversy between 'resuscitationists' and 'dissipationists;' John Clowes [q. v.] and Robert Hindmarsh [q. v.] rejected Noble's view, but his chief antagonist was William Mason (1790–1863). In support of Noble's position, a 'Noble Society' was formed.

In 1848 Noble suffered from cataract, and, in spite of several operations, became permanently blind. He revised, by help of amanuenses, the translation of Swedenborg's 'Heaven and Hell,' giving it the title, 'The Future Life' (1851). He died on 27 Aug. 1853, and was buried at Highgate cemetery.

His chief publications are: 1. 'The Plenary Inspiration of the Scriptures asserted and the Principles of their Composition investigated,'

London, 1825, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1856. 2. 'An Appeal on behalf of the . . . Doctrines . . . held by the . . . New Church,' &c., 1826, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1838, 8vo, was enlarged and remodelled, omitting personal controversy; to the 12th edit. 1893, 16mo, were added indexes; French transl. St. Amand, 1862. 3. 'Important Doctrines of the True Christian Religion,' &c., Manchester, 1846, 8vo. 4. 'The Divine Law of the Ten Commandments,' 1848, 8vo.

[Memoir by William Bruce, prefixed to third (1855) and later editions of the Appeal; White's Swedenborg, 1867, i. 230, ii. 613 sq.; information from James Speirs, esq.] A. G.

NOBLE, WILLIAM BONNEAU (1780–1831), landscape painter in water-colours, born in London on 13 Sept. 1780, was youngest son of Edward Noble, author of 'Elements of Linear Perspective,' and brother of Samuel and of George Noble, both of whom are separately noticed. His mother was sister of William Noble (of a different family), a well-known drawing-master, who succeeded to the practice of his father-in-law, Jacob Bonneau [q. v.], and died in 1805. Young Noble began life as a teacher of drawing, and for some years met with success, but being ambitious of obtaining a higher position in his profession, he spent two successive summers in Wales, and made many beautiful sketches of its scenery. Several water-colour paintings from his sketches were sent to the Royal Academy, and in 1809 three of these, a 'View of Machynlleth, North Wales,' 'Montgomery Castle,' and a 'View near Dolgelly,' were hung. Next year, however, his drawings were rejected, and although he had two views of Charlton and Bexley, in Kent, in the exhibition of 1811, he never recovered from what he regarded as an indignity. Being disappointed in love at the same time, he took to dissipated courses, and in November 1825 he made a desperate but unsuccessful attempt upon his life in a fit of delirium. He died of a decline in Somers Town, London, on 14 Sept. 1831.

Noble left in manuscript a long poem entitled 'The Artist.'

[Memorial notice by his brother, the Rev. Samuel Noble, in Gent. Mag. 1831, ii. 374; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1809–1811.] R. E. G.

NOBLE, WILLIAM HENRY (1834–1892), major-general royal artillery, eldest son of Robert Noble, rector of Athboy, co. Meath, and grandson of Dr. William Newcome, archbishop of Armagh, was born at Laniskea, co. Fermanagh, 14 Oct. 1834. He studied at Trinity College, Dublin, where in 1856 he graduated B.A. with honours in experimental science, and proceeded M.A. in 1859. At the end of the Crimean war, just before taking his first degree, he passed for a direct commission in the royal artillery, in which he was appointed lieutenant 6 March 1856. He became captain in 1866, major in 1875, lieutenant-colonel in 1882, and brevet colonel in 1886. From 1861 to 1868 he served as associate-member of the ordnance select committee for carrying out balistic and other experiments in scientific gunnery. He was then appointed to the staff of the director-general of ordnance, and subsequently acted until 1876 as a member of the experimental branch of that department at Woolwich, serving as member or secretary of numerous artillery committees, on explosives, on range-finders, on iron armour and equipment, &c. In 1875 he received the rank of major, and returned to regimental duty. He was posted to a field battery, but immediately after was sent to the United States as one of the British judges of weapons at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. He was member and secretary of the group of judges of the war section, and by special permission of the commander-in-chief of the United States army visited all the arsenals, depôts, and manufacturing establishments of war material in that country. In June 1877 he was sent to India as member and acting secretary of a special committee appointed by the Marquis of Salisbury to report on the reorganisation of the ordnance department of the Indian army and its manufacturing establishments in the three presidencies. He was employed on this duty from February 1876 to November 1878, when, on the breaking out of the Afghan war, he was appointed staff officer of the field train of the Candahar field force. He organised the field train at Sukhur, and commanded it on its march through the Bolan Pass (medal). In 1880 he was posted to a field battery at Woolwich; in April 1881 became a member of the ordnance committee, and in July 1885 was appointed superintendent of Waltham Abbey royal gunpowder factory. On reaching his fifty-fifth birthday in October 1889 he was retired under the age clause of the royal warrant with the rank of major-general, but as it was found that his experience and qualifications could not be spared, he was restored to the active list in 1890, and continued at Waltham. Very large quantities of prismatic gunpowder (E. X. E. and S. B. C.) were manufactured at Waltham Abbey or by private contract from his discoveries, which, by permission of the war office, were protected by a patent granted to him in 1886. The manufacture of cordite, which is

now in progress, is understood to have been largely due to Noble's researches. He died at Thrift Hall, Waltham Abbey, 17 May 1892, aged 57. Noble married in 1861 Emily, daughter of Frederick Marriott, one of the originators of the 'Illustrated London News,' by whom he had two sons and four daughters.

Noble, who was an F.R.S. London, and a member of various other learned societies, was author of 'Report of various Experiments carried out under the Direction of the Ordnance Select Committee relative to the Penetration of Iron Armour-plates by Steel Shot, with a Memorandum on the Penetration of Iron Ships by Steel and other Projectiles,' London, 1886; 'Useful Tables (for Artillerymen). Computed by W. H. N.,' London, 1874; 'Descent of W. H. Noble from the Blood Royal of England,' London, 1889.

[Army Lists; obituary notice in Times newspaper, 21 May 1892; Roy. Soc. Cat. Sc. Papers; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] H. M. C.

NOBYS, PETER (*fl.* 1520), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, was son of John Nobys, sometime of Thompson, Norfolk, and of Rose, his wife. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1501, M.A. 1504, became fellow of Christ's College in 1503, and was appointed university preacher in 1514. On 18 Feb. 1515–6 he obtained the rectory of Landbeach, Cambridgeshire, and by 1516–7 had proceeded B.D. In the same year he was promoted to be master of Corpus Christi College, and graduated D.D. in 1519. Obtaining from the Bishop of Norwich a license of absence from his benefice of Landbeach, and letters testimonial as to his life from the university, he set out for Rome in 1519. During his visit he obtained from Leo X a privilege dated 9 Cal. Feb. 1519 (i.e. 24 Jan.), and addressed to the master and fellows of Corpus Christi College, granting for the term of twenty-five years apostolical indulgences and pardons 'to all sinners of either sex who shall be truly penitent . . . if so be they should attend the public procession of the college on Corpus Christi, or should be of the congregation at mass in St. Benedict's on that day.' Nobys was 'generally reckoned of good understanding and sound learning. He caused to be compiled a register donationum, called "the whyte book of Dr. Nobys," and it is evident from the only extract remaining, which contains "some observations of keepeinge courts," that he was versed in the laws of the land.' It was during his mastership that the tiled roofs of the chambers of the college on the east side were repaired (Willis and Clark, i. 255). He further gave 13*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* for the celebration of his obsequies and those of his father and mother in St. Benedict's Church on the eve of St. Martin, and a large collection of books, of which a catalogue is noticed in Masters's 'History' (p. 71). Nobys also co-operated with Sir Thomas Wyndham in a donation of 180 works to the prior and convent of Thetford, 'on condition of paying to Dr. Nobys five marks during his natural life, and finding him a stable, two chambers,' &c., failing which condition Nobys was to have a right of distraint on the manor of Lynforth and Santon. Nobys was a legatee under the will of Sir Thomas Wyndham, dated 22 Oct. 1521.

About midsummer 1523 Nobys resigned his mastership and benefice. He reserved from the former a pension of fifty marks per annum. In the rectory he was followed by 'Mr. Cuttyng, who agreed to allow him five marks a year out of the profits till he should obtain some other ecclesiastical preferment of that value.' He was alive at least two years after, when he was an executor of the will of John Saintwarye. Nobys's will is not at the Prerogative Court.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cant. i. 32; Coles MS. vi. 36; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi Coll. ed. Lamb; Nicolas's Test. Vetusta, p. 584; Willis and Clark's Architect. Hist. of the University of Cambridge; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge; Martin's Hist. of Town of Thetford, p. 143, App. p. 50; Collins's Peerage, v. 209.] W. A. S.

NODDER, FREDERICK P. (*d.* 1800?), botanic painter and engraver, appears to have been the son of a Mr. Nodder residing in Panton Street, Leicester Square, who from 1773 to 1778 exhibited some paintings on silk and pictorial subjects wrought in human hair at the Society of Artists' exhibitions. In 1786 Nodder first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy of drawings of flowers, and in 1788 he is styled 'botanical painter to her Majesty.' Nodder supplied the illustrations, drawn, etched, and coloured by himself, to various botanical works, such as Thomas Martyn's 'Plates . . . to illustrate Linnæus's System of Vegetables' (1788), and 'Flora Rustica' (1792–1794). He also published, with similar engravings, a work entitled 'Vivarium Naturæ, or the Naturalist's Miscellany,' the text of which was edited by George Shaw [q. v.], F.R.S. This work entered over twenty-four volumes, from 1789 to 1813. Nodder appears to have died about 1800, and the publication was carried on by his widow, Elizabeth, the plates being supplied by Richard P. Nodder, apparently a son. The latter afterwards obtained some repute as a painter of horses and dogs, and was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33403); Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Society of Artists and Royal Academy.] L. C.

NOEL, SIR ANDREW (*d.* 1607), sheriff of Rutland, was eldest son of Andrew Noel of Dalby-on-the-Wolds, Leicestershire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Hopton of Hopton, Staffordshire, and widow of Sir John Perient. The father, Andrew, on the dissolution of the monasteries, obtained a grant of the manor and site of the preceptory of Dalby-on-the-Wolds, and of the manor of Purybeare, Staffordshire. He served as sheriff for Rutland three times—under Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Mary—and represented the county in the parliament of 1553. He died in 1562, and was succeeded at Dalby-on-the-Wolds, and Brooke, Rutland, by his son Andrew.

Andrew served three times as sheriff of Rutland (1587, 1595, and 1600), and represented the county of Rutland in three of Elizabeth's parliaments, viz. in 1586, 1588, and 1593. He was also elected to represent the county in Elizabeth's last parliament, in 1601. As sheriff at the time he made his own return. The return was accordingly questioned in the house by Serjeant Harris. Sir John Harington, Noel's colleague in the representation of the shire, affirmed 'of his own knowledge he knew [Noel] to be very unwilling; but the freeholders made answer they would have none other.' The house declared the return void (D'EWES, *Journals of Parliament*, p. 625). Noel's son Edward was elected in his place (*Parl. Papers*, 1878; *Return of Members*, passim).

He was dubbed knight at Greenwich by Elizabeth on 2 March 1585 (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 136), and on 7 Feb. 1592 was included in a commission to inquire into the death of Everard Digby (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1592, p. 181; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 150). He died on 19 Oct. 1607 at Brooke, his Rutland seat, and was buried at Dalby on 8 Dec. (*Harl. Soc.* iii. 3). Besides Brooke, he died seised of the manor of Broughton *alias* Nether Broughton, held of the king in capite by the service of one knight's fee (Exch. 5, Jac. I), and also of the manor and parsonage of Dalby-on-the-Wolds, and certain lands, part of possessions of the late dissolved Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, iii. 249). He also held lands in Stathern under lease from Queen Elizabeth, dated 11 May 1583 (*ib.* ii. 357).

Sir Andrew married Mabel, daughter of Sir James Harrington of Exton, Rutland (she died on 21 Jan. 1603, and was buried at Dalby). By her he left four sons and three daughters: (1) Sir Edward [q. v.]; (2) Charles, died 1619, aged 28, unmarried, and buried at Brook; (3) Arthur, born 1598; (4) Alexander, born 1602, afterwards seated at Whitwell in Rutland, married to Mary, daughter of Thomas Palmer of Carlton, Northamptonshire, and father to Sir Andrew Noel of Whitwell.

Of the daughters, Lucy married William, lord Eure; Theodosia married Sir Edward Cecil, afterwards viscount Wimbledon (she died in Holland, and was buried in the collegiate church of Utrecht); Elizabeth married George, lord Audley in England and earl of Castlehaven in Ireland.

Sir Andrew is usually described as a courtier, but that designation belongs to his next younger brother, HENRY NOEL (*d.* 1597), 'one of the greatest gallants of those times,' who was a gentleman-pensioner of Queen Elizabeth. Fuller describes Henry (*Worthies*, p. 137) as 'for person, parentage, grace, gesture, valour, and many other excellent parts, among which skill in music, among the first rank at court.' 'Though his lands and livelihoods,' Fuller continues, 'were but small, having nothing known certain but his annuity and pension, yet in state pomp, magnificence, and expence he did equalize barons of great worth.' Elizabeth's displeasure at Henry Noel's extravagance led her, it is said, to compose the rebus:

> The word of denial and letter of 50
> Is that gentleman's name who will never be thrifty

(WALPOLE, *Royal and Noble Authors*, and PECK's notes on Shakespeare printed with his *Life of Milton*, p. 225; NICHOLS, *Progresses of Elizabeth*, ii. 452). On 11 July 1589 Henry Noel was granted lands to the yearly value of one hundred marks for the term of fifty years (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iii. 424). On 27 Sept. 1592 he was admitted M.A. at Oxford, on the occasion of the queen's visit (WOOD, *Fasti*, i. 216). He died on 26 Feb. 1596–7 from a calenture or burning fever, due to over-violent exertion in a competition with an Italian gentleman at the game called balonne, 'a kind of play with a great ball tossed with wooden braces upon the arm.' By her majesty's appointment he was buried in Westminster Abbey, in the chapel of St. Andrew (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, ubi supra).

[For genealogy see Hill's Hist. of Market Harborough, p. 217; Dugdale's Baronage of England, ii. 435; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 387; Collins's English Baronetage, iii. i. 93; Camden's Visitation of Leicester, 1619, in Harl. Soc. iii. 3; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 357, 114,

iii. 249. The mistake in Burke's Baronetage and elsewhere of making Sir Andrew's mother his father's first wife is corrected in Camden's Visitation, and expressly in Collins's Baronetage. See also Burke's Commoners, iv. 173; Fuller's Worthies; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Betham's Baronetage, i. 279, 465, ii. 44; Harl. Soc. ii. 3; Park's Topogr. and Natural Hist. of Hampstead, p. 117; Wood's Fasti Oxon.; Nichols's Progresses of Elizabeth; State Papers, Dom.; Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports; Return of Members of Parliament.] W. A. S.

NOEL, BAPTIST, second Baron Noel of Ridlington, and third Viscount Campden and Baron Hicks of Ilmington (1611–1682), eldest son and heir of Edward Noel, second viscount Campden [q. v.], was baptised at Brooke, Rutland, on 13 Oct. 1611. On Christmas-day 1632 he was married to Lady Anne, second daughter of William Fielding, earl of Denbigh. With her the king gave a portion of some 3,000*l.*, of which Noel shortly lost 2,500*l.* 'at tennis in one day, as I take it, to my Lord of Carnarvon, Lord Rich, and other gallants' (*Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 219).

On 9 Nov. 1635 a warrant was issued to him for keeping his majesty's game within ten miles of Oakham, Rutland (*Cal. State Papers*, 1635, p. 470). He was elected knight of the shire to both the Short and Long parliaments; but, being a royalist, his association with the latter parliament was brief. He was made captain of a troop of horse and company of foot (1643) in the royal army. On 15 March in the same year he was made colonel of a regiment of horse, and on 24 July 1643 brigadier of foot and brigadier of horse (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, i. 308). On 22 March 1642–3 Grey suggested to the Earl of Manchester, speaker of the lords, the seizure of the rents of the young Viscount Campden, who had raised a brave troop of horse, and was at Beever Castle (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. ii. 59). In June 1643 he plundered Sir William Armyn's house at Osgodby (*ib.* 7th Rep. p. 1*a*). On 19 July 1643 it was reported that 'Lord Camden intends to set before Peterborough, and hath a far greater force come into Stamford [which is] fortifying there' (*ib.* 7th Rep. p. 555*a*). At the same time Campden House, Gloucestershire, which had been erected not long before by the first Viscount Campden at a cost of 30,000*l.*, was burnt down (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, passim; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ix. 32; Walker, *Hist. Discourses*, p. 126; Gardiner, *Civil War*, ii. 210). In 1645 Campden was a prisoner in London. In August 1646 he had been released on recognizances (see *Lords' Journals*, vii. 460, 477; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 130); and in September he obtained a pass to visit Rutland.

On 14 June 1644 he was assessed by the committee for the advance of moneys for his 'twentieth' at 4,000*l.* On 19 May 1648, after a long negotiation, his assessment was discharged on payment of 100*l.*, he being greatly indebted (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*). The sequestration of his estates was ordered on 24 Aug. 1644 (*Commons' Journals*, vol. iii.) On 9 July 1646 his fine for delinquency was set at 19,558*l.* After sundry petitions (see *Lords' Journals*, viii. 457; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 130), this was on 22 Dec. 1646 reduced to 14,000*l.*, and on 25 Oct. 1647 to 11,078*l.* 17*s.* On 1 Nov. 1647, after he had paid a moiety of this sum and had entered into possession of his estates, his fine was reduced to 9,000*l.* A long poem among the Earl of Westmorland's manuscripts is entitled 'A Pepper Corn, or small rent sente to my Lord Campden for y^e^ loan of his house at Kensington, 9 Feb. 1651.' In 1651 Campden was again in trouble for some charge laid against him before the committee for examinations (*State Papers*, Dom.; *Council Book*, i. 88, p. 68, 5 Feb. 1651). On 8 March he was dismissed on entering into a bond of 10,000*l.* for himself, and in sureties of 5,000*l.* each, not to do anything to the prejudice of the Commonwealth and the government, and to appear before the council upon summons (*ib.*)

On the Restoration he was made captain of a troop of horse, lord-lieutenant of Rutland (9 Aug. 1660), and justice of the peace in 1661 (Doyle; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 403). He thenceforth devoted himself to local affairs.

Noel died at Exton on 29 Oct. 1682, and was buried on the north side of the church there. The noble monument to his memory is by Grinling Gibbons (Walpole, *Anecd. of Painting*, iii. 121). He was married four times. His first wife died on 24 March 1636, and was buried at Campden (register at Campden and monument at Exton). By her he had three children, all of whom died young. By his second wife, Anne, widow of Edward Bourchier, earl of Bath, and daughter of Sir Robert Lord of Liscombe in Bucks, he left no issue. His third wife, Hester, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Wotton, lord Wotton, was buried at Exton on 17 Dec. 1649, leaving, with four daughters, two sons—(1) Edward, first earl of Gainsborough, on whom his father settled 8,000*l.* a year when he married, in 1662, Elizabeth Wriothesley, daughter of the Earl of Southampton, lord-treasurer; (2) Henry Noel of North Luffen-

ham. Campden's fourth wife, Elizabeth Bertie, daughter of Montague Bertie, earl of Lindsay, lord great chamberlain, survived her husband, and was buried at Exton on 16 Aug. 1683. By her he had nine children, among them Catharine, who married John, earl of Rutland; and Baptist Noel, ancestor to the later Earl of Gainsborough.

[For authorities see under Noel, Sir Andrew, and text. In Wright's Rutland there is a view of Exton House, and in Hall's Market Harborough there is a sketch of Brooke Hall.]

W. A. S.

NOEL, BAPTIST WRIOTHESLEY (1798–1873), divine, born at Leightmount, Scotland, on 16 July 1798, was the sixteenth child and eleventh son of Sir Gerard Noel-Noel, bart., and younger brother of Gerard Thomas Noel [q. v.] Educated at Westminster School, he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was created M.A. in 1821. In the same year he made a tour on the continent. On his return Noel began to read for the bar with a special pleader in the Temple, but changing his mind he took holy orders in the church of England. For a short time Noel served as curate of Cossington in Leicestershire, but in 1827 he became minister of St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row, London. The chapel was unconsecrated, but its pulpit had been filled for many years by a succession of able men. Thomas Scott, Richard Cecil, and Daniel Wilson had been its ministers; the Thorntons, William Wilberforce, and Zachary Macaulay members of the congregation. Despite his comparative youth for a charge so conspicuous, Noel was an immediate and marked success, and he was speedily recognised as a leader among evangelical churchmen in London. In 1835 he addressed a letter to the Bishop of London on the spiritual condition of the metropolis, which was fruitful in far-reaching results. Home and foreign missions equally enjoyed his aid; but he declined to countenance the early 'manifestations' associated with the followers of Edward Irving. In 1840 he conducted an inquiry, under the direction of the committee of education, into the condition of the elementary schools in Birmingham, Manchester, Liverpool, and other towns. In the following year he brought out an Anti-Cornlaw tract, 'A Plea for the Poor,' which had a wide circulation, and called forth many replies. In the same year Noel was gazetted one of her Majesty's chaplains. In 1846 he visited some of the stations of the Evangelical Society in France, and in the same year helped to set on foot the Evangelical Alliance.

His intimate relations with evangelical nonconformity make less surprising the step which Noel took in 1848. The result of the Gorham case [see Gorham, George Cornelius], which drove some high churchmen into the fold of Rome, helped to send Noel into the ranks of the baptists. He took farewell of his congregation on Sunday, 3 Dec. Early in 1849 he put forth a long essay on the union of church and state, in which, while expressing admiration for many of his 'beloved and honoured brethren' who remained in the establishment, he sought to prove that the union of church and state was at once unscriptural and harmful. He also ventured a confident prophecy that the establishment was 'doomed.' At first he seems to have hesitated as to his future course. For a time he attended the parish church of Hornsey; but on 25 March 1849, in answer to an invitation conveyed during the service, he preached at the Scottish church in Regent Square, his first appearance in a nonconformist pulpit. He then took the oaths prescribed by 52 Geo. III, and in May preached in the Weigh House Chapel. A still more decisive step followed. On 9 Aug. 1849 he was publicly rebaptised by immersion in John Street (baptist) Chapel, hard by the building where he had himself long preached. To the ministry of John Street Chapel he accepted a call in the following September, and continued there with marked success until he resigned the charge on entering his seventieth year in 1868. As a nonconformist, despite his strong views as to church and state, Noel refrained from joining the Liberation Society, or appearing on its platform. In 1854 he again visited the Vaudois. During the American civil war he vigorously supported the cause of the north, particularly at a great meeting in the Free Trade Hall, Manchester, in June 1863. The case of G. W. Gordon, who was executed for participation in the Jamaica outbreak, excited his warm sympathy in 1865, and in the following year he vindicated Gordon's conduct in a pamphlet. Noel was president of the Baptist Union in 1855 and in 1867. The last few years of his life were mainly spent in retirement. After some months of ill-health he died at Stanmore, Middlesex, on 19 Jan. 1873, and was there buried. Noel married in 1826 the eldest daughter of Peter Baillie of Dochfour, Inverness-shire. Of imposing mien, with a clear voice, a good delivery, and a great command of forcible language, Noel was one of the most popular preachers of his day. Throughout his life he was an ardent controversialist, but was sometimes wanting in judgment.

In addition to many other tracts, letters, and sermons, he published: 1. 'Meditations on Sickness and Old Age,' 1837. 2. 'Notes of a Tour through the Midland Counties of Ireland,' 1837. 3. 'The First Five Centuries of the Church,' 1839. 4. 'Infant Piety,' 1840. 5. 'A Plea for the Poor,' 1841. 6. 'Christian Missions to Heathen Nations,' 1842. 7. 'The Case of the Free Church of Scotland,' 1844. 8. 'Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures respecting Union,' 1844. 9. 'Essay on the Union of Church and State,' 1848. 10. 'The Messiah. Five Sermons,' 1848. 11. 'Notes of a Tour in Switzerland,' 1848. 12. 'Sermons preached in the Chapels Royal of St. James's and Whitehall,' 1848. 13. 'The Christian's Faith, Hope, and Joy,' 1849. 14. 'Essay on Christian Baptism,' 1849. 15. 'Essay on the External Act of Baptism,' 1850. 16. 'The Church of Rome,' 1851. 17. 'Notes of a Tour in the Valleys of Piedmont,' 1855. 18. 'The Doom of the Impenitent Sinner,' 1859. 19. 'Sermons,' 2 vols., 1859. 20. 'England and India,' 1859. 21. 'The Fallen and their Associates,' 1860. 22. 'Freedom and Slavery in the United States of America,' 1863. 23. 'The Case of W. Gordon, Esq.,' 1866. He edited 'A Selection of Psalms and Hymns,' 1853, and 'Hymns about Jesus,' 1868.

[The Baptist Handbook, 1874; Debrett's Genealogical Peerage, 1844, art. 'Gainsborough, Earl of,' Romilly's Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1856, p. 279; Hist. of the Free Churches of England (Skeats and Miall), 1892, pp. 509, 606; Sunday at Home, 1868, pp. 391, 409; Times, 24, 28, 30 Nov., and 1 Dec. 1848; Record, 20 and 27 Jan. 1873; Proby's Annals of the Low Church Party, 1888. i. 336; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 809.] A. R. B.

NOEL, EDWARD, first BARON NOEL OF RIDLINGTON and second VISCOUNT CAMPDEN (1582–1643), eldest son and heir of Sir Andrew Noel [q. v.], was born at his father's seat of Brooke, being baptised there on 2 July 1582. By substitution he served as knight of the shire for Rutland, in place of his father, in the parliament of 1601. He served in the Irish wars, where 'he was a knight baneret' (epitaph at Campden). He was knighted by Mountjoy in Ireland in 1602 (*Soc. Antiq. MS.*; DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 308). On 13 Nov. 1609 he received a grant in fee farm of the manor of Claxton (Framland Hundred, Leicestershire) along with Thomas Philipps, gent. This manor shortly after passed into the possession of the Earl of Rutland (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, ii. 133). On 2 April 1611 an inquisition was taken into his holding in Lyfield Forest (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. James I, cxciv.) Three years later he is described as master of the game in Lyfield Forest, Rutland, and received instructions from the king to prohibit hunting there for three years (*ib.* lxxviii. 109). The bailiwick of the forest seems to have been conferred on Noel in 1623. In 1611 he was created a baronet, being the thirty-fourth in order. The patent is dated 29 June 1611 (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 426). In the following year (1612) the king visited Brooke, Noel's seat, coming from Apthorp (Sir Walter Mildmay's), and, after a night's entertainment there, moved to Belvoir.

Five years later (1617) the king, being at Burley-on-the-Hill, created Noel Baron Noel of Ridlington, by letters patent dated 23 March 1616–17, the patent dispensing with the ceremony of investiture (*ib.* iii. 260). He took the title from Ridlington, which came to him from his mother, because he had lately 'sold his manor of Dalby in Leicestershire, being his patrimony and dwelling, to the Earl of Buckingham for 29,000*l.*, and lies in wait to buy Burley of the lady of Bedford, whereon he hath lent money already, and so plant himself altogether in Rutlandshire' (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 2). Burley was soon after bought by Buckingham (WEIGHT, *Rutland*, p. 30; STOW, *Chronicle*, p. 1027; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. i. 94; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. xc. 146, xcv. 22, xc. 126, where the name is incorrectly given as Sir Andrew Noel). On 21 Feb. 1620–1 Noel was one of the thirty-three lords who signed the 'petition of the nobility of England taking exception to the precedence conferred on Irish and Scotch peers,' which the king took very ill (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James*, iii. 655; WALKER, *Hist. Discourses*, p. 307; *Camden Annals*). In 1624 Noel was one of the eight commissioners for the collecting of the first of the three entire subsidies (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 401). On 23 March 1625 a warrant was issued to him to preserve the game within six miles of Burley-on-the-Hill (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 46). On 5 Nov. 1628 the Duchess of Lennox and others in Drury Lane petitioned the council to give Lord Noel the control of his sister, the Countess of Castlehaven, who, 'living alone, is grown not well in her senses, in so much that she had like to have fired her own house. Her brother could do nothing without a special order from council' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, cxx. 15, and cccIxxxviii. 47, 27 April 1638).

Noel married Juliana, eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Baptist Hicks; and on the occasion of the advancement of the latter to the title of Lord Hicks of Ilmington,

Warwick, and Viscount Campden of Campden, Gloucester (5 May, 4 Charles I), Noel obtained a grant of the reversion of those honours to himself and his heirs male in case Sir Baptist should die without male issue. His father-in-law died in 1629, and Noel entered into the titles on 7 Nov. 1629.

On 13 March 1631 he paid into the exchequer 2,500*l.* as a loan for the public service. In April 1635 this was not yet repaid (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, clxxxvi. 90, cclxxxvi. 43). Campden favoured and assisted the attempts to levy ship-money in his county (16 June 1636, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 402; 29 March and 6 April 1637, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, cccli. 37, ccclii. 33). Owing apparently to his exertions, an unusual surplus of 800*l.* over the assessment was collected.

Campden was consistently royalist. He followed Charles into the north in 1639, and formed one of the council of peers at York in 1640. When, on 25 Sept. 1640 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. ccccclxviii. 39), the lords at York determined to borrow 250,000*l.* from the city for the support of the army till the calling of parliament, Campden was one of the six lords appointed to go south and negotiate with the city. The city unanimously granted the loan (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. ccccclxix. 20). A week later Campden, being 'scrupulous,' moved that the peers might have their security from the king, that the inferior peers might not suffer in guaranteeing the loan more than the councillors (11 Oct. 1640, *ib.* ccccclxix. 84). On the breaking out of the civil war Campden received a commission from Charles to raise five hundred horse, and afterwards another for three regiments of horse and three of foot, but died before he could fully accomplish the task (Dugdale, *Baronage of England*, ii. 435). On 18 Feb. 1642–3 he was ordered by the speaker of the House of Lords to contribute towards the charges of the parliament forces (*Lords' Journals*, v. 609; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 73).

Campden died on 8 March 1642–3 in the king's quarters at Oxford, and was buried on 12 March at Campden, where his wife subsequently (September 1664) erected a monument, with an epitaph to his memory by Joshua Marshall (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, u.s.) He had five children by his wife Juliana: (1) Sir Baptist, third viscount Campden. (2) Henry, styled esquire of North Luffenham, Rutland: baptised at Brooke on 30 Aug. 1615, he was taken prisoner at his house by the forces under Lord Grey in March 1642–3 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. pp. 78, 79, 13th Rep. p. 1; *Lords' Journals*, v. 645, 650; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 989; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 64); he died a prisoner in the parliamentary quarters, and was buried at Campden on 21 July 1643, where the register by mistake calls him grandson to Edward, viscount Campden. (3) Elizabeth, married John Chaworth, lord viscount Chaworth of Armagh. (4) Mary, baptised at Brooke on 20 April 1609, married Sir Erasmus de la Fontaine of Kirby-Bellars, Leicestershire. (5) Penelope, baptised on 22 Aug. 1610, and buried at Campden on 21 May 1633.

After his death Noel's widow, Juliana, viscountess dowager of Campden, resided at Brooke. In April 1643 she petitioned to be relieved from the weekly assessment (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 82; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 17, 108). After the sequestration of her husband's estates she was assessed at 4,000*l.* for her composition on 30 Jan. 1646 (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 677). She made an ineffectual attempt to be relieved of this payment. On 7 Nov. 1649, having paid 1,100*l.*, she was ordered to pay an additional 900*l.* to make up her half of the assessment. On 12 April 1650 the proceedings were stayed. Thenceforth she maintained great state and dispensed much hospitality at Brooke. She died there on 26 Nov. 1680, and was buried at Campden on 12 Jan. 1680–1 (registers of Brooke and Campden).

[Authorities cited in text and under Noel, Sir Andrew.] W. A. S.

NOEL, GERARD THOMAS (1782–1851), divine, born on 2 Dec. 1782, was second son of Sir Gerard Noel-Noel, bart., and Diana, only child of Charles Middleton, first lord Barham [q. v.], and was elder brother of Baptist Wriothesley Noel [q. v.] Sir Gerard's eldest son Charles was created in 1841 Earl of Gainsborough, and thenceforth the brothers were allowed to bear the courtesy prefix of 'honourable,' as in the case of sons of peers. Gerard was educated at Edinburgh and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1805 and M.A. in 1808. On taking holy orders he held successively the curacy of Radwell, Hertfordshire, and the vicarage of Rainham, Essex, and Romsey, Hampshire. He was instituted to the last in 1840. He was also appointed in 1834 to an honorary canonry at Winchester. At Romsey he restored the abbey church. Noel was for many years a close friend of Bishop Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], who eulogises his character, influence, and worth in a preface to Noel's 'Sermons preached at Romsey.' Noel was twice married, first in 1806 to Charlotte Sophia, daughter of Sir Lucius

O'Brien, and secondly in 1841 to Susan, daughter of Sir John Kennaway. He died at Romsey on 24 Feb. 1851. His published works were: 1. 'A Selection of Psalms and Hymns for Public Worship' (a compilation which includes compositions of his own), 1810. 2. 'Arvendel, or Sketches in Italy and Switzerland,' 1813. 3. 'Fifty Sermons for the Use of Families,' 1826, 1827. 4. 'A Brief Inquiry into the Prospects of the Church of Christ,' 1828. 5. 'Fifty Sermons preached at Romsey.' Preface by Bishop S. Wilberforce, 1853.

[Debrett's Genealogical Peerage, 1844, art. 'Gainsborough, Earl of;' Romilly's Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1856, p. 279; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1890, p. 130; preface to Sermons preached at Romsey; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 809.] A. R. B.

NOEL, RODEN BERKELEY WRIOTHESLEY (1834–1894), poet, born on 27 Aug. 1834, was the fourth son of Charles Noel, lord Barham, who was created in 1841 first Earl of Gainsborough. His mother Frances, second daughter of Robert Jocelyn, third earl of Roden, was his father's fourth wife. Noel graduated M.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1858. In 1863 he married, and in the same year issued his first volume of verse, 'Behind the Veil, and other Poems,' London, 8vo. His next book, 'Beatrice, and other Poems,' 1868, 8vo, in which the influence of Shelley was strongly marked, raised higher expectations. Like its successors, it was distinguished by high purpose and refined feeling; like them also, it lacked self-restraint, compression, form. Among his later volumes the want of inspiration and of melody is least felt in his pathetic 'Little Child's Monument,' 1881. The ablest of his critical writings was his sympathetic, if somewhat capricious, 'Essays upon Poetry and Poets,' London, 1886, 8vo, including papers on Chatterton, Byron, Shelley, Wordsworth, Keats, Hugo, Tennyson, and Walt Whitman. A selection from his poems, with a prefatory notice by his friend, Mr. Robert Buchanan, was issued in the series known as the 'Canterbury Poets' in 1892. From 1867 to 1871 Noel performed the duties of a groom of the privy chamber to Queen Victoria. He died very suddenly at Mainz on 26 May 1894. By his wife Alice, daughter of Paul de Broë, he left a son, Conrad Le Despencer Roden, and a daughter, Frances.

His writings, besides those mentioned, include: 1. 'The Red Flag and other Poems,' 1872, 8vo. 2. 'Livingstone in Africa: a Poem,' 1874, 16mo. 3. 'The House of Ravensburg: a Drama,' in five acts and in verse, 1877. 4. 'A Philosophy of Immortality,' 1882. 5. 'Songs of the Heights and Deeps,' 1885, 8vo. 6. 'A Modern Faust and other Poems,' 1888, 8vo. 7. 'Life of Lord Byron' (Great Writers' Series), 1890, 8vo. 8. 'Poor People's Christmas: a Poem,' 1890. He also edited a 'Selection from the Poems of Edmund Spenser,' 1887, 8vo, and the 'Plays of Thomas Otway' for the Mermaid Series, 1888, 8vo.

[Art. by J. A. Symonds in Miles's Poets of the Nineteenth Century; Times, 28 May 1894; Athenæum, Academy, and Saturday Review, 2 June 1894; Spectator, lix. 755; Noel's works in the Brit. Mus. Library.] T. S.

NOEL, THOMAS (1799–1861), poet, eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Noel, was born at Kirkby-Mallory on 11 May 1799. His father, who had been presented to the livings of Kirkby-Mallory and Elmsthorpe, both in Leicestershire, by his kinsman Thomas Noel, viscount Wentworth, in 1798, died at Plymouth on 22 Aug. 1854, at the age of seventy-nine. The son, who graduated B.A. from Merton College, Oxford, in 1824, issued in 1833 a series of stanzas upon proverbs and scriptural texts, entitled 'The Cottage Muse,' London (printed at Maidenhead), 8vo; and in 1841 'Village Verse' and 'Rymes and Roundelayes,' London, 8vo. The latter volume includes a version of the 'Rat-tower Legend,' the 'Poor Voter's Song,' the once well-known 'Pauper's Drive,' often wrongly attributed to Thomas Hood, and pretty verses on the scenery of the Thames. Noel lived for many years in great seclusion at Boyne Hill, near Maidenhead; but in the autumn of 1858 he went to live at Brighton, where he died on 16 May 1861. Miss Mitford corresponded with him frequently, although they never met. Among other friends were Thomas Vardon, the librarian of the House of Commons, and Lady Byron, the wife of the poet, who was a distant connection. By his wife Emily, youngest daughter of Captain Halliday of Ham Lodge, Twickenham, Noel left two children.

The 'Pauper's Drive' and 'A Thames Voyage' are quoted in extenso and justly praised by Miss Mitford in her 'Recollections of a Literary Life.' The former was set to music by Mr. Henry Russell in 1839. Noel also wrote the words of the familiar song 'Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; James Payn's Literary Recollections, pp. 87–92; Miss Mitford's Recollections of a Literary Life, 1859, p. 29; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 215; Daily Telegraph, 30 June 1894; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 285, 350, 453, 7th ser. xii. 486, 8th ser. i. 153, vi. 52, 150; private information.] T. S.

NOEL, WILLIAM (1695–1762), judge, the younger son of Sir John Noel, bart., of Kirby-Mallory, Leicestershire, by his wife Mary, youngest daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Clobery, kt., of Bradstone, Devonshire, was born on 19 March 1695. He was educated at Lichfield grammar school, under the Rev. John Hunter (*Works of Thomas Newton, Bishop of Bristol*, 1682, i. 8), and having been admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 12 Feb. 1716, was called to the bar on 25 June 1721. At a by-election in October 1722 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Stamford, which he continued to represent until June 1747. He defended Richard Francklin, who was tried before Chief-justice Raymond in December 1731 for publishing a libel in the 'Craftsman' (Howell, *State Trials*, 1816, xvii. 662–3). He held the post of deputy-recorder of Stamford for some years, and in 1738 became a king's counsel and a bencher of the Inner Temple (28 April). On 11 Dec. 1746 he was appointed a member of the committee for preparing the articles of impeachment against Lord Lovat (*Commons' Journals*, xxv. 211), and during the trial in March 1747 replied to some objections which Lovat had raised in his defence (Howell, *State Trials*, xviii. 817–19). At the general election in July 1747 Noel was returned for the borough of West Looe, Cornwall, and on 25 Oct. 1749 was appointed chief justice of Chester (*Thirty-first Annual Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records*, 1870, p. 227). He was again returned for West Looe at the general election in April 1754. Through Lord Hardwicke's influence Noel succeeded Thomas Birch as a justice of the common pleas in March 1757, when he retired from parliament, but retained the post of chief-justice of Chester (Harris, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, iii. 110–11). On the accession of his nephew, Sir Edward Noel, bart., to the barony of Wentworth in 1745, Noel assumed the courtesy title of 'honourable.' He was never knighted. No speech of his is to be found in the 'Parliamentary History,' and but few of his judgments are reported. He is described by Horace Walpole as 'a pompous man of little solidity,' and he is held up to ridicule in 'The Causidicade' (1743, lines 95–106). Noel died on 8 Dec. 1762.

Noel married Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir Thomas Trollope, bart., of Casewick, Lincolnshire, by whom he had four daughters, viz. (1) Susannah Maria, who became the second wife of Thomas Hill of Tern Hall, Shropshire, and died on 14 Feb. 1760, aged 41. Their son, Noel Hill, was created Baron Berwick on 19 May 1784; (2) Anne, who died unmarried; (3) Frances, who married Bennet, third earl of Harborough, on 8 July 1757, and died on 13 Sept. 1760; and (4) Elizabeth.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 349–51; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 71; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, 1811, vol. iv. pt. ii, pp. 767, 770, 772; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vi. 102, viii. 660; Nichols's Illustrations of Literary History, ii. 34, iv. 498, vi. 311; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 578; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 1844, p. 389; Gent. Mag. 1757 p. 338, 1760 pp. 103, 443, 1762 p. 600; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 53, 65, 76, 89, 99, 110; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 387.] G. F. R. B.

NOEL-FEARN, HENRY (1811–1868), miscellaneous writer and numismatist. [See Christmas.]

NOEL-HILL, WILLIAM, third Baron Berwick (*d.* 1842). [See Hill.]

NOKE or **NOKES, JAMES** (*d.* 1692?), actor, belonged to a family whose name, according to Malone, was properly Noke. It is variously spelt Noke, Nokes, Noake, and Noakes. Thomas Noke was yeoman of the guard to Henry VIII, and Ashmole supplies a pedigree of Noke or Noake of Bray. James was, according to Thomas Brown ('Letters from the Dead to the Living,' *Works*, ii. 18, ed. 1707), in early life the keeper of a 'Nicknackatory or toy-shop . . . over against the Exchange' in Cornhill. He joined in 1659 the company assembled at the Cockpit by Rhodes, being one of six boy actors who commonly acted women's parts (Downes, *Roscius Anglicanus*). In the same company was Robert Nokes (*d.* 1673?), an elder brother. As Downes speaks of both simply as Nokes, it is at times impossible to tell which actor is meant. His first mention of Nokes is as Norfolk in 'King Henry VIII,' Pepys saw this at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 1 Jan. 1663–4. It had possibly been played before. On account of the insignificance of the part, Davies (*Dramatic Miscellanies*), and after him Bellchambers, in his edition of Cibber's 'Apology,' assume this to have been Robert Nokes. Curll, in 'The History of the English Stage,' which he attributes to Betterton, assigns the part to James, and says that 'King Charles the Second first discovered his excellencies as he was acting the Duke of Norfolk in Shakespeare's "Henry VIII."' The first part that can safely be assigned him is Florimel in the 'Maid in the Mill' of Beaumont and Fletcher, which he played, 1659, as a member of Rhodes's company at

the Cockpit in Drury Lane (Downes) or elsewhere. When the company came, as the Duke's, under the control of Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.], Nokes was the original Puny in Cowley's 'Cutter of Coleman Street,' at Lincoln's Inn Fields (16 Dec. 1661). The part of Menanthe in Sir Robert Stapleton's 'Slighted Maid,' acted, not for the first time, 28 May 1663, is assigned to Nokes the younger. In the following year James was Sir Nicholas Cully in Etherege's 'Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub,' licensed for printing 6 July 1664, and, 13 Aug., Constable of France in Lord Orrery's 'Henry V.' On 16 Aug. 1667 he was Sir Martin Mar-all in Dryden's play of that name, based on a translation by the Duke of Newcastle of 'L'Étourdi' of Molière. Dryden purposely adapted the part to the manner of Nokes's acting, and it was his best rôle. With one or two exceptions the parts played by Nokes are all original. On 6 Feb. he was Sir Oliver Cockwood in Etherege's 'She would if she could.' Ninny in Shadwell's 'Sullen Lovers, or the Impertinents,' followed, 5 May. In 1669 he played Sir Arthur Addel in 'Sir Solomon, or the Cautious Coxcomb,' adapted by Caryll from 'L'École des Femmes.' In the piece played before the court at Dover, in May 1670, Nokes wore an exceedingly short laced coat, deriding the French fashion of dress. The Duke of Monmouth gave him from his side his own sword (which Nokes kept 'to his dying day'), and himself buckled it on, that Nokes 'might ape the French.' At 'his first entrance he put the king and court into an excessive laughter, and the French were much chagrined to see themselves aped by such a buffoon as Sir Arthur' (Downes). In Betterton's 'Amorous Widow, or Wanton Wife,' adapted from Georges Dandin, Nokes was Sir Barnaby Brittle. In 1671 the company migrated to Dorset Garden. Here, in 1671, Nokes was Old Jorden in the 'Citizen turn'd Gentleman, or Mamamouchi,' adapted by Ravenscroft from 'M. de Porceaugnac' and 'Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme' of Molière. Nokes in this 'pleased the king and court better than in any character except Sir Martin Marrall' (Downes). He was also Mr. Anthony in the Earl of Orrery's play of that name. Genest assumes that in 1672 he was Monsieur de Paris in Wycherley's 'Gentleman Dancing Master.' His name appears to Bisket in Shadwell's 'Epsom Wells,' and to the Nurse in Nevil Payne's 'Fatal Jealousy,' licensed 22 Nov. 1672. So much laughter did he cause in the last-named part that he was thenceforth known as Nurse Nokes. It was doubtless due to the success of this impersonation that he played, eight years later, the Nurse in the 'History and Fall of Caius Marius,' Otway's adaptation of 'Romeo and Juliet.' In the epilogue to this piece Mrs. Barry said :—

> And now for you who here come wrapt in cloaks,
> Only for love of Underhill [Sulpitius] and Nurse Nokes.

Meanwhile Nokes had played, in 1673, Polonius, and originated, in 1676, Bubble, in Durfey's 'Fond Husband, or the Plotting Sisters;' Toby, in Durfey's 'Madam Fickle, or The Witty False One;' in 1677 Gripe in Otway's 'Cheats of Scapin;' in 1678 Sir Credulous Easy in Mrs. Behn's 'Sir Patient Fancy;' Squire Oldsapp in Durfey's piece of the same name; and, Genest holds, Limberham in Dryden's 'Limberham, or the Kind Keeper;' also, in 1679, Sir Signal Buffoon in Mrs. Behn's 'Feigned Courtezans, or a Night's Intrigue.' Another female character of little importance was played in 1680—viz. Lady Beardly in Durfey's 'Virtuous Wife or Good Luck at Last.' In 1681 Nokes's name appears to six characters, all original, consisting of Fetherfool in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover, Pt. ii.' Vindicius in Lee's 'Lucius Junius Brutus, the Father of his Country;' Sir David Dunce in Otway's 'Soldier's Fortune;' Gomez in Dryden's 'Spanish Friar;' Sir Timothy Treatall in Mrs. Behn's 'City Heiress;' and Poltrot in Lee's 'Princess of Cleves.' In 1682 he was Doodle in Ravenscroft's 'London Cuckolds' and Francisco in Mrs. Behn's 'False Count.' After the union of the two companies (November 1682) Nokes acted at the Theatre Royal (Drury Lane) Cokes in a revival of Jonson's 'Bartholomew Fair.' In 1684 he was Cringe in the 'Factious Citizen' (anon.); in 1686 Megæra, 'an old hag,' in Durfey's 'Banditti, or a Lady's Distress;' in 1687 Sir Cautious Fulbank in Mrs. Behn's 'Lucky Chance, or an Alderman's Bargain;' in 1688 Cocklebrain in 'Fool's Preferment, or the three Dukes of Dunstable,' Durfey's alteration of Fletcher's 'Noble Gentleman,' and the Elder Telford, a part subsequently resigned, in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia;' in 1689 Sir Humphrey Noddy in Shadwell's 'Bury Fair' and Spruce in Carlile's 'Fortune Hunters, or two Fools well met;' in 1690 Don Lopez in Mountfort's 'Successful Strangers,' and Sosia in Dryden's 'Amphitryon;' and in 1691 Serjeant Etherside in 'King Edward the Third, with the Fall of Mortimer,' ascribed to Mountfort; Raison in Mountfort's 'Greenwich Park,' and Sir John in a revival of the 'Merry Devil of Edmonton.' These are all the characters that can be traced. Though he is stated to

have spent much of his time at the 'tables of dissipation' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, I. xi. 365), Nokes retired from the stage with money enough to purchase an estate at Totteridge, near Barnet, worth 400*l.* a year, which he left to his nephew. Here he is supposed to have died. According to Colley Cibber, Nokes, Mountfort, and Leigh all died in the same year—1692.

Nokes was an excellent comedian, to whose merit Cibber bears ungrudging testimony. His person was of middle size, his voice clear and audible, his natural countenance grave and sober, but the moment he spoke 'the settled seriousness of his features was utterly discharged, and a dry drollery, or laughing levity took . . . full possession of him. . . . In some of his low characters he had a shuffling shamble in his gait, with so contented an ignorance in his aspect, and an awkward absurdity in his gesture, that, had you not known him, you could not have believed that, naturally, he could have had a grain of commonsense' (CIBBER, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 145). Cibber also says that the general conversation of Nokes conveyed the idea that he was rehearsing a play, and adds that, though he has in his memory the sound of every line Nokes spoke, he essayed in vain to mimic him. To tell how he acted parts such as Sir Martin Mar-all, Sir Nicholas Cully, Barnaby Brittle, Sir Davy Dunce, Sosia, &c., is beyond the reach of criticism. On his first entrance he produced general laughter. 'Yet the louder the laugh the graver was his look. . . . In the ludicrous dulness which, by the laws of comedy, folly is often involved in, he sunk into such a mixture of piteous pusillanimity, and a consternation so ruefully ridiculous and inconsolable, that, when he had shook you to a fatigue of laughter, it became a moot point whether you ought not to have pitied him. When he debated any matter by himself, he would shut up his mouth with a dumb, studious powt, and roll his eyes into such a vacant amazement—such a palpable ignorance of what to think of it, that his silent perplexity (which would sometimes hold him several minutes) gave your imagination as full content as anything he could say upon it' (*ib.* i. 141 et seq.) After a parallel with Leigh, Cibber gave Nokes the preference. Davies conjectures that Nokes, 'whose face was a comedy,' played the Fool to Betterton's Lear (*Dram. Misc.* ii. 267). Tom Brown also praises Nokes's comic gifts. In Lord Orrery's 'Mr. Antony,' Nokes, armed with a blunderbuss, fought a comic duel with Angel, armed with a bow and arrow. In his elegy on the death of Philips, Edmund Smith, quoted by Davies, bears tribute to Nokes's burlesque gifts. No portrait is known.

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Betterton or Oldys's History of the English Stage.] J. K.

NOLAN, FREDERICK (1784–1864), divine, born at Old Rathmines Castle, co. Dublin, the seat of his grandfather, on 9 Feb. 1784, was third son of Edward Nolan of St. Peter's, Dublin, by his wife Florinda. In 1796 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, but did not graduate, and on 19 Nov. 1803 matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman commoner of Exeter College, chiefly in order to study at the Bodleian and other libraries. He passed his examination for the degree of B.C.L. in 1805, but he did not take it until 1828, when he proceeded D.C.L. at the same time (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 1026). He was ordained in August 1806, and after serving curacies at Woodford, Hackney, and St. Benet Fink, London, he was presented, on 25 Oct. 1822, to the vicarage of Prittlewell, Essex. In 1814 he was appointed to preach the Boyle lecture, in 1833 the Bampton lecture at Oxford, and during 1833–6 the Warburtonian lecture, being the only clergyman who had hitherto been selected to deliver these three great lectures in succession.

Nolan enjoyed in his day considerable reputation as a theologian and linguist. His religious views were evangelical, and he was strongly opposed to the Oxford movement. He was a fellow of the Royal Society in 1832. Some of his works were printed at a press which he set up at Prittlewell. He died at Geraldstown House, co. Navan, on 16 Sept. 1864, and was buried in the ancestral vault in Navan churchyard. He was married, but left no issue, and with him the family became extinct.

His chief works were: 1. 'The Romantick Mythology, in two parts. To which is subjoined a Letter illustrating the origin of the marvellous Imagery, particularly as it appears to be derived from Gothick Mythology,' 4to, London, 1809. 2. 'An Inquiry into the nature and extent of Poetick Licence,' 8vo, London 1810: published under the pseudonym of 'N. A. Vigors, jun., Esq.' 3. 'The Operations of the Holy Ghost, illustrated and confirmed by Scriptural Authorities, in a series of sermons evincing the wisdom . . . of the Economy of Grace,' 8vo, London, 1813. 4. 'An Inquiry into the Integrity of the Greek Vulgate, or Received Text of the New Testament, etc.' 8vo, London, 1815 (a 'Supplement' followed in 1830). 5. 'Fragments of a civick feast: being a Key to Mr. Volney's

"Ruins: or, the Revolutions of Empires; by a Reformer,"' 8vo, London, 1819. In this work the 'revolutionary and sceptical opinions' of Volney are refuted. 6. 'A Harmonical Grammar of the principal ancient and modern Languages; viz. the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, and Samaritan, the French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, German, and Modern Greek,' 2 parts, 12mo, London, 1822 (most of these grammars had been published separately in 1819 and 1821). 7. 'The Expectations formed by the Assyrians that a Great Deliverer would appear about the time of our Lord's Advent demonstrated,' 8vo, London [Prittlewell printed], 1826. 8. 'The Time of the Millennium investigated, and its Nature determined on Scriptural Grounds,' 8vo, London [Prittlewell, privately printed], 1831. The last two works form part of Nolan's 'Boyle Lectures.' After their delivery materials accumulated under his researches for a work of considerable extent, to be entitled 'A Demonstration of Revelation, from the Sign of the Sabbath,' but he did not complete it. 9. 'The Analogy of Revelation and Science established' (Bampton Lectures), 8vo, Oxford, 1833. 10. 'The Chronological Prophecies as constituting a Connected System' (Warburton Lectures), 8vo, London, 1837. 11. 'The Evangelical Character of Christianity ... asserted and vindicated,' 18mo, London, 1838. 12. 'The Catholic Character of Christianity as recognised by the Reformed Church, in opposition to the corrupt traditions of the Church of Rome, asserted,' 18mo, London, 1839; this was the first work published in reply to 'Tracts for the Times.' 13. 'The Egyptian Chronology analysed, its theory developed and practically applied, and confirmed in its dates and details, from its agreement with the Hieroglyphic Monuments and the Scripture Chronology,' 8vo, London, Oxford [printed], 1848.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. pp. 788–91.] G. G.

NOLAN, LEWIS EDWARD (1820?–1854), captain 15th hussars and writer on cavalry, born about 1820, was son of Major Babington Nolan, sometime of the 70th foot, and afterwards British vice-consul at Milan. Two brothers, like himself, lost their lives in battle. Obtaining a commission in an Hungarian hussar regiment, he was a pupil of Colonel Haas, the instructor of the Austrian imperial cavalry, and served with the regiment in Hungary and on the Polish frontier. Leaving the imperial he entered the British service by purchase as ensign in the 4th king's own foot 15 March 1839, and on 23 April was transferred to the 15th king's hussars, then ordered to India, as cornet, paying the difference in the value of the commission. He purchased his lieutenancy in the regiment 19 June 1841, and his troop 8 March 1850. He was some time aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general Sir George Frederick Berkeley, commanding the troops in Madras, and afterwards extra aide-de-camp to the governor, Sir Henry Pottinger. When the regiment was ordered home in 1853, Nolan got leave to travel in Russia, and visited the principal military stations. He was sent to Turkey in advance of the eastern expedition to make arrangements for the reception of the cavalry of the force, and to buy up horses. He landed in the Crimea as aide-de-camp to the quartermaster-general, Colonel Richard (afterwards Lord) Airey [q. v.], and was present at the Alma.

At Balaklava, on 25 Oct. 1854, by express desire of Lord Raglan, the commander-in-chief, Nolan carried a written order to Lord Lucan, the officer commanding the British cavalry, bidding him prevent the Russians from carrying away some English guns which they had just taken from Turkish troops under Liprandi. The guns were on the causeway heights away on the front of the light brigade (Kinglake, v. 218–19). Lucan expressed doubt about the meaning of the order, and subsequently alleged want of respect towards himself on Nolan's part. 'Where are we to advance?' he asked; and Nolan replied, 'There's your enemy, and there are the guns, my lord!' Lucan, in after years, always asserted that the guns were not visible where he received the order, although they could be plainly seen by Lord Raglan's staff on the higher ground. Lord Cardigan [see Brudenell, James Thomas], in command of the light brigade, received the order direct from Lucan himself, but wrongly understood the instructions to mean a charge straight down the valley, past the guns, against the Russian batteries at the far end. The brigade had just got into motion—Cardigan leading, with the 13th light dragoons (now hussars) and the 17th lancers as his first line—when Nolan was seen riding obliquely across the advance and gesticulating. It was assumed that he was making an excited attempt to hurry on the charge, but in reality he appears to have been endeavouring, as an officer of the quartermaster-general's staff, to divert the brigade from its course down the valley to its nearer and intended objective on the right front. A fragment of Russian shell from the first gun fired struck him on the chest, laying it open to the heart. For a moment his body, with rigid uplifted sword-arm, was borne along the front, and then dropped from the saddle in a squadron interval of the 13th dragoons as the brigade swept onward into the

'valley of death.' Twenty minutes later, when the survivors of the 'six hundred' were coming in, Cardigan broke out in a complaint of Nolan's interference, but Lord Raglan checked him by remarking that just before he had all but ridden over Nolan's lifeless body.

Nolan was a most accomplished soldier—he spoke five European languages and several Indian dialects; he was a superb rider and swordsman, winner of some of the stiffest steeplechases ever ridden in Madras, and an enthusiast in all relating to his arm, with unbounded faith in its capabilities when rightly handled. He was the author of a work on 'Breaking Cavalry Horses,' an adaptation of Bauchir's method to British military requirements, an edition of which, revised by the author, was published posthumously in 1861, and also of a book on 'Cavalry' (London, 1851), which attracted a good deal of notice at its first appearance. But although a dashing, impetuous soldier, Nolan, in the eyes of most of the officers of the cavalry division, was 'a man who had written a book,' who was full of new-fangled ideas, and was too ready at expressing them.

[Hart's Army Lists; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, cabinet edition, vols. ii. and iii. and vol. v. passim; Lord George Paget's Light Brigade in the Crimea, 1881; Nolan's writings; Gent. Mag. 1855, pt. i. p. 88; a portrait of Nolan from a painting, taken in India, appeared in the Illustr. London News, 24 Nov. 1854.]

H. M. C.

NOLAN, MICHAEL (*d.* 1827), legal author, born in Ireland, was admitted an attorney of the court of exchequer in that country about 1787, and was called to the English bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1792. In 1793 he published 'Reports of Cases relative to the Duty and Office of a Justice of Peace from 1791 to 1793,' London, 8vo. He practised as a special pleader on the home circuit and at the Surrey sessions, gained great experience of the details of the poor law, and some celebrity in the legal world as the author of 'A Treatise of the Laws for the Relief and Settlement of the Poor,' London, 1805, 2 vols. 8vo; 4th edit. in 1825, 3 vols. 8vo. As member for Barnstaple in the parliament of 1820–6 he introduced the Poor Law Reform Bills of 1822–3–4. He retired from parliament in March 1824 on being appointed justice of the counties of Brecon, Glamorgan, and Radnor. He died in 1827.

Nolan edited the 'Reports' of Sir John Strange [q. v.], London, 1795, 2 vols. 8vo, and was one of the joint editors of the 'Supplement' to Viner's 'Abridgment,' London, 1799–1806. 6 vols. 8vo. Besides the work on the poor laws he published: 'A Syllabus of Lectures intended to be delivered in Pursuance of an Order of the Hon. Soc. of Lincoln's Inn in their Hall,' London, 1796, 8vo, and a 'Speech . . . delivered in the House of Commons, Wednesday, July 10, 1822, on moving for leave to bring in a Bill to alter and amend the Laws for the Relief of the Poor,' London, 1822, 8vo.

[Wilson's Dublin Registry, 1788, p. 113; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Webb's Compend. Irish Biog.; Marvin's Legal Bibliogr.; Hansard, new ser. vols. vii. x.]

J. M. R.

NOLLEKENS, JOSEPH (1737–1823), sculptor, second son of Joseph Franciscus Nollekens [q. v.], was born in Dean Street, Soho, 11 Aug. 1737, and was baptised the same day at the Roman catholic chapel in Duke Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. After the death of 'Old Nollekens' in 1747, his widow married a Welshman named Williams, and settled with her husband in the Principality, placing the boy Joseph with the sculptor Peter Scheemakers, who, like the elder Nollekens, was a native of Antwerp.

Joseph is said to have been looked upon by the denizens of Vine Street, Piccadilly, where Scheemakers had his studio, as 'a civil, inoffensive lad, not particularly bright.' The latter part of this description is borne out by what we learn of him in later years. Indeed, in everything outside his artistic faculty Nollekens seems to have exhibited not only the ignorance due to a neglected education, but a perversity akin to imbecility. He had inherited from his father a passionate love of money, which displayed itself even in childhood. Yet the wife of his master said of him that 'Joey was so honest, she could always trust him to stone the raisins.' He took a sincere delight in modelling, his only other diversion being bell-tolling. The lad was attracted by the prizes offered by the Society of Arts, and, according to the books of the society, he was in 1759 adjudged 15*l.* 15*s.* for a model in clay of figures; in 1760, for a model in clay, a bas-relief, 31*l.* 10*s.*; and in the same year, for a model in clay of a dancing faun, 10*l.* 10*s.* Having amassed a little hoard during ten years of hard work, Nollekens determined to visit Italy. He started for Rome in 1760. His small stock of money being reduced to twenty-one guineas on his arrival, he sent to England a model, for which he received ten guineas from the Society of Arts; and in 1762 he was further encouraged by a premium of fifty guineas for a marble bas-relief of 'Timocles conducted before Alexander.' But the foundation of his future wealth was probably laid by his introduction

in Rome to Garrick, by whom he was received with great cordiality. The actor commissioned him to execute a bust, for which twelve guineas 'in gold' were paid. This, Nollekens's maiden effort in portraiture, was so successful that Sterne, who was in Rome, also consented to sit. The result was a bust for which Nollekens himself had a great partiality. Even in his period of full development it was held to be among his best achievements, as is shown by its introduction into the sculptor's portrait by Dance. But Nollekens endeavoured to make money by other means during his sojourn in Rome. He took an active part in the traffic in, and restoration of, antiques. His first venture in this line was the purchase of some fine specimens of ancient terra-cottas from labourers employed in the gravel-pits at the Porta Latina, who had found them at the bottom of a disused well. These, which he secured for a very trifling sum, he eventually sold to the well-known collector Townley. They were included among the marbles bought by government after Townley's death, and are now in the British Museum. Other wealthy men employed him as their agent in the collection of antiques; and he is said to have bought great numbers of fragments on his own account, to have supplied them with missing heads and limbs, which he stained with tobacco-water, and then to have sold them as dubious treasures for imposing sums. By these devices Nollekens amassed the means to become a speculator on the Stock Exchange, where he was so successful that on his return to England in 1770 he was able to take the house vacated by Francis Milner Newton, R.A. [q. v.] (No. 9 Mortimer Street), and to set up a studio. He brought over a large collection of antiques, drawings, coins, and casts of his own busts. These last he characteristically turned to account by filling them with silk stockings, lace ruffles, and other articles liable to duty.

His reputation had already reached England, and his busts became almost as popular among fashionable people as Sir Joshua's portraits. In 1771 he began to contribute regularly to the Royal Academy, and in that year was elected an associate. In 1772 he became a full member, the king himself confirming the choice, on signing the diploma, by a compliment, and a commission for a bust. In the same year the sculptor married Mary, the second daughter of Saunders Welch. Welch, who succeeded Fielding as one of the justices of the peace for Westminster, was an intimate friend of Johnson, and the latter extended his regard to his friend's daughters. Mrs. Nollekens is described as having claims to be considered a beauty; her elegant figure and auburn ringlets, the pride she showed in the compliments of Dr. Johnson (who declared he would himself have been her suitor had not his friend been too prompt), her avaricious character, her petty jealousies, and the exhibitions of what Nollekens called her 'scorney' temper have all been noted by the pitiless biographer of her husband. Nollekens had chosen a partner who ably seconded him in his mania for sordid economies. The description of their household is almost incredible, when we consider that Nollekens was reckoning his income by thousands, and left a fortune of 200,000*l*. Ludicrous tales are told of his own and his wife's parsimony—how when Lord Londonderry sat for his bust on a cold day, and put coals on the scanty fire in the sculptor's momentary absence, he was reproved by Mrs. Nollekens; how Mrs. Nollekens fed her dogs by taking them to prowl round the butchers' stalls in Oxford Market; how Nollekens pocketed the nutmegs provided for the hot negus at the Academy dinners, and purloined the sweetmeats from dessert when he dined out; how he sat in the dark to save a candle, and wrangled with the cobbler for a few extra nails in his old shoes; how he owned but two shirts, two coats, and one pair of small clothes. Yet Nollekens reckoned Reynolds and Johnson among his friends; he was capable of sudden freaks of generosity, and, especially towards the close of his life, would astonish needy acquaintances with considerable gifts. In his last years, when partially paralysed, and in a state of senile imbecility, he was surrounded by parasites who hoped to benefit by his will. The Caleb Whitefoord of Goldsmith's 'Retaliation,' or rather, perhaps, of the spurious appendix to the poem, was among the more assiduous of these. After his wife's death in 1817 his house was managed mainly by an old female servant, known in the neighbourhood as 'Black Bet,' but nicknamed 'Bronze' by his pupils, from the darkness of her skin. In his eightieth year he made an unsuccessful offer of marriage to Mrs. Zoffany, the painter's widow. The ministrations of a kind-hearted woman named Holt, formerly his wife's companion, insured him a certain degree of comfort for the last two years of his life. He died in his house in Mortimer Street on 23 April 1823, and was buried in Paddington parish church. He had remained through life a member of the church of Rome, but was never a rigid observer of its forms. His will was a curious document, with many codicils. The bulk of his large fortune, after deducting a host of small

legacies, he left to Francis Russell Palmer, Francis Douce, and Thomas Kerrich [q. v.] Sir William Beechey and John Thomas Smith, afterwards keeper of the prints in the British Museum, a former pupil, who became his master's biographer, were appointed executors, each receiving a legacy of 100*l.* All the tools and marble on the premises were given to his carver, Alexander Goblet. His collection of antiques, busts, and models were, under his directions, sold by Christie in Mortimer Street on 3 July 1823, and at the auctioneer's own rooms in Pall Mall on the two days following (see Sale Catalogue in the British Museum with the prices realised on the first day). His prints and drawings were sold by Messrs. Evans of King Street.

In person Nollekens was grotesquely ill-proportioned. His small stature gained him the nickname of 'Little Nolly' among his intimates; but his head was of unusual size, his neck short, his shoulders narrow, and his body too large. His nose, we are told, 'resembled the rudder of an Antwerp packet-boat,' and his legs were very much bowed.

The record of Nollekens's artistic activity is long and honourable. From 1771 to 1816 he was a constant contributor to the Royal Academy. His last works shown there included busts of Mr. Coutts the banker, Lord Liverpool, and the Duke of Newcastle. He was a most industrious worker, rising always at dawn to water his clay and begin his day's labour. Even when infirmities had reduced him to dotage he was fond of amusing himself by modelling, and shortly before his death executed a little group from a design by Beechey. Among his sitters for busts were George III, the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Duke and Duchess of York, the Duke of Cumberland, the Duchess of Argyll, Sir Joseph Banks, the Duke of Bedford, Dr. Burney, George Canning, Lord Castlereagh, Lord and Lady Charlemont, Charles James Fox, Lord Grenville, David Garrick, Oliver Goldsmith, Dr. Johnson, General Paoli, William Pitt, the Empress of Russia, and the Duke of Wellington. By his 'stock pieces,' the busts of Pitt and Fox, he made large sums. Pitt would never consent to sit to him, and the bust was modelled from a death-mask and from the well-known portrait by Hoppner. Nollekens is said to have sold seventy-four replicas in marble at 120 guineas each, and six hundred casts at six guineas. His statue of Pitt in the Senate House at Cambridge, for which he received altogether 4,000*l.*, was carried out from the same materials.

His work as a sculptor of monuments was considerable, the best known being the monument to 'the three captains' in Westminster Abbey, and that to Mrs. Howard in Corby Church, Cumberland. The 'Captains' monument was left in his studio for fourteen years, waiting for the inscription. Nollekens lost patience at last, and forced a conclusion by a personal appeal to George III. Of his ideal statues the most popular were the nude female figures, technically known as 'Venuses,' the best of which were perhaps the 'Venus chiding Cupid,' executed for Lord Yarborough; the 'Venus anointing her Hair,' bought at the sale by Mrs. Palmer; the 'Venus with the Sandal,' and—his own favourite production—the Venus seated, with her arms round her legs, the model of which was bought by Lord Egremont, and carved in marble after its author's death by Rossi. It is now at Petworth. For Townley he restored the small Venus now in the British Museum by the addition of a pair of arms. A figure of Mercury, modelled from his pupil Smith, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1783, Walpole describes as 'the best piece in the whole exhibition—arch—flesh most soft.' An indifferent draughtsman, and possessing but the scantiest knowledge of anatomy, Nollekens combined taste with felicity in seizing upon the characteristic points of a sitter. His busts are never without vitality. In more ambitious things his treatment of the marble is excellent; his conventional draperies are well cast, and his management of the stock motives of his time is governed by a real sense of decorative coherence. Modern ideas find no presage in his work, but he treated those of his day with skill and intelligence.

Two portraits of Nollekens—one by Lemuel F. Abbott and the other by James Lonsdale—are in the National Portrait Gallery. A third picture, by Harlow, belonged to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts; and a fourth, by an anonymous artist, is in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge.

[Nollekens and his Times, by John Thomas Smith, keeper of the prints in the British Museum (a candid and uncomplimentary biography, from which some deductions have to be made; for the author, although intimate with the sculptor, did not, as he probably expected to do, benefit under his will), 1829—a new edition edited by Mr. Edmund Gosse, 1894; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill; Leslie's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds, continued by Tom Taylor; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the British School; Catalogue of the Sale of Nollekens; Hints to Joseph Nollekens, esq., R.A., on his modelling a Bust of Lord Grenville; Princess Lichtenstein's Holland House; Walpole's Letters.] W. A.

NOLLEKENS, JOSEPH FRANCIS (1702–1748), painter, commonly called 'Old Nollekens,' was born at Antwerp on 10 June 1702 and baptised as Corneille François Nollekens. His father, Jean Baptiste, a painter of no importance, practised for a time in England, but eventually settled in France. There, it is said, the son studied under Watteau, whose style and choice of subject he to some extent imitated. He certainly studied for a time under Giovanni Paolo Panini. He came to England in 1733, and married one Mary Anne Le Sacq, by whom he had five children, viz. John Joseph, Joseph (the sculptor), Maria Joanna Sophia, Jacobus, and Thomas Charles. Of these only Joseph, the sculptor, settled in England.

On his first arrival in this country Old Nollekens was much employed in making copies from Watteau and Panini. He also carried out decorative works at Stowe for Lord Cobham, and painted several pictures for the Marquis of Stafford at Trentham. His chief patron, however, was Sir Richard Child, earl Tylney, for whom he painted a number of conversation pieces, fêtes champêtres, and the like, the scenes being laid as a rule in the gardens of Wanstead House. Several of these were included in the sale held at Wanstead in 1822, one, an 'Interior of the Saloon at Wanstead, with an assemblage of ladies and gentlemen,' fetching the comparatively high price of 127*l.* 1*s.* At Windsor there is a picture by him in which portraits of Frederick, prince of Wales, and his sisters are introduced.

According to Northcote, whose authority is said to have been Thomas Banks the sculptor, Old Nollekens owed his death to his nervous terrors for his property. The fact that he was a Roman catholic, and reputed to be a miser, contributed to increase his anxiety. Dread of robbery finally threw the artist into a nervous illness; he lingered, however, until 21 Jan. 1748, when he died at his house in Dean Street, Soho. He was buried at Paddington.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting in England; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the British School; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times, 1829 and 1894.] W. A.

NON FENDIGAID, i. e. THE BLESSED (*fl.* 550?), mother of St. David, was, according to the oldest extant life of that saint (that by Ricemarchus [q. v.], printed in *Cambro-British Saints*, ed. Rees, 1853), a nun of Dyfed or West Wales, who was violated by Sant, king of Ceredigion (i. e. Cardiganshire). Various genealogies of the saints make her the daughter of Cynyr of Caer Gawch, who was apparently a chieftain of Pebidiog, the region in which St. David's now stands, and Rees (*Welsh Saints*) assumes that Sant (or Sandde) and she were husband and wife. All that is certainly known of her is that her memory came in time to be revered together with that of her son. Four churches in South-West Wales are dedicated to her: Llannon and Llanuwchaeron in Cardiganshire, Llannon in Carmarthenshire, and a chapel (near which is St. Non's Well) in the vicinity of St. David's. She was also honoured at Alternon in Cornwall and Dirinon in Brittany; a Breton mystery, entitled 'Butez Santez Nonn,' found at the latter place and published in 1837 (Paris, ed. Sionnet), gives her legend much as Ricemarchus does. Her festival was 3 March.

[Rees's Welsh Saints, 1836; Cambro-British Saints, ed. W. J. Rees; Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd ed. 415, 423; Iolo MSS. 101, 110, 124, 152.] J. E. L.

NONANT, HUGH DE (*d.* 1198), bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, or Chester, was of a noble Norman family of Nonant, a bourg between Argentan and Seez. A Hugh de Nonant, who may have been the bishop's grandfather, and whom Ordericus Vitalis describes as 'pauper oppidanus,' was a prominent opponent of Robert de Bellesme early in the twelfth century (*Hist. Eccl.* iii. 423, iv. 181, Soc. de l'Hist. de France). A Roger de Nonant occurs as holding land in Devonshire between 1159 and 1170 (*Pipe Rolls*, sub annis), but there is no evidence as to his relationship to the bishop. Hugh's mother was sister of the famous Arnulf, bishop of Lisieux, a see which had been held by Arnulf's uncle John before him (*ib.* iv. 161, 'Annales Uticenses'). Arnulf says that he brought up Hugh from a boy, had him well instructed, and gave him five livings in the bishopric of Lisieux, worth 100*l.*, as well as a prebend of Lisieux at Vassy, and the archdeaconry. Afterwards, about 1182, Arnulf found occasion to complain to Henry II of Hugh's ingratitude (*Epistola*, 127). Hugh is alleged by Bale to have been educated at Oxford; this is not likely, but he was one of the scholars in the service of Thomas Becket before 1164. He was already archdeacon of Lisieux, for William Fitz-Stephen and Herbert de Bosham distinctly describe him as holding this office when in the archbishop's service (*Materials for Hist. of Becket*, Rolls Ser., iii. 57, 525). It would appear that he had resigned the archdeaconry of Lisieux before 1181 (ARNULF, *Epistola*, 121). Hugh was with Becket at Northampton on 13 Oct. 1164, when

he asked Gilbert Foliot [q. v.] why he suffered the archbishop to bear his own cross (*Materials, &c.*, iii. 57). He accompanied Becket in his exile, but before 1170 was reconciled to the king with the archbishop's consent. Hugh now appears to have entered the royal service, and was closely attached to the court throughout the rest of the reign of Henry II; he is referred to by Giraldus Cambrensis (*Opera*, iv. 394) and in the 'Gesta Henrici' (ii. 3) as a clerk and friend of the king. Arnulf wrote to Henry that he might employ Hugh with confidence, for, though devotion would not make him loyal, fear and self-interest would (*Epistola*, 127). Hugh was made archdeacon of Oxford in 1183 by his countryman, Walter de Coutances (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 64), but the first particular mention of him in Henry's service does not occur till 1184, when he was sent to Pope Lucius to intercede with him on behalf of Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony. Hugh found the pope at Verona. He returned to Winchester in January 1185, and was rewarded for his success by promotion to the see of Lichfield and Coventry, or Chester, as it was then commonly styled. Gervase of Canterbury (i. 326) says that Hugh was 'thrust into the see,' so that he was probably from the start in a position of antagonism to the monks at Coventry, to whom the right of election belonged.

In 1186 Hugh was sent on another mission to the pope to procure one or two cardinals to act as legates with him in Ireland for the coronation of Henry's son John. In December he returned with the Cardinal Octavian; on 24 Dec. the two legates, though neither of them was a bishop, entered the cathedral at Canterbury with their mitres on and their crosses erect, and on 1 Jan. 1187 they were received by the king at Westminster. They claimed to have authority in all ecclesiastical matters, and Archbishop Baldwin, taking alarm at their pretensions, persuaded Henry to postpone the coronation and take the legates over to Normandy (*Gesta Henrici*, ii. 3, 4). However, Hugh was first sent to Canterbury with the bishops of Norwich and Worcester to try and effect an arrangement between the archbishop and his monks, but without result. On 27 Feb. Hugh went abroad with the king, and we find him with Henry at Alençon in August, and at Cherbourg on 1 Jan. 1188. About 27 Jan. Hugh returned with Baldwin to England, and on 31 Jan. he was at length consecrated by the archbishop at Lambeth. Henry himself crossed over on 30 Jan., and Hugh at once rejoined him at Otford. On 11 Feb., at the council of Geddington, Hugh was foremost in violence against the monks of Canterbury (*Epp. Cant.* p. 259). Immediately afterwards he was sent on a second fruitless errand to advise submission. In March Hugh went over to France, and was present at the enactment of the Saladin tithe. On 16 June he was sent on an embassy to Philip Augustus. Probably he remained with the king in France, and was one of the small band that continued faithful to Henry till the last; he was certainly with the king at La Ferté in June 1189. Like other of Henry's courtiers, Hugh seems to have been at once reconciled to the new king, and was sent over by Richard to England in August. He was present at the coronation on 3 Sept., and at the council of Pipewell on 15 Sept. On 1 Dec. he was present at the pacification of Baldwin's long quarrel with his monks at Canterbury, and on 5 Dec. witnessed the charter of release to William the Lion.

Up to this time Hugh had remained a court official, but he had already become involved in a quarrel with his monks at Coventry, similar to the one which had caused so much trouble at Canterbury. William of Newburgh says that as soon as Hugh was made bishop he attacked the monks, and after stirring up discord between them and their prior, took advantage of the scandal to expel them by force (i. 395). Gervase of Canterbury (i. 461) says that Richard, in his great to obtain money for the crusade, sold Coventry priory to Hugh for three hundred marks, and that the monks were expelled on 9 Oct. 89. According to Giraldus Cambrensis (*Opera*, iv. 64–7), Hugh was repulsed with violence and, coming to London, appealed to the other bishops in the council held at Westminster on 8 Nov.; he obtained the excommunication of his opponents, and advised a general substitution of secular clergy for monks, promising that if the other bishops conceded would give two thousand marks to be sent to Rome, he would add another one thousand out of his own revenues. Archbishop Baldwin opposed this suggestion, and Hugh soon set out for Rome with letters from his colleagues. It hardly seems possible that Hugh went to Rome in person, for in March 1189 he joined Richard at Rouen (*Epp. Cant.* p. 4; Roc. Hov. iii. 32). The expulsion of the monks does not seem to have been finally effected till the latter part of 1190, for we know that their exile lasted seven and a half years (*Chron. Mon.* i. 54). From Newburgh we learn that Hugh gained his end through the assistance of William Longchamp. Richard of Devizes says that the ejection of the monks was ordered in the council held by Longchamp as papal legate at Westminster on 1 Oct. 1190. On the receipt of Hugh's request he

pope had waited six months to give the monks an opportunity to appeal, and, on their failure, had confirmed the new arrangement (Will. Newb. i. 395). Richard of Devizes accuses Hugh of having tried to bribe certain cardinals by a promise to attach some of the new canonries at Coventry to their Roman churches (iii. 440–2). According to Gervase (i. 488) the final expulsion of the monks took place on Christmas-day 1190, after which Moses, the prior of Coventry, went to Rome in 1191. This agrees with William of Newburgh's statement that the appeal of the monks arrived too late. After Hugh had fallen out of favour, Hubert Walter restored the monks by order of the pope on 11 Jan. 1198.

Apart from his quarrel with the monks, Hugh held a not unimportant place in English politics during the first few years of the reign of Richard. He obtained from Richard the office of sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire. Archbishop Baldwin at once took exception to the tenure of such a post by a bishop, and Hugh promised to resign after Easter 1190. When he failed to do so, Baldwin ordered him to appear before the bishops of London and Rochester. Hugh thereupon, in a letter to the former, declared his readiness to abide by their decision. He, however, appears as sheriff of these counties in 1190–1, and again in 1192–4 (Ralph de Diceto, ii. 77–8). On the latter occasion he was no doubt acting in the interest of Earl John. In September 1189 Hugh was commissioned by Richard to endeavour to induce Geoffrey, the king's half-brother, to renounce his election to the archbishopric of York. A little later he was again sent to Geoffrey at Dover in company with Longchamp (Gir. Camb. iv. 376, 378). When Geoffrey returned to England in September 1191, Hugh had quarrelled with Longchamp; Giraldus Cambrensis says that the latter had tried to deprive Hugh of his London house (*ib.* iv. 416). Newburgh says that Hugh was reported to have instigated John in his rebellion. Hugh certainly took part in the pacification at Winchester on 28 July, when he received the castle of the Peak, no doubt to hold it in John's interest. When Geoffrey was arrested at Dover on 18 Sept. Hugh was foremost in denouncing the chancellor, and at once appealed to John. He was present with John at the conference of Longchamp's opponents near Reading on 5–6 Oct., persuaded the Londoners to proclaim Longchamp a public enemy (*ib.* iv. 398, 403), and took the chief part in his condemnation in the council of St. Paul's on 8 Oct. Longchamp's attempted flight is graphically but maliciously described by Hugh in a letter which he wrote at the time. Hugh's treatment of a man with whom he had but recently been on friendly terms met with not unnatural censure. Peter of Blois [q. v.] in particular remonstrated with him for his ingratitude, saying that Longchamp had looked on him as his other self (*Epistola*, 89, apud Migne's *Patrologia*, ccvii. 278). Hugh was included by Longchamp in the list of his opponents whom he threatened with excommunication in December 1191. On 27 Nov. Hugh was at Canterbury for the election of Baldwin's successor, Reginald Fitz-Jocelin [q. v.] During 1192 he was probably busy with his duties as sheriff and with his new buildings at Coventry (Richard of Devizes, iii. 440–2). After the news of Richard's captivity in 1193 Hugh started for Germany with horses and treasure for the king. On his way between Canterbury and Dover he was robbed, according to the statement of Giraldus, by men employed by Longchamp (*Opera*, iv. 417; Ralph de Diceto, ii. 111). He, however, made his way to Germany, but, finding that Richard was hostile to him, thought it prudent to retire to France. Meantime Hugh's brother, Robert de Nonant, had been sent to the emperor with treasonable letters from John and Philip Augustus. The emperor showed the letters to Richard, who nevertheless asked Robert de Nonant to become one of his hostages; when Robert refused, the king ordered him to be imprisoned (Hoveden, iii. 232–3). After Richard's return to England he ordered, on 31 March 1194 at Northampton, that Hugh should attend to answer before the bishops for his acts as bishop, and before laymen for his acts as sheriff. In the following year Hugh obtained pardon by a fine of five thousand marks, but his brother Robert was kept in prison at Dover, where he died (*ib.* iii. 242, 287). Hugh himself probably never returned to England, but remained in seclusion in Normandy. Before his death he assumed the habit of a monk in the Cluniac abbey of Bec Hellouin. There he fell ill in the autumn of 1197, but lingered till the following spring, occupied with prayer, fasting, and almsgiving. He died on 25 or 27 March 1198, and was buried in the abbey at Bec (Gir. Camb. iv. 68–71; *Ann. Mon.* i. 56, ii. 67; Gervase of Canterbury, i. 552).

Hugh is not a bad type of the official prelate of the latter twelfth century—masterful and contentious, but sagacious and learned. As one who 'never loved monks or monkhood,' he finds little favour with the monastic historians, though they all agree in admitting his skill in letters and oratory. William of Newburgh describes him as 'crafty,

bold, and shameless, but well equipped with learning and eloquence.' His uncle Arnulf accuses him of greed and ingratitude, a charge which is to some extent justified by his relations with Longchamp. On the other hand he served Henry II faithfully, and Giraldus Cambrensis says that, 'whatever he may have appeared in his public career, he was in private acceptable to God both in heart and deed.' His reputation for eloquence is justified by the graphic report which Giraldus gives of his speech to the bishops in November 1189. He was witty, and had a bitter tongue, never losing an opportunity to carp at monks. He told Richard: 'If I had my way there would not be a monk left in England. To the devil with all monks!' On another occasion, when Hubert Walter corrected Richard for saying 'coram nobis' instead of 'coram nos,' Hugh showed his scholarship by saying: 'Stick to your own grammar, sire, for it is the better' (Will. Newb. i. 394; Gir. Camb. iii. 30, iv. 67, 71, 397.

On the strength of his unimportant letter to the Bishop of London in 1190, and his longer account of Longchamp's fall, Hugh is included by Bale among his English writers. The latter letter is given in the 'Gesta Ricardi,' ii. 215–20, and Hoveden, iii. 141–7. It frequently occurs by itself in manuscripts, e.g. Bodleian Add. A 44, where it is accompanied by a metrical version of contemporary date, which has been printed in the 'English Historical Review,' v. 317–19. Arnulf, in his 'Carmen ad Nepotem suum cum esset adolescens,' speaks of Hugh as the rising poet of Normandy; but no poetry of Hugh's appears to have survived, unless indeed the metrical version referred to above is by him. Some constitutions originally published by Hugh are given in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' i. 496–501, and a letter from him to Herbert of Salisbury is in the 'Register of St. Osmund,' i. 266–7.

[The Gesta Henrici and Gesta Ricardi, attributed to Benedict Abbas; Roger of Hoveden; Giraldus Cambrensis; Ralph de Diceto; Ralph of Coggesball; William of Newburgh and Richard of Devizes, ap. Chron. of Stephen, Henry II and Richard I; Gervase of Canterbury; Annales Monastici; Jocelin de Brakelond, ap. Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey, i. 295–6; Materials for the Hist. of Thomas Becket; Epistolæ Cantuarienses, ap. Memorials of Richard I, vol. ii. (all these are in the Rolls Ser.); Arnulf's Epistolæ, &c., ap. Migne's Patrologia, cci.; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Hist. Litt. de France, xv. 310–13; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 546 (where he is called 'prior of the Carthusians,' probably through confusion with his contemporary, St. Hugh of Lincoln), and ii. 64; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 552; Madox's Exchequer, i. ii. passim.] C. L. K.

NOORTHOUCK, JOHN (1746?–1816), author, born in London about 1746, was the son of Herman Noorthouck, a bookseller of some repute, who had a shop, the Cicero's Head, Great Piazza, Covent Garden, and whose stock was sold off in 1730 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 619, 649). Early in life John Noorthouck was patronised by Owen Ruffhead and William Strahan the printer (*ib.* iii. 395). He gained his livelihood as an index-maker and corrector of the press. He was for almost fifty years a liveryman of the Company of Stationers, and spent nearly all his life in London, living in 1773 in Barnard's Inn, Holborn. His principal work was 'A New History of London, including Westminster and Southwark,' London, 1773, 4to, with copperplates. This book gives a history of London at all periods and a survey of the existing buildings. Noorthouck also published 'An Historical and Classical Dictionary,' 2 vols. London, 1776, 8vo, consisting of biographies of persons of all periods and countries. In 1814 Noorthouck was living at Oundle, Northamptonshire (*ib.* viii. 455), where he died about July 1816, aged about 70.

In a bookseller's catalogue, issued by John Russell Smith in London, April 1852, 'the original autograph manuscript of the life of John Noorthouck, author of the "History of the Man after God's own Heart," "History of London," &c.,' was offered for sale, and was there described as an unprinted autobiography containing many curious literary anecdotes of the eighteenth century (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 204). In the 'Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors' (1816, p. 253) is attributed to John Noorthouck 'Constitutions of the Free and Accepted Masons,' new edit. 1784, 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1816, pt. ii. pp. 188–9; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. viii. 488–9; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

NORBURY, first Earl of. [See Toler, John, 1745–1831.]

NORCOME, DANIEL (1576–1647?), musician, probably the son of Nurcombe or Norcome, lay clerk of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, between 1564 and 1587, was born at Windsor in 1576. Like his father, Norcome is said to have been singing-man at Windsor in the reign of James I (Hawkins), but the name does not appear in the rolls of that period, and there is evidence to show that he was an exile on account of his faith in 1602, that he was admitted as instrumentalist to the arch-ducal chapel at Brussels, and that he was still there in 1647 (Fétis).

Norcome's madrigal, in five parts, 'With angel's face and brightness,' was published in Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601.

[Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens, vi. 328; Treasurers' Rolls of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, by the courtesy of Canon Dalton and W. H. St. John Hope, esq., F.S.A.] L. M. M.

NORCOTT, WILLIAM (1770?–1820?), Irish satirist, was born about 1770, and having entered Trinity College, Dublin, graduated B.A. in 1795, LL.B. in 1801, and LL.D. in 1806. He was called to the Irish bar in 1797, and practised with some success for a time, but preferred social enjoyment to his legal duties. During the viceroyalty of the Duke of Richmond he was very popular at Dublin Castle, and was generally a favourite in the best society of the city, partly on account of his excellent mimetic talent. With his friend, John Wilson Croker [q. v.], he was largely concerned in the production of the many poetical satires which appeared in Dublin after the passing of the union. The following pieces may be attributed to him with confidence: 1. 'The Metropolis,' an attack on various Dublin institutions, dedicated to John Wilson Croker, 12mo, 1805; 2nd ed. 12mo, 1805. 2. 'The Metropolis,' pt. ii., dedicated to Thomas Moore, 12mo, 1806; 2nd ed., 12mo, 1806. 3. 'The Seven Thieves: a Satire, by the author of "The Metropolis,"' dedicated to Henry Grattan, 12mo, 1807; 2nd ed., 12mo, 1807. 4. 'The Law Scrutiny; or the Attornie's Guide,' a satire, dedicated to George Ponsonby, lord chancellor of Ireland, 12mo, 1807. These effusions were published by Barlow of Bolton Street, the publisher of Croker's 'Familiar Epistles,' and caused considerable stir in Dublin. Besides Norcott, Croker and Grady were each suspected of their authorship, and Richard Frizelle was also credited with 'The Metropolis.' A writer in the 'Dublin University Magazine' (lviii. 725) unhesitatingly names Norcott as the author, and Barrington and Sheil both acknowledged his responsibility.

Norcott, a reckless gambler and generally dissipated, soon fell into debt and disgrace; but, through the influence of Croker, obtained about 1815 an excellent appointment in Malta. He failed to hold it long, and fled from Malta entirely discredited. After much wandering he reached Smyrna, where he was reduced to selling opium and rhubarb in the streets, thence to the Morea, and ultimately to Constantinople. There he lived in destitution for some time, becoming a Mohammedan, and writing 'most heartrending' letters to his friends. In the end he recanted his Mohammedanism, and attempted to escape from Constantinople, but was pursued and captured. After being decapitated, his body was thrown into the sea. This took place about 1820. The story is told at some length in Sheil's 'Sketches of the Irish Bar,' and, with some modifications, in Barrington's 'Personal Sketches.' He is described by the latter as 'a fat, full-faced, portly-looking person.'

[Haliday Pamphlets, Royal Irish Academy, 1805–7; Todd's Dublin Graduates; Watson's Dublin Directories, 1800–15; Barrington's Personal Sketches, i. 445–51; Notes and Queries, 8th ser.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, pp. 177–8; authorities cited in text.] D. J. O'D.

NORDEN, FREDERICK LEWIS (1708–1742), traveller and artist, born on 22 Oct. 1708 at Glückstadt in Holstein, was one of the five sons of George Norden, a Danish lieutenant-colonel of artillery (*d.* 1728), by his wife, Catharine Henrichsen of Rendsburg. He was intended for the sea, and in 1722 entered the corps of cadets for instruction in mathematics, shipbuilding, and drawing. He made progress, especially in drawing, and attracted the attention of De Lerche, grand master of the ceremonies, who employed him in retouching and repairing a collection of charts and plans belonging to Christian VI, king of Denmark. In 1732 De Lerche presented him to the king, who made him second lieutenant, and gave him an allowance that he might study abroad the art of shipbuilding, especially the construction of the galleys and rowing vessels of the Mediterranean. Norden first visited Holland, where he was instructed in engraving by John De Ryter, and left in 1734 for Marseilles. At Leghorn he made models of rowing vessels, which were afterwards preserved in the chamber of models at the Old Holm, Copenhagen. He spent nearly three years in Italy, and studied art. He was made an associate of the Academy of Drawing of Florence, and in that city became acquainted with Baron de Stosch, with whom he afterwards corresponded on Egyptian antiquities.

While at Florence in 1737 he was commanded by Christian VI to make a journey of exploration in Egypt. He reached Alexandria in June 1737, but was detained by illness at Cairo. Starting on 17 Nov., he went up the Nile to Girgeh and Assouan (Syene). He attempted to reach the second cataract, but was unable to proceed beyond Derr. He met with many difficulties on the journey, partly through his ignorance of the native language. He again reached Cairo on 21 Feb. 1738. Norden kept a journal of his travels, and made sketches and plans on the spot. In 1741 he issued in London a folio volume

of 'Drawings of some Ruins and Colossal Statues at Thebes in Egypt, with an Account of the same in a Letter to the Royal Society.' Norden's Egyptian journals and papers were translated from the Danish manuscripts into French by Des Roches de Parthenay, and published (after Norden's death) by the command of Christian VI, with the title 'Voyage d'Égypte et de Nubie,' 2 vols. Copenhagen, 1755, with 159 plates. This work was translated into English by Peter Templeman as 'Travels in Egypt and Nubia,' 2 vols. London, 1757, fol., with the original plates. There was a German translation by Steffens, Breslau, 1779, 8vo, and the French text was reprinted at Paris 1795–8, 3 vols. 4to. A 'Compendium' of Norden's travels through Egypt was published at Dublin, 1757, 8vo. Richard Pococke's 'Travels in Egypt' ('A Description of the East,' vol. i.) was published in 1743, but Norden's was the first attempt at an elaborate description of Egypt. The drawings are interesting, but the maps of the course of the Nile are said to be less accurate than other portions of the book. Another posthumous publication was 'The Antiquities, Natural History, Ruins . . . of Egypt, Nubia, and Thebes, exemplified in near two hundred Drawings, taken on the spot by F. L. Norden . . . engraved by M. Teuscher,' London, 1792, fol. (164 plates without letterpress).

Norden left Egypt in May 1738, and returned to Denmark, where he was ultimately advanced to the position of captain in the royal navy, and made a member of the shipbuilding commission. In 1740 he came to London, where he was well received by the Prince of Wales and by Martin Folkes (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 590) and other learned men. He was one of the founders of the Egyptian club composed of gentlemen who had visited Egypt (*ib.* v. 334). He volunteered to serve under the English flag in an expedition under Sir John Norris, and when this was not despatched sailed in October 1740 under Sir Challoner Ogle. He was present at the siege of Carthagena on 1 April 1741. He began, but did not complete, an account of this enterprise, illustrated by his own sketches. Returning to England in the autumn of 1741, he spent the winter and part of the following year in London, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He started for a tour in France in 1742, but died at Paris on 22 Sept. of that year from consumption. An engraved portrait of Norden is prefixed to vol. ii. of the 'Travels in Egypt and Nubia.' Beneath it is engraved a medal of Norden, having his portrait on the obverse, and on the reverse a pyramid.

[Life prefixed to Norden's Voyage d'Égypte, based on information supplied by his brother and by his friend Commander De Roemeling; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, s. v. 'Norden;' Prince Ibrahim-Hilmy's Lit. of Egypt, vol. ii. 'Norden;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

NORDEN, JOHN (1548–1625?), topographer, born in 1548, was, according to Wood, 'of a genteel family' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 279). But neither the 'Visitation of Wiltshire' of 1623 (*Harl. MSS.* 1165 f. *b*, 1444 f.192 *b*) nor that printed by Sir Thomas Phillipps in 1628 supports Wood's theory that he belonged to Wiltshire. The father was probably a native of Middlesex. The earliest public notice of Norden is found in a privy council order dated Hampton Court, 27 Jan. 1593, declaring 'To all Lieut^s, etc., of Counties' that 'the bearer, John Norden, gent.,' was 'authorised and appointed by her Majesty to travil through England and Wales to make more perfect descriptions, charts, and maps' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 540 *b*). The outcome of this order was Norden's first work, entitled 'Speculum Britanniæ, firste parte, . . . Middlesex,' published in 1593, 4to. A manuscript draft in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 570), with a few corrections in the handwriting of Burghley, supplies some passages that were omitted in the printed book. In July 1594 Burghley issued from Greenwich another order, which recommended to favourable public notice 'The bearer, John Norden, who has already imprinted certain shires to his great commendation, and who intends to proceed with the rest as time and ability permit' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 540 *b*; cf. also letter of 20 May 1594, *Egerton MS.* 2644, f. 49, &c.)

Norden was the first Englishman who designed a complete series of county histories, and he essayed his task with boundless energy. The outcome of an expedition undertaken by him in 1595 is extant in the British Museum Additional MS. 31853, which is dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, and is entitled 'A Chorographical Discription of the severall Shires and Islands, of Middlesex, Essex, Surrey, Sussex, Hamshire, Weighte, Garnesey, and Jarsay, performed by the traveyle and uiew of John Norden, 1595' (cf. *House of Lords' MS.*, Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. 31 *b*). But the task was beset by difficulties, mainly pecuniary. In 1596 he published a 'Preparative to his Speculum Britanniæ,' which he described as 'a reconciliation of sundrie propositions by divers person (critics, wise or otherwise) tendered' concerning his large undertaking. The book was dedicated to his patron, Burgh-

ley, 'at my poore house neere Fulham,' and he complained that he had 'been forced to struggle with want.'

Norden had a garden at his house 'near Fulham,' and was friendly with J. Gerard, the author of the 'Herball.' Before 1597 Gerard gave Norden some red-beet seeds, which, although 'altogither of one colour,' 'in his garden brought foorth many other beautifull colours' (*Herball*, 1597, p. 252). Between 1 Jan. 1607 and 27 March 1610 Norden lived at Hendon (cf. *Surveyors Dialogue*, 1607 and 1610, Dedications).

Apart from the first part of his 'Speculum,' the 'Middlesex,' issued in 1593, Norden only succeeded in publishing his account of 'Hertfordshire' (1598). The manuscript of the latter is in the Lambeth Library (codex 521). But he finished in manuscript full surveys of five other counties. His description of 'Essex,' of which the original manuscript is at Hatfield, was edited for the Camden Society by Sir Henry Ellis in 1840 (another manuscript, with important variations, is in the British Museum, Add. MS. 33769). 'Northampton' was completed in 1610, but was not published until 1720. 'Cornwall' (probably visited by Norden as early as 1584) was also written in 1610 (Harl. MS. 6252), but was not published until 1728. Descriptions of 'Kent and Surrey are said to exist in manuscript, but their whereabouts are unknown' (Wheatley, p. xcii). The latter may be identical with portions of Additional MS. 31853 (see supra).

In 1600 Norden was acting as surveyor of the crown woods and forests in Berkshire, Devonshire, Surrey, and elsewhere (*Add. MS.* 5752, f. 306), and on 6 Jan. 1605 he petitioned for the surveyorship of the duchy of Cornwall, and complained that he had expended 1,000*l.* in former employments without receiving any recompense. On 30 Jan. a satisfactory reply was returned (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603–10, pp. 186, 191). 'A Plott of the Six Escheated Counties of Ulster' was made by Norden about the same time (*Cotton MS.* Aug. I. ii. 44), and is interesting as the only evidence of his being employed in Ireland. In 1607 Norden published his 'Surveyors Dialogue' (Arber, iii. 331, 412), which was republished in 1610, 1618, and 1758, and it was re-edited in 1855 by J. W. Papworth in the 'Architectural Society's Publications,' vi. 409. In 1607 Norden also surveyed Windsor and the neighbourhood. The result is extant in a vellum folio manuscript (Harl. MS. 3749) entitled 'A Description of the Honor of Winsor, namely of the Castle, etc., taken and performed by the Perambulation, View, and Delineation of John Norden, anno 1607.' This is dedicated to James I, and contains eighteen beautifully coloured maps, including a fine 'Plan or Bird's-eye View of Windsor Castle from the North,' with maps of Windsor Forest, Little Park, 'Greate Parke,' and 'Moate Parke.' Five of these maps, with abstracts from the manuscript as far as they relate to Windsor, are given in R. R. Tighe and J. C. Davis's 'Annals of Windsor,' 1858. For this labour Norden received from the king a 'Free Gift of 200*l.*' (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, 1828, ii. 247). With E. Gavell he surveyed the king's woods in Surrey, Berkshire, and Devonshire in 1608 (*Egerton MS.* 806). To the same year probably belong 'Certaine necessary Considerations touching the Raysing and Mayntayning of Copices within his Mat^es^ Forests, Chases, Parkes, and other Wastes, and the increasing of young Stores for Timber for future Ages,' subscribed 'John Norden,' n.d., and 'A Summary Relation of the Proceedings upon the Commission concerning New Forests,' addressed by Norden to the lorde highe treasurer (*Ashmolean MS.* 1148, ff. 239–242, 257–8). On 2 Nov. 1612 Norden received a grant in survivorship to himself 'and Alexander Nairn of the Office of Surueyors of the Kings Castles, etc., in Kent, Surrey, Sussex, Hants, Berks, Dorset, Wilts, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1601–18, p. 508). In 1613 he made 'Obseruations concerning Crown Lands and Woods' (*Lansdowne MS.* 165, No. 55). In 1616 and 1617 he appears to have held the surveyorship of the duchy of Cornwall jointly with his son, also named John Norden. An 'Abstract of the general Survey of the Soke of Kirketon in Lindesey, in the County of Lincoln, with all Manors, etc., being Parcel of the Inheritance of the right worthy Charles Prince of Wales, as belonging unto his Dukedom of Cornwall, 1616,' folio, is in the Cambridge University Library (Ff. iv. 30). Although not ascribed to Norden in the library catalogue, it is probably an original work of his or a contemporary copy formerly in Bishop Moore's collection (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 29; *Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, 2nd ed. 1869, ii. 260). 'An Abstract of divers Manors, Lands, etc., granted to Prince Charles by James I, and surveyde by John Norden the elder and John Norden the younger, June-Sept^r^ 1617; with Plans of Binfield and Blowberie, Berks, Whitchwood and Watlington, Oxon, etc.,' is extant in Additional MS. 6027. A 'Supervisus Manerii de Blowberie,' dated 1617, is in the Cambridge Library MS. (Dd. viii. 9). 'The Presentment and Verdicte of the Jurie for the

Mannor of Yale Raglar, being Parcell of the Lordshipps of Bromfielde and Yale [county of Denbigh], made before John Norden the Elder, Esq., and John Norden the Younger, gent., by vertue of a Commission of Survey to them directed from the Prince his Highness' (Charles), June 1620, is in MS. Sloane, 3241. The first part of 'Supervisus Mannerii de Shippon in Com. Berk . . . Ducat. suo Cornub. nunc spectan per excamb. pro Byflet & Waybridge in Surr' (among Camb. Univ. MSS. Dd. viii. 9 (1. 2.)) is ascribed to Norden in Bernard's 'Catalogue,' ii. 365. In the same collection is 'Bookes of Survaies delyvered in by Mr. Norden and Mr. Thorpe,' a list of manors surveyed by Norden in 1617 and 1623, and at the end Norden appeals for 'a poore and meane yet sufficient mayntenance' (M. m. iii. 15). Norden, as far as we know, was publicly employed for the last time in making a survey of the manor of Sheriff Hutton in Yorkshire in July and August 1624, with a ground plan of the park (Harl. MS. 6288). Norden's latest published work as a topographer was 'England, An intended Guyde for English Travellers,' 1625, 4to, a series of distance tables intended to be used with Speed's set of county maps. Norden probably died soon after its publication.

Norden made numerous contributions to cartography of very high interest. The maps engraved in his own works are as follows: 1. 'Myddlesex' (in 'Speculum Britanniæ for Middlesex,' 1593), and re-engraved by J. Senex for the reprint in 1723. 2. 'Westminster' (*ib.*) 3. 'London' (*ib.*), the best plan of London in Shakespeare's time that has come down to us; republished and enlarged, accompanied by an admirable essay, by Mr. H. B. Wheatley, for the New Shakspere Society in 1877. 4. 'Hertfordshire,' 1598 (in 'Speculum Britanniæ for Hertfordshire),' re-engraved with the text in 1723. 5. 'Essex,' 1594 (in 'Survey of Essex,' 1840), engraved for the first time by J. Basire in 1840. 6. 'Cornwall' (in 'Speculum Britanniæ for Cornwall,' 1728), with nine maps of the hundreds of East (or East Wivielshire), Kerrier, Losemouth, Powder, Pyder, Stratton, Trigg, and West hundred. Here the roads were indicated for the first time in English cartography.

Norden executed maps of 'Hamshire, Hertfordiæ,' Kent, Middlesex, Surrey, and 'Sussexia' for W. Camden's 'Britannia,' 1607 (5th edit.) He also made maps of Cornwall, Essex, Middlesex, Surrey, and Sussex for J. Speed in 1610. They were afterwards incorporated with those by Saxton and others in Speed's 'Theatre of Great Britain,' 1626, folio. In Hearne's 'Letter on Antiquities,' 1734, p. 34, mention is made of 'A Map or Draught of all Battles fought in England from the landing of William the Conqueror to the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, in sixteen sheets, done with a pen by John Norden.' It was formerly preserved in the Bodleian Gallery, Oxford, but is now lost or destroyed. It however appears to survive in 'The Invasions of England and Ireland. With al [*sic*] Civill Wars since the Conquest,' Corn. Danskertæ sculpsit, an appendix to the 'Prospect of the most famous parts of the World,' by J. Speed, 1635, folio. In the text on the verso of the map Speed says that it was 'finished in a farre larger platforme,' and that he 'intended there to have staid it from further sight or publication' (p. 5, end). Bagford, in a letter to Hearne, writes: 'Mr. Norden designed a "View of London" in eight sheets, which was also engraved. At the bottom of which was the Representation of the Lord Mayor's Show, all on Horseback. . . . The View was taken by Norden from the Pitch of the Hill towards Dulwich College going to Camberwell from London, in which College, on the Stair Case, I had a sight of it. Mr. Secretary Pepys went afterwards to view it by my recommendation, and was very desirous to have purchased it. But since it is decayed and quite destroyed by means of the moistness of the Walls. This was made about the year 1604 or 1606 to the best of my memory, and I have not met with any other of the like kind' p. lxxxii (Leland, *De Rebus Brit. Collectanea*, 1770, vol. i.) This view is now lost. There is, however, preserved in the Crace collection (Portfolio i., 12 Views) at the British Museum an earlier view of London by Norden, wrongly assigned to Morden, apparently taken from the site of old Suffolk House in Southwark. It is inscribed 'Civitas Londini. This Description [View] of the moste Famous Citty of London was performed in the yeare of Christ 1600. . . . By the industry of John Norden,' 27½ in. by 14½ in. About the same period Norden executed 'The View of [old] London Bridge from East to West.' Norden was fraudulently deprived of the plate, as he informs us, for twenty years, and he was unable to publish it until 1624, during the mayoralty of John Gore, whose arms it bears, with those of James I. Even now it is only known to us by a reprint of 1804 (see Crace collection, Portfolio vii., 2 Views). Another missing map is recorded by Gough: 'John Norden made a survey of this county [Surrey], which some curious Hollander purchased at a high price before the Restoration. The map was

engraved by Charles Whitwell, at the expense of Robert Nicholson, and was much larger and more exact than any of Norden's other maps. It had the arms of Sir William Waade, Mr. Nicholson, and Isabella, countess dowager of Rutland, who died in 1605, and was copied by Speed and W. Kip in Camden's "Britannia," 1607. Dr. Rawlinson showed it to the Society of Antiquaries, 1746' (*British Topography*, i. 261).

There were several contemporaries of the surveyor besides his son bearing the same name, viz.: (1) John Norden of Rainham, Kent, who died in 1580 (Hasted, *Kent*, ii. 535; *Add. MS.* 32490, y y. 6); (2) a Middlesex yeoman (*Chap. of Westminster Marriage License*, 23 Nov. 1580, Harl. Soc. Publ. xxiii. 3); and (3) John Norden of Rowde, Wiltshire (*Visitation of Wiltshire*, Harl. MS. 1165, supra).

A fourth John Norden (*fl.* 1600), devotional author, is identified by Wood with John Norden, commoner of Hart Hall, Oxford, 1564, who graduated B.A. on 15 Feb. 1568, and M.A. 26 Feb. 1572 (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, pt. i. pp. 181, 189; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). He was author of: 1. 'A Sinful Mans Solace' (in prose and verse), 1585. 2. 'A Pensive Mans Practise,' 1585, 1591, 1623, 1627, 1629, 1635, 1640. 3. 'A Mirror for the Multitude,' 1586. 4. 'Antithesis or Contraritie betweene the Wicked and the Godlie,' 1587. 5. 'A Christian familiar Comfort,' 1596. 6. 'Progress of Piety, or Harberer of Heartsease,' 1596; the publication of this work at the same time as the 'Preparative to the Speculum Britanniæ' proves that the two authors were not identical. 7. 'A reforming Glass,' 1596. 8. 'The Mirror of Honour,' 1597. 9. 'The Pope's Anatomye and Eliza's Glorye,' 1597. 10. 'Prayer for Earl of Essex in Ireland,' 1599. 11. 'Vicissitudo Rerum: an elegiacall Poeme,' 1600. 12. 'The Storehouse of Varieties,' 1601. 13. 'A Pensive Soules Delight' (in verse), 1603–15. 14. 'The Labrynth of Mans Life,' a poem, 1614. 15. 'Loadstone to a spiritual Life,' 1614. 16. 'An Eye to Heaven in Earth,' 1619. 17. 'Poor Mans Rest,' 1620, 1624, 1631, 1641. 18. 'Imitation of David,' 1620. 19. 'A Godlie Mans Guide to Happiness,' 1624. 20. 'Pathway to Patience,' 1626. 21. 'Help to true Blessedness,' n.d., quoted by Wood.

[Account of Norden in Speculum Britanniæ—pars Cornwall, by C. Bateman, 1728; Gough's British Topography, 1780; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), 1813–20, vol. ii.; life in Speculum Britanniæ—pars Essex, ed. Sir H. Ellis (Camden Soc.), 1840; Rye's England as seen by Foreigners, 1865; H. B. Wheatley in Harrison's Description of England (New Shakspere Soc.), 1877; Bernard's Catalogi Librorum MSS. Angliæ et Hiberniæ, ii. 365; Todd's Cat. of MSS. at Lambeth Palace, 1812; W. H. Black's Cat. Ashmolean MSS. 1845; Cambridge Univ. Libr. MSS. Cat. 1856; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. p. 31*b*, 3rd Rep. pp. 158*b*, 175*c*, 253*a*, 5th Rep. p. 273*a*, 7th Rep. p. 540*b*; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1603–10 pp. 186, 191, 508, 509, 518, 544, 553, 566, 616, 642, 1611–18 pp. 45, 48, 76, 97, 108, 121, 158, 340. For bibliography see Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 1864; Hazlitt's Handbook and Bibliographical Collections, 1867–82; Arber's Reg. of the Stationers' Company, 1875–7, ii. 434, 437, 568, 575, 632, iii. 78, 175, 281, 331, 412.]

C. H. C.

NORFOLK, Dukes of. [See Mowbray, Thomas, first Duke, 1366–1399; Mowbray, John, second Duke, 1389–1432; Mowbray, John, third Duke, 1415–1461; Richard, first Duke of the second creation, 1472–1483; Howard, John, first Duke of the Howard line, 1430?–1485; Howard, Thomas, second Duke, 1443–1524; Howard, Thomas, third Duke, 1473–1554; Howard, Thomas, fourth Duke, 1536–1572; Howard, Henry, sixth Duke, 1628–1684; Howard, Henry, seventh Duke, 1655–1701; Howard, Charles, tenth Duke, 1720–1786; Howard, Charles, eleventh Duke, 1746–1815; Howard, Bernard Edward, twelfth Duke, 1765–1842; Howard, Henry Charles, thirteenth Duke, 1791–1856; Howard, Henry Granville Fitzalan-, fourteenth Duke, 1815–1860.]

NORFOLK, ELIZABETH, Duchess of (1494–1558). [See under Howard, Thomas, third Duke.]

NORFOLK, Earl of (*fl.* 1070). [See Guader or Wader, Ralph.]

NORFOLK, Earls of. [See Bigod, Hugh, first Earl, *d.* 1176 or 1177; Bigod, Roger, second Earl, *d.* 1221; Bigod, Roger, fourth Earl, *d.* 1270; Bigod, Roger, fifth Earl, 1245–1306; Thomas of Brotherton, 1300–1338.]

NORFORD, WILLIAM (1715–1793), medical writer, was born in 1715, and was apprenticed to John Amyas, a surgeon in Norwich 'of the first character and in full business' (Letter to Sharpin). He began practice at Halesworth in Suffolk as a surgeon and man-midwife. In 1753 he published in London 'An Essay on the General Method of treating Cancerous Tumours,' 8vo, dedicated to John Freke [q. v.], senior surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He had been encouraged to write by some remarks of Freke, and by the example of Dale Ingram [q. v.], also a country practitioner. He endeavours to establish rules for the treatment

of cancer, which had, he believed, been successful in several cases. Some of his supposed cures were, however, followed by recurrence and death; and in others of his cases it is clear that abscesses or inflamed glands, but not cancers, were present. He discusses the views of Ledran, Van Swieten, and Wiseman, and states his own cases with fairness. He believed in a sulphur electuary and an ointment of his own. He married the daughter of a surgeon, and after some years moved to Bury St. Edmunds. He became an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians on 26 Nov. 1761, and began practice as a physician. He had a quarrel with a Dr. Sharpin of East Dereham over a case of intestinal obstruction, and defended his own conduct in a sixpenny pamphlet entitled 'A Letter to Dr. Sharpin in Answer to his Appeal to the Public concerning his Medical Treatment of Mr. John Ralling, apothecary, of Bury St. Edmund's in Suffolk.' On the strength of his licence he styles himself Doctor. The letter is dated 'Bury, Oct. 9, 1764,' and the case, which is fully described, has considerable medical interest. In 1780 he published at Bury St. Edmunds 'Concisæ et Practicæ Observationes de Intermittentibus Febribus curandis,' 4to. He died in 1793. His portrait was painted by George Ralph, and engraved in 1788 by J. Singleton.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 235; Works.]

N. M.

NORGATE, EDWARD (*d.* 1650), illuminer and herald-painter, born at Cambridge, was son of Robert Norgate [q. v.], master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Baker of Cambridge. His father died in 1587, and Edward was brought up by his stepfather, Nicholas Felton [q. v.], bishop of Ely. Edward did not stay in Cambridge long enough to take a degree, but went up to London to follow the career of an artist.

On 25 Nov. 1611 Norgate received a joint grant with one Andrea Bassano of the office of tuner of his majesty's 'virginals, organs, and other instruments' (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1611–18, p. 93); and the grantees were employed in making new 'chaire' (choir) organs in the royal chapels at Greenwich and Hampton Court (*Pell Records*, ed. Devon, p. 324; *State Papers*, 1637, p. 442). In 1616 Norgate was made Blue-mantle pursuivant. He soon obtained a reputation for his illuminated penmanship, and taught heraldry to the sons of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, earl marshal.

Meanwhile Norgate was employed as illuminator of royal patents, and obtained the reversion of the office of clerk of the signet. On 10 July 1627 he presented a petition desiring to resign the reversion to Will Richards (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1627–8, p. 247); but nearly four years later (10 March 1631) a warrant addressed by the king to the secretaries of state recites that 'Edward Norgate, one of the clerks of the signet extraordinary, has for many years been employed in writing letters to the Emperor and Patriarch of Russia, the Grand Signior, the Great Mogul, the Emperor of Persia, and the kings of Bantam, Macassar, Barbary, Siam, Achine, Fez, Sus, and other far-distant kings. His majesty requires that hereafter all such letters be prepared by the said Edward Norgate and his deputies' (*ib.* 1629–31, p. 532). In 1633 Norgate appears to have been employed as a deputy to Sir W. Heydon, treasurer of the English troops in the Palatinate (*ib.* 1633–4, p. 323). In the same year (28 Oct.) he was appointed Windsor herald by the earl marshal, Lord Arundel.

Norgate's name appears among others in a commission of 31 Jan. 1637 'to compound with persons willing to be incorporated for using the art and mystery of common maltsters' (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1636–7, p. 404); and, later, he was one of the commissioners of brewing (*ib.* 1637–8, p. 230). On 24 Aug. 1638 he was at length admitted as clerk of the signet (*ib.* 1637–8, p. 603). In that capacity he attended Charles I in his expeditions against the Scots in 1639 and 1640. During the earlier expedition he sent many highly interesting letters either to his friend Robert Reade, secretary to Windebanck, or to the secretary of state himself (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1639). Among his other duties he was called on by the king 'to make certain patterns for four new ensigns with devices, for the guard of his person' (*ib.* p. 164); and on 19 June, when the king gave the Scots commissioners a gracious answer, Norgate wrote it out twelve times, spending a whole night on the work (*ib.* p. 330).

Norgate obtained constant access to the finest collections of pictures, and became a connoisseur in pictorial art. His taste and knowledge were so highly valued that he was employed in 1639–40 to negotiate the purchase of pictures for the cabinet of Queen Henrietta Maria at Greenwich. He commissioned work from Jordaens in preference to his master, Rubens; but Norgate had a personal interview with the latter at his house in Brussels (*Original Papers relating to Rubens*, pp. 211–13). Apparently on the same visit he delivered a duplicate despatch to his friend Sir Balthasar Gerbier, the king's agent in Brussels (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser.

1639–40, pp. 43–4). In a similar capacity he acted for his patron, Lord Arundel, in whose interest he visited Italy. He also went to the Levant for an uncle of Sir W. Petty to buy marbles, some of which are now at Oxford. Fuller relates how Norgate was stopped, through failure of remittances, at Marseilles, and, being helped by a French gentleman with money and clothes, made his way back to England on foot.

As Windsor herald, Norgate had been excused ship-money (*ib.* 1634–5, p. 517); and in October 1641 he was granted an embroidered coat-of-arms (*ib.* 1641–3, p. 151). In 1646 he was in Holland (*Lansdowne MS.* 1238), and in 1648 doubtless was deprived of his heraldic office. He died at the Heralds' College in 1650, and was buried at St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, on 23 Dec. 'He became,' says Fuller, who attended his death-bed, 'the best illuminer and limner of his age. . . . . He was an excellent herald, and, which was the crown of all, a right honest man.' Among the best examples of his work the patent from Charles I for the appointment of Alexander, earl of Stirling, as commander-in-chief of Nova Scotia, was so well executed that it has been sometimes attributed to Vandyck, who, so far as is known, never illuminated. Another good specimen is a letter to the king of Persia, for which he was paid 10*l.* by warrant from the privy council dated 24 April 1613. Walpole's continuator says of other works by Norgate that they are 'inferior in no great degree to the elaborate bordures which enclose the miniatures of Giulio Clovio.' There is in the Bodleian Library a manuscript by Norgate (*Tanner MS.* 326, undated) entitled 'Miniature, or the Art of Limning.' It has not been printed. He is said to have left other manuscripts to be published by his friends. Among the latter was the poet Herrick, who wrote some very flattering lines on him in 'Hesperides' (No. 301, ed. Pollard, 1891; No. 302, ed. Saintsbury, 1893).

Norgate was twice married. His first wife was Judith, daughter of John Larner, esq.; the second, whom he married at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 15 Oct. 1619, was Ursula, daughter of Martin Brighouse of Coleby, Lincolnshire. He had three sons and two daughters by his second wife.

Thomas, his eldest son (the only child by his first wife), born in 1615, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, from Westminster School on 29 Nov. 1633. He graduated B.A. 26 April 1637, M.A. 30 June 1640, and was created B.D. on 17 June 1646. He was expelled from his studentship by the parliamentary visitors on 2 Nov. 1648. He was for some time chaplain to Sir Thomas Glemham, governor of Oxford. A copy of Latin verses by him on the death of Lord Bayning is in the Oxford collection.

[Addit. MS. 8934, f. 74; Harl. MSS. 1154, 1532; Fuller's Worthies (Cambridgeshire); State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1611–43, passim; Lloyd's Memoires, 1677, pp. 1634–5 (give wrong date of death); Noble's College of Arms, pp. 251, 261; Sainsbury's Original Papers illustrative of the Life of Rubens, pp. 209, 211 *n*, 215, 217, 223, 227, 228, 233, 234, and Pref. p. xl (following Dallaway's note to Walpole, wrongly corrects Fuller as to date of death, which has been verified from St. Benet's parish register); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters, ed. Wornum (with Dallaway's note), i. 230–3; Notes and Queries, 5, 12, and 19 Jan. 1867, 30 Dec. 1876, 15 June 1878; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.] G. Le G. N.

NORGATE, ROBERT (*d.* 1587), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, is said to have been born at Aylsham in Norfolk. He was educated at St. John's College in the same university, where he was admitted a scholar 1 Nov. 1561. He was admitted B.A. in 1564–5, and in 1567 was elected to a fellowship at Corpus Christi College. In 1568 he commenced M.A. He was probably aided in obtaining his fellowship by Archbishop Parker, whose chaplain he was, and to whom he was related by marriage, his wife, Elizabeth Baker, being the daughter of the archbishop's half-brother, John Baker M.A. The archbishop also presented him to the rectory of Latchingdon, with the chapel of Lawley in Essex, to which he was instituted 27 Jan. 1573–4. He became master of Corpus Christi College in 1573. In 1575 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Marsham in Norfolk. In 1576 he was one of the university preachers. On 29 Jan. 1577–8, he was installed prebendary of Decem Librarum in the cathedral of Lincoln. In 1578 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Forncett in Norfolk. He was installed a canon of Ely 8 May 1579; was created D.D. in 1581; and filled the office of vice-chancellor of the university in 1584. On 10 Nov. in the same year he was appointed to the rectory of Little Gransden in Cambridgeshire, by the crown, and resigned about the same time the living of Latchingdon. He died on 2 Nov. 1587, and was buried in the ancient church of St. Benet.

Norgate appears to have discharged his duties as master with singular fidelity, and also in a thoroughly independent spirit. Although anxious on every ground to conciliate Burghley, he successfully resisted an attempt made by the latter to nominate, contrary to statute, one Booth to a fellowship. The numbers of the college increased considerably

under his rule, and it was entirely due to his efforts that the new chapel was built in 1579. He himself, however, died so poor, that, according to Masters, 'his goods were sold by a decree of the vice-chancellor for the payment of his debts and funeral charges, there being then large arrears due to the college, which of many years were not cleared off' (*Hist. of C. C. Coll.*, p. 118). He also is entitled to be gratefully remembered by all scholars for the care he took of Parker's magnificent library, for the reception of which he had a room constructed over the chapel, where the collection was safely housed until the erection of the new library in 1823.

His widow was married to Nicholas Felton [q. v.], afterwards master of Pembroke College, and bishop of Ely. His only son, Edward, is separately noticed.

[Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, and Append. No. xxxvi.; Cooper's Athenæ Cant. ii. 18; Mullinger's Hist. of University of Cambridge, ii. 288.] J. B. M.

NORGATE, THOMAS STARLING (1772–1859), miscellaneous writer, son of Elias Norgate, surgeon, and Deborah, daughter of Alderman Thomas Starling, was born at Norwich, 20 Aug. 1772. From 1780 to 1788 he attended the Norwich grammar school, where Dr. Samuel Parr was headmaster until 1785. In 1789 he was sent to the 'New College,' which had recently been established in the independent interest at Hackney, under the presidency of Dr. Thomas Belsham, and he was subsequently entered at Lincoln's Inn; but although he kept the requisite number of terms, he relinquished the chances of a legal career, and returned to his native city without any very definite views for the future.

While in London he was a frequent guest at the house of William Beloe [q. v.], and at his instigation he contributed to an early volume of the 'British Critic.' A year or two later, on the invitation of William Enfield, minister at the Octagon Chapel in Norwich, he became a regular contributor to the 'Analytical Review' until its death in 1799, and he supplied a few papers to the 'Cabinet,' a short-lived periodical published (1795–6) under the management of Charles Marsh, William Taylor, and other literary inhabitants of Norwich. He was a writer on various topics in the 'Monthly Magazine,' and supplied the 'Half-yearly Retrospect of Domestic Literature' from 1797 to 1807, when the publication was discontinued. To Arthur Aikin's 'Annual Review' (1802-8) Norgate was a large contributor, writing nearly one-seventh part of the whole work. Subsequently his intimate friend William Taylor introduced him to Griffiths, the editor of the 'Monthly Review,' for which he wrote for a time while living in retirement on his estate at Hethersett in Norfolk.

In 1829 he wrote the introductory chapter on the 'Agriculture of the County' for Chambers's 'General History of Norfolk,' 2 vols. 8vo, and in the following year, in conjunction with Simon Wilkin, F.L.S., and another friend, established the 'East-Anglian,' a weekly newspaper published at Norwich (1830–3). Norgate was assisted as editor by his eldest son, Elias Norgate, who also joined his father in founding (1829) the Norfolk and Norwich Horticultural Society. Norgate died at Hethersett, 7 July 1859, in the eighty-seventh year of his age.

His fourth son, THOMAS STARLING NORGATE (1807–1893), born 30 Dec. 1807, was educated at Norwich grammar school under the Rev. Edward Valpy, and graduated B.A. from Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1832. He was curate successively of Briningham, of Cley-next-the-Sea, and of Banningham, all in Norfolk, and was collated rector of Sparham in the same county in 1840. He died at Sparham on 25 Nov. 1893. He was the author of three volumes of blank-verse translations of the Homeric poems: 'Batrachomyomachia, an Homeric fable reproduced in dramatic blank verse,' 1863, 8vo; 'The Odyssey' in dramatic blank verse 1863, 8vo; and 'The Iliad,' 1864, 8vo.

[Manuscript autobiographical memoranda and personal recollections.] F. N.

NORIE, JOHN WILLIAM (1772–1843), writer on navigation, born in Burr Street, London, on 3 July 1772, was son of James Norie (1737–1793), a native of Morayshire, who, after being trained for the presbyterian church, migrated to London in 1756, and kept a flourishing school in Burr Street, Wapping. Norie's mother was Dorothy Mary Fletcher (1753–1840), daughter of a merchant in East Smithfield. The son, John William, resided, according to the 'London Directory' for 1803, at the 'Naval Academy, 157 Leadenhall Street.' At the same address William Heather carried on business as a publisher of naval books and dealer in charts and nautical instruments at the 'Navigation Warehouse.' Heather's name disappears in 1815, and the business was henceforth conducted by Norie with a partner, Charles Wilson, under the style of Norie & Wilson. The 'Navigation Warehouse' has been immortalised by Charles Dickens in 'Dombey and Son' as the shop kept by Sol Gills (cf. J. Ashby-Sterry's article 'The Wooden Midshipman' in *All the*

Year Round, 29 Oct. 1881, p. 173). Norie retired about 1830, but the business was carried on in the same place until 1880, when the premises were taken down and the firm removed to 156 Minories, where the figure of the little midshipman which decorated Norie's house of business still exists. Norie, who is variously described as 'teacher of navigation and nautical astronomy,' and 'hydrographer,' died at No. 3 Coates Crescent, Edinburgh, on 24 Dec. 1843, and was buried in St. John's episcopal church.

Norie wrote: 1. 'Explanation and Use of the Planispherium Celeste, or Map of Zodiacal Stars,' 1802. 2. 'Complete Set of Nautical Tables,' 1803. 3. 'Epitome of Practical Navigation,' 1805. 4. 'Sailing Directions for St. George's and Bristol Channels,' 1816. 5. 'Naval Gazetteer,' 1827, together with a number of charts and sailing directions for different parts of the world. His books have gone through a large number of editions, and his 'Navigation' is still a standard work, and is in constant demand.

[Private information; Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. i. p. 221; Caledonian Mercury, 30 Dec. 1843.]

R. B. P.

NORMAN, GEORGE WARDE (1793–1882), writer on finance, was born at Bromley Common, Kent, on 20 Sept. 1793. His father, George Norman, born on 24 June 1756, was a merchant in the Norway timber trade, who served as sheriff of Kent in 1793, and died on 24 Jan. 1830, having married on 22 Nov. 1792 Charlotte, third daughter of Edward Beadon, rector of North Stoneham, Hampshire; she died on 18 Feb. 1853. George Warde was educated at Eton from 1805 to 1810, when he joined his father in business, spending parts of 1819–21 in Norway. He was there again in 1826 and 1828. In the course of his visits he was presented to the king, and gained the friendship of distinguished Norwegians. With some of them, or with their descendants, he continued on intimate terms to the end of his life. His father retired in 1824, and the son kept in the timber trade till 1830, when he transferred it to Sewell & Co., his brother, Richard Norman, becoming a partner in the new firm. From 1821 to 1872 he was a director of the Bank of England, and in 1826 took an important part in the establishment of branch offices. About 1840 he was appointed a member of the committee of the treasury at the bank, the only director who has filled that post without having passed the chair. During the commercial crisis of 1847 he was a constant attendant at the bank, and conferred daily with Sir Charles Wood [q. v.], chancellor of the exchequer, in Downing Street. In 1832 he was examined before Lord Althorp's committee of the House of Commons to inquire into the utility of a great central issue, and into the competency of the Bank of England to act as a regulator of currency. In 1840 he was examined for six days before Sir Charles Wood's committee to inquire into matters connected with circulation. In 1848 he was examined before a committee of the House of Lords on currency matters. He became an exchequer bill commissioner in 1831; was renominated a commissioner in 1842, when the business was transferred to the public works loan commissioners, and served till 1876. He was also a director of the Sun Insurance office from 1830 to 1864, was for many years a governor of Guy's Hospital, and the last surviving original member of the Political Economy Club, founded in 1821. In politics he was a liberal, and an advocate of free trade; in 1835 he was asked to stand for the city of London, and afterwards to contest West Kent, but declined, owing to ill-health. He took a keen interest in matters connected with the poor-law administration. Of the Bromley union, one of the first established, he was vice-chairman for nearly forty years, and often acted as chairman.

Soon after leaving Eton he formed an intimate friendship with George Grote the historian. They read books in common, chiefly on historical and political subjects, and studied political economy. In 1814 Norman introduced Grote to Miss Harriet Lewin, who afterwards became Grote's wife, and it was at Norman's suggestion that Grote undertook to write the history of Greece rather than that of Rome, which he had originally contemplated (Mrs. Grote, *Life of George Grote*, 1873, pp. 13–22, 32, 34, 41 et seq.) In the development of cricket in West Kent Grote and Norman were also jointly interested.

Norman was a wide reader, not only of English but also of French, Italian, and Norwegian literature; he was intimate with the works of the later Latin poets no less than with those of mediæval French and Italian writers, and collected a library of Norwegian books. In 1833 he published 'Remarks upon some prevalent Errors with respect to Currency and Banking, and Suggestions to the Legislature as to the Renewal of the Bank Charter.' The pamphlet contained views which have suggested most important changes in the currency. It was criticised by Colonel Torrens, Samuel Jones Loyd, afterwards first Baron Overstone [q.v.],

and J. H. Palmer, and was republished in 1838. His last important work, in 1850, was 'An Examination of some prevailing Opinions as to the Pressure of Taxation in this and other Countries' (4th edition, 1864), in which he combated the view that the increase of public expenditure was a proof of heavier taxation of the people, and that English liberty was attained by an amount of taxation which, as compared with that borne by our neighbours, was excessive. He died at Bromley Common, Kent, on 4 Sept. 1882, within a few days of completing his eighty-ninth year, having married in 1830 Sibella (1808–1887), daughter of Henry Stone, of the Bengal civil service, and afterwards a partner in the banking firm of Stone & Martin.

Besides the works already mentioned, Norman was the author of: 1. 'Letter to Charles Wood, esq., M.P., on Money, and the Means of economising the Use of it,' 1841. 2. 'Remarks on the Incidence of Import Duties, with special reference to the England and Cuba Case contained in "The Budget,"' 1860. 3. Papers on various subjects, 1869. 4. 'The Future of the United States,' a paper read before the British Association at Belfast in August 1874; printed in the 'Journal of the Statistical Society,' March 1875. 5. 'A Memoir of the Rev. F. Beadon,' 1879. 6. 'Remarks on the Saxon Invasion,' printed in 'Archæologia Cantiana,' vol. xiii. 1880. He also at one time frequently contributed to the 'Economist.'

[Economist, 9 Sept. 1882, p. 1125, 30 Sept. pp. 1209–11; Times, 15 Sept. 1882, p. 4; Darwin's Life of C. Darwin, 1887, ii. 304; Recollections of a Happy Life—the Autobiography of Marianne North, 1892, ii. 214–15; Lord Tollemache and his Anecdotes in the Fortnightly Review, July 1892, pp. 74–5; information from his son, Philip Norman, esq.] G. C. B.

NORMAN, JOHN (1491 ?–1553 ?), Cistercian, was born soon after 1490, and graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1514. He became abbot of the Cistercian house of Bindon in Dorset some time after 1523, in succession to John Walys. In 1536 Bindon, having a clear income of only 147*l.* 7*s.* 9½*d.* (Gairdner, *Calendar of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII's Reign*, x. 1238), was suppressed among the lesser monasteries, but on 16 Nov. of the same year John Norman was formally reinstated abbot there by the patent of refoundation of the house (*ib.* xi. 1217; the patent is printed in full in Hutchins, *Dorset*, i. 356–8). Norman appears to have held the abbey of the king for some two years on the tenure of 'perpetual alms,' and then to have finally surrendered it to John Tregonwell, one of the clerks in chancery. The deed of surrender, preserved among the records of the court of augmentations, is dated 14 March 30 Henry VIII, 1539 (*Deputy Keeper's Eighth Report*, App. ii. p. 10), but the Close Roll gives the date as 10 March (Burnet, *Hist. Reform.* i. ii. 247, ed. 1865). To John Tregonwell, who had originally petitioned Cromwell for the farm of the abbey in 1536, Norman and his convent (1539) demised the farm of Hamburgh for the term of eighty-one years from 'Michaelmas last' (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, x. 388), and Norman received a pension of 50*l.* a year, which he enjoyed until 1553.

[In addition to the authorities mentioned above, see Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 70; Rymer's Fœdera, xiv. 630; Tanner's Notitia Monastica, p. xl, 3 (ed. 1787); Dugdale's Monasticon, v. 656, ed. 1830; Willis's Mitred Abbeys, ii. 69; Dixon's Hist. of Church of England, ii. 114–15.] A. M. C–n.

NORMAN, JOHN (1622–1669), presbyterian divine, born on 15 Dec. 1622, was son of Abraham Norman of Trusham, Devonshire, and matriculated on 16 March 1637–8 from Exeter College, Oxford, where he was servitor to the rector, Dr. Conant. He graduated B.A. on 21 Oct. 1641, and received presbyterian ordination. In 1647, upon the expulsion of George Wotton, he became presbyterian vicar of Bridgwater, and remained there until ejected by the Act of Uniformity in 1662. He was the bosom friend of Joseph Alleine [q. v.], the ejected vicar of Taunton, whose sister Elizabeth seems to have been his first wife. Norman was probably the 'Pylades' to whom Alleine, under the signature 'Orestes,' wrote a very remarkable 'Letter from Bath' on 12 Oct. 1668, smoothing over some 'jealous passages' which had occurred between the writer and his old friend and 'covenant Pylades' (*Life of Alleine*, 1822, p. 432, letter xxxvii.) Soon after his ejectment, Norman was brought before Judge Foster for preaching privately to his people, and was sentenced to a fine of 100*l.* and to imprisonment until the fine was paid. He lay in Ilchester gaol for eighteen months, when Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.], on circuit, compounded the fine at sixpence in the pound. After his release he preached in private. He had good natural abilities, was an acceptable preacher, and was much respected in 'all the western parts of the kingdom' (Calamy). His works include 'Cases of Conscience practically resolved,' London, 1673, 8vo, to which an account of him is prefixed by William Cooper; an ordination sermon, 'Christ's Commission Officer,' London, 1658, 12mo; 'Christ confessed'

(written in prison); and 'Family Governors exhorted to Family Godliness.'

He died at Bridgwater, and was buried at St. Mary's on 9 Feb. 1668–9. His wife Elizabeth had died in 1664; a second wife seems to have survived him. A son, John, born in 1652, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford (8 May 1669). Henry Norman, master of Longport grammar school from 1706 to 1730, may have been a grandson.

[Norman's Cases of Conscience; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 169; Stanford's Joseph Alleine, 1861, pp. 101, 243, 359; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, p. 318; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 149.] J. C. H.

NORMAN, ROBERT (*fl.* 1590), mathematical instrument maker, was the author of 'The Newe Attractive, containing a short discourse of the Magnes or Lodestone, and amongest other his vertues, of a newe discovered secret and subtill propertie concernyng the declinyng of the Needle touched therewith under the plaine of the Horizon,' black letter, small 4to, 1581. This book was dedicated to William Borough [q. v.], then comptroller of the navy, to whose 'encouragement, good counsel, accustomed courtesy, and friendly affection towards me, an unlearned mechanician,' Norman attributes the working out of the subject. Borough added an appendix: 'A Discovery of the Variation of the Compass,' in the preface to which Norman is referred to as 'the expert artificer;' and a note at the end advertises that the instruments described 'are made by Robert Norman, and may be had at his house in Radcliffe.' The book was often reprinted, but the later editions want both the dedication and Borough's appendix. Norman also wrote 'Safegarde of Saylers,' 8vo, 1590 (1600 and later); a rutter, or sailing directions, translated from the Dutch.

[His own works, as cited; Whiston's Longitude and Latitude, found by the Inclinatory or Dipping Needle.] J. K. L.

NORMANBY, first Duke of. [See Sheffield, John, 1648–1721.]

NORMANBY, Marquises of. [See Sheffield, John, first Marquis, 1648–1721; Phipps, Constantine Henry, first Marquis of the second creation, 1797–1863; Phipps, George Augustus Constantine, second Marquis, 1819–1890.]

NORMANDY, ALPHONSE RENÉ LE MIRE de (1809–1864), chemist, was born at Rouen on 23 Oct. 1809, and was originally intended for the medical profession. He devoted himself, however, to chemistry, and on the completion of his medical course he went to Germany and studied under Gmelin. He took out a patent in 1839 (No. 8175) for indelible inks and dyes, and in 1841 he patented a method of hardening soap made from what are known as 'soft goods' by the addition of sulphate of soda (No. 9081); but for some years he was prevented from using the process by the excise, who regarded the addition of sulphate of soda as an adulteration. The restriction was at length removed, and the patent was prolonged by the privy council in 1855 for three years to compensate him for the difficulties which had been thrown in his way (cf. *Mechanics' Mag.* lxiii. 56). In these two patents he is described as 'M.D., of Rouen,' with a temporary residence in London; but he seems to have come to England permanently about 1843, taking up his residence at Dalston, and subsequently at 67 Judd Street, Brunswick Square, London, where he lived until 1860. His apparatus for distilling sea-water to obtain perfectly pure water for drinking is very largely used on board ship, and formed the subject of a patent granted in 1851 (No. 13714). Further patents were taken out for improvements in 1852 (No. 275), 1856 (No. 1252), 1857 (No. 3137), 1859 (No. 459), 1860 (No. 786), and in 1861 (No. 1553). The great merit of the invention consists in conducting the operation at a low temperature, and causing the condensed water to absorb a large quantity of atmospheric air, which renders it palatable. A medal was awarded to him for this apparatus at the exhibition of 1862 (cf. *Reports of the Juries*, vii. B, 31, 32). The manufacture of these stills became an important business, which is still carried on near the Victoria Docks by Normandy's Patent Marine Aerated Fresh Water Company.

For some years he had a considerable practice as a consulting and analytical chemist, and in 1855 and 1856 he gave some startling evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on the adulteration of food with reference to the use of alum in the manufacture of bread. He was elected a fellow of the Chemical Society on 20 May 1854. He died at Odin Lodge, Clapham Park, London, on 10 May 1864.

Normandy published in 1849 a translation of Rose's 'Practical Treatise on Analytical Chemistry,' and he wrote: 1. 'Guide to the Alkali-metrical Chest,' 1849. 2. 'Introduction to Rose's Chemical Analysis,' 1849. 3. 'Handbook of Chemical Analysis,' 1850, 2nd ed. by Noad in 1875. 4. 'The Chemical Atlas,' 1855 (a French translation appeared in 1857). 5. 'The Dictionaries of the Chemical Atlas,' 1857. He contributed a

paper 'On the Spheroidal State of Water in Steam Boilers' to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1854, vii. 283.

[Poggendorff's Biographisch-Literarisches Wörterbuch; Mechanics' Mag., 27 May 1864, p. 347; Journal of the Chemical Society, xviii. 345; Spon's Dict. of Engineering, iii. 1219.]

R. B. P.

NORMANNUS, SIMON (*d.* 1249), chancellor. [See CANTELUPE, SIMON.]

NORMANVILLE, THOMAS DE (1256–1295), judge, born in 1256, was the son of Ralph de Normanville of Empingham, Rutland, who died in 1259, when Thomas was two and a half years old (ROBERTS, *Cal. Genealogicum*, p. 81). The Normanvilles were a branch of the family of Basset of Normandy, and soon after the conquest are found in the possession of the manor of Empingham; one of Thomas's ancestors, Gerold, was a benefactor of Battle Abbey in the reign of Henry I; another Ralph was sent by John to defend Kenilworth Castle against the barons; and his grandfather, Thomas, was a crusader (*Battle Abbey Roll*, ed. Duchess of Cleveland, ii. 362–3; *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 244). Thomas first appears in 1276 as governor of Bamborough Castle, seneschal, and king's escheator beyond Trent. In 1279 he was appointed to hear the disputes between Alexander, king of Scots, and the Bishop of Durham, and in 1281 received a grant of lands in Stamford, Lincolnshire. In January 1283 he was commissioned to 'order and dispose of' the services granted by the knights, freemen, and 'communitates' beyond the Trent (*Parl. Writs*, i. 761), and in 1286 he was justice in eyre to hear pleas of the forests in Nottinghamshire and Lancashire. In 1288 he was summoned to a council at Westminster to be held on 13 Oct., and on 2 Sept. in the following year he was directed to report on the condition of the daughters of Llywelyn ab Gruffydd [q. v.], then nuns at Sempringham. In 1292 he held pleas 'de quo warranto' in Herefordshire and Kent, and in the following year in Herefordshire, Surrey, and Staffordshire. In the same year he was directed to grant John Baliol seisin of his manors in Normanville's 'balliva.' Normanville died in 1295, seised of various lands in Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire.

By his wife Dionysia, who brought as her dowry a third of the manor of Kenardington, Kent, and survived him, Normanville had one son, Edmund, who was four years old at his father's death and died without issue (*Cal. Genealogicum*, p. 500); and one daughter, Margaret, who thus became his heiress, and married William Basing. Examples of Normanville's seal are in the British Museum. He must be distinguished from a contemporary Thomas de Normanville, who held lands in Kent and died in 1283 (*Cal. Genealogicum*, p. 331; HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 115, &c.)

[Foss's Lives of the Judges, iii. 135–6; Dugdale's Chron. Ser.; Parl. Writs, i. 761; Inquisitiones post mortem, i. 124, 130; Rotuli Chartarum, p. 108; Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward I, passim; Placita de Quo Warranto, pp. 115, 266, 352, 705; Rot. Originl. Abbreviatio, passim; Testa de Nevill, p. 208; Rymer's Fœdera, 1816 edit. ii. 792; Placitorum Abbreviatio, pp. 328–9; Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 301; John de Oxenedes (Rolls Ser.), pp. 328, 336; Memoranda de Parl. (Rolls Ser.), pp. 39, 40, 79; Archæologia Cantiana, ii. 293, xi. 366, xiii. 193, 353; Marshall's Genealogist, passim; Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 43, 127; Wright's Rutland; Blore's Rutland; and Plantagenet Harrison's Yorkshire, passim.]

A. F. P.

NORREYS. [See NORRIS.]

NORRIS, ANTONY (1711–1786), antiquary, of Barton Turf, Norfolk, descended from a merchant family of Norwich, different members of which had filled most of the municipal offices of that city, was the third son, but eventual heir, of the Rev. Stephen Norris, by his wife Bridget, daughter of John Graile, rector of Blickling and Waxham, Norfolk. John Norris (1734–1777) [q. v.], founder of the Norrisian professorship, was his cousin. Born 17 Nov. 1711, and baptised at St. George Tombland, Norwich, Antony was educated at Norwich grammar school, proceeding to Cambridge 4 April 1727 as a pensioner at Gonville and Caius.

On 3 Nov. 1729 he was admitted of the Middle Temple, going into residence 27 April 1730, and being called to the bar 29 Nov. 1735, at the age of twenty-four. He married Sarah, daughter of John Custance, J.P. of Norwich (who had been mayor of that city), on 18 May 1737, and had one son only, John, born 28 Jan. 1737–8, and educated at the same school, college, and inn as his father. This son, who was apparently a young man of the greatest promise, a prize-winner and a fellow of his college, fell into a consumption, and died 19 March 1762, to the great grief of his father, whose laments are touchingly expressed in his history of Tunstead (p. 74). Norris, left without child at the comparatively early age of fifty-one, had little to solace him but his love for genealogy and county history.

Possessed of ample means and leisure, 'Nature having given him,' as he says, 'an almost irresistible propensity for inquiries

after the ancient state and inhabitants of Norfolk, his native county,' he devoted an immense deal of time, trouble, and money to compiling what is, in some respects, the most perfect piece of county history ever compiled.

There is no doubt he intended to write a complete county history of the whole of the eastern part of Norfolk, a part sadly neglected by Blomefield, and succeeded in completing the Hundreds of East and West Flegg, Happing, and Tunstead, but died before he had done more than seven parishes in North Erpingham. What he completed covers 1,615 very close-written folio pages, and is now ready for the press if the public spirit of the county called for it.

Norris worked in the most systematic and laborious way. Being a friend of the Bishop of Norwich, and a man of some position in the county, he was actually allowed to take home the original register books of wills from the Norwich registry, and went through them minutely, taking most copious shorthand notes from them in Dr. Byrom's system, the notes covering 1,753 folio pages, and containing references to certainly not less than sixty thousand surnames. These he indexed up carefully from time to time, and was thus enabled to give details and correct pedigrees in a way no one else could possibly have done. Painfully and dispassionately he demolished, for example, the forged pedigree of Preston of Beeston, and dispelled the myth of a royalist ancestor present on the scaffold with Charles I, by proving step by step their real descent from a puritan.

He also collected in six volumes 2,818 pages of close notes of monuments and arms in Norfolk, containing very many thousand beautiful pen-and-ink sketches of arms and monumental brasses, and five books of extracts from Norfolk deeds, consisting of 472 pages of notes. From these and other sources he compiled two volumes of Norfolk pedigrees (305 in all) most elaborately worked out. He died 14 June 1786, aged 75, 'his faculties having become exhausted and his mind having ceased to be active' before his death, as we learn from his monumental inscription in Barton Turf Church; his widow survived him a year only.

The greater part of his collections, which belong to the writer of this notice, are minutely described and calendared in 'A Catalogue of Fifty of the Norfolk MSS. in the Library of Mr. Walter Rye,' folio, privately printed in 1889.

[Private information and Norris's manuscripts in the possession of the writer.] W. R. E.

NORRIS, CATHERINE MARIA (*d.* 1767), courtesan. [See FISHER.]

NORRIS, CHARLES (1779–1858), artist, born on 24 Aug. 1779, was a younger son of John Norris of Marylebone, a wealthy London merchant. Having lost both his parents while a child, Norris was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 26 Oct. 1797 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*), but did not proceed to a degree. For a short time he held a commission in the king's dragoon guards, but left the service on his marriage in 1800 to Sarah, daughter of John Saunders, a congregational minister at Norwich, and a descendant of Laurence Saunders, martyr (*d.* 1555). After residing at Milford, Pembrokeshire, for about ten years, he removed in 1810 to Tenby, and died there on 16 Oct. 1858. By his first wife he had four sons and nine daughters, of whom only two survived; and by his second wife (Elizabeth Harries of Pembrokeshire, whom he married on 25 Jan. 1832) he had three children.

In 1810 Norris issued two numbers of a very ambitious work, entitled 'The Architectural Antiquities of Wales,' vol. i. Pembrokeshire, London, fol. Its design was that each number should contain six oblong folio plates from Norris's own drawings (with letterpress also by him); but, owing to its great costliness, the work did not proceed beyond the third instalment, which appeared in 1811. At the same date the three numbers were reissued in one volume, under the title of 'St. David's, in a Series of Engravings illustrating the different Ecclesiastical Edifices of that ancient City,' London, fol. Five drawings of Pembroke Castle by Norris, engraved by J. Rawle, and originally intended to form a fourth number, were published in 1817. After this failure Norris, for the sake of economy, taught himself the use of the graver, and in 1812 published 'Etchings of Tenby' in two synchronous but distinct editions, London, royal 8vo and demy 4to, containing forty engravings both drawn and etched by the artist himself. He also wrote 'An Historical Account of Tenby and its Vicinity,' London, 1818; 2nd edit. 1820, containing six plates of local views and a map. In addition to these he left unpublished a large collection of architectural drawings, many of which are still in the possession of his son, Mr. R. Norris, of Rhode Wood House, Saundersfoot, Pembrokeshire.

In person Norris was middle-sized and very strong. Walter Savage Landor—the Savages were connected with Norris—in writing from Paris in 1802 to his sister Eliza-

5eth, described Napoleon's 'figure and complexion' as 'nearly like those of Charles Norris.' He always exhibited a spirit of cynical independence, verging often upon eccentricity.

[An article by Mr. E. Laws of Tenby in Archæologia Cambrensis, 5th ser. viii. 305–11; Etchings of Tenby in Brit. Mus. Print-Room; private communications.] D. Ll. T.

NORRIS, Sir EDWARD (*d.* 1603), governor of Ostend, third son of Henry Norris, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.], seems from an early age to have engaged, like his more distinguished brother John (1547 ?–1597) [q. v.], in military service abroad. About 1578, with his brothers John and Henry, he joined the English volunteers in the Low Countries. In 1584 he was in Ireland (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, pp. 521–522; *Carew MSS.* 1575–88, p. 377). He was elected M.P. for Abingdon in 1585. In the autumn of that year he returned to Holland to take command of an English company, and was soon made lieutenant to Sir Philip Sidney, who had been appointed governor of Flushing, one of the towns temporarily handed over to Queen Elizabeth as surety by the States-General. Sidney did not arrive till the end of the year, and Norris claimed to exercise his military prerogatives in his absence. Both Sir Roger Williams and the English envoy, William Davison, sent to Lord Burghley bitter complaints of his overbearing temper and of his want of judgment in the bestowal of patronage (11 Nov. 1585) (Motley, *United Netherlands*, i. 353–4). But on Sidney's arrival in November he proved compliant. In the following April Leicester knighted him at Utrecht. In May he took a prominent part in erecting on the island where the Rhine and Waal divide at the foot of the hills of Cleves the strong earthen fort which is still standing, and bears its original name of Schenken Schanz (Markham, *Fighting Veres*, p. 88).

On 6 Aug. 1586 Sidney and Norris arrived in Gertruydenberg to discuss the military situation with the governor, Count Hohenlohe, and Sir William Pelham, the marshal of the English army. In the evening the officers supped together in Hohenlohe's quarters. Norris fancied that a remark made by Pelham was intended to reflect on the character of his brother John. He expressed his resentment with irritating volubility, and was ordered by Count Hohenlohe to keep silence. Norris refused to obey, whereupon the count, who was barely sober, 'hurled a cover of a cup at his face, and cut him along the forehead.' Norris next morning challenged his assailant to a duel, and induced Sir Philip Sidney to bear the cartel. Leicester was informed of the circumstance, and began an investigation. He wrote home that Norris was always quarrelling with his brother officers, and was jeopardising by his insolent demeanour those good relations between the Dutch and English troops which were essential to the success of the campaign. The count declared that no inferior officer was justified in challenging his superior in command. For the time the quarrel was patched up, but the ill-feeling generated by the dispute between the allies was not easily dissipated. Just before Leicester finally returned to England in November 1587, Norris renewed the challenge to Hohenlohe; but the count was ill at Delft, and no meeting was arranged (*Leycester Correspondence*, Camd. Soc. pp. 301, 391–4, 473). Hohenlohe unreasonably blamed Leicester for Norris's persistence in continuing the dispute, and reviewed his own part in the affair in a published tract, entitled 'Verantwoordinge . . . teghens zekere Vertooch ende Remonstrancie by zijne Ex^cie den Grave van Leycester' (Leyden, 1587; cf. Grimeston, *Netherlands*, 1627, p. 818).

Leicester left Norris at Ostend, another town which had been surrendered to the English by the Dutch in 1586 by way of surety. The English governor, Sir John Conway [q. v.], was absent through 1588, and Norris acted as his deputy. On 10 June 1588 he wrote to Leicester that the town was in a desperate plight, and could hardly stand a siege (Wright, *Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 371–2). In 1589 he accompanied his brother John and Sir Francis Drake on the great expedition to Portugal, and was badly wounded in the assault on Burgos. His life was only saved by the gallantry of his brother (Birch, *Memoirs*, p. 58; Speed, *History*, p. 864; Motley, ii. 855). Next year—in July 1590—he was regularly constituted governor of Ostend (Murdin, *State Papers*, p. 794). In December he received reinforcements and ammunitions from England, in anticipation of a siege by the Spaniards (*Hatfield MSS.* iv. 77). In February 1591 he captured Blankenbergh (Grimeston, p. 926). But in the April following he embroiled himself with the States-General by levying contributions on the villages of the neighbourhood. Sir Thomas Bodley, the English envoy, declared his conduct unjustifiable, and Lord Burghley condemned it. Accordingly he was summoned to London to receive a reprimand from the council, and was ordered to keep his house (*Sydney Papers*, i. 322–31; Grimeston, p. 931). His presence was, however, soon needed at Ostend, and he energetically

supervised the building of new fortifications. In 1593, when the town was believed to be seriously menaced, Elizabeth sent him an encouraging letter in her own hand, addressing him as 'Ned' (Motley, iii. 267–8). But the danger passed away, and he was at court again in December 1593. The visit was repeated four years later, when he and Sir Francis Vere were 'gallantly followed by such as profess arms' (cf. Birch, i. 146; *Sydney Papers*, ii. 66, 78). In September 1599 the queen recalled him to comfort his parents for the recent loss of three of their sons, and he does not seem to have resumed his post abroad (*ib.* ii. 120).

On settling again in England Norris was granted by his mother some small property at Englefield, Berkshire, with the manor of Shinfield and much neighbouring land. Norris resided at Englefield in a house which must be distinguished from the chief mansion there, which was in the occupation of the Paulet family. He married on 17 July 1600, and in October 1600 he presented himself to the queen after his marriage. Dudley Carleton [q. v.], who had been in his service as private secretary at Ostend, remained for a time a member of his household, and many references to his domestic affairs appear in the letters of Carleton's gossiping correspondent, John Chamberlain [q. v.] On 27 May 1601 Chamberlain wrote that Norris was dangerously sick. He was noted 'of late,' he added, 'to make money by all means possible, as though he had some great enterprise or purchase in his head' (Chamberlain, *Letters*, p. 109). In September 1601 Norris entertained the queen at dinner at Englefield, and Elizabeth was well pleased with the entertainment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 113).

The Christmas of 1602 Norris kept in great state in London, and was 'much visited by cavaliers' (*ib.* p. 285). He died in October 1603, and was buried on the 15th at Englefield. A statue of him adorns the Norris monument in Westminster Abbey. His nephew Francis [q. v.] succeeded to his estates. His wife Elizabeth, by whom he had no issue, was the rich widow of one Webb of Salisbury. She was a distant cousin of his own, being daughter of Sir John Norris of Fyfield, Berkshire [see under Norris, Henry, Baron Norris of Rycote, ad fin.] Lady Norris, after Sir Edward's death, married in 1604 Thomas Erskine, first viscount Fenton and earl of Kellie [q. v.], and, dying on 28 April 1621, was buried at Englefield.

[Kerry's Hist. of Bray, 1861, p. 120 sq.; Lee's Hist. of Thame; O'Byrne's Representative Hist. of Great Britain, pt. ii., Berkshire, 1848; Dugdale's Baronage; Lysons's Berkshire in Magna Britannia, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 275; Motley's Hist. of the Dutch Republic, and of the United Netherlands; Churchyard's Discourse of the Netherlands, 1602; cf. Winwood's Memorials, iii. 45; authorities cited.] S. L.

NORRIS, EDWARD (1584–1659), New England divine, born in 1584, was son of Edward Norris, vicar of Tetbury, Gloucestershire. He matriculated at Oxford from Balliol College on 30 March 1599, and graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall on 23 Jan. 1606–7 and M.A. on 25 Oct. 1609. At Tetbury and Horsley, Gloucestershire, where he lived successively as a schoolmaster as well as a clergyman, his puritanism subjected him to much persecution. At length his persistence in shipping off to New England those of his parishioners who declined to conform, brought him under the unfavourable notice of Laud, and in 1639 he had himself to seek refuge in America. On 18 March 1640 he was chosen pastor of Salem Church, Massachusetts. He was tolerant, declined to join in the persecution of the Gortonists or anabaptists, and, when a severe code of church discipline was adopted by the assembly of ministers in 1648, persevered in his own rules of conduct for the Salem church. During the witchcraft delusion of 1651–4, he used his influence to resist the persecutions. He wrote, however, in favour of making war against the Dutch settlers (letter dated 3 May 1653 in Hazard, *Hist. Coll.* ii. 256).

Norris died in 1659. By his wife Eleanor he had a son Edward (1615–1684), schoolmaster at Salem 1640–76, and a daughter Mary (Savage, *Genealog. Dict.* iii. 288).

While he remained in England Norris distinguished himself as an uncompromising opponent of John Traske [q. v.] and his followers. He published: 1. 'Prosopopœia,' 4to, 1634; answered by Rice Boye in 'The Importunate Begger,' 4to, 1635. 2. 'That Temporal Blessings are to be asked with submission to the Will of God,' 8vo, London, 1636. 3. 'The New Gospel not the True Gospel; or, a Discovery of the Life and Death, doctrine, and doings of Mr. John Traske . . . as also a confutation of the uncomfortable error of Mr. Boye concerning the Plague,' 4to, London, 1638. He often spelled his name 'Norice' or 'Norrice.'

[Felt's Eccl. Hist. of New England; Felt's Annals of Salem; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (ed. Savage).] G. G.

NORRIS, EDWARD (1663–1726), physician, born in 1663, fifth son of Thomas Norris of Speke, Lancashire, and younger brother of Sir William Norris [q. v.], graduated B.A.

from Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1686, and proceeded M.A. 1689, M.B. 1691, and M.D. 1695. He practised medicine at Chester, and his scientific reputation is attested by the fact that as early as 1698 he was a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1699 he accompanied his brother, Sir William Norris, as secretary of his embassy to the mogul emperor, and visited the camp of Aurangzíb in the Deccan from April to November 1701. He returned home in 1702, bringing with him a cargo valued at 147,000 rupees, partly his brother's property. After an interval of mental prostration induced by the perils and anxieties he had gone through, he resumed the profession of medicine at Utkinton, Cheshire, and was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1716. He died on 22 July 1726, and was buried at St. Michael's chapel, attached to Garston Hall, a manor of the Norris family, near Speke. In 1705 he had married Ann, daughter of William Cleveland of Liverpool, by whom he left one son, with whose death, some time before 1736, the family of the Norrises of Speke in the male line became extinct.

[Norris Papers, ed. T. Heywood, in Chetham Soc. vol. ix.; Baine's Lancaster, ii. 757; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 39; Bruce's Annals of East India Company, iii. 463, &c. Norris's letters as secretary to his brother's embassy are preserved in the India Office.] S. L.-P.

NORRIS, EDWIN (1795-1872), orientalist and Cornish scholar, born at Taunton, Somerset, on 24 Oct. 1795, spent his youth in France and Italy as tutor in an English family. At a very early age he showed an exceptional facility for acquiring languages, and soon learned Armenian and Romaic, in addition to French and Italian. In 1818 he was appointed to a clerkship in the London offices of the East India Company, but resigned the post in 1837 to become assistant secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society. With that institution he was connected till his death, becoming secretary in 1859, and honorary secretary and librarian in 1861. For many years he edited the society's 'Journal,' and conducted a large correspondence with Oriental scholars at home and abroad.

Norris seized every opportunity of making himself familiar with the least known languages of Asia and Africa. In 1841 he compiled 'Outlines of a Vocabulary of a few of the principal Languages of Western and Central Africa' (obl. 12mo). 'A Specimen of the Van Language of West Africa' followed in 1851. Mainly from papers sent home by the traveller James Richardson [q.v.], he prepared in 1853 'Dialogues and a Small Portion of the New Testament in the English, Arabic, Haussa, and Bornu Languages,' as well as 'A Grammar of the Bornu or Kanuri Languages, with Dialogues, Translations, and Vocabulary.' In 1854 he edited R. M. Macbrair's 'Grammar of the Fulah Language.'

Norris also interested himself in ethnography. He designed in 1853 a series of works entitled 'The Ethnographical Library,' but only two volumes appeared—G. W. Earl's 'Papuans,' 1853, and R. G. Latham's 'Native Races of the Russian Empire,' 1854. Norris edited in 1855 the fourth edition of Prichard's 'Natural History of Man.'

A more important undertaking was the two volumes on 'The Ancient Cornish Drama,' published by Norris at Oxford in 1859. They include a 'Sketch of Cornish Grammar,' which was also printed separately, together with the text and translation of three Cornish plays preserved in Bodleian MS. 791. The manuscript of Norris's first volume, with some unprinted notes, is preserved in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 29730.

But it was as an Assyriologist and one of the earliest decipherers of cuneiform inscriptions that Norris best deserves to be remembered. In 1845 he deciphered the rock inscription of King Asoka, near Kapur di Giri, faint impressions of which, taken on cloth, had been presented to the Royal Asiatic Society. In 1846 he saw through the press, while Sir Henry Rawlinson was detained by official duties in Bagdad, Rawlinson's copy and analysis of the great cuneiform record of Darius Hystaspes at Behistun in Persia. In 1853 he published in the 'Journal' of the Asiatic Society a memoir of the 'Scythic Version of the Behistun Inscription' (1855, vol. xv.), and between 1861 and 1866 he gave most important aid to Rawlinson when the latter was preparing the first two volumes of cuneiform inscriptions issued by the British Museum. Norris pursued his researches with such success that in 1868 he was able to produce the first volume of an 'Assyrian Dictionary.' Other volumes followed in 1870 and 1872 respectively, bringing the work from the letter Aleph to the letter Nun. Although some of the meanings assigned by Norris to the words have been rejected, the undertaking marks an epoch in the history of cuneiform philology.

Norris was elected a foreign member of the German Oriental Society, and was created an honorary doctor of philology at Bonn. He died on 10 Dec. 1872 at his residence, 6 Michael's Grove, Brompton.

[Royal Asiatic Society's Journal, vol. vii. new ser. 1875—Ann. Rep. May 1873, p. xix; Athenæum, 1872, pt. ii. p. 770.]

NORRIS, FRANCIS, EARL OF BERKSHIRE (1579–1623), born on 6 July 1579, and baptised at Wytham, Berkshire, 19 July, was grandson of Henry, lord Norris, and son of Sir William Norris [see under NORRIS, HENRY, BARON NORRIS OF RYCOTE]. His father died in 1579, and Francis succeeded to the barony of Norris on the death of his grandfather in 1600. At the same time he inherited much landed property in Oxfordshire and Berkshire, and this was greatly increased in 1604, when the death without issue of his uncle, Sir Edward Norris [q. v.], left him heir to Sir Edward's large estates in the latter county. He seems to have early contemplated playing a part in politics, and his great wealth gave him immediate influence. He signed the proclamation announcing Queen Elizabeth's death and James I's accession on 24 March 1602–3 (STRYPE, *Annals*, iv. 519). He was made a knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince Charles as Duke of York on 6 Jan. 1604–5, entered Gray's Inn on 26 Feb. following, and was from 28 March to 29 June 1605 in Spain in attendance on Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham, the English ambassador there (WINWOOD, *Memorials*, ii. 50). In 1609 he gave to Sir Thomas Bodley the timber of twenty oak trees to be employed in building the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and in the same year Sir Thomas began the permanent endowment of his library by conferring on it the manor of Hindons by Maidenhead, which he purchased of Norris (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, ed. 1890, p. 37). In 1611, according to Chamberlain, Norris gave to Prince Henry 'Shotover, and those walks about Oxford, gratis' (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 147).

Of impetuous and quarrelsome disposition, Norris had a long dispute with Robert Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby (afterwards Earl of Lindsey) [q. v.] In the autumn of 1613 he had a duel with Peregrine Bertie, Willoughby's brother, 'upon an old reckoning, and hurt him dangerously in the shoulder' (WINWOOD, *Memorials*, iii. 154). In September 1615 Willoughby and Norris met in the churchyard at Bath, and their retainers fought with swords. One of Willoughby's servants was slain, and Norris was tried and convicted of manslaughter. But the king granted him a free pardon (*Letters of Sir George Carew to Roe*, Camd. Soc. p. 16; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 214). On 28 Jan. 1620–1 he was made Viscount Thame and Earl of Berkshire, at the suggestion of Buckingham, who was anxious that Norris's only daughter should marry his friend Edward Wray. Very soon afterwards, on 16 Feb. 1620–1, while in a narrow passage leading to the House of Lords, Lord Scrope pushed past him. Losing his temper, Berkshire thrust himself in front of Scrope. The house was sitting at the moment, and Prince Charles was present. The encounter between the two noblemen was brought to the notice of the peers, and Berkshire was committed to the Fleet prison. He did not recover from the humiliation. Returning to his house at Rycote in Oxfordshire, he shot himself with a cross-bow, and died of the self-inflicted injuries on 29 Jan. 1622–3.

The earl left by his wife Bridget, daughter of Edward Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford, an only child, Elizabeth, who, as Buckingham had desired, married at St. Mary Aldermary, London, on 27 March 1622, Edward, younger son of Sir William Wray, bart., of Glentworth, Lincolnshire. Her husband was groom of the bedchamber to Charles I. Lady Elizabeth Wray was buried in Westminster Abbey on 28 Nov. 1645. Her husband was buried at Wytham 29 March 1658. She left an only child, Bridget (1627–1657), who married, first, on 24 Dec. 1645, at Wytham church, Edward (*d.* 1646), second son of Edward Sackville, fourth earl of Dorset; and afterwards Montagu Bertie, second earl of Lindsey (*d.* 1666). By her second husband she was mother of James, who became Baron Norris in her right in 1675 (with precedence from 1572), and was created Earl of Abingdon in 1682. She was buried in St. Andrew's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, on 24 March 1656–7. The earldom of Abingdon is still extant in the direct line of descent from her (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Register*, 140, 149). To her William Basse [q. v.] dedicated his poem 'Polyhymnia,' the opening verses in which are addressed to her grandfather, the Earl of Berkshire (BASSE, *Works*, ed. Bond, pp. 153–4).

The Earl of Berkshire also left an illegitimate son, SIR FRANCIS NORRIS (1609–1669). His mother was Sarah Rose, afterwards wife of Samuel Haywarde, who was also known as Francis Rose, alias Norreys. By an indenture dated 1 June 1619 the earl settled on the boy Francis the manors of Weston-on-the-Green and Yattendon with lands at Cherrington, Chilswell, and elsewhere. To this property Francis succeeded on his father's death in 1623. On 27 Aug. 1633 he was knighted at Abingdon (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 193), and in 1635–6 served as high sheriff of Oxfordshire. In that capa-

city he endeavoured to collect ship-money amid much opposition. He was elected M.P. for the county in 1656, and was returned for the same constituency to Richard Cromwell's parliament in December 1658; but in February 1658–9 the house resolved that the return was invalid, and declared Henry Carey, viscount Falkland, duly elected in his place (Davenport, *Sheriffs of Oxfordshire*, p. 46). By his wife Jane (*d.* 1713), daughter of Sir John Rouse, he was father of Sir Edward Norris of Weston-on-the-Green, who was knighted on 22 Nov. 1662, and was M.P. for Oxfordshire in six parliaments (1675–1679, 1700–8), and for Oxford in four; while his son Francis (*d.* 1706) was M.P. for Oxford in three parliaments (1700–5).

[Brydges's Memoirs of Peers during the Reign of James I, 1802, i. 465; Doyle's Baronage; C[okayne's] Complete Peerage, i. 43; Lee's Hist. of Thame; Dugdale's Baronage; Gent. Mag. 1797, pt. i. p. 654 (for entries in Wytham Parish Register); Gardiner's Hist.] S. L.

NORRIS, HENRY (*d.* 1536), courtier, was second son of Sir Edward Norris or Norreys who took part in the battle of Stoke in 1487, and was then knighted, by his wife Frideswide, daughter of Francis, viscount Lovel. The eldest son, John Norris, was an esquire of the body to Henry VIII, and was afterwards usher of the outer chamber both to Henry VIII and Edward VI. He was afterwards promoted as 'a rank papist' to be chief usher of the privy chamber to Queen Mary (Strype, *Memorials*, III. i. 100–1, and *Annals*, I. i. 8). He married Elizabeth, sister of Edmund, lord Braye; but dying, according to Dugdale, on 21 Oct. 1564, left no legitimate issue, and his property descended to his brother's son.

The family was connected with the Norrises of Speke, Lancashire, a member of which, Richard de Norreys, cook to Eleanor, queen of Henry III, had been granted in 1267 the manor of Ockholt in the parish of Bray, Berkshire, at a fee-farm rent of 40*s*. More than a century later this property at Bray fell to John, the second son by a second marriage of Sir Henry Norris of Speke. This John Norris must be regarded as the founder of the chief Berkshire family of Norris. (His half-brother William was great-great-grandfather of another John Norris who founded in the sixteenth century another family of Norris at Fyfield, also in Berkshire.) The great-grandson of John, founder of the Bray line, also named John, was first usher to the chamber in Henry VI's reign, squire of the body, master of the wardrobe, sheriff of Oxford and Berkshire in 1442 and 1457, and squire of the body to Edward IV. He built at Bray the ancient mansion at Ockholt known as Ockwells, and through his marriage with Alice Merbrooke, his first wife, added to his estates the manor of Yattendon, Berkshire. He died on 1 Sept. 1467, and was buried at Bray in an aisle of the church which he had himself erected. His will is printed in Charles Kerry's 'History of Bray,' 1861 (pp. 116 seq.) By his second wife, Millicent, daughter and heiress of Ravenscroft of Cotton-End, Hardingstone, Northamptonshire, he had several children. One son, John of Ockholt, was sheriff of Oxfordshire and Berkshire in 1479. Another son, Sir William, inherited the manor of Yattendon, was knighted in early youth at the battle of Northampton on 9 July 1458 (Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 2), and was afterwards knight of the body to Edward IV. He was sheriff of Oxfordshire and Berkshire in 1468–9, 1482–3, and 1486. In October 1483 he joined in the rebellion of the Duke of Buckingham [see Stafford, Henry], and was attainted of high treason (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 245 *b*). But he escaped to Brittany, where he joined Henry of Richmond, and returned in 1485, when Henry became king. In 1487 he commanded at the battle of Stoke. Dugdale assumed that he was 'learned in the laws' because in 1487 John, duke of Suffolk, granted him 'pro bono consilio impenso et impendendo' an annuity of twenty marks out of the manor of Swerford, Oxfordshire, while Henry VII, in 1502, 'for the like consideration of his counsel,' made him custodian of the manor of Langley, and steward of the manors of Burford, Shipton, Spellesbury, and the Hundred of Chadlington, all in Oxfordshire, and the property of Edward, the infant heir of George, duke of Clarence. A manor adjoining Yattendon, of which Sir William became possessed about 1500, was thenceforth known as Hampstead Norris. (It had been previously called successively Hampstead Cifrewast and Hampstead Ferrars (cf. Lysons, *Berkshire*, p. 287). Sir William married twice. By his first wife, Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir Edmund Ingoldesthorpe of Borough Green, near Newmarket, and widow of John Neville, marquis of Montagu [q. v.], he was father of William (knighted in 1487), Lionel (knighted in 1529), and Richard (all of whom died young), and of three daughters. By his second wife, Jane, daughter of John Vere, twelfth earl of Oxford, he had a son Edward, who alone of his sons lived to middle age and was father of the subject of this notice (cf. Davenport, *Sheriffs of Oxfordshire*; Kerry, *Hist. of Bray*).

Henry Norris came to court in youth, was appointed gentleman of the king's chamber,

and was soon one of the most intimate friends of Henry VIII. The king made him many grants, and his influence at court grew rapidly. On 8 June 1515 he was made keeper of the park of Foley John, an office which had been held by his father. On 17 Feb. 1518 he became weigher at the common beam at Southampton, then the great mart of the Italian merchants; on 28 Jan. 1518–9 he was appointed bailiff of Ewelme. He was also keeper of the king's privy purse. In 1519 he received an annuity of fifty marks, and he was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520. On 12 Sept. 1523 he received the keepership of Langley New Park, Buckinghamshire, and was made bailiff of Watlington. He early took the side against Wolsey, and was one of the main instruments in bringing about his fall. Wolsey certainly recommended him for promotion in the letter of 5 July 1528; but it may be assumed from the letter itself that this was rather done to secure Norris's favour for the writer himself than with the idea that Norris had any need of the cardinal's influence (*State Papers*, i. 309; Brewer, *Hen. VIII*, ii. 326; cf. Bapst, *Deux Gentilshommes poëtes de la cour de Henry VIII*, p. 127).

Norris adhered closely to Anne Boleyn while she was gaining her position at court, and became one of her intimate friends and a leader of the faction that supported her proud pretensions to control the state. He had the sweating sickness in 1528, and on 25 Oct. 1529 gratified his enmity to Wolsey by being present when he resigned the great seal. On 24 Oct. he was the only attendant on Henry, when the king went with Anne and her mother to inspect Wolsey's property. He was the bearer of Henry's kind message to Wolsey at Putney about the same time, and seems to have been affected by Wolsey's fallen condition. In the same year he received a grant of 100*l.* a year from the revenues of the see of Winchester, and was soon promoted to be groom of the stole. In 1531 he was made chamberlain of North Wales; in November 1532 he was again ill; in 1534 he was appointed constable of Beaumaris Castle; in 1535 he received various manors which Sir Thomas More had held. He was present at the execution of the Charterhouse monks on 4 May 1535, and Henry granted him the important constableship of Wallingford (29 Nov. 1535); and he was generally regarded as the king's agent in the promotion of the new marriage with Lady Jane Seymour. In April 1536 Anne had some talk with Sir Francis Weston, who hinted to her that Norris loved her; she afterwards spoke to Norris about it, and jokingly said that he was waiting for dead men's shoes. He protested, and in the end she asked him to contradict any rumours he might hear about her conduct. But Norris had many enemies, and his alleged intimacy with Anne was carefully reported to Cromwell. On 1 May 1536 Norris took part in the tournament at Greenwich [see Anne, 1507–1536], and at the close Henry spoke to Norris, telling him that he was suspected of an intrigue with Anne, and urging him to confess. He was then arrested and taken to the Tower by Sir William Fitzwilliam. He was tried on 12 May in Westminster Hall. He pleaded not guilty, but was found guilty, and executed on 17 May. He was buried in the churchyard of the Tower. There is little reason to think that he had behaved in any way improperly with the queen. Most of the jury seem to have been officials or open to suspicion of partiality. According to Naunton, Queen Elizabeth always honoured his memory, believing that he died 'in a noble cause and in the justification of her mother's innocence.' At the time of his arrest he was contemplating a second marriage with Margaret Shelton [q. v.], and both his interest and his long experience as a courtier would doubtless have deterred him from encountering the danger certain to spring from a liaison with Anne Boleyn. His knowledge of Henry would also have taught him that his ruin and death must be the consequence of such desperate adventures. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Fiennes, lord Dacre of the South. She died before 1530, and by her he had a son Henry, first baron Norris of Rycote, who is separately noticed. A son Edward, born in 1524, had died 16 July 1529. A daughter Mary married (1) Sir George Carew, and (2) Sir Arthur Champernowne.

[Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, 1509–36; State Papers, Hen. VIII, vol. i. passim, vii. 143; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, passim; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII, pp. 30, 175, 224, 275; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 26; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), i. 35, 40; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ix. 374; Strickland's Queens of England, iv. 156, &c.; Lingard's Hist. of Engl. v. 63; Froude's Divorce of Catherine of Aragon; Dugdale's Baronage; Banks's Extinct Baronage of England, iii. 396; Cavendish's Wolsey, ed. Singer; Napier's Hist. of Swyncombe and Ewelme, p. 341; Gregson's Portfolio, p. 199; Lee's Hist. of Thame, p. 442; Hasted's Kent, ed. Drake, xvi. &c.; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, vol. ii.] W. A. J. A.

NORRIS, Sir HENRY, Baron Norris of Rycote (1525?–1601), was son and heir of Henry Norris (*d.* 1536) [q. v.] who was exe-

cuted and attainted as the alleged lover of Anne Boleyn. He seems to have been born about 1525. His age was officially declared in 1564 to be only thirty (DUGDALE), but this statement is irreconcilable with the records of his early years. Henry VIII restored to him much of his father's confiscated estate, 'with some strict conditions respecting the estate of his grandmother, who was one of the heirs of Viscount Lovell' (CAMDEN, p. 636). As a young man he seems to have become an attendant in the private chamber of Edward VI, and to have sat in parliament in 1547 as M.P. for Berkshire (*Return of Members*, i. 423). He signed, on 21 June 1553, the letters patent drawn up by the Duke of Northumberland in order to limit the succession to the crown to Lady Jane Grey (*Queen Mary and Queen Jane*, Camd. Soc., p. 100). In early life, before 1545, he married Marjorie, daughter of John Williams, who was created Lord Williams of Thame in 1554. During Mary's reign Norris resided at Wytham, Berkshire, one of the manors of his father-in-law. In 1555–6 the site and lands of the monastery of Little Marlow, Buckinghamshire, were alienated to Norris and Lord Williams jointly. Williams's death in 1559 put Norris and his wife into possession of the estate and manor-house of Rycote, near Thame, Oxfordshire, where he chiefly resided thenceforth.

Williams had shared with Sir Henry Bedingfield the duty of guarding Elizabeth while she was imprisoned at Woodstock during Queen Mary's reign. He had treated the princess leniently, had invited her occasionally to Rycote, and his kindness was gratefully remembered by Elizabeth. She consequently showed, after her accession to the throne, exceptional favour to Norris and his wife. The latter she playfully nicknamed her 'black crow' in reference to her dark complexion. Nor was Elizabeth unmindful of the fate of Norris's father, whom she believed to have sacrificed his life in the interests of her mother, Anne Boleyn. She at once restored to him all the property which Henry VIII had withheld (CAMDEN). According to Sir Robert Naunton and Fuller, the attentions Elizabeth bestowed on Norris and his kinsfolk excited the jealousy of Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.] and his sons, whom she also admitted to friendly relations. The bickerings at court between the two families continued through the reign.

In 1561 Norris was sheriff of Oxfordshire and Berkshire. In 1565 he took part in a tournament in the queen's presence on the occasion of the marriage of Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick (STRYPE, *Cheke*, p. 134). In September 1566 the queen visited him at his house at Rycote on her return from Oxford, and knighted him before her departure. In the autumn of 1566 she appointed him ambassador to France. Norris did what he could to protect the French protestants from the aggressions of the French government, but early in 1570 warned the English ministers that the French government threatened immediate war with England if Elizabeth continued to encourage the Huguenots in attacks upon their princes. Although he fulfilled his duties prudently, he was recalled in August 1570 to make way for Sir Francis Walsingham, who was commissioned to make a firmer stand in behalf of the French protestants. By way of recompense for his services abroad, Norris received a summons to the House of Lords, as Baron Norris of Rycote, on 8 May 1572. In September 1582 he was disappointed of a promised visit from the queen to Rycote, and was not well pleased when Leicester arrived in her stead; but his guest wrote that Norris and his wife were 'a hearty noble couple as ever I saw towards her highness' (NICOLAS, *Life of Hatton*, pp. 269–70). In September 1592 the queen revisited Rycote on her journey from Oxford.

In October 1596 Norris was created lord lieutenant of Oxfordshire. He already held the same office for Berkshire. In 1597 the grief of Norris and his wife on the death of their distinguished son, Sir John, was somewhat assuaged by a stately letter of condolence from the queen to 'my own dear crow,' as Elizabeth still affectionately called Lady Norris (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–1597, p. 502). Norris died in June 1601, and was temporarily buried on the 21st in the church at Englefield, where his son Edward was living. Finally, on 5 Aug., he was interred at Rycote, in a vault beneath the chapel of St. Michael and All Angels, which was founded in 1449 by Richard Quatremains and Sybilla, his wife, in the grounds of Rycote house. The chapel, which is now disused and neglected, remained the chief burying-place of the Norrises and their descendants, the Berties, till about 1886. The house at Rycote was burnt down in 1747, but some remnants of it form part of the fabric of the farmhouse which now occupies its site (cf. LEE, *Hist. of Thame*, pp. 325 seq.; BASSE, *Works*, ed. R. W. Bond, 1893, p. xvi). Norris's will was dated 24 Sept. 1589. His wife died in December 1599, and both she and himself are commemorated in the monument erected in honour of them and their six sons in St. Andrew's Chapel in Westminster Abbey. Life-size figures of Lord and Lady

Norris lie beneath an elaborate canopy supported by marble pillars, and they are surrounded by kneeling effigies of their children.

'Although himself of a meek and mild disposition,' Norris was father of 'a brood of spirited, martial men' (CAMDEN). His six sons all distinguished themselves as soldiers, fighting in France, Ireland, or the Low Countries. Norris outlived five of them; Edward, who, with John, the second son, and Thomas, the fifth son, is separately noticed, alone survived his parents.

The eldest son, William, was with Walter Devereux, earl of Essex, in Ulster in 1574, and was on one occasion rescued from death by his brother John (STOW, *Chron.* p. 805). He was, it appears, temporarily appointed in 1576 marshal of Berwick in succession to Sir William Drury [q. v.], but soon returned to Ireland. He died of a violent fever at Newry on 25 Dec. 1579, and is said to have accurately foretold his own death (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, p. 201; *Carew MSS.* 1575–88, 188, 191, 193). The queen sent his mother a letter of condolence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 639). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Morison [q. v.], by whom he left a son Francis [see NORRIS, FRANCIS, EARL OF BERKSHIRE].

Henry (1554–1599), Lord Norris's fourth son, matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1571, and was created M.A. in 1588. He was captain of a company of English volunteers at Antwerp in June 1583 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 73), and while serving with his brothers John and Edward in the Low Countries in 1586 was knighted by the Earl of Leicester after the battle of Zutphen (September). He was sent to Brittany in May 1592 to report on the condition of the English forces, and in December 1593 was captain of a regiment of nine hundred Englishmen there (cf. *Hatfield MSS.* iv. 202; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, p. 397). He was M.P. for Berkshire in 1588–9 and 1597–1598, but spent his latest years with his brothers John and Thomas in Ireland. In 1595 he was colonel-general of infantry (*Carew MSS.* 1589–1600, p. 113). Taking part under Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, in the campaign in Munster in June 1599, he was wounded in the leg in an engagement with the Irish at Finniterstown. He bore 'amputation with extraordinary patience,' but died a few weeks later. The youngest of Lord Norris's sons, Maximilian, was slain while fighting in Brittany under his brother John in 1593.

The family of Lord Norris of Rycote must be carefully distinguished from that of the contemporary John Norris of Fyfield, Berkshire, as well as from that of the contemporary Sir William Norris of Speke, Lancashire. The Fyfield family descended from the first marriage of Sir Henry Norris of Speke (*fl.* 1390), while the Rycote family descended from Sir Henry's second marriage [see under NORRIS, HENRY, *d.* 1536]. John Norris of Fyfield, in the sixteenth century, was succeeded by his son, SIR WILLIAM NORRIS (1523–1591). Sir William was a member of Queen Mary's household, was M.P. for Windsor (1554–7), and was sent to France as her herald in 1557 to declare war against Henri II (cf. *Discours de ce qu'a faict en France le Heraut d'Angleterre*, Paris, 1557). He was continued in office by Queen Elizabeth, and was usher of the parliament-house, gentleman-pensioner, controller of the works of Windsor Castle and Park, and J.P. for Berkshire. He died on 9 Aug. 1591, being buried at Bray (ASHMOLE, *Berkshire* [1723], iii. 1). By his wife Mary, daughter of Adrian Fortescue, he left six sons and six daughters. His eldest son, John (*d.* 1612), was knighted at Reading in 1601, and was sheriff of Berkshire in the same year; by his wife Mary, daughter of George Bashford of Rickmansworth, he was father of Elizabeth, wife of Sir Edward Norris [q. v.]

To the Speke family belonged Sir William Norris, who is credited with having carried away at the capture of Edinburgh in 1543 some volumes from James IV's library at Holyrood, which, after remaining long at Speke, are now in the Liverpool Athenæum. By his first wife he was father of another William who was slain at Musselburgh in 1547, and by his second wife he had a son Edward, the builder, in 1598, of Speke Hall, whose younger son, William, was made K.B. at the coronation of James I, had the reputation of a spendthrift, died in 1626, and was great-grandfather of William Norris (1657–1702) [q. v.] (BAINES, *Lancashire* [1836], iii. 754–5; *Norris Papers*, Chetham Soc., Pref.; cf. WHATTON, *Archæologia Scotica* [1831], vol. iv. pt. i.)

[Kerry's Hist. of Bray; Lee's Hist. of Thame; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth; Dugdale's Baronage; Davenport's Lord Lieutenants and High Sheriffs of Oxfordshire; Fuller's Worthies.] S. L.

NORRIS, HENRY (1665–1730?), known as JUBILEE DICKY, actor, was the son of Norris, an actor, who joined Sir William D'Avenant's company, known as the king's servants, and was the original Lovis in Etherege's 'Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub,' licensed 1664. Henry's mother, Mrs. Norris, said by Davies to have been the first English actress on the stage, was the original

Lady Dupe in 'Sir Martin Marrall, or Feigned Innocence,' a translation of 'L'Étourdi' of Molière by the Duke of Newcastle and Dryden. The son was born in 1665 in Salisbury Court, near the spot on which the Dorset Garden Theatre subsequently stood. In 1695 he was engaged by Ashbury to play in Dublin at Smock Alley Theatre comic parts such as were taken in London by Nokes. This justifies the assumption that he must have had previous experience, but his name is not previously traceable in London. In Dublin he played about 1695 (HITCHCOCK) Sir Nicholas Cully in Etherege's 'Comical Revenge,' Sir Oliver Cockwood in his 'She would if she could,' and Handy in his 'Man of Mode, or Sir Fopling Flutter.'

In the latter part of 1699 he was in London, and played at Drury Lane Dicky in Farquhar's 'Constant Couple, or a Trip to the Jubilee.' His success in this was so remarkable that the name Jubilee Dicky stuck to him, and was often inserted in the playbills in place of his own. Next year he was the Mad Welchman in a revival of the 'Pilgrim,' and was the original Pizalto in the 'Perjured Husband' of Mrs. Carroll (Centlivre), and on 9 July the first Sir Anthony Addle in Crauford's 'Courtship à la Mode.' In Cibber's 'Love makes a Man,' 1701, he was the first Sancho, and he resumed his part of Dicky in 'Sir Harry Wildair,' Farquhar's sequel to his 'Trip to the Jubilee.' Sir Oliver Oldgame in D'Urfey's 'Bath, or the Western Lass,' Petit in Farquhar's 'Inconstant, or the Way to win him,' and Mrs. Fardingale in Steele's 'Funeral, or Grief à la Mode,' belong to 1702; and Symons in Estcourt's 'Fair Example,' Martin in Mrs. Carroll's 'Love's Contrivance,' and Ralph in Wilkinson's 'Vice Reclaimed' to 1703. He probably went with the company to Bath in the summer. On 26 Jan. 1704 he was the Priest in 'Love the Leveller.' He played on 16 Feb. 1705 Duenna in Dennis's 'Gibraltar,' and on 18 March Sir Patient Careful in Swiney's 'Quacks,' also 23 April Tipkin in Steele's 'Tender Husband, or the Accomplished Fools.' He was, moreover, Prigg in an adaptation from Beaumont and Fletcher called 'The Royal Merchant, or the Beggars' Bush.' In 1706 Norris was Trustwell in the 'Fashionable Lover,' and on 8 April the first Costar Pearmain in Farquhar's 'Recruiting Officer.' With a detachment of Drury Lane actors, he accompanied Swiney to the Haymarket, where on 13 Nov. 1706 he performed Gomez in a revival of Dryden's 'Spanish Friar.' Here he played a round of comic characters, including Sir Politick Wouldbe in 'Volpone,' Testimony in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' Cutbeard in the 'Silent Woman,' Moneytrap in the 'Confederacy,' and many others, and was the original Equipage in Mrs. Carroll's 'Platonick Lady' on 25 Nov. 1706, and Scrub on 8 March 1707 in Farquhar's 'Beaux' Stratagem.' The following season he added to his repertory Snap in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift,' Bookseller in the 'Committee,' Calianax in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' the first witch in 'Macbeth,' Justice Clack in Brome's 'Jovial Crew,' and was, 1 Nov. 1707, the original Sir Squabble Splithair in Cibber's 'Double Gallant.' At Drury Lane or the Haymarket he played, among many other characters, Learchus in 'Æsop,' Dapper in the 'Alchemist,' Sir Francis Gripe, Obediah, Foresight, Nurse in 'Caius Marius,' Otway's rendering of 'Romeo and Juliet,' Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Setter in the 'Old Bachelor,' Sir Jasper Fidget in the 'Country Wife,' Gripe in 'Love in a Wood,' Fondlewife, and Pistol in the second part of 'King Henry IV.' His original parts include Roger in Taverner's 'Maid's the Mistress,' 5 June 1708; Shrimp in D'Urfey's 'Fine Lady's Airs,' 14 Dec. 1708; and Squire Crump in D'Urfey's 'Modern Prophets,' 3 May 1709. In the summer of 1710 he played at Greenwich. Lorenzo, in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Marplot,' Drury Lane, 30 Dec. 1710, was an original part, as were Flyblow in Charles Johnson's 'Generous Husband,' 20 Jan. 1711; Spitfire in the 'Wife's Relief,' an alteration by Johnson of Shirley's 'Gamester,' 12 Nov. 1711; Chicane in Johnson's 'Successful Pirate,' 7 Nov. 1712; Sir Feeble Dotard in Taverner's 'Female Advocates,' 6 Jan. 1713; First Trull in Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army,' 29 Jan. 1713; Sir Tristram Gettall in 'Apparition,' 25 Nov. 1713; Don Lopez in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Wonder,' 27 April 1714; Tim Shacklefigure in Johnson's 'Country Lasses,' 4 Feb. 1715; Peter Nettle in Gay's 'What d'ye call it?' 23 Feb. 1715; Gardiner in Addison's 'Drummer,' 10 March 1716; Dr. Possum in 'Three Hours after Marriage,' assigned to Gay, Pope, and Arbuthnot, 16 Jan. 1717; Buskin in Breval's 'The Play is the Plot,' 19 Feb. 1718; Whisper in Charles Johnson's 'Masquerade,' 16 Jan. 1719; Henry in Smythe's 'Rival Modes,' 27 Dec. 1726; First Shepherd in the 'Double Falsehood,' attributed by Theobald to Shakespeare, 13 Dec. 1727; and Timothy in Miller's 'Humours of Oxford,' 9 Jan. 1730. He probably died before the end of the year.

Norris was one of the actors who were seen at Bartholomew Fair. Addison, in the 'Spectator,' No. 44, says that Bullock in a short coat and Norris in a long one 'seldom fail' to raise a laugh (cf. HENRY MORLEY, *Bartholomew Fair*, p. 282). Norris indeed had a little formal figure which looked droll in a

long coat, and a thin squeaking voice that raised a smile when heard in private. According to Chetwood he spoke tragedy with propriety, but seldom assumed any important part, for which his stature disqualified him. He acted Cato, however, gravely to Pinkethman's Juba at Pinkethman's theatre at Richmond, and in 1710 played at Greenwich the Dervise in 'Tamerlane.' Victor declared him the best Gomez in the 'Spanish Friar' and Sir Jasper Fidget in the 'Country Wife' that he ever saw. When Cibber played Barnaby Brittle in the 'Wanton Wife,' he was commended. Mrs. Oldfield, however, announced her preference for Norris, who seemed predestined to wear the horns. Davies speaks of him as an excellent comic genius, and says that his delivery of the two lines assigned him in the rehearsal in which he played Heigh ho! caused him to be called sometimes in the bills by that name as well as Jubilee Dicky. He was also spoken of as Nurse Norris.

Norris married about 1705 Mrs. Knapton, an actress, a sister of the first Mrs. Wilks. Her name appears occasionally in the bills. She was a fine and personable woman, a great contrast to her husband, whose stature was diminutive. By her Norris had issue. The marriage was announced on 28 Jan. 1731 of 'Mr. Henry Norris of Drury Lane' and Mrs. Jenny Wilks, daughter of Mrs. Wilks of the same house. This was probably the son of Norris who on 15 Nov. 1731 at Goodman's Fields, as Norris from Dublin, 'son of the late famous comedian of that name,' played Gomez in the 'Spanish Friar.' A second son of Norris was on the country stage. Neither, however, had anything in common with the father but diminutive stature. No portrait of Norris can be traced.

[Works cited; Chetwood's General History of the Stage; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Victor's History of the Theatre; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Hitchcock's Irish Stage.]

J. K.

NORRIS, HENRY HANDLEY (1771–1850), theologian, son of Henry Handley Norris of Hackney, by Grace, daughter of the Rev. T. Hest of Warton, Lancashire, was born at Hackney on 14 Jan. 1771. Educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1797, M.A. 1806, he was admitted *ad eundem* at the university of Oxford on 23 Jan. 1817. In 1806 a chapel of ease was built by subscription in Hackney parish, and dedicated to St. John of Jerusalem. Norris liberally contributed to the cost, and in 1809, on becoming the perpetual curate of the chapel, made over to trustees a fee-farm rent of 21*l.* a year as an endowment, and erected at his own expense a minister's residence in Well Street. In 1831 the perpetual curacy became a rectory, and in this incumbency Norris remained till his death. His influence in the religious world was far-reaching. He came to be known as the head of the high church party, and Hackney was regarded as the rival and counterpoise of the evangelical school in Clapham. The statement has been made, but is probably not true, that during Lord Liverpool's long premiership every see that fell vacant was offered to Norris, with the request that if he would not take it himself, he would recommend some one else; and this rumour secured for him the title of the Bishop-maker. From 1793 to 1834, as a member of the committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, he largely ruled its proceedings; but in 1834 there was a revolt against his management, and he was left in a minority. He became a prebendary of Llandaff on 22 Nov. 1816, and a prebendary of St. Paul's on 4 Nov. 1825. In May 1842 the parishioners of St. John's presented Mrs. Norris with a portrait of her husband after thirty years' service in the church. Inheriting from his father an ample fortune, he was able to aid many students in their university and professional careers. Norris died at Grove Street, Hackney, on 4 Dec. 1850.

On 19 June 1805 he married Henrietta Catherine, daughter of David Powell, by whom he had a son, Henry, born on 28 Feb. 1810, formerly of Swancliffe Park, Oxfordshire.

Norris's best known work is 'A Practical Exposition of the Tendency and Proceedings of the British and Foreign Bible Society, in a Correspondence between the Rev. H. H. Norris and J. W. Freshfield, Esq.,' 1813; with an Appendix, 1814; 2nd edit. 1814. This correspondence arose from an attempt made by Freshfield to form an Auxiliary Bible Society in Hackney, to which Norris strongly objected. A pamphlet war ensued, and among the controversialists were Robert Aspland [q. v.] (1813) and William Dealtry [q. v.] (1815).

His other writings were: 1. 'A Respectful Letter to the Earl of Liverpool, occasioned by the Speech imputed to his Lordship at the Isle of Thanet Bible Society Meeting,' 1822. 2. 'A Vindication of a Respectful Letter to the Earl of Liverpool,' 1823. These two works also gave rise to rejoinders by Schofield in 1822 and Paterson in 1823. 3. 'The Origin, Progress, and Existing Circumstances of the London Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews,' 1825. 4. 'The Principles of the Jesuits developed

in a Collection of Extracts from their own Authors,' 1839. 5. 'A Pastor's Legacy: or Instructions for Confirmation,' 1851.

[Overton's English Church, 1894, pp. 35–8, 347; Churton's Memoir of Joshua Watson, 1861, i. 54, ii. 20, 325; Churton's Christian Sincerity: Sermon on death of H. H. Norris, 1851; T. Mozley's Reminiscences, 1882, i. 335–40; Lysons's Environs of London, 1811, ii. 307; Robinson's Hackney, 1843, ii. 119, 171–7, 265.] G. C. B.

NORRIS, ISAAC (1671–1735), mayor of Philadelphia, was born in London on 21 July 1671. His father, Thomas Norris, emigrated to Jamaica in 1678. In 1690 Isaac was sent to Philadelphia to arrange for the settlement of the family there, but on his return to Jamaica found that they had all perished in the great earthquake at Port Royal. He then went back to Philadelphia, entered into business, and became one of the wealthiest proprietors in the province. During a visit to England in 1706 he assisted William Penn in his difficulties. On his return in 1708 he was elected to the governor's council. He sat in the assembly for many years, was speaker of the house in 1712, justice for Philadelphia county in 1717, and, on the establishment of the high court of chancery, became a master to hear cases with the lieutenant-governor. In 1724 he was elected mayor of Philadelphia, and in 1731 was unanimously chosen justice of the supreme court, but declined the office. It is recorded of him that 'although a strict quaker, he lived in great luxury for that age, and drove a four-horse coach, on which was emblazoned a coat of arms.' He owned the 'slate-roofed house' in which Penn resided during his second visit to Pennsylvania. His house on Fair Hill, 'one of the handsomest buildings of the day,' was burnt by the British during the revolution. For many years Norris was one of the chief representatives of the proprietaries, and by the will of Penn he was named a trustee of the province of Pennsylvania. He died in Philadelphia on 4 June 1735. In 1694 he married Mary, daughter of Thomas Lloyd, governor of Pennsylvania. Their son, Isaac Norris (1701–1766), was a prominent statesman in America.

[J. Parker Norris's Genealog. Record of the Norris Family (1865); Hepworth Dixon's William Penn (1851), p. 410; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.] G. G.

NORRIS, Sir JOHN (1547?–1597), military commander, second son of Henry Norris, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.], was born about 1547. This date agrees with the statement of his servant, Daniel Gyles, as given in the contemporary tract entitled 'A Memorable Service of Norris in Ireland' (Churchyard, *Netherlands*, 1602, p. 154). Lord Willoughby, who was born on 12 Oct. 1555, stated less probably that Norris was of the same age as himself (Bertie, *Life of Willoughby*, p. 187); while the epitaph on Norris's tomb in Yattendon Church suggests the impossible date 1529 as the year of his birth. Norris is said to have spent some time in youth at a university; but a soldier's life attracted him as a youth, and he received his first military training in 1571, when he served as a volunteer under Admiral Coligny in the civil wars in France. In 1573 he joined, as captain of a company, the army of English volunteers which was enlisted by Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex [q. v.], in his attempt to colonise Ulster. In the tedious struggle with the native Irish and their Scottish allies Norris displayed much military skill. Almost the last incident in Essex's disastrous enterprise was the despatch of Norris, at the head of 1150 men, from Carrickfergus to the island of Rathlin, with directions to drive thence the Macdonnells who had taken refuge there. Norris's little army was transported in three frigates, of one of which Francis Drake was commander. The islanders fled before him to the castle; but after four days' siege (22 to 26 July 1575) Norris effected an entrance, and massacred the men, women, and children within its walls. Such rigorous procedure was approved by the English government; but the easy victory failed to stem Essex's misfortunes. A useless fort was erected on the island, and Norris evacuated it. Within three months he and his troops were recalled to Dublin and the colonisation of Ulster for the time abandoned. But Norris had then reached the conclusion, which in later years he often pressed upon his superiors, that 'Ireland was not to be brought to obedience but by force,' and that on large permanent garrisons England alone could depend for the maintenance of her supremacy (cf. Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, iii. 131).

In July 1577 Norris crossed to the Low Countries at the head of another army of English volunteers (Churchyard, p. 27). Fighting in behalf of the States-General in the revolt against their Spanish rulers, Norris found himself opposed to a far more serious enemy than any he had encountered hitherto; but he proved himself equal to the situation. On 1 Aug. 1578 the Dutch army, with which he was serving, was attacked at Rymenant by the Spanish commander, Don John of Austria. The Dutch troops broke at the first onset of the Spanish. But Norris, with three thousand English soldiers, stood his ground; and after a fierce engagement, in

which he had three horses killed under him, the Spaniards fell back, leaving a thousand dead upon the field (Froude, *Hist. of England*). Through 1579 he co-operated in Flanders with the French army under François de la Noüe (cf. *Correspondance de F. de la Noüe*, ed. Kervyn de Volkaersbeke, 1854, pp. 143 sq., 183 sq.) On 20 Feb. 1580 he displayed exceptional prowess in the relief of Steenwyk, which was besieged by the Spaniards under the Count von Rennenberg; and in operations round Meppel he proved himself a match for the Spanish general Verdugo (Strada, *De Bello Belgico*, x. 560–562; Van der Aa, *Woordenboek der Nederlanden*, xiii. 323). His fame in England rose rapidly, and William Blandie bestowed extravagant eulogy on him in his 'Castle or Picture of Pollicy,' 1581 (cf. p. 25*b*).

Norris remained in the Netherlands—chiefly in Friesland—until March 1583–4; but the war was pursued with less energy in the last two years. When he was again in England, it was reported at court that he was 'not to return in haste' (Birch, *Memoirs*, i. 37, 47). In July 1584 he was sent for a second time to Ireland, and the responsible office of lord-president of Munster was conferred on him. He at once made his way to his province; but the misery that he found prevailing there he had no means of checking, and his soldiers deserted him in order to serve again in the Low Countries (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, pp. xci, xcii, 554). In September 1584 Norris accompanied the lord-deputy Perrot on an expedition against his earlier opponents, the Scottish settlers in Ulster. With the Earl of Ormonde he set about clearing the country of cattle, the Scots' chief means of support, and seized fifty thousand cattle round Glenconkein in Londonderry. No decisive results followed, and Norris returned to Munster to urge the home government to plant English settlers there. In the following winter the Ulster Scots grew more threatening than before, and Norris was summoned to Dublin by Perrot. He complained that the lord-deputy would not permit him to go north; but as M.P. for co. Cork he attended the parliament which Perrot opened on 26 April 1585, and distinguished himself by the forcible eloquence with which he supported measures to confirm the queen's authority over the country (*ib.* pp. 563, 565).

But Norris's ambition was directed to other fields. He had no wish, he admitted, 'to be drowned in this forgetful corner' (*ib.* p. 557); and the news that the Spaniards were besieging Antwerp and likely to capture it from the Dutch aroused all his enthusiasm in behalf of his former allies. He was anxious that Queen Elizabeth should directly intervene in the struggle of the Dutch protestants with Spain. Obtaining a commission by which his office as president of Munster was temporarily transferred to his brother Thomas, he hurried to London in May 1585. On 10 Aug. a treaty was concluded between Elizabeth and the States-General, whereby four thousand foot soldiers and four hundred horse were to be placed at their disposal. On 12 Aug. Norris was appointed to the command of this army, and left England twelve days later. The queen, when informing the States-General of his appointment, reminded them of his former achievements in their service. 'We hold him dear,' she added; 'and he deserves also to be dear to you' (Motley, *United Netherlands*, i. 334). Soon after his arrival in Holland Norris stormed with conspicuous gallantry a fort held by the Spaniards near Arnhem; but the queen, who still preferred her old policy of vacillation, resented his activity, and wrote to him on 31 Oct. that he had neglected his instructions, 'her meaning in the action which she had undertaken being to defend, and not to offend.' Nevertheless, Norris repulsed Alexander of Parma, the Spanish leader, in another skirmish before Arnheim on 15 Nov., and threatened Nymegen, which 'he found not so flexible as he had hoped.' But he was without adequate supplies of clothing, food, or money, and soon found himself in a desperate plight. There was alarming mortality among his troops, and his appeals for aid were disregarded at home. In December the Earl of Leicester arrived with a new English army, and, accepting the office of governor of the Low Countries, inaugurated the open alliance of England with the Dutch, which the queen had been very reluctant to recognise.

In February 1586 Norris left Utrecht to relieve Grave. The city was besieged by Alexander of Parma, and formed almost the only barrier to the advance of the Spaniards into the northern provinces of Holland. Norris was joined by native troops under the command of Count Hohenlohe. Three thousand men thus formed the attacking force. A desperate encounter followed on 15 April, and Norris received a pike-wound in the breast (Grimeston, *Hist. of Netherlands*, p. 827); but he succeeded in forcing the Spanish lines and provisioning the town. Leicester described the engagement as a great victory, and knighted Norris during a great feast he gave at Utrecht on St. George's day (26 April). Owing, however, to the treachery of Count Hemart, the governor

of Grave, the Spaniards immediately afterwards were admitted within its walls. Leicester ordered Hemart to be shot. Norris urged some milder measure, a course which Leicester warmly resented. Leicester informed Lord Burghley that Norris was in love with Hemart's aunt, and had allowed his private feelings to influence his conduct of affairs (Motley, ii. 24). Norris's real motive was doubtless a desire to conciliate native sentiment.

Meanwhile Leicester's inexperience as a military commander rendered the English auxiliaries almost helpless, and their camp was torn by internal dissensions. Jealous of Norris's superior skill, Leicester was readily drawn into an open quarrel with him, and its continuance throughout the campaign of 1586 was largely responsible for the want of success. Leicester complained to Walsingham that Norris habitually treated him with disrespect. Norris 'matched,' he said, 'the late Earl of Sussex,' his old enemy at court. 'He will so dissemble, so crouch, and so cunningly carry his doings as no man living would imagine that there were half the malice or vindicative mind that doth plainly his deeds prove to be. . . . Since the loss of Grave he is as coy and as strange to give any counsel or any advice as if he were a mere stranger to us' (*Leycester Correspondence*, Camd. Soc., p. 301 seq.) Leicester surmised that Norris aspired to his command. Could not Walsingham secure Norris's recall? Was there no need of him in Ireland? Walsingham took seriously these childish grumblings which formed a main topic of Leicester's despatches, and he appealed to Norris to treat Leicester in more conciliatory fashion. But the queen understood Norris's worth, and declined to recall him. She openly attributed Leicester's complaints to private envy, and the earl found it politic to change his tone. In August (*ib.* p. 385) he wrote home that he had always loved Norris, and at length found him tractable. In the sight of other observers than Leicester, Norris combined tact with his courage. Writing to Burghley on 24 May from Arnhem, Thomas Doyley commended his valour and wisdom, 'but above the rest, his especial patience in temporising, wherein he exceedeth most of his age' (Bertie, pp. 101–522; cf. Motley, ii. 259).

Despite his uncongenial environment, Norris did good service in May 1586 in driving the Spaniards from Nymegen and the Betwe. But when he was ordered to Utrecht, in August, to protect South Holland, Leicester foolishly excluded from his control the regiment of Sir William Stanley, who was in the neighbourhood at Deventer, and thus deprived the operations of the homogeneity which was essential to success. Immediately afterwards he received from home a commission as colonel-general of the infantry, with powers to nominate all foot captains.

On 22 Sept. Norris took a prominent part jointly with Stanley in the skirmish near Zutphen, in which Sir Philip Sidney was fatally wounded. On 6 Oct. Leicester wrote: 'Norris is a most valiant soldier surely, and all are now perfect good friends here.' But before the end of the year Norris was recalled to England, despite the protests of the States-General, from whom his many achievements in their service had won golden opinions (Grimeston, p. 834, cf. p. 931). At court the queen, despite her previous attitude, treated him with some disdain as the enemy of Leicester, but in the autumn of 1587 he was recalled to Holland. Lord Willoughby, who succeeded Leicester in the command in November 1587, wisely admitted that Norris was better fitted for the post; but he resented the presence of Norris in a subordinate capacity on the scene of his former triumphs. Disputes readily arose between them. The queen treated Norris with so much consideration that Willoughby declared him to be 'more happy than a Cæsar.' 'If I were sufficient,' he argued, 'Norris were superfluous' (Bertie, p. 187). This view finally prevailed, and at the beginning of 1588 Norris was at home once more. In April he was created M.A. at Oxford, on the occasion of Essex's incorporation in that degree (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 278). During the summer, while the arrangements for the resistance of the Spanish Armada were in progress, he was at Tilbury, and acted as marshal of the camp under Leicester. He was also employed in inspecting the fortifications of Dover, and in preparing Kent to meet invasion (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, pp. 501, 511). But his active services were not required. After the final defeat of the Armada, he strongly recommended an invasion of Spain, and offered to collect troops in Ireland. In October he was ordered to the Low Countries in a new capacity, as ambassador to the States-General, to thank them for their aid in resisting the Armada, to consider with them the further prosecution of the war, and to arrange the withdrawal of troops to take part in an expedition to Portugal (Bertie, pp. 225–6). Willoughby, still the commander-in-chief in Holland, was directed to give Norris all the assistance in his power; 'but he is so sufficient,' Willoughby wrote, 'to debate in this cause as my counsels are but drops in the sea.'

In April 1589 Norris took command, along with Drake, of the great expedition

despatched to destroy the shipping on the coasts of Spain and Portugal, and to place the pretender Antonio on the throne of Portugal. Twenty-three thousand men were embarked under the two commanders. The enterprise excited in England almost as much enthusiasm as the struggle with the armada in the preceding year. The dramatist, George Peele, gave expression to the confidence popularly placed in Norris in 'A Farewell. Entituled to the famous and fortunate Generalls of our English Forces: Sir Iohn Norris and Syr Frauncis Drake, Knights, and all theyr brave and resolute followers,' 1589, 8vo. Peele reminded the soldiers—

> You follow noble Norris, whose renown,
> Won in the fertile fields of Belgia,
> Spreads by the gates of Europe to the courts
> Of Christian kings and heathen potentates

(Peele, *Works*, ed. Bullen, ii. 240). On 20 April Norris landed near Corunna, surprised and burnt the lower part of the town, and beat off in a smart encounter at Burgos a Spanish force eight thousand strong under the Conde de Altemira. Putting to sea again, Norris directed an attack on Lisbon; but the enemy declined a general engagement, and the expedition returned to Plymouth on 2 July, without having achieved any decisive result.

In April 1591 Norris left England with three thousand foot-soldiers to aid in Henry IV's campaign in Brittany against the forces of the League. He landed at St. Malo on 5 May, and joined the army of Prince Dombes, son of the Duc de Montpensier. On 24 May the town of Guingamp surrendered after a brief siege to Norris and Dombes, and Henry IV extolled Norris's valour in a letter to Queen Elizabeth. On 11 June he defeated a body of Spanish and French soldiers at Chateau Laudran. Shortly afterwards six hundred of his men were transferred to Normandy, where the Earl of Essex was similarly engaged about Rouen in fighting with Henry IV's enemies (Birch, i. 65). Thenceforth Norris's campaign proved indecisive, and at the end of February 1591–2 he returned home (cf. *A Journall of the honourable Service of the renowned Knight, S. John Norrice, Generall of the English and French Forces, performed against the French and Spanish Leaguers in France*, 1591, in Churchyard's translation of Van Meteren's 'Civil Wars in the Netherlands,' 1602, pp. 119–33; *The True Reporte of the Seruice in Britanie*, 1591, 4to; *A Journall or Briefe Report of the late Seruice in Britaigne*, 1591, 4to; *Unton Correspondence*, Roxburghe Club, pp. 7 sq.)

In September 1593 Norris again set foot in Brittany. In November he and the Duc D'Aumont seized the great fortress of Crozon, which the enemy had built to protect Brest. The victory was well contested, and Norris was wounded (cf. *Newes from Brest. A Diurnal of all that Sir J. Norreis hath doone since his last arrivall in Britaine*, London, 1594, 4to). In February 1593–4 he had fourteen hundred well-trained men under his command, who 'wanted nothing but a good opportunity to serve upon the enemy' (Birch, i. 157). But there were dissensions in the camp between Norris and his French colleagues, and in May 1594, to the regret of Henri IV, he was superseded, although he stayed at Brest till near the end of the year (Martin, *Hist.* x. 360; Morice and Taillandier, *Hist. de Bretagne*, 1836, xii. 468, xiii. 22. 147; Churchyard, *Civil Wars*, 134 sq.)

Next year Norris was summoned to Ireland, which he never quitted again alive. The lord-deputy, Sir William Russell, had proved himself unable to resist the power of O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, in Ulster, and, after proclaiming him a traitor, had appealed in April 1595 to the English government to send him a military commander to exercise unusually wide powers. The queen's advisers selected Norris, who was still nominally lord-president of Munster. Norris's military reputation stood so high that many believed that the native Irish would be reduced to impotency by the terror of his name. Norris was under no such delusion. His health was bad, and he knew, too, that his appointment was unpopular in many circles. With Sir William Russell he had an old-standing quarrel, and he had many enemies in the queen's councils. The Earl of Essex endeavoured to nominate his friends to the subordinate offices on Norris's new staff, and Norris's free expressions of resentment increased the antipathy with which Essex's friends at court regarded him.

Norris arrived at Waterford on 4 May 1595, but was disabled on disembarking by an attack of ague. After some delay he arrived at Dublin, and set out on his first campaign in June. He made Newry his headquarters. Russell followed closely in his track; but Norris had no desire for Russell's aid, and declined all responsibility as long as Russell was with the army. In July, however, Russell returned to Dublin, asserting that he left Norris to undertake the conquest of Ulster by whatever means he chose. But Norris deemed the task impossible without reinforcements. Scarcely fifteen hundred men were at his disposal, and in letters to Burghley and Cecil he charged Russell with secretly endeavouring to thwart him, and with concealing the imperfections of his army from the home government. On

the other hand, the Earl of Tyrone recognised in Norris an opponent to be feared, and was easily persuaded to forward to him a signed paper, which he called his submission. But the terms demanded a full acknowledgment of Tyrone's local supremacy, and were at once rejected by Norris, with the approval of the queen's advisers.

Norris, after making vain efforts to bring Tyrone to an open engagement, resolved to winter in Armagh. The place was easily occupied, but while engaged in fortifying a neighbouring pass between Newry and Armagh on 4 Sept. Norris was attacked by the Irish, and was wounded in the arm and side. The home government thereupon suggested that Norris should reopen negotiations. Norris, impressed by the defects in his equipment, had already suggested that Tyrone should be granted a free pardon on condition that he renounced Spain and the pope. If further hostilities were attempted, it was needful that all the English forces in Ireland should be concentrated in Ulster. Meanwhile a truce was arranged with Tyrone to last until 1 Jan. 1596, and one month longer if the lord-deputy desired it.

Next year Norris was instructed to renew negotiations for a peace, and a hollow arrangement was patched up at Dundalk. Sir William Russell plainly recognised that Tyrone was only seeking to gain time until help came from Spain, and complained with some justice that 'the knaves' had overreached Norris. But for the moment Ulster was free from disturbance, and Norris was ordered to proceed with Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Connaught to arrange terms with the Irish chieftains there (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1596–7, pp. 2 sq.) He censured the rigorous policy of the governor, Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.], who was sent to Dublin and detained. But his efforts at a pacification of the province proved futile. He remained there from June until the middle of December, when he returned to Newry; but as soon as he left the borders of Connaught the rebellion blazed out as fiercely as of old. Russell protested that Norris's 'course of pacification' was not to the advantage of the queen's government, and the dissensions between them were openly discussed on both sides of the Channel. Each represented in his official despatches the state of affairs in a different light, and Tyrone took every advantage of the division in the English ranks. On 22 Oct. 1596 Anthony Bacon, whose relations with Essex naturally made him a harsh critic of Norris, informed his mother that 'from Ireland there were cross advertisements from the lord-deputy on the one side and Sir John Norris on the other, the first, as a good trumpet, sounding continually the alarm against the enemy; the latter serving as a treble viol to invite to dance and be merry upon false hopes of a hollow peace, and that these opposite accounts made many fear rather the ruin than the reformation of the state upon that infallible ground "quod omne regnum divisum in se dissipabitur"' (Birch, ii. 180). In December 1596 Norris, in letters to Sir Robert Cecil, begged for his recall. He complained that all he did had been misrepresented at Whitehall, his health was failing, and the unjust treatment accorded to him was likely to 'soon make an end of him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1596–7, pp. 183–6).

Until April 1597 Norris, who remained at Newry, continued his negotiations with Tyrone, in the absence, he complained, of any definite instructions from Dublin; but the chieftain had no intention of surrendering any of his pretensions, and it was plain that diplomacy was powerless to remove the danger that sprang from his predominance. At length the queen's patience was exhausted. She recognised that the war must be resumed. The suggestion that both Russell and Norris should be recalled was practically adopted. Although Burghley's confidence in Norris was not wholly dissipated, Thomas, lord Borough, was despatched in May to fill Russell's place as lord-deputy, and to take the command of the army. The new viceroy belonged to Essex's party at the English court, and had been on bad terms with Norris in Holland. Norris, although not recalled, was effectually humiliated, and he felt the degradation keenly. 'He had,' he declared, 'lost more blood in Her Majesty's service than any he knew, of what quality soever,' 'yet was he trodden to the ground with bitter disgrace' owing to 'a mistaken information' of his enemies. But he met Borough on his arrival in Dublin 'with much counterfeit kindness,' and no rupture took place between them. In June he retired to Munster, where he still held the office of president. His health was precarious; no immediate danger threatened his province, and he asked for temporary leave in order to recruit his strength. In his absence the rebels might be easily kept in check, he said; and, he added, 'I am not envious, though others shall reap the fruits of my travail—an ordinary fortune of mine.' Before any reply was sent to his appeal he died, on 3 July, in the arms of his brother Thomas, at the latter's house in Mallow. The immediate cause of death was gangrene, due to unskilful treatment of his old wounds, but a settled melancholy aggravated his ailments;

and it was generally believed that he died of a broken heart, owing to the queen's disregard of his twenty-six years' service. His body was embalmed, and he is reported to have been buried in Yattendon Church, Berkshire, but there is no entry in the parish register. His father is said to have given him the neighbouring manor-house, but he had had little leisure to spend there. A monument, with a long inscription which very incorrectly describes his services, still stands in the church, and his helmet hangs above it (*Newbury and its Neighbourhood*, 1839, p. 229). His effigy also appears in the Norris monument in Westminster Abbey. The queen sent to his parents a stately letter of condolence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–1597, p. 502; NICHOLS, *Progresses*, iii. 420). Popularly he was regarded as one of the most skilful and successful military officers of the day, and his achievements in Holland and Brittany fully supported his reputation. But his failure in Ireland in later life proved him incapable as a diplomatist, and prone to dissipate his energy in futile wrangling with colleagues whom it was his duty to conciliate.

A portrait by Zucchero has been engraved by J. Fane.

[Authorities cited; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vols. ii. and iii. passim; Cal. of State Papers, Domestic and Ireland, esp. 1595–7; Cal. of Carew Papers; Bertie's Life of Lord Willoughby in Five Generations of a Noble House; Birch's Memoirs; Fuller's Worthies; Collins's Sydney Papers; Motley's Dutch Republic and United Netherlands; Markham's Fighting Veres; Edwards's Life of Raleigh; Churchyard's Civil Wars in the Netherlands, 1602, which includes chapters on Norris's services in both Brittany and Ireland.] S. L.

NORRIS, JOHN (1657–1711), divine, was the son of John Norris, incumbent of Collingbourne-Kingston, Wiltshire, where the son was born in 1657. The elder Norris afterwards became rector of Ashbourne, Wiltshire, and died on 16 March 1681. A tract written by him against conventicles was published by the son in 1685. The younger Norris was educated at Winchester, and in 1676 entered Exeter College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 16 June 1680. A dispute was going on at this time between the warden and the fellows of All Souls', the fellows refusing to take an oath which would prevent them from disposing of their offices for money. The warden forbade an election, and the appointment thereupon lapsed to the visitor, Archbishop Sancroft, who at the warden's suggestion appointed Norris to one of the vacant places. The warden described him as an 'excellent scholar,' and he soon became a prolific author. His earliest writings (see below) show that he was already of mystical tendencies, and was a student of Platonism. In 1683–4 he had a correspondence with the famous Platonist, Henry More [q.v.], upon metaphysical problems (appended to his 'Theory of Love'). A sermon on the 'Root of Liberty,' published in 1685, is dedicated to More, with whom he had discussed the theory of the freedom of the will contained in it. Other early writings show that he was a decided churchman, opposed both to whigs and nonconformists. On 22 April 1684 he took his M.A. degree, and was soon afterwards ordained. In 1687 he published his most popular book, the 'Miscellanies.' It includes some poems characteristic of his religious views, one of which ('The Parting') contains a line about 'angels' visits, short and bright,' afterwards adopted in Blair's 'Grave' and Campbell's 'Pleasures of Hope.' In 1689 he accepted the living of Newton St. Loe, Somerset, and married. In the following year he published his 'Christian Blessedness,' the appendix to which contains his criticism upon Locke's recently published 'Essay.' In 1692 he became rector of Bemerton, near Salisbury—the former home of George Herbert. The income, we are told, was 200*l.* or 300*l.* a year, and welcome to a man with a growing family. He says, however, himself in 1707 that his clear income was little more than 70*l.* a year, and that the world ran 'strait and hard with him.' He remarks also that he had no chance of preferment in the diocese, of which Burnet was then bishop (AUBREY, *Letters*, &c., 1813, pp. 156–8, and see anecdote in NICHOLS's *Lit. Anecd.* i. 640). Some of his books were popular, and went through many editions, but apparently brought him little profit. According to John Dunton [q. v.] he supplied many hints to the 'Athenian Gazette,' and would take no reward, though his strong memory and wide reading made him very useful. His theories led him into various controversies. He attacked the quakers for what he held to be their 'gross notion' of the inner light as compared with his philosophy, and he replied to Toland's attack upon Christian mysteries. He corresponded with the learned ladies, Mary Astell and Locke's friend, Lady Masham, with the last of whom he had a controversy upon the exclusive love of God. He then devoted his time to his chief performance, the 'Essay towards the Theory of an Ideal and Intelligible World,' which appeared in two parts in 1701 and 1704. Norris was a disciple of Malebranche, and expounds his master's doctrine of the vision of all things in God, in

opposition to the philosophy of Locke. He is interesting as the last offshoot from the school of Cambridge Platonists, except so far as the same tendency is represented by Shaftesbury. His Platonism was radically opposed to the methods which became dominant in Locke's exposition, and Locke made some remarks, first published in the 'Collection' of 1720, upon Norris's earlier criticisms (Locke, *Works*, 1824, ix. 247–58). Locke and Molyneux refer rather contemptuously to Norris, 'an obscure, enthusiastic man,' in their correspondence (*ib.* viii. 400, 404; see also Locke's 'Examination of Malebranche,' *ib.* pp. 211–55). Norris, though an able writer, is chiefly valuable as a solitary representative of Malebranche's theories in England.

In other respects he seems to have been a very amiable and pious man, with much enthusiasm, whether in the good or the bad sense, and of pure and affectionate character. He published one or two other works of a practical and devotional kind, and died at Bemerton in 1711. He is commemorated by a marble tablet, bearing the words 'Bene latuit,' on the south side of Bemerton Church. He left a widow, two sons, both afterwards clergymen, and a daughter, who married Bowyer, vicar of Martock, Somerset. A bust was placed in the library, built by the bequest of Christopher Codrington [q. v.], at All Souls.

Norris's works are: 1. 'The Picture of Love unveiled,' 1682 (translated from the Latin of Robert Waring's 'Effigies Amoris'). 2. 'Hierocles upon the Golden Verses of the Pythagoreans' (translation), 1682. 3. 'An Idea of Happiness, in a Letter to a Friend,' 1683 (reprinted in 'Miscellanies'). 4. 'A Murnival of Knaves, or Whiggism planely displayed and laughed out of Countenance,' 1683 (refers to Rye House plot). 5. 'Tractatus adversus Reprobationis absolutæ Decretum . . . in duos libros digestus,' 1683 (includes a declamation in the schools). 6. 'Poems and Discourses occasionally written,' 1684 (reprinted in the 'Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies Library' edited by Dr. Grosart in 1871). 7. 'The Root of Liberty,' 1685 (a sermon dedicated to H. More). 8. 'Pastoral Poem on Death of Charles II,' 1685 (reprinted in 'Miscellanies'). 9. 'A Collection of Miscellanies, consisting of Poems, Essays, Discourses, and Letters,' 1687 (5th edit., revised by author in 1705). 10. 'The Theory and Regulation of Love, a Moral Essay, to which are added Letters Philosophical and Moral between the Author and Dr. Henry More,' 1688. 11. 'Reason and Religion, or the Grounds and Measures of Devotion . . . in several Contemplations, with Exercises of Devotion applied to every Contemplation,' 1689. 12. 'Christian Blessedness, or Discourses upon the Beatitudes, to which is added Reflections upon a late [Locke's] Essay concerning the Human Understanding,' 1690. To a second edition, 1692, is added a reply to some remarks by the 'Athenian Society.' 13. 'Reflections upon the Conduct of Human Life, with reference to the Study of Learning and Knowledge, in a Letter to an excellent Lady' [Masham], 1690. [Lady Masham's name given in the 2nd edit. 1691.] 14. 'The Charge of Schism continued, being a Justification of the Author of "Christian Blessedness"' (in which nonconformists were accused of schism), 1691. 15. 'Practical Discourses on several Divine Subjects,' first vol. 1691, second, 1692, third, 1693. In 1707 these appeared with 'Christian Blessedness,' now entitled 'Practical Discourses on the Beatitudes,' and forming the first of the four volumes. 16. 'Two Treatises concerning the Divine Light; the first an Answer to a Letter of a learned Quaker [Vickriss]. . . the second a Discourse concerning the Grossness of the Quakers' notion of the Light within . . . 1692' [refers to an attack upon the 'Reflections']. 17. 'Spiritual Counsel, or the Father's Advice to his Children,' 1694. 18. 'Letters concerning the Love of God, between the author of the "Proposal to the Ladies" [Mary Astell, q. v.] and Mr. John Norris, wherein his late Discourse (i.e. in "Practical Discourses"), showing that it ought to be entire and exclusive of all other loves, is further cleared and justified,' 1695 (replies to criticisms by Lady Masham and others printed in appendix to fourth volume of 'Practical Discourses' in later editions). 19. 'An Account of Reason and Faith in relation to the Mysteries of Christianity,' 1697, 13th edit. in 1728, and 14th in 1790 (in answer to Toland's 'Christianity not Mysterious'). 20. 'Essay towards the Theory of the Ideal and Intelligible World, design'd for two parts. The first considering it in itself absolutely, and the second in relation to the human understanding, part i. 1701. The Second Part, being the relative part of it, wherein the intelligible World is considered in relation to the Human Understanding . . . .' 1704. 21. 'A Practical Treatise concerning Humility . . .' 1707. 22. 'A Philosophical Discourse concerning the Natural Immortality of the Soul . . . .' 1708, in answer to Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.], who replied in 'The Natural Mortality of the Human Soul clearly demonstrated,' &c. 23. 'A Treatise concerning Christian Prudence . . .' 1710. He translated Xenophon's 'Cyropædia' in 1685 with Francis Digby.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 583–6; Biogr. Britannia; Locke's Letters, 1708; Burrows's All Souls, p. 267; Boase's Register of Exeter Coll. p. 213; Hearne's Collections (Doble), ii. 62, 104, iii. 455; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 137, 640; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology; Pylades and Corinna, 1732, ii. 199–216, gives some letters from Norris to Mrs. Thomas.] L. S.

NORRIS, Sir JOHN (1660?–1749), admiral of the fleet, was apparently the third son of Thomas Norris of Speke, Lancashire, and his wife, Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Garraway [q. v.] His arms were those of the Speke family. His brother, Sir William Norris (1657?–1702), is separately noticed. John was probably born about 1660 (Baines, *County of Lancaster*, iii. 754; Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 491). His first promotion is said by Charnock to have been slow; but whatever his early service, which cannot now be traced, he was in August 1689 lieutenant of the Edgar, with Captain Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] Early in 1690 he followed Shovell to the Monck, which was employed on the coast of Ireland, and did not join the fleet till towards the end of the year. It was possibly for service under the immediate eye of the king, but certainly not 'for very meritorious behaviour at the battle of Beachy Head,' that on 8 July 1690 Norris was promoted to the command of the Pelican fireship. In December 1691 he was moved to the Spy fireship, in which he was present at the battle of Barfleur and the subsequent operations in the Bay of La Hogue [see Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford], though without any active share in them. On 13 Jan. 1692–3 he was posted to the Sheerness frigate, attached to the squadron under Rooke, and present with it in the disastrous loss of the convoy off Lagos in June 1693 [see Rooke, Sir George]. Norris's activity in collecting the scattered remains of the convoy was rewarded in September with advancement to the command of the Royal Oak. After a couple of months he was appointed to the Sussex, and then to the Russell, in which he went out with Admiral Russell to the Mediterranean. In December 1694 he was moved to the Carlisle, one of the squadron under James Killigrew [q. v.], which on 18 Jan. 1694–5 captured the French ships Content and Trident. Russell afterwards assigned much of the credit to Norris, and appointed him to command the Content, added to the navy as a 70-gun ship.

Early in 1697 Norris was sent with a small squadron to recover the settlements in Hudson's Bay which had been seized by the French. At St. John's, Newfoundland, however, on 28 July, he had intelligence of a French squadron, reported to be sent out to reduce St. John's. A council of war, said to have consisted mainly of land officers, decided to act on the defensive. Norris, it is said, had further intelligence that the French ships were the squadron of M. de Pointis [see Nevell, John] escaping from the West Indies with the plunder of Cartagena; but the council of war declined to depart from their defensive attitude. In October Norris returned to England, where the inaction of his squadron was made the subject of popular outcry and parliamentary inquiry. Norris, however, was held guiltless, though his exculpation was generally attributed to the influence of Russell, the first lord of the admiralty, and suspicions of corruption and faction, if not treachery, in the conduct of the navy were widely expressed (Burnet, *Hist. of his Own Time*, Oxford edit. iv. 348). That Norris was backed up by strong interest seems certain. He was appointed to the Winchester, which he commanded during the peace, and in 1702 to the Orford, one of the fleet under Rooke in the unsuccessful attempt on Cadiz. During this time, 22 Aug., Norris had a violent quarrel with Ley, the first captain of the Royal Sovereign, Rooke's flagship, beat him, threw him over a gun, and drew his sword on him on the Royal Sovereign's quarter-deck. For this he was put under arrest, but, by the good offices of the Duke of Ormonde, was allowed to apologise and return to his duty on 30 Aug. The affair passed over without further notice, and Ley died very shortly afterwards (*Rooke's Journal*).

Still in the Orford, Norris was in the Mediterranean with Shovell in 1703, and in 1704 was one of Shovell's seconds in the battle of Malaga. In 1705 he was taken by Shovell as first captain of the Britannia, carrying the flag of the joint commanders-in-chief, Shovell and Charles Mordaunt, third earl of Peterborough [q. v.] In this capacity he assisted in the capture of Barcelona, and was afterwards sent home with the despatches, when he received a present of a thousand guineas, and was knighted on 5 Nov. (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 491). But Peterborough, who wrote of him as 'a governing coxcomb,' had conceived a strong dislike to him (*Letters to General Stanhope*, p. 6). Probably on that account he was not employed during the following year.

On 10 March 1706–7 Norris was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and, with his flag on board the Torbay, accompanied Shovell to the Mediterranean. In command of a detached squadron he forced the passage of the Var, and afterwards took a prominent

part in the operations before Toulon. He returned to England in October, narrowly escaping the fate of the commander-in-chief, the error in navigation, due to the unwonted strength of Rennel's current, having been common to the whole fleet [see SHOVELL, SIR CLOWDISLEY]. On 26 Jan. 1707–8 Norris was promoted to be vice-admiral of the white, and again went to the Mediterranean, with his flag in the Ranelagh, commanding in the second post under Sir John Leake [q.v.] In the same year he entered parliament as member for Rye, for which he sat until 1722, when he was elected for Portsmouth. For Portsmouth he was again returned in 1727, and for Rye in 1734; he represented the latter constituency until his death (*Official Returns*). In 1709 he commanded a small squadron sent to stop the French supply of corn from the Baltic. He lay for some time off Elsinore, and stopped several Swedish ships laden with corn, nominally for Holland or Portugal. Against this line of conduct the Danish government protested, and the governor of Elsinore acquainted him that 'if he continued to stop ships from passing the Sound, he should be obliged to force him to desist.' In July a Dutch squadron arrived to convoy the ships for Holland, and Norris, conceiving that the object of his coming there had been secured, returned to England (BURCHETT, pp. 726–7).

On 19 Nov. he was promoted to be admiral of the blue, and early in 1710 went out to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief. This office he held till October 1711, blockading the French coast and assisting the military operations in Spain, in acknowledgment of which services the Archduke Charles, the titular king of Spain, on 19 July 1711 conferred on him the title of duke, 'to be reserved and kept secret until he should think it proper to solicit the despatches for it in due form,' and also an annual pension of four thousand ducats for ever, placed upon the produce of the confiscated estates in the kingdom of Naples (*Home Office, Admiralty*, vol. 42). No further action seems to have been taken in the matter of the title, and it does not appear that the pension was ever paid.

In May 1715 Norris, with a strong fleet, was sent to the Baltic to act in concert with the Dutch, and to protect the Anglo-Dutch trade to the eastern Baltic ports from Swedish privateers. This duty proved so absorbing that Norris had no opportunity of fulfilling a subsidiary and more or less secret aim of preventing aid from coming to the Swedish port of Stralsund, which was then being besieged by Prussians and Danes. The approach of winter forced Norris to return to England, but in the summer of 1716 he was back at Copenhagen, and a combined fleet of English, Russian, and Danish ships in the Baltic, under the nominal command of the tsar in person, Norris acting as vice-admiral, kept the Swedes blockaded in Carlskrona. In 1717 Sir George Byng took command of the fleet in the Baltic, while Norris was sent on a special mission to Amsterdam to the tsar, who was staying there. In March 1718 he was appointed lord of the admiralty, a post he held till May 1730; but in the summer of 1718 he returned to the Baltic, to re-exert pressure on Sweden.

But after the death of Charles XII Norris was in 1719 again sent to the Baltic as an intimation to the tsar that he could not be permitted to crush the independence of Sweden. It was probably thought that Norris, being personally known to and esteemed by the tsar, was a peculiarly fit person to command the fleet in the difficult circumstances. For the greater part of the season he remained at Copenhagen. English ministers wished him to find and destroy the Russian fleet, but the smallness of his squadron and the belief that Danish ships might join the Russians compelled delay. After George II had secured himself by treaties with Prussia (signed on August 14) and the arrival of a reinforcement, Norris sailed north into the Baltic, and made an armed demonstration in conjunction with the Swedish fleet. In 1720 he arrived off Stockholm by the middle of May, having a commission to mediate a peace. In June he anchored off Revel, but as Peter refused his letters, as the place could not be attacked by the fleet alone, and as the Swedes were not prepared to throw an army on shore, he returned to Stockholm, where he continued till the end of October. It was not till the 22nd—which by the revised calendar was 2 Nov.—that he sailed from Elfsnabben, arriving at Copenhagen on the 30th. The course of service in 1721 was much the same, but led to better results. The tsar, convinced that he would not be permitted to destroy Sweden, consented to make peace, and by 20 Sept. Norris was able to represent to the Swedish government that, as the treaty was virtually concluded and the Russian ships were laid up, he proposed to sail at once (*Home Office, Admiralty*, vols. 50 and 51). In 1726, when the attitude of Russia seemed again threatening to the peace of the north, she was overawed by the presence of a fleet under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.], and in 1727 Norris again took the command. It was known that Russia was

a party to the treaty of Vienna, and might be expected to aid Spain by supporting the Jacobites; but 'a strong resolution rendered unnecessary strong measures,' and the mere sight of the English fleets induced a more pacific temper (Stanhope, ii. 81, 103).

On 20 Feb. 1733–4 Norris was promoted to be admiral and commander-in-chief, and during the summer commanded the large fleet which was mustered in the Downs, or at Spithead, with the union flag at the main. The next year the fleet visited Lisbon as a support to the Portuguese against the Spaniards. In 1739 and the following years Norris commanded the fleet in the Channel. Public opinion was very indignant that nothing was done; but, as the Spaniards had no western fleet at sea, there was no opportunity of achieving or even attempting anything. Early in 1744 it was known that the French were going to become parties in the war. An army of invasion, with a flotilla of small craft, was assembled at Dunkirk, and this was to be supported by the fleet from Brest, under the command of M. de Roquefeuil, which actually put to sea on 26 Jan. 1743–4. On 2 Feb. Norris was ordered to go at once to Portsmouth, and, in command of the ships at Spithead, to take the most effective measures to oppose the French. Afterwards some ships, reported as French men-of-war, were seen at the back of the Goodwin Sands, and Norris was ordered to come round to the Downs. He insisted that these ships had nothing to do with the Brest fleet, which was certainly to the westward, but the order, repeated on 14 Feb., was positive. On the 18th he had intelligence that the French fleet had been seen off the Isle of Wight; and on the 19th he wrote that the Dunkirk transports ought to be destroyed as soon as the weather moderated, and then he would go to look for the Brest fleet. 'If we remain without attempting anything we leave the French at liberty to do what they please in the Channel, and perhaps an invasion may be carried on from La Hogue, as was intended before my Lord Orford's battle there' (Norris to Newcastle, 19 Feb., *Home Office, Admiralty*, vol. 84). But he was sorely afraid that his force was insufficient. 'Had I been believed,' he wrote, 'in what I represented last spring, we had been now in a condition to have driven the Brest ships out of the Channel, and at the same time been covered from any insult or attempt from Dunkirk; but I was treated then as an old man that dreamed dreams' (*ib.* 13 Feb.) Thus the fleet was still in the Downs when, on 24 Feb., Norris had news of the near approach of the French. On that afternoon they had come to off Dungeness, to wait for the tide, and were disagreeably surprised to find themselves met by a very superior English force tiding round the South Foreland against a south-westerly wind. When the tide turned the English anchored about eight miles from the French. The night set in wild and dark. At eight o'clock the wind flew round to the north and north-east, and blew a fierce gale, which increased in strength till, about one o'clock in the morning, the storm broke out with excessive violence. Most of the English ships parted their cables and were driven out to sea; but the French ships, which had shortened in, parted their cables at the first of the gale, about nine o'clock, and, leaving their anchors, went away before the wind unperceived and unfollowed. Three days later Norris wrote to the Duke of Newcastle: 'If they can escape out of our Channel, I believe they will have so great a sense of their deliverance as not to venture again into it at this season of the year' (26, 28 Feb. *Home Office, Admiralty*, vol. 84).

The same storm that drove the French ships out of the Channel destroyed the transports at Dunkirk, and the admiralty, seeing that the danger at home was past, ordered several ships from the Channel to reinforce Thomas Mathews [q. v.] in the Mediterranean. Norris was very angry; on 18 March he requested permission to resign the command, and on the 22nd wrote that his retirement was as necessary for the king's service under the present management of the admiralty as for his own reputation and safety (*ib.* Norris to Newcastle). His resignation was accepted, and he retired from active service. He had long been known in the navy as 'Foul-weather Jack.' He died on 19 July 1749. He had married Elizabeth, elder daughter of Matthew, first lord Aylmer, and by her had issue a daughter and two sons, the elder of whom, Richard, a captain in the navy, was cashiered for misconduct in the action of 11 Feb. 1743–4; the younger, Harry, served with some distinction, and died a vice-admiral in 1764.

A portrait by George Knapton is at the admiralty. There is a mezzotint by T. Burford.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iii. 341; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Lediard's Naval History; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Official Papers in the Public Record Office. Cf. also Stanhope's and Lecky's Histories of England; Torrens's Hist. of Cabinets; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Gent. Mag. 1749, p. 284; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Norris's MSS. in Brit. Mus., esp. Add. 28126–57, logs, journals, and letter-books, of little biographical value.] J. K. L.

NORRIS, JOHN (1734–1777), founder of the Norrisian professorship at Cambridge, born in 1734, was the only son of John Norris, (*d.* 1761), lord of the manor of Witton in Norfolk, by his wife, a Suffolk lady named Carthew. He was educated at Eton and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1760 (*Graduati Cantabr.*) He was member's prizeman in 1761. On leaving the university he settled at Great Witchingham, Norfolk, and built a house which he partly pulled down on the death of his first wife in 1769. Coming to live at Witton, he began in 1770 to build Witton House and to lay out grounds. About 1773 Richard Porson [q. v.], who lived in the neighbouring village of East Ruston, was brought to his notice by the Rev. C. Hewitt. Norris caused Porson to be examined, and, on a favourable report, raised, and contributed largely to, a fund for sending him to school. By this means Porson went to Eton (J. S. Watson, *Life of Porson*). Norris died of fever on 5 Jan. 1777 (*Gent. Mag.* 1777, p. 47) at his house in Upper Brook Street, London. He was fond of inquiring into religious subjects. He is described as being of a gloomy and reserved disposition, and it is said (*Europ. Mag.* 1784, p. 334) that though he was 'respected by all, there were few who were easy and cheerful in his society.'

Norris married first, in 1758, Elizabeth, only daughter of John Playters of Yelverton. She died 1 Dec. 1769, leaving one son, who died in infancy, and Norris erected a monument to her with an eccentric epitaph in St. Margaret's Church, Witton (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 286). Secondly, on 12 May 1773, he married Charlotte, fourth daughter of Edward Townshend, D.D., dean of Norwich, and by her had one daughter, Charlotte Laura, who married, 17 Nov. 1796, Colonel John Wodehouse, afterwards second baron Wodehouse. By his will, dated 26 June 1770, Norris charged the Abbey Farm, in the parish of Bacton, Norfolk, with an annuity of 120*l.* for the foundation of a professorship of divinity at Cambridge, and of an annual prize of 12*l.* in money and books for an essay on a sacred subject, and also for providing a sermon at Great St. Mary's every Good Friday. The 105*l.* annually assigned to the professorship has since been augmented from other sources, and the prize is (by statute of 6 April 1858) now awarded every five years. The first 'Norrisian' professor was appointed in 1780, and the 'Norrisian Prize' was first awarded in the same year. Norris also left 10*l.* per annum to the vicar of Witton for the performance of service on every Sunday during Lent, and endowed two schools for twelve children each at Witton and Witchingham. Norris's estate of nearly 4,000*l.* per annum descended to his daughter.

[European Mag. May 1784, pp. 333–4; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, anno 1777; Blomefield's Norfolk; Norfolk Tour, i. 237–9, ii. 966; Cambridge University Calendar; Potts's Cambridge Scholarships.] W. W.

NORRIS, JOHN PILKINGTON (1823–1891), divine, born at Chester on 10 June 1823, was the son of Thomas Norris, physician of Chester. Educated first at Rugby under Arnold, he proceeded to Cambridge, where he gained an open scholarship at Trinity College. He came out in the middle of the first class of the classical tripos in 1846, and in the same year graduated B.A. He became M.A. in 1849, B.D. in 1875, and D.D. in 1881. Norris obtained a fellowship at Trinity in 1848, and in the same year carried off one of the members' prizes for the Latin essay. He was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Ely in 1849, and priest in the following year. In 1849 he accepted one of the newly created inspectorships of schools. The high traditions of that office owe much to the spirit in which Norris and others entered upon the work. His own district comprised Staffordshire, Shropshire, and Cheshire. His enthusiasm was unbounded; his thoroughness and mastery of detail so great that he was said, by a pardonable exaggeration, to know not merely all the teachers, but all the children who came under his eye. The work began, however, to tell upon him, and in 1863 he removed to a smaller district in Kent and Surrey. But, finding himself unequal to this, he in 1864 resigned his inspectorship, and became curate-in-charge of Lewknor, a small Oxfordshire parish. In 1864 he was appointed a canon of Bristol, and incumbent of Hatchford, Surrey, where he remained until 1870. In that year there fell vacant the vicarage of St. George, Brandon Hill, Bristol. The parish was large, the people poor, the income small. The dean and chapter were the patrons, and Norris felt it his duty to take the parish himself. He therefore moved permanently to Bristol. His own church and people were admirably cared for, and he also threw himself zealously into diocesan work. In 1876 he became rural dean of Bristol, and in 1877 vicar of the historic church of St. Mary Redcliffe. In 1881 the bishop made him archdeacon of Bristol, a post which led in the following year to the resignation of his incumbency.

Norris filled other positions with unvary-

ing success. He was a friend and confidential correspondent of Bishop Fraser of Manchester, whose examining chaplain he was from 1870 to 1885. He was inspector of church training colleges from 1871 to 1876. He was a member of convocation, as proctor for the chapter of Bristol, from 1879 to 1881, and afterwards as archdeacon. Towards the end of December 1891 he fell ill of bronchitis. On 29 Dec. his appointment to the deanery of Chichester was announced, but he died on the same evening. He was buried in the graveyard adjoining Bristol Cathedral, and a tablet within its walls bears testimony to his worth; upwards of 5,000*l.* was subscribed as a memorial to him to be devoted to the augmentation of the Bristol bishopric.

Norris was a hard and successful worker for the restoration of the cathedral, the nave of which must always be associated with his name. He was one of the first to move for the revival of the old see of Bristol, as distinct from that of Gloucester, and was a vigorous promoter of church extension in and around the cathedral town. His most important literary work was in the form of popular handbooks for students in theology, and two remarkable volumes of notes on the New Testament.

Norris married in 1858 Edith Grace, daughter of the Right Hon. Stephen Lushington (second son of the first baronet), who survived him, and by whom he left issue.

His chief works, in addition to separate sermons, essays, and charges, were: 1. 'Translation of Demosthenes, De Coronâ,' 1849. 2. 'Report on the Iron and Coal Masters' Prize Scheme for the Encouragement of Education,' 1854. 3. 'On the Inspiration of the New Testament,' 1864. 4. 'The Education of the People,' 1869. 5. 'A Key to the Narrative of the Four Gospels,' 1869. 6. 'A Catechist's Manual,' 1869. 7. 'A Key to the Acts of the Apostles,' 1871. 8. 'Manual of Religious Instruction,' 3 vols. 1874. 9. 'A Catechism for Young Children,' 1874. 10. 'Rudiments of Theology,' 1875. 11. 'Studia Sacra; Theological Remains of John Keble,' edited, 1877. 12. 'Easy Lessons on Confirmation,' 1877. 13. 'New Testament, with Introduction and Notes,' 1880. 14. 'The Patriarchs Joseph and Moses,' 1880. 15. 'The Church of St. Mary Redcliff, and Handbook to Bristol Cathedral,' 1882. 16. 'Lectures on Pastoral Theology,' 1884. 17. 'Lectures on Butler's Analogy,' 1886. 18. 'A Key to the Epistles of St. Paul,' 1890.

[Times, 29 and 30 Dec. 1891; Guardian, 6 Jan. 1892; Record, 8 Jan. 1892; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1890; Memoir of James Fraser by Thomas Hughes, 1887, pp. 177, 178.] A. R. B.

NORRIS, PHILIP (*d.* 1465), dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, was probably born at Dundalk. When quite young, on 29 July 1427, he was presented to the vicarage of St. Nicholas, Dundalk. Shortly after he obtained leave of absence for seven years in order to complete his studies at Oxford. Entering at University College, he studied for a time in 'the great hall' of that college, and later, during 1429 and two following years, he presided over 'the little hall' until he obtained the degree of doctor of divinity. He is said to have acquired a good knowledge of philosophy and theology, and to have been learned in canon and civil law and proficient in rhetoric. While at Oxford he adopted very decided opinions regarding the misconduct and abuses of the mendicant orders of friars, and became a strenuous advocate for their reform or suppression. His opinions on this subject were similar to those promulgated during the previous century by Richard Fitzralph [q. v.] Norris in his sermons and writings sharply attacked the habits of these orders, and maintained that it was scandalous for a priest to beg. The friars were not slow in retorting. Thomas Hore, a Dominican, made a complaint against him, in the name of the four orders, to Pope Eugenius IV, who directed Dominic, cardinal-deacon of St. Mary's, Rome, to make inquiry into the matter, and report to him in secret consistory. This was done, and the statements of Norris were condemned as heretical and erroneous by a bull issued in 1440. He was also censured, and declared to be incapable of holding any church benefice. Norris appealed from the pope's decision to the council of Basle, and the bull does not seem to have been enforced. Bale says he was protected by several archbishops. His opponents, however, not only complained to the pope, but also to Henry VI. They alleged that Thomas Walsh, bachelor of laws, had obstructed Richard Talbot [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, and prevented him from reading and promulgating certain bulls issued on their behalf against Norris. Legal inquiry followed, and Walsh was declared to be innocent of the charge. William Musselwyke, an Augustin friar, who made a further complaint at Rome against Norris in the name of his order, was, with his abettors, suspended by the chancellor of Oxford for having submitted a cause to be tried abroad that came within the jurisdiction of the university court. Norris was thus able to set at defiance both the friars and the pope's bull. But in 1458 Nicholas V addressed another bull concerning him to the Archbishops of Canterbury, London, and Dublin,

further accusing him of contumacy, and declaring that if he continued in his errors he should be excommunicated, handed over to the civil authority, and kept in custody until he recanted and had paid the expenses of the proceedings undertaken against him. This bull seems also to have remained in abeyance. Norris, having, however, exceeded his term of seven years' absence from his benefice, was proceeded against under the statute of Richard II regarding Irish absentees. The profit of his benefice at Dundalk was distrained by order of the court of exchequer, and two-thirds of it forfeited to the crown. On his return to Ireland he was made prebendary at Yago (St. Jago), in the county of Kildare, and in 1457 dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin. For about seven years previous to his death in 1465 his health was very precarious, and he was incapable of making his will. He is credited with the authorship of 1. 'Declamationes quædam.' 2. 'Lecturæ Scripturarum. 3. 'Contra Mendicitatem Validam,' none of which are known to be extant.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wood's Hist. Oxon. ii. 62; Wadding's Annales Minorum, xi. 104, xii. 8; Monck Mason's Hist. Annals of the Collegiate Church and Cathedral of St. Patrick, Dublin, 1820.] J. G. F.

NORRIS, ROBERT (*d.* 1791), African traveller, son of John Norris of Nonsuch, Wiltshire, and brother of William Norris, secretary to the Society of Antiquaries [q. v.], was a Guinea trader, whose personal knowledge of the African coast appears to have reached back at least to 1755 (*Memoir*, p. 120). In February 1772 he visited the king of Dahomey. He was well received, and gives a curious account of the country and its murderous 'customs.' He revisited it in December of the same year. In 1788, when, owing to the vigorous action of the advocates of abolition, a committee of the privy council was appointed to inquire into the slave question, Norris was delegated to lay before it the views of the Liverpool trade, a circumstance which probably led to the publication of his 'Memoir of the Reign of Bossa Ahadée, King of Dahomey . . . with an Account of the Author's Visit to Abomey, the Capital, and a Short Account [2nd edition] of the African Slave Trade' (London, 1789). His account of the slave trade is a defence of slavery. A map of the African coast between Capes Verga and Formosa is indexed under the same name and date in the British Museum maps. Norris died in Liverpool (from the effects of a damp bed on his journey from London) on 27 Nov. 1791.

[Brit. Mus. Catalogues; Gent. Mag. 1789 pt. i. p. 433 (review of book), 1791 pt. ii. p. 1161, 1792 pt. i. p. 88; Brydges's Censura Literaria, v. 222.] H. M. C.

NORRIS, NORREYS, or NOREIS, ROGER (*d.* 1223), abbot of Evesham, was a monk of Christchurch, Canterbury, at the time when Archbishop Baldwin (*d.* 1190) [q. v.] was endeavouring to make his authority prevail in the government of the convent against the strenuous resistance of the monks. In 1187 Norris was one of the three treasurers of the convent (*Ep. Cant.* Rolls Ser. No. xcvi), and was, with the aged sacristan Robert, deputed to appeal to Henry II, who was then in France, against the archbishop's pretensions. They were expressly warned by the convent to refuse to hold office from the archbishop, but while at Alençon they treacherously agreed to acknowledge his sway (*ib.* No. cxi), and the king regarded them as fully authorised to treat for the convent (*ib.* No. cxiv). Norris was accordingly made cellarer by the archbishop. On 28 Aug. 1187 he returned home, but the convent refused to acknowledge his title to the office, and confined him in the infirmary. At the end of January 1188 he escaped through the sewer of the monastery, and joined the archbishop at Otford (Gervase of Cant. i. 404). On 6 Oct. Baldwin appointed him prior of the convent. On 8 Nov. the convent assembled before the king at Westminster and asked for Roger's removal. A compromise was arrived at: the convent begged the archbishop's pardon, and Roger, whose character was notoriously bad, was deposed.

In 1191, through the agency of King Richard I (*Chron. Evesham*, p. 103), he became abbot of Evesham, and was consecrated by William, bishop of Worcester (*ib.* p. 134). For four years he tyrannised over the abbey, and then complaint was made to Archbishop Hubert as legate. Norris escaped retribution by bribery, amended his ways for a year, and made friends with great men, especially the chief justiciar, Geoffrey Fitz-Peter; and when in 1198 a second complaint was made, he was able to hush the matter up. In 1202 he had to cope with the question of the Bishop of Worcester's right to visit the abbey. By skilfully playing off the jealousy of the monks against the bishop, Norris succeeded both in excluding the bishop and tightening his own hold on the abbacy. He was thus free to continue his oppressions, which took the usual form of depriving the convent of its share of the estates. The monks, led by Thomas de Marleberge [q. v.], made efforts to recover their property; but in 1203, when inquiry was

made by the archbishop, the abbot triumphed, and the rebellious monks received a nominal punishment.

Part of the question of exemption from episcopal visitation was in 1205 referred to Rome. The astute lawyer Marleberge and the abbot met there in March 1205, and they agreed to act together; but Marleberge went in fear of his life because of the abbot's plots against him. The bishop had been accorded jurisdiction over the abbey pending the decision from Rome, and he excommunicated Norris when he and the convent closed their gates against him. But the papal decision in favour of the convent's exemption left the abbot free on his return to continue his old courses. In 1206 the convent was visited by the legate; complaint was then made of Norris's misconduct, but the inquiry which followed was partial. He next attempted to expel the ringleaders of the rebellious monks; but thirty monks elected to join them, and in an armed encounter the abbot's party was defeated, and Norris had to submit to his own monks. Still for six years more the abbey continued to suffer at his hands, and not till 1213 did Marleberge tell the whole story of the abbot's iniquities to the legate Pandulph. Full inquiry was made, and charges of robbery and neglect of the convent, of simony, homicide, and notorious unchastity were established. The abbot was on 22 Nov. 1213 ordered to resign and restore the conventual property. After five days the convent petitioned the legate that he should be made prior of Penwortham, and he held this office five months, when the legate deprived him of it on account of his excesses. He proceeded to Rome, and strove to win back the abbacy, without success. On returning to England he tried in vain to make friends with the Bishop of Worcester and the legate Gualo in 1216. He sought to get money from the convent, and rather than that he should become one of the vagabond monks (gyrovagii) condemned by St. Benedict, the legate Pandulph in 1218 restored the priory of Penwortham to him. He died on 19 July 1223. His enemy Marleberge admits that he was courageous, and adds that his flow of words gave him the appearance of learning. Not only the monks of Christchurch (*Ep. Cant.* p. 253), and chief among them Gervase the historian, but also Alan of Tewkesbury, Giraldus Cambrensis, and Thomas de Marleberge, all agree in condemning his vices.

[Ep. Cant., ed. Stubbs, Rolls Ser. loc. cit.; Gervase of Canterbury, ed. Stubbs, Rolls Ser., i. 382, &c.; Chron. Evesham, ed. Macray, passim; Giraldus Cambrensis, ed. Brewer, iv. 91.] M. B.

NORRIS, SYLVESTER, D.D. (1572–1630), catholic controversialist, born in Somerset in 1572, was educated in the English College at Rheims, where he arrived on 24 March 1584–5. He received minor orders there in 1590, entered the English College at Rome for his higher course of studies on 23 Oct. 1592, was ordained priest, and left for the English mission in May 1596. Being apprehended after the discovery of the gunpowder plot, he was committed prisoner to Bridewell, whence, on 1 Dec. 1605, he addressed a letter to the Earl of Salisbury, in consequence of which he was released, and sent into banishment with forty-six other priests. Arriving at Douay on 24 July 1606, he proceeded direct to Rome, where he was admitted into the Society of Jesus. Previously to this he had been created D.D. After being professor of theology and sacred scripture in several jesuit colleges on the continent he returned to England, and was professed of the four vows on 6 Dec. 1618. While engaged on the mission he frequently passed under the name of Smith. In 1621 he was superior of the Hampshire district, and he died in it on 16 March 1629–30. He was a very learned man and a noted preacher.

His works are: 1. 'An Antidote or Soveraigne Remedie against the Pestiferous Writings of all English Sectaries. And in particuler against D. Whitaker, D. Fvlke, D. Bilson, D. Reynolds, D. Sparkes, and D. Field, the chiefe vpholders, some of Protestancy, some of Puritanisme. . . . By S. N. Doctour of Diuinity,' 3 parts [St. Omer], 1615, 4to, pp. 322. The second part, pp. 247, appeared in 1619; and the third part, entitled 'The Guide of Faith,' pp. 229, in 1621, with an appendix, pp. 107, 'conteyning a Catalogue of the visible and perpetuall Succession of the Catholique Professours of the Roman Church. . . togeather with a Counter-Catalogue discouering the interruption of Hereticall Sectes.' The first two parts were reprinted (probably at St. Omer) in 1622, 4to, pp. 307, under the title of 'An Antidote, or Treatise of Thirty Controversies.' 2. 'The Pseudo Scripturist,' 2 pts. 1623, 4to. Dodd asserts that Norris was the author of 'A Treatise proving the Scriptures not to be the sole judge of Controversies,' 1623, 4to; but this is probably the same work as the 'Pseudo Scripturist.' 3. 'A trve report of the Priuate Colloquy betweene M. Smith, *aliâs* Norrice, and M. Walker. Held in the presence of two Worthy Knights, and of a few other Gentlemen, some Protestants. With a briefe Confutation of the false and adulterated summe, which M. Walker, Pastour of S. Iohn Euangelist in Watling-streete, hath diuulged of the

same,' s.l. 1624, 4to, pp. 63. This was published by way of reply to 'The Sum of a Disputation between Mr. [George] Walker, Rector of St. John Evangelist, &c. and a Popish Priest calling himself Mr. Smith, but indeed Norris,' 1623 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 375).

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 402; Douay Diaries, p. 434; Foley's Records, iii. 301, vi. 184, vii. 552; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1702; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 247, 279; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 367; Oliver's Collectanea S. J. p. 151; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 741.] T. C.

NORRIS, SIR THOMAS (1556–1599), president of Munster, fifth son of Henry, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.], matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1571, aged 15, and graduated B.A. on 6 April 1576 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). Sir John Norris (1547 ?–1597) [q. v.], and Sir Edward Norris [q. v.] were his brothers. In December 1579 he became, through the death of his eldest brother William and the influence of Sir William Pelham [q. v.], captain of a troop of horse in Ireland. He took an active part in the following year in the campaign against Gerald Fitzgerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond [q. v.]; but during the absence of Sir Nicholas Malby [q. v.], president of Connaught, in the winter of 1580–1, he acted as governor of that province, and gave great satisfaction by the energetic way in which he prosecuted the Burkes and other disturbers of the peace. In 1581–2 he was occupied, apparently between Clonmel and Kilmallock, in watching the movements of the Earl of Desmond, and on the retirement of Captain John Zouche [q. v.] in August 1582, on account of ill-health, he became colonel of the forces in Munster. He compelled the Earl of Desmond to abandon the siege of Dingle, but, owing to insufficient means, he was unable to accomplish anything of importance. In consequence of the appointment of the Earl of Ormonde as governor of Munster, Norris was able, early in 1583, to pay a brief visit to England. On his return he found employment in Ulster in settling a dispute between Hugh Oge O'Neill and Shane MacBrian O'Neill as to the possession of the castle of Edendougher (Shane's Castle), which he handed over to the latter as captain of Lower Clandeboye. He was warmly commended by Lords-justices Loftus and Wallop for his 'valour, courtesy, and discretion.' In the autumn of 1584 he took part in Perrot's expedition against the Scots in Antrim, and in scouring the woods of Glenconkein in search of Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.] he was wounded in the knee with an arrow.

He returned to Munster, and in 1585–6 represented Limerick in parliament. In December 1585 he was appointed vice-president of Munster during the absence in the Low Countries of his brother John. It was not an enviable post. His soldiers were ill clad and badly paid, and took every opportunity to desert. The plantation of Munster progressed at best very slowly, and every day brought fresh rumours of invasion. The defences of the province were weak in the extreme, and, though the general appearance of things was tranquil, the embers of the rebellion still smouldered; and in consequence of instructions from England, Norris, in March 1587, arrested John Fitzedmund Fitzgerald [q. v.], seneschal of Imokilly; Patrick Condon, and others, whose loyalty was at least doubtful. The marriage of Ellen, daughter and sole heiress of the Earl of Clancar, was, from the extent of the property and interests involved, a subject which at this time much occupied the attention of government. Norris himself had been suggested as a suitable husband for the lady, but, 'after some pains taken he in the end misliked of it, being, as it seemed, otherwise disposed to bestow himself.' In June 1588 the matter became serious, when Florence MacCarthy [see MACCARTHY REAGH, FLORENCE], seizing the opportunity to marry the lady, who was also his cousin, succeeded in uniting in himself the two main branches of the clan Carthy, and in accomplishing the very object it had been the intention of government to obviate. Norris at once arrested Florence, but was easily induced to believe that he had acted without evil intention, and was 'very penitent for his fault.' In December he was knighted by Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.]; and Sir John Popham [q. v.] having consented to resign his seignory in the plantation of Munster, Norris obtained a grant of six thousand acres in and about Mallow. The Spanish Armada had failed in its object, but the air was still full of rumours of invasion, and in 1589–90 Norris was engaged with Edmund Yorke, an engineer who had been sent over from England expressly for the purpose, in strengthening the fortifications of Limerick, Waterford, and Duncannon. His chief, and indeed perennial, difficulty was the want of money. He was constantly in arrears with his soldiers, and a detachment of them stationed at Limerick, taking advantage of his absence in May 1590, mutinied, and marched to Dublin, with the intention of insisting on the payment of their arrears, but were promptly reduced to

submission and the ringleaders punished, by Sir William Fitzwilliam.

The plantation of Munster, from which so much had been hoped, not progressing according to Elizabeth's expectations, Norris, who was 'well acquainted with all the accidents and services of Munster,' was, in the winter of 1592–3, sent over to England to give a detailed report of all the proceedings of the commissioners of plantation. He returned apparently about May 1593. With the exception of some slight disturbances, caused during that summer by Donnogh MacCarthy, the Earl of Clancar's bastard son, nothing occurred for some time to break the peace of the province, and the work of the plantation accordingly proceeded apace. On 10 Aug. 1594 Norris went to Dublin to meet the new lord-deputy, Sir William Russell [q.v.], whom he attended in his progress through Ulster. In the following year he served under his brother, Sir John Norris, against the Earl of Tyrone, and was wounded in the thigh in the engagement that took place halfway between Newry and Armagh on 4 Sept. He was naturally involved in the quarrel between his brother and Sir William Russell, and was charged by the latter with neglecting the duties of his office at a time of great danger. He assisted Sir John Norris as commissioner for the pacification of Connaught in June 1596; but in August he was engaged in repelling an incursion of the MacSheehys and O'Briens into Munster. He hanged ninety of them within ten days; but it was only after repeated exertions that he managed to rid the province of them. He again in September accompanied Sir John Norris into Connaught, and, Sir Richard Bingham's disgrace having temporarily deprived that province of its governor, he was appointed by his brother provisional president of Connaught: 'more, I protest,' Sir John wrote, 'to follow Sir Geoffrey Fenton's advice than my own, fearing lest his remove hereafter should be a disgrace unto us both.' The arrival shortly afterwards of the new president, Sir Conyers Clifford [q. v.], enabled him to return to his own province, and in June 1597 it was reported that he had reduced Munster to tolerable quietness, and had 'happily cut off, both by prosecution and justice, many of the most dangerous rebels of that province.'

On the death of Sir John Norris in that year he succeeded him on 20 Sept. as president of Munster, and in consequence shortly afterwards of the sudden death of the lord-deputy, Lord Borough, he was on 29 Oct. elected by the council, as being 'in their conceits a person tempered both for martial affairs and civil government,' lord justice of Ireland. The election was not confirmed by Elizabeth, on the ground that his presence was specially required in Munster. Accordingly, Loftus and Gardiner having been appointed lords justices, Norris returned to Munster on 29 Nov. On the general insurrection of the Irish after the battle of the Yellow Ford, on 14 Aug. 1598, and the irruption into Munster of the Leinster Irish, under Owny MacRory O'More, Norris concentrated his forces in the neighbourhood of Mallow; but, not feeling sufficiently strong to encounter Owny MacRory, he withdrew to Cork. He was much blamed for his precipitate retreat. 'Sir Thomas Norris,' wrote John Chamberlain on 22 Nov. 1598, 'hath his part with the rest, and is thought to have taken the alarm too soon, and left his station before there was need, whereby the enemy was too much encouraged, and those that were well affected or stood indifferent forced to follow the tide.' Things went rapidly from bad to worse. Norris himself suffered severely: his English sheep were stolen, his park wall broken down, and his deer let loose. Towards the end of December, however, he managed, though fiercely attacked by William Burke, to relieve Kilmallock. But a second expedition on 27 March 1599 merely resulted in the capture of Carriglea Castle, and on 4 April he returned to Cork, skirmishing with the Irish to the very walls of the city. The arrival of the Earl of Essex afforded him a slight breathing space. He went to Kilkenny to meet the lord-lieutenant, and, returning to Munster, was on his way from Buttevant to Limerick on 30 May, when, at a place conjectured to be Kilteely, near Hospital, co. Limerick, he encountered a body of Irish under Thomas Burke. In the skirmish 'he received a violent and venomous thrust of a pike where the jaw-bone joins the upper part of the neck.' The Burkes were completely routed, 'which service,' wrote Chamberlain, 'is much magnified by her majesty herself to the old Lord and Lady Norris, with so many good and gracious words to them in particular as were able to revive them if they were in swoune or half dead.' Norris's wound was not at first thought likely to prove fatal. He reached Limerick apparently on 4 June, and, having revictualled Askeaton, he joined Essex at Kilmallock, and attended him in his progress through the province till his departure on 20 June. But with the exertion his wound became rapidly worse. He was taken to his house at Mallow, and, after lingering for some time in great pain, he died there on 20 Aug. 1599.

Norris was apparently a man of literary tastes, and is mentioned by Lodowick Brys-

kett [q. v.] as one of the company to whom Spenser on a well-known occasion unfolded his project of the 'Faerie Queen.' According to Edmund Yorke—and he seems to have expressed the general opinion—Norris was 'a gentleman of very great worth, modesty, and discretion.' He married Bridget, daughter of Sir William Kingsmill of Sydmonton, Hampshire, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, his sole heiress, who married Sir John Jephson of Froyle in Hampshire. Their son, William Jephson, is separately noticed.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; Cal. of State Papers, Irel. Eliz.; Cal. of Carew MSS.; Cal. of Fiants, Eliz.; Harl. MS. 1425, f. 51; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; MacCarthy's Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh; Trevelyan's Papers and Chamberlain's Letters in Camden Society; Smith's Antient and Present State of County Cork; O'Sullivan's Historiæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ Compendium, ed. M. Kelly, 1850; Moryson's Itinerary (Rebellion in Ireland); Gibson's Hist. of Cork; Peter Lombard, De Regno Hiberniæ Commentarius; Wiffen's House of Russell; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross; Liber Hiberniæ; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Bryskett's Discourse of Civill Life; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex.] R. D.

NORRIS, THOMAS (1741–1790), singer, son of John Norris of Mere, Wiltshire, was baptised there on 15 Aug. 1741 (church register). He became a chorister in Salisbury Cathedral under Dr. Stephens, and attracted the notice of James Harris [q. v.], the author of 'Hermes,' who wrote a pastoral operetta for the purpose of introducing him to the public. He sang as a soprano at the Worcester and Hereford festivals of 1761–2, and at Drury Lane in a pasticcio, 'The Spring.' In 1765 he was appointed organist of Christ Church and of St. John's College, Oxford, where, in the same year, he graduated Mus. Bac.; and in 1771 was admitted a lay clerk of Magdalen College. He appeared as a tenor at the Gloucester festival in 1766, and sang at the festivals of the Three Choirs until 1788. He was one of the principal singers at the first Handel commemoration festival in 1784, and his success then led to frequent engagements for oratorio in London. His last appearance was at the Birmingham festival of 1790, the strain of which caused his death, at Himley Hall, near Stourbridge, on 5 Sept. An early disappointment had driven him to convivial excesses, which greatly injured his voice and impaired his health. He was an excellent musician, a skilful performer on several instruments, and while at Oxford a favourite teacher with the students. His compositions include several anthems, one only of which has been printed; glees and other pieces, some of which are included in Warren's 'Collections;' and six symphonies for strings, oboes, and horns. A portrait was engraved *ad vivum* by J. Taylor in the year of his death.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1824, where he is erroneously called 'Charles' Norris; Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Love's Scottish Church Music; Grove's Dict. of Musicians; Abdy Williams's Degrees in Music, p. 89; information from the Vicar of Mere.] J. C. H.

NORRIS, WILLIAM (1670?–1700?), composer, was born about 1670. In 1685 he was the last in procession, and therefore the oldest, of the children of the Chapel Royal, present at the coronation of James II (Sandford). In September 1686 he was one of the junior or lay vicars of the choir of Lincoln Cathedral, on 28 Oct. he became poor clerk, and in 1690 was appointed master of the choristers on probation, his appointment, 'magister choristarum in arte cantandi,' being confirmed in 1691, while John Cutts taught the boys instrumental music, and Hecht was organist. In 1693 the responsible post of steward of the choristers was given to Norris. His name does not occur in the chapter rolls after 1700 (Maddison). He is said, however, to have been the composer of a St. Cecilia's Festival Ode performed in 1702. A correspondent of 'The Harmonicon' had seen the autograph manuscript, which was afterwards sold with the other contents of Benjamin Jacobs's library. No trace of it remains (Grove).

Some of Norris's compositions extant in manuscript are: 1. 'Morning Service in G flat, for verses and chanting.' 2. Anthem for solo and chorus, 'Blessed are those that are undefiled,' with 'I will thank Thee,' in Tudway's collection (Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 7340). 3. Anthems 'Sing, O Daughter of Sion,' solo and chorus (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 30932). 4. 'My Heart rejoiceth in the Lord,' in four parts (*ib.* 31444). 5. 'I will give thanks,' and 'Hallelujah,' soli and chorus, four voices on a ground. 6. 'God sheweth me His goodness,' in three parts (*ib.* 31445). 7. 'In Jewry is God known,' solo and chorus. 8. 'Behold how good and joyful,' in three parts (*ib.* 17840). Manuscript parts of several anthems and a setting of the 'Cantate Domino' by Norris are in Lincoln Cathedral library.

[Sandford's Hist. of the Coronation of James II and Queen Mary, p. 69; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 465; Husk's Musical Celebrations on St. Cecilia's Day, p. 51; Harmonicon, 1831, p. 290; the Rev. A. R. Maddison's Papers on Lincoln Cathedral Choir in Lincoln Arch. Soc.'s Reports, vols. xviii. and xx.] L. M. M.

NORRIS, Sir WILLIAM (1657–1702), British envoy to India, born in 1657, was the second son of Thomas Norris of Speke Hall, Lancashire, by Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Garraway [q. v.] [Some of his ancestors and kinsmen are noticed under Henry Norris, *d.* 1536, and under Henry Norris, Baron Norris of Rycote, ad fin.] The father, like his brother Edward, had taken the king's side in the war with the parliament. The family consisted of seven sons and four daughters; the eldest son, Thomas Norris (1653–1700), was M.P. for Liverpool, 1688–1690 and 1690–5, and procured the charter for the town in the latter year. He was a whig, and in 1696 served as high sheriff of Lancashire. He died in June 1700, and was buried at Childwall, near Speke, having married Magdalene, second daughter of Sir Willoughby Aston; his only child, Mary, became heiress of the whole Speke property about 1736, and married Lord Sidney Beauclerc, fifth son of the first Duke of St. Albans. The third son, Sir John Norris (1660?–1749), admiral, and the fifth son, Edward Norris (1663–1726), are separately noticed. The sixth son, Richard (*b.* 1670), was bailiff in Liverpool 1695, mayor 1700, and M.P. 1708–1710; he was sheriff of Lancashire in 1718, and was alive in 1730.

William succeeded his eldest brother, Thomas, as member for Liverpool in 1695, and held the seat till 1701, being so much esteemed that he was re-elected during his absence in India, but unseated on petition. In 1698 the new General Society or English Company obtained an act of parliament and letters patent from the crown for the purpose of trading to the East Indies, and in order to obtain the necessary privileges from the Mogul emperor, Sir William Norris, specially created a baronet for the mission, was sent out to India as king's commissioner in a ship of war, at a salary of 2,000*l.* a year, paid by the company.

Norris's task was from the first almost hopeless. He was expected to obtain the protection and privileges of the mogul authorities in favour of a new and unknown company, in face of the determined opposition of the officers of the old or 'London' East India Company, which had been the accredited representative of British commerce in India for a century, and which was armed not only with royal charters and grants of territory from the crown of England, but with firmans from the Mogul emperors conferring special privileges of trading. In endeavouring to supersede the old company, the English company had undertaken a task beyond its resources, and parliament and king had entered upon a noxious policy in encouraging a struggle which seemed likely to end in the destruction of the commercial position which a century of persistent effort had won in the East Indies. To the native authorities the distinction between the two companies, both trading under authority from the king of England, was a point too fine to be easily explained.

The mogul emperor was not indisposed to recognise any company which was prepared to contribute handsomely to his exchequer; but even his recognition would not give the new company the position which long occupation had secured for the old. The matter was complicated by the precipitate action of Sir Nicholas Waite, the English company's representative at Súrat, who had written to the Mogul emperor, Aurangzíb, before Norris's arrival, to request firmans of privileges, and offering to suppress piracy on the Indian seas in return for such favour, an offer which the English company was wholly incompetent to carry into effect. Norris landed on 25 Sept. 1699 at Masulipatam, where he found Consul Pitt of the English company expecting him. The consul had procured the services of 'Nicolao Manuchi' (Manucci, the authority for Catrou's 'Histoire de l'empire du Mogol,' who, however, shortly begged to be excused on the ground of his 'age, blindness, and other infirmities') as interpreter, but had prepared no 'equipage' for the ambassador's journey inland to the camp of Aurangzíb. After waiting many months, and quarrelling with Consul Pitt, as well as with the officers of the rival company, Norris assented to the representations of Sir Nicholas Waite, and resolved to make his journey from Súrat on the other side of the peninsula, a much easier route to the quarters then occupied by the emperor. He accordingly sailed from Masulipatam on 23 Aug. 1700, after reporting Pitt's conduct to the directors, and reached Swally on 10 Dec. Here fresh difficulties arose, partly from the intemperate conduct of the ambassador and Sir Nicholas Waite, who both treated the London company's agents as positive enemies, forcibly hauled down their ships' flags, and imprisoned their servants. The old company met force by force, ran the flags up again, and refused to recognise the king's ambassador in any way. They had their own royal letters patent, and possessed, what Norris lacked, the formal concessions of the native authorities, and they defied his excellency to interfere with them. In order to emphasise his official dignity, Norris, who seems to have been very tenacious of his own importance, made a state entry into Súrat, after paying for the permission eighteen hun-

dred gold mohurs to the Mogul governor and his assistants. On 27 Jan. 1700–1 the ambassador set out from Súrat on his journey to the emperor's camp, which was then some way south of Burhánpúri on the Bhíma. He was escorted by over sixty Europeans and three hundred natives, and this force, in spite of a mutiny among the peons, commanded by its discipline and arms the respect not only of the Mogul troops, but of the marauding Maráthas who infested the country. A memorandum preserved in the India Office traces the route which the embassy proposed to take, and the identification of the various stages is of some interest as showing the roads of that time. Some of the halting-places are identified without much difficulty, but a few may be doubtful. The route included 'Barnoly' (Bardoli?), 'Balor' (Valod), 'Beawry' (Buhari), 'Pohunnee' (Poanni), 'Chundnuporee' (Chandanpúr), 'Suckoree' (Sakora), 'Deegawn' (Deogaon), 'Doltabad' (Dawlatábád), Aurengabad, 'Mossee Gelgawn' (Jelgaon), 'Mossee Pohsee' (Bohsa), 'Shawgur' (Shaogarh, Shewgaon), 'Devrawee' (Adabwari?), 'Beer' (Bed?), 'Chow Salee' (Chausala), 'Bohum' (Bhum), 'Perenda' (Paranda), Anghur, and Chowkee, close to 'Bourhawnporee' or 'Bramporee.' The total distance from Súrat to Burhánpúrí is estimated in the memorandum at 234 *kos*, which may be roughly translated into 470 miles; and the journey was accomplished in thirty-eight days. The slowness is accounted for by the 'ruggedness of the roads,' which not only impeded the progress of the caravan, but so jolted the carts that, to the ambassador's great distress, nearly all the wine was lost, save 'two chests of old hock.' At last Burhánpúrí (not to be confused with the important city of the same name on the north-east frontier of Khándésh) was reached on 6 March. Here resided Aurangzíb's chief vizier, Asad Khán, the only man who could have influenced the Mogul in favour of the embassy. Norris, however, threw away the opportunity of conciliating the statesman, by declining to visit him unless Asad Khán consented to receive him in the European fashion, which the vizier refused to do. In his report to the company the ambassador seeks to cover this rebuff, due to his own exaggerated self-importance, by explaining that his funds did not permit him to conciliate Asad with adequate presents, and adds that he is convinced that nothing could make the vizier friendly or serviceable to the objects of the mission. Setting him aside, therefore, Norris left Burhánpúrí on 27 March, and proceeded on his journey to the camp of Aurangzíb, some sixty *kos* farther south. He found the emperor, with a following of '400,000 souls,' engaged in besieging 'the castle of Parnello' or 'Pernallo' (Panalla fort, near Míráj, about halfway between Kolápúr and Bíjápúr), one of the Marátha strongholds which had given him so much trouble for the past twenty years. Pitching his camp near Panalla on 4 April, the ambassador and his suite entered the emperor's 'laskar' (*el-'askar*, camp) a week later, and was accorded quarters within the enclosure. After some tedious negotiations with the officers of the court, an audience was granted on 28 April. The embassy was marshalled in a state procession, preceded by Mr. Cristloe, the 'commander of his excellency's artillery,' and twelve brass guns destined for presentation to the Great Mogul, 'five hackeries, with the cloth, &c., for presents,' Arabian horses, the union flag, the red, white, and blue flags, the king's and his excellency's crests, 'the musick, with rich liverys, on horseback,' and numerous guards, servants, trumpeters, and coats of arms. Behind the sword of state 'pointed up' came the ambassador in a rich palanquin, followed by pages and by his brother, Edward Norris [q. v.], secretary to the embassy, carrying the king's letter to the emperor, and the attachés. The presents included, besides two hundred mohurs, quantities of cloth, clocks and watches, looking-glasses, 'ribbed hubble-bubbles,' teapots, 'essence viols,' double microscopes, six 'extraordinary christiall reading-glasses with fish-skin cases,' an eight-foot telescope, &c. (*Norris Correspondence*, Manuscript, India Office, ff. 61–7). Aurangzíb readily promised to grant firmans to the three presidencies of the new company, together with total exemption from duties for the Bengal factory, and permission to establish a mint there. But it soon appeared that the firmans were to be granted on condition that Sir Nicholas Waite's unauthorised offer of suppressing piracy should be carried into effect, a point upon which the Mohammedan emperor laid peculiar stress, since these piracies had been directed against pilgrim ships bound for Mecca. Norris could not honestly make an engagement which he was aware the company would be unable to fulfil. The three trading nations of Europe, he observed, had already given the mogul security against loss by piracy, but it was impossible to guarantee the suppression of all pirates, many of whom were the emperor's own subjects. He offered Aurangzíb a lac of rupees (11,250*l.* at the exchange of the time) if he would pretermit this condition, and a long duel of bribes ensued between the agents of the rival companies, each bidding for the Mogul's favour. The only result of this was to excite doubts in

the emperor's mind as to which was the real English company, and to make him adhere the more resolutely to a stipulation which appeared to elicit so much jealousy among the merchants, and to promise considerable profits in bribes to the Mogul authorities. When Norris held firmly to his refusal to give the necessary engagement, he was told 'that the New English knew whether it was best for them to trade or noe, . . . and that if the English Embassador would not give an obligation for the sea, he knew the way to return.' Norris accepted this dismissal, and without taking formal leave of the emperor departed, 5 Nov. 1701, from the Mogul camp, which he had been following from place to place after the fall of Panalla, over the Kistna to 'Cattoon,' and finally to 'Murdawnghur' (Mardangarh), where the camp had been fixed since July. The mission had been almost doomed to failure from the first, and its chances of partial success had been further diminished by the action of Sir Nicholas Waite, by the difficulties placed in Norris's way by want of adequate funds for bribes, and by the incompetence of his interpreter, Adiell Mill, who is stated to have been ignorant of Persian, the official language of the Mogul empire. The ambassador himself appears to have been wanting in tact and suppleness, and his conduct was generally censured by English opinion in India; but it may be doubted whether any other man could have succeeded in the circumstances in which he was placed. His troubles were not over when he was dismissed by Aurangzíb, for he was forcibly detained for two months at Burhánpúrí, probably in the hope of extorting the required engagement about piracy, and was not suffered to proceed until 8 Feb. 1701-2, when Aurangzíb sent him a letter and sword for the king, and a promise that, after all, the firmans would be sent. On the following day the ambassador resumed his journey, and arrived on 12 March in the neighbourhood of Súrat, where he immediately entered upon an acrimonious dispute with Sir Nicholas Waite, to whose action he ascribed the failure of the mission. On 5 May 1702 he sailed for England in the Scipio, paying ten thousand rupees for his passage. His brother and suite embarked in the China Merchant, with a cargo valued at 87,200 rupees on Norris's account (whence derived it is not stated), and sixty thousand rupees belonging to the company. The former proved a fertile source of litigation among his relatives. At Mauritius the two ships met on 11 July, but soon afterwards the Scipio parted company, and when she came to St. Helena it was ascertained that Norris had been attacked with dysentery, and had died at sea on 10 Oct. 1702. He married the widow of a Pollexfen, but left no issue.

[Norris Correspondence in India Office, extending over nearly the whole period of the mission (except 23 Aug. 1700 to 5 March 1701, when Norris was on his way from Masulipatam to Burhánpúrí); Bruce's Annals of East India Company, iii. 343–7, 374–9, 390, 394–406, 426, 456–75 (which requires verification with original authorities); Norris Papers, ed. T. Heywood (Chetham Soc. vol. ix.), pp. xvi–xviii, and letters from Norris, pp. 28–35, 40–5; information from Mr. W. Foster of the India Office.] S. L.-P.

NORRIS, WILLIAM (1719–1791), secretary to the Society of Antiquaries, was apparently son of John Norris, Nonsuch, Wiltshire, and matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 12 March 1735–6. Robert Norris [q. v.] was his brother. He was elected F.S.A. on 4 April 1754, and that year commenced to assist Ames as secretary to the society. On Ames's death, in 1759, Norris became sole secretary, and held the post till 1786, when he retired on account of ill-health. His secretaryship was characterised by great diligence and energy. Gough speaks of his 'dragon-like vigilance' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 128). He was for several years corrector for the press to Baskett, the royal printer. In 1766 he appears to have been residing in Chancery Lane. He died in Camden Street, Islington, in November 1791, and was buried in the burial-ground of St. James's, Pentonville, on 29 Nov. Letters by him, written in 1756 to Philip Carteret Webb, are in the British Museum (*Lansdowne MS.* 841, ff. 86, 87).

[Gent. Mag. 1792, pt. i. p. 88; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 127; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 359; registers of St. James's, Pentonville, per the Rev. J. H. Rose.] B. P.

NORTH, BROWNLOW (1741–1820), bishop of Winchester, was the elder son of Francis North, first earl of Guilford [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Arthur Kaye, and widow of George, viscount Lewisham. He was born in London on 17 July 1741, and educated at Eton and Oxford, matriculating 11 Jan. 1760 as a fellow-commoner of Trinity, the college founded by his ancestor, Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.] Here he graduated B.A. in 1762; and some verses which he wrote as 'Poet Laureate' of the bachelors' common-room are preserved in manuscript. He was elected fellow of All Souls' as founder's-kin in 1763 (*Stemmata Chicheleana*, i. No. 125); he proceeded

M.A. in 1766, and was made D.C.L. in 1770. In 1768 he succeeded Shute Barrington as canon of Christ Church, and in 1770 was made dean of Canterbury. He was presented in 1771 to the vicarages of Lydd and Bexley in Kent, which he subsequently retained *in commendam* with his first bishopric; attention was called to this by C. J. Fox when attacking Lord North in the House of Commons in 1772 (Walpole, *Journal*, i. 22).

North's rapid preferment was due to his half-brother, Frederick, lord North [q. v.], who is said to have observed, when it was commented upon, that his brother was no doubt young to be a bishop, but when he was older he would not have a brother prime minister. In 1771 North succeeded John Egerton as Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, being consecrated by Archbishop Cornwallis at Lambeth on 8 Sept. In 1774 he was translated to Worcester on the death of James Johnson, and in 1781 to Winchester on the death of John Thomas. Wraxall says that Lord North secured this see for his brother by urging his claims to the archbishopric of York, on the death of Dr. Drummond in 1777, against those of William Markham, bishop of Chester.

North seems to have been a dignified and generous man and popular in his dioceses. At Worcester in 1778 he founded a society for the relief of distressed widows and orphans of clergymen in connection with the festival of the Three Choirs, and organised other clerical charities (Green, *Worcester*, i. 217; Smith and Onslow, *Dioc. of Worc.*, p. 337). As Bishop of Winchester he improved Farnham Park, and in 1817 spent over 6,000*l.* on the castle. In his time (1818) 40,000*l.* was laid out rather injudiciously on the restoration of the cathedral; and from 1800 to 1820 about twenty new churches were consecrated in his diocese. For the opening of St. James's, Guernsey, in 1818, he composed a sermon on 1 Cor. i. 10, which, as he was unable to deliver it, was published in English and French under the title of 'Uniformity and Communion.' With his wife, who was 'well known in the fashionable world' (cf. anecdote in Walpole, *Letters*, vii. 63), he passed many years in Italy; towards the end of his life he became very deaf, and his 'amiable, generous, and yielding temper' was frequently 'mistaken for weakness' (*Gent. Mag.* 1820, ii. 183). He died at Winchester House, Chelsea, after a long illness, on 12 July 1820, and was buried in Winchester Cathedral, where a monument by Chantry, with a kneeling effigy in high relief, was erected to his memory on the north side of the altar in the lady-chapel.

He married, on 17 Jan. 1771, Henrietta Maria, daughter and coheiress of John Bannister. She died in 1796, and was buried in the cathedral, with a monument by Flaxman. He left three daughters and two sons, of whom the elder, Francis, became sixth Earl of Guilford on the death of his cousin Frederick, fifth earl [q. v.] The sixth earl was master of St. Cross Hospital (on his father's presentation) from 1808 to 1855, and was at one time rector of St. Mary's, Southampton. The younger son, Charles Augustus, was made prebendary of Winchester, and his son Brownlow [q. v.] was appointed by his grandfather, while still an infant, registrar of the diocese. The bishop also granted to members of his family very long leases of the property of the see at nominal fines (Benham, *Winchester Diocese*, p. 228).

North published nine sermons. He is said to have been generous to literary men (Hasted dedicated to him the fourth volume of the 'History of Kent'), and he used his influence with his half-brother on behalf of Thomas Warton (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 658). He was F.S.A. and F.L.S.

His portrait was twice painted by Henry Howard, R.A. Both pictures were three-quarter-lengths in the robes of the Garter. Of the earlier, in which he is represented standing, there is a large engraving by J. Bond, and a small adaptation in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 668–9, which corresponds to a reduced replica of the picture by Howard, now at Wroxton; of the later picture, painted 1819, there are copies at All Souls and Trinity Colleges, and a large engraving by S. W. Reynolds. A third portrait by Nathaniel Dance is at Hampton Court. His wife's portrait by Romney was engraved by J. R. Smith in 1782.

[Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Burke's Peerage; Baker's Northamptonshire, p. 526; Gent. Mag. 1820, ii. 183 (mainly copied from Nichols, ix. 668–9); Benham's Dioc. Hist. Winchester; Mitford's Farnham Castle; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Hope Collection of Engraved Portraits in the Bodleian Library; Valentine Green's History of Worcester; Cassan's Bishops of Winchester; Smith and Onslow's Dioc. Hist. Worcester; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops.] H. E. D. B.

NORTH, BROWNLOW (1810–1875), lay-preacher, born at Winchester House, Chelsea, on 6 Jan. 1810, was the only son of Charles Augustus North, rector of Alverstoke, Hampshire, and prebendary of Winchester, grandson of Brownlow North, bishop of Winchester [q. v.], and was grand-nephew of Frederick, lord North, second earl of Guilford [q. v.] In 1817 he was appointed to the sinecure office of registrar of the diocese of Winchester, in reversion upon the

death of his father. When nine years of age he went to Eton, where his conduct was far from exemplary, and on the death of his father in 1825 he was sent to Corfu to be under the influence of his cousin, the Earl of Guilford, chancellor of the Ionian Islands. At Corfu he attended a theological college founded by his cousin, but owing to bad behaviour he had to be sent back to England, and subsequently travelled abroad under a tutor for purposes of study. While in Paris he chanced to meet his tutor one evening in a gambling saloon, and extracted a promise, under threat of exposure, that they should have no more to do with books. Later on, while journeying to Rome, North won from his guardian at cards the money which was to pay the expenses of their tour. Returning to England, he became notorious for his fast life. In 1828 he went to Ireland, and in that year met and married Grace Anne, second daughter of the Rev. Thomas Coffey, D.D., of Galway. The second marriage of his uncle, Francis, sixth Earl of Guilford, barred North from the title, to which he had hoped to succeed, and placed him in considerable financial difficulties. He again took to gambling to increase his income, but, losing instead of gaining, removed to Boulogne, and, misfortune still attending him, joined Don Pedro's army at Oporto in 1832. On the close of the campaign next year North went home, and for five years lived the life of an English gentleman, spending most of his time on Scottish shooting estates. Influenced by the Duchess of Gordon in 1839, he resolved to enter holy orders, and after consulting his friend, Frederick Robertson (afterwards of Brighton, then at Cheltenham) [q. v.], he went to Magdalen College, Oxford, and graduated in 1842. An unwillingness on the part of the Bishop of Lincoln to ordain him, together with some misgivings of his own, led North to abandon his project, and for twelve years longer he continued in his youthful ways. One night in November 1854, as he sat playing cards in his house at Dallas, Morayshire, he was seized with a sudden illness, and, fearing he was to die, resolved to mend his life. Speedily recovering, he kept his resolve, and retiring to the quiet town of Elgin, gradually drifted into religious society, and subsequently conducted evangelical meetings. His success as an evangelist was rapid, and during his later years he visited every important town in Scotland. He also visited some places in England, and spoke several times in London. In 1859 the Free Church of Scotland formally recognised him as an evangelist by resolution of its general assembly, and in that year he took part in revivalist meetings in Ulster. He died on 9 Nov. 1875 at Tillechewan Castle in Dumbartonshire, whither he had gone to fulfil a preaching engagement. He was buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh.

By his marriage he had three sons, only one of whom survived him.

North published, apart from tracts and separately issued discourses: 1. 'Ourselves' (1865), an evangelical exhortation suggested by the history of Israel, which reached a 10th edition. 2. 'Yes or No' (1867), which reached a 3rd edition. 3. 'The Rich Man and Lazarus' (1869). 4. 'The Prodigal Son' (1871).

[Brownlow North's Records and Recollections, by the Rev. K. Moody-Stuart; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. R. M.

NORTH, CHARLES NAPIER (1817–1869), colonel, born 12 Jan. 1817, was eldest son of Captain Roger North (*d.* 1822), half-pay 71st foot, who had served in the 50th foot under Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.] His mother was Charlotte Swayne (*d.* 1843). On 20 May 1836 he obtained an ensigncy by purchase in the 6th foot, became lieutenant on 28 Dec. 1838, and served with that regiment against the Arabs at Aden in 1840–1. He exchanged to the 60th royal rifles, in which he got his company on 28 Dec. 1848, and served with the 1st battalion in the Punjab war of 1849 at the second siege of Multan (Mooltan), the battle of Goojerat and pursuit of the enemy to the mouth of the Khyber Pass (medal and two clasps). He landed at Calcutta from England on 14 May 1857, two days before the arrival of the news of the mutinies at Meerut and Delhi. He started to join his battalion, which had been at Meerut, and in which he got his majority on 19 June 1857, but on the way, on 11 July, obtained leave to join the column under Havelock [see Havelock, Sir Henry], and with it, first as a volunteer with the 78th highlanders, and from 21 July as deputy judge advocate of the force, was present in all the operations ending with the relief of the residency of Lucknow on 25 Sept. 1857, and the subsequent defence until the arrival of Sir Colin Campbell's force [see Campbell, Sir Colin, Lord Clyde]. North was thanked by the governor-general in council and by General Outram for 'the readiness and resource with which he established and superintended the manufacture of Enfield rifle cartridges, a valuable service, which he rendered without any relaxation of his other duties, in the course of which he was wounded' (medal and clasp, brevet of lieutenant-colonel, 1858, and a year's service for Lucknow). North wrote a 'Journal with

the Army in India' (London, 1858), an accurate little narrative of personal observation from May 1857 to January 1858, when he was invalided home. He became colonel by brevet on 30 March 1865, and sold out of the army on 26 Oct. 1868. He died at Bray, co. Wicklow, on 20 Aug. 1869, aged 52. By his directions his remains were brought to England, and were laid by his old regiment in the cemetery at Aldershot.

[Information supplied by the war office; North's Journal with the Army (London, 1858); Army and Navy Gazette, August 1869.]

H. M. C.

NORTH, CHRISTOPHER (pseudonym). [See WILSON, JOHN, 1785–1854, professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh.]

NORTH, DUDLEY, third BARON NORTH (1581–1666), eldest son of Sir John North [q. v.], was born in London in 1581, and succeeded his grandfather Roger, second baron [q. v.], at the age of nineteen. After completing his education at Cambridge, where, however, he did not graduate, he married, in 1599, Frances, daughter of Sir John Brockett of Brockett Hall, Hertfordshire, a wife not altogether of his own choice; she was barely sixteen at the time. He tells how his grandfather, after a desperate illness, lived just long enough to arrange the marriage, while he was himself disposed to wait until the age of thirty at the least. He was, according to his grandson Roger, a person full of spirit and flame,' and he chafed at the thought of finding himself 'pent and engaged to wife and children' before he had crossed the sea or tasted independence. In the spring of 1602, however, he set forth to the Low Countries for the summer's campaign, accompanied by Mr. Saunders, a cousin of Sir Dudley Carleton. Saunders died of the plague in Italy, and, soon after, North journeyed to London alone. To escape the infection, he had largely dieted himself on hot treacle, and to the immoderate use of this preventive he repeatedly ascribes his impaired health in after life. On his return to England he threw himself with ardour into the extravagant amusements of the court, and became one of the most conspicuous figures there. He was a finished musician and a graceful poet, while at tilt or masque he held his own with the first gallants of the day. Congenial tastes had won for him the close friendship of Prince Henry; but a hasty and imperious temper, on the other hand, made him enemies. Once there were 'rough words between my lord chancellor [Bacon] and my Lord North; the occasion, my Lord North's finding fault that my lord chancellor, coming into the house, did no reverence, as he said the custom was.'

In the spring of 1606 North's health failed him, and he retired to Lord Abergavenny's hunting seat of Eridge in Kent. The whole of the surrounding district then consisted of uncultivated forest, without a single habitation save Eridge itself and a neighbouring cottage on the road to London. While returning to the metropolis, North noticed near the cottage a clear spring of water, which bore on its surface a shining scum, and left in its course down a neighbouring brook a ruddy, ochreous track. He tasted the water, at the same time sending one of his servants back to Eridge for some bottles in which to take a sample to his London physician. A favourable judgment was pronounced upon the quality of the springs, which became known as Tunbridge Wells, and North thus first discovered the waters of that subsequently famous resort. The wells grew steadily in favour until, in 1630, the fortunes of the place were established by a visit from Queen Henrietta Maria, acting under the advice of her physicians. North also made known the virtues of the waters of Epsom, and counted this no small boon to society; for, he says, 'the Spaw is a chargeable and inconvenient journey to sick bodies, besides the money it caries out of the Kingdome, and inconvenience to Religion.' After returning to drink the waters of Tunbridge Wells for about three months, he again settled in London, completely healed of his disorder. On 4 June 1610 he was in attendance on Prince Henry at his creation as Prince of Wales, and took part in the tournament by which the occasion was celebrated. North's impoverished condition in after life was in large measure due to his participation in such entertainments. On 23 March 1612, while tilting with the Earl of Montgomery, he was wounded in the arm by a splintered lance, and was prevented from taking part in the tournament on 'Kings' Day,' the anniversary of the accession. On 27 April 1613 he was one of the performers in 'a gallant masque' on the occasion of the queen's visit to Lord Knollys at Caversham House.

When his younger brother Roger (1585?–1652?) [q. v.] projected, in 1619, a voyage of exploration to Guiana, North, with the Earls of Arundel, Warwick, and others, supplied funds for the venture. Roger sailed without leave, and North was committed for two days to the Fleet, on the charge of abetting his brother. His warm support of Roger's enterprise also led him into a quarrel with John, lord Digby [q. v.]

North soon regained the king's favour. He took part in the state procession to St. Paul's on 26 March 1620, when his majesty attended a solemn service there, 'to give countenance and encouragement to the repairs of that ruinous fabric;' and in 1622 he conducted the Venetian and Persian ambassadors to audiences with the king. But he was no blind supporter of the new king, Charles, and the favourite, Buckingham. In the parliament of 1626 he was prominent among the peers in opposition in the House of Lords, and was closely allied with William Fiennes, lord Saye and Sele. Lord Holland said of him in his public career, 'he knew no man less swayed with passion, and sooner carried with reason and justice.'

Subsequently North spent much time at Kirtling, and was soon content to learn what was passing in London from the letters of his brother, Sir John North, the king's gentleman-usher. In March 1637 he vainly protested against the demolition of the church of 'St. Gregory by Paul's,' which was the burial-place of his father, and wrote two poems lamenting its destruction.

In February 1639 North attended Charles I at York, in the expedition to Scotland; but he soon returned to Kirtling, resolved to devote himself exclusively to 'the œconomy of his soule and family.' Nevertheless public affairs caused him continual anxiety, and, after the dissolution of the Short parliament, he signed, in August 1640, with seventeen other peers, a petition praying that a parliament might be summoned with all speed. In November 1640 the calling of the Long parliament, which required North's presence in London, filled him with new hope. In his letters to his family and friends he expressed his faith in the king's 'wisdom, goodness, and constancy,' and was ready to vote plentiful supplies. He was no bitter partisan in church matters. 'I would be sorry,' he says, 'to see cutting of throats for Discipline and Ceremonie; Charity ought to yeeld farre in things indifferent. But must all the yeelding be on the governours' part?' At the close of the year he returned to Kirtling, but the course of affairs apparently drew him to the side of the Commons, although he took no part in the civil war. In 1645 he was placed by the parliament, with the Earls of Northumberland, Essex, Warwick, and others, on a commission for the management of the affairs of the admiralty, and he served as lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire.

His later years, owing to ill-health and a greatly impaired fortune, were passed quietly in the country at Kirtling, where also resided his son Sir Dudley, with his wife and children; Roger, and Francis, the future lord-keeper, and North's widowed eldest daughter, Lady Dacres. Sir Dudley's wife made it a grievance that her husband was required by his father to contribute from 200*l.* to 300*l.* a year towards household expenses. When his fortune and family increased, the sum touched 400*l.*, sinking again in 1649 to 300*l.* His son's children took part with their mother, and his grandson Roger gave him a grim aspect in his 'Life of the Lord-keeper Guilford.' Francis was at one time an especial favourite with his grandfather, who, when the young man was rising at the bar, loved to hear from him all the gossip from town, to listen to his fiddling, or play a game of backgammon with him. But he gave offence by some interference with the domestic arrangements, and the old lord cut him out of his will, and professedly cast him off altogether, but had still a lurking affection for him, 'and was—teeth outwards—kind to him,' as Roger puts it. To his son Dudley, North finally gave up the control of his estates, receiving only an annual payment. 'I have made myself his pensioner,' wrote the old man, 'and I wish no worldly happiness more than his prosperity.' He was, however, long an active justice of the peace; and, besides interesting himself in gardening, 'found employment with many airy entertainments,' his grandson Roger wrote, 'as poetry, writing essays, building, making mottoes and inscriptions.' He was an accomplished player on the treble viol, and delighted to gather his family and household to join in concert with him, singing songs the words of which he had himself composed. About a mile from Kirtling lay a wood called Bansteads, in which he cut glades and made arbours, and 'no name would fit the place but Tempe. Here he would convoke his musical family, and songs were made and set for celebrating the joys there, which were performed, and provisions carried up.'

North was an author on divers subjects. An excellent French scholar, he translated into that language many passages from scripture, which he committed to memory, and repeated each morning before rising. Of his essays and other prose works, the greater number were written during the years 1637–1644; the poems, he tells us, were, for the most part, of earlier date. 'The idle hours of three months brought them forth, except some few, the children of little more than my childhood.' In 1645 he made a miscellaneous collection of his essays, letters, poems, devotional meditations, and 'characters.' This very rare and curious work was privately

printed, under the title of 'A Forest of Varieties.' A copy, which belonged to the late C. A. North, bears a dedication to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia. After correction and expurgation it was published, in 1659, under the title of 'A Forest promiscuous of various Seasons' Productions,' with a dedication addressed to the university of Cambridge.

North died at Kirtling, aged 85, on 16 Jan. 1666. His wife outlived him till 1677, and was buried by his side at Kirtling. Three of Lord North's six children survived him: Sir Dudley, who succeeded his father in the barony, and is noticed separately; John, who married Sara, widow of Charles Drury of Rougham, Suffolk, and was afterwards twice married, to wives whose names are unrecorded; and Dorothy, who married in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, 4 Jan. 1625, Richard, lord Dacres of the South, and, secondly, Challoner Chute of the Vyne, Hampshire; 'no great preferment,' writes Chamberlain of the first match, 'for so fine a gentlewoman to have a widower with two or three sons at the least.' Three children died unmarried during their father's lifetime—namely, Charles, Robert, and Elizabeth. The latter caught 'a spotted fever akin to the plague,' which was raging in London in the summer of 1624; and, being sent with her mother to Tunbridge Wells, died there in August, almost immediately on her arrival, before she had tasted the waters.

There are two portraits of North, by Cornelius Janssen; one of these is at Waldershare, the other at Wroxton. In the latter he is represented in an elaborately embroidered suit of black and silver. A third portrait of him is in the collection at Kirtling. These pictures show him to have been tall and handsome, with abundant hair of a warm colour, inclining to red.

[A Forest of Varieties, by Dudley, third lord North; A Forest promiscuous of several Seasons' Productions, by Dudley, third lord North; Autobiography of the Hon. Roger North, ed. Jessopp, pp. 68–9; Cal. State Papers (addenda), vol. clxxi. No. 66, Dom. vol. ccccl.xv. No. 19; Camden's Annals; Gardiner's History of England; Hume's History of England, vi. 259; Letters of Dorothy Osborn, ed. Parry, p. 25; Letters of Sir John North, K.B. (unpublished); North's Life of the Lord-keeper Guilford; Lingard's History of England, ix. 361; Nichols's Progresses of King James I, ii. 324, 361, 497, 629, 729, iii. 964, iv. 594, 768; Sidney State Papers, ii. 223, 575; State Papers. Dom. Eliz. vol. cclxxxiv. Nos. 14, 37, James I, vol. lxviii. No. 83, vol. cxv. No. 33, Charles I, vol. ccccxiii. No. 3; Owen's Weekly Chronicle and Westminster Journal, 5–12 July 1766; Pepys's Diary (Braybrooke's edit.), p. 25; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, p. 370; Will of Dudley, third lord North.] F. B.

NORTH, DUDLEY, fourth BARON NORTH (1602–1677), eldest son of Dudley, third baron North [q.v.], by Frances, daughter of Sir John Brockett, was born in 1602, probably at the Charterhouse, and seems to have been in frequent attendance even from childhood at the court of James I. On the creation of Charles, prince of Wales, in November 1616, he was made knight of the Bath, being one of four youths, the eldest of whom was fifteen and the youngest in his tenth year. About 1619 he entered as a fellow commoner at St. John's College, Cambridge, but never proceeded to any degree. His university career was brought to a close by his joining the regiment of volunteers who embarked, under the command of Sir Horace Vere, on 22 July 1620 for the relief of the Palatinate, and he was probably with the remnants of the force that were allowed to march out of Mannheim with military honours when Vere was compelled to surrender the town on 28 Oct. 1622. During the next ten years he disappears from our notice. He travelled in Italy, France, and Spain, and for three years 'served in Holland, commanding a foot company in our sovereign's pay.' During this period he was but little in England.

On 24 April 1632 he married Anne, one of the daughters of Sir Charles Montagu of Cranbrook Hall in Essex, brother of Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.], and with her received a considerable fortune. During the first few years of his married life he lived with his wife and family at Kirtling, Cambridgeshire, paying his father a handsome allowance for his board. In 1638 he bought an estate at Tostock in Suffolk, and here some of his children were born. He entered parliament as knight of the shire for the county of Cambridge in 1640, and 'went along as the saints led him,' says his son Roger, 'till the army took off the mask and excluded him from the Parliament' in 1653. After the Restoration he wrote a brief account of his experience in the House of Commons, under the title of 'Passages relating to the Long Parliament,' which is printed in the 'Somers Tracts.' In 1669 there appeared his 'Observations and Advices Œconomical,' London, 8vo, a treatise dealing with the management of household and family affairs. His remaining work, 'Light in the Way to Paradise: with other Occasionals' (London 8vo, Brit. Mus.), appeared posthumously in 1682. It consists of essays on religious subjects, and to it are appended 'A Sunday's Meditation upon Eternity,' 'Of Original Sin,' 'A Dis-

course some time intended as an addition to my Observations and Advices Œconomical,' and 'Some Notes concerning the Life of Edward, Lord North.' In an 'Essay upon Death' contained in this work, he deplores that in England, 'where Christianity is professed, the number of those who believe in subsistence after death is very small, and especially among the vulgar,' and the work contains some interesting remarks upon the various forms of faith in vogue at the time.

When the Convention parliament was summoned to meet in April 1660, he was, under strong pressure of his father and much against his own inclination, induced to contest the county of Cambridge in the royalist interest; he and his colleague, Sir Thomas Willis, were, however, defeated at the poll, and he had to content himself with a seat as representative for the borough. When the parliament was dissolved in December he did not seek re-election, and from this time he lived in retirement at Kirtling, except that in 1669 he was summoned to take his seat in the House of Lords, two years after his father's death. He was a man of studious habits and of many accomplishments, an enthusiastic musician, and fond of art; but he is chiefly to be remembered as the father of that remarkable brotherhood, of whom Roger, the youngest, has given so delightful an account in the well-known 'Lives of the Norths.' North died at Kirtling, and was buried there on 27 June 1677.

His wife, a lady of noble and lofty character, survived till February 1683–4; by her he had a family of fourteen children, ten of whom grew to maturity, while four—Francis, Dudley, John, and Roger—are noticed separately. Charles, the eldest son, who was granted a peerage during his father's lifetime as Lord Grey of Rolleston, eventually succeeded his father as fifth Baron North; Montagu, the fifth son, was a London merchant, whose career was spoilt by his having been made a prisoner of war, and confined for three years in the castle of Toulon at the beginning of the reign of William and Mary. Of the daughters, Mary, the eldest, was married to Sir William Spring of Pakenham, Suffolk; the second, Ann, married Mr. Robert Foley of Stourbridge in Worcestershire; Elizabeth, the third, married, first, Sir Robert Wiseman, dean of the arches, and after his death William, second earl of Yarmouth; Christian, the youngest daughter, married Sir George Wyneyve of Brettenham, Suffolk.

[For this article Lady Frances Bushby has placed at the writer's disposal a valuable manuscript memoir drawn up by herself. See also Lives of the Norths in Bohn's Standard Library 1890, ed. Jessopp; Nichols's Progresses of King James I; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge (Roger North's mistake of confounding Sir Francis Vere, who died in 1608, with his younger brother, Sir Horace, has been copied by all writers since); parish register of Kirtling.] A. J.

NORTH, Sir DUDLEY (1641–1691), financier and economist, was born in King Street, Westminster, on 16 May 1641. He was the fourth son of Dudley, fourth baron North [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Montagu [q. v.] In his childhood he was stolen by a beggar-woman for the sake of his clothes, but was soon recovered from her clutches. He was sent to school at Bury St. Edmunds under Dr. Stevens, who took a strong dislike to the boy, and treated him so harshly that he continued through life to entertain for his old schoolmaster a feeling of deep animosity. He showed no taste for books, and was early intended for a mercantile life, and, after spending some time at a 'writing school' in London, he was bound apprentice to a Mr. Davis, a Turkey merchant, who appears to have been in no very large way of business, though trading with Russia and in the Mediterranean. In 1661 North was sent as supercargo in a vessel bound for Archangel. On the return voyage she sailed for Leghorn, and finally to Smyrna, where he took up his residence for some years as agent or factor for his master's firm, and soon made himself so necessary, and managed the business so adroitly, that he contrived not only to increase his employer's trade, but to add materially to his own small capital. In consequence of some disagreement with his partner he came back to England to make new friends, and shortly after his return to Smyrna, about 1662, he received an offer to take the management of an important house of business in Constantinople, and rapidly became the leading merchant in the Turkey Company, of which he was elected treasurer. His influence at Constantinople was so great that there was at one time some likelihood of his being appointed ambassador at Constantinople, in the room of Sir John Finch (1626–1682) [q. v.], whose mission was not a success. He came back to England finally in the autumn of 1680, having taken care previously to commit his business to the charge of his brother Montagu, and he appears to have already realised a large fortune, though he was not yet forty years old. His brother Francis was at this time chief justice of the common pleas, and looking forward to the woolsack, and Dudley may well have thought that a career at home was open to himself. He arrived to find his mother still alive, though

his father had died three years before, and his eldest brother, Charles, had succeeded to the peerage. He took a large house in Basinghall Street, and at once became a leading man in the city of London. When in the judgment of the court party it became desirable that at least one of the sheriffs of London should be a supporter of the crown, it was resolved that, to insure this end, the custom should be revived of allowing the lord mayor to appoint one of the sheriffs, while the choice of the other was left to the livery. The king determined that Dudley North should be nominated by the lord mayor, and, after much turmoil and violent opposition, he was sworn sheriff accordingly in June 1682 (*Examen*, pp. 598–610). He conducted himself in his year of office with remarkable courage and tact, and the hospitalities of his position were unbounded. During his shrievalty he was knighted, and about the same time he married Ann, the widow of Sir Robert Gunning of Cold Ashton, Gloucestershire, and only child of Sir Robert Cann, a wealthy merchant of Bristol. This lady brought him a large accession of fortune. In 1683 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the customs, and subsequently was removed to the treasury. In both these departments of the public service he was enabled to carry out important administrative reforms. On the death of Charles II it was thought advisable that he should return to the commission of the customs, and he then entered parliament as member for Banbury. During the next three years he found need for all his caution and vigilance; but he continued to be respected by James II, though Lord Godolphin found him by no means as pliable as he desired, and quarrelled with him accordingly. When William of Orange landed, and the majority of the tories who had been more or less compromised as Jacobites fled across the Channel, North refused to leave London; he even increased his trading ventures, and retained his post at the customs for some time after the new king's election to the throne had become an established fact. When the 'murder committee' began its inquiries (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, chap. xv.), Sir Dudley was subjected to a severe examination for the part which it was assumed he had taken in packing the juries who condemned Algernon Sidney, lord Russell, and other prominent whigs in 1682. No evidence was forthcoming, and the inquiry was allowed to drop. From this time till his death he appears to have occupied himself chiefly in commercial ventures on a large scale, and in managing the money matters of the lord-keeper's children. Roger North gives an amusing account of the two brothers' way of life in those years when both were practically shelved men, and yet found ample occupation for their time. He died in what had been formerly Sir Peter Lely's house in Covent Garden on 31 Dec. 1691. He was buried in Covent Garden church, whence twenty-five years later his body was removed to Glemham in Suffolk, where he had purchased an estate and spent large sums in rebuilding the house and improving the property. His widow survived him many years, and never married again. By her he had two sons. The younger died early and unmarried, while the elder, Dudley, of Little Glemham, Suffolk, succeeded to the family property, and left sons, who died without issue, and two daughters, Ann and Mary.

Macaulay, though entertaining a fierce bias against the Norths, cannot withhold the tribute of admiration for Sir Dudley's genius, and pronounces him 'one of the ablest men of his time.' The tract on the 'Currency,' which he printed only a few months before his death, anticipated the views of Locke and Adam Smith, and he was one of the earliest economists who advocated free trade. In person he was tall, and of great strength and vigour. He was a remarkable linguist, with a perfect command of Turkish and the dialects in use in the Levant. A younger son of a father of very straitened means, his career was of his own making. By sheer ability and force of character he had won for himself a place in English politics before he was forty, after being absent in the east for more than twenty years; and had he been anything but the staunch jacobite he was, his place in history would have been more conspicuous, though hardly more honourable.

A portrait by Sir Peter Lely was engraved by G. Vertue in 1743 for the 'Lives of the Norths.'

[Roger North's Examen and Lives of the Norths, and the sources given in the Life of the Lord-keeper Guilford. See also Roger North's Autobiography; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, ii. 342 et seq., iii. 598 et seq.; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time, pp. 621, 622; Complete Hist. of England, fol., 1706, vol. iii.; Howell's State Trials, ix. 187; McCulloch's Discourses, p. 37.] A. J.

NORTH, DUDLEY LONG (1748–1829), politician, baptised 14 March 1748, was the second son of Charles Long (*b.* 1705, *d.* 16 Oct. 1778), who married Mary, second daughter and coheiress of Dudley North of Little Glemham, Suffolk, and granddaughter of Sir Dudley North [q. v.] She died on 10 May 1770, aged 55, and her husband was buried in the same vault with her, in the south aisle of Saxmundham Church. Dudley was educated

at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, and at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1771, M.A. 1774, and attaining much popularity among its members (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 510). On the death, in 1789, of his aunt Anne, widow of the Honourable Nicholas Herbert, he assumed, in compliance with the terms of her will, the name and arms of North, and acquired the estate of Little Glemham; and in 1812, when his elder brother, Charles Long, of Hurts Hall, Saxmundham, died, he resumed the name and arms of Long, in addition to those of North. Being possessed of considerable wealth and family influence, he sat in parliament for many years. On the nomination of the Eliots he represented the Cornish borough of St. Germans from 1780 to 1784. From 1784 to 1790, and from that year until 1796, he was returned for Great Grimsby, his election in June 1790 being declared void; but the electors returned him again on 17 April 1793. As a distant relative of Frederick North, second earl of Guilford [q. v.], who then ruled the constituency, he sat for Banbury from 1790 to 1802, and from 1802 to 1806. At the general election in 1806 he was defeated, by ten votes to six, by William Praed, jun.; but when they renewed the contest at the dissolution in 1807 there was an equality of votes. A double return was made, and a fresh election took place, when North, who had also been returned for the borough of Newtown in the Isle of Wight, but had accepted the Chiltern Hundreds, was again chosen for Banbury by five votes to three, and represented it until 1812. He was member for Richmond in Yorkshire from 1812 to 1818, and for the Jedburgh boroughs from 1818 to 1820. In the latter year he was again returned for Newtown, but took the Chiltern Hundreds on 9 Feb. 1821. After an illness which had for some years secluded him from society, he died at Brompton, London, on 21 Feb. 1829, without issue. A full-length statue of him, sculptured in Italy, is in Little Glemham Church. He married on 6 Nov. 1802, by special licence, at her father's house in Arlington Street, London, the Hon. Sophia Pelham, eldest daughter of Charles Anderson Pelham, the first lord Yarborough (*Hanover Square Registers*, Harleian Soc. ii. 269).

North was a prominent whig, one of the chief associates in parliament of Fox, and a trusted adviser in the consultations of his party. His dinners were famous in the political world, and helped to keep the whigs together. An impediment in his speech prevented him from speaking in the House of Commons, but his sound judgment led to his being selected as one of the managers of the trial of Warren Hastings. He was a mourner at the funeral of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and a pallbearer at Burke's funeral. A long letter from Burke to him on the death of Lord John Cavendish is printed in Burke's 'Works' (ed. 1852, ii. 362-3); and he is often mentioned in Wyndham's 'Diary' (pp. 76–83, 219). A sharp sarcasm of North on the acceptance by Tierney of office in the Addington administration is preserved in the account of Gillray's 'Caricatures' by Wright and Evans (p. 106); and it was North who, when asked by Gibbon to repeat to him Sheridan's words of praise, replied, 'Oh! he said something about your voluminous pages.' As a friend of Mrs. Thrale, he was introduced to Dr. Johnson, who jested on his name, and described him as 'a man of genteel appearance, and that is all;' but, as Boswell hastens to add, he was 'distinguished amongst his acquaintance for acuteness of wit.' North helped Crabbe with gifts of money and supported his application for holy orders.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. i. pp. 208, 282; Beesley's Banbury, pp. 539–42; Page's Suppl. to the Suffolk Traveller, pp. 183, 191; Courtney's Parl. Representation of Cornwall, p. 293; Tom Moore's Memoirs, iv. 231, v. 30, 223; Boswell, ed. Hill, iv. 75–82; Madame d'Arblay's Diary, ii. 14; Dr. Burney's Memoirs, iii. 241; Crabbe's Works (1851 ed.), pp. 13, 28, 43, 58; Leslie and Taylor's Sir J. Reynolds, ii. 633.] W. P. C.

NORTH, EDWARD, first Baron North (1496?–1564), chancellor of the court of augmentations, born about 1496, was the only son of Roger North, a citizen of London, by Christian, daughter of Richard Warcup of Sinnington, Yorkshire, and widow of Ralph Warren. He was brought up at St. Paul's School under William Lily [q. v.] His father died in 1509, when the boy was in his fourteenth year, and he was entered some time afterwards at Peterhouse, Cambridge; but he seems never to have proceeded to any degree, though he retained till the end of his life an affectionate regard for his old college. He entered early at one of the inns of court, and appears to have enjoyed some considerable practice on being called to the bar, and became counsel for the city of London, probably through the influence of Alderman Wilkinson, who had married his sister Joan. About his thirty-third year he took to wife Alice, daughter of Oliver Squier of Southby, Hampshire, and widow of John Brockenden of Southampton, with whom he acquired a fortune large enough to enable him to purchase the estate of Kirtling, near Newmarket, which still remains in the possession of his descendants. In 1531 he was appointed clerk of the parliament,

being associated in that office with Sir Brian Tuke. It is to be presumed that shortly after this he was raised to the degree of serjeant-at-law, for in 1536 he appears as one of the king's serjeants. In 1541 he resigned his office as clerk of the parliament, on being appointed treasurer of the court of augmentations, a court created by the king for dealing with the enormous estates which had been confiscated by the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1541 he was knighted, and became one of the representatives for the county of Cambridge in parliament. On the resignation of the chancellorship by Sir Thomas Audley in 1544, he was deputed, together with Sir Thomas Pope, to receive the great seal, and to deliver it into the hands of the king. In 1545 he was one of a commission of inquiry as to the distribution of the revenues of certain cathedrals and collegiate churches, and about the same time he was promoted, with Sir Richard Rich, chancellor of the court of augmentations, and on the resignation of his colleague he became sole chancellor of the court. In 1546 he was made a member of the privy council, received some extensive grants of abbey lands, and managed, by great prudence and wisdom, to retain the favour of his sovereign, though on one occasion towards the end of his reign Henry VIII was induced to distrust him, and even to accuse him of peculation, a charge of which he easily cleared himself. He was named as one of the executors of King Henry's will, and a legacy of 300*l.* was bequeathed to him. On the accession of Edward VI North was induced, under pressure, to resign his office as chancellor of augmentations. He continued of the privy council during the young king's reign, and was one of those who attested his will, though his name does not appear among the signatories of the deed of settlement disinheriting the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth. North was, however, among the supporters of 'Queen Jane,' but was not only pardoned by Mary, but again sworn of the privy council, and on 5 April 1554 he was summoned to parliament as a baron of the realm by the title of Lord North of Kirtling. He was chosen among other lords to receive Philip of Spain at Southampton on 19 July 1554, and was present at the marriage of the queen. In the following November he attended at the reception of Cardinal Pole at St. James's, and he was in the commission for the suppression of heresy in 1557. On the accession of Elizabeth she kept her court for six days (23 to 29 Nov. 1558) at Lord North's mansion in the Charterhouse, and some time afterwards he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county of Cambridge and the Isle of Ely. He was not, however, admitted as a privy councillor, though his name appears as still taking part in public affairs. In the summer of 1560 he lost his wife, who died at the Charterhouse, but was carried with great pomp to Kirtling to be buried. Lord North entertained the queen a second time at the Charterhouse for four days, from 10 to 13 July 1561. Soon after this he retired from court, and spent most of his time at Kirtling in retirement. He died at the Charterhouse on 31 Dec. 1564, and was buried at Kirtling, beside his first wife, in the family vault. His monumental inscription may still be seen in the chancel of Kirtling Church.

Lord North was twice married. By his first wife he had issue two sons—Roger, second baron North [q. v.], and Sir Thomas North [q. v.], translator of Plutarch's 'Lives,' and two daughters: Christiana, wife of William, earl of Worcester, and Mary, wife of Henry, lord Scrope of Bolton. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Richard Butler of London, and widow of, first, Sir David Brooke, chief baron of the exchequer; secondly, of Andrew Francis; and, thirdly, of Robert Charlsey, alderman of London. She survived till 2 June 1575. This lady, like his first wife, brought her husband a large fortune, which he left to her absolutely by his will, together with other tokens of his affection.

[For this article Lady Frances Bushby has kindly placed at the writer's disposal a valuable manuscript memoir drawn up by herself. The main source is the fragment of biography, written by his descendant Dudley, the fourth lord, in the University Library, Cambridge. Cf. Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser.; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii.; Strype's Annals and Memorials; Bearcroft's History of the Charterhouse, p. 201; Willet's Synopsis Papismi, 1600, p. 960; Collins's Peerage, iv. 454.] A. J.

NORTH, FRANCIS, first Baron Guilford (1637–1685), lord chancellor, born at Kirtling in Cambridgeshire in 1637, was baptised on 2 Nov. in the parish church there. He was the third son of Dudley, fourth baron North [q. v.], by Anne, daughter and coheiress of Sir Charles Montagu [q. v.] of the Boughton family. His first schoolmaster was a Mr. Willis of Isleworth, a sour fanatic; himself a rigid presbyterian, his wife a furious independent. The boy imbibed under such influences a strong dislike to the country ways of his early teachers. He seems to have been moved from one school to another, all of the same type, till he was at last sent to be 'finished' under Dr. Stevens, a sturdy royalist, who was head master of the then famous grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds. Here he gave proof of his great

abilities, and was remarkable for his studious habits. On 8 June 1653, being then in his sixteenth year, he was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, as a fellow commoner. He took no degree at the university, and, as he had early been intended for the profession of the law, he entered at the Middle Temple on 27 Nov. 1655. Chaloner Chute [q. v.], the speaker of the House of Commons in the Long parliament, was treasurer of the inn this year, and, inasmuch as he had married Lady Dacres, the young man's aunt, he gave him back the fees for admission, in happy augury of his future success at the bar.

From the first North gave himself up to hard and unremitting study. He knew that his father was a needy man, burdened with a large family, and with very small chance of being able to provide for them all, and he had made up his mind to carve out a career for himself if it could be done. His brother gives an elaborate account of his habits and industry during these early years. Long before he was called to the bar, and while a mere student of his inn, his grandfather, the third Lord North, with whom he was a great favourite, made him steward of his various manors in Cambridgeshire and elsewhere, and this office brought him in a substantial income. The young man kept the courts in person, dispensing with any deputy, and, while taking all the fees he could get, availed himself of the opportunities afforded him to become acquainted with the procedure of the courts baron and leet, which stood him in good stead as time went on. He was called to the bar on 28 June 1661. Up to this time his allowance from home had never exceeded 80*l.* a year. This was now curtailed by his father, who was somewhat pinched for money; but it is clear that North had managed to get into practice very early, and when the attorney-general Sir Geoffrey Palmer took him up very warmly, and began to throw business into his way, his success was assured, and the more so as he speedily justified all the expectations that had been formed of him by his friends. His first great case was when, in the absence of the attorney-general, he was called upon to argue in the House of Lords for the King *v.* Holles and others. He acquitted himself so well that he at once rose into favour with the court. He was appointed king's counsel, and when the benchers of his inn demurred to elect him into their body, the king overruled their objection by a significant hint, the force of which they could well understand. This was in 1668. Before this North had kept the Norfolk circuit, and had made his way steadily. He became chairman of the commission for the drainage of the fens through family interest, and was made judge of the royal franchise of the Isle of Ely about 1670. When Sir Geoffrey Palmer died, Sir Edward Turner, speaker of the House of Commons, became solicitor-general; but on Palmer's promotion to the chief baronry of the exchequer in the following year, North succeeded him as solicitor-general on 20 May 1671. At the same time he received the honour of knighthood; he was then in his thirty-fourth year. Shortly after he was appointed autumn reader at the Middle Temple, and on the 'grand day' the usual feast was celebrated with such profusion, and at so huge an expense, that the public readings in the inns of court were discontinued from that time, and the banqueting has ever since been commuted for a fine. Though North's practice was large and his gains considerable, he had up to this time amassed but little, and when he set himself to find a wife whose fortune might help towards his advancement he experienced some difficulty. At length, however, through the good offices of his mother, he succeeded in winning an heiress, Lady Frances Pope, one of the daughters and coheiresses of the Earl of Downe, with a fortune of 14,000*l.* The marriage took place on 5 March 1672, and was a very happy one. He took a large house in Chancery Lane, and here he appears to have had gatherings of artists, musicians, and other men of culture, who were glad of so pleasant a place of meeting. In 1673 he entered parliament as member for King's Lynn, after a memorable contest, in which the bribing and treating on both sides were more than usually flagrant. On 12 Nov. of this year he succeeded Sir Heneage Finch [q. v.] as attorney-general, and a question was raised whether it was not necessary that he should vacate his seat in the House of Commons. A notice was given upon the question, but it was allowed to drop. All this time he was practising at Westminster Hall, and his brother tells us he was making as much as 7,000*l.* a year, an exceptionally large income in those days. In January 1675 Vaughan, the chief justice of the common pleas, died, and North was at once raised to the bench, and held the office of chief justice during the next eight years. The court of common pleas had of late suffered greatly from the competition for business which had been going on with the other courts. By dexterous management the new chief justice greatly increased the popularity of his court, but this did not prevent the serjeants from organising a kind of mutiny against his rule when he allowed his brother Roger to make certain motions before him,

which the serjeants resented as an infringement of their monopoly. The farce of the Dumb Day is well described by Roger North. The submission of the serjeants was complete when the chief justice showed that he was not to be outwitted. On being raised to the bench North for some years 'rode the western circuit,' and was extremely popular among the Devonshire gentlemen, who were chiefly cavaliers and royalists. Latterly he changed to the northern circuit, and the account of his intercourse with the local magnates and of the state of society in the north at this period is one of the most curious and amusing episodes in the narrative of his life drawn up long afterwards by his brother Roger.

When Lord Halifax in 1679 made the experiment of putting the government of the country into the hands of a council of thirty, who were in effect to represent the administration pretty much as the privy council had represented it in Queen Elizabeth's reign, Sir Francis was included among the thirty; and when this council was dissolved he was admitted into the cabinet. When in the December of this year the king resolved to issue a proclamation against 'tumultuous petitions,' Sir Cresswell Levinz [q. v.], as attorney-general, was ordered to draft it. He hesitated to make himself responsible for such a document, and consented only on the condition that the chief justice of the common pleas should dictate the substance. The result was that the new parliament ordered an impeachment against North to be prepared; but the house was dissolved in the following January, and nothing more was heard of it. During the popular madness of the 'popish plot' the attitude of the chief justice was that of most men who believed Titus Oates and his associates to be a band of scoundrels, and the plot a villainous fabrication, but who saw that the lower and middle classes were too violently frenzied to be safely reasoned with or controlled. When things took a new turn, and Stephen College [q. v.], the protestant joiner, was put upon his trial for treason at Oxford in August 1681, and Titus Oates and some of his strongest adherents were found to give conflicting evidence, the chief justice took a strong part against College, and the man was hanged with the usual horrors, mainly in consequence of the bias which the judges had exhibited at the trial. This is the one blot on North's career, for which little or no excuse can be found.

The chancellor, Lord Nottingham (Heneage Finch), died on 18 Dec. 1682. Chief-justice North had frequently taken his place as speaker at the House of Lords during his long illness, and two days after his death succeeded him as keeper of the great seal. Though he had thus attained the highest position in the realm after the sovereign, the lord keeper found little happiness in his exalted position, and there is little doubt that he spoke no more than the truth when he more than once assured his brother Roger that he was never a happy man after he had the seal entrusted to him. The notorious Jeffreys had succeeded him as chief justice, and did his best to irritate and worry him on every occasion that offered itself. North was raised to the peerage as Baron Guilford on 27 Sept. 1683. His health seems already to have begun to fail, though he continued to discharge the duties of his high position with exemplary diligence and zeal, and to the end was a faithful and unwavering servant and friend to Charles II, who appears to have leant upon him more and more as his own end approached. But North lived in evil days, and perhaps never in our annals was there such rancorous animosity among placemen; never were party spirit and political rivalry so fierce and sordid.

Charles II died on 6 Feb. 1685. At this time the lord keeper was very ill, but he took a leading part in the coronation of James II on 23 April. After this he became worse, and proposed to resign the seal, as he had talked of doing more than once before; but in this he was overruled. During the summer term he continued to sit in Westminster Hall; but it was evident that he was a dying man. Permission was given him to retire to his seat at Wroxton, Oxfordshire, taking the seal with him, and attended by the officers of the court. Here he kept up great state and profuse hospitality, his brothers Dudley and Roger being always at his side, and present at his death-bed.

At the end of August he made his will, and he died in his forty-eighth year on 5 Sept. 1685. The next day his brothers, who were the executors, accompanied by the officials, rode to Windsor, and delivered up the great seal into the hands of James II, who straightway entrusted it to Jeffreys, with the style of lord high chancellor of England.

The lord keeper was buried at Wroxton on 9 Sept. beside his wife, who had died nearly seven years before him (15 Nov. 1678). By the death of her mother, the Countess of Downe, her ladyship had inherited the Wroxton estate, which passed to her husband and his descendants. She had borne him five children, of whom three survived their father. Francis, the elder son, succeeded to the peerage as second Baron Guilford, and was father of Francis, first earl of Guilford [q. v.] Charles, the other son, and a daughter Anne appear to have been always sickly and of

weak constitution, and both died young and unmarried.

The lord keeper was a staunch and uncompromising royalist through evil report and good report, at a time when the courtiers who were sincere supporters of the crown were few, and when the several factions hated one another with the most acrimonious rancour. Scarcely less fierce has been the animosity exhibited towards his memory by those politicians of the present century who have inherited the prejudices and the personal rivalries of the days of Charles II. Perhaps in all our literature there is not a more venomous piece of writing than the sketch of the lord-keeper's character and career which Lord Campbell has given in his 'Lives of the Lord Chancellors.' North was clearly a man of vast knowledge and wide culture, an accomplished musician, a friend and patron of artists, and especially of Sir Peter Lely, whom he befriended in many ways. He was greatly interested in the progress of natural science, though he refused to be elected a fellow of the Royal Society, whose meetings he could not possibly have attended regularly. As a lawyer he was held in great respect; nor did any of his contemporaries venture to dispute the technical ability and legality of his decisions. If there had been ground for setting aside any of those decisions, we should have heard of it long ago. He died in the prime of life, at one of the most critical moments of our history. He lived in an age when social and political morality were at a deplorably low level—an age when a miserable mediocrity of talent in church and state, in literature and art, made it a matter of chance or chicane who should rise to the surface, or who should keep his place when he won it. There was no career for an enthusiast or a hero, and the worst that can be said of the Lord-keeper Guilford is that he was neither the one nor the other.

A portrait *ad vivum* was engraved by D. Loggan, and was re-engraved by G. Vertue for the 'Lives of the Norths.'

[The sources for Lord Guilford's life are to be found mainly in Roger North's elaborate Examen, published in 4to, 1740, and in the Lives published in the same form in the same year [see North, Roger, 1653–1734]. Burnet (Hist. of his Own Time, iii. 83) speaks of him with some bitterness. On the other hand Sir John Dalrymple, in the preface to the second volume of his Memoirs, remarks that he was 'one of the very few virtuous characters to be found in the reign of Charles II.' There is an excellent summary of his character in Roscoe's Lives of Eminent Lawyers, p. 110. Foss's account of him (Lives of the Judges of England) is as impartial and trustworthy as usual.] A. J.

NORTH, FRANCIS, first Earl of Guilford (1704–1790), born on 13 April 1704, was eldest son of Francis, second baron Guilford, by his second wife, Alice, second daughter and coheiress of Sir John Brownlow, bart. of Belton, Lincolnshire, and grandson of Francis North, first baron Guilford [q. v.] He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 25 March 1721, but does not appear to have taken any degree. At the general election in August 1727 he was returned to the House of Commons for Banbury. He succeeded his father as third Baron Guilford on 17 Oct. 1729, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 13 Jan. 1730 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxiii. 450). On 17 Oct. 1730 he was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber to Frederick, prince of Wales, and on 31 Oct. 1734 succeeded his kinsman, William, baron North and Grey [q. v.], as seventh Baron North of Kirtling in Cambridgeshire. On 30 Sept. 1750 he became governor to Prince George and Prince Edward, but was superseded on the Prince of Wales's death by Earl Harcourt, a nominee of the Pelhams, who wished to control the education of the young princes (Walpole, *Memoirs of George II*, 1847, i. 86). He was created Earl of Guilford on 8 April 1752. In September 1763 Grenville's proposal that Guilford should succeed Bute as keeper of the privy purse was negatived by the king, who considered that 'it was not of sufficient rank for him' (*Grenville Papers*, 1852, ii. 208–9). He was appointed treasurer to Queen Charlotte on 29 Dec. 1773, at the age of sixty-nine. 'The town laughs,' writes Horace Walpole, and says 'that the reversion of that place is promised to Lord Bathurst,' who was then in his ninetieth year (*Letters*, vi. 37).

Walpole describes Guilford as an 'amiable, worthy man, of no great genius' (*Memoirs of George II*, i. 86). He was an intimate personal friend of George III and Queen Charlotte (Mrs. Delany, *Autobiography*, 2nd ser. iii. 292), and sympathised with the king's dislike of the coalition (Walpole, *Last Journals*, 1859, ii. 597; Lord E. Fitzmaurice, *Life of Shelburne*, 1876, iii. 372; Lord John Russell, *Memorials of Fox*, 1853, ii. 41). Though a wealthy man, and on affectionate terms with his son, he would never make Lord North an adequate allowance (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. p. 18). Guilford died in Henrietta Street, Cavendish Square, on 4 Aug. 1790, and was buried at Wroxton, Oxfordshire.

He married, first, on 16 June 1728, Lady Lucy, daughter of George Montagu, second earl of Halifax, by whom he had an only son, Frederick, who succeeded him as second

Earl of Guilford [q.v.], and one daughter, who died in infancy. His first wife died on 7 May 1734. He married, secondly, on 17 Jan. 1736, Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Arthur Kaye, bart., and widow of George, viscount Lewisham. By her he had two sons, Brownlow, bishop of Winchester [q.v.], and Augustus, who died an infant on 24 June 1745, and three daughters. His second wife died on 21 April 1745, and on 13 June 1751 he married, thirdly, Catherine, second daughter of Sir Robert Furnese, bart., and widow of Lewis, second earl of Rockingham. This last marriage, and the size of the bride, caused much amusement at the time, and George Selwyn said that the weather being hot, she was kept in ice for three days before the wedding (Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 257). Guilford had no issue by his third wife, who died on 17 Dec. 1766. No record of any of his speeches is to be found in the 'Parliamentary History.' His correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle, 1734–62, is preserved among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (32696–933 passim).

[Mrs. Delany's Autobiography, 1861–2, 1st and 2nd ser., containing several of Guilford's letters; Walpole's Letters, 1857–9, ii. 33, 163, 232, 244, 250, 347, 350, viii. 350; Walpole's Journal of the Reign of George III, 1859, i. 276–7; Auckland's Journal and Correspondence, 1861, ii. 369–70; Letters of the First Earl of Malmesbury, 1870, i. 311; Chatham Correspondence, 1840, iv. 334; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, 1799, iv. 190–1; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 87; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, iv. 479–81; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, p. 1028; Historical Register, vol. xv. Chron. Diary, p. 64; Gent. Mag. 1766 p. 600, 1790 pt. ii. pp. 768, 789; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 65.]

G. F. R. B.

NORTH, FREDERICK, second Earl of Guilford, better known as Lord North (1732–1792), only son of Francis, first earl of Guilford [q.v.], by his first wife, Lady Lucy Montagu, daughter of George, second earl of Halifax, was born in Albemarle Street, Piccadilly, on 13 April 1732. The Prince of Wales was his godfather, and North as a child was frequently at Leicester House, where, on 4 Jan. 1749, he took the part of Syphax in Addison's 'Cato' (Lady Hervey, *Letters*, 1821, pp. 147–8, *n.*) He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 12 Oct. 1749, and was created M.A. on 21 March 1750. After leaving the university he travelled for three years on the continent, in company with William, second earl of Dartmouth (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 330), and devoted some time under Mascove at Leipzig to the study of the German constitution (*Correspondence of Geo. III with Lord North*, vol. i. p. lxxxii). At the general election in April 1754 he was returned to the House of Commons for the family borough of Banbury, which he continued to represent until his succession to the peerage. Though his political views inclined to toryism, North acted at first as a follower of his kinsman the Duke of Newcastle, at whose recommendation he was appointed a junior lord of the treasury on 2 June 1759 (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 409). He took a leading part in the proceedings against Wilkes in the House of Commons, and retired from office with the rest of his colleagues on the formation of the Rockingham ministry in July 1765. In May 1766 North declined the offer of a vice-treasurership of Ireland from Rockingham after considerable hesitation (Lord Albemarle, *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, i. 345). On 19 Aug. 1766 he was appointed by Chatham joint-paymaster of the forces with George Cooke, and was admitted a member of the privy council on 10 Dec. following (*London Gazette*, 1766, Nos. 10651 and 10684). Henceforth North acted as a consistent advocate of the king's principles of government. In March 1767 Chatham, indignant with Charles Townshend's conduct with regard to the East India question, offered the post of chancellor of the exchequer and the leadership of the House of Commons to North, who refused it (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 235). Townshend, however, died on 4 Sept. following, and North, notwithstanding his dread of the persistent criticism of George Grenville (Lord John Russell, *Memorials of Fox*, i. 120), at length accepted the post. He thereupon resigned the paymastership of the forces, and was sworn in as chancellor of the exchequer on 7 Oct. 1767 (Walpole, *Letters*, v. 67, *n.*) Urged on by the king, and supported by steady majorities in the commons, North, as leader of the house, succeeded on 17 Feb. 1769 in having Wilkes declared incapable of sitting in parliament and in seating the ministerial candidate, Colonel Luttrell, in his place on 15 April following. North had a great contempt for popularity, and in a review of his own political career on 2 March 1769 he stated that he had never voted for any one of the popular measures of the last seven years, especially referring to his support of the cider tax and of the American Stamp Act, and to his opposition to Wilkes, to the reduction of the land tax, and to the Nullum Tempus Act (Cavendish, *Parliamentary Debates*, i. 299–300). On

1 May 1769 the cabinet, on North's motion, decided by a majority of one to retain Charles Townshend's American tea duty. This decision, which rendered war inevitable, was confirmed by the House of Commons on 5 March 1770 by 204 votes to 142 (*ib.* i. 483–500, and the DUKE OF GRAFTON'S *Memoirs* quoted in MAHON'S *History of England*, v. 365 and xxxi.) Meanwhile North, at the earnest entreaties of the king, had become first lord of the treasury on Grafton's resignation in January 1770.

North's assumption of office seemed a forlorn hope. He had to face an opposition led by Chatham, Rockingham, and Grenville, and to rely for his chief support on placemen, pensioners, and the Bedfords. There was, however, no real union between the parties of Chatham and Rockingham, and after Grenville's death in November 1770, his followers, under the Earl of Suffolk, joined the ministerial ranks. In November 1770, and again in February 1771, North made an able defence of the negotiations with France and Spain in reference to the Falkland Islands, a dispute concerning which had nearly led to war (CAVENDISH, *Parliamentary Debates*, ii. 75–9, 296–9). The session of 1770–1 was mainly occupied by the attempt of the House of Commons to prevent the publication of its debates and the consequent quarrel with the city of London. At the instigation of the king North, contrary to his own convictions, committed the blunder of making a ministerial question of the matter. During the riots which ensued he was assaulted on his way down to the house, his chariot demolished, and his hat captured by the mob (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 302). To North was addressed the fortieth 'Letter of Junius' (22 Aug. 1770), on the subject of Colonel Luttrell's appointment to the post of adjutant-general of the army in Ireland. Luttrell resigned the post in September. In 1772 and the two following years North successfully opposed the propositions which were made for the relief of the clergy and others from subscription to the Thirty-nine articles, arguing that 'relaxation in matters of this kind, instead of reforming, would increase that dissoluteness of religious principle which so much prevails, and is the characteristic of this sceptical age' (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 272–4, 756–7, 1326). In 1772 and 1773 he allowed bills for the relief of dissenters to pass the commons, preferring to leave the odium of rejecting them to the lords (*ib.* xvii. 431–46, 759–91). The Royal Marriage Act (12 George III, c. 11), which was passed in 1772, was supported by North with considerable reluctance. In the same year North, who desired to banish the discussion of Indian affairs from the House of Commons, consented to the appointment of two select committees. Their reports resulted in an act which allowed the East India Company to export tea to America free of any duty save that which might be levied there (13 George III, c. 44), and in the Regulating Act (13 George III, c. 63). In May 1773 North supported a motion censuring Clive's conduct in India, but he did not make the question a government one, and subsequently changed his opinion on the subject (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. Append. 397). On 16 Dec. 1773 the ships carrying the tea exported by the East India Company under the act previously mentioned were attacked in Boston harbour. Though the news of this outrage had not arrived, North was fully conscious of the gravity of the situation, and was the only member of the privy council who did not join in the laughter and applause which greeted Wedderburn's famous attack upon Franklin (Dr. Priestley in the *Monthly Magazine* for February 1803, p. 2). In March 1774 North introduced the Boston Port Bill and the Massachusetts Government Bill, which were passed by large majorities. He was now firmly established in power, and on 6 March 1774 Chatham expressed the opinion that 'North serves the crown more successfully and more sufficiently upon the whole than any other man now to be found could do' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 332–333). On 20 Feb. 1775 North carried a resolution that, so long as the colonies taxed themselves, with the consent of the king and parliament, no other taxes should be laid upon them. The debate on this proposal, which was very unpopular with the Bedfords, is graphically described by Gibbon in a letter to Holroyd (*Miscell. Works*, 1796, i. 490). The concession, however, came too late, and the skirmish at Lexington on 19 April 1775 made peace impossible. After Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga (17 Oct. 1777), and the failure of the commission appointed to treat with the colonists, North lost all hope of success, and repeatedly asked permission to resign (*Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, ii. 125, et seq.) The king refused to accept his resignation, though he allowed negotiations to be opened with Chatham to induce him to join the government, on the understanding that he should support 'the fundamentals of the present administration' (*ib.* ii. 149). This and subsequent attempts to strengthen the ministry failed, and North remained in office against his better judgment, a course

which it is impossible to justify. In 1778 he reappointed Warren Hastings governor-general of India, though he disapproved of many of his acts, and had unsuccessfully tried in 1776 to induce the court of proprietors to recall him. In 1779 Lord Weymouth and Lord Gower seceded from North's ministry. In a curious letter to the king with reference to the reasons of Lord Gower's resignation, North owns that he 'holds in his heart, and has held for these three years, just the same opinion with Lord Gower' (Mahon, *History of England*, vol. vi. Appendix, p. xxviii). In the session of 1779–80 North succeeded in granting free-trade to Ireland, a policy which had been previously thwarted by the jealousy of the English manufacturers. On 6 April 1780 North opposed Dunning's famous resolution against the influence of the crown, as being 'an abstract proposition perfectly inconclusive and altogether unconsequential' (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 362–4). During the Gordon riots North's house in Downing Street was threatened by the mob, and only saved by the timely arrival of the troops (Wraxall, *Hist. and Posth. Memoirs*, i. 237–239). North is said to have received the news of Cornwallis's surrender at Yorktown (19 Oct. 1781) 'as he would have taken a ball in his breast, opening his arms, and exclaiming wildly "O God! it is all over!"' (*ib.* ii. 138–139; but see the *Cornwallis Correspondence*, 1859, i. 129, *n.*, where certain inaccuracies in Wraxall's story are pointed out). On 27 Feb. 1782 Conway's motion against the further prosecution of the American war was carried by 234 to 215 votes (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 1064–85), and on 15 March following a vote of want of confidence in the government was only rejected by a majority of nine (*ib.* xxii. 1170–1211). North now determined to resign in spite of the king, and on 20 March announced his resignation in the House of Commons, before Lord Surrey was able to move a resolution for the dismissal of the ministry, of which he had previously given notice (*ib.* xxii. 1214–19). On resigning his posts of first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, the king is said to have 'parted with him rudely without thanking him, adding, "Remember, my lord, that it is you who desert me, not I you"' (Walpole, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, ii. 521).

North's government was what he afterwards called a 'government by departments.' He himself was rather the agent than the responsible adviser of the king, who practically directed the policy of the ministry, even on the minutest points. North would never allow himself to be called prime minister, maintaining that 'there was no such thing in the British constitution' (Brougham, *Historical Sketches*, i. 392). He was nicknamed Lord-deputy North on account of his supposed connection with Bute (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 443), for which, however, there was no foundation (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 209). His earlier budgets gained him a considerable reputation, but his financial policy towards the close of his ministry became unpopular, owing in a great measure to the extravagant terms of the loan of 1781. During his term of office the national debt was more than doubled. As a financier he was lacking in originality, acting to a great extent on the principles of Adam Smith, but, 'while accepting the suggestions for increased taxation, he omitted to couple with them that revision and simplification of the tariff and of the taxes which formed the main part of his adopted master's design' (Buxton, *Finance and Politics*, 1888, i. 2).

In the debate on the address on 5 Dec. 1782 North, in allusion to Rodney's victory over De Grasse, told the ministry, 'True, you have conquered; but you have conquered with Philip's troops' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 254). He still had a following of from 160 to 170 in the House of Commons (Buckingham, *Court and Cabinets of George III*, i. 158), and when Fox and Shelburne quarrelled, a coalition between one of them and North became necessary to carry on the government of the country. An alliance between North and Shelburne, which would have been the natural outcome of the situation, was frustrated by the hostility of Pitt and the over cautious hesitation of Dundas. North and Fox had never been personal enemies in spite of their political differences. North, moreover, was anxious to show that he was not a mere puppet in the king's hands, and was also desirous of avoiding a hostile inquiry into the American war. At length, through the efforts of his eldest son, George Augustus (see below), Lord Loughborough, John Townshend, William Adam [q. v.], and William Eden [q. v.], the coalition with Fox was effected (Lord John Russell, *Memorials of Fox*, ii. 20 et seq.; Auckland, *Journals and Correspondence*, 1861, i. 1 et seq.), and the combined followers of North and Fox defeated the ministry on 17 Feb. 1783 by 224 votes to 208 (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 493), and again on the 21st by 207 votes to 190 (*ib.* xxii. 571). On the 24th Shelburne resigned. The king charged North 'with treachery and ingratitude of the blackest nature' (Buckingham, *Court and Cabinets of George III*, i. 303), and vainly endeavoured to detach him from Fox and to induce him once more to take the treasury. George was,

however, compelled on 2 April to appoint North and Fox joint secretaries of state under the Duke of Portland as first lord of the treasury, North taking the home department. The only adherents of North who were admitted to the coalition cabinet were Lords Stormont and Carlisle (*ib.* i. 141–230, and Walpole, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, ii. 588–612). As a personal arrangement the coalition was successful. 'I do assure you,' wrote Fox to the Duke of Manchester on 21 Sept. 1783, '.... that it is impossible for people to act more cordially together, and with less jealousy than we have done' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. ii. p. 133). In the country, however, it was extremely unpopular, and even North's own constituency of Banbury subsequently thanked the king for dismissing it (*London Gazette*, 1784, No. 12521). The only important public measure of the coalition government was the East India Bill. Though it properly lay in his department, North had little to do with the bill, which he described as 'a good receipt to knock up an administration' (John Nicholls, *Recollections*, 1822, i. 56). Though carried through the commons by large majorities, it was rejected by the lords on 17 Dec. 1783 by 95 votes to 76, owing to the unconstitutional use of the king's name by Lord Temple (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 196). The ministry was dismissed by the king on the following day. When the messenger arrived for the seals, North, who was in bed with his wife, said that if any one wished to see him, they must see Lady North too, and accordingly the messenger entered the bedroom (manuscript quoted in Massey, *Hist. of England*, vol. iii. 1860, p. 209, note; see Wraxall, *Hist. and Posth. Memoirs*, iii. 198).

Henceforward, to the end of his life, North acted with the opposition against Pitt. In May 1785 he expressed a strong opinion in favour of a union with Ireland (*Parl. Hist.* xxv. 633). At the beginning of 1787 his sight began to fail, and he soon became totally blind. North approved of the impeachment of Warren Hastings, which was decided on in March 1787, though he declined to act as a manager (Earl Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, 1861, i. 352). In the same year, and again in 1789, he opposed the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts (*Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 818–23, xxviii. 16–22, 26–7). By 1788 his personal following in the house had dwindled to seventeen (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. ix. p. 373). He took a considerable part in the debates on the Regency Bill in the session of 1788–9, and deprecated any discussion on the abstract right of the Prince of Wales (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 749–52). On 4 Aug. 1790 he succeeded his father as second Earl of Guilford, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 25 Nov. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxix. 6). He spoke in the House of Lords for the first time on 1 April 1791, when he attacked Pitt's Russian policy (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 86–93). He only spoke there on three other occasions (*ib.* pp. 537–8, 855–60, 1003–6). His last years were chiefly spent in retirement with his wife and family, to whom he was deeply attached. Walpole, in a charming account of a visit to Bushey in October 1787, says that he 'never saw a more interesting scene. Lord North's spirits, good humour, wit, sense, drollery, are as perfect as ever—the unremitting attention of Lady North and his children most touching.... If ever loss of sight could be compensated, it is by so affectionate a family' (*Letters*, ix. 114). Gibbon also bears testimony to 'the lively vigour of his mind, and the felicity of his incomparable temper' during his blindness (*Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, vol. iv. 1788, p. iv; see *Miscellaneous Works*, 1815, iii. 637–8). North died of dropsy on 5 Aug. 1792 at his house in Grosvenor Square, London, aged 60. He was buried on the 14th of the same month in the family vault at All Saints Church, Wroxton, Oxfordshire, where there is a mural monument to him by Flaxman.

North was an easy-going, obstinate man, with a quick wit and a sweet temper. He was neither a great statesman nor a great orator, though his tact was unfailing and his powers as a debater were unquestioned. Burke, in the 'Letter to a Noble Lord,' describes him as 'a man of admirable parts, of general knowledge, of a versatile understanding, fitted for every sort of business, of infinite wit and pleasantry, of a delightful temper, and with a mind most perfectly disinterested;' adding, however, that 'it would be only to degrade myself by a weak adulation, and not to honour the memory of a great man, to deny that he wanted something of the vigilance and spirit of command that the time required' (*Works*, 1815, viii. 14). Several specimens of North's undoubted powers of humour will be found in the 'European Magazine' (xxx. 82–4), 'The Georgian Era' (i. 317), and scattered through the pages of Walpole and Wraxall. In face North bore a striking resemblance, especially in his youth, to George III, which caused Frederick, prince of Wales, to suggest to the first Earl of Guilford that one of their wives must have played them false (Wraxall, *Hist. and Posth. Memoirs*, i. 310, and *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 207, 317, viii. 183, 230, 303, x.

52). His figure was clumsy and his movements were awkward. According to Walpole, 'two large prominent eyes that rolled about to no purpose (for he was utterly short-sighted), a wide mouth, thick lips, and inflated visage gave him the air of a blind trumpeter' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 78); while Charles Townshend called him a 'great, heavy, booby-looking seeming changeling' (*Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, i. lxxxi).

North received a large number of personal distinctions. On 3 July 1769 he was made an honorary LL.D. of Cambridge. On 14 June 1771 his wife was appointed ranger of Bushey Park (*ib.* i. 73-4), and on 18 June 1772 he was invested a knight of the Garter (Nicolas, *Hist. of the Orders of British Knighthood*, 1842, ii. lxxii), an honour conferred on members of the House of Commons in only three other instances, namely, Sir Robert Walpole, Lord Castlereagh, and Lord Palmerston. On 3 Oct. 1772 he was unanimously elected chancellor of Oxford University in succession to George, third earl of Lichfield, and on the 10th of the same month was created a D.C.L. of the university. On 15 March 1774 he was apppointed lord-lieutenant of Somerset. In September 1777 he received from the king a present of 20,000*l.* for the payment of his debts (*Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, ii. 82–3, 428). It appears that at this time North's estates were worth only 2,500*l.* a year, and that his father made him little or no allowance (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. 18). On 16 June 1778 he accepted the post of lord warden of the Cinque ports, at the king's special wish (*Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, ii. 193–5, but see Walpole, *Memoirs of George III*, iv. 80 note), the nominal salary of which was 4,000*l.*, though North never received more than 1,000*l.* a year (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 926–7).

A portrait of North as chancellor of the exchequer, by Nathaniel Dance, R.A., is at Wroxton Abbey, and is engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits.' Another portrait by the same artist is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (*Cat. of the Guelph Exhibition*, 1891, No. 104). A crayon sketch by Dance is in the National Portrait Gallery (*Cat.* No. 276). Portraits of North were also painted by Reynolds (Leslie and Taylor, *Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, 1865, i. 155 and 253), Ramsay, Romney, and others. There are numerous engravings of North, and he was frequently depicted in the caricatures of the time.

Four copies of his Latin verse are printed in the first volume of the 'Musæ Etonenses,' 1795, pp. 1, 13, 26, 28. Watt erroneously ascribes to him the authorship of 'A Letter recommending a New Mode of Taxation,' London, 1770, 8vo. A number of North's letters are preserved at the British Museum among the Egerton and Additional MSS.

North married, on 20 May 1756, Anne, daughter and heiress of George Speke of White Lackington, Somerset, by whom he had four sons—viz.: (1) George Augustus, afterwards third Earl of Guilford (see below); (2) Francis, afterwards fourth Earl of Guilford (see below); (3) Frederick, afterwards fifth Earl of Guilford [q.v.]; (4) Dudley, who was born on 31 May 1777, and died on 18 June 1779; and three daughters: (1) Catherine Anne, born on 16 Feb. 1760, married, on 26 Sept. 1789, Sylvester Douglas, afterwards Lord Glenbervie [q. v.], and died on 6 Feb. 1817; (2) Anne, born on 8 Jan. 1764, who became the third wife of John Baker-Holroyd, first baron Sheffield (afterwards Earl of Sheffield) [q. v.], in January 1798, and died on 18 Jan. 1832; and (3) Charlotte, born in December 1770, who married, on 2 April 1800, Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. John Lindsay, son of James, fifth earl of Balcarres, and died on 25 Oct. 1849. North's widow died on 17 Jan. 1797.

George Augustus North, third Earl of Guilford (1757–1802), born on 11 Sept. 1757, was educated at Trinity College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 1 Nov. 1774, and graduated M.A. on 4 June 1777. He represented Harwich from April 1778 to March 1784, Wootton Basset from April 1784 to June 1790, and Petersfield until his father's accession to the peerage, when he was elected for Banbury, for which he continued to sit until his father's death. He was appointed secretary and comptroller of the household to Queen Charlotte on 13 Jan. 1781. Though a supporter of his father's ministry his sympathies were largely with the whigs. Hence he was one of the chief advocates of the coalition between his father and Fox, and it was at his house in Old Burlington Street, Piccadilly, that the first meeting of the new allies took place on 14 Feb. 1783 (Lord John Russell, *Memorials of Fox*, ii. 37). On the formation of the ministry in April 1783 he became his father's under-secretary at the home office, and his name was subsequently set down as one of the commissioners in the East India Bill (Lord John Russell, *Life and Times of Fox*, 1859, ii. 42). He left office with the rest of the ministry in December 1783, and was dismissed from his post in the queen's household. He acted as footman on Fox's coach when it was drawn by

the populace (14 Feb. 1784) from the King's Arms Tavern to Devonshire House (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. p. 66). In July 1792 he refused the governor-generalship of India, which was offered him by Pitt (Malmesbury, *Diaries and Correspondence*, 1844, ii. 469, 472). He succeeded his father as third Earl of Guilford on 5 Aug. 1792, and took his seat on 13 Dec. following in the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxix. 495), where he was a frequent speaker. He died in Stratton Street, Piccadilly, on 20 April 1802, after a lingering illness, from the effects of a fall from his horse, and was buried at Wroxton. He married, on 24 Sept. 1785, Maria Frances Mary, youngest daughter of the Hon. George Hobart, afterwards third Earl of Buckinghamshire, who died on 22 April 1794, having had four children: Francis, who died an infant in July 1786; Frederick, who died an infant in September 1790; George Augustus, who died an infant in February 1793; and Maria, born on 26 Dec. 1793, who married, on 29 July 1818, John, second Marquis of Bute, and died on 11 Sept. 1841. He married, secondly, on 28 Feb. 1796, Susannah, daughter of Thomas Coutts, the London banker, by whom he had three children: Susannah, born on 16 Feb. 1797, who married, on 18 Nov. 1835, Captain (afterwards colonel) John Sidney Doyle, and died on 5 March 1884; Georgiana, born on 6 Nov. 1798, who died unmarried on 25 Aug. 1835; and Frederick Augustus, who died an infant in January 1802. His widow survived him many years, and died on 25 Sept. 1837. He was succeeded in the earldom by his brother, Francis North, but the barony of North fell into abeyance between his three daughters. On the death of her two sisters it devolved, according to a resolution of the House of Lords of 15 July 1837, upon Lady Susannah Doyle (*ib.* lxix. 641–2), whose husband took the name of North on 20 Aug. 1838.

Francis North, fourth Earl of Guilford (1761–1817), second son of 'Lord North,' born on 25 Dec. 1761, entered the army in 1777, but quitted it on attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1794. He succeeded to the earldom on 20 April 1802, and died at Pisa on 11 Jan. 1817, leaving no issue. He was a patron of the stage, and author of a dramatic piece entitled 'The Kentish Baron,' which was produced with success at the Haymarket in June 1791, and was printed in the same year, London, 8vo.

[Correspondence of George III with Lord North, edited by W. B. Donne, 1867; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845; Walpole's Journal of the Reign of George III, 1859; Walpole's Letters, 1857–9; Chatham Correspondence, 1838–40; Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camden Soc.); Sir N. W. Wraxall's Hist. and Posthumous Memoirs, 1884; Duke of Buckingham's Court and Cabinets of George III, 1853, vol. i.; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 1852; Lord John Russell's Memorials of C. J. Fox, 1853, vols. i. and ii.; Trevelyan's Early History of C. J. Fox, 1880; Sir G. C. Lewis's Administrations of Great Britain, 1864, pp. 1–84; Lord Brougham's Historical Sketches of the Statesmen of George III, 1839, i. 48–69, 391–7; History of Lord North's Administration, 1781–2; Lord Mahon's History of England, 1851–4, vols. v. vi. and vii.; Lecky's History of England, 1882–7, vols. iii. iv. and v.; May's Constitutional History of England, 1875; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, iv. 481–5; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 87–90; Hasted's History of Kent, 1799, iv. 190–1; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt ii. pp. 115, 129, 141, 151, 154, 164, 167, 180, 183, 192, and 193; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886, pp. 1028–9; Historical Register, vol. xvii. Chron. Diary, p. 19; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

NORTH, FREDERICK, fifth Earl of Guilford (1766–1827), philhellene, third and youngest son of Frederick, second earl of Guilford [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of George Speke, was born on 7 Feb. 1766. He was extremely delicate, and passed most of his childhood in foreign health resorts. He was, however, for a time at Eton, and on 18 Oct. 1782 matriculated at Oxford, where he was student of Christ Church, was created D.C.L. on 5 July 1793, and received the same degree by diploma on 30 Oct. 1819. By patent of 13 Dec. 1779 he was appointed to the office of chamberlain of the exchequer, a sinecure which he held until 10 Oct. 1826. At Oxford North became an accomplished Grecian and an enthusiastic philhellene. After a tour in Spain (1788) he travelled in the Ionian archipelago, acquired a competent knowledge of the vernacular language, and, after a careful examination of the points at issue between the eastern and western churches, was received into the former at Corfu on 23 Jan. 1791. In the same year, on the conclusion of the peace of Galatz, he evinced his accomplishment in classical Greek by the composition of a scholarly and spirited Pindaric ode in honour of the Empress Catherine, a few copies of which, inscribed Αἰκατερίνῃ Εἰρηνοποιῷ, were printed at Leipzig, 4to; reprinted at Athens, ed. Papadopoulos Bretos, 1846, 8vo.

On the succession of his eldest brother, George Augustus, to the peerage as third earl of Guilford, North succeeded, 21 Sept.

1792, to his seat in the House of Commons for the pocket borough of Banbury, which, however, he vacated on being appointed, 5 March 1794, to the comptrollership of the customs in the port of London. The same year he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and probably about the same time member of the Eumelean Club.

During the British occupation of Corsica, 1795-6, North held the office of secretary of state to the viceroy, Sir Gilbert Elliot [q. v.] In 1798 he was appointed governor of our recently acquired dominion in Ceylon, and towards the end of the year arrived at Colombo. Kandy was still independent, and thither, in the summer of 1800, North sent General McDowal, with an imposing display of troops, on a mission to the king, by whom he was received with apparent graciousness. Soon after McDowal's return to Colombo, however, his Kandian majesty made extensive preparations for war, which North neutralised by declaring war himself (29 Jan. 1803). McDowal occupied Kandy without encountering serious resistance, but was compelled by jungle fever to withdraw, leaving a small force to garrison the town. Reduced by fever, the garrison was surprised and massacred by the natives during the night, 23–4 June 1803. A desultory war followed, with varying success; and before the conclusion of peace North's term of office had expired (July 1805). He was succeeded by Sir Thomas Maitland [q. v.]

Notwithstanding the war, North had improved the revenue, established a system of public instruction, and reformed the law by the abolition of religious disabilities, torture, peculation, and other incidents of the old régime. His humane and beneficent sway was the more grateful to the natives by contrast with the brutality and corruption of the Dutch governors, and he quitted the island amid general regret.

North spent the next few years in travel on the continent of Europe, which he traversed diagonally, from Spain to Russia. He also revisited Italy (1810) and Greece (1811), returning to England in 1813. In the following year he was elected the first president (*πρόεδρος*) of a society for the promotion of culture (*Ἑταιρία τῶν Φιλομούσων*) founded at Athens.

He acknowledged the honour, and accepted the office in a letter equally remarkable for the ardour of its philhellenism and the purity of its Attic, which was afterwards published in *Ἑρμῆς ὁ λόγιος*, 1819, pp. 179–80. On the establishment of the British protectorate over the Ionian Islands, North devoted himself, in concert with his friend Count Capodistrias, to a scheme for founding an Ionian university, a cause which he was the better able to promote upon his succession to the earldom of Guilford, on the death of his elder brother, Francis, the fourth earl, 28 Jan. 1817. On 26 Oct. 1819 he was created knight grand cross of the order of St. Michael and St. George by the prince regent, who, on his accession to the throne, nominated him *ἄρχων* or chancellor of the projected university. A site was procured in Ithaca, but was afterwards abandoned for one in Corfu, in deference to the views of Lord High-commissioner Sir Thomas Maitland [q. v.], in whose lifetime the scheme made little progress. His successor, Sir Frederick Adam [q. v.], proved more sympathetic, and under his auspices, on 29 May 1824, the Ionian University, with four faculties, a professoriate, and Guilford as chancellor, was solemnly inaugurated in Corfu. For some years Guilford resided in the university, on which he lavished much money. He also placed in the library several rich collections of printed books, MSS., scientific apparatus, and sulphur casts of antique medallions. His enthusiasm, and especially his practice of wearing the classical costume adopted as the academic dress habitually and all the year round, excited much ridicule in England, whither he was recalled by the state of his health in 1827. He died on 14 Oct in that year, at the house of his nephew, the Earl of Sheffield, in St. James's Square, having received the communion according to the Greek rite from the hands of the chaplain to the Russian embassy (cf. the elegant canzone by T. J. Mathias [q. v.], 'Per la Morte di Federico North,' Naples and London, 1827, 8vo). His collections at Corfu, which he had bequeathed to the university, were recovered by his executors, in consequence of the failure of the university to comply with certain conditions annexed to the bequest.

He was a brilliant conversationalist and linguist; he wrote and spoke German, French, Spanish, Italian, and Romaic with ease; he read Russian, and throughout life maintained his familiarity with the classics unimpaired. Two busts of him by the sculptors Prosalendes and Calosguros, both natives of Corfu, were made shortly before his death. Some manuscripts from Guilford's collections, with the catalogue, are preserved in the British Museum, Add. MSS. 8220, 20016–17, 20036–7, 27430–1 (cf. *Cat. MSS. Fred. Com. de Guilford*, fol.)

[*Παπαδοκούλου Βρέτου Βιογραφικὰ-ἱστορικὰ ὑπομνήματα περὶ τοῦ κόμητος Φριδερικοῦ Γυιλφορδ*, *Ἀθήναις*, 1846; Journal of William, Lord Auckland (1861); *Γεωργίου Προσαλέντου Ἀνέκδοτα*

ἀφορῶντα τὴν κατὰ τὸ δόγμα τῆς ὀρθοδόξου ἐκκλησίας βάπτισιν τοῦ ἄγγλου φιλέλληνος κόμητος Γυιλφορδ, ἐν Κερκύρᾳ, 1879; Gent. Mag. 1827, pt. ii. pp. 461, 648; Revue Encyclopédique, Paris, 1828, xxxvii. 260–3; Antologia, Florence, 1828, xxix. 182–6; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 638; Illustr. Lit. v. 481; Phil. Trans. 1794, p. 8; Sir Gilbert Elliot's Life, 1874, i. 235, ii. 99; Klose's Leben Pascal Paoli, 1853; Parl. Hist. 1792–4; Asiatic Ann. Reg. 1799 Chron. p. 126, 1802 pp. 62–3, 1803 pp. 13–14, 1804 'War in Ceylon' and Chron. pp. 6–50, 1805 pp. 67–99; Cordiner's Description of Ceylon, i. 84; Philalethes's History of Ceylon, pp. 144, et seq.; Add. MSS. 20191 f. 38, 28654 ff. 25–6; Kirkpatrick Sharpe's Letters, ii. 110–111; Nicolas's British Knighthood, iv., St Mich. and St. Geo. Chron. List, p. x; Leake's Travels in the Morea, iii. 265, and Travels in Northern Greece, i. 184; Palumbo, Carteggio di Maria Carolina con Lady Emma Hamilton, 1877, pp. 162–3; Sitzungsberichte der philosophisch-historischen Classe der kaiserlichen Academie der Wissenschaften, 1892, Band cxxvii. 221.]

J. M. R.

NORTH, GEORGE (*fl.* 1580), translator, describes himself as 'gentleman' on the title-pages of his books. His chief patron was Sir Christopher Hatton. His publications were: 1. 'The Description of Swedland, Gotland, and Finland, the auncient estate of theyr Kynges, the most horrible and incredible tiranny of the second Christiern, kyng of Denmarke, agaynst the Swecians. . . . Collected . . . oute of Sebastian Mounster' (London, by John Awdeley), 1561; dedicated to Thomas Steuckley, esq. 2. 'The Philosopher of the Court, written by Philbert of Vienna in Champaigne, and Englished by George North, gentleman . . . London, by Henry Binneman for Lucas Harrison and George Byshop, Anno 1575;' dedicated to Christopher Hatton, with prefatory verses by John Daniell and William Hitchcock, gent. 3. 'The Stage of Popish Toyes; conteining both tragicall and comicall partes, played by the Romishe roysters of former age, notably describing them by degrees in their colours . . . collected out of St. Stephanus in his Apologie upon Herodotus, compyled by G. N.' (London, by Henry Binneman, 1581; dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. A copy of each work is in the British Museum.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

NORTH, GEORGE (1710–1772), numismatist, born in 1710, was the son of George North, citizen and pewterer, who resided in or near Aldersgate Street, London. He was educated at St. Paul's School, and in 1725 entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1728, M.A. 1744. He was ordained deacon in 1729, and went to officiate as curate at Codicote in Hertfordshire, near Welwyn, a village of which he was also curate. In 1743 he was presented to the vicarage of Codicote, and held this small living, which was not worth more than 80*l.* a year, until his death. In 1744 he was appointed chaplain to Lord Cathcart. North was a diligent student of English coins, of which he possessed a small collection. He corresponded on English numismatics and antiquities with Dr. Ducarel, and many of his letters are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (v. 427 ff). He first attracted the attention of Francis Wise and other antiquaries by 'An Answer to a Scandalous Libel intituled The Impertinence and Imposture of modern Antiquaries displayed,' published anonymously in 1741, in answer to Asplin, vicar of Banbury (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* iv. 439). In 1742 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was also a member of the Spalding Society (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 103). In 1752 he published 'Remarks on some Conjectures,' &c. (London, 4to), in answer to a paper by Charles Clarke on a coin found at Eltham [see CLARKE, CHARLES, *d.* 1767]. In this pamphlet North discussed the standard and purity of early English coins. In 1750 he made a tour in the west of England, visiting Dorchester, Wilton, and Stonehenge, but from this time suffered much from illness. During an illness about 1765 a number of his papers were burnt by his own direction. He died on 17 June 1772, aged 65, at his parsonage-house at Codicote, and was buried at the east end of Codicote churchyard.

North is described (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 469) as 'a well-looking, jolly man,' 'much valued by his acquaintance.' He was never married. He left his library and his coins to Dr. Askew and Dr. Lort, the latter being his executor. Among his books was a manuscript account of Saxon and English coins by North with drawings by Hodsol. This came, ultimately, into the possession of Rogers Ruding [q. v.], who also acquired two plates engraved by North to accompany a dissertation (never completed) on the coins of Henry III (RUDING, *Annals of the Coinage*, i. 186, ii. 176). North also compiled 'A Table of English Silver Coins from the Conquest to the Commonwealth, with Remarks.' A transcript of this by Dr. Gifford was in 1780 in the collection of Tutet. North's notes on Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities' were made use of by Herbert.

North drew up the sale catalogues for the coin collections of the Earl of Oxford (1742)

and of Dr. Mead (1755); he also catalogued, in 1744, West's series of Saxon coins and Dr. Ducarel's English coins. A paper on Arabic numerals in England, written by North in 1748, was published by Gough in the 'Archæologia' (x. 360).

[Nichols's Lit. Illustrations and Lit. Anecdotes, especially v. 426 ff., based on an account by Dr. Lort; on the account of North in Cole's MSS. see Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 468 *n.*] W. W.

NORTH, Sir JOHN (1551?–1597), scholar and soldier, born about 1551, was the eldest son of Roger, second baron North [q. v.], of Kirtling or Cartelage, Cambridgeshire, by his wife Winifred, daughter of Richard, lord Rich, widow of Sir Henry Dudley, knt. (*Visitation of Nottingham*, Harl. Soc. Publ. iv. 82). In November 1562, 'being then of immature age,' he was matriculated fellow-commoner of Peterhouse, of which college his grandfather, Edward, first baron North [q. v.], was a benefactor. Young North was entrusted to the care of John Whitgift, who instructed him in good learning and Christian manners (Strype, *Whitgift*, p. 14). He migrated to Trinity College in 1567, when Whitgift became master of Trinity, and in November 1569 took the oath as a scholar of the university. On 19 April 1572 the senate passed a grace that his six years' study *in humanioribus literis* might suffice for his inception in arts, and on 6 May he was admitted M.A. On this occasion the corporation presented him with gifts of wine and sugar, at a cost of 38*s.* 9*d.* (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, p. 307). On Friday, after the nativity of St. John the Baptist, 1572, he was made a free burgess and elected an alderman of Cambridge. In 1576, in accordance with the custom of the times, he travelled in Italy, being away for two years and two months, at a cost to his father of 49*l.* 10*s.*

In 1579, after the union of Utrecht, North went to the Netherlands with Sir John Norris (1547 ?–1597) [q. v.], and took service as a volunteer in the cause of the provinces. He returned to England in 1580, and probably married. He may be the Mr. North who visited Poland in 1581 (Dee, *Diary*, p. 19), and who, after returning in 1582, had an audience of the queen, who had been sumptuously entertained at Kirtling in 1578. He was returned M.P. for Cambridgeshire to the fifth parliament of Elizabeth in 1584. He again went to the Netherlands with Leicester and Sidney late in 1585. At Flushing he had a violent quarrel with one Webbe, whose eyes he attempted to gouge out in a desperate encounter. Webbe appealed to Leicester as supreme governor, but he strangely decided that, as both were Englishmen, the matter was in the queen's cognisance. North then returned to England, and sat for Cambridgeshire in the sixth parliament of Elizabeth, which met in October 1586; and again in the seventh, which was summoned for November 1587, but was prorogued to February 1588 (*Returns of Members*; Willis, *Not. Parl.* iii. pt. 2, pp. 99, 108, 118). He went a third time to the Netherlands, and joined the enemy in 1597, 'for religion's sake only;' but sent information to his father of certain plots formed against the queen by 'one Mr. Arondell [see Arundell, Thomas, first Lord Arundell of Wardour], who had been created a count of the empire' (Black, *Cat. Ashmol. MSS.* p. 1461). He died in Flanders during his father's lifetime, 5 June 1597 (Baker, *Northampton*, i. 527). A fine monument was erected to his memory by his widow in the church of 'St. Gregory by Paul's.'

He married Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Sir Valentine Dale, LL.D., master of the requests, by whom he had issue: Dudley, third baron North [q. v.], godson of the Earl of Leicester; Elizabeth, wife of William, son of Sir Jerome Horsey; Sir John North, K.B.; Gilbert; Roger [q. v.], the navigator; and Mary, wife of Sir Francis Coningsby of South Mimms, Hertfordshire.

There is a picture of Sir John at Wroxton Abbey, Oxfordshire, showing him with fair hair, ruff, and light brocaded dress; and there is another portrait by the younger Crainus at Waldershare.

[In addition to authorities cited, Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Hoofd's Ned. Hist. vii. 132 (the other references in Hoofd probably relate to the second Baron North, with whom the son is sometimes confused in Dutch works); Van der Aa's Biog. Woordenboeck, xiii. art. 'North;' Collins's Peerage; Dugdale's Baronage; Cal. State Papers, 1547–1580, p. 447.] E. C. M.

NORTH, JOHN, D.D. (1645–1683), professor of Greek and master of Trinity College, Cambridge, fifth son of Dudley, fourth baron North [q. v.], by Anne, his wife, daughter of Sir Charles Montagu [q. v.], was born in London on 4 Sept. 1645, and educated at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds under Dr. Stevens, a staunch royalist, who is said to have shown a strong partiality for his promising pupil. In 1661 he entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, of which college John Pearson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chester, had been appointed master at the Restoration. He was a diligent student from his boyhood, and, after proceeding to the usual degrees, he was made fellow of his college in September 1666, and began to get together

a huge library, which he continued to add to during all his life. 'Greek,' says his brother Roger, 'became almost vernacular to him.' But his studies appear to have ranged over a large surface, and he was a personal friend of Sir Isaac Newton, who had entered at Trinity at the same time that North matriculated at Jesus. He did not get on well with the fellows of his college, and seldom attended the common room, preferring to associate with those who were students like himself, or with the young men of birth and social position, with whom he felt more at ease (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 519). When Charles II was at Newmarket in the summer of 1668, North was appointed to preach before the king, probably out of compliment to his father, who had succeeded to the barony of North and the estate of Kirtling, near Newmarket, during the previous year. The sermon was printed in 1671, and the preacher received more than the usual compliments for his performance. About this time Archbishop Sheldon [q. v.] gave the young man the sinecure living of Llandinam in Montgomeryshire, which necessitated his vacating his fellowship, and he thereupon migrated to Trinity College, attracted thither chiefly by his friendship with Isaac Barrow, who shortly afterwards became master of the college. Newton, too, was then in residence at Trinity, having succeeded Barrow as Lucasian professor of mathematics. In 1672 Thomas Gale (1635?–1705) [q. v.] resigned the professorship of Greek in the university, and North was thereupon appointed his successor in the chair; and on his brother, Sir Francis North [q. v.], becoming attorney-general, he was made clerk of the closet, and in January 1673 was preferred to a stall in Westminster. The road to high preferment was now opening to him, and he was fortunate enough to be taken into favour by the Duke of Lauderdale, who entertained great admiration for his abilities. On 30 March 1676 he preached before the king on the last occasion when the Duke of York attended the Chapel Royal; and Evelyn, who was present, seems to have been impressed by the manner and appearance of such a 'very young but learned and excellent person.' That same summer the Duke of Lauderdale was entertained by the university of Cambridge, and on this occasion North, in compliment to his patron, was made doctor of divinity. Little more than a year after this (4 May 1677) Barrow died suddenly in London, and North succeeded him as master of Trinity. His mastership of the college does not appear to have been a source of much happiness to him. The fellows exhibited no great cordiality towards him, and disagreements occurred, which Roger North passes over very lightly, as if the less said about them the better.

North inherited from his predecessor the task of providing for the construction of the new library which Barrow had begun. This appears to have been roofed in during North's mastership, but was not completed till several years later. North's health began to break down soon after he became master of Trinity, and for the last four years of his life his condition became more and more deplorable. Mind and body gave way together, and after suffering from paralysis and epileptic fits, which obscured and enfeebled his intellect, he succumbed at last to apoplexy at Cambridge in April 1683, and was buried in the college chapel, where a small tablet with his initials, 'J. N.,' serves as his only monument. There can be no doubt that North read himself to death, and overtaxed powers which appear to have been of a high order. The result was that he left nothing behind him, and he was wise in ordering all his manuscripts to be destroyed. When Thomas Gale published his 'Opuscula Mythologica Ethica et Physica' in 1671, North contributed a Latin translation of the fragment of 'Pythagoras,' and added some illustrative notes; and in 1673 he issued from the Cambridge press an octavo entitled 'Platonis Dialogi Selecti,' which is said to be a very worthless production. These are all that remain as the fruits of his omnivorous learning. It must be remembered, however, that he was only twenty-eight when he became professor of Greek in the university, and that he died in his thirty-eighth year, with his faculties impaired. There is a picture of him at Rougham Hall in Norfolk, painted when he was a boy by Blemwell, a friend of Sir Peter Lely; it was the only portrait that he ever allowed to be executed. Roger North has handed down his name to posterity in a biography that must be accepted as a literary curiosity.

[Lives of the Norths, vol. ii.; Evelyn's Diary, sub anno, 1676; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 528; Roger North's Autobiography; Le Neve's Fasti; Willis and Clark's Architectural History of the University of Cambridge ii. 532, et seq.] A. J.

NORTH, MARIANNE (1830–1890), flower-painter, born at Hastings, 24 Oct. 1830, was the eldest daughter of Frederick North of Rougham, Norfolk, by Janet, eldest daughter of Sir John Marjoribanks, and widow of Robert Shuttleworth of Gawthorpe Hall, Lancashire. The Norths were descendants of Roger North [q. v.], author of the

'Lives.' Roger's grandson, Fountain North, was cruelly treated by his father, ran away to sea, and upon inheriting the property destroyed the old house at Rougham, which had been the scene of his misery, and took a house at Hastings. Frederick North, Fountain's grandson, lived at Hastings, for which he became member in 1830. He voted for the Reform Bill, but after 1832 was compelled by ill-health to retire from parliament. His daughter says that he was the 'one idol and friend of her life.' Her early days were passed between Hastings, Gawthorpe Hall, and the old farmhouse at Rougham, which had once been the laundry of the hall. At Hastings the Norths saw many friends; but in the country they lived a quiet, open-air life, and Miss North, though for a time at a school in Norwich, was not over educated. She had a strong love of music, and at an early age took to painting flowers. She was trained in singing by Madame Sainton-Dolby [q. v.], but the failure of a fine voice led her to devote herself entirely to painting. After a stay on the continent from 1847 to 1850, she took some lessons in flower-painting from a Miss van Fowinkel and from Valentine Bartholomew [q. v.] Her father was elected M.P. for Hastings in 1854, and her mother died 17 Jan. 1855. Mr. North then took a flat in Victoria Street, London, and after 1860, having given up the house at Rougham to his son, he made several tours on the continent with his daughter. She made many sketches, and at home took great pleasure in the garden at Hastings. In 1865 Mr. North lost his seat, and made a long tour with his daughter in Syria and Egypt. He was re-elected in 1868, but his health was breaking, and he died 29 Oct. 1869.

Miss North now resolved to carry out an old project for painting the flora of more remote countries. Between July 1871 and June 1872 she visited Canada, the United States, and Jamaica. Later in the same summer she started for Brazil, where she spent much of her time drawing in a remote forest hut. She returned in September 1873. In the spring of 1875 she visited Teneriffe, and in the following August began a journey round the world. After staying in California, Japan, Borneo, Java, and Ceylon, she reached England in March 1877. In September 1878 she sailed for India, and after an extensive tour there returned to England in March 1879. Her drawings now attracted so many visitors that she found it convenient to exhibit them at a room in Conduit Street during the summer. She then offered to present them to the botanical gardens at Kew, and to build a gallery for their reception at her own expense. James Fergusson (1808–1886) [q. v.] prepared designs for a building, which was at once begun. Upon the suggestion of Charles Darwin that she ought to paint the Australian vegetation, she sailed in April 1880 for Borneo, and thence to Australia and New Zealand. She returned to England by California in the summer of 1886, when the gallery was ready to receive her paintings, and after a year's hard work it was opened to the public on 9 July 1882. Within a month two thousand copies of the catalogue were sold. She at once started for South Africa, returning in June 1883, when a room was added to the gallery. The following winter was spent at the Seychelles, and during 1884–5 she made her last journey, to paint araucarias in Chili. Before leaving she received a letter from the queen expressing regret that there were no means of officially recognising her generosity. A year was spent after her last return in rearranging the Kew gallery. Her health had suffered severely during her last journeys, and in 1886 she took a house at Alderley, Gloucestershire, in a beautiful country, where she could live quietly and devote herself to her garden. Many friends sent her plants from all quarters. Her health was, however, rapidly failing, and she suffered from a disease produced by her exposure to unhealthy climates. She died on 30 Aug. 1890, and was buried at Alderley.

Miss North's singular charm of character is sufficiently proved by the welcome which she everywhere received, when travelling alone in the wildest and remotest districts. The letters published by her sister show the refinement, quiet dignity, and love of natural beauty, which won the affection of her hosts as her energy gained their respect. Her paintings are valuable for artistic merits, but still more for the fidelity with which they preserve a record of vegetation now often disappearing. Five species, four of which she first made known in Europe, have been named after her.

[Recollections of a Happy Life, being the Autobiography of Marianne North, edited by her sister, Mrs. John Addington Symonds, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1892. A volume of 'Further Recollections' appeared in 1893. See also biographical notice prefixed to the fifth edition of the Official Guide to the North Gallery.] L. S.

NORTH, ROGER, second Baron North (1530–1600), was born in 1530, probably at Kirtling in Cambridgeshire, then the home of his father Edward, first baron North [q. v.]; Sir Thomas North [q. v.] was his youngest brother. He is supposed to have completed his education at Peterhouse, Cambridge. He

was early introduced by his father to the court, and appears to have entered eagerly into its amusements, especially that of tilting, in which he excelled. While still a youth, the Princess Elizabeth tied round his arm at a tournament a scarf of red silk. This he is represented as wearing in the fine portrait now the property of Lord North at Wroxton.

In 1555 he was elected knight of the shire for the county of Cambridge, and was re-elected to sit in the parliaments of 1558 and 1563 for the same county, which he continued to represent until, on the death of his father in 1564, he took his seat in the House of Lords. He was among the knights of the Bath created at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, and in July of the same year was, with the Earl of Ormonde and Sir John Perrot [q. v.], one of the challengers at the grand tournament in Greenwich Park. In February 1559 Sir William Cecil wrote to Archbishop Parker, begging that the bearer of the letter, Sir Roger North, might have a dispensation from fasting in Lent, 'in consideration of his evil estate of health, and the danger that might follow if he should be restrained to eating of fish.' In 1564, on his succession to his father's title, he set himself diligently to the management of his estates and domestic affairs. In 1568 he was elected alderman and free burgess of the town of Cambridge.

After North had spent two years in Walsingham's house, in some official capacity (Lloyd), he was sent, in 1568, with the Earl of Sussex, on an embassy to Vienna, to invest the Emperor Maximilian with the order of the Garter. The Archduke Charles was then paying court to Elizabeth, and it is said that North, in the interest of Leicester, sought to discourage the suit by putting forward an opinion that the queen would never marry. But on his return he was commissioned to present her with the archduke's portrait.

In May 1569 North, as a commissioner of musters for the county of Cambridge, threatened to enrol the servants of scholars of the university. On an appeal to the lords of the council, it was decided that the scholars' servants were privileged to exemption. On 20 Nov. in the same year he was appointed lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Cambridgeshire and the Isle of Ely. In January 1572 he was one of the six-and-twenty peers who, with the Earl of Shrewsbury as president, were summoned to Westminster Hall at two days' notice to sit as judges on the trial of Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk [q. v.] The duke was condemned to death. Fresh duties were soon thrown upon North by his appointment to the high stewardship of the town of Cambridge; and in the exercise of his authority he often came into collision with the university. The latter made a remonstrance as to the countenance North—who was a great patron of players—gave to certain strollers who had performed at Chesterton in defiance of the vice-chancellor's prohibition.

It has been stated that North was on one occasion employed on a special mission to the court of Charles IX of France, but dates and details are wanting. A better known embassy was that of 1574, when, on the death of Charles IX, he was sent as ambassador extraordinary with letters of congratulation to Henry III on his accession, and of condolence to the queen-mother. North was also charged with the more delicate task of demanding a larger measure of toleration for the Huguenots, and of negotiating for a renewal of the treaty of Blois (first concluded in 1572), which provided that the sovereigns of England and France should assist each other when assailed, on every occasion and for every cause, not excepting that of religion.

North found an able and loyal supporter in Dr. (afterwards Sir) Valentine Dale [q. v.], master of requests, then resident ambassador at the court of France. But Henry and his mother were difficult to deal with. On some public occasion, moreover, the gentlemen of the English embassy were treated with rudeness by the Duc de Guise, and it was reported to North that two female dwarfs had been incited to mimic Queen Elizabeth for the amusement of Catherine de' Medici and her ladies. To crown all, a buffoon dressed in imitation of Henry VIII was introduced before the court in the presence of North and his suite. In spite of such annoyances, North's tact won him golden opinions; while his perfect mastery of the Italian tongue stood him in good stead with Catherine de' Medici and the king, who found pleasure in conversing with him in it. In November 1574 he set sail for England. He received 1,161*l.* for his expenses. Notwithstanding much discouragement, his mission was not in the end unfruitful. On 30 April 1575 the king of France solemnly renewed the treaty of Blois.

Soon after his return to England, North was directed by the queen to negotiate with Bishop Cox of Ely, in her behalf, for a lease of the bishop's manor and park of Somersham. The bishop had previously evaded the queen's request for the estate, and a bitter quarrel followed between him and North. Somersham was not then surrendered either to the queen or to North; but on the death of the bishop in 1581 it came into Eliza-

beth's possession, and she retained it for her own purposes, together with the whole of his episcopal estates, for fourteen years. North himself bore no malice to Bishop Cox. In 1580 he made a present to the bishop's son Roger, to whom he had previously stood sponsor, and whom he always treated as a friend.

In May 1577 he purchased the house and estate of Mildenhall in Suffolk, with the lease of some lands adjoining. North frequently led a country life at Kirtling; but a running footman at these seasons was always kept to bring him the news from London. He visited the Earl of Leicester at Kenilworth, and enjoyed very confidential relations with the earl. In September 1578 he attended Leicester's private marriage to the Countess of Essex.

In July 1578 he paid a visit to Buxton, and in September the queen paid a memorable visit to Kirtling while on her progress from Norfolk. She arrived before supper on 1 Sept., leaving after dinner on the 3rd. North had been long busy with preparations for her coming. The banqueting-house was improved, new kitchens built, and there was a great 'trymming upp of chambers and other rowmes.' The ceremonies of reception over, an oration was pronounced by a gentleman of Cambridge, and 'a stately and fayre cuppe' presented from the university in the presence of the assembled guests. Lord North's minstrels played her in to supper; Leicester's minstrels, too, were there to swell the band, together with his cooks. The amount of provisions consumed during the visit was enormous. A cartload and two horseloads of oysters, with endless variety of sea and river fish, and birds without number; while the cellars at Kirtling supplied seventy-four hogsheads of beer, two tuns of ale, six hogsheads of claret, one hogshead of white wine, twenty gallons of sack, and six gallons of hippocras.

On the day after her arrival the queen was entertained with a joust in the park, and within doors her host played cards with her, losing in courtier-like fashion. After dinner, on 3 Sept., she passed to Sir Giles Alington's, North presenting her before she left with a jewel worth 120*l.*, and following the court to the end of the progress. He returned to Kirtling on 26 Sept. During the progress he quarrelled with the Earl of Sussex, lord chamberlain, in presence of the queen. Leicester wrote to Burghley that the strife was 'sudden and passionatt.' Elizabeth took upon herself the office of mediator. On 14 Sept. 1583 North was among the mourners at the funeral of his friend Francis, second Earl of Bedford, which took place with great pomp at Chenies. In February 1584 he complained to the lord-treasurer of the conduct of the two chief justices, especially of Anderson, whom he calls 'the hottest man that ever sat in judgment,' for their discourtesy in crediting himself and other magistrates of the county, in open court, with a miscarriage of justice in consequence of their ignorance of the law. In May the same year he was appointed to act, with Sir Francis Hinde, John Hutton, and Fitz-Rafe Chamberlaine, as her majesty's deputy commissioner to inquire into and settle all disputes on the subject of keeping horses and brood mares in the county of Cambridge and the Isle of Ely.

In October 1585, on Leicester's appointment as captain-general of the English forces sent to assist the Dutch in their struggle for independence, North volunteered for service, together with his son Henry, and followed Leicester to Holland. He distinguished himself greatly in the campaign. Leicester applied, unsuccessfully, for the governorship of the Brill for North, 'who hath bine very painfull and forward in all these services from the beginning, and his yeres mete for it.' Leicester also wrote to Walsingham and to Burghley in North's interest, requesting that he might either be placed on the commission for the states, or have leave to return to England. But his health improved, and, after his release from attendance at the Hague, he chose to remain in the Netherlands. 'I desire that her Majesty may know,' he said, 'that I live but to serve her. A better barony than I have could not hire the Lord North to live on meaner terms.' 'I will leave no labour nor danger,' he wrote to Burghley, 'but serve as a private soldier; and have thrust myself for service on foot under Captain Reade.'

At the battle of Zutphen (2 Oct. 1586) North behaved with splendid courage. He had been wounded in the leg by a musket-shot in a skirmish the day before, and was 'bedde-red;' but hearing that the enemy was engaged, he hurriedly rose, and, 'with one boot on and one boot off,' had himself lifted on horseback, 'and went to the matter very lustily.' North was given by Leicester the title of knight-banneret. He was in England on 16 Feb. 1587, when he rode in the procession at Sir Philip Sidney's funeral at St. Paul's. But he returned to the Netherlands during the campaign of 1587, and, after Leicester's recall, remained there for some months under Lord Willoughby, who formed so high an opinion of his courage and ability that, in view of his own retirement in No-

vember 1587, he named North as one of the four best fitted to succeed him as captain-general of the forces.

In April 1588 North was summoned in haste from the wars to look to the military condition of Cambridgeshire in preparation for the Spanish invasion. In May 1588 he reported to the lords of the council that Cambridgeshire 'is very badly furnished with armour and munition, and many of the trained bands dead or removed,' but that he would see all defects supplied. North had much ado with the justices of the county, whose patriotism was not all that might have been desired. He set them a good example, supplying at his own charges, 'of his voluntary offer,' sixty shot, fifty horses, sixty horsemen, thirty furnished with demi-lances and thirty with petronels, and sixty foot-soldiers, forty with muskets and twenty with calivers, 'to attend her majesty's person.'

On 4 Sept. 1588 Leicester died, and left a basin and ewer of silver, of the value of 40*l.*, to North, who on 9 Sept. addressed a letter to Burghley, in which he highly praised Leicester, and referred feelingly to his death. He explained to Burghley that his own health was not good, and that the doctors of Cambridge were sending him for a month to Bath, 'in hope the drinking the waters and bathing may do me good.' On 18 April 1589 North was among the peers who sat on the trial for high treason of Philip, earl of Arundell. On 28 July 1589 he expressed a desire to Lord Burghley to attend 'the marriage of Mr. Robert Cecill and Mistress Brooke,' daughter of Lord Cobham, 'if you will have so ill a guest;' but indisposition prevented his going.

When, in 1596, an alarm was raised of a second Spanish invasion, the lord high admiral (Essex) propounded to North many questions respecting the probable method of the enemy's attack, and the measures proper to be taken for the defence of the coast. North urged that 'such port towns as are unwalled must be reinforced with men . . . the forces of the sea-coast must upon every sudden be ready to impeach [the enemy's] landing. . . . The places of most danger to the realm and to do him good are the Isle of Wight and Southampton.' In the same year the queen gave him the office of treasurer of her household; thus falsifying the prediction of Rowland White, who said of him and Sir Henry Lee that 'they play at cards with the Queen, and it is like to be all the honor that will fall to them this year.' In October 1596 he was sworn a member of the privy council. In 1597 the queen appointed him keeper of the royal parks of Eltham and Horne, purveyor of the manor, and surveyor of the woods of the latter estate. He neglected none of the duties of a courtier, year by year punctually presenting the queen with a new year's gift of 10*l.* in gold in a silken purse, and receiving, as the custom was, a piece of plate in return, usually from twenty to twenty-one ounces in weight.

Early in 1599 North's health again began to fail. The queen learnt that he 'was taken stone deaf,' and sent him the following receipt: 'Bake a little loafe of Beane flowr, and being whot, rive it into halves, and to ech half pour in 3 or 4 sponefulls of bitter almonds; then clapp both ye halves to both your eares at going to bed, kepe them close, and kepe your head warme.' We are told that he was completely healed by this remedy, and soon recovered from more serious illness. In the autumn he was one of the four lords of the council summoned in haste on Michaelmas-eve to hear Essex's explanation of his unauthorised return from Ireland; and on 29 Nov. he was present at a meeting of the council in the Star-chamber. But when a discussion took place concerning the affairs of Ireland, he spoke either 'too softly to be heard,' or briefly concurred with those that went before. At Christmas he joined in the court festivities, and played at primero with the queen. In March 1599–1600 Carleton wrote to Chamberlain: 'The Lord North droops every day more and more, and is going down to the bath.' North returned to Bath in August, and Sir William Knollys (afterwards his successor in office) was sent for to fulfil temporarily his duties as treasurer of the household. On 15 Oct. Chamberlain wrote: 'They say the Lord North is once more shaking hands with the world.' But he retired to his home in Charterhouse-yard, and there, on 3 Dec. 1600, 'passed quietly to his heavenly country.' Camden adds that he was 'a man of a lively spirit, fit for action and counsaile.' Lloyd wrote: 'There was none better to represent our state than my Lord North, who had been two years in Walsingham's house, four in Leicester's service, had seen six courts, twenty battles, nine treaties, and four solemn jousts—whereof he was no mean part—a reserved man, a valiant souldier, and a courtly person.'

A funeral service at St. Paul's on 22 Dec. preceded the removal of North's body from London. In February following he was buried by the heralds at Kirtling. 'Durum pati,' words which appear in his epitaph, was a maxim or motto he had adopted for himself, and it seems to have been his custom to write it in his books. It is found on the title-page of a copy of Dean Nowell's

'Reproof' once belonging to him, together with what Churton calls 'his elegant, but very peculiar, signature.' A fine portrait by Mark Gerards, in the possession of the Earl of Guilford at Waldershare, shows him dressed in a black court suit, with well-starched ruff —or piccadilly, as it was then called—holding a wand of office. Two other portraits are at Wroxton.

About 1555 North married Winifred, daughter of Richard, lord Rich [q. v.], lord chancellor, and widow of Sir Henry Dudley, son of John, earl of Warwick (afterwards duke of Northumberland). She died in 1578, after bearing him two sons, Sir John and Henry, and one daughter, Mary, who died unmarried. His elder son, Sir John [q. v.], died before him. To his younger son, Henry, he gave the Mildenhall property, and Henry's descendants held it until 1740, when, on the death of Sir Thomas Hanmer, speaker of the House of Commons, who had inherited it from his mother, Mrs. Hanmer (Peregrina North), it passed to Sir Thomas's nephew, Sir William Bunbury, in whose family it still remains. Henry North was fighting in Ireland in 1579 under Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and was with his father in Holland in 1586, being knighted by Leicester after the battle of Zutphen. North seems to have married again in later life. In October 1582 he was a suitor to Burghley for the hand of the second of three coheiresses of Sir Thomas Rivett, a country neighbour; of the two youngest daughters Burghley was shortly to become guardian. Whether or no this young lady became North's second wife does not appear. 'My Lady North,' wrote Carleton in March 1600, apparently in reference to North's second wife, 'is growen a great courtier, and shines like a blazing starr amongst the fairest of the Ladies.'

By his will, dated 20 Oct. 1600, he left the family estates, all his armour, and 'the pied nagge' to 'my loving nephew' (i.e. grandson), 'Dudley Northe, myne heir apparent, eldest sonne of my eldest sonne' [see NORTH, DUDLEY, third BARON NORTH]. He gave handsome bequests to all his grandchildren, as well as to his only surviving son Henry, and his brother Sir Thomas, both of whom he had already treated very generously; and in a codicil he directs that 'a Hundred poundes in golde' shall be offered to the queen, 'from whom I have receaved advancement to honor, and many contynuall favours. To my honorable assured ffrend Sir Robert Cecill' he gave 'a fayre gilte cuppe,' and 10*l.* Four of the servants are to have 'eache of them a nagge.' North's book of household charges is still preserved, and the many entries of gifts and rewards display a wide liberality to his family and retainers.

[A Briefe View of the State of the Church of England, by Sir John Harington; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. in the British Museum; Bertie's Five Generations of a Loyal House, pt. i. p. 143; Booke of Howshold Charges of Roger, lord North; Calendar of Hatfield MSS. pts. i. ii. iii.; Cal. of State Papers (Foreign), Eliz.; Camden's Annals, ed. 1633; Churton's Life of Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, p. 121; Collier's Hist. of Dramatic Poetry, i. 291, 292; Collins's Peerage, iv. 460, 461, 462; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 290; Dépêches de La Mothe Fénelon, vi. 296, 330, 331, 332, 335; De Sismondi's Histoire des Français, xii. 21; Foss's Judges of England, v. 332; Heywood and Wright's Cambridge University Transactions, ii. 9, 294, 296; Leicester Correspondence, pp. 75, 114, 192, 379, 411, 417; Lingard's Hist. of England, iii. 36; Lloyd's State Worthies, vol. ii.; Motley's Rise of the Dutch Republic, pp. 592, 595, edit. 1878; Motley's United Netherlands, i. 345, 365, ii. 14, 18, 27, 28, 48, edit. 1875; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 73, ii. 220, 221, 491; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, p. 77; Record of the House of Gournay (supplement), pp. 882, 883; Some Notes concerning the Life of Edward, first Lord North, by Dudley, fourth Lord North; State Papers (Domestic), Eliz. Record Office; State Papers (Miscellaneous), Record Office; State Trials, i. 957; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, vol. ii. 2nd edit.; Sydney State Papers, ii. 6, 128, 146, 173; The Devereux Earls of Essex, ii. 79; Thomas's Historical Notes, i. 449; Wiffen's Memoirs of the House of Russell, i. 516; Will of Roger, lord North; Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. i ii., and Survey of Cathedrals, iii. 357; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times, vol. ii.; and see art. DUDLEY, ROBERT, EARL OF LEICESTER. A search made into the municipal records of the town of Cambridge is due to the courtesy of J. E. L. Whitehead, esq., town clerk.] F. B.

NORTH, ROGER (1585?–1652?), colonial projector, born about 1585, was grandson of Roger, second baron North [q. v.], and third child of Sir John North [q. v.] He was one of the captains who sailed with Sir Walter Raleigh in his last and fatal voyage to Guiana in 1617 [see under RALEIGH, SIR WALTER]. Sir Walter's reputation, says Wilson, brought many gentlemen of quality to venture their estates and persons upon the design. North was probably also directly influenced by his connection through his sister-in-law Frances, lady North, with the originator of the expedition, Captain Lawrence Kemys [q. v.]

The lists of the fleet, which consisted of fourteen sail, are incomplete, and in the extant accounts the number of ships is exceeded by that of the captains named. Some

must of course have been officers of the land companies on board, and there is reason to believe North was among these; but when sea-captains died on the voyage, land officers took their places. North's ensign, John Howard, died on 6 Oct., after leaving the island of Bravo, probably a victim to the 'calenture' or infectious fever which then ravaged the fleet. At length (17 Nov. 1617) the adventurers came in sight of the coast of Guiana, and cast anchor off Cayenne. Thereupon Raleigh, who was disabled by fever, ordered five small ships to sail into Orinoco, 'having Captain Laurence Kemys [q. v.] for their conductor towards the mines, and in those five ships five companies of fifty.' Of one company North was in command, and Raleigh describes him and another captain, Parker, Lord Monteagle's brother, as 'valiant gentlemen, and of infinite patience for the labour, hunger, and heat which they have endured.'

After a long and difficult passage up the river the explorers disembarked, and bivouacked on the left bank, in ignorance that they were in the neighbourhood of the little town of San Thomé, founded by the Spaniards in a district long since claimed by Raleigh as an English possession. No sooner had night closed upon the little camp than the Spaniards, who had watched every movement from the surrounding woods, made a sudden attack, which, says Raleigh, 'being unlooked for, the common sort of them were so amazed, as, had not the captains and some other valiant gentlemen made a head and encouraged the rest, they had all been broken and cut in pieces.' The English force, however, soon prevailed, pursued the enemy into the town, and, finding small plunder, soon reduced it to ashes.

These disasters, which included the death of Raleigh's son, a captain of one of the five companies, led Kemys to return to the fleet, now at anchor off Punto de Gallo. Throughout this unhappy enterprise North's endurance had been severely tried. The expedition, victualled for one month, had been absent for two. His men, at the outset degraded and ill-disciplined, were rendered doubly so by hardship and disappointment. Both soldiers and sailors were now in a state of mutiny. One by one the ships weighed anchor and slipped away, until three only, mutilated and miserably provisioned, remained to escort Raleigh's ship, the Destiny, on her voyage home. Among the few who chose to bear their old commander company was Roger North. It appears that he was on board one of the two vessels afterwards sent on to Plymouth with despatches, and to him was assigned the task of breaking the evil tidings to the king on 28 May 1618. Oldys describes him as having done this 'in a very just and pathetical manner,' adding 'it might have had a good effect had the king's pity been as easily moved as his fear.'

The spirit of adventure was still strong in North, and in 1619 he petitioned for letters patent authorising him to establish the king's right to the coast and country adjoining the Amazon river; to found a plantation or settlement there, and to open a direct trade with the natives. The project provoked the determined opposition of Gondomar, who seems to have secured the support of Lord Digby; Roger's brother, Lord North, attacked Digby with much bitterness when he argued against the expedition as being to the prejudice of the king of Spain. James, however, provisionally granted the required letters patent under the great seal, and nominated North governor of the proposed settlement. The Earls of Arundel and Warwick, Lord North, and 'others of great estate' were among the adventurers, engaging to pay, for the first voyage, a third of the whole sum guaranteed by them.

But Gondomar's agents had procured a command from the king that the voyage should be stayed until further orders, and when Gondomar himself arrived, he 'spared neither solicitation nor importunitie to stop y^e^ voyage, insomuch as he came to y^e^ Counsel Table for this only busines, and did there bouldly and confidently affirme that his Master had y^e^ actuall and present possession of these countries, but he would not hear our witnesses to y^e^ contrary.' North's petition for leave to start consequently obtained no answer. He nevertheless received through the Duke of Richmond a message of encouragement from the king, and was suffered to make his preparations without hindrance. His ship and pinnace lay idle in Plymouth Harbour, manned by a goodly company of mariners and landsmen, who, impatient of delay, and in despair of their captain's coming, grew disaffected. This fresh element of perplexity induced North to join his ship. 'I desired my friends,' he writes, 'to let me know how it would be taken. I staied by the way, and at Plimouth some three weeks after my going from London, till I receaved letters that all was well, and that y^e^ world expected I should goe without bidding.'

Thus encouraged, he sailed out of Plymouth Sound early in May 1620, having obtained from Buckingham one of the passports which as lord high admiral it was his privilege to sell. A proclamation was at once issued (15 May), which set forth that 'Roger North having disloyally precipitated and embarqued

himselfe and his fellows, and sodainly set to sea . . . a rash, undutifull, and insolent attempt,' no merchants nor ship's officers, should they meet with him, are to 'comfort him with men, money, munition, victuals, merchandise, or other commodities,' but are to 'attack, seize, and summon him to returne.' Lord North was moreover imprisoned on a charge of connivance at the offence. Gondomar now assailed the king with indignant remonstrance. James admitted, in a personal interview with Gondomar, that he had cause to complain 'of Captain North's voyage,' but he laid the blame on Buckingham. Buckingham was then called into the room, and when asked by the king why he had sold a passport to North without the king's knowledge, replied, 'Because you never give me any money yourself.'

Meanwhile North seems to have prospered in his venture, until, falling in with a Dutch vessel, he heard of the proclamation out against him, and returned of his own accord. By this time his ship was 'well fraught' with seven thousand pounds of tobacco. He had not encountered the Spaniards, and had only lost two men. His ship and cargo were nevertheless seized at the instance of Gondomar, and he himself committed to the Tower (6 Jan. 1621). It was reported (28 April 1621) that he 'put up a bill to have justice and a lawful hearing against Don Gondomar for his ship and tobacco.' Owing to the intervention of Buckingham, North was released (18 July 1621) on the same evening as Henry, earl of Northumberland. Once more at liberty, he succeeded in making good his claim to the restitution of his ship and cargo, together with certain of the immunities promised him at the outset. His tobacco was returned to him free of all charges.

North next obtained (2 June 1627), in conjunction with Robert Harcourt, letters patent under the great seal from Charles I, authorising them to form a company under the title of 'the Governor and Company of Noblemen and Gentlemen of England for the Plantation of Guiana,' North being named as deputy governor of the settlement. The king lent much favour to 'soe good a worke,' which, he writes to his attorney-general (Heath), is undertaken 'as well for the conversion of y^e^ people inhabiting thereabouts to y^e^ Christian faith as for y^e^ enlarging of his Majestie's dominions, and setling of trade and trafique for diverse Comodities of his Majestie's Kingdom with these nations.' The king desired not only that the adventurers should be free from all imposts, but that they should have the fullest possible powers and privileges for the transport of ships, men, munitions, arms, &c.

In the face of much difficulty with regard to funds, this expedition was at length fitted out, a plantation established in 1627, and trade opened with the natives by North's personal endeavours. In 1632 he was, however, again in England, detained by a tedious chancery suit, into which he had been drawn as administrator to his brother-in-law, Sir Francis Coningsby, of North Mimms in Hertfordshire, and as executor to Mary, lady Coningsby, his widow. In this suit the manors of North Mimms and Woodhall, as well as other important lands, were involved. In 1634 North petitioned the king for a speedy settlement of these proceedings, which had then lasted for seventeen years, and—the petitioner states—had not only caused the death and ruin of his sister and her husband, but had made his own life miserable since they died. He further pleads the loss and injury to the king's interest consequent upon delay. The plantation was left without government, the French and Dutch were gaining ground upon it, and their trade supplanting that of the English.

North expressed a strong desire to spend the remainder of his 'life and fortunes' on the plantation in Guiana; but whether he ever again, for any cause, put to sea does not appear. In July 1636 Sir John North wrote that he wished his brother Roger could be captain of one of the king's ships, and in November 1637 sent him a message from court that the king desired the formation of a new company, but 'there is a way to be thought upon first.'

During this time of suspense Roger was much at Kirtling, the home of Dudley, third baron North, and the constant resort of his brothers. In 1652 he was ill at his own house in Princes Street, Bloomsbury. He died late in 1652, or early in 1653, leaving to his brother and executor Gilbert his lands in the fens, and all his real and personal property, excepting only some legacies to relatives of insignificant value. His will bears the impress of a religious and affectionate nature.

[Information from the Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D., and Prof. (Sir) J. K. Laughton; Brydges's Peers of England of the Reign of James I, vol. i.; Camden's Annals; Captain Roger North to Sir Albertus Morton, 15 Sept. 1621, Record Office; Chamberlain's Letters to Carleton, Record Office; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vol. iii.; Howell's Letters; Letters of Sir John North, K.B.; Oldys's Life of Raleigh; Pinkerton's Voyages; Raleigh's Apology and Journal; Raleigh to Sir Ralph Winwood, Record Office; R. Woodward to F. Windebank, 22 May 1620, Record

Office; Rev. J. Meade to Sir Martin Stuteville, 1620, 1621, Record Office; Statement and Petitions of Captain Roger North, Record Office; St. John's Life of Raleigh, 2nd ed.; Thomas Locke to Sir Dudley Carleton, 1619, 1620, 1621, Record Office; Wilson's Hist. of Great Britain.]

F. B.

NORTH, ROGER (1653–1734), lawyer and historian, sixth and youngest son of Dudley, fourth baron North [q. v.], was born at Tostock in Suffolk 3 Sept. 1653. He passed his childhood for the most part in his grandfather's house at Kirtling, and at five years of age was placed under the tuition of the clergyman of the parish, Ezekiel Catchpole by name, until he was removed, with his brother Montagu, to Thetford school, of which Mr. Keen was then master. He had a pleasant recollection through life of his school days, and entertained great regard for his early teachers, which he has expressed in his 'Autobiography.' In 1666 he left school and was taken in hand by his father, in view of his entering the university with adequate preparation; and on 30 Oct. 1667 he entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, as fellow commoner under the tuition of his brother John [q. v.], who had been elected to a fellowship the year before. Young Roger seems to have gained but little from the tuition of his learned brother, except that he acquired habits of study and had the advantage of constant intercourse with the ablest men in the university. He had been early intended for the bar, where his brother Francis [q. v.] was already making his way, and in the enjoyment of a large practice. There was therefore the less need for him to proceed to a degree, and he left the university after residing two years, and entered at the Middle Temple on 21 April 1669. He contrived to live on a very small allowance from home, which kept him from indulging in the more expensive amusements of the town, and his time was fully occupied in study, while his diversions were carpentering and sailing a small yacht on the Thames and the Essex and Suffolk coast. Meanwhile as a student he was already earning a good income, and in close attendance upon his brother, who had many chances of throwing fees in his way (*Autobiog.* § 119). When Sir Francis was raised to the position of chief justice of the common pleas (1675), Roger North was called to the bar, and soon briefs came thickly, and his practice increased from term to term. In January 1678 occurred the great fire at the Temple which wrought such terrible destruction of the old buildings. Roger North was in his chambers at the time it broke out, and he has left us a very graphic account of its progress, of the difficulties that accompanied the rebuilding, and of the various schemes which were under discussion for dealing with the financial difficulties that arose. The Temple fire appears to have turned his thoughts to the study of architecture, which he exhibited great taste for as an art, and spared no pains to make himself a master of as a science. This year he became steward to the see of Canterbury (*ib.* § 140), an office which was conferred upon him by Sancroft, who had recently been consecrated to the archbishopric. On the subject of his appointment North wrote quaintly: 'He [the archbishop] valued me for my fidelity, which he, being a most sagacious judge of persons, could not but discern and dispense with my other defects.' Sancroft continued to repose full confidence in his steward, and consulted him on many important matters, which are mentioned in the 'Autobiography;' and when he felt his end approaching, and was troubled at the thought of leaving a will which would have 'to be proved in his pretended successor's courts,' North advised him to dispose of his property by a deed of gift, which was done accordingly. In his capacity as steward and legal adviser of the archbishop he was concerned in dealing with the abuses which had crept into the administration of Dulwich College. The result, however, was disappointing. In the reform of All Souls College, Oxford, the archbishop was more successful, and, by North's advice, the primate drew up a new body of statutes for the college and established his right to act as visitor, and the disgraceful practices whereby the fellowships were openly bought and sold were effectually put a stop to. In 1682 North was made king's counsel, and shortly afterwards called to the bench of the Middle Temple. He was now in daily communication with all the great lawyers of the time, and his professional reminiscences and graphic sketches of the careers and characters of his contemporaries at the bar during this period are of the highest value and interest to the student of legal history. Sir Francis North's promotion to be keeper of the great seal brought a large increase of professional income to his brother. He was made solicitor-general to the Duke of York, 10 Jan. 1684. This appointment, and the high favour which the lord keeper enjoyed with James II, brought North into frequent communication with the court, and in January 1686 he was appointed by patent attorney-general to the queen, Mary of Modena. This was his last appointment. In the meantime he had been making money rapidly by his practice. He tells us that his highest fee never but once exceeded twenty

guineas, yet his income was more than 4,000*l.* a year. The second Earl of Clarendon wrote of him on 18 Jan. 1689: 'I was at the Temple with Mr. Roger North and Sir Charles Porter, who are the only two honest lawyers I have met with.' He entered parliament as member for Dunwich in 1685, and voted against the court party on the question of the 'dispensing power.' Of course, he was a strong supporter of his brother Dudley's measure for putting a tax of a halfpenny a pound on tobacco and sugar, and when the house went into committee of supply on 17 Nov. 1685 he was appointed chairman. On the death of the lord keeper, Roger North seems to have been oppressed by a kind of despair. Perhaps he saw too clearly what was coming, and felt himself powerless to face the revolution which he felt was inevitable. With the accession of Jeffreys to the chancellorship, Roger North gradually found that his attendance in the court of chancery became more and more intolerable, and his practice, though still large, fell off. He was much engaged at this time, too, in the business which had been forced upon him as executor to the lord keeper, and the still more troublesome and arduous duties, which he discharged with much pains and labour, as executor of Sir Peter Lely. These latter occupied a large portion of his time for more than seven years. When the revolution came all hopes of advancement in his profession passed from him. As early as 1684 he had been talked of as likely to succeed to a judgeship; but with Jeffreys as chancellor there could be no expectation of any such career. By the accession of William of Orange he was practically shelved. He was a staunch and conscientious nonjuror, and he accepted the condition of affairs as final as far as he himself was concerned. In 1690 he purchased an estate at Rougham in Norfolk, which is still the residence of his descendants, who have inherited it in the direct line. Almost before he entered into possession of this property he found himself with six nephews and a niece, the children of his three elder brothers, more or less upon his hands. The lord keeper's sons were his wards. By the death of his eldest brother, Charles, lord North and Grey, leaving two sons and a daughter almost entirely unprovided for, it devolved upon him to see that some education and maintenance should be secured for them; and when Sir Dudley North [q. v.] died in 1691, Roger North became the guardian of the two sons, Dudley and Roger. He had his hands full of family business during the next few years. He set himself to build a new mansion on his Rougham estate, and in the meantime retained his chambers at the Temple and spent some of his time in London. Montagu North, who had been kept as a prisoner of war at Toulon for three years, was released in 1693, and from that time made his home at Rougham, and became the inseparable companion of his brother till his death in 1709. In 1696 Roger North married Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Gayer of Stoke Pogis, Buckinghamshire, a stiff and furious jacobite, who had been made a knight of the Bath in 1661 at the coronation of Charles II. With this lady he obtained a considerable accession of fortune. From the time he took up his residence at Rougham till his death he lived the life of a country gentleman, taking no part in politics, and not being even in the commission of the peace. He had, however, no lack of resources, and his time did not hang heavily on his hands. He was an accomplished and enthusiastic musician. His very interesting 'Memoires of Musick, being some Historico-critticall Collections on that Subject 1728,' written for his own amusement during retirement, were first made known to the world through the extracts given by Dr. Burney in the third volume of his 'General History of Musick.' Burney obtained the information from North's eldest son. The manuscript finally came into the possession of Robert Nelson of Lynn, through whose means it was placed at the disposal of Dr. Rimbault. The latter edited it in 1846, with elaborate notes and a brief memoir of the author. The 'Memoires' are both valuable and curious, giving a fair sketch of the development of music under Charles II, some account of the rise of opera in England, and biographical notes respecting John Jenkins the lutenist, Matthew Locke, Thomas Baltzar, and Sir Roger L'Estrange, who, like himself, was nicknamed 'Roger the Fiddler.' Among Roger North's additions and improvements at Rougham Hall was a music-gallery sixty feet long, for which he had an organ built by Father Smith. This organ is still preserved in Dereham Church. North also collected works of art, some of which are still preserved at Rougham Hall; he planted largely, bred horses, went into various agricultural experiments, got together a large collection of books, which he meant to serve as a library of reference for the clergy of the neighbourhood; he spent many hours of the day with his pen in his hand, and a large mass of his manuscripts are still preserved in the British Museum, comprising his correspondence, miscellaneous notes on questions of law, philosophy, music, architecture, and history. These are rather the jottings of a student amusing himself by putting his impressions

of the moment on paper than any serious attempts at authorship. He seems to have had a certain shrinking from publicity, which grew upon him, as it is apt to grow upon a studious recluse. When White Kennett's 'Complete History of England' appeared in three volumes folio in 1706, Roger North was greatly disturbed by what he considered to be a perversion of the history of Charles II's reign, and he set himself to compose an elaborate 'Apology' for the king and a 'Vindication' of his brother Francis, the Lord-keeper North [q. v.], from the attacks of Kennett. This 'Apology' evidently occupied him for some years, but was not published till nearly seven years after his death (London, 1740). It extends over more than seven hundred pages quarto, and is entitled 'Examen, or an Enquiry into the Credit and Veracity of a Pretended Complete History: shewing the perverse and wicked design of it, and the many fallacies and abuses of truth contained in it. Together with some Memoirs occasionally inserted, all tending to vindicate the honour of the late King Charles the Second and his happy reign from the intended Aspersions of that Foul Pen.'

It appears that the 'Examen' was finished before the author proceeded with the lives of his brothers, and that his life of the lord keeper was suggested by, and grew out of, his labours upon the 'Examen.' The life of Sir Dudley followed, naturally, as a supplement to the other; but it is difficult to understand why he should have written Dr. John North's life at all. His own 'Autobiography' seems to have been the last work upon which he was engaged. Whether he ever finished it, or ever intended to carry it any further than down to the death of Charles II, it is impossible to say. He clearly looked upon his own retirement from the bar as the inevitable result of the ascendency which Jeffreys had acquired over James II; and when his conscience forbade him to take the oath of allegiance at the revolution, his career was at an end. He looked upon himself from that time as a banished man.

The labour that North bestowed upon the lives of his brothers was extraordinary. The life of the lord keeper was written and rewritten again and again. Defaced though the style is by the use of some unusual words, there is a certain charm about it which few readers can resist, and the 'Lives of the Norths' must always remain an English classic and and a prime authority for the period with which it deals. The 'Life of Lord-keeper North' was first issued under Montagu North's editorship in 1742. The 'Lives' of Sir Dudley North and Dr. John North followed in 1744. The three lives were published together in two volumes, with notes and illustrations by Henry Roscoe, in 1826; and a complete edition of the 'Lives of the Norths, with a Selection from the North Correspondence in the British Museum, and Roger North's Autobiography,' was published in Bohn's 'Standard Library,' under the editorship of Dr. Jessopp, 3 vols. 8vo, 1890. The only work which Roger North published during his lifetime was 'A Discourse on Fish and Fish Ponds,' issued in quarto in 1663, and reprinted in 1713 and 1715; all the editions are scarce. His remaining work, 'A Discourse on the Study of the Laws,' was first published in 1824 (London, 8vo).

Roger North was held in great and increasing respect by his neighbours as an authority on questions of law, and was frequently consulted by the magnates of the county, and sometimes chosen to arbitrate when disputes arose. On one occasion he was called in to settle some difference between Sir Robert Walpole and his mother. The country people called him 'Solomon,' as in his early days the pamphleteers had styled him 'Roger the Fiddler.' He retained his vigour and brightness of intellect to the last, and one of his latest letters was written when he was nearly eighty years old, in answer to some one who had applied to him for advice as to the best course of reading for the bar. He died at Rougham on 1 March 1733-4, in his eighty-first year. By his wife, whom he appears to have survived some few years, he had a family of two sons and five daughters. He made his will in October 1730; in it he left all his papers and manuscripts to his son Montagu. The elder son, Roger, was baptised 26 Jan. 1703; from him are descended the Norths of Rougham, who are the only representatives in the male line of Dudley, fourth baron North [q. v.], by Anne Montagu. The younger son, Montagu, was born in December 1712. He entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, 26 June 1730, was elected scholar of his college, and continued to reside at the university for the next seven years. He was admitted to holy orders in 1738, became rector of Sternfield in Suffolk in 1767, and a canon of Windsor in 1775. He died in 1779. Besides the sons there were five daughters. Roger, the heir, was the only one of his generation who left issue. Sir Peter Lely's portrait (1740), which was engraved for the 'Examen' by George Vertue, is preserved at Rougham Hall.

[The sources for Roger North's biography are mainly his own Lives of the Norths, and for the early part of his career his entertaining Autobio-

graphy which was privately printed for the first time by the present writer in 1887, 4to. Occasional mention of him is to be found in the contemporary literature of the time, e.g. Luttrell's Relation, Evelyn's Diary, and the Calendars of State Papers. There is a large mass of correspondence and family papers which were acquired by the authorities of the British Museum in 1883. The Autobiography, with some of the more interesting of these letters, was republished with the other Lives of the Norths in Bohn's Standard Library, 3 vols. 8vo, 1890. There is an interesting account of him and his life at Rougham in Forster's Library at the South Kensington Museum, drawn up by his granddaughter, Mrs. Boydell.] A. J.

NORTH, Sir THOMAS (1535?–1601?), translator, born about 1535, was second and youngest son of Edward, first baron North [q. v.], by his first wife Alice, daughter of Oliver Squyer. Roger, second baron North [q. v.], was his eldest brother. It is believed he was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge. In 1557 he was entered a student of Lincoln's Inn, and appears soon afterwards to have turned his attention to literature. Notwithstanding the provision made for North by his father's will (20 March 1563), and the generous help of his brother Roger, lord North, he was always in need. He seems, however, to have maintained some position in Cambridgeshire, and in 1568 was presented with the freedom of the city of Cambridge. In 1574 Thomas accompanied his brother Roger when sent as ambassador-extraordinary to the court of Henri III of France. Two years later his brother made him a present of 'a lease of a house and household stuff.' Soon after the publication of his famous translation of 'Plutarch' in 1579, Leicester, in a letter to Burghley, asked his favour for the book. 'He [North] is a very honest gentleman,' wrote Leicester, 'and hath many good things in him which are drowned only by poverty.' His great-nephew Dudley, fourth baron North [q. v.], wrote of him as 'a man of courage;' and in the days of the Armada he took command, as captain, of three hundred men of Ely. About 1591 he was knighted, and must therefore have then possessed the qualification necessary in those days for a knight-bachelor—land to the value of 40*l.* a year.

Among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum is a paper by North, entitled 'Exceptions against the Suit of [the] Surveyor of Gaugers of Beer and Ale,' dated 9 Jan. 1591. In 1592 he was placed on the commission of the peace for the county of Cambridge, and his name ('Thomas North, miles') is again found on the roll of justices for 1597. In 1598 he received a grant of 20*l.* from the town of Cambridge, and in 1601 a pension of 40*l.* a year from the queen, 'in consideration of the good and faithful service done unto us.' He was then nearly seventy years of age, and doubtless died soon afterwards, although no record of his death is accessible. North was married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Colville of London, and widow of Robert Rich; and, secondly, to Judith, daughter of Henry Vesey of Isleham, Cambridgeshire, and widow of Robert Bridgwater. This lady was a third time married, to John Courthope, second son of John Courthope of Whiligh, Sussex. By his first wife he was father of Edward, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wren of Haddenham, Isle of Ely; and Elizabeth, married in June 1579 to Thomas Stuteville of Brinkley, Cambridgeshire. Cooper mentions a third child, Roger, but the boy's name is absent from the family records; and if he ever existed, it is probable that he died in infancy.

North's literary work consisted of translations; but he exerted a powerful influence on Elizabethan writers, and has been described as the first great master of English prose. In December 1557 he published in London, with a dedication to Queen Mary, his first book, which was translated from Guevara's 'Libro Aureo,' a Spanish adaptation of the 'Meditations of Marcus Aurelius.' North's book was entitled 'The Diall of Princes, compiled by the reuerende Father in God, Don Anthony Gueuara, Byshop of Guadix, Preacher and Chronicler to Charles the Fift, late of that name Emperour. Englysshed oute of the Frenche by Thomas North, seconde sonne of the Lord North. Right necessarie and pleasaunt to all gentylmen and others whiche are louers of vertue.' North's translation, although professedly from the French, was in fact made in large measure from the Spanish original. A briefer version by Guevara of the same work had already appeared in English as the 'Golden Boke of Marcus Aurelius,' in 1534, from the pen of John Bourchier, lord Berners, the translator of Froissart. Berners's work had reached its fifth edition by 1557. Recent critics have detected in Guevara's Spanish style a close resemblance to the euphuism which John Lyly [q. v.] rendered popular in Elizabeth's reign. Lyly was doubtless acquainted with the version of Guevara's 'Marcus Aurelius' by Berners and North respectively, and probably borrowed some of his sentiments from one or other of them. But it is very unlikely that he derived the peculiarities of his style from either work. 'Euphuistic' passages occur rarely in North's version, and the endeavours to fix either

on him or on Berners the parentage of English euphuism have not at present proved successful. North's work was, nevertheless, highly popular in his day. In 1568 appeared a second edition, 'now newly revised and corrected by hym, refourmed of faultes escaped in the first edition; with an amplification also of a fourth booke annexed to the same, entituled the Fauored Courtier, neuer heretofore imprinted in our vulgar tongue. Right necessarie and pleasaunt to all noble and vertuous persones (by Richard Tottill and Thomas Marshe, Anno Domino 1568).' A third edition appeared in 1582, and a fourth in 1619.

In 1570 he brought out his second work, entitled 'The Morall Philosophie of Doni: Drawne out of the auncient writers. A worke first compiled in the Indian tongue, and afterwards reduced into diuers other languages: and now lastly Englished out of Italian by Thomas North, brother to the Right Honourable Sir Roger North, knight, Lorde North of Kyrtheling.' A second edition is dated 1601. A reprint, edited by Mr. J. Jacobs, appeared in 1891. The book consists of a collection of ancient oriental fables, rendered with rare wit and vigour from the Italian of Antonio Francesco Doni.

In 1579 North published the work by which he will be best remembered—his translation of Plutarch's 'Lives,' which he rendered from the French of Amyot. It was entitled 'The Lives of the Noble Grecians and Romanes, compared together by that graue learned Philosopher and Historiographer, Plutarke of Chæronea: Translated out of Greeke into French by James Amyot, Abbot of Bellozane, Bishop of Auxerre, one of the King's Priuy Counsel, and Great Amner of Fraunce; and out of French into Englishe by Thomas North. Imprinted at London by Thomas Vautrouiller and John Wight, 1579,' fol. A new title-page introduces 'the Lives of Hannibal and Scipio Africanus, translated out of Latine into French by Charles de l'Escluse, and out of French into English by Thomas North.' A second edition appeared in 1595, fol. ('R. Field for B. Norton'). In 1603 to a new edition were 'added the Lives of Epaminondas, of Philip of Macedon, of Dionysius the elder, tyrant of Sicilia, of Augustus Cæsar, of Pluturke, and of Seneca: with the liues of nine other excellent Chieftaines of Warre: collected out of Emylius Probus by S. G. S., and Englished by the aforesaid Translator.' A later edition was in two parts, dated respectively 1610 and 1612. Other issues are dated 1631, 1657—in which, according to Wood, Selden had a hand—and 1676 (Cambridge, fol.) This was the last complete edition. North's translation was supplanted in popular reading by one which appeared in 1683–6, with a preface by Dryden, and subsequently by the well-known edition of John and William Langhorne, which was issued in 1770.

North dedicated the book to Queen Elizabeth, and it was one of the most popular of her day. It is written throughout in admirably vivid and robust prose. But it is as Shakespeare's storehouse of classical learning that it presents itself in its most interesting aspect. To it (it is not too much to say) we owe the existence of the plays of 'Julius Cæsar,' 'Coriolanus,' and 'Antony and Cleopatra,' while 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' 'Pericles,' and 'Timon of Athens' are all indebted to it. In 'Coriolanus' whole speeches have been transferred bodily from North, but it is in 'Antony and Cleopatra' that North's diction has been most closely followed. Collier is of opinion that Shakespeare used the third edition, and Mr. Allan Park Paton has written a learned but unconvincing pamphlet to prove that a copy of that edition, now in the Greenock Library, was the poet's property, and the very book from which he worked.

In 1875, 'Shakespeare's Plutarch, being a selection from the Lives in North's Plutarch which illustrate Shakespeare's Plays,' was edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, who says that, although North fell into some mistakes which Amyot had avoided, his English is especially good, racy, and well expressed. 'He had the advantage of writing at a period when nervous idiomatic English was well understood and commonly written; so that he constantly uses expressions which illustrate in a very interesting manner the language of our Authorised Version of the Bible.' 'Four Chapters of North's Plutarch,' containing the lives of Coriolanus, Cæsar, Antonius, and Brutus, were edited by F. A. Leo, 1878, 4to; and numerous single lives have appeared in Cassell's 'Universal Library.'

[Booke of Howshold Charges of Roger, lord North; Brueggemann's View of the English Editions of Ancient Greek and Latin Authors, pp. 319–20; Calendar of Hatfield MSS. pt. ii.; Collins's Peerage, vol. iv.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 350; Dépêches de La Mothe Fénelon, vi. 296; Haslewood's Ancient Critical Essays, ii. 238; Hazlitt's Shakespeare's Library, 2nd ed.; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 564, 817, 823, 856, 1071, 1809; Knight's Shakespeare Tragedies, ii. 148; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii.; Paton's Notes on North's Plutarch, Greenock, 1871; Privy Signet Bills,

Chapter House, April 1601; Quarterly Review, vol. cx. art. 7; State Papers, Dom. Eliz. Docquets, February 1592; will of Edward, lord North; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 375.] F. B.

NORTH, THOMAS (1830–1884), antiquary and campanologist, son of Thomas North of Burton End, Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire, by his wife, Mary Raven, was born at Melton Mowbray on 24 Jan. 1830. He was educated at the grammar school of his native town. Upon leaving school he entered the office of Mr. Woodcock, a solicitor at Melton Mowbray, but presently gave up the law, removed to Leicester, and entered Paget's bank there. Here he remained until 1872, when failing health compelled him to retire to Ventnor. North was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1875. In 1881 he removed to the Plâs, Llanfairfechan, where he resided until his death on 27 Feb. 1884. He married, on 23 May 1860, Fanny, daughter of Richard Luck of Leicester, by whom he had an only son. The Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society erected to his memory a brass tablet in the church of St. Martin, Leicester.

From an early age North was a student of archæology and antiquities. In 1861 he was elected honorary secretary of the Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society, and he edited all its 'Transactions' and papers from that time until his death, himself contributing upwards of thirty papers. Among the most important of these were 'Tradesmen's Tokens issued in Leicestershire,' 'The Mowbrays, Lords of Melton,' 'The Constables of Melton,' 'Leicester Ancient Stained Glass,' 'The Letters of Alderman Robert Heyricke,' &c. Eight of these papers relate to his native town, of which he projected a history, although he never lived to complete it. His earliest and perhaps best known book was 'A Chronicle of the Church of St. Martin in Leicester during the Reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, with some Account of its minor Altars and ancient Guilds,' 1866, a work of learning and research, which has been referred to in several ecclesiastical suits. In later life he made campanology his special study, and brought out in rapid succession a series of monographs on the church bells of various counties, other volumes being in preparation at the time of his death.

North's works are: 1. 'A Chronicle of the Church of St. Martin in Leicester,' &c., 1866, referred to above. 2. 'The Church Bells of Leicestershire: their Inscriptions, Traditions, and peculiar Uses, with Chapters on Bells and the Leicester Bell Founders,' 1876. 3. 'The Church Bells of Northamptonshire,' 1878. 4. 'The Church Bells of Rutland,' 1880. 5. 'The Church Bells of Lincolnshire,' 1882. 6. 'The Church Bells of Bedfordshire,' 1883. 7. 'The Accounts of the Churchwardens of St. Martin's, Leicester, 1489–1844,' 1884. 8. 'The Church Bells of Hertfordshire,' 1887, edited, after North's decease, from his materials by J. C. L. Stahlschmidt. He also edited the first five volumes of the 'Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society's Transactions,' and the Leicestershire section of vols. vi. to xvii. of the 'Associated Architectural Societies' Reports and Papers.'

[Transactions of the Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society, vol. vi.; Church Bells, 8 March 1884; and information kindly communicated by his widow.] W. G. D. F.

NORTH, WILLIAM, sixth BARON NORTH (1678–1734), elder son of Charles, fifth baron, by Catherine, only daughter of William, lord Grey of Wark, and grandson of Dudley, fourth baron North [q. v.], was born on 22 Dec. 1678. His father, upon his marriage in 1673, had been summoned by special writ to take his seat in the House of Lords as Lord Grey of Rolleston, and he succeeded to the barony of North in 1677, from which time he was known as Lord North and Grey. A few months after his father's death in January 1691, his mother remarried the Hon. Francis Russell, governor of Barbados, leaving his younger brother Charles and his sister Dudleya to the young peer's care. The three had been brought up together, and among them there had grown up 'a deep and romantic affection.' The two brothers entered at Magdalene College, Cambridge, together on 22 Oct. 1691, and Charles, the younger, graduated M.A. in 1695, and was elected to a fellowship at his college in 1698. William, however, left Cambridge without taking a degree in 1694, and entered at Foubert's military academy, which had been established by William III in Leicester Fields, with a view to qualify himself for the profession of arms. Dissipation soon involved him heavily in debt, and to extricate himself, he, by the advice of his uncle, Roger North, travelled for three years, remaining abroad until he came of age and took his seat in the House of Lords in 1699. In March 1702 William III signed his commission as captain of footguards in the new levies. He was soon despatched to the seat of the war, and on 15 Jan. 1703 he was made colonel of the 10th regiment of foot (BEATSON, *Political Index*, ii. 210). He lost his right hand at Blenheim on 13 Aug. 1704 (BOYER, *Annals of Anne*, 1735, p. 153). When Marlborough returned to England in December, Lord

North accompanied him, and in the following February he was made brigadier-general. In the campaign of 1705 he was again at Marlborough's side, and on 26 Oct. 1705 he married Maria Margaretta, daughter of Vryheer van Ellemeet, treasurer of Holland. Shortly afterwards he was in England, and protested against the vote of the lords that the church was not in danger. He spent most of the next three years with the army in Flanders; but he took part in the debates about the union, protesting against the small proportion of land-tax to be paid by Scotland according to the ninth article of the union. He also took a prominent part in the debate about Sacheverell, trying to quash the impeachment. He was promoted lieutenant-general in May 1710, and in November of that year he was sufficiently under the domination of party spirit to oppose a vote of thanks being awarded to Marlborough for the campaign just concluded. Nevertheless in January 1712 he had the grace to entertain Prince Eugène during his visit to London (*ib.* p. 536). He had been created lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire early in 1711, in the room of the Duke of Bedford, and on 13 Dec. 1711 he was made a privy councillor (*ib.* p. 532); he also became governor of Portsmouth.

His Jacobite tendencies increased in strength as Anne's reign approached its end. On 31 June 1713 the Earl of Wharton moved that an address should be presented to the queen urging her to use her influence with the friendly powers of Europe that they should not harbour the Pretender. After a long silence North represented with some readiness that such an address would imply distrust of her majesty, and he asked, in conclusion, since most of the powers were in amity with her majesty, where would their lordships have the Pretender reside? To this Peterborough replied that the fittest place for him to improve himself was Rome. Similarly in April 1714 North spoke warmly against setting a price upon the Pretender's head (*ib.* pp. 184–5). In June of the same year he made his last notable speech in the house in favour of the Schism Bill (*ib.* p. 705).

With the advent of the Brunswick line North's career virtually came to an end. He took no part in the insurrection of 1716, and corresponded rarely with leading Jacobites abroad. Nevertheless on 28 Sept. 1722 he was committed to the Tower for his complicity in Atterbury's plot (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 180). He managed to escape from the Tower, and got as far as the Isle of Wight, but was there re-arrested. Finally North was admitted to bail in 20,000*l.* for himself and four sureties of 10,000*l.* each. He shortly afterwards retired to Paris. Little is known of his subsequent wanderings on the continent; in March 1732 a Captain Powell dined with him in Paris, and found him 'something off his bloom, but not off his politeness' (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 476). He was then on the eve of setting out for Spain. He died, a childless man and an exile, at Madrid on 31 Oct. 1734. He had joined the Roman catholic communion in 1728, and thereby lost the friendship of his old ally Atterbury. His second title of Lord Grey expired; the barony of North devolved upon his second cousin Francis, first earl of Guilford [q. v.], who had succeeded his father Francis, the lord-keeper's son and heir, on 17 Oct. 1729. A fine portrait of Lord North and Grey, by Kneller (now at Waldershare), was engraved in mezzotint by I. Simon. A portrait of Lady North, who died in 1732, was engraved by the same artist, after Kneller.

Lord North's sister, Dudleya North (1675–1712), born at her father's house in Leicester Fields in 1675, was distinguished for her learning. While still a young girl she begged leave to join her brothers in studying Latin and Greek with their private tutor at Kirtling, and subsequently she mastered Hebrew and some other eastern languages. Her valuable collection of oriental literature was, together with the remainder of her books, presented by her brother to the parochial library of Rougham in Norfolk, built and founded by her uncle, Roger North, for the use, under certain restrictions, of the clergy of the district. This gift included a Hebrew bible, bound in blue turkey morocco, with silver clasps, which she had been in the habit of carrying to church. She appears to have been a woman not only of great attainments, but of rare beauty of character, and the depth of the attachment existing between herself and her two brothers receives pleasing illustration from the family correspondence. Having injured her health by over-study, she died, at the age of thirty-seven, of 'a sedentary distemper,' at the house of her sister-in-law, Lady North and Grey, in Bond Street (25 April 1712), and was buried at Kirtling (Ballard, *Memoirs of Learned Ladies*, 1752; materials kindly furnished by Lady Frances Bushby).

[Collins's Peerage, vol. iv., s.v. Guilford; Peerage of England, 1710, pt. ii. p. 44; North's Lives of the Norths, ed. Jessopp, 1890, iii. 292, 295–298; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, passim; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735, passim; Wentworth Papers, ed. Cartwright, pp. 114, 476; Duke of Marlborough's Despatches, vol. i. passim; The Stuart Papers, ed.

Glover, 1847; Atterbury's Works, 1789–98, ii. 381, 415; Williams's Memoirs and Correspondence of Bishop Atterbury, i. 385, 410; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] T. S.

NORTHALIS, RICHARD (*d.* 1397), archbishop of Dublin, was perhaps the son of John Northale, *alias* Clerk, who was sheriff of London in 1335–6, and died in 1349 (BALE, *Script.*; *Monumenta Franciscana*, ii. 153; SHARPE, *Calendar of Wills*, pp. 532, 572). Richard entered the Carmelite friary in London, and is said to have been chaplain to Richard II (FULLER, *Worthies*). He was made bishop of Ossory in November 1386 (*Irish Pat. Roll*, 10 Ric. II, Nos. 52, 60). From this time onwards he was continually employed in affairs of state. He was absent from Ireland in February 1387 (*Irish Pat.* 10 Ric. II, No. 110); abroad on business, apparently at the papal court, in July 1388 (*Pat.* 12 Ric. II, pt. i. m. 26); in England in February 1389, and likely to be absent from Ireland for two years (*Pat.* 12 Ric. II, pt. 2, m. 5). In June 1389 he obtained leave to receive all the temporalities of his see while he was absent on the king's business. In November 1390 he complained that in spite of this order two-thirds of the revenues had been kept back by the king's officers (*Pat.* 12 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 2, and 14, pt. i. m. 30). During his absence serious disturbances took place in the diocese, and the bishop's representatives were commissioned to 'treat and parley' with the rebels (*Irish Pat.* 13 Ric. II, No. 191). At the end of 1390 Richard returned to Ireland, and was appointed one of the custodians of the temporalities of the vacant see of Dublin (*Pat.* 14 Ric. II, pt. i. m. 14). In February 1391 he was licensed by the king to bring or send 'corn, horses, falcons, hawks, fish, gold, and silver' from Ireland to England (*Pat.* 14 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 32). A few days later he was commissioned with others to convoke in convenient places the chief persons of each part of the English colony, and to take evidence on oath concerning losses and grievances, the delinquencies of the royal officers, and the remedies to be applied; to investigate the dealings of the lord justice, Sir John Stanley [q. v.], with the native chieftains, and ascertain the state of the revenues (*Pat.* 14 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 18).

In March 1391 the king, 'relying on the circumspection, prudence, and fidelity' of the bishop, summoned him 'to work on some of our affairs intimately concerning us,' and ordered that the revenue of his see should be paid to him (*Pat. ib.* m. 20). These affairs, which were calculated to employ him for three years, had reference to Rome, and were perhaps connected with the schism or the anti-papal legislation of the time (cf. *Pat. ib.* m. 47). In August 1391 Northalis was again in Ireland, acting as deputy-justice in the county of Kilkenny, and negotiating with the natives (*Irish Pat.* 15 Ric. II, No. 77). In the winter of 1392–3 he attended meetings of the council, was appointed lord-chancellor of Ireland in May 1393, and held office for about a year (*Pat.* 16 Ric. II, pt. iii. m. 9; *Irish Pat.* 18 Ric. II, Nos. 46–8). He performed many onerous duties, negotiating frequently with English and Irish in the absence of the lord justice, James Butler, third earl of Ormonde, and attending the latter in an expedition to Munster with an armed force (*Irish Close Roll*, 17 Ric. II, No. 1). At the petition of the council he received (April 1394) a reward of 20*l.*, because the fees of the chancellorship did not cover a third of his expenses (*ib.*) He was summoned to attend the king at a council at Kilkenny in April 1395 (*Irish Close Roll*, 18 Ric. II, No. 68). He was translated by papal bull to the archbishopric of Dublin, and obtained restitution of the temporalities on 4 Feb. 1396 (*Pat.* 19 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 34). On 1 April he obtained license to leave Ireland without incurring the penalties of the statute of absentees, on condition of furnishing men-at-arms for the defence of the land (*Pat. ib.* m. 23). He died in Dublin, 20 July 1397, and was buried in the cathedral church of St. Patrick.

He is said to have written 'Sermones' and 'Ad Ecclesiarum Parochos' (BALE). Neither is extant. The statement that he wrote a 'Hymn on St. Canute' (*Bibl. Carm.*) involves two mistakes: Richard Lederede or Ledred [q. v.] composed a hymn in honour of St. Cainnech, patron saint of Ossory Cathedral.

[Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ, 1824; Rotulorum Patentium et Clausorum Cancellariæ Hiberniæ Calendarium, 1828; Harris's Ware, 1764; Camden's Britannia, iii. 690; Roll of the Proceedings of the King's Council in Ireland, 1392–3, 1877; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern.; Villiers de S. Etienne's Bibliotheca Carmelitana, 1752.] A. G. L.

NORTHALL, JOHN (1723?–1759), captain in the royal artillery, entered the service as a gentleman-cadet in the royal regiment of artillery on 1 July 1741, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant fireworker on 1 April 1742. He served under Colonel Thomas Pattison, R.A., with the royal artillery in Flanders in 1742, and was promoted second lieutenant on 1 April 1744. He was present at the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May 1745, and became first lieutenant on

3 Oct. 1745, captain-lieutenant 24 March 1752, and captain 1 Oct. 1755. In February 1752 he went to Minorca, and thence embarked for Leghorn. Instead of making the usual tour of Italy, he first visited the principal cities of Tuscany, and, after a cursory visit to Rome, went to Naples. Then, after a more lengthened stay in Rome, he went to Loretto, Bologna, Venice, Mantua, Parma, Modena, and returned to Leghorn, whence he sailed for Genoa. From Genoa he went by sea to Villafranca, and on by land to Marseilles. He died in 1759. A posthumous account of his Italian tour was published in July 1766: 'Travels through Italy; containing new and curious Observations on that Country. . . . With the most authentic Account yet published of capital Pieces in Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture that are to be seen in Italy, &c.,' London, 1766, 8vo.

[Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery, i. 124, 127; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Artillery; Gent. Mag. 1766, p. 336.] B. H. S.

NORTHALL, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1190), bishop of Worcester, derived his name from Northall in the hundred of Elthorne, Middlesex, where the dean and chapter of St. Paul's held property. William was probably educated in the cathedral school, though he first appears as witnessing a charter of Archbishop Theobald to St. Martin's Priory, c. 1160 (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, ii. 289). John of Salisbury wrote to him during the early part of Becket's exile (c. 1167) hinting that a gift of money would be acceptable. William seems to have given a lukewarm support to Becket. He read the gospel in St. Paul's on Ascension day, 1169, when Berengar delivered the letters excommunicating the Bishop of London, and he refused to be present at mass afterwards, against Becket's command. At this time he was probably already canon. He held the prebend of Neasdon before 1177, and resigned it in 1186. He became archdeacon of Gloucester in 1177, and was seneschal or steward to Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. In 1181 he was 'firmarius' of the manor of West Drayton, paying a rent of one mark to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. He had the custody of the temporalities of the see of Rochester in 1184–5, and of the see of Worcester, 1185–6, then in the king's hands; and Henry II gave him the bishopric of Worcester at the council of Eynsham in May 1186. He was present at the council of Marlborough (14 Sept.), and was consecrated at Westminster, with Hugh of Lincoln [q.v.], by Baldwin, on 21 Sept. 1186. In February 1187 he was one of those sent by the king, at Baldwin's request, to negotiate with the monks of Canterbury in their quarrel with the archbishop. Gervase says, on this occasion, that Northall worked in secret, like a snake in the path, being a man of business, with little grace of bearing ('usu magis quam arte peritus'). At the beginning of the next year the monks wrote urging him to persuade the archbishop to renounce his design of building the new church. He was again sent by the king in February 1188 as mediator in this quarrel, and he was present when the compromise proposed by Richard I was accepted on 1 Dec. 1189. He was in attendance on Richard at Winchester in August 1189, and assisted at the coronation. He was present at the council of Pipewell, 15 Sept. 1189, and witnessed the charter by which Richard released the king of Scots from subjection on 26 Nov. He died on 2, or more probably 3, May 1190 (*MS. Cott.* Domit. i. f. 150; *Annals of Worcester*, p. 387).

Giraldus Cambrensis relates that William forbade a certain English song to be sung in his diocese, because a priest of Worcester one morning, instead of the salutation, 'Dominus vobiscum,' solemnly chanted the refrain of the song 'Swete lamman dhin are.'

[Gervase of Canterbury; Epistolæ Cantuarienses (in Chron. and Mem. of Richard I); Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, vol. vi.; Rad. de Diceto; Benedicti Abbatis Gesta Regis, Henr. II; Roger of Hoveden; Annales Monastici; Matt. Paris's Chron. Majora, vol. ii.; Giraldus Cambrensis, vol. ii.; Domesday of St. Paul's; Le Neve's Fasti; Newcourt's Repertorium; Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer; Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, p. 316.] A. G. L.

NORTHAMPTON, MARQUISES OF. [See PARR, WILLIAM, first MARQUIS, 1513–1571; COMPTON, SPENCER JOSHUA ALWYNE, second MARQUIS of the second creation, 1790–1851.]

NORTHAMPTON, EARLS OF. [See SENLIS, SIMON DE, *d.* 1109; BOHUN, WILLIAM DE, *d.* 1360; HOWARD, HENRY, 1540–1614; COMPTON, SPENCER, 1601–1643.]

NORTHAMPTON, HENRY DE, or FITZPETER (*fl.* 1202), judge, was probably a brother of Geoffrey Fitzpeter, earl of Essex [q. v.], who seems to have been closely connected with Northamptonshire, for both he and Simon Fitzpeter were in several years sheriffs of the county. Henry was an officer of the exchequer, a canon of St. Paul's (DUGDALE, *Origines Juridiciales*, pp. 21, 22), and held the church of St. Peter's, Northampton (*Close Rolls*, i. 520). He was a justice itinerant for Lincolnshire, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdonshire in 1189

(*Pipe Roll*, 1 Ric. I. 69, 194), and sat as one of the king's justices at Westminster and in the country in 1202 and later. In 1205 King John granted Henry Fitzpeter de Northampton license to make a park at Little Lunford (probably Ludford in Lincolnshire) (*Rotuli Chartarum*, ed. Hardy, i. 151), and from that year to 1207 Henry was joint-sheriff of Northamptonshire (*Close Rolls*, i. 34, 77). It may be inferred that he joined the baronial party, of which until his death Geoffrey Fitzpeter had been leader, for in November 1215 his lands and houses in Northampton were given away by the king (*ib.* p. 238). He received letters of protection in the following March. He founded an hospital within the precincts of St. Paul's, London (*Monasticon*, vi. 767). Dugdale (*Baronage*, i. 705) reckons a Henry, dean of Wolverhampton, among the sons of Geoffrey Fitzpeter, earl of Essex, and it does not seem possible to distinguish clearly between him and this Henry de Northampton.

[Authorities quoted; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 99, where the omission of any notice of a probable relationship between Henry and Earl Geoffrey must be noted as against the theory stated above; Dugdale's Chron. Survey, and Monasticon, vi. 767; Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 34, 77, 238, 520, ed. Hardy (Record publ.); Rot. Litt. Pat. pp. 54, 169, ed. Hardy (Record publ.); Pipe Roll, 1 Ric. I, pp. 69, 194, ed. Hunter (Record publ.)] W. H.

NORTHAMPTON or COMBERTON, JOHN DE (*d.* 1397), lord mayor of London, was a draper of high repute in the company and was elected alderman of the city 20 Aug. 1375 (RILEY, *Memorials of London*, pp. 400, 404, 409); he was one of the sheriffs in 1377, was elected a member for the city in 1378 (*Returns of Members*, i. 200), and in 1380 was a commissioner for building a tower on the bank of the Thames for the protection of the shipping. He was elected to the mayoralty in 1381. He was one of the most prominent supporters of Wiclif in London, was no doubt connected with the interruption of Wiclif's trial at Lambeth in 1378, and with the interference of the citizens with the trial of John Aston in 1382 (WALSINGHAM, i. 356, ii. 65). The Londoners were at this time divided into two parties [see under BREMBRE, SIR NICHOLAS], and Northampton was the head of John of Gaunt's faction, while as regards municipal politics, which since 1376 had, owing to a change of procedure, run very high (*Liber Albus*, i. 41), he appears to have been leader of the party which sought to gain the favour of the populace and the members of the smaller companies, and to depress the great victualling companies. Relying on the support of his party, and specially of the Duke of Lancaster, he encouraged the citizens to set at nought the jurisdiction of their bishop by taking into their own hands the punishment of breaches of chastity. They imprisoned women guilty of these offences in the prison called the Tun on Cornhill, shaved their heads, and paraded them publicly with trumpets and pipes playing before them, and dealt in like fashion with their paramours, declaring that the prelates were negligent and venal, and that they would purify their city themselves. He was a bitter enemy of the London fishmongers, who were upheld by Sir Nicholas Brembre and Sir John Philipot [q. v.], both of the Grocers' Company, and Nicholas Exton of the Fishmongers' Company. He obtained from the king, Richard II, the extinction of their monopoly, prevented them from selling in the country, compelling them to sell in one market at a price fixed by the mayor, and with other citizens presented a petition to the king on which was founded an act of parliament that no fishmonger or other victualler should be eligible for the mayoralty or other judicial office (*Statutes at Large*, ii. 257). By these measures he brought the company so low that he is said to have forced the fishmongers to declare that they were unworthy to be ranked among the crafts or mysteries of the city. As his proceedings, while raising the price of fish in the country, lowered it in London, they were highly popular among the poorer class (WALSINGHAM, ii. 66). He is said to have attempted to depress others of the companies, but to have been checked. Nor did he accomplish so much without meeting with violent opposition. On one occasion he was insulted in his court, and on another a fishmonger was committed to prison for speaking against him (*Memorials*, pp. 462, 472). So long, however, as he was mayor, he made his position good, and forced Sir John Philipot to resign his aldermanry, because he was allied with his enemies. In 1383 he was succeeded in the mayoralty by Brembre, whose election was carried by the strong hand of certain crafts, and with the approval and perhaps help of the king. Northampton's work was at once undone, the fishmongers regained their privileges, and the greater companies triumphed.

He did not submit quietly to his defeat; the party that he led was numerous and excited, there was talk of making him mayor in spite of his enemies, and the supporters of Brembre believed that the new lord mayor's life was threatened. Northampton was joined by a large number of men when he walked

the streets, and seems to have allied himself to the anti-court party among the nobles; for the dispute in the city had a strong bearing on the affairs of the kingdom. In February 1384 Thomas Mowbray, earl of Nottingham, dined with him, and after dinner asked him to walk with him to the Greyfriars' church, for that day was the anniversary of his brother, the late earl, who was buried there. Northampton went with the earl, and was, it is said, accompanied by four hundred men. The lord mayor met him, and asked why he went so attended. On his answering that the men came with him because it pleased them, Brembre arrested him, and he was sent down to Corfe Castle, and there imprisoned on a charge of sedition. One of his most active adherents, a member of the Shoemakers' Company, was beheaded for insurrection. His clerk, Thomas Usk, was arrested by the sheriffs in July, and accused him of many crimes, but it was thought that he was suborned by Brembre (*Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 360; *Polychronicon*, App. ix. 45). He was brought before King Richard and the council at Reading, and denied all Usk's accusations. When Richard was about to sentence him to the forfeiture of his goods, leaving him one hundred marks a year for his maintenance, he said that the king should not condemn him in the absence of his lord the Duke of Lancaster. On this the king fell into a rage, and declared that he would have him hanged forthwith. He was appeased by the queen, and Northampton was sent back to Corfe, whence in September he was brought up to London and imprisoned in the Tower. He was tried there, and sentenced either to the wager of battle, or to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. The sentence was commuted; he was to be imprisoned for life, his goods were to be confiscated, and he was not to come within a hundred miles of London (Walsingham, ii. 116). He was imprisoned in Tintagel Castle. John of Gaunt interceded for him in 1386, but his enemies in London opposed his release, and he was kept in prison. In April 1387 he was released, and his goods were restored to him at the instance, it was believed, of the Duke of Ireland [see Vere, Robert de, Earl of Oxford, 1362–1393], who probably desired to conciliate Northampton's party in the city.

A petition presented in the parliament of this year by the cordwainers and other companies complaining that the then Lord Mayor Exton had caused a book of good customs, called the 'Jubilee,' to be burnt, marks the revival of the party in the city (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 227). A John de Northampton, probably the late lord mayor, was returned as member for Southwark to the 'Merciless parliament' which met on 3 Feb. 1388. Northampton's friends were in the ascendant. Brembre was executed the same month, and in March Usk was beheaded, persisting in his charges against his former master. Richard allowed Northampton to enter London, though for a while he would not consent to his residing there. In 1390, however, this too was granted, on a petition of the citizens. A proclamation was made by the lord mayor and aldermen in 1391 that no one should thenceforward utter his opinion concerning Sir Nicholas Brembre, or John of Northampton, formerly mayor, men of great power and estate (*Memorials*, p. 526). In 1395 he was restored to his privileges in the city (*Letter-Book*, H, f. 300). His will, dated 17 Dec. 1397, was enrolled 11 Feb. 1397–8. Northampton was buried in St. Alphage's Church, Cripplegate.

[Walsingham's Hist. Angl. ii. 65, 66, 71, 110, 111, 116 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. Angliæ, pp. 358, 360 (Rolls Ser.); Vita Ric. II, pp. 48, 49 (ed. Hearne); Chron. in cont. of Higden's Polychronicon, ix. (Rolls Ser.); Liber Albus ap. Munimenta Gildhallæ Lond. i. 41, iii. 423 seqq. (Rolls Ser.); Riley's Memorials of London; Maitland's Hist. of London, p. 142; Stow's Survey, pp. 305, 556, ed. 1633; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 446, 467, iii. 575; Sharpe's Calendar of Letter-Books of City of London.] W. H.

NORTHBROOK, first Baron. [See Baring, Sir Francis Thornhill, 1796–1866.]

NORTHBROOKE, JOHN (*fl.* 1570), preacher and writer against plays, born in Devonshire (*Poore Man's Garden*, Epistle), was one of the first ministers ordained by Gilbert Berkeley, Queen Elizabeth's bishop of Bath and Wells. He is stated by Tanner, who refers to Lewis Evans's translation of the 'Tabulæ Hæreseon' of the Bishop of Roermund (Antwerp, 1565), to have been for some time in the prison of the Bishop of Exeter. In 1568 he was 'minister and preacher of the word of God' at St. Mary de Redcliffe, Bristol. In the epistle dedicatory of his first book he gives as his third reason for publishing it that one John Blackeall, born in Exeter, while doing penance at Paul's Cross for various offences detected by Northbrooke's instrumentality, uttered 'against me many foule and sclaunderous reportes.' Northbrooke had in consequence been summoned to town by the queen's commissioners, but before he could arrive Blackeall 'stole awaie' from the Marshalsea, in which he was confined. In 1571 Northbrooke was procurator for the Bristol clergy in the synod at London. Tanner thinks he was the John Northbrock presented by Queen Elizabeth

to the vicarage of Berkeley, Gloucestershire, in 1575, and suggests that he was the John Northbrooke who was presented to Walton, in the diocese of Wells, 7 Oct. 1570 and who resigned in August 1577 (cf. WEAVER, *Somerset Incumbents*, p. 298). In 1579 he was apparently residing at Henbury, near Bristol.

He was author of: 1. 'Spiritus est Vicarius Christi in Terra. A breefe and pithie summe of the Christian Faith, made in fourme of Confession, with a Confutation of the Papistes Objections and Argumentes in sundry Pointes of Religion, repugnant to the Christian Faith: made by John Northbrooke, Minister and a Preacher of the Worde of God,' b.l., London, 1571, 4to; 1582, 8vo, 'newly corrected and amended.' The dedicatory letter to Gilbert Berkeley contains some autobiographical details. 2. 'Spiritus est Vicarius Christi in Terra. The Poore Mans Garden, wherein are Flowers of the Scriptures, and Doctours, very necessary and profitable for the simple and ignoraunt people to read: truely collected and diligently gathered together, by John Northbrooke, Minister and Preacher of the Worde of God. And nowe newly corrected and largely augmented by the former Aucthour,' b.l., London, 1573, 8vo. This was apparently not the first edition. There were other editions in 1580 and 1606. The 'Epistle' by Northbrooke is addressed to the 'Bishop of Excester.' An 'Epistle to the Reader' is signed 'Thomas Knel, Ju.,' in 1573, 'T. Knell' in 1580. Both 1 and 2 are written against Thomas Harding (1516–1572) [q. v.] 3. 'Spiritus est Vicarius Christi in Terra. A Treatise wherein Dicing, Dauncing, vaine Playes, or Enterluds, with other idle Pastimes, &c., commonly used on the Sabboth Day, are reproved by the Authoritie of the Word of God and auntient writers. Made Dialoguewise by John Northbrooke, Minister and Preacher of the Word of God,' London, b.l., 1579, 4to, and again, 1579, 4to. The 'Address to the Reader' is dated 'from Henbury.' There are occasional scraps of verse in the volume. This tract is important as 'the earliest separate and systematic attack' upon dramatic performances in England. It was entered at Stationers' Hall in 1577. It contains the first mention by name of the playhouses the Theatre and Curtain, and witnesses to the great variety of topics already dealt with on the stage. J. P. Collier in 1843 edited it for the Shakespeare Society, with an introduction.

[J. P. Collier's Introduction to the Treatise against Dicing, &c.; Strype's Annals, II. i. 145–7; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, p. 288; Collier's Poetical Decameron, ii. 231; Collier's History of Dramatic Poetry, i. 326, ii. 336, iii. 83; Collier's Bibliographical and Critical Account, &c., ii. 55; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, 2nd edit. p. 140; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, i. 467 (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487.)] R. B.

NORTHBURGH, MICHAEL DE (*d.* 1361), bishop of London, was probably a relative, perhaps a nephew or younger brother, of Roger de Northburgh [q. v.] He was possibly educated at Oxford, and is described as a doctor of laws. On 13 Oct. 1331, when he is called Master Michael de Northburgh, he had license to nominate an attorney for three years, as he was going beyond the seas (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, 1330–4, 180). On 7 July 1330 he had received the prebend of Colwich, Lichfield, which he held till the next year; afterwards he held at Lichfield the prebends of Tachbrook from 23 Oct. 1340 to 29 Jan. 1342, Wolvey from 15 Sept. 1342 to 4 April 1353, and Longden from 21 Oct. 1351 to 29 Oct. 1352; he was also precentor from 29 March 1339 to 1340, and archdeacon of Chester from 5 Feb. 1340. Northburgh likewise held the prebend of Banbury, Lincoln, in 1344, and was archdeacon of Suffolk 27 May 1347. In 1350 he received the prebend of Bugthorpe, York; on 6 May 1351 Netherbury, Salisbury; on 1 Sept. 1351 that of Mapesbury, St. Paul's; and 30 June 1353 that of Strensall, York. He was dean of St. Clement's-within-the-Castle, Pontefract, before 21 May 1339, when he exchanged this post for a canonry at Hereford. From 1341 to 1351 he held the rectory of Pulham, Norfolk, which in the latter year he exchanged for Ledbury, Herefordshire. He also held at one time the prebend of Lyme, Salisbury. Like Roger de Northburgh, he entered the royal service, and on 23 Feb. 1345, being then canon of Lichfield and Hereford, was of sufficient importance to be joined with Sir Nigel Loryng [q. v.] on a mission to the pope touching the dispensation for a marriage between the Prince of Wales and a daughter of the Duke of Brabant, and to excuse the proposed embassy of Henry of Lancaster (*Fœdera*, iii. 32; HEMINGBURGH, ii. 412). In July 1346, when he is described as 'a worthy clerk and one of the king's counsellors,' he accompanied Edward III on his French expedition. During the campaign he wrote two letters home describing the march from La Hogue to Caen, and from Poissy to Calais. On 28 Oct. 1346 he was one of the commissioners appointed to negotiate alliances with foreign powers (*Fœdera*, iii. 92). On 11 Oct. 1348 he was a commissioner to treat with the Count of Flanders; and on 28 Oct. 1349 he had power, with others, to prorogue the truce

with France, and on 3 Sept. 1350 to confirm the articles with the count lately considered at Dunkirk. By this time he had risen to be the king's secretary. On 4 Sept. 1351 Northburgh had power to receive security from Charles de Blois for his release, and on 26 March 1352, when he was keeper of the privy seal, to receive Charles's ransom. On 19 Feb. 1353 he was appointed one of three to treat for a truce with France, and again on various occasions up to 30 March 1354 (*ib.* iii. 175, 188, 202, 230, 241, 253–4, 260–1, 275). On 3 Nov. 1353 he had received a pension of 60*s.* from Christ Church, Canterbury, for his services as counsel to the convent (*Lit. Cant.* iii. 317). On 23 April 1354 Northburgh was elected bishop of London. His election was confirmed next day; but, though he received the temporalities on 23 June, he was not consecrated till 12 July 1355 by William Edendon, bishop of Winchester, at St. Mary's, Southwark (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.*) After his election as bishop, Northburgh was again commissioned to conduct the negotiations for peace with France at the papal court on 28 Aug. and 30 Oct. 1354. With this purpose he was at Avignon shortly before Christmas; but the French envoys repudiated the proposed terms, and, after the death of the Bishop of Norwich, the other English envoys returned home without having effected their purpose (*Fœdera*, iii. 283, 289; Avesbury, p. 421). In the following July Northburgh was once more employed in negotiations with the French at Guisnes (*Fœdera*, iii. 303, 308). On 27 Sept. 1360 he was present at the consecration of Robert Stretton as bishop of Lichfield. Northburgh died of the plague at Copford, Essex, on 9 Sept. 1361, and, in accordance with the directions of his will, was buried near the west door of St. Paul's Cathedral.

Northburgh's will is dated 23 May 1361. By it he left 100*l.* for the maintenance of poor scholars of the civil and canon law at Oxford, with 20*l.* for their master. Various other bequests were made to religious houses, but the chief was of 2,000*l.* for the Carthusian house at Newchurchhaw, which place and patronage he had acquired from Sir Walter de Manny. He is probably entitled to share with Manny the credit of being the founder of the London Charterhouse [see more fully under Manny, Sir Walter de]. Northburgh also left a thousand marks for a chest for loans at St. Paul's. He bequeathed his books on civil and canon law, and also his own magnum opus, called a 'Concordance of Law and Canons,' to Michael Fre. Nothing more is known of this 'Concordance.' Northburgh's two letters descriptive of the campaign of 1346 are preserved in the original French in Robert de Avesbury's 'Chronicle,' pp. 358–60, 367–9. A Latin version of the first is given by Murimuth, pp. 212–14; the second is printed in Champollion-Figeac's 'Lettres des Rois, Reines,' &c., ii. 79–81. These letters are a valuable contribution to our knowledge of the campaign. Their importance is illustrated by M. S. Luce in the notes to the third volume of his edition of Froissart.

[Chronica A. Murimuth et R. de Avesbury; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, i. 296 (both in Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 566, 579, 591, 613, 628, ii. 104, 291, 339, 407, 487, iii. 181, 215; Wharton's De Episc. Lond. pp. 131–3, and Anglia Sacra, ii. 44; Sharpe's Calendar of Wills in the Court of Husting, ii. 61; Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, iii. 311–15; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 47.] C. L. K.

NORTHBURGH, ROGER de (*d.* 1359?), bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, was perhaps a native of Norbury, Staffordshire, and educated at Cambridge. He must have entered the king's service at an early age. The first mention of him as a royal clerk is on 27 Oct. 1310 (*Cal. Close Rolls, Edw. II*, 1307–13, p. 337). He received from the king the livings of 'Botelbrigge,' Lincoln, on 16 Sept. 1311, Sprotton, Lincoln, on 17 April 1312, and 'Harwe' on 16 May 1313 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. II*, pp. 392, 454, 473). On 18 Jan. 1312 he received a pension of five marks from the Bishop of Durham, and in the following March he is mentioned as a royal messenger (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* i. 278, iv. 103). On 5 Oct. the abbey of Cerne was ordered to provide him with a fitting pension. In December he was one of the witnesses to the pacification between the king and the earls (*Fœdera*, ii. 192). In May 1313 he went abroad with the king for two months (*ib.* ii. 212). Godwin says that he was taken prisoner by the Scots in this year; if so his captivity was of short duration. On 16 June 1314 he had custody of the church of Ford, Durham, and on 26 Nov. received it to hold *in commendam* for six months, being then styled 'priest and rector of Bannes, Carlisle' (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* i. 564, 646). In 1315 he was made custos or comptroller of the wardrobe, in succession to William de Melton (*d.* 1340) [q. v.] (*Rot. Parl.* i. 344). On 11 June he received the prebend of Wistow, York; this preferment was followed by the prebends of Farendon cum Balderton, Lincoln, in 1316, of Newington, London, 1 Jan. 1317, and of Piona Parva and Well-

ington, Hereford, in the same year, and by the archdeaconry of Richmond on 29 May 1317. On 8 June 1317 he was accepted for a vacant canonry at Wells, which he received the same year. Afterwards, in 1322, he received the prebend of Stoke, Lincoln (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 521, 530, ii. 149, 217, 417, iii. 137, 225; *Fœdera*, ii. 492; *Report on MSS. of Wells Cathedral*, pp. 80, 300). In March 1318 he was one of the commissioners sent to treat with the Scots (*Fœdera*, ii. 358).

On 5 Oct. 1318, and again on 1 April 1319 and 9 Aug. 1320, Edward II addressed letters on Northburgh's behalf to the pope. The purport of the recommendation is revealed by later letters in August 1320 and July 1321, begging the pope to make Northburgh a cardinal, and asking for the good services of certain cardinals (*ib.* ii. 374, 390, 431, 433, 452–3). In one of these letters, dated 9 July 1320, he is described as the king's clerk and secretary. In September and October 1320 Northburgh was employed in negotiations with the Scots at Carlisle. On 16 April 1321 he had temporary charge of the great seal during the chancellor's illness, but his position does not entitle him to be regarded as regular keeper of the seal. About the end of this year Northburgh was papally provided to the bishopric of Lichfield and Coventry (Murimuth, p. 37). Edward wrote to the pope on 4 Jan. 1322, thanking him, and begging that, as Northburgh was to continue comptroller of the wardrobe and was much wanted in England, sanction might be given to his consecration without a journey to Rome (*Fœdera*, ii. 469). Edward again appealed to the pope with the same purpose on 4 April 1322, and eventually Northburgh was consecrated by Thomas Cobham, bishop of Worcester, at Hales Abbey on 27 June (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 54). There is no mention of Northburgh in the later years of Edward II's reign, and he would seem to have abandoned the court party. He was, however, summoned to various parliaments and councils between 1322 and 1325, and in February 1326 was ordered to assist the commissioners of array in his diocese (*Parl. Writs*, iv. 731–2).

On 13 Jan. 1327 he was one of those who swore in the Guildhall at London to support Isabella (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 321), and he soon appears in the service of the new government. On 15 Feb. he was joined with William Le Zouche in charge of the castle of Caerphilly, and in April was a commissioner to treat with the Scots (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, pp. 12, 95). On 8 Oct. he had power to treat for the king's marriage with Philippa of Hainault, and on 2 March 1328 he was made treasurer, though he only held the office till 20 May (*ib.* pp. 177, 249, 303). During the next twelve years Northburgh was still occasionally employed in public business, but without occupying a position of much importance. On 16 May 1328 he had power, with Adam de Orlton [see Adam], to claim the king's rights as heir of France, and on 8 July 1330 was again employed in negotiations with the French king (*Fœdera*, ii. 743, 794). He was a trier of petitions for England in the parliament of January 1332, and was present in various parliaments until June 1344. On 20 Sept. 1332 he was one of the commissioners to settle the disputes which had arisen in the university at Oxford (*ib.* ii. 892), and in 1339 was a commissioner of array for Staffordshire (*ib.* ii. 1070). In November 1337 Northburgh was one of the bishops deputed to meet the cardinal legates (Murimuth, p. 81), and on 12 July 1338 was present at the consecration of Richard Bintworth as bishop of London. Northburgh was appointed treasurer for the second time in 1340, but on 1 Dec. was summarily removed from the office by the king, when Robert Stratford, bishop of Chichester, was deprived of the chancery. Edward intended to send them over to Flanders and impledge them there, or, in case of refusal, to imprison them in the Tower; but after a remonstrance from Stratford they were allowed to go free (Murimuth, p. 117).

In October 1341 Northburgh was present at a council held by the archbishop at St. Paul's, London (*ib.* p. 122). He must by this time have been an elderly man, and of his later years there is nothing to record. His last appearance in parliament was in June 1344. The year of his death was either 1358 or 1359; the more probable date is 22 Nov. 1359 (cf. *Anglia Sacra*, i. 43). He was buried in Lichfield Cathedral, close to the tomb which he had built for Walter de Langton. Edward II, in recommending him to the pope, described him as a learned man, of proved loyalty. In the 'Flores Historiarum' (Rolls Ser. iii. 200) he is distinctly stated to have obtained his bishopric through the king's favour and his own importunity. He was probably an industrious official whose ambition was greater than his ability. From 1320 to 1326 he was chancellor of the university of Cambridge; on 5 July 1321 he obtained from the king a charter to provide for the sustenance of students in theology (*Fœdera*, ii. 452). Of his family we have no certain knowledge; but he was probably a relative, perhaps an uncle or much older brother, of Michael de Northburgh [q. v.],

bishop of London, who held several prebends at Lichfield between 1330 and 1352. Other members of the Northburgh family, called Peter, Richard, Roger, and William, also occur among the prebendaries of Lichfield during Bishop Roger's tenure of the see (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 591–628). The wardrobe accounts for the tenth and eleventh years of Edward II are now in the library of the Royal Society of Antiquaries; a summary of these accounts and of those for the fourteenth year of Edward II is given in the 'Archæologia' (xxvi. 318–23). An abstract of the contents of Northburgh's 'Register' is given in the 'Collections for a History of Staffordshire' of the William Salt Archæological Society (i. 241–88).

[Chron. Edw. I. and Edw. II, Reg. Pal. Dunelm., Murimuth's Chronicle (all in the Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit.; Rolls of Parliament; Cal. of Close Rolls of Edw. II, 1307–18; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III, 1327–34, 2 vols.; Rot. Origin. Abb.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 20, 442–3; Archæologia, x. 251, xxvi. 318–23, xxviii. 307; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, p. 320; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 281; Drake's Eboracum, p. 104.]

C. L. K.

NORTHCOTE, JAMES (1746–1831), painter, royal academician, and author, younger son of Samuel Northcote, watchmaker, was born in Market Street, Plymouth, on 22 Oct. 1746. His parents were of humble origin and unitarians, and while his father found employment not only in making and mending watches, but also in winding clocks in Plymouth Dock (Devonport), his mother dealt in small articles of haberdashery. Later in life Northcote took pleasure in considering that his family belonged to the same stock as the knightly family of Northcote of Upton Pyne, Devonshire (now represented by the Earl of Iddesleigh), though no satisfactory proof could be obtained. His early education was scanty, and with his elder brother, Samuel, he was as soon as possible apprenticed to his father's trade. In one of his subsequent writings, 'A Letter from a Disappointed Genius,' Northcote describes his early aspirations to be an artist, and the refusal of his father to offer any encouragement. This artistic impulse was no doubt increased by the growing fame of his fellow-countryman, Sir Joshua Reynolds, an intimate friend of the family of Dr. Zachariah Mudge [q. v.] of St. Andrew's, Plymouth, one of whom, Thomas Mudge [q. v.], was actually engaged in the watchmaking trade, and so was closely acquainted with the Northcote family. Northcote narrates, in his 'Life of Reynolds,' his delight at being able to touch the skirt of Reynolds's coat when the painter came with Samuel Johnson on a visit to Plymouth in 1762. Some of Northcote's drawings were then shown to Reynolds. Northcote's friends urged that he should be sent to study painting in London under Reynolds, or either of the engravers, Fisher or McArdell. His father continued obdurate. Northcote, however, spent his leisure hours in drawing portraits or views in the neighbourhood, and, having thereby saved ten guineas, planned with his brother Samuel a secret flight from Plymouth to London. They left Plymouth early on Whitsunday in May 1771, and after five days' journey on foot arrived in London. Northcote brought letters of introduction to Reynolds, who received him kindly, and accorded him permission to work in his studio as an assistant. His brother returned at once to Plymouth; but Northcote took a cheap lodging, and, while spending the day in Reynolds's studio, earned small sums of money by colouring prints and similar work for booksellers. Shortly after he was invited by Reynolds to become an inmate of his house. Here, besides actual work in the studio in preparing grounds, drawing draperies, and the like, Northcote worked in an adjoining room, copying or making studies as he chose, and also had the privilege of seeing and sometimes conversing with the many distinguished persons who came to visit Reynolds. Northcote studied as well in the schools of the Royal Academy, for he does not appear to have received any actual instruction from Reynolds himself. He made only slow progress both in drawing and colouring. Reynolds, in his letters to his friends at Plymouth, frequently alluded to Northcote's industry and regularity of life. Northcote sometimes sat to Reynolds as model: for instance, as one of the young men in 'Ugolino.' He obtained some practice as a portrait painter, and there is a story that he painted a portrait of one of Reynolds's female servants, which was so lifelike that it continually excited the rage of a pet macaw. While still an inmate of Reynolds's house, Northcote sent portraits to the Royal Academy in 1773 and following years, one of which elicited some laudatory verses from Dr. Wolcot. After five years Northcote determined to set up on his own account as a painter, and left Reynolds's house on 12 May 1776. He returned home to Devonshire for some months, painting portraits, until he had earned enough money to pay for a journey to Italy.

He started in 1777, and proceeded by Lyons and Genoa to Rome, where he remained about two years. He was an assi-

duous student of the paintings by the great masters, devoting special attention to the works of Titian. He lived a secluded life, supporting himself by copying well-known works. He obtained some reputation as a painter, and while visiting Florence on his return was requested to paint his own portrait for the gallery of painters there. He was also elected fellow of the Imperial Academy at Florence, the Academy dei Forti at Rome, and the Ancient Etruscan Academy at Cortona. It was in Italy that he became imbued with the desire of becoming a painter of history.

Northcote returned to London in May 1780, and received a hearty welcome from Reynolds. He at once commenced portrait-painting, and took lodgings at 2 Old Bond Street, whence he sent a portrait to the Royal Academy in 1781. In 1782 he removed to Clifford Street, Bond Street, where he remained about nine years, continuing to be an annual exhibitor at the Royal Academy. In 1783 he sent his first subject-pictures, 'Beggars with Dancing Dogs,' 'Hobnella,' and 'The Village Doctress,' and in 1784 his first historical picture, 'Captain Englefield and his Crew escaping from the Wreck of the Centaur' (engraved by T. Gaugain). In 1785 he painted a portrait of his brother, and in 1786 one of his father, which were both engraved in mezzotint by S. W. Reynolds. Shortly after this John Boydell [q.v.] embarked on his great project of the Shakespeare Gallery, commissioning a series of large paintings and a series of large engravings to be made from the same. Northcote was one of the principal painters employed by Boydell, and painted nine pictures for this series. The first was 'The Murder of the Young Princes in the Tower,' which he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1786. The popularity of this and other paintings obtained for Northcote a commission from the city of London to paint a large picture of 'Sir William Walworth, Lord Mayor of London, A.D. 1381, killing Wat Tyler,' now in the Guildhall in London. It was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1787, and engraved by Anker Smith. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1786, and an academician on 13 Feb. 1787. Of Northcote's other Shakespeare pictures, 'The Burial of the Young Princes' and 'Prince Arthur and Hubert' were especially popular, and his most important historical paintings were 'The Loss of the Halsewell, East Indiaman' (engraved by T. Gaugain), 'The Death of Prince Leopold of Brunswick' (engraved by J. Gillray), and 'The Earl of Argyle in Prison,' painted for Earl Grey (engraved by E. Scriven). The failure of Boydell's scheme was a great blow to Northcote's fortunes as a painter of history, and he suffered further from the rising popularity of John Opie (1761–1807) [q.v.] in the same line. His reputation, however, as a portrait-painter continued to increase, and in 1791 he removed to a larger house in Argyll Place, where he spent the remainder of his life. There he continued to paint with undiminished industry for over fifty years, producing, with little encouragement, numerous historical and sacred pictures. Among these was a series of ten pictures, entitled 'Diligence and Dissipation,' showing the history of a modest girl and a wanton, which were painted in direct rivalry with the works of Hogarth, and with a high moral intention; the pictures were engraved, and in that form had a large sale. The series, however, proved a complete failure both from an artistic and moral point of view. Northcote also paid very considerable attention to the painting of animals, obtaining some success, of which he was justifiably proud, and several popular engravings were made from these pictures.

Northcote, however, attained his chief excellence as a portrait-painter. His portraits are well drawn and modelled, sober in colour and dignified in conception, though they have none of the individuality of Reynolds, and hardly reach so high a level as those of his chief rival, John Opie. During his long life Northcote painted an almost incalculable number, and they include many of the most remarkable persons of his day, from Dr. Mudge down to S. T. Coleridge and John Ruskin. There are good examples in the National Portrait Gallery.

Such eminence as Northcote attained as a painter of history was due to a considerable skill in composition and to simplicity in presentment. He had little imagination or creative power in his art, and did not excel as a draughtsman or colourist. Having unexampled opportunities of studying Reynolds's method of painting, he yet showed himself but little influenced by his master in his own paintings. Of his contemporaries he was perhaps most influenced by Opie, whom he admired, although a successful rival. Throughout his life he was a devoted student and admirer of Titian, and yet seemed unable to understand the secret of Titian's skill as a colourist. Northcote's pictures are, however, good specimens of the English school, and have fallen into unmerited neglect. The only one in the national collections is 'The Presentation of British Officers to Pope Pius VI' in the South Kensington Museum. There are five pictures by him at Petworth House, Sussex, including 'The Murder of the Princes

in the Tower' and a portrait of Master Betty, the young Roscius.

Not content with his success as a painter, Northcote aspired to rank as an author. In 1807 he contributed some articles to the 'Artist,' a weekly periodical edited by Prince Hoare [q. v.], and at the request of a friend he wrote a short memoir of Sir Joshua Reynolds for Britton's 'Fine Arts of the English School.' This memoir he subsequently expanded into a quarto volume, entitled 'Memoirs of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Knt., LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., &c., late President of the Royal Academy, comprising Original Anecdotes of many Distinguished Persons, his Contemporaries, and a brief Analysis of his Discourses, to which are added Varieties on Art.' The latter contained reprints of Northcote's articles in the 'Artist' and other periodicals. The book was published in 1813, a supplement was added in 1815, and an octavo edition in two volumes was published in 1819. It was awaited with great interest on account of Northcote's close intimacy with Reynolds, but excited some disappointment. Northcote, however, only claimed to have put down exactly what he knew himself, and his memoir has been the foundation of all subsequent biographies of Reynolds. Its insufficiency is shown by the numerous additional details concerning Reynolds which can be gleaned from Northcote's conversations and subsequent writings (see Leslie and Taylor, *Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, passim). As a devoted admirer of Reynolds, Northcote was very indignant at the rapidly growing success of Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.]

Northcote, besides being a very original character, possessed a shrewd observation, a retentive memory, and a caustic if not vivacious wit. His society was sought for this reason by many persons, who liked to draw him out and elicit his strongly expressed opinions on art and artists. Among these was William Hazlitt [q. v.], who was a constant visitor at Northcote's house, and made copious notes of his conversations, which were often started and directed to this special purpose by Hazlitt. In 1826 Hazlitt published in the 'New Monthly Magazine' a series of articles, entitled 'Boswell Redivivus,' containing extracts from Northcote's conversations with himself. They attracted much attention, from the shrewd wisdom of some sallies and the outspoken sarcasm of others. Hazlitt continued the series in the 'Atlas' newspaper. Northcote was flattered by the notoriety which he acquired; but when some remarks of his concerning his early benefactors, the Mudges, produced some strong remonstrances from his friends at Plymouth, he turned on Hazlitt, and accused him of malignant misrepresentation. Though affecting to regard Hazlitt as an enemy, he did not discourage his visits. This was probably due to the fact that he was receiving considerable assistance from Hazlitt in the preparation of two other literary ventures. The first of these was his 'One Hundred Fables, Original and Select,' which were compiled by Northcote, with apologues and illustrations of his own composition. These illustrations were designed in a curious way, for, though a skilful draughtsman of natural history, Northcote amused himself by cutting out figures from prints, and pasting them together until he had formed his designs; these he handed over to William Harvey [q. v.], the wood-engraver, who drew them on the wood-blocks, which were then cut by good engravers, and are among the most interesting productions of the art of wood engraving in England. The work was published at the expense of Mr. Lawford, a bookseller, and was warmly commended by Thomas Bewick [q. v.] A second series of the 'Fables' was published after Northcote's death. In 1830 Northcote published 'The Life of Titian, with Anecdotes of the distinguished Persons of his Time,' in two octavo volumes. Northcote had collected notes and papers for this throughout his life; but the result is a confused production, based mainly on the earlier life by Ticozzi. The work was one for which Northcote by nature and circumstances was particularly unsuited. In the same year Hazlitt's 'Conversations with James Northcote' was published in a single volume. A new edition, edited by Mr. Edmund Gosse, was published in 1894.

Northcote was a small man, with piercing eyes and strongly marked features. These became extremely accentuated in his latest years, and the frugality of his habits caused his figure to become attenuated almost to a skeleton. A contemporary remarked of him that 'he looks like a rat who has seen a cat.' From his earliest start in life he accustomed himself to the strictest economy and frugality, which he never abandoned. He was encouraged in his parsimonious habits by his sister Mary, who kept house for him in Argyll Place. Although money and commissions poured in on him, his house was dirty and neglected, and its condition frequently proved very repugnant to his sitters and visitors. His habits did not spring apparently from real miserly tendencies in his nature, for he spent money freely on his hobbies, such as the history and relics of the Northcote family, and at his death was possessed of far less money than had been expected. His devo-

tion to his art occupied his whole time. He was unmarried, although he was by no means averse to ladies' society. His sister used to say that her brother had no time for falling in love. They both retained their strong Devonian accent to the last. Northcote died in his house in Argyll Place on 13 July 1831, and was buried in the new church of St. Marylebone. His sister died in Argyll Place on 25 May 1836, and was buried by her brother's side. He left large legacies in his will, including 1,000*l.* for a monument to himself in St. Andrew's Church, Plymouth, to be executed by Sir Francis Chantrey, and 200*l.* for a similar monument to his brother Samuel, who died at Plymouth on 9 May 1813, aged 70. The latter was in due time placed in St. Andrew's church; but the full-length statue of James Northcote, which was executed by Chantrey, was for some reason erected in Exeter Cathedral. His collections for the Northcote family he left as heirlooms to the head of the family at Upton Pyne.

Northcote was fond of painting his own portrait. A good example is in the National Portrait Gallery; another in the Town Museum at Haarlem in Holland; others belong respectively to the Earl of Iddesleigh and Earl Cowper. In earlier years Prince Hoare, Opie, and G. Dance drew portraits of him, and in his old age G. H. Harlow, James Lonsdale, and A. Wivell. A portrait of Northcote by G. H. Harlow, R.A., was presented to the National Gallery in the year 1894. The drawing by Lonsdale is now in the print room at the British Museum. Most of these portraits have been engraved.

[Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Northcote's Life of Reynolds; Flint's Mudge Memoirs; Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. ii. p. 102; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cunningham's Lives of the British Painters.] L. C.

NORTHCOTE, Sir JOHN (1599–1676), politician, born in 1599, eldest surviving son of John Northcote of Hayne in Newton St. Cyres, Devonshire, who died in 1632, by his second wife, Susan, daughter of Sir Hugh Pollard of King's Nympton, was entered in the 'Visitation of Devonshire in 1620' as then aged twenty-one. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 9 May 1617, was entered at the Middle Temple as a student in 1618, and served as sheriff of his county in 1626–7. In 1640 he accompanied the royal army to York, apparently as secretary or aide-de-camp to the Earl of Northumberland, and in July 1641 was created a baronet. When the privilege of sending members of parliament was restored to the borough of Ashburton, at the beginning of the Long parliament of 1640, Northcote was chosen as its member.

Northcote acted with the presbyterians, and aided the parliamentary cause by his influence and his wealth. In April 1642 he subscribed 450*l.* for the speedy reducing of the rebels in Ireland, and in the following June, when the members of parliament subscribed for the defence of the parliament, it was announced that he would 'bring in two horses and men presentlye, and fower more soe soone as hee can have them out of the country, and a hundred pownds in money.' These acts caused the king to except him from the general pardon of November 1642. In the following year he served in Devonshire at the head of a regiment of twelve hundred men, and he was in Exeter at its capitulation in September 1643. From that time until the late autumn of 1644 Northcote was a prisoner with the king's forces, but he was at last exchanged. He resumed his seat in parliament on 7 May 1645, and on 21 May took the covenant. A communication addressed by him and others to the speaker on 15 July 1648, on the means of putting his native county in a state of defence, is printed in the 'Historical MSS. Commission' (13th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 484); but he was excluded from parliament by the army in that year, and in 1651 his name was omitted from the list of county justices. He was returned for the county of Devon in 1654, and again in 1656. From January 1658–9 to April 1659, and in the Convention parliament (April to December 1660), he again sat for that constituency, and in the latter parliament he was also chosen for the Cornish borough of Helston; but the return was declared void. In Richard Cromwell's parliament he was a frequent speaker, and at the Epiphany sessions of 1659–60 he signed, with about forty other gentlemen of Devon, an address to Speaker Lenthall for the summoning of a new house, to consist of those excluded in 1648, with new members for the seats which had become vacant. When the Convention was summoned his influence was thrown on the side of the moderates. At the general election of 1661 he had no place in parliament; but at a by-election in December 1667 he was returned for the borough of Barnstaple, and sat until death (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 216).

Northcote was buried at Newton St. Cyres on 24 June 1676. By his wife Grace, daughter and heiress of Hugh Halswell of Wells, Somerset (who died in 1675, and was buried at Newton St. Cyres on 19 July), he had issue five sons and three daughters, the eldest son being born in 1627. A portrait of him, with breastplate and gorget, and a painting of his wife are at the family seat of Pynes, near

Exeter. An engraving by A. Wivell, 'from an original picture in the possession of James Northcote, R.A.,' was issued by Thomas Rodd on 1 Dec. 1817. It represents him as an old man with severe face, and the original picture passed to the ownership of the Hon. H. O. Northcote.

In 1887 there was published the 'Note Book of Sir John Northcote, containing Memoranda of Proceedings in the House of Commons during the first Session of the Long Parliament, 1640.' It was edited by Mr. A. H. A. Hamilton, from the original manuscript in the possession of Sir Stafford H. Northcote, first Lord Iddesleigh [q.v.]; a memoir of the diarist was prefixed, and it contained some memoranda on the session of 1661. Some doubt was expressed by Mr. W. D. Pink in 'Notes and Queries' (7th ser. xii. 443–4) on the statement that the notes were taken by Northcote, on the ground that the journal runs from 24 Nov. to 28 Dec. 1640, when he had not a seat in parliament. He spoke on 15 June 1642 in favour of the appointment of Fuller as one of the lecturers at the Savoy Chapel.

[Worthy's Lord Iddesleigh, 2nd ed. p. 6; Hamilton's Memoir of Northcote; Hamilton's Quarter Sessions, Elizabeth to Anne, pp. 134, 170–1; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Thomas Burton's Diary; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 107, 126, 651–3; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 338, 7th ser. xii. 444; information from Lord Iddesleigh.] W. P. C.

NORTHCOTE, Sir STAFFORD HENRY, first Earl of Iddesleigh (1818–1887), born at 23 Portland Place, London, on 27 Oct. 1818, was the eldest son of Henry Stafford Northcote (1792-1851), the eldest son of Sir Stafford Henry Northcote (1762–1851), seventh baronet, of The Pynes, Upton Pyne, Exeter, a descendant of Sir John Northcote [q. v.] His mother, Agnes Mary, only daughter of Thomas Cockburn of the East India Company's service and Bedford Hill, Surrey, died 9 April 1840. As a child he displayed great quickness, and at the age of six wrote a romance for his brother and sister. From 1826 to 1831 he was a pupil of the Rev. Mr. Roberts, whose school at Mitcham was afterwards removed to Brighton. In April 1831 he went to Eton, to the house of the Rev. Edward Coleridge. There he was somewhat idle, and, according to his tutor, 'had a disposition too inclined to sacrifice itself to the solicitations of others,' until a strong remonstrance produced steadiness of purpose. An indifferent cricketer, but a good oarsman, he rowed bow in the Eton eight in 1835. On 3 March 1836 he matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, having been an unsuccessful candidate for a scholarship, and went into residence at Michaelmas, the interval being spent with a tutor named Shirley, at Shirley vicarage, Derby. At the end of November he was elected to a scholarship, being second to Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.] 'Northcote read and rowed in the college eight, and lived chiefly with Eton men' (Lang, *Life*, i. 27). Though sincerely religious, he remained untouched by the Oxford movement, but he was considerably influenced by his mother's leanings to Irvingism [see Irving, Edward]. He graduated B.A. on 21 Nov. 1839, with a first class in classics and a third in mathematics, proceeded M.A. in 1840, and was created D.C.L. on 17 June 1863. A year later he was an unsuccessful competitor against Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.] for the English essay, and decided not to try for a fellowship.

Northcote read for the bar, with chambers at 58 Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was called at the Inner Temple in 1840; but on 30 June 1842 he became, on the recommendation of Edward Coleridge, private secretary to Mr. Gladstone, then vice-president of the board of trade. Though his political opinions were still unsettled, he was of great assistance to that statesman in the Oxford elections of 1847, 1852, and 1853. At the request of Mr. Gladstone's committee he published (1853) a pamphlet entitled 'A Statement connected with the Election of the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone as Member for the University of Oxford in 1847, with his Re-elections in 1852 and 1853.' After Mr. Gladstone's resignation on the Maynooth grant, Northcote, while still acting as his private secretary, continued at the board of trade as legal assistant (February 1845–August 1850), but he was not called to the bar until 19 Nov. 1847. In 1849 he published a pamphlet entitled 'A Short Review of the Navigation Laws from the earliest Times. By a Barrister.' It is a lucid summary, and the work of a convinced free-trader. On 3 Jan. 1850 he was appointed one of the secretaries of the Great Exhibition, and when, on the deaths of his father and grandfather (22 Feb. and 17 March 1851), he succeeded to the baronetcy, he was dissuaded from resigning his post by Prince Albert, who thought highly of him. Over-application, however, affected his heart; and the doctors ordered a rest after he had been created a C.B. (17 Oct. 1851).

His health restored, Northcote had thoughts of standing for Totnes, Taunton, and Exeter, but the negotiations fell through, though he issued an address to the last constituency in May 1852. Though 'rather a stiff conser-

vative,' he accepted Mr. Gladstone's proposal (December 1852) that he should serve with Sir Charles Trevelyan [q.v.] and J. Booth on a commission for reorganising the board of trade (Report, dated 20 March 1853, in *Parl. Papers*, 1853, xxviii. 161). In conjunction with Sir C. Trevelyan he also drew up a report (dated 23 Nov. 1853, *Parl. Papers*, 1854, xxvii. 1) on the permanent civil service. Its recommendations, which have been embodied in subsequent legislation, were 'the establishment of a proper system of examination' by a central board 'before appointment; 'the principle that' promotion and future prospects should depend entirely upon good conduct,' and 'the introduction of the elements of unity into the service.' Of kindred purpose was his paper contributed to the publication of the Oxford Tutors' Association entitled 'Suggestions under which University Education may be made available for Clerks in Government Offices, for Barristers, for Solicitors' (1854).

In December 1853 Northcote was taking lessons in elocution from Wigan the actor, and on 9 March 1855 he was returned for Dudley, a seat practically owned by Lord Ward, a staunch Peelite. His maiden speech, on the transport service, was delivered 23 March. 'I was very well received,' he wrote, 'especially considering that there were very few of my particular friends in the house, and that the subject of civil service reform, and particularly of the competition system, is exceedingly unpopular.' In the following session he spoke on civil service superannuation, but his chief effort was the conduct of a useful Reformatory and Industrial Schools Bill through its various stages. Already (April 1855) he had established a reformatory school for boys, under the act of 1854, at Brampford Wood, near Pynes, on the model of Barwick Baker's farm school in Gloucestershire, and he read a paper at the first meeting of the Reformatory Union, held at Bristol (August 1856), 'On Previous Imprisonment of Children sentenced to Reformatories.' When Palmerston's government was defeated (3 March 1857), Northcote voted with the opposition, much to Lord Ward's annoyance. He determined therefore to sever his connection with Dudley and stand for North Devon, but was defeated (6 April) after a very expensive contest.

For purposes of economy, Northcote went with his family to France, but on 17 July 1858 he was returned for Stamford, having contested the seat on Disraeli's suggestion. Again returned (29 April) at the general election, together with Lord Robert Cecil, the present marquis of Salisbury, he became in the following session a recognised opposition speaker. Thus on 21 Feb. 1860 he criticised the commercial treaty with France, and on 8 May moved an amendment, which missed success by nine votes only (210 to 219), to Mr. Gladstone's motion for the repeal of the paper duties. Another speech, delivered 2 May 1861, on the relative claims of paper on the one hand, and tea and sugar on the other, to be imported duty free, was considered by Disraeli 'one of the finest he ever heard,' though the government secured a majority of eighteen. Soon afterwards he began his treatise, 'Twenty Years of Financial Policy,' of which the dedication to Edward Coleridge is dated July 1862. The work, which was praised by Mr. Gladstone, is an admirable summary, though its conclusions are somewhat negative. Northcote was now greatly in Disraeli's confidence, and wrote him numerous letters on public affairs, particularly finance and the defences (for his speeches see *Hansard*, 17 March, 8 May, and 23 June 1862). Appointed a member of the public schools commission (18 July 1862), he spoke on the report (*Parl. Papers*, 1864, vol. xx., Evidence, vol. xxi.) on 6 May 1864, arguing that parliament could not deal with studies or management, but could touch endowments, the constitution of governing bodies, and the removal of restrictions. In the same year he served on the school of art select committee (Report, *Parl. Papers*, 1864, vol. xii.), and on 20 Dec. 1865 was gazetted a member of the endowed schools commission (Report, *Parl. Papers*, 1867–8, vol. xxviii.)

At the general election of 1865 Northcote thought of standing for Oxford University, but was debarred by Mr. Gladstone's candidature, and Stamford again elected him without opposition (11 July). On the formation of the third Derby government he became president of the board of trade, with a seat in the cabinet (1 July 1866), Disraeli having made the latter position a condition of his own assumption of office. He delivered a tactful speech at Liverpool (30 Aug.), to celebrate the Great Eastern's departure with the Atlantic cable on board. Next year he sided with Disraeli on the question of reform. When Lord Cranborne, the present marquis of Salisbury, resigned, Northcote took his place (2 March) as secretary for India. He was in agreement with Lord Lawrence [q.v.] on the non-intervention in Afghanistan, but strongly and successfully opposed the annexation of Mysore. He advocated, however, in opposition to the viceroy, a large measure of financial decentralisation, and the creation of a separate government for Bengal, which

was eventually carried out by Lord Mayo. He also desired a more systematic employment of natives in the public service (Lang, *Life*, vol. i. ch. ix.; R. Bosworth Smith, *Life of Lord Lawrence*, vol. ii. ch. x.; Speech on the Government of India Amendment Bill—ultimately withdrawn—23 April 1868; and on the Indian Budget 12 Aug. 1868). Northcote advocated the Abyssinian expedition (speech of 27 Nov. 1867), even when some of his colleagues wavered; but his argument addressed to Lawrence, that India ought to pay for her contingent, was not convincing. On the capture of Magdala, he was warmly praised by Mr. Gladstone for his conduct of affairs (2 July 1868). Later on, however, he was challenged (8 June 1869) for the excess of the costs over the original estimate, some 3,300,000*l.*; but Mr. Candlish's select committee, though containing a majority hostile to Northcote, negatived the conclusions of its chairman without a division. Before leaving office (December 1868), Northcote, though by no means rich, gave 1,000*l.* to hospitals and other institutions in India.

Meanwhile Northcote, having resigned his seat at Stamford, had been returned at a by-election for North Devon (9 May 1866). Again successful at the general election of 1868 (21 Nov.), he was returned unopposed on 5 Feb. 1874, and 5 April 1880 with Sir Thomas Dyke Acland, a liberal colleague. In 1869 he went on a yachting cruise with Sir George Stucley, and was present at the opening of the Suez Canal (17 Nov.) Elected chairman of the Hudson's Bay Company in January 1869, he was its governor from March 1869 to March 1874. On 24 March 1869 he persuaded the company to accept 300,000*l.* in return for the transfer of Prince Rupert's Land to the Canadian government As difficulties existed between the home government, Canada, and the company, Northcote undertook to collect information, and left England on 6 April 1870. He started home again on 28 May, having visited New York, and 'gained a clear idea of American hostility, Fenian intentions, and the general medley of the situation' (*Life*, i. 338). His private opinions were that the British government had behaved shabbily in the matter of compensation for the half-breeds' raids, and supinely in not sending a lieutenant-governor to occupy the Red River district, and so averting the necessity of Colonel (now Viscount) Wolseley's expedition. In June 1871 he delivered an important speech to the company on the reorganisation of the fur trade.

On 13 Feb. 1871 Northcote joined the high commission which had been despatched to arrange various matters of dispute between Great Britain and the United States. His colleagues were Earl de Grey (the present Marquis of Ripon), Lord Tenterden, our ambassador (Sir E. Thornton), Montague Bernard [q. v.], and the Canadian commissioner, Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.] The questions at issue were the Alabama and other claims arising from the American war, the Canadian fisheries, the San Juan boundary, and other international complications. Northcote's separate action cannot be traced in the official protocols (*Parl. Papers*, 1872, vol. xliii.), but it may be gathered that he wished to break up the conference on the San Juan dispute (*Life*, ii. 15). The treaty of Washington was signed, however, on 8 May 1871, and Northcote wrote to Disraeli that the settlement was 'a fair and just one, giving no triumph to either party, containing nothing dishonourable to either, and having the merit of laying down principles which may be useful in the future.' He afterwards maintained, both in a speech at Exeter, 19 May, and in a letter to Lord Derby, 5 June 1872, that the American commissioners promised to abandon the indirect claims, and the language of protocol xxxvi fairly bears out his interpretation. On 6 Feb. 1873 he warmly defended the British commissioners from the charge of having thrown over the Canadians. On his return to England Northcote was gazetted (14 Jan. 1871) president of the commission appointed to inquire into the working of the friendly societies. According to his domestic letters, they discovered 'lots of jobs,' and showed 'the rascality of a lot of scamps,' and the reports bear out the assertions (*Parl. Papers*, 1871 vol. xx., 1872 vol. xxvi., 1873 vol. xxii., and 1874 (with index) vol. xxiii.)

In Disraeli's ministry of 1874 Northcote, on 18 Feb., was appointed chancellor of the exchequer. His Friendly Societies Bill, introduced on 8 June, was withdrawn on 22 July, having passed its second reading. Brought in again, the second reading was carried without a division (25 Feb. 1875), and the measure became law on 11 Aug. It was criticised for its permissive character and the absence of compulsory supervision, but Northcote replied that government control was inexpedient in such cases (speech at Manchester, 8 Dec. 1875). His first budget was introduced on 16 April 1874, and in discussing the financial situation with Disraeli he pointed out that, contrary to Mr. Gladstone's view, the income-tax had lost its temporary character, and had become a fixed part of the fiscal system. In his speech Northcote acknowledged a surplus of 5,500,000*l.*, and this he was accused of having frittered away. As a matter of fact he abolished the

sugar duties (2,000,000*l.*), took a penny off the income-tax, applied one half-million to the reduction of the national debt by terminable annuities, and another half to the relief of local taxation. He also argued (speech at Liverpool, 25 Jan. 1877) that the surplus was 'got up to a certain extent by putting off claims and charges which would ultimately have to be met.' His second budget (15 April 1875), which showed a small surplus of 496,873*l.*, was remarkable for the application of an annual sinking fund of 28,000,000*l.* to the reduction of the national debt. On 7 May and 8 June Mr. Gladstone attacked the idea, because it had 'taken a flight into the empyrean,' and implied an annual surplus of 500,000*l.* until 1905. Northcote, however, carried the sinking fund by 189 votes against 122, and subsequently expressed his belief in the prudence of the step (speech at Edinburgh, 9 June 1881). Professor C. F. Bastable (*Public Finance*, 1892, pp. 559–60) praises the scheme, but adds that 'it is easy to find plausible excuses for cutting down the sum so fixed. Under Mr. Goschen the 28,000,000*l.* became, first 26,000,000*l.*, and then only 25,000,000*l.*, a sum which leaves a very small margin over the interest and terminable annuity payments.' In the same year he carried a Savings Bank Bill, which (27 May) he defended against Mr. Gladstone and Professor Fawcett. He was much annoyed by the ministerial blunders in connection with the Merchant Shipping Bill, and on 25 July offered apparently to take a less important office (*Life*, ii. 81), but Disraeli did not accept the suggestion. Northcote was privately opposed to the purchase of the Suez Canal shares (25 Nov.), on the ground that we 'meant quietly to buy ourselves into a preponderating position and then turn the whole thing into an English property.' He defended the transaction, however, at Manchester (7 Dec. 1875), and in the house against Mr. Gladstone (14 and 21 Feb. 1876). The budget of 1876, while remedying a deficit of 800,000*l.* by an extra penny on the income-tax, placed the line of exemption at 150*l.* instead of 100*l.*, and took 120*l.* instead of 80*l.* off incomes between 150*l.* and 400*l.* (speech of 3 April). The financial statement of 12 April 1877 contained little of moment; that of 4 April 1878 acknowledged a deficit of 2,640,000*l.*, mainly due to the vote of credit of 6,000,000*l.* for military preparations against Russia, and it was met by the issue of exchequer bonds for 2,750,000*l.* Another deficit of 2,291,000*l.* in 1879 (speech on 3 April), caused by commercial depression and the Zulu war, produced a formidable impeachment of Northcote's finance by Mr. Gladstone on 18 April (see also *Nineteenth Century* for August 1879). Northcote, however, defended his policy, which was to throw a portion of the payment upon the following year rather than add to taxation. In the same year he placed a wholesome, though hardly sufficient, check upon local indebtedness by his Public Works Loans Bill. On 10 March 1880 he confessed that the revenue had fallen short of the estimates by more than 2,000,000*l.*, and that the floating debt amounted to 8,000,000*l.* Of this he proposed to extinguish 6,000,000*l.* by the creation of terminable annuities to end in 1885. To that end he appropriated 600,000*l.* from his new sinking fund, but he repudiated (15 March) Mr. Gladstone's contention that he was 'immolating' that contrivance.

Apart from finance, Northcote (16 March 1876) delivered a spirited speech in defence of the Royal Titles Bill, and obtained the rejection of Lord Hartington's amendment by a majority of 105 votes. When the rebellion in Herzegovina reopened the eastern question, Northcote thought that the British government on refusing to accept the Berlin memorandum of 18 May should put forward an alternative policy, but he was overruled by his colleagues. At the end of the session, on Disraeli's elevation to the peerage, Northcote succeeded him as leader of the house. At Nostell Priory (26 Sept.) and at Bristol (13 Nov.) he endeavoured to counteract the 'Bulgarian atrocities' agitation, and during the following session he made two important speeches on eastern affairs (7 Feb. and 14 May), in the last of which he laid down the government's principle, namely, a strict neutrality provided the route to India were neither blocked nor stopped. Though he entertained grave doubts as to the expediency of Lord Lytton's interference in Afghanistan, Northcote spoke (13 Dec. 1878 and 14 Aug. 1879) in defence of the Cavagnari mission, and of the war entailed by its massacre [see Cavagnari, Sir Pierre Louis Napoleon]. He also (31 March 1879) accepted full responsibility, on behalf of the government, for the proceedings of Sir Bartle Frere [q. v.] in Zululand, which also led to war.

In domestic affairs Northcote was much hampered by the beginnings of parliamentary obstruction, as perfected by Parnell and Biggar, in the debates on the South African Confederation Bill. His two resolutions of 27 July 1877 for altering the rules of the house, in the matters of 'naming' and suspending a disorderly member and the suppression of dilatory motions, were followed by the twenty-six hours' sitting of 30 and 31 July. Neither his rule of 24 Feb.

1879 prohibiting preliminary debate upon going into committee of supply, nor the proviso of 28 Feb. 1880, by which a member could be summarily suspended after being named from the chair, materially checked the practice. His last measure as leader of the House of Commons was the Irish Relief of Distress Bill, which, after a very rapid progress, became law on 18 March 1880.

On the reassembling of parliament on 20 May the conservatives only numbered 243 as against 349 liberals and 60 home-rulers. Northcote led the opposition, first as Beaconsfield's lieutenant, and, after his death in April 1881, as joint leader with Lord Salisbury. He soon found a section of his followers (comprising Lord R. Churchill, Mr. A. J. Balfour, Sir H. D. Wolff, and [Sir] John Gorst, and known as the 'fourth party') somewhat impatient of his conciliatory and judicious attitude towards the government. But he inflicted damaging defeats on the ministry in connection with Mr. Bradlaugh's claim to affirm instead of taking the oath, notably on 4 May 1883, when the Affirmation Bill was rejected by a majority of three. He also resisted Mr. Gladstone's closure resolution of 20 Feb. 1882, and the twelve resolutions for the curtailment of debate were postponed until the autumn session (24 Oct. to 2 Dec.) Upon Irish affairs his most notable speeches were those of 19 May on the Land Bill of 1881, in which he uttered a somewhat mild condemnation of that measure, though at Brecon on 27 Nov. 1880 he had declared that the 'three Fs' stood for fraud, force, and folly; and on the 'Kilmainham Treaty' (16 May 1882), in which he discovered 'a good deal that required explanation.' He cordially supported the Prevention of Crime Bill introduced by Sir William Harcourt after the murder of Mr. Burke and Lord F. Cavendish [q. v.], against the determined opposition of the home-rulers (see especially speeches of 11 May and 24 May 1882). On 18 June 1883 he moved that Mr. Bright had committed a breach of privilege in a speech at Birmingham, in which the conservatives were described as 'allies of the Irish rebel party,' but was defeated by 151 votes to 117. Northcote discouraged the fair trade movement, remarking at Newcastle on 12 Oct. 1881 that protection must be regarded as a 'pious opinion,' not an article of faith (see also Maxwell, *Life and Times of the Right Hon. W. H. Smith*, ii. 54). He did not take a very prominent part in the debates on the Franchise Bill of 1884, but he spoke frequently during the campaign which followed the measure's rejection by the House of Lords, offering at Edinburgh (19 Sept.) that if the government would lay before parliament the whole plan of reform and redistribution, it should receive the opposition's candid consideration. When parliament reassembled (24 Oct.) he, in conjunction with Lord Norton (Sir C. Adderley), helped to arrange the compromise with the government, by which the opposition undertook that the Franchise Bill should pass forthwith, on condition that ministers would promptly produce the Redistribution Bill, and that the details of the latter scheme should be communicated to the opposition leaders. After a series of conferences between Lord Salisbury and himself on the one hand, and the committee of the cabinet (Lord Hartington, Mr. Shaw Lefevre, and Sir C. Dilke) on the other, the crisis terminated by Mr. Gladstone's production of the Redistribution Bill on 1 Dec. Northcote's most important speeches on foreign affairs were those on the Transvaal (25 June 1881), on Egypt (27 June 1882), and on the Soudan (12 Feb. 1884), when he moved a vote of censure on the government, which was negatived by 311 votes to 262. The terms of another vote of censure moved by Northcote on 23 Feb. 1885 were considered to be too mild by the majority of the conservatives, though the government escaped defeat by fourteen only (302 votes to 288). In other respects the opposition had become dissatisfied with his leadership (*ib.* ii. 143–148).

On the fall of Mr. Gladstone's government (8 June 1885) Northcote, with great self-sacrifice, accepted the almost sinecure office of first lord of the treasury, apart from the premiership, and on 6 July he took his seat in the House of Lords as Earl of Iddesleigh and Viscount St. Cyres. On 29 Aug. 1885 he was gazetted president of the commission to inquire into the depression of trade, the last report of which was dated 21 Dec. 1886 (*Parl. Papers*, 1886, vols. xxi.–xxiii.); at the end of January 1886 the government was replaced by Mr. Gladstone's third administration. On 8 March 1886 Northcote was entertained at Willis's Rooms by his political friends, both liberal and conservative, and presented with a handsome testimonial. On the formation of Lord Salisbury's second ministry, Iddesleigh became foreign secretary (27 July), and had to deal with the complications in the Balkan States, produced by the kidnapping of Prince Alexander of Bulgaria on 21 Aug. He was accused of adopting a policy of rash irritation, but his despatches by no means bear out the view (*ib.* 1887, xci. 1–317), though his remarks on 29 Sept. to the Russian ambassador, M. de

Staal, about General Kaulbars's mission to Sofia were certainly outspoken. Iddesleigh also, on 17 Dec., expressed a strong objection to the Prince of Mingrelia's candidature for the vacant Bulgarian throne, because of 'his being a vassal, or rather a subject, of Russia.' Disputes having arisen between the Dominion of Canada and the United States about the rights of American fishermen in Canadian waters, he advocated (30 Nov.) a settlement based on mutual concessions rather than an *ad interim* arrangement (*ib.* p. 753). On 23 Dec. Lord R. Churchill suddenly resigned, and Iddesleigh most unselfishly placed his seat in the cabinet at the premier's disposal, to facilitate a possible coalition with the liberal unionists. He learned that his offer had been accepted on 4 Jan., after an announcement to that effect had been allowed to appear in the newspapers, and a few days afterwards he declined the presidency of the council. On 7 Jan 1887 he spoke on the Prince of Wales's scheme of an Imperial Institute in commemoration of the queen's jubilee, at a meeting held at Exeter, over which he presided as lord-lieutenant of Devon. The last office he had filled since 8 Jan. 1886. Arrived in London on the 11th, with the object of speaking on behalf of that project at the Mansion House, he was on the following day seized by an attack of syncope in the ante-room of the prime minister's house in Downing Street, and died at 3.5 P.M., in the presence of Lord Salisbury, his secretary, Mr. Henry Manners, and two doctors. On the 18th he was buried, according to his wish, at Upton Pyne, Devonshire, while services were simultaneously conducted at Westminster Abbey, Exeter Cathedral, and St. Giles's Cathedral, Edinburgh.

Northcote was elected lord rector of Edinburgh University on 3 Nov. 1883, and delivered his address on 29 Jan. 1884. He was also present in April at the Tercentenary Festival, and on 3 Nov. 1885 he delivered to the students a lecture on 'The Pleasures, the Dangers, and the Uses of Desultory Reading,' which was republished that year. His reprint for the Roxburghe Club of 'The Triumphes of Petrarch' appeared after his death in 1887, while his 'Lectures and Essays,' 1887, 8vo, were edited by his widow. He was a man of wide and various reading, and wrote humorous poetry and plays for his family circle (*Life*, ii. xx). His portrait was painted by G. Richmond, R.A., in 1836, and by Edwin Long, R.A., in 1883; the first picture is at The Pynes, the second in the possession of the Viscountess Hambleden, and photogravures of both are prefixed to Mr. Andrew Lang's 'Life.' Two statues, executed in 1887 by Sir E. Boehm, R.A., stand, the one in the vestibule of the House of Commons, the other on Northernhay, Exeter.

Northcote was perhaps the most pure-minded politician that has taken part in English public life since Lord Althorp. 'He seemed,' said Mr. Gladstone (*Hansard*, 27 Jan. 1887), 'to be a man incapable of resenting an injury: a man in whom it was the fixed habit of thought to put himself wholly out of view when he had before him the attainment of great public objects.' As a political leader he sometimes lacked initiative, but it would be quite incorrect to say that he was wanting in courage. Lord Salisbury remarked (*ib.*) that 'he was eminently cautious . . . but the peculiarity of it was this, that the caution had in it no shade of timidity. When his temper was cold and abstract his counsel always erred, if it erred at all, on the side of caution; but when perplexity or real danger arose there was no man who was freer from any counsel of fear than Lord Iddesleigh.' As a speaker he was lucid, though without oratorical graces, and carried conviction by the force of his character. His opportunities for constructive statesmanship were not many, but as a financier he deserves high credit for one of the few serious attempts to reduce the national debt, and for his acknowledgment of the fact that the income-tax had ceased to be a temporary impost. He was an ardent Devonian, and took pleasure, without excelling, in country pursuits.

Northcote married, on 5 Aug. 1843, Cecilia Frances (*b.* 1822), the daughter of Thomas Farrer of Lincoln's Inn Fields, and the sister of the first Lord Farrer; she survived him. Of his eight children, Walter Stafford (*b.* 1845) succeeded him as second earl, while the second son, Henry Stafford (*b.* 1846), was created Baron Northcote in 1900.

[Andrew Lang's Life, Letters, and Diaries of Stafford Northcote, first Earl of Iddesleigh, 1890; Worthy's Life of the Earl of Iddesleigh, of little value; W. S. Churchill's Life of Lord Randolph Churchill, 1906; Morley's Life of Gladstone, 1903; Sir M. E. G. Duff in Fortnightly Review, vol. xxxi.; Lord Coleridge in Macmillan's Magazine, vol. lvii.; Viscount Cranbrook and Alfred Austin in the National Review, vol. viii.; The Times, 13 Jan. 1887.]

L. C. S.

NORTHCOTE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1783?), naval surgeon, passed on 20 Oct. 1757 an examination for naval surgeons at the Surgeons' Company in London, and was declared to be fit to act as 'second mate to a fourth rate.' On 18 Oct. 1759 his name again appears

as having been examined and 'found fit to act as first mate to a first rate.' He never became a member of the company, but on 8 Feb. 1771 he was certified by the Surgeons' Company to be 'qualified to act as surgeon to a first rate.' His first warrant is dated 11 Feb. 1771, and he is said to have served in the Dublin. His professional works, compiled for the guidance of naval surgeons, show that he was engaged on active service in all parts of the world, and he professed to be specially conversant with the treatment of diseases occurring in tropical countries. He is marked as dead in the admiralty list for 1783.

Northcote's writings are of little medical interest, as he does not cite cases, and rarely describes any of his own methods of treatment. Their titles are: 1. 'The Marine Practice of Physic and Surgery,' in two vols. London, 1770. This is Northcote's chief work; and it exhibits, in the rare instances of allusion to his personal experiences, descriptive powers of a high order. The preface is dated from Cornwall 12 June 1769. The most interesting part of the work is an appendix containing 'Some brief Directions to be observed by the Sea Surgeon previous to and in an Engagement,' in which the author related in a most graphic manner the difficulties attending the practice of his art at sea when the ship was under fire. 2. 'The Anatomy of the Human Body, for the Use of Naval Practitioners,' London, 1772. 3. 'A Concise History of Anatomy,' London, 1772. 4. 'Methodus Prescribendi,' London, 1772—a copy of the pharmacopœias of the London, Edinburgh, Paris, and St. Petersburg Hospitals, with the formulæ in use in the English and Russian fleets, and in the British army.

[Information supplied by Mr. Trimmer, the secretary of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and by Dr. Norbury, C.B., deputy inspector-general, R.N.] D'A. P.

NORTHESK, seventh Earl of. [See Carnegie, William, 1758–1831.]

NORTHEY, Sir EDWARD (1652–1723), attorney-general, born in 1652, was son of William Northey of London, esq. The latter was probably the son of Thomas Northey who matriculated at Oxford (Wadham College) in June 1634, and was afterwards a barrister of the Middle Temple. Edward was educated at St. Paul's School, under Samuel Cromleholme, and at Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated 4 Dec. 1668, aged 16. His name does not appear in the register of graduates. In 1674 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and in 1697 was made a bencher of that society. In June 1701, on the promotion of Sir Thomas Trevor to be lord chief justice of the common pleas, Northey was made attorney-general. This office he held till 1707, and again from 1710 till March 1718, when he resigned with a pension of 1,500*l.* a year. On 1 June 1702 he was knighted. He was engaged in many state trials, notably in that of David Lindsay for high treason, 1704, and in that of John Tutchin [q. v.], so cruel in its sequel, for libel. Among his extant 'opinions' on cases submitted to him is one referring to an appointment held by Addison (*Egerton MS.* 1971, f. 19). In December 1710 he was elected M.P. for Tiverton, and in September 1715 he was appointed a commissioner under the act for building fifty new churches in and about London and Westminster. He died on 16 Aug. 1723.

In 1687 (license dated 1 Dec.) he married Ann Jolliffe of St. Martin Outwich in the city of London. By this lady, who died on 14 Aug. 1743, he had a daughter, Anne, wife of Robert, Lord Raymond [q. v.], lord chief-justice.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iii. 1078; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 53, and of Wadham College, p. 114; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 590; Gent. Mag. 1743, p. 443; information from Mr. W. R. Douthwaite, librarian of Gray's Inn; State Trials, xiv. 1018, 1105; Addit. MSS. (Brit. Mus.), Nos. 6726 p. 5, 12201, 30222, f. 22; Lansdowne MS. 504, f. 12. Letters of a William and Thomas Northey, presumably those mentioned above, are in Addit. MS. 11049, ff. 112–30.] J. H. L.

NORTHINGTON, Earls of. [See Henley, Robert, first Earl, 1708?–1772; Henley, Robert, second Earl, 1747–1786.]

NORTHLEIGH, JOHN, M.D. (1657–1705), physician, born at Hamburg in 1657, was son of John Northleigh, merchant, of Exminster, Devonshire. Another account makes him born at Cadeleigh, Devonshire. He matriculated as a sojourner from Exeter College, Oxford, on 23 March 1674–5, aged 17, and in 1681 graduated B.C.L. In 1682 he became a student of the Middle Temple, and was in the same year incorporated LL.B. at Magdalene College, Cambridge (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1078). He was subsequently chosen fellow of King's College, Cambridge, proceeded LL.D. in 1687, and eventually became M.D. In May 1688 he was an unsuccessful candidate for a fellowship at All Souls' College, Oxford. He was an adherent of James II, and wrote ably in his defence. For many years he practised at Exeter, but apparently devoted

more attention to polemical theology than to his profession. He was an ardent supporter of the church of England, and distinguished himself by various writings against the independents and presbyterians. He died on the 17th and was buried in Exeter Cathedral on 24 Jan. 1704–5, leaving by his wife Frances (*d.* 1715) a son John (1701–1726). There is a monument to their memory on the south side of the lady-chapel in Exeter Cathedral.

Northleigh wrote: 1. 'Exercitationes Philologicæ tres: prima Infanticidium, poema credulam exprimens matrem . . . prolem suam interfecisse. Secunda Spes extatica . . . Tertia Philosophia vindicata,' &c., 4to, Oxford, 1681. 2. 'The Parallel, or the new specious Association an old rebellious Covenant; closing with a disparity between a true Patriot and a factious Associator' [anon.], folio, London, 1682, highly commended by Dr. Laurence Womack in his 'Letter containing a farther Justification of the Church of England against the Dissenters,' 1682 (p. 59). 3. 'A Genteel Reflection on the Modest Account [by Lord Shaftesbury], and a Vindication of the Loyal Abhorrers from the calumnies of a factious pen,' folio, London, 1682. 4. 'The Triumph of our Monarchy over the Plots and Principles of our Rebels and Republicans, being Remarks on their most Eminent Libels,' 8vo, London, 1685. 5. 'Parliamentum Pacificum, or the Happy Union of King and People in an healing Parliament,' 4to, London, March 1688. This ingenious, smartly written defence of James II elicited three answers in Dutch, besides being translated into French and Dutch. Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, who had been assailed in it on account of his letter addressed from the Hague to Lord Middleton on 3 May 1687, replied in a 'Vindication of himself,' whereupon Northleigh rejoined with (6) 'Dr. Burnet's Reflections upon a Book, entituled "Parliamentum Pacificum" . . . answered,' 4to, London, July 1688. 7. 'Topographical Descriptions, with Historico-Political and Medico-Physical Observations made in two several Voyages through most parts of Europe,' 8vo, London, 1702 (reprinted in vol. ii. of J. Harris's 'Bibliotheca,' edits. 1705 and 1744). A second volume was to have contained Italy, and a third Germany, Hungary, Denmark, and Sweden, but only the first volume, containing the Netherlands, France, Savoy, and Piedmont, appeared. There is no indication of the periods at which the tours were made.

Two letters from Northleigh to Archbishop Sancroft, dated respectively 2 June 1688 and January 1692–3, are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library (xxviii. 92 and xxv. 420). A copy of the second letter is in Rawlinson MS. C. 739, f. 138.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 502; Boase's Registrum Collegii Exoniensis, ii. 233; Exeter Cathedral Burial Register; Tanner MS. cccxl. 291; information from J. Brooking Rowe, esq., F.S.A.; Visitations of Devonshire, ed. Vivian, p. 584; Munk's Medical Worthies of Devon in Exeter Western Times for September 1855.]

G. G.

NORTHMORE, THOMAS (1766–1851), miscellaneous writer and inventor, eldest son of Thomas Northmore, esq. of Cleve House, Devon, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Richard Osgood, esq., of Fulham, was born at Cleve in 1766, and educated first at Tiverton School, and next at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1789, and M.A. in 1792 (*Graduati Cantabr.*, 1846, p. 231). On 19 May 1791 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (Gough, *Chronological List*, p. 50). Afterwards he retired to cultivate his paternal estate, where he resided until his death, dividing his time between mechanics, literature, and politics. In the liberal or radical interest he contested the city of Exeter in June 1818, when he only polled 293 votes. He also unsuccessfully contested Barnstaple. His favourite branches of study were geology and the early British languages. The most interesting event in his life was the discovery about 1824 of the ossiferous nature of Kent's cavern at Torquay. He found beneath the bed of mud which lies under the stalagmitic flooring of the cavern the tusk of a hyæna, and soon afterwards a metatarsal bone of the cavern bear. These were the first fruits of a series of excavations which produced a rich harvest of fossil remains, and had an important bearing on speculations as to the antiquity of the human race (*The Torquay Guide*, 1841, p. 121). The subsequent exploration of the cavern, undertaken by William Pengelly [q. v.] under the auspices of the British Association, occupied sixteen years (*Times*, 20 March 1894, p. 5, col. 6). Northmore died at Furzebrook House, near Axminster, on 20 May 1851.

He married, first, Penelope, eldest daughter of Sir William Erle Welby, bart., of Denton Hall, Lincolnshire, and, secondly, Emmeline, fifth daughter of Sir John Eden, bart., of Windlestone Park and Beamish Park, Durham. By his first wife he had one son, and by his second wife one son and nine daughters. The eldest son, Thomas Welby Northmore, married his cousin Katherine, third daughter of Sir William Earle Welby, bart., and died before his father, leaving

two sons—Thomas Welby, who succeeded his grandfather in the paternal estates, and John, who joined the civil service in Ceylon.

His works are: 1. 'Τρυφιοδώρου Ἰλίου Ἅλωσις. De plurimis mendis purgata, et notis illustrata a T. Northmore' (Greek), London, 1791, 8vo; reissued with a Latin version in 1804. 2. 'Plutarch's Treatise upon the Distinction between a Friend and Flatterer, with Remarks,' London, 1793, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of Planetes, or a Sketch of the Laws and Manners of Makar. By Phileleutherus Devoniensis,' London, 1795, 8vo. In this work a Utopian form of government is described. 4. 'A Triplet of Inventions, consisting of a Description of a Nocturnal or Diurnal Telegraph, a Proposal for an Universal Character, and a Scheme for facilitating the Progress of Science; exemplified in the Osteological part of Anatomy,' Exeter, 1796, 8vo (cf. Groves, *Pasilogia*, p. 75). 5. 'A Quadruplet of Invention,' Exeter, 1796, 8vo; an augmented edition of the 'Triplet.' 6. An edition of Gray's 'Tour through England and Wales' [1799], 12mo. 7. 'Of Education founded upon Principles. Part the First. Time: previous to the Age of puberty,' London, 1800, 12mo. 8. 'Washington; or Liberty restored: a Poem in ten Books,' London, 1809, 8vo; Baltimore, 1809, 12mo; noticed in 'Quarterly Review,' ii. 365–75. In 'Nicholson's Journal' he wrote on 'Effects on Gases by change in their Habitudes, or Elective Attractions, when mechanically compressed,' 1805 (xii. 368), and on 'Condensed Gases,' 1806 (xiii. 233).

[Brüggemann's Engl. Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, pp. 322, 441; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 254; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 380; Davidson's Bibl. Devoniensis, pp. 29, 206, Suppl. p. 7; Illustrated London News, 14 June, 1851, p. 545; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, p. 86; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1704; Woolmer's Exeter and Plymouth Gazette, 7 June 1851, p. 5.] T. C.

NORTHUMBERLAND, Dukes of. [See Dudley, John, first Duke, 1502?–1553; Fitzroy, George, first Duke of the second creation, 1665–1716; Percy, Hugh, first Duke of the third creation, 1715–1786; Percy, Hugh, second Duke, 1742–1817; Percy, Hugh, third Duke, 1785–1847; Percy, Algernon, fourth Duke, 1792–1865.]

NORTHUMBERLAND, titular Duke of. [See Dudley, Sir Robert, 1573–1649.]

NORTHUMBERLAND, Earls of. [See Morcar, *fl.* 1066; Copsi, *d.* 1067; Gospatrick, *fl.* 1067; Comin, Robert de, *d.* 1069; Waltheof, *d.* 1076; Walcher, *d.* 1080; Mowbray, Robert de, *d.* 1125?; Pudsey, Hugh de, 1125?–1195; Percy, Henry, first Earl of the Percy family, 1342–1408; Percy, Henry, second Earl, 1394–1455; Percy, Henry, third Earl, 1421–1461, under Percy, Henry, second Earl; Neville, John, *d.* 1471; Percy, Henry, fourth Earl, 1446–1489; Percy, Henry Algernon, fifth Earl, 1478–1527; Percy, Henry Algernon, sixth Earl, 1502?–1537; Percy, Thomas, seventh Earl, 1528–1572; Percy, Henry, eighth Earl, 1532?–1585; Percy, Henry, ninth Earl, 1564–1632; Percy, Algernon, tenth Earl, 1602–1668.]

NORTHUMBRIANS, Kings of the. [See Ethelfrid, *d.* 617; Edwin, 585?–633; Oswald, 605?–642; Oswy, 612?–670; Aldfrith, *d.* 705; Osred, 697?–716; Osric, *d.* 729; Oswulf, *d.* 758; Ceolwulf, *d.* 764; Eadbert, *d.* 768; Osred, *d.* 792; Oswulf, *d.* 799; Eardwulf, *d.* 810; Osberht, *d.* 867; Ælla, *d.* 867.]

NORTHWELL or NORWELL, WILLIAM de (*d.* 1363), baron of the exchequer, probably took his name from Norwell, Nottinghamshire, of which he was doubtless a native. Another William de Northwell was appointed rector of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, in 1309. The future baron was clerk of the king's kitchen in 1313. In 1327 he apparently adhered to Edward II, but received a pardon from the regency in the same year. In March 1329 he was presented to the 'church of Candlewyke-street, London' (Tanner, p. 155), and on 14 April he accompanied the king to France; on 27 July he was presented to the church of Wistow, Lincolnshire, and soon after to a moiety of that of Eckington, Derbyshire. On 14 Aug. 1331 he received the living of Bainton, Yorkshire, but the presentation was revoked on 28 Sept.; on 31 July he was granted for life the custody of the hospital of St. Nicholas, Carlisle. On 14 Dec. 1332 he received the prebend of Freeford, Staffordshire (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–4, p. 377), and in 1332 that of Norwell Overhall in the diocese of Southwell by royal grant, but the Archbishop of York disputed the right of presentation; Northwell was finally installed on 13 Sept. 1333 (*ib.* p. 478; Le Neve, iii. 437). On 12 Sept. 1335 Northwell was appointed keeper of the king's wardrobe, and Tanner says he received a prebend in Wolverhampton Church on 21 June 1338. In 1340 he resigned the wardrobe, and on 21 June was made a baron of the exchequer, but soon resumed office at the wardrobe (cf. Palgrave, *Ancient Kalendars*, iii. passim).

In 1346 Northwell accompanied the king on his Crecy campaign, and kept the accounts of the expedition (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, Camden Soc., p. 85). He re-

mained at Calais until the following year, assisting in the administration of the town. On 8 Dec. 1348 he was presented by the Black Prince, as Earl of Chester, to the living of Stockport; but this did not prevent his continuance at the wardrobe. He died in 1363. Northwell was succeeded in the prebend of Norwell Overhall first by a John de Northwell, and then by another William de Northwell, and several Northwells appear as benefactors of Southwell Cathedral. A William de Northwell wrote, according to Pits (p. 857), 'Quasdam historias de rebus Anglicis,' of which no copy seems known.

[Authorities quoted; Calenders of Close and Patent Rolls, passim; Cal. Rot. Pat. (Record ed.), p. 137 *b*; Rymer's Fœdera (Record ed.); Rot. Origin. Abbreviatio, ii. 141; Parl. Writs, iii. 1232; Hardy's Reg. Pal. Dunelmense, iv. 104; Beltz's Order of the Garter, pp. 383–7; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Foss's Judges, iii. 469; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 50–3.] A. F. P.

NORTHWOLD, HUGH OF (*d.* 1254), bishop of Ely, took his name from his birthplace, Northwold in Norfolk. He was a monk and eventually abbot of the great Benedictine abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. On the death of Abbot Sampson, 30 Dec. 1211, King John had claimed to nominate the abbot, and, seizing the property of the abbey, retained it for a year and a half. At last, in July 1213, he requested the conventual body, 'according to the custom of England,' to send him 'certain discreet persons, of whom one should be chosen.' Disregarding the king's mandate, the monks deputed seven of their body to select an abbot, binding themselves by oath to accept their choice. By them Hugh of Northwold—'vir miræ simplicitatis et mansuetudinis'—who had gained general goodwill by a combination of gentleness and firmness, was unanimously chosen. John was indignant, and refused to confirm the election. He had his own adherents in the body. Hugh was not equally acceptable to all, and a fierce struggle arose between the two parties.

A long series of complications ensued. John remaining obstinate in spite of Archbishop Langton's intercession, Northwold referred the matter to Nicholas, the papal legate, who had recently arrived in England to remove the interdict. But Nicholas came to no decision, and Northwold sent a messenger to Pope Innocent, invoking his aid. Robert of Graveley, the sacrist, who headed the royalist party among the monks, sent a counter embassy, and Innocent (18 May 1214) commissioned three English ecclesiastics to inquire into the election, and confirm it if found valid. The papal delegates—the abbot of Warden, the prior of Dunstable, and the dean of Salisbury—met in the chapter-house at Bury. On the question coming to the vote the monks were almost equally divided—thirty-two for, and thirty against the election. The commission adjourned till 26 July, when three representatives of each party met at St. Albans and confirmed the election. After sending a humble request to the king that he would signify his consent to the choice or state his reasons for withholding it, Northwold started for Poitou to plead his cause in person. John received him courteously, and desired him to return to Bury, where he promised to meet him. This he did early in November. The monks were summoned into the chapter-house, and a large majority declared in favour of the election. Robert the sacrist, however, and his adherents continued so determined in their opposition that, after much wrangling and repeated adjournments, the king's agents recommended Northwold to resign the abbacy in the interests of peace. Northwold refused, and the question was again submitted to the delegates, who met at Reading 12 Jan. 1215, and again at Bury 12 Feb. The sacrist did all he could to obstruct the proceedings, but judgment was given in Northwold's favour on 10 March, and the sacrist and the party of opposition consented to receive the kiss of peace.

The royal assent had yet to be obtained. Northwold met the king at his hunting-lodge in Sherwood Forest, but, though graciously received, he could obtain nothing beyond fair words. John's trusted councillor, William Brewer [q.v.], advised him to renew his appeal to the king and barons at Oxford. Great interest was made for him there; but though John had in the previous January granted free election to the church, it was made evident that his assent would not be given without a substantial bribe. This Northwold indignantly refused to give, and he returned on 17 April to Bury. It was now clear that he must take the matter into his own hands, and, by the advice of Archbishop Langton, he received the abbatial benediction from Benedict, bishop of Rochester, at Halling on 17 May 1215. John continuing to temporise, the archbishop and the barons advised Northwold to press for the royal assent till he gave way.

The crisis of John's reign was now growing imminent. Ten days before the signing of Magna Charta Northwold reached Windsor. He was, as usual, received with gracious speeches, and directed to meet the king at Runnymede, where, 10 June 1215, after long discussion and negotiation, he was admitted to favour, and invited to the royal table. The next day he swore fealty, and did homage for the temporalities of the abbey. He pro-

bably returned to Bury before the signing of Magna Charta on the 15th.

During the fourteen years he presided over the abbey 'he so bore himself as to win the love and respect of all without prejudice.' Northwold's calm wisdom and mild and attractive bearing gained the favour of the young king, Henry III, by whom, in 1227, he was appointed one of the itinerant justices for Norfolk, and on the death of Geoffrey de Burgh was selected to fill the vacant see of Ely. He was consecrated at Canterbury on 10 June 1229 by Jocelin of Wells and Henry of Rochester, on the same day as Archbishop Wethershed and Roger of London (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* iii. 164, 190). As bishop he retained the monastic habit and mode of life (*ib.* p. 318). In October 1235 he was despatched, together with Ralph, bishop of Hereford, to receive Henry III's affianced bride Eleanor, daughter of Raymond IV, count of Provence, and escort her to England. He travelled at his own expense, landed with the princess at Dover in January 1236, was present at the wedding ceremony in Canterbury Cathedral on the 14th of that month, and at the coronation in Westminster Abbey on the following Sunday (Rymer, i. 341, 344–346; Matt. Paris, iii. 334–5, v. 330). The following year he went by the king's desire to the congress summoned by the Emperor Frederick at Vaucouleurs for 24 June 1237; but, the congress being deferred to the following year, he and the other deputies returned *re infecta* (*ib.* pp. 393–4). He was summoned to the council of Lyons in 1245, but was excused by the pope on the plea of ill-health (*ib.* iv. 414). He attended the parliament in London in 1248, when remonstrances were ineffectually made against the foreign favourites (cf. v. 5), and in the same year he laid a formal complaint before the king, with as little result, of his high-handed suspension of the fair of St. Etheldreda at Ely and other fairs in the kingdom, for the benefit of his own newly established fair at Westminster (*ib.* p. 29). In 1249, by giving Robert Passelew [q. v.] the church of Dereham, he offended Henry, who desired the benefice for his half-brother Ethelmar. He was present at the meeting of bishops at Dunstable on 24 Feb. 1251 to protest against Archbishop Boniface's claim of visitation (*ib.* p. 255), and at that held in the October of the following year in London, to take into consideration the king's demand of a tenth of the church revenues for three years to enable him to fulfil his vow of going on crusade, and joined in the refusal 'lest the church should be pauperised.' Henry tried in vain to gain Northwold over by flattering words and fair promises, and on his continuing firm he flew into a passion and opprobriously ordered him to be turned out of doors, and never to appear in his presence again (*ib.* pp. 330, 332). Only the month before, on the dedication of the new eastern limb of Ely Cathedral, which Northwold, 'omnis honoris et honestatis amator magnificus,' had erected at his own cost to receive the shrine of St. Etheldreda and her sister saints, Henry had been magnificently entertained by him, together with his immense suite, in the hall of the palace, which he had also built (*ib.* p. 322).

Northwold's mild and placable disposition was shown when, on one of the king's violent and brutal Poitevin half-brothers, William of Valence, in 1252 having committed a wanton outrage at the bishop's park-lodge at Hatfield, bursting open the cellar door, broaching the wine casks, wasting their contents, and maltreating his steward, he calmly said, 'What need was there to plunder when all might have been had for the civil asking?' adding sadly, 'It is a cursed thing to have so many kings in one land and all of them tyrants' (*ib.* pp. 343–5).

Northwold took his place in the parliament of May 1253 when Magna Charta was solemnly confirmed (*ib.* pp. 373–5), and attended Queen Eleanor's purification feast 5 Jan. 1254 (*ib.* p. 421). This was his last recorded public appearance. He died at his manor of Downham on 9 Aug. of the same year, and was buried behind the high altar of his cathedral, on the north side of the exquisitely beautiful presbytery which he had erected. On the monument over his grave, supporting his marble effigy, is carved the martyrdom of St. Edmund, over whose abbey he had so long and honourably presided.

No prelate of his day stood deservedly higher than Northwold in public estimation. His mild and winning disposition, tempered by firmness, secured general goodwill. 'Rich in alms and good works,' he expended the large revenues of the see with a wise liberality, and built much, both at Ely and on his various manors. The king himself was a recipient of his bounty, obtaining large pecuniary aid from him when planning a foreign expedition (*ib.* vi. 330). He may in some sense be regarded as one of the early helpers to the foundation of the university of Cambridge, having obtained exemption from taxation for two houses belonging to the hospital of St. John the Evangelist, near St. Peter's Church, in which his next successor but one, Hugh of Balsham, founded Peterhouse, the earliest college in the university (Mullinger, *Univ. of Camb.* i. 223). Matthew Paris calls him

'the flower of the Benedictine order, shining brilliantly as an abbot among abbots, and as a bishop among bishops; profuse in his hospitality, and at table maintaining a calm cheerfulness which attracted all beholders' (*Hist. Angl.* vi. 454).

[Matthew Paris's Hist. Majora, locc. cit.; Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey (Rolls Ser.); Electio Hugonis, ii. 29 ff.; Harl. MS. 1005; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, i. 255; Bentham's History of Ely, pp. 146–8; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 344, 346; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.] E. V.

NORTHWOOD or NORTHWODE, JOHN DE, BARON NORTHWOOD (1254–1319), son of Roger de Northwood [q. v.], was born on 24 June 1254 (*Calend. Genealogicum*, i. 359). He succeeded his father in November 1285. In 1291–2 he was employed on a commission of oyer and terminer in Kent (*Cal. Pat. Rolls Edw. I*, 1281–92, pp. 512–13); and in 1292 and 1293 he was sheriff of that county, as also in 1300, 1305, and 1306 (HASTED, I. lxxxii). On 1 June 1294 he was summoned to attend at Portsmouth on 1 Sept. for the French war, and in 1297 for service in Flanders; on 30 July 1297 he was an assessor of the fifth in Sussex, and in 1298 was summoned for the Scottish war. On 24 Dec. 1307 and on 17 March 1308 he was appointed a conservator of the peace for Kent; in December of the same year he was justice for gaol delivery in Kent, where during this and the two following years he was a commissioner for the survey of bridges (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II. 127, 149, 168, 254). On 18 Dec. 1309 he was nominated a justice to receive complaints of prises, and on 20 May 1311 a supervisor of array for that county. About the last-mentioned date he is spoken of as lately employed to inquire concerning forestallments in Kent, and in March 1312 was one of the justices appointed to settle the complaints of the Flemings (*Cal. Close Rolls Edw. II*, 1307–13, pp. 313, 451, 454; *Rot. Parl.* i. 357 *a*). Northwood was summoned to serve in Scotland in 1309, 1311, 1314, 1315, and 1318. In August 1315 he had orders to stay in the north till 1 Nov., and then to join the king at York (*Parl. Writs*). He was first summoned to parliament on 18 March 1313, and specifically as a baron on 23 May of the same year. After this he was regularly summoned down to 22 May 1319. On 8 June 1318 he is styled one of the 'majores barones.' In June 1317 Northwood and his son John were two of those deputed to receive the two cardinals coming to treat for peace between England and Scotland (*Cal. Close Rolls, Edw. II*, 1313–1318, p. 484). Northwood died on 26 May 1319, and his wife a week later (HASTED, i. 3, ed. Drake). By his wife Joanna, sister of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, he had six sons. Two fine brasses in Minster Church, Sheppey, probably represent Northwood and his wife, though they have also been identified with his father or with his son John and their wives; these brasses are engraved in Stothard's 'Sepulchral Effigies,' and in 'Archæologia Cantiana,' vol. ix.

JOHN DE NORTHWOOD (*d.* 1317), eldest son of the above, married in 1306 Agnes (*d.* 1348), daughter of William de Grandison; by her he had six sons, of whom two, John and Otho, were successively archdeacons of Exeter and Totnes from 1329 to 1360, during the episcopate of their uncle John de Grandison [q. v.]; William, a third, was a knight hospitaller. Roger (1307–1361), the eldest, married in 1322 Julianna (*d.* 1329), daughter of Sir Geoffrey de Say, and after her death had four other wives. He was summoned to parliament on 3 April 1360, and died on 6 Nov. 1361. His son John by his first wife was summoned to parliament from 1363 to 1376, and died 27 Feb. 1379. He married Joan, daughter of Robert Here of Faversham, Kent, and left a son, Roger, born in 1356. This last Roger was never summoned to parliament, and at the death of his son John in 1416 without offspring, the title fell into abeyance.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 70–1; Hasted's History of Kent, I. lxxxii, 507–8, ii. 456, 624–626; Cal. of Pat. Rolls, Edw. I, 1281–92, and of Close Rolls, Edw. II, 1307–18; Rolls of Parl.; Palgrave's Parl. Writs, iv. 1232–3; Archæologia, xxxi. 270; Archæologia Cantiana, especially ii. 9–42 for a fourteenth-century account of the family, and ix. 148–62 for an account of the brasses at Minster.] C. L. K.

NORTHWOOD or NORTHWODE, ROGER DE (*d.* 1285), baron of the exchequer, was son of Stephen de Northwood, who is said to have been the son of one Jordan de Sheppey, and to have acquired a grant of the manor of Northwood Chasteners, Kent, whence the family derived its name (HASTED, ii. 624–6). The account which describes him as son of a crusader called Roger is clearly a fiction based on the brass of a cross-legged knight in Minster Church [see under NORTHWOOD, JOHN]. Roger first occurs in 1237 as witness to a deed in the exchequer, where he was no doubt employed (MADOX, *Hist. Exch.* i. 726), and in 1258 was executor for Reginald de Cobham. According to Hasted (*Hist. of Kent*, iv. 69) he was for a short time warden of the Cinque ports, apparently in 1257. In 1259 he was a justice in Kent (HASTED, ii. 309). He was a

baron of the exchequer previously to 20 Nov. 1274, and appears in this capacity in most years till the time of his death. He also appears as acting on various commissions of a judicial nature: thus on 11 Nov. 1280 he was appointed to inquire into the repair of Rochester bridge, on 18 Feb. 1282 he was on a commission of oyer and terminer in Middlesex, on 1 May of this year he was on a commission to inquire as to amercements in Kent, and on other commissions on 20 Aug. 1284 and 20 May 1285 (*49th Report of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records*, p. 127; *Cal. Pat. Rolls Edw. I*, 1281–92, pp. 44, 46, 143, 206). In 1277 he was excused from service in Wales as being employed at the exchequer, and on 28 Oct. 1284 is mentioned as witnessing a writ in the exchequer (*Annales Monastici*, iii. 301). He died on Friday, 9 Nov. 1285 (*Cal. Genealogicum*, i. 359). He married, before 1248, Bona, daughter of Henry de Waltham; she is sometimes called Bona FitzBernard. His son John is separately noticed.

[Hasted's History of Kent; Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer, i. 726, ii. 20, 62, 112, 320–1; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 70; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 136–7; Archæologia Cantiana, ii. 9–42; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

NORTON, CAROLINE ELIZABETH SARAH (1808–1877), poetess, was born in London in 1808, and was the second daughter of Thomas Sheridan [q.v.] and granddaughter of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q.v.] Her mother, Caroline Henrietta, daughter of Colonel Callander, afterwards Sir James Campbell (1745–1832) [q.v.], was a highly gifted and very beautiful woman, and author of 'Carwell' and other novels. The father having died in the public service at the Cape of Good Hope in 1817, the widow found herself in somewhat straitened circumstances, which were, however, mitigated by the king giving her apartments in Hampton Court Palace, whence she subsequently removed to Great George Street, Westminster. Caroline and her two sisters were distinguished for extraordinary beauty, and in at least two instances for remarkable intellectual gifts. 'You see,' said Helen, the eldest, afterwards Lady Dufferin, to Disraeli, 'Georgy's the beauty, and Carry's the wit, and I ought to be the good one, but I am not;' which modest disclaimer, however, was far from expressing the fact. During the lifetime of her sisters Caroline filled much the most conspicuous position in the public eye. After numerous slight productions, published and unpublished, of which 'The Dandies' Rout,' written at the age of thirteen, seems to have been the most remarkable, she definitely entered upon a literary career in 1829 with 'The Sorrows of Rosalie: a Tale, with other Poems.' This little volume, enthusiastically praised by the Ettrick Shepherd in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' obtained considerable success, and is typical of all that the author subsequently produced, except that the imitation of Byron is more evident than in the works of her maturity. It has all Byron's literary merits, pathos, passion, eloquence, sonorous versification, and only wants what Byron's verse did not want, the nameless something which makes poetry. 'The first expenses of my son's life,' she says, 'were defrayed from that first creation of my brain;' and the celebrity it obtained made her a popular writer for, and editor of, the literary annuals of the day, which lived by a class of literature to which her powers were exactly adapted. It is stated by herself that she earned no less than 1,400*l.* in a single year by such contributions. Some of the most characteristic were collected and published at Boston as early as 1833; they are in general Byronic, but include two, 'Joe Steel' and 'The Faded Beauty,' full of an arch Irish humour, which prove the versatility of her gifts, and indicate what she might have accomplished in quite a different field.

Two years before her appearance as an author she had married, 30 June 1827, the Hon. George Chapple Norton, brother of Fletcher Norton, third lord Grantley, a barrister-at-law, who was just completing his twenty-seventh year. According to his own statement, Norton had been passionately in love with her for several years previously; while, according to hers, he had not exchanged six sentences with her before proposing for her by letter. If the marriage was indeed one of affection on either side, it speedily assumed a very different character; and there seems no doubt that, apart from the husband's coarse nature and violent temper, the causes which gradually converted indifference into hatred were mainly of a pecuniary nature. Norton held only a small legal appointment, a commissionership of bankruptcy, which, according to his wife, he had obtained through the interest of her mother; and, as he does not appear to have had any considerable independent means or professional practice, there seems no reason to question her statement that the family was mainly supported by her pen. Nor is there any difficulty in believing that the husband, pressed by pecuniary embarrassment, urged his wife to exert her influence with her political friends on his behalf; nor, indeed, is it credible that Lord Melbourne, then home secretary, would have bestowed

(April 1831) a metropolitan police magistracy upon Norton without very strong inducement from some quarter. Melbourne being thought to be a man of easy morals, and Norton being notoriously unsuited to his brilliant wife, a very delicate situation was created. Miserable domestic jars, of which, it is just to remember, we have only Mrs. Norton's account, followed in the Norton household, and terminated in an open rupture between husband and wife and a *crim. con.* action against Lord Melbourne. The trial took place on 23 June 1836, and resulted in the triumphant acquittal of the accused parties, who were not called upon for their defence. Sir William Follett [q. v.], the plaintiff's advocate, was careful to make it known that he had not advised proceedings; and in fact the evidence adduced, being that of servants discarded by Norton himself, and relating to alleged transactions of long previous date, was evidently worth nothing. Some notes of Lord Melbourne, to which it was sought to affix a sinister meaning, gave Dickens hints for 'Bardell v. Pickwick.' The one point which will never be cleared up is whether the action thus weakly supported was bona fide, or was undertaken at the instance of some of the less reputable members of the opposition in the hope of disabling Melbourne from holding the premiership under the expected female sovereign. Mrs. Norton, of course, strongly asserts the latter view, and it certainly was very generally held at the time. 'The wonder is,' says Greville, writing on 27 June, 'how with such a case Norton's family ventured into court; but (although it is stoutly denied) there can be no doubt that old Wynford was at the bottom of it all, and persuaded Lord Grantley to urge it on for mere political purposes.' Lord Wynford, however, formally denied this to Lord Melbourne, and the Duke of Cumberland, who had been accused of having a hand in the matter, made a similar disclaimer [see LAMB, WILLIAM, VISCOUNT MELBOURNE].

Mrs. Norton had vindicated her character, but she had not secured peace. Her overtures for a reconciliation with her husband were rejected, and for several years to come her life was passed in painful disputes with him respecting the care of their children and pecuniary affairs. She nevertheless continued to write, contributing much to the periodical press. Her powers continued to mature. 'The Undying One,' a poem on the legend of the 'Wandering Jew,' with other pieces, had already appeared in 1830, and 'The Dream and other Poems' was published in 1840. Both were warmly praised in the 'Quarterly Review' by Henry Nelson Coleridge, who hailed the authoress as 'the Byron of poetesses.' A passage quoted from 'The Dream' rivals in passionate energy almost anything of Byron's; but there is no element of novelty in Mrs. Norton's verse, any more than there is any element of general human interest in the impassioned expression of her personal sorrows. Mrs. Norton had already (1836) proclaimed the sufferings of overworked operatives in 'A Voice from the Factories,' a poem accompanied by valuable notes. In 'The Child of the Islands' (i.e. the Prince of Wales), 1845, a poem on the social condition of the English people, partly inspired by such works as Carlyle's 'Chartism' and Disraeli's 'Sybil,' she ventured on a theme of general human interest, and proved that, while purely lyrical poetry came easily to her, compositions of greater weight and compass needed to be eked out with writing for writing's sake. Much of it is fine and even brilliant rhetoric, much too is mere padding, and its chief interest is as a symptom of that awakening feeling for the necessity of a closer union between the classes of society which was shortly to receive a still more energetic expression in Charles Kingsley's writings.

In August 1853 Mrs. Norton's affairs again became the subject of much public attention, in consequence of pecuniary differences with her husband, who not only neglected to pay her allowance, but claimed the proceeds of her literary works. These disputes ultimately necessitated the appearance of both parties in a county court. Driven to bay, Mrs. Norton turned upon her persecutor, and her scathing denunciation produced an effect which Norton's laboured defence in the 'Times' was far from removing. Mrs. Norton replied to this in a privately printed pamphlet, 'English Laws for Women in the Nineteenth Century,' which, with every allowance for the necessarily *ex parte* character of the statements, it is impossible to read without pity and indignation. The story of her wrongs, and her pamphlets on Lord Cranworth's Divorce Bill, 1853, with another, privately printed, on the right of mothers to the custody of children, no doubt greatly contributed to the amelioration of the laws respecting the protection of female earnings, the custody of offspring, and other points affecting the social condition of woman. From a pungent passage in Miss Martineau's autobiography, however, it may be inferred that she did not always commend herself personally to her fellow workers in similar causes.

In 1862 Mrs. Norton produced the best of her poems, considered as a work of art. In

'The Lady of La Garaye,' founded upon an authentic Breton history, the Byronic note is considerably subdued, and the general effect more resembles Campbell. The gain in dignity and repose is nevertheless purchased by some loss of freshness. The poem was published by Macmillan & Co., in whose magazine her novel of 'Old Sir Douglas' appeared in 1867. She had previously published two novels, 'Stuart of Dunleath' (1851), which appears to contain much veiled autobiography, and 'Lost and Saved' (1863). These works evince more thought and sustained power than her poems, but can only be regarded as the work of an exceedingly clever woman without special vocation in this department. During her latter years she wrote much anonymous criticism, literary and artistic. On 24 Feb. 1875 Norton died. On 1 March 1877, being at the time confined to her room by indisposition, his widow married Sir William Stirling-Maxwell, bart. [q. v.], an old and attached friend. She died on 15 June following.

Mrs. Norton had three sons. The eldest, Fletcher, born 10 July 1829, entered the diplomatic service, was attaché at Paris, and was appointed in 1859 secretary of legation at Athens, but died at Paris on 13 Oct. before he could assume the office. The second, Thomas Brinsley, born 4 Nov. 1831, is described as 'kindly, clever, handsome, but wild;' he married an Italian peasant girl of Capri, 'who turned out the best of wives and mothers,' and in 1875 succeeded his uncle as fourth Lord Grantley. He died at Capri on 24 July 1877, leaving a son, who became fifth Lord Grantley. He was the author of an anonymous volume of verse entitled 'Pinocchi,' published in 1856. Mrs. Norton's third son, William, was killed by a fall from his pony in September 1842 at the age of nine.

Mrs. Norton's portrait has been frequently engraved, but, according to the editor of 'Hayward's Correspondence,' no satisfactory likeness either of her or of her sisters exists. She is depicted as 'Justice' in Maclise's fresco in the House of Lords; a copy, with a harp substituted for the balance, is in the possession of Lord Dufferin at Clandeboye House. A portrait by Mrs. Ferguson of Raith is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. The portrait of her engraved in Lord Dufferin's edition of his mother's poems is from a crayon drawing by Swinton. 'Mrs. Norton,' he says, 'was a brunette, with dark burning eyes like her grandfather's, a pure Greek profile, and a clear olive complexion.'

Mrs. Norton and Lady Dufferin would have been equally surprised if it had been predicted that the poems of the latter would eventually be preferred to those of the more brilliant sister. Such, however, has come to be the case, and with justice, for the simple lyrics of Lady Dufferin frequently startle by the uncalculated strokes that belong only to genius, while Mrs. Norton's are always the exercises of a powerful but self-conscious talent. The emotion itself is usually sincere —always when her personal feelings are concerned—but the expression is conventional. She follows Byron as the dominant poet of her day, but one feels that her lyre could with equal ease have been tuned to any other note. Her standard of artistic execution was not exalted. Though almost all her lyrics have merit, few are sufficiently perfect to endure, and she will be best remembered as a poetess by the passages of impassioned rhetoric imbedded in her longer poems. Her social and conversational gifts were great, and were enhanced by her fascinating beauty. She had a bright wit and a strong understanding. Had she married as advantageously as her younger sister, wife of the twelfth Duke of Somerset, she must have played a distinguished part in society, and might have been a considerable force in politics. She was a gifted artist and musician, and set some of her own lyrics very successfully.

[Athenæum; Academy; Ann. Register; Horne's New Spirit of the Age, vol. ii.; Songs, Poems, and Verses by Helen, lady Dufferin, edited by the Marquis of Dufferin; Fitzgerald's Lives of the Sheridans, vol. ii.; Kemble's Records of a Girlhood; Hayward's Correspondence; Disraeli's Letters; Torrens's Memoirs of Lord Melbourne; Greville Memoirs, vol. iii.; Norton's English Laws for Women in the Nineteenth Century; Quarterly Review, vol. lxvi.] R. G.

NORTON, CHAPPLE (1746–1818), general, third son of Fletcher Norton, first baron Grantley [q. v.], born in 1746, entered the 19th foot, in which regiment, then serving at Gibraltar, he became captain in June 1763. In 1769 he was promoted to a majority in the 1st royal foot, and in 1774 became captain and lieutenant-colonel in the Coldstream guards. He served with the regiment in America, and distinguished himself in February 1780 by the capture of Young's House, near White Plains, an important American post, which cut off supplies from Sir William Howe's army in New York. He became brevet-colonel in November the same year, regimental-major in 1786, major-general in 1787, lieutenant-general in 1797, and general on 29 April 1802. He was appointed colonel of the 81st regiment in 1795, and of the 56th on 24 Jan. 1797.

Norton, who is described as a good and

amiable man, was a great personal friend of the Duke of York. He sat for Guildford in the parliaments of 1784–90, 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807–12, and took an active interest in all matters relating to Surrey, where the Grantley estates are chiefly situate. His last regiment, the 56th (West Essex) foot, was raised to three strong battalions towards the close of the French war, chiefly by recruits from Surrey. He died at the family seat, Wonersh, on 19 March 1818, aged 72.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Grantley;' Mackinnon's Coldstream Guards, vol. i.; Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1818, pt. i. p. 472.] H. M. C.

NORTON, CHRISTIAN (*fl.* 1740–1760), engraver, studied painting in Paris under François Boucher, and on turning his hand to engraving, which he studied under Pierre Charles Canot [q. v.], he engraved some of Boucher's paintings. He would appear to have accompanied Canot to England, where he engraved some landscapes after Jean Pillement, 'The Tempest' after W. van de Velde, 'A Calm' after J. van Goyen, &c. He does not appear to have been connected with George Norton, a student at the academy in St. Martin's Lane, who in 1760 gained a premium from the Society of Arts.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of British Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33403); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

NORTON, FLETCHER, first Baron Grantley (1716–1789), eldest son of Thomas Norton of Grantley, near Ripon, Yorkshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Serjeantson of Hanlith in Craven, Yorkshire, was born at Grantley on 23 June 1716. Richard Norton (1488?–1588) was his ancestor. He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple on 14 Nov. 1734, and was called to the bar on 6 July 1739. Though Norton is said to have gone for many years without a brief, he ultimately obtained a very large and lucrative practice, and was for many years leader of the northern circuit, and had the principal business in the court of king's bench. In 1754 he became a king's counsel, was elected a bencher of his inn (3 May 1754), and subsequently became attorney-general for the county palatine of Lancaster. At the general election in May 1754 Norton unsuccessfully contested the borough of Appleby. The election, however, was declared void (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxvii. 444), and at the fresh election in March 1756 he was returned to the House of Commons for that borough. He was elected one of the members for Wigan in the parliament of 1761, and was appointed solicitor-general on 25 Jan. 1762, being knighted on the same day. He was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University on 20 Oct. 1762. In Michaelmas term 1763 Norton, as solicitor-general (the office of attorney-general being then vacant), exhibited informations against Wilkes for publishing No. 45 of the 'North Briton' and the 'Essay on Woman' (Howell, *State Trials*, 1813, xix. 1075, 1382). During one of the debates on the proceedings against Wilkes, Norton 'indecently quoted a prosecution of perjury' against Sir John Rushout, who explained that the prosecution had been instigated by Norton himself for an election purpose, and concluded by saying, 'It was all owing to that *honest* gentleman! I hope I do not call him out of his name!' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 326–7). On 16 Dec. 1763 Norton became attorney-general. In the debate on the resolution declaring the illegality of general warrants in February 1764, Norton is reported to have said: 'if I was a judge I should pay no more regard to this resolution than to that of a drunken porter' (*ib.* i. 374–5; see also *Parl. Hist.* xv. 1403). For this he was severely rebuked in 'A Letter from Albemarle Street to the Cocoa Tree [Club] on some late Transactions,' London, 1764, 4to, the authorship of which has been attributed to Lord Temple. Upon the death of Sir Thomas Clarke in November 1764, Norton appears to have been named his successor at the rolls, but the appointment was objected to by Lord-chancellor Northington, and Norton remained attorney-general (Walpole, *Memoirs of George III*, ii. 36–37).

He took part in the prosecution of William, fourth lord Byron, for the murder of William Chaworth, before the House of Lords in April 1765 (Howell, *State Trials*, xix. 1183), and was one of the counsel for the appellant in the famous Douglas cause in 1769 (Paton, *Scotch Appeal Cases*, ii. 178). He was dismissed from the post of attorney-general on the formation of the Rockingham administration in July 1765. During the debate on the petition against the Stamp Act in January 1766, Norton accused Pitt of sounding the trumpet to rebellion, and declared: 'he has chilled my blood at the idea.' To which Pitt replied: 'The gentleman says I have chilled his blood; I shall be glad to meet him in any place with the same opinions, when his blood is warmer' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ii. 271–2). At the general election in March 1768 Norton was returned for the borough of Guildford, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the peerage. On 1 Feb. 1769 he defended Lord

Mansfield's conduct on the Wilkes case (Cavendish, *Parl. Debates*, i. 134–5, 138), and was appointed chief-justice in eyre of his majesty's forests south of the Trent on the 19th of the same month, and admitted to the privy council on 22 March following. In the debate on the petition against Colonel Luttrell's return for Middlesex in May 1769, Norton supported Dowdeswell's motion declaring Luttrell duly elected, and made a fierce onslaught on George Grenville (*Grenville Papers*, vol. iii. p. cxxviii; Cavendish, *Parl. Debates*, i. 431–3). On 22 Jan. 1770 Norton, whose nomination was proposed by North, and seconded by Rigby, was elected speaker of the House of Commons in the place of Sir John Cust [q. v.] by a majority of 116 votes over the whig candidate, Thomas Townsend the younger (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxii. 613). On 16 Feb. following Norton had a violent altercation with Sir William Meredith. Norton's words were ordered to be taken down by the clerk, but the motion that they were 'disorderly, importing an improper reflection on a member of this house, and dangerous to the freedom of debate in this house,' was negatived after a long and exciting discussion (Cavendish, *Parl. Debates*, i. 458–68). As speaker he signed the warrant committing Brass Crosby [q. v.] to the Tower on 25 March 1771 (Howell, *State Trials*, xix. 1138). During the debate in committee on the Royal Marriage Bill, Norton contended that the penalty of a præmunire should be defined, a course which gave considerable offence to the court (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 422–3, xxi. 260). On 11 Feb. 1774 he called the attention of the house to a letter written by John Horne (afterwards Horne-Tooke) in that day's 'Public Advertiser,' accusing him of gross partiality in his conduct as speaker, whereupon it was unanimously resolved that the letter was 'a false, malicious, and scandalous libel, highly reflecting on the character of the speaker of this house, to the dishonour of this house, and in violation of the privileges thereof' (*ib.* xvii. 1006–16, et seq.) At the opening of the new parliament on 29 Nov. 1774 Norton was unanimously re-elected speaker (*ib.* xviii. 31). While presenting the bill for the better support of the king's household (7 May 1777), Norton boldly declared that the commons 'have not only granted to your majesty a large present supply, but also a very great additional revenue—great beyond example, great beyond your majesty's highest expence' (*ib.* xix. 213). This speech, which was ordered to be printed, created a great sensation. The court highly disapproved of it, and Norton was accused of having used the word 'wants' instead of 'expence.' Rigby denounced it with great acrimony, but upon Fox's motion a resolution was carried without a division that the speaker had expressed 'with just and proper energy the zeal of this house for the support of the honour and dignity of the crown in circumstances of great public charge' (*ib.* pp. 224, 227–34). On 14 May the court of common council voted the freedom of the city to Norton 'for having declared in manly terms the real state of the Nation to his Majesty on the Throne.' No entry of his admission appears in the chamberlain's books, but it is recorded that he declined to accept the gold box, which had also been voted to him (*London's Roll of Fame*, 1884, p. 60). During the debate on Burke's Establishment Bill (13 March 1780) Norton was called upon by Fox to give his opinion on the competency of the house to inquire into and control the civil list expenditure. Norton in reply declared that 'parliament had an inherent right vested in it of controlling and regulating every branch of the public expenditure, the civil list as well as the rest,' but that with regard to the civil list 'the necessity for retrenchment ought to be fully, clearly, and satisfactorily shown before parliament shall interfere,' adding that when 'the necessity was clearly made out it was not only the right but the duty of parliament to interpose, and no less the duty and interest of the crown to acquiesce.' He assured Burke that he would give him every assistance in his power to carry the bill, and not only acknowledged that his office of chief justice in eyre was a sinecure, but that it 'was much in his opinion too profitable for the duties annexed to it,' and that the powers vested in the chief justice 'were such as ought not to be executed.' He concluded this remarkable speech with a violent attack upon Lord North for thinking of appointing Wedderburn to the chief justiceship of the common pleas, a post which Norton himself was anxious to obtain (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 258–269, 270–3). On 20 March, however, Norton apologised to the house for having 'very imprudently gone into matters totally foreign to the subject under consideration' (*ib.* pp. 296–8). On 6 April he spoke in favour of Dunning's celebrated motion with respect to the influence of the crown (*ib.* pp. 355–9), and in May he denounced the bill for appointing commissioners to examine the public accounts as a mere job for creating new placemen at the nomination of a minister (*ib.* pp. 561–3). The king having determined that Norton should not be re-elected speaker, the ministers availed themselves of Norton's bad

health as an excuse for not proposing him. Accordingly, at the meeting of the new parliament on 31 Oct. 1780, Charles Wolfran Cornwall [q. v.], the ministerial nominee, was elected to the chair by 203 votes against 134 recorded in favour of Norton, who was proposed by Dunning and seconded by Thomas Townsend (*ib.* xxi. 793–807). On 20 Nov. following the thanks of the house were voted him for his conduct in the chair by 136 votes to 96 (*ib.* pp. 873–85), and were conveyed to him by the new speaker on 1 Feb. 1781 (*ib.* p. 1106). On 12 Dec. 1781 Norton spoke in favour of Sir James Lowther's motion for putting an end to the American war, and declared that 'it was his firm sentiment that until this was done not a single shilling should be voted as a supply to his majesty' (*ib.* xxii. 813–15). He supported Lord John Cavendish's resolutions of censure against the ministry on 8 March 1782 (*ib.* p. 1144). He was created Baron Grantley of Markenfield, Yorkshire, on 9 April 1782, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on the 16th of the same month (*Journals of House of Lords*, xxvi. 432). Norton seems to have owed his peerage to the rivalry between Rockingham and Shelburne. The latter obtained a peerage for Dunning without Rockingham's knowledge, whereupon Rockingham insisted that a similar honour should be conferred by the king upon Norton (Wraxall, ii. 258–61). Though he changed sides once more, he does not appear to have taken much part in the debates of the House of Lords. He opposed Fox's East India Bill in 1783, and voted for Pitt's East India Bill in 1784. He was appointed a member of the privy council for the consideration of all matters relating to trade and foreign plantations on 5 March 1784, and again upon the reconstruction of the committee on 23 Aug. 1786. He spoke for the last time in the house on 19 March 1788, when he opposed the third reading of the East India Declaratory Bill (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 245–7). He died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 1 Jan. 1789, aged 72, and was buried at Wonersh in Surrey on the 9th of the same month.

Norton was a shrewd, unprincipled man, of good abilities and offensive manners. His violent temper and lack of discretion unfitted him for the post of speaker. Though by no means a learned lawyer, he was a bold and able pleader, and was remarkable alike for the clearness of his arguments and the inaccuracy of his statements. According to Lord Mansfield, Norton's 'art was very likely to mislead a judge and jury; and with him I found it more difficult to prevent injustice being done than with any person whoever practised before me' (*Law and Lawyers*, 1840, i. 188). Walpole, who never tires of abusing Norton, even asserts that 'it was known that in private causes he took money from both parties, and availed himself against one or other of them of the lights they had communicated to him' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 240). Junius made a violent attack upon Norton in Letter 39, quoting Ben Jonson's description of the lawyer who 'gives forked counsel' (Woodfall's edition, 1814, ii. 139–40). Churchill satirises him in 'The Duellist' (bk. iii.) Mason, under the pseudonym of 'Malcolm Macgreggor, wrote an 'Ode to Sir Fletcher Norton in imitation of Horace, Ode viii. Book iv,' which he published with 'An Epistle to Dr. Shebbeare' in 1777 (London, 4to). In the satires and caricatures of the day Norton was usually nicknamed 'Sir Bull-face Double Fee.'

Norton married, on 21 May 1741, Grace, eldest daughter of Sir William Chapple, kt., a justice of the king's bench, by whom he had five sons—viz.: (1) William, his majesty's minister to the Swiss Cantons, who succeeded his father as second baron, and died on 12 Nov. 1822; (2) Fletcher, a baron of the exchequer in Scotland, who died on 19 June 1820; (3) Chapple [q. v.]; (4) Edward, a barrister-at-law, recorder and M.P. for Carlisle, who died on 27 March 1786, and (5) Thomas, who died an infant—and two daughters: Grace Traherne, who died an infant, and Grace, who married, on 19 Nov. 1799, John, third earl of Portsmouth, and died on 16 Nov. 1813. Norton's widow died on 30 Oct. 1803, aged 95.

A portrait of Norton in his speaker's robes, by Sir William Beechey, belongs to Earl Grantley. There is a whole-length caricature of him by James Sayer.

[Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845; Walpole's Journal of the Reign of George III, 1859; Walpole's Letters, 1857–9, vols. iv. v. vi. vii. viii.; Sir N. W. Wraxall's Hist. and Posthumous Memoirs, 1884, i. 246, 257–61, ii. 258–61, v. 244–6; Grenville Papers, 1852–3, ii. 67, iii. pp. cxxviii, 73, 381, 394, iv. 221; Chatham Correspondence, 1838–40, ii. 261, 289, 352, iii. 395, iv. 58, 214; Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camd. Soc. 1884), pp. 4, 34, 90, 136; Autobiography of Mrs. Piozzi, 1861, i. 338–9; Twiss's Life of Lord Chancellor Eldon, 1844, iii. 98–9, 137; Boswell's Life of Johnson, edited by G. B. Hill, ii. 91, 472; Mahon's History of England, 1858, v. 52, 251, vi. 139–40, vii. 10–11, 13, 78, 144; Trevelyan's Early Hist. of Charles James Fox, 1881, pp. 265, 336–7, 371, 375, 437, 442, 483; Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmorland M.P.'s,

1871, pp. 424–6, 468; Letters of Junius, 1807, pp. 45, 59, 196; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, 1851, pp. 445–56; Brayley and Britton's Hist. of Surrey, 1850, v. 120, 124, 147, 149–51; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 285–6; Gent. Mag. 1789, pt. i. p. 87; Annual Register, 1789, pp. 241–2; Collins's Peerage, 1812, vii. 551–3; Burke's Peerage, 1892, p. 615; Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1030; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii.] G. F. R. B.

NORTON, FRANCES, LADY (1640–1731), authoress, born in 1640, was the third daughter of Ralph Freke of Hannington, Wiltshire, by Cecilia, daughter of Sir Thomas Colepepper or Culpepper, of Hollingbourne, Kent. About 1672 she married Sir George Norton, knight, of Abbots Leigh, Somerset. He had concealed Charles II in his house after the battle of Worcester. There were three children of the marriage, George and Elizabeth, who died young, and Grace, afterwards Lady Gethin [q. v.], a girl of uncommon accomplishments. Lady Norton soon ceased to live with her husband, who died on 26 April 1715. On 23 April 1718 she married, at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, Colonel Ambrose Norton, cousin german of her first husband. She was his third wife. He died on 10 Sept. 1723. On 24 Sept. 1724 she married at Somerset House Chapel, William Jones, esq. According to the 'Funeral Book of Westminster Abbey,' she died on 20 Feb. 1730–1 at the advanced age of 90. On 9 March she was buried in the abbey in the family tomb in the south aisle of the choir.

In 1705 appeared two works by Lady Norton, bound together in a small quarto volume, entitled respectively 'The Applause of Virtue, in four parts,' and 'Memento Mori, or Meditations on Death.' The book was evidently inspired by the death of her daughter Grace in 1697. It mainly consists of quotations on ethical subjects from ancient and modern writers. In the preface Lady Norton declares that she intended the essays for her 'melancholy divertisement,' without any idea of publication. The volume contains three title-pages and several quaint engravings.

[Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 331; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 153; Crisp's Somersetshire Wills, 5th ser. p. 76; Hutchins's Dorset, iv. 86.] E. L.

NORTON, HUMPHREY (*fl.* 1655–1660), quaker, was one of the earliest members of the Society of Friends. From September 1655 to May 1656 he was living in London, acting as the society's accredited agent for the assistance of friends travelling about and preaching. In March 1654–5 he was imprisoned at Durham (*Crisp and his Correspondents*, 1892, p. 43). He went to Ireland in June 1656, and preached in Leinster, Munster, and Connaught. In Galway he was taken violently from a meeting by a guard of soldiers, and driven from the city. At Wexford he was again seized while conducting a peaceable meeting, and committed to gaol until the next assizes. Here he wrote 'To all People that speakes of an outward Baptisme, Dippers, Sprinklers, and others. Also the Errors answered holden forth by Thomas Larkham . . . at Wexford he was then,' &c., no place or date, 4to. George Keith [q. v.] says that he saw in manuscript many papers which Norton had dispersed against baptism. Early in 1657 he returned from Ireland, and on 1 June embarked with ten other Friends for Boston, whence six of them had been expelled the previous year. They sailed in the Woodhouse, owned and commanded by Robert Fowler, a quaker of Bridlington Quay, Yorkshire, who wrote 'A True Relation of the Voyage' (BOWDEN, *Hist. of Friends in America*, i. 63–7). Norton landed about 12 Aug. 1657 at Rhode Island, and at once proceeded to the colony of Plymouth. He was arrested on a vague charge of being an extravagant person, 'guilty of divers horred errors,' and detained some time without examination. Upon presenting a paper setting forth his purpose in coming, and requiring that he be 'quickly punished or cleared,' he was brought before the magistrates, and the governor, Thomas Prince, commenced an attack on what he alleged to be quaker doctrines, which Norton answered. Unable to convict him of any breach of the law, the court on 6 Oct. 1657 sentenced him to banishment, and he was conveyed by the undermarshal fifty miles towards Rhode Island (*Plymouth Colony Records*, iii. 123).

Towards the close of the year he passed over to Long Island, and, arriving in February at Southold, he was arrested and taken to Newhaven, Connecticut, where he was imprisoned for twenty-one days, heavily ironed, and denied fire or candle. On 10 March 1658 he was brought before the court at Newhaven and examined (*Newhaven Records*, 1653–65, p. 233). John Davenport, minister of the puritan church there, undertook to prove him guilty of heresy. On his attempting to reply, a large iron key was bound over his mouth. The trial lasted two days. Norton was then recommitted, and, after ten days, was sentenced to be whipped, branded with the letter H (for heretic) in his right hand, fined 10*l.*, and banished from Newhaven.

Norton then returned to Rhode Island, where the local authorities wisely considered

that the quakers, if let alone, would not prove so aggressive. After some weeks, however, Norton returned with John Rous [q. v.] to Plymouth, to attend the general court for that colony and protest against the intolerant treatment of their sect. On arriving there on 1 June 1658 they were arrested and imprisoned. Two days later they were brought up before the magistrates and questioned as to their motive in coming. Both were recommitted to prison.

Two days after they were again brought up and charged with heresy by Christopher Winter, a constable and surveyor, but a public disputation was denied (*Plymouth Records*, iii. 140). The magistrates, failing to convict of heresy, decided to tender the oath of fidelity to the state. On their refusal to 'take any oath at all,' they were ordered to be flogged, Norton with twenty-three lashes. The flogging ended, they were liberated on 10 June (*ib.* p. 149).

About the end of June 1658 Norton and Rous went to Boston, and were warned to depart at once. Instead, they attended the weekly lecture of John Norton (1606–1663) [q. v.], who uttered strong invectives against their sect. On Humphrey Norton attempting to reply at the close, he was haled before the magistrates, imprisoned three days, whipped, and returned to prison. On 16 July he wrote a letter to Governor John Endecott [q. v.] and John Norton (*New England's Ensigne*, pp. 106–8).

A fresh order that quakers in prison should be regularly flogged twice a week was put in force from 18 July; but the public of Boston were growing disgusted with the cruelties practised in the name of religion, and they made a public subscription to pay the prison fees and forward the prisoners to Providence, Rhode Island.

Norton appears to have gone to Barbados about January or February 1659. While on a voyage to England in April the same year he wrote 'New England's Ensigne. . . . This being an Account of the Sufferings sustained by us in New England (with the Dutch), the most part of it in these two last years, 1657, 1658. With a Letter to John Indicot, and John Norton, Governor and Chief Priest of Boston; and another to the town of Boston. Also the several late Conditions of a Friend upon Road-Iland, before, in, and after Distraction; with some Quæries unto all sorts of People who want that which we have, &c. Written at Sea, by us whom the Wicked in Scorn calls Quakers, in the second month of the yeer 1659,' London, 1659. He also took part in writing 'The Secret Workes of a cruel People made manifest,' &c., London, 1659, 4to [see under Rous, John], and 'Woe unto them are mighty to drink wine,' no place or date.

The time of his death is uncertain.

[Neal's Hist. of New England, i. 325; Doyle's English in America, ii. 126; Bowden's Hist. of Friends in America, i. 56–135; Rutty's Friends in Ireland, ed. 1811, p. 86; Besse's Sufferings, ii. 182, 187, 195, 196; Bishop's New England Judged, pp. 68, 71, 72, 163, 179, 203; Howgil's Dawnings of the Gospel Day, 1676, p. 303; Keith's Arguments of the Quakers . . . and my own . . . examined, 1698, pp. 85–6; The Secret Works of a Cruel People, London, 1659, pp. 2, 3, 9; Smith's Cat. ii. 241; Swarthmore MSS. and authorities given above.] C. F. S.

NORTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1485), sixth prior of the Carthusian monastery of Mountgrace, was the author of three works now extant in the Lincoln Cathedral MS. (A. 6. 8). The first work is in seven chapters, 'De Musica Monachorum;' the second in nine, 'Thesaurus cordium amantium,' of which part is lacking (f. 47 *a*); the third in eight, 'Devota Lamentacio,' 'caret finis' (f. 76 *b*).

The volume begins with a letter from William Melton (*d.* 1528) [q. v.] to Flecher, who copied out the work after Norton's death. Flecher's Christian name seems to have been Robert (f. 30 *a*), and he is probably identical with the Robert Flecher, priest, who appears in the pension book of 31 Henry VIII (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 24). Melton says he has read the first work—Norton's 'De Musica Monachorum,' a book which he thinks fitted for Carthusians to read. Its seven chapters are occupied with discourses on idle words, prayer, and obedience. Flecher adds that this work was written while Norton was proctor of the Mountgrace monastery.

At the same time Norton wrote his second work, 'Thesaurus cordium amantium.' The introductory letter, of which the beginning is lost, was written after Norton's death, and addressed to Flecher by a doctor, no doubt Melton; it is in two parts, beginning f. 28 *a*, 'de refectione eterna,' and ending f. 30 *b*. A request for information about the 'Liber Magnæ Consolacionis' follows. The writer remembers to have seen it, and recommends it for frequent reading.

Norton's third work, 'Devota Lamentacio,' is also introduced by a letter from William Melton. The prologue records that on Tuesday before Whitsunday in the third year of John Norton's entry into religion (1485) he had a vision immediately after mass while sitting in his cell. The Virgin Mary appeared to him, clothed in the dress of a Carthusian nun and surrounded by virgins in the same habit, and through her he saw in the spirit

the realms of bliss. Then follows (f. 80 *b*) the 'opusculum sive revelacio gloriosa' of the soul of a Carthusian monk who had attained to glory by his devotion to the Virgin and by his regular observance of the rule of his order. The tract ends f. 95 *b*.

[Manuscripts cited; Tanner's Bibliotheca, s.v.] M. B.

NORTON, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1534), soldier, was eldest son of Reginald Norton of Sheldwich, by Catherine, daughter of Richard Dryland. He was a brave and adventurous captain, and on 11 July 1511 sailed with Sir Edward Poynings and fifteen hundred men from Sandwich, going into the Low Countries to aid Margaret of Savoy against the Duke of Guelders. In Guelderland they 'conquered a little towne or twayne,' but failed to take Venloo. According to Hall, Norton distinguished himself in this expedition. Henry VIII soon recalled the little force, and Margaret gave all the men before they returned coats of colours which combined her livery with that of Henry. Young Charles (afterwards the Emperor Charles V) knighted several of the captains, and among them Norton. They reached Calais on their homeward journey on 25 Nov. 1511. In 1522 Norton was sheriff of Kent, and in 1514 sheriff of Yorkshire. He held the office of knight of the body to Henry VIII. He went to France in 1514, and again in 1532. In 1532 he was a commissioner to protect the coast, and in 1525 he took part in the great funeral of Sir Thomas Lovell. In 1526 the king gave him a lease of lands in the Isle of Thanet. He was often in the commission of the peace. He died 8 Feb. 1533–4, and was buried in the Northwood chancel of Milton Church in Kent ('Letters and Papers, Henry VIII,' v. 812, seems misdated).

Norton married one of the two coheiresses of Roger de Northwood of Northwood in Milton, and left a son John, who was knighted on 22 Feb. 1546–7, was present at Henry VIII's funeral, and in 1551 went on an embassy to France. He married Alice, daughter of Edward Cobb of Cobb's Place, Kent, and left a son Thomas (Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 94; Strype, *Memorials*, II. i. 9, 507, ii. 328; Berry, *Kent Geneal.* p. 158). Sir John also left a daughter Frideswide, who married William, son of Sir John Fyneux [q. v.], lord chief justice.

[Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, 1509–34; Hasted's Kent, vol. i. p. xc, vol. ii. pp. 625–6; Hall's Chron. pp. 523–4; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 8; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.) ii. 111.] W. A. J. A.

NORTON, JOHN (*d.* 1612), printer. [See under Norton, William, 1527–1593.]

NORTON, JOHN (1606–1663), divine, born at Bishop Stortford, Hertfordshire, on 9 May 1606, was son of William Norton, and came of 'honourable ancestors.' He was educated under Alexander Strange, forty-six years vicar of Buntingford, and 'could betimes write good Latin with a more than common elegancy and invention' (Mather, *Magnalia*, pt. iii. p. 32). At fourteen he entered Peterhouse, Cambridge, but, after graduating B.A. 1627, 'the ruin of his father's estate' compelled him to leave the university. He became tutor in the Stortford grammar school, and was appointed curate there. The preaching of Jeremiah Dyke [q. v.] of Epping roused in him strong puritanic feeling. His dislike of ceremonies prevented his acceptance of a benefice offered by his uncle, and of a fellowship pressed upon him by Dr. Sibbes [q. v.], master of Catharine Hall. He was chaplain for a time to Sir William Masham of Oates, High Laver, Essex, who afterwards wrote to Governor Endecott (29 March 1636) 'his abilyties are more than ordinary, and will be acceptable and profitable to your churches.' He preached wherever opportunity offered until silenced for nonconformity, when he determined to go to America.

In 1634 Norton married a 'gentlewoman of good estate and good esteem,' and soon afterwards (in September) set sail with her from Harwich for New England. In October 1635 they landed at Plymouth, New England, and Norton preached through the winter. He was soon 'called' to Ipswich, although not formally ordained 'teacher,' i.e. lecturer, until 20 Oct. 1638. His coadjutor was Nathaniel Ward [q. v.] until February 1637; Nathaniel Rogers [see under Rogers, John] succeeded Ward on 5 Nov. 1639. Two hundred acres of land were voted to Norton. In 1644 he was appointed by the New England divines to draw up an answer to the questions on church government sent by William Apollonius, pastor of Middleburg, Holland, to the ministers of London. This work (finished in 1645), 'Responsio ad totam quæstionum syllogen,' London, 1648, was the first Latin book composed in the colonies. It was praised by Goodwin, Nye, Professor Hornbeck of Leyden, and others. Fuller in his 'Church History' says no book was 'more informative to me of those opinions.' The 'Introductory Epistle' is by John Cotton (1585–1652), formerly vicar of Boston, Lincolnshire, and then pastor of the first church in Boston, Massachusetts. Nor-

ton afterwards wrote, 'Abel being dead yet speaketh, or the Life and Death of Mr. John Cotton,' London, 1658; reprinted, with short memoir of the author by Enoch Pond, New York, 1842.

In 1645 Norton wrote a Latin letter to John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.], which was translated and printed, with the last three sermons preached by Norton in 1664. There he set forth the view that, although he and his friends refused subscription to the hierarchy, they claimed fellowship with such churches as profess the gospel. A copy, with autograph signatures of Norton and forty-three other ministers, belongs to the American Antiquarian Society of Worcester, Massachusetts (MACLURE).

In 1646 Norton took a leading part in the Cambridge synod, and in drawing up the 'Platform of Church Discipline.' On the death of Cotton in 1652 he was called to Boston. Rogers dying two years later, the Ipswich church clamoured for Norton's return. He was, however, installed teacher of the Boston church, in conjunction with John Wilson, on 23 July 1656; on the same day he married his second wife, Mary Mason of Boston (*d.* January 1678), and was given 200*l.* to buy a house.

Norton was chief instigator of the persecution of the quakers in New England [see under LEDDRA, WILLIAM]. He was requested by the Massachusetts council on 19 Oct. 1658 to write a 'tractate' against their heresies (*Records*, iv. 348); copies of his 'Heart of New England Rent' were ordered to be distributed on 28 May 1659 (*ib.* p. 381), and a grant of five hundred acres of land, with the council's thanks, was made him on 12 Nov. of the same year (*ib.* p. 397). A royal mandamus for the suspension of the penal laws against the quakers was issued at Whitehall on 9 Sept. 1661 (SEWEL, *Hist. of the Rise*, &c., i. 363), and an order given for the release of all in prison. On 11 Feb. 1662 Norton and Simon Bradstreet sailed for England to obtain from the king a confirmation of their charter, which they feared was endangered by the unwarrantable severity which they had employed against the quakers. They had several interviews with George Fox, and Norton denied that he had taken part in the persecution at Boston. William Robinson's father, a Cumberland man, appears to have been anxious to prosecute the deputies for murder (BISHOP, *New England Judged*, p. 47), but was dissuaded by Fox (*Journal*, Leeds ed. i. 549). Upon their return to Boston they were coldly received, and Norton died suddenly six months later, on 5 April 1663, after preaching at the Sunday morning service. His funeral sermon was preached by Richard Mather at the Thursday lecture following. Some verses by Thomas Shepherd on his death are in Nathaniel Morton's 'New England's Memorial,' 6th ed., Boston, 1855, p. 195.

Norton had no children. His widow gave or bequeathed almost all his property to the Old South church in Boston. Wine, lutestring, and gloves at her funeral cost as much as 73*l.* (MACLURE). Norton's brother William, living at Ipswich, Massachusetts, was father of JOHN NORTON (1651–1716), pastor of Hingham, Massachusetts, author of some sermons and verses.

Norton was a strong Calvinist, an effective preacher, and a ready, if unpolished, writer. Besides the books above mentioned, and some separate sermons, he wrote: 1. 'A Brief and Excellent Treatise containing the Doctrine of Godlinesse,' &c., London, 1647. 2. 'The Sufferings of Christ,' London, 1653. 3. 'The Orthodox Evangelist,' &c., London, 1654; another edition, London, 1657; reprinted Boston, 1851. 4. 'The Heart of New England Rent,' &c., London (12 Jan.), 1659; Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1659. This violent attack upon the quakers was answered by Francis Howgil and Edward Burrough [q. v.], by Humphrey Norton [q. v.], and by Isaac Pennington (1616–1679) [q. v.] 5. 'The Divine Offence,' &c. 6. 'A Catechism.' 7. 'Of the State of the Blessed.'

He left in manuscript a 'Body of Divinity,' which is preserved among the archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

[Palfrey's Hist. of New England, vols. i. and ii. passim; Neal's Hist. of New England, ii. 332; Gough's Hist. of Quakers, i. 375; Brook's Puritans, iii. 394, 419; Doyle's English in America, ii. 144, 175, 179; Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, Trinitarian Congregational, New York, 1857, i. 54–9, Unitarian, 1865, p. 1, *n.*; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, pp. 613, 695–6, 756; Maclure's Lives of the chief Fathers of New England, Boston, 1870, ii. 175–248; J. B. Felt's Hist. of Ipswich, &c., Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1834, pp. 221–5; and his Selections from New England Fathers, No. 1, John Norton, Boston, 1851, p. 2; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, p. 341; Hutchinson's Collection of Papers relating to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, Boston, 1769, pp. 348–77; Bowden's Hist. of Friends in America, vol. i. pt. iii. pp. 241–3.] C. F. S.

NORTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1674), a youthful prodigy, born in London in 1662, made, at the age of twelve, a paraphrase translation of the poems of Marcus Antonius Flaminius. This was published as 'The Scholar's Vade Mecum, or the Serious Student's Solid and

Silent Tutor,' 1674. Norton especially prided himself on the 'idiomatologic and philologic annotations,' which were extraordinary for so young a boy. In an appendix he supplies instances of the different figures of speech from the hymns of Flaminius, and writes about them in Latin. He then devotes 163 pages to a very ingenious and painstaking collection of idioms, introducing some part of the Latin verb 'facere' and the English verb 'to make.' The 'Scholar's Vade Mecum' is dedicated to John Arnold, esq., high sheriff of Monmouth, and to his wife. Congratulatory verses are offered by four writers, in one of which Norton's book is spoken of as 'meet for Milton's pen and curious Stillingfleet.' There is a portrait engraved by William Sherwin.

There is in the British Museum a broadside, written in the same year (1674), by John Norton, entitled 'The King's [Charles II] Entertainment at Guild-hall, or London's Option in Fruition' [in verse].

[Scholar's Vade Mecum, 1674; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 98.] F. W–n.

NORTON, JOHN BRUCE (1815–1883), advocate-general at Madras, born in 1815, was the eldest son of Sir John David Norton, a puisne justice of the supreme court at Madras, who was knighted by patent on 27 Jan. 1842, and died on his passage from Madras to Malacca on 24 Sept. 1843. He married in 1813 Helen Barrington, daughter of Major-general Bruce of the Indian service. John Bruce Norton was educated at Harrow, and played at Lord's cricket ground in the school eleven against Eton in two successive matches. He matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 13 Jan. 1833, was a postmaster 1833–7, graduated B.A. 1838, was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 17 Nov. 1841, and accompanied his father to India in 1842. From 1843 to 1845 he acted as sheriff of Madras, and was then appointed clerk of the crown in the supreme court of judicature. He held the office till 17 Aug. 1862, when the court was abolished. He was also counsel for paupers 1847, government pleader 1 Feb. 1853, public prosecutor 15 Aug. 1862, acting advocate-general 1862–1863, and advocate-general 2 June 1863; the last appointment carried with it a seat on the Legislative Council at Madras. He was likewise a senator of the Madras University, a professor of law, and, as president of Patcheapah's Institution, he delivered a series of educational speeches, which were published separately. He did some useful work on the tontine commission, and on the commission for the administration of trustees. Resigning the advocate-generalship in 1871, he returned to England, and in January 1873 was named the first lecturer on law to Indian students at the Temple, London, where he lectured on Hindu and Mohammedan law and on the laws in force in British India. He also held private classes. He died at 11 Penywern Road, Kensington, London, on 13 July 1883.

While in India he wrote a work entitled 'The Law of Evidence applicable to the Courts of the East India Company explained in a Course of Lectures at the Madras Presidency College, Madras,' 1858 (8th edit. 1873); it is a well-known pass-book on Indian law.

Norton was also author of the following, all published at Madras, except where London is specified: 1. 'Folia Opima. In verse. By J. B. N. of Merton College,' 1843. 2. 'The Administration of Justice in Southern India,' 1853; answered by C. R. Baynes in 'A Plea for the Madras Judges,' 1853. 3. 'A Letter to C. R. Baynes, containing a Reply to his Plea,' 1853; to which Baynes wrote 'A Rejoinder,' 1853. 4. 'A Reply to a Madras Civilian's [Mr. Holloway's] Defence of the Mofussil Courts in India,' London, 1853. 5. 'A Letter on the Condition and Requirements of the Presidency of Madras,' 1854. 6. 'An Inaugural Lecture on the Study of the Law and General Jurisprudence,' 1855. 7. 'The Rebellion in India: how to prevent another,' 1857. 8. 'Speech of Mr. Norton at the Fourteenth Anniversary Meeting of the Patcheapha Moodeliar's Institution in Madras,' 1857; other speeches were printed in 1863 and 1864. 9. 'A Report of the Case of Kamachee Boye Sahiba versus the East India Company and others, drawn up from Notes of Counsel,' 1858. 10. 'Topics for India Statesmen,' London, 1858. 11. 'The Trades' and Professions' Licensing Bill for India. Speech delivered at Madras,' London, 1859. 12. 'Memories of Merton College. In verse,' London, 1861; 2nd edit. Madras, 1865. 13. 'Nemesis,' a poem, 1861. 14. 'Topics of Jurisprudence, or Aids to the Office of the Indian Judge,' London, 1862. 15. 'The Education Speech,' London, 1866; another edit. 1870. 16. 'A Selection of Leading Cases in the Hindu Law of Inheritance,' London, 1870–1, 2 vols.

[Times, 16 July 1883, p. 10; Law Times, 21 July 1883 p. 232, 28 July p. 249; Law Journal, 21 July 1883, p. 407.] G. C. B.

NORTON, MATTHEW THOMAS (1732–1800), Dominican, born in 1732 at Roundhay, near Leeds, was converted to the Roman catholic faith during a visit to

Flanders, and was professed as a Dominican on 23 Oct. 1754, at the college of Bornhem (situate between Ghent and Antwerp), which had been founded by Philip Thomas Howard [q. v.] in 1657. Norton subsequently studied at the English college of St. Thomas Aquinas in Louvain, and was designed to serve in the island of Santa Cruz in the West Indies; but this assignation was prohibited by the master-general on 2 Dec. 1758. On 29 June 1759 he left Bornhem for Aston Flamville in Leicestershire; on 9 Aug. in the same year he moved to Sketchley, and in the spring of 1765 he removed the mission to Hinckley, near Leicester. In November 1767 he was elected prior of Bornhem, and entirely rebuilt both the convent and the secular college attached to it. He revisited Hinckley in March 1771, but was re-elected prior of Bornhem in 1774, and was instituted rector of St. Thomas's College, Louvain, on 17 Feb. 1775. He was appointed vicar-provincial of Belgium, and held that office from 1774 to 1778; and he was granted the degree of D.D. by the university of Louvain in 1783. He returned to Hinckley in October 1780, built the Roman catholic chapel there in 1793, and thence served Leicester from October 1783 to August 1785. He also founded a mission at Coventry. He died at Hinckley on 7 Aug. 1800, and was buried in Aston Flamville churchyard; his epitaph is given at length by Nichols (*Hist. and Antiq. of Leicestershire*, iv. 453).

Norton won three medals offered by the Brussels Academy for dissertations respectively upon raising wool (*Les moyens de perfectionner dans les Provinces Belgiques la Laine des Moutons*, 1777, 4to), upon the using of oxen as beasts of draught (*L'Emploi des Bœufs dans nos Provinces, tant pour l'agriculture que pour le transport des marchandises sur les canaux*, &c. 1778, 4to), and on raising bees (*Les meilleurs moyens d'élever les Abeilles dans nos Provinces*, 1780, 4to). He was a strong advocate of the use of oxen by farmers in preference to horses, and purposed writing a work in English upon this subject, in expansion of the 'Mémoire,' which, together with the two others mentioned, was published by the Académie Impériale des Sciences et Belles-Lettres de Bruxelles.

[Palmer's Obituary Notices of Friar Preachers of the English Province, 1884, p. 21, together with some additional notes kindly supplied by the author; Nichols's History and Antiquities of Leicestershire, iv. 473; Namur's Bibliographie Académique Belge, Liège, 1838, p. 22; Monk's General View of the Agriculture of the County of Leicester, 1794.] T. S.

NORTON, RICHARD (*d.* 1420), chief justice of the court of common pleas, was son of Adam Norton, whose original name was Conyers, and who adopted the name of Norton on marrying the heiress of that family (Surtees, *Durham*, vol. i. p. clxi). He appears as an advocate in 1399, and was probably a serjeant-at-law before 1403. On 4 June 1405 he was included in the commission appointed for the trial of all concerned in Archbishop Scrope's rebellion; his name was, however, omitted from the fresh commission appointed two days later (Wylie, *Hist. Henry IV*, ii. 230–1). In 1406 he appears as a justice of assize for the county palatine of Durham (Surtees, vol. i. p. lvii). In 1408 he occurs as one of the king's serjeants. Immediately after the accession of Henry V Norton appears as one of the justices of the court of common pleas, and on 26 June 1413 was appointed chief justice (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, John to Edw. IV*, pp. 260, 261). From November 1414 to December 1420 he appears regularly as a trier of petitions in parliament (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 35 *a*–123 *b*). He died on 20 Dec. 1420. Norton married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Tempest of Studley, by whom he had several sons, the pedigree of whose descendants is given in Surtees's 'History of Durham,' vol. i. p. clx–clxi.

[Proceedings of Privy Council, i. 203, iii. 33; Foss's Judges of England, iv. 207–8; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

NORTON, RICHARD (1488?–1588), rebel, known in the time of the northern rebellion of 1569 as 'Old Norton,' is said to have been born in 1488. He was eldest son of John Norton of Norton Conyers, by his wife Anne, daughter of William or Miles Radclyffe of Rylleston. His grandfather, Sir John Norton of Norton Conyers, was grandson of Sir Richard Norton [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas. Richard Norton took part in the pilgrimage of grace, but was pardoned (cf. *Memorials of the Rebellion*, pp. 284–5). In 1545 and in 1556 he was one of the council of the north. In 1555 and 1557 he was governor of Norham Castle, but apparently lost these offices on the accession of Elizabeth. He was, however, sheriff of Yorkshire, 1568–9. On the breaking out of the rebellion of 1569 he joined the insurgents, and is described as 'an old gentleman with a reverend grey beard.' His estates were confiscated, and he was attainted. When all was over he fled across the border, and was seen at Cavers by the traitor Constable, but resisted his suggestions of coming to England and asking for mercy. He soon

went to Flanders, and, with others of his family, was pensioned by Philip of Spain, his own allowance being eighteen crowns a month. John Story was said to have conversed with him in Flanders in 1571 ('Life,' in *Harl. Misc.* vol. iii.) He afterwards seems to have lived in France, and Edmund Neville [q. v.] was accused of being in his house at Rouen. He died abroad, probably in Flanders, on 9 April 1588. In the 'Estate of the English Fugitives,' 'old Norton' is mentioned as one of those who are 'onely for want of things necessarie, and of pure povertie, consumed and dead' (*Sadler State Papers*, ii. 242). A portrait is in possession of Lord Grantley, the present representative of the family. He married Susanna, fifth daughter of Richard, second lord Latimer [q. v.]; and, secondly, Philippa, daughter of Robert Trappes of London, widow of Sir George Gifford. He left a very large family.

The eldest son, Francis Norton of Balderslie, Lincolnshire, took part in the rebellion of 1569, and fled with his father to Flanders in 1570. He carried on a correspondence with Leicester in 1572, but died in exile. His wife, Albreda or Aubrey Wimbush, had in June 1573 an allowance of one hundred marks a year from her husband's lands. The second son, John Norton, of Ripon and Lazenby, Lincolnshire, was accused of complicity in the rebellion in 1572, but lived on in England. He married: first, Jane, daughter of Robert Morton of Bawtry; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Christopher Readshaw. He has been identified with John Norton who was executed on 9 Aug. 1600 for recusancy, together with one John Talbot. His wife (presumably his second wife) at that time was reprieved, as being with child. Another John Norton received a pardon in December 1601 for harbouring Thomas Palliser, a seminary priest. The third son, Edmund Norton of Clowbeck, Yorkshire, is supposed to have died in 1610. He was ancestor of Fletcher Norton, first Lord Grantley [q. v.]

William Norton, the fourth son, of Hartforth, Yorkshire, took part in the rebellion, was arraigned at Westminster on 6 April 1570, was confined in the Tower, and presumably released on a composition. He appears to have been befriended by the Earl of Warwick and Sir George Bowes. He married Anne, daughter of Mathew Boynton. The fifth son, George, although sentenced to death, was apparently not executed. The sixth son, Thomas, was not implicated, and must be distinguished from his uncle Thomas, who was executed at Tyburn in 1570. Christopher Norton (*d.* 1570), the seventh son, was a devoted adherent of Mary Queen of Scots, and, with other Yorkshire gentlemen, formed a plot to murder the regent Murray early in 1569. Having secured a position in the guard of Lord Scrope at Bolton, he planned her escape, and, though that scheme came to nothing, he had communications with her which probably guided the rebels later in the year. He was seen by a spy (Captain Shirley) at Raby in December, and is described by Sir Ralph Sadler as 'one of the principal workers' in the rebellion. When the rising failed he was taken at Carlisle in December 1569, and brought up to London. He confessed, and was executed at Tyburn early in 1570. Marmaduke Norton, the eighth son, pleaded guilty, and was probably released on composition about 1572. He died at Stranton, Durham, in 1594, having married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Killinghall; and, secondly, Frances, daughter of Ralph Hedworth of Pokerly, widow of George Blakeston. The ninth son, Sampson, after taking part in the rebellion, died abroad before the end of 1594. He had married Bridget, daughter of Sir Ralph Bulmer. There were two other sons, Richard and Henry, who both died in 1564.

The story of the Nortons is utilised by Wordsworth in his 'White Doe of Rylstone.'

[State Papers, v. 402–11; Fisher's Hist. of Masham, p. 92; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 249, 337, 388; Ralph Royster Doyster, Pref. ed. Cooper (Shakespeare Soc.); Surtees's Hist. of Durham, i. lxxiii, &c.; Whitaker's Hist. of Craven, p. 523, &c.; Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569; Froude's Hist. of Engl. vol. ix.; Sadler Papers, vol. ii.; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII xi. 760; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, p. 368, &c., Foreign, 1569–71.] W. A. J. A.

NORTON, ROBERT (1540?–1587?), divine, born about 1540, was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1558–9, M.A. 1563, and B.D. 1570. In 1572, on the occurrence of a suit between a Dr. Willoughby, vicar of Aldborough, Suffolk, and his parishioner tenant, Parker deprived Willoughby of the living, and presented Norton in his place, as 'a learned man and a good preacher' (Strype, *Parker*, ii. 157; Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 710). Four years later Norton was appointed town preacher to the commonalty of Ipswich, an ancient town lectureship connected with the corporate body, and exercised at the church of St. Mary Tower. In 1585 an acrimonious dispute arose between him and William Negus [q. v.], who was apparently the second minister, and under Norton. It probably arose from Negus's puritanical exception to Norton's enjoyment of a plurality, and ended

in the latter's retirement to his Aldborough vicarage, though with a certificate from the commonalty of Ipswich attesting his good conversation and doctrine. His successor at Aldborough, Robert Neave, fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, was appointed on 30 June 1587, from which date nothing further is heard of Norton.

He wrote: 'Certaine Godlie Homilies or Sermons upon the Prophets Abdias and Jonas, conteyning a most fruitefull Exposition of the same, made by the excellent learned man Rodolph Gualter of Tigure, and translated into English by Robert Norton, Minister of the Word in Suffolk,' London, 1573, two editions; an epistle dedicatory to William Blennerhasset is signed by John Walker from Leighton.

[Strype's Parker; Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wodderspoon's Memorials of Ipswich, p. 366; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 901, 973; Rymer's Fœdera, xv.; Davy's manuscript collections for a History of Suffolk, Brit. Mus. xxiv. 45, 51; Coles MS. 50, f. 210; Lansdowne MS. 155, f. 84.] W. A. S.

NORTON, ROBERT (*d.* 1635), engineer and gunner, was third son and fifth child of Thomas Norton (1532–1584) [q. v.], and of his second wife, Alice, daughter of Edmund Cranmer, brother to the archbishop. In the pedigree entered by Norton himself in the 'Visitation of Hertfordshire' in 1634 (Harl. Soc. p. 80) he is given as the son of his father's first wife, Margaret, daughter of Archbishop Cranmer; but, according to Mr. Waters (*Chesters of Chicheley*, p. 389), she died without issue in 1568. He studied engineering and gunnery under John Reinolds, master-gunner of England, and through his influence was made a gunner in the royal service. On 11 March 1624 he received the grant of a gunner's room in the Tower, and on 26 Sept. 1627 he was sent to Plymouth in the capacity of engineer, to await the arrival of the Earl of Holland and to accompany him to the Isle of Rhé, and in the same year he was granted the post of engineer of the Tower of London for life.

He married Anne, daughter of Robert Heare or Hare, and by her had three sons and two daughter. He died early in 1635, as his will, dated 28 Jan. 1634–5, was proved in P.C.C. on 19 Feb. following.

The following works are attributed to him: 1. 'A Mathematicall Apendix,' London, 1604. 2. 'Disme, the Art of Tenths, or Decimall Arithmetike,' London, 1608. 3. 'Of the Art of Great Artillery,' London, 1624. 4. 'The Gunner, showing the whole practise of Artillerie,' London, 1628. He supplied tables of interest and measurement, and instructions in decimal arithmetic to Robert Record's 'Ground of Arts,' 1623. The 'Gunner's Dialogue,' with the 'Art of Great Artillery,' by Norton, was published in the 1643 edition of W. Bourne's 'Arte of Shooting.' Norton also published an English version of Camden's 'Annals,' London, 1630; 3rd edit. 1635, in which he interpolated a panegyric on his father (p. 146), and was probably the Robert Norton whose verses are printed at the beginning of Captain John Smith's 'Generall Historie of Virginia,' 1626.

[Chester Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 393–4; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1623–5 p. 185, 1627–8 pp. 358, 394; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 278–80; Norton's Works.] B. P.

NORTON, SIR SAMPSON (*d.* 1517), surveyor of the ordnance and marshal of Tournay, was related to the Norton family of Yorkshire, a member of which, a rebel of 1569, was called Sampson Norton. He was early engaged in the service of Edward IV, and was knighted in Brittany by Lord Brooke about 1483, probably during the preparation for war caused by the English dislike of the Franco-Burgundian alliance. In 1486 he was custumer at Southampton, and 6 Aug. 1486 was appointed a commissioner to inquire what wool and woolfels were exported from Chichester without the king's license. The same year he received the manor of Tarrant Launceston in Dorset in tail male. Machado met him in Brittany in 1490. He was also serjeant-porter of Calais, and in office during the affair of John Flamank and Sir Hugh Conway [see NANFAN, SIR RICHARD]. In 1492 he was one of those who received the French ambassadors in connection with the Treaty of Etaples. In 1494 he was present at the tournaments held when Prince Henry was created a knight. On 10 April 1495 he became constable of Flint Castle, and the office was renewed to him on 23 Jan. 1508–1509. In 1509 he was created chamberlain of North Wales. He distinguished himself in Henry VIII's French wars, holding, as he had held under Henry VII, the office of surveyor of the ordnance—an important position, involving the control of a number of clerks and servants. He may have been a yeoman of the guard in 1511. In 1512 he was taken prisoner at Arras, and after some difficulty was set free. In February 1514–5 he was marshal of Tournay, and was nearly killed in a mutiny of the soldiers, who wanted their pay. On 11 Sept. 1516 he became chamberlain of the exchequer. Norton died 8 Feb. 1516–17, and was buried at All Saints, Fulham, where there was a monument with an inscription,

now defaced. He married an illegitimate daughter of Lord Zouche. Another Sampson Norton was a vintner in Calais in 1528, and his house was assigned to the French for lodgings in 1532.

[Letters &c., Richard III and Hen. VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 231, 238, 404; Mater. for Hist. of Hen. VII, ed. Campbell (Rolls Ser.), i. 439, 524, ii. 409, 532, 562; Memorials of Hen. VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), pp. 376, 382; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.); Letters and Papers Hen. VIII, 1509-17; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 9, 133, 215; Hutchins's Dorset.]

W. A. J. A.

NORTON, SAMUEL (1548–1604?), alchemist, was the son of Sir George Norton of Abbots Leigh in Somerset (*d.* 1584), and was great-grandson of Thomas Norton (*fl.* 1477), of Bristol [q. v.] He studied for some time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but appears to have taken no degree. On the death of his father, in 1584, he succeeded to the estates. Early in 1585 he was in the commission of the peace for the county, but apparently suffered removal, for he was reappointed in October 1589, on the recommendation of Godwin, bishop of Bath and Wells (Strype, *Annals*, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 462). He was sheriff of Somerset in 1589, and was appointed muster master of Somerset and Wiltshire on 30 June 1604.

Norton was the author of several alchemistic tracts, which were edited and published in Latin by Edmund Deane, at Frankfort, in 4to, in 1630. The titles are: 1. 'Mercurius Redivivus.' 2. 'Catholicon Physicorum, seu modus conficiendi Tincturam Physicam et Alchymicam.' 3. 'Venus Vitriolata, in Elixer conversa.' 4. 'Elixer, seu Medicina Vitæ seu modus conficiendi verum Aurum et Argentum Potabile.' 5. 'Metamorphosis Lapidum ignobilium in Gemmas quasdam pretiosas,' &c. 6. 'Saturnus Saturatus Dissolutus et Cœlo restitutus, seu modus componendi Lapidem Philosophicum tam album quam rubeum e plumbo.' 7. 'Alchymiæ Complementum et Perfectio.' 8. 'Tractatulus de Antiquorum Scriptorum Considerationibus in Alchymia.' A German translation of the treatises was published in Nuremberg in 1667, in a work entitled 'Dreyfaches hermetisches Kleeblat.' Portions of the work in manuscript, brought together before Deane edited his volume under the title of 'Ramorum Arboris Philosophicalis Libri tres,' are in the British Museum (*Sloane MS.* 3667, ff. 17–21, 24–28, and 31–90), and the Bodleian Library (*Ashmol. MS.* 1478, vi. ff. 42–104). Norton was occupied on the work in 1598 and 1599. Among the Ashmolean MSS. (1421[26]) is a work by Norton entitled 'The Key of Alchimie,' written in 1578, when he was at St. John's College, and it is dedicated to Queen Elizabeth; an abridgement is in the Ashmolean MS. (1424[38.3]). In 1574 Norton translated Ripley's 'Bosome Booke' into English. Copies of it are in the British Museum (*Sloane MSS.* 2175, ff. 148–72, 3667, f. 124 et seq.)

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 284; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1547–80, p. 635, 1598–1601, pp. 167, 414, 1603–10, p. 126; Lansdowne MS. 157, f. 165.]

B. P.

NORTON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1477), alchemist, was a native of Bristol, and probably born in the family mansion built towards the close of the fourteenth century, on the site of which now stands St. Peter's Hospital (see William Worcester, *Itinerary*, ed. Nasmith, p. 207). His father was doubtless the Thomas Norton, bailiff of Bristol in 1392, sheriff in 1401, mayor in 1413, and the 'mercator,' who represented the borough of Bristol in the parliaments of 1399, 1402, 1411, 1413, 1417, 1420, and 1421. The alchemist seems to have been returned for the borough in 1436. According to Samuel Norton [q. v.], Thomas Norton was a member of Edward IV's privy chamber, was employed by the king on several embassies, and shared his troubles with him when he fled to Burgundy. The old house in Bristol remained in the possession of the family till 1580, when Sir George Norton, grandson of Thomas the alchemist, sold it to the Newton family. The Nortons afterwards resided at Abbots Leigh in Somerset.

Norton probably studied alchemy under Sir George Ripley [q. v.] At the age of twenty-eight he visited Ripley, and entreated to be taught the art. Ripley, soon perceiving his ability and earnestness, agreed to make him his 'heire unto this Arte.' He became possessed of the secrets in forty days. Norton's zeal does not appear to have been rewarded. Twice, he says, he had succeeded in making the elixir of life only to have the treasure stolen from him; once by his own servant, and again by a merchant's wife of Bristol, who is reported, without apparent foundation, to have been the wife of William Canynges [q. v.] Fuller, without giving his authority, states that Norton died in 1477, having financially ruined himself and those of his friends who trusted him. A Thomas Norton of Bristol in 1478 made himself noticeable by accusing the mayor of high treason, and challenging him in the council-room to single combat. It may have been the alchemist, and the date of the writing of his 'Ordinal' may have been mistaken for that of his death. It has been

suggested (Lucas, *Secularia*, p. 125) that the alchemist may also have been the Norton who was master-mason of the church of St. Mary Redcliffe, and thus have come into contact with Canynges.

Of the same family were Sir Sampson Norton [q. v.] and Samuel Norton the alchemist [q. v.], probably great-grandson to Thomas.

Norton was the author of a chemical tract in English verse, called the 'Ordinal of Alchimy' (both Bale and Pits call it 'Alchimiæ Epitome'), which, though anonymous, reveals its authorship in an ingenious manner. The first word of the proem, the initial syllables of the first six chapters, and the first line of chapter seven, put together, read as follows: 'Tomas Norton of Briseto, A parfet master ye may him trowe.'

Norton's belief in the value of experiment and proof was striking for his age. On p. 22 of his 'Ordinal of Alchimy,' he writes:

> And blessed is he that maketh due proofe,
> For that is roote of cunning and roofe;
> For by opinion is many a man
> Deceived, which hereof little can.
> . . . . .
> With due proofe and with discreet assaye,
> Wise men may learn new things every day.

The whole work is singularly fresh and bright, and in style of versification has been compared to the works of Surrey and Wyatt (Ascham, *Schole Master*, 1589, p. 53). Interspersed with reverential remarks respecting 'the subtile science of holy alkimy' are naïve practical instructions for the student. Warton (*Hist. of English Poetry*, 1871, iii. 131) pronounces Norton's work to be 'totally devoid of every poetical elegance.'

Norton's 'Ordinal' was published in Latin in Michael Maier's 'Tripus Aureus,' Frankfort, 1618, and in 'Musæum Hermeticum,' Frankfort, 1678 and 1749, and in J. J. Manget's 'Bibliotheca Chemica Curiosa,' Geneva, 1702; in German by David Maisner in 'Chymischer Tractat,' Frankfort, 1625 (a translation from the Latin translation); in English in Elias Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum,' London, 1652. Manuscript copies in English are in the Brit. Mus. (Harl. MS. 853 [4]; Sloane MSS. 1198, 2174; Addit. MSS. 1751[2], 1873, 2532 [1], 3580 [6]), in the Bodleian Library (Ashmolean MS. 57 (transcribed by John Dee [q. v.] in 1577), 1445, ii. i. (where the author is called Sir Thomas Norton), 1479, 1490), in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and in that of the Marquis of Bath.

Norton was also the author of a work, 'De Transmutatione Metallorum' and of 'De Lapide Philosophorum,' in verse (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 30), neither of which appears to have been published.

In Walter Haddon's 'Poemata,' 1567, p. 82, are some verses 'In librum Alchymiæ Thomæ Nortoni Bristoliensis.'

[Bale's Scriptorum Illustrium Summarium, ii. 67; Pits, De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 666; Barrett's Bristol, pp. 677–8; Lucas's Secularia, pp. 124–5; Ashmole's Theatrum Chemicum, passim; Ashmolean MS. 972, f. 286; Waite's Lives of Alchymistical Philosophers, pp. 130–3; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 186, 8th Rep. ii. 583.] B. P.

NORTON, THOMAS (1532–1584), lawyer and poet, born in London in 1532, was eldest son by his first wife of Thomas Norton, a wealthy citizen who purchased from the crown the manor of Sharpenhoe in Bedfordshire, and died on 10 March 1582–3. The father married thrice. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Merry of Northall. His second wife, who was brought up in Sir Thomas More's house, is said to have practised necromancy, but, becoming insane, drowned herself in 1582. His third wife, who is frequently described in error as a wife of his son, was Elizabeth Marshall, widow of Ralph Ratcliff of Hitchin, Hertfordshire (cf. Waters, *Chesters of Chicheley*, ii. 392; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 234; *Harl. MSS.* 1234 f. 113, 1547 f. 45 *b*). The Norton family was closely connected with the Grocers' Company in London, to which the son Thomas was in due course admitted; but, although it is probable that he went to Cambridge at the company's expense, nothing is known of his academic career. He is not identical with the Thomas Norton who graduated B.A. from Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1569 (cf. *Archæologia*, xxxvi. 105 sq.) He was, however, created M.A. by the university of Cambridge on 10 June 1570 as a twelve-year student, and on 4 July 1576 he applied to the university of Oxford for incorporation, but there is no record of his admission. A brother Lucas is said to have been admitted to the Inner Temple in 1583.

While a boy Thomas entered the service of Protector Somerset as amanuensis, and quickly proved himself a ripe scholar. He eagerly adopted the views of the religious reformers, and was only eighteen when he published a translation of a Latin 'Letter which Peter Martyr wrote to the Duke of Somerset' on his release from the Tower in 1550. The interest of the volume is increased by the fact that Martyr's original letter is not extant [see Vermigli]. In 1555 Norton was admitted a student at the Inner Temple, and soon afterwards he married Margery, the third daughter of Archbishop Cranmer. He worked seriously at his profession, and subsequently achieved success in it; but, while keeping his

terms, he devoted much time to literature. Some verses which he wrote in early life attracted public notice. A sonnet by him appears in Dr. Turner's 'Preservative or Triacle against the Poyson of Pelagius,' 1551. His poetic 'Epitaph of Maister Henrie Williams' was published in 'Songes and Sonettes' of Surrey and others, published by Tottel in 1557. This, like another poem which was first printed in Ellis's 'Specimens,' 1805, ii. 136, is preserved among the Cottonian MSS., Titus A. xxiv. Latin verses by Norton are appended to Humphrey's 'Vita Juelli' (1573). Jasper Heywood, in verses prefixed to his translation of 'Thyestes,' 1560, commended 'Norton's Ditties,' and described them as worthy rivals of sonnets by Sir Thomas Sackville and Christopher Yelverton.

His wife's stepfather was Edward Whitchurch [q. v.], the Calvinistic printer, and Norton lived for a time under his roof. In November 1552 he sent to Calvin from London an account of the Protector Somerset (*Letters relating to the Reformation*, Parker Soc. p. 339). In 1559 the Swiss reformer published at Geneva the last corrected edition of his 'Institutions of the Christian Religion,' and this work Norton immediately translated into English at Whitchurch's request 'for the commodity of the church of Christ,' that 'so great a jewel might be made most beneficial, that is to say, applied to most common use.' The translation was published in 1561, and passed through numerous editions (1562, 1574, 1587, 1599).

But Norton had not wholly abandoned lighter studies, and in the same year (1561) he completed, with his friend Sackville, the 'Tragedie of Gorboduc,' which was his most ambitious excursion into secular literature [see below]. Very soon afterwards, twenty-eight of the psalms in Sternhold and Hopkins's version of the psalter in English metre, which was also published in 1561, were subscribed with his initials. Between 1567 and 1570 his religious zeal displayed itself in many violently controversial tracts aimed at the pretensions of the Roman church, and in 1570 he published a translation of Nowell's 'Catechism,' which became widely popular [see NOWELL, ALEXANDER].

As early as 1558 Norton had been elected member of parliament for Gatton, and in 1562 he sat for Berwick. In the latter parliament he was appointed a member of the committee to consider the limitation of the succession, and read to the house the committee's report, which recommended the queen's marriage (26 Jan. 1562–3). He had probably acted as chairman of the committee (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 262).

Meanwhile he was called to the bar, and his practice grew rapidly. On Lady day 1562 he became standing counsel to the Stationers' Company, and on 18 June 1581 solicitor to the Merchant Taylors' Company. On 6 Feb. 1570–1 he was appointed to the newly established office of remembrancer of the city of London, his functions being to keep the lord mayor informed of his public engagements, and to report to him the daily proceedings of parliament while in session. As remembrancer he was elected one of the members for the city of London, and took his seat in the third parliament of Elizabeth, which met 2 April 1571.

Norton spoke frequently during the session, and proved himself, according to D'Ewes, 'wise, bold, and eloquent.' He made an enlightened appeal to the house to pass the bill which proposed to relieve members of parliament of the obligation of residence in their constituencies (HALLAM, *Hist.* i. 266). He warmly supported, too, if he did not originate, the abortive demand of the puritans that Cranmer's Calvinistic project of ecclesiastical reform should receive the sanction of parliament. Norton was the owner of the original manuscript of Cranmer's code of ecclesiastical laws, with Cranmer's corrections in his own hand. It had doubtless reached him through his first wife, the archbishop's daughter, and was the only remnant of the archbishop's library which remained in the possession of his family. While the proposal affecting its contents was before parliament, Norton gave the manuscript to his friend John Foxe, the martyrologist, who at once printed it, with the approval of Archbishop Parker, under the title 'Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum (1571);' the document forms the eleventh volume of Foxe's papers now among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum. But Norton's views went beyond those of Parker in the direction of Calvinism, and in October 1571 Parker openly rebuked him for urging Whitgift, then master of Trinity College, Cambridge, to abstain from publishing his reply to the Cambridge Calvinists' extravagant attack on episcopacy, which they had issued under the title of 'An Admonition to Parliament.'

Norton was re-elected M.P. for the city of London in the new parliament which met on 8 March 1572, and again in 1580, when he strongly supported Sir Walter Mildmay's proposal to take active measures against the catholics.

Norton's activity and undoubted legal ability soon recommended him to the favour of the queen's ministers. When, on 16 Jan. 1571–2, the Duke of Norfolk was tried for

his life, on account of his negotiations with Queen Mary Stuart, Norton, who had already published in 1569 a 'Discourse touching the pretended Match betwene the Duke of Norfolk and the Queene of Scottes,' was officially appointed by the government to take notes of the trial. But he aspired to active employment in the war of persecution on the catholics which Queen Elizabeth's advisers were organising. In order to procure information against the enemy he travelled to Rome in 1579, and his diary, containing an account of his journey until his return to London on 18 March 1579–80, is still extant among Lord Calthorpe's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 40); it has not been published. After his return from Rome he was sent to Guernsey, with Dr. John Hammond (August 1580), to investigate the islanders' complaints against the governor, Sir Thomas Leighton, and subsequently, in January 1582–3, he was member of a commission to inquire into the condition of Sark. But in January 1581 he realised his ambition of becoming an official censor of the queen's catholic subjects. He was appointed by the Bishop of London licenser of the press, and he was commissioned to draw up the interrogatories to be addressed to Henry Howard [q. v.], afterwards earl of Northampton, then a prisoner in the Tower. The earl was charged with writing a book in support of his brother, the Duke of Norfolk, who had already been executed as a traitor and a catholic. On 28 April following he conducted, under torture, the examination of Alexander Briant, seminary priest, and was credited with the cruel boast that he had stretched him on the rack a foot longer than God had made him. He complained to Walsingham (27 March 1582) that he was consequently nicknamed 'Rackmaster-General,' and explained, not very satisfactorily, that it was before, and not after, the rack had been applied to Briant that he had used the remark attributed to him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 48). In July Norton subjected to like usage Thomas Myagh, an Irishman, who had already suffered the milder torments of Skevington's irons without admitting his guilt. Edmund Campion [q. v.], the jesuit, and other prisoners in the Tower were handed over to receive similar mercies at Norton's hands later in the year.

But such services did not recommend his extreme religious opinions to the favour of the authorities, and in the spring of 1582 he was confined in his own house in the Guildhall, London, for disrespectful comments on the English bishops, made in a conversation with John Hampton of Trinity College, Cambridge, afterwards archbishop of Armagh. He was soon released, and in 1583 he presided at the examination of more catholic prisoners. He seems to have been engaged in racking Francis Throgmorton. When the Earl of Arundel was examined at Whitehall by the privy council, Norton actively aided the prosecution; but the earl and his countess satisfactorily established their innocence. Norton conducted the prosecution of William Carter, who was executed 2 Jan. 1583–4 for printing the 'Treatise of Schism.' But his dissatisfaction with the episcopal establishment grew with his years, and at length involved him in a charge of treason and his own committal to the Tower. While in the Tower he recommended to Walsingham an increased rigour in the treatment of catholics, and his suggestions seem to have prompted the passage through parliament of the sanguinary statute which was adopted in 1584. He soon obtained his liberty by Walsingham's influence; but his health was broken, and he died at his house at Sharpenhoe on 10 March 1583–4. He was buried in the neighbouring church of Streatley. On his death-bed he made a nuncupative will, which was proved on 15 April 1584, directing his wife's brother and executor, Thomas Cranmer, to dispose of his property for the benefit of his wife and children.

After the death of his first wife, Margaret Cranmer, Norton married, before 1568, her cousin Alice, daughter of Edmund Cranmer, archdeacon of Canterbury. Always a bigoted protestant, she at length fell a victim to religious mania. In 1582 she was hopelessly insane, and at the time of her husband's death was living at Cheshunt, under the care of her eldest daughter, Ann, the wife of Sir George Coppin. Mrs. Norton never recovered her reason, and was still at Cheshunt early in 1602. It is doubtfully stated that she was afterwards removed to Bethlehem Hospital. Besides Ann, Norton left a daughter Elizabeth, married to Miles Raynsford, and three sons, Henry, Robert [q. v.], and William.

'R. N.,' doubtless Norton's son Robert, the translator of Camden's 'Annals of Elizabeth,' interpolated in the third edition of that work (1635, p. 254) a curious eulogy of his father. The panegyrist declares that 'his surpassing wisedome, remarkable industry and dexterity, singular piety, and approved fidelity to his Prince and country' were the theme of applause with Lord-keeper Bacon, Lord-treasurer Burghley, and 'the rest of the Queen's most honourable Privy Councell;' while 'the petty bookes he wrote corresponding with the times' tended 'to the promoting of religion, the safety of his Prince and

good of his country, . . . and his sundry excellent speeches in Parliament, wherein he expressed himselfe in such sort to be a true and zealous Philopater,' gained him the title of 'Master Norton, the Parliament man.'

His relentless persecution of Roman catholics obtained for him a different character among the friends of his victims. In a rare volume published probably at Antwerp in 1586, and entitled 'Descriptiones quædam illius inhumanæ et multiplicis persecutionis quam in Anglia propter fidem sustinent catholici Christiani,' the third plate representing 'Tormenta in carceribus inflicta,' supplies a caricature of Norton. The descriptive title of the portrait runs: 'Nortonus archicarnifex cum suis satellitibus, authoritatem suam in Catholicis laniandis immaniter exercet' (Brydges, *Censura*, vii. 75–6).

Norton owes his place in literature to his joint authorship with Sackville of the earliest tragedy in English and in blank verse. Sackville's admirers have on no intelligible ground contested Norton's claim to be the author of the greater part of the piece. Of 'The Tragedie of Gorboduc,' three acts (according to the published title-page) 'were written by Thomas Nortone, and the two last by Thomas Sackuyle,' and it was first performed 'by the Gentlemen of Thynner Temple' in their hall on Twelfth Night, 1560–1. The plot is drawn from Geoffrey of Monmouth's 'History of Britain,' book ii. chap. xvi., and relates the efforts of Gorboduc, king of Britain, to divide his dominions between his sons Ferrex and Porrex; a fierce quarrel ensues between the princes, which ends in their deaths and in the death of their father, and leaves the land a prey to civil war. The moral of the piece 'that a state knit in unity doth continue strong against all force, but being divided is easily destroyed,' commended it to political circles, where great anxiety prevailed at the date of its representation respecting the succession to the throne. Norton had himself called attention to the dangers of leaving the question unsettled in the House of Commons (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 261–3, by Leonard H. Courtney). The play follows the model of Seneca, and the tragic deeds in which the story abounds are mainly related in the speeches of messengers. Each act is preceded by a dumb show portraying the action that is to follow, and a chorus concludes the first four acts. Blank verse had first been introduced into English literature by Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.] Nicholas Grimoald [q. v.], who, like Norton, contributed to Turner's 'Prerogative,' and was doubtless personally known to him, had practised it later. But Norton and Sackville were the first to employ it in the drama. They produced it with mechanical and monotonous regularity, and showed little sense of its adaptability to great artistic purposes.

The play was repeated in the Inner Temple Hall by order of the queen and in her presence, on 18 Jan. 1560–1, and was held in high esteem till the close of her reign. Sir Philip Sidney, in his 'Apology for Poetry,' commended its 'stately speeches and well-sounding phrases climbing to the height of Seneca his style, and as full of notable morality, which it doth most delightfully teach, and so obtain the very end of poesie;' but Sidney lamented the authors' neglect of the unities of time and place.

The play was first printed, without the writer's consent, as 'The Tragedie of Gorboduc,' on 22 Sept. 1565. The printer, William Griffith, obtained a copy 'at some young man's hand, that lacked a little money and much discretion,' while Sackville was out of England and Norton was out of London. The text was therefore 'exceedingly corrupted.' Five years later an authorised but undated edition was undertaken by John Day, and appeared with the title, 'The Tragidie of Feerex and Porrex, set forth without Addition or Alteration, but altogether as the same was shewed on Stage before the Queenes Maiestie, about nine Yeares past.' It was again reprinted in 1590 by Edward Allde, as an appendix to the 'Serpent of Division'—a prose tract on the wars of Julius Cæsar—attributed to John Lydgate. Separate issues have been edited by R. Dodsley, with a preface by Joseph Spence, in 1736; by W. D. Cooper, for the Shakespeare Society, in 1847; and by Miss Toulmin Smith in Vollmöller's 'Englische Sprach- und Literaturdenkmale' in 1883. It also appears in Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (1st ed. 1774, 2nd ed. 1780); Hawkins's 'English Drama,' 1773; 'Ancient British Drama' (Edinburgh), 1810, and in the 1820 and 1859 editions of Sackville's 'Works.'

Besides 'Gorboduc' and the translations from Peter Martyr, Calvin, and Alexander Nowell which have been already noticed, Norton was, according to Tanner, author of the anonymous 'Orations of Arsanes agaynst Philip, the trecherous king of Macedone, with a notable Example of God's vengeance uppon a faithlesse Kyng, Quene, and her children,' London, by J. Daye, n.d. [1570], 8vo. He was also responsible for the following tracts: 1. 'A Bull granted by the Pope to Dr. Harding and other, by reconcilement and assoylying of English Papistes, to undermyne Faith and Allegeance to the Quene, With a true Declaration of the Intention and Frutes thereof, and

a Warning of Perils thereby imminent not to be neglected,' London, 8vo, 1567. 2. 'A Disclosing of the great Bull and certain Calves that he hath gotten, and specially the Monster Bull that roared at my Lord Byshops Gate,' London, 8vo, 1567; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany.' 3. 'An Addition Declaratorie to the Bulles, with a Searching of the Maze,' London, 8vo, 1567. 4. 'A Discourse touching the pretended Match betwene the Duke of Norfolke and the Queene of Scottes,' 8vo, n.d.; also in Anderson's 'Collection,' i. 21. 5. 'Epistle to the Quenes Majestes poore deceyued Subjects of the North Countrey, drawen into Rebellion by the Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland,' London, by Henrie Bynneman for Lucas Harrison, 8vo, 1569. 6. 'A Warnyng agaynst the dangerous Practices of Papistes, and specially the Parteners of the late Rebellion. Gathered out of the common Feare and Speeche of good Subjectes,' London, 8vo, without date or place, by John Day, 1569 and 1570; 'newly perused and encreased' by J. Daye, London, 1575, 12mo. 7. 'Instructions to the Lord Mayor of London, 1574–5, whereby to govern himself and the City,' together with a letter from Norton to Walsingham respecting the disorderly dealings of promoters, printed in Collier's 'Illustrations of Old English Literature,' 1866, vol. iii. (cf. *Archæologia*, xxxvi. 97, by Mr. J. P. Collier). Ames doubtfully assigns to him 'An Aunswere to the Proclamation of the Rebelles' (London, n.d., by William Seres), in verse; and 'XVI Bloes at the Pope' (London, n.d., by William Howe); neither is known to be extant (cf. *Typogr. Antiq.* p. 1038).

There exist in manuscript several papers by Norton on affairs of state. The chief is a politico-ecclesiastical treatise entitled: 'Devices (*a*) touching the Universities; (*b*) for keeping out the Jesuits and Seminarians from infecting the Realm; (*c*) Impediments touching the Ministrie of the Church, and for displacing the Unfitte and placing Fitte as yt may be by Lawe and for the Livings of the Church and publishing of Doctrine; (*d*) touching Simonie and Corrupt Dealings about the Livings of the Church; (*e*) of the vagabond Ministrie; (*f*) for the exercise of Ministers; (*g*) for dispersing of Doctrine throughout the Realm; (*h*) for Scoles and Scolemaisters; (*i*) for establishing of true Religion in the Innes of Court and Chancerie; (*k*) for proceeding upon the Lawe of Religion; (*l*) for Courts and Offices in Lawe; (*m*) for Justice in the Country touching Religion' (*Lansd. MS.* 155, ff. 84 seq.)

Norton's speeches at the trial of William Carter are rendered into Latin in 'Aquepontani Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ,' pp. 127*b*–132; and he contributed information to his friend Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.'

[Chester Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, ii. 388 sq.; C. H. and T. Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 485 sq.; W. D. Cooper's Memoir in Shakespeare Society's edition of Gorboduc, 1847; Shakespeare Soc. Papers, iv. 123; Archæologia, xxxvi. 106 sq. by W. D. Cooper; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 185, s. v. 'Sternhold'; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Gorham's Gleanings of the Reformation; Cal. State Papers, 1547–80, 1581–90, passim; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum, in Addit. MS. 24488, f. 385 sq; Strype's Works; Lysons's Bedfordshire.] S. L.

NORTON, WILLIAM (1527–1593), printer and publisher, born in 1527, was son of Andrew Norton of Bristol. He was one of the original freemen of the Stationers' Company named in the charter granted by Philip and Mary in 1555, and was also one of the first six admitted into the livery of the company in 1561. His name is of frequent occurrence in the early registers of the company, a license to print being issued to him in 1561, and fines being inflicted on him for various offences against the rules, such as keeping his shop open on a Sunday. Norton resided at the King's Arms in St. Paul's Churchyard, and was a renter of the company. He served the company as collector in 1563–4, under-warden in 1569–70, upper-warden in 1573 and 1577, and master in 1580, 1586, and 1593. He was also treasurer of Christ's Hospital. The earliest book known to have been published by him is Marten's translation of Bernardus's 'The Tranquillitie of the Minde' (1570). Other publications of his were Geoffrey Fenton's 'Acte of Conference in Religion' (1571) and translation of Guicciardini's 'Historie' (1579); Sir F. Bryan's translation of Guevara's 'A Looking Glasse for the Court' (1575), two editions of Horace (1574 and 1585), and an edition of the 'Bishops' Bible' (1575). Norton died in London in 1593, during his tenure of the office of master of his company, and was buried in the church of St. Faith under St. Paul's Cathedral. In his will (P. C. C. 8, Dixy) he left several benefactions to the Stationers' Company, and was possessed of considerable property in Kent and Shropshire. By his wife Joan, who was probably related to William and John Bonham, two of the original freemen of the Stationers' Company, he left an only son, Bonham Norton (1565–1635), born in 1565, who was also a freeman of the Stationers' Company, and served various offices in the company, being master in 1613, 1626, and 1629. He held

a patent for printing common-law books with Thomas Wright, and became the king's printer. He published a great number of books, was an alderman of London, and subsequently retired to live on his property at Church Stretton in Shropshire. He served as sheriff of Shropshire in 1611 (in which year he received a grant of arms), and married Jane, daughter of Thomas Owen of Condover, Shropshire, one of the judges of the court of common pleas. He died on 5 April 1635 and was buried in St. Faith's, near his father. His widow erected a monument to their memory there, and another to her husband in Condover Church. He left a son, Roger Norton (*d.* 1661), also a printer and freeman of the Stationers' Company.

John Norton (*d.* 1612), William Norton's nephew, was son of Richard Norton, a yeoman of Billingsley, Shropshire, and served an apprenticeship as a printer to his uncle William. He published many books from 1590 to 1612, taking over in 1593 the shop known as the Queen's Arms in St. Paul's Churchyard, which had been in the occupation of his cousin Bonham; but, although his business as a bookseller and publisher was large, he often employed other printers to print for him. One of his chief undertakings was Gerard's 'Herbal' in 1597. He became printer in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew to the queen, and in 1607 Sir Henry Savile commissioned him to print Greek books at Eton. Savile's edition of the Greek text of Chrysostom's works he printed and published at Eton in eight volumes between 1610 and 1612. He was master of the Stationers' Company in 1607, 1610, and 1612, and an alderman of London. He died in 1612, being buried in St. Faith's Chapel. He left 1000*l.* to the Stationers' Company to be invested in land, the income to be lent to poor members of the company. Lands were accordingly purchased in Wood Street, and the heavy rental is now largely applied to the maintenance of the Stationers' School.

John Norton, junior, who carried on a publishing business from 1621 to 1640, seems to have been a son of Bonham Norton.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Arber's Transcript of the Registers of the Stationers' Company, esp. vol. v. p. lxiii–lxiv; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Printing; Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's Cathedral, ed. Ellis, p. 83; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire; Brown's Somersetshire Wills.] L. C.

NORWELL, WILLIAM de (*d.* 1363). [See Northwell.]

NORWICH, first Earl of the second creation. [See Goring, George, 1583?–1663.]

NORWICH, JOHN de, Baron Norwich (*d.* 1362), was the eldest of three sons of Walter de Norwich [q. v.] by his wife Catherine. Inheriting considerable estates acquired by his father in Norfolk and Suffolk, he obtained a royal license in 1334 for a weekly market and annual fair at Great Massingham in the former county (Blomefield, v. 522; Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 90). After taking part in the English invasion of Scotland in the following year, he was appointed in April 1336, when the French were expected upon the coast, admiral of the fleet from the Thames northwards (*Rot. Scot.* i. 442; *Fœdera*, ii. 943). By the beginning of 1338 he was serving abroad with his Norfolk neighbour, Oliver de Ingham [q. v.], the seneschal of Gascony, who, during a visit to England in March, obtained Norwich's appointment as his lieutenant (*Fœdera*, pp. 1012, 1023). His youngest brother, Roger, was also employed in Guienne (*ib.* ii. 1022). Two years later, if the second text of Froissart (ed. Luce, ii. 216) may be trusted, Norwich was assisting in the defence of Thun l'Evêque, a French outpost which had been captured by the English and Hainaulters. Though his pay seems sometimes to have been in arrears, his services did not go without reward. A pension of fifty marks was granted to him in 1339, he was summoned to parliament as a baron in 1342, and next year received permission to make castles of his houses at Metingham, near Bungay in Suffolk, and Blackworth, near Norwich, and Lyng, near East Dereham in Norfolk (Dugdale).

In 1344 he was once more serving in France, and, returning to England, he went out again in the summer of the next year in the train of Henry, earl of Derby (who in a few weeks became Earl of Lancaster), the newly appointed lieutenant of Aquitaine (*ib.*; *Fœdera*, iii. 39). In Froissart's account of Lancaster's campaign of 1346 Norwich figures prominently in an episode which M. Luce has shown to be unhistorical. The Duke of Normandy, the son of the French king, brought a large army against Lancaster in the early months of this year, and Froissart (iii. 111) says that, after taking a couple of towns near the Garonne, he laid siege to Angoulême, which was defended by 'un escuyer qui s'appelloit Jehan de Noruwich, appert homme durement' (*ib.* p. 328). On Candlemas eve (1 Feb.) Norwich, finding further resistance impossible, is said to have obtained a day's truce from the duke in honour of the Virgin's festival, and seized the opportunity to get away with the garrison and throw himself

into Aiguillon, at the confluence of Lot and Garonne, which the enemy presently invested. But the story will not bear scrutiny. Angoulême was far away from the scene of operations in the Garonne valley, and its introduction is due to Froissart's misapprehension of Jean le Bel's 'cité d'Agolent,' a fanciful name for Agen in allusion to its fabled defence against Charlemagne by a Saracen of that name (*ib.* Preface, xxiii. xxix). But although Agen (on the Garonne, eighteen miles above Aiguillon) was within the field of the war, it did not stand a siege in the spring of 1346, and we are left to conjecture on what occasion, if ever, Norwich executed the stratagem here ascribed to him. At Easter 1347 he appears to have been in England, and arranged an accord between the Bishop of Norwich and one Richard Spink of that city, whom the bishop claimed as his bondman (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 193). But in the course of the year we find him again in France, where his second brother, Thomas, had fought at Crécy the year before (Dugdale; Froissart, iii. 183). In the January parliament of 1348 he had a grievance. The holder of his manor of Benhall, near Saxmundham, had died without heirs, and on his wife's death the estate would in the ordinary course escheat to Norwich as lord of the fee. But the king had granted it by anticipation to Robert Ufford, earl of Suffolk, whose second wife was Norwich's sister Margaret. His petition was declared to be informal, and we do not learn whether he obtained redress (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 198). He was again summoned to parliament in 1360, and died in 1362.

Norwich founded a chantry or college of eight priests and a master or warden in the parish church of St. Andrew at Raveningham, four and a half miles north-west of Beccles. The early history of this college is very confusedly told in Blomefield's 'Norfolk' and Tanner's 'Notitia Monastica;' but, unless they are mistaken, Norwich had taken some steps towards its institution as early as 1343, and the first prior in Blomefield's list is placed in 1349, though the definitive charter of foundation bears date at Thorpe, near Norwich, 25 July 1350 (Tanner, *Not. Monast.* Norfolk, l.; Blomefield, v. 138, viii. 52). It was founded 'for his own soul's health, and that of Margaret, his wife, for the honour of God, and his mother, St. Andrew the apostle, and all the saints,' and dedicated to the Virgin Mary. In 1387 it was removed to the new church at Norton Soupecors or Subcross, two miles north of Raveningham. A second and final translation to the chapel of the Virgin in Metingham Castle was effected in 1394 (Tanner, *Not. Monast.* Suffolk, xxxiii.) It was dissolved in 1535, when its income stood at just over 200*l.*

Norwich's eldest and only son, Walter, whose wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir Miles Stapleton, a Yorkshire knight, by the heiress of Oliver de Ingham, had died in his father's lifetime; and Walter's son, at this time fourteen years of age, succeeded his grandfather. He was given possession of his estates in 1372, but died in January 1374, without having been summoned to parliament (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, p. 362; cf. Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 91). As he left no issue, the barony became extinct; but the estates went to his cousin, Catherine de Brewse, daughter and heiress of his grandfather's second brother, Thomas, who fought at Crécy. She, however, retired into a nunnery at Dartford in Kent, and in 1379 or 1380 William de Ufford, second earl of Suffolk, son of the first earl, by Margaret Norwich, was declared to be her next heir. But she had already devolved the best part of her estates upon trustees, with a view, no doubt, to the further endowment of Norwich's college.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rotuli Scotiæ, and Rymer's Fœdera, edited for the Record Commission; Tanner's Notitia Monastica, ed. Nasmyth, 1787; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, 1817–30, vi. 1459, 1468; Dugdale's Baronage; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope, 1857; Blomefield and Parkin's Topographical Hist. of Norfolk, ed. 1805; Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 865.]

J. T–r.

NORWICH, RALPH de (*fl.* 1256), chancellor of Ireland, one of King John's clerks, was sent to Ireland as the king's messenger in May 1216, and having returned to England with a message from Geoffrey de Marisco [q. v.], the justiciary, was on the accession of Henry III detained by the government in order that he might give information as to Irish affairs (*Fœdera*, i. 175), and in December was forgiven a debt to the crown of one hundred shillings (Sweetman, *Calendar of Irish Documents*, i. No. 737). He was sent back to Ireland on the king's business in February 1217, and was employed there on exchequer affairs in 1218 (*ib.* Nos. 761, 829). Probably in 1219 he was sent by the Bishop of Winchester and the chief justiciary [see Burgh, Hubert de, *d.* 1243] on a message to the Archbishop of York [see Grey or Gray, Walter de], whom he found at Scroby, Yorkshire, and was paid two marks for his expenses (*Royal Letters, Henry III*, i. 39). He was this year sent back to Ireland with another messenger, ten marks being paid

to the two. Stormy weather delayed his return to England in the spring of 1220 (*Close Rolls*, i. 407, 413, 420). When he came back he was granted a yearly salary of twenty marks until the king should bestow on him a benefice of greater value. He was employed in managing the duty on wool, and received the guardianship of the lands of certain great lords, but these guardianships appear to have been nominal, for in each case the lands seem to have passed almost at once out of his hands. Returning again to Ireland in September, he was engaged in exchequer business there in 1221, and on coming back to England received seven marks over and above the five marks usually allowed him for expenses. In 1224 he received the rectory of Acle, Norfolk, and in 1225 that of Brehull, Oxfordshire (Foss), and about this time was jointly with Elyas de Sunning a justice for the Jews (*ib.*) He held a canonry in St. Patrick's Church, Dublin, in 1227 (*Chartulary, St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, i. 41; Cotton, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, ii. 192), and in 1229 received the custody of the bishopric of Emly, with instructions to use the revenues in the king's interest in the dispute between the king and John, who claimed to be bishop-elect (*Documents*, i. Nos. 1589, 1650, 1692). In 1229 he was commissioned to advise the archbishops and bishops of Ireland with reference to the collection of the sixteenth levied on ecclesiastical benefices, and to bring the sum collected over to England. He accordingly brought two thousand marks to the king from Richard de Burgh (*Documents*, Nos. 1699, 1781). He was appointed a justice of the king's bench, and was one of the judges who heard the case between the burgesses and the prior of Dunstable (*Annals of Dunstable*, an. 1229). Notices of him as acting as justice in England occur until 1234 (Foss). In 1231 it was reported that he was dead, and his death is recorded under that year in the 'Annals of Dunstable.' In order to protect his lands in Ireland from sequestration he obtained a writ from the king declaring that he was alive and well. In 1232 he attested the king's statement of the proceedings taken against Hubert de Burgh, and in 1233 was one of the justices appointed to receive Hubert's abjuration of the kingdom (*Fœdera*, i. 208, 211). On 9 July 1249 the king appointed him his chancellor in Ireland, with an allowance of sixty marks a year until a more liberal provision should be made for him (*Documents*, i. Nos. 2998, 3000). Geoffrey de Cusack, bishop of Meath, had exercised his rights as bishop without having previously obtained the royal assent to his promotion, and Ralph, who had accepted a benefice from him in 1254, received the king's command to vacate it (*ib.* ii. No. 352). The king having made over the lordship of Ireland to his eldest son, Edward, in 1256, Ralph sent back the seal of his office. Another chancellor was appointed shortly afterwards (*ib.* Nos. 500, 552). He was in this year elected archbishop of Dublin, and the election was approved by the king, but his proctors at the papal court are said to have played him false. Pope Alexander IV quashed the election, reproved the electors for choosing a man of wholly secular life and engaged in the king's business, and appointed Fulk of Sanford, archdeacon of Middlesex, to the archbishopric by bull. Ralph was a witty man, of sumptuous habits, and from his youth more skilled in the affairs of the king's court than in the learning of the schools (Matthew Paris, v. 560).

[Foss's Judges, ii. 433, leaves Ralph at 1234; Dugdale's Origines, p. 43, and Chron. Survey; Sweetman's Documents, Ireland, i. Nos. 737, 761, 829, 922, 972, 1589, 1650, 1699, 1781, 2998, 3000, ii. Nos. 352, 500, 513 (Rolls Ser.); Royal Letters, Hen. III, i. 39, 99, 108, ii. 135 (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, i. 145, 208, 211 (Record ed.); Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 298, 343, 351, 407, 413, 420, 423, 430, 431, 631, ii. 47, 62 (Record publ.); Chartularies, St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, i. 41 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. Dunstapliæ, ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 122, 126 (Rolls Ser.); M. Paris's Chron. Maj. v. 560 (Rolls Ser.); Ware's Works, i. 321, ed Harris.] W. H.

NORWICH, ROBERT (*d.* 1535), judge, is said by Philipps (*Grandeur of the Law*, p. 55) to have belonged to the Norwiches of Brampton, Northamptonshire, but there is no authority for this statement (cf. Wotton, *Baronetage*, ii. 214; Baker and Brydges, *Northamptonshire*). In 1503 he was a member of Lincoln's Inn, where he was reader in 1518, duplex reader in 1521, and subsequently governor (Dugdale, *Origines*, p. 259). In February 1517 he was pardoned for being party to a conveyance without license, and in November 1518 was on a commission for sewers in Essex (Brewer, *Letters and Papers*, II. ii. 2875). In February 1519 he was granted by Agnes Multon a share in the manor of Erlham, Norfolk, and in November 1520 was on a commission for gaol delivery at Colchester. Early in 1521 he was called to the degree of the coif, and in July was commissioned to inquire into concealed lands in Essex and Hertfordshire. Next year he was on the commission of peace for Devon, and in 1523 was made king's serjeant. From this time his name is of frequent occurrence in the year-books, and he was constantly employed on legal commissions (cf. *Letters and Papers*, passim). He also received numerous grants in reward

for his services, chiefly in Essex and Hertfordshire, where he was in the habit of entertaining men of legal and other eminence. In 1529 Sir David Owen, natural son of Owen Tudor, bequeathed to him part of the manor of Wootton, Surrey. In July 1530 he was one of those commissioned to inquire into Wolsey's possessions, and, perhaps as a reward for zeal in this matter, he was on 22 Nov. raised to the bench as justice of common pleas, where he succeeded Sir Robert Brudenell as chief justice in the following January. He was not insensible to presents in his judicial capacity; for a correspondent of Lady Lisle, writing of a case which Norwich was about to try, declared, 'If you send Lord Norwich a firkin of sturgeon, it will not be lost.' He took part in the coronation of Anne Boleyn, and was denounced as 'false Norwyge' by a catholic partisan. He died early in 1535. His wife survived until 1556, when she died of a fever (MACHYN, *Diary*; STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* III. i. 498).

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, 1509–35, passim; Dugdale's Origines, pp. 47, 251, 259, Chron. Ser. p. 81, &c.; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1745, VI. ii. 175; Foss's Lives of the Judges, v. 225–6; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, ii. 149.] A. F. P.

NORWICH, SIR WALTER DE (*d.* 1329), chief baron of the exchequer, was son of Geoffrey de Norwich, and perhaps a descendant of that Geoffrey de Norwich who in 1214 fell under John's displeasure (MATT. PARIS, ii. 537). A Geoffrey de Norwich 'clericus' represented Norwich in parliament in 1306 (*Returns of Members of Parliament*, i. 22). The first reference to Walter de Norwich is as holding the manor of Stoke, Norfolk, in 1297. He was in the royal service in the exchequer; on 15 March 1308 he occurs as remembrancer; on 7 Aug. he was placed on a commission of oyer and terminer in Suffolk; and on 24 Nov. as clerk of the exchequer (*Cal. Close Rolls*, pp. 57, 131). On 29 Aug. 1311 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer, but resigned this position on 23 Oct. in order to act as lieutenant of the treasurer; on 3 March 1312 he was reappointed a baron of the exchequer, and on 8 March was made chief baron. A week later Norwich ceased to act as lieutenant of the treasurer, but on 17 May he was again directed to act in that capacity while retaining his post as chief baron, and thus he continued till 4 Oct. (*Parl. Writs*). On 30 Sept., when sitting in London, Norwich refused to admit the new sheriffs, as one of them was absent (*Chron. Edw. I. and Edw. II.* i. 218). In December 1313 he was appointed to supervise the collection of the twentieth and fifteenth in London (*Fœdera*, ii. 159), and in July 1314 was a justice of oyer and terminer in Norfolk and Suffolk (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 79). On 26 Sept. he was appointed treasurer, and two days later resigned his office as chief baron. Norwich resigned the treasurership on 27 May 1317 through illness; but before long he resumed his post at the exchequer apparently as chief baron, for he is so styled on 9 June 1320, though on some occasions he is referred to as baron simply. On 22 Dec. 1317 he was employed to inquire into the petitions of certain cardinals (*Fœdera*, ii. 349). In April 1318 Norwich, as one of the barons of the exchequer, was present at the council or parliament held at Leicester to endeavour to effect a reconciliation between the king and Thomas of Lancaster. In May he was appointed to treat with Robert, count of Flanders, regarding the injury done to English merchants; and in November he was one of the justices for the trial of sheriffs and others for oppression in Norfolk and Suffolk. On 25 Feb. 1319 he sat as one of the barons of the exchequer at the Guildhall, London (*Chron. Edw. I. and Edw. II.* i. 285). From 6 Nov. 1319 to 18 Feb. 1320 Norwich was once more lieutenant for the treasurer; both in this year and in 1321 he appears as a justice for the counties of Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk. In 1321 he was keeper of the treasury, and in July 1322, after the fall of Thomas of Lancaster, was one of the judges appointed for the trial of the two Roger Mortimers of Chirk and Wigmore. Norwich continued in office during the reign of Edward II; in the next reign he was reappointed chief baron on 2 Feb. 1327, in spite of his share in the condemnation of the Mortimers, the sentence on whom was cancelled on 27 March 1327. He was employed in May 1328 to inquire into the complaints of the weavers of Norwich, and in November to settle the differences between the abbot and townsmen of St. Edmund's (*Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, 141, 297, 353). Norwich died in 1329, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral. Dugdale says that Norwich was summoned to parliament as a baron in 1314, but not at any other time. This is an error; for, though Norwich attended parliament in this and in other years as one of the barons of the exchequer, he was never summoned as a baron of parliament. Norwich married between 1295 and 1304 Catherine, daughter of John de Hedersett, and widow of Peter Braunche. She survived her second husband, and was living in 1349. By her Norwich had three sons: John, who is separately noticed; Roger (*d.* 1372); and Thomas whose daughter, Catherine de Brewse, was

in 1375 declared heiress to her cousin John, a great-grandson of Walter de Norwich. Walter de Norwich had also a daughter Margaret, who married, first, Sir Thomas Cailey; and, secondly, Robert Ufford, earl of Suffolk; her descendants by the second marriage were her father's eventual heirs. The Norwich family had large estates in Norfolk, Suffolk, Lincolnshire, and Hertfordshire.

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II (Rolls Ser.); Fœdera, Record ed.; Cal. of Close Rolls Edward II, 1307–18, and Patent Rolls Edward III, 1327–30; Palgrave's Parl. Writs, iv. 1237–9; Madox Hist. of Exchequer, i. 75, ii. 49, 84; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 76, iv. 39, 164, v. 126, 129, 138, 522, vi. 137, viii. 52–3, 55, ed. 1812; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 90–1; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 469–71.]

C. L. K.

NORWICH, WILLIAM OF (1298?–1355), bishop of Norwich. [See BATEMAN.]

NORWOLD, HUGH OF (*d.* 1254), bishop of Ely. [See NORTHWOLD.]

NORWOOD, RICHARD (1590?–1675), teacher of mathematics and surveyor, born about 1590, was in 1616 sent out by the Bermuda Company to survey the islands of Bermuda, then newly settled. He was afterwards accused of having, in collusion with the governor, so managed that, after assigning the shares to all the settlers, eight shares of the best land remained over, for the personal advantage of himself and the governor (*Historye of the Bermudaes*, p. 104). His map was published in London in 1622, and the same year he married, in London, Rachel, daughter of Francis Boughton of Sandwich. In 1623 he patented lands in Virginia, but it does not appear that he ever went there. He is said to have resided at that date in the Bermudas (BROWN, ii. 958). He may have made several visits to the islands, but according to his own statements he was, for some years before 1630 and after, up to 1640, resident in London, near Tower Hill, in pursuit of his calling as a teacher of mathematics. Between June 1633 and June 1635 he personally measured, partly by chain and partly by pacing, the distance between London and York, making corrections for all the windings of the way, as well as for the ascents and descents. He also, from observations of the sun's altitude, computed the difference of latitude of the two places, and so calculated the length of a degree of the meridian. Considering the roughness of his methods and the imperfections of his instruments, it is not surprising that his result was some 600 yards too great; but, even so, it was the nearest approximation that had then been made in England. During the civil war he seems to have resided in Bermuda, where he had a government grant as schoolmaster, and where, in 1662, he conducted a second survey. He was in England in 1667, probably only on a visit. He died at Bermuda in October 1675, aged about eighty-five, and was buried there.

His published works are: 1. 'Trigonometrie, or the Doctrine of Triangles,' 4to, 1631. 2. 'The Seaman's Practice,' 4to, 1637. 3. 'Fortification, or Architecture Military,' 4to, 1639. 4. 'Truth gloriously appearing,' 4to, 1645. 5. 'Considerations tending to remove the Present Differences,' 4to, 1646. 6. 'Norwood's Epitomy, being the Application of the Doctrine of Triangles,' 8vo, 1667. He had a son Matthew, who in 1672–4 commanded a ship carrying stores to Bermuda.

[The prefaces and dedications to his books give some indications of Norwood's career. Other authorities are Brown's Genesis of the United States; Lefroy's Memorials of the Discovery of the Bermudas, and Historye of the Bermudaes, ed. for the Hakluyt Soc.]

J. K. L.

NORWYCH, GEORGE (*d.* 1469), abbot of Westminster, succeeded to that office upon the resignation of Abbot Keyton, 1462 (not upon his death, as Stanley says, *Memorials of Westminster*, p. 334). By 1467 he had so thoroughly mismanaged the affairs of the convent that he was obliged to consent to the transference of his whole authority, spiritual as well as temporal, to a commission, consisting of the prior, Thomas Millyng [q. v.], and several monks, and to live until his debts should be paid in some other Benedictine house, with a chaplain and a few servants, on a pension of one hundred marks a year. The debts amounted to nearly three thousand four hundred marks, due in part to the convent at large, in part to individual monks; and, in addition to extravagant expenditure, Norwych had sold the monastic woods and encumbered the revenue with promises of pensions. Moreover, if his other offences can be inferred from the restrictions laid by the commissioners upon his future action, he had heaped offices and money upon an unworthy monk, Thomas Ruston, had taken perquisites contrary to his oath, had interfered with justice, and presented to benefices before they fell vacant.

He died in 1469, but his place of burial is unknown.

[Widmore's Hist. Westminster Abbey, p. 116, and Appendix vii. from the archives of the abbey; Neale's Westminster Abbey, i. 90; Willis's Hist. of Mitred Parliamentary Abbeys, i. 206.]

E. G. P.

NOTARY, JULIAN (*fl.* 1498–1520), printer, was probably a Frenchman by birth. The statement of Bagford, 'that he had seen of his printing in France before he printed in England' (Ames, *Typogr. Antiquities*, ed. Herbert, i. 303), is believed to be inaccurate. In 1498 Notary and Jean Barbier, a Frenchman, produced a 'Missale secundum usum Sarum' at King Street, Westminster, for Wynkyn de Worde. Jean Barbier printed several books at Paris in 1505 and 1506, and became 'libraire juré' on 28 Feb. 1507. Lacaille calls him 'un des plus habiles imprimeurs de son temps et tres estendu en son art' (*Histoire de l'Imprimerie*, 1689, p. 79). He printed at Paris down to 1511. A facsimile of his mark is given by Brunet (*Manuel du Libraire*, 1864, v. 1191).

Notary henceforward printed alone. He brought out at Westminster the 'Liber Festivalis' (1499), taken from the 'Legenda Aurea;' 'Quatuor Sermones' (1490) in English; 'Horæ ad usum Sarum' (1500); and Chaucer's 'Love and Complayntes betwene Mars and Venus' (no date). In 1503 Notary was living, possibly in Pynson's house, 'without Temple Bar, in St. Clement's parish, at the sign of the Three Kings,' and there produced 'The Golden Legend,' containing some woodcuts used by Wynkyn de Worde and some metal cuts. During the next six or seven years there came from his press 'The 'Cronycle of Englond' (1504), 'Scala Perfectionis' (1507), and other works, about thirteen in number. In 1510 he had a second shop in St. Paul's Churchyard, at the sign of the Three Kings, 'besyde my lorde of London palays.' His next dated books were the 'Cronicles of Englond' (1515); two small grammatical treatises by Whittinton, 'De Metris' and 'De Octo Partibus Orationis' (1516), at the sign of St. Mark against St. Paul's (copies of which are in the Cambridge University Library); and the 'Lyfe of Saynt Barbara' (1518), in St. Paul's Churchyard, at the sign of the Three Kings. Dr. H. Oskar Sommer places about 1518 the date of Notary's famous edition (the fifth) of 'The Kalender of Shepardes,' of which no perfect copy is known (*The Academy*, 20 Dec. 1890, p. 593). His last known productions are 'The Parlyament of Deuylls' (1520) and 'Life of Saynt Erasmus' (1520), also printed at the Three Kings. Herbert mentions two other lives of saints, but furnishes no particulars.

The date of Notary's death is unknown. Specimens of his printing are rare and few in number. His name appears in about twenty-eight works. His productions are not remarkable for beauty, except perhaps a 'Book of Hours' (1503), of which the only copy known to be extant belongs to the Duke of Devonshire. Like other printers of his time, Notary bound his own books, and specimens of the original calf covers are in existence, bearing stamped panels with the royal arms (Prideaux, *Historical Sketch of Bookbinding*, 1893, pp. 18–19). Two of his devices are reproduced by Dibdin.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1785, i. 303–7; the same (Dibdin), 1812, ii. 574–603; Gordon Duff's Early Printed Books, 1893, pp. 143–46; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry (Hazlitt), 1871, iii. 155; Hazlitt's Handbook and Bibliographical Collections, 1867–89; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 226–7.] H. R. T.

NOTHELM (*d.* 739), tenth archbishop of Canterbury, a priest of London, and apparently not a monk, was a friend of Albinus [q. v.], abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, who employed him to convey to Bede [q. v.], both by letter and by word of mouth, information respecting the ecclesiastical history of Kent. Nothelm visited Rome during the pontificate of Gregory II, and, with his permission, searched the registers of the Roman see, and copied several letters of Gregory the Great and other popes, which, by the advice of Albinus, he gave to Bede, that he might insert them in his 'Ecclesiastical History.' He is described as 'archpriest of the cathedral church of St. Paul's, London' (Thorn, col. 1772). Archbishop Tatwin having died in 734, Nothelm was consecrated to the see of Canterbury in 735, the archbishopric of York being re-established about that time, and probably a little earlier than Nothelm's consecration by the gift of a pall from Gregory III to Egbert (*d.* 766) [q. v.] Nothelm received his pall from Gregory III in 736, and then consecrated Cuthbert (*d.* 758) [q. v.], who succeeded him at Canterbury, to the see of Hereford; Herewald to Sherborne, and Ethelfrith to Elmham (Sym. Dunelm. *Opp.* ii. 31, 32). He received a letter from St. Boniface, then archbishop in Germany, asking for a copy of the letter containing the questions sent by St. Augustine [q. v.] to Gregory and the pope's answers, together with Nothelm's opinion on the case of a man's marriage with the widowed mother of his godson, and for information as to the date of Augustine's landing in England (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 335 sq.) Either in 736 or 737 he held a synod which was attended by nine bishops. In 737 a division was made between the Mercian and Mid-Anglian bishoprics by the consecration of Huitta to Lichfield and Totta to Leicester. Nothelm witnessed a charter of Eadbert, king of Kent, in 738. He died on 17 Oct. 739 (Sym.

Dunelm.; Rog. Hov. i. 5; and see Bishop Stubbs's Preface for the chronology of the 'Northern Chronicle;' according to Elmham, p. 312, in 740; in Flor. Wig. i. 54, in 741), and was buried in the abbey church of St. Augustine's, Canterbury. The works attributed to him by Leland, Bale, and Tanner are merely suppositions. He sent thirty questions to Bede on the Books of Kings, which Bede answered in a treatise addressed to him [see under Bede]. Wharton has printed a eulogy on him in ten lines from a manuscript in the Lambeth Library.

[A life by Bishop Stubbs in Dict. Chr. Biogr. iii. 54, 55; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Docs. iii. 335–39; Hook's Archbishops of Cant. i. 206–16; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. i. 291; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 71, where the eulogy is printed, on which see Hardy's Cat. Mat. i. 468 (Rolls Ser.); Bede's Eccl. Hist. Pref. and Cont. ap. Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 106, 107, 288; Sym. Dunelm., Hist. Regum, ap. Opp. ii. 31, 32 (Rolls Ser.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. Nos. 82, 85 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Thorn's Chron. col. 1772, ed. Twysden; Elmham's Hist. Mon. S. Augustini, p. 312 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. i. 54 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rog. Hov. i. 5 (Rolls Ser.); Leland's Scriptt. p. 131; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. ii. 8, p. 100; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 552.] W. H.

NOTT, GEORGE FREDERICK (1767–1841), divine and author, born in 1767, was nephew of Dr. John Nott [q. v.] His father, Samuel Nott (1740–1793), who proceeded M.A. from Worcester College, Oxford, in 1764, was appointed prebendary of Winchester (1770), rector of Houghton, Hampshire (1776), vicar of Blandford, Dorset, and chaplain to the king. His mother, Augusta (*d.* 1813), was daughter of Pennell Hawkins, serjeant-surgeon to the king, and niece of Sir Cæsar Hawkins. George matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1784, aged seventeen, and distinguished himself as a classical scholar. Graduating B.A. in 1788, he was elected a fellow of All Souls College, took holy orders, and proceeded M.A. in 1792 (B.D. in 1802, and D.D. in 1807). In 1801 he was proctor in the university, and in 1802 he preached the Bampton lectures, his subject being 'Religious Enthusiasm.' The success attending these sermons, which were published next year, brought him to the notice of the king, who appointed him sub-preceptor to Princess Charlotte of Wales. Much clerical preferment followed. He became prebendary of Colworth, Chichester, in 1802; perpetual curate of Stoke Canon, Devonshire, in 1807; vicar of Broadwinsor, Dorset, in 1808; fourth prebendary of Winchester in 1810; rector of Harrietsham and Woodchurch (in exchange for Broadwinsor) in 1813, and prebendary of Salisbury in 1814. He spent much of his private means in restoring the rectory-houses and in building schools in the parishes over which he presided. As prebendary of Winchester, he superintended the repairs of the cathedral. On 6 Jan. 1817, while engaged on this work, he fell a distance of thirty feet, and sustained severe injuries to the head, from which he never wholly recovered. Subsequently he spent much time in Italy, and at Rome purchased many pictures by contemporary artists. He wrote Italian with ease and accuracy. In 1825 he succeeded to the property of his uncle John. He died at his house in the Close at Winchester on 25 Oct. 1841. The sale of his valuable library, consisting of 12,500 volumes and many prints and pictures, took place at Winchester, and lasted thirteen days (11–25 Jan. 1842). Nott's coins, gems, and bronzes were sold in April in London.

Nott, like his uncle, devoted much time to the study of sixteenth-century literature, and produced an exhaustive edition of the 'Works of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, and of Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder' (1815–16, in two large 4to vols.) The illustrative essays and appendices embody the results of many researches among manuscripts and wide reading in early Italian poetry, while his biographies of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], and of his son, Henry Howard, earl of Northampton [q. v.], despite their length and their neglect of many authorities since rendered accessible, supply much recondite information. But the text of the poems is not always accurate, and Nott displays throughout a want of literary taste. He unwarrantably assumed that nearly all Surrey's poems were addressed to the Lady Geraldine, and affixed to each a fanciful title based on that assumption (cf. Bapst, *Deux Gentilshommes-poètes à la Cour de Henri VIII*, 1891, for adverse criticism of Nott's 'Life of Surrey').

Besides the Bampton lectures noticed above and an occasional sermon, Nott also published some translations into Italian, and edited some Italian books. His Italian version of the English 'Book of Common Prayer' ('Libro delle Preghiere Communi') appeared in 1831. In 1832 he printed at Florence for the first time, with Italian introduction and notes, 'Fortunatus Siculus ossia l'Avventuroso Ciciliano di Busone da Gubbio: romanzo storico scritto nel MCCCXI.'

[Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 106–7, 299; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1800–40. In the Brit. Mus. Cat. many

English works by his uncle are incorrectly assigned to him; with them are enumerated several Italian books, with manuscript notes by Nott, which were once in Nott's library, but are now in the Museum.] S. L.

NOTT, JOHN, M.D. (1751–1825), physician and classical scholar, born at Worcester on 24 Dec. 1751, was son of Samuel Nott. The latter was of German origin, held an appointment in George III's household, and was much liked by the king. John studied surgery in Birmingham, under the instruction of Edmund Hector, the schoolfellow and lifelong friend of Dr. Johnson; in London under Sir Cæsar Hawkins, with whose family he was connected; and at Paris. About 1775 he went to the Continent with an invalid gentleman, and stayed there for two years, when he returned to London. In 1783 he travelled to China, as surgeon in an East India vessel, and during his absence of three years learnt the Persian language. In a note to his edition of Decker's 'Gulls Hornbook' he speaks of having witnessed Chinese plays in the streets of Canton (p. 56, *n.* 2). His love of travel was not yet exhausted, for soon after returning to England he accompanied his brother and his family on a journey abroad for their health, and did not return until 1788. Nott was still without a degree in medicine, and, on the advice of Dr. Warren, he became an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians in London on 8 Oct. 1789. On the title-page of his treatise on the 'Waters of Pisa' he is described as M.D., but where he took that degree is unknown. On the recommendation of Dr. Warren he attended the Duchess of Devonshire and Lady Duncannon, as their physician, to the Continent, and continued in that position until 1793. He settled at length at the Hot Wells, Bristol, 'the place of his predilection,' and, in spite of frequent offers of a better position, remained there for the rest of his days. For the last eight years of his life Nott suffered from hemiplegia, and was confined to his house; but his mental faculties were unimpaired, and he was always engrossed in literature. He died in a boarding-house, Dowry Square, Clifton, Bristol, on 23 July 1825, and was buried in the old burial-ground at Clifton. He was well versed in medical science and in classical literature, and was celebrated for his conversational skill.

Nott was the author of: 1. 'Alonzo; or the Youthful Solitaire: a tale' (anon.), 1772. 2. 'Leonora; an Elegy on the Death of a Young Lady' (anon.), 1775. She was the object of his youthful attachment. 3. 'Kisses: being an English Translation in Verse of the Basia of Joannes Secundus Nicolaius, with Latin Text and an Essay on his Life,' 1775. 4. 'Sonnets and Odes of Petrarch, translated' (anon.), 1777; reprinted in January 1808, as by the translator of Catullus. 5. 'Poems, consisting of Original Pieces and Translations,' 1780. 6. 'Heroic Epistle in Verse, from Vestris in London to Mademoiselle Heinel in France' (anon.), 1781. 7. 'Propertii Monobiblos, or that Book of Propertius called Cythnia, translated into English verse,' 1782. 8. 'Select Odes from Hafiz, translated into English verse,' 1787. 9. 'Chemical Dissertation on the Thermal Water of Pisa, and on the neighbouring Spring of Asciano, with Analytical Papers [by Henri Struve] on the Sulphureous Water of Yverdun,' 1793. This was the substance of an Italian treatise by Giorgio Santi, professor of chemistry in Pisa University. Nott had passed two winters in that city. 10. 'Of the Hot-Well Waters near Bristol,' 1793. 11. 'A Posologic Companion to the London Pharmacopœia,' 1793; 3rd ed. 1811. 12. 'The Poems of Caius Valerius Catullus in English Verse, with the Latin text versified and classical notes,' 1794, 2 vols. 8vo. 13. 'Belinda; or the Kisses of Bonefonius of Auvergne, with Latin text,' 1797. 14. 'The Nature of Things. The First Book of Lucretius, with Latin text,' 1799. 15. 'Odes of Horace, with Latin text,' 1803, 2 vols. 16. 'Sappho, after a Greek Romance' (anon.), 1803. 17. 'On the Influenza at Bristol in the Spring of 1803,' 1803. 18. 'Select Poems from the Hesperides of Herrick, with occasional remarks by J. N.' [1810]. This was criticised by Barron Field in the 'Quarterly Review' for 1810. 19. 'Songs and Sonnets of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, Sir Thomas Wyatt, and others' [1812]. A fire at the printer's destroyed nearly the whole impression, and the work, which included only the text of the poems, and is to be distinguished from the exhaustive edition of Surrey and Wyatt by Nott's nephew, was not published. In two copies at the British Museum there are copious manuscript notes by Nott. 20. 'The Gulls Hornbook, by T. Decker, with notes of illustration by J. N.,' 1812. Nott contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and other journals, both literary and medical. At the time of his death he had finished a complete translation of Petrarch, with notes, memoir, and essay on his genius; and he contemplated a poetic version of Silius Italicus. His nephew, executor and heir, was the Rev. George Frederick Nott [q. v.]

Nott's verse renderings of the poems of Catullus, Propertius, and of the 'Basia of Joannes Secundus Nicolaius,' are reprinted in Bohn's Classical Library.

Nott seems to have aided John Mathew Gutch [q.v.] in preparing a reprint of Wither's

works. The undertaking was not completed, but a few imperfect copies were issued by Gutch in 1820, in 3 vols. (cf. proof-sheets of the reprint of the *Juvenilia* in Brit. Mus.) Charles Lamb possessed a copy of these 'Selections from the Lyric and Satiric Poems of George Wither,' interleaved with manuscript notes by Nott. The notes irritated Lamb, who annotated them in turn with such comments as 'Thou damned fool!' 'Why not, Nott?' '*Obscure?* to you, to others Not,' and dismisses the 'unhappy doctor' with this final note, 'O eloquent in abuse! Niggard where thou shouldst praise, Most Negative Nott.' Mr. Swinburne, into whose hands came this doubly annotated volume, details Lamb's strictures upon Nott with gusto in a paper entitled 'Charles Lamb and George Wither' in the 'Nineteenth Century' (January 1885). He characterises Nott, whose chief fault seems to have been a superfluity of comment, as 'sciolist and pedant.'

[Gent. Mag. 1825, pt. ii. pp. 565–6 (from Bristol Journal); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 27, 5th ser. x. 204, 6th ser. x. 267; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 2nd ed. ii. 397–8; Bristol Gazette, 28 July 1825.] W. P. C.

NOTT, Sir THOMAS (1606–1681), royalist, born on 11 (or 16) Dec. 1606, was eldest son of Roger Nott, a wealthy citizen of London, a younger son of the Notts of Kent (*Visitation of Gloucestershire*, 1682–3, ed. Fenwick and Metcalfe, p. 126). Roger Nott, who was churchwarden of Allhallows Staining in 1621–2, suffered much for his loyalty during the civil war (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*). But if the will (P. C.C. 363, Brent) of a family connection—Mrs. Elizabeth Parkins, formerly Sewster—may be credited, he acquired some of his property, notably that in Wiltshire, by fraud. He was buried at Richmond, Surrey, on 24 Jan. 1670–1 (parish register; cf. his will in P. C. C. 79, Eure). His son was placed in 1618 at Merchant Taylors' School (*Register*, ed. Robinson, i. 95), whence he proceeded in 1622 to Pembroke College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1625, M.A. in 1628. On 4 Sept. 1639 he was knighted at Whitehall (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 195), being then seated at Obden, Worcestershire. In 1640 he bought the remainder of the crown lease of Twickenham Park, Middlesex, of the Countess of Home, but sold it in 1659, about which time he purchased a house at Richmond (Cobbett, *Twickenham*, p. 230). The committee for advance of money assessed him on 4 Oct. 1643 at 250*l.*, and at 200*l.* on 17 Dec., for non-payment of which he was ordered to be brought up in custody on 14 Feb. 1645 (*Cal.* p. 255). On 17 Oct. 1646 he petitioned to compound, pleading that he came in before 1 Dec. 1645, and obtained conditions from the county committee, but could not prosecute his composition by reason of his debts; he was subsequently fined 1,257*l.* (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1554.) He was again assessed at 400*l.* on 1 Jan. 1647, was threatened with sequestration for refusing to pay in August 1649, and finally obtained his discharge in May 1650, on payment of 50*l.* During the civil war Nott was in constant attendance on the king. In 1647 he assisted in the attempt to promote a rising for Charles in Glamorganshire (*Cal. of State Papers*, 1645–1647, p. 592). A royalist demonstration at Twickenham in August 1649 was apparently inspired by Lady Nott (*ib.* 1649–50, pp. 290, 293); at any rate Nott disclaimed all knowledge of it, and asked the council of state to compensate him for the damage done to his property (*ib.* 1650, pp. 126, 143). At the Restoration Nott became gentleman-usher of the privy chamber to the king (Chamberlayne, *Angliæ Notitia*, 1682, p. 162). On 20 May 1663 he was elected an original fellow of the Royal Society, but was expelled on 18 Nov. 1675 for non-payment of his subscription (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Soc.*, Appendix iv. p. xxii). He died about 18 Dec. 1681, in St. Margaret, Westminster (*Probate Act Book, P. C. C.*, 1682, f. 3 *b*), and was buried at Richmond on the 22nd (parish register). His widow, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Thynne, was buried near him on 17 Nov. 1694 (*ib.*) In his will (P. C. C. 7, Cottle) he mentions three sons—Thomas (1638–1703), who was seated at Obden in 1682 (Nash, *Worcestershire*, ii. 450), Roger, and Edward—and two daughters, Susan and Beatrice.

His portrait was finely engraved in folio by R. White in 1678; it is now very rare (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 300). There is a copy of it by Richardson in 8vo.

[Notes kindly supplied by J. Challenor C. Smith, esq.; Howard's Miscellanea Genealogica, new ser. iii. 233; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. (2nd edit.), iii. 415; Commons' Journals, iv. 519.] G. G.

NOTT, Sir WILLIAM (1782–1845), major-general, commander of the army of Kandahar, second son of Charles Nott of Shobdon in Herefordshire, by his wife, a Miss Bailey of Seething, near Loddon in Norfolk, was born near Neath, Glamorganshire, on 20 Jan. 1782. His forefathers had for many generations been yeomen. At a school in Neath, where his father rented a farm, and

afterwards at the grammar school at Cowbridge, Nott received an indifferent elementary education. In 1794 his father removed to the town of Carmarthen, became the proprietor of the Ivy Bush inn, and entered on the business of a mail contractor. He also retained a large farm, in the working of which he was assisted by his sons.

In 1798 Nott was enrolled in a volunteer corps formed in Carmarthen, and this led him to aspire to a commission in the army. A Bengal cadetship was obtained for him, and he embarked in 1800 for Calcutta in the East Indiaman Kent. After much hardship, consequent upon the capture of the Kent by a French privateer and the transference of the passengers to a small Arab vessel, Nott finally reached Calcutta; and on 28 Aug. 1800 he was appointed an ensign, and posted to the Bengal European regiment at Barhampúr. He was soon afterwards transferred to the 20th native infantry, and on 21 Feb. 1801 he was promoted lieutenant.

In 1804 Nott was selected to command a detachment forming part of an expedition under Captain Hayes of the Bombay marine against the tribes on the west coast of Sumatra. He distinguished himself in the capture of Moko. For a supposed breach of discipline, Captain Robertson, who commanded the Lord Castlereagh, in which Nott sailed, placed him under arrest and in strict confinement for four months. Robertson was a merchant captain who had been raised to the command of a 50-gun ship, and was quite unacquainted with military duty. On reaching Calcutta Nott demanded a court-martial, which was granted, and he was honourably acquitted; while Captain Robertson, by the orders of the Marquis Wellesley, was censured and admonished.

On 5 Oct. 1805 Nott married, and for some years led the quiet life of a soldier in cantonments. On 1 March 1811 he was appointed superintendent of native pensions and paymaster of family pensions at Barrackpúr. He was promoted captain-lieutenant on 15 June 1814, and captain on 16 Dec. following.

In December 1822 Nott visited England with his wife and daughters, his sons having already gone home for their education. He stayed during his furlough at Job's Well, Carmarthen. He was promoted major in 1823, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 2 Oct. 1824, upon the augmentation of the army. On 25 Nov. 1825 he returned to Calcutta and took command of his regiment, the 20th native infantry, at Barrackpúr. Nott was every inch a soldier, and, although he had been so long employed in a merely semi-military berth, he brought his regiment into so complete a state of efficiency and discipline that demand was made for his services to effect similar results in other regiments. He was first transferred to the command of the 43rd native infantry, and afterwards to that of the 16th grenadiers, from which he was again transferred to the 71st native infantry at Mhow in Malwa. He then exchanged into the 38th native infantry at Benares, and on 1 Dec. 1829 he was promoted to be colonel in the army.

Upon the outbreak of the first Afghan war in 1838, Nott was transferred to the command of the 42nd native infantry, with a view to being placed in command of a brigade on active service. On 28 June 1838 he was promoted major-general, and in September was appointed a brigadier-general of the second class, to command the second brigade first division of the army of the Indus. The following month his wife died suddenly at Delhi. Nott was overwhelmed with grief. He sent his family to England, and proceeded to the rendezvous at Karnál in a state of the greatest depression.

After the arrival of the troops at Ferozpúr Nott was, on 4 Dec., appointed temporarily to command the division of Sir Willoughby Cotton, who had succeeded Sir Henry Fane in the command of the Bengal troops. The Bengal column moved on 12 Dec. along the Satlaj towards the Indus, and thence by the Bolan Pass to Quetta. On 5 April 1839 Sir John Keane [see KEANE, JOHN, first LORD KEANE] and the Bombay column joined the Bengal force at Quetta, and Keane took command of the army. Nott resumed his brigade command, and, much to his regret and in spite of his protestations, he was left with his brigade at Quetta in order to allow queen's officers, although junior to himself as generals, to go on to Kabul. He was ordered to exercise general superintendence and military control within the province of Shál. The force at Quetta was gradually strengthened, and by the beginning of July 1839 Nott had with him four regiments of infantry, a few troops of cavalry and horse artillery, and a company of European artillery, with a complement of engineers and sappers and miners.

On 15 Oct. Nott was ordered to command the troops at Quetta and Kandahar. Under instructions from Keane, he advanced with half his brigade to Kandahar, where he arrived on 13 Nov. In April 1840, under orders from Cotton, who had now succeeded Keane in chief command, Nott sent an expedition, under Captain W. Anderson, against the Ghilzais, who had assembled in consider-

able force in the neighbourhood of Kalát-i-Ghilzai, with the view of cutting the communication between Kandahar and Kabul. The expedition was successful, and the Ghilzais were defeated at Tazi. Cotton further sent a force from Kabul to meet Nott, and under his orders to endeavour to prevent any concentration of Ghilzais and to destroy the forts on the route. This was successfully accomplished, and the rebel chiefs either submitted or fled to the hills, and Nott remained in camp at Húlan Robart settling the country.

In July Nott left Captain Woodburn with a small force at Húlan Robart, and himself returned to Kandahar with the main body. On the way he learned that Kalát was in rebellion. He at once proceeded to put the defences of Kandahar and Quetta in as good a state as he could; and on 9 Sept., in obedience to orders from Kabul, moved from Kandahar to Quetta, and on 25 Oct. arrived at Mastung. He then marched on Kalát; but, on his approach, the enemy evacuated the fortress, and Nott entered it on 3 Nov. 1840. Having placed Colonel Stacey in political charge at Kalát, Nott returned to Quetta, and on 18 Nov. marched to Kandahar. He received the thanks of parliament and of the East India Company for his services.

On 18 Feb. 1841 Major Rawlinson, the political agent at Kandahar, reported to Nott that political relations had been broken off with the Herat government. It was necessary to crush the rebellion in Zamín Dáwar, and despatch a force to the Halmand, to cooperate with the garrison of Girishk and to prevent Akhtar Khan from marching on Kandahar. Nott drew in troops from the Quetta district to Kandahar and sent a force to Girishk. Akhtar Khan submitted.

On 28 June 1841 Nott was appointed to command the second infantry brigade in Afghanistan. Successful expeditions were sent out by Nott in June to Girishk, and in July to Sikandarabad, on the right bank of the Halmand. In September he himself commanded a force against the refractory chiefs of Zamín Dáwar, Tirín, and Derawat, and, having brought the chiefs to a sense of their duty, returned to Kandahar on 1 Nov. On 8 Nov. 1841, in obedience to instructions from headquarters, he sent Maclaren's brigade back to India; but they had not proceeded far when tidings came from Kabul of the rising of the Afghans there. Nott recalled Maclaren's brigade, and, in obedience to orders received from Major-general Elphinstone, who had succeeded Cotton in command of the force in Afghanistan in the previous March, sent the brigade towards Kabul. Nott called in all the troops left at Derawat and Nish, and those encamped at Zamín Dáwar. He strengthened the post at Girishk, and took precautions against any rising in and about Kandahar. Maclaren's brigade was soon compelled to return to Kandahar on account of the severity of the weather.

On 13 Jan. 1842 the command was conferred upon Nott of all troops in Lower Afghanistan and Sind, as well as the control of the political officers in those countries. On 12 Jan. 1842 Safter Jang, Atta Muhammad, and others advanced within a short distance of Kandahar. Nott moved out of the city with five and a half regiments of infantry, the Shah's 1st cavalry, a party of Skinner's horse, and sixteen guns. After a march of four hours over a rough country he came in sight of the enemy, some fifteen thousand strong, drawn up in a formidable position on the right bank of the Argand-áb, with a morass on their flank, which made it difficult to get at them. Nott crossed the river and opened fire with his artillery, and in twenty minutes dispersed the enemy, who, owing to the protection afforded by the position, were enabled to effect a retreat with small loss. After this affair the camp of the Duranis became the nucleus of rebellion.

On 31 Jan. 1842 Nott heard of the murder of Macnaghten at Kabul. In February he was solicitous for the safety of Kalát-i-Ghilzai and the citadel of Ghazni. The enemy had captured the city of Ghazni in December 1841, and driven the garrison into the citadel. On 21 Feb. 1842 orders came to Kandahar from General Elphinstone at Kabul that the troops at Kandahar and Kalát-i-Ghilzai were to return to India. Nott decided that, Elphinstone having written under coercion, the Kabul convention was not binding on the officer in command at Kandahar, and that he would remain where he was, pending definite instructions from Calcutta. Sale, at Jalalabad, had received a similar letter from Kabul, and had replied in the same spirit. News of the fate of Elphinstone's army retiring from Kabul reached Nott immediately after, and he at once wrote to the government of India, pressing upon it the necessity of holding on both at Jalalabad and Kandahar with a view to advancing later upon Kabul and punishing the murderers of Macnaghten. He added that he would not himself budge without express instructions to do so. Nott now ordered all Afghans in Kandahar, some six thousand in number, to leave the city, and posted up a proclamation on 27 Feb. denouncing Safter Jang and his Durani followers. In the be-

ginning of March the enemy, twelve thousand strong, having approached Kandahar, Nott marched out on the 7th with a strong column, drove them across the Tarnak and Argand-áb rivers, and dispersed them, his want of cavalry alone saving the main body from destruction. But when Nott was some thirty miles from Kandahar the enemy made a flank march with a strong detachment upon Kandahar. Endeavouring to storm the city, they obtained possession of one of the gates; but they were repulsed with great loss by the troops in garrison, under Major Lane, on 11 March 1842.

On 15 March Colonel Palmer was compelled to make terms at Ghazni. Treachery followed, and, while many of his force were killed and many sepoys made slaves, he and some of the officers were eventually carried off by the Afghans as prisoners to Bamian. On 22 March Major-general (afterwards Sir) Richard England [q. v.] arrived with reinforcements at Quetta. He moved from Quetta on the 28th, and, meeting with a reverse at Haikalzai, had to fall back again on Quetta. Nott was deeply concerned for the loss of Ghazni and the repulse of General England. But he was without money to pay his troops—four months' arrears of pay were due—and he was destitute of medicine and ammunition. Consequently he could not move. He sent stringent orders to England to bring his force at once to Kandahar by the Kojak Pass, and he sent a brigade of infantry, with horse artillery and cavalry, to the northern end of the pass, to insure the safety of the pass. England joined him in Kandahar early in May. Lord Ellenborough [see Law, Edward, Earl of Ellenborough], the new governor-general, who had arrived in February, was at first in favour of a policy of retreat. He appointed Pollock to the chief command of the army in Afghanistan, and directed him to relieve Sale at Jalalabad. At the same time he corresponded freely with Nott, whom he allowed to maintain his position.

While a large force had been despatched by Nott to withdraw the garrison of Kalát-i-Ghilzai, Akhtar Khan, the Zamín Dáwar chief, assembled three thousand men and joined the force under Safter Jang and Atta Mohammed on the right bank of the Argand-áb. Nott moved out with a part of his force, leaving General England to protect Kandahar. He found the enemy on 29 May in possession of the Baba Wali Pass and the roads leading to the camp. He attacked them vigorously, carried all their positions in gallant style, and drove them in confusion and with great loss across the Argand-áb river. The governor-general, in an official despatch dated 25 June 1842, sent him hearty congratulations.

On 22 July Nott received from the governor-general orders to withdraw from Afghanistan, with the permission to do so either by the Quetta route or round by Ghazni, Kabul, and Jalalabad. Nott did not hesitate. He determined to march with a small, compact, and well-tried force upon Ghazni and Kabul, and to send General England back to India by Quetta and Sakhar. General Pollock at once communicated with Nott, and it was arranged that they should meet at Kabul. On learning Nott's decision, Lord Ellenborough threw himself into the forward movement, and did all he could to assist it. He directed Nott to bring away from Ghazni the club and mace of Mahmúd of Ghazni and the gates of the temple of Somnát.

By the end of July Nott had completed his preparations. He transferred the Sind command to General England, and saw him start with his column for India on 8 Aug. Nott then moved slowly away from Kandahar by short marches, as he desired to give General England a fair start while he was within reach. On 30 Aug., as Nott approached within forty miles of Ghazni, Shamsh-ud-dín, the Afghan governor, met him at Kárabágh, near Ghoain, with twelve thousand men. After a short but spirited contest Nott completely defeated the enemy, capturing their guns, tents, and ammunition, and dispersing them in every direction. Darkness alone prevented the complete destruction of the enemy's infantry. Shamsh-ud-dín fled to Ghazni.

On 5 Sept. Nott was before Ghazni, and during the night commenced the construction of batteries on the hill to the north-east; but at daylight on the 6th it was found that the Afghans had evacuated the city, the walls and gates of which, with its citadel, were destroyed so far as the means available and two days' time would permit. Between three and four hundred sepoys, who had been sold into slavery when Palmer capitulated in March, were recovered. Nott removed the gates of Somnát from the tomb of Sultan Mahmúd, but the club and shield could not be found. A general order dated 30 Sept. conveyed to Nott and his troops the thanks of the governor-general for their services.

Nott continued his march towards Kabul, and as he approached Beni-Badám and Maidán, he found Shamsh-ud-dín, Sultan Jan, and other Afghan chiefs, with an army of twelve thousand men, occupying a succession of strong mountain positions directly

on his road. On 14 and 15 Sept. Nott's troops dislodged them, and they dispersed. Communications between Nott and Pollock were frequent and continuous. Pollock reached Kabul first, and when Nott arrived on 17 Sept. the British flag was flying from the heights of the Bala Hissar. Nott encamped a few miles from the city. The combined army remained at Kabul until 12 Oct., when it marched for India by way of Jalalabab. At Gandamak Nott received a letter from Lord Ellenborough transmitting a copy of the general order issued on 21 Sept., acknowledging the splendid services of the army. This order very handsomely complimented Nott on his own brilliant victories, and notified his appointment from 30 Nov. following to the office of resident at the court of Lucknow, with title of envoy to the king of Oude. 'I rejoice,' wrote Lord Ellenborough, 'in the opportunity afforded to me by the vacancy of that office of marking the high sense I entertain of the value of your military services, and of making known to the army and people of India that the situation of greatest dignity and emolument under the government is deemed by me to be the due reward of a successful general.' Nott gratefully accepted the proffered honour. On 23 Dec. the army reached the Satlaj, over which a bridge of boats had been thrown, and the governor-general, the commander-in-chief, and their staff, accompanied by several native chiefs, received the troops with every demonstration of honour. While being feasted and fêted at Firozpúr, Nott, by direction of the governor-general, prepared a memorandum on the carriage or transport department, which displayed knowledge of the subject and common sense. Before leaving Firozpúr Lord Ellenborough presented Nott with a valuable sword in the name of the British government.

Nott now bade adieu to the army of Kandahar, and proceeded to Lucknow to take up his new appointment. Soon after he was installed at the court of the king of Oude, he was summoned to Agra by the governor-general to be invested with the order of the G.C.B. He arrived on 11 March, and the ceremony was performed amid great splendour. A day or two after Lord Ellenborough sent Nott the Kandahar and Kabul medals, begging that he would wear them on his entry to Lucknow. On 20 Feb. the thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to the generals and their armies for the 'intrepidity, skill, and perseverance displayed by them in the military operations in Afghanistan, and for their indefatigable zeal and exertions throughout the late campaign.' The vote was introduced into the House of Lords by the Duke of Wellington, who bore especial tribute to Nott's merits; while in the House of Commons Sir Robert Peel warmly eulogised him. 'During the whole of the time he was employed in these dangerous undertakings,' Peel said, 'his gallant spirit never forsook him, and he dreamt of nothing but vindicating his country's honour.' Lord Ellenborough, in his correspondence with the Duke of Wellington, expressed the opinion that Nott was superior to all the other generals.

In June 1843 Nott married a second time. In October he had a recurrence of an illness which he had contracted in Afghanistan, and in the following year he was obliged to proceed on leave to the Cape of Good Hope. After a few weeks at the Cape he became so much worse that he was sent to England, where he arrived in the summer of 1844. He received numerous invitations, but he was too ill even to go to Windsor, and he lived in retirement at Carmarthen. The court of directors of the East India Company on 21 Aug. passed a resolution granting an annuity of 1,000*l.* for life to Nott. In December the city of London bestowed upon him the freedom of the city. But the disease of the heart which affected him assumed an aggravated form, and, dying on 1 Jan. 1845, he was buried on 6 Jan. in the churchyard of St. Peter's, beside the grave of his father and mother.

A full-length portrait of Nott, painted by T. Brigstocke, a Welsh artist, is in the town-hall of Carmarthen; another by the same artist is in the Oriental Club, London; and a third is in the town-hall of Calcutta. A portrait was also painted by Benjamin Rawlinson Faulkner [q. v.] for Henry Wood, and presented by that gentleman to the military college at Addiscombe. A statue, by Davies, in bronze was also erected at Carmarthen by public subscription, to which the queen contributed 200*l.* and the East India Company 100*l.* In order to procure a proper site in Carmarthen, several houses near the town-hall were pulled down and a square formed, which has been called 'Nott Square.' The bronze for the statue was made of guns captured at the battle of Maharajpúr, and presented by the East India Company.

Nott married first, on 5 Oct. 1805, at Calcutta, Letitia, second daughter of Henry Swinhoe. Fourteen children were the issue of this marriage, but only five survived him. He married secondly, in June 1843, at Lucknow, Rosa Wilson, daughter of Captain Dore, of the 3rd Buffs.

Nott was a self-reliant man, who, when

the opportunity offered, showed a genius for war. He was imbued with a strong sense of duty, and was a strict disciplinarian. Nevertheless he was himself impatient of control, and freely criticised the conduct of his superiors, with whom he was apt to disagree. Reserved in manner, he was intimate with few; but to those few he was a true friend.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Stocqueler's Memoir and Correspondence of Major-general Sir William Nott, G.C.B., with portraits, 1854, and Memorials of Afghanistan, Calcutta, 1843; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan in 1838–42, 1874; Lord Colchester's History of the Indian Administration of Lord Ellenborough, 1874; Buist's Outline of the Operations of the British Troops in Scinde and Afghanistan between November 1838 and November 1841, with Remarks on the Policy of the War, Bombay, 1843; Atkinson's Expedition into Afghanistan, 1842; Abbot's Journal and Correspondence of Afghan War 1838–42, 1879; Eyre's Military Operations at Cabul, 1841–2, &c., 1843; Havelock's Narrative of the War in Afghanistan in 1838–9, 1840; Hough's Narrative of the Expedition to Afghanistan in 1838–9 (March and Operations of the Army of the Indus), 1841; Kennedy's Narrative of the Campaign of the Army of the Indus in Sind and Kaubool in 1838–9, 1840; Outram's Rough Notes of the Campaign in Scinde and Afghanistan in 1838–9, &c. 1840; Stacy's Narrative in the Brahore Camp and with General Nott's Army to and from Cabul, 8vo. Serampore, 1844; Low's Afghan War, 1838–42, &c. 1879.] R. H. V.

NOTTINGHAM, Earls of. [See Mowbray, Thomas, first Earl of the second creation, 1366?–1399; Howard, Charles, first Earl of the sixth creation, 1536–1624; Finch, Heneage, first Earl of the seventh creation, 1621–1682; Finch, Daniel, second Earl, 1647–1730; Finch-Hatton, George William, fifth Earl, 1791–1858.]

NOTTINGHAM, WILLIAM of (*d.* 1251), Franciscan, entered the Minorite order in his youth. His parents seem to have been in a good position, but even as a boy he played at begging for the love of God with his comrades. His brother, Augustine, also became a Franciscan, entered the service of Pope Innocent IV, and was made bishop of Laodicea. William seems to have attended Grosseteste's lectures at Oxford. He acted as vicar of Haymo, the English provincial, in 1239, and was himself elected fourth provincial minister in 1240. He was an earnest student of the scriptures, and developed the educational organisation of the order in England during his ministry by sending lecturers from the universities to all the larger convents. In 1244 he went to the Roman court, and obtained a papal letter to restrain the proselytising activity of the Dominicans. He probably attended the general chapter at Genoa at the same time, and experienced the hard fare of the Franciscans in Rome. In 1240 the general, John of Parma, held a chapter at Oxford, and put to the vote the question of absolving (or deposing) William of Nottingham; the friars voted unanimously that he should be confirmed. He was absolved in the general chapter at Metz, 1251. It was probably here that he carried a decree, 'almost against the whole chapter,' in favour of rejecting Innocent IV's 'Expositio Regulæ' for the earlier and more stringent 'Expositio' of Gregory IX. He was then sent to the pope on behalf of the order, but at Genoa his *socius* was smitten with the plague. William remained by him to tend him, caught the infection, and died (about July 1251). Meanwhile the English friars, indignant at his deposition, had unanimously re-elected him.

William appears in the chronicle of his friend, Thomas of Eccleston [see Eccleston, Thomas of], as a man of sound sense, considerable humour, and force of character, hating crooked courses, a faithful friend to those in trouble, 'thinking nothing of incurring the anger of the powerful for the sake of justice.' He is not to be confused with his namesake, the seventeenth provincial of the English Franciscans, who flourished in 1320.

He wrote a commentary on the gospels, which is mentioned by Eccleston, and was well known in the middle ages. It follows the 'Unum ex Quatuor' or 'Concordia Evangelistarum' of Clement of Llanthony in its arrangement and divisions. The commentary (inc. prol. 'Da mihi intellectum') is preserved in Royal MS. 4 E II; Laud. Miscell. 165; Merton College, 156 and 157, and elsewhere.

[Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i.; The Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Engl. Hist. Rev. vi. 743 seq.] A. G. L.

NOTTON or NORTON, WILLIAM de (*fl.* 1346–1363), judge, was probably one of the Nottons of Notton, Yorkshire, whose pedigree is partially given by Hunter (*South Yorkshire*, ii. 391). In William's time, however, the manor had already passed into the hands of the Darcys. In 1343 Notton received lands in Fishlake, Yorkshire, from John de Wingfield, a grant which the king confirmed or extended in 1346. In the same year he appears as a king's serjeant; he attained to some prominence in this capacity,

and his arguments are of frequent occurrence in the year-books of Edward III. In 1349 he was summoned to parliament (Dugdale, *Chron. Series*, p. 47). In 1352 he was granted lands in Litlington, Cambridgeshire, and employed to inquire into the state of labourers, servants, and artisans in Surrey. In 1355 he was made a judge of the king's bench, and when on circuit in this and the following year was directed to remove the sheriffs of Oxfordshire and Northumberland. In 1358, being one of those who had passed judgment upon Thomas Lisle, bishop of Ely, for knowingly harbouring a murderer [see Lisle, Thomas], Notton was cited to answer for his conduct at the papal court at Avignon; on his neglecting to appear, he was excommunicated. This did not, however, interfere with his judicial promotion; in 1359 he was on the commission for the peace in Surrey, in 1361 he was a judge of assize, and in the same year was made chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 162). Two years later he was one of the council of Edward III's son Lionel, then lieutenant of Ulster; he died before 1372, as his name does not appear in the 'Patent' or 'Close Rolls' for Ireland in that or any later year.

Both Notton and his wife Isabella were benefactors of the priories of Bretton, Yorkshire, and Royston, Hertfordshire, to which they granted the manor of Cocken Hatch, near Royston, formerly in the possession of John de Vere, earl of Oxford. Copies of Notton's seals are preserved in the British Museum, and his son's are given in MSS. 25942–4.

[Cal. Rot. Pat. p. 162; Rolls of Parl. ii. 455 *b*; Cal. Inquis. post mortem, ii. 113, 168, 190; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed. passim; Abb. Rot. Origin. ii. 212; Dugdale's Chronica Series; Add. MS. 5843, ff. 244, 247; Lascelles's Liber Munerum, I. iii. *b*; Barnes's Edward III, p. 551; Foss's Judges of England; Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 391; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, iii. 95; Index of Seals.] A. F. P.

NOURSE, EDWARD (1701–1761), surgeon, son of Edward Nourse, surgeon, of Oxford, and grandson of Edward Nourse of St. Michael's on Cornhill, London, was born in 1701 at Oxford, where his father had practised from 1686. He was apprenticed to John Dobyns, one of the assistant surgeons to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, on 6 Dec. 1717, and paid the sum of 161*l.* 5*s.* on apprenticeship. He was examined for his diploma at the Barber-Surgeons' Hall in Monkwell Street, London, 10 Dec. 1725, and received a diploma under the common seal of the company. Before this date the candidates had always entertained the court of examiners at supper, but on this occasion Nourse gave each examiner, and there were more than twelve, half a guinea to buy two pairs of gloves instead of the supper; and this method of payment prevailed thenceforward. When Mr. Dobyns, his master, died, he was on 22 Jan. 1731 elected assistant surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he was on the staff with John Freke [q. v.], and afterwards with his own pupil, Percival Pott [q. v.] He was elected surgeon to the hospital on 29 March 1745, and became the senior surgeon before his death. He was elected demonstrator of anatomy by the Barber-Surgeons, 5 March 1731, and held office till 5 March 1734; and in 1728 was elected F.R.S. He was the first surgeon at St. Bartholomew's Hospital who gave regular instruction in anatomy and surgery, and his only publication is a syllabus of his lectures, printed in 1729, and entitled 'Syllabus totam rem anatomicam complectens et prælectionibus aptatus annuatim habendis; huic accedit syllabus chirurgicus quo exhibentur operationes quarum modus peragendarum demonstrandus.' In these lectures he began with the general structure of the body, then treated of the bones in detail, then of the great divisions of the body, then of arteries, veins, and lymphatic glands; next of the urinary and generative organs, then of the muscles, of the brain and sense organs, of the spinal cord, of the arm and leg, of the uterus and fœtus, and concluded the course of twenty-three lectures by one 'de œconomia animali.' He died 13 May 1761.

[Original Minute Books of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Records at Barbers' Hall; Young's Annals of the Barber-Surgeons, 1890, p. 376; Thomson's History of the Royal Society, 1812; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714; Works.] N. M.

NOURSE, TIMOTHY (*d.* 1699), miscellaneous writer, son of Walter Nourse of Newent, Gloucestershire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Engeham of Gunston, Kent, was born at Newent. Matriculating at University College, Oxford, on 28 March 1655, he graduated B.A. on 19 Feb. 1657–8, was elected fellow of his college on 19 Jan. 1658–9, and proceeded M.A. on 17 Dec. 1660. He entered holy orders, and became a noted preacher. An admirer of Dr. Robert South, he imitated him so successfully in his sermons and his action in the pulpit that South was sometimes accused of taking Nourse as his model. As bursar of his college for several years Nourse showed exceptional efficiency. He associated much with Roman catholic priests, and in 1672 became a convert to the

Roman catholic religion. Deprived of his fellowship (5 Jan. 1673), he retired to his estate at Newent, where he devoted himself to study and the pleasures of a country life. During an illness in London in October 1677 he sent for Dr. Simon Patrick, minister of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, and, acknowledging his error in embracing the Roman catholic faith, desired to receive the sacrament in accordance with the protestant form. Patrick thereupon told him 'that if his disease was not desperate he would do well to consider of what he would do, and he would come to him the next day.' On Patrick's second visit he found Nourse in the same mind, and accordingly administered the sacrament to him. But, recovering from his illness, Nourse repented of what he had done, and returned to his former opinions. He suffered much on the outbreak of the popish plot, and died on 21 July 1699 at Newent, where he was buried, and where there is a monument to his memory. He married Lucy, daughter of Richard Harwood, prebendary of Gloucester.

Nourse was a man, says Hearne, 'of excellent parts . . . of great probity and eminent virtues,' but 'conceited' (Wood). He had a good collection of coins, consisting of 532 separate pieces, which he bequeathed to the Bodleian Library, 'in thankful remembrance of the obligations' he had to the university (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian*, p. 168). He left to University College such of his books as were wanting in the college library, and 120*l.* in charitable bequests.

Nourse published: 1. 'A Discourse upon the Nature and Faculties of Man, in several Essays, with some Considerations upon the Occurrences of Humane Life,' London, 8vo, 1686, 1689, and 1697. 2. 'A Discourse of Natural and Reveal'd Religion, in several Essays; or the Light of Nature a Guide to Divine Truth,' London, 8vo, 1691. 3. 'Campania Fœlix, or a Discourse of the Benefits and Improvements of Husbandry . . . with some Considerations upon (1) Justices of the Peace and inferior Officers; (2) on Inns and Ale-houses; (3) on Servants and Labourers; (4) on the Poor, to which are added two Essays of a Country House, and of the Fuel of London,' London, 8vo, 1700; 2nd edit. 1706. Republished in 1708 with 'The Compleat Collier, by J. C.' He is also said to have written a book, which does not appear to have been published, in answer to Daniel Whitby's 'Discourse concerning the Idolatry of the Church of Rome,' London, 8vo, 1674.

[Letters of Humphry Prideaux to John Ellis (Camd. Soc.), p. 31; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, pp. lxii, lxix, lxxv, lxxviii, iv. 448; Wood's History and Antiquities of the Univ. of Oxford, II. ii. 980; Works of the Learned for March 1700, pp. 179–84; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, ii. 39, 143, 226, 276, 389, 390, Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (both in Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 3, 40, 198, 287; Fosbrooke's History of Gloucestershire, ii. 227, 228; Rudder's Gloucestershire, pp. 564, 565; Kennet's Register and Chronicle, p. 598; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 40; Loudon's Encycl. of Agriculture, p. 1207; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 228, 353, 354, 377.] W. A. S. H.

NOVELLO, VINCENT (1781–1861), organist, musical composer, editor, and arranger, was born at 240 Oxford Road (now Oxford Street), London, on 6 Sept. 1781. His father, Giuseppe Novello, was an Italian domiciled in England, and his mother was an Englishwoman. He received his first, if not his only, tuition in music from a friend and fellow countryman of his father named Quellici, the composer of a set of 'Chansons Italiennes.' When quite young he was sent with his elder brother Francis to a school at Huitmille near Boulogne, which he left just as France was on the point of declaring war against England in February 1793. On his return he became a chorister at the chapel of the Sardinian embassy in Duke Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, where Samuel Webbe was organist. During this period, and after his voice broke, he frequently acted as deputy at the organ for Webbe, and also for Danby, then organist of the Spanish embassy chapel: and in 1797, when barely sixteen years of age, he was elected organist of the Portuguese embassy chapel in South Street, Grosvenor Square, in the choir of which his brother Francis was principal bass for twenty-five years. This post he retained until 1822, and was only once absent from the organ bench during the period. While Novello was organist at the Portuguese chapel, George IV, attracted by his skill, offered him a similar post at the Brighton Pavilion, an offer which was declined on the score of numerous engagements which necessitated his constant presence in London. For twenty-seven years he held classes for pianoforte playing at Campbell's school in Brunswick Square, and for twenty-five years at Hibbert's at Clapton, in addition to teaching numerous private pupils, one of whom was Edward Holmes [q. v.]

In 1811 Novello produced his first attempt in that branch of art in which he made for himself a considerable reputation. It consisted of an arrangement of two folio

volumes of a 'Selection of Sacred Music as performed at the Royal Portuguese Chapel,' and was dedicated to the Rev. Victor Fryer (2nd edit. 1825). In this work Novello displayed much judgment, taste, learning, and industry. The expenses of engraving and printing the volumes were defrayed by himself, and this publishing experiment laid the foundation of the great publishing house of Novello & Co.

In 1812, during the time that the Italian Opera Company was performing at the Pantheon, Catalani being prima donna, Novello acted in the dual capacities of pianist and conductor, and in the following year, on the founding of the Philharmonic Society by J. B. Cramer, W. Dance, and P. A. Corri, Novello became one of the thirty original members; he also officiated as pianist for the society, and later as conductor.

Novello was a constant reader of Shakespeare, and there still exists, in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Cowden-Clarke, the playbill of a private performance of 'Henry VI,' in which Novello, described as 'Mr. Howard,' played the part of Sir John Falstaff. Many celebrated figures in the worlds of art and letters were constant frequenters of the house in Oxford Street, including Charles and Mary Lamb, Keats, Leigh Hunt, Shelley, Hazlitt, Domenico Dragonetti [q. v.], Charles Cowden-Clarke, John Nyren [q. v.], and Thomas Attwood [q. v.] There is a sonnet written by Leigh Hunt in which Novello, Henry Robertson, and John Gattie are reproved for failing to keep an engagement, and in the chapter on 'Ears' in the 'Essays of Elia' Lamb has given an amusing description of the meetings at Novello's house. From 1820 to 1823 the Novellos lived at 8 Percy Street, Bedford Square, when they moved to Shacklewell Green, and later to 22 Bedford Street, Covent Garden, subsequently settling at 66 Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn. In or about 1824 Novello was commissioned to examine and report on the collection of musical manuscripts in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, which led to his selection and publication of works by Carissimi, Clari, Buononcini, Leo, Durante, Palestrina, and others. To this library he presented eight volumes of music which had been given to him by his friend Dragonetti prior to his departure for Italy. These volumes contained motets by an anonymous and some by known composers; duos and trios by Stradella, the title-page of which is apparently in the composer's autograph; an oratorio, 'San Giovanni Battista,' also by Stradella; and a volume of verse anthems by Purcell, in the handwriting of one Starkey (Oxford, 1783) (*Catalogue of Music in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge*, vols. 177–83, by J. A. Fuller-Maitland and A. H. Mann).

After the festival at York in 1828 Novello was permitted to copy some anthems by Purcell, the original manuscripts of which were in the York Minster Library. These manuscripts were shortly afterwards destroyed by fire, and but for the happy accident of Novello having copied them their contents would have been irretrievably lost.

In 1829 Novello and his wife went to Germany to present a sum of money which had been raised by subscription to Mozart's sister, Mme. Sonnenberg, who was then in very straitened circumstances (cf. *Life of Vincent Novello*, p. 26). In the same year the Novellos again moved, this time to 67 Frith Street, the house in which Joseph Alfred Novello, their eldest son, commenced business as a music publisher by issuing a continuation of 'Purcell's Sacred Music,' begun by Vincent Novello in December 1828. This was completed in seventy-two numbers in October 1832, and 'was the first collection of music which Vincent Novello had edited for the service of a church outside the pale in which he had been educated' (cf. *Short Hist. of Cheap Music*, p. 5). It was followed by a 'Life of Purcell' by Vincent Novello. Frequent were the evening réunions at Frith Street of the most celebrated musicians and writers of the day. Among Novello's published compositions is a canon, four in two, written in commemoration of one of these evenings which the composer had passed in the company of Malibran, de Beriot, Willman, Mendelssohn, and others. In 1832 the Manchester prize for the best glee of a cheerful nature was awarded to Novello's 'Old May Morning,' the words of which were written by C. Cowden-Clarke. In the same year the Philharmonic Society commissioned Novello to write a work to be produced by them, the result being a cantata, 'Rosalba,' for six solo voices, chorus, and orchestra. It was first performed in 1834.

On 2 Jan. 1833 the first meeting of the Choral Harmonists' Society, promoted by Novello from a number of seceders from the City of London Classical Harmonists, was held at the New London Hotel, Blackfriars. Novello was also one of the founders and co-conductor with Griffin of the Classical Harmonists' Society, which met at the Crown and Anchor Tavern in the Strand. He was a member of the Royal Society of Musicians, and he played the viola at the Festivals of the Sons of the Clergy at St. Paul's, in the orchestra which the forty youngest members of the society had to supply.

In 1834 he was organist at the Westminster Abbey festival, at which his daughter Clara sang some of the soprano music. He occupied a similar post at the first performance in England of Beethoven's Grand Mass in D in 1846. In a letter concerning the former festival Charles Lamb says: 'We heard the music in the abbey at Winchmore Hill, and the notes were incomparably soften'd by the distance. Novello's chromatics were distinctly audible.' In 1834 the Novellos went to live at 69 Dean Street, whence they removed, first to Bayswater, and subsequently to Craven Hill. From 1840 to 1843 Novello was organist of the Roman catholic chapel in Moorfields. In 1848 Mrs. Novello went to Rome for the benefit of her health, and later to Nice, where her husband joined her in the following year. There they lived in retirement until 25 July 1854, when Mrs. Novello died of cholera.

For some years prior to his own death Vincent Novello suffered from periodical attacks of illness, thought to have originated in his grief for the loss of his third son, Sydney. He died at Nice 9 Aug. 1861, within a month of completing his eightieth year. In 1863 a memorial window, having for its subject St. Cecilia playing an organ, was placed in the north transept of Westminster Abbey.

Novello was of medium height and somewhat stout. The best extant portrait is a life-size oil-painting by his son Edward, which has been engraved by W. Humphreys, and belonged to Novello's daughter, Mrs. Cowden Clarke.

On 17 Aug. 1808 Novello married Mary Sabilla Hehl, whose father was German and whose mother English. By her he had eleven children, of whom Mary Victoria [see SUPPL.] married Charles Cowden-Clarke [q. v.], while Clara, born in 1818, married in 1848 Count Gigliucci, and died at Rome 12 March 1908, having enjoyed a vast reputation before her marriage as a singer; the son Joseph Alfred was his father's successor in the publishing house of Novello & Co.

Novello's claim to a permanent place in the history of music in England is founded rather upon the excellence of his editions and arrangements of the works of others than upon his own compositions. By his labours and publications he improved public taste. His artistic aim was high, but he committed some errors of judgment — for example, the addition of extra voice-parts to such national monuments as Wilbye's madrigals. His original compositions testify to a considerable command over the intricacies of counterpoint, but they are academic rather than the spontaneous utterings of genuine inspiration. He was deficient in the critical faculty; and of the eighteen masses said to be by Mozart which he published, no less than seven have been declared by Kochel to be either spurious or extremely doubtful. As an organist he rose to eminence at a time when skilful players were comparatively rare, and instruments vastly inferior to what they now are.

In the British Museum Music Catalogue twenty-five pages are devoted to Novello's works. Among these are, in addition to the works mentioned: 1. 'A collection of Motetts for the Offertory,' &c., in 12 books. 2. 'Twelve easy Masses,' 3 vols. fol. 1816. 3. 'The Evening Service,' 2 vols., 18 books, 1822. 4. A collection of masses by Haydn and Mozart found in the library of the Rev. C. I. Latrobe. 5. 'Purcell's Sacred Music,' originally published in five large folio vols., 1829, but subsequently reissued in 4 vols. by J. A. Novello. The manuscript copy of this work was presented by the editor to the British Museum. 6. Immense collections of hymn-tunes, kyries, anthems, &c., by various composers. 7. 'Convent Music,' for treble voices, 2 vols., 1834. 8. A song, 'The Infant's Prayer,' is worthy of mention because of the enormous popularity it once enjoyed, one hundred thousand copies of it having been sold. 9. 'Studies in Madrigalian Scoring,' 8 books, London, 1841. 10. Editions of Haydn's 'Seasons,' 'Creation,' 'Passione,' &c.; of Handel's 'Judas Maccabæus,' with additional accompaniments; of masses and other works by Beethoven, Spohr, Weber, Cherubini, &c. 11. Pianoforte arrangements of Spohr's 'Jessonda,' 'Faust,' 'Zemire,' &c.; Mozart's 'Idomeneo' and 'Figaro.' 12. Three principal sets of organ works, 3 vols.; cathedral voluntaries, &c.

[Authorities quoted in the text, Georgian Era (1838), iv. 529; Grove's Dict. of Music; Athenæum, No. 1764 (1861), p. 226; Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. ii. p. 338; Hist. of Cheap Music, London, 1887, pp. 3, 9, 11, 23 et seq.; Musical Times; Hogarth's Musical History, 1835; Dict. of Music, 1824; Mary Cowden-Clarke's Life and Labours of Vincent Novello; private sources.]

R. H. L.

NOWELL, NOWEL, or NOEL, ALEXANDER (1507 ?–1602), dean of St. Paul's, second son of John Nowell, esq., and eldest son of his father's second marriage with Elizabeth, born Kay, of Rochdale, Lancashire, was born in his father's manor-house, Read Hall, Whalley, Lancashire, in 1507 or 1508 (CHURTON, *Life of Nowell*, p. 4; according to WHITAKER, *History of Whalley*, p. 460, in 1506; to FULLER, *Worthies*, i. 546, in 1510; to WOOD, *Athenæ*, i. col. 716, in

1511). Laurence Nowell [q. v.], dean of Lichfield, was a younger brother. Having received his early education at Middleton, Lancashire, he entered Brasenose College, Oxford, at the age of thirteen, and is said to have been the chamber-fellow of John Foxe [q. v.] the martyrologist. He was not admitted B.A. until 1526, was that year elected fellow of his college, proceeded M.A. in 1540 (Boase, *Register*, p. 183), and in 1541 or 1542 gave public lectures in the university on Rodolph's logic (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 307). Having taken orders he was in 1543 appointed master of Westminster School, where he introduced the reading of Terence, and on one day of every week read St. Luke's Gospel and the Acts of the Apostles in Greek with the elder scholars. He was appointed a prebendary of Westminster in 1551 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 351), received a license to preach, and 'preached in some of the notablest places and audiences in the realm' (Strype, u. s.) When Dr. John Redman [q. v.], master of Trinity College, Cambridge, was dying, Nowell attended him, and after his death published a little book containing Redman's last utterances on matters of religious controversy. Although the book was subscribed by other divines as witnesses, Thomas Dorman [q. v.], a catholic divine, charged Nowell with false witness, which Nowell strongly denied (*ib. Memorials*, II. i. 527 sq.) In the first parliament of Queen Mary, which met on 5 Oct. 1553, Nowell was returned as one of the members for Looe, Cornwall; but a committee appointed to inquire into the validity of the return reported on the 13th that he, 'being prebendary at Westminster, and thereby having voice in the convocation house, cannot be a member of this house,' and the election was accordingly annulled (*Commons' Journals*, i. 27; *Returns of Members*, i. 381; Burnet, *History of the Reformation*, iii. 511; Hallam, *Constitutional History*, i. 275). Nowell was a 'dear lover and constant practiser of angling' (*Compleat Angler*, pt. i. c. i.) and it is said that Bishop Bonner, seeing him catch fish in the Thames, designed to catch him, but Francis Bowyer, merchant and afterwards sheriff of London, conveyed him abroad (Fuller, *Worthies*, i. 547). After residing for a time at Strasburg he went to Frankfort, where, being desirous of peace, he took a leading part in the attempt to compose the religious disputes of the exiles in 1557. He subscribed the 'new discipline,' which was presbyterian in character, and joined in defending it against the objections of Robert Horne (1519?–1580) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, and others. But he was not bigoted, and on the death of Mary was one of the joint writers of the letter that the exiles remaining at Frankfort sent to the Genevan divines declaring that they were ready in non-essentials to submit to authority (*Troubles at Frankfort*, pp. 62, 116, 163; Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 263).

Nowell returned to England, and in July was appointed on a commission to visit the dioceses of Oxford, Lincoln, Peterborough, and Lichfield. Cecil had included his name in a list of eminent divines who were to receive preferment, and in December he was made archdeacon of Middlesex (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 330), and preached at the consecration of four bishops, among them being Edmund Grindal [q. v.] of London, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, who had appointed him his chaplain (*Life of Grindal*, p. 49). In February 1560 he was collated to the rectory of Saltwood with Hythe, Kent, which he resigned the same year; was given a canonry at Canterbury (Le Neve, i. 537), and was appointed by the archbishop to visit that church (*Life of Parker*, i. 144); he received a canonry at Westminster in June, which he resigned the next year (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 49), and in November was recommended by Queen Elizabeth 'for his godly zeal, and special good learning, and other singular gifts and virtues' for election as dean of St. Paul's, was elected, and was collated to a prebend in that church (*ib.* pp. 47, 215; *Life of Grindal*, p. 56). He was constantly appointed to preach at St. Paul's Cross the 'Spital sermons,' and before the queen, and had no small share in the restoration of the reformed religion. One of his sermons in 1561 raised some stir, for Dorman misrepresented a sentence in it as a threat of violence against papists (*Annals*, I. i. 352). After the fire at St. Paul's in June he preached before the lord mayor and aldermen a sermon that led the city to take immediate steps to repair the damage. He was by this time married; for Archbishop Parker wrote that if the queen would have a 'married minister' for provost of Eton, there were none comparable to Nowell (*Life of Parker*, i. 208). But the queen chose a celibate divine, William Day (1529–1596) [q. v.] On 1 Jan. 1562 the dean placed a new and richly bound prayer-book, with pictures of the saints and martyrs, on the queen's cushion in St. Paul's, intending it for a new year's gift. Elizabeth made the verger fetch her old book, and showed evident signs of anger. When the service was over she went at once into the vestry, told the dean that he had infringed her proclamation against 'images, pictures,

and Romish relics,' and rebuked him sharply (*Annals*, I. i. 408–10). Towards the end of the year Grindal collated him to the rectory of Great Hadham, Hertfordshire, which he found convenient, both because the bishop had a house there, and because he was able, when Grindal went to London or Fulham, to leave his wife with her children by her former husband in retirement there, and accompany and live with the bishop (CHURTON). At Hadham, too, he fished much in the Ash, and is said to have accidentally invented bottled ale; for he unwittingly left a bottle of ale in the grass by the riverside, and was surprised a few days later to find its contents effervescent (FULLER, u.s.)

In January 1563 Nowell preached a sermon at the opening of parliament, which has been printed from a manuscript at Caius College, Cambridge. He said that, while no man ought to be punished for heretical opinions if he kept them to himself, severe measures might be adopted against those who 'hitherto will not be reformed,' and that those ought to be cut off who spread heresy, specially if it touched the queen's majesty. This was taken by the Spanish ambassador, De Quadra, to be an incitement to slay the Romanist bishops then in prison (FROUDE, *History of England*, c. xli., where De Quadra's interpretation is accepted, surely on insufficient grounds; see the extract from the sermon at the end of the chapter, and the sermon itself, edited by Corrie). Nowell also touched on the decay of tillage, and recommended the marriage of the queen. He was chosen prolocutor of the lower house of convocation. During the sessions he with Sampson, dean of Christ Church, and Day, provost of Eton, presented to the upper house a catechism which had been approved by the lower house, and a committee of four bishops was appointed to examine it, and they appear to have been contented with the approval that it had already received (JACOBSON, *Preface to Nowell's Catechism*; HEYLYN, *History of the Reformation*, p. 332; BURNET, *History of the Reformation*, iii. 515). This catechism was the work of Nowell (*Annals*, I. i. 474; CHURTON treats the book presented by the lower house and the book referred to the committee of bishops as probably distinct works, and both by Nowell, but this seems erroneous). Several alterations were made in it (*ib.* p. 526), and it was again presented to the upper house, but the prorogation came before it received formal approval. Nowell had a fair copy made of it, and sent it to Cecil, at whose instigation he had written it. Cecil kept it for more than a year, and returned it with annotations (*ib.*; *Life of Grindal*, pp. 138, 139). In this synod, in which the Thirty-nine articles were passed, Nowell joined others of the lower house in a request that certain ceremonies, such as the use of copes and surplices, might 'be taken away,' and others, as kneeling at the communion, might be made optional, and voted for six articles of a kindred purport (*Annals*, I. i. 500–6). Though the queen favoured Nowell on account of his learning, he fell into some disgrace in 1564. When preaching a Lenten sermon before her he spoke slightingly of the crucifix. On this she called aloud to him from her seat, 'To your text, Mr. Dean —leave that; we have heard enough of that.' Nowell was utterly dismayed, and was unable to go on. Parker took him home with him and comforted him, and the next day Nowell wrote to Cecil defending his sermon in a manful letter (WOOD; *Life of Parker*, i. 318, 319, iii. 94; FROUDE, *History of England*, c. xliii). It was thought doubtful in January 1565 whether he was yet restored to favour. He endeavoured to compose the dispute about vestments, and wrote a proposition called by Parker 'Mr. Nowel's Pacification,' to the effect that their use should be continued, but that it was desirable that differences of apparel should be done away (*Life of Parker*, i. 343–5). Dorman having written a book against Jewel's 'Apology,' Nowell answered it, and carried on a controversy with him (see below), which was continued in 1566 and 1567. The Roman catholics being strong in Lancashire, Nowell, himself a Lancashire man, went thither in 1568, preached in different places, and brought many to conformity (*Annals*, I. ii. 258). On returning to London he attended the death-bed of Roger Ascham (1515–1568) [q. v.], and preached his funeral sermon. In July 1570, at the request of the two archbishops, he published his larger catechism in Latin (see below).

The Duke of Norfolk [see HOWARD, THOMAS III, fourth DUKE OF NORFOLK], then a prisoner in the Tower, was visited by Nowell in company with Foxe in January 1572. Nowell visited him at other times, and at Easter gave the duke the communion, for which he afterwards requested Burghley to send him an antedated authority. Norfolk requested that the dean might be with him at his end, and Nowell attended him at his execution on 2 June (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 434, 438–40, 444; STRYPE, *Annals*, II. ii. 461–5; CAMDEN, *Annales*, ii. 255). Liberally carrying out the last request of his brother Robert, attorney-general of the court of wards, who died in

1569, and had, like himself, been brought up at Middleton school and Brasenose College, Nowell in 1572 endowed a free school at Middleton, to be called Queen Elizabeth's School, and to be under the government of the principal and fellows of Brasenose, and further founded thirteen exhibitions at the college to be held by scholars from that school, or from the schools of Whalley or Burnley, or in defect from any other school in the county. Moreover he put board floors in the lower rooms of the college, which had hitherto been unboarded. He was regarded as an authority on scholastic matters; revised the rules of the free school of the Skinners' Company at Tonbridge, Kent, and of the grammar school at Bangor, Carnarvonshire, and advised Parker with reference to the foundation of his grammar school at Rochdale (Churton). He is said to have been a benefactor to St. Paul's School (epitaph from plate in Dugdale, *History of St. Paul's*; D. Lupton, *Moderne Protestant Divines*, p. 250), but the reference is probably to the school attached to the cathedral, not to Dean Colet's school (Lupton, *Life of Colet*, p. 159). He is also reckoned among the benefactors of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but the nature of his benefaction seems uncertain (Churton).

Sitting as a member of the ecclesiastical commission in 1573, he signed the warrant for the arrest of Thomas Cartwright (1535-1603) [q. v.], and in 1574 was a commissioner for the trial of John Peters and Henry Turwert, two Flemish anabaptists who were burnt as heretics (*Fœdera*, xv. 740, 741). His name was included in the new commission for ecclesiastical causes of 1576 (*Life of Grindal*, p. 310). When Parker was at the point of death in May 1575, Nowell wrote to Burghley recommending Grindal, then archbishop of York, for the see of Canterbury (*Cal. State Papers* u.s. p. 497). He also wrote to Burghley in 1576 begging him to take measures for the preservation of the college of Manchester, then in some danger from the conduct of the warden (*Annals*, II. ii. 68). When the college was refounded in 1578, Nowell's nephew, John Wolton, afterwards bishop of Exeter, was constituted warden, and Nowell himself one of the four fellows. In 1580 he received from the crown a license of absence from his deanery and rectory in order that he might visit the scholars of Brasenose and the school at Middleton, being commanded to inquire into the state of religion in Lancashire, and to preach on Sundays and holy days wherever he might be (Churton). His success in making converts from Romanism is said to have been recognised by the inclusion of his name in a list of those who, if the jesuit plots against the queen succeeded, were to be put to death (*Annals*, II. ii. 357). It was proposed that he should write an answer to the 'Decem Rationes' of Edmund Campion [q. v.], the jesuit, but that work was undertaken by his nephew, William Whitaker. However, in August 1581, when Campion was in the Tower, Nowell, with Day, then dean of Windsor and afterwards bishop of Winchester, held a disputation with him, a report of which was afterwards published (see below), and in 1582 he was named by the Privy Council as one of those fit to be employed to hold conferences with papists (*Life of Whitgift*, i. 198). An agent from Geneva having come to England to solicit help for his fellow citizens, he was directed by the council in January 1583 to apply to Nowell with reference to raising a fund (*Life of Grindal*, p. 415). In this year also the council placed the dean on a commission for the reformation of abuses in printing (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 115). John Towneley (1528?-1607), son of Nowell's mother by her second marriage with Charles Towneley, having been imprisoned at Manchester for recusancy, Nowell wrote to the council in March 1584 to beg that he might be sent to London, and that special care might be taken of his health (*ib.* p. 163; Churton). The queen having ordered Burghley to acquaint Archbishop Whitgift of her desire that Daniel Rogers, a layman, should be appointed treasurer of St. Paul's, Whitgift imparted the matter to Nowell, who besides joining in a petition to the queen from the chapter against the appointment, and representing its illegality to Rogers, wrote to Burghley on 1 Jan. 1585 beseeching him to intercede with the queen that she would abstain from violating the statutes of the church (*Life of Whitgift*, i. 443-8, where the letter is given). His intercession was effectual, for the dignity was conferred on Richard Bancroft [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. In this letter Nowell spoke of the deanery as likely soon to be vacant 'by his extreme age and much sickliness.' So, too, in 1588 he requested the council that he might not be troubled further about some business as he was weak and sickly (*Cal. State Papers*, u.s. p. 489). In that year having been collated to the first stall in St. Paul's instead of the less valuable stall which he had previously held, he resigned the rectory of Hadham. He preached at St. Paul's Cross on the defeat of the Armada before the lord mayor and aldermen on 20 Aug., and again when the Spanish flags were displayed on 8 Sept. In October the queen granted him

the first canonry of Windsor that should fall vacant. No vacancy occurred until 1594, when Nowell was installed (Le Neve, iii. 398). Having been included in the new ecclesiastical commission, he assisted in 1590 at the examination of Ralph Griffin, dean of Lincoln, who was charged with preaching false doctrine. He was sent by the privy council, together with Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, then his chaplain, in 1591 to confer with John Udal and others, then under sentence of death for sowing sedition, with a view to their pardon (*Life of Whitgift*, ii. 97). On 6 Sept. 1595 he was elected principal of Brasenose College, but resigned in the following December, after having on 1 Oct. been created D.D. with seniority over all the doctors of the university (Le Neve, p. 564; Wood). He died on 13 Feb. 1601–2, having retained all his faculties to the last, and was buried in St. Mary's Chapel, behind the high altar, in St. Paul's. By his will, of which an account is given by Churton, it appears that he was twice married, the first time to a widow, whose name seems to have been Blount, with children who were alive in 1591; his second wife being Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Bowyer, grocer, of London. She survived Nowell, and died in 1611 or 1612, being buried at Mundham, near Chichester (monumental inscr. and par. reg. at Mundham). Nowell had no children by either of his wives.

Nowell was a polished scholar, a weighty and successful preacher, a skilful disputant, and a learned theologian. Though the circumstances of his early life inclined him to Calvinism in doctrine, and puritanism in matters of order, he loyally complied with the ecclesiastical settlement of Elizabeth's reign, and even voluntarily showed his approval of certain observances, such as the keeping of holy days, that were disliked by the presbyterian party. Nor does he appear in any respect to have fallen short of the standard of the church of England either in his teaching or his practice. At the same time he was always anxious to promote peace both in the church and among his neighbours, and was a great composer of private quarrels. Meditative, as became a renowned angler, wise in counsel, and grave in carriage, he was held in high esteem by the foremost persons in church and state. Among men of letters his reputation was great; many books were dedicated to him (Churton, sect. ix), and among other panegyrists Barnabe Googe [q. v.] addressed verses to him. Many testified to his piety by seeking consolation from him when dying, and, as in the case of Frances, sister of Sir Henry Sidney, and widow of Thomas Ratcliffe, third earl of Sussex (1526?–1583), by requesting that he would preach their funeral sermons. He was the almoner of Mildred, lady Burghley, a very charitable woman, and was chosen by her husband to preach at her funeral. Besides his benefactions to Middleton School and Brasenose College, he gave liberally to the poor. In his private relations he was affectionate and careful for others, and engaged in long lawsuits to protect the interests of his stepchildren, the 'poore orphans of Mr. Blounte.' In person he was slight; his face was thin and rather pointed, his complexion delicate, and his eyes bright. He wore a small beard and moustache (Holland, *Herwologia*, p. 217). He lived to be the last of the fathers of the English reformation, and was a link between the days of Cranmer and the days of Laud (Jacobson; Churton). A portrait of Nowell engraved in Churton's 'Life,' and described by him as the 'original picture' from Read, was in 1809 the property of Dr. Sherson; it represents Nowell as wearing a broad-brimmed hat, and has an inscription to the effect that he died 13 Feb. 1601, aged 95, with the words 'Piscator hominum,' referring to his love of angling. There is a portrait with the same inscription in the hall of Brasenose College, and another in the Bodleian Library, to which he gave books (Wood, *History and Antiquities of Oxford*, II. ii. 922). Another portrait in Chetham's Library, Manchester, presented by the Rev. James Illingworth in 1694, exhibits Nowell as wearing a skull-cap. There are engravings in Holland's 'Herwologia,' by Clump for Brasenose College, in Churton's 'Life,' and of Nowell's monument with effigy by Hollar in Dugdale's 'History of St. Paul's,' re-engraved by Basire for Churton's book (as to the headless trunk discovered in the crypt of St. Paul's, and engraved in Churton's 'Life' as a fragment of Nowell's monumental effigy, see Colet, John, dean of St. Paul's, and Lupton, *Life of Colet*, p. 239).

Besides his catechisms noticed later, Nowell's printed works are: (1) A book containing Redman's last judgment of several points of religion, 1551 (not known; *Memorials*, ii. 527, 528); (2) 'An Homily ... concerning the Justice of God ... appoynted to be read in the time of sicknes,' with Grindal's form of prayer (not known; Ames, ed. Herbert, p. 721; *Life of Parker*, i. 261); (3) 'Reproofe written by A. N. of a book entituled "A Proofe of certain Articles in Religion denied by Master Jewel, set forth by Tho. Dorman, B.D.,"' 1565, 4to; (4) 'The Reproofe of M. Dorman's Proofe ... continued,' 1566, 4to; (5) 'A Confutation as wel of M. Dorman's last book entituled a "Defence," &c. ... as also

of Dr. Saunder's "Causes of Transubstantiation,"' 1567, 4to; (6) 'A True Report of the Disputation . . . held in the Tower of London with Edmund Campion, Jesuite,' 31 Aug. 1581, 1583, 4to (Nos. 3–6 in Brit. Mus.); (7) Sermon preached 11 Jan. 1563, ap. Catechism, ed. Corrie (Parker Soc.); (8) 'Carmina duo in obitum Buceri,' ap. 'Buceri Scripta Anglicana,' p. 910 (reprinted in CHURTON, *Life*, p. 391); (9) 'Carmen in mortem J. Juelli,' at end of Lawrence Humphrey's 'Life of Jewell,' 1573; (10) Commendatory verses in Cooper's 'Thesaurus,' 1565, and in Parkhurst's 'Juvenilia,' 1573; (11) Letters printed in whole or part by Strype and Churton. There are manuscripts by Nowell in the Lansdowne MSS., British Museum, and at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and 'Notes of his Sermons by a Hearer' in the Bodleian. His manuscript theological common-place book (fol.) is in Chetham's Library.

Nowell published three catechisms which hold an important place in the religious history of England. Some confusion has been made between them. In this attempt to exhibit their bibliography B. N. C. stands for Brasenose College, and when no place of publication is noted, supply London: (1) The 'Large Catechism' was written by Nowell 'at the request of some great persons in the church,' not merely for the use of the young, but to be a fixed standard of doctrine in order to silence those who asserted that 'the Protestants had no principles' (*Life of Parker*, i. 403). When Nowell sent the manuscript to Cecil in 1563, he stated that it had been 'approved and allowed' by the clergy of convocation (*Annals*, i. i. 526). In its compilation he appears to have been indebted to the 'Short Catechism' published by the king's authority in 1553, and to Calvin's catechism. The catechism of 1553 has itself been ascribed to Nowell (*Memorials*, II. i. 590, ii. 25), but should be ascribed to John Poynet [q. v.], bishop of Winchester (BALE, *Script. Brit. Cat.* 8th cent. p. 92). Calvin's catechism is that referred to by Churton as H. Stephens's; Stephens was, however, only responsible for the Greek translation (JACOBSON). Nowell's larger catechism was appointed by the university of Oxford to be read in 1578, and the study of it was enjoined at Cambridge by Sir Christopher Hatton in 1589, and Bancroft (afterwards archbishop) when each was chancellor (WOOD, *Annals*). It was written in Latin, and was translated into Greek by Nowell's nephew, William Whitaker [q. v.], and into English by Thomas Norton [q. v.] The original manuscript, with the counter-signatures of the two archbishops, Parker and Grindal, written by a copyist, but with the author's corrections, is at Brasenose College, Oxford. It was published, with a dedication to the archbishops and bishops, under the title 'Catechismus, sive prima Institutio Disciplinaque Pietatis Christianæ,' and has appeared in the following editions: (1) (*a*) 1570, 16 June, Reginald Wolf, 4to, contains no matter about confirmation, and has list of errata at end, in Bodl., Balliol Coll., B. N. C.; (*β*) 1570, 16 June, reissue with confirmation matter, and without list of errata, Bodl. and Chetham's; (2) (*a*) 1571, 30 May, Wolf, 4to, Bodl., B. N. C.; (*β*) reissue same year, no further date, Bodl., B. N. C.; (3) 1572, Wolf, 4to, Bodl. and in 1844 the president of Magd. Hall, Oxf. (Jacobson); (4) 1573, Wolf, the first edition with Whitaker's Greek text, Greek dedication to Cecil, and iambics to reader, 8vo, Brit. Mus., Bodl., B. N. C., elsewhere; (5) 1574, J. Day, 4to, Bodl., B. N. C.; (6) 1576, J. Day, 4to, B. N. C.; (7) 1577, J. Day, with a second Greek edition, 12mo (Lowndes). Strype (*Annals*, I. i. 525) notes an edition of 1578, but this is not known, and is held to be doubtful (but see AMES, ed. Herbert, p. 1653); (8) 1580, J. Day, 4to, Bodl., Magd. Coll. Oxf.; (9) 1590, 8vo (Lowndes); (10) 1603, 8vo (Lowndes); (11, 13) in Randolph's 'Enchiridion Theologicum,' 1st ed. vol. ii. 1792, 12mo, 2nd ed. vol. i. 1812, 8vo; (12) 1795, Oxf., 8vo, edited by Dr. William Cleaver [q. v.], then bishop of Chester, for the use of undergraduates at B. N. C., and candidates for orders in the diocese of Chester; (14) In 'Collectanea Theologica,' 1816, 12mo, edited by W. Wilson, for use at St. Bees; (15) with other matter in a catechism by Dr. Mill, Sibpur, India, 1825, 8vo; (16) 1830, 12mo, with Cleaver's notes; (17, 18) 1835, Oxf., 8vo, ed. William Jacobson [q. v.] with 'Life of A. N.,' 2nd ed. 1844, 8vo.

The English translation of the 'Larger Catechism' with title 'A Catechisme or first Instruction and Learning of Christian Religion, by T. Norton,' was published: (1) 1570, J. Day, 4to, in Bodl., B. N. C.; (2) 1571, J. Day, 4to, Brit. Mus., Bodl., B. N. C.; (3) 1573, J. Day, 4to, Brit. Mus., Bodl.; (4) 1575, J. Day, 4to, Brit. Mus., Bodl., (5) in 'Fathers of the English Church,' vol. viii. edited by Legh Richmond, 1807, 8vo; (6) 1846, by Prayer-book and Homily Soc., 8vo; (7) 1851, 12mo; (8) 1853, Cambridge, ed. Corrie, with sermon of 11 Jan. 1563, for Parker Soc., 8vo. Also in Welsh, 1809, Cleaver's edition, Dinbych, 12mo.

In the preface to his larger catechism, Nowell declared his intention of bringing out an abridgment of it as soon as possible.

Accordingly in the same year he published his (2) 'Middle Catechism,' with the title 'Christianæ Pietatis prima Institutio ad usum Scholarum.' It was dedicated to the archbishops and bishops, is written in Latin, and was translated into Greek by Whitaker, and into English by Norton. The frequent editions of the seventeenth century testify to the importance attached to it by the puritan divines; those that are known are: (1) 1570, 4to, no copy traced (LOWNDES, JACOBSON); (2) 1575, John Day with Whitaker's Greek translation, 8vo, in Brit. Mus., B. N. C., Chetham, and imperfect, Trin. Coll. Camb.; (3) 1577, J. Day, with Greek translation, 8vo, Brit. Mus., Bodl., B. N. C.; (4) 1578, J. Day, with Greek translation, 16mo, Bodl., B. N. C.; (5) 1581, J. Day, 12mo, Brit. Mus.; (6) 1586, John Wolf for Richard Day, 12mo, B. N. C.; (7) 1595, John Windet, 12mo, Bodl.; (8) 1598, J. Windet, 12mo, B. N. C.; (9) 1610, 8vo, Bodl.; (10) 1615, 8vo, Bodl.; (11) 1625, 8vo, Brit. Mus.; (12) 1626, Cambridge, 8vo, Chetham; (13) 1630, 8vo, Brit. Mus.; (14) 1633, Cambridge, 12mo, B. N. C.; (15) 1636, Cambridge, 8vo, Brit. Mus.; (16) 1638, 'pro societate stationariorum,' with Greek, 12mo, B. N. C.; (17) 1673, with Greek, 12mo, Brit. Mus.; (18) 1687, with Greek, Bodl., Magd. Coll. Oxf.; (19) 1701, 'pro societ. stationar.,' with Greek, 12mo, Brit. Mus., B. N. C.; (20) 1795, Oxford, edited by Dr. W. Cleaver, 8vo; (21) 1817, edited by W. Wilson, for use at St. Bees, 12mo.

Norton's translation of the 'Middle Catechism,' with title 'A Catechisme or Institution of Christian Religion to be learned of all youth next after the little catechisme appoynted in the Booke of Common Prayer,' has a special dedication by Nowell to the archbishops and bishops. It was published: (1) 1572, John Day, 12mo, Bodl., also a copy without date B. N. C.; (2) 1577, J. Day, 8vo, Bodl.; (3) 1579, J. Day, 8vo, B. N. C.; (4) 1583, J. Day, 8vo, Bodl.; (5) 1609, 8vo, Bodl.; (6) 1614, 'for the companie of the stationers,' 12mo, B. N. C.; (7) 1638, 8vo, Brit. Mus., Bodl.; (8) 1715, an independent translation with title 'The Elements of Christian Piety, being an Explanation of the Commandments,' &c., 12mo (CHURTON, pp. 193, 194); (9) 1818, Bristol, in 'Church of England Tracts,' No. 30, bound in collected tracts, vol. ii., 12mo; (10) 1851, by Prayer-book and Homily Society, 8vo.

Nowell's third or 'Small Catechism' is believed by Churton to be referred to in the king's letter prefixed to the catechism of 1553, as 'the other brief catechism which we have already set forth.' Churton does not consider it probable that these words refer to the catechism in the Book of Common Prayer, but his reason for this opinion does not seem obvious. An examination of Nowell's 'small' catechism in the edition of 1574 shows, as Churton himself, who had seen a later edition, points out in his appendix, that it is in no way different from the church catechism save that after each commandment it has the words 'miserere nostri,' &c., that after the 'Duty to your neighbour,' are inserted several questions and answers on the duties of subjects, children, servants, parents, &c., and that the part on the sacraments is much longer. The 'small' catechism has a preface signed A. N., and in Whitaker's dedication of the Greek version of the 'middle' catechism to Nowell, 1575, he says that Nowell had composed three catechisms, and that having already translated two he was now presenting the author with a translation of the third. All three catechisms are therefore treated by Whitaker and by Nowell himself as alike Nowell's work. Isaak Walton, moreover, speaks of Nowell (circa 1653) as 'the good old man' who made 'that good, plain, unperplexed catechism printed in our good old service-book.' It seems clear then that Nowell was the author of the first part of the church catechism now in use, which was first published in the prayer-book of 1549 as part of the rite of confirmation, the later portion on the sacraments afterwards (1604) added, as is generally held, by Bishop Overall having been reduced and otherwise altered from Nowell's 'small' catechism. This small catechism was translated like the two others, into Greek and English, and was published in Latin with the title 'Catechismus parvus pueris primum Latine qui ediscatur, proponendus in scholis:' (1) 1572, not known (CHURTON); (2) 1574 (by John Day), on the back of the title-page a woodcut of boys at school, and a quotation from Isocrates, with Whitaker's Greek version, 12mo, in Balliol Coll.; (3) 1578 (by J. Day, 8vo), not traced (AMES, ed. Herbert and Dibdin, iv. 130 *n.*); (4) 1584, with Whitaker's Greek, 8vo, Bodl.; (5) 1619, 12mo, B. N. C.; (6) n.d. Latin only, part of title-page torn away (by T. C. Lond., 8vo), Balliol Coll.; (7) 1633, with Greek, 8vo, Bodl.; (8) 1687, for the use of St. Paul's School, 8vo (CHURTON, App. viii.) Norton's English translation with title, 'The Little Catechisme:' (1) 1577, 12mo, not traced (TANNER); (2) 1582, Richard Day, 12mo, Bodl.; (3) 1587, 8vo, not traced (TANNER; WOOD).

[Churton's Life of Nowell; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. cols. 716–9 (Bliss); Wood's Hist. and Antiq. ii. ii. 922, 954, iii. 360, 363, 369 (Gutch); Biog. Brit. v. 3257, Holland's Heroologia, p.

217; D. Lupton's Moderne Prot. Divines, p. 250; Fuller's Worthies, i. 547 (Nichols); Fuller's Ch. Hist. ii. 509, iv. 179, v. 256 (Brewer); Foxe's Acts and Mon. vi. 267, 269, 272 (Townsend); Troubles at Frankfort, pp. 62, 116, 163; Strype's Annals, I. i. 153, 228, 247, 263, 297, 306–8, 352, 401, 408–10, 473, 504, 525–8, ii. 113, 247–249, 258, II. i. 353, 419, ii. 357, 361, 461, III. ii. 27, Memorials, II. i. 527, 590, ii. 25, 277, III. i. 230, Cranmer, p. 450, Grindal, pp. 49, 138, 202, Parker I. 126, 193, 208, 318, 343, 359, II. 11, 17, Whitgift, I. 198, 444, II. 97 (8vo edit.); Commons' Journals, i. 27; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation, II. 364, 407, III. 511, 515 (8vo edit.); Return of Members, i. 381; Hallam's Const. Hist. i. 275 (ed. 1863); Boase's Register of Univ. of Oxf. p. 183 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti, i. 53, ii. 330, 440, 449, iii. 351, 355, 398, 564 (Hardy); Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 49, 54, 82, 215; Walton's Compleat Angler, pt. i. c. i. pp. 40, 41 (ed. 1775); Camden's Annales, ii. 255 (Hearne); Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 382, 434, 438–40, 427, 1581–90, pp. 115, 163, 489 (Lemon); Froude's Hist. of England, v. 283, vii. 30, 100, 256 (post 8vo edit.); Whitaker's Hist. of Whalley, p. 460; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. pp. 2, 3; Lupton's Life of Colet, pp. 135, 159, 239. For bibliography, chiefly information received from Mr. Falconer Madan, of the Bodleian Library, who generously lent his valuable notes on the bibliography of the three catechisms for the purpose of this article; also from Mr. W. T. Browne of Chetham's Library and from Mr. Evelyn Abbott, of Ball. Coll. Oxford; Jacobson's Catechismus, Pref.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, vi. 1710 art. Nowell; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, pp. 611, 647, 654, 655, 662, 677, 938, 967, 1618, 1658; Dibdin's Ames, iv. 129, 130; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. pp. 552, 553.]

W. H.

NOWELL, INCREASE (1590–1655), New England settler, born in 1590, was one of the patentees mentioned in the charter of the governor and company of Massachusetts Bay. He was chosen an 'assistant' in 1629, and became a very active and efficient member of the company. In 1630 he arrived in America in the Arbella with John Winthrop. He was appointed ruling elder of the church at Boston in August 1630, but resigned that office in 1632 on becoming convinced of the impropriety of being a magistrate and an elder at the same time. He was in consequence dismissed from the Boston pastorate, and became a founder of the church in Charlestown. He was a commissioner of military affairs in 1634. In 1637 he was one of those who refused to disclaim the charter, and for not appearing to answer for his conduct before the commissioners from England was outlawed (Felt, *Eccl. Hist. of New England*, i. 275). From 1644 until 1649 he was secretary of Massachusetts colony. He died in poverty at Boston on 1 Nov. 1655. By his wife Parnell Gray (1603–1687) he had five sons and three daughters. In recognition of his services the colony granted 1,000 acres of land apiece, in Cocheco country, New Hampshire, to his widow and son Samuel.

His eldest surviving son, Samuel Nowell (1634–1688), born at Boston on 12 Nov. 1634, graduated at Harvard in 1653, and was chaplain under General Josiah Winslow in Philip's war. At the great Narraganset swamp fight in South Kingston, Rhode Island, on 19 Dec. 1675, he displayed remarkable bravery (Mather, *Magnalia*, bk. vii. ch. 6, sect. 10). He was chosen assistant of the colony in May 1680, and in Oct. 1685 became treasurer. In 1688 he went to England on behalf of the old colonial charter, and died in London in September of that year.

[Young's Chronicles of the First Planters, p. 262, and elsewhere; Prince's Annals, p. 334; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (Savage); Budington's First Church in Charlestown, pp. 31, 190; Hutchinson's Massachusetts Bay, 2nd edit., i. 17, 22; Felt's Eccl. Hist. of New England, i. 159; Savage's Genealog. Dict. iii. 295; Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, 3rd Ser., i. 47.]

G. G.

NOWELL or NOWEL, LAURENCE (*d.* 1576), dean of Lichfield, a younger son of John Nowell, esq., of Read Hall, Whalley, Lancashire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, born Kay, and brother of Alexander Nowell [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's, entered Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1536, and, desiring to study logic at Cambridge, migrated to that university, where he graduated B.A. in 1542. Returning to Oxford, he was in that year incorporated B.A., and proceeded M.A. in 1544. He is said at one period to have been a member of Christ Church (Tanner); but this is extremely doubtful. In 1546 he was appointed master of the grammar school at Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire. Before long, however, articles were exhibited against him in chancery by the corporation of the town as patrons of the school for neglect of duty. Proceedings were stayed in February 1550 by an order from the privy council to the warden and fellowship of Sutton that he should not be removed from his place 'unless they have found in him some notable offence, in which behalf they were to make the lords privy thereto' (*Acts of the Privy Council*, new ser. v. 226). On the accession of Queen Mary he took shelter with Sir John Perrot at Carew Castle, and after a time joined his brother Alexander in Germany. Having returned to England on

the queen's death, he was made archdeacon of Derby in 1558, and received the deanery of Lichfield in March 1560, which he held along with his archdeaconry (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 565, 577). In the convocation of 1563 he voted with his brother Alexander for the proposals for abrogating some church ceremonies and rendering others optional, and for the six articles to the like effect, on which the lower house divided (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 500–6). In that year he was tutor to Richard de Vere, earl of Oxford (1550–1604), and was installed prebendary of Chichester. He also held the rectory of Haughton and Drayton Basset, Staffordshire, and in 1566 received a prebend in the church of York. He was accused in 1570 by Peter Morwent [q. v.], a prebendary of Lichfield, of having uttered scandal about the queen and the Earl of Leicester, and answered the charge in writing (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 393). In 1575 he bought a house and estate at Sheldon, and some land at Coleshill, both in Warwickshire. He died in or about October 1576, and it is thought was buried at Weston in Derbyshire. By his wife Mary, whose former husband was named Glover, he left two or more sons—Laurence, matriculated at Brasenose College, at the age of eighteen, in 1590 (Clark, *Register of the University of Oxford*, II. ii. 180), and Thomas—and three daughters. He was a diligent antiquary, and learned in Anglo-Saxon, being among the first to revive the study of the language in England (Camden, *Britannia*, col. 6), and having as his pupil William Lambarde [q. v.], the editor of the laws of the Anglo-Saxons, with whom he used to study when staying at one period in the chambers of his brother, Robert Nowell (*d.* 1569), attorney-general of the court of wards, in Gray's Inn. Nowell left the following manuscripts: (1) 'Vocabularium Saxonicum,' an Anglo-Saxon dictionary, which passed successively to Lambarde, Somner, and Selden, and is now in the Bodleian Library, as is also a transcript of it made by Francis Junius (1589–1677) [q. v.]; (2) A collection containing perambulations of forests and other matters (Thoresby, *Hist. of Leeds*, p. 531); (3) 'Collectanea' in MS. Cotton. Vitell. D. vii.; (4) 'Excerpta quædam Saxonica A.D. 189–997;' (5) 'Excerpta, A.D. 1043–1079;' and (6) 'Variæ mappæ chorographicæ, Hiberniæ, Scotiæ, Angliæ, Walliæ,' &c.—Nos. 4–6 are in MS. Cotton. Domit. xviii.; (7) 'Gesta episcoporum Lindisfarnensium et Dunelmensium . . . ex Symeone Dunelmensi collecta,' &c., in MS. Cotton. Vespas. A. v.; (8) a letter in Latin to Cecil, dated June 1563, stating that he was prepared to make maps of England, in MS. Lansd. vi.; (9) answer to the charges of Peter Morwin (see above): (10) a letter to Archbishop Parker, dated June 1567, on behalf of two nonconformists, in Corpus Christi College Library. A portrait of Nowell, with the inscription 'Nowell, 1601,' but without painter's name, was bequeathed to Dulwich College by Edward Alleyn, and is now in the Dulwich Gallery.

[Churton's Life of A. Nowell, pp. 12, 99, 198, 233–9; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 357, 358; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 245; Biog. Brit. v. 3259; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 563, 577, iii. 169; Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 670; Thoresby's Leeds, p. 531; Cal. State Papers, (Lemon), 1547–83, p. 393; Acts of Privy Council (new ser.), v. 226; Strype's Annals, I. i. 500 sq. (8vo edit.); Strype's Memorials, II. i. 403.]

W. H.

NOWELL, RALPH (*d.* 1144?), bishop of Orkney. [See Ralph.]

NOWELL, THOMAS (1730–1801), divine, born in 1730, son of Cradock Nowell of Cardiff, Glamorganshire, entered at Oriel College, Oxford, 26 April 1746, and matriculated 10 May, when his age was given as sixteen. He graduated B.A. 14 Feb. 1749–1750, and M.A. 1753. On 25 March 1747 he was nominated by the Duke of Beaufort to an exhibition at Oriel for natives of the counties of Gloucester, Monmouth, and Glamorgan, and on 14 Nov. 1752 he became an exhibitioner on the foundation of Bishop Robinson. He was elected fellow of his college on 27 April 1753, and held it until he married. He also filled the college offices of junior treasurer 1755–7, senior treasurer 1757–8, and dean 1758–60, 1763. In May 1760 Nowell was elected public orator; he was nominated by his college as junior proctor in 1761, and acted for many years as secretary to the chancellor of the university. On the death of Dr. William King he was admitted principal (10 Jan. 1764) of St. Mary Hall, and proceeded B.D. 14 Jan. 1764, D.D. 28 Jan. In 1771 he was appointed by Lord North—whose attention had been called by George III to the necessity of selecting 'a man of sufficient abilities,' as such offices 'ought not to be given by favour, but according to merit' (*Corresp. of George III and North*, i. 62–3)—to the regius professorship of modern history at Oxford, and he retained it, with the principalship of the hall, until his death; but he resigned the post of public orator in 1776. It is stated by James Hurdis in the 'Vindication of Magdalen College,' which he published about 1800, that Nowell reads 'on certain days of

every week during term, giving without interruption both public and private lectures, in person for the most part, and by substitution when his impaired health confines him at home.'

Nowell preached before the speaker and four other members of the House of Commons at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 30 Jan. 1772, the usual sermon on King Charles. The speaker 'highly disapproved of the sermon, and did not conceal his sentiments;' another of the members thought that the 'offensive expressions' used in the pulpit would not be printed; but the accustomed vote of thanks from the house was passed without any protest to the preacher on 31 Jan. (*Commons' Journals*, xxxiii. 435–436). In the printed discourse George III was compared to Charles I, the existing house was likened to the opponents of Charles, and the grievances of the subjects of both monarchs were declared illusory. Thomas Townshend suggested on 21 Feb. that the sermon should be burnt by the hands of the common hangman; but Lord North reminded the house of the vote of thanks, and carried a motion for the order of the day. The matter was again brought up on 25 Feb., when the entry of thanks was expunged without a division, after an attempt to bring on the order of the day had been defeated by 152 votes to forty-one (*ib.* xxxiii. 500, 509). The king reported to Lord North that 'the country gentlemen were at first hurt they were not supported in defending' Dr. Nowell (*Corresp. of George III and North*, i. 91–3). Gibbon remarked that the preacher's bookseller 'is much obliged to the Right Honourable Tommy Townshend' (*Miscell. Works*, ii. 78), and Dr. Johnson, who dined with Boswell at Nowell's 'beautiful villa at Iffley' on 11 June 1784, added, 'Sir, the Court will be very much to blame if Nowell is not promoted.' The party 'drank Church and King after dinner with true Tory cordiality' (Boswell, ed. Hill, ii. 152, iv. 295–6).

Nowell, however, received no further preferment. He lived partly at St. Mary Hall, and partly 'at his pretty house overlooking the lock at Iffley,' and died at his lodgings in St. Mary Hall on 23 Sept. 1801, being described as seventy-three years old. Nowell married at St. Aldate's, Oxford, on 23 Feb. 1764, Sarah, daughter of Sir Thomas Munday, a well-known Oxford upholsterer. Their son Thomas was buried in St. Aldate's on 8 Jan. 1768 (Anthony Wood, *Oxford City*, ed. Peshall, p. 151). He established a fund for rebuilding the western side of the quadrangle at the hall; some portion was rebuilt, and an additional story was raised on the south side, 'but it was extremely plain and of a mean appearance' (Ingram, *Oxford*, vol. ii.) Under his will certain shares held by him in the Oxford Canal Navigation were left to found an exhibition at St. Mary Hall (Chalmers, *Oxford*, ii. 451).

Six students at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, the best known of whom was the Rev. Erasmus Middleton [q. v.], were expelled from the university on 11 March 1768 'for praying and preaching in prohibited times and places.' This proceeding was censured by Sir Richard Hill [q. v.] in 'Pietas Oxoniensis, by a Master of Arts of the University of Oxford,' 1768, and defended by Nowell in 'An Answer to a Pamphlet entitled Pietas Oxoniensis,' 1768; 2nd ed. with large additions, 1769. Hill retorted with a 'reply entitled 'Goliath Slain;' another writer, disguised as 'No Methodist,' issued 'Strictures on an Answer to Pietas Oxoniensis by Thomas Nowell.' Toplady, at first as Clerus and then under his own name, vindicated 'The Church of England from the Charge of Arminianism in a Letter to Dr. Nowell;' and John Fellows, as 'Philanthropos,' published 'Grace Triumphant: a Sacred Poem, submitted to the Serious and Candid Perusal of Dr. Nowell,' and others. This affair provoked much excitement at the time (Boswell, ed. Hill, ii. 187), and the titles of several more pamphlets by Macgowan, Whitefield, and others, are given in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. ix. 427, and Halkett and Laing's 'Dictionary of Anonymous Literature,' pp. 679, 1027, 1037, 1405, 1912, 2008. An anonymous dissertation 'upon that Species of Writing called Humour when applied to sacred subjects,' 1760, is attributed to Nowell.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1772 p. 93, 1801 pt. ii. p. 963; Letters of first Earl Malmesbury, 1870, i. 252–4; Walpole's Journals, 1771–83, i. 25-8; Wood's Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 907; Wood's Oxford Colleges, ed. Gutch, pp. 673-4, and App. p. 173; Hansard, xvii. 312-8; information from Mr. C. L. Shadwell, of Oriel College, Oxford.] W. P. C.

NOWER or NOWERS, FRANCIS (*d.* 1670), herald-painter, belonged to a family long seated at Ashford and Pluckley in Kent. Nower was employed for many years in the ordinary avocation of an heraldic painter, especially during the time of the Commonwealth. In 1660 he edited the fourth edition of Guillim's 'Display of Heraldry' before the restoration of Charles II, after which event a new edition was issued, omitting certain additions under the

Commonwealth. Nower resided in Bartholomew Lane, near the Exchange, in London; in 1670 a fire broke out there, in which Nower, with two of his children and two servants, perished. Administration of his effects was granted on 15 Aug. 1670 to his widow, Hester, who subsequently married Francis Turner.

His wife Hester was daughter of Isaac Bargrave, D.D., dean of Canterbury, by whom he was father of Beaupré Nower (or Nowers), afterwards fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge.

[Streatfield's Excerpta Cantiana; information from Mr. G. P. Nowers.] L. C.

NOYE or **NOY**, WILLIAM (1577–1634), attorney-general to Charles I, son of Edward Noye of Carnanton, Mawgan-in-Pyder, Cornwall, by Jane Crabbe, his wife, was born in 1577. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 27 April 1593, and was admitted on 24 Oct. 1594 a member of Lincoln's Inn. Leaving the university without a degree, he was called to the bar in 1602, was autumn reader in 1622, a bencher from 1618 until his death, and treasurer in 1632.

His rise in his profession was slow, and was not achieved without intense and unremitting application. 'I moyle in law' he early adopted as his anagram, and by such moyling he gradually acquired a knowledge, both intimate and extensive, of the abstruser branches of the law. He thus attracted the notice of Bacon, by whom he was recommended in 1614 for the post of official law reporter, as one 'not overwrought with practice and yet learned, and diligent, and conversant in reports and records.'

Noye represented Grampound, Cornwall, in the first two parliaments of James I, 1604–11 and 1614. In subsequent parliaments he represented other constituencies in the same county, viz. Helston in 1621–2, Fowey in 1623–4, St. Ives in 1625–6, and Helston in 1628–9. He took at first the popular side, and led the attack on monopolies with skill and spirit in 1620–1. As counsel for Sir Walter Earl, one of the five knights committed for refusing to contribute to the forced loan of 1626, he argued, 22 Nov. 1627, the insufficiency of the return to their habeas corpus. On 16 April 1628 he replied to Attorney-general Heath in the argument on the liberty of the subject before the House of Lords, and he afterwards in the commons proposed a habeas corpus act. He also stoutly resisted, in the conference of 28 May following, the clause saving the royal prerogative appended by the lords to the Petition of Right. In the debate on tonnage and poundage of 12 Feb. 1628–9, he proposed the insertion in the grant of a clause expressly negativing the right of the king to levy those contributions by virtue of his prerogative.

It accordingly excited no little surprise when, on 27 Oct. 1631, Noye was appointed attorney-general. On being offered the post he is said to have bluntly asked what his wages were to be, and to have hesitated until it was pressed upon him with importunity. Once in office, the view he took of his duties is evinced by his witty translation of 'Attornatus Domini Regis' as 'one that must serve the king's turn.' One of his first official cares was to take order for the reverential use of St. Paul's Cathedral, which, by the negligence of the dean and chapter, had been suffered to become a public thoroughfare (*Documents illustrating the History of St. Paul's Cathedral*, Camden Soc. p. 131).

In the Star-chamber it fell to his lot to prosecute two members of his own inn, Henry Sherfield and William Prynne [q. v.] Sherfield, to show his zeal for the glory of God, had, in October 1629, defaced his image in a stained-glass window in St. Edmund's Church, Salisbury, of which city he was recorder. An information had been issued against him by Noye's predecessor, Attorney-general Heath, but it did not come on for hearing until February 1632–3, when the crown case was stated by Noye with equal moderation and cogency, and Sherfield was let off with the comparatively light penalty of a fine of 500*l.* and a public acknowledgment of error. In the autumn Noye was occupied with the revision of the 'Declaration of Sports' preparatory to its reissue, and in the supervision of the arrangements for a grand masque which the loyal gentlemen of the Inns of Court had determined by way of protest against Prynne's recently published 'Histriomastix' to present before the king and queen at Whitehall at the ensuing Candlemas. The pageant was followed by Prynne's trial in the Star-chamber, 13–17 Feb. 1633–4, in the conduct of which Noye manifested great zeal. On 7 May following he was an unsympathetic spectator of Prynne's sufferings in the Westminster pillory, and the puritans, not unnaturally, saw the hand of God in a vesical hæmorrhage by which he was seized on his return home (*A Divine Tragedy lately acted*, 1634, 4to, p. 44). When Prynne's 'libellous' letter to Laud brought him again into the Star-chamber, 18 June, Noye's zeal outran his discretion. Denouncing Prynne as past grace, he moved to deprive him of the privilege of attending divine service. Laud was shocked at so heathenish a proposal, and at

his intercession Prynne was remanded without further censure. Noye, however, was not to be baulked (cf. *Winthrop Papers* in Massachusetts Hist. Coll. 4th ser. vi. 414–19). At the beginning of the long vacation, when most of the Star-chamber lords were out of town, he contrived to get an order drawn up for Prynne's close confinement, and having thus secured his prey went down to Tunbridge Wells to drink the waters. The waters failed to afford the relief he sought, and, tortured by the stone and weakened by frequent hæmorrhage, he soon retired to his house at New Brentford, where he died on Saturday, 9 Aug. 1634. He was buried on the following Monday in the chancel of the parish church.

Noye was mourned by Laud as 'a dear friend' and stout champion of the church. By the unscrupulous manner in which he had prostituted his vast learning and ingenuity to the service of tyranny—the revival of the forest laws, the infamous soap monopoly, the writ of ship money, were his work—he had incurred much popular odium, and he was hardly cold in his grave when he was dissected in effigy on the London stage in a farce entitled 'A Projector lately Dead,' a 'hundred proclamations being found in his head, a bundle of moth-eaten records in his mouth, and a barrel of soap in his belly' (*ib.* p. 418).

Though no orator, Noye was a lucid and effective speaker. As a lawyer he had in his day no superior. Prynne calls him 'that great Gamaliel of the law,' and among his pupils were Sir Orlando Bridgman, Sir John Maynard, and Sir Matthew Hale. Notwithstanding his early connection with the popular party it is probable that he took from the first a somewhat high view of the royal prerogative, and entertained a cordial antipathy to the puritans. In 1626 he gave a noble stained-glass window to Lincoln's Inn Chapel. He appears to have been a good scholar, and though, by the testimony of his contemporaries, 'passing humorous,' or, as we should say, whimsical, and of a somewhat rough and cynical demeanour, was nevertheless a man of solid and sterling parts. 'His apprehension,' says Wood, 'was quick and clear, his judgment methodical and solid, his memory strong, his curiosity deep and searching, his temper patient and cautious.' Clarendon imputes to him an inordinate vanity, and some colour is given to the charge by his epitaph, written by himself at the close of his statute book:—

'Hic jaceo judex Astræe fidus alumnus,
Quam, simul ac terris fugit, ad astra sequar.
Non ego me—defunctus enim mihi vivo superstes,
Sed mecum doleo jura Britanna mori.'

On the other hand he left express injunctions that he should be buried without funeral pomp.

Noye was painted by Cornelius Janssen and William Faithorne the elder [q. v.] A copy of the picture by Janssen, presented by Davies Gilbert [q. v.], the historian of Cornwall, hangs in the hall of Exeter College, Oxford. There is an excellent engraving from the original in Charles Sandoe Gilbert's 'Historical Survey of Cornwall,' vol. i. facing p. 132 (cf. Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ed. 1721, vol. i. facing p. 73). An engraving of the picture by Faithorne forms the frontispiece to Noye's 'Compleat Lawyer,' ed. 1674. Unless extremely flattered by both painters, Noye was a man of handsome and distinguished appearance, to whom the epithet 'amorphous' applied to him by Carlyle (*Cromwell*, Introduction, chap. iv. ad fin.) is singularly inappropriate.

Noye married, 26 Nov. 1606, Sara, daughter of Humphrey Yorke of Phillack, near Redruth, Cornwall, by whom he had issue two sons and a daughter. By his will, printed in 'European Magazine,' 1784, pp. 335–6, he devised the bulk of his property, including an estate at Carnanton, Mawgan-in-Pyder, Cornwall, to his eldest son Edward, whom, with grim humour, he enjoined to waste it, adding, 'nec melius speravi.' An estate at Warbstow in the same county went to his second son, Humphrey. The spendthrift heir was killed by a Captain Byron in a duel in France within two years of his father's death, and left no issue. Humphrey Noye (1614–1679), B.A. of Exeter College, Oxford, fought for the king during the civil war, was in the commission of the peace for Cornwall, and died in 1679, being buried at Mawgan-in-Pyder, and leaving by his wife Hester, daughter of Henry Sandys, and sister of Edwyn, last baron Sandys of The Vine, two sons, both of whom died without issue, and three daughters, of whom the second, Catherine, was the ancestress of Davies Gilbert. Bridgeman, the third daughter, married, in 1685, John Willyams of Roseworthy, and brought with her the Carnanton estates, which have remained in the hands of their posterity.

From Noye's papers were published after his death the following: 1. 'A Treatise of the Principall Grounds and Maximes of the Lawes of this Kingdome. Very useful and commodious for all Students and such others as desire the Knowledge and Understanding of the Lawes' (originally written in law French),

London, 1641, 1642, and 1660, 8vo, and 1677, 12mo; later editions with abridged title-page and additions or notes, London, 1757, 1792, 1794, 1806, 1817, 12mo, 1821, 8vo, Richmond, Virginia, 1824, 8vo, Philadelphia, 1845, 8vo, and Albany, 1870. 2. 'The Great Feast at the Inthronization of the Reverend Father in God George Neavill, Archbishop of Yorke, Chancellour of England in the sixt yeare of Edward the Fourth. Wherein is manifested the great pride and vaine glory of that prelate. The copy of this feast was found inrolled in the Tower of London, and was taken out by Mr. Noy, His Majesties late Attorney-General,' London, 1645, 4to (reprint in Leland's 'Collectanea,' ed. 1770, vol. vi.) 3. 'The Compleat Lawyer, or A Treatise concerning Tenures and Estates in Lands of Inheritance for Life and for Yeares; of Chattels Reall and Personal; and how any of them may be conveyed in a legal Forme by Fine, Recovery, Deed, or Word, as the case shall require,' London, 1651, 8vo; later editions with somewhat different title-page, 1661, 1665, 1670, 1674, 8vo. 4. 'Reports and Cases taken in the time of Queen Elizabeth, King James, and King Charles . . . conteining most excellent Matter of Exceptions to all manner of Declarations, Pleadings, and Demurrers, that there is scarce one Action in a Probability of being brought, but here it is thoroughly examin'd and exactly layd,' London, 1656, 4to, 1669, folio (a work of no authority). 5. 'A Treatise of the Rights of the Crown, declaring how the King of England may support and increase his Annual Revenue. Collected out of the Records in the Tower, the Parliament Rolls, and Close Petitions, Anno x. Car. Regis. 1634,' London, 1715, 8vo. He is also said to have had 'a greate hande in compilinge and republishinge the late declaration for pastimes on the Lords daye' (*Winthrop Papers* in Massachusetts Hist. Coll. 4th ser. vi. 414).

Some of Noye's legal drafts are printed in 'The Perfect Conveyancer: or, Several Select and Choice Presidents such as have not formerly been printed,' London, 1655, 4to. His award adjusting a difference between Laud and the Bishop of Lincoln in regard to the former's right of metropolitical visitation of the diocese of the latter is in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' iv. 488. A few of Noye's arguments, opinions, and other miscellaneous remains, are preserved in various Harl. MSS.; in Lansd. MSS. 253 art. 26, 254 art. 2, 485 art. 3; Cotton. MSS. Titus B. viii. art. 63 (being Noye's will in Latin); Addit. MSS. 5832 f. 219*b*, 6297 ff. 385, 12511; and in the Hargrave MSS.; the Tanner MSS. (Bodl. Libr.), 67 f. 61, 70 art. 48, 104 art. 74; MS. Camb. Univ. Libr. Dd. xi. 73, 370 (being Noye's will and epitaph); MSS. Linc. Inn Libr. 76 art 5, 79 ff. 1–87; MS. Inner Temple, 177; MS. Exeter Coll. Libr. 189 ff. 94–114; MS. Queen's Coll. Libr. 155; Lambeth MSS. 642 ff. 49–141, 943 f. 529.

[Rushworth's Hist. Coll. pt. II. vol. i. p. 247; Burton's Diary, ii. 444 *n.* et seq.; Whitelocke's Mem.; Lords' Journ. iii. 806; Cases in the courts of Star-chamber and High Commission (Camd. Soc.); D'Ewes's Autobiog. 1845, i. 406, ii. 79; Heylyn's Cyprianus Anglicus, 1671, pp. 301–2; Wallington's Hist. Notices, 1869, i. 64–77; Smith's Obituary (Camd. Soc.), p. 9; Strafforde Letters, i. 262, 266; Epist. Hoelianæ, sect. vi. ep. xvii.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. Engl. 2nd edit. ii. 225; Gilbert's Cornwall, ii. 66, 160, iii. 143–5, 151–6, 161, 342; Polwhele's Cornwall, iv. 94–6; Biogr. Sketches in Cornwall (1831), i. 53 et seq.; Complete Parochial Hist. of Cornwall (1870), iii. 288, 29 ff. 1–145, 257, 346, 351; Vivian and Drake's Visitation of Cornwall (Harl. Soc.), pp. 158 *n.* 270 *n.*; Boase's Reg. Exeter Coll. Oxf. 1879; Harl. MS. 1079, f. 113*b*; Hamon L'Estrange's Reign of King Charles, pp. 135–6; Weldon's Court of King Charles in Secret History of the Court of James I, ii. 39–40; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 11, 158, 535, 562; Spedding's Bacon, xii. 86, xiv. 187; Proc. and Deb. House of Commons in 1620 and 1621 (Oxford, 1766), i. 63, 100–92, 208, ii. 52; Court and Times of Charles I. i. 291, ii. 240; Peyton's Catast. House of Stuart (1811), ii. 427; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 255, 264; Spilsbury's Lincoln's Inn. p. 77; Isaac D'Israeli's Commentaries on the Life and Reign of Charles I, 1850, i. 387–90; Proceedings against William Prynne (Camd. Soc.); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 581–3; Vernon's Life of Heylyn (1682), pp. 43, 57, 65; Laud's Works (Anglo-Cath. Libr.); Anecdotes and Traditions (Camd. Soc.), p. 35; Faulkner's Brentford (1845), p. 143; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 399, vii. 35, 3rd ser. viii. 465, 7th ser. vi. 297; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 13, 191, 4th Rep. App. p. 16, 7th Rep. App. p. 429, 10th Rep. App. ii. 136, 11th Rep. App. vii. 272; Sloane MS. 4223 f. 111; Addit. MS. 32093, f. 55; Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, 4th ser. vi. passim; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis and Boase's Collect. Cornub.] J. M. R.

NUCE, THOMAS (*d.* 1617), translator, was in 1562 a fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. Some time after 1563 he became rector of Cley, Norfolk; from 1575 to 1583 he was rector of Beccles, Suffolk; from 1578 till his death, in 1617, he was rector of Gazeley, Suffolk. From 1581 till 1583 he was rector of Oxburgh, Norfolk. In 1599 he was appointed rector of Weston-Market, Suffolk. Besides these preferments he held, from 21 Feb. 1584–5 till his death, the fourth

stall as prebend in Ely Cathedral. He died 8 Nov. 1617, and was buried in Gazeley Church. According to a rhyming epitaph on his tomb, his wife's name was Ann, and he was father of five sons and seven daughters.

While at Cambridge Nuce published 'The Ninth Tragedie of Lucius Anneus Seneca, called Octavia, translated out of Latine into English by T. N., Student in Cambridge. Imprinted at London by Henry Denham,' n. d. [1561], 4to. This was described in the dedication to the Earl of Leicester as 'the firstfruits of my yong study.' It was reprinted as the ninth play in 'Seneca his tenne Tragedies, translated into English,' 1581, 4to. Nuce was also author of fourteen Latin hexameters, and 172 lines of English verse prefixed to John Studley's translation of Seneca's 'Agamemnon,' 1561, 8vo.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, vi. 119 (Addit. MS. 24492); Cole's MS. i. 207 (Addit. MS. 5851; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 554; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ix. 78; Warton's English Poetry, iv. 273; J. Bentham's Ely, p. 251; Blomefield's Norfolk, vi. 43, 193; Suckling's Suffolk, i. 21.] R. B.

NUGENT, Baron. [See Grenville, George Nugent, 1788–1850.]

NUGENT, Sir CHARLES EDMUND (1759?–1844), admiral of the fleet, born about 1759, reputed son of Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. Edmund Nugent, entered the navy in 1771 on board the Scorpion sloop, then commanded by Captain Elphinstone, afterwards Lord Keith. The following year he joined the Trident, flagship of Sir Peter Denis, in the Mediterranean, and in 1775 went out to North America in the Bristol, carrying the broad pennant of Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.] At the attack on Sullivan's Island on 28 June 1776 he was an acting lieutenant of the Bristol, and in September, still as acting lieutenant, followed Parker to the Chatham. In the beginning of 1778 Parker went to Jamaica as commander-in-chief, and on 26 May 1778 promoted Nugent to the rank of commander, his former promotion as lieutenant being still unconfirmed. His name first appears in the navy list as a commander. On 2 May 1779 he was posted to the 28-gun frigate Pomona, and in her took part in the reduction of Omoa (19–20 Oct. 1779), under the Hon. John Luttrell. Previous to the attack Nugent was sent in the Racehorse schooner to procure pilots in the Bay of Honduras, and, in attempting to land at St. George's Key, fell in among a number of armed Spanish boats, and was captured. He was stripped, handcuffed, and confined in a dungeon till the next day, when, on the arrival of the Pomona, which the Racehorse had summoned to his assistance, the Spaniards made off, and Nugent and his boat's crew released themselves. He continued during the war on the Jamaica station, and returned to England with Parker in 1782. In 1783 he was returned to parliament as member for Buckingham, and during the following years was a steady though silent supporter of the government. In 1793 he was appointed to the Veteran, one of the fleet which went out to the West Indies under the command of Sir John Jervis, afterwards Earl of St. Vincent [q. v.] On the surrender of Guadeloupe Nugent was sent home with despatches, May 1794, and in the spring of 1795 was appointed to the Cæsar, which he commanded in the Channel till his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral on 20 Feb. 1797. He became vice-admiral on 1 Jan. 1801, and in 1805 was captain of the fleet off Brest under Cornwallis. He had no further service, but was promoted to be admiral on 28 April 1808, and admiral of the fleet on 24 April 1833. On 12 March 1834 he received the grand cross of the Hanoverian order (G.C.H.), and died on 7 Jan. 1844, aged 85. He was married, and left issue one daughter.

[Naval Chronicle, x. 441, with portrait; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 94; Gent. Mag. 1844, ii. 89.] J. K. L.

NUGENT, Sir CHRISTOPHER, fourteenth **Baron Delvin** (1544–1602), eldest son of Richard, thirteenth baron Delvin, and Elizabeth, daughter of Jenico, viscount Gormanston, widow of Thomas Nangle, styled Baron of Navan, was born in 1544. Richard Nugent, twelfth Baron Delvin [q. v.], was his great-grandfather. He succeeded to the title on the death of his father, on 10 Dec. 1559, and during his minority was the ward of Thomas Ratcliffe, third earl of Sussex [q. v.], for whom he conceived a great friendship. He was matriculated a fellow-commoner of Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 12 May 1563, and was presented to the queen when she visited the university in 1564; on coming of age, about November 1565, he repaired to Ireland, with letters of commendation from the queen to the lord deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, granting him the lease in reversion of the abbey of All Saints and the custody of Sleaught-William in the Annaly, co. Longford, as a reward for his good behaviour in England. As an undertaker in the plantation of Leix and Offaly, he had previously obtained, on 3 Feb. 1563–4, a grant of the castle and lands of Corbetstown, alias Ballycorbet, in Offaly (King's County). In the

autumn of the following year he distinguished himself against Shane O'Neill [q. v.], and was knighted at Drogheda by Sir Henry Sidney. On 30 June 1567 he obtained a lease of the abbey of Inchmore in the Annaly, and the abbey of Fore in co. Westmeath, to which was added on 7 Oct. the lease of other lands in the same county.

Nothing occurred for some time to disturb the harmony of his relations with the government. But in July 1574 his refusal, in conjunction with Lord Gormanston, to sign the proclamation of rebellion against the Earl of Desmond laid his loyalty open to suspicion. He grounded his refusal on the fact that he was not a privy councillor, and had not been made acquainted with the reasons of the proclamation. But the English privy council, thinking that his objections savoured more of 'a wilful partiality to an offender against her majesty than a willing readiness to her service' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 490), sent peremptory orders for his submission. Fresh letters of explanation were proffered by him and Gormanston in February 1575, but, being deemed insufficient, the two noblemen were in May placed under restraint. They thereupon confessed their 'fault,' and Delvin shortly afterwards appears to have recovered the good opinion of government; for on 15 Dec. Sir Henry Sidney wrote that he expected a speedy reformation of the country, 'a great deal the rather through the good hope I conceive of the service of my lord of Delvin, whom I find active and of good discretion' (*ib.* ii. 31); and in April 1576 Delvin entertained Sidney while on progress. Before the end of the year, however, there sprang up a controversy between government and the gentry of the Pale in regard to cess, in which Delvin played a principal part.

It had long been the custom of the Irish government, in order to support the army, to take up provisions, &c., at a certain fixed price. This custom, reasonable enough in its origin, had, owing to the currency reforms effected by Elizabeth, coupled with the general rise in prices, become particularly irksome to the inhabitants of the Pale. Their protests had, however, obtained for them no relief, and accordingly, in 1576, at the instigation chiefly of Delvin, they took up higher ground, denounced the custom as unconstitutional, and appointed three of their number to lay their grievances before the queen. The deputation met with scant courtesy in England. Elizabeth was indignant at having her prerogative called in question, and, after roundly abusing the deputies for their impertinence, clapped them in the Fleet. In Ireland a similar course was pursued by Sir Henry Sidney, and in May 1577 Delvin, Baltinglas, and others were confined in the castle. There was, however, no intention on Elizabeth's part to push matters to extremities, and, after some weeks' detention, the deputies and their principals were released on expressing contrition for their conduct. But with Delvin, 'for that he has showed himself to be the chiefest instrument in terrifying and dispersuading the rest of the associates from yielding their submission' (*ib.* ii. 108), she was particularly angry, and left it entirely to Sidney's discretion whether he should remain in prison for some time longer. Finally an arrangement was arrived at between the government and the gentry of the Pale, and to this result Delvin's 'obstinacy' no doubt contributed. His conduct does not seem to have damaged him seriously; for in the autumn of 1579 he was entrusted with the command of the forces of the Pale, and was reported to have done good service in defending the northern marches against the inroads of Turlough Luineach O'Neill. His 'obstinate affection to popery,' however, told greatly in his disfavour, and it was as much for this general reason as for any proof of his treason they possessed that the Irish government, in December 1580, committed him, along with his father-in-law, Gerald Fitzgerald, eleventh earl of Kildare [q. v.], to the castle on suspicion of being implicated in the rebellious projects of Viscount Baltinglas. The higher officials, including Lord-deputy Grey, were firmly convinced of his treason; but with all their efforts they were unable to establish their charge against him. Accordingly, after an imprisonment of eighteen months in Dublin Castle, he and Kildare were sent to England in the custody of Marshal Bagnal.

On 22 June 1582 Delvin was examined by Lord-chancellor Mildmay and Gerard, master of the rolls. No fresh evidence of his treason was adduced, and Wallop heard with alarm that it was intended to set him at liberty. But, though not permitted to return immediately to Ireland, he was apparently allowed a considerable amount of personal liberty, and in April 1585 he was again in Ireland, sitting as a peer in the parliament that was then held. During the course of the year he was again in England; but after the death, on 16 Nov. 1585, of the Earl of Kildare he was allowed to repair to Ireland, 'in company of the young Earl of Kildare, partly for execution of the will of the earl, his father-in-law, partly to look into the estates of his own lands, from whence he hath been so long absent' (Morrin, *Cal.*

Patent Rolls, ii. 114). He carried letters of commendation to the lord-deputy, Sir John Perrot; and the queen, 'the better to express her favour towards him,' granted him a renewal of the leases he held from the crown (*ib.* ii. 106). He was under obligations to return to England as soon as he had transacted his business. But during his absence many suits to his lands had arisen, and, owing to the hostility of Sir Robert Dillon, chief justice of the common pleas, and Chief-baron Sir Lucas Dillon, his hereditary enemies, he found it difficult to put the law in motion. However, he seems to have returned to England in 1587, and, having succeeded in securing Burghley's favour, he was allowed in October 1588 to return to Ireland. Lord-deputy Sir William Fitzwilliam was not without his doubts as to the wisdom of this step. He hoped, he wrote to Burghley, that Delvin would 'throughly performe that honorable and good opynion it hath pleased y^r^ Lp. to conceave of him, w^ch^ no doubt he may very sufficiently do, and w^th^ all do her ma^tie^ great service in action, both cyvill and martiall, if to the witt wherew^th^ God hath indued him and the loue and liking wherew^th^ the countrey doth affect him, he applie him self w^th^ his best endevo^r^' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. cxxxvii. 38). All the same he included him in his list of 'doubtful men in Ireland.' One cause that told greatly in his disfavour was his extreme animosity against Chief-justice Dillon, whom, rightly or wrongly, he regarded as having done to death his kinsman Nicholas Nugent [q. v.] To Burghley, who warned him that he was regarded with suspicion, he protested his loyalty and readiness to quit all that was dear to him in Ireland, and live in poverty in England, rather than that the queen should conceive the least thought of undutifulness in him. He led, he declared, an orderly life, avoiding discontented society, every term following the law in Dublin for the recovery of his lands, and serving the queen at the assizes in his own neighbourhood. The rest of his time he spent in books and building (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. iv. 420).

All this was probably quite true; but the extreme violence with which he prosecuted Chief-justice Dillon certainly afforded ground to his enemies to describe him as a discontented and seditious person, especially when, after the acquittal of Dillon, he charged the lord-deputy with having acted with undue partiality. However, in 1593 he was appointed leader of the forces of Westmeath at the general hosting on the hill of Tara, and during the disturbed period (1593–7) that preceded the rebellion of Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, he displayed great activity in his defence of the Pale, he was warmly commended for his zeal by Sir John Norris [q. v.] He obtained permission to visit England in 1597, and in consequence of his recent 'chargeable and valourous' services, he was, on 7 May, ordered a grant of so much of the O'Farrells' and O'Reillys' lands as amounted to an annual rent to the crown of 100*l.*; but, by reason of the disturbed state of the country, the warrant was never executed during his lifetime. On 20 May he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into abuses in the government of Ireland. On 17 March 1598 a commission (renewed on 3 July and 30 Oct.) was issued to him and Edward Nugent of the Disert to deliver the gaol of Mullingar by martial law, for 'that the gaol is now very much pestered with a great number of prisoners, the most part whereof are poor men . . . and that there can be no sessions held whereby the prisoners might receive their trial by ordinary course of law' (*Cal. Fiants.* Eliz. 6215, 6245, 6255). On 7 Aug. 1599 he was granted the wardship of his grandson, Christopher Chevers, with a condition that he should cause his ward 'to be maintained and educated in the English religion, and in English apparel, in the college of the Holy Trinity, Dublin' (*ib.* 6328); in November he was commissioned by the Earl of Ormonde to hold a parley with the Earl of Tyrone (cf. manuscripts in Cambridge University Library, Kk. 1. 15, ff. 425, 427).

On the outbreak of Tyrone's rebellion his attitude at first was one of loyalty, but the extreme severity with which his country was treated by Tyrone on his march into Munster, early in 1600, induced him to submit to him (*Annals of the Four Masters*, vi. 2147); and, though he does not appear to have rendered him any active service, he was shortly afterwards arrested on suspicion of treason by Lord-deputy Mountjoy, and confined in Dublin Castle. He died in confinement before his trial, apparently on 17 Aug. 1602, though by another account on 5 Sept. or 1 Oct., and was buried at Castle Delvin on 5 Oct. Delvin married Marie, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, eleventh earl of Kildare, who survived till 1 Oct. 1610. By her he had issue: Richard, created Earl of Westmeath (1583–1642) [q. v.], Christopher of Corbetstown, Gerald, Thomas, Gilbert, and William; also Mabel, who married, first, Murrough O'Brien, third baron Inchiquin; secondly, John Fitzpatrick, second son of Florence, lord of Upper Ossory; Elizabeth, who married Gerald Fitzgerald, fourteenth

earl of Kildare; Mary, first wife of Anthony O'Dempsey, heir-apparent to Terence, first viscount Clanmalier; Eleanor, wife of Christopher Chevers of Macetown, co. Meath; Margaret, who married a Fitzgerald; Juliana, second wife of Sir Gerald Aylmer of Donade, co. Kildare.

Delvin was the author of: 1. 'A Primer of the Irish Language, compiled at the request and for the use of Queen Elizabeth.' It is described by Mr. J. T. Gilbert (*Account of Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland*, p. 187) as a 'small and elegantly written volume,' consisting of 'an address to the queen in English, an introductory statement in Latin, followed by the Irish alphabet, the vowels, consonants, and diphthongs, with words and phrases in Irish, Latin, and English.' 2. 'A Plot for the Reformation of Ireland' (preserved in 'State Papers,' Ireland, Eliz. cviii. 38, and printed by Mr. J. T. Gilbert in 'Account of National MSS. of Ireland,' pp. 189–95), which, though short, is not without interest, as expressing the views of what may be described as the moderate or constitutional party in Ireland as distinct from officialdom on the one hand, and the mere Irishry on the other. He complains that the viceroy's authority is too absolute; that the institution of presidents of provinces is unnecessary; that justice is not administered impartially; that the people are plundered by a beggarly soldiery, who find it to their interest to create dissensions; that the prince's word is pledged recklessly and broken shamelessly, and, above all, that there is no means of education such as is furnished by a university provided for the gentry, 'in myne opynion one of the cheifest causes of mischeif in the realme.'

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 233–7; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 331–3, and authorities there quoted; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls, Eliz.; Cal. Fiants, Eliz.; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia; Gilbert's Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, iv. 1; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.] R. D.

NUGENT, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1731), soldier, was the eldest son of Francis Nugent of Dardistown, co. Meath, and Bridget, sister of William Dongan, created Earl of Limerick in 1685. He represented the borough of Fore in the parliament of 1689, and was attached to the first troop of Irish horseguards in 1691. After the capitulation of Limerick he elected to go to France, and arrived at Brest on 3 Dec. 1691. He was given a command in the army for the invasion of England in 1692, and afterwards served with the Irish horseguards in Flanders. In 1694 he served with the army of Germany, under the Duc de Lorges, and with the army of the Moselle in 1695. On 25 May 1695 he was appointed 'mestre-de-camp de cavalerie,' and continued with the army of the Moselle in 1696–7. On the disbandment of the Irish horseguards on 27 Feb. 1698, he was attached as 'mestre-de-camp' to the reformed regiment of Sheldon. He joined the army of Italy in July 1701, fought under Villeroi at Chiari on 1 Sept., and under Vendome at Luzzara on 15 Aug. 1702. In the following year he served with the army of Germany, and in Flanders in 1704. He was created brigadier on 1 March 1705, and, on the retirement of Colonel Sheldon, succeeded to the command of the regiment on 16 Jan. 1706. He changed its name to that of Nugent, and commanded it at Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet. During the winter of 1711–12 he was employed about Calais, was present at the battle of Denain on 24 July 1712, and at the siege of Douay in September. The following year he was transferred to the army of Germany, was present at the siege of Landau (June–August), at the defeat of General Vaubonne on 20 Sept., and the capture of Freiburg in Breisgau in November. In 1714 he served with the army of the Lower Meuse. But having in 1715 accompanied the Old Pretender to Scotland without permission, he was, on the remonstrance of the British ambassador in Paris, deprived of his regiment, which, however, was conferred on his son; and on 18 Sept. 1718 he was promoted maréchal-de-camp or major-general of horse. He died on 4 June 1731. He married Bridget, second daughter of Robert Barnewall, ninth lord Trimleston, by whom he had one son, who succeeded him.

[Pinard's Chronologie Historique-Militaire, vii. 12; O'Callaghan's Hist. of the Irish Brigades, Glasgow, 1870; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 220; MacGeoghegan's Hist. of Ireland: Capefigue's Louis XIV.] R. D.

NUGENT, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1775), physician, was born in Ireland, and, after graduating M.D. in France, went into practice, first in the south of Ireland, and afterwards at Bath, where he had considerable success. In 1753 he published in London 'An Essay on the Hydrophobia.' The book begins with a clear account of the successful treatment by him in June 1751 of a servant-maid who had been bitten by a mad turnspit dog in two places, and had true hydrophobia. He treated her chiefly by powders of musk and cinnabar. In sixty-seven subsequent sections he discusses with good sense the mental and physical aspects

of the disease, its resemblance in some points to hysteria, and the method of action of various proposed remedies. Edmund Burke was his guest in 1756, and married his daughter Jane Mary early in 1757. Nugent himself was a Roman catholic; but his wife (Prior, *Life of Burke*, p. 49) is stated to have been a presbyterian, and to have brought up her daughter in that religion. Burke called his younger son Christopher, after his father-in-law. Early in 1764 Nugent removed to London, and was one of the nine original members of the Literary Club (Boswell, *Johnson*, ii. 93). He was constant in his attendance (*ib.* ii. 129), and was present when Boswell was admitted. In the imaginary college at St. Andrews, discussed with Johnson, he was to be professor of physic. He was observant of the ordinances of his church, and had an omelette on Friday at the club dinner, which is mentioned by Macaulay in a famous passage. One club day after Nugent's death Johnson exclaimed, 'Ah! my poor friend, I shall never eat omelette with thee again' (Mrs. Piozzi, *Anecdotes*, p. 122). His London house was at first in Queen Anne Street, and afterwards in Suffolk Street, Strand; and on 25 June 1765 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. In the same year he was elected F.R.S. He died 12 Oct. 1775. Burke was deeply attached to him; Johnson's affectionate regard is shown by his lament at the club; and even Sir John Hawkins joined in the general liking for him (Hawkins, *Life of Johnson*, 2nd edit. p. 415). Dr. Benjamin Hoadley [q. v.] was one of his medical friends (*Hydrophobia*, p. 90).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 268; Boswell's Life of Johnson, 7th ed. 1811; Prior's Memoir of Burke, London, 1824; Works.] N. M.

NUGENT, Sir GEORGE (1757–1849), baronet, field-marshal, born on 10 June 1757, was natural son of Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. Edmund Nugent, 1st foot guards, who died unmarried in 1771, and was brother of Sir Charles Edmund Nugent [q. v.] The father was only son of Robert Craggs Nugent, viscount Clare, and afterwards earl Nugent [see Nugent, Robert Craggs]. George was educated at the Charterhouse School and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and on 5 July 1773 was appointed ensign in the 39th foot, with which he served at Gibraltar from February 1774 to March 1776. He was employed recruiting in England from March 1776 to July 1777. In September 1777 he joined the 7th royal fusiliers at New York as lieutenant, served with it in the expedition up the Hudson, and at the storming of forts Montgomery and Clinton, afterwards accompanying the regiment to Philadelphia, where he did duty with it until the evacuation of the city in July 1778. Meanwhile, in April 1778, he had been promoted to captain in the 57th foot. He served with the 57th in the Jerseys and Connecticut, obtaining a majority in the regiment on 3 May 1782. When the 57th left New York for Halifax, N. S., at the end of 1783, Nugent came home, having been promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the old 97th. That corps was disbanded before he joined it, and he was placed on half-pay. In 1787 he was brought into the 13th foot, in 1789 he was transferred to the 4th dragoon guards, and in 1790, as captain and lieutenant-colonel, to the Coldstream guards. From 1787 he was aide-de-camp to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, George Nugent Grenville (afterwards first Marquis of Buckingham) [q. v.] Nugent accompanied the guards to Holland in 1793, and was present at the siege of Valenciennes, the affair at Lincelles, the siege of Dunkirk, &c. When the army went into winter quarters Nugent returned home, and in the course of three months, aided by the Buckingham family interest, raised a corps of six hundred rank and file at Buckingham and Aylesbury, of which he was appointed colonel on 18 Nov. 1793. In command of this corps of 'Bucks volunteers'—the 85th light infantry of later years—he proceeded to Ireland, and in 1794 to Walcheren, where he held the temporary rank of brigadier-general. Joining the Duke of York's army on the Weal, he was appointed to command a brigade; but Lord Cathcart [see Cathcart, William Schaw] having been appointed to command that part of the army, no officers of the rank of brigadier-general were allowed to serve with it. Nugent then returned home, and was appointed to the Irish staff. He had represented the borough of Buckingham in parliament since 1790, and in 1796 was returned for Buckingham again and for St. Mawes, having been appointed captain and keeper of St. Mawes Castle. He sat for Buckingham until the dissolution of the first parliament of the United Kingdom in December 1800. He became major-general on 1 May 1796. He held commands in the south of Ireland and afterwards at Belfast, commanding the latter district during the whole period of the rebellion. He was adjutant-general in Ireland from July 1799 to March 1801, and represented Charleville, co. Cork, in the last Irish parliament. On 1 April 1801 he was appointed lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief in Jamaica, a post he held until 20 Feb. 1806, when he returned

home, having meanwhile attained lieutenant-general's rank on 25 Sept. 1803. On 26 May 1806 he was transferred from the 85th to the colonelcy of the 6th royal regiment of foot, and, by patent dated 28 Nov. the same year, was created a baronet of the United Kingdom in recognition of his services. He was member for Aylesbury in the parliament of 1806–7. He commanded successively the Western and the Kent military districts, resigning the latter in October 1809. He was commander-in-chief in India in 1811–13. He became a full general on 4 June 1813, and in 1815 was made G.C.B. In 1819 he was made an honorary D.C.L. of the university of Oxford, and the same year was returned once more for Buckingham, which he continued to represent until the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832. He was made a field-marshal on 9 Nov. 1846, and died at his seat, Waddesdon House, Little Marlow, Berkshire, on 11 March 1849, aged 92. He married at Belfast, on 16 Nov. 1797, Maria, seventh daughter of Cortlandt Skinner, attorney-general of New Jersey, North America, and by her had three sons and two daughters. She died in 1834.

[Foster's Baronetage; Philippart's Royal Mil. Cal. 1820; Official List of Members of Parliament.] H. M. C.

NUGENT, JOHN, fifth Earl of Westmeath (1672–1754), born in 1672, was third son of Christopher Nugent, lord Delvin, grandson of Richard, second earl of Westmeath [q. v.], and younger brother of Thomas, fourth earl [q. v.] He was present as cadet in the horseguards of James II at the battle of the Boyne and at Limerick. In 1691 he withdrew, with the bulk of the Irish swordsmen, to France, and served as lieutenant to the 'mestre-de-camp' of the king's regiment of Irish horse on the coast and in Flanders till the peace of Ryswick in 1697. He was attached as reformed captain to Sheldon's regiment in February 1698, was present at the battle of Chiari in 1701, at the defence of Cremona and the battle of Luzzara in 1702. He served with the army of Flanders in 1704, and, having on 5 April 1705 obtained his captain's commission, fought under the French standard at Ramillies in 1706, at Oudenarde in 1708, and at Malplaquet in 1709. In 1712 he was present at the battle of Denain, and at the sieges of Douay and Quesnoy. He served with the army of Germany in 1713 and with that of the Lower Meuse in 1714, was promoted major of his regiment by brevet of 3 Jan. 1720, and on 15 Feb. 1721 was appointed 'mestre-de-camp de cavalerie.' He served at the siege of Kehl in 1733, at the attack of the lines of Etlingen and the siege of Philippsburg in 1734, and at the affair of Klausen in 1735. He became lieutenant-colonel of his regiment on 23 May 1736, and obtained rank as brigadier on 1 Jan. 1740. He served in Westphalia under Maréchal de Maillebois in 1741, and on the frontiers of Bohemia in 1742, and in Lower Alsace under Maréchal de Noailles in 1743. He was breveted maréchal-de-camp or major-general on 2 May 1744. He quitted the service in June 1748, and succeeded his brother Thomas as fifth Earl of Westmeath in 1752, but died in retirement at Nivelles in Brabant on 3 July 1754. He married Margaret, daughter of Count Molza of the duchy of Modena in Italy, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, sixth Earl of Westmeath, who conformed to the established religion, being the first protestant peer of his house.

[Pinard's Chronologie Historique-Militaire, vii. 208; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades, Glasgow, 1870, p. 500; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 248.] R. D.

NUGENT, LAVALL, Count Nugent (1777–1862), prince of the Holy Roman Empire and Austrian field-marshal, was born at Ballinacor, co. Wicklow, 3 (30) Nov. 1777. Burke (*Peerage*, 1862—'Foreign Titles') states that he was elder son of John Nugent of Bracklin, co. Westmeath, and afterwards of Ballinacor (*d.* 1781), and his wife Jane (*d.* 1820), daughter of Bryan McDonough, and that he went to Austria in 1789, having been adopted by an uncle, Oliver, Count Nugent, colonel in the Austrian army, who died in 1824. Austrian biographers describe Lavall Nugent as son (probably meaning adopted son) of Count Michael Antony Nugent, master of the ordnance and governor of Prague, who died in 1812 (he is not mentioned by Burke, but see *Neue Deutsche Biogr.* under 'Nugent'). All that appears certain about his early years is that on 1 Nov. 1793 Nugent was appointed a cadet in the Austrian engineer corps, with which he served as lieutenant and captain to the end of February 1799. He obtained his captaincy during the fighting round Mainz in April 1795. He repeatedly signalised himself by his coolness under fire, and served with distinction on the quartermaster-general's staff, to which he was transferred on 1 March 1799, and with which he was present at the siege of Turin on 11–20 June, the investment of the castles of Serradella and Savona in August, and other operations in the Italian campaign of 1799, and in the Marengo campaign of 1800. He won the Maria Theresa cross, and was

promoted to major at Monte Croce, where the Austrians defeated the French on 10 April 1800. He obtained his lieutenant-colonelcy at Caldiero, near Verona, where the French, under Massena, were defeated on 29–30 Oct. 1805. He was appointed commandant of the 61st infantry regiment in 1807, and was transferred to the general staff at the beginning of the campaign of 1809, through which he served. He was second plenipotentiary at the peace conference which preceded the marriage of Napoleon with the Archduchess Maria Louisa, but refused to sign the proposed conditions. While on the unemployed list of general officers he appears to have visited England. Writing to Lord Wellington on 12 Oct. 1812, Earl Bathurst, then secretary of state for war [see BATHURST, HENRY, third EARL], states that Nugent was at the time in London, having been sent from Sicily by Lord William Bentinck [see BENTINCK, LORD WILLIAM CAVENDISH] to represent his views in respect of a descent on Italy. Nugent had been in England on the same errand in the summer of 1811, and had been thought very highly of by the Marquis Wellesley, then foreign secretary. Bathurst believed that Nugent had been promised the rank of major-general in the British service by the prince-regent and the Marquis Wellesley. The difficulties were explained to him, and he did not press the execution of the engagement. On his way back to Sicily early in 1813 Nugent went to Spain to pay his respects to Wellington, being provided with letters of introduction by government. He preferred to appear in British uniform, but this was a mere *habit de goût* without official significance. He did not wish to figure as an Austrian general (*Wellington Suppl. Desp.* vii. 455). Lord Liverpool wrote that Nugent was 'a very intelligent man, but more attached to an Italian operation than I am' (*ib.* p. 463). Wellington appears to have made Nugent, whose visit was most opportune, the bearer of his views to Vienna (*ib.* p. 546), and Liverpool wrote again that the British government 'are much pleased with your having done so' (*ib.*)

On 1 July 1813 Nugent was again placed on the active list of the Austrian army. He appears to have originated the idea of bringing the Croats into the field, and opening up the Adriatic with the aid of the British cruisers. On 27 July Nugent wrote to Wellington from Prague, congratulating him on the victory at Vittoria, and stating that he was on the point of starting with five thousand light troops to raise the Croats (*ib.* viii. 132–3). On 11 Aug. 1813 Austria declared war against France once more. Nugent began operations at Karlstadt, where he won back the troops of five districts to the Austrian standard. In a series of successful engagements he drove the French behind the Isongo, and speedily effected a junction with Generals Staremberg and Folseis. He laid siege to Trieste, and blockaded the castle from 16 to 30 Oct. 1813, when it surrendered. Landing with the aid of the British naval squadron and marines in November 1813 at Volturno, south of the Po and in rear of the French army, he was joined by a small contingent of British troops from Lissa, consisting of two companies of the 35th foot, two guns, and some detachments of Corsicans and Calabrians in British pay. He fortified Comachio, fought actions at Ferrara, Forli, and Ravenna, and completed the blockade of Venice in December 1813. Early in 1814 Nugent, having been reinforced, took the offensive, defeated the French in sanguinary engagements at Reggio, Parma, and Piacenza, and ended the campaign at Marengo in Piedmont, on receiving intelligence of the general peace. The British contingent, the only British troops that had marched right across Italy, joined Lord William Bentinck at Genoa. Lord Castlereagh recommended that Murat's claims to the kingdom of Naples be submitted to Nugent (*ib.* ix. 485, 496). Nugent became lieutenant or lieutenant-general in the same year. In 1815 he was made an honorary K.C.B., but except in this capacity his name does not appear in any English army list as having held British military rank.

Nugent entered Florence at the head of a division of Marshal Bianchi's army on 15 April 1815; he invested Rome at the beginning of May, which led to the adhesion of the pontiff to the European alliance. He was afterwards ordered to Sicily to confer with Lord William Bentinck. He commanded an Austrian division in the south of France later in the year, when a British force held Marseilles (*ib.* x. 549, xii. 612). He commanded the Austrian troops in Naples in 1816, in which year he was made a prince of the Holy Roman empire, and became colonel-proprietor of the 30th infantry regiment. With the emperor's permission he commanded the Neapolitan army, with the rank of captain general, from 1817 to 1820, but was dismissed when King Ferdinand accepted the new constitution at the time of General Pepe's insurrection. In 1826 he was created a magnate of Hungary, a dignity conferring an hereditary seat in the upper house of the Hungarian Diet. In 1828 he was appointed to command a division at Venice, and superintended the erection of

the defences of Trieste and on the adjacent coast of Istria. In 1830–40 he was master of the ordnance, and commanding the troops in Lower Austria, the Tyrol, &c., and attained the rank of full general in 1838. In 1841–1842 he commanded in the Banat and adjoining districts, and in 1843–8 again in Lower Austria.

At the time of the revolt in Lombardy in 1848 he was appointed to command the reserve of the army in Italy, which he resigned on the ground of ill-health, but immediately afterwards organised a reserve corps, with which he moved on the right flank of the Austrians into Hungary, where the revolution broke out on 11 Sept. By his judicious arrangements he effected the capitulation of Essigg on 14 Feb. 1849, and afterwards held Peterwaraden in check, so as to secure the navigation of the Danube and the imperial magazines on it. He organised a second reserve corps in Styria, and marched with Prince Windischgratz's army against Comorn. With the raising of the siege of Comorn in July 1849, when the corps under his command was driven back towards Servia, Nugent's services in the field came to a close. He became a field-marshal in November 1849. His last service was at the age of eighty-two, when he was present as a volunteer on the field of Solferino on 24 June 1859.

Nugent, who held numberless foreign orders, died at Bosiljevo, near Karlstadt, Croatia, on 21 Aug. 1862, in the words of the kaiser, 'den ältesten, victor-probten und unermüdlichen Soldaten der k. k. Armee.'

He married, in 1815, Jane, duchess of Riario Sforza, only child and heir of Raphael, duke of Riario Sforza, by his wife Beatrix, third daughter and co-heiress of Francis Xavier, prince of Poland and Saxony, second son of Augustus III, king of Poland, and Maria Josephine of Austria, eldest daughter of Joseph I, emperor of Germany. He had, with other children, Albert, eventually prince and count, who distinguished himself as an Austrian staff-officer at the capture of Acre in 1841.

[Burke's Peerage, 1862, under 'Foreign Titles'—'Nugent,' and 1892, under 'Westmeath;' Neue Deutsche Biogr. under 'Nugent,' and authorities given at the end; Men of the Reign, pp. 680–1; Ann. Registers under dates.] H. M. C.

NUGENT, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1582), chief justice of the common bench in Ireland, was the fifth son of Sir Christopher Nugent, and uncle of Christopher Nugent, fourteenth Baron Delvin [q. v.] He was educated for the legal profession, and his name first occurs in a commission for determining the title to certain lands in Ireland on 19 Nov. 1564 (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. p. 684). He obtained a grant during pleasure of the office of principal or chief solicitor to the crown, vice Luke Dillon, on 5 Dec. 1566 (*ib.* 962), and on 30 June 1567 he was placed on a commission for inquiring into the causes of certain constantly recurring differences between Thomas Butler, tenth earl of Ormonde [q. v.], and Gerald Fitzgerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond [q. v.] He was appointed a commissioner for the government of Connaught on 24 July 1569; for shiring the Annaly on 4 Feb. 1570; and for rating certain lands in Westmeath into plow-lands on 3 March in the same year (*ib.* 1092, 1417, 1486, 1493). On 18 Oct. 1570 he was created second baron of the exchequer (*ib.* 1595); but he offended the government by taking part in the agitation against cess in 1577–8, was for some time imprisoned in Dublin Castle, and was deprived of his office by the lord-deputy, Sir Henry Sidney (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 103, 133, 355). On Sidney's retirement he was successfully recommended by the lord chancellor, Sir William Gerard [q. v.], for the office of chief justice of the common pleas, as 'sober, learned, and of good ability' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. ii. 172). The appointment, highly gratifying to the gentry of the Pale, was not relished by the higher officials in Dublin. Wallop, who, it was said, never believed an Irishman was telling the truth unless charging another with treason, asserted that the appointment was a job for which Gerard had received 100*l.* (*ib.* ii. 279). The fact that he was a Roman catholic, and uncle of William Nugent [q. v.] and his scarcely less obnoxious brother Christopher, fourteenth lord Delvin, was sufficient to condemn him in the general opinion. He was arrested on the information of John Cusack of Alliston-road, co. Meath, a double-faced traitor, who had played a conspicuous part in William Nugent's rebellion; and on 28 Jan. 1582 he and Edward Cusack, son and heir of Sir Thomas Cusack [q. v.], were committed to the castle (*ib.* ii. 346). They were tried before a special commission at Trim on 4 April. The only witness against Nugent was the aforementioned John Cusack, who had already obtained a pardon for his share in the rebellion, by whom he was charged with being privy to William Nugent's rebellion, and with planning the assassination of Sir Robert and Sir Lucas Dillon. Nugent objected that the evidence of one witness—his personal enemy—was insufficient. But his objection being overruled, he denied the truth of Cusack's accusation, 'shewing y^e^ weeknes and unliklihood of euerie p'te by probable collections and circūstances w^th^

great lerninge, couradge, and temperancie to his owne great comendation and satisfaction of most of his audience' (*Narrative of an Eye-witness*, Sloane MS. 4793, f. 130). The lord deputy, Arthur Grey, fourteenth Lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], who 'sate vpon the benche to see justice more equallie mynistered' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xci. 22), addressed the jury, and 'praid God, like an vpright judge and a noble gentleman, to pute in y^e^ juries harts to do as they ought, p'testing y^t^ he had rather M^r^ N. weare found trew than otherwise' (*Narrative*, Sloane MS. 4793, f. 130). Thereupon the jury retired, and it soon appearing that they were in favour of an acquittal, Sir Robert and Sir Lucas Dillon compelled them by menaces to alter their verdict. Judgment followed, and two days later, on Easter eve, 6 April, Nugent was hanged, 'to w^ch^ death he went resolutly and patiently, protesteinge y^t^ sith he was not found trew, as he said he ought to have ben, he had no longinge to liue in infamie' (*ib.* f. 132). His death, and the manner of his trial, caused a profound sensation, and there is little reason to doubt that the popular opinion attributing his death to the private malice of Sir Robert Dillon was well founded. After his death his widow Ellen, daughter of Sir John Plunket, chief justice of the king's bench, succeeded, notwithstanding the remonstrances of Wallop, in obtaining a reversal of his attainder; and on 27 Aug. 1584 the queen granted his estate to her for life, with remainder to her son Richard.

Richard Nugent (*fl.* 1604), son of the above, is said by Lodge (*Peerage*, ed. Archdall, i. 231) to have succeeded his mother on 9 Nov. 1615. He received a good education, and was apparently the author of 'Ric: Nugent's Cynthia, containing Direfull Sonnets, Madrigalls, and passionate intercourses, describing his repudiate affections, expressed in Louesown Language,' London, 1604, wrongly ascribed (Hunter, *MS. Chorus Vatum*, vi. 120) to Richard Nugent, fifteenth baron Delvin and first earl of Westmeath [q. v.] The grounds for attributing it to Nugent are: (1) the sonnets bear traces of having been written long before they were published, and, as the Earl of Westmeath was only twenty-one when they were published, it is not likely they were written by him; (2) the dedication is to 'the Rt. Hon. the Lady of Trymleston,' whom we can hardly be wrong in conjecturing to be Catherine Nugent, wife of Peter Barnewall, sixth lord Trimleston, who was old enough to be the mother of the Earl of Westmeath; (3) one of the 'passionate intercourses' is addressed in familiar language to 'Cosin Maister Richard Nugent of Donower,' who died in 1616, about sixty years of age, and was therefore, as the verses require, Nugent's contemporary. It is uncertain when he died. He married Anne Bath, daughter of Christopher Bath of Rathfeigh, co. Meath, and left issue Christopher.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 231; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Kilkenny Archæol. Soc. Proceedings, 1855, p. 341; Cal. Fiants, Eliz.; Sloane MS. 4793, ff. 127–40; Addit. MS. 24492.] R. D.

NUGENT, Sir Richard, tenth Baron Delvin (*d.* 1460?), lord-deputy of Ireland, was eldest son of Sir William Nugent, who was sheriff of Meath in 1401 and 1402, and was much employed in Irish local government. Sir William was descended from Christopher Nugent of Balrath, third brother of Sir Gilbert de Nugent, who had accompanied Hugh de Lacy [q. v.] to Ireland in 1171. Sir Gilbert had received from de Lacy after 1172 the barony of Delvin; but, as Sir Gilbert's sons died before him, the barony devolved on his brother Richard, whose only child and heiress carried the title about 1180 to her husband, one John or Fitz-John. The marriage in 1407 of Sir William Nugent (father of the subject of this notice and the collateral descendant of Sir Gilbert, first lord of Delvin) to the sole heiress of John FitzJohn le Tuit, eighth baron Delvin since the creation of the title, restored that title to the Nugent family, and Sir William succeeded his father-in-law as ninth baron Delvin. But genealogists often regarded Sir William's peerage as a fresh creation, and described him as first baron of a new line. About 1415 Sir William died, and his son Richard thereupon became, according to the more commonly accepted enumeration, tenth Baron Delvin. In 1416 the tenth baron appended his signature to the memorial sent to Henry V by the leaders of the Anglo-Irish settlers, entreating the king to support with larger funds Sir John Talbot (afterwards Earl of Shrewsbury), the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in his efforts to protect Ireland from rebellion and disease. The memorial is preserved among the Lansdowne manuscripts. Delvin was sheriff of Meath in 1424, and long distinguished himself as a leader in the wars against the native Irish. In 1422 he had a grant of 10*l.* a year from Henry VI for services performed during the reign of his predecessor; in 1427 a further grant of 20*l.* for the capture of O'Conor, who, with Hubert Tyrrell, had robbed and spoiled his majesty's subjects near Mullingar; and in 1428 he received an order, dated at Trim, to receive twenty marks out of the exchequer, as a recompense for 'having impoverished his fortune in the king's wars.'

In 1444 he was appointed lord-deputy of Ireland under James, earl of Ormonde; and in 1449, previously to entering upon office in Ireland, Richard, duke of York, the new viceroy, again appointed the Baron of Delvin as his deputy. As deputy, he convened parliaments at Dublin and Drogheda in 1449. In 1452 he was appointed seneschal of Meath; he died before 1475. He married Catherine, daughter and heiress of Thomas Drake of Carlanstown, co. Meath, and had issue three sons. His eldest son, James, died before his father; James's son Christopher (*d.* 1493) became eleventh Baron Delvin, and father of Richard Nugent, twelfth baron Delvin [q.v.]

[Pedigree of the Nugent Family by D'Alton; Historical Sketch of the Nugent Family, 1853, printed by J. C. Lyons; Burke's Peerage; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, continued by Archdall, s.v. Westmeath, i. 215; Gilbert's History of the Viceroys of Ireland.] W. W. W.

NUGENT, RICHARD, twelfth Baron Delvin (*d.* 1538 ?), was son and successor to Christopher, eleventh baron, by Elizabeth or Anne, daughter of Robert Preston, first viscount Gormanston [see under Nugent, Sir Richard, *d.* 1460 ?] He succeeded his father as twelfth Baron Delvin in 1493. He had summonses to the Irish parliament in 1486, 1490, 1493, and 1498. But in 1498, when the parliament was summoned to meet at Castle Dermott on 28 Aug., Lord Delvin neglected to appear, and was fined 40*s.* for non-attendance. His loyalty to the English crown was very strict, and he was constituted, on 25 June 1496, by the lords justices and council, commander and leader-in-chief of all the forces destined for the defence of Dublin, Meath, Kildare, and Louth from the attacks of the native Irish. In 1504, when Gerald, eighth earl of Kildare, the lord-deputy, marched against the lord of Clanricarde, who had formed a confederacy of several Irish chiefs in opposition to the royal authority, Delvin accompanied the earl. At a council of war held by the lord-deputy within twenty miles east of Knocktough, where a battle was to be fought, Delvin promised 'to God and to the prince' that he would 'be the first that shall throw the first spear among the Irish in this battle.' 'According, a little before the joining of the battle (in which he commanded the horse), he spurred his horse, and threw a small spear among the Irish, with which he chanced to kill one of the Burkes, and retired' (Lodge). The battle of Knocktough, or Cnoc Tuagh, resulted in a decisive victory for Kildare and his companions. In 1505 Delvin was entrusted with the custody of the manors of Belgard and Foure. In 1515 the lord-deputy appointed him a justice of the peace in Meath, and seven years later he joined the council. He signed the letter addressed by the council of Ireland to Wolsey on 28 Feb. 1522, thanking him for the care he was taking of Ireland, and begging that five or six ships might be sent to keep the sea betwixt them and the Scots, as they were afraid that, in consequence of the departure of the Earl of Surrey and the king's army, the Irish rebels would receive help from Scotland, and prove too strong. When in 1524 an indenture was drawn up between the king and the Earl of Kildare, the earl promised not to 'procure, stir, nor maintain any war against the Earl of Ormond, the Baron of Delvin, nor Sir William D'Arcy' (*State Papers*, Ireland). In 1527 Delvin, on the departure of Kildare from Ireland, was nominated lord-deputy, and for a time conducted the government with success. But in 1528 Archbishop Inge and Lord-chief-justice Bermingham reported to Wolsey that the vice-deputy had not the power to defend the English from the raids of the native Irish; but, notwithstanding this inability, the people were far more charged and oppressed by him than they had been under the Earl of Kildare. They ascribed Delvin's weakness to the fact that he was not possessed of any great lands of his own. The writers mention that the council had divers times advised the vice-deputy to beware especially of the Irish chief, Brian O'Connor (*fl.* 1520–1560) [q.v.], and to pay him the subsidy that he and his predecessors had long received rather than to run into further danger of war. Despite this advice, when in 1528 the Irish chief was preying on the borders of the Pale, the vice-deputy ordered a yearly rent due to him out of certain lands in Meath to be withheld. This procedure led to a conference on 12 May, at the castle of Rathin in that county, belonging to Sir William D'Arcy, when, by stratagem, the vice-deputy was seized and detained a close prisoner at O'Conor's house. Many of the vice-deputy's men were slain, wounded, and made prisoners in endeavouring to rescue him. On 15 May the council of Ireland reported the misfortune to Wolsey. Walter Wellesley of Dangan Castle and Sir Walter Delahyde of Moyclare were subsequently deputed to expostulate with O'Conor, and to procure Delvin's liberation; but all arguments proved ineffectual. Another lord-deputy was appointed to administer the government, and Lord Delvin remained in confinement until O'Conor's pension was restored to him, by order of the government, on the following 25 Feb.

Delvin was again governor of Ireland for

eight weeks in June, July, and August 1534, during the absence in England of the Earl of Kildare. When in 1535 Thomas FitzGerald, tenth earl of Kildare, 'Silken Thomas,' threw off his allegiance to the English crown, Delvin was nominated by Lord-deputy Skeffington (13 March 1535) to take charge, with others, of the garrisons at Trim, Kenles (Kells?), Navan, and Westmeath. Delvin signed the letter to Henry VIII, dated from the camp (27 Aug. 1535), giving an account of the final surrender of O'Conor and FitzGerald. On 21 May 1536 Lord Leonard Grey, writing to Cromwell, described the lord-treasurer and the Baron of Delvin 'as the best captains of the Englishry, except the Earl of Ossory, who cannot take such pains as they' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Foreign and Dom.), and Delvin on this account was refused a license to visit the king in England on business of his own. In 1536 Robert Cowley, in sending to Cromwell a scheme for the 'readopting' of the king's dominion in Ireland, recommended that, should all the native Irish join O'Conor, Delvin and his son, with six hundred men, should be entrusted with winning Athlone, and making war on O'Melaghlyn, McGoghegan, and others (*ib.*) In August 1536 Lord James Butler wrote to Cromwell, reporting that Delvin had failed to come to the hosting in Limerick. In October 1536 Delvin received a reward of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for his military services. When in June 1537 a new expedition was decreed against the rebel O'Conor, the army was met at the king's manor of Rathwere by Delvin, who accompanied the deputy on the march to O'Conor's country, and advised the invasion of the countries of Omulmoy, McGoghegan, and O'Melaghlyn, adherents of O'Conor. Subsequently Delvin attacked O'Conor, and besieged and razed the strong castle of Dangan (*ib.*) In 1537 Robert Cowley informed Cromwell that Delvin and his sons were the most worthy for their truth, power, and ability of any in the land to protect the marches of the English Pale. In December Delvin accompanied the deputy in pursuit of the traitor Brian O'Connor, through McGoghegan's country to Offaly.

But Delvin was held by some competent observers to be in part personally responsible for the grievances which led to the dissatisfaction of the native Irish. He permitted the 'taking of coyne and livery,' which was declared to be the root of all disorders in Ireland. He probably died when on an expedition against O'Conor early in February 1538. St. Leger, in writing to Wriothesley on 10 Feb., says 'the Baron of Delvin, who was one of the best marchers of this country, is departed to God' (*State Papers*). It was stated that the scandalous words of Lord Leonard Grey, the deputy in the camp, and the 'reproacheous handeling of the late Baron of Delvin, was a great cause of the death of the said baron.' Grey called Delvin a traitor, and constrained the king's subjects to pass over a great water 'overflowen,' where their horses did swim, whereof divers took their death (*ib.*) In June 1538 Aylmer and Alen, in their articles of accusation against Lord Leonard Grey, assert that, in the hosting against O'Conor, Grey took horses from Delvin and others, and gave them to their Irish enemies. From Lord Delvin's will, set out in the inquisition taken in 1538, it appears that Drakestown formed part of the estates of the family. Archdall states that Delvin was of great age at the time of his death, and that his services to his country are briefly summed up in this distich:

> In patria natus, patriæ prodesse laboro,
> Viribus in castris consiliisque domi.

By his wife Isabella, daughter of Thomas FitzGerald, son of Thomas, seventh earl of Kildare, he left two sons. From Sir Christopher, the elder, descended the Nugents, earls of Westmeath (through Christopher, fourteenth baron Delvin [q. v.]), the Nugents of Coolamber, co. Longford, the Nugents of Ballina, and the Nugents of Farrenconnell, co. Cavan; from his younger son, Sir Thomas of Carlanstown, Robert, earl Nugent [q. v.] (ancestor in the female line to the Dukes of Buckingham, who were Earls Nugent in the peerage of Ireland) derived descent.

[Historical Sketch of the Nugent Family, 1853, printed by J. C. Lyons; Burke's Peerage; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 227–8; Pedigree of the Nugent Family by D'Alton; Cal. of State Papers, Ireland, 1509–73; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland.] W. W. W.

NUGENT, SIR RICHARD, fifteenth BARON DELVIN, first EARL OF WESTMEATH (1583–1642), eldest son of Christopher, fourteenth baron Delvin [q. v.], and Marie, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, eleventh earl of Kildare, was born in 1583. His father had died while labouring under a charge of treasonable correspondence with the Earl of Tyrone, but his death was regarded as sufficient atonement for his offence, and Nugent was allowed to succeed to the title without opposition. A grant of lands made to his father in 1597, but which had hitherto remained unexecuted, was, on 10 Aug. 1603, also confirmed to him and his mother, and on 29 Sept. he was knighted by Lord-deputy

Mountjoy in Christ Church, Dublin, at the same time that Rory O'Donnell [q. v.] was created Earl of Tyrconnel.

The grant of lands thus confirmed by James I was attended with disastrous consequences for Delvin; for having, at the request of certain of the O'Farrells, taken up some of their lands in co. Longford, supposed to have been forfeited to the crown, and having gone to considerable expense in respect to them, it was found that the lands in question did not after all belong to the crown. At the instigation of Sir Francis Shaen, who claimed to be an O'Farrell himself, petitions were accordingly presented for the revocation of Delvin's grant, and, there being no question that the lands had been passed under misinformation, pressure was brought to bear on him to surrender his patent. This he was unwilling to do, having, as he said, spent 3,000*l.* over the business. But he was roundly told by Salisbury that the O'Farrells were as good subjects as either he or his father had been, and that his patent must be surrendered. Exasperated at his ill-luck, Delvin listened to the voice of the tempter, and in the summer of 1606 entered into a conspiracy to overthrow the government. He soon had occasion to regret his rashness, but, fearing lest 'he should thereby dishonour himself and do harm to his kinswoman, the Lady Tyrconnel, and make his friends his enemies,' he refrained from revealing the plot to the government. Not so Christopher St. Lawrence, lord Howth [q. v.] Howth's revelations, implicating Delvin among others, found, however, no credence till the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, in September 1607, placed them in a new light. It was then felt highly desirable to get as much information as possible, and Howth having suggested Delvin as intimately acquainted with the details of the plot, he was inveigled to Dublin and arrested. His confession on 6 Nov. confirmed Howth's statement, and having admitted his own share in the plot, he was forthwith committed to the castle by Chichester.

But his confinement was of short duration, for within a fortnight of his commitment he managed, 'by practice of some of his servants and negligence or corruption of his keeper,' to effect his escape out of the castle and to reach Cloughoughter, co. Cavan, in safety. From Cloughoughter he wrote to Chichester, apologising for his 'unexpected departure,' protesting 'he did it not so much for the safety of his life as to prevent the certain ruin of his estate, which would of force happen if he had been sent for England,' and 'praying forgiveness of his untimely fault, which was only in thought, not in act, and occasioned by the subtlety of another, who entrapped him, a youth.' Chichester, for answer, gave him five days in which to submit himself. Anticipating some such answer, Delvin had meanwhile taken refuge among the Carn mountains, where he defied all the efforts of Sir Richard Wingfield to capture him. His castle of Cloughoughter was taken and also his little son, and he himself 'enforced as a wood-kerne in mantle and trouses to shift for himself.' Still there was a danger in allowing him to remain at large in the event of the return of the northern earls, and Chichester thought it 'not amiss to promise him his life' as an inducement to submit. No conditions were, indeed, offered him, but hints were dropped that he should not fare worse for an unconditional surrender. Seeing that this concession was the utmost he could expect, and regarding the rebellion of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.] as a favourable opportunity, he unexpectedly, on 5 May 1608, presented himself before the council, 'and, in presence of a great number of people, humbly submitted himself to his majesty without word or promise of pardon.' He was assured of his pardon; but, in order that James might satisfy himself as to his sincerity, he was required to go to England for it. Owing to his extreme poverty he would have found some difficulty in obeying the king's command had not Chichester lent him the necessary money for his journey. At court he fared better than he could have hoped. His misconduct was entirely overlooked, and orders were given for the restitution of his property, together with a grant of certain lands in lieu of those he had been obliged to surrender.

He returned to Ireland in November 1608, and for some time caused the government no trouble. His refusal to be reconciled to Lord Howth was a point in his favour, and Chichester was of opinion that only the fear of scandal prevented his conformity in religion. In 1613, however, he again incurred the displeasure of government by the part he played in parliament, and, with other recusant lords, he was, in January 1614, summoned to England to answer for his conduct. He subsequently recovered the king's favour, and on 4 Sept. 1621 he was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Westmeath. After that event he seems to have spent a considerable portion of his time in England. In October 1627 he was despatched on an urgent message to the Duke of Buckingham at Rhé, to announce the arrival of a relief force under Lord Holland. In May 1628 he acted as one of the

agents of the Irish catholic nobility to the king and council in the matter of the Graces, and again in 1633. He was present at the opening of the Irish parliament on 14 July 1634; but on 17 Feb. 1635 he obtained permission to travel for one year with six servants, 60*l.* in money, and his trunks of apparel. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1641 he declined to co-operate with the catholic nobility and gentry of the Pale, his refusal being ascribed to the influence of Thomas Deas, titular bishop of Meath. His action did much to weaken the rebels, who, after trying persuasion in vain, endeavoured, with equal unsuccess, to intimidate him. He was, however, compelled to quit his house at Clonyn about February 1642, and was being escorted to Dublin when he was attacked by the rebels near Athboy. He was in an infirm state of health, being, it is said, blind and palsy-stricken, and did not long survive the injuries he then received.

He married Jane, daughter of Christopher Plunket, ninth lord Kileen, by whom he had two daughters, Bridget and Mary, who both died unmarried, and five sons, viz.: 1, Christopher, lord Delvin, who married the Lady Anne, eldest daughter of Randal MacDonnell, earl of Antrim [q.v.], and, dying before his father, was buried at Clonyn on 10 July 1625, and had issue an only son Richard, second earl of Westmeath [q.v.]; 2, Francis Nugent of Tobber, who engaged in the rebellion and was present at the siege of Drogheda in 1641-2, but died without issue; 3, John Nugent of Drumeng, who married Catherine, daughter of James Dillon of Ballymuley, co. Longford; 4, Laurence, who died (unmarried) in France; 5, Colonel Ignatius Nugent, who commanded a regiment in the French service, and died in 1670.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 237-41; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I, passim; Meehan's Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel; Erck's Repertory of Patent Rolls; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1627, 1634-5; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland (Irish Archæol. Soc.), i. 35; Hist. of the Confederation, ii. 252-8.]

R. D.

NUGENT, RICHARD, second EARL OF WESTMEATH (*d.* 1684), was the only son of Christopher Nugent, and grandson of Richard Nugent, first earl of Westmeath, whom he succeeded in 1642. He was in England at the time of his grandfather's death, but, returning to Ireland, he took his seat in parliament on 15 April 1644. By warrant of the Earl of Ormonde, on 24 July 1645, he raised a troop of horse and a regiment of foot for the king's service; but, being shortly afterwards constrained to take the oath of association, he laboured to effect a reconciliation between the council and the nuncio. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Dangan Hill on 7 Aug. 1647, but subsequently was exchanged for the Earl of Montgomery. He took the oath of association to the confederates directed against the nuncio on 27 June 1648, was appointed a commissioner to treat with Ormonde for the settlement of a peace on 18 Oct., was created a field-marshal by the supreme council on 31 Jan. 1649, and was one of the council of war that voted for the defence of Drogheda on 23 Aug. After Ormonde's withdrawal to France he co-operated with the Earl of Clanricarde, and in 1650 was appointed general of all the forces in Leinster. Owing to his moderation he incurred the censure of the extreme party. 'A man,' says the author of the 'Aphorismical Discovery,' 'that never gathered an army into the field since he was appointed general, nor any party did stick unto himself that did act worth 6*d.*; rather worked all the means possible for faction, dispersion, rent, and division.' He was blamed for not taking proper measures for the defence of Finagh, for not relieving Ballynacargy, co. Cavan, and for not supporting Owen Roe O'Neill [q.v.] He submitted to the commissioners of the parliament on 12 May 1652, on conditions known as the Articles of Kilkenny. He was excluded from pardon for life and estate by the Act for Settling Ireland on 12 Aug.; but, by virtue of the Articles of Kilkenny, permission was granted him to raise soldiers for the service of Spain. On 13 April 1653 he obtained an order to enjoy such parts of his estate as lay waste and undisposed of, and on 16 Nov. the order was extended to the enjoyment of a full third of his estate. Having raised his regiment for the Spanish service, he obtained a pass permitting him to transport himself and two servants, with travelling arms and necessaries, into Flanders, and to return without let or molestation, provided he gave notice of his arrival to the governor of the place where he should first land. He appears to have taken advantage of this permission; but on the apprehension of fresh disturbances in the summer of 1659 he was, with other leading royalists, placed under arrest. He recovered his liberty and his estates at the Restoration, but seems to have taken no further interest in politics. In 1680 he rebuilt the chapel of Fore, to be a place of burial for himself and his posterity, and, dying in 1684, was interred there.

He married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas

Nugent of Moyrath, by whom he had issue, besides two sons who died in infancy: (1) Christopher, lord Delvin, who married Mary, eldest daughter of Richard Butler of Kilcash, co. Tipperary, and, predeceasing his father, left issue by her: Richard, third earl of Westmeath, who died in holy orders in 1714, Thomas, fourth earl of Westmeath [q. v.], and John, fifth earl of Westmeath [q. v.]; (2) Thomas, created baron Nugent of Riverstown [q. v.]; (3) Joseph, a captain in the service of France; (4) William, M.P. for co. Westmeath in 1689, and killed at Cavan in 1690; (5) Mary, who married Henry, second viscount Kingsland; (6) Anne, who married, first, Lucas, sixth viscount Dillon, and, secondly, Sir William Talbot of Cartown, co. Meath; (7) Alison, who married Henry Dowdall of Brownstown, co. Meath; (8) Elizabeth, who died young; (9) Jane, who married Alexander MacDonell, called Macgregor of Dromersnaw, co. Leitrim.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 241–5; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 590, 595, ii. 5, 60, 157; Gilbert's Hist. of the Confederation, iv. 357, v. 260, vi. 80, 262, 289, vii. 133, 241, 349; Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland (Irish Archæolog. Soc.), ed. Gilbert, passim; Commonwealth State Papers (P. R. O. Dublin); Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. C. H. Firth; Wood-Martin's Hist. of Sligo; Piers's Hist. of Westmeath in Vallancey's Collectanea.] R. D.

NUGENT, ROBERT, Earl Nugent (1702–1788), who afterwards assumed the surname of Craggs, politician and poet, born in 1702, was the son of Michael Nugent of Carlanstown, co. Westmeath, by his wife Mary, youngest daughter of Robert Barnewall, ninth baron Trimleston. His property at the outset produced about 1,500*l.* a year, but on his death he was considered one of the millionaires of the day, both in personalty and in real estate; and this accession in wealth was caused by his skill in marrying rich widows, a talent so marked that Horace Walpole invented the word 'Nugentize' to describe the adventurers who endeavoured to imitate his good fortune. Among the pamphlets in the British Museum is 'The Unnatural Father, or the Persecuted Son, being a candid narrative of the ... sufferings of Robert Nugent, jun., by the means and procurement of his own father' (1755), and the writer, then a prisoner in the Fleet prison, alleged that he was a son of Nugent 'by his first cousin, Miss Clare Nugent, daughter of a gentleman in Ireland of 2,500*l.* per annum,' and that he was born in the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, in 1730. This was, no doubt, an illegitimate son, whose pertinacity in urging his claims on Nugent must often have caused trouble to the father. His first recognised marriage was to Emilia, second daughter of Peter, fourth earl of Fingal, whom he married on 14 July 1730 and lost in childbed on 16 Aug. 1731. The child, Lieut.-col. Edmund Nugent, whose two sons, Charles Edmund and George, are noticed separately, survived his mother, but died many years before his father. His second marriage (23 March 1736–7) was to Anne, a daughter of James Craggs, the postmaster-general, and a sister of James Craggs, the secretary of state [q. v.], who divided with her two sisters the property both of her father and brother. Her first husband was John Newsham of Chadshunt in Warwickshire, by whom she had an only son, and her second marriage was to John Knight. Several letters addressed by Pope to her during the earlier period of her life are in Pope's 'Works,' ix. (Letters, vol. iv.) pp. 435–59 (1886). John Knight, her only son by her second husband, died in June 1727, and her husband thereupon bequeathed all his estates to her, and at his decease on 2 Oct. 1733 she became possessed of all his property. By his marriage to this fat and ugly dame (whose name he assumed in addition to his own) Nugent became the owner of the parish of Gosfield in Essex, of a seat in parliament for St. Mawes in Cornwall, and about 100,000*l.* besides; but she brought him neither happiness nor the children which he desired. He amused himself by forming an extensive park at Gosfield, and the taste shown in the setting of the woods and ornamental water is highly praised by Arthur Young. A visit which Horace Walpole made to this house in 1748 is described in his 'Correspondence' (ii. 118–20). His second wife died in 1756, aged 59, and was buried in Gosfield Church, where an inscription to Nugent himself was also subsequently placed. Nugent sat for his borough of St. Mawes from 1741 to 1754, and was re-elected at the general dissolution in that year, but preferred to sit for the city of Bristol, which had also returned him, and to secure the return of a relative for his Cornish borough. The voters of Bristol remained faithful to him until the dissolution of 1774, when even the arguments of Dean Tucker in 'A Review of Lord Vis. Clare's Conduct as Representative of Bristol,' which praised Nugent's zeal to advance the interests of the poor in legislation, his anxiety to serve the interests of his constituents in parliament, and his liberality in promoting from his own purse improvements in the city, could not effect his re-election. In 1774 he returned to St. Mawes, and for it he sat until he retired in June 1784, his interest in the borough being supreme then and afterwards, although his son did

not obtain the post of governor of the castle of St. Mawes, which Nugent applied for to George Grenville in 1764 in a remarkable letter printed in the 'Grenville Papers,' ii. 452–4. As Nugent owned a borough in Cornwall, a county where the Prince of Wales, the unhappy son of George II, was ever scheming to advance his parliamentary influence, and as the prince lacked money, while the rollicking Irishman was wealthy, they soon became fast friends. Nugent was made controller of the prince's household in 1747, and was always nominated to high office in his royal master's imaginary administrations, in return for which favours the needy prince condescended to borrow from him large sums of money. These debts were never repaid, but they were liquidated by George III in 'places, pensions, and peerages.' On the prince's death he made his peace with the Pelham administration, and was created a lord of the treasury (6 April 1754). This office he retained until 1759, and he owed his continuance in his place in Pitt's administration of 1756 to the influence of Lord Grenville. From 1760 to 1765 he was one of the vice-treasurers for Ireland; from 1766 to 1768 he held the post of president of the board of trade, and from the latter year until 1782 he was again one of Ireland's vice-treasurers. This exhausts his lists of places, but he was raised to the Irish peerage as Viscount Clare and Baron Nugent in 1766, and promoted to the further dignity of Earl Nugent in the same peerage in 1776, being indebted for his places and his peerages to the king's remembrance of the money lent to the Prince of Wales, and to his unbroken support of every ministry in turn. Nugent's third wife (1757) was Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Drax of Charborough in Dorset, and relict of Augustus, fourth earl of Berkeley, with whom he secured, as he did with his second wife, a large fortune, and failed to obtain happiness in married life. She outlived him, but they had been separated for some years, and he disowned the second of the two daughters whom she bore after their marriage. His last act in politics was an attempt in 1784, unfortunately a failure, to bring about a union between Pitt and Fox, and in that year he retired from parliamentary life, where his wit and humour had made him a popular figure. He died at the house of General O'Donnel, Rutland Square, Dublin, 13 Oct. 1788, when the title and real estate of about 14,000*l.* per annum passed to the Marquess of Buckingham, who, on marrying (16 April 1775) Mary Elizabeth, his elder daughter, assumed by royal permission the surnames of Nugent and Temple, and obtained the privilege of signing Nugent before all titles whatsoever. The personal property (200,000*l.*) was bequeathed to two relatives. Nugent was brought up as a Roman catholic, turned protestant, and, last stage of all, died in the bosom of the church which he had abandoned and ridiculed. Popular doubt as to the religion which he professed gave the sting to Oswald's retort to him, 'What species of christianity do you claim to belong to?'

Nugent was endowed with a vigorous constitution and athletic frame, a stentorian voice, and a wonderful flow of spirits. His speeches in parliament, delivered as they were in a rich Irish brogue, often hovered on the borders of farce, but his unflagging wit usually carried him happily through his difficulties. As for convictions in politics he had none; from the first he laid himself out for the highest bidder, and as his knowledge was inconsiderable and his opinions changed with expediency, he was open to the censure of Lord George Sackville, who dubbed him 'the most uninformed man of his rank in England,' adding that nobody could depend upon his attachment (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. iii. p. 19).

Nugent's ode to William Pulteney obtained great fame throughout the last century. It described the poet's passage from the creed of Roman catholicism to a purer faith, and the belief which dwelt in his mind afterwards. Two quotations from it, the opening lines and a portion of the seventh stanza, became almost proverbial in literature. The first runs—

> Remote from liberty and truth,
> By fortune's crime, my early youth
> Drank error's poison'd springs;

and the second asserts—

> Though Cato liv'd, though Tully spoke,
> Though Brutus dealt the godlike stroke,
> Yet perish'd fated Rome.

Horace Walpole called this ode a glorious poem, but Gray, in a more critical spirit, writes to the owner of Strawberry Hill: 'Mr. Nugent sure did not write his own ode,' and the latest editor of Gray's works adds that 'Earl Nugent was suspected of paying Mallet to write his best ode, that addressed to Pulteney, his later and obviously unaided efforts being contemptible.' Many poems by Nugent, and this piece among them, are in 'Dodsley's Collection,' ii. 166, &c., and in the 'New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' a catalogue of which is given in 'Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors' (Park's ed.) v. 288–91. The ode was published separately and anonymously in 1739, and was included in the same year in two anonymous editions of his

'Odes and Epistles,' most of which lauded the talents and aims of the 'patriots' in opposition to Sir Robert Walpole. Nugent wrote in 1774 an anonymous poem, entitled 'Faith,' which has been described as a strange attempt to depose the Epicurean doctrine for that of the Trinity. A present to the queen, as a new-year's gift for 1775, of some 'Irish stuff' manufactured in his native land, and of a set of loyal verses, produced in return an anonymous poem, 'The Genius of Ireland, a New Year's Gift to Lord Clare,' and drew from the wits the jest that the queen had thanked him for both his 'pieces of stuff.' An anonymous tract, with the title of 'An Inquiry into the Origin and Consequences of the Influence of the Crown over Parliament' (1780), is sometimes attributed to Nugent, but with slight probability. An 'Epistle to Robert Nugent, with a picture of Dr. Swift, by William Dunkin, D.D.,' is reproduced in 'Swift's Works' (1883, ed. xv. 218–21), but his name is more intimately associated with another literary genius. On the publication of the 'Traveller,' the acquaintance of Goldsmith was eagerly sought by Nugent, and they lived ever after on terms of close friendship. Goldsmith visited him at Gosfield in 1771, and at his house of 11 North Parade, Bath, and embalmed for all time the name of the jovial Irish peer in the charming lines, 'The Haunch of Venison, a poetical epistle to Lord Clare,' as an acknowledgment for a present of venison from Gosfield Park. The character of Nugent is tersely summed up by Glover in the words 'a jovial and voluptuous Irishman, who had left Popery for the Protestant religion, money, and widows' (*Memoirs*, 1813, p. 47).

Two portraits were painted by Gainsborough: one is the property of the corporation of Bristol; the other, which formerly hung over the mantelpiece in the dining-room at Stowe, was, at the sale in 1848, purchased by Field-marshal Sir George Nugent [q. v.] for 106*l.*, and descended to his son, who also acquired a portrait by Gainsborough of Lieutenant-colonel Edmund Nugent, the field-marshal's father.

[Gent. Mag. 1788, pt. ii. 938; Albemarle's Rockingham, i. 77–8; Horace Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), passim; Gray's Works (ed. 1884), ii. 220; Wright's Essex, ii. 1–12; Morant's Essex, ii. 382; Wraxall's Memoirs (1884 ed.), i. 88–96, iii. 305; Walpole's Last Ten Years of George II, vol. i. 381; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pp. 199–200; Peach's Houses of Bath, i. 27, 92, 151; Grosvenor Gallery, Gainsborough Exhib. Catalogue, 1885, pp. 22, 66, 92; Lord Chesterfield's Letters (Mahon), v. 448; Southey's Later Poets, iii. 290–5.] W. P. C.

NUGENT, THOMAS, titular Baron of Riverston (*d.* 1715), chief justice of Ireland, was the second son of Richard, second earl of Westmeath [q. v.], by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Nugent, bart., of Moyrath. He was bred to the law, but was undistinguished until after the accession of James II, when he was made one of his counsel in September 1685. During the following winter he was in communication with the lord-lieutenant, Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon [q. v.], who treated him as a representative of the Irish Roman catholics (*Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 211, &c.) In March 1685–6 he was made a judge of the king's bench—'a man of birth indeed,' says Clarendon, 'but no lawyer, and so will do no harm upon the account of his learning' (*ib.* p. 356). On taking his seat he had a wrangle with another judge about precedence, 'as brisk as if it had been between two women' (*ib.* p. 365). In May he was admitted to the privy council, and in October 1687 became lord chief justice. His court was occupied in reversing the outlawries which pressed on his own co-religionists, and generally in depressing the protestants (King, chap. iii. sec. iii. p. 6). One of his first acts was to present the lord-lieutenant with a list of sheriffs, in which partiality was more regarded than competence. 'I am sure,' says Clarendon, 'several of them, even of those who are styled protestants, are men in no way qualified for such offices of trust' (*Correspondence*, ii. 36). An act of Henry VII, forbidding the keeping of guns without license of government, was revived and interpreted so as to deprive the protestants of their arms, and thus leave them at the mercy of the rapparees, for catholics were not disarmed. Nugent said it was treason to possess weapons, though a fine of 20*l.* was the highest penalty prescribed by the act (King, ch. iii. sect. iii. pp. 6, 12, and sect. viii. p. 19). He declared that robbery of the protestants was unfortunately necessary for the furtherance of King James's policy (*ib.* sect. x. p. 4). Clarendon records some instances of judicial partiality in Nugent, but he showed humanity in Ashton's case (*Correspondence*, i. 39).

Early in 1688 Tyrconnel sent Nugent to England with Chief-baron Rice [q. v.], to concert measures for the repeal of the Act of Settlement (King, ch. iii. sect. xii. p. 2). They were received in mock state by the London mob, who escorted them with potatoes fixed on sticks, amid cries of 'Make room for the Irish ambassadors' (*ib.* sect. xii. p. 2; Dalrymple, pt. i. bk. iv.) They returned to Ireland in April without having been able to persuade James to let Tyrconnel hold

a parliament (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 710).

Nugent's demeanour on the bench was not dignified, and we are told that in a charge to the Dublin grand jury he expressed a hope that William's followers would soon be 'hung up all over England' in 'bunches like a rope of onions' (Ingram, *Two Pages of Irish History*, p. 43). He was holding the assizes at Cork when James landed at Kinsale in March 1688–9, and ordered the Bandon people who had declared for William III to be indicted for high treason (Bennett, p. 214). Nugent was all for severity, but General Justin MacCarthy [q. v.] overawed him into respecting the capitulation (*ib.*) Nugent was specially consulted by James at his landing, Avaux and Melfort being present (*Journal* in Macpherson, i. 174).

In the parliament which met on 7 May 1689 Nugent, being called by writ on the opening day to the barony of Riverston, sat as a peer, and on the 13th introduced a bill for the repeal of the Acts of Settlement and Explanation [see Nagle, Sir Richard]. He took an active part in the House of Lords, and frequently presided. In July he was made a commissioner of the empty Irish treasury, and the commission was renewed in 1690, a few days before the battle of the Boyne. Nugent was at Limerick during or soon after William's abortive siege, and acted as secretary in Nagle's absence from September till the following January. He was accused by the Irish of holding secret, and from their point of view treasonable, communication with the Williamites, and even of a plot to surrender Limerick (*Macariæ Excidium*, p. 102; *Jac. Narr.* p. 272). But this may only have arisen from the fact that he was a personal adherent of Tyrconnel, who did not wish to defend Limerick. At the capitulation he had a pass from Ginkel to go to his lands.

Nugent was outlawed as a rebel, but his lands remained in the family; he died in 1715, having married in 1680 Marianna, daughter of Henry, viscount Kingsland, and leaving issue two sons and several daughters. The Earl of Westmeath is his lineal descendant. His title of Riverston, though void in law, was borne by his descendants until it merged in the earldom of Westmeath. There is a full-length portrait of him in his robes by Lely, in the hall at Pallas, co. Galway, along with Ginkel's autograph letter and other of his papers.

[Authorities as for Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.]; Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs; Macpherson's Original Papers; Bennett's Hist. of Bandon, 1862; Burke's Peerage, s. v. 'Westmeath;' information from the Earl of Westmeath.] R. B–l.

NUGENT, THOMAS, fourth Earl of Westmeath (1656–1752), born in 1656, was the second son of Christopher, lord Delvin, eldest son of Richard Nugent, second earl of Westmeath [q. v.] His mother was Mary, eldest daughter of Richard Butler, esq., of Kilcash, co. Tipperary, and niece of James, first duke of Ormonde. According to Lodge, he had a pension of 150*l.* in the reign of Charles II. He married in 1684, and after travelling for a few years returned to Ireland, and was given the command of one of Tyrconnel's regiments of horse. In the parliament held by James II at Dublin in 1689 Nugent was called to the House of Peers, although he was under age and his elder brother Richard was still alive. The latter, who succeeded his grandfather as third earl in 1684, had entered a religious house in France, and died there in April 1714.

Nugent served with King James's army at the Boyne and at the sieges of Limerick. His name is chiefly connected with these sieges. Story mentions him as one of those officers who left the horse camp outside Limerick on 25 Sept. 1691 during the cessation of hostilities, and dined with Ginkell while on their way into the city. On the following day he was sent into the English camp as one of the hostages for the observance of the articles of the capitulation.

He was present, though not as a member of the court-martial, at the trial of Colonel Simon Luttrell for his conduct during the siege, and not only urged his acquittal in spite of the efforts of Tyrconnel to procure a condemnation, but exculpated him from the charge of having allowed the British troops to throw a bridge over the Shannon, the real blame of which he threw upon Brigadier Clifford, who was in command at the spot in question, while Luttrell was in Limerick Castle (*Macariæ Excidium*, ed. O'Callaghan, p. 484; cf. Harris). On 2 Dec. 1697 Viscount Massareene reported from the committee appointed to inspect the journals that 'Thomas, earl of Westmeath, was indicted and outlawed 11 May 3 William and Mary (1691), but hath since reversed his outlawry' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, i. 675).

Westmeath died, aged 96, on 13 June 1752 (*Lond. Mag. and Monthly Chron.* 1752, p. 331). By his wife Margaret (*d.* 1700), only daughter of Sir John Bellew, lord Bellew, he had two sons and nine daughters. Two only of the latter survived him. The elder son, Christopher, lord Delvin, having died unmarried at Bath on 17 April 1752, and the younger being previously deceased, the title passed to John Nugent, his father's younger brother, who is noticed separately.

[Peerage of Ireland, 1768, vol. i.; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, i. 247; Burke's Peerage, 1893; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, vol. i.; Story's Impartial History of the Wars of Ireland, i. 98, ii. 229–30; Harris's Life of William III, p. 345, and Appendix, p. lxii; D'Alton's Illustration of the Army of King James, pp. 33, 358, 734 (containing, under the heading 'Col. the Earl of Westmeath,' particulars of all the chief members of the Nugent family); Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] G. Le G. N.

NUGENT, THOMAS, LL.D. (1700?–1772), miscellaneous writer, was born in Ireland about 1700, but spent the greater part of his life in London. He was a competent scholar and an able and industrious man of letters. In 1765 he received from the university of Aberdeen the honorary degree of LL.D., and in 1767 was made a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at his rooms in Gray's Inn on 27 April 1772. He has been confounded with Johnson's friend and Burke's father-in-law, Dr. Christopher Nugent (*d.* 1775) [q. v.]

Nugent's original works are: 1. 'The History of Vandalia: containing the Ancient and Present State of the Country of Mecklenburg, its Revolutions under the Venedi and the Saxons, with the Succession and Memorable Actions of its Sovereigns,' London, 1766–73, 3 vols. 4to. 2. 'A New Pocket Dictionary of the French and English Languages,' London, 1767, 4to (frequently reprinted and redacted). 3. 'Travels through Germany, with a Particular Account of the Courts of Mecklenburg: in a Series of Letters to a Friend,' London, 1768, 2 vols. 8vo (German translation, Berlin, 1781, 2 vols. 8vo). 4. 'The Grand Tour, or a Journey through the Netherlands, Germany, Italy, and France,' London, 1778, 3 vols. 12mo.

Nugent edited in 1745 'Κέβητος Θηβαίου Πίναξ. Cebetis Thebani Tabula,' London, 8vo. He also executed many translations, chiefly from the French, the most important being: (1) 'The New System, or Proposals for a General Peace upon a solid and lasting Foundation; with a Prefatory Discourse by the Translator on the horrid Consequence of the present Wicked and Unnatural Rebellion,' London, 1746, 8vo; (2) Jean Baptiste Dubos's 'Critical Reflections on Poetry, Painting, and Music,' London, 1748, 3 vols. 8vo; (3) Burlamaqui's 'Principles of Natural Law,' London, 1748, 8vo; (4) Burlamaqui's 'Principles of Politic Law,' London, 1752, 8vo; reprinted with the preceding, London, 1763, 2 vols. 8vo; (5) Montesquieu's 'Spirit of Laws,' London, 1752, 2 vols. 8vo; later editions, 1756, 12mo, 1756, 8vo, 1768, 8vo, 1773, 12mo; (6) Voltaire's 'Essay on Universal History: the Manners and Spirit of Nations from the Reign of Charlemaign to the Age of Lewis XIV,' Dublin, 1759, 4 vols. 8vo; (7) Rousseau's 'Emilius, or an Essay on Education,' London, 1763, 2 vols. 8vo; (8) Grosley's 'New Observations on Italy,' London, 1769, 2 vols. 8vo; (9) 'Tour to London, or New Observations on England and its Inhabitants,' London, 1772, 2 vols. 8vo; (10) Benvenuto Cellini's 'Autobiography,' London, 1771, 2 vols. 8vo; last edition, 1812, 12mo; (11) Totze's 'Present State of Europe,' London, 1770, 3 vols. 8vo; (12) Isla's 'History of the Famous Preacher-Friar, Gerund de Campazas, otherwise Gerund Zotes,' London, 1772, 2 vols. 8vo, and 12mo. His translations of the Port Royal Greek and Latin grammars were for a time very popular.

[Gent. Mag. 1772, p. 247; Bibl. Topogr. Brit. vol. x.; List of Soc. of Antiq.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 656, and Illustr. Lit. v. 777, 780; Allibone's Dict. Brit. and Amer. Authors; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] J. M. R.

NUGENT, WILLIAM (*d.* 1625), Irish rebel, brother of Christopher, fourteenth baron Delvin [q. v.], was the younger son of Richard Nugent, thirteenth baron Delvin, from whom he inherited the manor and castle of the Rosse in co. Meath. He first acquired notoriety in December 1573 by his forcible abduction and marriage of Janet Marward, heiress and titular baroness of Skryne, and ward of his uncle, Nicholas Nugent [q. v.] He was for a short time in May 1575 placed under restraint on suspicion of being implicated in the refusal of his brother, Lord Delvin, to sign the proclamation of rebellion against the Earl of Desmond. On 10 April 1577 he and his wife had livery granted them of the lands of the late Baron of Skryne, valued at 130*l.* 5*s.* a year. He was suspected of sympathising with the rebellion of Viscount Baltinglas, but eluded capture by taking refuge with Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.], who refused to surrender him. He was excluded by name from the general pardon offered the adherents of Lord Baltinglas, and by the unwise severity of Lord Grey he was driven to take up arms on his own account. With the assistance of the O'Conors and Kavanaghs, he created considerable disturbance on the borders of the Pale; but the rising, though violent, was shortlived. Nugent himself was soon reduced to the most abject misery. He was exposed without covering to the inclemency of the winter season. His friends were afraid to communicate with him, and though

his wife, out of 'the dutiful love of a wife to a husband in that extremity,' managed to send him some shirts, she was found out, and punished with a year's imprisonment. Finally, in January 1582, with the assistance of Turlough Luineach, he escaped to Scotland, and from there made his way through France to Rome.

He at first met with a chilling reception; but when the scheme of a Spanish invasion of England began to take definite shape, he was frequently consulted by the Cardinal of Como and Giacomo Buoncompagno, nephew of Gregory XIII, as to the prospects of a general insurrection in Ireland. About Easter 1584 he was ordered to Paris, where he had audience with Archbishop Beaton and the Duke of Guise, by whom he was sent, 'in company of certain Scottish lairds and household servants of the king of Scots,' with letters in cipher to James VI and the Master of Gray. Later in the summer he made his way back to Ulster, disguised as a friar. Information reached Perrot in September that he was harboured by Maguire and O'Rourke, but that otherwise he had not met with much support. Perrot hoped to be shortly in possession of his head: but November drew to a close without having realised his object, and he finally consented to offer him a pardon. The offer was accepted, and in December Nugent formally submitted.

Meanwhile his wife had, on the intercession of the Earl of Ormonde, been restored to her possessions, and Nugent, though figuring in Fitzwilliam's list of discontented persons, quietly recovered his old position and influence. He had never forgiven Sir Robert Dillon for the pertinacity with which he had prosecuted his family, and in the summer of 1591 he formally accused him of maladministration of justice. His case was a strong one, and, it was generally admitted, contained strong presumptive evidence of Dillon's guilt. The Irish government was in an awkward fix, for though, as Wilbraham said, there was little doubt that Sir Robert Dillon had been guilty of inferior crimes dishonourable to a judge, 'it was no policy that such against whom he had done service for her majesty should be countenanced to wrest anything hardly against him unless it was capital.' This was also Fitzwilliam's opinion; and so it happened that, while commissioners were appointed to try the charges against Dillon, obstacles of one sort and another were constantly arising. In November 1593 the foregone conclusion was arrived at, and Dillon was pronounced innocent of all the accusations laid to his charge. The rest of Nugent's life was uneventful. On 31 Oct. 1606 James I consented to restore him to his blood and inheritance. A bill for the purpose was transmitted to the privy council in 1613, but, being found unfit to pass, it was not returned. Nugent died on 30 June 1625. By his wife, Janet Marward, he had three sons: Robert, who died on 1 May 1616; Christopher, who died unmarried; and James, marshal of the army of the confederates and governor of Finagh, by whose rebellion the family estate was finally forfeited.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 232; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. and James I, passim; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Eliz.; Gray Papers (Bannatyne Club), p. 30; Repertory of Inquisitions, Meath, Charles I, No. 80.] R. D.

NUNN, MARIANNE (1778–1847), hymn-writer, daughter of John Nunn of Colchester, was born 17 May 1778. She wrote several sacred pieces, but is remembered solely by the hymn, 'One there is above all others, O how He loves.' This is a version adapted to a Welsh air of Newton's hymn beginning with the same line, and it has since undergone several changes at various hands. The original is printed in her brother's (Rev. J. Nunn) 'Psalms and Hymns,' 1817, which contains other pieces of hers. She died unmarried in 1847. A younger brother, **William Nunn** (1786–1840), wrote several hymns, two of which, 'O could we touch the sacred lyre' and 'The Gospel comes ordained of God,' are in occasional use.

[Julian's Dict. Hymnology; Horder's Hymn Lover; Miller's Singers and Songs, 1869.] J. C. H.

NUNNA or NUN (*fl.* 710), king of the South-Saxons, joined his kinsman, Ine or Ini [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons, in his victorious war with Gerent, king of British Dyvnaint, in 710 (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* sub an.; Ethelweard, ii. c. 12). He first appears as confirming a charter of Nothelm [q. v.], king of the South-Saxons, in 692, where he is described as also king of Sussex; to the charter the names of Wattus, king, Coenred, king of the West-Saxons, and Ine are also appended (*Codex Dipl.* No. 995). He was no doubt an ætheling of the house of Ceawlin, and reigned in Sussex, which, since the invasion of Cædwalla (659 ?–689) [q. v.], had been under West-Saxon supremacy. The three charters of Nunna given in the 'Monasticon' and by Kemble (*ib.* Nos. 999, 1000, 1001) from the register of the dean and chapter of Chichester are of doubtful authority. In the first, dated 714, Nunna grants land to the monks of the isle of Selsey, where he desires to be buried; the second, dated 725, is a grant to Eadbert, bishop of Selsey, and the third a grant of land at Pipering to a

'servant of God' named Berhtfrith, on condition that prayer should be offered there continually for the donor.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 710 (Rolls Ser.); Ethelweard, ii. c. 12 (Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 507); Flor. Wig. an. 710 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 995, 999, 1000, 1001 (Engl. Hist. Soc. v. 39, 41, 43); Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1162, 1163; Somerset Archæol. Soc.'s Proc. 1872, xviii. ii. 25, 26, 33, 45.] W. H.

NUNNELEY, THOMAS (1809–1870), surgeon, born at Market Harborough in March 1809, was son of John Nunneley, a gentleman of property in Leicestershire, who claimed descent from a Shropshire family. He was educated privately, and was apprenticed to a medical man in Wellingborough, Northamptonshire. He afterwards entered as a student at Guy's Hospital, where he became intimately acquainted with Sir Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.], and served as surgical dresser to Mr. Key. He was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries on 12 July 1832, in the same year obtained the membership of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and in 1843 he was elected a fellow *honoris causâ*. As soon as he had obtained his license to practise, he went to Paris to increase his professional knowledge. He applied unsuccessfully for the office of house-surgeon to the Leeds General Infirmary on his return to England; but finding that an opportunity for practice offered itself in the town, he settled there, and was soon afterwards appointed surgeon to the Eye and Ear Hospital, a post he occupied for twenty years with eminent success. In the Leeds school of medicine he lectured on anatomy and physiology, and later on surgery, until 1866. He was appointed surgeon to the Leeds General Infirmary in 1864. For some years he was an active member of the Leeds town council. He died on 1 June 1870.

Nunneley was a surgeon who operated with equal ability, judgment, and skill, and is further remarkable as being one of the earliest surgeons outside London to devote himself to the special study of ophthalmic surgery in its scientific aspects. He was clear, vigorous, and logical as a writer, and of decisive character. These qualities made him a valuable professional witness in favour of William Palmer (1825–1856) [q. v.], who was convicted of poisoning J. P. Cook by strychnia in 1856, and against William Dove, who poisoned his wife with the same drug in the course of that same year.

Nunneley's chief work was 'The Organs of Vision, their Anatomy and Physiology,' London, 1858, 8vo. The book at the time it was published was of great value, but its sale was spoilt by adverse criticism in professional journals, which appears to have been due to personal animosity. Nunneley also published: 1. 'An Essay on Erysipelas,' published in 1831, and reissued in 1841. 2. 'Anatomical Tables,' London, 1838, 12mo. 3. 'On Anæsthesia and Anæsthetic Substances generally,' Worcester, 1849, 8vo.

His portrait appears in 'Photographs of eminent Medical Men,' London, 1867, ii. 33.

[Obituary notice by Dr. George Burrows, the president, in the Proceedings of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, vi. 354; Medical Times and Gazette, 1870, i. 648; information from Dr. J. A. Nunneley.] D'A. P.

NUTHALL, THOMAS (*d.* 1775), politician and public official, was a native of the county of Norfolk. He became a solicitor, and held the appointments of registrar of warrants in the excise office (1740), and receiver-general for hackney coaches (1749). From a letter written by him from Crosby Square, London, on 30 May 1749, to Lord Townshend, it appears that he transacted that peer's legal business. He was also solicitor to the East India Company; on the retirement in July 1765 of Philip Carteret Webb he was appointed solicitor to the treasury; and he succeeded Webb in 1766, when Lord Northington ceased to be lord chancellor, in the post of secretary of bankrupts. Nuthall had been for many years intimately acquainted with Pitt, whose marriage settlements he had drawn up in 1754, and he attributed his promotions to the friendship of Pitt, his 'great benefactor and patron.' He added that he would resign his offices when called upon to 'do anything that I can even surmise to be repugnant to your generous and constitutional principles.' Many letters to and from him are in the 'Chatham Correspondence (ii. 166 et seq.); he was addressed as 'dear Nuthall,' and he was the medium of the communications with Lord Rockingham in February 1766 for the restoration of Pitt to power. In 1772, however, in consequence of some errors in their private business, probably due to the multiplication of his official duties, Nuthall fell under the censure of that statesman and of Lord Temple, the latter of whom, when writing to Pitt, dubbed him 'that facetious man of business in so many departments, Mr. Thomas Nuthall, whose fellow is not easily to be met with; witness your marriage-settlements not witnessed.'

Nuthall seems to have been in partnership with a solicitor called Skirrow at Lincoln's Inn in 1766. In the same year, as ranger of Enfield Chase, he devised a plan for saving its oak-woods for the construc-

tion of the navy which met with the commendation of Pitt; but an act was passed in 1777 for dividing the chase, and it was disafforested. On returning from Bath he was attacked on Hounslow Heath by a single highwayman, who fired into the carriage, but no one was injured. Nuthall returned the fire, and the man hastily decamped. At the inn at Hounslow he wrote a description of the fellow to Sir John Fielding, and 'had scarce closed his letter when he suddenly expired,' 7 March 1775. He had married in 1757 the relict of Hambleton Costance of Ringland, in Norfolk. A passage in Horace Walpole's 'Letters,' 27 Oct. 1775, shows that his widow received a pension from the state.

Nuthall's portrait, by Gainsborough, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1771, and his signature is reproduced in plate xiv. of facsimiles of autographs in the 'Chatham Correspondence,' vol. ii. Numerous letters and references to him are in the 'Home Office Papers,' 1760–72.

[Gent. Mag. 1740 p. 93, 1749 p. 189, 1757 p. 531, 1765 p. 348, 1766 p. 391, 1775 p. 148; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iv. 338; Chatham Correspondence, ii. 166, 325, 397; Grenville Papers, i. 128, iv. 537–46; Fulcher's Gainsborough, ed. 1856, p. 186.] W. P. C.

NUTT, JOSEPH (1700–1775), surveyor of highways, son of Robert and Sarah Nutt of Hinckley, Leicestershire, was baptised there on 2 Oct. 1700 (parish reg.) He was educated at the free grammar school, Hinckley, and afterwards apprenticed to John Parr, an apothecary in the same town. After studying in the London hospitals he settled in his native town, where he became successful and popular, frequently doctoring the poor for nothing. Having been chosen one of the surveyors of highways for Hinckley parish, he turned his attention to the roads, and introduced a system of periodically flooding them. The track thus became firm and substantial for saddle and pack horses, the latter then much used for transporting pit-coal from the mines, and the land on either side was also enriched.

Nutt's procedure was resisted, and he himself subjected to ridicule; but his opinion as a land valuer was sought by others, especially by Sir Dudley Ryder, attorney-general (1737–1754). John Dyer [q.v.], the poet, was on familiar terms with Nutt, and celebrated in his poem of 'The Fleece' the utilitarian talents of the 'Sweet Hincklean swain whom rude obscurity severely clasps' (edition of 1762, p. 27).

Nutt died at Hinckley on 16 Oct. 1775, and was buried in the churchyard.

By his will he left six oak-trees to build within forty years of his death, a new market-place for Hinckley, with a school and town-hall above it.

[Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, xxiii. 273–4; Nichol's Hist. and Antiq. of Hinckley in the Bibl. Topogr. Brit. vii. 187–9.] C. F. S.

NUTTALL, JOSIAH (1771–1849), naturalist, son of a handloom weaver, was born at Heywood, Lancashire, in 1771. Early in life he became a collector of birds, a close observer of nature, and in time an expert taxidermist. For some years he was engaged in the museum of Mr. Bullock of Liverpool, and subsequently at the Royal Institution in the same town. He realised sufficient means to purchase property in his native village, where he retired with a good collection of British and foreign birds. Here he turned his attention to literary pursuits, and in 1845 published an epic poem in ten cantos, entitled 'Belshazzar, a Wild Rhapsody and Incoherent Remonstrance, abruptly written on seeing Haydon's celebrated Picture of Belshazzar's Feast,' a work as curious in itself as in its title. He died unmarried at Heywood on 6 Sept. 1849, aged 78.

[Manchester Guardian, 15 Sept. 1849.] C. W. S.

NUTTALL, THOMAS (1786–1859), naturalist, son of Jonas Nuttall, printer, Blackburn, Lancashire, was born at Long Preston, Settle, Yorkshire, on 5 Jan. 1786, while his mother was on a visit. He was educated at Blackburn, and brought up there as a printer. He early took up the study of botany, particularly the flora of his native hills. In March 1807 he went to the United States, and afterwards devoted his life to scientific pursuits. Asa Gray, writing in 1844, says that 'from that time [1808] to the present no botanist has visited so large a portion of the United States, or made such an amount of observations in field and forest. Probably few naturalists have ever excelled him in aptitude for such observations, in quickness of eye, tact in discrimination, and tenacity of memory.' He visited nearly all the states of the union, and made more discoveries than any other explorer of the botany of North America. In 1811, along with Bradbury, he ascended the Missouri sixteen hundred miles above its mouth. In 1819 he made the then dangerous ascent of the Arkansas to the Great Salt River. In 1834 he succeeded in crossing the Rocky Mountains by the road along the sources of the Platte, and explored the territory of the Oregon and of Upper California. He also visited the Sandwich Islands. From

1822 to 1834 he was professor of natural history in Harvard University, and curator of the botanic gardens in connection with the university. He returned to England in 1842, living at Nutgrove, near St. Helens, Lancashire, an estate which was left to him on condition that he should reside upon it. There he had an extensive garden and collection of living plants. He died of prolonged chronic bronchitis at Nutgrove on 10 Sept. 1859. A portrait was published in 1825 by Fisher.

He was the author of many important contributions to American scientific journals, as well as of the following works: 1. 'Genera of North American Plants and a Catalogue of the Species to the year 1817,' Philadelphia, 1818, 2 vols. 12mo. 2. 'Geological Sketch of the Valley of the Mississippi.' 3. 'Journal of Travels into the Arkansas Territory,' Philadelphia, 1821, 8vo. 4. 'Introduction to Systematic and Physiological Botany,' Boston, 1827, 8vo. 5. 'Manual of the Ornithology of the United States and of Canada,' pt. i. Land Birds, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1832, 12mo, pt. ii. Water Birds, Boston, 1834, 12mo. A new edition, revised by Montague Chamberlain, has recently been issued (1894) under the auspices of the Nuttall Ornithological Club, Cambridge, Massachusetts. 6. 'North American Sylva: Trees not described by F. A. Michaux,' Philadelphia, 1842–9, 3 vols. 8vo.

[Asa Gray's Scientific Papers, 1889, ii. 75 et passim; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biography, iv. 547; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1445; J. Windsor's Flora Cravonensis, 1873, p. 1; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers, iv. 650 (list of twenty-seven papers); Cat. of Boston Athenæum Library; Gent. Mag. ii. 1859, p. 653; Brackenbridge's Views of Louisiana, 1814, pp. 239–40; The Harvard Book, 1875, ii. 314; Whittle's Blackburn, 1854, p. 194; Britten and Boulger's Index of Botanists, 1893.] C. W. S.

NUTTALL, THOMAS (1828–1890), lieutenant-general, Indian army, born in London on 7 Oct. 1828, was son of George R. Nuttall, M.D., some years one of the physicians of the Westminster dispensary. His mother was daughter of Mr. Mansfield of Midmar Castle, Aberdeenshire. He was sent to a private school at Aberdeen, but his character is said to have been formed chiefly by his mother, a good and clever woman. Sailing for India as an infantry cadet on 12 Aug. 1845, he was posted as ensign in the 29th Bombay native infantry from that date; became lieutenant in the regiment on 26 June 1847, and captain on 23 Nov. 1856. As a subaltern he held for a short time the post of quartermaster, also of commandant and staff officer of a detached wing, and was for nearly five years, from December 1851 to November 1856, adjutant of his regiment. As captain of the regimental light company, he was detached with the light battalion of the army in the Persian expedition of 1857 (medal and clasp). He returned to Bombay in May that year, and in August rejoined his regiment at Belgaum. During the mutiny and after, from 9 Nov. 1857 to 25 March 1861, he was detached on special police duty against disaffected Bheels and Coolies in the Nassick districts. He organised and disciplined a corps of one of the wildest and hitherto most neglected tribes of the Deccan, the coolies of the Western Ghâts, which did excellent service, and was engaged in many skirmishes. The assistant collector at Nassick reported that the dispersion of the Bheel rebels and the prompt suppression of the Peint rebellion were due to Nuttall's exertions. The commissioner of police similarly reported, on 21 Nov. 1859, that 'Captain Nuttall and his men have marched incredible distances, borne hardships, privations, and exposure to an extent that has seldom been paralleled, one continuous exertion for more than two years without ceasing, most of the time in bivouac.' On five occasions during this service Nuttall received the commendation of government. From June 1860 to August 1865 he held the position of superintendent of police successively at Kaira, Sholapur, and Kulladgi, having in the meantime been transferred to the Bombay staff corps (June 1865). He was promoted major in the same year. In September 1865 he proceeded on sick furlough to England, and returned to India in April 1867, when he resumed his police duties at Kulladgi, and in October was appointed second in command of the land transport of the Abyssinian expedition, with which he did good service at Koumeylee (mentioned in despatches; brevet of lieutenant-colonel and medal and clasp). From August 1868 to February 1871 he did duty with the 25th Bombay native infantry, and from April 1871 to April 1876 with the 22nd native infantry in the grades of second in command and commandant, during a portion of which time (from 8 May to 30 Oct. 1871) he was in temporary command of the Neemuch brigade. He became lieutenant-colonel on 2 Aug. 1871, and brevet-colonel on 3 Dec. 1873. On 5 April 1876 he became acting commandant, and on 25 Jan. 1877 commandant of the Sind frontier force, with headquarters at Jacobabad. On 20 Nov. 1878 he was appointed brigadier-general in the Affghan expeditionary force, and commanded his brigade in the Pisheen Valley and at the occupation of Kandahar. After

the departure of Sir Michael Biddulph and Lieutenant-general Sir D. Stewart he commanded the brigade of all arms left for the occupation of Kandahar. After the second division of the army was broken up he commanded a brigade left at Vitaki till 17 May, when it also was broken up, and he returned to his post on the Upper Sind frontier. When the Afghan war entered its second phase, Nuttall was appointed brigadier-general of the cavalry brigade formed at Kandahar in May 1880, and commanded it in the action at Girishk; on the Helmund, on 14 July 1880, in the cavalry affair of 23rd, and in the disastrous battle of Maiwand on 27 July, where he led the cavalry charge, which attempted to retrieve the fortunes of the day at the end of the battle, and covered the retreat to Kandahar, which was reached about 4.30 P.M. next day. He was in the sortie of 16 Aug. from Kandahar (mentioned in despatches), commanded the east face of the city during the defence (mentioned in despatches), and took part in the battle of Kandahar and pursuit of the Afghan army on 1 Sept. 1880 (medal and clasps). He became a major-general in 1885, and lieutenant-general in 1887. He died at Insch, Aberdeenshire, on 30 Aug. 1890.

Nuttall was a very active and energetic officer, popular alike with officers and men, Europeans and natives. He was one of the best riders and swordsmen in the Indian army, a frequent competitor at, as well as patron of, contests in skill at arms, and a renowned shikarry with hogspear and rifle.

He married, at Camberwell, London, on 7 Feb. 1867, Caroline Latimer Elliot, daughter of Dr. Elliot, of Denmark Hill, by whom he left a son.

[Indian Official Records and Despatches, including Affghan Blue Book; Indian Army Lists, &c.; Archibald Forbes's Affghan Wars, London, 1892, chap. viii.; information supplied by Nuttall's brother, Major-general J. M. Nuttall, C.B., Indian Army, retired list.] H. M. C.

NUTTALL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1840), author, son of John Nuttall, master fuller, born at Rochdale, Lancashire, kept a school in that town for many years. He married three times, the last time unhappily. About 1828 he removed to Oldham, but poverty and distress overtook him, and he committed suicide in 1840. He was buried in Oldham churchyard. He wrote: 1. 'Le Voyageur, or the Genuine History of Charles Manley,' 1806. 2. 'Rochdale, a Fragment, with Notes, intended as an Introduction to the History of Rochdale,' 1810. It is in doggerel verse, and is curious as the first attempt at a history of the town. The manuscript of his intended history of Rochdale was utilised by Baines in his 'History of Lancashire.'

[Papers of the Manchester Literary Club, 1880 (paper by H. Fishwick); W. Robertson's Old and New Rochdale, p. 102; Fishwick's Lancashire Library.] C. W. S.

NUTTER, WILLIAM (1759?–1802), engraver and draughtsman, was born about 1759 and became a pupil of John Raphael Smith; he practised exclusively in the stipple manner of Bartolozzi, and executed many good plates after the leading English artists of his time, a large proportion being from miniatures by Samuel Shelley. Nutter's works, which are dated from 1780 to 1800, include 'The Ale House Door' and 'Coming from Market,' after Singleton; 'Celia overheard by Young Delvile,' after Stothard; 'Saturday Evening,' and 'Sunday Morning,' after Bigg; 'The Moralist,' after J. R. Smith; 'Burial of General Fraser,' after J. Graham, and portraits of Princess Mary, after Ramberg; Captain Coram, after Hogarth; Lady Beauchamp, after Reynolds; Mrs. Hartley, after Reynolds; Martha Gunn, after Russell; and Lady E. Foster, Samuel Berdmore, and Nathaniel Chauncy after Shelley. Nutter exhibited some allegorical designs at the Royal Academy in 1782 and 1783. He died at his residence in Somers Town, 14 March 1802, in his 44th year, and was buried in the graveyard of Whitefield's Tabernacle, Tottenham Court Road.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Collections in British Museum, Addit. MS. 33403; Gent. Mag. 1802, pt. i. p. 286.] F. M. O'D.

NUTTING, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1700), engraver, worked in London at the end of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth century. His plates, which are not numerous, and have become scarce, are chiefly portraits engraved in a neat, laboured style, resembling that of R. White. The best are: Mary Capell, duchess of Beaufort, after R. Walker; Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey; John Locke, after Brownover; Thomas Greenhill, after Murray, prefixed to his 'Art of Embalming,' 1705; Aaron Hill, the poet, 1705; Sir Bartholomew Shower; Sir John Cheke; James Bonnell; the Rev. Matthew Mead; William Elder, the engraver; and the family of Rawlinson of Cark, five ovals on one plate. Nutting engraved about 1690 'A New Prospect of the North Side of the City of London, with New Bedlam and Moore Fields,' a large work in three sheets, and a few other topographical plates.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Collections in British Museum, Addit. MS. 33403.] F. M. O'D.

NYE, JOHN (*d.* 1688), theological writer, was the second son of Philip Nye [q. v.] He is probably the John Nye who, on 4 Jan. 1647, was 'approved on his former examination' by the Westminster assembly. On 23 Feb. 1654 (being already married, and the father of two sons) he matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, and obtained his B.A. degree the same day. In 1654 he was a student of the Middle Temple, and was appointed (before June 1654) clerk or 'register' to the 'triers,' his father (with whom he is often confounded) being a leading commissioner. At the Restoration he conformed, and obtained the vicarage of Great Chishall, Essex, in 1661. Calamy says he was ejected from Settingham, Cambridgeshire; there seems no such place; 'ejected' would simply mean that he ceded some sequestered living. He was living at Cambridge in March 1662. On 27 Aug. 1662 he obtained the rectory of Quendon, Essex, vacant by the nonconformity of Abraham Clyfford, afterwards M.D. (*d.* 1676). In 1674 he obtained also the adjacent vicarage of Rickling, Essex. He died in 1688. He married the second daughter of Stephen Marshall [q. v.]; she seems to have died before 1655. His son, Stephen Nye, is separately noticed; another son, John (*b.* 1652 ?), was admitted pensioner of Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 27 March 1666, in his fifteenth year, and graduated B.A. in 1670.

He published: 1. 'Mr. Anthony Sadler examined,' &c., 1654, 4to (anon.; but assigned to Nye; it is a defence of his father in reply to Sadler's 'Inquisitio Anglicana,' &c., 1654, 4to). 2. 'A Display of Divine Heraldry,' &c., 1678, 12mo (preface dated 'Quendon, 25 Oct. 1675;' it is a reconciliation of the genealogies of our Lord, and a defence of the inerrancy of scripture, against Socinus).

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 119; Hustler's Grad. Cantabr. 1823; David's Evang. Nonconformity in Essex, 1863, pp. 285, 444 sq.; Mitchell and Smithers's Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, 1874, p. 318; Minutes of Manchester Presbyterian Classis (Chetham Soc.), 1891, iii. 391; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1083; will of Stephen Marshall at Somerset House; extract from Admission Book of Magdalene College, Cambridge, per F. Pattrick, esq.] A. G.

NYE, NATHANIEL (*fl.* 1648), writer on gunnery, born in 1624, was author of (1) 'A New Almanack for 1643,' on the title-page of which he describes himself as 'mathematician and practitioner of astronomy' and of (2) 'The Art of Gunnery, wherein is described the true way to make all sorts of gunpowder, gun-match [sic], the art of shooting in great and small ordnance, excellent ways to take Heights, Depths, Distances, accessible or inaccessible, either single or divers distances at one operation: to draw the Map or Plot of any City, Town, Castle, or other fortified place,' 2 parts, 1647, 8vo. The author is styled Master gunner of the city of Worcester. On the title-page it is stated that the book is 'for the help of all such, gunners and others, that have charge of artillery, and are not well versed in arithmetic and geometry;' all the rules and directions 'being framed both with and without the help of arithmetic.' 'The Art of Gunnery' is dedicated, with a quaint preface, to the Earl of Lindsey, lord great-chamberlain of England. In a second preface, addressed to the reader, Nye writes: 'Whatsoever thou findest in my Fireworks I do protest to thee that I have made and still do make practice of them myself; having by experience found them the best of all others that ever I have read of: or that are taught by Bate, Babington, Norton, Tartaglia, or Malthus.' Several illustrations and plans are given. 'The true Effigies of Nathaniel Nye,' aged 20, drawn and engraved by Hollar and prefixed to the edition of 1647, is termed by Evans 'fine and scarce.' An edition of 1670 is in the library of Sion College. Nye also published an almanack for 1642 and two others for 1645.

[Nye's Works; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, ii. 338-9; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 384, 8th ser. vii. 102.] G. Le. G. N.

NYE, PHILIP (1596 ?–1672), independent divine, probably eldest son of Henry Nye (*d.* 1646), rector of Clapham, Sussex, was born about 1596. The Nye family seat was Hayes, near Slinfold, Sussex. On 21 July 1615, aged about nineteen, he was entered a commoner of Brasenose College, Oxford. He removed on 28th June 1616 to Magdalen Hall, and graduated B.A. 24 April 1619, M.A. 9 May 1622. In 1620 he began to preach, but his first cure is unknown; he was licensed to the perpetual curacy of Allhallows, Staining, on 9 Oct. 1627 (Newcourt), and in 1630 he was at St. Michael's, Cornhill (Wood). By 1633 his nonconformity had got him into trouble, and he withdrew to Holland, where he remained, principally at Arnhem, till 1640. Early in that year he returned to England with John Canne [q. v.], landing at Hull. Canne reached Bristol by Easter (5 April 1640), which fixes the time of Nye's return. Baxter states that Nye held a discussion (in Staffordshire) with John Ball (1585–1640) [q. v.] On the presentation of Edward Montagu

(afterwards second Earl of Manchester) [q.v.], he became vicar of Kimbolton, Huntingdonshire, where he organised an independent church. According to Edwards, he was much in Yorkshire, spreading his independent opinions especially at Hull. At Kimbolton (apparently) on 22 July 1643 seven persons belonging to Hull formed themselves into an independent church for that town.

He was summoned (12 June 1643) to the Westminster assembly of divines, having had, according to Calamy, a considerable hand in selecting them (his father was on the list, but did not attend), and was sent to Scotland (20 July) as one of the assembly's commissioners with Stephen Marshall [q. v.] His *locum tenens* at Kimbolton appears to have been Robert Luddington (1586–1663), who on Nye's return became pastor of the Hull independent church. On 20 Aug. he preached in the Grey Friars Church, Edinburgh, but 'did not please. His voice was clamorous. . . . He read much out of his paper book. All his sermon was on . . . . a spiritual life . . . upon a knowledge of God, as God, without the scripture, without grace, without Christ' (Baillie). He returned (30 Aug.) before Marshall. On 25 Sept. he delivered an 'exhortation' at St. Margaret's, Westminster, preliminary to the taking of the 'league and covenant' [see Henderson, Alexander, 1583?–1646], by the houses of parliament and the assembly. Nye showed that the covenant in upholding 'the example of the best reformed churches' did not bind to the adoption of the Scottish model. He received the rectory of Acton, Middlesex, on the sequestration (30 Sept.) of Daniel Featley [q. v.] John Vicars [q. v.] says he was offered a royal chaplaincy in December if he would abandon the covenant and agree to moderate episcopacy.

In the proceedings of the assembly, Nye took a decided part with the 'dissenting brethren,' of whom Dr. Thomas Goodwin [q. v.], 'vulgo vocatus Dr. Nine Caps,' was the leader. The rift began early, for on 20 Nov. 1643 the Scottish commissioners found the assembly in 'sharp debate' on a proposition, by ten or eleven independents, that every congregation should have its 'doctor' as well as its 'pastor.' This was compromised by agreeing that 'where two ministers can be had,' their functions should be thus distinguished. The thoroughgoing independents were four, Goodwin, Nye, William Bridge [q. v.], and Sydrach Simpson [q. v.] With them was Jeremiah Burroughes [q. v.], who, however, was content to abide by the parochial system, as against 'gathered churches.' These issued the 'Apologeticall Narration' (1643). William Carter (1605–1658) joined them in signing the 'dissent' (9 Dec. 1644) from the assembly's propositions on church government; the published 'Reasons' (1648) for dissent were signed also by William Greenhill [q. v.] That so small a party proved so serious a trouble to the assembly is inexplicable till it is remembered that the strict autonomy of 'particular churches' was the basis of the English presbyterianism of Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q. v.] and William Bradshaw (1571–1618) [q. v.], while the 'presbyterian government dependent,' defended (1645) by John Bastwick, M.D. [q. v.], in opposition to the 'presbyterian government independent,' was an exotic novelty. No differences of doctrine or worship divided the 'dissenting brethren' from the presbyterians. In January 1644 attempts were made by Sir Thomas Ogle [q. v.] to attach Nye to the royalist side. He was urged to go to Oxford, and again promised a royal chaplaincy. Nye wrote the preface to the 'Directory' (1644), a very able document. In harmony with the freedom from 'set forms' which it advocated, Nye successfully opposed the exclusive authorisation of any psalm-book, and the obligation of sitting to the table at communion. He was for 'uniformity, but only in institutions' (*Minutes*, 20 Nov. 1644). His party was most at issue with the assembly on the question of the liberty to be given to 'tender' (religiously affected) consciences. Goodwin and Nye had a robust belief in the ultimate victory of good sense; they proposed to treat fanaticisms as follies, not as crimes, and to tolerate all peaceable preachers.

During the progress of the assembly Nye was a frequent preacher, holding, according to Edwards, besides his Acton rectory, four lectureships at Westminster and others in London. His lecture at the abbey was worth 50*l.* a year. He was with Marshall in 1647 as one of the chaplains to the commissioners in treaty with the king in the Isle of Wight; on the failure (28 Dec.) of the treaty he got up a London petition against further personal treaty with Charles. What view he took of the fate of Charles does not appear. He was one of the ministers who proffered their religious services to the king on the morning of his execution. In April 1649 he was sent in vain, with Marshall and others, to persuade the secluded members to resume their places in parliament.

The turn of the tide for the independents came in 1653. Cromwell appointed 'triers' (20 March 1654) and 'expurgators' (28 Aug.) for admitting and dismissing clergy; Nye was on both commissions. His examination of

Anthony Sadler (3 July 1654) has often been quoted from Sadler's account, but this should be compared with the pamphlet in reply [see NYE, JOHN, *d.* 1688]. The 'instrument of government' had proposed to tolerate all Christians; the parliament which met September 1654 interpreted this to mean all who held the 'fundamentals.' Nye was put on a committee to define 'fundamentals;' their plans were upset by Baxter; they drew up and printed (1654, 4to) a list of sixteen 'principles of faith,' but the document was shelved on the dissolution of parliament (22 Jan. 1655). Some time in 1654 Nye received the rectory of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, vacant by the sequestration of John Grant, D.D.; he was succeeded at Acton by Thomas Elford, an independent. In 1656 Baxter approached Nye with a view to terms of accommodation with independents; the irreducible difference was in regard to ordination. Nye took part in the Savoy conference of October 1658, when the Westminster confession was raised in the independent sense, and signed the remarkable preface to the 'declaration of faith and order' (1659) written by John Owen, D.D. (1616–1683) [q. v.] It seems clear that at the Wallingford House meetings, early in 1659, he acted in the republican interest. He strongly opposed the measure reimposing the covenant on 5 March 1660.

At the Restoration he lost his preferments, and narrowly escaped exclusion from the indemnity, on condition of never again holding civil or ecclesiastical office. He printed an exculpatory pamphlet, addressed to the Convention parliament; in this he says he had been a preacher forty years, and was now in the sixty-fifth year of his age. In January 1661 he signed the 'declaration of the ministers of congregational churches' against the rising of the Fifth-monarchy men under Venner. His papers connected with the commission of 'triers' were ordered (7 Jan. 1662) to be deposited in Juxon's care at Lambeth. On the appearance of Charles II's abortive declaration of indulgence (26 Dec. 1662), Nye and other independents waited on the king. Nye fell back on Bradshaw's doctrine of the royal supremacy in church and state, and upheld the king's prerogative of dispensing with ecclesiastical laws. He went to Baxter (2 Jan. 1663), urging him to take the lead in an address of thanks; but Baxter had burned his fingers, and would 'meddle no more in such matters;' all his party objected to any toleration that would include papists. Nye left London. In 1666, however, after the fire, he returned and preached in open conventicles. On the indulgence of 1672, he ministered to an independent church in Cutlers' Hall, Cloak Lane, Queen Street, of which he was 'doctor,' the pastor being John Loder (*d.* 30 Dec. 1673), who had been his assistant at St. Bartholomew's, Exchange.

Nye died at 'Brompton in the parish of Kensington,' in September 1672, and was buried in St. Michael's, Cornhill, on 27 Sept. His wife, Judith, survived him, and probably died in 1680. After her death, his eldest son Henry, applied (2 Oct. 1680) for letters of administration to his father's estate, which were granted on 13 Oct. 1681; he subsequently edited some of his father's papers. John (*d.* 1688), the second son, is separately noticed. Rupert, the third son, matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 25 Oct. 1659, and died in 1660. Judith, his daughter, was buried in 1670 at Kensington.

Calamy describes Nye as 'a man of uncommon depth.' He and his fellow independents, John Goodwin [q. v.], and Peter Sterry [q. v.], were the most original minds among the later puritans. His literary remains, ephemeral pamphlets, are suggestive of the subtle powers which impressed his contemporaries. He was reckoned a schemer; Lilly, against whose astrology he had preached, calls him 'jesuitical.' Howe said he was a man who must be consulted, or he would know what was going on, and 'if he disliked, would hinder it.' But he had no vulgar ambitions; he sought no personal popularity; the accusation of enriching himself is groundless. Butler has made merry with his 'thanksgiving beard:' he 'did wear a tail upon his throat.' He held the curious view that, at sermons, the preacher should wear his hat, the audience being uncovered; at sacraments the minister should be bareheaded and the communicants covered.

He published: 1. 'Letter from Scotland,' &c., 1643, 4to (written by Nye, signed also by Marshall). 2. 'Exhortation to the Taking of the Solemn League and Covenant,' &c., 1643 [1644], 4to; several reprints (that of 1660, 4to, called 'second edition,' was brought out by opponents in consequence of No. 3). 3. 'Beames of former Light, discovering how evil it is to impose . . . Formes,' &c., 1660, 4to; another edition, 1660, 8vo. Posthumous were: 4. 'The Case of Philip Nye, Minister, humbly tendered to the consideration of the Parliament,' &c. [1660], 4to. 5. 'Sermon at the Election of the Lord Mayor,' &c., 1661, 4to. 6. 'Case of great and present Use,' &c., 1677, 8vo. 7. 'The Lawfulness of the Oath of Supremacy,' &c.; appended are 'Vindication of Dissenters,' &c., and 'Some Account of . . .

Ecclesiastical Courts,' &c., 1683, 4to; reprinted under the title, 'The King's Authority in Dispensing with Ecclesiastical Laws Asserted and Vindicated,' &c., 1687, 4to, with dedication to James II by Henry Nye, his eldest son. Wood mentions a 'Sermon,' 1659, 4to, and 'something about catechising.' Besides publications, already mentioned, in which he took part, he had a hand with Thomas Goodwin and Samuel Hartlib [q. v.], in 'An Epistolary Discourse about Toleration,' 1644, 4to. With Goodwin he edited Sibs's 'Bowels Opened,' 1641, 4to, and Cotton's 'Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven,' 1644, 4to. Extracts from his writings are in 'The Lawfulness of Hearing the . . . Ministers of the Church of England: proved by Philip Nye and John Robinson,' &c., 1683, 4to. Calamy says 'he had a compleat history of the old puritan dissenters in manuscript, which was burnt at Alderman Clarkson's in the Fire of London;' Wilson's inference that Nye was the author of this history is gratuitous.

[Edwards's Antapologia, 1644, pp. 217, 224, 243; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 963 sq., 1138; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 386, 406; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 103, ii. 188 sq., 197 sq., 430, iii. 19, 46; Warwick's Memoirs, 1703, p. 342; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 29 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 28 sq.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 168, 170; Butler's Hudibras (Heroical Epistle), and Butler's Remains (Thyer), 1759, i. 177; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 70 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iv. 416; Baillie's Letters, 1841–2; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, 1844, vols. ii. iii.; Records of Broadmead, Bristol (Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1847, p. 18; Lathbury's Hist. of Convocation, 1853, p. 300; Waddington's Surrey Congregational Hist. 1866, pp. 45 sq.; Stoughton's Church of the Civil Wars, 1867, i. 305, 489; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, pp. 288 sq. (cf. the 'addenda'); Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874; Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War, 1886, i. 275, 312 sq. iii. 546; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1083; Dale's Old Church Roll of Dagger Lane, Hull, in Yorkshire County Magazine, 1893; Kensington Parish Register; the parish register of Clapham, Sussex, does not begin till 1691; application for administration (Philip Nye) and will of John Nye at Somerset House.]

A. G.

NYE, STEPHEN (1648?–1719), theological writer, elder son of John Nye (*d.* 1688) [q. v.], was born about 1648. He was educated at a private school in Cambridge, and admitted as a sizar at Magdalene College on 21 March 1662; he graduated B.A. in 1665. On 25 March 1679 he was instituted to the rectory of Little Hormead, Hertfordshire, a poor living with a tiny church dedicated to St. Nicholas, and a parish of about one hundred inhabitants. Nye read the service, and preached 'once every Lord's day,' and had 'an opportunity very seldom lacking of supplying also some neighbouring cure.'

Nye had formed an intimate acquaintance with Thomas Firmin [q. v.], and was thus led to take an important part in the current controversies on the Trinity. His personal influence in modifying Firmin's opinions was considerable (*Explication*, 1715, pp. 181 seq.) He induced him (and Henry Hedworth, his follower) to abandon the crude anthropomorphism of John Biddle (properly Bidle) [q. v.], and brought him to a position which Nye identified with the teaching of St. Augustine, but which others regarded as Sabellian. Nye wrote several tracts, some of which were published at Firmin's expense. He was very anxious to preserve his anonymity, and indignantly repudiated in 1701, in reply to Peter Allix, D.D. [q. v.], the authorship of a particular tract, 'The Judgment of the Fathers,' &c., 1695, 4to, by one Smalbroke. There is no reasonable doubt that he was the writer of the tract in which the term unitarian is first introduced into English literature, 'A Brief History of the Unitarians, called also Socinians. In Four Letters, written to a Friend,' &c., 1687, small 8vo; enlarged edition, 1691, 4to. The 'friend' is Firmin; an appended letter by 'a person of excellent learning and worth' is by Hedworth. A 'Defence,' 1691, 4to, of the 'Brief History,' by another hand, is ascribed by Nye to Allix. Other tracts, probably by Nye, are enumerated below. His acknowledged publications are those of a clear and able writer.

In 1712 he drew up a manuscript account of the glebe and tithes of Little Hormead, about which there had been disputes. He describes his health as interfering with regular performance of duty. He died at Little Hormead on 6 Jan. 1719, and was buried 'in woollen only' on 10 Jan. His wife Mary was buried at Little Hormead on 14 Jan. 1714. An only child, Stephen, was baptised on 15 Feb. 1690.

In addition to the 'Brief History,' the anonymous tracts which may with safety be ascribed to Nye are: 1. 'A Letter of Resolution concerning the Doctrines of the Trinity,' &c. [1691?], 4to. 2. 'The Trinitarian Scheme of Religion,' &c., 1692, 4to. 3. 'An Accurate Examination . . . occasioned by a Book of Mr. L. Milbourn,' &c., 1692, 4to (addressed to Firmin, in reply to 'Mysteries (in Religion) Vindicated,' &c., 1692, 8vo, by Luke Milbourne [q. v.]) 4. 'Reflections on Two Discourses . . . by Monsieur Lamoth,' &c.,

1693, 4to (addressed to J. S. i.e. John Smith [q. v.], clockmaker and theological writer). 5. 'Considerations on the Explications of the Doctrine of the Trinity. By Dr. Wallis,' &c., 1693, 4to (addressed to 'a person of quality'). 6. 'Considerations on the Explications of the Doctrine of the Trinity. Occasioned by Four Sermons,' &c., 1694, 4to (addressed to Hedworth). Published with his name, either on the title-page, or in the body of the work, were: 7. 'A Discourse concerning Natural and Revealed Religion,' &c., 1696, 8vo. (Some copies have an 'Epistle Dedicatory' to Brook Bridges; this was cancelled, and a new title-page substituted, same date); reprinted Glasgow, 1752, 12mo. 8. 'An Historical Account and Defence of the Canon of the New Testament,' &c., 1700, 8vo (a letter, dated 29 Sept. 1699, in reply to Toland's 'Amyntor,' 1699). 9. 'The System of Grace and Free-will,' &c., 1700, 8vo (a visitation Sermon). 10. 'The Doctrine of the Holy Trinity,' &c., 1701, 8vo (in reply to Allix and to the 'Bilibra Veritatis,' 1700, ascribed to Willem Hendrik Vorst). 11. 'Institutions concerning the Holy Trinity,' &c., 1703, 8vo (regarded by himself as his most mature work). 12. 'The Explication of the Articles of the Divine Unity,' &c., 1715, 8vo. Criticises the views of Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.] An 'Examination' of these articles was printed by John Jackson (1686–1763) [q. v.] in 1715.

[Grad. Cantabr. 1823; Clutterbuck's Hertford, 1827, iii. 425; Wallace's Antitrinitarian Biog. 1850, i. 313, 331, 371 seq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 755; Extract from Admission Book of Magdalene Coll. Cambridge, per F. Pattrick, esq.; extracts from the registers of Little Hormead; copies of the so-called 'Unitarian Tracts,' with contemporary annotations, some by Nye himself; Nye's works.] A. G.

NYNDGE, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1573), demoniac, was apparently son of William Nyndge, and brother of Sir Thomas Nyndge, of Herringswell, Suffolk, where he was born about 1555–1557. Between January and July 1573 he was the subject of epileptic or hysterical attacks, and a narrative of his behaviour, which was attributed to demoniacal possession, was published, with curious woodcuts, by his brother and eye-witnesses. The title runs: 'A Booke Declaringe the Fearfull Vexasion of one Alexander Nyndge: Beynge moste Horriblye Tormented wyth an euyll Spirit. The xx. daie of Januarie. In the yere of our Lorde 1573. At Lyeringswell in Suffolke. Imprinted at London in Fleetestreate, beneath the Conduite, at the Sygne of St. Jhon Euangelyste by Thomas Colwell, b.l., no date.' It was reprinted as 'A Trve and Fearefvll Vexation of one Alexander Nyndge: Being most Horribly Tormented with the Deuill, from the 20 day of January to the 23 of July. At Lyeringswell in Suffocke: with his Prayer after his Deliuerance. Written by His Owne Brother, Edward Nyndge, Master of Arts, with the Names of the Witnesses that were at his Vexation. Imprinted at London for W. B. and are to bee sold by Edward Wright at Christ-Church Gate, 1615.'

[Works mentioned.] C. F. S.

NYREN, JOHN (1764–1837), cricket chronicler, son of Richard Nyren by his wife Frances, born Pennycud, of Slindon, in Sussex, was born at Hambledon, in Hampshire, on 15 Dec. 1764. The Nyrens were of Scottish descent, their real name being Nairne. They were Roman catholics and Jacobites, and were implicated in the risings of 1715 and 1745. When the Stuart cause was lost they emigrated southward, and for prudential reasons changed their name. Richard Nyren, a yeoman, who learned his cricket at Slindon under Richard Newland, was founder and captain of the famous Hambledon Club, which gave laws to English cricket from 1750 until its dissolution in 1791. He is also stated to have kept the Bat and Ball Inn at Hambledon, and was guardian of the ground on Broad Halfpenny 'where the Hambledonians were wont to conquer England.'

Nyren was educated by a jesuit who taught him a little Latin, 'but,' he says, 'I was a better hand at the fiddle.' According to his own account of his early life, he interested himself in cricket at an early age, 'being since 1778 a sort of farmer's pony to my native club of Hambledon.' It appears that he was a left-handed batsman of average ability, and a fine field at point and middle wicket. His last appearance in a cricket match was in 1817, but he watched the progress of the game until his death, 'with the growing solicitude of an ancient conservative to whom the smallest innovation meant ruin.'

In 1791 Nyren married Cleopha Copp, with whom he obtained a moderate fortune, and thereupon left his native village. He lived at Portsea until 1796, then at Bromley, Kent, where he carried on business as a calico-printer, and subsequently at Battersea, London. A delightful companion by reason of his geniality and sunny humour, he was also an accomplished musician, and his interest in music secured him the warm intimacy of the Novellos and their circle, including Leigh Hunt, Malibran, the Cowden-Clarkes, and

Charles Lamb. In his 'London Journal' for 9 July 1834 Leigh Hunt prints a letter from Nyren describing a cricket match. He speaks of the writer as 'his old, or rather his ever young friend,' while of the letter he says 'there is a right handling of it, with relishing hits.'

Nyren's securest title to fame, however, is of course the book published in 1833, and entitled 'The Young Cricketer's Tutor, comprising full directions for playing the elegant and manly game of cricket, with a complete version of its laws and regulations, by John Nyren; a Player in the celebrated Old Hambledon Club and in the Mary-le-Bone Club. To which is added The Cricketers of my Time, or Recollections of the most famous Old Players. The whole collected and edited by Charles Cowden Clarke,' London, 8vo. Prefixed is a 'View of the Mary-le-Bone Club's Cricket Ground.' The work, which was dedicated to William Ward, the champion cricketer of his day, seems to have originated in Nyren's admiration for Vincent Novello [q. v.] the musician, at whose house he was a frequent visitor. There he used to talk music with Novello and cricket with Novello's son-in-law, Charles Cowden-Clarke, who, like himself, was an enthusiast about the game. Clarke jotted down, with but little addition of his own, the animated phrases in which his friend related the exploits of the Hambledonians, and the result was this prose epic of cricket, which passed to a fourth edition in 1840. It was reprinted, with Lillywhite's 'Cricket Scores' and Denison's 'Sketches,' in 1888. A new edition appeared in 1893, with an introduction by Mr. Charles Whibley.

The style is often slipshod, but this is more than atoned for by the interest of the subject, the grave sincerity of Nyren's enthusiasm, and the frequency of the graphic touches. In its pages Tom Walker, of 'the scrag of mutton frame and wilted applejohn face,' with 'skin like the rind of an old oak,' the heresiarch who invented round-arm bowling; John Small, who once charmed a vicious bull with his fiddle; George Lear, the long-stop, 'as sure of the ball as if he had been a sand-bank;' Tom Sueter, sweetest of tenors; Harris, 'the best bowler who ever lived;' William Beldham, alias Silver Billy, equally the best bat, who reached the patriarchal age of 96—these and the rest live again, and people once more Broad Halfpenny and Windmill Down.

Nyren died at Bromley on 30 June 1837, and was buried in Bromley churchyard. By his wife, who predeceased him, he left five children, of whom a daughter, Mary A. Nyren (1796–1844), became superior lady abbess of the English convent at Bruges. A portrait by a granddaughter is extant.

John Nyren (*fl.* 1830), author of 'Tables of the Duties, Bounties, and Drawbacks of Customs,' 1830, 12mo, with whom the cricketer is confused in the 'Catalogue' of the British Museum Library, was a first cousin.

[Lillywhite's Cricket Scores and Biographies, 1862; E. V. Lucas's The Hambledon Men, 1907; Blackwood's Mag. Jan. 1892; Gent. Mag. 1833 ii. 41, 235, 1837 ii. 213; private information.]

J. W. A.

O

OAKELEY, Sir CHARLES, first Baronet (1751–1826), governor of Madras, second son of William Oakeley, M.A., of Balliol College, Oxford, rector of Forton, Staffordshire, by his wife Christian, daughter of Sir Patrick Strahan, was born at Forton on 27 Feb. 1751. After being educated at Shrewsbury school, he obtained, through his father's friend, Lady Clive, a nomination to a writership on the East India Company's Madras establishment, received his appointment in October 1766, and arrived at his station on 6 June 1767. For five or six years he was assistant to the secretary to the civil department; was then, in January 1773, promoted to succeed Mr. Goodlad in the secretaryship; and in May 1777 was removed to the corresponding post in the military and political department, combined with the offices of judge-advocate-general and translator. These duties he discharged with diligence and commendation till November 1780, when he was compelled to resign them in consequence of ill-health.

When Lord Macartney, in the summer of 1781, had succeeded in obtaining from the nabob of Arcot an assignment of his revenues to defray the expenses of the war in the Carnatic, a committee, called the committee of assigned revenue, was appointed to superintend the collection of the revenues and to apply them. Of this committee Oakeley was made president. He began his duties in January 1782. In spite of the hostility of the nabob's servants and subjects, and of the great extent of Hyder Ali's conquests in the territories of the nabob, the board succeeded in raising the Arcot contribution to the war

fund from one and a quarter pagodas to nearly forty-four pagodas; and, while greatly forwarding the difficult task of feeding the army, secured a considerable surplus, which was handed over to the nabob on the conclusion of the war in March 1784. For these services the committee was publicly thanked by the governor-general and the council of Bengal; and even Burke, in his speech on the nabob of Arcot's debts, spoke of its services in high terms.

The ability which Oakeley had displayed in these affairs led to his appointment in April 1786 by Sir Archibald Campbell to the presidency of the new board of revenue of Madras. This office, however, he was compelled by family affairs to resign early in 1788, and in February 1789 he sailed for Europe on board the Manship.

Having been two-and-twenty years in India, and being still some distance in point of seniority from membership of council, he had little expectation or desire of further service. Pitt and Dundas, however, to whom Sir Archibald Campbell had recommended him, pressed him to return, and, the court of directors having in 1789 placed on record its high appreciation of his services, he was appointed in April 1790 to succeed General Medows as governor of Madras, and was also gazetted a baronet on 5 June. It was expected that the transfer of General Medows to the governor-generalship of Bengal would take place forthwith, and Oakeley was accordingly sworn in as governor. But when the news arrived of the outbreak of fresh hostilities with Tippoo Sahib, the vacation of the governorship by Medows was necessarily postponed, and Oakeley was placed second in council at Madras, till the course of the war should render it possible for General Medows to be transferred. Arriving in Madras on 15 Oct. 1790, he found General Medows in the field, and therefore assumed, in his absence, charge of the civil administration of Madras, a task rendered doubly difficult by the great and constant needs of the army, and the extreme financial embarrassment of the company's Madras exchequer. As this was largely due to want of public confidence in the government, Oakeley, instead of borrowing from Bengal or Europe, proceeded to improve the administration of Madras. He retrenched expenses, enforced a more efficient collection of revenue, caused rupees, which formerly had been mere bullion and were converted into pagodas at great cost of time and money, to circulate as currency at less than their market value, and exacted a subsidy of ten lacs per annum from the rajah of Travancore, on whose account the war had been commenced. But perhaps the measure which most tended to restore public credit was the resumption of cash payments for all army and public obligations, which had previously been made only in the case of the most pressing debts. The only exception which he made was in the case of his own official salary, which remained unpaid till the close of the war, though he had meantime to borrow money at twelve per cent. for his own private expenses.

These measures were taken only just in time. On 26 May 1791 Lord Cornwallis was compelled, in spite of victory in the field, to retire from Seringapatam, destroying his battering train for want of the means of transport. Heavy requisitions were consequently made on the Madras government for draught cattle, stores, and funds. Fortunately, Oakeley's reforms had enabled the presidency revenue to meet so large a portion of the expenses of the war that the supplies from Bengal and from England had accumulated to nearly a million sterling, and the company's twelve-per-cent. bonds, recently at a discount, had gone to a premium. The requisitions of Lord Cornwallis were therefore promptly and amply met. Oakeley poured into the field of operations money, grain, and cattle. Lord Cornwallis wrote to him several letters (*e.g.* 6 July and 4 Aug. 1791, and 1 Jan. and 31 May 1792) recognising the value of this assistance; and the presidency of Bengal benefited greatly by the ability of Madras to bear so large a part of the burden. On the conclusion of the war in March 1792 General Medows quitted Madras, and Oakeley entered on the full authority of governor. He at once attacked the question of converting the company's floating debt. Step by step he converted the twelve-per-cent. war debt into eight-per-cent. bonds or paid it off, and afterwards the whole of the eight-per-cent. debt, incurred chiefly before the war, was paid off or converted into six-per-cent. obligations, which, in spite of the reduction of interest, speedily went to a premium. Accordingly, when the news reached India, in June 1793, of the outbreak of war with France, a fully equipped army was promptly despatched against Pondicherry, and five lacs of pagodas remitted to Bengal without disturbance to the government credit. The Pondicherry expedition was planned and directed by the Madras government, and had been, in fact, undertaken on Oakeley's own responsibility some weeks in advance of instructions from home, and as soon as the news of the outbreak of war arrived overland. It was successfully completed by the fall of Pondicherry in

August 1793. On 7 Sept. 1794 Oakeley handed over the government to Lord Hobart, and, returning to England, received, on 5 Aug. 1795, the thanks of the court of directors for his eminent services.

Always much attached to the county of his birth, he settled at the Abbey, Shrewsbury, near the residence of his father, who was now rector of Holy Cross, Shrewsbury, and lived there till in 1810 he removed to the Palace, Lichfield. A seat in parliament had been offered him by Sir William Pulteney during his first visit to England in 1789, but the offer was declined. Shortly after his final return he was sounded as to his willingness to accept the governor-generalship, but this he was equally unwilling to accept. He corresponded with Dundas on Indian affairs from time to time, but for the most part occupied himself with classical studies and the education of his sons. At the time of the expected invasion by Bonaparte he commanded a volunteer regiment of foot raised in Shrewsbury. His last years were marked by unaffected piety and open-handed benevolence, and the administration of local charities owed much to his care. Having been acquainted with the educational work in Madras of Dr. Andrew Bell [q. v.], he assisted warmly in the establishment of the National Society's schools on Bell's system in Shrewsbury and Lichfield. He died at the Palace, Lichfield, on 7 Sept. 1826, and was buried privately at Forton. There is a monument to his memory by Chantrey in Lichfield Cathedral. He married, on 19 Oct. 1777, Helena, only daughter of Robert Beatson of Kilrie, Fifeshire, a woman of great energy and artistic talent. By her he had eleven children, ten of whom survived him. Of these, two sons, Sir Herbert and Frederick Oakeley, are separately noticed; a third son, Henry, became a judge of the supreme court, Calcutta, and predeceased his father on 2 May 1826.

[Autobiographical Account of the Services of Sir Charles Oakeley, edited by his son, Sir Herbert, 1836, privately printed; Cornwallis Corresp. ed. 1859, ii. 170, 226; Gent. Mag. 1826, pt. ii. p. 371.] J. A. H.

OAKELEY, FREDERICK (1802–1880), tractarian, youngest child of Sir Charles Oakeley, bart. [q. v.], formerly governor of Madras, was born on 5 Sept. 1802 at the Abbey House, Shrewsbury, from which, in 1810, his family removed to the bishop's palace, Lichfield. Ill-health prevented his leaving home for school, but in his fifteenth year he was sent to a private tutor, Charles Sumner, afterwards bishop of Winchester [q. v.] In June 1820 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford. Though shyness and depression of spirits somewhat hindered his success in the schools, he gained a second class in *literæ humaniores* in 1824. After graduating B.A. he worked in real earnest, and won the chancellor's Latin and English prize essays in 1825 and 1827 respectively, and the Ellerton theological prize, also in 1827. In this latter year he was ordained, and was elected to a chaplain fellowship at Balliol. In 1830 he became tutor and catechetical lecturer at Balliol, and a prebendary of Lichfield on Bishop Ryder's appointment. In 1831 he was select preacher, and in 1835 one of the public examiners to the university. The Bishop of London (Dr. Blomfield) appointed him Whitehall preacher in 1837, when he resigned his tutorship at Balliol, but he retained his fellowship till he joined the church of Rome.

During his residence at Balliol as chaplain-fellow (from 1827) Oakeley became connected with the tractarian movement. Partly owing to the influence of his brother-fellow, William George Ward [q. v.], he had grown dissatisfied with the evangelicalism which he had at first accepted, and in the preface to his first volume of Whitehall Sermons (1837) he avowed himself a member of the new Oxford school. In 1839 he became incumbent of Margaret Chapel, the predecessor of All Saints, Margaret Street, and Oxford ceased to be his home.

Perhaps the most interesting years of Oakeley's life were the six that he passed as minister of Margaret Chapel (1839–45), where he became, according to a friend's description, the 'introducer of that form of worship which is now called ritualism.' He was supported by prominent men, among the friends of Margaret Chapel being Mr. Serjeant Bellasis, Mr. Beresford-Hope, and Mr. Gladstone. The latter wrote of Oakeley's services that they were the most devotional he had ever attended. Oakeley, like his friend Newman, had an intense inherited love of music, and paid much attention to the work of his choir.

The year 1845 was a turning-point in Oakeley's life. As a fellow of Balliol he had joined in the election to a fellowship there of his lifelong friend and pupil, Archibald Campbell Tait, the future primate; but his mind was disturbed by Tait's action in signing, with three others, the first protest against 'Tract XC.' The agitation against the famous tract led Oakeley, like Ward, to despair of his church and university; and in two pamphlets, published separately at the time both in London and Oxford, he asserted a claim 'to hold, as distinct from teaching, all Roman doctrine.' For this avowal he

was cited before the court of arches by the Bishop of London. His license was withdrawn, and he was suspended from all clerical duty in the province of Canterbury until he had 'retracted his errors' (July 1845).

In September 1845 he joined Newman's community at Littlemore, and on 29 Oct. was received into the Roman communion in the little chapel in St. Clement's over Magdalen Bridge. On 31 Oct. he was confirmed at Birmingham by Bishop Wiseman. From January 1846 to August 1848 he was a theological student in the seminary of the London district, St. Edmund's College, Ware. In the summer of 1848 he joined the staff of St. George's, Southwark; on 22 Jan. 1850 he took charge of St. John's, Islington; in 1852, on the establishment of the new hierarchy under Wiseman as cardinal-archbishop, he was created a canon of the Westminster diocese, and held this office for nearly thirty years, till his death at the end of January 1880.

Of Oakeley's forty-two published works the more important before his secession were his volume of 'Whitehall Chapel Sermons,' 1837; 'Laudes Diurnæ; the Psalter and Canticles in the Morning and Evening Services, set and pointed to the Gregorian Tones by Richard Redhead,' with a preface by Oakeley on antiphonal chanting, 1843, and a number of articles contributed to the 'British Critic.' After his conversion he brought out many books in support of the communion he had joined, especially 'The Ceremonies of the Mass,' 1855, a standard work at Rome, where it was translated into Italian by Lorenzo Santarelli, and published by authority; 'The Church of the Bible,' 1857; 'Lyra Liturgica,' 1865; 'Historical Notes on the Tractarian Movement,' 1865; 'The Priest to the Mission,' 1871; 'The Voice of Creation,' 1876. He was a constant contributor to the 'Dublin Review' and the 'Month,' and to Cardinal Manning's 'Essays on Religious Subjects' (1865) he contributed 'The Position of a Catholic Minority in a Roman Catholic Country.' The last article he wrote was one in 'Time' (March 1880), on 'Personal Recollections of Oxford from 1820 to 1845' (reprinted in Miss Couch's *Reminiscences of Oxford*, 1892, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) His 'Youthful Martyrs of Rome,' a verse drama in five acts (1856), was adapted from Cardinal Wiseman's 'Fabiola.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1888; T. Mozley's Reminiscences, passim; Newman's Letters, ed. Mozley; Liddon's Life of Pusey; J. B. Mozley's Correspondence; Church's Oxford Movement; E. G. K. Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, i. 83; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis; Wilfrid Ward's W. G. Ward and the Catholic Revival; private information.]

C. R. B.

OAKELEY, Sir HERBERT, third baronet (1791–1845), archdeacon of Colchester, third son of Sir Charles Oakeley, first baronet [q. v.], was born at Madras on 10 Feb. 1791. His parents brought him to England in 1794, and, after some years at Westminster School, he was entered at Christ Church, Oxford. In 1810 he took a first-class in *literæ humaniores*, graduated B.A. on 23 Feb. 1811, and obtained a senior studentship. At the installation of Lord Grenville as chancellor on 6 July in the same year, he recited, in the Sheldonian Theatre, with excellent effect, a congratulatory ode of his own composition. He proceeded M.A. on 4 Nov. 1813. Having been ordained, he became in 1814 domestic chaplain to Dr. Howley, then Bishop of London, to whom he owed his subsequent preferment, and resided with the bishop for twelve years, until his marriage. He was presented by Bishop Howley to the vicarage of Ealing in 1822, and to the prebendal stall of Wenlock's Barn in St. Paul's Cathedral. On 5 June 1826 he was married at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, to Atholl Keturah Murray, daughter of Rev. Lord Charles Murray Aynsley, and niece of John, fourth duke of Atholl, and then took up his residence at Ealing. By the death of his elder brother, Charles, without male issue, after having held the title only three years, he succeeded in 1830 to the baronetcy. In 1834 Howley, now Archbishop of Canterbury, presented him to the valuable rectory of Bocking in Essex, a living held by Lady Oakeley's father in her childhood, and which then carried with it the right of jurisdiction, under the title of dean and as commissary of the Archbishop of Canterbury, over the Essex and Suffolk parishes, which were extra-diocesan and constituted the archbishop's peculiar. This jurisdiction was abolished shortly after Sir Herbert's death. Both at Ealing and at Bocking, Oakeley was one of the first to carry out the now general system of parochial organisation, by means of district visitors, week-day services, Sunday-schools, &c. Unfortunately, Bocking contained many nonconformists, with whom he engaged in painful disputes about church rates; but none the less he was held in general esteem. In 1841 he succeeded Archdeacon Lyall in the archdeaconry of Colchester; and when the bishopric of Gibraltar was founded in 1842, it was offered to him and declined. On 26 Jan. 1844 his wife died, and he was so much affected by her loss that he died also in London on 27 March 1845, leaving four sons, of whom

the eldest, Charles William, succeeded to the title; and the second, Sir Herbert (1830–1903), was at one time professor of music in the university of Edinburgh; and three daughters. He published little, but he was an eloquent speaker in public, and wrote for private circulation numerous short poems, and a memoir of his father.

[Notes of the Life of Sir Herbert Oakeley, by his daughter, the Hon. Mrs. Francis Drummond, privately printed, 1892; information from Sir Herbert Oakeley; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Alumni Westmonasterienses.] J. A. H.

OAKES, Sir HILDEBRAND (1754–1822), baronet, lieutenant-general, elder son of Lieutenant-colonel Hildebrand Oakes, late of the 33rd foot (*d.* 1797), and his wife Sarah (*d.* 1775), daughter of Henry Cornelison of Braxted Lodge, Essex, was born at Exeter on 19 Jan. 1754. On 23 Dec. 1767 he was appointed ensign in the 33rd foot (now Duke of Wellington's regiment), in which he became lieutenant in April 1771, and captain on 8 Aug. 1776. He accompanied his regiment to America with the reinforcements under Lord Cornwallis [see Cornwallis, Charles, first Marquis] in December 1775, and served throughout the succeeding campaigns until the capitulation at Yorktown, Virginia, on 17 Oct. 1781. He returned home with his regiment in May 1784. In May 1786 he was aide-de-camp to Major-general Bruce on the Irish staff, became a brevet major on 18 Nov. 1790, and major 66th foot on 13 Sept. 1791. He joined that regiment at St. Vincent, West Indies, in 1792, embarked with it for Gibraltar, and commanded it in that garrison until the arrival of the lieutenant-colonel in February 1794. On 1 March 1794 he was appointed brevet lieutenant-colonel and aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general the Hon. Sir Charles Steuart in Corsica, and in May quartermaster-general in Corsica, which appointment was extended to the Mediterranean generally in June. On 12 Nov. 1795 he became lieutenant-colonel 66th, and exchanged to the 26th Cameronians, retaining his staff appointment in Corsica until June 1796. In December 1797 he was quartermaster-general to the troops sent to Portugal under Sir Charles Steuart, became brevet colonel on 1 Jan. 1798, and commanded a brigade at the reduction of Minorca in that year. In August 1800 he left England on appointment to the staff of the army in the Mediterranean under Sir Ralph Abercromby, and served with it throughout the campaign in Egypt in 1801 as brigadier-general and second in command of the reserve under General Moore [see Moore, Sir John, 1761–1809]. He was wounded in the action of 21 March 1801, when Abercromby fell. He returned home from Egypt in March 1802. In October 1802 he was appointed brigadier-general at Malta, and on 10 Nov. 1804 lieutenant-governor and commandant at Portsmouth. On 1 Jan. 1805 he became a major-general, and in June of the same year was appointed one of the commissioners of military engineering, whose reports appear in 'Parliamentary Papers,' 1806–1807. On 11 July 1806 he was appointed major-general and quartermaster-general in the Mediterranean, whence he returned home with the troops from Sicily under Sir John Moore in Dec. 1807. In March 1808 he was appointed to command the troops in Malta. He received the local rank of lieutenant-general in Malta on 30 April 1810, and in May that year was made civil and military commissioner in the island, a position he held until the arrival of his successor, Sir Thomas Maitland [q. v.], in Oct. 1813, when Oakes returned home in very broken health, and on 2 Nov. 1813 was created a baronet in recognition of his services. He had attained the rank of lieutenant-general on 4 Jan. 1811. The outbreak of the plague in Malta, which swept off some five thousand persons, and was stamped out by the sterner measures of his successor, occurred during Oakes's government in 1813. Sir Robert Wilson, who visited Oakes at Malta in 1812, wrote of him: 'Although but sixty, he is not far from his journey's end. Whenever his voyage terminates, England will lose one of her bravest soldiers, and the world an excellent man' (*Private Diary of Sir R. T. Wilson*, i. 68). Oakes was appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance in 1814, a post he retained until his death. He was made a G.C.B. on 20 May 1820. He was appointed colonel 1st garrison battalion on 23 Nov. 1803, was transferred to the 3rd West India on 24 April 1806, and succeeded to the colonelcy of the 52nd light infantry on 25 Jan. 1809, at the death of Sir John Moore. He was one of the commissioners of Chelsea Hospital and of the Royal Military College, and a member of the consolidated board. He died at Hereford Street, Mayfair, London, 9 Sept. 1822, aged 64, and unmarried.

Sir Henry Oakes (1756–1827), baronet, lieutenant-general East India Company's service, younger brother of the above, born 11 July 1756, received an Indian cadetship on 8 Feb. 1775, and was appointed a second lieutenant in the Bombay army on 18 May 1775. He served two campaigns in Guzerat in 1775–6, in the expedition to Poonah in 1778, and at the sieges of Tellicherry, Onore, Bangalore, and Bednore in 1780–1. He was

adjutant-general of the force, under General Mathews, that surrendered at Bednore (Nagur) on 28 April 1783, and was carried off prisoner by Tippoo Sultaun (cf. MILL, *Hist. of India*, ed. Wilson, iv. 267–9). When Tippoo released the prisoners in 1784, Oakes was appointed by the Madras government captain-commandant of a battalion of sepoys (10 June 1784), and, when the battalion was disbanded, returned to Bombay to command the grenadiers of the 2nd Bombay Europeans, whence he was transferred to the 12th Bombay native infantry in September 1788, and took the field with that corps in 1790, serving first as quartermaster-general, and afterwards as commissary of supplies. He was with his battalion at the sieges of Cananore and Seringapatam in 1790, was detached with a separate force to Kolapore in Malabar, and was afterwards with the troops under Major Cappage in October 1791. In 1792 he was appointed deputy adjutant-general of the Bombay army, received the style of adjutant-general in 1796, and returned home on sick furlough in 1788, having attained the rank of major on 6 May 1795, and lieutenant-colonel on 8 Jan. 1796. He went out again in 1802, and was appointed colonel of the 7th Bombay native infantry, but was compelled to return home through ill-health. He went to India once more in 1807 as military auditor-general at Bombay, but was again obliged to return home. He became a major-general on 25 July 1810, a lieutenant-general on 4 June 1814, and succeeded his brother as second baronet in 1822.

Henry Oakes married, on 9 Dec. 1792, Dorothea, daughter of General George Bowles of Mount Prospect, co. Cork, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. She died on 24 May 1837. Oakes, whose constitution had been completely undermined in India, was subject to fits of insanity, in one of which he destroyed himself. His death took place at his residence at Mitcham, Surrey, on 1 Nov. 1827.

[Burke's Baronetage, under 'Oakes;' Gent. Mag. 1797 i. 254 (Lieutenant-colonel Oakes), 1822 pt. ii. p. 373 (Sir Hildebrand Oakes), 1827 pt. ii. p. 560; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Cal. 1820, ii. 191–2; War Office Corresp. in Public Record Office relating to Corsica, Portugal, Malta, &c.; Mill's Hist. of India, ed. Wilson, vols. iv. and v. for particulars of campaigns in which Henry Oakes was employed.] H. M. C.

OAKES, JOHN WRIGHT (1820–1887), landscape-painter, was born on 9 July 1820, at Sproston House, near Middlewich, Cheshire, which had been in the possession of his family for several generations. He was educated in Liverpool, and studied art under John Bishop in the school attached to the Liverpool Mechanics' Institution. His earliest works were fruit-pieces. These he exhibited in 1839 and the following years at the Liverpool Academy, of which he became a member, and afterwards honorary secretary for several years.

About 1843 Oakes began painting landscapes from nature, and in 1847 the first picture exhibited by him in London, 'Nant Frangcon, Carnarvonshire,' appeared at the British Institution, and was followed in 1848 by 'On the River Greta, Keswick,' at the Royal Academy. He continued to send pictures, chiefly of Welsh mountain, moorland, and coast scenery, to these exhibitions, as well as to the Society of British Artists, Dudley Gallery, Portland Gallery, and elsewhere, and in 1859 came to reside in London. He painted also in water-colours, and in 1874 was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water-Colours, but resigned this position in 1875. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1876, and an honorary member of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1883. During the last six years of his life ill-health greatly interfered with the practice of his art. He still, however, exhibited annually at the Royal Academy, where a picture entitled 'The Warren' appeared the year after his death. Among his best works were 'A Carnarvonshire Glen,' 'A Solitary Pool,' 'Glen Derry,' 'Malldraeth Sands,' 'Aberffraw Bay,' 'Marchlyn Mawr,' 'Linn of Muick,' 'Dunnottar Castle,' 'The Bass Rock,' 'The Fallow Field,' 'The Border Countrie,' 'The Dee Sands,' and 'Dirty Weather on the East Coast.'

Oakes died at his residence, Leam House, Addison Road, Kensington, on 8 July 1887, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. The South Kensington Museum has an oil painting by him entitled 'Disturbed,' an effect of early spring twilight. 'A North Devon Glen' is in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool, and 'Early Spring' in the Glasgow Corporation galleries.

[Times, 13 July 1887; Athenæum, 1887, ii. 89; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 768; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, British Institution (Living Artists), Society of British Artists, and Liverpool Academy, 1839–1888.] R. E. G.

OAKES, URIAN (1631?–1681), New England divine, born in England in 1631 or 1632, went out when a child with his father to Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard College in 1649, and 'when a lad of small stature published a little parcel of

astronomical calculations with this appropriate verse in the title-page—

Parvum parva decent, sed inest sua gratia parvis

(Calamy and Palmer, ii. 280). While in America he married Ruth, daughter of a well-known nonconformist minister, William Ames. Oakes returned to England during the time of the Commonwealth, and obtained the living of Titchfield. Thence he was ejected in 1662. His wife died in 1669. Two years later a deputation sent over to England to find a minister for the vacant church of Cambridge in Massachusetts chose Oakes. He commenced his pastoral labours in November 1671, and soon after he became one of the governors of Harvard College. That body was in difficulties owing to the general dissatisfaction of the students with their president, Leonard Hoar [q. v.] The like feeling was in some measure shared and countenanced by certain of the governors, among them Oakes. He and other of his colleagues resigned, and, in spite of the entreaties of the general court of overseers, would not withdraw their resignation till Hoar himself vacated the presidency on 15 March 1675. The vacancy thus created was filled by the appointment of Oakes. He, however, would only accept it provisionally; but after discharging the duties of the office for four years, he in 1679 consented to accept the full appointment in form, and held it till his death on 25 July 1681. Calamy states that Oakes was noted for 'the uncommon sweetness of his temper,' and in New England he was greatly beloved by his congregation and popular with all who came in contact with him.

His extant writings are three sermons—two preached at the annual election of the artillery company in 1672 and 1676, and the third at the election of representatives in 1673—and a monody in English verse (Cambridge, 1677) on the death of Thomas Shepard, minister of the church in Charlestown. Mr. Tyler describes Oakes's one surviving effort in poetry as 'not without some mechanical defects; blurred also by some patches of the prevailing theological jargon, yet upon the whole affluent, stately, pathetic; beautiful and strong with the strength of true imaginative vision.' The praise may be somewhat exaggerated. The stateliness becomes at times cumbrous; the pathos is marred by straining after antithesis. Yet, on the whole, Oakes's power, dignity, and directness raise him far above the contemporary verse-writers of New England.

Oakes stands out far more conspicuously above his contemporaries by the merits of his prose. In substance his sermons wholly break through the formalities of Calvinism; they are intensely human, alike in their treatment of moral problems and their application of scriptural precedents. The preacher is throughout a vigorous moralist, full of public spirit. The style is epigrammatic, yet free from conceits or forced antithesis, and capable of rising into real dignity and eloquence. The purity and elegance of his Latin are proved by a specimen preserved in Cotton's 'Magnalia.' Urian's brother

Thomas Oakes (1644–1719), speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on 18 June 1644, was graduated at Harvard in 1662, subsequently studied medicine in London, and obtained some eminence as a physician. He was elected a representative after the revolution and the expulsion of Sir Edmund Andros in 1689, and was chosen speaker. In the following year he was chosen assistant. In that year he went to England with Elisha Cooke to represent the interests of the colonists in the matter of a new charter. He was again chosen speaker to the House of Representatives in 1705. He died at Easthaven in Massachusetts on 15 July 1719, leaving two sons (Hutchinson, *History of Massachusetts*).

[Savage's Genealogical Dict. of New England; Cotton Mather's Magnalia; Tyler's History of American Literature; Holmes's History of Cambridge; Peirce's Hist. of Harvard University. pp. 44–6; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr. iv. 548; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts.]

J. A. D.

OAKLEY, EDWARD (*fl.* 1732), architect, was probably a native of Carmarthenshire. He stated in 1730 that he had been a government civil servant abroad, where he had 'long contemplated a famous republic' (*Mag. Architect.* pt. ii. Pref.) Before 1725 he was residing in the town of Carmarthen, where he held the position of provincial senior grand warden of the freemasons' lodge. In 1725 he was one of the wardens of a lodge meeting at the Three Compasses (or Carpenters' Arms) in Silver Street, Golden Square, London, and there on 31 Dec. 1728, as master of the lodge, he delivered a speech, principally concerned with architecture. At the time he was described as an architect. In 1730 he was residing 'over against Tom's Coffee House, in St. Martin's Lane.' In 1732 he designed the greenhouses and hothouses for the Botanic Garden at Chelsea; the first stone was laid by Sir Hans Sloane on 12 Aug. 1732, and they were completed in 1734. Elevations, plans, and sections, drawn by Oakley, and engraved by B. Cole, are in the King's Library, British Museum.

Oakley published: 1. 'The Magazine of Architecture, Perspective, and Sculpture,' Westminster, 1730, fol. A second edition was appearing in parts in 1732 (*London Mag.* 1732, p. 494). 2. 'Every Man a Compleat Builder; or Easy Rules and Proportions for drawing and working the several Parts of Architecture,' London, 1738, 1766 (by which year he was no longer living), 1774. In 1756 he published three designs for Blackfriars Bridge (MAITLAND, *London*, 1756, p. 1392).

[Dict. of Architecture; Antient Constitutions of the Free-Masons, 1731, pt. ii. p. 25; Lane's Masonic Lodges, pp. 4–5; Field and Semple's Botanic Garden at Chelsea, pp. 53–4; information from John Lane, esq., of Torquay.] B. P.

OAKLEY, JOHN (1834–1890), dean of Manchester, son of John Oakley, estate and land agent, of Blackheath, Kent, was born at Frindsbury, near Rochester, Kent, on 28 Oct. 1834, and educated first at Rochester Cathedral school, and afterwards at Hereford grammar school. At Hereford he won a Somerset scholarship, and, going to Oxford in 1852, entered Brasenose College. He had obtained an exhibition tenable at that college from Rochester Cathedral school. He was president of the Oxford Union in 1856. His father intended him for a civil engineer, and for some short time he worked in an engineer's office at Chatham; but his own leanings were strongly towards the church. In 1857 he graduated B.A., and in the following year was ordained deacon, his first curacy being at St. Luke's, Berwick Street, Soho, London, under the Rev. Harry Jones. He took priest's orders and proceeded M.A. in 1859. He was afterwards curate at St. James's, Piccadilly, and acted with great zeal as secretary to the London diocesan board of education, and as a promoter of the lay helpers' association. In 1867 he was appointed vicar of St. Saviour's, Hoxton, which post he held until 1881. For over twenty years he was one of the most zealous and active of the clergy of the metropolis. He was a decided high churchman, but his ritual gave little offence. In many things he was a disciple of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.], of whom he once wrote an interesting estimate in the 'Manchester Guardian.' His views in politics and social questions were essentially liberal. His courage was unfailing when he believed that he had a righteous cause, and, though he always valued the good will and sympathy of friends, he was utterly indifferent to the scoffs of those who resented his incursions into new paths. With the working man he had genuine sympathy, and he was not a little proud of the compliment of a costermonger who called him 'the poor bloke's parson.' He acted as chairman of several important conferences between members of trade unions and others both in London and elsewhere, and some action which he took on behalf of the men in a great gas-workers' strike at Manchester was typically generous. Some of his acts and utterances were deemed indiscreet, and caused distress to his friends; but they are among the incidents of his career which are most honourable to his memory.

In 1865 he was offered the bishopric of Nelson, New Zealand; in 1876 he declined the living of Tewkesbury, and in 1880 that of Ramsgate, which was offered to him by Archbishop Tait. In 1881 he accepted the deanery of Carlisle at the hands of Mr. Gladstone. Before leaving London he received an address and valuable testimonial from a large number of clergy and laity. He remained at Carlisle for only about two years, but the time was long enough for him to make his mark there both inside and outside the cathedral. In November 1883 he was appointed dean of Manchester. It was a time of peculiar local difficulty, on account of vexatious legal disputes between the cathedral chapter and the Manchester rectors, and of the prosecution of the Rev. S. F. Green, whose cause he espoused in opposition to Bishop Fraser. Here, as in London and Carlisle, every movement that promised to elevate the condition of the working classes had his hearty support. In education generally he took great interest; he was a governor of the Victoria University and of the grammar school, as well as one of the Hulme trustees. He constantly attended and read papers at the church congresses, and was a prolific contributor to the press. Among other articles in the 'Manchester Guardian,' written under the *nom de guerre* of 'Vicesimus,' was a long memoir of his friend, Henry Nutcombe Oxenham [q. v.], and an admirable series of papers on Dean Burgon's 'Lives of Twelve Good Men,' 1888–9. Besides many separate sermons and papers, he published 'The Christian Aspect and Application of the Decalogue,' 1865, and 'The Conscience Clause: its History,' 1866.

Oakley was of a commanding figure, and his fine countenance impressed all who met him. He was one of the most approachable of men.

He died, after a tedious illness, at Deganwy, near Llandudno, North Wales, on 10 June 1890, and was buried at Chiselhurst, Kent. A stained glass window was erected by public subscription to his memory in the south aisle of Manchester Cathedral. He married, on 21 Jan. 1861, Clara, daughter of Joseph

Phelps, of the island of Madeira and had a large family.

[Guardian, 18 June 1890, p. 973; Manchester Guardian, 14 Nov. 1883, 11 and 16 June 1890; Health Journal (Manchester), June 1887, with portrait; London Figaro, 24 Nov. 1883; information supplied by Mr. F. P. Oakley of Manchester.] C. W. S.

OAKLEY, OCTAVIUS (1800-1867), water-colour painter, born in Bermondsey, London, on 27 April 1800, was the son of a London wool merchant. He was educated at the school of Dr. Nicholas at Ealing, and was intended for the medical profession. This design was frustrated by the embarrassed state of his father's affairs, and he was placed with a cloth manufacturer near Leeds. There he drew portraits of his acquaintances in pencil, and by degrees his practice increased so much that he left business and embarked on a professional career. About 1825 he settled in Derby, where he painted portraits in water-colours, and was patronised by the Duke of Devonshire and other noblemen of the neighbourhood. He removed to Leamington in 1836, and about 1841 he came to London. In 1842 he was elected an associate, and in 1844 a member, of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, where he exhibited in all 210 drawings of rustic figures, landscapes, and groups of gipsies, which earned for him the sobriquet of 'Gipsy Oakley.' Meanwhile he continued to send occasional portraits in water-colours to the Royal Academy, where he exhibited from 1826 until 1860.

Oakley died at 7 Chepstow Villas, Bayswater, London, on 1 March 1867, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. His remaining works were sold at Christie's in March 1869. Drawings by him of 'Primrose Gatherers' and 'Buy my Spring Flowers' are in the South Kensington Museum. His youngest daughter Isabel married Paul Jacob Naftel [q. v.], the water-colour painter.

[Art Journal, 1867, p. 115; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–89, ii. 220; Roget's History of the Old Water-Colour Society, 1891, ii. 268–271; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1826–60; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, 1842–67.] R. E. G.

OAKMAN, JOHN (1748?–1793), engraver and author, was born at Hendon in Middlesex about 1748. He was at first apprenticed to the map-engraver, Emanuel Bowen [see under BOWEN, THOMAS], but left him in consequence of an intrigue with his daughter, whom he afterwards married. Oakman next kept a shop for the sale of caricatures and similar prints, and, having some literary facility, made money by writing several worthless and disreputable novels, such as 'The Life and Adventures of Benjamin Brass,' London, 1765, 12mo; 'The History of Sir Edward Haunch,' &c. A book called 'The Adventures of William Williams, an African Prince,' whom Oakman met in Liverpool gaol, had some success through its attack on slavery as an institution. Oakman had a considerable gift for song-writing, and wrote many popular songs for Vauxhall, Bermondsey Spa, &c. He also wrote burlettas for the performances at Astley's Theatre and elsewhere. Besides these occupations, he engraved on wood illustrations for children's books and cheap literature. After a somewhat vagrant life, Oakman died in distress at his sister's house in King Street, Westminster, in October 1793.

[Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 1080; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

OASLAND or OSLAND, HENRY (1625–1703), ejected minister, the son of 'Edward Osland and Elizabeth his wife,' was born at Rock in Worcestershire in 1625, and was baptised there on 1 May (Parish Register). His parents were well-to-do people, and Oasland, after having been educated at the grammar school at Bewdley, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, about 1644. The influence of Dr. Thomas Hill (*d.* 1653) [q. v.], who was master of Trinity College, gave his thoughts a religious turn, and he experienced a bitter feeling of remorse for having in earlier life engaged in dancing and sports on the Sabbath.

In 1648, when on a visit to his parents at Rock, he preached in the locality with great success. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1649, and M.A. in 1653. In 1650 he temporarily officiated at Sheriff Hales in Staffordshire, while the incumbent went to London to be ordained by the assembly. He had already, on 1 Jan. 1649-50, taken part in Bewdley Chapel in a disputation between John Tombes, vicar of Bewdley, and Richard Baxter on the subject of infant baptism (BAXTER, *Infant Membership*). Soon afterwards Tombes left Bewdley, and Oasland, after a first refusal, accepted the pastorate there in 1650. He always adapted his sermons to the requirements and capacities of his hearers, and his church was soon crowded. In 1651 he went to London, and was ordained by the presbyterian ministers S. Clarke and Simeon Ashe at Bartholomew's Exchange.

In 1661 he was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in a plot of the presbyterians against the government, which is known both as Pakington's plot and Baxter's plot.

A man named Churm, who owed a grudge to Oasland, claimed to have accidentally found a letter mentioning Oasland's complicity, which had been dropped from the pack of a Scottish pedlar, and was addressed to Sir John Pakington [q. v.] Oasland was kept in close confinement at the George Inn in Worcester till 2 April 1662, when his fellow-prisoner, Andrew Yarrenton, Yarranton, or Yarrington [q. v.], on examination by the lord-lieutenant, satisfied him of his own and of Oasland's innocence (YARRANTON, *Full Discovery*, passim).

Oasland was much associated with Baxter, who appreciated his fluency in the pulpit. In August 1662 Oasland was ejected from his living in Bewdley by the Act of Uniformity, and removed to Staffordshire, where he preached privately. He had many remarkable escapes from arrest, but the respect with which he was universally regarded often prompted even men of opposite opinions to shelter him. He was cited by the court of Lichfield, but discharged by the declaration for liberty of 1685. After the Toleration Act of 1688 he preached regularly till 3 Oct. 1703, when he was taken ill. He died on the 19th.

Baxter described Oasland as 'the most lively, fervent, moving preacher in all the county, of an honest, upright life,' and not carried 'too far from conformity.' His generosity to the poor was great, and he had a peculiar talent for winning the love and confidence of children.

Oasland married, in 1660, a daughter of Mr. Maxwell, banker and mercer, of Bewdley, by whom he had several children. Edward, his eldest son, was presbyterian minister at Bewdley, and died in January 1752, at which time he was possessed of a farm at Rock and a house at Bewdley.

Oasland published: 1. 'The Christian's Daily Walk' (under the initials O. N.), London, n.d. (? 1660). 2. 'The Dead Pastor yet speaketh,' London, 1662 (KENNET, *Register*, p. 748); the substance of two sermons preached at Bewdley, and printed without his knowledge.

[Oasland's Autobiography, and Life by his son, in Bewdley Parish Magazine, March 1878, and following numbers; Sylvester's Reliq. Baxterianæ, pt. i. pp. 90, 95, pt. ii. p. 383, pt. iii. p. 91; Burton's Hist. of Bewdley, pp. 23–4, 49; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 383–7; Cal. State Papers, 1661–2, pp. 143, 149; assistance from the Rev. E. Winnington Ingram of Bewdley; Cambr. Univ. Reg. per the Registrary; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 102.] B. P.

OASTLER, RICHARD (1789–1861), 'the factory king,' the youngest of the eight children of Robert Oastler of Leeds, was born in St. Peter's Square in that town on 20 Dec. 1789. His mother, a daughter of Joseph Scurr of Leeds, died in 1828. His father, originally a linen merchant at Thirsk, settled at Leeds, and became steward of the Fixby estates, Huddersfield, the property of the Thornhills of Riddlesworth, Norfolk. Disinherited by his father for his methodism, the elder Oastler was one of the earliest adherents of John Wesley, who frequently stayed at his house on his visits to Yorkshire. On Wesley's last visit he is said to have taken Richard Oastler, then a child, in his arms and blessed him.

Educated at the Moravian school at Fulnek, where Henry Steinhauer was his tutor, Richard Oastler wished to become a barrister; but his father articled him to Charles Watson, architect, at Wakefield. Compelled by weakness of sight to abandon this profession after four years, he became a commission agent, and by his industry accumulated considerable wealth. But he lost everything in 1820. His father dying in July of that year, Thomas Thornhill, the absentee owner of Fixby, appointed him to the stewardship, at a salary of 300*l.* a year. Oastler removed from Leeds to Fixby Hall on 5 Jan. 1821, and devoted himself to his new duties. The estate contained at that time nearly one thousand tenants, many of them occupying very small tenures: but the annual legal expenses of Oastler's management were not more than 5*l.* (*Fleet Papers*, vol. i. No. 26, p. 203).

Oastler was at this time well known in the West Riding. He had been since 1807 an advocate of the abolition of slavery in the West Indies. He also supported Queen Caroline and opposed Roman catholic emancipation. While he was on a visit in 1830 to John Wood of Horton Hall, afterwards of Thedden Grange, Hampshire, an extensive manufacturer of Bradford, who had introduced many reforms into his own factory, his host told him (29 Sept.) of the evils of children's employment in the Bradford district, and exacted from him a promise to devote himself to their removal. 'I had lived for many years,' wrote Oastler, 'in the very heart of the factory districts; I had been on terms of intimacy and of friendship with many factory masters, and I had all the while fancied that factories were blessings to the poor' (*ib.* vol. i. No. 13, p. 104). After Wood's disclosure he on the same day (29 Sept.) wrote a letter to the 'Leeds Mercury' entitled 'Yorkshire Slavery,' in which he described what he had heard. Oastler's statements were met with denial and criticism; but he established their truth, and won the gratitude of working men. He indicated the policy

by which parliament might be induced to protect the factory hands in a letter in the 'Leeds Intelligencer' (20 Oct. 1831) entitled 'Slavery in Yorkshire,' and addressed 'to the working classes of the West Riding.' 'Use your influence,' he wrote, 'to prevent any man being returned who will not distinctly and unequivocally pledge himself to support a "Ten-Hours-a-day and a Time-book Bill."' About the same time he formed the 'Fixby Hall Compact' with the working men of Huddersfield, by which they agreed to work together, without regard to parties in politics or sects in religion, for the reduction of the hours of labour. Oastler was also in constant correspondence with Michael Thomas Sadler [q.v.], the parliamentary leader of the movement. The introduction of Sadler's bill for regulating the labour of children and young persons in mills and factories was followed by numerous meetings, at which Oastler advocated the claims of the children. He was examined at length by the select committee on Sadler's bill. He took the chief part in organising a great meeting on 24 April 1832, when thousands of working people from all parts of the clothing districts joined in a 'pilgrimage of mercy' to York in favour of the bill. At Bradford, at Manchester, and other places, Oastler, sometimes in company with Sadler, was received with enthusiasm. His opponents nicknamed him 'king,' a title which he took to himself, and by which he soon became known throughout Lancashire and Yorkshire.

On 23 Feb. 1833 Oastler addressed an important meeting at the City of London Tavern, convened by the London society for the improvement of the factory children. This was the first meeting held in London in connection with the movement, and the first under the parliamentary leadership of Lord Ashley. After the defeat of Lord Ashley's bill and the passing of the mild government measure generally known as Lord Althorp's Act, Oastler continued to write and speak in favour of a ten-hours day. In the summer of 1835 he published a series of letters on that and similar subjects in some of the most popular unstamped periodicals of the day, in order that he might impress his views on a class otherwise beyond his reach. Poulett Thomson's bill to repeal 'the thirteen-year-old clause,' thus making twelve years the age-limit for those employed eight hours a day, caused a fresh outburst of excitement, during which Oastler went from one town to another addressing meetings. At a meeting organised by the Blackburn short time committee (15 Sept. 1836) he taxed the magistrates, who were there, with their refusal to enforce the Factory Acts, threatening to teach the children to 'apply their grandmothers' old knitting-needles to the spindles' if they again refused to listen to their complaints. This threat naturally provoked severe criticism; and Oastler, in order to make his position clear, published a pamphlet, 'The Law and the Needle,' in which he justified himself, on the ground that, if the magistrates refused to put the law into execution for the protection of children, there was no remedy but an appeal to force.

Meanwhile Oastler's views on the new poor law, a subject inseparably connected in his mind with the ten-hours agitation, were involving him in serious difficulties. He believed that the powers with which parliament had invested the poor-law commissioners for the supply of the factory districts with labourers from the agricultural counties would lead to the diminution of wages and the deterioration of the working classes. He also objected to the new poor law on the ground that it severed the connection between the ratepayers and their dependents, and sapped the parochial system. When, in accordance with his views, he resisted the commissioners in the township of Fixby, Frankland Lewis, on their behalf, asked Thornhill to assist them in enforcing the law. Thornhill had hitherto regarded Oastler's public work with approval. He had introduced Oastler to several statesmen, among them the Duke of Wellington, with whom Oastler carried on a long correspondence. But Thornhill would not countenance Oastler's opposition to the poor-law commissioners, and ultimately discharged him (28 May 1838).

Oastler removed to Brompton, and was supported by the gifts of anonymous friends in Lancashire and Yorkshire. But when he left Thornhill's service he owed him 2,000*l.*, and Thornhill took proceedings at law to recover it. The case was tried in the court of common pleas before Lord-chief-justice Tindal and a special jury on 10 July 1840, when judgment was given against Oastler; but there was no imputation on his character. Unable to pay the debt, Oastler was on 9 Dec. 1840 sent to the Fleet Prison, and there he remained for more than three years.

During his imprisonment Oastler was not inactive. He published on 2 Jan. 1841 the first number of 'The Fleet Papers; being Letters to Thomas Thornhill Esquire of Riddlesworth . . . from Richard Oastler his prisoner in the Fleet. With occasional Communications from Friends.' By means of these papers, which appeared weekly, and in

which Oastler pleaded the cause of the factory workers, denounced the new poor law and defended the corn laws, he exercised great influence on public opinion. 'Oastler Committees' were formed at Manchester and other places in order to assist him, and 'Oastler Festivals,' the proceeds of which were forwarded to him, were arranged by working men. In 1842 an 'Oastler Liberation Fund' was started. At the end of 1843 the fund amounted to 2,500*l.* Some of Oastler's friends guaranteed the remaining sum necessary to effect his release, and in February 1844 he was set at liberty. He made a public entry into Huddersfield on 20 Feb. From that time until 1847 he continued to agitate for a ten-hours day; but with the passing of Lord Ashley's Act his public career practically terminated. He edited a weekly newspaper called 'The Home,' which he commenced on 3 May 1851, and discontinued in June 1855. He died at Harrogate on 22 Aug. 1861, and was buried in Kirkstall churchyard.

Oastler was a churchman, a tory, and a protectionist. One of his objections to the new poor law was that it would prove fatal to the interests of the church and the landed proprietors, and that the repeal of the corn laws would inevitably follow its enactment. He defined his toryism to the Duke of Wellington as 'a place for everything, and everything in its place.' He hated 'Liberal philosophy,' and was bitterly opposed to the whig manufacturers. Violent in his denunciations, and unfair to his opponents, he has been called the Danton of the factory movement. He was a powerfully built man, over six feet in height, and had a commanding presence. His voice was 'stentorian in its power and yet flexible, with a flow of language rapid and abundant' (Trollope). There is a portrait of him by J. H. Illidge, engraved by William Barnard, published at Leeds, 1832; another portrait by W. P. Frith, engraved by Edward Morton ('Life and Opinions,' &c.); an engraving, 'Richard Oastler in his Cell' ('Fleet Papers,' vol. i. No. 12); an engraving in [Spence's] 'Eminent Men of Leeds;' a steel engraving by J. Passel White, after B. Garside, given with the 'Northern Star' about 1838; and a bronze statue by J. Bernie Philip at Bradford, unveiled by Lord Shaftesbury on 15 May 1869. A stained-glass window was erected to his memory in 1864 in St. Stephen's Church, Kirkstall.

Oastler married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary Tatham of Nottingham, on 16 Oct. 1816. Born on 24 May 1793, she was a woman of great natural ability and religious feeling. She died at Headingley, near Leeds, on 12 June 1845, and was buried at Kirkstall. Oastler's two children by her, Sarah and Robert, both died in infancy. After his wife's death Oastler lived at South Hill Cottage, Guildford, Surrey.

Oastler was a constant contributor to newspapers and other periodicals, and he published many pamphlets concerning the factory agitation. A volume of his 'Speeches' was published in 1850. He also, in conjunction with the Rev. J. R. Stephens, edited the 'Ashton Chronicle,' a weekly journal. His last tract, on Convocation, appeared shortly before his death.

[Sketch of the Life and Opinions of Richard Oastler (Hobson: Leeds, 1838); Taylor's Biographia Leodiensis, pp. 499–503 (mainly founded on the obituary notice of Oastler in the Leeds Mercury), Supplement, p. 671; Yorkshire Anecdotes, p. 69; [Spence's] Eminent Men of Leeds, pp. 53–9; Life of Edward Baines, p. 86; Beaumont's Memoir of Mary Tatham, pp. 187, 189, 205; Hodder's Life of the Earl of Shaftesbury, i. 214–16, 304, ii. 189, 211, iii. 249; Trollope's What I remember, ii. 11, 12, 13; Bull's Lecture on the Career and Character of Richard Oastler, Esq. (Leeds Intelligencer, 7 Feb. 1863); Ashton's Fleet Prison; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 244; Von Plener's English Factory Legislation, passim; Alfred's (i.e. Samuel Kydd's) History of the Factory Movement, passim; Report from the Committee on the Bill to Regulate the Labour of Children in the Mills and Factories of the United Kingdom, 1832, pp. 454–63; Times, 11 July 1840; Fleet Papers, passim; The Home, passim; Leeds Intelligencer, 24 and 31 Aug., 7 Dec. 1861; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 449, 454, 689; Ann. Reg. 1861, p. 476; Leeds Mercury, Weekly Supplement, 8 Sept. 1894; and information kindly supplied by Mrs. Earle, daughter of the late Rev. J. R. Stephens, Highampton, Devonshire; the Rev. John Pickford, rector of Newbourne, Suffolk; Charles W. Sutton, esq., Manchester, and others.] W. A. S. H.

OATES, FRANCIS (1840–1875), traveller and naturalist, second son of Edward Oates of Meanwoodside, Yorkshire, by Susan, daughter of Edward Grace of Burley, in the same county, was born at Meanwoodside on 6 April 1840. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 9 Feb. 1861, but took no degree, owing to bad health. For some years from 1864 he was an invalid. In 1871 he travelled in Central America, where he made a collection of birds and insects. On his return in 1872 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. On 5 March 1873, accompanied by his brother, W. E. Oates, he sailed from Southampton for Natal with the intention of making a journey to the Zambesi, and, if possible, to some of the unexplored country to the northward, for the

purpose of acquiring a knowledge of the natural features of the country and of studying its fauna. Leaving Maritzburg on 16 May 1873, he spent some time in the Matabele country north of the Limpopo river. Three attempts to proceed were frustrated by the weather and the opposition of the natives. Finally, starting on 3 Nov. 1874, he arrived on the banks of the Zambesi on 31 Dec., and succeeded in amassing large collections of objects of natural history. He was one of the first white men who had seen the Victoria Falls in full flood; but no entries are found in his journal after his arrival there. The unhealthy season came on, and Oates contracted a fever. After an illness of twelve days, he died when near the Makalaka kraal, about eighty miles north of the Tati river, on 5 Feb. 1875, and was buried on the following morning. Dr. Bradshaw, who happened to be in the neighbourhood, attended him, and saw to the safety of his collections. Oates's journals were edited and published by his brother, Charles George Oates, in 1881, under the title of 'Matabele Land and the Victoria Falls: a Naturalist's Wandering in the Interior of South Africa.' A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1889, with appendices by experts on the natural history collections.

[Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, 1875, vol. xlv. p. clii; Memoir (pp. xix–xlii) in Matabele Land, 1889, with portrait; Foster's Pedigrees of Families of Yorkshire, 1874; Times, 26 May 1875, p. 10.] G. C. B.

OATES, TITUS (1649–1705), perjurer, the son of Samuel Oates (1610–1683), rector of Marsham in Norfolk, was born at Oakham in 1649. His father, the descendant of a family of Norwich ribbon-weavers, left the established church, and gained some notoriety as a 'dipper' or anabaptist in East Anglia in 1646. In 1649 he appears to have been chaplain to Colonel Pride's regiment, but he was expelled from that post by Monck in 1654 for stirring up sedition in the army. In 1666 he received a living in the church, that of All Saints, Hastings, but he was expelled for improper practices in 1674. He is stated by Wood to have died on 6 Feb. 1683 (*Life and Times*, iii. 36; cf. *Addit. MS.* 5860, f. 288). According to Oates's own testimony when appealing for the payment of the arrears of his pension in 1697, his aged mother, whose name is unknown, was living in that year. He also seems to have had a brother named Samuel (*Trial of Thomas Knox and John Lane*, 1679).

Titus was entered at Merchant Taylors' School in June 1665, but was expelled in the course of his first year, and it was from Sedlescombe school, near Hastings, that he passed, in 1667, as a poor scholar, to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. Early in 1669 he had to migrate to St. John's College, where his father, now a zealous Anglican, having baptised him, sought an Arminian tutor for him. His choice fell upon Dr. Thomas Watson [q. v.], who left this note concerning his pupil (now preserved in the Baker MSS. at St. John's): 'He was a great dunce, ran into debt; and, being sent away for want of money, never took a degree' (Mayor, *St. John's College Register*; cf. Wilson, *Memorabilia Cantabrigiana*, 1803, p. 69). Nevertheless, after some failures, Oates contrived to 'slip into orders' in the established church, being instituted to the vicarage of Bobbing in Kent on 7 March 1673, on the presentation of George Moore (*Reg. Sheldon. Archiep. Cantuar.* f. 534). In 1674 he left Bobbing, with a license for non-residence, and went as a curate to his father at All Saints, Hastings. There, within a few months of his arrival, he was a party to a very disgraceful charge, trumped up by himself and his father, against a certain William Parker, a local schoolmaster. The indictment was quashed, Oates was arrested in an action for 1,000*l.* damages, and thrown into prison, while his father was ejected from his living (Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. ii. 417). Titus was removed to Dover prison, and it was probably in connection with this case that, in 1675, a crown-office writ was issued to the corporation of Dover to remove to the king's bench an indictment of perjury preferred by Francis Norwood against Oates (see *Sussex Archæological Trans.* xiv. 80). Before the case came on Oates managed to escape from Dover gaol, and he hid in London for a few weeks, at the end of which period he obtained a berth as chaplain on board a king's ship, and appears to have made the voyage to Tangier. Within a few months, however, he was expelled the navy. Criminal though he was, he next found means of obtaining the post of chaplain to the protestants in the Duke of Norfolk's household. At Arundel he came into contact with a number of papists, and it is probable that there he first conceived the plan of worming himself into secret counsels which he might betray for his personal profit to the government. Circumstances favoured such a design. In the winter of 1676, being once more in London and in a destitute condition, Oates encountered Israel Tonge [q. v.], rector of St. Mary Staining, and formerly vicar of Pluckley in Kent. Oates had probably made his acquaintance during his brief residence in the neighbouring parish of Bobbing.

Tonge was now devoting all his energies to the production of diatribes against the jesuits, whom he suspected of plotting an English version of the massacre of St. Bartholomew. In return for food and shelter Oates readily joined him in his literary labours, and for a short period lodged in the Barbican, where Tonge was then living in Sir Richard Barker's house (*State Trials*, vii. 1321), 'the more conveniently to discourse with the doctor about their common purpose.' In 1677, under Tonge's directions, Oates began 'The Cabinet of Jesuits Secrets opened,' a somewhat colourless account of the supposed methods adopted by the order for obtaining legacies, said to be translated from the Italian; it was issued, 'completed by a person of quality,' in 1679. But the acquisition of such an ally as Oates enabled Tonge to greatly enlarge the sphere of his activities. Convinced that a jesuit plot was in progress, Tonge's object was to 'make the people jealous of popery.' That once effected, he convinced Oates that their fortunes would be made. The books produced little effect; a more potent stimulus to public opinion was needed. Oates proved an instrument absolutely devoid of scruples. He set himself laboriously to learn the secrets of the jesuits, haunted the Pheasant coffee-house in Holborn and other favourite resorts of the catholics, with whom he lost no opportunity of ingratiating himself. In April 1677 he formally professed reconciliation with the church of Rome. He picked up acquaintance with Whitbread, Pickering, and others of the fathers at Somerset House, where Charles's queen-consort had her private chapel, and eagerly sought admission among the jesuits. Consequently he embraced with much satisfaction an offer of admission to a college of the society abroad. He embarked in the Downs in the spring of 1677, and entered the Jesuit Colegio de los Ingleses at Valladolid on 7 June in that year. In about five months, however, his scandalous behaviour procured his summary and ignominious expulsion. In memory of his sojourn in Spain, Oates subsequently styled himself D.D. of Salamanca; but this assumption had no foundation in fact, and was justly ridiculed by Dryden, Tom Brown, Sir Roger L'Estrange, and others. Oates also stated at a later date that he had been sent to Madrid as jesuit emissary, to treat with the general of the order, Paulus de Oliva, concerning the conspiracy against England; but in 1679 the muleteer who conducted Oates to and from Valladolid was found, and his testimony conclusively proved that Oates could not have visited either Salamanca or Madrid (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 98; cf. *Bagford Ballads*, ii. 667). He returned to Tonge with very little information; his patron deemed it indispensable that he should increase it; so on 10 Dec. 1677 he obtained admission as a 'younger student' (though he was now twenty-eight) to the English seminary at St. Omer. He kept a footing there until 23 June 1678, when an inevitable expulsion precipitated his disclosures (*Florus Anglo-Bavaricus*, Liège, 1685). He returned to Tonge, who was then lodging in the house of one Lambert, a bell-founder in Vauxhall, and the pair managed to involve in their schemes one Christopher Kirkby, a Lancashire gentleman, whose interest in chemistry had introduced him to the notice of Charles II.

The fictitious details of the 'popish plot' were fabricated during the six weeks that followed Oates's return. With a view to starting it upon its career, Kirkby was instructed by his companions to apprise the king of a pretended secret design upon his life, as Charles was walking with his spaniels in St. James's Park on 12 Aug. 1678. Kirkby was backed up by a paper giving details, which was prepared by Oates, and was submitted to Danby by Tonge (Eachard). Oates himself did not appear in the matter until 6 Sept. 1678, when, in company with Tonge, he visited Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey (q. v.), a well-known justice of the peace, and deposed to the truth of a long written narrative, giving particulars of a comprehensive plot against the life of Charles II, and the substitution of a Roman catholic ministry for that in existence, with the Duke of York as king. The original narrative consisted of forty-three articles or clauses; but, by assiduous labour in the course of the next three weeks, Oates managed to raise this number to eighty-one. He knew just enough about the personnel of the jesuits in London to fit the chief actors in his plot with names, but the majority of the details were palpably invented, and the narrative teemed with absurdities. The drift of his so-called revelation was to the effect that the jesuits had been appointed by Pope Innocent XI (a pontiff whose policy was in reality rather directed against the jesuits and all extremists within the church) to supreme power in England. The 'Black Bastard,' as they called the king, was a condemned heretic, and was to be put to death. Père la Chaise had lodged 10,000*l.* in London for any one who would do the deed, and this sum was augmented by 10,000*l.* promised by the jesuits in Spain, and 6,000*l.* by the prior of the Benedictines at the Savoy. Three schemes were represented as actually on foot. Sir George Wakeman, the

queen's physician, had been paid 8,000*l.* down, in earnest of 15,000*l.*, to poison the king. Four Irish ruffians had been hired by Dr. Fogarty to stab the king at Windsor; and, thirdly, two jesuits, named Grove and Pickering, were to be paid 1,500*l.* to shoot the king with silver bullets. The assassination of the king was to be followed by that of his councillors, by a French invasion of Ireland, and a general massacre of protestants, after which the Duke of York was to be offered the crown and a jesuit government established (Oates, *True Narrative of the Horrid Plot*). This had all been settled, according to Oates, at a 'general consult' held by the jesuits on 24 April 1678, at the White Horse tavern in Fleet Street; and he stated that he had received a patent from the general of the order to be of the 'consult.' It was true that the usual triennial congregation of the society of Jesus was held in London on that day, but it was not held at the White Horse tavern; and it was quite impossible that Oates, not being a member of the order, could have been admitted to it (Reresby, *Memoirs*, 1875, p. 325; *Concerning the Congregation of Jesuits . . . which Mr. Oates calls a Consult*, 1679, 4to; cf. Clarke, *Life of James II*, 1816).

The result of his inflammatory disclosures, however, fully justified Oates's calculations. On 28 Sept. he was summoned before the privy council, and repeated his story to them, with many embellishments and with extraordinary volubility and assurance. His story leaked out into the town, and its extravagance commended it to the bigoted credulity of the mob. At the council-board the only sceptic was the king, who detected the informer in several glaring misstatements (*ib.* 1816, i. 520). To the majority, any inconsistencies in Oates's tale seemed more than counterbalanced by the mass of circumstantial, and often quite irrelevant, detail which he had woven with no little ingenuity into his narrative. He had doubtless while living among the Roman catholics picked up many little facts which they and their friends would have preferred to conceal. Thus Symon Patrick relates how, in the early days of the plot, a certain Father Dupuis was brought before Oates, who looked earnestly upon him and said: 'This is Father du Puis, who was to write the king's life after they killed him. Now Dupuis had a good Latin pen, and when they searched him they found an almanac in his pocket which set down every day that year what pranks the king had played—that such a night he was drunk, how he had this or that woman, and what discourse he had against religion' (*Account of Patrick's Life*, 1839, p. 96). The possession of a few such facts, combined with his inventive audacity, rendered Oates for a brief period almost omnipotent in the capital. The night following his examination by the council he spent in going about London making arrests, followed by pursuivants bearing torches. A number of the persons whom he denounced, including Wakeman, Grove, Pickering, and Fogarthy, were promptly committed to Newgate. Oates was next assigned lodgings in Whitehall, with a guard for his better security, and a monthly salary of 40*l.*

In October 1678 Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.] was found dead under mysterious circumstances, and the catholics were popularly credited with having murdered him by way of revenging themselves on him for taking Oates's depositions. It is possible that Oates was himself responsible for Godfrey's assassination. At any rate, the incident completely assured Oates's success. A panic followed, and the proscription of the priests and other Roman catholics against whom Oates had testified was loudly demanded by the public. 'People's passions,' wrote Roger North, 'would not allow them to attend to any reason or deliberation on the matter' (*Examen*, 1740, p. 177; Stephens, *Cat. of Satiric Prints and Drawings*, i. 632 sq.)

In the meantime, on 21 Oct., the House of Commons had assembled and called Oates before them. On 31 Oct. the commons resolved, *nemine contradicente*, 'that upon the evidence that hath already appeared, this House is of opinion that there is and hath been a damnable and hellish plot contriv'd and carried on by Popish recusants for assassinating and murdering the king, for subverting the government and rooting out and destroying the Protestant religion.' With this vote the House of Lords concurred. A general fast day was appointed for 13 Nov. The popish recusants were ordered out of London, and a proclamation was subsequently issued offering a reward of 20*l.* to any one who should discover and apprehend a Romish priest or jesuit (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. i. 17). Naturally, among the lower classes (see Calamy, *Life*, 1829, i. 83), everything that Oates affirmed, as Evelyn remarked, was now 'taken for gospel.' Before October was out warrants were sealed for the apprehension of twenty-six additional persons, including the catholic Lords Powis, Stafford, Petre, Bellasis, and Arundel. Early in November a scoundrel named William Bedloe [q. v.] came forward to corroborate Oates's depositions. The first prisoner to be tried was Edward Coleman [q. v.], who had been one of the earliest to be arrested as a prime mover

of the plot, and he was indicted at the king's bench on 27 Nov. for compassing the death of the king. Oates was the chief witness. The jury convicted Coleman, and he was executed on 3 Dec. A proclamation issued on the day of the trial promising pardon to the evidence and a reward of 200*l.* for further disclosures evoked a crop of tortuous and mendacious testimony against the catholics; but no serious rival to Oates and Bedloe was forthcoming. That Oates was perjuring himself was more transparent at the next trial, that of Ireland, Grove, and Pickering, on 17 Dec. 1678. He swore that he had seen Ireland at the White Horse on 24 April, and in Fleet Street again in August, when he had heard him discussing, with the other prisoners, the assassination not only of the king, but of the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Shaftesbury. It was proved by abundant evidence that on the first of these dates Oates himself was at St. Omer, and that on the second Ireland was in Staffordshire. Scroggs, in summing up, treated the jury to a violent harangue against papists, and the three men were executed on 3 Feb. 1679.

In February 1679 Oates's position was so well established that he confidently submitted to the commons a bill of 678*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* for expenses incurred in bringing the truth to light, and the amount was paid over and above his weekly salary. Among these fictitious expenses he had the effrontery to include the item 50*l.* for a manuscript of the Alexandrian version of the Septuagint which he said he gave to the jesuits at St. Omer (L'Estrange, *Brief History*, p. 130; cf. Lingard, *Hist. of England*, vol. ix. App.) Oates still further raised himself in the estimation of the house by some damaging statements concerning Danby, and another resolution was passed expressing their confidence in the plot and its discoverer. In April 1679 was published, by order of the House of Lords, his 'True Narrative of the Horrid Plot and Conspiracy of the Popish Party against the Life of his Sacred Majesty, the Government, and the Protestant Religion, with a list of such Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, as were the Conspirators; and the Head Officers, both civil and military, that were to effect it,' London, fol. It occupies sixty-eight pages, but Oates calls it his short narrative or 'minutes' of the plot pending his 'journal,' in which the whole hellish mystery was to be laid open. He complains of unauthorised issues of the narrative, and, indeed, since he furnished the model by his depositions before Godfrey, as many as twenty different narratives of the plot had found their way into circulation. In June his old evidence was repeated against Whitbread, Harcourt, Fenwick, Gawen, and Turner, and the respectable Roman catholic lawyer, Richard Langhorne [q. v.], all of whom were executed. On 18 July followed the important trial of Sir George Wakeman; his condemnation would have involved that of the queen, whom Oates had the audacity to accuse before the council of being privy to the design to kill the king. But here Oates had overshot the mark (see *Bagford Ballads*, ii. 692). Although he was supported by Bedloe, Jennison, and Dugdale, he lost his presence of mind under a searching interrogatory to which the prisoner submitted him, and asked leave to retire on the score of feeling unwell. Scroggs, in summing up, disparaged the evidence, and Wakeman was declared not guilty. The acquittal was a severe blow to Oates and to the prosperity of his plot. Immediately afterwards Titus edited two scurrilous little books, 'The Pope's Warehouse; or the Merchandise of the Whore of Rome,' London, 1679, 4to, 'published for the common good,' and dedicated to the Earl of Shaftesbury; and 'The Witch of Endor; or the Witchcrafts of the Roman Jezebel, in which you have an account of the Exorcisms or Conjurations of the Papists, as they be set forth in their Agends, Benedictionals, Manuals, Missals, Journals, Portasses. . . . Proposed and offered to the consideration of all sober Protestants,' London, 1679, fol. In October 1679 he paid a visit to Oxford, where he was fêted by the townspeople and entertained by Lord Lovelace [see Lovelace, John, third Baron Lovelace], though the vice-chancellor had the strength of mind to refuse him the degree of D.D. He returned to London before the end of the month, accused a number of the officers of the court by name to the king, and witnessed with satisfaction (25 Nov.) the conviction of two of his discarded servants, Knox and Lane, for attempting to defame his character. In January 1680, in conjunction with Bedloe, he sought to avenge himself on Scroggs for Wakeman's acquittal by exhibiting against him before the king and council thirteen articles respecting his public and private life (Hatton, *Correspondence*, Camd. Soc. i. 220). Scroggs defended himself in person, and completely turned the tables upon his opponents.

The drooping credit of the plot was somewhat revived by Dangerfield's pretended disclosure of the meal-tub plot and by Bedloe's dying affirmation of the truth of the plot and the complicity of the Duke of York. Nevertheless, Lord Castlemaine, who was brought to trial in June 1680, was acquitted. Oates

would doubtless have sought in vain for further victims had not the new parliament, which met on 21 Oct. 1680, been from the first 'filled and heated with fears and apprehensions of Popery Plots and Conspiracies.' A proclamation was promptly issued to encourage the 'fuller discovery of the horrid and execrable Popish Plot.' Informers multiplied anew, and Oates's popularity was increased by the currency given to several pretended plots against his life. A Portuguese Jew, Francisco de Feria, swore that a proposal to murder Oates, Bedloe, and Shaftesbury had been made to him by the Portuguese ambassador, Gaspar de Abreu de Frittas. About the same time Simpson, son of Israel Tonge, was committed to Newgate for endeavouring to defame Oates, a crime to which he said he had been incited by Sir Roger L'Estrange (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. pp. 246–9). On 30 Nov. Oates bore false witness against Lord Stafford at his trial; and the death in the following month of Israel Tonge, who had for some time past been increasingly jealous and suspicious of his old pupil, removed a possible danger from his path. At a dinner given by Alderman Wilcox in the city in the summer of 1680 much scandal had been caused by Oates and Tonge openly disputing their respective claims to the proprietorship of the plot, and their whig friends had some difficulty in explaining away the revelations that resulted.

Oates had now arrived at the highest point of his fortunes. He made constant and seldom unsuccessful demands upon the privy purse (see Ackerman, *Secret Service Money*, Camden Soc., passim). 'He walked about with his guards,' says Roger North (*Examen*), 'assigned for fear of the Papists murdering him. . . . He put on an episcopal garb (except the lawn sleeves), silk gown and cassock, great hat, satin hatband and rose, long scarf, and was called or blasphemously called himself the saviour of the nation. Whoever he pointed at was taken up and committed; so many people got out of his way as from a blast, and glad they could prove their last two years' conversation.' Parliament made the Duke of Monmouth responsible for the safety of his person, the lord chamberlain for his lodging, the lord treasurer for his diet and necessaries. 'Three servants were at his beck and call, and every morning two or three gentlemen waited upon him to dress him, and contended for the honour of holding the basin for him to wash' (Sitwell, *The First Whig*, p. 44). The Archbishop of Canterbury, from whom he received 'several kindnesses' at Lambeth, recommended him for promotion in the church, and Shaftesbury encouraged him to expect, if not to demand, a bishopric. Sir John Reresby relates how, dining with himself and the Bishop of Ely in December 1680, Oates reflected upon the Duke of York and upon the queen-dowager in such an outrageous manner as to disgust the most extreme partisan present. Yet no one dared to contradict him for fear of being made party to the plot, and when Reresby himself at length ventured to intervene, Oates left the room in some heat, to the dismay of several present (*Memoirs*, p. 196).

From the commencement of 1681, however, the perjurer's luck changed. In February 1681 a priest named Atwood whom he had denounced was reprieved after conviction by the king. The condemnation and death of Fitzharris and of Archbishop Plunket in the summer of this year proved a last effort on the part of those whose interest it was to sustain the vitality of the plot. The credulity of the better part of the nation was exhausted, but not before Oates had directly or indirectly contrived the judicial murder of some thirty-five men.

In August 1681 he charged with libel a former scholar and usher of Merchant Taylors', Isaac Backhouse, master of Wolverhampton grammar school, on the ground that Backhouse had called after him in St. James's Park, 'There goes Oates, that perjured rogue,' but the action was allowed to fall to the ground (Clode, *Titus Oates and Merchant Taylors'*). In January 1682 some ridiculous charges which he brought against Adam Elliott [q. v.] were not only disproved, but Oates was cast in 20*l.* damages in an action for defamation of character with which Elliott retaliated. In April of the same year his pension was reduced to 2*l.* a week, and in August his enemies were strong enough to forbid him to come to court and to withdraw his pension altogether (*Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 7). He took refuge in the city, amid the taunts of the court pamphleteers, in the van of whom was Sir Roger L'Estrange. In his 'Hue and Cry after Dr. O.' L'Estrange described Titus as drinking the tears of widows and orphans, and in the same year Oates was ridiculed on the stage as 'Dr. Panchy, an ignorant railing fellow,' in Crowne's 'City Politiques.' It was significant of the disrepute into which he felt himself to be falling that in June 1682 he did not venture to give evidence against Kearney (one of the 'four Irish ruffians' who were to have beaten the king to death). On 28 Feb. 1684 he had the assurance to petition the king and Sir Leoline Jenkins against 'the scandalous pamphlets

of Sir Roger L'Estrange,' and demanded pecuniary reparation. Ten weeks later, on 10 May, Oates was suddenly arrested at the Amsterdam coffee-house, in an action of *scandalum magnatum*, for calling the Duke of York a traitor. About the same time two of his men, Dalby and Nicholson, were convicted at nisi prius for seditious words against Charles II, and both stood in the pillory. Oates himself, after a brief trial before Jeffreys, was cast in damages to the amount of 100,000*l.*, and in default was thrown into the King's Bench prison, where he was loaded with heavy irons.

James II succeeded to his brother in February, and on 8 May 1685 Oates was put upon his trial for perjury. There were two indictments: first, that Oates had falsely sworn to a consult of jesuits held at the White Horse tavern on 24 April 1678, at which the king's death was decided upon; secondly, that he had falsely sworn that William Ireland was in London between 8 and 12 Aug. in the same year. Oates defended himself with considerable ability, but things naturally went against him now that the evidence of Roman catholics was regarded with attention. Jeffreys, now lord chief justice, summed up with great weight of eloquence against his favourite witness of former days. 'He has deserved much more punishment,' he concluded, 'than the laws of this land can inflict.' The prisoner was found guilty upon both indictments, and nine days later Jeffreys deputed Sir Francis Wythens [q. v.] to pronounce sentence. Oates was to pay a heavy fine, to be stripped of his canonical habits, to stand in the pillory annually at certain specified places and times, to be whipped upon Wednesday, 20 May, from Aldgate to Newgate, and upon Friday, 22 May, from Newgate to Tyburn, and to be committed close prisoner for the rest of his life (Cobbett, *State Trials*, x. 290; cf. Bramston, *Autobiography*, p. 194). The flogging was duly inflicted with 'a whip of six thongs' by Ketch and his assistants. That Oates should have been enabled to outlive it seemed a miracle to his still numerous sympathisers (cf. Abraham de la Pryme, *Diary*, Surtees Soc. p. 9). Edmund Calamy witnessed the second flogging, which the king, in spite of much entreaty, had refused to remit, when the victim's back, miserably swelled with the first whipping, looked as if he had been flayed (*Life*, i. 120; Ellis, *Correspondence*, i. 340). After his scourgings his troubles were by no means at an end. 'Because,' he wrote with ironical bitterness in his 'Account of the late King James' (1696), 'through the great mercy of Almighty God supporting me, and the extraordinary Care and Skill of a judicious chyrurgeon, I outlived your cruelty . . . you sent some of your Cut-throat Crew whilst I was weak in my Bed to pull off those Plasters applied to cure my Back, and in your most gracious name they threatened with all Courtesie and Humanity to destroy me.' The name, address, and charges of the 'judicious chyrurgeon' are given at the end of the book, and iterated reference is made to him in Oates's later writings. He was doubtless paid for the advertisement.

In 1688 it was plausibly rumoured that Oates was dead. Notices, however, appear from time to time in the newspapers, to the effect that he stood in the pillory at the Royal Exchange and elsewhere in accordance with the terms of his sentence. In August 1688 he begot a bastard son of a bedmaker in the King's Bench prison (Wood, *Life and Times*), and issued another coarse pamphlet on 'popish pranks,' entitled 'Sound Advice to Roman Catholics, especially the Residue of poor seduced and deluded Papists in England who obstinately shut both eyes and ears against the clearest Light of the Gospel of Christ.'

Oates's hopes revived as the protestant current gathered strength under the auspices of the Prince of Orange. Sarotti, the Venetian ambassador, wrote to the signory that when Oates stood on the pillory the people would not permit any to inflict the least hurt upon him. Soon after the landing of William of Orange he emerged from prison, and was received by the new king early in 1689. On 31 March he petitioned the House of Lords for redress and a reversal of his sentence, and, after some deliberation, the judges pronounced his sentence to have been erroneous, cruel, and illegal (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vi. 75-84). But while this decision was pending Oates had unadvisedly sent in a petition for a reversal of sentence to the commons, an act which provoked the upper house into committing him to the Marshalsea for breach of privilege. The commons regarded this in the light of an outrage, and the two houses were on the verge of a serious quarrel when the prorogation of 20 Aug. 1689 set Oates at liberty. Shortly afterwards the king, at the request of the lower house, granted the perjurer a pension of 5*l.* a week.

His testimony remaining invalid in a court of law, Oates had to reconcile himself henceforth to a private career; but from the eager patronage that he extended in 1691 to William Fuller [q. v.] the impostor, who boarded for a time with Oates and his friend, John Tutchin, in Axe Yard, Westminster, it is evident that he was still interested in the fabrication of plots. Oates lent Fuller money

on the security of a Jacobite plot, which the latter was prepared to divulge; but this fair prospect was ruined, in Oates's estimation, by Fuller's cowardly scruples (*The whole Life of William Fuller*, 1703, p. 623). An advantageous marriage became his next object, and on 18 Aug. 1693 Oates was married to a widow named Margaret Wells, a Muggletonian, with a jointure of 2,000*l.* (Luttrell, *Brief Historical Relation*, iii. 165). The event provoked some lively pasquinades, one by Thomas Brown being the cause of the satirist's commitment to prison by order of the council (*ib.* iii. 173; Brown, *The Salamanca Wedding*). His wife's money proved inadequate to the needs of Oates, who had contracted extravagant tastes and habitually lived beyond his income. In 1693, moreover, his annuity had been suspended at the instance of Queen Mary, who was greatly incensed at the atrocious libels upon the character of her father to which Oates had given currency. Upon Mary's death, however, Oates's powers of coarse invective were fully displayed in his elaborate 'Εικὼν Βασιλική; or the Picture of the late King James drawn to the Life. In which it is made manifest that the whole Course of his Life hath to this day been a continued Conspiracy against the Protestant Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Three Kingdoms. In a Letter to Himself. And humbly dedicated to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, William the Third, our Deliverer and Restorer;' part i. (three editions), 1696, 4to; part ii., 1697; part iii., 1697; part iv., 1697. The pecuniary reward for his labour was probably small. Early in 1697 he wrote a piteous appeal to the king for the payment of his debts and the restitution of his pension, mentioning that he had no clothes worthy to appear before his majesty in person. 'The doctor,' as he was still styled by advanced whigs, retained a certain influence, and on 15 July 1698 the treasury granted him 500*l.* to pay his debts, and 300*l.* per annum, to date from Lady day 1698, during his own and his wife's lifetime, out of the post-office revenues (*Cal. of Treasury Papers*, 1697–1702, p. 116). Deliverance from pecuniary embarrassments enabled Oates to obtain, what he had long coveted, admission into the sect of baptists; his craving for publicity doubtless obtained satisfaction in the pulpit of the Wapping chapel, where he frequently officiated. He was, however, foiled in a discreditable intrigue for wringing a legacy from a wealthy devotee, and in 1701 he was expelled from the sect as 'a disorderly person and a hypocrite' (Crosby, *Hist. of the Baptists*, 1738, iii. 166, 182). He returned to his old lodging in Axe Yard, and resumed his favourite occupation of attending the sittings of the courts in Westminster Hall. In July 1702 he involuntarily attended the quarter sessions, and narrowly escaped imprisonment for assaulting the eccentric Eleanor James [q. v.], who had questioned his right to appear, as was his practice, in canonical garb (*An Account of the Proceedings against Dr. Titus Oates at the Quarter Sessions held in Westminster Hall on 2 July* 1702). He died in Axe Yard on 12 July 1705 (Luttrell, v. 572). Roger North says of Oates, with substantial justice: 'He was a man of an ill cut, very short neck, and his visage and features were most particular. His mouth was the centre of his face, and a compass there would sweep his nose, forehead, and chin within the perimeter. . . . In a word, he was a most consummate cheat, blasphemer, vicious, perjured, impudent, and saucy, foul-mouth'd wretch, and, were it not for the Truth of History and the great Emotions in the Public he was the cause of, not fit to be remembered.'

Oates's idiosyncrasies might be fairly deduced from the character of his associates—men such as Aaron Smith (his legal adviser), Goodenough, Rumsey, Colledge, Rumbold, Nelthrop, West, Bedloe, Tutchin, and Fuller. These men he entertained in his chambers at Whitehall, and sought to eclipse in abuse of the royal family at their common headquarters, the Green Ribbon Club, which, from 1679 onwards, held its meetings at the King's Head in Chancery-lane End (Smith, *Intrigues of the Popish Plot*; cf. Sitwell, *The First Whig*, p. 49). Among all these scoundrels Oates was distinguished for the effrontery of his demeanour no less than by the superior villany of his private life. He was an adept in all the arts of arrogance and bluster, but though voluble of speech, he spoke with a strange, broad accent and a nasal drawl. His fondness for foul language was such that in the presence of superiors he is said to have missed no opportunity of narrating the blasphemies of others (North, *Examen*; Calamy, *Life*, i. 120).

Lord-keeper North once heard Oates preach at St. Dunstan's, and much admired his theatrical behaviour in the pulpit. A certain dramatic talent, combined with the unrivalled assurance of his manner, had probably more to do with the success of his fabrication than any real cleverness on his part. He certainly exhibited some astuteness in the early stages of the plot; but, as his inventions grew more complicated, his memory was not good enough to save him from self-contradiction. Such a career was only possible at a time when party feeling raged in politics and religion

with the virulence of a disease. The indiscretion of the Duke of York, the bigotry of the mob, the violence of Shaftesbury and his partisans, and the pusillanimity of Charles, all co-operated with the incautious display of activity made by the papists in England to sustain the imposture of which Oates was the mouthpiece.

Of the numerous portraits of Oates the best is that drawn and engraved *ad vivum* by R. White, with the inscription 'Titus Oates. Anagramma Testis ovat,' which was probably executed in 1679. (The fine example in the British Museum print-room is reproduced in 'Twelve Bad Men,' ed. Seccombe, p. 95.) A very similar portrait is that engraved by R. Tompson after Thomas Hawker. In 1685 portraits of him in the pillory, or as 'Oats well thresh't,' became the fashion, and there are several Dutch prints of him, in one of which he is represented in the pillory, surrounded by the heads of seven of his victims, while underneath is a representation of his flogging, with inscriptions in Dutch and in French. In the 'Archivist' for June 1894 is a facsimile of a typical letter written by Oates.

[For the early period of Oates's life, Isaac Milles's Life, Mayor's St. John's Coll. Register, Wood's Life and Times, the Florus Anglo-Bavaricus (a Roman catholic account of the plot in Latin published at Liège), the House of Lords MSS., now being published by the Historical MSS. Commission, and certain collectanea in the sixth series of Notes and Queries, and in the Gent. Mag. for 1849 have proved of special value. For the central portion of his life the State Trials are supplemented by Roger North's Examen and Lives of the Norths, and by the histories of Burnet, Eachard, Rapin, Ralph, Hallam, Lingard, and Macaulay, and the same period is illustrated by the Narratives of the Plot by Oates and others; by the numerous pamphlets catalogued under Oates, Popish Plot, and L'Estrange, Roger, in the British Museum (especially L'Estrange's Brief History of the Times, 1687, and William Smith's Intrigues of the Popish Plot laid Open, 1685); by the Roxburghe and Bagford Ballads, ed. Ebsworth; and by Stephens's valuable Cat. of Prints and Drawings (satirical) in the British Museum. Mr. Willis Bund's Selection from the State Trials recently published contains a number of excellent comments upon the character of Oates's evidence. Oates's career also forms the subject of a short article in Blackwood's Mag. for February 1889, and of a longer essay by the present writer in Lives of Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, 1894, with bibliography. The writer is indebted to Sir George Sitwell, bart, M.P., for some valuable notes on Oates's career, forming part of the materials for his 'The First Whig' (Scarborough, 1894). See also Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, freq.; Western Martyrology, 1705; Tuke's Memoires of Godfrey, 1682; H. Care's Hist. of the Plot; Hist. of King Killers, 1719; Evelyn's Diary; Reresby's Memoirs, ed. Cartwright; Rochester, Familiar Letters, 1714, 150; Aubrey's Lives; Hatton Correspondence, Camden Soc.; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe, 1843; Thomas Brown's Collected Works, 1720; Crowne's Works, 1873, vol. ii.; Calamy's Account, 1829; Dryden's Works; Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists; Hearne's Collectanea, ed. Doble; Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests; Foley's Records of Soc. of Jesus; Lemon's Cat. of Broadsides; Pinkerton and Grüber's Medallic Hist. of England; Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Stoughton's Hist. of Religion in England; Pike's Hist. of Crime; Campbell's Lord Chancellors; Thornbury and Walford's Old and New London; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; and the following articles: Bedloe, William; Coleman, Edward; Dangerfield, Thomas; Godfrey, Sir Edmund Berry; Ireland, William; L'Estrange, Sir Roger; Prance, Miles; Tonge, Israel.] T. S.

OATLANDS, HENRY OF. [See Henry, Duke of Gloucester, 1639–1660.]

O'BEIRNE, THOMAS LEWIS (1748?–1823), divine and pamphleteer, born at Farnagh, co. Longford, about 1748, received his first education at the diocesan school of Ardagh. His father, a Roman catholic farmer, then sent him with his brother John to St. Omer to complete his training for the priesthood. John remained in the paternal creed, but Thomas adopted protestant views; and it is said that the two brothers, with their opposite forms of belief, afterwards ministered in the same Irish parish. In 1776 O'Beirne was appointed chaplain in the fleet under Lord Howe. While with the fleet in America he preached a striking discourse at St. Paul's, New York, the only church which was preserved from the flames during the calamitous fire of September 1776. On his return to England, when the conduct of the brothers Howe was condemned, O'Beirne vindicated their proceedings in 'A Candid and Impartial Narrative of the Transactions of the Fleet under Lord Howe. By an Officer then serving in the Fleet, 1779.' About this time he became acquainted with some of the whig leaders, and wrote in their interest in the journals of the day. George Croly, in the 'Personal History of George IV,' i. 156, &c., attributes the connection to a chance meeting of O'Beirne with the Duke of Portland and Fox in a country inn. In the early months of 1780 he contributed to a daily newspaper a series of articles as 'a country gentleman' against Lord North. The first six were reprinted in a pamphlet,

and an abstract of the others was inserted in Almon's 'Anecdotes,' iii. 53–107, 116–22 (cf. ALMON, iii. 108–16).

At this time the pen of O'Beirne was never idle. He supported the cause of the whigs in three anonymous pamphlets: (1) 'A Short History of the Last Session of Parliament,' 1780; (2) 'Considerations on the Late Disturbances, by a Consistent Whig,' 1780; (3) 'Considerations on the Principles of Naval Discipline and Courts-martial, in which the Doctrines of the House of Commons and the Conduct of the Courts-martial on Admiral Keppel and Sir Hugh Palliser are compared,' 1781. For the theatre of Drury Lane he adapted from the French play of the 'Dissipateur,' by Destouches, a comedy entitled 'The Generous Impostor,' which was acted at Drury Lane for seven nights from 22 Nov. 1780, and printed in 1781 with a dedication to the whig beauties, Mrs. Greville and Mrs. Crewe (GENEST, *English Stage*, vi. 177–8). He assisted the beautiful Duchess of Devonshire in translating and adapting for the English stage two dramas from the French; but they met with no success. He was also the author of an 'Ode' to Lord Northampton, and of some of the minor contributions to the 'Rolliad,' the chief of which was the fourteenth 'Probationary Ode.'

In 1782 O'Beirne attended the Duke of Portland, the viceroy of Ireland, as chaplain and private secretary, and he held the post of private secretary to the duke in 1783, when that statesman became the first lord of the treasury. On his last day of office the duke gave him two valuable livings, one in Northumberland and the other in Cumberland, both of which he resigned in 1791, on obtaining from the Archbishop of Tuam, through the ducal interest, the rich benefices of Temple-Michael and Mohill. The degree of B.D. was conferred upon him from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1783; but there is no information about him in the college books, although, according to Rose's 'Biographical Dictionary,' he dwelt there for some time under the tutorship of Watson, afterwards bishop of Llandaff. He is said to have held the college living of Grendon, and to have received from the lord chancellor the rectory of West Deeping in Lincolnshire.

On the defeat of the Portland ministry O'Beirne withdrew to France, and dwelt for a time at Aubigny, the Duke of Richmond's seat. But in 1785 he again rushed into English politics, with an anonymous pamphlet called 'A Gleam of Comfort to this Distracted Empire, in despite of Faction, Violence, and Cunning.' When Pitt attempted to establish a commercial system with Ireland, a pamphlet on 'The Proposed System of Trade with Ireland Explained,' which was attributed to George Rose, was answered by O'Beirne in 'A Reply to the Treasury Pamphlet,' 1785. His whig friends did not forget his services, and in December 1794 he accompanied Lord Fitzwilliam to Ireland as his first chaplain and private secretary, being rewarded by the bishopric of Ossory, to which he was consecrated at Christ Church, Dublin, on 1 Feb. 1795. When Fitzwilliam ceased to be the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, his conduct was defended by O'Beirne in the Irish House of Peers in a speech which was highly applauded. By patent dated 18 Dec. 1798 he was translated to the see of Meath, and remained there until his death. He made an admirable prelate, appointing to vacant benefices on the ground of merit, enforcing personal residence, aiding in the revival of the office of rural deans, and insisting upon the stricter examination of candidates for ordination (MANT, *History of Church of Ireland*, ii. 736–41). Numerous letters to and from him in the earlier volumes of the 'Castlereagh Correspondence' mainly relate to projects for more closely uniting the churches of England and Ireland, or for controlling the education of the Roman catholic clergy.

The bishop died at Lee House, Ardbraccan, Navan, on 17 Feb. 1823, aged 75, and was buried in Ardbraccan churchyard, in the same vault with Bishop Pococke (COGAN, *Meath Diocese*, ii. 259). During his episcopacy of Meath fifty-seven churches and seventy-two glebe-houses were built. He married, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 1 Nov. 1783, Jane, only surviving child of the Hon. Francis Stuart, third son of the seventh Earl of Moray, and had issue one son and two daughters.

Very high praise is given by Edward Mangin [q. v.] in 'Piozziana,' pp. 137–9, to the bishop's style of preaching, both for matter and manner. His voice was of exquisite modulation, and the effect was heightened by a 'pale and penetrating face, with long flowing snow-white locks. O'Beirne's poem on 'The Crucifixion,' 1776, did not augment his reputation. He also issued many single sermons, addresses, and episcopal charges. Three volumes of his collected sermons were published—the first in 1799, the second in 1813, and the last in 1821. So long as his vigour lasted the bishop continued the issue of controversial tracts. Among them were: 1. 'A Letter to Dr. Troy, titular Archbishop of Dublin, on the Coronation of Bonaparte by Pope Pius the Seventh,' 1805, which was

signed Melanchthon. 2. 'A Letter from an Irish Dignitary to an English Clergyman on the subject of Tithes in Ireland' (anon.), 1807; reprinted 1822. 3. A letter to Canning on his proposed motion for catholic emancipation (anon.), 1812. 4. 'A Letter to the Earl of Fingal, by the Author of the Letter to Mr. Canning' (anon.), 1813.

[Gent. Mag. 1783 pt. ii. p. 978, 1822 pt. i. p. 471, 1823 pt. i. p. 276; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. ii. 288–9, iii. 123–4, v. 159; Cornwallis Correspondence, ii. 417–18; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vii. 55; Cogan's Meath Diocese, iii. 355–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 129–30; Webb's Irish Biography; Beloe's Sexagenarian, ii. 170–4; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 242, iii. 130–1; Almon's Anecdotes, i. 95–100; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, i. 484, 487, 1004, 1016, 1355, 1394, 2369; Georgian Era, i. 516–518.] W. P. C.

O'BRAEIN, TIGHEARNACH (*d.*1088), Irish annalist, belonged to a Connaught family which produced before him an abbot of Clonmacnoise, Donnchadh, who died in 987, and after him Dermot, coarb of St. Comman (*d.* 1170); Gilla Isa, prior of Ui Maine (*d.* 1187); Stephen, erenach of Mayo (*d.* 1231); Tipraide, coarb of St. Comman (*d.* 1232); and Gillananaemh, erenach of Roscommon (*d.* 1234); but which does not seem to have been a literary clan. He became abbot of Clonmacnoise, and is therefore called comharba Chiarain, coarb or successor of St. Ciaran (516–549) [q. v.], and was also abbot of Roscommon or coarb of St. Comman. Clonmacnoise, of which considerable ruins remain, stands on flat ground close to the left bank of the Shannon, and had produced several learned men before his time. He there wrote annals in which Irish events are synchronised with those of Europe from the earliest times to his own day. These were afterwards continued by Augustin MacGradoigh [q. v.] There is a copy of these annals, written in the time of the contemporaries of the original author, in the Bodleian Library, which also contains an ancient fragment. Three copies exist in the Royal Irish Academy, and one in Trinity College, Dublin. The British Museum has two inferior copies. The annals are in Latin, and the critical discernment of the author has often been praised, because he dates accurate history in Ireland from the founding of Emhain Macha, co. Armagh, in B.C. 289. He quotes Bæda, as well as Josephus, Eusebius, and Orosius, and gives in Irish part of a poem by Maelmura [q. v.] He died in 1088, and was buried at Clonmacnoise. Dr. O'Conor printed a text of Tighearnach in his 'Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores,' but the inaccuracies are so numerous that in quoting Tighearnach a reference to one of the manuscripts is necessary.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii. Dublin, 1851; O'Conor's Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores; Manuscripts in Bodleian Library, Rawlinson, Nos. 488, 502; O'Curry's Lectures on Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, Dublin, 1873; Facsimiles of National MS. of Ireland, vol. i.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, BARNABAS, sixth EARL OF THOMOND (*d.* 1657), was the second son of Donough O'Brien, fourth earl of Thomond [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, eleventh earl of Kildare [q. v.] His elder brother, Henry, fifth earl of Thomond, who succeeded to the earldom on his father's death in 1624, was a strenuous adherent of the government in Ireland, was warmly commended by Strafford for his loyalty, and died without male issue in 1639. Barnabas entered the Irish parliament in 1613 as member for Coleraine. In 1634 he was returned for Clare as colleague of his uncle, Daniel O'Brien, afterwards first Viscount Clare [q. v.]; but, being compelled to go to England for a time, a writ was issued for a fresh election. In 1639 he succeeded his brother as sixth earl, and applied for the governorship of Clare, which Strafford refused him on the ground that his conduct differed entirely from that of his brother, and that he deserved nothing. Nevertheless he was lord-lieutenant of Clare in 1640–1. When the Irish rebellion broke out he attempted to maintain neutrality, in spite of the support given by his kinsmen to the confederation (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ii. 146), and did not sign the oath of association in 1641. He lived quietly on his lands in Clare, and was in frequent communication with Ormonde. In 1644 the council of the confederation forbade Thomond's agents to collect his rents, and even formed a scheme for seizing his chief stronghold at Bunratty, which his uncle, Sir Daniel O'Brien, was appointed to carry out. Thereupon Thomond, finding that no troops were forthcoming wherewith to defend Bunratty Castle, entered into negotiations with the parliamentarians, in spite of Glamorgan's remonstrances. At the instigation of his kinsman, Morough O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.], he admitted a parliamentary garrison to the castle, and went to live in England (*Bloody Newes from Ireland*, 1646, pp. 4–5; LODGE, *Desid. Cur. Hib.* ii. 193–1, 322).

Thomond soon joined the king at Oxford, and received, on 3 May 1645, a patent creating him Marquis of Billing in Northamptonshire (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, i. 20–1). But the patent never passed under the great seal.

A few years later he petitioned parliament for the recovery of 2,000*l.* which had been seized in Bunratty, pleading that his real estate was in the hands of the Irish rebels, and that he had spent 16,000*l.* on the parliamentary cause. His petition was granted, and he apparently gave no cause for suspicion to the Commonwealth or protectorate, for his son's request, on 15 Dec. 1657, for the governorship of Thomond was favourably received by Henry Cromwell (THURLOE, vi. 681). He died in November 1657, and his will, dated 1 July 1657, in which he left some bequests to Great Billing, was proved in England on 6 Feb., and in Ireland on 28 April in the same year. Lodge (ed. Archdall, ii. 37) maintains that Thomond was of strict loyalty, religion, and honour, and that his lands were taken from him during the rebellion through the unnatural conduct of his nearest relations; it was also believed that he gave up Bunratty at Ormonde's instigation (GILBERT, *Contemp. Hist. of Affairs in Ireland*, i. 105–6).

Thomond married Mary, youngest daughter of Sir George Fermor and widow of James, lord Sanquhar, by whom he had one son, Henry, his successor (1621–1691), who matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 19 Aug. 1636, aged 15, became governor of Clare, and died at Billing on 2 May 1691; and one daughter, Penelope, married to Henry Mordaunt, second earl of Peterborough [q. v.]

[Authorities quoted; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 37, &c.; Collins's Peerage of England, passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1645–7, pp. 243, 429; Cal. Proc. of Committee for Advance of Money, pp. 634, 947; Morrin's Close and Patent Rolls, Ireland, iii. 41; Clarendon State Papers, ed. Macray, iii. 381; Gilbert's Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland and Hist. of the Confederation, passim (in the index to the latter he is confused with his brother Henry, fifth earl); Carte's Ormonde, passim; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, i. 18; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, passim; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 201, 420; Commons' Journals, vi. 279, 445; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Dwyer's Diocese of Killaloe, pp. 196, 206, 220, 267; O'Donoghue's Hist. Memoirs of the O'Briens, passim; Carlyle's Oliver Cromwell, ii. 147; Meehan's Confederation of Kilkenny; Strafford Papers, ii. 98, 113, &c.; Narratives illustrative of the Contests in Ireland (Camd. Soc.), passim; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, transl. Hughes, pp. 150, 155, 159; C. G. Walpole's Kingdom of Ireland, p. 241; Castlehaven's Memoirs, ed. 1753, p. 74.] A. F. P.

O'BRIEN, BRIAN RUADH (*d.* 1276), king of Thomond, was second son of Conchobhar O'Brien [q. v.] On his father's death in 1267 he was inaugurated chief of the Dal Cais, or king of Thomond, on Magh Adhair; and when Sioda MacNeill MacConmara proclaimed his title, not one of the assembled chiefs of the septs spoke in opposition. He demolished Castle Connell on the Shannon in 1261. He went to war with the English in 1270, and captured the castle of Clare, co. Clare, and in 1272 slew one of the lords justices. In 1275 Sioda MacConmara, who had proclaimed him king, rose against him in the interest of Turlough O'Brien, son of Tadhg of Caoluisce O'Brien, and in alliance with the O'Deas, by whom Turlough had been fostered. They marched to Clonroad in such force that Brian Ruadh, with his sons and household, fled across the Shannon to the cantred of Omullod. There he raised his subordinate chiefs, and, with his son Donogh, entered into alliance with the English of Munster under De Clare. He agreed to give De Clare all the lands between Athsollus and Limerick in return for his alliance. The trysting-place was Limerick, and thence Brian Ruadh, with the men of Cuanach and of Omullod and De Clare, with the Geraldines and the Butlers, marched by night, reaching Clonroad before sunrise, but failed to capture Turlough, as he was absent on a visit to Tadhg Buidh and Ruaidhri MacMathghamhna in Corcovaskin. Brian Ruadh occupied Clonroad, which his father had fortified, and thither came to support him Mathghamhain MacDomhnaill Connachtach O'Brien, with his sons and fighting men, and the O'Gradys and O'Heichirs. Brian attacked the O'Deas and O'Griobhthas, and then marched to Quin, co. Clare, to attack Clancullen and MacConmara, who retired into the woods of Echtghe. De Clare had meantime built the castle, of which the ruins remain, at Bunratty, co. Clare, while Turlough O'Brien collected an army. Brian Ruadh O'Brien and De Clare marched to meet him at Moygressan, but were defeated by Turlough after a long and obstinate battle, and retreated in disorder to Bunratty. Patrick Fitzmaurice, De Clare's brother-in-law, was slain, and De Clare's wife incited her husband against Brian as the cause of this loss. Her father, Fitzmaurice of Kerry, was in the castle, and, by way of satisfaction to them, De Clare, mortified and enraged by his defeat, hanged Brian Ruadh O'Brien there and then (*Caithreim*). He was succeeded as chief of the Dal Cais and king of Thomond by his nephew, Turlough O'Brien (*d.* 1306), son of Tadhg of Caoluisce, grandson of Conchobhar O'Brien; the history of Turlogh's wars with De Clare is related in the 'Caithreim Thoirdhealbhaigh' of Magrath. That work was doubtless composed contempora-

neously with the war, as has been shown for the first time by S. H. O'Grady in the edition of the 'Caithreim' which has been published by the Cambridge University press.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii.; Caithreim Thoirdhealbhaigh of Magrath, ed. S. H. O'Grady, kindly lent by the editor.]

N. M.

O'BRIEN, CHARLES, fifth VISCOUNT CLARE (*d.* 1706), was the son of Daniel, third viscount [see under O'BRIEN, DANIEL, first VISCOUNT CLARE], by Philadelphia, daughter of Francis Leonard, lord Dacre. As the Honourable Charles O'Brien he commanded a regiment of foot in James II's army in Ireland during 1689 and 1690, and in 1691 took over a cavalry regiment and served at the second siege of Limerick. On leaving Ireland for France in 1692 he was promoted captain of the gardes du corps, and was subsequently attached to the Queen of England's dragons-à-pied, of which he became colonel on the death of Francis O'Carrol at the battle of Marsaglia on 4 Oct. 1693. His brother Daniel, the fourth viscount, was mortally wounded on the same occasion, and he succeeded to the title. On 8 April 1696 he became colonel of the Clare regiment, so named in honour of his family, and served at Valenza and on the Meuse during the campaigns of 1696 and 1697. On the outbreak of the war of the Spanish succession he joined the army of Germany, was promoted brigadier-general on 2 April 1703, and took a distinguished part in the rout of the imperialists at Hochstädt on 20 Sept. 1703. Promoted major-general early in 1704, he commanded the three Irish regiments of Clare, Lee, and Dorrington at Blenheim, cut his way out of the village of Oberklau, and escaped with his three regiments, in admirable order, to the Rhine (SEVIN DE QUINCY, *Hist. Militaire*, iv. 280). He was created maréchal-de-camp on 2 Oct. 1704, joined the army of Flanders, and was, eighteen months later, mortally wounded at Ramillies on 23 May 1706. A monument to his memory was erected by his widow in the church of the Holy Cross at Louvain.

O'Brien married Charlotte, eldest daughter of the Hon. Henry Bulkeley; Lady Clare remarried Colonel Daniel O'Mahony [q. v.] at St. Germains in 1712. O'Brien left a daughter, Laura, who married the Comte de Breteuil; and a son, CHARLES O'BRIEN, sixth viscount Clare (1699–1761), born on 27 March 1699. The command of the Clare regiment devolved upon its lieutenant-colonel, a kinsman of the Clare family, the gallant Murrough O'Brien, but six thousand livres per annum were set apart by order of Louis XIV, out of the emoluments of the position, for the maintenance of the young viscount. The latter had been enrolled a captain in the French service during his father's lifetime, but did not commence his active military career until 1719, when he joined the French army in Spain. In 1715 he paid a visit to England, and was presented to George I, who offered to procure him the reversion of the title and estates of his relative, the Earl of Thomond, provided that he would enter the English service and would change his religion; but with these conditions O'Brien refused to comply. He returned to France, excited the admiration of George II by his conduct at Dettingen, and bore a distinguished part in the French victories at Fontenoy, where the behaviour of the Irish brigade turned the fortune of the day, and at Roucoux and Laffeldt. He was created a marshal of France on 24 Feb. 1757, and was known as Maréchal Thomond, having assumed the title of Comte de Thomond upon the death of Henry, eighth earl of Thomond, in 1741. He died at Montpellier, during his tenure of the command-in-chief of the province of Languedoc, on 9 Sept. 1761. By his wife, Marie Geneviève Louise Gauthier de Chiffreville, he left a son Charles, colonel of the Clare regiment, who died at Paris, without issue, on 29 Dec. 1774.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage, p. 407; G. E. C.'s Peerage, s. v. Clare; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, 1887, i. 167–8; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr. p. 366; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France, pp. 38–44; O'Conor's Military History of the Irish Nation, pp. 290, 316; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List, p. 315; O'Donoghue's Historical Memoirs of the O'Briens, pp. 348–74.]

T. S.

O'BRIEN, CONCHOBHAR (*d.* 1267), king of Thomond, called 'na siudaine,' from the name of the wood near Belaclugga, co. Clare, where he was slain (MAGRATH, *Caithreim*), was son of Donogh Cairbrech O'Brien [q. v.], and succeeded his father in 1242. In 1257 he had some successes against the English, and in 1258 sent his son Tadhg to Caoluisce on Lough Erne to treat with Brian O'Neill. In the 'Annals of Clonmacnoise' and in the 'Annals of Ulster' it is stated that the result was that it was agreed that Brian O'Neill should be king of Ireland, and that the O'Briens, O'Connors, and O'Kellys gave him hostages. In the 'Caithreim Thoirdhealbhaigh,' however, a better account is given of this meeting, and the date is fixed six years earlier. Tadhg O'Brien, says the author of the 'Caithreim,' sent a hundred horses to O'Neill as a present and sign of his father Conchobhar's supremacy. O'Neill

sent them back, with two hundred others, with grand trappings, in token of his own supremacy, and so the meeting broke up. After the death of his son Tadhg in 1248 O'Brien seldom appeared in public, and attended no feasts. His subjects refused to pay his royal rents and dues. He then made a muster of Clancullen under Sioda MacNeill MacConmara, and of Cinel Domhnaill under Aneslis O'Grady, and they, with his son Brian Ruadh, marched into the cantred of O'Blood and carried off captives and spoil from Birr, King's County, to Knockany, co. Limerick, and from the Eoghanacht of Cashel, co. Tipperary, to Killaloe, co. Clare. These they brought to Conchobhar at Clonroad, where he had made a permanent camp with earthworks. Conchobhar himself, with the O'Deas and O'Cuinns, under Donnchadh O'Dea, and O'Haichir with his force, marched to O'Lochlainn's country, co. Clare. Conchobhar Carrach O'Lochlainn met this army at Belaclugga, and defeated and slew Conchobhar O'Brien. This was in 1267. He was buried in the monastery of East Burren, now the abbey of Corcomroe (O'Grady's translation of *Caithreim*). His tomb and full-length effigy wearing a crown are still to be seen in the abbey. O'Brien married Mór, daughter of MacConmara, and had three sons: Tadhg, who died in 1248; Brian Ruadh [q. v.], king of Thomond; and Seoinin. His son Seoinin and his daughter, who was married to Ruaidhri O'Grady, were killed by Murtough O'Brien; but Murtough was soon after killed, and Brian Ruadh became lord of Thomond and chief of the Dal Cais.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii.; Annals of Ulster, ed. MacCarthy (Rolls Ser.); Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy; manuscript text of Caithreim Thoirdhealbhaigh, with translation and notes, and extract from Historical Book of the O'Mulconry's MS. kept to 1608, kindly lent by S. H. O'Grady, esq.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, CONOR (*d.* 1539), prince of Thomond, was eldest son of Turlough O'Brien (*d.* 1528) by his wife Raghnailt, daughter of John Macnamara, chief of Clancullen. The 'Four Masters' say of Turlough that 'he, of all the Irish in Leath Mogha, had spent the longest time in [acts of] nobility and hospitality, the worthy heir of Brian Boroimhe in maintaining war against the English' (*Annals*, v. 1393). Conor succeeded to the throne in 1528, when his brother Donogh was nominated tanist. Donogh, 'a man of hospitality and nobleness,' died, however, in 1531, and gave place to a third brother, Murrough O'Brien, first earl of Thomond [q. v.] A fourth brother, Teige, was killed in 1523, when fighting against the Earl of Ormonde at the ford of Camus on the river Suir.

Conor O'Brien became prince of Thomond at a very critical period. To check the preponderance of the Earl of Kildare, the Butlers had been supported by the English court. In the intrigues which ensued Kildare got the better of his enemies, and became deputy instead of Butler in 1524. O'Brien's family was divided within itself in the long-continued struggles between the two great rival houses. Conor had married, for his first wife, Anabella de Burgh, daughter of the MacWilliam, and by her had a son Donogh. On the death of his first wife he married Ellen, daughter of James FitzJohn Fitzgerald [q. v.], fourteenth earl of Desmond, by whom he had five sons. The Geraldines, who were akin to O'Brien's second wife, formed an alliance with Conor O'Brien and the sons of his second marriage. The Butlers, on the other hand, gained the adherence of Donogh, O'Brien's eldest son by his first wife, and this connection was strengthened by a marriage between Donogh and Helen Butler, daughter of the Earl of Ossory. When the Geraldines were ravaging the lands of the Butlers in 1534, Conor, who was allied with the attacking party, wrote a letter to the Emperor Charles V, dated 21 July 1534, in which he asked help, and offered to submit to his authority (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vii. 999). A battle took place at Jerpoint, in which Donogh O'Brien, on the side of the Butlers, was wounded; but the arrival of Skeffington with reinforcements, and the capture of Maynooth in 1535, caused the Geraldines to lose ground. Thomas Fitzgerald, tenth earl of Kildare [q. v.], surrendered the same year. But the O'Briens, with the exception of Donogh, still continued rebellious, though Conor made promises of good behaviour (cf. *State Papers*, ii. 287). In 1536 Lord Leonard Grey, the new lord-deputy, advanced, under Donogh's guidance, against Conor, and captured O'Brien's Bridge over the Shannon. For six months early in 1537 Conor kept safely in Thomond Gerald FitzGerald, eleventh earl of Kildare [q. v.], whom the English government were anxious to capture. The earl afterwards escaped, by aid of the O'Donnells, into France. An expedition of 1537 resulted in O'Brien's making peace for a year, by a solemn agreement entered into at Limerick. He died in 1539, and was succeeded by his brother Murrough (*d.* 1551) [q. v.]

Conor O'Brien was the last independent prince in Thomond. His son Donogh by his first wife, by virtue of the limitation of the peerage granted to his uncle Murrough,

became in 1551 second Earl of Thomond. From 1543 to 1551 he was Baron Ibrickan, this title having been given him at the pacification of 1543. He was father of Conor O'Brien, third earl of Thomond [q. v.]

By his second wife Conor had Donald, Torlogh, Teige, Murrough [q. v.], and Mortogh.

[O'Donoghue's Hist. Mem. of the O'Briens, chaps. xi. xii.; The Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. i.; State Papers, i. 601, ii. and iii. passim; Cal. State Papers, Irish Ser. 1507–73; Carew MSS. 1509–74.] W. A. J. A.

O'BRIEN, CONOR, third EARL OF THOMOND (1534?–1581), called Groibleach, or the 'long-nailed,' eldest son of Donogh O'Brien, second earl of Thomond [see under O'BRIEN, MURROUGH, first EARL OF THOMOND], and Helen Butler, youngest daughter of Piers, eighth earl of Ormonde, succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in April 1553. His right was challenged by his uncle Donnell, who was formally inaugurated O'Brien and chief of the Dal Cais. Obliged to surrender Clonroad, the usual residence of the O'Briens, Conor retired to the castle of Doonmulvihill, on the borders of Galway, where he was besieged by Donnell, but relieved by his kinsman Thomas, tenth earl of Ormonde. Subsequently Donnell petitioned for official recognition as chief of Thomond, and St. Leger, though unable to grant his request, promised to write to the queen in his favour. Matters continued in this uncertain state till the summer of 1558, when the Earl of Sussex, having marched to Limerick with a large army, caused Donnell and Teige and Donough, sons of Murrough, first earl of Thomond [q. v.], to be proclaimed traitors, and Conor to be reinstated in his possessions (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 276). Donnell took refuge with Maguire in Fermanagh, and Teige and Donough found a powerful protector in the Earl of Desmond. Peace prevailed for a brief season, and Conor won Sussex's approbation for his good execution of justice. But in 1559 Teige and Donough returned to Inchiquin, and not merely defied Conor's efforts to oust them, but, with the assistance of the Earl of Desmond, actually inflicted a sharp defeat on him and his ally, the Earl of Clanricarde, at Spancel Hill. Teige was shortly afterwards arrested by Lord-justice Fitzwilliam, and confined in Dublin Castle; but early in 1562 he managed to escape, and, being joined by Donnell, they opposed a formidable army to the Earl of Thomond. With the help of some ordnance lent him by Sussex, Thomond succeeded in wresting Ballyally and Ballycarhy from them; and eventually, in April 1565, after reducing the country to a wilderness, Donnell consented to surrender his claim to the lordship of Thomond on condition of receiving Corcomroe. War broke out again in the following year; but the resources of the combatants were exhausted, and Sidney, when he visited Limerick in April 1567, described it as utterly impoverished owing to the Earl of Thomond's 'insufficiency to govern.'

The suspicion with which he was regarded made him discontented, and on 8 July 1569 he entered into league with the 'arch-rebel' James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1579) [q. v.] In February 1570 he attacked the president of Connaught, Sir Edward Fitton [q. v.], at Ennis, and compelled him to seek refuge in Galway. A strong force under the Earl of Ormonde was immediately despatched against him, and a few weeks later he submitted unconditionally. But being 'seized with sorrow and regret for having surrendered his towns and prisoners,' and determined never to 'submit himself to the law, or to the mercy of the council of Ireland,' he fled in the beginning of June to France. There he introduced himself on 18 July to Sir Henry Norris, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.], the English ambassador, and, after protesting his loyalty, begged him to intercede with the queen for his pardon. Norris, who thought him a 'barbarous man,' wanting 'neither vainglory or deceitfulness, and yet in his talk very simple,' soon became aware that he was intriguing with the French court, and urged Elizabeth to coax him home at any price. Elizabeth, though she spoke of him as a 'person of small value' and declined to pardon him beforehand, was sufficiently alive to his power to do mischief, and promised if he returned to give his grievances a favourable hearing. But Thomond showed no disposition to leave Paris, and Norris was forced to lend him a hundred crowns and make endless promises before he would consent to take his departure.

He returned to Ireland in December, and, having made public confession of his treason to Sir Henry Sidney, he was pardoned. Subsequently, in April 1571, he made surrender of all his lands to the queen. He obtained permission to go to England to solicit their restoration, but, owing to the rebellion of the Earl of Clanricarde's sons, his presence was required in Ireland. He won the approval of the lord-deputy and council, and warrant was apparently given in June 1573 for the restoration of his lands. In December 1575 he went to Cork in order to show his respect to the lord-deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, whom he attended to Limerick and Galway, whither the principal men of Thomond repaired to

him. 'And finding that the mutuall Hurtes and Revenges donne betwixt the Earle and Teige MacMurrough was one great Cawse of the Ruyne of the Country,' Sidney 'bounde theim by Bondes, in great sommes,' to surrender their lands, and to submit to the appointment of Donnell, created Sir Donnell O'Brien, as sheriff of the newly constituted county of Clare. This arrangement, though acquiesced in, was naturally displeasing to Thomond, and he was reputed to have said that he repented ever 'condescending to the queen's mercy.' The arrangement did not put an end to the disputes between him and Teige, and in 1577 Sir William Drury was compelled to place the county under martial government. Thomond thereupon repaired to England, and on 7 Oct. warrant was issued for a new patent containing the full effect of his former patent, with remainder to his son Donough, baron of Ibrickan. He returned to Ireland about Christmas; but before his arrival, according to the 'Four Masters,' 'the marshal had imposed a severe burden on his people, so that they were obliged to become tributary to the sovereign, and pay a sum of ten pounds for every barony, and this was the first tribute ever paid by the Dal Cais.' Thomond, however, seems to have lived on good terms with the new president of Connaught, Sir Nicholas Malby. He died, apparently, in January 1581, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Donough, baron of Ibrickan and fourth earl of Thomond [q. v.]

Conor O'Brien, married, first, Ellen or Eveleen, daughter of Donald MacCormac MacCarthy Mór and widow of James Fitzjohn Fitzgerald, fourteenth earl of Desmond [q. v.]; she died in 1560, and was buried in Muckross Abbey; secondly, Una, daughter of Turlough Mac-i-Brien-Ara, by whom he had issue three sons—viz.: Donough, his heir [q. v.]; Teige, and Daniel, created first Viscount Clare [q. v.]—and three daughters. Honora, first wife of Thomas Fitzmaurice, eighteenth lord Kerry [q. v.]; Margaret, second wife of James Butler, second lord Dunboyne; and Mary, wife of Turlough Roe MacMahon of Corcovaskin.

[O'Donoghue's Hist. Memoir of the O'Briens, Dublin, 1860; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, ed. Hamilton; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. State Papers, Foreign, 1570; Irish genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.]

R. D.

O'BRIEN, DANIEL, first Viscount Clare (1577?–1663), called of Moyarta and Carrigaholt, third son of Conor O'Brien, third earl of Thomond [q. v.], was probably born about 1577; his eldest brother, Donough, fourth earl of Thomond, and his nephew Barnabas, sixth earl of Thomond, are separately noticed. In 1598 Daniel was left to defend his brother's estates in Clare while Thomond was in England; Tyrone's victory at the Yellow Ford was followed by the spread of the rebellion into Clare, and Daniel's second brother, Teige O'Brien, entered into communication with the rebels. Daniel was attacked in the castle of Ibrickan, on which a treacherous assault was made on 1 Feb. 1599. The castle surrendered, and O'Brien was wounded and made prisoner; after a week's confinement at Dunbeg he was released, and, on the return of his eldest brother, Thomond, the rebels were defeated. O'Brien subsequently served under his brother during the remainder of the war; in 1600 Thomond took him to Elizabeth's court, where he was well received, and granted various lands in consideration of his wound and services. He was knighted, not, as O'Donoghue states, by Elizabeth, but on 1 July 1604 at Lexlipp.

O'Brien now took opposite sides to Thomond, becoming an ardent catholic, while his brother was a protestant; in 1613, being then member for co. Clare, he played a prominent part in the scenes attending the election of a speaker in the Irish House of Commons. He was summoned to England to answer for his conduct, and was charged with having forcibly held Everard in the chair; Thomond had gone to England as agent for the protestants, and O'Brien was dismissed with a reprimand. In November 1634 he was again elected member for co. Clare, not in conjunction with, but in place of, his nephew Barnabas, who after his election in June had gone to England (*Official Returns*, p. 608; cf. O'Donoghue, *Hist. Memoir of the O'Briens*); he is also said to have served on the committee of grievances. His conduct was evidently obnoxious to the lord-deputy, for an information was laid against him for his action in parliament; this subsequently afforded the House of Commons an opportunity of vindicating its right of free speech.

In 1641 O'Brien joined the confederation of Kilkenny, which he vigorously supported during the war; he was a member of the supreme council, and took an active share in its proceedings (cf. Gilbert, *History of the Confederation*; Carte, *Ormonde*, passim). In November 1641 he played a vigorous part in the siege of Ballyally Castle, co. Clare (*The Siege of Ballyaly Castle*, Camden Soc. pp. 14, 18). In 1645 he was appointed to seize his nephew's castle of Bunratty, a scheme which was frustrated by its surrender to the parliamentarians (Lodge, *Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica*, ii. 190–3). He was fighting in Clare

in 1649, but in 1651 the last of his castles surrendered, and O'Brien fled abroad to Charles II. He returned with Charles in 1660, and was mentioned in the king's declaration as one of the objects of his especial favour. In return for his own and his children's services, he was, by a patent dated 11 July 1663, created Viscount Clare. He died in 1663, when his age cannot have been much less than eighty-five. He married Catherine, third daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, sixteenth earl of Desmond. By her he had four sons—Donough, who predeceased him; Connor, his successor as second viscount; Murrough, and Teige—and seven daughters, of whom Margaret married Hugh, only son and heir of Philip O'Reilly.

Daniel O'Brien, third Viscount Clare (*d.* 1690), son of Connor, second viscount, by his wife Honora, daughter of Daniel O'Brien of Duagh, co. Kerry, followed Charles II into exile, and his services are said to have been mainly instrumental in procuring the viscounty for his grandfather. He was lord-lieutenant of Clare under James II, member of the Irish privy council, and sat among the peers in 1689. He raised, in James's service, a regiment of dragoons, called after him the Clare dragoons, and two regiments of infantry. He died in 1690; his son Charles, fifth viscount, is separately noticed (cf. O'Callaghan, *Irish Brigades*, pp. 26–27; D'Alton, *Irish Army Lists of James II*, p. 314; *Memoirs of Ireland*, pp. 107, 121, 125).

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Carew MSS.; Morrin's Cal. Close and Patent Rolls, Elizabeth and Charles I, passim; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, ii. 23, &c.; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia; O'Sullivan-Beare's Hist. Catholicæ Hib. pp. 243–5, &c.; Narratives illustrative of the Contests in Ireland, 1641 and 1690 (Camden Soc.), passim; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 32–3; Gilbert's Hist. of the Confederation and Contemporary Hist. of Affairs, passim; Carte's Ormonde; Meehan's Confederation of Kilkenny; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.; O'Donoghue's Historical Memoir of the O'Briens; Addit. MSS. 20712 fol. 27, 20713, 20717; Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. v. 243; Collins's Letters and Memorials of State; Metcalfe's Book of Knights.]

A. F. P.

O'BRIEN, DOMHNALL (*d.* 1194), king of Munster, son of Turlogh O'Brien (1009–1086) [q. v.], first appears in the chronicles in 1168, when he slew Maelruanaidh O'Cearbhaill, a chief whose territory was in the present county of Tipperary. He became king of Munster in 1168. He put out the eyes of his kinsman Brian O'Brien of Slieve Bloom in 1169, and made war on Roderic O'Connor [q. v.] In 1174 he met the Normans in battle at Thurles, co. Tipperary, and defeated them, and in 1175 strengthened his power at home by putting out the eyes of Dermot O'Brien and of Mathghamhain O'Brien at Caislen Ui Chonaing, now Castle Connell, co. Limerick, but was nevertheless driven out of Thomond by Roderic O'Connor in the same year. In 1176 he drove the English out of Limerick, and in 1185, when John was in Ireland, again defeated them, when they made an expedition from Ardfinnan on the Suir to plunder Thomond. In 1188 he aided the Connaughtmen under Conchobhar Moenmhoighe O'Connor in the defeat of John de Courcy in the Curlew mountains. In 1193 the English invaded Clare, and he in return ravaged their possessions in Ossory. Though often fighting against the English, he submitted to Henry II at Cashel in 1171, and part of his territory was granted during his life to Philip de Braose. He died in 1194; and the chroniclers, who elsewhere only describe his wars, blindings, and plunderings, commemorate him as 'a beaming lamp in peace and war, and the brilliant star of the hospitality and valour of the Munstermen.' His son Donogh Cairbrech is separately noticed.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. ii. and iii. Dublin, 1851; Annals of Ulster, ed. MacCarthy, vol. ii., Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy, vol. i., Giraldus Cambrensis, vol. v. (all in the Rolls Ser.)]

N. M.

O'BRIEN, DONAT HENCHY (1785–1857), rear-admiral, was born in Ireland in March 1785, and entered the navy in 1796, on board the Overyssel of 64 guns, in which, notwithstanding his extreme youth, he was actively employed on boat service, and in 1799 was put in command of a hoy laden with stone, to be sunk at the entrance of Goree harbour so as to block in three of the enemy's line-of-battle ships. In a sudden squall the hoy sank in the wrong place at the wrong time, and O'Brien and his few men were with difficulty rescued. He passed his examination in February 1803, and a year later was master's mate of the Hussar frigate, when she was wrecked on the Saints (Ile de Sein), 8 Feb. 1804. O'Brien was sent as a prisoner of war to Verdun, where he remained for three years. He then commenced a series of attempts to escape. Two of these ended in failure, after he had sustained the most severe hardships from cold, wet, and hunger. A third attempt proved successful, and in November 1808 he, with two companions, reached Trieste, and finally got on board the Amphion, from which he was sent to Malta. There he joined the Ocean, the flagship of Lord Collingwood. The latter promoted

him, 29 March 1809, to be lieutenant of the Warrior, in which he assisted at the reduction of the Ionian Islands. In March 1810 he was appointed to the Amphion, and was still in her in the action off Lissa on 13 March 1811 [see Hoste, Sir William]. In November 1811 he followed Hoste to the Bacchante, and, after repeatedly distinguishing himself in the arduous and dashing service of the frigates or their boats, was promoted to be commander, 22 Jan. 1813. From 1818 to 1821 he commanded the Slaney on the South-American station, which then included the West Coast. On 5 March 1821 he was promoted to post rank, though the news did not reach him for some months. In October he was relieved in the Slaney, and returned to England. He had no further service, but was promoted to be rear-admiral on the reserved list on 8 March 1852. He died on 13 May 1857. He had married in 1825 Hannah, youngest daughter of John Walmsley of Castle Mere in Lancashire, and by her had a large family.

In 1814 O'Brien published 'The Narrative of Captain O'Brien, R.N., containing an Account of his Shipwreck, Captivity, and Escape from France;' and, in 1839, 'My Adventures during the late War, comprising a Narrative of Shipwreck, Captivity, Escapes from French Prisons, &c., from 1804 to 1827,' 2 vols. 8vo, with an engraved portrait, which can scarcely have been flattering. In conjunction, to some extent, with the similar narratives by Edward Boys (1785–1866) [q.v.] and Henry Ashworth (1785–1811) [q.v.], it formed the groundwork of the celebrated episode in Marryat's 'Peter Simple.'

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. viii. (Suppl. pt. iv.) 231; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 742.] J. K. L.

O'BRIEN, DONOGH CAIRBRECH (*d.* 1242), king of Thomond, called in Irish Donnchadh Cairbrech Ua Briain, was son of Domhnall O'Brien [q. v.], king of Munster, and in 1208 betrayed his brother Murtogh to the English of Limerick, and succeeded him as king of Thomond. In 1210 he ravaged southern Connaught, together with the English of Munster under Geoffrey de Marisco [q. v.], and again invaded Connaught in 1225. In 1235 he repelled with partial success an English invasion of Thomond. He married Sadhbh, daughter of O'Cenneidigh, who died in 1240, and he had two sons: Turlogh, who died in 1242, the same year as his father; and Conchobhar [q.v.], who succeeded him as king of Thomond. He had one daughter, Finnguala, who married Toirdhealbhach O'Connor, and died in 1335. He is described in the chronicles at his death as 'tur ordain agus oireachais deiscirt Ereann' ('tower of splendour and supremacy of the south of Ireland'). He showed his respect for literature by protecting Muiredhach O'Daly [q. v.], and his regard for religion by founding a Franciscan abbey near Ennis, co. Clare.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii. Dublin, 1851; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy (Rolls Ser.); Annals of Ulster, ed. MacCarthy (Rolls Ser.); Lewis's Topogr. Dict. of Ireland, vol. i. London, 1850.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, DONOUGH (*d.* 1064), king of Munster, called by Irish writers Donnchadh MacBriain, since he was *mac*, son, and not *ua*, grandson, of Brian (926–1014) [q. v.], king of Ireland, from whom the O'Briens (in Irish Uí Briain) take their patronymic. His mother was Dubhchobhlaigh, daughter of the chief of the Sil Muireadhaigh. She died in 1008, and he was her youngest son, and was old enough to lead a foray into Desmond in 1013, and to carry off captive Domhnall, son of Dubhdabhoreann, ancestor of the O'Donoghues. In 1019 he lost the upper part of his right hand in a single combat, and the same sword-cut also wounded his head. In 1026 he obtained hostages in acknowledgment of supremacy from Meath, Ossory, Leinster, and the Danes of the seaports (*Annals of Clonmacnoise*), but in 1027 he was defeated in Ossory. He burnt Ferns, co. Wexford, in 1041, and in 1044 some of his men plundered Clonmacnoise. He made reparation by giving a grant of freedom from all dues to that church for ever and an immediate gift of forty cows. In 1054 (*Annals of Inisfallen*) he plundered Meath and the country north of Dublin known as Fingall, and in 1057 made war on his kinsman Maelruanaidh O'Fogarta in Eliogarty, co. Tipperary, and killed him. Dermot Mac Maelnambo, king of Ui Ceinnseallaigh in Leinster, attacked him at Mount Grud in the glen of Aherlagh, co. Tipperary, routed his army, and took much plunder from him. In 1064 he was deposed, went on pilgrimage to Rome, and there died in the same year in the monastery of St. Stephen.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii., Dublin, 1851, and the notes contain extracts from the Annals of Clonmacnoise and of Inisfallen; Annals of Ulster, vol. ii. ed. MacCarthy (Rolls Ser.); O'Flaherty's Ogygia, London, 1685.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, DONOUGH, Baron of Ibrickan and fourth Earl of Thomond (*d.* 1624), called the 'great' earl of Thomond, was the eldest son of Conor O'Brien, third earl of Thomond [q. v.], and his second wife, Una, daughter of Turlough Mac-i-Brien-Ara.

Donough was brought up at Elizabeth's court. There he was residing in 1577, when he was mentioned as Baron of Ibrickan in the new patent granted on 7 Oct. to his father. On his father's death in 1581 he succeeded him as fourth earl of Thomond; by 1582 he had returned to Ireland, and, though some suspicion seems to have been entertained of his loyalty, he was assiduous in his attendance upon the lord-deputy in 1583 and 1584. His main object was to obtain an acknowledgment that the county of Clare, where his possessions were situated, was part of Munster, and thus to free it from the jurisdiction of the Connaught government, under which it had been placed previous to his father's death (Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, iii. 127); but it was many years before he succeeded. In 1584 he was one of the commissioners who established the agreement that tanistry and the law of partible succession should be abolished in Connaught, and a tax of ten shillings a quarter be paid on land. Next year he attended the parliament held at Dublin in April. In 1589 he was active in subduing the rebellious Irishry in the mountains; and when Tyrone's rebellion broke out in 1595, he played a considerable part in its suppression. In command of a large force, he passed the Erne in July and invaded O'Donnell's country, but retreated in August when a truce was signed. In the following September he was detached by Sir William Russell [q. v.], with five companies of foot and 145 horse, for the defence of Newry. In 1597 he served in Lord Burgh's campaign, but early next year proceeded to England, arriving in London on 19 Jan. 1598; there he remained during the greater part of the year, and produced a favourable impression.

Meanwhile Tyrone's victory at the Yellow Ford was followed by the spread of disaffection into Thomond's country. Teige O'Brien, Thomond's next brother, entered into communication with Tyrone's son, and joined the rebels. In 1599 O'Donnell invaded Clare, ravaging the country, capturing most of the castles, and making a prisoner of Thomond's youngest brother, Daniel O'Brien [q. v.], afterwards first Viscount Clare, who had been left to defend it. Thomond returned from England, and after spending three months with his kinsman, the Earl of Ormonde, in collecting forces, he invaded Clare to revenge his brother's imprisonment and recover his possessions. He procured ordnance from Limerick, and laid siege to such castles as resisted, capturing them after a few days' fighting; at Dunbeg, which surrendered immediately, he hanged the garrison in couples on trees. The invaders were completely driven out of Clare and the neighbouring country, and the loyalists had their strongholds restored to them. During the rest of 1599 Thomond accompanied Essex on his progress through Munster, but left him at Dungarvan and returned to Limerick, being appointed governor of Clare on 15 Aug., and made a member of the privy council on 22 Sept.

During 1600 Thomond was constantly occupied in the war. In April he was with Sir George Carew, and narrowly escaped capture with the Earl of Ormonde; his prompt and vigorous action saved Carew's life and enabled them both to cut their way through their enemies, though Thomond was wounded (Stafford, *Pacata Hibernia*). He was present at an encounter with Florence MacCarthy Reagh [q. v.], and assisted at his submission in May. In June he was commanding in Clare and opposing O'Donnell's raids. He entertained the lord-deputy at Bunratty and marched out to oppose Tyrone's progress southwards, but no battle was fought, and Tyrone returned without having even seen an enemy. Next year, after holding an assize at Limerick in February, at which sixteen men were hanged, Thomond again went to England, probably with the object of obtaining the governorship of Connaught and of securing the union of Clare with Munster. He delayed there longer than was desired, and his return with reinforcements was eagerly looked forward to by the besiegers at Kinsale. At length he set out by Bristol, and, landing at Castlehaven on 11 Nov. 1601, proceeded to Kinsale, where he took a prominent part in the siege. After the surrender of Kinsale he proceeded through Munster, established himself in Bere Island, and was in command at the siege of Dunboy, and hanged fifty-eight of the survivors.

Till June 1602 he was constantly with the army. He then again visited England, and, as a recompense for his services, his request for the transfer of Clare was granted, though the lord-deputy and privy council of Ireland were opposed to the measure. He returned in October. As a further reward the queen ordered that his name should be always placed next to those of the lord-deputy and chief-justice in commissions of over and terminer and gaol delivery. On 30 July 1604 he was appointed constable of Carlow, and on 6 May 1605 he became president of Munster. In 1613 he strongly upheld the protestant party in opposition to the recusants in the disputes about the speaker of the Irish House of Commons; and on 17 May 1619 he was reappointed governor of Clare. He became one of the

sureties for Florence MacCarthy Reagh, who had been imprisoned since his surrender in 1600, and who dedicated to Thomond his work on the antiquity and history of Ireland. He died on 5 Sept. 1624, and was buried in Limerick Cathedral, where a fine monument, with an inscription, was erected to his memory.

Thomond was one of the most influential and vigorous of the Irish loyalists; and, though his devotion and motives were sometimes suspected, Carew wrote that 'his services hath proceeded out of a true nobleness of mind and from no great encouragement received' from the court. He married, first, Ellen, daughter of Maurice Roche, viscount Fermoy, who died in 1597; by her he had one daughter, married to Cormac, son and heir of Lord Muskerry. His second wife, who died on 12 Jan. 1617, was Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Gerald, eleventh earl of Kildare; by her he had Henry, fifth earl, and Barnabas, sixth earl of Thomond, who is separately noticed. Thomond's second brother, Teige, was long imprisoned in Limerick on account of his rebellion, but was released on protesting his loyalty; after another imprisonment he joined in O'Donnell's second invasion of Clare in 1599, and was killed during Thomond's pursuit of the rebels. Daniel, the third brother, is separately noticed.

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, passim; Carew MSS. passim; Morrin's Cal. of Close and Patent Rolls; Annals of the Four Masters, vols. v. and vi.; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia, throughout; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 35, &c.; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross; Gibson's Hist. of Cork; Lenihan's Limerick, passim; MacCarthy's Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh; Camden's Annals; O'Donoghue's Memoirs of the O'Briens; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway, p. 91; Collins's Letters and Memorials; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, iii.; Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 379; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 125, 328, xii. 307.] A. F. P.

O'BRIEN, EDWARD (1808–1840), author, third son of Sir Edward O'Brien, bart., of Dromoland, co. Clare, and younger brother of William Smith O'Brien [q. v.], was born in 1808. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1829, and M.A. in 1832; and he was subsequently called to the Irish bar. He died at Whitkirk vicarage, Yorkshire, the residence of his brother-in-law, the Rev. A. Martineau, on 19 May 1840, his early death being due to a fever caught in consequence of exertions on behalf of various Dublin charities. His posthumous work, described by those who knew O'Brien as a portrait of himself, depicts a lawyer of ideal holiness. It was entitled 'The Lawyer: his Character and Rule of Holy Life, after the manner of George Herbert's Country Parson' (London, Pickering, 1842, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1843). The author writes without effort in the language of Herbert and of Hooker, and with a simplicity of purpose no less characteristic of a bygone age. Ignoring to a large extent any notion of a conflict between the worldly practice of a modern lawyer and the altruistic sentiments of the New Testament, the writer lingers over his conception of the lawyer frequenting the temple of God, meditating, 'like Isaac of old, upon divine things, or communing with a friend as he walks, after the manner of the disciples journeying to Emmaus, seeking out the poor and assisting the minister in catechising the poor children of his parish.' The treatise concludes with a beautifully written 'Lawyer's Prayer.' The text, no less than the notes, evidences wide reading and a pure taste. The book was highly eulogised by Sir Aubrey de Vere, and there is an able appreciation of it in the 'Dublin University Magazine' (xxi. 42–54).

[Gent. Mag. 1840, pt. ii. p. 222; Graduati Cantabr.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; introduction to The Lawyer.] T. S.

O'BRIEN, HENRY (1808–1835), antiquary, born in 1808, was a native of co. Kerry. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1831. In 1832 he wrote a dissertation on the 'Round Towers of Ireland' for the prize offered by the Royal Irish Academy. He did not gain the prize, but was awarded a small gratuity. In 1833 he published a translation of Villanueva's 'Phœnician Ireland' (8vo), with an introduction and notes, which were ridiculed as fanciful in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1833 (pt. ii. pp. 340 f.). In 1834 he published 'The Round Towers of Ireland; or the Mysteries of Freemasonry, of Sabaism, and of Budhism [sic] for the first time Unveiled,' London, 8vo. The object of this work (which was the prize essay enlarged) was to show that the round towers are Buddhistic remains. The book was condemned as wild and extravagant in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for March 1834 (p. 299; cf. *ib.* October, pp. 365 f.), and in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1834 (vol. lix. pp. 146 ff.) The Edinburgh reviewer was Tom Moore (Moore, *Diary*, vii. 31). O'Brien, in a correspondence, accused Moore of appropriating his discoveries in his 'History of Ireland.' Father Prout, a warm friend and

reckless admirer of O'Brien's ingenuity, also retaliated on Moore in his 'Reliques.'

O'Brien was at one time tutor in the family of the master of the rolls, and was for some years a regular reader at the British Museum. He was a man of excitable temperament, who imagined himself the author of profound discoveries. He talked of compiling in six months a dictionary of Celtic, a subject of which he then knew nothing. He announced, but never published, 'The Pyramids of Egypt for the first time unveiled.' He died on 28 June 1835, aged 27, being found dead in his bed in the house of a friend, The Hermitage, at Hanwell, Middlesex. He was buried in Hanwell churchyard. A fanciful sketch of him lying on his death-bed (by Maclise) appears in Father Prout's 'Reliques.'

[Gent. Mag. 1835 pt. ii. p. 553; Father Prout's Reliques, 1859.] W. W.

O'BRIEN, JAMES, third MARQUIS OF THOMOND and seventh EARL OF INCHIQUIN (1769–1855), admiral, born in 1769, was second son of Edward O'Brien, captain in the army (*d.* 1801). His mother was Mary Carrick, and his uncle, Murrough O'Brien, was first Marquis of Thomond. As a captain's servant, he entered the navy on 17 April 1783 on board the Hebe, stationed in the Channel. From 1786 to 1789 he was a midshipman in the Pegasus and Andromeda frigates, both commanded by the Duke of Clarence, under whom he also served with the Channel fleet in the Valiant in 1790. As a lieutenant he joined, in succession, on the home station, the London (98), the Artois (38), and the Brunswick (74). In the latter ship he was present in Cornwallis's celebrated retreat, 16 and 17 June 1795. On 5 Dec. 1796 he was promoted to the command of the Childers sloop. From 1800 to 1804 he commanded the Emerald on the West India station, where, on 24 June 1803, he made a prize of the L'Enfant Prodigue, a French national schooner of 16 guns, and in the spring of 1804 distinguished himself in forwarding the supplies at the capture of Surinam, as well as by defeating a projected expedition by the enemy against Antigua. In February 1808 he was advanced to the same precedency as if his father had succeeded to the marquisate of Thomond, and was henceforth known as Lord James O'Brien. From September 1813 till November 1815 he served in the Channel in the Warspite (74). He became a rear-admiral in 1825, a vice-admiral 1837, a full admiral 13 May 1847, and an admiral of the red in 1853. On the accession of William IV, he was made a lord of the bedchamber, and nominated G.C.H. on 13 May 1831. He succeeded his brother, William O'Brien, on 21 Aug. 1846 as the third Marquis of Thomond. He died at his residence, near Bath, on 3 July 1855, and was buried in the catacombs of St. Saviour's Church, Walcot, Bath, on 10 July. He married, first, on 25 Nov. 1800, Eliza Bridgman, second daughter of James Willyams of Carnanton, Cornwall (she died on 14 Feb. 1802); secondly, in 1806, while in the West Indies, Jane, daughter of Thomas Ottley, and widow of Valentine Horne Horsford of Antigua (she died on 8 Sept. 1843); and, thirdly, on 5 Jan. 1847, at Bath, Anne, sister of Sir C. W. Flint, and widow of Rear-admiral Fane. The marquis leaving no issue, the marquisate of Thomond and the earldom of Inchiquin became extinct; but the barony of Inchiquin devolved to the heir male, Sir Lucius O'Brien, bart., who became thirteenth Baron Inchiquin on 3 July 1855.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, pt. ii. p. 193; Hardwicke's Annual Biography, 1856, pp. 38–9; Cokayne's Complete Peerage, 1892, iv. 317; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, 1866, p. 407; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict. 1849, p. 1171.] G. C. B.

O'BRIEN, JAMES [BRONTERRE] (1805–1864), chartist, was born in 1805. His father, who was 'an extensive wine and spirit merchant, as well as a tobacco manufacturer, in the county of Longford' (GAMMAGE), failed in business during James's early boyhood, and he was educated at the Edgeworthstown school which had been promoted by Richard Lovell Edgeworth [q. v.] He was, however, able to proceed to Dublin University, where he graduated B.A. in 1829. He then went to London, and entered as a law student at Gray's Inn. Here he almost at once became acquainted with Henry Hunt [q. v.] and William Cobbett [q. v.] In 1831 Henry Hetherington [q. v.] started the unstamped 'Poor Man's Guardian,' and O'Brien became practically the real, though Hetherington was the nominal, editor. He also wrote in Hetherington's 'Poor Man's Conservative.' O'Brien used to sign his articles 'Bronterre,' and afterwards called himself James Bronterre O'Brien. He seems at first to have adopted many of Cobbett's opinions on the national debt, currency, &c., but afterwards to have steadily developed ideas of his own. He read widely in the literature of the French revolution, publishing in 1836 a translation, with notes, of Buonarotti's 'History of Babeuf's Conspiracy,' and in 1837 the first volume of a eulogistic 'Life of Robespierre.' By this time his own opinions were strongly revolutionary

and socialistic, although he never adopted the name of socialist. He started in 1837 'Bronterre's National Reformer,' which soon died, and in 1838 'The Operative,' which came to an end in July 1839.

From the beginning of the chartist movement O'Brien was one of the most prominent figures in it. He was a delegate to the meeting in Palace Yard (17 Sept. 1838) which opened the campaign in London. He was the best-informed man among the chartists at that time, and was generally known, after a nickname given by Feargus O'Connor [q.v.], as the 'schoolmaster.' When the 'chartist convention' met in the spring of 1839, he represented the chartists of Manchester and other places. In the earlier months of the convention he constantly advocated 'physical force.' On 8 May 1839, for instance, in presenting a draft 'Address to the People,' he stated that 'it was his intention to tell the people to arm without saying so in so many words.' Throughout 1839 he contributed violent articles which he signed to the 'Northern Star.' But as the convention went on, and particularly after a tour as 'missionary' in various parts of the country, he gave more moderate advice. On 16 July 1839 he carried in the convention a resolution against the proposed 'sacred month,' or general strike, and it was on his motion that the convention dissolved itself (6 Sept. 1839). In consequence of the 'Newport rising' (November 1839), a number of trials for sedition took place in the spring of 1840. O'Brien was acquitted (February 1840) at Newcastle on a charge of conspiracy, but found guilty at Liverpool (April 1840) of seditious speaking. He was sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment. Towards the end of his imprisonment both he and Feargus O'Connor found means of communicating with the newspapers, and carried on a controversy as to the chartist policy at the general election, O'Connor advocating and O'Brien condemning an active alliance with the tory party.

Released in September 1841, O'Brien shortly afterwards began a series of bitter personal quarrels with Feargus O'Connor, whom he afterwards called the 'Dictator,' and who called him the 'Starved Viper.' During the chartist struggle against the anti-corn law league he argued that free-trade would lower prices, and so increase the proportion which the landlords, holders of consols, &c., were able to appropriate from the national product. These views he expounded at enormous length in the 'British Statesman,' of which he was editor (June–December 1842). He opposed Feargus O'Connor's land scheme from the beginning. In 1845 he was editor of the 'National Reformer,' in which he advocated 'symbolic money' and 'banks of credit accessible to all classes' (Gammage, p. 280).

When the chartist convention met on 4 April 1848, O'Brien was one of the delegates, and spoke strongly against physical force. He was, however, completely out of touch with the other delegates, and on 9 April withdrew.

After the fiasco of chartism in 1848, O'Brien was for a short time editor of 'Reynolds's Newspaper,' but mainly lived by lecturing at the John Street Institute, and at the Eclectic Institute, Denmark Street, Soho, on his 'scheme of social reform,' i.e. land nationalisation, the payment of the national debt by the owners of property, state industrial loans, and symbolic currency. Between 1856 and 1859 he published odes to Lord Palmerston and Napoleon Bonaparte, and an elegy on Robespierre. He was for the latter part of his life extremely poor, and his books were on several occasions seized for debt. In February 1862 Charles Bradlaugh lectured for the 'Bronterre O'Brien Testimonial Fund.'

He died on 23 Dec. 1864. In 1885 a few of his disciples published a series of his newspaper articles in book form, under the title of 'The Rise, Progress, and Phases of Human Slavery.'

Bronterre O'Brien was the only prominent chartist who showed himself in any way an original thinker. But his literary work, though sometimes eloquent, was always rambling and inaccurate, and he was a rancorous and impracticable politician. He had, however, a great power of attracting and preserving the affection of his personal followers, several of whom, though poor themselves, used to contribute regularly to his support in his later years. He was married, and had four children.

[Gammage's Hist. of Chartism, 1854; Northern Star, 1837–48; Charter, 1839; Place MSS. in Brit. Mus.] G. W.

O'BRIEN, JAMES THOMAS (1792–1874), bishop of Ossory, Ferns, and Leighlin, born at New Ross, co. Wexford, in September 1792, was son of Michael Burke O'Brien, a corporation officer, with the title of deputy sovereign of New Ross, who died in 1826. His mother, Dorothy, was daughter of Thomas Kough. The father, who came originally from Clare, was descended, although himself a protestant, from a Roman catholic branch of the great O'Brien family, which had been deprived of its property by the penal laws; he was well educated, but more

imprudent than provident. The son was educated at the endowed school of New Ross, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner in November 1810. A portion of the cost of his education was defrayed by the borough of New Ross; in September 1826 he refunded the amount—116*l.*—and was voted the freedom of the borough and a gold box. O'Brien obtained a scholarship at Trinity College in 1813, graduated B.A., and took the gold medal in 1815. He was especially distinguished in mathematics, in 1820 obtained a fellowship, and taking holy orders, was created D.D. in 1830. He was one of the six Dublin University preachers from 1828 till 1842, and became Archbishop King's lecturer in 1833, when the divinity school in the university was thoroughly reorganised.

O'Brien maintained through life strongly evangelical views. He was well read in the works of the reformers and their opponents, and in those of Bishop Butler and the Deists. In 1829 and 1830 his university sermons on the reformation doctrine of justification by faith became, when published in 1833, a standard work. As Archbishop King's lecturer, he lectured on 'The Evidences of Religion, with a special reference to Sceptical and Infidel Attempts to invalidate them, and the Socinian Controversy.' Resigning his fellowship in 1836, he became vicar of Clonderhorka, Raphoe, but removed in 1837 to the vicarage of Arboe, Armagh, which he held till 1841. On 9 Nov. 1841 he was nominated dean of Cork, and instituted on 5 Jan. 1842. On 9 March in the same year he was raised by the prime minister, Sir Robert Peel, to the bishopric of the united dioceses of Ossory, Ferns, and Leighlin.

O'Brien was a daily worshipper in his cathedral, but he seldom preached or spoke except at the meetings of the church education society, of which he was an active champion. Naturally opposed to the Oxford movement, he did what he could to stem its advance in sermons and writings between 1840 and 1850. In 1850 appeared his 'Tractarianism: its present State, and the only Safeguard against it.' To the disestablishment of the Irish church O'Brien opposed a well-sustained resistance, and Archbishop Trench acknowledged much aid from his advice in the course of the struggle. When disestablishment came, O'Brien helped to reorganise the church, and moderated the zeal of his evangelical friends in their efforts to revise the prayer-book in accordance with their own predilections. O'Brien died at 49 Thurloe Square, London, 12 Dec. 1874, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Canice's Cathedral, Kilkenny. On 19 Dec. Archbishop Trench described him, when addressing the clergy of the diocese assembled to elect a successor in the see, as a fit representative of the ideal *ἀνὴρ τετράγωνος*, i.e. the philosopher's four-square man, able to resist attack from whatever quarter made, and his successor, Dr. Robert Gregg, in his primary charge, spoke of O'Brien's 'unvarying consistency, calm judgement, and chastened self-restraint.' His personal appearance was dignified and imposing.

He married in 1836 Ellen, second daughter of Edward Pennefather, lord chief justice of Ireland, by whom he had eight sons and five daughters.

O'Brien's chief work, 'An Attempt to explain the Doctrine of Justification by Faith only, in Ten Sermons,' 1833, was long popular; 2nd ed. 1862, 3rd ed. 1863, 4th ed. 1877, and 5th ed. 1886. His primary and second charges, 1842 and 1845, published in London, and directed in great part against Tractarianism, each went to two or three editions, and the substance of the second was again reproduced in 1847. In 1833 he attacked Edward Irving's views in 'Two Sermons on the Human Nature of our Blessed Lord,' which were re-published in 1873 with a 'Plea from the Bible and the Bible alone for the Doctrine of Baptismal Regeneration.'

Among other works were: 1. 'The Expediency of restoring at this Time to the Church her Synodical Powers considered,' 1843. 2. 'The Church in Ireland: our Duty in regard to its Defence,' 1866. 3. 'The Case of the Established Church in Ireland,' with app., 1867–8; 3rd ed. 1868. 4. 'The Disestablishment and Disendowment of the Irish Branch of the United Church considered,' 1869; three editions.

[Private information; Carroll's Memoir of J. T. O'Brien, D.D., 1875, with portrait, somewhat hostile; Newman's Justification, 1838, pref.; Illustr. London News, 1875, lxvi. 23; Men of the Time, 1872, p. 727; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, p. 371; Cotton's Fasti, 1847, i. 199, ii. 290–1.] G. C. B.

O'BRIEN, JOHN (*d.* 1767), Irish catholic prelate, was vicar-general of the united dioceses of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross. In audience of 10 Dec. 1747 Pope Benedict XIV approved the separation of Cork and Cloyne, which had been held in union since 1429, and the appointment of O'Brien to the bishopric of Cloyne and Ross. His brief was dated 10 Jan. 1747–8. He died, according to Brady, in 1767, when he was succeeded in his see by Matthew MacKenna (*Episcopal Succession*, ii. 99). Martin states, however, that O'Brien was bishop of Cloyne and Ross from 1748 to 1775.

To him is generally attributed, though on

somewhat doubtful authority, the authorship of 'Focalóir Gaoidhilge-Sax-Bhéarla, or an Irish-English Dictionary. Whereof the Irish part hath been compiled not only from various Irish vocabularies, particularly that of Mr. Edward Lhuyd, but also from a great variety of the best Irish manuscripts now extant, especially those that have been composed from the ninth and tenth centuries down to the sixteenth, besides those of the lives of St. Patrick and St. Brigit, written in the sixth and seventh centuries' (anon.), Paris, 1768, 4to; and again Dublin, 1832, 8vo, edited by Robert Daly, with the assistance of Michael McGinty. In the library of Trinity College, Dublin, there is a copy of the first edition, with manuscript notes by Peter O'Connell; and another copy, with marginal notes chiefly in the handwriting of Maurice O'Gorman and Charles Vallancey, is preserved in the British Museum (Egerton MS. 87). The 'Dictionary' is chiefly compiled from the vocabularies of Michael O'Clery [q. v.], Richard Plunkett [q. v.], and Edmund Lhuyd [q. v.], but wants thousands of words still existing in the written and living language. The preface to the work is a learned discourse on the antiquity of the Iberno-Celtic language and its affinity to other tongues, and the remarks which precede each letter of the alphabet are valuable. Much curious genealogical and historical information is scattered through the work.

The bishop edited 'Monita Pastoralia et Statuta Ecclesiastica, pro unitis Diœcesibus Cloynensi et Rossensi. In quibus etc. Lecta, acceptata, et promulgata in Conventibus Cleri Sæcularis et Regularis utriusque Diœcesis, habitis Anno Domini 1755,' *sine loco*, 1756, 16mo, pp. 96 (cf. MARTIN, *Privately Printed Books*, 2nd ed. p. 565).

He also wrote 'A Critico-Historical Dissertation concerning the Antient Irish Laws, or National Customs, called Gavel-Kind, and Thanistry, or Senior Government,' 2 parts, Dublin, 1774–5, 8vo, forming numbers 3 and 4 of Vallancey's 'Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis.' O'Brien's dissertation was published by Vallancey as if he were himself the author of it (cf. O'DONOVAN, *Irish Grammar*, Introd. p. lviii *n*).

[O'Curry's Cat. of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus. p. 73; O'Reilly's Irish Writers, p. 232; James Scurry's Review of Irish Grammars and Dictionaries, p. 62, in vol. xv. of Transactions of Royal Irish Acad.; Cat. of Library of Trinity College, Dublin; Vallancey's Grammar of the Iberno-Celtic or Irish Language, 1773, p. 3.]

T. C.

O'BRIEN, Sir LUCIUS HENRY (*d.* 1795), Irish politician, a member of a younger branch of the O'Briens, earls of Thomond and of Inchiquin, was the eldest son of Sir Edward O'Brien (*d.* 1765), second baronet of Dromoland, co. Clare, who represented Clare in the Irish House of Commons for thirty years, by his wife Mary, daughter of Hugh Hickman of Fenloe. He entered parliament in 1763 as member for Ennis borough, and in the same year signalised himself by a remarkable speech describing the condition of the country, which is largely quoted by Mr. Lecky (*History of England*, iv. 326). He formed a friendship with Charles Lucas (1713–1771) [q. v.], the Irish patriot, and soon became a prominent member of the popular party. 'By means of a rational understanding and very extensive and accurate commercial information he acquired a considerable degree of public reputation, though his language was bad—his address miserable and his figure and action unmeaning and whimsical—yet, as his matter was generally good, his reasoning sound, and his conduct frequently spirited and independent, he was attended to with respect, and in return always conveyed considerable information' (BARRINGTON, *Historic Memoirs*, i. 213–14).

In 1765 he succeeded his father as third baronet of Dromoland; in March of the following year he was placed at the head of a committee to prepare and introduce a bill making the judges' offices tenable *quamdiu se bene gesserint*, and not as heretofore in Ireland during the king's pleasure. The bill was passed, but did not receive the assent of the English privy council until 1782. In 1768 O'Brien contested his father's seat, co. Clare, at the cost of 2,000*l.* (*Charlemont Papers*, i. 119); he was elected, and represented the county until 1776, when he was returned for Ennis. Hugh Dillon Massy, however, one of the members for Clare, being unseated, O'Brien was returned in his stead, and chose to sit for the county. He now busied himself with endeavours to remove the restrictions on trade between England and Ireland, and made frequent speeches on the subject in parliament in opposition to the government; but his speeches lacked lucidity, and his audience were said to be seldom the wiser for them. He visited England in 1778–9 in pursuance of the same object. In the same year he reported to the lord lieutenant on the state of co. Clare, and was one of the first to urge the arming of the militia to meet the expected invasion of Ireland. Following the lead of Charlemont, he headed the volunteer movement in Clare, and took an active part in the agitation for Irish legislative independence. In 1780 he led the opposition to the government in the matter of the import duties between Portugal

and Ireland, and in 1782 he supported Grattan's motion for an address to the king in favour of legislative independence.

In spite of his advocacy of the popular cause, O'Brien was defeated at Clare in 1783 by an unknown man (*ib.* i. 119); he was, however, returned for Tuam, which he represented until 1790. In 1787 he was sworn a privy councillor, and appointed clerk of the crown and hanaper in the high court of chancery. He took a prominent part in the debates on Pitt's proposals for removing the restrictions on Irish trade, and also on the regency question of 1788. In 1790 he was returned for Ennis, and he represented it until his death. In 1791 he moved a resolution for the more satisfactory trying of election petitions, and his last recorded speech in parliament was made in March of the same year on the subject of India trade. Arthur Young [q. v.] acknowledges his indebtedness to O'Brien, at whose house he stayed, and who was indefatigable in procuring materials for Young's 'Tour in Ireland.' O'Brien died on 15 Jan. 1795 at Dromoland.

He married, on 26 May 1768, Nichola, daughter of Robert French of Monivea Castle, co. Galway. By her he had six daughters and five sons, of whom the eldest, Edward, succeeded him, and became the father of William Smith O'Brien [q. v.], and of Edward O'Brien [q. v.]

[Lecky's Hist. of England, vol. iv. passim; Sir Jonah Barrington's Historic Memoirs, passim; Charlemont Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. Appendix; O'Donoghue's Hist. Mem. of the O'Briens, pp. 395-447; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 45; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hibern.; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, ed. 1887, i. 170; Gent. Mag. 1795, i. 170; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.]

A. F. P.

O'BRIEN, MATTHEW (1814–1855), mathematician, was born at Ennis in 1814, the son of Matthew O'Brien, M.D. He entered Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, as a scholar in 1834, and graduated third wrangler in the mathematical tripos of 1838 (M.A. 1841). He became junior fellow of his college in 1840, but resigned his fellowship in the following year. He was moderator in the mathematical tripos for 1843 and 1844. He was lecturer in practical astronomy in the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, from 10 Jan. 1849 till his death, and professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in King's College, London, from 8 March 1844 to 17 Aug. 1854. He died in Petit Ménage, Jersey, on 22 Aug. 1855.

He was the author of two elementary text-books—on 'Differential Calculus' (1842), and on 'Plane Co-ordinate Geometry' (1844). In the former of these he makes exclusive use of the method of limits. He published 'Solutions to the Senate-House Problems for 1844:' 'Lectures on Natural Philosophy,' given at Queen's College, London (1849); and 'A Treatise on Mathematical Geography,' being part i. of 'A Manual of Geographical Science' (1852). He also wrote some tracts on mathematical questions connected with astronomy, in which he claimed a certain latitude in the symbolic use of divergent series.

[O'Brien's Works; information kindly supplied by Dr. Venn; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 551.]

C. P.

O'BRIEN, MURROUGH, first **Earl of Thomond** and first **Baron Inchiquin** (*d.* 1551), lineal descendant of Brian (Boroimhe) [q. v.], king of Ireland, was third or fourth son of Turlough O'Brien, lord of Thomond (*d.* 1528), and Raghnailt, daughter of John MacNamara. On the death of his brother, Conor O'Brien [q. v.], in 1539, he succeeded by custom of tanistry to the lordship of Thomond and the chieftainship of the Dal Cais. Conor had made a vain endeavour to divert the succession to his children by his second wife, Ellen, sister of James Fitzjohn Fitzgerald, fourteenth earl of Desmond, and there had been, in consequence, much dissension between the brothers.

O'Brien's first step on attaining the chieftainship was to join Con O'Neill [q. v.] and Manus O'Donnell [q. v.] in a confederacy against the English government. Their scheme, however, was frustrated by the vigilance of Sir William Brereton; and on the arrival shortly afterwards of Sir Anthony St. Leger as viceroy, O'Brien expressed a wish to parley with him. Early in 1541 O'Brien met the lord-deputy at Limerick. Conditions of peace and submission were propounded to him; but, as these included the restriction of his authority to the west of the Shannon, and other stipulations affecting his clan as well as himself, he asked time for deliberation. He made, however, no difficulty about acknowledging Henry VIII as his sovereign or renouncing the supremacy of the pope, and was represented in the parliament which in that year conferred on Henry the title of king of Ireland. On the adjournment of the parliament to Limerick on 15 Feb. 1542, he repaired thither. The recent submission of Con O'Neill in December 1541 exercised a profound effect upon him, and he not only consented to the curtailment of his authority to the west of the Shannon, but expressed his intention of personally renew-

ing his submission to Henry, promising for himself and his followers to live and die his 'true, faithful, and obedient servants.' He appeared to St. Leger 'a very sobre man, and very like to contynewe your Majesties trewe subjecte;' and Henry, gratified by his submission, expressed his intention of conferring on him some title of honour, together with a grant of all the suppressed religious houses in his country.

There was some difficulty in reconciling the Irish succession by tanistry with that of primogeniture; but it was finally concluded that O'Brien himself should be created Earl of Thomond for life, the title to revert after his death, not to his eldest son, who was created Baron of Inchiquin, but to his nephew Donough, created at the same time Baron of Ibrickan. This ingenious solution of a perplexing problem clearly demonstrated Henry's intention to proceed in the reconquest of Ireland by conciliatory methods, if possible; he hoped that time would bring with it a practical reconciliation of the laws and customs of the two countries. On the adjournment of the parliament to Trim (12 to 21 June 1542), O'Brien repaired thither with his nephew Donough, 'both honestly accompanied and apparelled,' and attended the lord-deputy to Dublin, where he remained for three or four days. At his own request he was included in the commission for the suppression of the religious houses in Thomond, and in the following year visited England. Owing to the general dearth of money in Ireland, St. Leger was obliged to lend him, for his journey, 100*l.* in harp-groats, i.e. in pence. He arrived at court, accompanied by Ulic de Burgh, first earl of Clanricarde, in June 1543, and, having renewed his submission, he was, on Sunday, 1 July, created Earl of Thomond. The expenses of his installation were defrayed by Henry, who also, for his 'better satisfaction,' granted him a house and lands in Dublin for his entertainment during his attendance on parliament.

After a brief sojourn in London O'Brien returned to Ireland. The honours conferred upon him were followed by beneficial results. He had, of course, his quarrels with his neighbours, the Burkes and Munster Geraldines, and more than once his attitude threatened the general peace. But he had a sincere regard for St. Leger, and a word from him was sufficient to control him. He accompanied St. Leger to the water's edge at his departure in April 1546, and was one of those who welcomed him on his return in 1550. He died in the following year and was succeeded by his nephew Donough, who surrendered his patent, and was granted a new one on 7 Nov. 1552, conferring the title on him and the heirs male of his body. He did not long enjoy the honour, being killed in April 1553 by his brother Donnell, called Sir Donnell, who had married his cousin, a daughter of Murrough O'Brien. The earldom passed to Conor O'Brien, third earl [q. v.], Donogh's eldest son, by Helen Butler, youngest daughter of Piers, eighth earl of Ormonde.

[O'Donoghue's Historical Memoirs of the O'Briens; State Papers, Ireland, Hen. VIII (printed); Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Ware's Rerum Hibernicarum Annales; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. ii.] R. D.

O'BRIEN, MURROUGH, first EARL OF INCHIQUIN and sixth BARON INCHIQUIN (1614–1674), known in Irish tradition as Murchadh na atoithean, or 'of the conflagrations,' was eldest son of Dermod, fifth baron of Inchiquin, by Ellen, eldest daughter of Sir Edmond Fitzgerald of Cloyne. His grandfather and namesake was killed in July 1597 at the passage of the Erne, fighting for Queen Elizabeth. An inquisition taken after the death of his father implies that Inchiquin was born in September 1614. His wardship was given to Patrick Fitzmaurice, and the custody of his property to Sir William St. Leger [q. v.], lord president of Munster, whose daughter he married. He had a special livery of his lands in 1636, and afterwards went to study war in the Spanish service in Italy. He returned in 1639, and prudently yielded to Wentworth's high-handed scheme for the colonisation of Clare. In a letter to Wentworth Charles took notice of this, and directed that he should not 'in course of plantation have the fourth part of his lands in that county taken from him as from the other the natives there' (LODGE). On 2 April 1640 he was made vice-president of Munster, and sat as a peer in the parliament which Strafford held that year.

The great Irish rebellion began on 23 Oct. 1641, and in December Inchiquin accompanied the president in an expedition against the Leinster rebels who were harassing Waterford and Tipperary. All the prisoners taken in a fight near Carrick-on-Suir were executed by martial law (CARTE, *Ormonde*, i. 264). In April 1642, during the siege of Cork by Muskerry with four thousand men, Inchiquin, 'one of the young and noble-spirited commanders,' led a sally of two troops of horse and three hundred musketeers, which broke up the Irish camp for a time. Muskerry left baggage and provisions behind, and Inchiquin was able to ship guns and to take two castles on the west side of Cork harbour which had annoyed the navigation

(*Lismore Papers*, v. 44; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 346). St. Leger died on 2 July, and Inchiquin became the legal governor of Munster, as he announced to the lords justices before the end of the month (CARTE, letter 95). David, first earl of Barrymore, was associated with him in the civil government, but died on Michaelmas day. Alexander, lord Forbes, with Hugh Peters [q. v.] as his chaplain, landed at Kinsale early in July with forces provided by adventurers in England; but he paid no attention to Inchiquin's request for help, and he effected nothing. On 20 Aug. Inchiquin, accompanied by Barrymore, Kinalmeaky, and Broghill [see BOYLE, ROGER, BARON BROGHILL, and first EARL OF ORRERY], with only two thousand foot and four hundred horse, overthrew General Barry at Liscarrol with seven thousand foot and fifteen hundred horse; but he lacked means to improve his victory, though seven hundred are said to have fallen on one side and only twelve on the other. He was himself wounded in the head and hand.

Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork [q. v.], and his sons did much to preserve the counties of Cork and Waterford, and Inchiquin co-operated with them, but not cordially. The difficulty was to support an army on any terms. In November 1642 Inchiquin seized all the tobacco in the hands of the patentees at Cork, Youghal, and Kinsale (SMITH, *Hist. of Cork*, i. 142; *Youghal Council-Book*, p. 223), and no compensation was paid until after the Restoration. The cattle and corn in the districts under his control were taken of course. The king had no money to give, and the parliament had neither time to attend to Ireland nor money to entrust to unsafe hands. Inchiquin gave a commission to the commandant at Youghal as early as 26 July 1642 to execute martial law there upon both soldiers and civilians, and his dealings with the town are recorded in the 'Council Book.' The raw material of soldiers was abundant, for fighting was now the only industry; but there were no means of paying them. Yet the parliament sent men to Ireland without arms, for no purpose, wrote Inchiquin to Ormonde, 'unless it be to plot that these men shall with jawbones kill so many rebels' (CARTE, letter 113). At the end of May 1643 he took the field with four thousand foot and four hundred horse, but could only threaten Kilmallock, 'for want of provisions and money for the officers,' and he begged Cork to lend or borrow 300*l.* for victualling Youghal (SMITH, ii. 142). While threatening Kinsale himself, he sent one detachment as far as Tralee, who had to subsist on a country then in Irish hands. Another small force was sent to Fermoy, but suffered a crushing defeat near Castlelyons on 4 June from a body of horse under Castlehaven, who had been specially sent by the Kilkenny confederation (CASTLEHAVEN, *Memoirs*, p. 40).

Muskerry threatened the county of Waterford, and Inchiquin, according to his own account, intrigued with him until he was in a position to fight. The Irish leader offered to spare Youghal and its district if Cappoquin and Lismore surrendered at once; otherwise he would burn both places. By a mixture of threats and promises Inchiquin induced him to say that he would withdraw if Cappoquin and Lismore were not taken by a certain day. Until that date had passed he was not to be attacked. Inchiquin had so garrisoned Cappoquin as to make it safe for a much longer time, and Cork's castle of Lismore was also well prepared. The situation was maintained with little sincerity on either side until Cork himself landed with orders from Charles to promote a truce. Active hostilities ceased, and Muskerry, who had been outwitted, tried to be even with Inchiquin by telling the king that he designed to betray the two towns to the Irish—a statement without foundation. 'If ever,' he wrote to an officer who had been present during the whole period, 'I did anything towards the defence of Munster against the Irish, this was what I had cause to brag of' (CARTE, letters 300, 317).

The cessation of arms for a year, which Ormonde, at the king's command, concluded with the confederates on 15 Sept. 1643, was formally approved by Inchiquin in a document which he signed along with Clanricarde and many other persons of distinction (*ib.* 172), but he did not think it really favourable to the cause of the Irish protestants. The immediate result was that a great part of the force under his orders was sent to serve the king in England, two regiments being assigned to Hopton in Sussex (*ib.* 232) and the rest scattered under various leaders. Eight hundred of Inchiquin's men, described as 'native Irish rebels,' landed at Weymouth, under his brother Henry (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 80, where the brothers are confounded), and some were hanged as such, though their old general was by that time serving the parliament (*ib.* p. 95). His own regiment of horse went over before the cessation, and was present before Gloucester in August and September, but did little except plunder the country (*Somers Tracts*, v. 335).

Inchiquin went to Oxford early in February 1643–4, his main object being to get the king's commission as president of Mun-

ster; but a formal promise had already been given to Jerome, earl of Portland, who received a patent for life on 1 March. Ormonde was against slighting a man who had done great service in Ireland for the sake of one who had done nothing at all; but his advice was neglected, and Inchiquin was dismissed with fair words. He had a warrant from the king for an earldom, but this he forbore to use. He left Oxford after a stay of about a fortnight, apparently in tolerable humour, but it was soon known in Ireland that he came discontented from court (Carte, letters 239, 258). What he saw at Oxford was not likely to raise his estimate of the king's power; and in any case the parliament were masters of the sea, and the only people who could help the protestants of Munster. A visit to Dublin on his way did not change his opinion, and in July he and his officers urged the king, in a formal address, to make peace with his parliament. At the same time they called upon the houses to furnish supplies for prosecuting the war against the Irish (Carte, i. 513; Rushworth, *Hist. Collections*, v. 918). In November 1642 Inchiquin had told Ormonde that he was no roundhead, and in August 1645 he assured his brother-in-law, Michael Boyle [q. v.], the future primate and chancellor, that he would waive all dependence on the parliament if he could see safety for the protestants by any other means (Carte, letter 407); and between these dates he made many appeals to Ormonde not to desert the protestants for an Irish alliance, exposing the 'apparent practice of the Irish papists to extirpate the protestant religion, which I am able to demonstrate and convince them of, if it were to any purpose to accuse them of anything' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 168, 170, 173). In June 1644 he was going to England, but Ormonde advised him to wait until he had cleared himself from Muskerry's charges about the Cappoquin business (*Clarendon Cal.* i. 250). During the next few weeks he edged away both from the confederate catholics and from Ormonde, and on 25 Aug. 1644 he informed the latter that a parliamentary ship had reached Youghal, that the town had embraced that cause, and that he should have to do the same; and he entreated him to put himself at the head of the protestant interest (*ib.*; *Youghal Council-Book*, p. 247). In August Inchiquin expelled nearly all the Roman catholics from Cork, Youghal, and Kinsale; and they were allowed to take only as much property as they could carry on their persons. 'All the Irish inhabitants' are the words used by this chief of the O'Briens (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 171; Rushworth, v. 290; Gilbert, *Confederation and War*, ii. 285).

The English parliament made Inchiquin president of Munster, and he continued to act without reference to Portland or to Ormonde, who was the king's lord-lieutenant. Receiving no supplies from England, he managed to keep the garrisons together, and, although he had opposed the general armistice, was forced to make a truce with the Irish in the winter of 1644-5. The siege of Duncannon Fort, which Lord Esmond held for the parliament, was nevertheless proceeded with; and at its surrender, on 18 March 1645-6, it was found that Esmond had been acting under Inchiquin's directions, although the fort is not in Munster (*ib.* iv. 186). The truce expired 10 April 1645, and Castlehaven at once invaded Munster with six thousand men, reducing most of the detached strongholds easily, capturing Inchiquin's brother Henry, and ravaging the country to the walls of Cork. Inchiquin was active, but too weak to do much; and on 16 April Castlehaven came before Youghal, which was valiantly defended by Broghill. The latter took the offensive early in May with his cavalry, and won a battle near Castlelyons. Inchiquin sent in many supplies by sea from Cork, in which he had the help of Vice-admiral Crowther's squadron; a larger convoy was sent by the parliament after Naseby, and in September Broghill, who had been to England for help, finally relieved the place. At the end of the year Inchiquin induced his kinsman, Barnabas O'Brien, sixth earl of Thomond [q. v.], to admit parliamentary troops into Bunratty Castle, near Limerick, but it was retaken in the following July (Rinuccini, *Embassy in Ireland*, p. 191).

On 5 Jan. 1645-6 the English House of Commons voted that Ireland should be governed by a single person, and on the 21st that that person should be Philip Sidney, lord Lisle [q. v.], who had already seen service in that country (Rushworth, vi. 248). Ormonde's treaty with the confederate catholics, to which Inchiquin was no party, was ratified on 29 July, but was denounced by Rinuccini and the clergy adhering to him. It had, however, the effect of checking active warfare in Munster. Lisle did not land at Cork until March 1646-7 (Whitelocke, p. 239), when he brought money, arms, and a considerable body of men. He did little or nothing, and, his appointment expiring in April, Inchiquin produced his own commission under the great seal of England, and declined to acknowledge any other. The officers of the army pronounced in their old leader's favour and amusing details of the

proceedings are given by Bellings (Gilbert, *Confederation and War*, iv. 19). Broghill opposed Inchiquin, but Admiral Crowther took his part, and Lisle was not sorry to get away on any terms. Inchiquin remained 'in entire possession of the command, and in greater reputation than he was before' (Clarendon, *Hist.* bk. xi. § 2). He reported to parliament in person on 7 May, and received the thanks of the House of Commons (Whitelocke, p. 246).

Inchiquin now proceeded to reconquer the districts which Castlehaven had overrun. Cappoquin and Dromana, against which he had cherished designs since 1642 (*Lismore Papers*, v. 111), were easily taken. There was a little fighting at Dungarvan, and twenty English redcoats, who had deserted to the Irish, were hanged; but on the whole Inchiquin's men thought him too lenient (Rushworth, vi. 486). This was early in May, and he took the field again at midsummer. On 12 Aug. he reported to Lenthall that he had taken many castles and vast quantities of cattle. A detachment crossed the Shannon, and Bunratty was burned by its garrison, though it had taken the confederate catholics much pains to win. 'We stormed and burned the abbey of Adare, held by the rebels, where four friars were burned and three took prisoners' (*ib.* vii. 788). On 12 Sept. he attacked the rock of Cashel, the strong position of which had tempted many persons of both sexes to take refuge upon it, with their valuables. Failing to make a breach with his guns, Inchiquin piled up turf against the wall of the enclosure and set fire to it. It was the dry season, and the heat disabled the defenders, who were crowded within a narrow space. The rock was carried by assault, and no quarter was given to any one. About thirty priests and friars were among the slain. According to Ludlow (*Memoirs*, i. 92) three thousand were slaughtered, 'the priests being taken even from under the altar.' According to Father Sall, who was a native of Cashel, Inchiquin donned the archiepiscopal mitre (Murphy, *Cromwell in Ireland*, App. p. 5).

At the beginning of November, fearing a juncture between the Munster chief and the victorious Michael Jones [q. v.], the confederate catholics sent Taafe into the county of Cork with six thousand foot and twelve hundred horse. Inchiquin at once returned from Tipperary, leaving a garrison in Cahir, and came up with the invader at the hill of Knocknanuss, about three miles east of Kanturk. In a curious letter (Meehan, *Confed. of Kilkenny*, p. 202) he offered to forego all advantage of ground, trusting to the goodness of his cause, and to fight in the open, although his force was inferior. No answer was given, and Inchiquin attacked with complete success on 13 November. Taafe lost two-thirds of his men and nearly all his arms, while the victor had only about 150 killed. Inchiquin received the thanks of parliament, and was voted 1,000*l.* to buy horses; but he was already distrusted (Rushworth, vii. 800, 916; *Confederation and War*, vii. 350; Rinuccini, p. 335; *Warr of Ireland*, p. 72).

For a time Inchiquin was master of the south of Ireland, and no one dared meet him in the field. At the beginning of February 1647–8 he took Carrick with a small force, threatened Waterford, and levied contributions to the walls of Kilkenny (Rinuccini, pp. 367–73). He returned to Cork at the end of the month, and persuaded his officers to sign a remonstrance to the House of Commons as to its neglect of the Munster army (Rushworth, vii. 1041). This was received 27 March, and it was at first decided to send three members to confer with the discontented general; but on 14 April came news that he had actually declared for the king (*ib.* vii. 1060; Rinuccini, p. 380). The three members were recalled, all commissions made to Inchiquin revoked, and officers and soldiers forbidden to obey him. He managed to keep his army together, while insisting on the necessity for Ormonde's return to Ireland, and even sent an officer to Edinburgh with a proposal for joining the Scots with six thousand men (*Thurloe State Papers*, i. 93). Cork, Kinsale, Youghal, Baltimore, Castlehaven, Crookhaven, and Dungarvan were in his hands, and he so fortified these harbours that no parliamentary ship could anchor in any one of them (Carte, letter 575). In spite of Rinuccini, he concluded a truce with the confederate catholics on 22 May, and Ormonde converted this into a peace in the following January. Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.] advanced in July as far as Nenagh, his object being to reach Kerry, whose mountains were suited to his peculiar tactics, and whose unguarded inlets would give him the means of communicating with the continent; but Inchiquin, whose operations are detailed by Bellings (*Confederation and War*, vol. vi.), forced him back to Ulster. Ormonde, who was still the legal lord-lieutenant, landed at Cork on 30 Sept., and he and Inchiquin thenceforth worked together, Clanricarde and Preston siding with them as against the nuncio and the hated Ulster general.

The Munster army had been buoyed up with the hopes of pay at Ormonde's arrival, but he had only thirty pistoles, and some of

the disappointed cavalry left their colours with a view to joining either Jones or O'Neill. Inchiquin quelled the mutiny with great skill and courage; and Ormonde could only promise that the king would pay all arrears as soon as he could. In January 1648–9 Rupert's fleet was on the Munster coast, and Inchiquin saw Maurice at Kinsale about the contemplated visit of the Prince of Wales to Ireland (*ib.* vii. 287). He was still fearful lest a royalist government of his province should lead to the oppression of the English race, who would with good cause despair 'of ever having any justice against an Irishman for anything delivered him on trust' (*ib.* p. 247). The conclusion of the peace between Ormonde and the confederate catholics, the execution of the king, and the flight of Rinuccini followed close upon each other at the beginning of 1649. O'Neill, acting in concert with the bulk of the priests, refused to accept the peace, while Monro and his Scots made professions of royalism. Inchiquin received a commission from Ormonde as lieutenant-general, made himself master of Drogheda, and prepared to besiege Dundalk. George Monck, first duke of Albemarle [q. v.], was governor of this town, and he had just concluded an armistice for three months with O'Neill. On 1 July Inchiquin captured the convoy of ammunition which Monck sent to O'Neill's assistance, and the garrison of Dundalk then compelled their leader to surrender (Gardiner, *Hist. Commonwealth*, i. 110). After this Newry, Trim, and the neighbouring strongholds were soon taken, and Inchiquin returned to the royalist camp near Dublin. Ormonde, who now seemed to have Ireland almost at his feet, sent him with a large force of horse to Munster, where he was now lord-president by Charles II's commission, and where Cromwell was expected to land. He was thus absent from the fatal battle of Rathmines, fought on 2 Aug. 1649, after which most of his old soldiers joined the parliamentarians under Jones.

Cromwell landed on 18 Aug., and stormed Drogheda on 12 Sept. It was evident that nothing could resist him, and the Munster garrisons, who had protestant sympathies, began to fall away from Inchiquin (*ib.* i. 151). A conspiracy of certain officers to seize his person was frustrated, and he gained admission to Youghal while the conqueror was busy at Wexford. Inchiquin returned to Leinster at the end of October, and on 1 Nov. was at the head of some three thousand men, chiefly horse, and he advanced through the hills from Carlow to attack about half that number of English soldiers who had been left sick in Dublin. The Cromwellians, many of whom had but imperfectly recovered, had a hard fight on the shore at Glascarrick, between Arklow and Wexford; but their left was covered by the sea, and they succeeded in beating off their assailants (Ludlow, i. 267; Carte; Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter 109). At this moment Munster revolted from Inchiquin. Blake's blockade having been temporarily raised by bad weather, Rupert escaped from the Irish coast, and on 13 Nov. Cromwell wrote that Cork and Youghal had submitted. The other port towns followed suit, and Broghill succeeded to most of Inchiquin's influence in Munster (*Report on Carte Papers*, pp. 139–45). The English or protestant inhabitants of Cork, 'out of a sense of the good service and tender care of the Lord Inchiquin over them,' asked Cromwell to see his estate secured to him and his heirs; but to this the victor 'forbore to make any answer' (*Youghal Council Book*, p. 281). On 24 Nov. Inchiquin, at the head of a force consisting chiefly of Ulster Irish, made an attempt upon Carrick-on-Suir, but was repulsed with great loss (Carlyle, letter 110). He then retired westward, and obtained possession of Kilmallock, but had only some four hundred men with him (Whitelocke, p. 436). On 19 Dec. he wrote to Ormonde concerning the Clonmacnoise bishops: 'I am already condemned among them; and I believe your Excellency has but a short reprieve, for they cannot trust you unless you go to mass' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 503). In January 1649–50 he withdrew into Kerry, and raised some forces there, with which he returned to the neighbourhood of Kilmallock about the beginning of March (Whitelocke, pp. 439, 445). Henry Cromwell joined Broghill, and defeated these new levies—which consisted chiefly of Englishmen—towards the end of the month; and Inchiquin, after plundering most of the county Limerick, crossed the Shannon into Clare 'with more cows than horses' (*ib.* p. 448).

Neither Ormonde nor Inchiquin had now much to do in Ireland, and neither henceforth appeared to the east of the Shannon. The Roman catholic hierarchy had met in December 1649 at Clonmacnoise; but they could never work cordially with a protestant chief like Ormonde, and their object was to obtain the protection of some foreign prince. In their declaration made at Jamestown on 12 Aug. 1650, they absurdly accused Inchiquin of betraying Munster, and charged both him and Ormonde with spending their time west of the Shannon 'in play, pleasure, and great merriment.' They had no army, and the walled towns refused to admit them, so

it is not easy to say what they could have done. Ormonde was told that he was distrusted solely on account of his relations with Inchiquin, while the latter was assured that he alone, as of the 'most ancient Irish blood,' could fill O'Neill's place in the popular esteem.' Clarendon (*Hist. of Rebellion in Ireland*, p. 106) not unfairly sums up the case by saying that 'when these two lords had communicated each to other (as they quickly did) the excellent addresses which had been made to them, and agreed together how to draw on and encourage the proposers, that they might discover as much of their purposes as possible, they easily found their design was to be rid of them both.' The choice of Emer MacMahon [q. v.], bishop of Clogher, as O'Neill's successor naturally brought disaster, and Ormonde, accompanied by Inchiquin and some forty other officers, left Ireland, and, after three weeks' tossing, landed safely at Perros Guirec, in Brittany.

Charles II was at this time in Holland, and Inchiquin was called upon to defend himself against many charges brought by Sir Lewis Dyve [q. v.], but soon withdrawn as without foundation (*Clarendon Cal.* ii. 522). Charles investigated the matter at Paris after his escape from Worcester, and on 2 April 1652 wrote himself to Inchiquin to declare his confidence in him (*ib.* p. 691). On 11 May he was made one of the royal council, 'of whose company,' Hyde wrote, 'I am glad; who is, in truth, a gallant gentleman of good parts and great industry, and a temper fit to struggle with the affairs on all sides that we are to contend with' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 67). But neither Henrietta Maria, Jermyn, nor Wilmot liked the new appointment. In 1653 Inchiquin sought the command of all Irish soldiers in France; but this was opposed by the Irish clergy, who told the nuncio that he was a 'murderer of priests, friars, and such like' (*Thurloe State Papers*, i. 562); but he had either one or two regiments under him (*ib.* i. 590, ii. 85). In May 1654 he received the earldom which he had spurned ten years before (*Clarendon Cal.* ii. 1875). At this time the exiled king's council consisted of eleven persons, divided into two parties. The majority consisted of Ormonde, Rochester, Percy, Inchiquin, Taafe, and Hyde, who controlled the whole policy. Henrietta Maria, the Duke of York, Rupert, the Duke of Buckingham, and Jermyn were the minority (*Thurloe State Papers*, ii. 510). In October Inchiquin shipped his regiment from Marseilles, and it was destroyed in Guise's harebrained expedition to Naples (*ib.* ii. 679, iii. 39). He himself went to Catalonia, where he became governor of the districts which still adhered to France, and occupied himself with some success in seducing Irish soldiers from the Spanish to the French service. He was back at Paris early in 1655, Charles II being then resident at Cologne. Inchiquin remained at Paris, or near it, till the summer of 1656, and was more or less engaged in the Sexby plot. A Colonel Clancy, from his name probably a native of Clare, was employed by him as a secret agent in London (*ib.* iv. 704, 766), and Henry Cromwell had information that Inchiquin himself was to command in Ireland (*ib.* v. 477). Charles II, who was now at Bruges, wished Inchiquin and his Irish soldiers to be at hand, and Hyde favoured all Spanish designs (*Clarendon Cal.* iii. 586, 595). Inchiquin was in Catalonia during the autumn of 1656, but at Paris again in the summer of 1657 (*ib.* p. 319). By this time he had joined the church of Rome, his wife remaining a staunch protestant, and there were great bickerings. The English envoy Lockhart says the lady was persecuted, and that he had given her a pass to England without consulting the Protector's government, for fear of the French protestants, who were witnesses of her sufferings (*Thurloe State Papers*, vi. 385). The great question was as to the custody of her young son, Lord O'Brien, Henrietta Maria and the catholic party favouring Inchiquin's claim, and the protestants taking the other side. Lockhart's diplomacy triumphed, and Inchiquin, who had violently carried the boy off from the English embassy, was ordered to restore him on pain of being banished from France and losing all his commissions and allowances (*ib.* p. 681). He was in Catalonia during the autumn of 1657, but returned to Paris in the following January, having been sent for expressly about his son's business (*ib.* p. 732). In April 1658 this son, about whom there had been so much dispute, was among his father's friends in Ireland; but Henry Cromwell sent him away with a caution only (*ib.* vii. 56).

Inchiquin's own letters during 1658 and 1659 are in a hopeless strain (*ib.* vol. vii.), and he sought employment in any attempt which might be made on England. But Ormonde had been prejudiced against him, and probably his change of religion was fatal to his influence among the protestant royalists (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 415). The negotiations which led to the peace of the Pyrenees destroyed his chances in Catalonia; but Mazarin connived at his going with Count Schomberg to help the Portuguese, and he started for Lisbon in the autumn of 1659. On 10–20 Feb. 1659–60 it was known at Paris that he and his son had been taken

at sea by the Algerines (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) The English council wrote on his behalf to the pasha, and by 23 Aug. he was in England, but his son remained in Africa as a hostage. The House of Commons specially recommended the case of both father and son to the king, and on 10 Nov. a warrant was granted to export 7,500 dollars for ransom (*ib.*; KENNET, *Register*, p. 179). Lady Inchiquin petitioned for her husband's release in August, but during the same month Sir Donough O'Brien wrote that she had no mind to see any of his relations 'for his being a papist' (*Dromoland MS.*) Inchiquin went to Paris soon after, and returned with Henrietta Maria, of whose household he became high steward (*ib.*) During 1661 he signed the declaration of allegiance to Charles II by Irish catholic nobility and gentry, notwithstanding any papal sentence or dispensation (*Somers Tracts*, vii. 544). He was generally in attendance on the queen-mother, either in London or Paris, and on 23 June 1662 it is noted that 'this famous soldier in Ireland' sailed as general-in-chief of the expeditionary force sent by Charles to help the Portuguese; that he landed at Lisbon on 31 July with two thousand foot and some troops of horse, and that he made a short speech to his men (KENNET, p. 719). The Spaniards avoided a battle, and allowed the strangers to waste themselves by long marches and by indulgence in fruit. Inchiquin returned to England in 1663, and seems soon to have gone to Ireland.

Inchiquin's military career was now closed, and the presidency of Munster, which he had so much coveted, was denied to him on account of his religion, and given to the astute Broghill, now Earl of Orrery. But when the latter went to England in June 1664 he made his old rival vice-president, and they remained friends afterwards. Inchiquin seems to have lived quietly in Ireland during the greater part of his remaining years. In 1666 he was made a magistrate for Clare; but Rostellan, on Cork harbour, became the favourite residence of his family. Henrietta Maria finally departed into France in 1665, and when she was gone he had little to draw him to London. When Orrery was impeached in 1668, the third article against him was that he had unjustly used his presidential power to secure Rostellan for Inchiquin, whose eldest son had married his daughter Margaret. As the impeachment was dropped, it is hard to say how far Orrery's defence was good. Part of it was that Fitzgerald of Cloyne, the other claimant, was a 'known notorious papist, and the house a stronghold near the sea' (MORRICE). The Capuchin Père Gamache, who wrote during Inchiquin's life, says his banishment, imprisonment, and other troubles were a judgment for his offences against the church; 'and now he continues his penitence with a Dutch wife, who is furious against the catholic religion, and keeps her husband in a state of continual penance.' Her mother was a native of Dort. By a will made in 1673 Inchiquin left a legacy to the Franciscans and for other pious uses, and he died on 9 Sept. 1674. By his own desire he was buried in Limerick Cathedral, probably in the O'Brien tomb still extant there. The commandant gave full military honours, and salutes were fired at his funeral, but there is no inscription or other record. To judge from his portraits, of which there are two at Dromoland, Inchiquin must have been a handsome man. His widow (Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William St. Leger [q. v.]) survived him till 1685, leaving directions for her burial in the church which her father had built at Doneraile. Inchiquin's eldest son William, the second earl, is separately noticed. He left two other sons and four daughters.

In the Cromwellian Act of Settlement, 12 Aug. 1652, Inchiquin was excepted by name from pardon for life or estate. A private act was passed in September 1660 which restored him to all his honours and lands in Ireland (KENNET, p. 255), and this was confirmed by the Act of Settlement in 1662. An estate of about sixty thousand acres in Clare, Limerick, Tipperary, and Cork was thus secured; 8,000*l.* was given him out of the treasury, in consideration of his losses and sufferings. He was compensated at the rate of 10*l.* a day for his arrears as general in Munster before 5 June 1649, and received several other more or less lucrative grants.

[Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde, especially appendix of letters in vol. iii.; Russell and Prendergast's Report on Carte MSS. in 32nd Rep. of Deputy-Keeper of Public Records; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Clarendon State Papers, Cal. of Clarendon State Papers; Thurloe State Papers; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Council-Books of Youghal and Kinsale, ed. Caulfield; Lismore Papers, ed. Grosart, 2nd ser.; Rushworth's Collections; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, Engl. transl.; Whitelocke's Memorials; Confederation and War in Ireland, and Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Warr of Ireland, ed. E. H., Dublin, 1873; Orrery State Papers and Life, by Morrice; Castlehaven's Memoirs, ed. 1815; Meehan's Confederation of Kilkenny; Carlyle's Cromwell; Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance; Kennet's Register and Chronicle; Somers Tracts, vols. v. and vi.; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. ii. and vi.; Biographie Universelle, art. 'Schom-

berg;' Murphy's Cromwell in Ireland; Smith's Hist. of Cork; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick; Père Cyprien de Gamaches's narrative in Court and Times of Charles I, 1648, vol. ii. Lord Inchiquin has many manuscripts at Dromoland, co. Clare, including transcripts from the Crosbie Papers, which relate chiefly to Kerry during the days of Inchiquin's power in Munster.] R. B–L.

O'BRIEN, MURTOGH (*d.* 1119), king of Munster, called in Irish Muircheartach mór Ua Briain, was son of Turlough O'Brien [q. v.], king of Munster, and Dearbhforghaill (*d.* 1098), daughter of Tadhg MacGiollaphatraicc. He first appears in the chronicles as righdhamhna Mumhan, royal heir of Munster, in 1075, when he fought a battle at Ardmonann, near Ardee, co. Louth, with the Oirghialla, the people of that region, and was defeated with much slaughter. In 1084 O'Rourke and other Connaughtmen invaded Leinster, and were met by forces from Leinster, Ossory, and Munster, under Murtogh, at Monecronock, co. Kildare, on 29 Oct., and, after severe fighting, were defeated. In 1087 he defeated the Leinstermen near Howth, co. Dublin, but in the following year he was himself defeated, in his own country, by Roderic O'Connor, and soon after Limerick was burnt. He sailed up the Shannon in the spring, and ravaged the shores of Lough Ree, but was defeated near Athlone on his way home. He invaded Meath in 1090, and fought its king, at Moylena, King's County, with ill success, but was able later in the year to make a foray to Athboy, co. Meath. He plundered Clonmacnoise and attacked Connaught in 1092, and made another expedition into Connaught in 1093, and another, with no success, in 1094. In the same year he made two expeditions into Meath. His father having died in 1086, he was now king of Munster, and in 1096 rebuilt Ceanncoradh, the royal residence of the chief of the Dal Cais. In 1097—long known as 'bliadhain na ccnó bfionn' (year of the fine nuts), from the abundance of the hazel nuts—he made a warlike expedition to Louth, but the archbishop of Armagh interposed and made peace. In 1098 he made a second unsuccessful northern march, and also ravaged Magh Dairbhre in Meath. He attempted the invasion of Ulster by way of Assaroe, co. Donegal, in 1100, but failed. At the same time he tried to persuade the Danes to attack Derry from the sea. In 1101, however, he crossed the Erne at Assaroe, and, marching rapidly north, captured Ailech, the residence of the northern kings. He ruined it in revenge for the sack of Ceanncoradh by Domhnall O'Lochlainn [q. v.], king of Ailech, and ordered, says an old verse, each soldier to carry off a stone from it. Many of the stones of Ailech are heavy, and even before the late restoration a great many, in spite of the king's order, remained in their places. He then crossed the Ban at Camus Macosquin, took hostages of Ulidia, or Lesser Ulster, and completed the circuit of Ireland in six weeks, returning from the north by the famous ancient road called Slighe Midhluachra, which led from Ulster to Tara. This expedition was long known as 'an slóighedh timchill' (the circuitous hosting). He granted the Rock of Cashel and the town round it, which up to this time had been the royal residence of the kings of Munster, to the church in the same year. The ancient stone-roofed cathedral, which now stands on the rock, was built rather less than forty years after this event. He plundered Magh Murtheimhne, co. Louth, in 1104, Meath in 1105, Breifne in 1109, and Clonmacnoise for the second time in 1111. In 1113 he fought for Donnchadh, king of Ulidia, against the Cinel Eoghain, Cinel Conaill, and the Oirghialla, but was defeated. He fell ill in 1114, became greatly emaciated, and seemed so devoid of strength that Dermot O'Brien assumed the kingship of Munster; but in 1115 Murtogh took him prisoner and made an expedition into Leinster. He died, probably of pulmonary consumption, which began in 1114, on 10 March 1119, and was buried in the church of Killaloe.

His wife's name was Dubhchobhlaigh, and she died in 1086. His daughter Mór (*d.* 1137) married Murchadh O'Maelsechlainn.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Annals of Ulster (Rolls Ser.), ed. MacCarthy, vol. ii.; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ, Louvain, 1645; Ann. Loch Cé (Rolls Ser.); Ordnance Survey of the County of Londonderry, Dublin, 1837.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, PATRICK (1761?–1806), the Irish giant. [See COTTER.]

O'BRIEN, PAUL (1750?–1820), professor of Irish at Maynooth, was born near Moynalty, co. Meath, about 1750. He was a great-grandnephew of Turlough O'Carolan [q. v.] the harper, and great-grandson of William O'Brien, a poet, of co. Clare, who married a daughter of Betagh, the owner of Moynalty, and whose poems in Irish on the exile of John and William Betagh to France in 1720 are still remembered in the district. His father was a well-to-do farmer. In the district of Meath, in which his boyhood was spent, Irish literature flourished, so that during the last century, within a circuit of ten miles round Moynalty, eight Irish poets, three English poets, and several excellent

Irish scribes were to be found, and he thus early formed a taste for Irish verse. After school education he was ordained priest, and in July 1802 he was appointed to the professorship of the Irish language which Mr. Keenan had founded at St. Patrick's College, Maynooth. The endowment was only 60*l.* a year. The professor became an active member of the Gaelic Society of Dublin, and when the first and only volume of its transactions appeared in 1808, he wrote for it an introductory address of seventeen four-line stanzas of Irish verse. In 1809 he published a 'Practical Grammar of the Irish Language,' of which the manuscript had been completed and sent to H. Fitzpatrick, the publisher, in 1806 (Fitzpatrick's advertisement). Seven stanzas of Irish verse by the professor are prefixed, in which Fodhla or Ireland is made to incite her children to the study of their ancient speech. It is curious that, though a native of Meath, he speaks of Tara as the chief place of Leinster as Eamhain was of Ulster and Cruachan of Connaught, an error of scholarship; for in Irish literature Tara, the capital of all Ireland, always appears as the enemy of Leinster, and never as part of it. John O'Donovan (*Irish Grammar*, Preface) speaks of O'Brien's work as the worst of Irish grammars, but it has some interest as illustrating the dialect of Meath. It was intended for the clerical students of Maynooth, and this is probably the reason that the author only gives two examples from the poetic literature of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, with which he was so well acquainted that he could repeat a greater part of the works of O'Carolan, Cathaoir MacCabe [q.v.], Brian O'Clery (1730), Colla MacSeaghain (1726), Brian O'Reilly (1725), John O'Neill (1722), Fiachra MacBrady [q. v.], James MacCuairt [q. v.], William MacCartain [q. v.], William O'Ciarain (1750), and Maurice O'Dugan (1660). He was generous to other scholars, and gave Edward O'Reilly [q. v.] much valuable information, and wrote an introductory poem in Irish for his 'Irish-English Dictionary.' He continued to be Irish professor at Maynooth till his death, on 20 May 1820.

[O'Reilly's Chronological Account of Irish Writers, Dublin, 1820, and Irish-English Dictionary, Dublin, 1821; Anderson's Historical Sketches of the Native Irish and their Descendants, Edinburgh, 1830, pp. 100, 125; Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Dublin, 1808, vol. i.; O'Donovan's Grammar of the Irish Language, Dublin, 1845, p. lxi.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, TERENCE or TOIRDHELBHACH (*d.* 1460), bishop of Killaloe, second son of the lord of Thomond, was appointed bishop of Killaloe by papal provision, apparently in succession to James O'Ghonelan, or O'Conghalain, who held the see in 1441. He was treacherously slain at Ennis in 1460 by Brian-an-Chobhlaigh O'Brien (Brian of the Fleet), one of his own kinsmen.

[Ann. of the Four Masters, iv. 1005, ed. O'Donovan; Ware's Works, i. 594, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. i. 400.] W. H.

O'BRIEN, TERENCE ALBERT (1600–1651), bishop of Emly, was born at Limerick. Reputed to be of ancient family, he was educated mainly by his uncle, Maurice O'Brien, prior of the Limerick Dominicans. In 1620 O'Brien, who had been received into the order, was sent to Toledo, where he lived eight years, and was ordained priest. He then returned to Limerick, and was elected prior there, having first filled that office at Lorrha in Tipperary. In 1643, when the confederate catholics had established their government at Kilkenny, O'Brien was elected provincial of the Irish Dominicans at a chapter held there. He was one of two representatives of his province in the general chapter held at Rome early in 1644 (*Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 115). He had a special letter of recommendation from the supreme council of the confederation (Gilbert, *Confederation and War*, ii. 99). From Rome O'Brien went to Lisbon, whence he was recalled to Ireland by a report that he had been made Bishop of Emly, but his preferment was delayed by the death of Urban VIII on 29 July 1644. As provincial of the Dominicans, he signed the protest, dated at Kilkenny 6 Feb. 1645–6, against the peace with Ormonde, but resigned not long afterwards, for Gregory O'Ferrall was provincial in August following (*Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 659).

On 31 Dec. 1645, the Nuncio Rinuccini, in a letter to Cardinal Pamphili, recommended O'Brien for the episcopate as 'a man of prudence and sagacity, who has been in Italy, and is so expert in the management of church revenues that happy results might be expected from his care.'

Rinuccini again recommended O'Brien on 11 Aug. 1646, and on 11 March 1647 (n.s.) he was appointed by papal provision to the see of Emly (Brady). While Inchiquin harried his diocese, the confederate catholics fought among themselves, and it was to Rinuccini's party that O'Brien attached himself. He was at or near Kilkenny during a great part of 1648, and was one of five bishops who on 9 May 1648 wrote to the pope recommending that Thaddeus or Tadhg O'Clery, prior of St. Patrick's Purgatory, should be made bishop of Derry (*Spicilegium*

Ossoriense, i. 307). O'Brien was among the bishops who on 30 Aug. pronounced it 'a deadly sin against the law of God and of his church' to obey or proclaim the truce with Inchiquin (*Confederation and War*, vi. 279). He supported the excommunication and interdict fulminated by Rinuccini against those who did not agree with him, or who refused to obey him. Towards the end of the year O'Brien went to join the nuncio, who had retired to Galway, but, learning at Oranmore that he had sailed, turned aside to his own diocese. He attended the great assembly of bishops who met at Clonmacnoise in December 1649, and on 10 Feb. following wrote to some great man to say that they were united against the common enemy, though without retracting individual opinions (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 331). O'Brien was one of the prelates who signed the declaration of Jamestown on 12 Aug. 1650, releasing the people from their allegiance to Ormonde as lord-lieutenant, and excommunicating those who persisted in following him, and later in the same month he was one of the committee who repeated this excommunication at Galway. Ormonde left Ireland in December, leaving Clanricarde as deputy. O'Brien was one of those who at this time invited Charles, duke of Lorraine, to Ireland. The duke reported this invitation to the pope (*ib.* ii. 84) on 11 Feb. 1651 (N.S.), and sent some supplies to Galway, but he never came himself, and the negotiations had no real effect.

The diocese of Emly had long been overrun by the parliamentarians, and O'Brien wrote from Galway on 29 March (*ib.* i. 367) that the Irish cause was lost east of the Shannon, and that the enemy commanded the sea. He went to Limerick before the memorable siege, which began 2 June 1651, exhorted the people to resist, and helped to prevent them from accepting the comparatively favourable terms at first offered by Ireton. He devoted himself to the sufferers from a malignant fever which raged among the besieged, and was found in the hospital when Ireton's soldiers entered on 29 Oct. He was one of those excepted by name from pardon in the articles of capitulation, on the ground that he had opposed surrender when there was no hope of relief, and that he had been 'an original incendiary of the rebellion, or a prime engager therein' (*Contemporary Hist.* iii. 267). He was hanged on the 31st, and his head impaled over St. John's gate. By those of his own creed in Ireland, O'Brien has always been regarded as a martyr. In the acts of the Dominican chapter-general held at Rome in 1656, it is asserted, with little probability, that he refused a bribe of forty thousand aurei offered to him to quit Limerick before its investment (*Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 488). It is stated on the same authority, and has been often repeated, that he foretold speedy divine vengeance on the conqueror, and that Ireton, who died of fever within a month, bitterly regretted his execution, and cast the blame upon the council of war. Ireton was hardly the man to shirk responsibility, even in the delirium of fever, and neither his own despatch nor Ludlow's gives any hint of the kind.

[De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, English Trans.; Cardinal Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense; Contemporary Hist. of War in Ireland, and Hist. of Confederation and War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Clanricarde's Memoirs, 1744; Ludlow's Memoirs, 1751, vol. i.; O'Daly's Geraldines, translated by Meehan; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick. The biography of Bishop O'Brien in Myles O'Reilly's Memorials is derived from an article signed M. (? Cardinal Moran) in Duffy's Hibernian Magazine for April 1864.] R. B–L.

O'BRIEN, TURLOUGH (1009–1086), king of Munster, called in Irish Toirdhealbhach Ua Briain, was nephew of Donnchadh O'Brien, son of Brian (926–1014) [q. v.], king of Ireland. His name is pronounced Trellach in his own country, that of the Dal Cais, a great part of which is the present county of Clare. His father was Tadhg, son of Brian Boroimhe. He was born in 1009, and fostered or educated by Maelruanaidh O'Bilraighe, lord of Ui Cairbre in the plain of Limerick, who died in 1105. His first recorded act was the slaying of O'Donnacain, lord of Aradhtire, near Lough Derg of the Shannon, in 1031. After this he was perhaps banished, for in 1054 he plundered Clare with an army of Connaughtmen, and in 1055 won a battle over his kinsman Murchadh an sceith ghirr (short shield), in which 400 men and fifteen chiefs were slain. His accession as chief of the Dal Cais is dated from 1055 by some writers, but his sway was at first not undisputed; and O'Flaherty's date, 1064 (*Ogygia*, p. 437), is certainly correct. He defeated Murchadh for the second time in 1063. In 1067 he made war on Connaught and on the Deisi, co. Waterford, and on the death of Murchadh became king of Munster. He carried off the head of Conchobhar O'Maelsechlainn and two rings of gold on the night of Good Friday 1073 from Clonmacnoise. According to an old story, a mouse emerged from the dried head and ran into Turlough's garments, and was supposed to have carried

the disease which attacked him, and in which his hair and beard fell off. He returned the head, with an offering of gold. He marched to Ardee, co. Louth, to attack the Oirghialla and the people of Ulidia, in 1075, but met with no success. In 1077 he led his troops against the Ui Ceinnseallaigh of Leinster, and captured Domhnall the Fat, their chief. In 1080 he marched to Dublin and took hostages from the city. He plundered the district known as Muintir Eolais, co. Leitrim, in 1085, and captured its chief, Muireadhach MacDuibh. Turlough had long been ill, since his robbery from Clonmacnoise in 1073, say the chronicles, and died, after much suffering and intense penance for his sins, at Ceanncoradh, co. Clare, 14 July 1086. Archbishop Lanfranc wrote to him in 1074 as 'magnifico Hiberniæ regi Terdelvaco' (Usher, ep. 27); but his only claim to the title of king of Ireland was his descent from Brian, whose title was purely one of conquest, and not of hereditary right. He married Gormlaith, daughter of O'Fogartaigh, a chief of the district in Ormond called Eile Ui Fhogartaigh, now Eliogarty, co. Tipperary, but who was a descendant of Eochaidh Balldearg, king of Thomond in the fifth century, and therefore belonged, like her husband, to the Dal Cais, the greatest tribe of North Munster. He had two sons: Murtogh [q. v.], who succeeded him as king of Munster; and Tadhg, who died in July 1086, and left sons who fought with Murtogh till peace was made between them in 1091.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii. Dublin, 1851; Annals of Ulster, ed. MacCarthy, vol. ii; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy (Rolls Ser.); O'Flaherty's Ogygia, London, 1685; Ussher's Epistolarum Hibernicarum Sylloge.] N. M.

O'BRIEN, WILLIAM, second Earl of Inchiquin (1638?–1692), born about 1638, was the son of Murrough O'Brien, sixth baron and first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.] Brought up in London at the house of Sir Philip Percival, his father's friend, he was a companion to his guardian's son, afterwards Sir John Percival. On 7 April 1658 Henry Cromwell, protector in Ireland, informed Thurloe that Lord O'Brien, as Inchiquin's son was called in his father's lifetime, had come to him in Ireland without pass or permission. But most of his early life was spent with his father in foreign military service in France or Spain. In February 1659-60 he accompanied the earl on his way to Lisbon with a French force, destined to assist the Portuguese against Spain. Almost within sight of Lisbon, the vessel in which the earl and his son were sailing was attacked by an Algerine corsair, under the Turkish flag. In the consequent encounter O'Brien lost an eye, and, together with the earl, he was carried into Algiers. The council of state in England made a demand on the dey of Algiers for their release. O'Brien at once returned to England, but his son remained as a hostage. Early in 1674 he was appointed captain-general of his majesty's forces in Africa, and governor and vice-admiral of the royal citadel of Tangier (ceded by the Portuguese as a part of the marriage portion of Catherine of Braganza). He held the post for six years. He was gazetted colonel of the Tangier (or queen's own) regiment of foot on 5 March 1674, and was sworn of his majesty's privy council. He succeeded to the title as second Earl of Inchiquin at his father's death on 9 Sept. 1674.

Lord Inchiquin welcomed the Prince of Orange in 1688, and in 1689 he and his eldest son, William (afterwards third earl), were attainted by the Irish parliament of King James II, and their estates sequestrated. Joined by his relatives of the Boyle family, he thereupon headed a large body of the protestants of Munster to oppose the progress of the catholics. He was, however, so ill sustained by the government in England that his troops were dispersed by the superior forces of Major-general Macarthy, and, along with his son, he was obliged to take refuge in England. He was present at the battle of the Boyne, accompanied King William III to Dublin, and subsequently appears to have passed some time in co. Cork with Captain Patrick Bellew (nephew to Mathew, first lord Bellew of Duleek), afterwards portreeve of Castle Martyr, co. Cork.

After the revolution in 1689–90 he was appointed governor of Jamaica. On his arrival an assembly was immediately summoned; its first act was to offer him a bill abrogating the laws passed in the late reign of tyranny and terror. He was overwhelmed with addresses and congratulations upon the victory of William III. But when discussions arose in the assembly respecting a bill for the defence of the island, he intemperately rejected the congratulatory address of the house to himself, and 'threw it to them with some contempt.' When war was declared by England against France, French cruisers committed continual depredations on the seaside plantations, and a large sum was raised by Inchiquin for the relief of the sufferers. Subsequently the runaway negroes grew troublesome; they came down from the woods, robbed the neighbouring settlements, and committed atrocious cruelties. The anxieties of his position, increased by his own want of tact, ruined his health, and sixteen

months after his arrival he died (in January 1691–2) at St. Jago de la Vega. He was buried there, in the parish church.

He married, first, Lady Margaret Boyle, third daughter of Roger, first earl of Orrery [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Margaret Howard, third daughter of Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk, and had by her three sons—William (his successor); Henry, who died an infant; and James, who died unmarried on his return from Jamaica; a daughter Margaret also died unmarried. His second wife was Elizabeth, youngest daughter and coheiress of George Brydges, lord Chandos, and relict of Edward, third lord Herbert of Cherbury [see under HERBERT, EDWARD, first LORD HERBERT OF CHERBURY]; but by her—who married, thirdly, Charles, lord Howard of Escrick, and died in February 1717—he had no issue.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1659–60; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 57; O'Donoghue's Historical Memoir of the O'Briens; Burke's Peerage, 1892; Heath's Chronicle, p. 440; Bridges's Annals of Jamaica, i. 300.] W. W. W.

O'BRIEN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1815), actor and dramatist, the son of a fencing master, was distantly connected with the O'Briens, viscounts Clare, and appears, though this is not certain, in early life to have shared the ostracism of his family, who were warm adherents of the Stuarts [see O'BRIEN, DANIEL, first VISCOUNT CLARE; O'BRIEN, CHARLES, sixth VISCOUNT CLARE]. After losing Woodward, Garrick, who had, it must be supposed, seen O'Brien act in Ireland, engaged him for Drury Lane, where he appeared on 3 Oct. 1758 as Brazen in the 'Recruiting Officer.' Lucio in 'Measure for Measure,' Polydore in the 'Orphan,' Jack Meggot, the Fine Gentleman, in 'Lethe,' Brisk in the 'Double Dealer,' Witwoud Tom in 'Conscious Lovers,' Laertes, Lord Foppington in the 'Careless Husband,' were among the parts he took in his first season, in which also he was the original Felix in the 'Rout,' and Young Clackit in Garrick's 'Guardian.' On 31 Oct. 1759 he was the first Lovel in 'High Life below Stairs.' Subsequently he played an original part in 'Marriage à la Mode,' and added to his repertory Witling in the 'Refusal,' Campley in the 'Funeral,' Fribble in 'Miss in her Teens,' Slender in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Numps in the 'Tender Husband,' and Lord George Brilliant in the 'Lady's Last Stake.' On 31 Jan. 1761 he was the original Edgar in 'Edgar and Emmeline,' in which he was excellent. Later he played Lord Trinket in the 'Jealous Wife,' and Archer in the 'Beaux' Stratagem.' Beverley in 'All in the Wrong,' Wilding in the 'Citizen,' Clerimont in the 'Old Maid,' Marplot in the 'Busybody,' Guiderius in 'Cymbeline,' Sir Harry Wildair in the 'Constant Couple,' Clodio in 'Love makes a Man,' and Felix in the 'Wonder,' followed in the succeeding season, in which, on 10 Feb. 1762, he was the original Belmour in Whitehead's 'School for Lovers.' In 1762–3 he was Valentine in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' the first Sir Harry Flutter in Mrs. Sheridan's 'Discovery,' Lothario in the 'Fair Penitent,' and Master Johnny in the 'Schoolboy.' In 1763–4 he played Tattle in 'Love for Love,' Sir Andrew Ague-cheek, Colonel Tamper, an original part in Colman's 'Deuce is in him,' Prince of Wales in 'King Henry IV,' pt. i., Ranger in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Benedick, Maiden in 'Tunbridge Walks,' Lovemore in the 'Way to keep him,' and Squire Richard in the 'Provoked Husband.' This, 3 April 1764, is the last part to which his name appears. Like Woodward, O'Brien was harlequin. After his marriage, in 1764, at which time he had a cottage at Dunstable, he retired from the stage. In the 'Dialogue in the Shades' Mrs. Cibber says to Mrs. Woffington: 'The only performers of any eminence that have made their appearance since your departure are O'Brien and Powell. The first was a very promising comedian in Woodward's walk, and was much caressed by the nobility; but this apparent good fortune was his ruin, for having married a young lady of family without her relations' knowledge, he was obliged to transport himself to America, where he is now doing penance for his redemption' (GENEST, v. 49–50). The 'Dramatic Censor' speaks of him as the best Mercutio after Woodward. He probably played the part during an engagement he fulfilled at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin, in the summer of 1763.

After he ceased to be an actor he wrote for Covent Garden 'Cross Purposes,' 8vo, 1772, an adaptation in two acts of Lafont's 'Trois Frères Rivaux,' and 'The Duel,' 8vo, 1773, an adaptation of 'Le Philosophe sans le savoir' of Sedaine. The latter piece had less success than it merited; the former was more than once repeated, having been given in Bath so late as 1821.

Meanwhile O'Brien had settled for a while in America, where he appears to have held an appointment under Sir Henry Moore, governor of the province of New York. On Sir Henry's death in 1769 he went to Quebec. In May 1768 he was gazetted secretary and provost-master-general of the islands of Bermuda. By the interest of Lord Ilchester, O'Brien was subsequently appointed receiver-general of Dorset. He died at Stinsford House on 2 Sept. 1815, and was buried in Stinsford

Church, where there are monuments to him and his wife. O'Brien had a good and gentlemanly bearing, easy manners, grace, and elegance, and in the conduct of the sword was unapproached. Horace Walpole wrote: 'Cibber and O'Brien were what Garrick could never reach—coxcombs and men of fashion' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iv. 226). Upon retiring, he sought to hide the fact that he had been on the stage.

O'Brien married, 7 April 1764, at St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden, without her father's knowledge, Lady Susan Sarah Louisa (1744–1827), eldest daughter of Stephen Fox-Strangways, first earl of Ilchester, and niece of Henry Fox, first lord Holland [q. v.] Walpole mentions a rumour that they were to be transported to the Ohio and granted forty thousand acres of land (*ib.* pp. 226, 262, 284). Lady Susan O'Brien died on 9 Aug. 1827, aged 83, and was buried with her husband (Hutchins, *Dorset*, ii. 567).

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs; Davies's Life of Garrick. Tate Wilkinson and Davies, though referring to him, do not mention his name. Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe; Victor's Hist. of the Theatres; Biographia Dramatica; Gent. Mag. 1815, pt. ii. p. 285; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 72, 152, 279; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, passim; Lichtenstein's Holland House, ii. passim. The marriage certificate of O'Brien and Lady Susan or Susanna Fox-Strangways has been consulted.] J. K.

O'BRIEN, WILLIAM SMITH (1803–1864), Irish nationalist, born at Dromoland, co. Clare, on 17 Oct. 1803, was the second son of Sir Edward O'Brien, bart., a descendant of the ancient earls of Thomond, by his wife Charlotte, eldest daughter and coheiress of William Smith of Cahirmoyle, co. Limerick. His grandfather, Sir Lucius O'Brien, and his younger brother, Edward, are separately noticed. He was educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1826 as William O'Brien. He assumed the additional name of Smith on the death of his maternal grandfather, William Smith of Cahirmoyle, whose estates in Limerick he inherited. At a by-election in April 1828 he was returned to the House of Commons, as a supporter of Sir Robert Peel, for the borough of Ennis, which he continued to represent until April 1831. He appears to have addressed the house for the first time on 3 June 1828, when he spoke in favour of a paper currency (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xix. 1014). In the following month he declared his approval of Roman catholic emancipation, and avowed himself a member of the catholic association (*ib.* 2nd ser. xix. 1613–14). During the debate on the introduction of the Bill for the suppression of that association in February 1829, he expressed his 'concurrence in any act which would put an end to the ascendancy of a faction which already revelled in the anticipated triumph of a civil war' (*ib.* 2nd ser. xx. 212). In the same year he opposed O'Connell's second candidature for Clare, and fought a duel with Thomas Steele, O'Connell's 'head pacificator' (Cusack, *The Liberator: his Life and Times*, 1872, pp. 573–5). In 1830 he published a pamphlet entitled 'Considerations relative to the Renewal of the East India Company's Charter' (London, 8vo); and in May of this year spoke against O'Connell's Manhood Suffrage Bill and defended the borough system (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxiv. 1234–5). On 8 Feb. 1831 O'Brien brought in a bill for the relief of the aged and helpless poor of Ireland (*ib.* 3rd ser. ii. 246), but failed to carry it through the house. He was absent unpaired from the division on the second reading of the first Reform Bill, but voted with the government against General Gascoigne's amendment on 19 April 1831. At the general election in January 1835 O'Brien was returned for the county of Limerick. In the following March he again brought the question of the Irish poor laws before the house (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxvi. 1206–11, 1230–1231), and seconded Sir Richard Musgrave's motion for leave to bring in a bill for the relief of the poor in Ireland (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxvii. 203). In May he seconded the introduction of Mr. Wyse's bill for the establishment of a board of national education, and the advancement of elementary education in Ireland (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxvii. 1228). On 8 March 1836 he supported the Irish Municipal Reform Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxxii. 1–7), and on 5 July, at O'Connell's suggestion, withdrew his resolutions 'expressive of regret experienced by the house at the conduct of the House of Lords in rejecting' that bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. 3rd ser. xxxiv. 1282). His own bill for the relief of the poor in Ireland was read a second time on 11 May 1836, but was subsequently shelved (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxxiii. 833–834). On 28 April 1837 he supported the second reading of the Irish Poor Law Bill, which he considered capable, after a few modifications in committee, 'of being rendered a most efficient and useful enactment' (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxxviii. 392–402). Although a protestant, O'Brien expressed his opinion that the principal objection to the Maynooth grant was that it was so small, and advocated the payment of the Roman catholic clergy by the state (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxxviii. 1628).

On 5 March 1839 he brought in a bill for the registration of voters in Ireland (*ib.* 3rd ser. xlv. 1286). During the prolonged debate on Mr. C. P. Villiers's motion in the same month, O'Brien expressed his opinion that he 'did not see that any advantage would result from the repeal of the corn laws sufficient to counterbalance the sacrifice of the agricultural interest' (*ib.* 3rd ser. xlvi. 809–11); and on 6 May, much to O'Connell's disgust, he voted with Sir Robert Peel against the Jamaica Government Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. xlvii. 971; *Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell*, edited by W. J. Fitzpatrick, 1888, ii. 177, 183–4). In this year a paper written by O'Brien, on 'Education in Ireland,' was published by the Central Society of Education (third publication, pp. 140–83, London, 8vo). On 4 Feb. 1840 O'Brien seconded a motion for the appointment of a select committee to inquire into the causes of discontent among the working classes (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. li. 1234–6), and on 2 June he moved a resolution in favour of free emigration to the colonies (*ib.* 3rd ser. liv. 832–67). In February 1841 he supported the second reading of the Parliamentary Voters (Ireland) Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. lvi. 867–9), and on 6 April strongly advocated the appointment of a minister of public instruction (*ib.* 3rd ser. lvii. 942–8).

During the debate on the address in August 1841 O'Brien warmly defended the whig ministry, and declared that it was 'the first government that had made an approach towards governing Ireland upon the principles upon which alone she could now be governed' (*ib.* 3rd ser. lix. 290–3). On 23 March 1843 he moved for the appointment of a select committee to inquire into the manner in which the act for the relief of the poor in Ireland (1 & 2 Vict. c. 56) had been carried into operation, but was defeated by a majority of eighty-five (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxvii. 1347–69, 1405). On 30 May he opposed the second reading of the Arms Bill, and threatened 'to divide not only on every stage of the bill, but upon every clause' (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxix. 1118–20). On the removal of O'Connell and other prominent repealers from the list of magistrates by the Irish lord chancellor, O'Brien resigned his seat on the bench as a protest against such an arbitrary act. He was, however, reappointed a justice of the peace in 1846 at the special request of the magistrates of Limerick (Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*, 1883, pp. 331–2). Still an avowed opponent to repeal, O'Brien, on 4 July 1843, as a final effort to obtain justice for his country, moved that the house should take into consideration 'the causes of the discontent at present prevailing in Ireland, with a view to the redress of grievances and to the establishment of a system of just and impartial government in that part of the United Kingdom.' In a long and forcible speech, O'Brien made a full and temperate statement of the Irish claims. While arraigning 'the British government and the British parliament for having misgoverned' Ireland, he confessed that he began to doubt whether 'the abstract opinions which I have formed in favour of an union, such as seems never about to be realised, are consistent with the duty which I owe to the country possessing the first claim upon my devotion' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxx. 630–77). O'Brien's motion, though supported by 'young England,' was rejected after five nights' debate by a majority of seventy-nine.

Despairing of obtaining relief from parliament, and incensed at the prosecution of O'Connell, O'Brien formally joined the Repeal Association on 20 Oct. 1843, and 'immediately became by common consent the second man in the movement' (Duffy, *Thomas Davis*, 1890, p. 188). During O'Connell's confinement in Richmond penitentiary the leadership of the association was entrusted to O'Brien, who vowed not to taste wine or any intoxicating liquor until the union was repealed (Duffy, *Young Ireland*, 1880, p. 481). In the federal controversy O'Brien avowed his preference for repeal 'as more easily attainable, and more useful when attained, than any federal constitution which could be devised' (*ib.* p. 592). Though he endeavoured to maintain a complete neutrality between the two sections of the Irish party, he pronounced in favour of mixed education, in spite of O'Connell's denunciations of the 'godless colleges.' He also opposed O'Connell in the matter of the whig alliance, declaring that his motto was 'Repeal and no compromise.' In the spring of 1846 O'Brien appears to have made some approaches to Lord George Bentinck, who assured him that he would cordially assent to a temporary suspension of the corn laws during the Irish famine if desired by the Irish members (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxxv. 980–92; see D'Israeli, *Lord George Bentinck, a Political Biography*, 1861, pp. 130–44). In consequence of his refusal to serve on a railway committee of which he had been appointed a member, a motion declaring O'Brien 'guilty of a contempt of this house' was carried by 133 to 13 votes on 28 April 1846 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxxv. 1152–92), and on the 30th he was committed to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxxv. 1192–8, 1290–5, 1300, 1351–2). While in custody

he was permitted by the house to attend and give evidence before a committee of the House of Lords on the operation of the Irish poor law (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxxv. 1333–4), and on 25 May the order for his discharge was unanimously made (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxxvi. 1198–1201). O'Brien's reasons for declining to serve on the railway committee appear to have been his desire that 'none but the representatives of the Irish nation should legislate for Ireland,' and that they should not 'intermeddle with the affairs of England or Scotland, except so far as they may be connected with the interests of Ireland or with the general policy of the empire' (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxxv. 1156).

On 27 July 1846 the final rupture between the young Irelanders and the followers of O'Connell took place on the question of the peace resolutions, and O'Brien, followed by Duffy, Meagher, Mitchel, and their adherents, seceded from Conciliation Hall. At O'Brien's suggestion special papers on the public wants and interests of Ireland were from time to time published in the 'Nation,' to which he contributed several letters advocating the establishment of model farms and agricultural schools, the colonisation of waste lands, and a national system of railways (Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*, pp. 316–17, 332–3). Soon afterwards O'Brien, aided by Duffy and other prominent seceders from the Repeal Association, founded the Irish Confederation, the first meeting of which took place on 13 Jan. 1847. On the 19th of that month O'Brien drew the attention of the House of Commons to the state of distress in Ireland (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxxix. 76–84), and on 18 March moved a resolution in favour of imposing a tax upon the estates of Irish absentee proprietors, which was defeated by 70 to 19 votes (*ib.* 3rd ser. xci. 159–66, 186). He took part in the conference which was held on 4 May in the vain attempt to reconcile the differences between the Confederation and the Repeal Association. In November O'Brien, accompanied by a strong deputation from the Confederation, visited the north of Ireland, where he made a favourable impression. On 13 Dec. he spoke against the third reading of the Crime and Outrage Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. xcv. 976–9, 990). Towards the close of this year he published 'Reproductive Employment; or a Series of Letters to the Landed Proprietors of Ireland, with a preliminary letter to Lord John Russell' (Dublin, 8vo). At the meeting of the confederation early in 1848 O'Brien carried his series of ten resolutions, the keynote of which was 'that this confederation was established to attain an Irish parliament by the combination of classes, and by the force of opinion exercised in constitutional operations, and that no means of a contrary character can be recommended or promoted through its organisation while its present fundamental rules remain unaltered' (Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*, pp. 511–12 *n.*) These resolutions were aimed at Mitchel, who had declared in favour of a more violent policy, but who was defeated by a majority of 129 votes. The combined effects of the French revolution of 1848 and the pressure of the Irish famine, however, accelerated the course of events, and on 15 March O'Brien addressed a great meeting of the confederates in the music-hall in Abbey Street, Dublin, when he urged the formation of a national guard, and added that 'he had recently deprecated the advice that the people ought to be trained in military knowledge; but the circumstances were entirely altered, and he now thought that the attention of intelligent young men should be turned to such questions as how strong places can be captured and weak ones defended' (*ib.* pp. 561–2). Accompanied by Meagher and Holywood, O'Brien went to Paris to present a congratulatory address from the Confederation to the newly formed French republic. They were received by Lamartine, whose refusal to interfere with the internal affairs of the British empire was a great disappointment to the deputation, the main object of which was to awaken sympathy for Ireland in France. Returning through London, O'Brien made his last speech in the House of Commons on 10 April 1848 (the day of the great chartist demonstration), during the debate on the second reading of the Treason-Felony Bill. He warned the government that if the Irish claims for a separate legislature were refused 'during the present year, you will have to encounter the chance of a republic in Ireland.' Amid a chorus of groans and hisses, he denied the charge of being a traitor to the crown, though, he added, 'if it is treason to profess disloyalty to this house and to the government of Ireland by the parliament of Great Britain—if that be treason, I avow the treason;' he boldly confessed that he had been 'instrumental in asking his countrymen to arm' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xcviii. 73–80, 82, 102). On 29 April O'Brien met Mitchel at the confederate soirée at Limerick, an event burlesqued by Thackeray in his amusing 'Battle of Limerick.'

The government had now resolved to proceed against the leaders of the Confederation. On 15 May O'Brien was tried before Lord chief-justice Blackburne and a special jury in the court of queen's bench, Dublin, for his

speech at the meeting of the Irish Confederation on the previous 15 March. He was defended by Isaac Butt, and the jury, being unable to agree, were discharged on the following morning without returning a verdict.

Meanwhile (29 March) Mitchel had been sentenced to transportation. The confederate chiefs, who were fiercely denounced for their procrastination by some of their more violent followers, were thus compelled to take some decisive course. August was fixed as the date of a proposed insurrection, but no preparations were made, and O'Brien was still unable to abandon his delusive hope that support would be forthcoming from the Irish landed gentry. Meanwhile Lord Clarendon took immediate measures for the suppression of any disturbance, and Duffy, Martin, and others were arrested. O'Brien visited the south of Ireland for the purpose of organising that part of the country, and on his return to Dublin a war directory of five was appointed (21 July), consisting of Dillon, Meagher, O'Gorman, McGee, and Devin Reilly, O'Brien's name being omitted from the list by his own desire. On the following morning O'Brien started for Wexford in order to continue his tour of inspection. The same day the news reached Dublin that the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act had been resolved on by the government, and Dillon, Meagher, and McGee joined O'Brien at Ballynakill. On hearing the news O'Brien agreed that they must fight, and at Enniscorthy (23 July) he announced his intention, though warned by the priest that the people were not prepared for war. Failing to raise Kilkenny, Carrick, or Cashel, O'Brien determined to fall back upon the rural districts, and on the 25th proceeded to Mullinahone, where the chapel bell was rung. A number of peasants armed with pikes answered his appeal, and some barricades were erected. There were, however, no provisions, and most of those who had joined the movement returned home on being told by O'Brien that they would have to procure food for themselves, 'as he had no means of doing so, and did not mean to offer violence to any one's person or property' (Fitzgerald, *Personal Recollections of the Insurrection at Ballingarry*, 1861, pp. 13–14). The succeeding three days were spent by O'Brien in endeavouring to gather adherents. On the 29th he attacked a body of police, numbering forty-six men, under the command of Sub-inspector Trant, who defended themselves in a house on Boulah Common, near Ballingarry. The scene of the encounter was known as widow McCormack's 'cabbage garden.' The attack failed, and the half-armed mob of disorganised peasants fled. With this pitiable incident the abortive insurrection terminated. O'Brien, for whose capture a reward of 500*l.* had been offered, successfully concealed himself from the police for several days. Tired of hiding, he determined to go straight home, and on 5 Aug. was arrested at the railway station at Thurles by Hulme, a guard in the employment of the railway company. O'Brien was sent by special train to Dublin the same day, and lodged in Kilmainham gaol. He was tried at Clonmel by a special commission, consisting of Lord chief-justice Blackburne, Lord chief-justice Doherty, and Mr. Justice Moore, on 28 Sept. 1848. He was defended by James Whiteside (afterwards lord chief-justice of the queen's bench) and Francis Alexander Fitzgerald (afterwards a baron of the exchequer). The trial lasted nine days, and on 7 Oct. he was found guilty of high treason, the verdict of the jury being accompanied by a unanimous recommendation that his life should be spared. On the 9th he was sentenced by Blackburne to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. The writ of error, which was subsequently brought on purely technical grounds, was decided against O'Brien on 16 Jan. 1849 by the Irish court of queen's bench, whose judgment was confirmed by the House of Lords on 11 May following (Clark and Finnelly, *House of Lords Cases*, 1851, ii. 465–96). On the motion of Lord John Russell the House of Commons on 18 May ordered the speaker to issue a writ for a new election for the county of Limerick 'in the room of William Smith O'Brien, adjudged guilty of high treason' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cv. 667–70). On the intimation to O'Brien that the queen had been advised to commute the sentence of death into transportation for life, he declared that he preferred death to transportation, and insisted that the government had no power to force him to accept the commutation of the sentence. Accordingly an 'act to remove doubts concerning the transportation of offenders under judgment of death, to whom mercy may be extended in Ireland' (12 & 13 Vict. c. 27), was rapidly passed through both houses, and received the royal assent on 26 June. On 29 July following O'Brien was sent on board the Swift from Kingstown to Tasmania. On reaching Hobart Town he refused a ticket-of-leave, which had been accepted by his companions in exile. He was accordingly confined on Maria Island, from which he made an ineffectual attempt to escape, and was subsequently removed to Port Arthur. Owing to 'the statement made and repeated several times at long intervals by Lord Palmerston in the House of Com-

mons,' it was generally supposed that O'Brien disapproved of the plan adopted by John Mitchel in escaping from Tasmania. This, however, is not the case, as O'Brien at a public dinner given to him at Melbourne in 1854 expressed his entire approval of the manner of Mitchel's escape, and asserted that his only reason for not adopting it himself was that he was not prepared to take a step which would have rendered it impossible for him to return to Ireland (McCarthy, *History of our own Times*, 1880, vol. iv. p. vi).

His health having broken down, O'Brien was induced to accept a ticket-of-leave, and, having given his parole, was allowed to reside in the district of New Norfolk, whence he subsequently removed to Avoca. There he remained until a pardon was granted to him (26 Feb. 1854) on condition that he should not set his foot in the United Kingdom. In 1854 he came to Europe, and settled at Brussels with his family. Here he completed his 'Principles of Government, or Meditations in Exile' (Dublin, 1856, 8vo, 2 vols.), the greater part of which had been written by him in Tasmania. Receiving an unconditional pardon in May 1856, O'Brien returned to Ireland in July of that year. Though he took no further active part in politics, he frequently contributed letters to the 'Nation' on Irish topics. In 1859 he made a voyage to America, and upon his return in November of that year he delivered two lectures on his American tour in the hall of the Mechanics' Institute, Dublin. In 1863 he visited Poland. A letter written by him, dated 1 May 1863, was published in Paris under the title of 'Du véritable Caractère de l'Insurrection Polonaise de 1863' (8vo), and on 1 July 1863 he gave a lecture at the Rotunda, Dublin, for the benefit of the Polish relief fund. Early in 1864 he visited England for the sake of his health. He died at the Penrhyn Arms, Bangor, on 18 June 1864, aged 60. The arrival of his body at Dublin on 23 June was the scene of a great nationalist demonstration, and he was buried in Rathronan churchyard, co. Limerick, on the following day.

O'Brien, who was inordinately proud of his descent from the famous Brian Boroimhe, was a truthful, kind-hearted, vain man, of good abilities, and a great capacity for work. Though grave and frigid in his demeanour, and devoid of humour and eloquence, his chivalrous devotion to Ireland and the transparent integrity of his motives secured him the enthusiastic attachment of the people. The growth of his political views was curiously gradual. 'He advanced,' says Sir C. G. Duffy, 'slowly and tentatively, but he never made a backward step. An opinion which he accepted became part of his being, as inseparable from him as a function of his nature' (*Four Years of Irish History*, p. 547). Destitute of judgment and foresight, and incapable of prompt decision, O'Brien was singularly unfitted for the part of a revolutionary leader. In order to avoid forfeiture, O'Brien, previously to the insurrection in 1848, conveyed his property to trustees for the benefit of his family. On his return to Ireland he instituted a chancery suit against the trustees, but a compromise was ultimately arrived at on O'Brien's formal resignation of his position as a landed proprietor in consideration of an annuity of 2,000*l*. His eldest brother Lucius succeeded his father as the fifth baronet in March 1837, and in July 1855 became thirteenth Baron Inchiquin on the death of his kinsman, James, third marquis of Thomond, his right to the barony being confirmed by the committee of privileges of the House of Lords on 11 April 1862. The surviving brothers and sisters of Lord Inchiquin (with the exception of William Smith O'Brien) were by royal license dated 12 Sept. 1862 granted the style and precedence of the younger children of a baron.

O'Brien married, on 19 Sept. 1832, Lucy Caroline, eldest daughter of Joseph Gabbett of High Park, co. Limerick, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. His wife died on 13 June 1861. The voluminous correspondence addressed to O'Brien, to which Sir C. G. Duffy was given access when writing his 'Young Ireland,' is in the possession of Mr. Edward William O'Brien at Cahirmoyle. A statue of O'Brien by Thomas Farrell, R.H.A., was erected in 1870 at the end of Westmorland Street, Dublin, close to O'Connell Bridge. The only painting of O'Brien is a small miniature in the possession of Mr. E. W. O'Brien.

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text the following, among others, have been consulted: Walpole's Hist. of England, 1880–6, vols. iii. and iv.; Dillon's Life of John Mitchel, 1888; Mitchel's Jail Journal, 1868; Mitchel's Hist. of Ireland, 1869, ii. 302–460; Sullivan's New Ireland, 1878, pp. 1–103; Sullivan's Speeches from the Dock, 1887, pp. 110–37; Doheny's Felon's Track, 1867; Lecky's Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland, 1871, pp. 314–15; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr. 1878, pp. 368–71; Wills's Irish Nation, 1875, iv. 44–8; Read's Cabinet of Irish Lit. 1880, iii. 275–9; Hodges's Report of the Trial of William Smith O'Brien for High Treason, 1849; Times for 18, 20, 21, 24, 27 June 1864; Freeman's Journal for 20, 23,

24, 25 June 1864; Nation for 18 and 25 June 1864; Annual Reg. 1848, chron. pp. 93–6, 364–373, 389–445, 1864 pt. ii. pp. 199–201; Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. pp. 250–2; Burke's Peerage, 1893, pp. 751–2; Foster's Peerage, 1883, pp. 385–6; Graduati Cantabr. 1884, p. 385; Welch's Harrow School Register, 1894, p. 41; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iii. 368; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 312, 325, 362, 377, 395, 411; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

O'BROLCHAIN, FLAIBHERTACH (*d.* 1175), first bishop of Derry, belonged to a family which produced several learned men and distinguished ecclesiastics from the twelfth to the thirteenth century. They were descended from Suibhne Meann, king of Ireland from 615 to 628, and their clan was called Cinel Fearadhaich, from the king's grandfather Fearadhach, who was fourth in descent from Eoghan, son of Niall Naighiallach, so that they were one of the branches of the Cinel Eoghain. Flaibhertach O'Brolchain was abbot of Derry in 1150, and as such was the chief of the Columban churches in Ireland, and entitled Comharba Choluim Chille, or successor of Columba. Derry had been burned in 1149, and in 1150 he made a visitation of Cinel Eoghain, obtaining grants from the whole territory—a gold ring, his horse and outfit from Muircheartach O'Lochlainn [q. v.] as king of Ireland, and twenty cows as king of Ailech; a horse from every chief, which would have given him about fifty from the Cinel Eoghain; a cow from every two biatachs, or great farmers; a cow from every three saerthachs, or free tenants; and a cow from every four diomhains, or men of small means. In 1158 he attended an ecclesiastical convocation at Bric Mic Taidhg in Uí Laeghaire, a district of Meath, at which a papal legate was present; and it was resolved that he should have 'a chair like every other bishop.' This is generally considered the foundation of the bishopric as distinct from the abbacy of Derry. After the synod he visited the territory of Uí Eachdhach Cobha, now Iveagh, co. Down, and Dal Cairbre, the site of which has not before been determined, but which is no doubt the same as Dalriada, the part of Antrim north of the mountain Slemish, called after Cairbre Riada, son of Conaire II, king of Ireland. Flaibhertach thus visited the two parts of Ulidia, or Lesser Ulster, and obtained from its king, O'Duinnsleibhe, a horse, five cows, and a 'screaball'—probably a payment in some kind of coin—an ounce of gold from the king's wife, a horse from each chief, and a sheep from each hearth. In 1161 he freed the churches and communities of Durrow, Kells, Swords, Lambay, Moone, Skreen (co. Meath), Columbkille (co. Longford), Kilcolumb, Columbkille (co. Kilkenny), Ardcolum, and Mornington, from all dues to the kings and chiefs of Meath and Leinster, and visited Ossory. He pulled down more than eighty houses which stood adjacent to the cathedral of Derry, and built round it an enclosure of masonry called Caisil an urlair, the stone close of the floor, in 1162; and in 1163 built a limekiln at Derry seventy feet square in twenty days. This was probably in preparation for rebuilding his cathedral, which he did in 1164, with the aid of Muircheartach O'Lochlainn. He made it eighty feet long, a vast extent compared with the very small churches then common in Ireland; but, as it is recorded to have been finished in forty days, it cannot have been an elaborate structure. In the same year (*Annals of Ulster*) Augustin, chief priest of Iona; Dubhsidhe, lector there; MacGilladuibh, head of the hermitage; and MacForcellaigh, head of the association called the Fellowship of God, and others, came to ask him to accept the vacant abbacy of Iona. The Cinel Eoghain, Muircheartach O'Lochlainn, and Gilla-Mac-Liag, coarb of Patrick, all opposed his leaving them, and he did not go. He died at Derry in 1175, and was succeeded in the abbacy of Derry by Gilla MacLiag O'Branain, of a family which furnished several abbots to Derry. Other important members of the learned family of O'Brolchain are:

Maelbrighde O'Brolchain (*d.* 1029), who is called in the 'Annals' priomhshaor or archwright of Ireland.

Maelisa O'Brolchain (*d.* 1086), who lived for the first part of his life in Inishowen, co. Donegal, at Bothchonais, where an old graveyard and a very ancient stone cross, with an ox carved on its base, still indicate his place of residence. He afterwards migrated to Lismore, co. Waterford, and there built a dertheach or oratory. He is described in the 'Annals' as learned in literature (filidhecht) in both languages, i.e. in Irish and Latin. He died on 16 Jan. 1086. Colgan states that he possessed some manuscripts in the handwriting of Maelisa O'Brolchain.

Maelcoluim O'Brolchain (*d.* 1122), bishop of Armagh.

Maelbrighte O'Brolchain (*d.* 1140), bishop of Armagh.

Maelbrighte Mac an tSair O'Brolchain (*d.* 1197), bishop of Kildare.

Domhnall O'Brolchain (*d.* 1202), prior of Iona. He built part of the existing cathedral at Iona, and on the capital of the south-east column, under the tower, close to the angle between the south transept and choir,

are the remains of an inscription, which was perfect in 1844, 'Donaldus Obrolchan fecit hoc opus,' but has since been defaced, and now shows only some fragments of letters at the beginning and end. He died on 27 April 1202.

Flann O'Brolchain (*fl.* 1219), abbot of Derry, was elected coarb of St. Columba in 1219. He was elected by the Cinel Eoghain, and the community of Derry opposed him. Aedh O'Neill put him into office, but the community of Derry soon after expelled him and elected another abbot.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. ii. and iii.; Annals of Ulster, ed. M'Carthy, vol. ii. Rolls Ser.; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy, vol. i. Rolls Ser.; Reeves's Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore; Reeves's Life of St. Columba, written by Adamnan, Dublin, 1857; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ.] N. M.

O'BRUADAIR, DAVID (*fl.* 1650–1694), Irish poet, was born in Limerick, and had already begun to write verses in 1650. He knew little English, but was learned in Irish literature and history, and wrote the difficult metre known as Dan direch correctly. He was a Jacobite, and warmly attached to the old families of Munster. He detested the English nation and language and the protestant religion. His writings supply the best existing evidence of the feelings of the Irish-speaking gentry and men of letters in Munster in the latter half of the seventeenth century. Nearly all his poems refer to events of his own time, and are of a high order of literary merit. Large fragments have been printed and translated by Standish Hayes O'Grady in the 'Catalogue of Irish Manuscripts' in the British Museum, and some small extracts by John O'Daly in his edition of Ormonde's 'Panygyric.' Over twenty of his poems are extant, and their approximate chronological order is: (1) of fifty stanzas, about 1652, 'Crecht do dhail me am arrthach galair' ('A wound that has reduced me to the condition of a vessel of disease'), on the laying down of their arms by the Irish. (2) Epithalamium, in prose and verse, on the marriage of Oliver Stephen to Eleanora, daughter of John FitzRedmond Burke of Cahirmoyle, co. Limerick, beginning 'Cuirfed cluain ar chrobaing ghelghall' ('Upon a couple of white English I will attempt a bit of cajolery'), written in December 1674; he had himself attended the wedding, having heard of it when near Youghal. (3) A political poem on Ireland's ills from 1641 to 1684, of twenty-six stanzas and a ceangal or summary. (4) Advice to a trooper named James O'Eichthighern, going to serve under Tyrconnel, full of scorn for the English, written on 13 Oct. 1686, and beginning 'A thruipthir mas musgailt o'n mbaile t'áilgeas' ('Oh trooper, if thy desire be to rouse out from home!'); this was perhaps the most popular of his poems. (5) 'Caithréim an dara King Sémus' ('Triumphs of the second King James'), written in October 1686. (6) Address to John Keating, chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland in 1688. (7) On the taking of their horses and arms from the protestants, beginning 'Ináit an mhagaidhse i naitreabaibh gall do bha' ('In place of the derisive mirth which prevailed in the homes of protestants'), written 26 Feb. 1688. (8) 'Na dronga sin d'iompuig cúl re creasaibh Eorpa' ('Those people that have turned their back on all the rest of Europe'); in praise of James II and dispraise of William III, written on 24 Dec. 1688. (9) Address of welcome to Sir James Cotter, M.P., on his return from England. (10) Answer to a poem in praise of James, duke of Ormonde, entitled 'Freagra Dhaibhi ui Bruadair ar an láinbhréig sin' ('Answer of David O'Bruadair to that out-and-out lie'). (11) On Sarsfield's destruction of the siege-train brought against Limerick at Ballineety, composed for the Earl of Lucan at the time, 1690, beginning 'A rí na cruinne dorighne isi is gach ní uirre ata dénta' ('Oh king of the globe that madest it and all things on it that are created!'); the poem is of eighteen stanzas and a ceangal. One of the two copies in the British Museum is a transcript of the poet's original manuscript (Add. MS. 29614, fol. 43*b*). (12) 'Longar langar Eirenn' ('Ireland's hurly-burly'), a poem of forty stanzas and a ceangal, written in 1691. The writer laments the dissensions of the Irish, and praises Sarsfield's party. The ceangal declares the poet's disappointment and poverty. (13) Short poem on the exile of the native gentry after the siege of Limerick. (14) Short poem ridiculing those who, to be in the fashion, tried to speak English, 'Ní chanaid glór acht gósta gairbhbhérla' ('They utter not a sound but the mere ghost of rough English'). (15) On people who had become protestants after the surrender of Limerick, 'Gidh ainbfiosach feannaire nár fhiar a ghlún' ('How much soever this or that extortioner that has not bent his knee'), written in October 1692. (16) A lament of forty-two verses for the loss of the poet's ancient patrons among the gentry, and the exaltation of churls in their place, written on 1 Nov. 1692, and beginning 'Mithigh soichéim go siol gCarrthaig' ('Time it is to take a pleasant journey to the MacCarthys'). (17) A wish for a second Brian Boroimhe [see BRIAN, 926–1014], 'Is mairg nach fiadaid triatha chloinne Eibhir: Aithris ar

riaghail Bhriain mhic Chinnéide' ('Woe is me that the leaders of the children of Eber cannot reproduce the rule of Brian, son of Cenneite!'). (18) Address to our Lady, 'Eist mosnadh a Mhuire mhór' ('Hear my groaning, oh great Mary!'), of twenty-one stanzas and a ceangal. (19) Epithalamium for the marriage of Dominic Roche and Una Bourke of Cahirmoyle, in which the poet states that, much as he loves good drink, he is obliged to pass it by when a previous conversation in English is necessary, so little has he the power 'mo theanga do chuibhriughadh dochum an ghaillbhearla do labhairt' ('to fetter my tongue towards speaking the foreign language'). (20) Address to Ireland, under the name of 'Síle ní Chorbáin,' as if she were a lady who had married and left off being bountiful to the poets. (21) A poem on the passion, in twenty-four verses, 'Adhraim tha a thaidhbhse ar grú!' ('I adore thee, oh price of our blood!') (22) A longer poem on the same subject, 'Go brath a mheic rug Muire miorbhuileach' ('For ever is the Son that Mary miraculously bore'). (23) 'Do bhi duine eigin roimh an ré si' ('There was a certain man before this time').

He made a transcript of the 'Leabhar Irse' of the literary family of O'Maolconaire, which is in the library of Trinity College, Dublin.

[S. H. O'Grady's Catalogue of the Irish MSS. in the British Museum, in which large parts of several poems are printed; Manuscripts in the British Museum (Addit. 29614, written by John O'Murchadha of Raheenagh, co. Cork, born in 1700, contains many of these poems; Egerton 154 contains others); O'Reilly in the Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society, 1820; O'Daly's Reliques of Irish Jacobite Poetry, Dublin, 1849.]

N. M.

O'BRYAN, WILLIAM (1778–1868), founder of the Bible Christian sect, claimed descent from one of Oliver Cromwell's Irish officers who settled at Boconnock, Cornwall, on the Restoration, probably the Colonel William Bryan, or Brayne, from Ireland who was employed in the pacification of the highlands of Scotland in 1654, and afterwards, with the rank of lieutenant-general, commanded the forces in Jamaica (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, and 1657–9; Whitelocke, *Mem.* p. 592; *Thurloe State Papers*, ii. 405).

After the settlement of the family in Cornwall the name was spelt indifferently Bryan or Bryant, and William O'Bryan was the first to restore the Irish orthography. He was the second son of a substantial yeoman who owned several farms in the coterminous parishes of Luxulyan, Lanivet, and Lanivery, Cornwall, by Thomasine, daughter of John Lawry of Luxulyan, and was born at Gunwen, Luxulyan, on 6 Feb. 1778. Both his parents were church people, but had joined the Methodist Society before their marriage. His maternal grandmother was a quakeress. From the first an extremely religious lad, O'Bryan was much impressed by the preaching of John Wesley, and studied his 'Christian Pattern.' Other favourite books were Law's 'Serious Call,' Baxter's 'Saints' Rest,' and Bunyan's 'Holy War.' His actual conversion took place on 5 Nov. 1795, and he at once began to preach, and for some time laboured with marked success in East Cornwall and West Devon. Differences with the methodists in regard to matters of discipline led to his expulsion from their society in November 1810. He continued his labours, however, and gradually formed a little sect of his own, which was formally constituted in 1816 under the designation of Arminian Bible Christians. The tenets of the Bryanites—as these sectaries were popularly called—did not materially differ from those of the Arminian Methodists.

O'Bryan was a man of immense zeal and some power, but his methods of church government were felt by his adherents to be unduly autocratic, and in 1829 the major part of them seceded and formed themselves into a separate society under the name of Bible Christians. The omission of the term Arminian, however, denoted no modification of doctrine, and the new society continued to cherish the memory of its founder. Its members now number more than thirty thousand. In 1831 O'Bryan emigrated to America, where he preached much, but failed to found a church. During his later years he resided at Brooklyn, New York, but frequently visited England. He died at Brooklyn on 8 Jan. 1868.

O'Bryan married on 9 July 1803 Catherine, daughter of William Cowlin, farmer, of Perranzabuloe, Cornwall, a woman of strong understanding and fervent piety, by whom he was assisted in his work. She died at Brooklyn in March 1860.

O'Bryan published the following works: 1. 'The Rules of Society, or a Guide to conduct for those who desire to be Arminian Bible Christians, with a Preface stating the Causes of Separation between William O'Bryan and the People called Methodists,' 2nd ed., Launceston, 1812, 12mo. 2. 'A Collection of Hymns for the Use of the People called Arminian Bible Christians' (based upon the Wesleyan hymn-book), Devon, Stoke Damerel, 1825, 12mo. 3. 'Travels in the

United States of America,' London, 1836, 12mo.

[Stevenson's Jubilee Memorial of Incidents in the Rise and Progress of the Bible Christian Connexion, 1866; Bible Christian Magazine, 1868; Thorne's William O'Bryan, 1888; Hayman's History of the Methodist Revival of the Last Century in its Relations to North Devon, 1885; Digest of the Rules and Regulations of the People denominated Bible Christians, 1838; Allen's Liskeard, p. 106; Complete Parochial History of Cornwall, 1870, iii. 195; Bouse and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; London Quarterly Review, July 1887.] J. M. R.

O'BRYEN, DENNIS (1755–1832), dramatist and political pamphleteer, born in Ireland in 1755, became a surgeon, but relinquished the practice of his profession and settled in London, where he distinguished himself as a zealous political partisan of Fox, with whom he was on terms of great intimacy. The work which first brought him into notice was an ironical 'Defence of the Earl of Shelburne from the Reproaches of his numerous Enemies, in a Letter to Sir George Saville, bart., to which is added a Postscript addressed to the Earl of Stair' relative to his pamphlet on the state of the public debt, London, 1782, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1783. He next wrote 'A Friend in Need is a Friend indeed,' a three-act comedy performed at the Haymarket Theatre on 5 July 1783, but not printed. The cast included Palmer, Edwin, Parsons, Baddeley, and Mrs. Inchbald. This play, which in some respects resembled Goldsmith's 'Good-natured Man,' was acted eight times, but did not meet with a very cordial reception, and it gave rise to a newspaper controversy between the author and Colman, the manager of the theatre (Baker, *Biogr. Dramatica*, 1812, i. 545, ii. 252; Genest, vi. 281).

In 1784 he published another ironical work, entitled 'A Gleam of Comfort to this distracted Empire, demonstrating the Fairness and Reasonableness of National Confidence in the present Ministry'—meaning the ministry of Pitt. About the same time he published two papers, called 'The Reasoner,' which subsequently appeared in several compilations, the first being attributed by the compiler to Lord Erskine, and the second to Sheridan. In 1786 he printed 'A View of the Commercial Treaty with France,' negotiated by William Eden, afterwards Lord Auckland [q. v.] This was followed by 'Lines written at Twickenham,' 1788, in which year, immediately upon the king's illness, he published anonymously 'The Prospect before us, being a Series of Papers upon the great Question [i.e. of the regency] which now agitates the Public Mind.' This was reproduced under the title of 'The Regency Question,' with a new preface, in consequence of the discussions caused by the return of his majesty's malady in 1810. In 1796 he published 'Utrum Horum? The Government or the Country?' which rapidly passed through three editions.

Upon the change of ministry in 1806 he succeeded to the lucrative sinecure of deputy paymaster-general, and in the same year he was appointed by Fox to the patent office of marshal of the admiralty at the Cape of Good Hope, worth, it was said, 4,000*l.* per annum. He died at Margate on 13 Aug. 1832. He had resided in London in Craven Street, Strand. His political correspondence was sold by auction a year or two after his death.

[Addit. MS. 12099; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 255; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 189, 1835, i. 48; Literary Gazette, 6 Dec. 1834, p. 820; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, ii. 87; Reuss's Register of Authors, ii. 147, Suppl. p. 293; Watkins's Memoirs of Sheridan, ii. 348.] T. C.

O'BRYEN, EDWARD (1754?–1808), rear-admiral, born about 1754, after serving for nearly five years in the Æolus in the Mediterranean, and for upwards of three in the Prudent in the East Indies with Sir John Clerke, passed his examination on 9 Aug. 1775, being then, according to his certificate, more than twenty-one. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 11 April 1778. In 1779–80 he was serving in the Ambuscade frigate attached to the Channel fleet, and early in 1781 went out to the West Indies in the Monsieur, from which he was appointed to the Actæon, on the Jamaica station. On 17 March 1783 he was promoted to the command of the Jamaica sloop, and on 6 Aug. 1783 was posted to the Resistance of 44 guns, which, in the following year, he brought home and paid off. For the next eleven years he seems to have remained on half-pay, and in June 1795 was appointed to the Windsor Castle, which he joined in the Mediterranean and brought to England in the following year, with the flag of Rear-admiral Man on board. In April 1797 he was appointed to the Nassau, but it seems doubtful if he ever joined her. In July he joined the Monarch as flag-captain of Vice-admiral Onslow, and had a very distinguished part in the battle of Camperdown on 11 Oct. Sir William Hotham [q. v.] noted that 'soon after the action a nobleman very unkindly insinuated to the king that it was a lucky thing for Sir Richard Onslow that he had O'Bryen for his captain. His Majesty differed, and told his lordship they were equally brave men.' The circumstance

was reported to O'Bryen, who declared emphatically 'from the time in which the enemy appeared to the hour at which the action ended, Sir Richard Onslow was his own captain.' From 1801 to 1803 O'Bryen commanded the Kent in the Mediterranean. In May 1803 he was invalided. He had no further service; was promoted to be rear-admiral on 9 Nov. 1805, and died on 18 Dec. 1808.

[Official documents in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1809, i. 87.] J. K. L.

O'BYRNE, FIAGH MAC HUGH (1544?–1597), in Irish Fiacha mac Aodha na Broin, chief of the sept of the O'Byrnes of Wicklow, called Gabhal-Raghnaill, born about 1544, was the lineal descendant of Cathaeir Mor, king of Ireland in the second century. He was a man of great ambition and considerable ability, but, as Spenser remarked, he derived his importance chiefly from the wild and inaccessible nature of his country and its proximity to the metropolis. After the death in 1580 of Dunlaing, son of Edmund, the last inaugurated O'Byrne, he was generally recognised as chief of the O'Byrnes; but his authority was always more or less disputed by members of the senior branch, and it is probable that their jealousy of him ultimately led to his ruin. He is first mentioned in connection with the escape of Sir Edmund Butler from Dublin Castle in September 1569, at which time he was apparently about twenty-five years of age. Two years later, in April 1571, he combined with Rory Oge O'More [q. v.] in an attack on the Pale. But he first became notorious owing to his implication in the murder, in May 1572, of Robert Browne of Mulcranan in co. Wexford. For his share in this outrage he was prosecuted by Captain Francis Agard, seneschal of Wicklow, and, though he himself managed to escape, his brother and two of his principal followers were killed. Owing, however, to the unsettled state of the country, the lord-deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam, was afraid to pursue an extreme course with him, and, with the assistance of Agard and the Earl of Kildare, he was in good hope of inducing Fiagh to surrender the real murderers of Browne as 'the price of his own redemption.' But his purpose was frustrated by the officious zeal of the seneschal of Wexford, Nicholas White, 'and his frindes thundring abroade (in advauncement of their owne credit) the Q[ueen's] Indignacon and resolucon never to pardon any the partakers of Brownes murther.' Fitzwilliam was unable to retrieve White's blunder, and Fiagh, being confined to his own territory, revenged himself by plundering the farmers in Wexford and the Pale. On 26 Aug. he invaded Wexford with three or four hundred followers, and having fired a number of villages, including that of Nicholas Devereux of Dunbrody, and having defeated the seneschal who tried to intercept him, he retired in safety with his plunder to his fastness in Glenmalure. In February 1573 government granted him a pardon. Later in the year his sister married Rory Oge O'More; and Fiagh, as he was returning from the wedding in Leix through Kildare, was attacked by the sheriff of that county, Maurice Fitzjames of Ballyshannon; but the sheriff, 'being traitorously forsaken of his men, was taken prisoner and ledd away into the glennes of Cowlranyll.' At first Fiagh refused to surrender him unless 'he would condescend to pay 800*l.* ransom and be sworn never to seek revenge for his taking,' but he ultimately consented 'for a consideration' to give him up to Captain Agard.

For several subsequent years Fiagh ceased to cause the government any trouble. After the death of his brother-in-law Rory Oge, in July 1578, some anxiety was felt lest he should be tempted to revenge his death: but, by the good offices of Sir Henry Harington, he was induced to submit formally to Sir William Drury in Christ Church, Dublin, on 21 Sept. In professing his wish to live as became a loyal subject, he complained, not without some show of reason, that he had been driven into rebellious courses by the violence of his neighbours, who had killed his uncle and were seeking his own destruction. A few days later he renewed his submission at Castledermot. 'Ffeagh M'Hughe,' wrote Drury to Burghley at the time, '[is] the most doubted man of Leinster after the death of Rorie Oge.'

For some time Fiagh faithfully observed his promise; but in April 1580 Captain Masterson, seneschal of Wexford, killed a number of the Kavanaghs, some of whom were near allied to him, and Fiagh swore to be revenged. Having become reconciled to his ancient enemy, Gerald Owen O'Byrne, 'by theire solempe oathe, by theire baghall' (i.e. crozier), he invaded Wexford, 'the most syvell and englishe country of all the Realme,' and utterly wasted it. He disclaimed any other motive for his conduct than personal hostility to Masterson; but, feeling probably that such excuse would not serve him at Dublin, he declined to justify himself before the council, and shortly afterwards threw in his lot with Viscount Baltinglas. In August he defeated, in a memorable encounter in Glenmalure, a strong force under the command of the deputy, Arthur,

fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.] In September he plundered and burnt Rathmore and Tassagard in the Pale, but was overtaken and defeated by Lieutenant Francis Acham. On 19 Oct. he burnt Rathcoole, a prosperous village ten miles from Dublin, and the inhabitants of the suburbs trembled for their safety. During the winter he was held in check by a garrison stationed at Wicklow under Sir William Stanley. An attempt to dislodge the garrison on 12 Jan. 1581 failed, and a few days later Grey reported that he and Baltinglas 'woulde willinglye seeke peace, if they knewe what waye to begynne that it mighte not bee refused.' On 4 April Stanley and Captain Russell attempted to surprise Fiagh in his own country, but they found him on the alert, and were compelled, after burning his house of Ballinacor and killing a few churls, to retire. Towards the end of June Grey made a fresh attempt in person to capture him, 'every day hunting the glinnes,' so that Fiagh, finding himself 'thus ernestly followed and the garrisons planted so neere in his bosome,' was compelled to sue for peace, 'but his letters so arrogante, as thoughe he woulde haue yt none otherwise, but to haue therle of Desmonde, and all other his confederats conteined in yt as well as him self, and required, that in effecte, all the rebells of Leinster might depende vppon him, and vse whate religion he listed.' To these terms Grey refused to listen; but want of victuals compelling him to retire, and Fiagh shortly afterwards renewing his offer of submission to Sir Henry Harington, he consented, mainly in order to detach him from Baltinglas, to grant him a pardon. In December Fiagh gave offence by hanging a certain Captain Garrat, an ex-rebel, who had received a pardon on condition of giving information as to the part taken by the Earl of Kildare in the rebellion of Lord Baltinglas, and it was seriously proposed to hang Fiagh's pledges in retaliation. Eventually more moderate counsels prevailed, and for several years Fiagh caused little anxiety to government.

In June 1584 he presented himself before Sir John Perrot [q. v.] at Dublin, and consented to put in substantial pledges for his loyalty. The master of the rolls, Sir Nicholas White, after completing the circuit of Wicklow, visited him in August at Ballinacor, 'where Lawe never approched,' and reported favourably of him. A month or two later a number of cattle were lifted in the Pale, and 'carried with a pipe to the mountain.' Fiagh at once restored the cattle and surrendered the thieves to Perrot. Early in 1586 some of his pledges escaped out of Dublin Castle, but Fiagh appeared before the lord-deputy, decently clothed in English apparel, and, having exonerated himself and consented to put in fresh pledges, was granted a new pardon. Still there were not wanting circumstances that went to show that he was merely biding his time, and Sir Henry Wallop, who regarded all Irishmen with suspicion, thought it would be a good thing if he could be cut off. Perrot was much of Wallop's opinion, and offered, if permission were granted him, to have his head or drive him into the sea, and settle his country so that it should no longer be the gall of Leinster. Wallop, however, was obliged to admit that he had done little damage of late years, and that the worst that could be alleged against him was a propensity to harbour rebels. In July 1588 he renewed his submission to Perrot's successor, Sir William Fitzwilliam [q.v.] But he continued to be regarded with suspicion. His very existence so near the capital was looked upon as a standing menace to the public peace, and it was evident that nothing but a plausible excuse was wanted to induce government to make a fresh effort to suppress him. On 18 March 1594 his son-in-law, Walter Reagh Fitzgerald, and three of his sons attacked and burnt the house of Sir Piers Fitzjames Fitzgerald, sheriff of Kildare, at Ardree, near Athy, after Sir Piers had expelled Walter Reagh from Kildare. Sir Piers himself, his wife, two of his sisters, his daughter, and one gentlewoman perished in the fire. For this outrage government held Fiagh responsible, though he disclaimed all participation in it, and begged Burghley to intercede with the queen for his pardon. But Fitzwilliam was too ill and probably too wary to attack him in person, and left his punishment to his successor, Sir William Russell.

In January 1595 Russell captured and garrisoned Ballinacor, and made active preparations for hunting Fiagh out of his den. He was proclaimed a traitor, and a reward of 150*l.* offered for his capture and 100*l.* for his head. After the capture and execution of Walter Reagh in April, a camp was formed at Money, halfway between Tullow and Shillelagh, which the lord-deputy made his headquarters for several weeks. A number of Fiagh's relations, including his wife Rose, fell into his hands; but Fiagh, though he had one or two hairbreadth escapes, continued to elude his pursuers. On 30 May he was surprised by Captain Streete's company, but, though severely wounded and oppressed with age and sickness, he managed to escape. It seemed as if every effort to capture him was doomed to fail. He offered

to submit and to put in Owny Mac Rory Oge O'More as a pledge. He actually surrendered his son Turlough, and in November presented himself before the deputy in council, and upon his knees exhibited his submission and petition to be received to her majesty's mercy. The Irish government referred his case to the privy council, and meanwhile renewed his protection from time to time. In April 1596 he appealed to Burghley to mediate with the queen for his forgiveness and restoration to his chiefry. His petition was granted, but before the patent for his restoration arrived he had entered into a close alliance with Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone. In September he recaptured Ballinacor, and though to attack him would, in the general opinion, lead to a rupture with Tyrone, Russell, after some hesitation, determined to make the attempt. Before the end of the month a new fort was erected at Rathdrum, and, despite the protests of Tyrone, who insisted that Sir John Norris had passed his word for his pardon, Fiagh was hotly prosecuted during the winter. In February 1597 he was reported to be ready to submit to any conditions, but Russell had made up his mind to capture him at all hazards, and capture him he eventually did. On Sunday, 8 May, he was surprised by 'one Milborne, sergeant to Captain Lee,' and his captor was compelled by the fury of the soldiers to strike off his head. On his way back to Dublin the inhabitants greeted Russell 'with great joy and gladness, and bestowed many blessings on him for performing so good a deed, and delivering them from their long oppressions.'

Fiagh's head and quarters were for some time exposed over the gate of Dublin Castle. Four months later one Lane presented what purported to be his head to Cecil, but he was told that head-money had already been paid in Ireland. The head was given to a lad to bury, but instead of doing so he stuck it in a tree in Enfield Chase, where it was found by two boys looking for their cattle.

Fiagh was twice married. By his first wife he had three sons—Turlough, who appears to have been hanged in 1596 for his share in the attack on Sir Piers Fitzjames Fitzgerald; Phelim, who succeeded his father; and Redmond—and one daughter, who was married to Walter Reagh Fitzgerald. Fiagh's second wife was Rose, daughter of Turlough O'Toole, who, after being sentenced to be burnt as a traitor, was pardoned by the queen on promising to do service against her stepson. Two of her sisters were married to her stepsons Phelim and Redmond.

Fiagh's death did not, as had been expected, lead to the settlement of Wicklow. On the outbreak of Tyrone's rebellion in 1598, Phelim and Redmond immediately took up arms, the former in Wicklow, the latter joining the earl in Ulster. On 29 May 1599 Phelim routed a strong force under Sir Henry Harington between Ballinacor and Rathdrum, but was shortly afterwards defeated by the Earl of Essex in the neighbourhood of Arklow. During that winter and the following year he created great havoc in the Pale, and in December 1600 Mountjoy made a determined effort to suppress him. Stealthily crossing the snow-covered mountains of Wicklow from the west, he unexpectedly appeared with a strong force before Ballinacor, at the head of Glenmalure, on Christmas eve. Phelim saved himself by escaping naked out of a back window, but his wife and son were captured. The deputy remained in the neighbourhood for three weeks, and Phelim, 'to vent his anger, daily offered slight skirmishes upon advantage, but his heart was nothing eased therewith, being continually beaten.' He eventually submitted, and on 10 May 1601 Mountjoy gave warrant to pass a pardon for him and his followers.

It was evidently the intention of government to restore him to his chiefry, and in 1613 he represented co. Wicklow in parliament. But in 1623 a scheme was set on foot by Lord-deputy Falkland to establish a plantation in his country. The design did not meet with the approval of the commissioners for Irish affairs, who suggested that the lands belonging to the O'Byrnes as a clan should be allotted to them individually at profitable rents. Their suggestion, however, was not acted upon, and two years later Falkland announced that he had discovered a formidable conspiracy against the state, in which two of Phelim's sons were implicated. He again suggested the advisability of planting the O'Byrnes' territory, and again the commissioners for Irish affairs stood between him and the O'Byrnes, advising, 'as the best course to reduce that barbarous country to some good settlement,' that a grant should be made to Phelim of all the lands claimed by him, on condition that he in turn made a grant in freehold of two hundred acres to each of his younger sons. The suggestion of the commissioners was again ignored by Falkland, who on 27 Aug. 1628 announced that Phelim and five of his sons had been indicted on a charge of conspiracy, that a true bill had been found against them by a Wicklow jury, and that, pending their trial, they had been committed to Dublin Castle. But Phelim had power-

ful friends at court, and a committee of the Irish privy council was appointed to investigate the matter impartially. In the end, Phelim was found innocent of the charges preferred against him, and he and his sons were restored to their liberty. It is uncertain when he died. He married Una Ni Tuathail, called in English Winifred O'Toole, and by her, who died of grief in consequence of his arrest in 1628, he had eight sons and one daughter.

[Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, v. 1746, vi. 2017; State Papers, Ireland, Eliz., and Chas. I; O'Byrne's Historical Reminiscences of the O'Byrnes, London, 1843; O'Toole's The O'Tooles, anciently lords of Powerscourt, etc., Dublin; Spenser's View of the Present State of Ireland; Gilbert's Account of the National MSS. of Ireland, p. 218; Moryson's Itinerary, pt. ii. bks. i. and ii.; O'Sullivan-Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Gardiner's Hist. of England, viii. 20–6; Hickson's Ireland in the Seventeenth Century; Gilbert's Hist. of the Irish Confederation; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 55; Harl. MS. 1425; Leabhar Branach, or Book of the O'Byrnes, in Trinity Coll. Dubl., MS. H.i. 14, containing several poems in celebration of Fiagh Mac Hugh; and Brit. Mus. M.S. Eg. 176.] R. D.

O'CAHAN or **O'KANE, Sir DONNELL BALLAGH** or 'the freckled' (*d.* 1617?), in Irish Domhnall na Cathain, Irish chieftain, was eldest son of Rory O'Cahan, who died on 14 April 1598, when Donnell succeeded to his possessions in Ulster. These were very extensive, and were situated chiefly round Dungiven, co. Londonderry. The O'Cahan was Tyrone's principal vassal or 'uriaght,' and had the privilege of inaugurating each successor to the O'Neill. Before the end of 1598 O'Cahan was in rebellion under Tyrone, in command of sixty horse and sixty foot; during the next four years O'Cahan, with his brother Rory, was actively opposing Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.] in Ulster, and more than once his lands were ravaged (cf. Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, iii. 362, &c.) After the siege of Kinsale he saw that the struggle was hopeless, and thinking, no doubt, that a timely return to allegiance would enable him to secure substantial advantages at Tyrone's expense, he gave in his submission to Docwra and suffered forfeiture of one-third of his lands. From that time he served on the English side, furnishing a force of 50 horse and 150 foot at his own expense. The lord deputy, Mountjoy, promised in return that O'Cahan should hold his lands direct from the crown; but before the promise was carried out Tyrone submitted, and received a fresh grant of all his lands. He now attempted to revenge himself on O'Cahan for his desertion, and demanded O'Cahan's submission, two hundred cows, and the promise of an annual rent; as a pledge for its fulfilment he took possession of a large district belonging to O'Cahan. On the other hand, O'Cahan maintained that as soon as he had performed certain services due to the O'Neill, he was as much lord of his own land as any English freeholder; but knowing that Tyrone was supported by Mountjoy, he submitted for the time, and signed an agreement withdrawing all claims to independence.

In 1606 George Montgomery, bishop of Derry, instigated O'Cahan to proceed at law against Tyrone, who was attempting further aggressions, and had driven off all the cattle he could find in O'Cahan's district. The government were now inclined to support Tyrone's chief vassals, who might prove a check upon his power, and O'Cahan felt sure of a favourable hearing; his request for the services of Sir John Davis [q. v.], attorney-general, was granted, and in May he laid his case before the deputy and privy council. At the trial Tyrone behaved with violence, and snatched from O'Cahan's hands the paper from which he was reading; an order was made that two-thirds of the lands should remain in O'Cahan's possession, while Tyrone should hold the remaining third until the question was decided; shortly afterwards Tyrone fled.

O'Cahan was knighted on 20 June 1607, and in the same year was a commissioner to administer justice in Ulster in place of Tyrone and Tyrconnell; but the removal of Tyrone gradually led to O'Cahan's assumption of a position of hostility to the government. He had territorial disputes with Montgomery, who had supported him against Tyrone, because he thought O'Cahan would be a less powerful neighbour; and his refusal to submit to the crown officers until a force had been despatched to compel him lent colour to Chichester's suspicion that O'Cahan was implicated in O'Dogherty's designs [see O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir]. His brothers actually joined in the subsequent rising, but O'Cahan took no part in it, as he had at his own request been placed in confinement at Dublin Castle. After five months' imprisonment Chichester asked leave to release him, but this was refused, and O'Cahan remained in Dublin Castle till June 1609, when he was indicted on six charges of treason. The failure of the government, however, to obtain a verdict against Sir Neill O'Donnell induced them to postpone O'Cahan's trial, and he was sent to London and imprisoned in the Tower. Here, in spite of his petitions and complaints of the illegality of the proceeding, he remained, attended by his wife, until his death, which apparently took place in 1617.

O'Cahan married, firstly, a daughter of the Earl of Tyrone; her repudiation by O'Cahan was one of Tyrone's complaints against him (Hill, *Macdonnells of Antrim*, p. 219). Mary, daughter of Hugh MacManus O'Donnell, is said to have been a second wife of O'Cahan; but her matrimonial relations were very complicated. She is said to have been the wife in O'Cahan's lifetime of two other men, one of whom was Teige O'Rourke (Cox, *Hibernia Anglicana*, ii. 32). O'Cahan was succeeded by Rory, a younger son, according to O'Hart's 'Irish Pedigrees,' 1887, i. 624–5 (cf. *Ulster Journal of Archæology*, iv. 140–5, where Rory is confused with his father).

[O'Cahan's case is dealt with in great detail in the Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1608–14, and notices of him are contained in the prefaces to these volumes; see also Gardiner's Hist. of England, chap. x. throughout; Carew MSS. passim; Annals of Four Masters, s. a. 1598; Dockwra's Narration in Celtic Society's Miscellany; O'Sullivan-Beare's Hist. Cath. Hib. Compendium; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary, pt. ii. pp. 226, 236, &c.; Stafford's Hibernia Pacata; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Carte's Ormonde, i. 25, 43; Walpole's Kingdom of Ireland, passim; Meehan's Fate of the Earl of Tyrone, passim; Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim and Montgomery MSS. passim; Miss Hickson's Ireland in the 17th Cent. i. 2, &c.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.] A. F. P.

O'CALLAGHAN, EDMUND BAILEY (1797–1880), historian, youngest son in a large family, was born in Ireland on 28 Feb. 1797, and there carefully educated. About 1820 he went for two years to Paris to study medicine. In 1823 he emigrated to Canada, and completed his student's career at Quebec, where he was admitted to practise in 1827. His wit and genial manner, combined with an earnest character and skill in his profession, soon attracted friends and brought him practice, and about 1830 he removed to Montreal.

O'Callaghan early took part in political life; in Quebec he had joined in organising the Society of the Friends of Ireland. At Montreal he took an active part at political meetings, and wrote political articles. In 1834 he became editor of the 'Vindicator,' the organ of the Canadian 'patriots;' and in 1835 was elected for Yamaska, in the assembly of Upper Canada, where he posed as one of the leaders of the revolutionary party, dressed in Canadian homespun, as their fashion was, in order to encourage home industries. On 6 Nov. 1835 the office of his paper was attacked and wrecked by members of the tory Doric Club. In October 1837 the revolutionary party met at Richelieu River to determine their final course of action, and O'Callaghan supported Papineau in condemning the resort to arms. When the crisis came, however, he took the field with others, and was in the action at St. Denis on 23 Nov. On the failure of the rising he fled with Papineau to the States, and on 29 Nov. 1837 a reward was offered for his apprehension as a traitor.

O'Callaghan found such a congenial home in New York that, when his companions returned to Canada under amnesty, he remained in the States, removing to Albany, where he practised as a doctor, and also edited the 'Northern Light,' an industrial journal. His interest in one of the current questions induced him to study the records of the State of New York, and, struck by the richness of the material buried there, he was led to investigate the old Dutch records. In 1846 he published the first volume of his 'History of New Netherland, or New York under the Dutch.' The work marked an epoch in the historical research of the United States; it was the first real history of New York State. Yet O'Callaghan lost money over the first volume, which he made up only by publishing the second himself in 1849. One of the immediate results of this work was J. R. Broadhead's mission to consult the archives of the chief European states for illustrations of the New York history. O'Callaghan was requested to edit the results of these labours, and eleven quarto volumes of 'State Records, or Documentary History of the State of New York,' 1849–51, with a full index, are a monument of his care and ability. It was while preparing this work that he called public attention to the value of the 'Jesuit Relations,' which he issued in 1847.

For some years O'Callaghan was attached to the office of the secretary of state, and edited the old colonial archives. In 1870 he was induced, much against his will, to remove to New York, and undertake the translation and arrangement of the municipal archives; but the corporation treated him badly, first cramping him for money, and afterwards declining to continue the work. After 1877 he was, owing to an accident, confined to his house, No. 651 Lexington Avenue, New York. He died on 29 May 1880.

O'Callaghan was a Roman catholic and a member of the Catholic Union of New York. Religious and earnest, he was a donor to St. Mary's Church at Albany. In 1846 he was made honorary M.D. by the university of St. Louis, and later LL.D. by St. John's College, Fordham, Massachusetts.

[Notice by John G. Shea in Mag. of American Hist. 1880, vol. ii.; Dominion (Canada) Ann. Register, 1880; M. Garneau's Histoire du Canada, iv. 272.] C. A. H.

O'CALLAGHAN, JOHN CORNELIUS (1805–1883), Irish historical writer, son of John O'Callaghan, who was one of the first catholics admitted to the profession of attorney in Ireland after the partial relaxation of the penal laws in 1793, was born at Dublin in 1805. He was educated at the jesuit school of Clongoweswood, co. Kildare, and afterwards at a private school at Blanchardstown, near Dublin, and was called to the Irish bar in 1829, but, preferring a literary life, did not practise. He contributed to a weekly newspaper, published in Dublin from 1830 to 1833, called 'The Comet,' which advocated the disestablishment of the protestant church in Ireland, and which counted O'Connell among its contributors. When the 'Comet' ceased he wrote for the 'Irish Monthly Magazine,' and his contributions to these two journals were collected, and were, with other writings of his, published under the title of 'The Green Book; or Gleanings from the Writing Desk of a Literary Agitator' (Dublin, 1840, 8vo). When the well-known 'Nation' newspaper was started in 1842 as the organ of the party afterwards known as the Young Ireland party, O'Callaghan joined the staff, and its first number contained 'The Exterminator's Song,' written by him, and subsequently republished in the 'Spirit of the Nation,' a collection of the poetry of the 'Young Irelanders.'

It is, however, as an historical writer that O'Callaghan has acquired fame. His first principal work of the kind was his edition of the 'Macariæ Excidium; or the Destruction of Cyprus,' the secret history of the revolution in Ireland from 1688 to 1691, written by Colonel Charles O'Kelly [q. v.], an officer of James II's army. On this work, which was published in 1846 (Dublin, 4to), O'Callaghan spent four or five years, and his notes to it are most valuable. About twenty-three years after this he published his greatest work, his 'History of the Irish Brigades in the Service of France, from the Revolution in Great Britain and Ireland under James II to the Revolution in France under Louis XVI' (Glasgow, 1869, 8vo), on which he spent 'more than twenty-five years' research and labour,' but for which he could not find a publisher in Dublin. Though very diffuse in style, and in some respects unscholarly (both index and references being very incomplete), this history displays the most careful research, and must always be considered a standard work. The ground that it breaks is, moreover, practically new, the previous work by Matthew O'Connor [q. v.] being little more than an essay which was left unfinished owing to O'Connor's death.

Though by nature a student, O'Callaghan took a keen interest in politics, and was a strong admirer and supporter of O'Connell; it was he, with John Hogan [q. v.], the sculptor, who placed a crown on O'Connell's head at one of the well-known 'monster' meetings of O'Connell's supporters held at the Hill of Tara, the ancient crowning-place of the kings of Ireland.

O'Callaghan died in Dublin on 24 April 1883, in his seventy-seventh year.

Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, in his 'Young Ireland,' describes him as a tall and strong man, 'speaking a dialect compounded apparently in equal parts of Johnson and Cobbett, in a voice too loud for social intercourse. "I love," he would say, "not the entremets of literature, but the strong meat and drink of sedition;" or "I make a daily meal on the smoked carcass of Irish history."'

[Freeman's Journal, 25 April 1883; Irish Monthly, vol. xvii.; Duffy's Young Ireland; Lecture by Dr. More Madden on O'Callaghan, given in Dublin in February 1892; Freeman's Journal, 5 Feb. 1892.] P. L. N.

O'CALLAGHAN, Sir ROBERT WILLIAM (1777–1840), general, second son of Cornelius O'Callaghan, first baron Lismore, and Frances, second daughter of Mr. Speaker Ponsonby, was born in October 1777. He was descended 'from one of the very few native families that have been dignified by the peerage of Ireland.' He was appointed ensign in the 128th regiment of foot 29 Nov. 1794, and was transferred as lieutenant to the 30th light dragoons 6 Dec. 1794, in which regiment he became captain 31 Jan. 1795. He was transferred to the 22nd light dragoons 19 April 1796. These three corps were all subsequently disbanded. He was appointed major to the 40th regiment of foot 17 Feb. 1803, and became lieutenant-colonel in the 39th regiment of foot 16 July 1803. In March 1805 he embarked in command of the first battalion of the 39th regiment, which had been selected to form part of the expedition destined for the Mediterranean under Lieutenant-general Sir James Craig, and subsequently proceeded from Malta to Naples with the flank companies. When those companies returned to Malta in February 1806, he remained in Sicily, and at the battle of Maida (4 July 1806) he commanded a grenadier battalion, receiving after the victory a gold medal. At the end of August 1811 he went with the first battalion of the 39th regiment from Sicily to join the army in the Peninsula. He was advanced to the brevet rank of colonel. At the battle of Vittoria (21 June 1813) he was placed in temporary command of the brigade, and his con-

duct was specially noticed in Wellington's despatches (vi. 541). He also commanded the brigade during the actions in the Pyrenees in July 1813, and was present at the passage of the Nivelle and Nive. His conduct in command of the first battalion of the 39th regiment at Garris (15 Feb. 1814) was again mentioned in Wellington's despatches (vii. 324). He was present at the victory of Orthes (27 Feb. 1814), and received a cross with two clasps for Maida, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, and Orthes. He was promoted to the rank of major-general 4 June 1814, and was created a K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815. He was appointed to the staff of the army in Flanders 25 June 1815, and to the staff of the army in France 22 April 1818. He commanded the troops in North Britain from 15 June 1825 to 22 July 1830. He was gazetted colonel of the 97th regiment 7 Sept. 1829, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general 22 July 1830. He was appointed to command the army at Madras 4 Oct. 1830, and was made colonel of the 39th regiment 4 March 1833. In the spring of 1835, on the departure of Lord William Bentinck for England, he held for some months command of the troops in India, and was in command at Madras till October 1836. He was created G.C.B. 19 July 1838. He died unmarried in London on 9 June 1840.

[Napier's Peninsular War; Cannon's Historical Records of the 39th Regiment of Foot; Army Lists.] B. H. S.

O'CARAN, GILLA-AN-CHOIMHDEDH (*d.* 1180), archbishop of Armagh, who is called Gilbert by Roger Hoveden and elsewhere (COTTON, *Fasti*), a name which has no relation to Gilla-an-Choimhdedh (servant of the Lord), was in 1157 witness of the charter granted to the abbey of Newry by Muircheartach O'Lochlainn [q. v.] The two chief northern bishops were then often called of Cinel Eoghain and Cinel Conaill, and the bishopric of Cinel Conaill or Tyrconnel, which was the title of Gilla-an-Choimhdedh O'Caran, corresponded in general with the present diocese of Raphoe. If they were convertible terms in his time, he had ceased to be bishop before 10 Feb. 1173, when the chronicles record the death of Muireadhach O'Cobhthaigh ('epscop Doire agus Ratha Both'), bishop of Derry and Raphoe. In 1175 he became archbishop of Armagh, and held office during the visitation of Cardinal Vivianus, sent to Ireland as apostolic legate by Pope Alexander III in 1177. The 'Annals of Inisfallen' (Dublin copy) state that he was with O'Lochlainn, bearing the 'Canoin Phatraic,' believed to be the present 'Book of Armagh,' in a battle near Downpatrick in 1177, in which John de Courcy defeated the Cinel Eoghain and the Ulidians. In the last year of his episcopate Armagh and most of its churches were burnt. He gave Bailebachuill, co. Dublin, to St. Mary's Abbey, near Dublin (WARE). He died in 1180.

[Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy, i. 160; Ware's Commentary of the Prelates of Ireland, Dublin, 1704, pp. 11, 53; Reeves's Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore; Stuart's Historical Memoirs of the City of Armagh, Newry, 1819; Clarendon MS. in British Museum, vol. xlii. p. 179. This is the copy of the charter of Newry, originally belonging to Sir James Ware, from which the printed texts of it, nearly all of which are inaccurate, have been made.] N. M.

O'CAROLAN or CAROLAN, TORLOGH (1670–1738), Irish bard, the son of John O'Carolan, a farmer, was born in 1670 at the village of Newtown, three and a half miles from Nobber, Meath (O'REILLY). The inhabitants of the village of Carlanstown, co. Meath, point to a slight irregularity of surface in a field near the bridge at the end of the village as the site of the house in which he was born; this field is either adjacent to or included within the parish of Newtown. The family, known in Irish as Ua Cearbhallain, are stated to have been a branch of the sept of Mac Bradaigh of Cavan, to which Philip Mac Brady [q. v.], a friend of Carolan, belonged, and who were allied to the Ui Sioradain or Sheridans. Terence O'Kerrolan was rector of Knogh, co. Meath, in 1550. Shane Grana O'Carrolan, said to be the great-grandfather of the bard, was in 1607 the chief of his sept. During the civil wars his descendants were deprived of their lands (*Exchequer Rolls*, quoted by Hardiman).

The father settled at Carrick-on-Shannon, Leitrim. O'Carolan's education, begun at Cruisetown (O'REILLY), was carried on, in company with the children of M'Dermott Roe, of Alderford, Roscommon. Attacked by small-pox at the age of fourteen, O'Carolan lost his eyesight. His natural musical gifts were developed by special training; he was provided with a good master for the harp, and, though he never attained to great proficiency in execution, the use of that instrument assisted him in composition. The adoption by blind men of music as a profession was not uncommon in Ireland; and when O'Carolan, in his twenty-second year, began his wandering life as a bard, there were many Irish harpers who used to play at the houses of the gentry throughout Ireland and the highlands of Scotland. Denis O'Conor, father of

Charles O'Conor [q. v.], of Belanagare, was one of his earliest friends, and he was always welcome at Belanagare.

His patrons supplied the musician with horses and a servant to carry the harp, and, thus equipped, O'Carolan passed through Connaught, visiting on his way the great houses of Leitrim, and there composed 'The Fairy Queens,' 'Planxty Reynolds,' and 'Gracey Nugent.' Another early song, 'Bridget Cruise,' was inspired by a love affair, the memory of which clung to him even to middle age, when, as he related to O'Conor, he recognised the long-lost lady of his romance by the touch of her fingers as he assisted her among other chance passengers into the ferry-boat taking them as pilgrims to the island in Loch Derg, co. Donegal (Walker). A marriage with Mary Maguire of co. Fermanagh was as happy as the conditions of O'Carolan's life would allow. They built a house on a small farm near Mohill in Leitrim, where Mary was wont to await in patience the irregular appearances of her gifted husband. She bore him six daughters and one son, and upon her death in 1733 O'Carolan wrote a lament in a strain of genuine pathos.

O'Carolan's patrons and admirers, the rich and poor of Connaught and the neighbouring counties, continually sent messengers in quest of him. The honour and hospitality lavished upon him he repaid in songs and tunes known under the names of the persons for whom they were composed. At Castle Kelly in Galway he made the fine song, 'Mild Mable Kelly.' Mr. Kelly of Cargin, near Tulsk, Roscommon, an old and hospitable friend, he celebrated in 'Planxty Kelly.' Proceeding from Cargin on one occasion, he stopped at Mr. Stafford's, near Elphin, and the famous 'Receipt for Drinking,' or 'Planxty Stafford,' will long commemorate his affectionate reception there. On his arrival at Greyfield, Roscommon, where his presence always attracted a number of visitors, he composed his 'Fair-haired Mary' (Hardiman). 'Bumpers, Squire Jones,' is Dawson's paraphrase of O'Carolan's 'planxty' in honour of Thomas Morris Jones, the squire of Moneyglass, co. Antrim. The well-known 'Planxty Maguire' was written at Tempo, the house most frequently visited by O'Carolan in Ulster. He was often entertained at Ballymascanlan, co. Louth, and there composed 'Mo chuairt go baile iSganlain' ('My visit to Ballymascanlan'), in honour of his host Mac Neale's daughter. In Mayo he composed verses and music to Lord Bourke, Lord Dillon, Mrs. Garvey of Murrisk, the Palmers, Costellos, and O'Donnells. His best known Sligo tunes are those to the Croftons, Colonel Irwin, and Loftus Jones. In co. Roscommon Mrs. French, Nelly Plunket, the O'Conors, and the M'Dermotts inspired fine melodies. One of these, called 'The Princess Royal' (for a Miss M'Dermott), is identical with the tune 'Arethusa' in Shield's 'Lock and Key.' He also celebrated his early friends the Betaghs of Moynalty, co. Meath, and Cathaoir Mac Cabe [q. v.]

He fell ill at Tempo, composed a farewell to Maguire, and rode to the house of Mr. Brady, near Ballinamore, co. Leitrim, and thence by Lahire to Alderford, where he took to his bed. He made his 'Farewell to Music' there, and, after a lingering illness, 'spent his last moments in prayer,' and passed away on 25 March 1738, in his sixty-eighth year. The funeral was attended by a vast concourse of people; tents were erected for numbers who were unable to find lodgings for the four days' wake. O'Carolan's grave at the east end of the old parish church of Kilronan has been neatly enclosed, and an inscription placed near the spot by Lady Louisa Tenison (Grove). His skull, once preserved in a niche close by, was destroyed by a pistol-shot fired at it by a drunken horseman in 1796. A portrait of O'Carolan was painted on copper in 1720, at the instance of Dean Massey, by a Dutch artist, supposed to be Van der Hagen. The picture was in 1840 in the possession of Sir Henry Marsh (Bunting). It was engraved and published by Martyn in 1822, and again by J. Rogers, and published by Robins for the frontispiece to Hardiman's 'Irish Minstrelsy,' 1831. Hogan executed from it a bas-relief of the head in marble, which has been placed in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin (Grove).

O'Carolan was diligent in the observance of the ritual of his faith and honourable in all the relations of life. He was stated by Charles O'Conor, who knew him well, to be 'moral and religious.' He was of convivial disposition, but 'was seldom surprised by intoxication.' Goldsmith, in his essay on O'Carolan, describes the bard as having fallen a victim to his bacchanalian habits, but this idea was probably derived from the recital of some other bard, who thought such an end appropriate to the author of 'The Receipt for Drinking.' Goldsmith attributes 'O'Rourke's Feast' to O'Carolan. The air only was his; the words, of which Swift made an English verse paraphrase from a translation, were by Aodh MacGabhrain of Glengoole, co. Leitrim.

His poetry was not intended for study without music, and was suitable to the festive or melancholy occasions of its composition.

It has been found impossible to preserve the metre in translation, or to force English words to musical airs which were composed to suit the accents, the vowel assonance, and other peculiarities of Irish metre. O'Carolan's knowledge of English was very slight, as is apparent in his poetical address of one English stanza to Miss Fetherstone. To his melodies, critical as well as general admiration has been freely accorded. As a musical genius he was original, representative, many-sided. His earliest pieces show him to have followed his predecessors, the O'Kanes and others, who played old Irish music only. The later productions of the bard exhibit the influence of the foreign school, and his imitations of Corelli became very apparent, particularly in the responses between treble and bass, in his 'Concerto,' 'Madam Bermingham,' 'Lady Blaney,' 'Colonel O'Hara,' 'Mrs. Crofton,' and 'Madam Cole' (BUNTING). His music was in the highest degree popular in his own country. It continued to be so as long as Irish was spoken, and much of it may still be heard in the counties of Meath, Cavan, Roscommon, and Sligo. It was first publicly introduced into England as part of the musical setting of O'Keeffe's 'Poor Soldier,' and others of his plays; Arnold and Shield noted down the airs from O'Keeffe's singing.

About fifty pieces, in excellent setting, are included in Bunting's three collections of 'Ancient Music of Ireland,' published in 1796, 1809, and 1840 respectively. A number of airs were published in Terence Carolan's 'Collection of O'Carolan's Compositions,' 2nd edit. 1780. The Irish verses of several, with paraphrases in English, are in Hardiman's 'Irish Minstrelsy,' which also contains an account of the bard and his peregrinations. In the 'Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society' Edward O'Reilly, who was assisted by Paul O'Brien, a native of O'Carolan's district, mentions twenty-four of his poems. Among the chief are six on events of his own life, the most famous being 'Mas tinn no slan do tharlaidh me' ('If sickness or health happen to me'), commonly called 'The Receipt,' and the air of which is known to nearly every fiddler and piper in Ireland, and the words to all who sing in Irish. In all, about one hundred pieces by O'Carolan are accounted for in the works noticed, while more no doubt exist in the manuscript collections of verse to be found here and there in Ireland.

[Walker's Irish Bards, 1786, p. 156, and App. vi.; O'Keeffe's Recollections, ii. 17, 70, 77, 357; Bunting's Ancient Music of Ireland, 1840, pp. 9, 71; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, p. 11; Goldsmith's Works, iii. 271; Walsh's Hist. of Dublin, ii. 903; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 490; O'Reilly in Trans. of Iberno-Celtic Soc. Dublin, 1820; authorities quoted.] L. M. M.

O'CARROLL, MAOLSUTHAIN (*d.* 1031), confessor of Brian (926-1014) [q. v.], king of Ireland, was probably son of Maolsuthain Ua Cearbhaill, or O'Carroll, who died at Inisfallen, in the lower Lake of Killarney, in 1009, chief of Eoghanacht Locha Lein, and famous for learning. Brian's brother Marcan was the chief ecclesiastic of Munster (*Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, 1009) in the time of the elder Maolsuthain, and it was perhaps through Marcan that the younger became attached to Brian. O'Carroll accompanied Brian in his journey round Ireland in 1004, and at Armagh wrote in the 'Book of Armagh,' on f. 16*b*, the short charter in Latin, which is still legible, and ends with the words 'ego scripsi id est calvus perennis in conspectu briain imperatoris scotorum et quod scripsi finituit pro omnibus regibus maceriæ.' 'Calvus perennis' is a version of Maolsuthain (*maol* = bald, and *suthain* = everlasting), while Maceria is a translation of the Irish word Caisil or Cashel, the chief city of Munster. There is no satisfactory evidence that O'Carroll wrote any part of the 'Annals of Inisfallen,' as is suggested by E. O'Curry (*Lectures*, p. 79) and E. O'Reilly (*Irish Writers*, p. 70). In a manuscript of 1434 there is a curious tale of O'Carroll, which has been printed by O'Curry (*Lectures*, p. 77, and App. p. xli). Three of Maolsuthain's pupils wished to visit Judæa. He told them they would die there, but gave them leave to go on condition that they should visit him after their deaths and tell him how long he should live, and what should be his doom after death. They died, asked the archangel Michael for the information, and thus learned that their tutor had three years and a half to live, and that at the day of judgment he would be sent to hell, for three reasons: The way he interpolated the canon, his profligate conduct, and his omission to recite the hymn of St. Columba known as 'Altus prosator.' His pupils returned as white doves, and communicated the gloomy intelligence. He announced his intention of abandoning vice and ceasing to interpolate the holy scriptures, of fasting three days a week, of performing one hundred genuflexions a day, and repeating the Altus seven times every night, and asked the doves to return on the day of his death. They came, informed him that heaven was now open to him, and flew off with his soul. His manuscripts, the tale adds, are still in the church of Inisfallen. He died in 1031.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Facsimiles of Historical Manuscripts of

Ireland, ed. Gilbert, vol. i. Dublin, 1874; Reeves's Memoir of the Book of Armagh, Lusk, 1861; O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, Dublin, 1873.] N. M.

O'CARROLL, MARGARET (*d.* 1451), hospitable lady, was daughter of Tadhg O'Carroll, and married Calbhach O'Connor Faly of Ui Failghe. As is still the custom in parts of Ireland, she retained her maiden surname after marriage. Twice in one year she gave a great entertainment—one on 26 March, and the other on 15 Aug. The first was at Killeigh, King's County; the second at Rathangan, both at the ends of Ophaly. Gillananaemh MacAedhagain, O'Connor Faly's chief brehon, wrote out for her a list of the learned of the time, beginning with Maoilin O'Maelchonaire, and she feasted 2,700 of them. Her husband approved, and rode round looking after the guests, who seem to have been entertained in the open air, near the church. She had two sons, one of whom, Feidhlimidh, died the day after her own death; and one daughter, Finola, who married, first, Nial Garbh O'Donnell, and then Aedh Buidh O'Neill, and died 25 July 1493. She built several churches, mended roads and made bridges, and gave two chalices of gold to the church of Dasinchell in Ophaly. She died of cancer of the breast in 1451.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan vol. iv.] N. M.

OCCAM, NICHOLAS OF (*fl.* 1280), Franciscan, also called Nicholas de Hotham, was eighteenth regent doctor of theology among the Franciscans at Oxford. Several 'Quæstiones' disputed by him at Oxford are preserved in Codex 158 in the Municipal (formerly Conventual) Library at Assisi. Leland mentions several of his works on the authority of the lost 'Catalogue of learned Franciscans;' none of these appear to be extant. A manuscript in the cathedral library at Worcester, entitled 'Sermones Occham,' may contain sermons by Nicholas; they are certainly not by the great William Ockham [q. v.]

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.)] A. G. L.

OCCAM, WILLIAM (*d.* 1349?), 'Doctor invincibilis.' [See OCKHAM.]

OCCLEVE, THOMAS (1370?–1450?), poet. [See HOCCLEVE.]

O'CEARBHALL, lord of Ossory (*d.* 888). [See CEARBHALL.]

O'CEARNAIDH, BRIAN (1567–1640), jesuit. [See KEARNEY, BARNABAS.]

OCHILTREE, second BARON. [See STEWART, ANDREW, *fl.* 1548–1593.]

OCHILTREE, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1425–1445), bishop of Dunblane, was dean of Dunblane some time before 18 March 1424–5, when the king, as a mark of friendship, conceded to him a tenement in the burgh of Perth (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, No. 18). While dean of Dunblane he rebuilt the church at Muthill, the residence of the deans, of which the ancient Romanesque belfry and the nave and aisles erected by him still remain. He became bishop of Dunblane some time before 24 Jan. 1429–30, when he was appointed a commissioner to meet the English ambassadors at Hawdenstank (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 1032). In 1439 he set his seal to a solemn agreement between the queen-dowager and a committee of parliament about the keeping of the young king, James II. He continued in the bishopric of Dunblane until 1445.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1424–1513; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv.; Rymer's Fœdera; Keith's Scottish Bishops.] T. F. H.

OCHINO, BERNARDINO (1487–1564), reformer, was born at Siena in 1487. His father, Domenico Tomasini, called Ochino, perhaps because he resided in the Via dell'Oca (Goose Street), is said to have been a barber. Bernardino early entered the austere order of the Observantine Franciscans, but quitted it in 1534 for the still more rigorous rule of the Capuchins, which he observed with supererogatory exactitude. He also became a competent latinist, meditated much on theology, and improved by art an extraordinary gift of natural eloquence. No such preacher had been known in Italy since Savonarola. Discarding scholastic subtleties, he made his appeal at once to the conscience, the intelligence, and the heart. His influence was felt throughout the length and breadth of Italy. Gradually Ochino's theology assumed a Lutheran hue, and at Naples in 1536 an attempt was made to inhibit him from preaching. It failed, and in 1538 he was chosen vicar-general of the Capuchins. He again preached at Naples in 1539, and was denounced to Cardinal Carafa as a heretic. His 'Seven Dialogues,' published the same year, increased the suspicion with which he was regarded, but did not prevent his being re-elected vicar-general of the Capuchins in 1541. Preaching at Venice in Lent 1542, he indignantly declaimed against the recent arrest of his friend, Giulio Terenzano, by order of the papal nuncio. The nuncio replied by inhibition, but, in deference to the clamour of the populace, suffered Ochino to

resume preaching on giving a pledge to keep clear of polemics. On the establishment of the inquisition in the summer, he was at once cited before it. Ochino forthwith fled to Geneva, where, after a rigorous catechisation by Calvin, he was licensed to preach on 23 Oct. His flight he justified by apostolic precedents in several published letters (cf. bibliographical note, infra). During his residence at Geneva he began the publication of his sermons in Italian, and printed, in the same language, an 'Exposition of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans,' which was severely censured by Lancellotto Politi (Ambrosio Catharino) in his 'Compendio d' Errori et Inganni Luterani,' Rome, 1544, 4to (cf. Ochino's animated *Risposta alle false Calunnie et impie Biastemmie di frate Ambrosio Catharino*, 1546, 4to). In 1545 Ochino (now married) settled at Augsburg, where (8 Dec.) he was appointed pastor of the Italian church. On the eve of the surrender of the city to the imperial forces in January 1547 (N.S.) he escaped to Basel, whence, at Cranmer's invitation, he migrated to England, arriving in London with Peter Martyr on 20 Dec. following [see Vermigli, Pietro Martire]. Cranmer received the exiles under the hospitable roof of Lambeth Palace, and provided Ochino, 9 May 1548, with a non-residentiary prebend in the church of Canterbury. He was also granted a crown pension of one hundred marks, and appointed preacher to the Italian church. Some of his sermons were translated into English [cf. Bacon, Ann, Lady]; and in London, in 1549, appeared the unique edition of his most trenchant polemic against the papacy, viz. 'A Tragedie or Dialoge of the unjust usurped Primacie of the Bishop of Rome.' This curious pasquinade consists of nine colloquies, the interlocutors being sometimes celestial, sometimes diabolic, sometimes historical personages. It does not lack dramatic power, but the view of the origin of the papacy which it presents is unhistorical. It is dedicated, in a somewhat fulsome style, to Edward VI.

On the accession of Mary, Ochino returned to Basel, and was deprived of his prebend. Removing to Zürich, he was for some years pastor there of a congregation of refugees from Locarno. During this period he published a volume of 'Apologues' defamatory of the pope, the higher clergy, and the religious orders; a 'Dialogue on Purgatory,' and some tracts on the Eucharist, of which he had adopted the Zwinglian theory; besides perplexing still further the vexed question of free will in a curious treatise, entitled 'The Labyrinth.' This book probably inspired Milton's fine passage ('Paradise Lost,' ii. 557–61) about the 'wandering mazes,' in which the speculative thinkers of the infernal regions 'found,' like Ochino, 'no end.' In his 'Thirty Dialogues,' published in 1563, he handled with a certain freedom both the doctrine of the Trinity and the relations between the sexes. The book was at once censured by the theologians, and its author was, by decree of the senate (22 Nov.), banished from the town and territory of Zürich. Refused an asylum at Basel and Mühlhausen, and expelled, after a brief sojourn, from Nürnberg, Ochino sought the protection of the Polish Prince Nicolaus Radziwill, a Lutheran, to whom he had dedicated the obnoxious dialogues. He was suffered to preach to the Italian residents at Cracow, but, in deference to the representations of the Roman curia, was banished from Poland by royal edict of 6 Aug. 1564. He died at Slakow in Moravia towards the end of the same year.

As a thinker, Ochino is distinguished rather by ingenuity and agility than by originality or depth. Disgusted by his mental instability, catholic, Calvinist, and Zwinglian combined to misrepresent his opinions and traduce his character. Though he dealt with delicate questions in an incautious manner, there is no reason to suppose that his own life was impure; and, though he has been commonly ranked among anti-trinitarians, his language does not necessarily imply more than a leaning towards Arianism (*Dialogi XXX*, lib. ii. Dial. xx. ad fin.) Ochino's works were prohibited in Italy upon his flight to Geneva, and in England in 1555. The three earliest, the 'De Confessione,' 'Vita Nuova,' and 'Quædam Simplex Declaratio,' were effectually suppressed (Vergerio, *Cat. Lib. Condann.* 1548, and *Archiv. Stor. Ital.* 1ma ser. vol. x. App. p. 168). Addit. MS. 28568 contains the autograph of his dialogues 'Dello Peccato' and 'Della Prudenza Humana.' The latter is printed in Schelhorn's 'Ergötzlichkeiten,' pp. 2009 et seq. A Latin translation of one of his sermons, done by the Princess Elizabeth, and dedicated to Edward VI, is among the autographs in the Bodleian Library (No. B. 6.)

The following are the principal editions of his extremely rare extant works: 1. 'Prediche Nove,' Venice, 1539, 1547, 8vo. 2. 'Prediche,' Geneva, 1542, 8vo. 3. 'Sette Dialogi,' Venice, 1542, 8vo. 4. 'Responsio ad Mutium Justinopolitanum,' Venice, 1543, 8vo. 4. 'Epistola alli molto Magnifici li Signori di Balia della Città di Siena,' Geneva, 1543, 8vo. 5. 'Sermones,' Geneva, 1543–4, 8vo. 6. 'L'Image de l'Antichrist composé en langue Italienne par Bernardin Ochin de Siene, translaté en Françoys,' Geneva, 1544,

8vo. 7. 'Sermo . . . ex Italico in Latinum conversus Cœlio Secundo Interprete,' Basel, 1544, 8vo. 8. 'Espositione sopra la Epistola di S. Paolo alli Romani,' Geneva, 1545, 8vo (Latin and German translations, Augsburg, 1545–6). 9. 'XX Prediche,' Neuburg, 1545, 8vo. 10. 'Espositione sopra la Epistola di S. Paolo alli Galati,' 1546, 8vo (contemporaneous German translation, Augsburg, 8vo). 11. 'Ain christliches schönes und trostliches Bett (Gebet),' &c., Augsburg, 1546 (?). 12. 'Ain Gesprech der flaischlichen Vernunfft,' &c., Augsburg, 1546, 8vo. 13. 'Von der Hoffnung ains christlichen Gemüts,' Augsburg, 1547, 8vo. 14. 'Five Sermons of Barnardine Ochine of Sena, godly, frutefull, and very necessary for all true Christians; translated out of Italien into Englishe,' London, 1548. 15. 'Sermons of the ryght famous and excellent Clerke, Master Barnardine Ochine, borne within the famous Universitie of Siena in Italy, nowe also an exyle in this life for the faythful testimony of Jesus Christ' (transl. R. Argentine), Ipswich, 1548, 8vo. 16. 'Fourtene Sermons of Barnardine Ochyne concernyng the Predestinacion & Eleccion of God; very expedient to the settynge forth of hys Glorye among his Creatures. Translated out of Italian into oure natyve Tounge by A. G.' (apparently for A.C., i.e. Anne Cooke, afterwards wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon [q.v.]), London, 1549 (?), 8vo. 17. 'Certayne Sermons,' &c. (rest of the title follows the preceding), London, 1549 (?), 8vo (twenty-one sermons reprinted from the editions by Argentine and Cooke). 18. 'A Tragedie or Dialoge of the unjuste usurped Primacie of the Bishop of Rome, and of all the just abolishing of the same, made by Master Barnardine Ochine, an Italian, and translated into Englische by Master John Ponet, Doctor of Divinitie, never before printed in any Language,' London, 1549, 8vo. 19. 'Sermones Tres . . . de Officio Christiani Principis; item Sacræ Declamationes Quinque' (Latin version by Cælius Horatius Curio, appended to his 'De Amplitudine Misericordiæ Dei'), Basel, 1550, 8vo. 20. 'Apologi nelli quali si scuoprano li Abusi, Sciocheze, Superstitioni, Errori, Idolatrie et Impietà della Sinagoga del Papa et spetialmente di suoi preti, monaci, e frati,' Geneva, 1554, 8vo (German translation, with additions, 1559, 4to; Dutch translation 1607 and 1691). 21. 'Dialogo del Purgatorio,' Zürich, 1555, 8vo (contains contemporaneous Latin and German versions; French versions 1559 and 1878 [Paris] 8vo). 22. 'Synceræ et Veræ Doctrinæ de Cœna Domini Expositio,' Zürich, 1556, 8vo. 23. 'Sermons en Françoys,' Geneva and Lyons, 1561. 24. 'Disputa intorno alla Presenza del Corpo di Giesù Christo nel Sacramento della Cena,' Basel, 1561, 8vo. 25. 'Prediche . . . nomate Laberinti del libero over servo Arbitrio, Prescienza, Predestinatione et Libertà divina e del modo per uscirne' (dedicated to Queen Elizabeth), Basel, 1561 (?), 8vo (Latin version, probably contemporaneous, with title 'Labyrinthi, Hoc est de libero aut servo Arbitrio, de Divina Prænotione, Destinatione, et Libertate Disputatio. Et quonam pacto sit ex iis Labyrinthis exeundum,' Basel, 8vo). 26. 'Liber de Corporis Christi Præsentia in Cœnæ Sacramento. In quo acuta est Tractatio de Missæ origine atque erroribus; itemque altera de Conciliatione Controversiæ inter Reformatas Ecclesias' (with the Latin version of the 'Labyrinth'), Basel, 1561, 8vo. 27. 'Il Catechismo o vero Institutione Christiana . . . in forma di Dialogo,' Basel, 1561, 8vo. 28. 'Dialogi XXX in duos libros divisi, quorum primus est de Messia, continetque Dialogos XVIII. Secundus est cum de rebus variis tum potissimum de Trinitate,' Basel, 1563, 8vo. 29. 'Certaine Godly and very profitable Sermons of Faith, Hope, and Charitie, first set foorth by Master Barnardine Occhine of Siena in Italy, and now lately collected and translated out of the Italian Tongue into the English by William Phiston of London, student,' London, 1580, 4to. 30. 'A Dialogue of Polygamy, written originally in Italian; rendered into English by a Person of Quality,' London, 1657.

One of the dialogues censured by the Zürich theologians was reprinted with a version of the companion dialogue on divorce in 'The Cases of Polygamy, Concubinage, Adultery, Divorce,' &c., London, 1732, 8vo (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. p. 53).

[Boverius, Annal. Capucc. a.g. 1534 and 1541–2; Baronius, Ann. ed. Raynald, a.g. 1542; Rosso, Istoria di Napoli, a.g. 1536; Mem. Storicocrit. di Siena, ed. Pecci, iii. 104; Arch. Stor. Ital. 1ma ser. tom. ix. pp. 27–8; Carteggio di Vittoria Colonna, ed. Ferraro e Müller, 1889; Reumont's Vittoria Colonna (transl. Müller e Ferraro), 1883; Guidiccioni, Opere, ed. Minutoli, 1867, i. 47; Bembo, Lettere, 1552, iv. 98; Pietro Aretino, Lettere, 1542, ii. 127; Giannone, Istoria di Napoli, 1823, ix. 338 et seq.; Curionis Epist. 1553, p. 58; Muzio Giustinopolitano, Mentito Ochiniane, 1551; Sleidan, De Statu Reliq. 1558, ff. 353, 475; Ciacon. Vit. Pontif. (1677), iii. 595; Peter Martyr's Loci Comm. (1583), p. 1071; Lit. Rem. Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Archæologia, xxi. 469; Gratian, De Vita Commendon. Card. (1669), lib. ii. c. 9; Strype's Cranmer (fol.) pp. 196, 329, 400, Memorials, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 198,

265, iii. pt. i. p. 250, Annals, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 198–9; Burnet's Reformation, ed. Pocock, ii. 113, iii. 331, 449; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 589, 9th Rep. App. p. 101; Fox's Acts and Mon. (1847), vii. 127; Sand's Bibl. Antitrin. (1684); Lubienski's Hist. Reform. Polon. (1685), p. 110; Observant. Select. ad rem litt. spectant. (Halle, 1701), vol. iv. Obs. xx.; Antiq. Repert. i. 386; Bayle's Dict. Hist. et Crit., ed. Des Maizeaux; Moreri's Dict. Hist.; Nouv. Biogr. Génér.; Krasinski's Reformation in Poland (1838), i. 323; Hagenbach's Väter der reformirten Kirche, Th. vii.; Trechsel's Antitrinitarier vor Faustus Socin (1839), ii. 22 et seq.; McCrie's Reformation in Italy, 2nd edit. (1833), pp. 135 et seq.; Wallace's Antitrin. Biogr. (1850); Cantù's Gli Eretici d'Italia (1865); Ranke's Popes of Rome (transl. Austin, 1866), i. 96; Dixon's Church of England, ii. 521, iii. 97, 112, 337; Meyer's Essai sur Bernardin Ochin (1851); Biron's Essai sur Bernardin Ochin (1855); Grimm's Michael Angelo (transl. Bunnet, 1865); Symonds's Life of Michelangelo Buonarroti (1893); Buchsenschutz's Étude sur Bernardino Ochino (1871); Benrath's Bernardino Ochino (1875); Dibdin's Typogr. Antiq. (Ames).]

J. M. R.

OCHS or OCKS, JOHN RALPH (1704–1788), medallist, born in 1704, was the son of JOHANN RUDOLPH OCHS (1673–1749), who, born at Bern, adopted the profession of a seal-cutter, but afterwards gained reputation as an engraver of gems. He twice visited England, the second time in 1719. He was employed at the English mint, and died in London in 1749 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1749, p. 477; FUESSLI, *Allgemeines Künstler-Lexicon*, s. v.; SEUBERT, *Allgemeines Künstler-Lexicon*).

John Ralph, the son, obtained employment as one of the engravers or assistant-engravers at the Royal Mint, London. His name first appears in Ruding's list of engravers at the mint (*Annals of the Coinage*, i. 45) in 1740–1741, and is subsequently mentioned together with the names of Yeo and the Tanners. He engraved the dies of the Maundy money of George III (first variety), 1763–1786. He died at Battersea in 1788, aged 84. Hawkins (*Silver Coins*, p. 416) states that he held a situation at the mint for seventy-two years, in which case he would have been first employed when he was only about twelve years old. Possibly some of the years of the mint employment of the father, Johann Rudolph Ochs, have been credited to the son, John Ralph Ochs.

[Ruding's Annals, i. 45; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

W. W.

OCHTERLONY, SIR DAVID (1758–1825), conqueror of Nepaul (Nípál), eldest son of David Ochterlony, a gentleman who had settled at Boston in North America, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on 12 Feb. 1758. His paternal great-grandfather was Alexander, laird of Pitforthy, Angus. Ochterlony went to India as a cadet in the Bengal army of the East India Company in 1777. He obtained a commission as ensign in the 24th Bengal native infantry on 7 Feb. 1778, and was promoted lieutenant on 17 Sept. the same year. In 1781 his regiment formed part of a force under Colonel Thomas Deane Pearse [q. v.] which was sent to reinforce Lieutenant-general Sir Eyre Coote after the disastrous defeat of Colonel Baillie at Parambakam in 1780. The operations were undertaken for the relief of the Karnátik, and to aid the presidency of Madras against Haider Ali and the French under Bussy. Pearse marched eleven hundred miles through the provinces of Katak and Northern Sarkars to Madras, and took part in all the arduous and brilliant services of Sir Eyre Coote's campaigns. The force particularly distinguished itself in the attack on the French line at Gúdalúr in 1783. It was the first time in which trained and disciplined Indian troops under English officers had crossed bayonets with Europeans. The French were defeated, with severe loss. Ochterlony was wounded and taken prisoner, but was released on the death of Haider and the declaration of peace in 1784.

In 1785 Ochterlony returned with his regiment to Calcutta, and, in recognition of his services, was appointed to the staff as deputy judge-advocate-general for one of the divisions of the army. On 7 Jan. 1796 he was promoted captain, on 21 April 1800 major, and on 18 March 1803 lieutenant-colonel, when he ceased to hold the appointment of deputy judge-advocate-general, and commanded his regiment under the orders of the commander-in-chief, Lord Lake [see LAKE, GERARD, first VISCOUNT LAKE], being present at the capture of the forts of Sasni, Bejgarh, and Kachoura in the Doáb. On the outbreak of the Maráthá war, Ochterlony was appointed deputy adjutant-general of the army taking the field under Lord Lake, and was present at the action near Koel on 29 Aug., and at the assault and capture of Aligarh on 4 Sept. On 7 Sept. 1803 Lake advanced on Delhi, and Ochterlony was with him at the battle of Delhi, when the Maráthás, under M. Louis Bourquin, were defeated, their guns taken, and three thousand of their men killed and wounded. Ochterlony was then appointed British resident at the court of Shah Alám, emperor of Hindustan, at Delhi. When Holkar marched on Delhi with twenty thousand men and one hundred guns, Ochterlony called in the scattered detach-

ments, and, with a force under Colonel Burn, so weak that they were unable to afford reliefs and the men had to be provisioned at their posts on the ramparts, he defended the place from 7 Oct. to 16 Oct. 1804. Holkar had already made breaches, and was prepared to assault, when the advance of Lake's army raised the siege. No action of the war with Holkar deserves greater commendation than this brave and skilful defence of an almost untenable position.

On 5 June 1806 Ochterlony was appointed to command the fortress of Allahabad, and a very complimentary order from the governor-general in council was issued on his relinquishing the appointment of British resident at the court of the mogul. In 1808 the Sikhs, under Ranjít Singh, attempted to advance beyond the Satlaj to Jamna, and Ochterlony was selected to command a force on the north-west frontier to keep them in check. Ochterlony placed the prince of Sirhind under British protection, and a treaty of peace was concluded with Ranjít Singh. Ochterlony established a position on the banks of the Satlaj, and continued in command there. He was promoted colonel on 1 Jan. 1812, and major-general on 4 June 1814.

On 29 May 1814 the Nípálese had attacked and murdered the British police at Batwál, and it was determined to invade Nípál. The force was divided into four columns. Ochterlony, with six thousand men and sixteen guns, took part on the west of the Gúrkha frontier to operate in the hilly country near the Satlaj. General Gillespie advanced with 3,500 men on the east, and there were two central columns—one of 4,500 men under General J. S. Wood, and the other of eight thousand men under General Marley. These two central columns were to advance on Khátmándu, the Gúrkha capital, Lord Hastings directing the whole of the operations from Lucknow. The British troops had to advance through a rugged, unknown, and almost impracticable region, full of defensive defiles. They had no experience of mountain warfare, while the Gúrkhas were a very warlike people, who understood the value of the mountain passes, and had occupied and fortified them. The campaign opened disastrously. Gillespie's column met with reverses, was beaten back, and Gillespie himself killed before it succeeded in capturing Kalánga or Nalápáni on 30 Nov. It was again repulsed before Jaitak. Wood's division, after a slight check, remained inactive. Marley's column did nothing. Ochterlony alone succeeded. He crossed the plains from Loodiana, entered the hill country, and on 1 Nov. 1814 encamped before the fort of Nalagur. After pouring a continuous fire into the fort for thirty hours, it surrendered. Ochterlony advanced by paths indescribably bad as far as Bilaspur, forcing the local rajas to submit, and turned the enemy's flank at Arki. This was the state of affairs at the end of January 1815. Early in February Lord Hastings determined to make a diversion by attacking with Rohillá levies the province of Kumáun, lying between the two theatres of war, which were four hundred miles apart. The diversion was successful. Almora was captured, and on 27 April 1815 a convention was agreed to, by which the province of Kumáun was surrendered to the British.

In the meantime General Martindell, who had succeeded to Gillespie's command, was still investing Jaitak. Ochterlony by the end of March had reduced and occupied all the forts that were besieged in rear of his advance to Bilaspur. His communications being clear, he advanced against a strongly fortified position on a site near to which Simla now is. At an elevation of five thousand feet, at the most inclement season of the year, amid falls of snow, his pioneers blasted rocks and opened roads for the two 18-pounder guns, and men and elephants dragged them up the heights. Ochterlony's energy enkindled enthusiasm in his force. On 14 April he attacked Amar Singh by night, and carried two strong points. On the 15th Amar Singh found himself confined to the fort of Maláun on a mountain ledge, with a steep declivity of two thousand feet on two sides. On the 16th Amar Singh, with his whole force, assaulted the British position, and, after a desperate fight, was defeated with the loss of his ablest general and five hundred men killed. Ochterlony now closed upon Maláun, the chief work of the position. Early in May a battery was raised against it, but it was not until a breach was made, on 15 May, that Amar Singh capitulated. Ochterlony took possession of Maláun, and allowed Amar Singh to march out with his arms and colours and personal property, in consideration of the skill, bravery, and fidelity with which he had defended his country. For his services Ochterlony was made a K.C.B. and created a baronet by the prince-regent, while the court of directors of the East India Company on 6 Dec. 1815 granted him a pension of 1,000*l.* per annum, to date from his victory of 16 April of that year.

By the convention the Gúrkhas retired to the east of the Káli river, and the whole of the Nípálese territory to the west was surrendered to the British. Jaitak also capitulated. During the hot weather preparations were made in view of a renewal of hostilities.

Ochterlony was withdrawn from the west and placed in command of the main force destined to march on Khátmándu. The Gúrkha government sued for peace, and a treaty was negotiated, which was signed on 28 Nov., and ratified by the supreme government at Calcutta on 9 Dec. 1815. The Gúrkha government, however, refused to ratify, and Ochterlony was ordered to take the field. He had with him twenty thousand men (including three European regiments), which he divided into four brigades: one on the right was directed on Hariharpur, another on the left up the Gandak to Rámnagur, while the other two brigades, forming the main body, Ochterlony himself commanded and directed upon the capital, Khátmándu.

Ochterlony advanced in the beginning of February. On the 10th, with the main body, he reached the entrance of the celebrated Kourea Ghât pass, having traversed the great Sal forest without the loss of a man. Finding the enemy entrenched behind a triple line of defence, he determined to turn the flank of the position, which was too strong for a front attack, and, taking with him a brigade without any baggage or incumbrances, he proceeded on the night of 14 Feb. up an unguarded path, moving laboriously in single file through deep and rocky defiles, across sombre and tangled forests, and by rugged and precipitous ascents, until the next day he reached and occupied a position in rear of the enemy's defences. The Gúrkhas, surprised and almost surrounded, were compelled hurriedly to evacuate their works. They fled northwards without striking a blow. Ochterlony's brigade was obliged to bivouac on the bleak mountain-tops for four days, waiting for the arrival of their tents and baggage. Ochterlony shared with his men the hardships of the campaign. The two brigades of his main column formed a junction on the banks of the Rapti river. Having established a depôt, protected with a stockade, Ochterlony came up with the enemy at Magwampur, twenty miles from Khátmándu, and seized a village to the right of the enemy's position. The Gúrkhas attacked the village occupied by Ochterlony furiously, but they were repulsed with the loss of their guns and eight hundred men. Ochterlony then prepared to attack Magwampur. The following day he was joined by the left brigade which had advanced by Rámnagur. It reached the valley of the Rapti with but slight opposition, and managed to secure its rear as it advanced. The right brigade had been delayed in its advance upon Hariharpur by the difficulties of the ground, but on 1 March the position at Hariharpur was successfully turned, and an attack by the Gúrkhas was defeated with great loss. Hariharpur was evacuated by the enemy, and converted into a depôt. This brigade was about to advance to join Ochterlony when the war ended. The success and energy of Ochterlony's operations had dismayed the court of Nipál. The treaty, which they had refused to ratify in December, was sent duly ratified to Ochterlony, who accepted it, on 2 March 1816. The Gúrkhas, who were not only the most valiant but the most humane foes the British had encountered in India, proved also to be most faithful to their engagement.

For his later services in this war, Ochterlony was made a G.C.B. in December 1816. On 14 Jan. 1817 the prince-regent granted, as a further mark of distinction, an augmentation to his coat of arms, by which the name of Nepaul (Nipál) was commemorated. On 6 Feb. the thanks of parliament were voted to him for his skill, valour, and perseverance in the war. A piece of plate was presented to him by the officers who served under his command.

Towards the close of 1816 Lord Hastings, with the approval of the authorities in England, determined to suppress the Pindáris who had been laying waste British territory, and also to place Central India on a more satisfactory footing by subjugating the Maráthá chiefs. For this purpose, in the autumn of 1817 he assembled six corps—one under himself at Mirzápur, another on the Jamna, the third at Agra, the fourth at Kálinjar in Bandalkhand, the fifth in the Narbadá, and the sixth under Ochterlony at Rewári, to cover Delhi and to act in Rájputána. The total army amounted to 120,000 men and three hundred guns. Ochterlony had to act in the Dakhan, and from Rewári advanced to the south of Jaipur. The successes at Púna and Nágpur, and the position of Amír Khán between Ochterlony and the third corps on the Chambal, brought about an amicable settlement with Amír Khán, and a treaty was made with him on 19 Dec. Thenceforward Amír Khán proved a peaceable ally, and the Pindáris lost his support just when they most required it. Ochterlony remained in the vicinity, and, placing himself skilfully between the two principal divisions of the Pathán forces, he effected the disarmament of the greater portion of this army in January and February 1818 without striking a blow. The artillery was surrendered, and some of the best troops were drafted temporarily into the British service. The last body of these mercenaries was disbanded in March. Affairs in

the northern part of Central India being nearly settled, new dispositions were made, and Ochterlony was left in Rájputána.

On 20 March 1818 Lord Hastings invested Ochterlony with the insignia of the G.C.B., at a durbar in camp at Terwah, observing that he had obliterated a distinction painful for the officers of the East India Company, and had opened the door for his brethren in arms to a reward which their recent display of exalted spirit and invincible intrepidity proved could not be more deservedly extended to the officers of any army on earth.

By June 1818 the Maráthá powers were overthrown, and the reconstruction of government in Central India and the south-west commenced. In the work of pacification Lord Hastings had the good fortune to be assisted by some of the most distinguished Anglo-Indian administrators that had ruled in India. Among these Ochterlony was prominent. The pacification of Rájputána was at first entrusted to Charles Theophilus Metcalfe [q. v.], and when he was nominated for the post of political secretary to the government, Ochterlony was appointed resident in Rájputána, with command of the troops. He made protective treaties with the rajas of Kotah, Jodhpur, Udapur, Búndi, Jaipur, and many others, and he adjusted the disputes which some of these princes had with their thákurs or vassals. In Jaipur, however, affairs were not easily settled, and Ochterlony had to undertake the reduction of two forts before the more turbulent feudatories submitted. In December, Ochterlony was appointed resident at Delhi with Jaipur annexed, and was given the command of the third division of the army. The same month the raja of Jaipur, Jagat Singh, died, and, although a contest for the succession was avoided by the birth of a posthumous child, it was not until 1823 that peace was established. In 1822 Ochterlony was appointed resident in Málwá and Rájputána, thus having the entire superintendence of the affairs of Central India.

In 1824 the raja of Bhartpur, brother of Ranjít Singh, was in feeble health, and at his request, and by order of the governor-general in council, his son, a child of six years of age, was recognised as his successor. On 26 Feb. 1825 the old raja died, and the boy, Balwant Singh, succeeded under the guardianship of his maternal uncle; but before a month had elapsed his cousin, Dúrjan Sál, an ambitious youth, corrupted the troops, put the guardian to death, and placed his cousin in confinement. Ochterlony, acting on his own responsibility and with his usual energy and promptitude, issued a proclamation to the Játs to rally round their lawful sovereign, and ordered a force of sixteen thousand men and one hundred guns into the field to support the right of the young raja and vindicate the authority of the British government. Lord Amherst, the governor-general, disapproved of Ochterlony's proceedings, denied that the government were bound to uphold their nominee by force of arms, considered it imprudent, during the war with Burma then going on, to embark in hostilities during the hot weather in the north-west, and directed Ochterlony to countermand the march of the troops and recall his proclamation. Ochterlony complied, issuing a further proclamation intimating that before taking action the government had determined, in the first instance, to investigate the merits of the question of the succession. At the same time he tendered his resignation to the governor-general in council, warmly defended his action in letters dated 25 April and 11 May, and expressed his conviction of the correctness of his judgment. He was deeply hurt at the action of the governor-general, and pointed out that after forty-eight years' experience he might have expected a certain confidence in his discretion on the part of the government. Pending the acceptance of his resignation, he went to his usual place of residence near Delhi. The feeling that he had been disgraced after nearly fifty years' active and distinguished service preyed upon his mind, and caused his death on 15 July 1825 at Mirat, whither he had gone for change of air.

A general order was issued by the governor-general in council, eulogising both the military and civil services of Ochterlony, and concluding with a direction that, as an especial testimony of the high respect in which his character and services were held, and as a public demonstration of sorrow, minute guns to the number of sixty-eight, corresponding with his age, should be fired the same evening at sunset from the ramparts of Fort William. The diplomatic qualifications of Ochterlony were no less conspicuous than his soldiership; with a vigorous intellect and consummate address he united an intimate knowledge of the native character, language, and manners.

It remains to add that when Metcalfe, who was sent to Bhartpur, took precisely the same view as Ochterlony had done, Lord Amherst gave way. But in order to effect what Ochterlony might have accomplished unaided in a fortnight had he not been interfered with, it was found necessary at a later date to employ the commander-in-chief, Lord Combermere, with an army of

twenty thousand men. Bhartpur was stormed and taken on 3 Jan. 1826.

A column was erected in Calcutta to Ochterlony's memory.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Histories of India by Thornton, Marshman, MacFarlane, Meadows-Taylor, &c.; East India Military Calendar; Ross-of-Bladensburg's Marquess of Hastings (Rulers of India); Higginbotham's Men whom India has known.] R. H. V.

OCKHAM, Barons of. [See King, Peter, first Lord King, 1669–1734; King, Peter, seventh Lord King, 1776–1833.]

OCKHAM, NICHOLAS of (*fl.* 1280), Franciscan. [See Occam.]

OCKHAM or OCCAM, WILLIAM (*d.* 1349?), 'Doctor invincibilis,' was possibly a native of the village in Surrey from which he bore his name. He studied at Oxford in all probability as a member of the Franciscan house there, and not (as has commonly been asserted) as a fellow of Merton College. His name does not appear in the 'Old Catalogue' of fellows of the college drawn up in the fifteenth century, and his connection with it 'seems to rest almost entirely on the authority of Sir Henry Savile, who cites an entry in a college manuscript which Kilner,' the Merton antiquary of the eighteenth century, 'failed to find' (G. C. Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College*, 1885, p. 194). Even Anthony Wood was disposed to doubt the fact (manuscript cited *ib.* p. ix *n.* 1). Ockham is said to have been a pupil of Duns Scotus, who is likewise claimed on equally slender grounds as a fellow of Merton, but who was certainly a member of the Oxford Franciscan house in 1300 (Wood, *Survey of the Antiq. of the City of Oxford*, ed. Clark, ii. 386, 1890) and probably remained there until 1304 (Little, *Grey Friars in Oxford*, 1892, p. 220). The date of Ockham's admission to the order of friars minor is unknown. He received the degree of B.D. at Oxford (*ib.* p. 224, *n.* 5), and afterwards passed on to the university of Paris, where he incepted as D.D. At Paris he became closely associated with the famous Marsiglio of Padua, who held the office of rector of the university in March 1312–13 (Denifle, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 158, 1891). Ockham exercised a strong influence upon Marsiglio's political speculations, and it has consequently been supposed that Ockham was the elder of the two, but for this inference the data are insufficient.

Down to this point no certain date in Ockham's life has been established. It may, however, be accepted that at least the first book of his commentary on the 'Sentences' was composed during his residence at Oxford (Little, pp. 227, 228), and there is no reason for contesting the common tradition which makes Paris the scene of that course of study and teaching which formed an epoch in the history of logical theory. How far by this time Ockham had advanced in his political speculations need not be defined, though his influence on Marsiglio's 'Defensor Pacis,' which was written while he was still at Paris in 1324, can hardly be doubted (cf. Clement VI, ap. Höfler, *Aus Avignon*, p. 20). Ockham, as a Franciscan, entered loyally into the controversy which arose in his order in 1321 concerning 'evangelical poverty.' Previously to that year the dispute among the Franciscans had turned on the question of their obligation to observe strictly their vow of absolute poverty; the new controversy related to a matter of historical fact, whether Christ and his disciples ever possessed any property (see F. Ehrle, in *Archiv für Litt. und Kirchengesch. des Mittelalters*, i. [1885], pp. 509 ff.) In 1322 a general chapter of the order assembled at Perugia formally accepted the doctrine of evangelical poverty. Ockham was, until lately, believed to have occupied a prominent place at this chapter, and to have acted as provincial minister of England (Wadding, *Ann. Min.* vii. 7); but it is certain that the 'William' who subscribes the declaration was not Ockham, but William of Nottingham (Little, in *Engl. Hist. Rev.* vi. 747, [1891], Denifle, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 277), though very probably Ockham was also present (Little, *Grey Friars*, p. 224). In any case, next year he is found taking an active part in defence of the doctrine against Pope John XXII, who had authoritatively condemned it. On 1 Dec. 1323 the pope sent a mandate to the bishops of Ferrara and Bologna, calling upon them to make inquiry touching a report that Ockham had in a public sermon at Bologna maintained the pope's definition to be heretical, and ordering him, if guilty, to be sent to Avignon (Wadding, *Ann. Min.* vii. 7). What actually took place we do not know; but his capture seems not to have been effected until more than four years had passed, and then in connection not with the old sermon at Bologna, but with a renewed defence of his opinions at Paris. John of Winterthur says that 'quidam valens lector de ordine fratrum minorum, dictus Wilnheim,' was, on this ground, accused by the Dominicans before the pope, subjected to repeated examination, and imprisoned for seventeen weeks (Joh. Vitodur. *Chron.* pp. 88 f.) This precise statement conflicts with the account of his detention for four years which Dr. Carl

Müller has cited (i. 208, *n.* 3) from an unpublished letter of Ockham; but, at any rate, until Dr. Müller's document is printed, we are inclined to assume that in it months have been mistaken for years. The pope himself in his bull of 6 June 1328 (printed by MARTÈNE and DURAND, *Thesaurus novus Anecdotorum*, ii. 749 ff., and given in a better text by GLASSBERGER, *Chron.* pp. 141 ff.) states that Ockham was charged with errors and heresies also in his writings; and according to Wadding (*Ann. Min.* vii. 82) he wrote during his confinement a treatise 'de qualitate propositionum' which he afterwards incorporated in his great 'Dialogus.'

Ockham, with Michael da Cesena, the general of his order, Bonagratia of Bergamo, and other friars, resolved on flight. Lewis the Bavarian was appealed to, and sent a ship. The fugitives escaped from Avignon by night on 25 May 1328 (NICOL. MINOR. manuscript cited by DENIFLE, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 290; GLASSBERGER, p. 140); they slipped by boat down the Rhône, and though pursued by Cardinal Peter of Porto, reached Aigues-Mortes in safety (JOHN XXII's bull, ubi supra). Here they entered the galley sent them by the emperor, and on 8 June arrived at Pisa, where they were warmly welcomed by the inhabitants and by Lewis's officers ('Chron. Sanese,' in MURATORI, *Rer. Ital. Script.* xv. 81; 'Ann. Cæsen.' *ib.* xiv. 1148; cf. RIEZLER, *Liter. Widers. der Päpste*, p. 68). According to an old tradition, which is not, however, traceable beyond the 'De Scriptoribus Ecclesiasticis' (f. 82 *b*) of Tritheim, abbot of Sponheim (Basle, 1494), Ockham presented himself before Lewis with the words, 'O imperator, defende me gladio et ego defendam te verbo' (*Opp. Hist.* i. 313, ed. Frankfurt, 1601). At any rate he thenceforward attached himself to the emperor's fortunes, and probably remained at his court during the time of his residence in Italy, and accompanied him back to Bavaria in February 1330 (cf. *Sächs. Weltchr.*, 3te Bair. Fortsetz. in *Deutsche Chroniken*, ii. 346). Meanwhile the pope lost no time in denouncing the fugitives. On 6 June he published their excommunication (bull, ubi supra); on the 20th he notified to the Archbishop of Milan the process against them, and ordered its publication (*Vatik. Akten*, No. 1044, p. 389); and in a series of undated mandates he warned the Margrave of Baden, the Count Palatine, the Duke of Wirttemberg, the Bishop of Strassburg, and other princes to look out for them, as they were expected shortly to pass through their territories, and informed them that the three friars were under excommunication and must be captured and sent back to the papal court (*ib.* No. 1105, p. 404). In March 1329 and a year later (in April 1330) we find the pope still pursuing them with rescripts to the six archbishops of the German provinces, urgently demanding their imprisonment (*ib.* No. 1143, p. 414; No. 1288, p. 452; cf. No. 1178, p. 421). The fugitives, however, while still at Pisa, had appealed from the pope's sentence to that of a general council (GLASSBERGER, p. 146; cf. OCKHAM, 'Comp. Error. Papæ,' v., in GOLDAST, ii. 964 f.), and, after passing unharmed into Bavaria, lived on under the protection of Lewis in the house of their order at Munich (*Sächs. Weltchr.*, ubi supra); and though the greater part of the Franciscan order was by degrees reduced to submission, a powerful minority remained staunch, and found their rallying-post in the imperial court. Of these 'fraticelli' Michael da Cesena and, next to him, Ockham were the leaders; and after Michael's death in 1342 Ockham became the undisputed chief. His life for the twenty years following his flight from Avignon has its record almost solely in the works which he produced, and the dates of which are ascertained by internal evidence alone.

When, in November 1329, John XXII published his constitution or 'libellus,' 'Quia vir reprobus,' against Michael da Cesena (printed in RAYNALD. *Ann.* v. 428–49), condemning the whole Franciscan doctrine concerning poverty, Ockham set himself at once to deal with it. He produced his 'Opus nonaginta Dierum' (printed by GOLDAST, ii. 993–1236), in which he replied to the pope's treatise sentence by sentence. The fact that he wrote a work of solid argument and massive erudition, which would fill a substantial volume of modern pattern, continuously within the space of ninety days (see p. 1236), shows that the undertaking was a matter of urgent pressure, and it may be dated with confidence in 1330; in no case can it be later than 1332 (see RIEZLER, p. 243, *n.* 3). Ockham's next work, 'De Dogmatibus Papæ Johannis XXII,' relates to the doctrine concerning the beatific vision of the saints which the pope had revived in certain sermons which he delivered at Avignon between 1 Nov. 1331 and 5 Jan. 1332 (OCKHAM, 'Defens.' in BROWN, ii. 454; Jo. MINOR., in BALUZE, iii. 349 f.; DENIFLE, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 414 f.) Ockham obtained knowledge of the propositions on 3 Jan. 1333, and forthwith proceeded to examine them in two treatises which, although not written in the form of a dialogue, were subsequently incorporated in the 'Dialogus' as pt. ii. (GOLDAST, ii. 740–770). In 1334 he

wrote an 'Epistola ad Fratres minores in capitulo apud Assisium congregatos,' which has not been printed (manuscript at Paris, *Bibl. Nat.* 3387, ff. 262 *b*–265 *a*; see LITTLE, p. 229).

After the death of John XXII on 4 Dec. 1334 and the accession of Benedict XII, Ockham did not cease his attack upon the papacy. In October 1336 the emperor, seeking to make terms with Benedict, offered to abandon and destroy Ockham and his allies (*Vatik. Akten*, No. 1841, p. 642; cf. RIEZLER, p. 312); but the negotiation came to nothing. Ockham wrote, probably before 1338 (*ib.* p. 245), a 'Compendium errorum papæ' (GOLDAST, ii. 957–76), in which he made John answerable for seventy errors and seven heresies, and a 'Defensorium contra Johannem papam' (BROWN, ii. 439–65, who identifies it with the tract cited by Tritheim, *Opp. hist.* p. 313, 'Contra Johannem 22 de paupertate Christi et apostolorum'). 'The Defensorium,' which is addressed in the name of the Franciscans to all Christian people, is in part a sort of summary of the 'Opus nonaginta dierum,' though differently arranged, and in part (from the second paragraph on p. 453 onwards) an indictment of the papal authority. It probably belongs to the same period as the 'Compendium,' for Dr. Riezler's argument (p. 247) in favour of a later date is not conclusive. M. Hauréau's contention (vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 359) that it was written before 1323 is manifestly impossible, because of the discussion it contains of the pope's 'heresies,' which were not published until 1331–2. The work is ascribed by Nicolaus Minorita (manuscript at Paris; see C. MÜLLER, i. 355), but without plausibility, not to Ockham, but to Michael da Cesena. About 1338 also Ockham wrote a 'Tractatus ostendens quod Benedictus papa XII nonnullas Johannis XXII hæreses amplexus est et defendit,' in seven books (manuscript at Paris, *Bibl. Nat.* 3387, ff. 214*b*–262 *a*; see LITTLE, p. 232).

It was the defence of his order that had thrown Ockham into opposition to the papacy; this opposition had been strengthened and defined by the discovery of strictly dogmatic heresies in the teaching of John XXII; and his attack upon the authority of the holy see came as a result of his controversy. It was the conclusion to which his reasoning led, not, as with Marsiglio, the premise from which he started. The conditions of the struggle had driven him to cast in his lot with the emperor Lewis, and when in 1338 the crisis in Lewis's contest arrived it was Ockham whose services were called for. In July the electors declared at Rense that the prince whom they elected needed no confirmation by the pope; and on 8 Aug. Lewis, at Frankfurt, protested, in virtue of his plenary authority in things temporal, that the action taken by the pope against him at Avignon was null, and made his solemn appeal from the pope to a general council. The authorship of this appeal is attributed by Andrew of Ratisbon to Francesco da Ascoli and Ockham, and Ockham lost no time in writing a set defence of the imperial authority (*Chron. Gen.* in PEZ, vol. iv. pt. iii. pp. 565 f.) Glassberger, who quotes Andrew's notice, says that the defence in question was the 'Opus nonaginta dierum' (p. 168); but this is a manifest error. The work is no doubt the 'Tractatus de potestate imperiali,' preserved in manuscript at the Vatican (Cod. Palat. Lat. 679, pt. i. f. 117; see LITTLE, pp. 232 f.)

The controversy being now broadened into a general discussion of the nature of the papal and the imperial authority, Lupold of Bebenburg wrote his great treatise, 'De juribus regni et imperii,' and Ockham followed it up by his 'Octo quæstiones super potestate ac dignitate papali' (GOLDAST, ii. 314–391), otherwise entitled 'De potestate pontificum et imperatorum,' between 1339 and 1342; in connection with which may be mentioned an unpublished treatise, 'de pontificum et imperatorum potestate,' opened by a letter and divided into twenty-seven chapters, which is preserved in the British Museum (*Royal MS.* 10 A. XV.; LITTLE, p. 232). To 1342 belongs also a 'Tractatus de jurisdictione imperatoris in causis matrimonialibus' (GOLDAST, i. 21–4), written with reference to the proposed marriage of Lewis's son, Lewis of Brandenburg, with Margaret Maultasch, the wife of John of Luxemburg. The genuineness of this work has been contested on insufficient grounds (see RIEZLER, pp. 254–7; cf. MÜLLER, ii. 161 f.)

Not long after the declarations of Rense and Frankfurt, Ockham resolved to elaborate his views on the questions agitated between church and state in the form of an immense dialogue between a master and a disciple. There is evidence that this 'Dialogus,' arranged and divided as we now have it (GOLDAST, ii. 398–957), was in circulation in 1343, for in that year Duke Albert of Austria refused to allow Clement VI's interdict to operate within his dominions, on the ground that the emperor had convinced him of its illegitimacy—so we must read a sentence which is defective in our authority—by means of Ockham's book which he sent him (JOHN OF VIKTRING, vi. 12 in BÖHMER, *Fontes*, i. 447); but whether the work was ever actually completed according to the author's design remains uncertain. It con-

sists of three parts, whereof the first ('de fautoribus hæreticorum,' as it is entitled in manuscripts; LITTLE, p. 229) discusses in seven books the seat of authority in matters of faith, with special reference to the determination of heresy; and the second, in two treatises, is the work on the heresies of John XXII, already mentioned. Part iii., 'de gestis circa fidem altercantium,' was planned on a more extensive scale. It was to consist of nine treatises, whereof the first, on the authority of the pope and clergy, in four books, and the second, on the authority of the Roman empire, in three books, are all that remain, and the latter is imperfect. Cardinal Peter d'Ailly knew the titles of two further books of the second treatise, but not their contents; and all the manuscripts that have been examined break off at one point or another in the third book (*ib.* pp. 230 f.) But Ockham himself has given us the titles of the remaining seven treatises (GOLDAST, ii. 771); and a note prefixed to the 'Opus nonaginta dierum' suggests that this work was destined to find its place among them as treatise vi. It may be conjectured that the 'Compendium errorum' and the work against Benedict XII were intended to be incorporated as treatises iii. and v., so that only the end of treatise ii. and the whole of iv., vii., viii., and ix. would be unrecovered (cf. RIEZLER, pp. 262 ff.; POOLE, p. 278, *n.* 24; LITTLE, pp. 229-32); but the loss of treatise viii., which dealt with Ockham's own doings, is specially to be regretted. After the death of Lewis IV in 1347, and the election of Charles of Luxemburg, Ockham wrote, either in 1348 or early in 1349 (see RIEZLER, p. 272, *n.* 1), a 'Tractatus de electione Caroli IV,' of which only a fragment has been printed by Constantin von Höfler (*Aus Avignon*, pp. 14 f.)

Some years earlier, in 1342, Michael da Cesena, who still claimed to be general of the Franciscan order, had died; and from him the seal of office passed into the hands of Ockham, who retained it and styled himself vicar of the order (CLEMENT VI, ap. HÖFLER, l.c., p. 20). But in time he wearied of his situation of increasing isolation, and he sent the ring to the acknowledged general, William Farinerius, with a view to his reconciliation to the church. Clement VI, who had declared in 1343 his earnest desire to effect this, now supplied, 8 June 1349, the required instrument for the purpose, conditional upon the recantation of his more obnoxious doctrines (printed by WADDING, viii. 12 f., and RAYNALD. vi. 491 f.) That Ockham performed the conditions and obtained absolution is asserted by Tritheim (*Opp. Hist.* i. 313) and maintained by Wadding; it is, on the other hand, disputed by Raynaldus.

Clement's document, as well as Ockham's tract, on the election of Charles IV disprove the statement that the friar died so early as 10 April 1347 which is made by Glassberger (p. 184) on the authority, no doubt, of a gravestone placed with others bearing equally incorrect inscriptions at a later date (see RIEZLER, p. 127). His death cannot have occurred before 1349, but it is unlikely that he long survived that year. He died in the convent of his order at Munich, and was buried there (GLASSBERGER, l.c.) Wadding (vol. viii. 10 ff.) notes and corrects several other erroneous statements with respect to the time and place of his death.

Ockham's eminence lies in his work in logic, in philosophy, and in political theory. In the first two he powerfully influenced the schools of his day; in the last he profoundly agitated the church. Carl von Prantl considers (iii. 328) the peculiar characteristic of Ockham's logic to lie in the fact, not that he was the second founder of nominalism, but that he made the method of logic known as the 'Byzantine logic' his fundamental basis. Prantl assumes that the so-called 'Byzantine logic' was made known to the west in the 'Synopsis' bearing the name of Psellus, a writer of the eleventh century. Powerful arguments have, however, been adduced to prove that the 'Synopsis' of Psellus is in fact only a fifteenth-century translation into Greek of the 'Summulæ' of Petrus Hispanus, who lived in the thirteenth century. It therefore follows that Prantl's theory that Ockham derived his method from the 'Byzantine logic' in the 'Synopsis' of Psellus must be considered at least doubtful (see C. Thurot in the *Revue Archéologique*, new ser. x. 267–281, [1864], and *Revue Critique*, 1867, i. 199–202, ii. 4–11; and compare Valentin Rose in *Hermes*, ii. 146 f, 1867, and UEBERWEG, i. 404 *n.*) But if it was not Byzantine logic by which Ockham was permeated, it was not the less a new method of logical treatment which came into currency in the middle of the thirteenth century through the works of William Shyreswood or Sherwood, and of Petrus Hispanus, and which left its impression upon Duns Scotus and others of his contemporaries. This method, in the form in which it was expounded by Ockham, may be said to have proceeded on the supposition that logic deals not with things nor with thoughts, but with terms arbitrarily imposed by ourselves. When we use certain terms in logic for the sake of convenience in drawing out a syllogism, we neither assert

nor prove anything as to the relation of those terms to our thoughts or to existing realities. Argument is only true *ex suppositio*. Duns Scotus, on the other hand, conceived the function of logic to deal with thoughts. As to the metaphysical basis, they were still more strongly opposed. Duns held to the reality of universals in the most uncompromising form to which the matured mediæval realism ever attained: Ockham declined to go beyond the logical necessity; he enforced the 'law of parcimony' ('Entia non sunt multiplicanda præter necessitatem') and regarded them as terms in a syllogism. It is because his view was confined to the region of logic that his doctrine is now often described as terminalism rather than nominalism. Universals were not so much names which we give to the results of our observation of many individuals more or less alike, as terms which we use to describe them for the purpose of arguing. The relation between terms and thoughts, and the relation between thoughts and facts, were both imperfect; words ultimately considered were but the signs of thoughts which were themselves signs of something else.

But if Duns and Ockham so diversely conceived the province of logic and the nature of its subject-matter, in one important respect they were led to a practical result not dissimilar. Since the days of Albert the Great there had been a gradual reaction against the earlier philosophy of the middle ages, which made the reconciliation of reason and faith its leading aim. St. Thomas Aquinas had reserved certain truths of revelation as unprovable by reason, and Duns had gone beyond him in such a way as to place theology outside the pale of the sciences. Duns's indeterminism was further extended by Ockham and the road left open for general theological scepticism. But it was only through this scepticism that he was able to retain his faith in theological dogmas, since these lay entirely beyond the possibility of human proof. In the uncertainty of intellectual processes he was forced to fall back upon the vision of faith. Morality, too, he held to be something not essential to man's nature, but (with Scotus) as founded in the arbitrary will of God.

With Ockham the sphere of logic was circumscribed, but within its limits it was the keenest of instruments. Revelation, indeed, was beyond its sphere, but it is not easy to say to what extent Ockham admitted the authority of the ecclesiastical tradition. As to the nature and power of the church, Ockham disputed with a vehement assurance doubtless born not so much of his philosophical principles as of loyalty to his order. Yet we cannot assert without qualification that he attacked the authority of the church in its strictly spiritual sphere (cf. J. Silbernagl in the *Hist. Jahrb.* vii. 423-33, 1886). He was indeed strongest on the critical or negative side; and while he denied the 'plenitudo potestatis' claimed for the papacy, he was not altogether disposed to place the emperor above the pope, nor was he happy in invoking, as was required by the controversy, the ultimate resort of a general council, even though formed alike of clergy and laymen, men and women. The infirmity of reason was with him the counterpart to the strength of the logician. He could criticise with freedom, but had scruples in reconstructing. He furnished invaluable weapons to those after him who opposed the authority of the pope, and even helped Luther in the elaboration of his doctrine concerning the sacrament; but his most enduring monument is found in the logical tradition which he established in the university of Paris. At first, in 1339, the faculty of arts forbade any one to teach his doctrine (Denifle, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 485 f.); but it grew and prevailed until by the end of the century it had become the generally accepted system in the leading school of Europe. It was from his position as the first man to bring the new nominalism into wide currency that Ockham received the title of 'Venerabilis Inceptor,' which is apparently older than the more familiar one of 'Doctor invincibilis.'

Ockham's logical works are: 1. 'Summa Logices' (ad Adamum), printed at Paris, 1488; Venice, 1522; Oxford, 1675, &c. 2. Commentaries on Porphyry's Introduction to Aristotle's 'Organon,' and on the earlier books of the latter, the 'Categories,' 'De Interpretatione,' and 'Elenchi,' partly printed at Bologna, 1496, under the title 'Expositio aurea super totam artem veterem.' In philosophy and theology he wrote: 'Quæstiones in octo libros Physicorum,' printed at Rome, 1637; and 'Summulæ' on the same; 'Quæstiones in quatuor libros Sententiarum,' printed at Lyons, 1495, &c.; 'Quodlibeta septem,' printed at Paris 1487, at Strassburg 1491; 'De Sacramento Altaris' and 'De Corpore Christi,' printed at the end of the 'Quodlibeta,' in the Strassburg edition; 'Centilogium theologicum,' printed at Lyons, 1495, with the 'Quæstiones' on the 'Sentences;' and several other works which remain in manuscript. Ockham's political writings have all been enumerated in his biography. To them is usually added a 'Disputatio inter militem et clericum' on the civil

and ecclesiastical power (printed by Goldast, i. 13 ff.), which was translated into English in the sixteenth century and twice published by Berthelet (2nd edit. 1540); but Dr. Riezler has shown (pp. 144–8) that it is not by Ockham, but probably by Pierre du Bois. The 'Sermones Ockam' preserved in a fifteenth-century manuscript in the Worcester Cathedral Library (74 Qu.), and extending to 270 pages, are of a practical character, and contain occasional translations of sentences and phrases into French, and here and there anecdotes (e.g. one about Londoners on p. 141): everything points to their being the work of some other Ockham.

Ockham is not to be confounded with William de Ocham, who appears as archdeacon of Stow in 1302 (see DENIFLE, *Chartul. Univ. Paris.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 486).

The name is spelt in a multiplicity of ways, but the form 'Occam,' which is now fashionable on the continent, seems to have the slightest contemporary support, most of our older authorities writing the name with at least one k.

[Johannes Victoriensis, in Böhmer's Fontes Rerum Germanicarum, vol. i., Stuttgart, 1843; Johannis Vitodurani Chronicon, ed. G. von Wyss, in the Archiv für schweizerische Geschichte, vol. xi., Zürich, 1856; Johannis Minoritæ Chronicon, in Baluze's Miscellanea, vol. iii., ed. Mansi, Lucca, 1762; Nicolai Glassberger Chronicon, in the Analecta Franciscana, vol. ii., Quaracchi, 1887; Sächsische Weltchronik, dritte bairische Fortsetzung, ed. L. Weiland, in the Monumenta Germaniæ historica, Deutsche Chroniken, vol. ii., Hanover, 1876. Ockham's political works are chiefly in Goldast's Monarchia s. Romani Imperii, vol. ii., Frankfurt, 1614, or vol. iii. in the reissue of the same book, Frankfurt, 1621; Documents in Martène and Durand's Thesaurus novus Anecdotorum, vol. ii., Paris, 1727; Wadding's Annales Minorum, ed. Fonseca, vols. vii. viii., Rome, 1733; Raynaldi Annales Ecclesiastici, vols. v., vi., ed. Mansi, Lucca, 1750; C. von Höfler's Aus Avignon, in the Abhandlungen der königlich böhmischen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften, 6th ser. vol. ii., Prague, 1868; Denifle and Chatelain's Chartularium Universitatis Parisiensis, vol. ii. pt. i., Paris, 1887; Vatikanische Akten zur deutschen Geschichte in der Zeit Ludwigs des Baiern, ed. S. Riezler, Innsbruck, 1891. The best modern life of Ockham is contained, with a full treatment of his political works, in S. Riezler's Die literarischen Widersacher der Päpste zur Zeit Ludwig des Baiers, Leipzig, 1874; see also C. Müller's Der Kampf Ludwigs des Baiern mit der römischen Curie, 2 vols., Tübingen, 1879–1880. For the philosophy, see C. von Prantl's Geschichte der Logik im Abendlande, iii. 327–420, Leipzig, 1867, cf. vol. iv. 41–4, 1870; A. Stöckl's Geschichte der Philosophie des Mittelalters, ii. 986–1021, Mainz, 1865; F. Ueberweg's History of Philosophy (transl. by G. S. Morris), i. 460–4, London, 1872; J. E. Erdmann's Grundriss der Geschichte der Philosophie, i. 423–34, 3rd edit. Berlin, 1878; B. Hauréau's Histoire de la Philosophie scolastique, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 356–430, Paris, 1880; R. L. Poole's Illustrations of the History of Medieval Thought, pp. 276–81, London, 1884; T. M. Lindsay, in the Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit., xvii. 717 ff., 1884; cf. A. Seth, *ib.* art. 'Scholasticism,' xxi. 430, &c. 1886. Fuller lists of Ockham's works will be found in Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica, pp. 555 f., in Wadding's Scriptores ordinis Minorum, pp. 106 f., and J. H. Sbaralea's supplement, pp. 326–8 (Rome, 1806), and in Mr. Little's Grey Friars, pp. 225–34, which contains the best critical catalogue. For the political works reference should be made specially to Dr. Riezler, pp. 241–72; and for the philosophical ones to Prantl, iii. 322, notes 737–40, and C. Thurot, in the Revue Critique for 1867, i. 194, note 1.] R. L. P.

OCKLAND, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1590?), Latin poet. [See OCLAND.]

OCKLEY, SIMON (1678–1720), orientalist, came of a 'gentleman's family' of Great Ellingham in Norfolk, where his father lived, but he was born at Exeter in 1678. He was apparently brought up in Norfolk, where Sir Algernon Potts of Mannington took an interest in the studious boy (Dedication to *Account of Barbary*). At the age of fifteen he entered (1693) Queens' College, Cambridge, where, according to Hearne, 'being naturally inclin'd to y^e^ Study of y^e^ Oriental Tongues, he was, when ab^t^ 17 years of Age, made Hebrew Lecturer in y^e^ said College, chiefly because he was poor and could hardly subsist' (*Remarks and Collections of Thomas Hearne*, ed. Doble, i. 245). He took holy orders before he was twenty, and became curate at Swavesey, Cambridgeshire (near St. Ives), under the vicar, Joseph Wasse, as early as 1701 (Swavesey Parish Register); and in 1705 he succeded to the vicariate by presentation of Jesus College, Cambridge, on the recommendation of Simon Patrick, bishop of Ely, 'w^ch^ B^p^ pretends to be his Patron, tho' (like some other Prelates) 'tis only Pretence, he having as yet given him nothing to support himself and Family' (HEARNE, l.c., i. 246). Ockley had married very young, and the parish register at Swavesey records the baptisms of six children between May 1702 and September 1708, two of whom (Avis and Edward) died young. He never obtained any richer preferment, but remained vicar of Swavesey till his death. Hearne (l.c.) states that he would have received a better parsonage from his college but for 'a certain Accident, w^ch^ redounded much to his Disgrace'—probably

referring to rumours of intemperance, which Ockley indignantly repudiated some years later (1714) in a letter to the Lord-treasurer Harley, who had appointed him his chaplain in or before 1711 (D'Israeli, *Calamities of Authors*, Works, v. 189–92, ed. 1858). There is no evidence but Hearne's hint of disgrace, and Ockley's specific denial of the charge of sottishness; but the letter to Harley was explicitly called forth by some act of indiscretion reported to have been committed at the lord-treasurer's table, though it may well have been an indiscretion in conversation (as Ockley imagined), and not in wine. The uncouth scholar, who at Oxford struck Hearne (l.c. iii. 286) as 'somewhat crazed,' may easily be supposed to have stumbled into some maladroit speech or clumsy behaviour when he found himself bewildered among the wits and courtiers at Harley's dinner. Hearne (i. 245) records that Ockley was 'admitted student into y^e^ Publick Library' on 8 Aug. 1701, for the purpose of consulting some Arabic manuscripts, and that in the spring of 1706 he again journeyed to Oxford, where he was (15 April) 'incorporated Master of Arts' (*ib.* i. 227). 'This Journey was also undertaken purely for y^e^ sake of y^e^ Publick Library, w^ch^ he constantly frequented till Yesterday [i.e. 17 May], when he went away. He is upon other Publick Designs, and for y^t^ end consulted divers of our Arabick MSS^ts^; in w^ch^ Language he is said by some Judges to be y^e^ best skill'd of any Man in England; w^ch^ he has in a great Measure made appear by his quick Turning into English about half of one of y^e^ Said Arabic MS^ts^ in folio during his Stay with us, besides y^e^ other Business upon his Hands. He is a man of very great Industry, and ought to be incourag'd, w^ch^ I do not question but he will if he lives to see Learning once more incourag'd in England, w^ch^ at present is not' (*ib.* i. 246).

In spite of injurious reports and the grinding poverty of his domestic circumstances, Ockley devoted himself with passionate energy to oriental learning; and his visits to Oxford for the examination of Arabic manuscripts, together with his constant preoccupation in his studies when at home, can hardly have conduced to the good management of either vicarage or parish. But whatever he may have been as a parish priest, Ockley was a scholar of the rarest type. As his grandson, Dr. Ralph Heathcote, says, 'Ockley had the culture of oriental learning very much at heart, and the several publications which he made were intended solely to promote it' (Chalmers, *Gen. Biogr. Dict.* ed. 1815, xxiii. 294). They certainly were not calculated for profit, since Hearne observes (l.c. i. 246) of Ockley's first book, the 'Introductio ad linguas orientales' (Cambridge, 1706), that 'there were only 500 printed, and conseq^ly^ he ought to have rec^d^ a gratuity from some Generous Patron to satisfy him in y^t^ w^ch^ he could not expect from a Bookseller when y^e^ Number was so small.' The 'Introductio' was dedicated to the Bishop of Ely, and the preface exhorts the 'juventus academica' to devote its attention to oriental literature, both for its own merits, and also for the aid which it supplies towards the proper study of divinity. The work contains, among many evidences of research, an examination of the controversy between Buxtorf and Capellus upon the antiquity of the Hebrew points, on which, however, it is obvious that the young scholar had himself come to no fixed conclusions. In December 1706 he dates from Swavesey the preface to his translation from the Italian of the Venetian rabbi Leon Modena's 'History of the present Jews throughout the World' (London, 1707), to which he added two supplements on the Carraites and Samaritans from the French of Father Simon; for he was a good French, Italian, and Spanish scholar as well as an orientalist of whose acquaintance with Eastern languages Adrian Reland could write 'vir, si quis alius, harum literarum peritus.' His dedication of 'The Improvement of Human Reason, exhibited in the Life of Hai ebn Yokdhan,' to Edward Pocock, 'the worthy son of so great a father,' shows one source of his enthusiasm for oriental learning; and he may fairly be classed as a disciple of 'the Reverend and Learned Dr. Pocock, the Glory and Ornament of our Age and Nation, whose Memory I much reverence' (Ded. to *Human Reason*, London, 1708, with quaint woodcuts; but the British Museum copy has a later substituted title-page of a different publisher, dated 1711). This translation (from the Arabic of Ibn at-Tufail), designed to stimulate the curiosity and admiration of young students for oriental authors, contains an appendix by Ockley (printed in 1708) on the possibility of man's attaining to the true knowledge of God without the use of external means of grace; the appendix, however, disappears from the slightly abridged edition of 1731.

In 1708 Ockley published the first volume of 'The Conquest of Syria, Persia, and Egypt by the Saracens,' the work which under its general but less accurate title, 'The History of the Saracens,' achieved a wide popularity, and, to all but specialists, constitutes Ockley's single title to fame. The second volume, bringing the history down to A.D. 705 (A.H. 86), did not appear till 1718 (London), together with

a second edition of vol. i. A third edition (by subscription in 1757 at Cambridge) appeared with 'Life of Mahomet,' attributed to Dr. Long, master of Pembroke College, 'for the sole benefit of Mrs. Anne Ockley' (title-page), the daughter of Ockley, born in 1708. The 'History' was included in Bohn's Standard Library in 1848, and many times reprinted in various series. A French translation by A. F. Jault was published as early as 1748. The work was based upon a manuscript in the Bodleian Library ascribed to the Arabic historian El-Wâkidî, with additions from El-Mekin, Abû-l-Fidâ, Abû-l-Faraj, and others. Hamaker, however, has proved that the manuscript in question is not the celebrated 'Kitâb el-Maghâzî' of El-Wâkidî, but the 'Futûh esh-Sham,' a work of little authority, which has even been characterised as 'romance rather than history' (*Encycl. Britannica*, 9th ed., s.v. Ockley, written or endorsed by Professor W. Robertson Smith). But, although many of its details require correction, the importance of Ockley's work in relation to the progress of oriental studies cannot be overestimated. Following in the steps of Pocock's famous 'Specimen Historiæ Arabum,' but adopting a popular method, and recommending it by an admirable English style, Ockley for the first time made the history of the early Saracen conquests attractive to the general reader, and stimulated the student to further research. With all its inaccuracies, Ockley's 'History of the Saracens' became a secondary classic, and formed for generations the main source of the average notions of early Mohammedan history. Gibbon did not disdain to use it freely.

The evidences of unwearied research in which it abounds insured its author's succession to the first vacant professorship of oriental languages. He was admitted a B.D. at Cambridge in 1710, and in December 1711 (Hearne, l.c., iii. 286) he was appointed to the chair of Arabic at his university; but the increase of income and consideration came too late. In his inaugural address as professor, Ockley expatiates with enthusiasm upon the beauty and utility of the Arabic language and literature, and pays tribute to the past labours of Erpenius, Golius, Pocock, and Herbelot; but refers sadly to fortune, always 'venefica,' and to the 'mordaces curæ,' which had so long embittered his life (*Oratio Inauguralis habita Cantabrigiæ in Scholis Publicis Kalend. Febr.* 1711 [1712]).

It is not known whether he had any pupils, or devoted much time to lecturing at Cambridge. He continued to write and publish, however, on various branches of learning. In 1712 appeared his 'Account of the Authority of the Arabic MSS. in the Bodleian Library controverted between Dr. Grabe and Mr. Whiston, in a Letter to Mr. Thirlby,' in which Ockley endeavoured to clear himself of the charge of sympathising with Whiston's Arian proclivities (referred to in Hearne, iii. 57, where Ockley's visit to the Bodleian Library in Whiston's company, in September 1710, is noticed; cf. iii. 485). Ockley translated the Second Book of Esdras from the Arabic for Whiston, but issued it separately in 1716, in order to emphasise his disagreement with Whiston's opinions. Harley had apparently recommended the poor professor to Mr. Secretary St. John, for it is recorded that Bolingbroke employed Ockley to translate some letters from Morocco. Connected with this task, no doubt, was the publication (London, 1713) of the 'Account of South-West Barbary,' a narrative of captivity by an unknown Christian slave who escaped in 1698. Besides editing the captive's story, Ockley appended two letters from the Emperor of Morocco, Muley Ismail, one to Captain Kirk of Tangier (in Arabic, with translation), the others to Sir Cloudesley Shovel 'on board the Charles galley,' with reply; and also a letter from Hulagu Khan to the Sultan of Aleppo, written in 1259. The fall of Harley and Bolingbroke, however, soon deprived Ockley of any hopes of advancement from the government. In 1717 (London) appeared a translation from the Arabic of 'The Sentences of Ali,' made by Ockley at the request of Thomas Freke of Hannington, Wiltshire (who also had urged the preparation and provided for the expense of publishing the 'History of the Saracens.') The preface contains a spirited eulogy of the Arabs and their literature; and at the end is found a 'proposal for printing' the second volume of the 'History of the Saracens' (to which the 'Sentences of Ali' was appended in 1718), dated 21 Dec. 1716, from which it appears that all Ockley asked from the subscribers was 2*d.* per sheet, of which 2*s.* 6*d.* was to be paid down, and 'the rest on delivery of the quires;' but a 'small number to be on Royal Paper at 10*s.* a book.' The preparation of this second volume occupied much time, and involved protracted residence at Oxford. In a letter to his daughter (published by Heathcote, in Chalmers, *Gen. Biogr. Dict.* ed. 1815, xxiii. 296–8), Ockley describes the labour of deciphering the manuscripts, abridging, comparing, and selecting; and the difficulty of rendering an oriental language into English. He was much hampered by the want of sufficient authorities, and adds: 'We are all swallowed up in politics; there is no room for letters; and it is to be feared that the

next generation will not only inherit but improve the polite ignorance of the present.' He nevertheless worked at his manuscripts 'from the time I rise in the morning till I can see no longer at night,' and endured the drudgery in the hope of 'obliging his country' and 'making new discoveries.' The preface to the second volume of his 'History' was stoically dated (December 1717) from Cambridge Castle, where he was then imprisoned for debts amounting altogether to no more than 200*l.*; but the quiet of a prison he found more conducive to steady toil than the interruptions of an overpopulated parsonage (Preface to vol. ii.) Except some annotations to Wotton's 'Miscellaneous Discourses' (London, 1718), this was Ockley's last work, and on 9 Aug. 1720, at the age of forty-two, he died at Swavesey; he was buried there on the following day.

Two of Ockley's sermons were published: the one on the dignity and authority of the Christian priesthood, preached at Ormond Chapel, London, 1710; the other on the duty of instructing children in the Holy Scriptures, at St. Ives, in 1713. But it is not as a parson but as a pioneer in oriental scholarship that his memory lives; while his troubles and bitter penury have gained him a record in D'Israeli's melancholy catalogue of the 'Calamities of Authors.' On his death his debts exceeded his assets, and his widow was left in great distress with a son, Anthony, aged eighteen, and three daughters. Martha, the third daughter, was mother of Dr. Ralph Heathcote [q. v.]

[The original source of all the various notices of Ockley is the article contributed by his grandson, Dr. Ralph Heathcote, to the first edition (1761) of Chalmers's Gen. Biogr. Dict., and reprinted in the edition of 1815. Isaac D'Israeli had some original letters of Ockley in his hands when he wrote the notice for the Calamities of Authors (Works, v. 189–92). The Prefaces and Dedications to Ockley's works contain many autobiographical allusions. Hearne's Collections are useful. Extracts from Swavesey Parish Registers, contributed by the Rev. J. G. L. Lushington, vicar.] S. L.-P.

OCKS, JOHN RALPH (1704–1788), medallist. [See Ochs.]

OCLAND, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1590?), Latin poet and controversialist, was a native of Buckinghamshire, and is conjectured by Joseph Hunter to be identical with the Okeland who contributed to the anthems in a music-book printed by John Day in 1565. It is certain that in January 1571–2 he was elected master of the grammar school founded by Queen Elizabeth in the parish of St. Olave, Southwark, but it is not clear that he entered on the office. Subsequently he became master of the grammar school at Cheltenham, which was also of royal foundation. The publication in 1580 of his 'Anglorum Prælia,' a Latin historical poem, brought him into public notice, as it was appointed by Queen Elizabeth and her privy council to be received and taught in every grammar and free school within the kingdom, 'for the remouing of such lasciuious poets as are commonly reade and taught in the saide grammer schooles' (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, ii. 910 *n.*) The author, however, went unrewarded, and in December 1582 he petitioned Secretary Walsingham for an almsknight's room then void in the college of Windsor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. 1581–90, p. 80). In September 1589 he was residing at the sign of the George in the parish of Whitechapel, and was suffering great poverty. On 13 Oct. 1590 he wrote to Lord Burghley, asking to be relieved in his distress. He humbly desired that her majesty might give him a prebend or benefice—so that he was probably in holy orders—and he added: 'I never had any thing at her graces hands for all my bookes heretofore made of her Hieghnes.' In the same letter he mentioned that he had just received tidings that one Hurdes, a serjeant of London, who cast him in the Counter at Christmas, 1589, had a *capias utlagatum* out for him; and he complained that he had been condemned to pay 40*l.* although he owed Hurdes only 5*l.* He stated that his wife had been paralysed for upwards of three years, and that her malady became worse daily on account of the malady of her sons. Incidentally he remarked that he had an only daughter, and in conclusion he wrote: 'I teach schole at Grenewych, where my labor wyll not fynde me bread and drynck.' Probably he died soon afterwards. Among the petitions presented to Charles, prince of Wales, is one from his daughter, Jane Ocland, dated 14 Jan. 1617, setting forth that she was in distress. She received a gift of 22*s.*

Bishop Hall alludes to Ocland in his 'Satires' (bk. iv. Sat. 3):

> Or cite old Ocland's verse, how they did wield
> The wars in Turwin, or in Turney field.

His works are: 1. 'Anglorum Prælia, Ab Anno Domini 1327, Anno nimirum primo inclytiss. Principis Eduardi eius nominis tertii, vsque ad annum Do. 1558, Carmine summatim perstricta,' London (R. Neuberie), 1580, 4to, without pagination; dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. A copy of the rare first edition is preserved in the Grenville Library. The work is an hexameter poem, versified

from the chronicles 'in a tame strain, not exceedingly bad, but still farther from good' (Hallam, *Literature of Europe*, 1854, ii. 148). A second edition appeared at London, 1582, 8vo, with the addition of Ocland's 'Εἰρηναρχία,' and of Alexander Neville's Latin poem on Kett's rebellion. 2. 'Εἰρηναρχία siue Elisabetha. De pacatissimo Angliæ statu, imperante Elizabetha, compendiosa narratio. Huc accedit illustrissimorum virorum, qui aut iam mortui fuerunt, aut hodie sunt Elisabethæ Reginæ à consiliis, perbreuis Catalogus,' London, 1582, 8vo; dedicated in hexameters to Mildred, lady Burghley. A translation into English by 'Iohn Sharrock' appeared under the title of 'Elizabeth Queene,' black letter, London (R. Waldegrave), 1585, 4to. The copy of this translation, preserved in the Grenville Library, is believed to be unique. There afterwards appeared in English verse, 'The Pope's Farwel; or Queen Ann's Dream. Containing a True Prognostick of her own Death. . . . Written originally in Latine Verse by Mr. Christopher Ocland, and printed in the Year 1582. Together with some few Remarques upon the late Plot, or Non-Con-Conspiracy' [London, 1680?], 4to. 3. 'Elizabetheis, siue de Pacatissimo et Florentissimo Angliæ Statu sub Fœlicissimo Augustissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ Imperio. Liber secundus. In quo præter cetera, Hispanicæ classis profligatio, Papisticarumque molitionum & consiliorum hostilium mira subversio, bona fide explicantur,' in verse, London (T. Orwin), 1589, 4to. 4. 'The Fountaine and Welspring of all Variance, Sedition, and deadlie Hate. Wherein is declared at large the Opinion of the famous Diuine Hipcrius and the consent of the Doctors from S. Peter the Apostle his Time and the Primitiue Church in order to this Age: expressly set downe, that Rome in Italie is signified and noted by the name of Babylon, mentioned in the 14. 17. and 18 Chapters of the Reuelation of S. Iohn,' London (R. Ward), 1589, 4to. Dedicated to the Earls of Huntingdon and Warwick.

[Addit. MSS. 5877 f. 108, 24493 f. 185; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 909–911, 1809; Brydges's Cens. Lit. ix. 42; Ellis's Letters of Eminent Literary Men, p. 65; Haslewood's Ancient Critical Essays, ii. 150, 312; Lansdowne MSS. 65 art. 55, 99 art. 12, 161 f. 4; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1716; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 654; Strype's Annals, iii. 155, 598, iv. 269.] T. C.

O'CLERY, LUGHAIDH (*fl.* 1609), Irish historian, son of Maccon, chief of the O'Clerys of Donegal, was ninth in descent from Cormac MacDiarmada O'Clerigh, an ollav of the civil and canon law, who migrated before 1382 to Donegal from Tirawley, co. Mayo, and whose descendants were devoted to literature. Lughaidh succeeded his father as chief of the sept in 1595. He took part in 1600 in the 'Iomarbadh na bfiledh,' or contention between the bards of the north and the south of Ireland, in four poems amounting to 1,520 verses. 'A Thaidhg na tathaoir Torna' ('O Tadhg, revile not Torna'); 'Do chuala ar thagrais a Thaidhg' ('I have heard all you have pleaded, O Tadhg'); 'Na brosd meise a mheic Daire' ('Provoke me not, MacDaire'); 'An ccluine me a mheic Daire' ('Do you hear me, O MacDaire?'), in answer to Tadhg MacDaire MacBruaidedh. His most interesting work is his 'Life of Aodh Ruadh O'Donnell' [see O'Donnell, Hugh Roe], which is not a mere chronicle, but a biography of much literary merit. It begins with the parentage, and ends with the death of Aodh Ruadh in Spain in 1602. O'Donnell's history, with its many adventures, is admirably told in literary but not pedantic Irish, and the composition is free from the archaic and sometimes stilted diction found in parts of the 'Annals of the Four Masters.' It was written down from his father's dictation by Cucoigcriche O'Clery [see below], whose original manuscript is in the Royal Irish Academy. A text and translation of it were made by Edward O'Reilly in 1820 (*Irish Writers*, p. 90), and an edition based upon these has been published, with an elaborate introduction, by the Rev. Denis Murphy, S.J. The date of O'Clery's death is not known, but it is certain that he was not living in 1632.

The son, Cucoigcriche O'Clery (*d.* 1664), Irish chronicler, was chief of his family, and was born at Kilbarron, co. Donegal. He was one of the body of learned men who under the general direction of Michael O'Clery [q. v.] compiled the collection of chronicles known as the 'Annals of the Four Masters.' He made a copy of the 'Leabhar Gabhala,' one of the poems of O'Dubhagain and O'Huidhrin, and one of Irish genealogies now in the library of the Royal Irish Academy. His Irish handwriting was clear, the characters somewhat rounder than those of Michael O'Clery. A facsimile of his writing is given in O'Curry's 'Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History.' He wrote 'Ionmhuin an laoidh leaghthar sunn' ('Dear the lay which is read here'), a long poem for the Calbhach Ruadh O'Donnell, praising his love of learning and learned men, and the goodness of his wife; and 'Mo Mhallacht ort a shaoghal' ('My curse on thee, O world!'), a longer poem addressed to Toirdhealbhach, son of Cathbarr O'Donnell.

Both have been printed, with translations, by E. O'Curry (*Lectures*, p. 562). On 25 May 1632 an inquisition taken at Lifford, co. Donegal, shows that he held Coobeg and Donghill, in the barony of Boylagh and Banagh, co. Donegal, as a tenant at 8*l.* a year, from the Earl of Annandale. 'Being a meere Irishman,' he was dispossessed and his lands forfeited to the crown. He soon after migrated to Ballycroy, co. Mayo, taking his books with him. His will, written in Irish at Curr na heilte, co. Mayo, is preserved in the Royal Irish Academy. He desires to be buried in the monastery of Borrisoole, and says, 'I bequeath the property most dear to me that ever I possessed in this world—namely, my books—to my two sons, Dermot and John.' He died in 1664.

[Annals of the Four Masters, O'Donovan's Introduction, Dublin, 1851; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; Beatha Aodha Ruaidh Uí Domhnaill, ed. Rev. Denis Murphy, S.J., Dublin, 1893; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, Dublin, 1851; E. O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, Dublin, 1873.] N. M.

O'CLERY, MICHAEL (1575–1643), Irish chronicler, was the fourth son of Donnchadh O'Clery, son of William O'Clery, son of Tuathal O'Clery, who died in 1512, chief of the sept of O'Clery of Donegal. He was therefore third cousin once removed of his colleague Cucoigcriche O'Clery [see under O'Clery, Lughaidh], third cousin of Lughaidh O'Clery [q. v.], and ninth in descent from Cormac O'Clery, who migrated in 1382 from Tirawley, co. Mayo, to Donegal. He was born in 1575 at Kilbarron, on Donegal Bay, was baptised Tadhg, a name which, according to O'Davoren's 'Glossary' (Stokes's edition, p. 121), means a poet, and which had been borne by two chiefs of his sept—his great uncle, who died in 1565, and his great-great-grandfather, who died in 1492—and was generally known as Tadhg-an-tsleibhe or of the mountain, till, on his entrance into the Franciscan order, he took the name of Michael. His elder brother, Maolmuire, had entered the order before him, took the name of Bernardin, and afterwards became his ecclesiastical superior. Michael had studied Irish history and literature under Baothghalach Ruadh Mac Aedhagain in East Munster, and was already esteemed one of the first Irish antiquaries of his day (Colgan, Preface to *Acta Sanctorum*) when he entered the Franciscan convent of Louvain. The guardian of the convent, Macanward [q. v.], was able to appreciate his learning, and sent him in 1620 to collect Irish manuscripts, and especially lives of saints in Ireland. He worked for fifteen years in this way, transcribing and collecting everything he could find of historical or hagiological interest. On 3 Sept. 1624 he began to compose a book called 'Reim Rioghraidhe' ('The Royal List') in the house of Conall Mageoghegan [q. v.] at Lismoyny, co. Westmeath. The book was to contain the succession of the Irish kings and their pedigrees, the lives of Irish saints and their genealogies, with other transcripts from old manuscripts, such as 'Leabhar na gCeart,' the treatise on the dues of the kings of all the principalities of Ireland. Another Franciscan, Paul O'Colla, who was also a guest of Conall Mageoghegan, made some additions, and further help was given by Fearfeasa O'Maolconaire of Baile Maelconaire, co. Roscommon, and Cucoigcriche O'Duigeanain of Castleford, co. Leitrim, two learned Irish scholars, and by the editor's kinsman, Cucoigcriche O'Clery. The book was finished in the Observantine convent at Athlone on 4 Nov. 1630. It is dedicated to Toirdhealbhach MacCochlain, chief of Delvin, King's County. The dedication is followed by an address to the reader, signed first by O'Clery, and then by his fellow-workers. The original manuscript is in the Burgundian Library in Brussels, in which many Irish manuscripts, taken by the French from Louvain, have been deposited; and there is a copy, made in 1760 by Maurice O'Gorman, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and another made by Richard Tipper in 1716, in the library of the Royal Irish Academy. In 1627, encouraged by Brian Maguire, lord Enniskillen, and aided by the same scholars as before, with the addition of Gillapatrick O'Luinin of Ard O'Luinin, co. Fermanagh, Maguire's senachie, O'Clery finished on 22 Dec. 1631 a revised edition of the 'Leabhar Gabhala,' or 'Book of Invasions,' an account of the several settlements of Ireland. It was dedicated to Brian Maguire, and was written in the convent of Lisgoole, co. Fermanagh. Francis Magrath, the guardian of the convent, wrote an approval of it from a theological point of view, and Flann MacAedhagain, of the famous family of hereditary brehons and men of letters of Ballymacegan, co. Tipperary, wrote an approval of it as a piece of Irish learning. There is a copy in the handwriting of Cucoigcriche O'Clery in the library of the Royal Irish Academy. The next work undertaken by O'Clery was the great collection and digest of annals called 'Annales Dungallenses,' or 'Annala Rioghachta Eireann' ('Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland'), but better known by the title given to it by John Colgan [q. v.] of 'Annals of the Four Masters' (Preface to

Acta Sanctorum). This was begun in the convent of Donegal on 22 Jan. 1632, and finished there on 10 Aug. 1636. The convent, of which the ruins still remain, had been unroofed by fire in 1601, and the book was written in a cottage within the precincts (O'Donovan, Preface, p. xxix). The 'Annals' have been translated and edited by John O'Donovan [q. v.], and fill six volumes 4to. Fragments had before been translated by Dr. Charles O'Conor (1764–1828) [q. v.] and by Owen Connellan [q. v.] Michael O'Clery signs the dedication to Fearghal O'Gara, M.P. for Sligo in 1634, and is mentioned first in the approbation signed by the guardian of the convent, Bernardin O'Clery. The same approbation states that the other chroniclers and learned men engaged in the work were Muiris and Fearfeasa O'Maolchonaire, Cucoigcriche O'Clery, Cucoigcriche O'Duibhgenáin and Conaire O'Clery, and mentions the chief manuscripts used by them. Many of these are extant, and demonstrate the fidelity of the compilers. The 'Annals' begin with the coming of Ceasair, granddaughter of Noah, to Ireland in A.M. 2242, and at first contain only brief statements of names and acts and explanations of nomenclature. Obits, battles, and successions, with occasional quotations from the historical poets, form the substance of the events of the year, and the entries become fuller and fuller as time advances, till in the later years up to 1616 the authors often write as literary historians, and not as mere chroniclers. Their style is somewhat stilted, and a diction more archaic than the literary language of the time is often used. The poetical quotations are generally brief; very rarely, as in the history of the battle of Killaderry in 866, there is a passage of verse long enough to suggest comparison with the Brunanburh song in the 'Saxon Chronicle.'

An original copy of the 'Annals' is in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, in two parts, of which that up to 1171 was formerly at Stow, and then in the Ashburnham collection; while the latter, 1172–1616, once belonged to Charles O'Conor (1710–1791) [q. v.], who received it in 1734 from his uncle, Bishop O'Rourke, to whom it had been given by Colonel O'Gara, a descendant of the Fearghal O'Gara of the dedication. Michael O'Clery's handwriting last appears in the nine lines which end the account of the year 1605 (O'Donovan, Introduction, p. xiv, note *o*).

After the completion of the 'Annals' O'Clery produced in November 1636 'Martyrologium Sanctorum Hiberniæ,' a complete calendar of the saints of Ireland, giving short lives of the more famous saints, with some verse quotations; names and localities of others, and the names only on their feast-days of the remainder. He had enlarged this work from a shorter compilation made by himself in 1629, and both have as their basis a large collection of Irish hagiological literature, of which the chief compositions are the 'Felire of Aengus,' a metrical calendar, extant in a manuscript written about 1400 (edited by Stokes, with other texts and translation, Dublin, 1871); the 'Martyrology of Tallaght,' probably composed about 900, of which a twelfth-century copy exists; the 'Calendar of Cashel,' which Colgan states was written about 1030, but which is not known to exist; the 'Martyrology of Marianus O'Gormain,' written in Irish verse about 1167. Numerous early poems and more than thirty lives of saints were also consulted. When complete the work was formally approved by Flann, son of Cairpre MacAedhagain of Ballymacegan, co. Tipperary, Flann being the most learned living member of a family of hereditary men of letters (1 Nov. 1636), and by the head of another family of hereditary men of letters, Conchobhar MacBruaidedha of Kilkeedy, co. Clare (11 Nov. 1636). It was afterwards commended by four bishops, all of them famous as Irish scholars—Maolseachlainn O'Cadhla, archbishop of Tuam; Baothalach MacAodhagain, bishop of Ross; Thomas Fleming, archbishop of Dublin; and Ross MacGeoghegan, bishop of Kildare, who dated his approval 8 Jan. 1637. The original manuscripts of this 'Martyrology' are preserved in the Burgundian Library at Brussels (xvi. 5095–6). The text, with translation by J. O'Donovan, was published in Dublin in 1864, edited by James Henthorne Todd [q. v.] and William Reeves [q. v.] In 1643 O'Clery printed at Louvain 'Focloir no Sanasan Nuadh,' a glossary of difficult Irish words, dedicated to Baothghalach MacAodhagain, bishop of Elphin. This book was already very rare in 1686, when Patrick MacOghannain made the manuscript copy in the Cambridge University Library.

The Burgundian Library also contains, in O'Clery's hand, two volumes of lives of Irish saints, written in 1628 and 1629; a copy of the 'Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh,' or wars of the Irish with the Danes, made from a manuscript of Cuchonnacht O'Daly in 1635; a volume of poems on the O'Donnells of Donegal, from various sources; a volume containing a collection of Irish historical poems; and a copy of the 'Félire of Aenghus Cele Dé.' He also translated into Irish the rules of the religious order of St. Clare, and there was a copy of this work in the Stowe Library (O'Reilly).

Michael O'Clery's life was one of disinterested devotion to learning. He received in his own time no reward save the esteem of every one who cared for Irish learning. He lived in poverty, and wrote his longest book in an incommodious cottage. He sometimes laments the ruin of ancient Irish families and religious foundations, but never complains of his own discomforts or boasts of his performances (Preface to *Leabhar Gabhala*). He usually wrote in Irish characters of rather small size, in which every letter or contraction is perfectly formed, but with some inequality of height in the letters. O'Curry, in his 'Lectures,' has printed a characteristic page of his hand in facsimile. He died at Louvain at the end of 1643.

[Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ, Louvain, 1645; O'Donovan's Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland by the Four Masters, Introduction, Dublin, 1851; O'Donovan's Genealogies, Tribes, and Customs of Hy Fiachrach, Dublin, 1844; O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, Dublin, 1873; Todd's Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh (Rolls Ser.), London, 1867; O'Donovan, Todd, and Reeves's Martyrology of Donegal, Dublin, 1864; Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society for 1820, ed. O'Reilly, Dublin, 1820; Patrick MacOghanain's manuscript copy of O'Clery's Glossary in Cambridge University Library, formerly the property of Edward O'Reilly, then of John Macadam, and then of Bishop Reeves; Miller and Müller's reprint of O'Clery's Focloir no Sanasan in Revue Celtique, vol. iv. Paris, 1879–80.] N. M.

O'COBHTHAIGH, DERMOT (*fl.* 1584), Irish poet, belonged to a family of hereditary poets settled during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries in the barony of Rathconrath, co. Westmeath. He wrote a lament of 150 verses for his kinsman Uaithne, also a poet, who was murdered, with his wife, at Ballinlig, co. Westmeath, in 1556, which begins 'Da néll orchra os iath Uisnigh' ('Two clouds of woe over the land of Uisneach'). He also wrote five theological poems: 'Dion cloinne a nécc a nathar' ('Safeguard of children in the death of their father'), a poem of 160 verses; 'Fiu a bheatha bás Tighearna' ('The cost of life the death of the Lord'), of 156 verses; 'Mairg as aidhne anaghaidh breithimh' ('Alas! the pleader is facing the Judge'), of 148 verses; 'Mairg nach taithigh go teagh riogh' ('Alas! that I did not go to the king's house'), of 156 verses; and 'Deacair aidhneas earca riogh' ('A powerful argument the tributes of a king'), of 160 verses. Copies of all these are extant, and some are in the collection of the Royal Irish Academy.

Other members of the family whose works survive or who are mentioned in chronicles are:

An Clasach (*d.* 1415), a famous poet and man of learning.

Maeleachlainn (*d.* 1429), son of An Clasach, killed by Edmond Dalton, who had conquered his district.

Domhnall (*d.* 1446), another son of An Clasach, killed, with his two sons, on the island called Croinis in Lough Ennell, co. Westmeath, by Art O'Maelsheachlainn and the sons of Fiacha MacGeoghegan. He was famous as a soldier as well as a poet. One of his poems, of 168 verses, is extant: 'Aire riot a mhic Mhurchadha' ('Be cautious, oh son of Murchadh!') It urges the Leinstermen to resist the English.

Aedh (*d.* 1452), described by O'Clery as a learned poet, who kept a house of hospitality. He died of the plague at Fertullagh, co. Westmeath.

Thomas (*d.* 1474), 'Murchadh the lame' (*d.* 1478), both mentioned in the chronicles as ollavs.

Tadhg (*fl.* 1554), poet, son of another Aedh, wrote a poem of sixty-eight verses in praise of the Cross, beginning 'Cran seoil na cruinne an chroch naomhtha' ('The Holy Cross is the mast of the world'); and a hundred verses on the death of Brian O'Connor Failghe. Both are extant. He was probably also the author of the poem in praise of Manus, son of Black Hugh O'Donnell, beginning 'Cia re ccuirfinn séd suirghe' ('Who sends gifts of courtship'). It contains twenty stanzas, for each of which O'Donnell gave the poet a mare.

Uaithne (*d.* 1556), poet, son of William, was murdered at Ballinlig, co. Westmeath, in 1556. He wrote a poem of 156 verses in praise of James, earl of Desmond, beginning 'Mó na iarla ainm Shémais' ('Greater than earl is the name of James'); and a theological one of 160 verses, beginning 'Fada an cuimhne so ar chóir nDé' ('Long be this remembrance on the justice of God').

Muircheartach (*fl.* 1586), poet, who wrote a poem on salvation, of 140 verses, beginning 'Dlighidh liaigh leigheas a charaid' ('The right of a physician is the cure of his friend'); one of 148 verses on the death of Garrett Nugent, baron of Delvin, beginning 'Mairg is daileamh don digh bhróin' ('Alas! that sorrow is attendant on drink'); another, on Christopher Nugent, fourteenth Baron Delvin [q. v.], of 184 verses, beginning 'Geall re hiarlacht ainm barun' ('The name baron is the promise of an earldom'); and one of 124 verses on William Nugent, beginning 'Do ghni clu áit oighreachda' ('Place of

inheritance gives reputation'). There are copies of these in the Royal Irish Academy.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. iii. and iv.; Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society for 1820.] N. M.

O'CONNELL, DANIEL or DANIEL CHARLES, COUNT (1745?–1833), French general, one of the twenty-two children of Daniel O'Connell of Darrynane, co. Kerry, and his wife Mary O'Donoghue, daughter of O'Donoghue Duff of Anwys, Kerry, was born, according to his own belief, on 21 May 1745. His mother was in some doubt as to the dates of birth of her numerous children, and an idea prevailed in the family that he was born two years later. At home he learned some Latin and Greek, and before he was sixteen went to the continent with his cousin, Murty O'Connell of Tarmon, co. Kerry [see O'CONNELL, MORITZ, BARON O'CONNELL], and obtained the cherished wish of his boyhood—an appointment in the French army. On 13 Feb. 1760 he became a cadet in the French infantry regiment of royal Suédois, in which he succeeded to a commission in due course. Like other young exiles of his class and time, O'Connell appears to have been an honest, sensible, home-loving lad, the very antithesis of the rollicking youths depicted by Lever. He is described as tall for his age, handsome, fair, with dark hair, and of winning manners. With the royal Suédois he made the last two campaigns of the seven years' war, and afterwards became assistant-adjutant (sous-aide-major) of the regiment. A year later he succeeded his cousin Conway [see CONWAY, THOMAS, COUNT, 1734–1800] as adjutant of the famous regiment of Clare of the Irish brigade, with which he arrived in the Isle of France (Mauritius), after a six months' voyage, in 1771. 'It is with the utmost trouble that we support life here,' he wrote to his eldest brother; 'we are a numerous corps of troops, and provisions very scarce. No money at all. . . . I hope you have paid my debts. It's the only pecuniary request I purpose ever making you.' This purpose was not fulfilled, as until late in life he appears to have been short of money, and his appeals to the generosity of the head of the house were many. Reductions in the brigade destroyed his prospects of promotion therein, and for some years he was a capitaine en second. He appears to have applied his enforced leisure to various studies. He was an excellent linguist, and retained the love of his native country to the last. Some criticisms written by him on a recently published 'Ordonnance' for the Discipline of the Army came under the notice of the military authorities, and obtained for him the cross of St. Louis, with a pension of two thousand livres (about 80*l.*) a year and the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, with which he was posted to his old regiment, royal Suédois, and served with it at the taking of Minorca and at the famous siege of Gibraltar, where he was severely wounded (cf. MRS. O'CONNELL, *Last Colonel of the Irish Brigade*, i. 275–300). After the sieges O'Connell was made a count, and given the colonelcy of the German regiment of Salm-Salm in French pay. Some years of prosperity followed, in which the count proved himself a good friend to a host of needy young relatives claiming his good offices. At a grand review of thirty thousand French troops in Alsace, in the summer of 1785, Salm-Salm was pronounced the best regiment in the field. Five years later a mutiny of his men left O'Connell in the anomalous position of a colonel without a regiment. He appears to have accepted the revolution, although detesting it, and remained in Paris through 1790 and 1791 as member of a commission engaged in revising the army regulations, which is the revised form now adopted in the republican armies. In 1792 considerations of duty or of personal safety led him to join the Bourbon princes at Coblentz, and, like many other French officers, he made the disastrous campaign of that year as a private in Berchini's hussars. In November the same year he was an émigré in London, almost penniless, but bent on concealing the fact that he had served against the republic, lest it should debar his future return to France. An alibi was procured, and attested at Tralee, to the effect that O'Connell had been in Ireland all the time, and was forwarded to Paris to prevent the confiscation of his property. O'Connell submitted to Pitt a scheme for reconstructing the Irish brigade in the service of King George, which was adopted. Six regiments were to be raised in Ireland, and officered as much as possible from the survivors of the old brigade in the service of France. O'Connell was appointed colonel of the 4th regiment of the new Irish brigade. But the government mismanaged the recruiting business, and the disabilities of the Roman catholic officers further complicated the arrangements. In September 1796 the regiments of Berwick, O'Connell, and Conway were ordered to be incorporated with those of Dillon, Walsh de Serrant, and Walsh junior, and two years later the brigade ceased to exist altogether. On the drafting of his regiment O'Connell retained his full pay as

a British colonel, which he drew to the end of his life. In 1796 O'Connell married, at the French chapel in King Street, Covent Garden, Martha Gouraud, Comtesse de Bellevue (neé Drouillard de Lamarre), 'a charming young widow,' with three children. She came of a family of St. Domingo planters, and her first husband had lost estates in that island at the revolution. She had no issue by her marriage with O'Connell.

At the peace of Amiens O'Connell returned to France, with his wife and stepdaughters, to look after the West India property, which was unexpectedly recovered. In France they remained. On the renewal of the war with England they were detained by Napoleon as British subjects. At the restoration of the Bourbons O'Connell received the rank of lieutenant-general in the army of France, and it was supposed that a marshal's bâton awaited him in recognition of his having saved the life of Charles X at the siege of Gibraltar; but after the revolution of 1830 he refused to take the oaths of allegiance to Louis-Philippe, and was consequently struck off the rolls. He died on 9 July 1833, at the age of eighty-eight, at the château of Mâdon, in Blois, where he had long resided. His nephew, Daniel O'Connell 'the Liberator,' said of him that 'in the days of his prosperity he never forgot his country or his God. Never was there a more sincere friend or a more generous man. It was a surprise to those who knew how he could afford to do all the good he did to his kind.' He was buried in a vault in the village cemetery at Coudé, in which parish Mâdon is situate. Much of his property was left to his nephew, the 'Liberator.'

Two portraits of O'Connell are known: one in his youth, in the gay uniform of Clare, a scarlet coat, with broad yellow facings, green turnbacks, and silver epaulettes; the other late in life, of the period of the restoration, in a blue uniform and the ribbon of St. Louis.

[Mrs. O'Connell's Last Colonel of the Irish Brigade, London, 1892, and the reviews of that work in 'Times,' 14 July 1892, and 'Athenæum,' 9 April 1892 and 25 Aug. 1894, pp. 253–4, furnish the most authentic information about Count O'Connell, taken almost entirely from his own letters and other family sources. The name of the book is misleading, as O'Connell was never a colonel in the Irish brigade in the French service; and Henry Dillon, and not O'Connell, was the last colonel of the so-called Irish brigade in British pay. All previous biographies—including those in Biogr. Universelle (Michaud), vol. xxxi. and in O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France, Glasgow, 1870, pp. 275–300—are wrong as to dates and regiments. The Bouillon Correspondence, preserved among the Home Office Papers, throws light on the period of the French emigration.] H. M. C.

O'CONNELL, DANIEL (1775–1847), politician, eldest son of Morgan O'Connell, of Carhen House, Cahirciveen, co. Kerry, the scion of an ancient but historically insignificant house, and Catherine, daughter of John O'Mullane of Whitechurch, co. Cork, was born at Carhen House on 6 Aug. 1775. Through his great-grandmother, Elizabeth Conway, the wife of John O'Connell of Darrynane, he was descended from an Elizabethan undertaker, Jenkin Conway, who obtained for himself and his associates a grant of the castle and lands of Killorglin, formerly in the possession of the Earls of Desmond (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vii. 242). He obtained the elements of education from David Mahony, an old hedge-school master; but being at an early age adopted by his uncle, Maurice O'Connell of Darrynane, familiarly known as 'Old Hunting Cap,' head of the family, and without children of his own, he was sent by him at the age of thirteen to Father Harrington's school at Cove, now Queenstown. At school O'Connell did not display remarkable ability, but he claimed the unique distinction of being the only boy who never was flogged. Trinity College being practically closed against him as a Roman catholic, he was sent at the age of sixteen to complete his education on the continent; but being too old for admission into the school at Liège, for which he was originally intended, he and his brother Maurice entered the English College of St. Omer in January 1791 (Cavrois, *O'Connell et le Collége Anglais à Saint-Omer*). During his residence there he produced a very favourable impression on the principal of the college, Dr. Gregory Stapleton, who predicted a great future for him. On 18 Aug. 1792 he and his brother were transferred to Douay; but the college being shortly afterwards suppressed, they returned to England in January 1793, not without some personal experience of the excesses of the French revolutionists, and of the passionate hatred of the peasantry towards the religious orders, which left a deep impression on O'Connell's mind, and made him, as he declared, with more truth than he was perhaps conscious of, almost a tory at heart. Having for a short time after his return attended a private school in London, kept apparently by a relative of the family, he entered Lincoln's Inn on 30 Jan. 1794, and settled down to the serious study of law (extract from 'Lincoln's Inn Admission Book' in Pearce's *Inns of Court*, p. 187; O'Connell kept one term in Gray's Inn, a

fact which helps to account for the extraordinary confusion of his biographers on this point). 'I have now,' he wrote in 1795 to his uncle Maurice, 'two objects to pursue —the one, the attainment of knowledge; the other, the acquisition of those qualities which constitute the polite gentleman . . . I have indeed a glowing and, if I may use the expression, an enthusiastic ambition, which converts every toil into a pleasure, and every study into an amusement . . . If I do not rise at the bar, I will not have to meet the reproaches of my own conscience.'

Having completed his terms he returned to Ireland in 1796, and was called to the Irish bar on 19 May 1798, being one of the first Irish catholics to reap the benefit of the Catholic Relief Act of 1793. His first brief is dated 24 May 1798. During this time he lodged at 14 Trinity Place, Dublin, studying moderately, occasionally attending the debates in the House of Commons and the meetings of the Historical Society, but living on the whole convivially, as became a member of the lawyers' artillery corps and a freemason. He took no active interest in the revolutionary politics of the United Irishmen, of which he always spoke contemptuously. The arrival of the French fleet in Bantry Bay in December 1796 drew from him the expression of opinion: 'The Irish are not yet sufficiently enlightened to bear the sun of Freedom. Freedom would soon dwindle into licentiousness; they would rob, they would murder. The liberty which I look for is that which would increase the happiness of mankind' (*Irish Monthly Magazine*, x. 455). Still, after the outbreak of the rebellion, Dublin was no safe place even for a man of O'Connell's moderate views, and he took the first opportunity to return to Carhen. He was passionately fond of hunting, and, while indulging in his favourite pastime, he contracted a severe illness from exposure, so that his life was for a time despaired of. On his recovery he joined the Munster circuit. His natural good humour and wit made him from the first a universal favourite. His fee-book shows an income of 60*l.* for the first year, rising to 420*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* in the second, to 1,077*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.* in 1806, and to 3,808*l.* 7*s.* in 1814. In 1828, though wearing a stuff gown and belonging to the outer bar, his professional emoluments exceeded 8,000*l.* (*ib.* p. 591). He continued to go circuit for twenty-three years, but subsequently only went for a special fee, when his visits were made the occasion of public rejoicings.

On 13 Jan. 1800 O'Connell made his first public speech at a meeting of catholics in the Royal Exchange, Dublin, convened to protest against the Act of Union, and to repudiate the insinuation that the catholics regarded it with favour. He argued in favour of subordinating purely religious questions to those of national importance; and in after years, when agitating for the repeal of the union, he regarded it as a curious fact that all the principles of his subsequent political life were contained in his first speech. His intervention in politics was not pleasing to his uncle, who was naturally anxious that he should not endanger his success in his profession by active opposition to government. But there is no reason to suppose that O'Connell at this time felt any particular predilection for politics. On 23 June 1802 he married at Dublin his cousin Mary, daughter of Dr. O'Connell of Tralee. It was a love-match. His wife had no fortune, and O'Connell was for some time apprehensive that his uncle, who was opposed to the match, would disinherit him. Fortunately his fears in this respect were not realised, and O'Connell had every reason to congratulate himself on the happy choice he made. During the time of Emmet's insurrection he assisted personally in the preservation of the peace of Dublin, and the experience he thus acquired strongly impressed him with the danger of entrusting civilians with arms. He continued to apply himself assiduously to his profession, and his reputation for legal ability, especially in criminal cases, where his unrivalled power of cross-examination was brought into play, steadily increased.

As time went on he began to take, so far as the general apathy and the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act would permit him, a more active interest in politics. At a meeting of the catholic committee in February 1805 he successfully opposed the procrastinating and timid policy of the catholic leaders, and his name appears as the seventeenth among the subscribers to the first catholic petition in behalf of emancipation presented to the imperial parliament. He was even at this time strongly in favour of sessional petitions, but was compelled to acquiesce in the general desire not to embarrass the government of Fox. After Fox's death bolder counsels began to prevail. At an aggregate meeting of catholics on 7 Feb. 1807 it was resolved to petition parliament. The petition was actually printed; but, in consequence of the dismissal of Lord Grenville and the accession of the tories to power, it was thought wiser by Grattan and the friends of the catholics not to present it. O'Connell reluctantly acquiesced in this policy; but at a meeting of catholics on 19 Jan. 1808 he succeeded in carrying the meeting with

him, and the petition was presented by Grattan on 23 May. When proposing to refer it to a committee, Grattan claimed to have been authorised by the catholics to concede a veto to the crown on the nomination of bishops (*Parl. Debates*, xi. 556). It soon appeared that catholic opinion in Ireland was divided on the subject—the aristocracy and a large portion of the mercantile class favouring the veto, the hierarchy and the people generally repudiating it. The schism did much harm to the catholic cause. Despair succeeded to a state of apathy. O'Connell, who from the first had sided with the priests and the people, constantly, it is true, urged the necessity of agitating; but his words fell for the most part on dull and hostile ears. The first symptom of revival came from an unexpected quarter. Early in 1810 a movement had been set on foot in the Dublin Corporation for a repeal of the union, and it had met with so much success that a meeting of freemen and freeholders was convened in the Royal Exchange on 18 Sept. to discuss the subject. O'Connell attended the meeting, and delivered an important speech. He claimed that the prophecies of Grattan and Foster as to the evil consequences of the union had been more than realised. For himself, he would abandon all wish for emancipation if it delayed the repeal of the union. 'Nay,' he concluded, 'were Mr. Perceval to-morrow to offer me the Repeal of the Union upon the terms of re-enacting the entire penal code, I declare it from my heart, and in the presence of my God, that I would most cheerfully embrace his offer.' The subject of the penal code was one which at this time seriously occupied O'Connell's attention as chairman of a sub-committee for reporting on the laws affecting the catholics. The report of the committee was published in 1812 under the title 'A Statement of the Penal Laws which aggrieve the Catholics of Ireland,' and is generally attributed to Denis Scully [q. v.], but the moving spirit of the committee was O'Connell.

It was by quiet unostentatious work of this sort, by framing resolutions for adoption at aggregate meetings, and by unremitting attention to practical details, that, in spite of incredible jealousy, he gradually asserted his leadership of the catholics. His great object was to reconcile the differences that existed among the catholics themselves, and to devise some scheme for placing their affairs on a broad national basis. The Convention Act of 1793 made representation by delegation illegal, and O'Connell had, as he said, no intention 'to violate the law and expose the catholic committee to a prosecution.' But it was possible, he thought, to increase the influence of the committee by adding to it informally from other parts of the country than Dublin. At his instance, accordingly, a letter (*ib.* xix. 3) was published on 1 Jan. 1811, addressed to the catholics generally, calling on them to appoint ten managers of the catholic petition in each county. This the chief secretary, Wellesley Pole, pronounced on 12 Feb. to be a contravention of the Convention Act. Pole's action was severely criticised in parliament, and for a time he deemed it prudent to overlook the proceedings of the reorganised committee. During the summer numerous meetings to protest against Pole's conduct, and to petition for his removal, took place, and at one, held during the assizes at Limerick, O'Connell presided. It was the general opinion that government had suffered a defeat, and at a meeting of catholics on 9 July it was resolved to extend the principle of 'appointment' to five persons chosen by the catholic inhabitants of each parish in Dublin. In taking this step O'Connell recognised that they were sailing very close to the wind; but 'he considered it a legal experiment, and he cheerfully offered himself as the first victim of prosecution.' Government immediately accepted the challenge, and, after giving the catholics a chance of withdrawing from their position, issued a proclamation on 2 Aug. declaring such elections illegal. The elections, however, took place, and on 12 Aug. a number of persons who had taken part in them were arrested on a warrant by Chief-justice Downes. On 21 Nov. the state trial of Dr. Sheridan, one of the traversers, began, O'Connell being retained as one of the counsel for the defence. Government failed to convict; but in charging the jury, Chief-justice Downes clearly intimated that under the act the catholic committee as reorganised was an illegal assembly; and the trial and conviction of Mr. Kirwan on a similar charge in the following year proved, as O'Connell said, that the resources of government were adequate to a conviction. On 23 Dec. the catholic committee as reorganised was dispersed, and it was resolved to revert to the old plan of entrusting the preparation of the petition to a non-delegated board of catholics, and for ordinary purposes to fall back on the cumbersome machinery of aggregate meetings.

With the catholics generally, O'Connell had looked forward to the regency as likely to witness the success of emancipation. His expectations had been disappointed, and his disappointment was all the keener because

he had persisted, even to fatuity, in distinguishing between what was supposed to be the real intentions of the prince and the conduct of his ministers. After the death of Perceval, and the reconstruction of the Liverpool administration on more or less anti-catholic lines, delusion was no longer possible; but the unexpected success of Canning's motion on 22 June 1812 gave the catholics new hope. O'Connell, while sharing in the general satisfaction, strongly emphasised the necessity 'never to relax their efforts until religious freedom was established.' Speaking at Limerick on 24 July, he seized on an allusion made by Canning to 'agitators with ulterior views,' and began, 'I feel it my duty as a professed agitator,' &c. He poured contempt on the doctrine of the necessity of securities. The question of securities, he declared, was an insult to the understandings and principles of the catholics. Nothing but the simple repeal of all catholic disabilities would satisfy the country. The apathy of the mass of the people, as shown by the results of the general election, greatly depressed him; but he was more alarmed by the prospect of the passing of a bill on the lines laid down by Canning, which Grattan, with the best intention in the world, but with altogether insufficient knowledge of the state of catholic opinion in Ireland, had introduced on 30 April 1813. It was a critical moment in O'Connell's life. Not an instant he felt was to be lost in opposing the measure. The catholic board met on 1 May, and, though its proceedings were conducted in private, a report was furnished by O'Connell to the 'Dublin Evening Post' of 4 May, in which he denounced the bill as 'restricted in principle, doubtful in its wording, and inadequate to that full relief which had been generally expected.' As for the ecclesiastical provisions of the bill, he left them, he declared, to the decision of the catholic prelates, but not without a strong hint that, in case they thought fit to accept them, he might find it his duty 'to protest against any measure that might tarnish the last relic of the nation's independence—its religion.' On 27 May the clergy confirmed O'Connell's decision by pronouncing the clause to be incompatible with the discipline of the Roman catholic church. Two days previously the obnoxious bill had been defeated and withdrawn.

O'Connell's opposition to the securities exposed him to much abuse, and led to an unfortunate schism both in the board and in the country. But, quite apart from the principle involved in the securities, there can be little doubt that his opposition to the bill was entirely justifiable on political grounds (see particularly Peel to Richmond, 21 May 1813, in Parker, *Sir Robert Peel*, i. 85). For the nonce the catholics, split up into vetoists and anti-vetoists, seemed further than ever from emancipation. But, much as he might deplore this unhappy issue to their affairs, O'Connell had no intention of retreating from his position. Hitherto he had tried by every means in his power to conciliate his opponents. Conciliation had failed; it only remained to try other and more radical methods.

Among the staunchest of O'Connell's allies at this juncture was John Magee [q. v.], proprietor and editor of the 'Dublin Evening Post,' a paper which, with a very wide circulation, gave an unflinching support to the catholic claims. In order, as Peel admitted to Abbot (Colchester, *Diary*, ii. 471), to wrest this formidable weapon out of the hands of the catholics, proceedings were begun in the summer of 1813 against Magee for libelling the viceroy, the Duke of Richmond. O'Connell was Magee's leading counsel, and in a speech of four hours' duration, by many regarded as his greatest forensic effort, he poured contempt and ridicule on the charge, on the government that preferred it, and on the jury that was to decide it. As Peel, who was present, said, he took 'the opportunity of uttering a libel even more atrocious than that which he proposed to defend.' The fact was, O'Connell felt it was utterly useless to appeal for justice to a jury composed entirely of Orangemen, and so, with Magee's consent, he devoted himself to a full exposition and vindication of the catholic policy. The court was hostile. He knew it, and rejoiced in it. Into those four brief hours he compressed the indignation of a lifetime. His enemies, the enemies of his creed and his country, were at last before him. He would compel them to listen to him. When the chief justice tried to stem the torrent of his vituperative eloquence, he turned on him with fury. 'You heard,' he cried, 'the attorney-general traduce and calumniate us. You heard him with patience and with temper; listen now to our vindication.' His speech, of which a full report was published by Magee, was received with applause not unmingled with symptoms of disapproval from the more moderate members of his party. When Magee appeared for judgment on 27 Nov., the attorney-general urged his publication of the speech as an aggravation of his original offence. O'Connell, though he may have been unaware that the benchers had been sounded on the propriety of stripping him of his gown, recog-

nised that the motion in aggravation was directed against him. He construed something the attorney-general said into a personal insult, and in presence of the whole court declared that only his respect for the temple of justice prevented him from personally chastising him. His violence had the effect of frightening his client, and at the end of his speech Magee repudiated his counsel. The solicitor-general, however, refused to draw any distinction between counsel and client, and Magee was sentenced to fines of 500*l.* and 1,000*l.* and imprisonment for two years and six months. O'Connell felt Magee's action keenly, not merely on his own account, but as likely to increase 'dissension amongst the few who remained devoted, in intention and design at least, to the unfortunate land of our birth.' At the same time he judged it impossible to allow him to suffer the full brunt of the punishment alone, and, with the assistance of Purcell O'Gorman, he seems to have paid Magee's fines. On the other hand, O'Connell's conduct did not escape censure. As the solicitor-general expressed it, the catholic board 'entered into partnership with Magee, but left the gaol-part of the concern exclusively to him.' So strong indeed was this feeling that O'Connell's friends felt obliged to mark their approbation by presenting him with a service of plate worth a thousand guineas.

The year 1814 opened gloomily for the catholics. They had alienated their friends in parliament, and, to add to their misfortunes, there arrived in February Quarantotti's famous rescript sanctioning, in the name of the pope, the acceptance of the very securities they had denounced as incompatible with the discipline of the church. The rescript was voted by the board and the bishops to be mischievous and non-mandatory. But the controversy it raised was still at its height when, on 3 June, government interfered and suppressed the catholic board. How low the board had sunk in public estimation may be gathered from the fact that not a voice was raised in its favour in parliament. Except his declining days, the next eight years were the darkest of O'Connell's life. Still, he never abandoned hope in the ultimate success of emancipation, and the gloomier the prospect became the more confident was his language. The strain of the struggle fell on him almost entirely alone. At a time when, to use his own words, his minutes counted by the guinea, when his emoluments were limited only by the extent of his physical and waking powers, when his meals were shortened to the narrowest space and his sleep restricted to the earliest hours before dawn, there was not one day that he did not devote one or two hours, often much more, to the working out of the catholic cause; and that without receiving any remuneration, even for the personal expenditure incurred in the agitation. It is not surprising that his language at times exceeded the bounds of decorum. But it is difficult to understand how, except on the supposition that it had been determined by the Castle party to pick a quarrel with him, his application of such an epithet as 'beggarly' to the corporation of Dublin should have been construed by any member of it into a personal insult. But D'Esterre, one of the guild of merchants, regarded it in that light. After in vain trying to make O'Connell the challenger, D'Esterre sent him a message, which O'Connell accepted. On Wednesday, 1 Feb. 1815, O'Connell and D'Esterre met at Bishopscourt, near Naas, about twelve miles from Dublin. O'Connell won the choice of ground. Both parties fired almost simultaneously, D'Esterre slightly the first. O'Connell fired low, and struck D'Esterre fatally in the hip. After D'Esterre's death the courtesy of his second, Sir Edward Stanley, relieved O'Connell from fear of legal proceedings, and he, on his part, behaved with thoughtful generosity to D'Esterre's family. To O'Connell's personal friends the result of the duel was highly satisfactory, especially as the patching up of a former affair of honour between him and a brother barrister had given his enemies cause to sneer at his courage (*Irish Monthly Magazine*, x. 629).

O'Connell's duel with D'Esterre was still fresh when he became involved in an affair of honour with Peel, who at that time filled the post of Irish secretary. Ever since Peel had come to Ireland O'Connell had spoken of him in most contemptuous language—language, perhaps, not altogether unwarranted when one remembers Peel's youth and inexperience, and the indifference to Ireland which his appointment might be conceived to imply. Peel, moreover, had not been wanting in arrogance. Affecting to look down on O'Connell as a noisy agitator, he spoke of him to his friends as an 'itinerant demagogue,' and he had, it was reported, insinuated that O'Connell's agitation of the catholic question was dishonest. The rumour reached O'Connell, and he declared on more than one occasion that Peel would not dare to repeat the suggestion in his presence. Neither Peel nor his friends were inclined to overlook this challenge, and, at Peel's request, Sir George Saxton called on O'Connell, who at once avowed his words; but explanations followed, in the course of which O'Connell

admitted that he had spoken under a misapprehension. This peaceful ending of the affair did not commend itself to Saxton, who, with the intention of branding O'Connell as a coward, published in the public press on Saturday evening a partial statement of what had happened. Smarting under the imputation, O'Connell charged Peel and Saxton with resorting to a paper war. This, of course, led to a direct challenge from Peel. A meeting was arranged, but was frustrated by Mrs. O'Connell. It was then agreed to meet on the continent, and the parties were already on their way thither when O'Connell was arrested in London on the information of James Beckett, under-secretary of state, and bound over in heavy penalties to keep the peace. In 1825, after the second reading of the Catholic Relief Bill, O'Connell, thinking to do an act of justice to Peel, tendered a full apology to him, acknowledging himself to have originally been in the wrong. The apology was certainly more than Peel had any right to expect, and O'Connell was immediately charged with crouching to the most implacable and dangerous enemy of the catholic cause. To this charge O'Connell replied, 'There was, I know it well, personal humiliation in taking such a step. But is not this a subject upon which I merit humiliation? Yes. Let me be sneered at and let me be censured even by the generous and respected; but I do not shrink from this humiliation. He who feels conscious of having outraged the law of God ought to feel a pleasure in the avowal of his deep and lasting regret' (*Dublin Evening Post*, 3 Nov. 1825).

Meanwhile, the bitterness which marked the 'securities' controversy in its first phase was giving way to a feeling of apathy and despair. Aggregate meetings grew rarer. A Catholic Association—the suppressed board under a new name—met seldom and effected nothing. It ran into debt, and, having been extricated by O'Connell, moved into smaller rooms in Crow Street. In parliament the proposal to emancipate the catholics on any terms was rejected by overwhelming majorities. O'Connell, who was watching with interest the progress of the democratic movement in England, was seriously revolving in his own mind whether more was not to be obtained by supporting the movement for a reform of parliament than by presenting petitions to a parliament which showed itself so obstinately opposed to the catholic claims. The general tranquillity of the country, however, under the neutral government of Peel's successor, Sir Charles Grant [see GRANT, CHARLES, LORD GLENELG], coupled with the representations of friends in parliament and the tacit conversion of Grattan on the securities question, induced him to advise one more effort on the old lines. He spoke sanguinely of success. 'One grand effort now,' he wrote to the O'Conor Don on 21 Oct. 1819, 'ought to emancipate us, confined, as it should be, exclusively to our own question. After that I would, I acknowledge, join the reformers hand as well as heart, unless they do now emancipate. By they, of course, I mean the parliament' (FITZPATRICK, *Corresp.* i. 61). The death of Grattan intervened, and it was suggested that the petition should be entrusted to Plunket. To this O'Connell objected, on the ground that Plunket had declared that conditions and securities were just and necessary. Accordingly, in an address to the catholics of Ireland on 1 Jan. 1821, he urged that it was impossible to expect emancipation from an unreformed parliament, and that consequently reform must and ought to precede emancipation. For this advice he was roundly censured by Sheil, and the consent of parliament to take the catholic claims into consideration confirmed, for the time, Sheil's argument. But the appearance of Plunket's bills soon justified O'Connell's apprehensions. He was at the time on circuit, but, without losing a moment, he addressed a letter to the catholics of Ireland denouncing the insidious nature of the measures. His warning was unheeded. The bills passed the commons, but were rejected, to O'Connell's entire satisfaction, by the lords.

The visit of George IV to Ireland in August 1821 threw Irishmen of all classes and creeds into a state of violent excitement. A wave of intense loyalty swept the country. For a moment Orangemen and catholics agreed to co-operate in offering an harmonious greeting to his majesty. No one was more profoundly affected by the spirit of conciliation than O'Connell. To him the prospect of a union between protestant and catholic seemed so desirable that no sacrifice was too great to promote it. He supported every motion for commemorating the king's visit, and even went as far as to present him on his departure with a crown of laurel. The whole affair ended in disappointment; but the futility of the king's visit was not immediately apparent. The appointment of Lord Wellesley as viceroy, and the substitution of Plunket for Saurin as attorney-general, seemed to indicate a more favourable attitude on the part of government towards the catholic claims, and O'Connell was strongly impressed with the advisability of again petitioning parliament. Accordingly, in

his address to the catholics in January 1822, he urged that a fresh petition should be prepared; and, at the same time, submitted a proposal for the domestic nomination of catholic prelates, which, while not infringing the liberties of the church, offered all reasonable security to the state. His intention to bring the catholic claims under the notice of parliament was, however, defeated, owing to the revival of the old feud between the catholics and Orangemen, attended by a recrudescence in the south-western counties of agrarian outrage. The government of Lord Wellesley, in its anxiety to steer a neutral course, had succeeded in offending both parties. The Bottle riot, on 14 Dec. 1822, when a disgraceful attack was made on the viceroy, was distinctly traced to an Orange source, and reprobated by the more respectable men of the party; it afforded O'Connell an opportunity to point the moral that loyalty was not the peculiar prerogative of one section or another. But something more than mere advice, he felt, was needed if the peasantry were to be rescued from the malice of their enemies and the consequences of their own poverty and crime. Accordingly, at a general meeting of catholics on 12 May 1823, he gave practical expression to his views by proposing that an association should then be formed of such gentlemen as wished voluntarily to come forward for the purpose of conducting the affairs of the Irish catholics, the qualification for membership being the payment of an annual subscription of one guinea. The object of the association, he announced, was not to be to force on parliament the annual farce, or more properly a triennial interlude, of a debate on the catholic claims, but to deal with practical questions in a practical way. There were, he insisted, many grievances under which the poor and unprotected catholic peasant smarted which would not admit of waiting for redress until the day of emancipation arrived, and which might very properly be made the subject of separate applications to parliament and the laws.

In such fashion did the Catholic Association come into existence. But the enthusiasm which O'Connell's words aroused speedily evaporated, and on 31 May the meeting of the association stood adjourned owing to inability to form the necessary quorum of ten. O'Connell was not baffled. He was resolved to make 'the people of England see that catholic millions felt a deep interest in the cause, and that the movement was not confined to those who were styled agitators.' After several ineffectual efforts to get a meeting together, O'Connell succeeded on 4 Feb. 1824 in expounding his plan of 'a catholic rent.' In effect it amounted simply to this—that, in addition to members paying an annual subscription of a guinea, and the clergy, who were members ex officio, any one who paid a penny a month, or one shilling in the year, was, by virtue of that payment, a member of the association. It was not long before the usefulness of the new organisation was generally recognised. The rent, which in the first week of its collection amounted only to 8*l.*, reached in the last week of the year the sum of 1,032*l.* It never, it is true, reached at any time the dimensions that O'Connell anticipated, but it did more than ever he dreamed of. It called a nation into existence. It infused a spirit of hope into the peasantry. It made them feel their importance, and gave an interest to the proceedings of the association which they had never before possessed. It was, so to speak, the first step in their political education; the first step out of servitude into nationality. The clergy, too, after a brief period of hesitation, threw themselves heart and soul into the movement; and, with their assistance, a branch of the association was established in almost every parish in Ireland. To O'Connell personally, although he modestly disclaimed the honour of having originated the scheme, the success of the undertaking was rightly ascribed. Hitherto he had been only one of their leaders, but the establishment of the rent lifted him in the imagination of his countrymen into a unique position. Wherever he went on circuit, he met with an ovation. Willing hands dragged his carriage, and banquets met him at every turn. He felt his power, and did all he could to augment it; but his object was entirely patriotic and unselfish.

Government, which at first had regarded the association with languid interest, was alarmed when it saw the dimensions it was assuming. Early in November 1824 a report that O'Connell, at a meeting of the association, had darkly hinted at the necessity there might be for a new Bolivar to arise in defence of Irish liberty, was regarded as sufficient grounds for prosecuting him on a charge of directly inciting to rebellion. The prosecution, however, broke down, owing to the refusal of the newspaper reporters to produce their notes or to swear to the accuracy of their report, and the grand jury accordingly ignored the bill. Alluding to his prosecution at the next meeting of the association, O'Connell indignantly disclaimed the construction that had been placed on his words. The notion of arraying a barefooted, turbulent, undisciplined peasantry against the mar-

shalled troops of the empire he scouted as only worthy of a doting driveller. But the failure to convict him did not prevent government from taking immediate steps to suppress the association, and on 10 Feb. 1825 a bill for that purpose was introduced into parliament by Goulburn. The association lost no time in petitioning against it, and a deputation, which O'Connell reluctantly joined, proceeded to London to strengthen the hands of the opposition. Parliament, however, refused to hear counsel in support of the petition, and in due time the bill became law. But O'Connell's visit to London was productive of important political results; for, besides bringing him into closer relations with the leaders of the whig party, it was the means of reviving a discussion on the catholic claims in parliament, with the result that on 28 Feb. leave was given to introduce a relief bill. More than this, it enabled him, as a witness before committees of both houses appointed to inquire into the state of Ireland, to expound his views on such subjects as tithes, education, the Orange societies, the condition of the peasantry, the electoral franchise, the endowment of the clergy, and the administration of justice. His behaviour as a witness—his modesty, reasonableness, and willingness to conciliate—extorted admiration even from his opponents.

The preparation of the Catholic Relief Bill was naturally a subject of profound interest to him; and there is good reason to believe that he was not merely consulted as to its main provisions, but had actually a hand in the drafting of it, though his indiscretion in announcing the fact offended his whig friends, and elicited a denial from Sir Francis Burdett. With equal indiscretion he caused a premature statement of the contents of the bill to be published in the Dublin newspapers. His tacit approbation of the proposal to accompany the measure with two supplementary bills, subsequently known as 'the wings,' for endowing the catholic clergy and disfranchising the forty-shilling freeholders, was fiercely denounced by Lawless in Ireland and in England by Cobbett. Before the second reading of the bill he paid a hurried visit to Dublin. On 14 April he addressed a large aggregate meeting. But nothing was said about 'the wings;' and it seems to have been agreed to leave the matter entirely to the discretion of parliament. On 10 May the bill passed the House of Commons; but a week later it was rejected by the lords, in consequence of the violent opposition of the Duke of York. O'Connell returned to Ireland on 1 June, and was greeted with a great public demonstration. A few days later he addressed an aggregate meeting in Anne Street Chapel. Overlooking an attempt—the first of several—on the part of Lawless to pass a resolution censuring the conduct of the delegates in assenting to 'the wings,' he announced, amid wild applause, his intention to set on foot a new catholic association. He speedily redeemed his promise, and early in July the new association started into existence. Disclaiming any intention to agitate for the redress of grievances, it professed to be simply a society to which Christians of all denominations paying an annual subscription of 1*l.* were admissible, 'for the purposes of public and private charity, and such other purposes as are not prohibited by the said statute of the 6th Geo. IV, c. 4.' As for the catholic rent—which was really the mainspring of the whole agitation, but which it was no longer possible to connect with the association—O'Connell declared his intention to take the management of it upon himself.

Meanwhile the opposition to the principle involved in 'the wings' gained ground rapidly, and O'Connell, while still retaining his opinion as to the advisability of raising the franchise, yielded to the general opinion, and declared himself in favour of their abandonment. His declaration afforded universal satisfaction, and greatly added to his popularity. In the autumn he was specially briefed to attend the courts at Antrim in the celebrated O'Hara case, Newry, Galway, and Wexford. Everywhere his appearance was the signal for great popular demonstrations. His uncle Maurice died at the beginning of the year, leaving him the bulk of his property, estimated at about 1,000*l.* a year; and in September 1825 he took possession of Darrynane. This addition to his income was welcome to him; for, habitually extravagant and careless in money matters, he was already embarrassed by debt.

By the close of the year the machinery of the new agitation was in full operation. Provincial meetings, at nearly all of which O'Connell was present, were held at Limerick, Cork, Carlow, Ballinasloe, and elsewhere. On 16 Jan. 1826 the first of the 'fourteen days' meetings' began in Dublin; and, in order to emphasise his adoption of the 'anti-wings' policy, O'Connell moved a resolution deprecating 'the introduction into parliament of any measure tending to restrict the elective franchise, or interfering with the discipline or independence of the catholic church in Ireland.' He was shortly to become convinced of the wisdom of his policy. In June 1826, during the general election,

Villiers Stuart, afterwards Lord Stuart of the Decies, was returned for co. Waterford, in opposition to Lord George Beresford. Hitherto the county had been regarded as the property of the Beresfords; but under the influence of the new organisation, and with the assistance of O'Connell, it broke away from its allegiance. The defeat of Beresford was the work of the despised forty-shilling freeholders, and their example was followed elsewhere—in Monaghan, Louth, and Westmeath. O'Connell, who was astonished at the extraordinary independence which their conduct revealed, took immediate steps for their protection. Towards the end of August he founded his 'order of Liberators'—whence his title of 'the Liberator'—to which every man who had performed one real act of service to Ireland was entitled to belong. The object of the society was to conciliate Irishmen of all classes and creeds; to prevent feuds and riots at fairs; to discountenance secret societies; to protect all persons possessed of the franchise, especially the forty-shilling freeholders, from vindictive proceedings; and to promote the acquisition of that franchise and its due registry. In order to render the new organisation effective, local committees were formed and a new fund started, called the 'New Catholic Rent,' to be devoted to the defence of the forty-shilling freeholders by buying up outstanding judgments and procuring the foreclosure of mortgages against landlords who acted in an arbitrary fashion.

The accession of Canning to power in April 1827 seemed to offer a more impartial system of government than had hitherto prevailed; and O'Connell, to whom good government was of greater importance than any number of acts of parliament, consented to suspend his agitation in order not to embarrass government. But his hopes of administrative reform were doomed to disappointment. The 'old warriors,' Manners, Saurin, and Gregory, still retained their former position and influence in the government; and whatever prospect of gradual change there might have been was dashed by the premature death of Canning, and the accession of Wellington to power, in January 1828. Of necessity, the catholic agitation immediately recommenced; but O'Connell, who governed his policy by the necessities of the moment, was willing to give the new administration a fair trial—the more so as the views of the Marquis of Anglesey [see PAGET, HENRY WILLIAM, first MARQUIS OF ANGLESEY], who had accepted the post of lord-lieutenant, were suspected to have undergone an alteration in favour of the catholics. Affairs were thus in a state of suspense when the resignation of Huskisson and the appointment of Vesey Fitzgerald [see FITZGERALD, WILLIAM VESEY, LORD FITZGERALD AND VESEY] as president of the board of trade rendered a new election for co. Clare necessary. Fitzgerald was a popular candidate, and his return was regarded as inevitable. But at the eleventh hour it was suggested to O'Connell that he should personally contest the constituency, although it was generally assumed that he was legally debarred as a catholic from sitting in parliament. He himself believed that in the absence of any direct prohibition in the Act of Union no legal obstacle could prevent a duly elected catholic from taking his seat. After some hesitation he consented to stand, and on 24 June he published his address to the electors of Clare. The announcement of his resolve created an extraordinary sensation; and money for electoral purposes flowed in from all quarters. The election took place at the beginning of July. On the fifth day of the poll Fitzgerald withdrew, and O'Connell was returned by the sheriff as M.P. for Clare. In apprehension of a riot, the lord-lieutenant had massed a considerable military force in the neighbourhood of Ennis; but the election passed off without any disorder. The result was hailed with a great outburst of enthusiasm. The week after the election the rent rose to 2,704*l*. Liberal clubs sprang up in every locality; and it was evident that the country was undergoing a great political revolution. Anglesey was not blind to these signs of the times; and though, as he declared, he hated the idea of 'truckling to the overbearing catholic demagogues,' he insisted that the only way to pacify the country was to concede emancipation, and transfer the agitation to the House of Commons. Parliament rose on 28 July, and relieved government from the necessity of an immediate decision.

On his return to Dublin O'Connell, alluding to Peel's amendment of the criminal law, announced his intention of taking an early opportunity to bring the question of a general reform of the law before parliament, adding that in this respect he was but a humble disciple of the immortal Bentham. His remark drew from Bentham a cordial letter of recognition, which was the beginning of an interesting and intimate correspondence. Meanwhile Wellington and Peel were anxiously seeking a solution of the catholic question. Neither of them was satisfied with Anglesey's administration. Matters, however, took a more serious turn in August, in consequence of a speech by George Dawson, Peel's brother-in-law and M.P. for

Derry, tending in the direction of a concession of the catholic claims. Coming from so staunch a supporter of protestant ascendency, and a man so intimately connected with government, his speech—which was generally but wrongly supposed to be 'inspired'—created a sensation. The Orangemen were frantic at what they regarded as their betrayal by government; and Brunswick clubs started everywhere into existence. Early in October Wellington waited on the king, and found him anxious to encourage the formation of these clubs, and to take advantage of the feeling of hostility to the catholics they aroused to dissolve parliament. Neither Wellington nor Peel was prepared for so hazardous an experiment, though at one time both seriously thought of suppressing O'Connell's association. On 16 Nov. Wellington proposed to concede to the catholics the right to sit in parliament. But the king was strongly averse to the concession, and the matter was still under consideration when the Marquis of Anglesey indiscreetly tried to force the hands of his colleagues. His conduct gave great offence, and he was recalled in January 1829.

Before parliament reassembled on 5 Feb. it had been determined to suppress the association, to disfranchise the forty-shilling freeholders, to repeal the law against transubstantiation, and to admit the catholics to parliament. The intention of the ministry was kept a profound secret; and in Ireland, where the removal of Anglesey was interpreted as an unequivocal sign of their determination to stick to their guns, active preparations were made for a renewal of the struggle. At a meeting of the association on 5 Feb. O'Connell, previous to his departure to London, announced his intention of keeping the agitation alive until religious liberty was conceded. The moment the laws that oppressed the catholics were repealed the association would cease to exist. But the long-continued struggle for religious liberty had, he declared, generated an attention to national interests that would survive emancipation. When that day dawned catholics and protestants, forgetting their ancient feud, would unite to procure the repeal of that odious and abominable measure, the union.

O'Connell arrived in London on 10 Feb. He had been delayed by an accident to his carriage near Shrewsbury, and all along the road, particularly at Coventry, he had been greeted with cries of 'No popery!' and 'Down with O'Connell!' In consequence of the speech from the throne advising a revision of the laws 'which impose civil disabilities on his majesty's catholic subjects,' he wrote the same day advising the dissolution of the association, which accordingly met for the last time on 12 Feb. For some time, however, he made no attempt to take his seat, owing partly to the fact that a petition had been lodged against his return, which was not decided in his favour until 6 March; partly also from a desire not to obstruct the progress of the long-expected measure of relief, which had by that time entered on its first stage. Writing to Sugrue on 6 March, he pronounced Peel's bill for emancipation to be 'good—very good; frank, direct, complete.' The only really objectionable feature about it lay in the supplementary measure disfranchising the forty-shilling freeholders, and to this he offered an immediate and strenuous resistance. But he failed to enlist the sympathy of the whigs, and on 13 April the bill received the royal assent. Meanwhile in Ireland the prospect of relief had been hailed with feelings of intense joy, and in gratitude to O'Connell a national testimonial was started, which reached very respectable dimensions. The original intention was to purchase him an estate; but when he announced his intention to abandon his profession in order to devote himself entirely to his parliamentary duties, the scheme developed into an annual tribute, which in some years rose to more than 16,000*l*. On 15 May he presented himself at the bar of the House of Commons, and, declining to take the oath of supremacy tendered him, he was ordered by the speaker to withdraw. On the motion of Brougham that he should be heard in explanation of his refusal, he three days later addressed the house from the bar. His speech made a great impression, not so much from the arguments he employed as by the readiness with which he adapted himself to the tone and temper of his audience. His claim to sit was, however, rejected by 190 to 116, and a new writ was ordered to issue for Clare. Though greatly disappointed, he was sanguine of re-election. Before leaving London he published an address to the electors of Clare, which from the frequency of the phrase 'Send me to parliament, and I will,' &c., was ironically styled the 'address of the hundred promises.'

He returned to Ireland on 2 June, and on the following day he addressed a large and enthusiastic meeting in Clarendon Street Chapel. Five thousand pounds were immediately voted to defray his election expenses, and a week later he set out for Ennis. His journey through Naas, Kildare, Maryborough, Nenagh, and Limerick resembled a triumphal progress. Owing to the necessity of reconstructing a fresh registry on the new 10*l*.

franchise, several weeks elapsed before the election took place, and in the meantime he was busily engaged in canvassing the constituency. On 30 July he was returned unopposed. Soon afterwards he applied for silk, and was refused.

If O'Connell had ever deluded himself with the expectation that emancipation would put an end to religious dissension in Ireland, he was speedily disabused of the idea. The act had hardly become law when the old feuds between the Orangemen and ribbonmen broke out afresh. 'You are aware,' O'Connell wrote to the Knight of Kerry in September, 'that the decided countenance given to the Orange faction prevents emancipation from coming into play. There is more of unjust and unnatural virulence towards the catholics in the present administration than existed before the passing of the Emancipation Bill' (FITZPATRICK, *Corresp.* i. 194). To sectarian jealousy was added a revival of agrarian outrage in Tipperary and the borders of Cork and Limerick. In co. Cork it was insisted that there was a regular conspiracy, known as the 'Doneraile Conspiracy,' on foot to murder the landlords of the district. A number of persons were indicted, and in October a special commission, presided over by Baron Pennefather, sat at Cork to try them. The trial had begun, and one unfortunate prisoner had already been found guilty and sentenced to death, when O'Connell, who had been summoned post-haste from Darrynane, entered the court. Under his cross-examination the principal witnesses for the crown broke down, and the remaining prisoners were discharged. O'Connell's victory over the solicitor-general, Dogherty, was one of his greatest forensic triumphs, and added greatly to his fame.

He was now at the height of his popularity. He had long been the dominant factor in Irish political life. In England his utterances attracted as much attention as those of the prime minister himself, while his agitation of the catholic question had made his name familiar in countries which usually paid no attention to English politics. But his enemies were not sparing in their denunciations of him. Writing at this period with special reference to the 'Times,' to whom his epithet 'the venal lady of the Strand' had given mortal offence, and which subsequently published three hundred leading articles against him, he said: 'I do not remember any period of my life in which so much and such varied pains were taken to calumniate me; and I really think there never was any period of that life in which the pretext for abusing me was so trivial.'

His activity, however, was ceaseless. The new year (1830) opened with a series of public letters, in which he gave expression to his views on such current political topics as the repeal of the union, parliamentary reform, the abolition of slavery, the amendment of the law of libel, and the repeal of the sub-letting act, most of which have since received the sanction of the legislature. Shortly before leaving Dublin for London he established a 'parliamentary intelligence office' at 26 Stephen Street, which served the additional purpose of a centre of agitation. He took his seat on the first day of the session without remark (4 Feb.), and on the same day spoke in support of an amendment to the address. 'I am,' he wrote to Sugrue on 9 Feb., 'fast learning the tone and temper of the House, and in a week or so you will find me a constant speaker. I will soon be struggling to bring forward Irish business' (*ib.* i. 198). He kept his promise in both respects; and though his speeches were, with the exception of one on the state of Ireland on 23 March and another on the Doneraile conspiracy on 12 May, of no great length, they were numerous and varied. He spoke without premeditation, naturally, and without any affectation of oratorical display. He never entirely overcame the prejudices of his audience, but the tendency to snub him gave way gradually under the impression of the sterling good sense of his arguments, and he soon established a reputation as one of the most useful members of the house. His exertions were not confined to the House of Commons, and Hunt and the radical reformers found in him an ardent and valuable ally. He returned to Ireland for the Easter recess, and on 6 April he established a 'Society of the Friends of Ireland,' the object of which was to obliterate ancient animosities and prepare the way for the repeal of the union. After a short-lived existence the society was suppressed by proclamation. Owing to an attempt to increase the revenue by assimilating the stamp duties of Ireland to those of England, which was resented as unfair to the poorer country, O'Connell in June sanctioned a proposal for a run on the Bank of Ireland for gold. His action was brought under the notice of parliament. In replying, he disclaimed any intention of defending his conduct to the house. 'I have,' he said, 'given my advice to my countrymen, and whenever I feel it necessary I shall continue to do so, careless whether it pleases or displeases this house or any mad person out of it' (24 June). The stamp duties were abandoned, and with them the retaliatory proposal.

George IV died on 26 June 1830, and on

24 July parliament was dissolved. At the general election O'Connell was returned for Waterford. He subsequently retired to Darrynane, whence he issued in rapid succession letter after letter to the people of Ireland on parliamentary reform, the French revolution, the political crisis in Belgium, and the repeal of the union. Returning in October to Dublin by way of Cork, Kanturk, Youghal, and Waterford, where he was received with customary enthusiasm, he started an 'Anti-Union Association, or Society for Legislative Relief.' The society was at once proclaimed by the chief secretary, Sir Henry (afterwards Lord) Hardinge, whom O'Connell forthwith assailed in language so insulting as to provoke a challenge. O'Connell explained that his words were addressed to Hardinge in his official capacity, and declined to give further satisfaction. He was subsequently taunted in parliament for his cowardice, but he refused to vindicate himself, and his conduct did much to discourage the practice of duelling among public men. Two days after the suppression of the 'Anti-Union Association' he founded a society called the 'Irish Volunteers for the Repeal of the Union.' When this in turn was suppressed he started a series of 'public breakfasts,' at which he and his friends drank coffee and talked politics once a week, and which served as a rallying centre for the advocates of repeal during his attendance on parliament. In November the whigs came into office under Earl Grey. On 18 Dec. O'Connell returned to Ireland, and received an ovation, which contrasted strangely with the chilling reception awarded to the once popular lord-lieutenant, the Marquis of Anglesey.

Like most politicians, Anglesey had deluded himself with the idea that the concession of emancipation would put an end to agitation in Ireland. After making a futile effort to induce O'Connell to support his administration, offering, it is said, to make him a judge, or 'anything, in fact, if he would give up agitation,' he determined to try conclusions with the arch-agitator himself. His first step was to suppress the 'public breakfasts.' O'Connell thereupon established 'a general association for Ireland to prevent illegal meetings and protect the sacred right of petitioning.' When this likewise was proclaimed, he constituted himself an association, and invited his friends to meet him at dinner at Hayes's tavern. The farce came to an end at last. On 19 Jan. 1831 he was arrested on a police warrant, charging him with conspiring to violate and evade the proclamations, and was compelled to enter into recognisances to appear when called upon for trial. When the news of his arrest became known, Dublin was thrown into a state of wild excitement. 'I never,' wrote an onlooker, 'witnessed anything so turbulent and angry as the populace was in Dublin this day, not even in the height of '98' (*ib.* i. 245). O'Connell, however, acted with admirable discretion, and averted what might have proved a serious riot. The indictment against him contained thirty-one counts. To the first fourteen, charging him with violating the provisions of the Act 10 Geo. IV—'the worse than Algerine Act'—he at first demurred; to the remaining seventeen, charging him with fraud and duplicity against the government, he pleaded not guilty. Subsequently he was allowed to withdraw his demurrers and substitute pleas of not guilty to all the counts, on condition that in case of conviction no arrest of judgment should be moved. So far as the Irish government was concerned, there was no intention to compromise the prosecution; but the influence of the English reformers, who were anxious to secure his support at the general election, prevailed, and the prosecution was quietly dropped.

To O'Connell parliamentary reform was the first and necessary step to repeal. 'Let no one,' he wrote at this time in a letter to the people of Ireland, 'deceive you and say that I am abandoning my principles of anti-unionism. It is false. I am decidedly of opinion that the repeal of the union is the only means by which Irish prosperity and Irish freedom can be secured. . . But it is only in a reformed parliament that the question can be properly, coolly, and dispassionately discussed.' At the same time he never neglected an opportunity of remedying those practical abuses connected with the government of Ireland of which he had long complained. When the administration of the Marquis of Anglesey had become peculiarly objectionable to him, he accepted the assurances of Lords Ebrington and Duncannon of a change of system, and agreed for a time to suspend his agitation of repeal. He was granted a patent of precedence at the bar, and, had he cared to compromise his independence, he might have become attorney-general for Ireland.

The promise of a change of system proved delusive, and Anglesey remained at his post. The state of the country was at this time deplorable. The signs of poverty were everywhere visible. In Cork, in three parishes alone, there were twenty-seven thousand paupers. To add to the general misery, Ireland was for the first time visited in the spring by the cholera. Under the cir-

cumstances it was not surprising that resistance to tithes, often attended with bloodshed, spread with alarming rapidity. At the Cork spring assizes O'Connell was specially retained in an important case of Kearney *v.* Sarsfield, and during his absence a bill was introduced by Stanley, afterwards Earl of Derby, to enforce the recovery of tithe arrears. The measure, as O'Connell predicted, proved worse than useless, and towards the end of the session the composition of tithes was made universal and compulsory. When in London in May, he spoke at considerable length on the Reform Bill; and in committee he was indefatigable, though he was unsuccessful in his efforts to obtain the restoration of the elective franchise to the forty-shilling freeholders.

Returning in August to Darrynane, he renewed his agitation by means of public letters addressed for the most part to the National Political Union, a society he had recently established in opposition to the Trades Political Union, of which Marcus Costello was the president. He had now, he declared, three objects in view—to relieve Ireland of the Anglesey government, to obtain the extinction of tithes, and to obtain the tranquil and peaceable repeal of the union. In regard to tithes and vestry rates, he expressed his intention never again voluntarily to pay either. On 3 Dec. the old unreformed parliament was dissolved, and at the elections a repeal pledge was, by his advice, exacted from all the popular candidates in Ireland, of whom it is said that not less than half were nominated by him. His own unsolicited return for Dublin city he regarded as 'perhaps the greatest triumph my countrymen have ever given me.' Meanwhile famine and pestilence, attended by agrarian outrage, stalked the land. So alarming, indeed, was the general outlook that on 14 Jan. 1833 O'Connell addressed a strongly worded letter to Lord Duncannon, advising special means to be taken for the preservation of the public peace, and, above all, the removal of Anglesey and Stanley, to whose misgovernment he mainly attributed the distress. The speech from the throne alluded to the social condition of Ireland and foreshadowed a strong measure of coercion. O'Connell stigmatised the speech as 'bloody and brutal;' but even he never anticipated so drastic a measure as that which Earl Grey forthwith introduced into the House of Lords. He at once offered it the most strenuous resistance in his power. There was, he declared, no necessity for so despotic a policy. O'Connell actually offered to submit to banishment for a year and a half if it was withdrawn. In his extremity he reverted to his favourite notion—'the O'Connell cholera,' as Conway of the 'Evening Post' called it—of advising a run on the banks, but was fortunately dissuaded by his friends from so disastrous a step. All resistance proved unavailing, and the bill passed both houses by large majorities.

Meanwhile his reticence in regard to repeal was severely commented upon in Dublin. St. Audoen's parish, as usual, led the agitation, and was powerfully supported by the 'Freeman's Journal' and Feargus O'Connor [q. v.] Though firmly convinced of the uselessness and even impolicy of a premature discussion, he consented to bring the subject before parliament in the following session. He had long complained of the conduct of the London press, particularly the 'Times' and 'Morning Chronicle,' in wilfully misreporting and suppressing his speeches in parliament. His public denunciation of the newspapers elicited a strong protest from the staff of the 'Times,' and a determination no longer to report him; but by freely exercising his right to clear the house of strangers he reduced them to submission. In July 1833 his uncle, Count Daniel O'Connell [q.v.], died, leaving him considerable personal property. On his return to Ireland he endeavoured, but without success, to enlist the sympathy and support of the protestants of Ulster in favour of the establishment of a domestic legislature.

When parliament reassembled in 1834, the king's speech condemned 'the continuance of attempts to excite the people of Ireland to demand a repeal of the legislative union.' O'Connell moved the omission of the obnoxious paragraph, but he was defeated by 189 to 23. Disheartened at the result, he would gladly have postponed the question of repeal to a more propitious season. But he had promised to agitate the subject, and on 22 April 1834 he moved for the appointment of a select committee 'to inquire into and report on the means by which the dissolution of the parliament of Ireland was effected; on the effects of that measure upon Ireland, and on the probable consequences of continuing the legislative union between both countries.' He spoke for more than five hours, but he was encumbered with material, and his excursion into history was neither interesting nor correct. He was ably answered by Spring Rice. The debate continued for nine days, and when the decision of the house was taken O'Connell was defeated by 523 to 38, only one English member voting in the minority. Still, he regarded the debate as on the whole satisfactory. 'I repeat,' he wrote to Fitzpatrick, 'that we repealers have

made great moral way in the opinion of the house.' Certainly the debate seems to have created a more conciliatory disposition towards Ireland. Littleton on behalf of the Irish government went so far as to promise O'Connell that when the Coercion Act came up for renewal the political clauses in it should be abandoned, if he in turn would promise a cessation of agitation. O'Connell readily consented. Unfortunately Earl Grey, who had not been consulted in the matter, insisted on the re-enactment of the measure in its entirety, and his colleagues eventually yielded to his wish. Believing himself to have been purposely misled, O'Connell made the whole transaction public. Dissensions in the cabinet were the outcome of this incident. Grey resigned office, and the ministry of Lord Melbourne came into power (17 July 1834).

The change of administration and the ultimate omission of the obnoxious clauses from the Coercion Act inspired O'Connell with the hope that something at last would be done to place the government of Ireland on a more impartial basis. On his return to Ireland he announced himself a ministerialist and a repealer. But something more than good intentions was necessary to cleanse the Augean stable of Castle corruption. 'You are now,' O'Connell wrote to Lord Duncannon on 11 Oct. 1834, 'three months in office, and you have done nothing for Ireland; you have not in any, even in the slightest, degree altered the old system. The people are as ground down by Orange functionaries as ever they were in the most palmy days of toryism.' Still, in any case, the whigs were infinitely to be preferred to the tories, and though he affected unconcern at the announcement of the dismissal of Melbourne (15 Nov. 1834) and the formation of an administration under Peel in December, he endeavoured by the establishment of an 'antitory association' to promote the success of the whigs at the general elections. Of this association, which met almost every other day, O'Connell was, of course, the moving spirit.

In the new parliament whigs and tories were almost equal; the balance of power lay in O'Connell's hands. It was this state of affairs that in March 1835 led to the famous 'Lichfield House compact,' which, whether compact or simple understanding between the whigs and O'Connell, was productive of the greatest blessing for Ireland—the impartial government of Thomas Drummond [q. v.] From the first O'Connell, though always hankering after office, refrained from embarrassing the ministry in its relations to the king by urging any recognition of his services. But his friendly relations with the ministry excited in many quarters suspicions which O'Connell hotly resented. When Lord Alvanley asked Lord Melbourne what was the price paid for O'Connell's support, O'Connell at a public meeting referred to Alvanley as a 'bloated buffoon.' O'Connell's son, Morgan, took up the cudgels in his father's defence, and shots were exchanged on Wimbledon Common. Later in the year O'Connell fell foul of Benjamin Disraeli, who had some time previously solicited his assistance as radical candidate for Wickham, but who afterwards, as conservative candidate for Taunton, spoke of him as an 'incendiary.' O'Connell retorted by calling Disraeli 'a disgrace to his species,' and 'heir-at-law of the blasphemous thief who died upon the cross.' Failing to obtain satisfaction from O'Connell, Disraeli sent a challenge to Morgan, which the latter repudiated. Meanwhile, owing to the valuable assistance which he in this session rendered to the English Municipal Corporations Bill, O'Connell became very popular with a large section of the English public. Taking advantage of his popularity, he in the autumn visited Manchester, Newcastle, Edinburgh, and Glasgow, in order to stimulate agitation against the House of Lords owing to their refusal to concede a similar reform of municipal corporations to Ireland, and their rejection of the principle of appropriation contained in the church bill.

After his return to Ireland he became involved in a more disagreeable controversy with a Mr. Raphael, who, on his recommendation, had been elected M.P. for Carlow, but was subsequently unseated on petition. Raphael had consented to pay O'Connell 1,000*l.* on nomination, and another 1,000*l.* on being returned. This he did, but he subsequently charged O'Connell not merely with a breach of promise in exacting the payment of the second 1,000*l.*, but with misappropriating a portion of the money for his own benefit. O'Connell indignantly denied the charge; but the papers learned of the affair, and censured him for having corruptly sold a seat in parliament. Eventually the matter was brought before parliament. A special committee was appointed to investigate the charge, which, however, fully exonerated him from anything like corruption. Speaking in his defence, O'Connell admitted that his influence in Ireland was too great for any man to possess, but urged that it was the natural result of the misgovernment of his country. The Raphael calumny was only one of several charges of corruption with which he was assailed at the time.

In January 1836 he addressed large audi-

ences at Liverpool and Birmingham, and on 8 March he delivered a powerful speech in support of the Municipal Corporations (Ireland) Bill, though it may be noted in passing that he was not at first hostile to Peel's plan for their extinction. The bill was fiercely opposed by the lords; and in May, during the height of the controversy, he was unseated on petition for Dublin, but immediately returned for Kilkenny. The defence of his seat cost him at least 8,000*l.*, and was calculated to have cost the petitioners four times that amount. During the recess he founded a 'General Association of Ireland' for the purpose of obtaining corporate reform and a satisfactory adjustment of tithes. The association was supported by an 'Irish rent,' which in November reached 690*l.* a week.

Parliament reassembled on 31 Jan. 1837. The speech from the throne recommended municipal reform, church reform, and poor laws for Ireland. Believing that the poverty of Ireland was mainly due to political causes, O'Connell dissented from the general opinion of his countrymen as to the utility of poor laws. But he had not, he admitted, sufficient moral courage to resist the demand for them altogether, and reluctantly consented to a trial of them being made.

The subject was still under consideration when the death of William IV caused parliament to be dissolved. O'Connell was full of enthusiasm for the young queen, and played a conspicuous part at her proclamation, acting as a sort of fugleman to the multitude, and regulating their acclamations. In supporting Poulett Thomson's Factories Bill he had expressed his strong dislike of any attempt on the part of the state to interfere between employer and employed. For the same reason he was strongly opposed to trades-unionism, and his denunciation of the tyranny of the trades unions of Dublin now almost destroyed his popularity in that city. For days he was hooted and mobbed in the streets, and his meetings broken up by indignant trades-unionists. In the new parliament government had, with his support, a bare majority of twenty-five. Immediately after its opening, O'Connell came into collision with the house. He had long inveighed against the partisan decisions of committees of the House of Commons. The fact was admitted; but a somewhat unguarded statement of his, attributing gross perjury to the tory committees, brought upon him the public reprimand of the speaker. Thereupon he repeated the charge, and was astonished to find that the house did not commit him.

The government proved powerless to carry its measures of remedial legislation in face of the determined opposition of the tories and the House of Lords. Consequently O'Connell in the autumn of 1838 started for Irish objects a 'Precursor Society.' The objects of the society were complete corporate reform in Ireland, extension of the Irish suffrage, total extinction of compulsory church support, and adequate representation of the country in parliament. In explanation of the name he said, 'The Precursors may precede justice to Ireland from the united parliament and the consequent dispensing with Repeal agitation, and will, shall, and must precede Repeal agitation if justice be refused.' The movement was not very successful, and, in anticipation of the speedy dissolution of the Melbourne administration, he on 15 April 1840 founded the Repeal Association. The association was modelled on the lines of the old Catholic Association, and was composed of associates paying one shilling a year, and members paying 1*l.*

At first the new organisation attracted little attention. But it soon appeared that O'Connell was this time in earnest. 'My struggle has begun,' he wrote on 25 May 1840, 'and I will terminate it only in death or Repeal.' The circle of agitation gradually widened. In October he addressed a large meeting on the subject at Cork. He was enthusiastically received, and on entering the city the people, in their desire to do him honour, attempted to take the horses from his carriage. 'No! No! No!' he exclaimed, 'I never will let men do the business of horses if I can help it. Don't touch that harness, you vagabonds! I am trying to elevate your position, and I will not permit you to degrade yourselves.' Other meetings followed at Limerick, at Ennis, and at Kilkenny. 'The Repeal cause,' he wrote on 18 Nov., 'is progressing. Quiet and timid men are joining us daily. We had before the bone and sinew.' In January 1841 he accepted an invitation to speak at Belfast, and, notwithstanding threats of personal violence, he kept his appointment. From Belfast he went to Leeds, and from Leeds to Leicester. He was heartily welcomed at both places. Meanwhile, in consequence of the defeat of their budget proposals, and of a direct vote of want of confidence, ministers dissolved parliament in June. Despite the exertions of O'Connell, the repealers sustained a severe reverse at the general elections. O'Connell himself lost his seat for Dublin, and had to seek refuge at Cork. On the address to the speech from the throne he spoke in support of the total abolition of the corn laws. Parliament rose in October.

On 1 Nov. O'Connell was elected lord-

mayor of Dublin under the new act, being the first catholic that had occupied the position since the reign of James II. Being asked how he would act in his capacity of lord-mayor upon the repeal question, he replied, 'I pledge myself that in my capacity of lord-mayor no one shall be able to discover from my conduct what are my politics, or of what shade are the religious tenets I hold.' He kept his promise faithfully, and was the means of negotiating an arrangement by which catholics and protestants were to hold the chair alternately. In his desire to act impartially he refrained almost entirely from agitating the question of repeal during his year of office. He was, however, assiduous in attending to his parliamentary duties, and on 13 April he spoke at length in opposition to the imposition of an income tax, urging that it was essentially a war tax, and advising the substitution of legacy duties on landed property.

Meanwhile the cause of repeal received considerable accession of strength by the establishment in October 1842 of the 'Nation' newspaper. At the beginning of the new year (1843) O'Connell, now no longer lord-mayor, determined to devote himself entirely to the agitation of repeal. During the debate on the Municipal Bill he had declared that the corporate bodies would become 'normal schools of agitation.' As if to make his statement good, he in February inaugurated a repeal debate in the Dublin Corporation. He was answered by Isaac Butt [q. v.] The debate lasted three days, and O'Connell carried his motion by forty-one to fifteen. The effect was enormous. The agitation, which hitherto had hung fire, woke into full activity. The rent, which in February only amounted to about 300*l.*, rose in May to over 2,000*l.* a week, and by the end of the year reached a grand total of 48,000*l.* The old rooms in the Corn Exchange were soon found too small for the transaction of the business of the association, and a new hall, called Conciliation Hall, was built and opened in October. On 16 March 1843 the first of the famous monster meetings was held at Trim. From the meeting at Trim to the ever memorable one on the Hill of Tara on 15 Aug., when it was estimated that close on a million persons were present, thirty-one monster meetings were held in different parts of the country. In May government became alarmed at the progress of the agitation, and removed O'Connell and other repealers from the magistracy. The conduct of the administration was approved by parliament, and in August powers were granted for the suppression of the agitation. The series of meetings was to have terminated with one at Clontarf on Sunday, 8 Oct. 1843, which was to have exceeded all the rest in magnitude. Late in the afternoon of the preceding day the meeting was proclaimed, and all the approaches to Clontarf occupied by the military. The people were already assembling, and the action of the government in postponing the proclamation to the eleventh hour might have proved disastrous had it not been for O'Connell's promptitude in countermanding the meeting. No event in his life reflects greater credit on him than his action at this critical moment.

A week later warrants were issued for his arrest and that of his chief colleagues on a charge of creating discontent and disaffection among the liege subjects of the queen, and with contriving, 'by means of intimidation and the demonstration of great physical force, to procure and effect changes to be made in the government, laws, and constitution of this realm.' Bail was accepted, and O'Connell immediately issued a manifesto calling on the people not 'to be tempted to break the peace, but to act peaceably, quietly, and legally.' The indictment, consisting of eleven counts and forty-three overt acts, and based chiefly on utterances at public meetings, varied against each traverser. On 8 Nov. 1843 true bills were found by the grand jury, but the trial did not begin till 15 Jan. 1844. On that day business was suspended in Dublin. Accompanied by the lord-mayor and city marshal, O'Connell proceeded through streets thronged with onlookers and sympathisers to the Four Courts. There was a formidable array of counsel on both sides, but from the first he insisted on being his own advocate. The judges were Chief-justice Pennefather and the judges Burton, Crampton, and Perrin. There was not a single Roman catholic on the jury. After a trial which lasted twenty-five days, O'Connell and his fellow-conspirators were pronounced guilty in February, but sentence was deferred. O'Connell proceeded at once to London. On his way he was hospitably entertained at Liverpool, Manchester, Coventry, and Birmingham, and a great banquet was given in his honour at Covent Garden Theatre. 'I am glad,' he wrote to Fitzpatrick, 'I came over, not so much on account of the parliament as of the English people. I have certainly met with a kindness and a sympathy which I did not expect, but which I will cheerfully cultivate' (Fitzpatrick, *Corresp.* ii. 318). On entering the House of Commons he was received with enthusiastic cheers. He spoke on 23 Feb. on the state of Ireland, and on 11 March moved for leave to bring in a bill relating to Roman catholic charities.

Judgment was delivered on 30 May. He was sentenced to imprisonment for twelve months, a fine of 2,000*l.*, and to find surety to keep the peace for seven years. The same afternoon he was removed to Richmond Bridewell. He was treated with every consideration by the prison authorities, and allowed to receive his friends. Meanwhile an appeal was made on a writ of error to the House of Lords. On 4 Sept. 1844 the lords reversed the judgment delivered in Ireland, and O'Connell and his fellow-prisoners were instantly liberated. O'Connell, who had not expected such generous treatment from his political enemies, was much touched when the news was communicated to him. 'Fitzpatrick,' he reverently exclaimed, 'the hand of man is not in this. It is the response given by Providence to the prayers of the faithful, steadfast people of Ireland.' Seated on a car of imposing structure, he was borne through Dublin, amid the plaudits of the populace, to his house in Merrion Square.

But the hand of death was even now upon him. 'A great change,' says the editor of his correspondence, 'was observed in O'Connell not long after he left prison. The handwriting is tremulous; a difficulty is often expressed in connecting the letters of simple words. Petty vexations worried him, and the death of a grandchild all but crushed him.' His wife had died on 31 Oct. 1836, and pecuniary embarrassment had long, he wrote, been literally killing him (*ib.* ii. 331). During his imprisonment a movement had originated in the north of Ireland in favour of federalism as opposed to simple repeal. The movement attracted a number of wealthy and influential persons in the kingdom, and O'Connell, who eagerly welcomed the prospect of uniting Irishmen of all classes and creeds in a demand for a domestic legislature, however restricted its powers, wrote strongly in its favour. His letter was regarded as precipitate by the extreme section of the repealers, who interpreted it as a practical abandonment of repeal. In consequence of their opposition he withdrew his offer of co-operation with the federalists, and again declared in favour of repeal pure and simple. Meanwhile Peel was endeavouring to grapple with the Irish difficulty in a bold and statesmanlike fashion. At the beginning of the session he submitted to parliament proposals to increase and make permanent the grant to Maynooth College, and to found a system of middle-class education by the establishment of secular colleges at Cork, Belfast, and Galway. O'Connell strongly favoured the programme of government so far as it related to Maynooth; but believing, as he said, that 'religion ought to be the basis of education,' he went over to England expressly to oppose the establishment of the provincial colleges. His conduct in this respect brought him into collision with Thomas Osborne Davis [q. v.] and the extreme wing of the association. At this time the report of the Devon commission was attracting much attention in England and Ireland. O'Connell, who had no confidence in the suggestions of the commissioners for alleviating the perennial distress of the peasantry by wholesale clearances, insisted that nothing would give satisfaction but 'fixity of tenure' and 'an absolute right of recompense for all substantial improvements.' His criticism of the commission drew down upon him the vengeance of the 'Times,' and a special commissioner was sent over by the newspaper in the autumn of 1845 to investigate the condition of the people of Ireland. The commissioner did not spare O'Connell in his private position as a landlord. Cahirciveen was described as a 'congregation of wretchedness,' and his property generally as being in a most deplorable condition (*Times*, 21 Nov.) O'Connell had little difficulty in meeting the accusation; but the charge irritated him, and, added to his other troubles, told seriously on his health.

Owing to the failure this year of the potato crop, the shadow of the great famine loomed ominously over the land. On 17 Feb. 1846 O'Connell called the attention of the House of Commons to the prevalence of famine and disease in Ireland, and moved for a committee to devise means to relieve the distress. Government promised relief, but at the same time introduced a coercion bill for the repression of disorder in certain counties. O'Connell, while not denying the existence of outrages on life and property, attributed them to the clearance system, and insisted that the only coercion act that was required was an act to coerce the landlord who would not do his duty. The bill was rejected, owing to the opposition of Disraeli, and in July Lord John Russell came into power. Lord Duncannon, now Earl of Bessborough, was appointed lord-lieutenant, and O'Connell, believing that justice would at last be done to Ireland, entered into a cordial alliance with the whigs. His conduct was censured by the Young Ireland party, who shortly afterwards seceded from the association. Worn out with the struggle, he retired to Darrynane. But the recurrence of the potato famine, with all its attendant horrors, recalled him to activity, and led to the suggestion of the formation of a central board of Irish landlords, 'in which religious differences would never be heard of,' to consider the

situation. On 16 Nov. he addressed a large meeting in Conciliation Hall. But the sun of his authority was already setting. An attempt at reconciliation with the Young Ireland party ended in failure, and he sadly saw the country drifting into rebellion. He appeared in the House of Commons for the last time on 8 Feb. 1847; but his voice, once so resonant, had sunk almost to a whisper. He appealed to the house to save his country: 'She is in your hands—in your power. If you do not save her, she cannot save herself.' His physicians recommended change of air, and held out hopes of speedy recovery. But he felt he was dying. 'They deceive themselves,' he wrote to Fitzpatrick on 1 March, 'and deceive you who tell you I am recovering.' Accompanied by his son Daniel, Dr. Miley, and his faithful valet Duggan, he left Folkestone on 22 March for Rome. Travelling by easy stages through France, where the profoundest reverence was paid him, he reached Genoa on 6 May. After lingering a few days, he died of congestion of the brain on Saturday, 15th. In compliance with his wish his heart was embalmed and taken to Rome, where it was laid, with imposing solemnities, in the church of St. Agatha. His body was brought back to Ireland, where it was received on 5 Aug. 1847 with almost royal honours, and interred in Glasnevin cemetery. In 1869 a round-tower, 165 feet high, was erected to his memory, and his body was removed to a crypt at its base.

O'Connell had four sons and three daughters. Morgan the second and John the third son are separately noticed. The eldest son, Maurice, M.P. for Tralee (1833–1853), died on 18 June 1853; the youngest, Daniel, M.P. for Tralee (1853–1863), reached a great age. Of the daughters, Ellen (*d.* 1883) married Christopher Fitz-Simon of Grantcullen, M.P. for co. Dublin; Catherine was wife of Charles O'Connell, M.P. for co. Kerry; and Elizabeth was wife of Nicholas Joseph Ffrench.

Notwithstanding his dislike to sit for his portrait, there are several portraits of O'Connell in existence—by Sir David Wilkie at the National Bank, Dublin; by Haverty in the London Reform Club, of which O'Connell was an original member, and in the city hall, Limerick; by Catterson Smith in the city hall, Dublin; and by Mulvany in the National Gallery of Ireland. Portraits by Carrick and Maclise are familiar from frequent reproduction. He sat to Duval and also to Haydon. But he was best known to his contemporaries by the political sketches of H. B. (John Doyle). There are statues of him by Hogan in the Dublin Royal Exchange and at Limerick; by Foley in Dublin, and by Cahill in Ennis. The personal appearance of O'Connell was remarkably prepossessing. Slightly under six feet, he was broad in proportion. His complexion was good, and his features, with the exception of his nose, which was short, were regular; but it was his mouth, which was finely chiselled, that gave to his face its chief charm. Always addicted to outdoor sports, he was passionately fond of hunting on foot. Habitually careless in the matter of dress, he was accustomed from the commencement of his political career to wear nothing but of Irish manufacture. Almost childishly fond of display, he was prodigal in the exercise of his hospitality; and, though his income was what most men would call large, he was constantly harassed by debt. At his death his personal property amounted to barely 1,000*l.* He was an indefatigable worker, rising generally before seven, and seldom seeking rest before the small hours of the morning. He denied that he was originally intended for the church, but owing to his education, there was undoubtedly not a little of the cleric in his composition. He was fond of theology, and more than once posed as the public champion of his faith. But religion was to him always more than theology, and he carried with him in all his relations of life a consciousness of the divine presence. A sincere Roman catholic from choice and conviction, he was tolerant of every form of religious belief. In general literature he was not particularly well read. His knowledge of history, even of his own country, was extremely defective. Of a naturally gay and boisterous disposition, he possessed an inexhaustible fund of good humour and mother-wit. He spoke his mind freely on all subjects, and loved and hated with equal cordiality. His intemperate use of strong and often coarse epithets he defended on the ground that it was right to speak in the strongest terms consistent with truth of one's friends and one's enemies. But outside politics he was remarkably lenient in his judgments; and though intolerant of opposition, he was absolutely free from jealousy, and quickly recognised merit wherever he saw it. In his married life he was very happy, and his letters to his wife reveal a tenderness and love that are at times extremely touching.

O'Connell was a most able and conscientious lawyer. His knowledge of the Irish language and Irish nature gave him a unique position in criminal causes, and in cross-examination he was without a rival. But the intricacies and delays of the law were

abhorrent to him, and he warml[y supported] Jeremy Bentham's scheme of [codification.] At Darrynane he administered jus[tice in rough] and ready fashion. Denied the p[rivileges and] responsibilities of constructive st[atesmanship,] he nevertheless possessed all t[he elements] that go to make a statesman, [and his ap]preciation of the relative impor[tance of the] means to the end rendered h[im impatient] alike of coercion and of the doctri[naire schemes] of the Young Ireland party. [The bent of his] mind was essentially practical.[As an orator] he held a high, though not the [highest, place] in parliament. Gifted by natu[re with a fine] ear and a sweet sonorous voi[ce, he spoke] easily, unaffectedly, and fluen[t when least] ready debater, and was at his b[est moved by] prepared. But, unless stron[gly in flights] indignation, he seldom indul[ged Sheil de-] of rhetoric such as his fri[end, when ad-] lighted in. Outside parliame[nt of his own] dressing an open-air meetin[g, and by the] countrymen, he reigned supre[mely played at will] simple magic of his eloquenc[e, stirring] upon the passions of his au[dition or to pity,] them as he pleased to indign[was capable of] to laughter or to tears. H[e used to produce] much exaggeration, and l[ittle sentiment of a start-] the effects 'which the state[sman often causes'] ling fact in an unqualified fo[rm system of agi-] (Lecky). In his hands th[e] tation by mass meetings reac[hed a perfection] it never attained before or [since. Knowing] the value of order and s[olemnity, he gave] every support to the tempera[te movement of] Father Mathew, and he boas[ted, not without] reason, that not a single [incident of disorder] marred the splendour of th[e magnificent de-] monstration at Tara.

His position in history [is unique. Few] men have possessed his p[ersonal influence,] and still fewer have used [such commanding in-] fluence with equal moderat[ion. The statute-] book contains little evide[nce of his power,] but he re-created national f[eeling in Ireland;] and as long as his phy[sical vigour was] maintained, kept alive an[d fanned his country-] men faith in the efficacy [of constitutional] agitation.

[There is no adequate life o[f O'Connell. Useful] biographies have been publi[shed by W. Fagan in] 1847, by M. F. Cusack in 187[2, by J. O'Rourke and] O'Keeffe in 1875, and by J. A[. Hamilton in 1888.] In addition to the Irish and [English newspapers,] the principal accessible sou[rces of information] are John O'Connell's Life [and Speeches of his] father, 1846; and his Recol[lections and Experi-] ences during a Parliamenta[ry Career from 1833] to 1848; Irish Monthly [Mag., vols. x.–xv.;] Fitzpatrick's Correspondenc[e of Daniel O'Con-] nell; O'Neill Daunt's Person[al Recollections; and] the Parliamentary Debates. To these may be added for special information Wyse's Sketch of the Catholic Association; Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester; Howell's State Trials, vol. xxxi.; Hamilton's State of the Catholic Cause from the issuing of Mr. Pole's Circular Letter, Dublin, 1812; Memoirs of Sir R. Peel; Parker's Sir Robert Peel, from his private correspondence; Letters and Despatches of the Duke of Wellington; Bowring's Life and Works of Jeremy Bentham; Torrens's Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne; Fitzpatrick's Life of Lord Cloncurry, and Life and Times of Dr. Doyle; Special Report of the Proceedings in the case of the Queen v. Daniel O'Connell; Duffy's Life of Thomas Davis, and Four Years of Irish History. Mr. W. E. H. Lecky has given a fairly impartial estimate of his position in history in his Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland, and interesting articles of more or less value will be found in the Dublin Review for 1844, Tait's Edinburgh Magazine, 1846, Macmillan's Magazine, 1873, Catholic World, 1875, Nineteenth Century, January, 1889, by Mr. Gladstone.]

R. D.

O'CONNELL, JOHN (1810–1858), Irish politician, third son of Daniel O'Connell the 'Liberator' [q.v.], by his wife Mary, daughter of Dr. O'Connell of Tralee, was born in Dublin on 24 Dec. 1810, and was destined by his father, whose favourite son he was, for law and politics. He was called to the Irish bar at the King's Inns, Dublin, and was returned to parliament for Youghal, on 15 Dec. 1832, as a member of his father's 'household brigade.' In 1835 an unsuccessful petition was presented against his return by his opponent, T. B. Smyth (afterwards Irish master of the rolls). Till 1837 he sat for the same constituency; he was then returned unopposed for Athlone on 4 Aug.; on 3 July 1841 he succeeded Joseph Hume in the representation of Kilkenny without a contest, and in August 1847 was returned both for Kilkenny and for Limerick, and elected to sit for the latter place. During this period he had taken a very active part as his father's lieutenant in the repeal agitation. He prepared various reports for the repeal association on 'Poor-law Remedies' in 1843, on 'Commercial Injustices to Ireland,' and on the 'Fiscal Relations of the United Kingdom and Ireland' in 1844, and also in the same year his 'Argument for Ireland,' which was separately published and reached a second edition in 1847. He also wrote for the 'Nation' his 'Repeal Dictionary,' separately published in 1845. He shared his father's trial in 1844, and his imprisonment in Richmond gaol, where he organised private theatricals, and conducted a weekly paper for his fellow-prisoners; rode in

his father's triumphal car when the prisoners were released on the success of their appeal to the House of Lords, and became, during his father's frequent absences, the practical head of the repeal association in Ireland. In this capacity he strenuously opposed the 'Young Ireland' party, and incurred its bitter enmity. Allied as he always was with the Roman catholic priesthood, and trained too in his father's school of constitutional agitation, he was prone to detect and vehement in denouncing irreligious or lawless tendencies in the new party. To the succession to his father's 'uncrowned kingship' he asserted almost dynastic claims. The 'Young Ireland' party, willing to defer to the age and genius of the father, revolted against such pretensions on the part of his youthful and mediocre son. A bitter struggle ensued, but on his father's final departure from Ireland, he succeeded to the control, and, on his death, to the titular leadership, of the association, which, in his hands, declined so rapidly that for want of funds it was dissolved on 6 June 1848. He then appears to have made overtures to the 'Confederates' through William Smith O'Brien [q. v.], but speedily withdrew from them. 'He was charged at the moment,' says Duffy, whose antagonism to him seems to have been extreme, 'with being a tool of Lord Clarendon's to keep separate the priests and the "Confederates;" but it is possible that he was merely influenced by doubt and trepidation, for his mind was as unsteady as a quagmire.' At any rate, when the 'Confederates' attempted a rebellion, he thought it well to retire for a time to France.

When he returned, he openly took the side of the whig party. He became a captain of militia, reopened Conciliation Hall, and, until he sold it, held meetings in the whig interest. His name was still influential with the masses, though over the repeal members of parliament he had ceased to exercise any control, in spite of their election pledges of fidelity to him: and, aided by the support of several Roman catholic bishops, he carried on for some time a miniature agitation under the popular nickname of the 'Young Liberator.' When the tenant league was projected in 1850 to start a new land agitation, he used his influence against it; and he gave great offence during the excitement produced by the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill by voting against the motion with regard to colonial policy, which led to the fall of Russell's ministry in February 1851. The corporation of Limerick passed a resolution of censure on their member, and in August 1851 he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds to create a vacancy for the Earl of Arundel, who, in consequence of the secession of his father, the Duke of Norfolk, from the Roman faith, had resigned the family borough of Arundel on 16 July. On 21 Dec. 1853 he re-entered parliament as member for Clonmel; but his position in the House of Commons, always insignificant, was now one of obscurity. In February 1857 he quitted public life, on receiving from Lord Carlisle the clerkship of the Hanaper Office, Ireland; and on 24 May 1858 he died suddenly at his house, Gowran Hill, Kingstown, near Dublin, where he had lived for some years, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery. He published a wordy and extravagant 'Life and Speeches' of his father in 1846, which was republished in 1854; and 'Recollections' of his own parliamentary career, a chatty but unsatisfactory book, in 1846, which was fiercely attacked in the 'Quarterly Review' (lxxxvi. 128).

He married, on 28 March 1838, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Ryan of co. Dublin, and by her had eight children.

[John O'Connell's Works; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence by O'Connell; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; State Trials, new ser. vol. v.; Duffy's Four Years of Irish History and League of North and South.] J. A. H.

O'CONNELL, SIR MAURICE CHARLES (1812–1879), soldier and colonial statesman, the eldest son of General Sir Maurice Charles Philip O'Connell [q. v.], was born in January 1812 in Sydney, New South Wales. As an infant he was taken from Sydney to Ceylon, whence, in 1819, he was sent home to be educated, first at Dr. Pinkney's school at East Sheen, afterwards at the High School, Edinburgh. Thence he went to Dublin and Paris, where he was for a time a military student at the college of Charlemagne. In 1828 he entered the army as an ensign in the 73rd regiment of foot. For three years he served in Gibraltar and Malta, and in 1831 went with his regiment to Jersey, where he acted as its adjutant till 1835, being promoted lieutenant on 24 Jan. 1834. In 1835 he obtained leave to raise in Ireland a regiment of the British legion for Spain, was placed on half-pay on 24 July, and in September, within seven weeks after his marriage, embarked with the regiment, the 10th Munster light infantry, of which he had been gazetted lieutenant-colonel, to take service under Queen Isabella against Don Carlos. During nearly two years he led this regiment, fought several engagements with the Carlists, and earned much distinction, becoming in turn colonel and deputy adjutant-general of the British legion and general of brigade. On one occasion he nar-

rowly escaped being entrapped by a guerilla party. In 1837 the legion was disbanded at San Sebastian, and O'Connell returned to England, much disgusted with his treatment by the Spaniards, but decorated with the orders of knight-commander of Isabella the Catholic, knight of San Fernando, and knight extraordinary of Charles III.

On his return to England, O'Connell was attached to the 51st regiment, and on 22 June 1838 was appointed to be captain in the 28th regiment, which he accompanied to New South Wales under the command of his father, to whom he now became military secretary. When the regiment was recalled, he sold out and settled in New South Wales, his native country, devoting himself to pastoral pursuits, and particularly to the breeding of horses, upon which he became one of the leading authorities in Australia.

O'Connell stood without success as a candidate for Sydney in the first legislative council in 1843, but in August 1845 was returned for Port Phillip. On 7 Nov. 1848 he retired from the legislature on being appointed a commissioner for crown lands beyond the settled districts of the colony in the Burnett district, and in 1853 he was requested to undertake the settlement of Port Curtis, of which, in January 1854, he was appointed government resident, as well as commissioner of crown lands and police magistrate. His efforts were highly successful, but at much personal cost to himself, and in the face of considerable discouragements. He was deprived of his post of resident on the erection of the Moreton Bay district into the separate colony of Queensland, and his name now became identified with the political life of the new colony.

In 1859 he was nominated by Sir George Bowen to be a member of the first legislative council of Queensland, and from 21 May to 28 Aug. was a member of the Herbert ministry without portfolio. In 1861 he became president of the council, and he continued to hold that office till his death. He fulfilled his duties with invariable courtesy, dignity, and impartiality. He is credited with a prominent share in the promotion of primary and secondary (grammar school) education, and he urged the necessity of a religious element in the school curriculum. His general tone of mind was very conservative.

Four times it fell to his lot, as president of the council, to administer the government of the colony in the interregnum between two governors: first, from 4 Jan. to 14 Aug. 1868, on the departure of Sir George Bowen, when he entertained the Duke of Edinburgh; secondly, from 2 Jan. to 12 Aug. 1871, after the death of Colonel Blackall; thirdly, from 12 Nov. 1874 to 23 Jan. 1875, after the departure of the Marquis of Normanby to New Zealand, and again for less than a month in 1877. In 1868 he was knighted. On two occasions O'Connell felt called upon to defend himself in his place in council. In 1871 he was blamed outside for his action in dissolving parliament when acting as governor, the opposition alleging that he had been induced by private reasons to play into the hands of the ministry. Again, in 1875, strictures were passed on his presence at a dinner to celebrate the centenary of the 'Liberator's' birth, where the toast of the pope was permitted to take precedence of that of the queen, but he explained that he had no previous knowledge that this would happen, and expressed his opinion that Roman catholics were ill-advised to adopt the course in question. He was himself a member of the church of England.

O'Connell died on 23 March 1879, and was awarded a public funeral. He had for some years depended only on his official income, having been obliged to part with the last portion of his estates in 1867. His widow was left penniless, and the Queensland parliament voted her an annual pension. In 1878 the legislative council had presented him with his bust, which now stands in the council chamber. He was provincial grand master of the freemasons of the Irish constitution, and was also colonel-commandant of the Queensland volunteers.

O'Connell married, in Jersey, on 23 July 1835, Eliza Emmeline, daughter of Colonel Philip le Geyt of the 63rd regiment. He died childless.

[Queensland Courier of 24 March, in an article largely derived 'from Sir Maurice and his family;' Army Lists; Queensland Parliamentary Debates.] C. A. H.

O'CONNELL, SIR MAURICE CHARLES PHILIP (*d.* 1848), lieutenant-general, was son of Charles Philip O'Connell, a younger son of John O'Connell of Ballinabloun. A tall, strapping, penniless lad, the son of a younger son, he appears, like others of his relatives, to have been dependent on the bounty of his kinsman, Count Daniel O'Connell [q. v.], of the Irish brigade. He was at first intended for the Roman catholic priesthood. 'He has been here two or three years on one of Dr. Connell's bursaries, and now declines the church,' the count writes of him from Paris in 1784 (MRS. O'CONNELL, *Last Colonel of the Irish Brigade*, ii. 34). The lad wished to study physic. In 1785

the count writes quite jubilantly: 'Charles Philip's son is provided for. I have sent him down to his colledge. I have properly rigged him out, and given him ten guineas to defray his journey and first expenses, and have mentioned him to his superiors, who are all my friends' (*ib.*) Presumably this was a military college. In 1792 he was serving as a captain in the French emigrants with the Duke of Brunswick on the French frontier. When the Irish brigade was taken into British pay he was appointed captain in Count Daniel O'Connell's regiment, the 4th regiment of the Irish brigade, from 1 Oct. 1794, and served with it in the West Indies until it was broken up and he was put on half-pay. He obtained a company in the 1st West India regiment on 12 May 1800, and served with it at St. Lucia, and was afterwards brigade-major at Surinam until the colony was given up at the peace of Amiens. In May 1803 he was detached with five companies to Grenada, and went thence with the whole of his regiment to Dominica. He commanded the light company and a party of the 46th when a much superior French force attacked Le Roseau, but were defeated, on 22 Feb. 1805. He was made brevet major on 1 June 1805, and appointed brigade-major in Dominica, and afterwards major in the old 5th West India regiment. He received the thanks of the House of Assembly, and was presented by it with a sword of the value of one hundred guineas. He also was presented with a valuable sword by the Patriotic Society at Lloyd's. On 15 Oct. 1806 he was appointed major in the 73rd foot, of which he became lieutenant-colonel on 4 May 1809. He landed in Sydney that year with the 1st battalion 73rd, bringing with him a commission to act as lieutenant-governor of New South Wales and its dependencies. He remained there until 1814, when the battalion was ordered to Ceylon. He commanded it during the war in Kandy in 1815. He retired on half-pay on the return home of the regiment. He became a major-general on 22 July 1830, was knighted and made K.C.H. in 1834, became a lieutenant-general 9 Nov. 1841, and was appointed colonel 80th foot in 1844. He returned to New South Wales in 1838 as major-general commanding the forces, which post he held until relieved by Major-general Wynyard. He administered the government from 12 July to 2 Aug. 1846. Thenceforth, although he remained in the colony and was very popular, he took no active part in public affairs. He died at Sydney on 25 May 1848.

Soon after his first arrival in Sydney O'Connell married Mary Putland, the widowed daughter of the deposed governor Bligh [see BLIGH, WILLIAM], by whom he had two sons and one daughter. The elder son was the well-known Australian statesman, Sir Maurice Charles O'Connell [q. v.] Lady O'Connell died in 1864.

[Mrs. O'Connell's Last Colonel of the Irish Brigade, vol. ii.; Army Lists; Ellis's Hist. 1st West Indian Regiment; Cannon's Hist. Records of Brit. Army, 46th and 73rd Regiments; Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. ii. p. 543; Heaton's Dict. Australian Biography.] H. M. C.

O'CONNELL, MORGAN (1804–1885), politician, second son of Daniel O'Connell (1775–1847) [q. v.], was born at 30 Merrion Square, Dublin, 31 Oct. 1804. In 1819 General Devereux came to Dublin to enlist military aid for Bolivia. He succeeded in embodying the Irish South American legion, and O'Connell was one of the officers who purchased a commission in it. The enterprise was mismanaged; there was no commissariat organisation on board the ships, and a part of the force died on the voyage. The remainder were disembarked on the Spanish main at Santa Margarita, where many deaths took place from starvation. A portion of the expedition, under Feargus O'Connor, effected a junction with Bolivar, and to the energy of these allies the republican successes were chiefly due. O'Connell returned to Ireland after a few years, but only again to seek foreign service in the Austrian army.

On 19 Dec. 1832 he entered parliament in the liberal interest, as one of the members for Meath, and continued to represent that constituency till January 1840, when he was appointed first assistant-registrar of deeds for Ireland, at a salary of 1,200*l.* a year, a place which he held till 1868. In politics he was never in perfect accord with his father, and his retirement from parliament was probably caused by his inability to accept the repeal movement. During his parliamentary career he fought a duel with William, second baron Alvanley, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, at Chalk Farm, on 4 May 1835. A challenge had been sent by Alvanley to O'Connell's father, who, in accordance with a vow he had made after shooting D'Esterre, declined the meeting. Morgan thereupon took up the challenge. Two shots each were exchanged, but no one was hurt. He afterwards, in December 1835, received a challenge from Benjamin Disraeli, in consequence of an attack made on Disraeli by Morgan's father. Morgan declined to meet Disraeli. Morgan O'Connell died at 12 St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, 20 Jan. 1885, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery

on 23 Jan. He married, on 23 July 1840, Kate Mary, youngest daughter of Michael Balfe of South Park, co. Roscommon.

[Hitchman's Public Life of the Earl of Beaconsfield, 1881, pp. 47–55; Greville's Memoirs, 1874, iii. 256–7; Times, 5 May 1835 p. 4, 31 Dec. 1835 p. 5, and 22, 23, 24 Jan. 1885; Freeman's Journal, 21 Jan. 1885 p. 5, 24 Jan. p. 6; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, i. 79; cf. art. O'Connell, Daniel, the 'Liberator.'] G. C. B.

O'CONNELL, MORITZ, Baron O'Connell (1740?–1830), Austrian officer, son of O'Connell of Tarmon, co. Kerry, and his wife, the sister of Murty Oge O'Sullivan Beare ('Murty Oge' of Froude), was born about 1740, and christened Murty (*recte* Muircheartach), which he subsequently changed to Moritz, as better suited to German orthography. He was cousin and the life-long friend of Daniel, count O'Connell [q. v.] The young kinsmen went to the continent together in 1762, and served the last two campaigns of the seven years' war on opposite sides, Murty as an Austrian officer in Marshal Daun's regiment of horse. He attracted the notice of the Empress Maria Theresa, who soon transferred him from his military duties to the imperial chamberlain's department. He held the office of imperial chamberlain for fifty-nine years, under the Emperors Joseph, Leopold, and Francis. O'Connell's letters in the second decade of the present century show that by that time he had been created a baron, and attained the rank of general in the Austrian army. He had married and had a daughter, as much trouble appears to have been taken to establish the 'sixteen quarterings' required to qualify her for an appointment about the imperial court. O'Connell died in Vienna, early in 1830, in his ninety-second year, leaving his property to a kinsman, Geoffrey O'Connell of Cork.

[Information and letters to Count Daniel O'Connell in Mrs. O'Connell's Last Colonel of the Irish Brigade, London, 1892; Ann. Reg. 1831, Appendix to Chronicle, pp. 254–5.] H. M. C.

O'CONNELL, PETER (1746–1826), Irish lexicographer, was born in 1746 at Carne, co. Clare. He became a schoolmaster, and gave his spare time to the study of Irish manuscripts and to the preparation of an Irish dictionary. He was, of course, thoroughly versed in the spoken language, and became deeply learned in the older literary forms. He travelled about Ireland, and paid a long visit to Charles O'Conor (1710–1791) [q. v.] at Belanagare. In 1812 a Dr. O'Reardon of Limerick, who cared for Irish studies, gave him a home in his house and helped him in every way. O'Connell's 'Dictionary,' which he had begun in 1785, was complete in 1819; but, unfortunately, he had a difference with Dr. O'Reardon as to the method of publication, left his house, and carried the manuscript, and many others which he had collected, to the house of his brother Patrick at Carne. This brother died in 1824, and as the lexicographer had been able to find no means of publication, he sent his nephew, Anthony O'Connell, to Daniel O'Connell, the 'Liberator' [q. v.] of Tralee, at the time of the assizes, hoping that the great politician, who was an orator in Irish as well as in English, would aid the publication of the work. O'Connell declined, whereupon Anthony O'Connell pledged the manuscript in Tralee. Eugene O'Curry [q. v.] made efforts to recover it, but it became the property of James Hardiman [q. v.], who sold it and other Irish manuscripts to the British Museum. O'Connell's manuscript lexicon, which is of much philological value, is numbered Egerton 88, and is much consulted by editors of Irish texts. It consists of 330 leaves, and is written in English characters. Standish H. O'Grady has pointed out that the infixed pronoun in Irish, of which the discovery has sometimes been attributed to J. C. Zeuss (*Grammatica Celtica*, bk. ii. c. iv.), is clearly noticed and explained under the articles 'rom,' 'ron,' 'ros,' 'rot,' by Peter O'Connell. Three later manuscript copies of this dictionary exist: one in the British Museum (Egerton 84 and 85), made by John O'Donovan [q. v.]; one in Trinity College, Dublin (H. 5. 25. 26), copied from O'Donovan's copy; and one in the Royal Irish Academy, copied from the Trinity College copy. Eugene O'Curry and his brother Malachi both received instruction from O'Connell, and he was often a guest at their father's house at Dunaha, co. Clare, which is about ten miles from Carne.

[O'Curry's manuscript Catalogue of Irish Manuscripts in British Museum; Hardiman's manuscript note in Egerton 88 in Brit. Mus.; S. H. O'Grady's Catalogue of Irish Manuscripts in the British Museum; Egerton 88.] N. M.

O'CONNOR. [See also O'Conor.]

O'CONNOR, AEDH (*d.* 1067), king of Connaught, called by Irish historians 'an gha bhearnaigh' ('of the clipped spear'), was son of Tadhg an eich ghill [see O'Connor, Cathal], and first appears in the chronicles in 1036, when he slew Maeleachlainn, lord of Ceamhthaine, in revenge for the death of his father and brother by the hand of that chief. The O'Rourkes contended with him for the kingship of Connaught, and in 1039 he defeated them and slew their chief, Donnchadh the red; but in 1044 they inflicted a still

more severe defeat on him, and he was again defeated by a lesser chief, O'Maeldoraigh, in 1051. He had before held as a prisoner Amhalghaidh O'Flaherty, king of West Connaught, whom he blinded in this year, and secured himself from his foes of East Connaught at Inis Creamha, on the east side of Loch Orbsen. He thence made an expedition against the Conmaicne, a tribe situated near Slieve Formaeile, co. Roscommon, and an expedition into Clare, when he cut down the tree of assembly of the O'Briens at Moyre, then called Aenach Maighe Adhair. He again plundered the Conmaicne in 1052, and Clare in 1054 and 1059, when he received the submission of the chief of the O'Briens. In 1061 he is first mentioned by his cognomen, no explanation of which is given in the best known chronicles. He sacked Cenncoradh, O'Brien's fortress on the Shannon, and burnt the neighbouring town of Killaloe. Solitary trout in wells or isolated pools are still regarded with veneration by the Irish in remote parts, and in 1061 O'Brien had two salmon in the well of Cenncoradh, which, by way of insult, O'Connor caught and ate. While he was on the Shannon, O'Flaherty attacked and destroyed his stronghold on Loch Orbsen; but when O'Connor returned he routed the O'Flahertys, slew their chief, and carried his head to Rathcroghan in Roscommon. In the next year he defeated the Clan Coscraigh, a tribe settled to the east of Galway Bay. In 1063 Ardgar MacLochlainn, king of Ailech, invaded Connaught, and both O'Connor and his rival O'Rourke were obliged to give him hostages and admit his supremacy. O'Connor had hidden his treasure and jewels in the cave of Aille in the parish of Aghagower, co. Mayo; but his old enemies, the Conmaicne, slew the guard and sacked the cave; but in 1065 he defeated them and their allies, the Ui Maine, under Tadhg O'Kelly, at Clonfert, and killed O'Kelly's sons and grandson some time after the battle. He soon after defeated and slew Duarcan O'Heolusa, chief of Muinter Eoluis, co. Leitrim. In 1066 he was concerned in the murder of the heir of O'Muiregain, chief of Teffia, co. Westmeath, a connection by marriage of his own, and it was perhaps in consequence of this outrage that he was attacked in 1067 by Dermot, son of Maelnambo, king of Leinster, and by the O'Briens. He had some success at first, and slew O'Connor Kerry; but in a battle near Oranmore, co. Galway, in which he was attacked by O'Rourke, he and many of his followers were slain. In a verse which preserves the date he is called 'ri Connacht,' king of Connaught, and he was undoubtedly the heir to that kingship, but exercised its rights without dispute for a very short part of his life, and never seems to have received the formal submission of all Connaught. He had five sons—Murchadh, slain in 1070; Roderic or Ruaidhri [q. v.] 'na soighe buidh,' or 'of the yellow hound,' who became king of Connaught, and died in 1118; Cathal; Tadhg, slain in 1062 by Aedh O'Flaherty; Aedh, who had two sons, Cathal and Tadhg—and one daughter, Aoibhean, who married O'Muiregain, and died in 1066.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Genealogies, Tribes, and Customs of Hy Fiachrach, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1844; Tribes and Customs of Hy-Many, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1843; A Chorographical Description of West or H-Iar Connaught, by Roderic O'Flaherty, ed. Hardiman, Dublin, 1846.] N. M.

O'CONNOR, ARTHUR (1763–1852), Irish rebel, was born on 4 July 1763 at Mitchelstown, co. Cork, of a well-to-do protestant family. His father, Roger Connor, was a large landed proprietor. His mother was Anne, daughter of Robert Longfield, M.P. (1688–1765), and sister of Richard Longfield, created Viscount Longueville in 1800. Roger O'Connor [q.v.] was his brother. Arthur, after attending schools near Lismore and at Castlelyons, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1779, as a fellow-commoner, under the name of Connor, and graduated B.A. in 1782. In Michaelmas term 1788 he was called to the Irish bar, but never attempted to practise. In 1791 his uncle, Richard Longfield, afterwards Lord Longueville, whose heir he was, procured him a seat in the Irish parliament as member for Philipstown. The French revolution had turned O'Connor into a republican. In parliament he manifested very liberal sentiments, and strongly supported the catholics. He declared that his views were well known to his uncle, and were not resented by him. After an eloquent speech in the house on 4 May 1795, in which he strongly supported the catholic claims, he resigned his seat. It is improbably said that Pitt was so impressed by O'Connor's oration that he offered him an important government post (Madden, *United Irishmen*, ii. 233).

In 1796 O'Connor joined the 'United Irishmen,' but took no oath, and, with Lord Edward Fitzgerald, formed the first 'Leinster Directory.' In February 1797 he was arrested on a charge of seditious libel, and was imprisoned for six months in Dublin Castle. On his release he became chief editor of the newly started 'Press,' the organ of the United Irishmen, and he was appointed one

of the executive of the United Irishmen, but resigned in 1798. Going to England, he was arrested at Margate with the Rev. James O'Coigly, John Binns [q. v.], and others. In May he was brought to trial at Maidstone for high treason, and many notable leaders of the English opposition, including Fox, Sheridan, Erskine, Moira, and the Duke of Norfolk, appeared as witnesses in his favour. He was acquitted, but was at once rearrested on another charge. An abortive attempt was made to rescue him, and the Earl of Thanet and an abettor were imprisoned for the exploit. His well-known connection with the 'Press' rendered him very obnoxious to the English government, and it was established that he had negotiated with Hoche on the French frontier. He was consequently kept in prison with other state prisoners. He consented during 1799 to give the government information of the nature and extent of the Irish conspiracy, without implicating persons; and he gave important evidence in his examination before the House of Lords. O'Connor and his fellow-prisoners, however, strongly protested against the published report of this examination, and denied its accuracy. They were therefore not released, but were despatched to Fort George in Scotland in April 1799. On his way thither he distributed among his fellow-prisoners a curious poem, which has been often reprinted. It bears two senses, and may be read by taking the lines alternately either as a loyal or disloyal effusion. In June 1803 he was liberated and sent to France.

O'Connor on his arrival in France had interviews with Bonaparte, and was treated as an accredited agent of the Irish revolutionists during Emmet's rebellion. Though Napoleon disliked O'Connor's blunt manner and straightforwardness, he appointed him on 29 Feb. 1804 a general of division, chiefly, it appears, because O'Connor had lost his property in Ireland. He was never employed in active service, and 'was the only superior officer in France who had not been decorated with the cross of the Legion of Honour' (*Reminiscences of an Emigrant Milesian*, by Andrew O'Reilly, i. 219). He married in 1807 Eliza de Condorcet, the only daughter of the philosopher, and in 1808 bought some property at Bignon which had belonged to Mirabeau. For the rest of his life he took little part in public affairs beyond editing a paper of advanced religious opinions—'Journal de la Liberté Religieuse'—and publishing a few books. He became a naturalised Frenchman in 1818, and died at Bignon on 25 April 1852.

O'Connor, unlike the Emmets and Lord Edward Fitzgerald, was little of an enthusiast. He was ill-tempered, cynical, and harshly critical of others. He frequently quarrelled with his associates, and on one occasion was challenged by Thomas Addis Emmet [q. v.], whose memory he slandered in his work on 'Monopoly.' He disliked McNevin and William Lawless, who reciprocated his enmity; and in his later years was furiously opposed to O'Connell and the priests. His early sympathies with the catholics were inspired by his political views. Though of a very suspicious and churlish disposition, his ability was notable, as his writings and speeches testify.

His published works are: 1. 'The Measures of a Ministry to prevent a Revolution are the certain Means of bringing it on,' by 'A Stoic,' Cork, 1794. 2. 'Speech on the Catholic Question, May 4th,' 8vo, 1795. 3. 'Letter to the Earl of Carlisle,' 8vo, 1795. 4. 'Address to the Free Electors of the County of Antrim,' 8vo, 1796. 5. Another address to the same, 8vo, 1797. 6. 'State of Ireland,' 8vo, 1798. 7. 'Letter to Lord Castlereagh from Prison,' 8vo, 1798. 8. 'Letter to Lord Camden,' 8vo, 1798. 9. 'État actuel de la Grande Bretagne,' 8vo, 1804 (an English version appearing also). 10. 'Letter to General Lafayette,' 8vo, 1831. 11. 'Monopoly the Cause of all Evil,' 8vo, 1848; translated as 'Le Monopole cause de tous les Maux,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1849–50. With Arago, he edited 'The Works of Condorcet,' 12 vols. 1847–9.

[Biographie Générale, xxxviii. 451–4; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, pp. 383–4; Madden's United Irishmen, 2nd ser. ii. 289–324; Byrne's Memoirs, iii. 11–12; Biographical Anecdotes of the Founders of the late Irish Rebellion, by a Candid Observer, 1799, pp. 38–43; Lecky's Hist. of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century, vols. iii. iv.; Public Characters of all Nations, 1823, iii. 41–42; Ann. Reg 1795; Moore's Life of Lord Edward Fitzgerald; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited in text.] D. J. O'D.

O'CONNOR, BERNARD (1666?–1698), physician and historian. [See CONNOR.]

O'CONNOR, BRIAN or BERNARD (1490?–1560?), more properly known as BRIAN O'CONOR FALY, captain of Offaly, eldest son of Cahir O'Conor Faly, succeeded to the lordship of Offaly on the death of his father in 1511. The importance of the clan, of which he was chief, dates from the decline of the English authority in Ireland at the beginning of the fifteenth century. By the beginning of the sixteenth century the O'Conors had succeeded in extending their dominion over the

Irish westward as far as the Shannon, while the extent of their power in the direction of the English Pale may be estimated from the fact that the inhabitants of Meath consented to pay them a yearly tribute or black-rent of 300*l.*, and those of Kildare 20*l.*, in order to secure immunity from their attacks. In 1520, when the Earl of Surrey was appointed lord lieutenant, Brian O'Conor was at the height of his power. Being allied to the house of Kildare he was naturally opposed to Henry's project of governing Ireland independently of that noble family, and in June 1521 he joined with O'More and O'Carrol in an attack on the Pale. Surrey at once retaliated by ravaging his territory and capturing his stronghold, Monasteroris. O'Conor for some time refused to listen to peace on any terms, but he eventually submitted, and his castle of Monasteroris was restored to him. On the departure of Surrey things reverted to their old condition. During the detention of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q. v.], in England in 1528, the vice-deputy, Richard Nugent, seventh baron Delvin [q. v.], made an unwise attempt to withhold from him his customary black-rents out of Meath. O'Conor resented the attempt, and having inveigled the vice-deputy to the borders of Offaly, on pretence of parleying with him, he took him prisoner on 12 May, and flatly refused to surrender him until his demands were conceded. The Earl of Ossory made an unsuccessful effort to procure his release by intriguing with O'Conor's brother Cahir, and Delvin remained a prisoner till early in the following year. In consequence of secret instructions from the Earl of Kildare, who repined at his detention in England, O'Conor in the autumn invaded the Pale, but shortly after the earl's restoration he was pardoned.

When Kildare's son, 'Silken Thomas' [see Fitzgerald, Thomas, Lord Offaly, tenth Earl of Kildare], took up arms in 1534 to avenge his father's supposed death, O'Conor was one of his staunchest allies; and it was from O'Conor's castle that he addressed his fatal offer of submission to Lord Leonard Grey. Through the treachery of his brother Cahir, O'Conor was compelled to submit to Skeffington in August 1535, and he gave pledges for the payment of a fine of eight hundred head of cattle. He revenged himself by expelling Cahir from Offaly, but more than a year elapsed without any attempt on his part to redeem his pledges. Accordingly in May 1537 Grey invaded his country, and, having forced him to fly, appointed Cahir lord of Offaly in his stead. For a time O'Conor found shelter with his kinsman O'Carrol; but when O'Carrol was in turn compelled to submit, he came to Grey on a safe-conduct, and promised, if he was restored, not merely to forbear his black-rents, but also 'to yelde out of his countrie a certen sum yerely to His Grace.' Grey was unable to grant his request, but he allowed him to redeem his son, who was one of his pledges, for three hundred marks. Though 'more lyker a begger then he that ever was a captayn or ruler of a contre,' 'goyng from on to another of hys olde fryndes to have mete and drynke,' O'Conor was not subdued. With the assistance of his secret friends he invaded Offaly at the beginning of October 'with a great number of horsemen, gallowglasses, and kerns,' and forcibly expelled his brother. Grey at once marched against him, but, in consequence of recent floods, was for some time unable to enter Offaly. In November the rain subsided; but O'Conor had already escaped into O'Doyne's country, and thence into Ely O'Carrol. After destroying an immense quantity of corn and robbing the abbey of Killeigh, Grey returned to Dublin. O'Conor offered to submit, and a safe-conduct was sent him; but he had by that time come to terms with his brother Cahir, and, at his suggestion, retracted his submission. Once more Grey invaded Offaly, but he yielded to O'Conor's solicitation for a parley; and on 2 March 1538 O'Conor made full and complete submission, promising for the future to behave as a loyal subject, to pay a yearly rent of three shillings and fourpence per plowland to the crown, to renounce the pope, and to abstain from levying black-rents in the Pale. Four days later he renewed his submission before the council in Dublin, and preferred a request that he might be created baron of Offaly, that such lands as he possessed 'per partitionem, more patrie,' might be confirmed to him and his heirs, and that his brother and other landowners in Offaly might be placed on the same footing. He was pardoned, but his requests were apparently ignored.

For some time he remained quiet, but in 1540 he was implicated in a plot for the restoration by force of Gerald Fitzgerald, the young heir to the earldom of Kildare, and in April and May frequently invaded the Pale. Lord Justice Brereton retaliated by plundering Offaly, but owing to the menacing attitude of O'Donnell and O'Neill, he accepted O'Conor's offer to abide by his indentures, and concluded peace with him. O'Conor's conduct had greatly exasperated Henry, and order was sent for his extirpation, but peace had been concluded before the order arrived; and when St. Leger shortly afterwards assumed the reins of government, O'Conor re-

newed his submission so humbly that the deputy suggested the advisability of conceding his requests and making him baron of Offaly. Henry yielded to St. Leger's suggestion, but nothing further apparently came of the proposal; though O'Conor and his brother Cahir had meanwhile, on 16 Aug. 1541, consented to submit their differences to arbitration. So long as St. Leger remained in Ireland O'Conor kept the peace, paying his rent regularly; but during his absence some slight disturbances occurred on the borders of the Pale, which the council sarcastically ascribed to 'your lordshipes olde frende Occhonor.' St. Leger attributed the insinuation to the malice of the chancellor, Sir John Alen, and in May 1545 mooted the propriety of rewarding O'Conor's loyalty by creating him a viscount. The proposal was sanctioned by the privy council, but it was not carried into effect, though, at St. Leger's recommendation, a grant of land was made to him in the vicinity of Dublin, together with the use of a house in St. Patrick's Close whenever he visited the city. But whether it was that he was discontented at the indifference of the government, or thought that the accession of Edward VI presented a favourable opportunity to recover his old authority, he, in the summer of 1547, joined with O'More in an attack on the Pale, nominally in behalf of the exiled house of Kildare. St. Leger at once invaded Offaly, which he burnt and plundered as far as the hill of Croghan, but 'without receiving either battle or submission' from O'Conor. No sooner, however, had he retired than O'More and O'Conor's son Rory emerged from their hiding-places, burnt the town and monastery of Athy, ravaged the borders of the Pale, and slew many persons, both English and Irish. St. Leger thereupon invaded Offaly a second time, and, remaining there for fifteen days, burnt and destroyed whatever had escaped in former raids. Deserted by their followers, O'Conor and O'More fled across the Shannon into Connaught. They returned about the beginning of 1548 with a considerable body of wild kerns, but so cowed were their urraghts and tribesmen that none dared even afford them food or protection. Nevertheless, O'Conor managed to keep up a determined guerilla warfare, and it was not till winter brought him face to face with starvation that he was induced to submit, his life being promised him in order to induce O'More to follow his example. He was sent to England and incarcerated in the Tower. He managed to escape early in 1552, but was recaptured on the borders of Scotland. He was afterwards released by Queen Mary, at the intercession of his daughter Margaret. He returned to Ireland in 1554 with the Earl of Kildare, but was shortly afterwards rearrested and imprisoned in Dublin Castle, where apparently he died about 1560.

By his wife Mary, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare, O'Conor had apparently nine sons and two daughters, several of whom played considerable parts in the history of the times, viz.: Cormac, who, after an adventurous career in Ireland, escaped to Scotland in 1550, and thence to France in 1551, where he remained till 1560, returning in that year to Scotland. He returned to Ireland in 1564, under the assumed name of Killeduff, and was for some time protected by the Earl of Desmond; but, being proclaimed a traitor, he again fled to Scotland. At the intercession of the Earl of Argyll he was pardoned in 1565. He returned to Ireland, and disappears from history in 1573. Donough, the second son, was delivered to Grey in 1538 as hostage for his father's loyalty; but, being released, he took part in the rebellion of 1547. In 1548 he was pressed for foreign service. He returned to Ireland, but being involved in an insurrection of the O'Conors in 1557, he was proclaimed a traitor and was killed in the following year, not without suspicion of treachery, by Owny MacHugh O'Dempsey. Calvach, the third son, after a long career as a rebel, was killed in action in October 1564.

Cathal or Charles O'Connor or O'Conor Faly, otherwise known as Don Carlos (1540–1596), a younger son, born about 1540, was taken when quite a child to Scotland. He accompanied D'Oysel to France in 1560, and appealed to Throckmorton to intercede for his pardon and restoration. By Throckmorton's advice he attached himself as a spy to the train of Mary Queen of Scots. In 1583 he obtained a grant of Castle Brackland and other lands in Offaly. He was implicated in the rebellion of James Fitzmaurice and the Earl of Desmond, and placed himself outside the pale of mercy by his barbarous murder of Captain Henry Mackworth in 1582. He avoided capture, and subsequently escaped in a pinnace to Scotland, and thence, disguised as a sailor, on a Scottish vessel to Spain. He joined the army of invasion under Parma in the Netherlands, and after the defeat of the Armada returned to Spain, where he was dubbed Don Carlos (a fact which has led to his being mistaken for the unfortunate prince of Spain of that name) and granted a pension of thirty crowns a month. He corresponded at intervals with Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, and endea-

voured to remove the bad effects of Tyrone's conduct in surrendering Philip's letter. He embarked at Lisbon with his mother, wife, and children in November 1596, on board the Spanish armada destined for the invasion of Ireland, but the vessel—the Sonday—in which he sailed was wrecked, and he himself drowned.

[State Papers, Hen. VIII (printed); Ware's Annales Rerum Hibern.; Cal. State Papers, Eliz. (Ireland and Foreign); Cal. Carew MSS.; Annals of the Four Masters; Cal. Fiants, Hen. VIII, Ed. VI, Mary, Eliz.; Irish Genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425.] R. D.

O'CONNOR, CALVACH (1584–1655), Irish commander, eldest son of Sir Hugh O'Conor Don and his wife Dorothy, daughter of Tadhg Buidh O'Conor Roe, was born in 1584. He lived in the castle of Knocka-laghta, co. Roscommon, and in 1616 married Mary, daughter of Sir Theobald Burke, and granddaughter of the famous sea-roving chieftainess of North-west Connaught, Graine Mhaol [see O'Malley, Grace]. On his father's death in 1632 he went to live in the castle of Ballintober, co. Mayo. He was a candidate for the representation of Roscommon in the parliament of 1613, but was defeated by Sir John King. In 1641 it was rumoured (Deposition of E. Hollywell) that he was to be made king of Connaught, and his castle of Ballintober was the centre of the confederate party. In June 1642 Lord Ranelagh attacked him outside Ballintober and routed his army, but did not capture the castle. He was specially excepted from pardon in the act of parliament as to Ireland in 1652, and died in 1655, leaving two sons, Hugh and Charles. His widow, as a transplanted person, obtained, at Athlone on 8 June 1656, a decree granting her seven hundred acres out of about six thousand.

The son, **Hugh O'Connor** (1617–1669), succeeded his father as chief in 1655. In 1641 he was appointed colonel in the Irish army, and at the siege of Castlecoote in 1642 was captured by Sir Charles Coote. He was examined in Dublin before Sir Robert Meredith, and described the origin of the rising in Connaught in 1641, and stated that he and Sir Lucas Dillon had been appointed to ask Lord Clanricarde to take the command of the army in Connaught. He was falsely accused of having murdered one Hugh Cumoghan, servant of Major Ormsby, but was not tried, and, after detention for a year, obtained his liberty, and in July 1652 was one of the Irish officers who entered into articles of surrender with the president of Connaught. In 1653 he was acquitted of the charge of murder, and went abroad and served as a captain in the Duke of Gloucester's regiment. After the Restoration he applied to be reinstated in his castle of Ballintober, co. Mayo, and an estate of ten thousand acres. He died in 1669, before his claim had been decided. He married Isabella Burke, and left a son Hugh, to whom, on 4 Aug. 1677, the commissioners of claims adjudged eleven hundred acres out of ten thousand which his father possessed before he took up arms for the king.

[Borlase's Hist. of Irish Rebellion; Calendar of Carew Papers, Ireland, 1603–24; O'Conor Don's O'Conors of Connaught, Dublin, 1891.] N. M.

O'CONNOR, CATHAL (*d.* 1010), king of Connaught, was son of Conchobhar, from whom the Ui Conchobhair or O'Connors of Connaught take their name, and was grandson of Tadhg, tenth in descent from Muireadhach Muileathan. From Muireadhach the O'Connors take their tribe-name of Sil or race of Muireadhaigh, and through him they are descended from Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, king of Ireland in the fourth century. Several of the clan claimed to be kings of Ireland, but no one later than this remote ancestor had any genuine title to the chief kingship of Ireland. The O'Rourkes shared with the O'Connors the alternate sovereignty of Connaught till about the middle of the eleventh century. Cathal became king of Connaught in 980. He built a bridge over the Shannon at Athlone in 1000, and a beautiful doorway at Clonmacnois is attributed to him by Petrie, on the authority of an entry in the registry of Clonmacnois. He entered the monastery of Clonmacnois in 1003, and died in 1010. Five sons survived him: Tadhg an eich ghill, who was king of Connaught from 1015 to 1030, the interval being filled by an O'Rourke; Brian, Conchobhair, Domhnall Dubhshuilech, and Tadhg Direch. His sister was wife of Brian [q. v.], king of Ireland.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Petrie's Essay on Ecclesiastical Architecture in Ireland; Annals of Ulster, vol. i. ed. Henessey; Chronicon Scotorum, ed. Henessey.] N. M.

O'CONNOR, CATHAL (1150?–1224), king of Connaught, called in Irish writings Cathal Croibhdheirg (red-handed) Ua Conchobhair, or Cathal Crobhdhearg (redhand), was son of Turlough O'Connor, king of Connaught [q. v.], by his second wife, Dearbhforgaill, daughter of Domhnall O'Lochlainn, king of Ailech [q. v.], and head of the Cinel Eoghain (*d.* 1121). Cathal was born at Ballincalla, on Lough Mask, co. Mayo, before

1150. He was fostered or brought up by Tadhg O'Concheanainn of the Ui Diarmada, co. Galway.

According to a story once well known in Connaught, Cathal was the natural son of King Turlough by Gearrog Ni Morain, a native of the Owles, co. Mayo. Turlough's queen sought by witchcraft to prevent Gearrog from giving birth to a child, but the requisite incantation was not complete till after a right-hand presentation had taken place. None the less, Gearrog's labour was retarded by the queen's spell for several days. In the meantime the rumour reached the queen that Gearrog had given a son to the king of Connaught. She thereupon dissolved the spell, and Cathal's birth was completed; but his right hand remained ever after red, whence his cognomen, Croibhdheirg, i.e. red-handed. The local story goes on to tell that Cathal was brought up far away, and had to earn his living by field work among the farm labourers of Leinster, until a herald arrived with the news that the king of Connaught was dead, and, according to information previously supplied him by the chief clansmen, recognised Cathal as the dead king's son by his red hand. Cathal accordingly flung down his sickle, saying, 'Slan leat a chorrain, anois do'n chloidheamh' ('Farewell to thee, oh sickle; now for the sword'), went home, and was inaugurated king of Connaught. A well-known Irish saying applied to a last farewell, 'Slan Chathail faoi an tseagal' ('Cathal's farewell to the rye'), alludes to this story.

There is no passage in the 'Annals' which supports the view of Cathal's illegitimacy, nor did he become king of Connaught till 1201, when his elder brother, king Roderic, and Roderic's eldest son, king Cathal Carrach, were both dead. But the annalists who were nearly connected with his descendants might possibly have ignored the circumstance. Irish clansmen, on the other hand, when electing a fighting chief, did not probably attach much value to the legitimacy of his birth. But the exact account of his fosterage by the Ui Diarmada, one of the branches of the Sil Muireadhaigh, is a point strongly in favour of his legitimacy. A large superficial nævus may probably have given origin to his cognomen. Another chief, of different race and district, also called Crobhdhearg, occurs in the Irish 'Annals.'

Cathal opposed his half-brother, king Roderic O'Connor [q. v.], in 1185, and made peace after some fighting, but went to war with Cathal Carrach, Roderic's grandson, in 1190. Tomaltach O'Connor, archbishop of Armagh, endeavoured to make peace between them when visiting Connaught, but without success. Cathal Crobhdhearg sailed up the Shannon after this conference, and was caught in a storm on Lough Ree, in which his son Conchobhar and his friend Aireachtach O'Roduibh, with many others, were drowned. In 1195 he invaded Munster and reached Cashel; but while there Cathal MacDermot seized his boats on Lough Mask, co. Mayo, and ravaged his territory. Cathal returned and made peace, and in 1198 also made peace with Cathal Carrach, who, however, drove him out of Connaught in 1199. He fled to Ulster, and Aedh O'Neill marched into Roscommon on his behalf, but had to retreat, and was overtaken and defeated by Cathal Carrach, aided by William De Burgo, at Ballysadere, co. Sligo. John De Courcy was his next ally, but they were routed at Kilmacduagh, co. Galway. He then tried Munster, and in 1201 marched from Limerick with William De Burgo to Tuam, co. Galway, thence to Oran, Elphin, and Boyle, co. Roscommon. His rival Cathal Carrach was slain in a battle near the abbey of Boyle, and Cathal Crobhdhearg became king of Connaught. He was inaugurated by being placed on the stone of Carnfree, near Tulsk, in the presence of the chiefs of the clans subject to his rule. The ceremony was completed by Donnchadh O'Maelconaire, his senachie, placing a wand in his hand (*Kilkenny Archæological Society's Proceedings*, 1853, p. 338). He seems to have acknowledged the supremacy of John, king of England (Rymer), and in 1215 received a formal grant of all Connaught, except the castle of Athlone. In 1210 he twice attended John, first at Tiaprait Ulltain, co. Meath, and then at Rathwire, co. Westmeath, gave him four hostages, the form of submission best understood by the Irish. In 1220 he defeated Walter de Lacy, and took the castle of Caladh in Longford. Two Latin letters of Cathal, in which he terms himself Kathaldus Rex Conacie, are preserved in the state paper office. Both were written in 1224, and complain of De Lacy. In the second he asks Henry III to grant him a charter for the possession of Connaught, confirming that which he had had from King John. He died at Bringheol, co. Roscommon, on 28 May 1224, and was buried in the abbey of Knockmoy, co. Galway, which he had founded. His tomb is not preserved, and the monument stated to be his by Dr. Ledwich (*Antiquities of Ireland*, 2nd ed. p. 520) bears the inscription, 'Orate pro anima Malachiæ,' and is that of O'Kelly, who died in 1401, whose wife was Finola O'Connor, and who rebuilt the abbey. Some authorities (*Annals of Ulster* and *Annals of*

the Four Masters) state that Cathal actually died in the abbey, 'i naibid manaigh leth,' in the habit of a grey monk. This must be taken to mean an assumption of a monastic habit on a death-bed, as an indication of the abandonment of worldly things. Standish Hayes O'Grady has translated a curious poem in which Cathal is described as conversing with a fellow monk on the tonsure and other features of a religious life (printed with text in a note to the 'Book of the Dean of Lismore').

Besides Knockmoy, Cathal founded the Franciscan abbey at Athlone and the abbey of Ballintober, co. Mayo, in which, according to the O'Conor Don, mass has been celebrated without interruption since the foundation. His wife was Mór, daughter of Domhnall O'Brien. She died in 1217; and they had one daughter, Sadhb, who died in 1266, and three sons: Conchobhar, drowned in 1190; Aedh, who succeeded him as king of Connaught, and was murdered in the house of Geoffrey de Marisco [q. v.] by an Englishman whose wife he had ceremoniously kissed, and who was hanged for the crime; Feidhlimidh, who was made king of Connaught by MacWilliam Burke in 1230, and died in 1265 in the Dominican monastery of Roscommon, where his monument is still to be seen. Feidlimidh's silver seal, inscribed 'S. Fedelmid regis conactie,' was dug up in Connaught and given to Charles I by Sir Beverly Newcomen in 1634 (Ware, *Antiquities*, ed. Harris, ii. 68). A letter from Feidlimidh to Henry III, written in 1261, is printed in Rymer's 'Fœdera' (i. 240), and in facsimile in the 'National MSS. of Ireland' (pt. ii.); in it he promises fidelity to Henry III and to Edward, his son. Feidlimidh was succeeded by his son Aedh, who defeated the English under the Earl of Ulster in a great battle near Carrick-on-Shannon, co. Leitrim, and burnt five English castles; he died on 3 May 1274, and was buried in the abbey of Boyle. The chiefship of the Sil Muireadhaigh passed to the descendants of Aedh, elder brother of Feidlimidh, son of Cathal Crobhdhearg, through his grandson Eoghan, who died in 1274; but after the death of Turlough O'Connor in 1466 the clan lost most of its power, owing to its complete division into the two septs, of which the chiefs were called in Irish Ua Conchobhair donn and Ua Conchobhair ruadh, or brown O'Connor and ruddy O'Connor. The love of titles has led the descendants of O'Connor donn, since Irish literature has become obsolete, to speak of donn as equivalent to Dominus, and as a mark of supremacy. There are no grounds in Irish etymology or history for this view, and the method of distinguishing septs of the same clan by epithets describing the complexion or other physical characteristic of an eminent chief is common in all parts of Ireland.

[Annala Rioghacta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. ii. iii. iv. Dublin, 1851; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy Many, Dublin, 1843; the Topographical Poems of O'Dubhagain, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1862; Ware's Antiquities of Ireland, ed. Harris; Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, ed. Gilbert, pt. ii., London, 1878; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. ed. 1816; O'Conor Don's O'Conors of Connaught, pp. 151–2, Dublin, 1891. In 1851 O'Donovan proposed to write a treatise on Cathal's birth and claims.]

N. M.

O'CONNOR, FEARGUS (1794–1855), chartist leader, son of Roger O'Connor [q. v.] of Connorville, co. Cork, and nephew of Arthur O'Connor [q. v.], was born on 18 July 1794 (Wheeler, *Memoir*, printed with funeral oration on Feargus O'Connor by William Jones). Feargus, after attending Portarlington grammar school, entered Trinity College, Dublin, but took no degree, and was called to the Irish bar. He and several of his brothers lived on their father's Dangan Castle estate, and Feargus speaks of himself (*The Labourer*, 1847, i. 146) as having 'been on the turf in a small way.' In 1822 he published a pamphlet entitled 'A State of Ireland,' an almost meaningless composition ornamented with six Latin quotations, five of which contain serious blunders. He was probably a Whiteboy, and in after years described himself as having been wounded in a skirmish with the troops (Frost, *Forty Years' Recollections*, p. 174). In 1831 he took part in the reform agitation in co. Cork, and in 1832, after the passing of the Reform Bill, travelled through the country organising the registration of the new electorate. In the general election of 1832 he was returned as a repealer at the head of the poll for co. Cork, being described as 'of Fort Robert.' In the parliaments of 1833–4 he spoke frequently and almost exclusively on Irish questions. From the beginning of his life in England he associated with the extreme English radicals. In March 1833 he spoke against the whig government at a meeting of the socialistic 'National Union of the Working Classes' (*Poor Man's Guardian*, 1833, p. 91). He soon quarrelled with Daniel O'Connell the 'Liberator' [q. v.], but was nevertheless re-elected for co. Cork in 1835. In June 1835 he was unseated owing to his want of the necessary property qualification. According to the reports of evidence before the committee, he seems at that time to have owned property worth about 300*l.* a year (*Cork Southern*

Reporter, 4 June 1835). Thereupon he announced his intention of raising an Irish brigade for the queens of Spain, but offered himself instead as a candidate for the seat at Oldham vacated by Cobbett's death. He received only thirty votes, but they enabled the tory candidate to beat Cobbett's son by thirteen. After the election he drove from Oldham to Manchester in a carriage-and-four, with a flag representing Roderick O'Connor, monarch of Ireland, from whom he claimed descent (*ib.* 11 July 1835).

Henceforward O'Connor spent a large part of his time in travelling through the northern and midland districts, addressing huge meetings, denouncing the new poor law and the factory system, and advocating the 'five cardinal points of radicalism,' which afterwards were expanded into the 'six points of the charter.' He founded the central committee of radical unions in 1836 (*Place MS.* 27819, f. 34), and the London Democratic Association in 1837 (*ib.* f. 217). On 18 Nov. 1837 he established the 'Northern Star,' a weekly radical paper, published at Leeds, price 4½*d.*, which achieved a great and immediate success. In 1838 the various radical movements were consolidated. The members adopted the 'People's Charter' of the Working Men's Association (cf. art. Lovett), and took the name of 'Chartists.'

O'Connor was from the first the 'constant travelling dominant leader of the movement' (*Place MS.* 27820, f. 135), and his paper was practically the official organ of chartism. The number and length of the speeches which he delivered during the next ten years and his power of attracting huge audiences were alike extraordinary. He was tall and handsome, though somewhat unintelligent in appearance, and a rambling and egotistical but most effective orator. Gammage (p. 51) speaks of his 'aristocratic bearing,' and says 'the sight of his person was calculated to inspire the masses with a solemn awe.' He was attacked from the first by Lovett and the other leaders of the Working Men's Association (e.g. *Northern Star*, 24 Feb. 1838), but retorted that they as skilled mechanics were not real working men, and appealed to the 'unshaved chins, blistered hands, and fustian jackets' (l.c.) At the chartist convention which assembled in London on 4 Feb. 1839, and which, after a visit to Birmingham, dissolved on 14 Sept. 1839, he was from the beginning the chief figure. In the split which developed itself between the 'moral force' and the 'physical force' chartists, O'Connor, owing to the violence of his language, was generally identified with the 'physical force party, and justified this view by announcing in 1838 that, after Michaelmas day 1839, all political action for securing the charter should come to an end (*Place MS.* 27820, f. 282). But he always called himself a 'moral force' man, and seems to have been distrusted by the inner circle of the insurrectionary chartists (*Engl. Hist. Rev.* 1889, p. 642). O'Connor knew of the preparations for the Newport rising on 4 Nov. 1839, but was absent in Ireland until a few days before the rising actually took place (*Northern Star*, 22 May 1842). For this he was afterwards accused of cowardice by some of his opponents.

On 17 March 1840 O'Connor was tried at York for seditious libels published in the 'Northern Star' in July 1839. He was found guilty, and sentenced on 11 May 1840 to eighteen months' imprisonment in York Castle. He was exceptionally well treated in prison (*State Trials*, New Ser. iv. 1366), and succeeded in smuggling many letters to the 'Northern Star.' He declared that he had written a novel called 'The Devil on Three Sticks' in prison, which he 'would fearlessly place in competition with the works of any living author' (*Northern Star*, 16 Jan. 1841). Nothing more seems to have been heard of this work. From the moment of his release in September 1841, O'Connor was engaged in a series of bitter quarrels with almost every important man in the chartist movement, but with the rank and file he retained his popularity; and the 'Northern Star' contained weekly lists of the infant 'patriots' who had been named after the 'Lion of Freedom.' In December 1842 he helped to break up the complete suffrage conference called at Birmingham by Joseph Sturge with the hope of uniting the chartists and the middle-class radicals.

On 1 March 1843 he was tried at Lancaster, with fifty-eight others, for seditious conspiracy in connection with the 'Plug Riots' of August 1842. He was convicted; but a technical objection was taken to the indictment, and he was never called up for judgment. From the foundation of the anti-corn-law league O'Connor furiously opposed it, though on varying and often inconsistent grounds. On 5 Aug. 1844 he and McGrath held a public debate with Bright and Cobden, in which the chartists, by the admission of their followers, were badly defeated. In prison he had written a series of 'Letters to Irish Landlords,' in which he had advocated a large scheme of peasant proprietors. From that time forward he continually recurred to the subject, and in September 1843 induced the chartist convention at Birmingham to adopt his ideas. He was joined by Ernest

Jones [q. v.] in the summer of 1846, and on 24 Oct. 1846 formally inaugurated the 'Chartist Co-operative Land Company,' afterwards altered to the 'National Land Company.' His scheme was to buy agricultural estates, divide them into small holdings, and let the holdings to the subscribers by ballot. The company was never registered, but 112,000*l.* was received in subscriptions, and five estates were bought in 1846 and 1847. The most extravagant hopes of an idyllic country life were held out to the factory hands and others who subscribed. In 1847 a magazine called 'The Labourer' was started by O'Connor and Jones with the same object, of which vol. ii. contains as frontispiece a portrait of O'Connor. Jones afterwards declared that from the moment that O'Connor undertook the land scheme, he could talk of nothing else (*Times*, 13 April 1853). At the general election of 1847 O'Connor was elected for Nottingham by 1257 votes against 893 given to Sir John Cam Hobhouse. On 7 Dec. 1847 he moved for a committee on the union with Ireland, and was defeated by 255 to 23.

From 1842 to 1847 the chartist movement had been one of comparatively small importance; but the news of the Paris revolution of February 1848 produced something like the excitement of 1839 in England, and O'Connor again became a prominent figure. He presided at the great Kennington Common meeting on 10 April 1848, and strongly urged the people not to attempt the proposed procession to the House of Commons, which had been forbidden by the authorities. O'Connor's advice was followed in a most peaceable fashion, and the disturbances which the government regarded as a possible outcome of the meeting were averted. The same evening O'Connor presented the chartist petition, declaring that it contained 5,706,000 signatures. The signatures were counted by a staff of clerks, and the total was 1,975,496. But many of them were obviously fictitious. After the fiasco of 10 April 1848 the chartist movement soon disappeared.

A committee of the House of Commons examined the affairs of the National Land Company on 6 June 1848. It was found that the scheme was practically bankrupt, and that no proper accounts had been kept, though O'Connor had apparently lost rather than gained by it. In 1850 O'Connor sent bailiffs with fifty-two writs to the estate at Snigg's End, Gloucestershire. The colonists, however, declared themselves 'prepared to manure the land with blood before it was taken from them,' and no levy was made (*Times*, 5 Sept. 1850).

It was already becoming obvious, in 1848, that O'Connor's mind was giving way, and after the events of 10 April his history is that of gradually increasing lunacy. His intemperance during these years was probably only a symptom of his disease (Frost, *Recollections*, p. 183). In the spring of 1852 he paid a sudden visit to the United States, and on his return grossly insulted Beckett Denison, member for the West Riding, Eastern division, in the House of Commons (9 June 1852). He was committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. Next day he was examined by two medical men, and pronounced insane. He was placed in Dr. Tuke's asylum at Chiswick, and remained there till 1854, when, against the wishes of the physicians and of his nephew, he was removed to his sister's house, No. 18 Notting Hill. Here, on 30 Aug. 1855, he died. He was publicly buried at Kensal Green on 10 Sept. 1855, and fifty thousand persons are said to have been present at his funeral.

There can be little doubt that O'Connor's mind was more or less affected from the beginning, and that he inherited tendencies to insanity. He was insanely jealous and egotistical, and no one succeeded in working with him for long. In all his multitudinous speeches and writings it is impossible to detect a single consistent political idea. The absolute failure of chartism may indeed be traced very largely to his position in the movement.

[Place MSS.; Northern Star, 1837–48; Gammage's Hist. of Chartism, 1854; Cork Mercantile Chronicle, 1833; Cork Evening Herald, 1835; Cork Southern Reporter, 1835; The Labourer, 1847–8; Report of Select Committee on National Land Company, 1848; Frost's Forty Years' Recollections, 1880; Gonner's Early Hist. of Chartism; Engl. Hist. Rev. iv. 625; Reports of State Trials (New Ser.), vols. iii. and iv.; Lovett's Life and Struggles, 1876.] G. W.

O'CONNOR, JAMES ARTHUR (1791–1841), painter, was born in Dublin in 1791. His father was an engraver, who brought him up to his own profession. O'Connor's mind, however, was too original and creative to be content with mere reproduction, and he soon forsook engraving for landscape painting. By 1812 he was able to instruct in that art his pupil, Francis Danby [q. v.], whose first picture was exhibited in that year. He was also the intimate friend of George Petrie [q. v.], by whose instructions he probably profited. In 1813 the three friends made the expedition to London which has been described under Danby, Francis. O'Connor, unlike Danby, returned to Ireland, but in 1822 quitted Dublin for London, 'after years of hard labour, disappointment, and neg-

lect.' He had married during the interval. His name first appears in the catalogue of the Royal Academy in 1822, and he contributed to seventeen exhibitions in all up to 1840. He also exhibited with the Society of British Artists, of which he was elected a member. His contributions were always landscapes. In May 1826 he proceeded to Brussels, where he remained until the following year. While there he painted several successful pictures, but the expedition proved unfortunate from his being swindled out of a sum of money, under what circumstances is not stated. In September 1832 he went to Paris, and continued there painting and studying until the following May. He had intended to visit Italy, but was diverted from his purpose by the apparent friendliness of a person who proved to be a swindler, but who, without assignable motive, offered him introductions to influential residents near the Saar and Moselle. Having gone thither accordingly, he was so delighted with the district as to abandon his Italian tour and remain in Belgium and Rhenish Prussia until November, painting some of his best pictures. In 1839 his health began to decline, and his inability to work involved him in pecuniary embarrassment, from which he was partly extricated by the generosity of Sir Charles Coote in commissioning a picture and paying for it in advance. He died at Brompton on 7 Jan. 1841. 'A spirit,' says his biographer in the 'Dublin Monthly Magazine,' 'of exceeding mildness; manly, ardent, unobtrusive, and sincere; generous in proclaiming contemporary merit, and unskilled and reluctant to put forth his own.' His landscapes were usually small and unpretending, but, to judge by the specimens now accessible, of extraordinary merit. Like his friend Danby, he was a poet with the brush, and exquisitely reproduced the impressions inspired by the more romantic and solemn aspects of nature. Several of his works are at South Kensington, and there is a charming example in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. There are also two fine works by him in the National Gallery of Ireland: one a view on the Dargle; the other 'The Poachers,' a moonlight landscape with figures, a composition steeped in Irish sentiment.

['M' (said to be G. F. Mulvany, the first director of the Irish National Gallery) in the Dublin Monthly Magazine for April 1842; Bryan's Dict. of Painters; Gent. Mag. 1841; Stokes's Life of George Petrie.] R. G.

O'CONNOR, JOHN (1824–1887), Canadian statesman, was born in January 1824 at Boston, Massachusetts, whither his parents had emigrated from co. Kerry in 1823. In 1828 the O'Connor family removed to Canada, and settled in Essex County, Ontario, Canada. They were agriculturists, and John O'Connor worked as a farm labourer on their land till 1823. In the winter of that year he lost his left leg owing to an accident while cutting down trees. He now became a student of law, and was called to the Canadian bar in 1854. He settled down to practice at Windsor. A conservative and Roman catholic, he took a strong part in local politics, and obtained the offices of reeve of Windsor, warden of Essex County, and chairman of the Windsor school board. In 1867 he was elected to the Canadian Legislature for Essex. In Sir John Macdonald's ministry of 1872–3 O'Connor successively held the posts of president of the council, minister of inland revenue, and postmaster-general. At the general election of 1874 he lost his seat for Essex, and remained out of the legislature till 1878, when he was chosen for Russell County. He entered the conservative government, again formed by Sir John Macdonald [q. v.], and held the posts of president of the council, postmaster-general, and secretary of state. In 1884 he was appointed puisne judge of the divisional court of queen's bench at Ontario. He died at Coburg on 3 Nov. 1887.

[Withrow's History of Canada; Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography; Canadian Parliamentary Debates.] G. P. M–y.

O'CONNOR, JOHN (1830–1889), scene-painter and architectural painter, born in co. Londonderry, on 12 Aug. 1830, was third son of Francis O'Connor by his wife Rose Cunningham of Bath. O'Connor was educated at the Church Educational Society's school in Dublin, but, being left an orphan at the age of twelve, began to earn a livelihood for himself and his aged grandfather, Francis O'Connor. His father and family were connected with the stage, and his mother's brother was lessee of the Belfast and Liverpool theatres. O'Connor began by assisting in scene-painting and acting as call-boy in the Dublin theatre. At the age of fourteen he painted scenery for Sir E. Tierney, and at seventeen for the Earl of Bective. After his grandfather's death in 1845 he became attached to a travelling company of actors as scene-painter, but the tour was unprofitable, and in order to secure his return to Dublin he was reduced to making silhouettes with the pantograph. On 2 April 1848 he arrived in London with introductions to scene-painters, and first obtained work at Drury Lane Theatre. In October of that year he

was employed for the first time as one of the scene-painters to the Haymarket Theatre. In the summer of 1849 he visited Ireland at the time of the queen's visit, and on his return to London he was engaged by Mr. Philip to paint a diorama of 'The Queen's Visit to Ireland.' This was exhibited in the Chinese gallery, in which O'Connor lived for more than a year, until the close of the exhibition. At the same time, O'Connor attained some repute as a painter of architectural subjects in oil and water-colour, and was soon a prolific contributor to the leading exhibitions. He made his first appearance as an exhibitor at the Suffolk Street exhibition in 1854, and exhibited his first picture at the Royal Academy in 1857. In 1855 he paid the first of many visits to the continent, whence he always returned with a great number of sketches, to form the subjects of future paintings. In 1855 he was appointed drawing-master to the London and South-Western Literary and Scientific Institution, a post which he held for three years. In addition to his theatrical duties, O'Connor supplied much scenery for private theatrical performances, whereby he was brought into contact and obtained great popularity with the higher ranks of society.

In 1863 he became principal scene-painter to the Haymarket Theatre, and in 1864 painted the scenery for the Shakespeare tercentenary performances at Stratford-on-Avon. In 1870, during the Franco-German war, O'Connor's love of adventure led him to visit Sedan (see 'The Dark Blue' for an article by him entitled 'Three Days in Sedan'), and in 1871 he paid several visits to Paris during the Prussian occupation. In 1872 he took a studio, in company with Lord Ronald Gower, who had been one of his companions in Paris, at 47 Leicester Square, the former residence of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and their studio became the meeting-place of men of artistic or dramatic distinction. In 1878 he resigned his appointment at the Haymarket Theatre in order to devote himself to the more legitimate branches of art, but still painted occasionally for the stage, his latest work in that line including new act-drops for the new Sadler's Wells Theatre, the St. James's Theatre (this being a copy of Turner's 'Crossing the Brook'), and the well-known 'Minuet' act-drop at the Haymarket Theatre (with figures by his pupil, D. T. White). He built himself a house and studio at 28 Abercorn Place, St. John's Wood, where he resided until his health began to fail in 1888. He then removed to Heathcroft, at Yateley in Hampshire; but, as his health did not improve, he made a voyage to India to visit his two youngest sons. Shortly after his return he died of paralysis at Heathcroft on 23 May 1889. He was buried in Finchley cemetery. O'Connor was twice married, and left two sons by each wife.

As a scene-painter, O'Connor combined genuine artistic taste with a complete knowledge of theatrical requirements. As a painter in oil and water-colour, he was a master of architectural detail; and in his later days, when he had greater leisure, he showed an insight into the more picturesque side of his art, and had he lived would have been a candidate for academical honours He was extremely prolific, and had many patrons. His smaller architectural subjects were especially popular, and he decorated a whole room for the Duke of Westminster at Eaton Hall with large pictures in oil, and a second room with sets of drawings, many being views of the early homes of the duke's first wife. He was a favourite painter with the royal family, and obtained special facilities for making drawings of several court ceremonies, such as the marriage of Princess Louise and the Marquis of Lorne in 1871, the thanksgiving service in St. Paul's in 1872, the arrival of the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh at Buckingham Palace in 1874, and the jubilee service in Westminster Abbey in 1887. He designed and directed many of the tableaux vivants held at Cromwell House and elsewhere, including 'the Shakespearian scenes,' 1874, and 'The Tale of Troy,' 1883; 'The Dream of Fair Women,' 1884; the 'Masque of Painters,' 1886 (in which he figured himself as Michelangelo); and the 'Masque of Flowers,' 1887. He had numerous friends at Cambridge University; he was a member of the Cambridge amateur dramatic club, painting scenes for the club for many years, and on the revival of the Greek drama there contributed by his beautiful scenery to the success of the 'Ajax,' 1882; 'The Birds,' 1883; 'The Eumenides,' 1886; and 'Œdipus Tyrannus,' 1887. O'Connor was one of the most genial and hospitable of friends, and one of the most popular men in his profession.

[Private information and personal knowledge.]

L. C.

O'CONNOR, LUKE SMYTHE (1806–1873), major-general, born in Dublin on 15 April 1806, was appointed ensign in the 1st West India regiment 27 April 1827, became lieutenant 22 March 1831, captain 17 Jan. 1834, brevet major 9 Nov. 1846, major 1 Jan. 1847, brevet lieutenant-colonel 3 Feb. 1853, brevet colonel 28 Nov. 1854, regimental lieutenant-colonel 21 Sept. 1855, and major-general 24 April 1866. All his regimental commissions were in the 1st

West India, of which he was adjutant in 1833–4. When it was decided, in 1843, that the garrisons on the African West Coast should be supplied by the West India regiments in turn, instead of by the 3rd West India (late royal African colonial corps) alone as previously, O'Connor was detached from Barbados to Sierra Leone with two companies of his regiment. In 1848, as major, he was detached from his regiment in Jamaica to British Honduras, where there were disturbances with the Yucatan Indians. In September 1852 he was appointed governor of the Gambia, and was invested with the command of the troops in West Africa, the headquarters of which were removed from Sierra Leone to Cape Coast Castle (Horse Guards Letter, 20 Sept. 1852). He commanded detachments of the three West India regiments, black pensioners, Gambia militia, and seamen and marines against the Mohammedan rebels of Combos, stormed their stronghold of Sabajee on 1 June 1853, and acquired by treaty a considerable tract of territory. The sense of the government respecting the manner in which this service was performed was communicated to O'Connor in a despatch from the Duke of Newcastle. On 16 July 1853 he attacked and repulsed a numerous force of Mohammedans under Omar Hadjee, the 'Black Prophet,' on which occasion, out of 240 British, twenty-nine were killed and fifty-three wounded. O'Connor received two shots through the right arm and one in the left shoulder, but remained on the field. He commanded the combined British and French forces against the Mohammedan rebels of Upper and Lower Combos. After four hours' fighting in the pass of Boccow Kooka on 4 Aug. 1855, he stormed the stockade and routed the enemy, with the loss of five hundred men (C.B. and reward for distinguished service). He was brigadier-general commanding the troops in Jamaica during the rebellion of 1865, when several Europeans were murdered at Morant Bay, and was thanked for his prompt and efficient measures for the safety of the public by Governor Eyre, the legislative council and House of Assembly, and by the magistrate and inhabitants of Kingston. He was president of the legislative council and senior member of the privy council of Jamaica in January 1867, and administered the government during the brief absence of Sir John Peter Grant [q. v.]

O'Connor, who married in 1856, died of dropsy and atrophy at 7 Racknitzstrasse, Dresden, Saxony, on 24 March 1873.

[War Office Records; Colonial Office List; Ellis's Hist. 1st West India Regiment.] H. M. C.

O'CONNOR, RODERIC, or in Irish RUAIDHRI (*d.* 1118), king of Connaught, always mentioned by Irish historians as 'na Soighe Buidhe,' of the yellow brach, was son of Aedh O'Connor [q. v.], king of Connaught, but does not appear in the annals as king till 1076, nine years after his father's death, when he made formal submission to Turlough O'Brien (1009–1086) [q. v.], who had invaded Connaught. In 1079 he was driven out of Connaught by O'Brien, but had returned in 1082. In 1087 he established his power by a great victory over the invading Conmaicne at Cunghill in Corran, co. Sligo, a battle long after employed in dates as the starting-point of an era, just as the battle of Antrim was in later times. In 1088 he took the island in the Shannon called Inchcrky, and afterwards plundered Corcomroe, co. Clare. He had to give hostages in token of submission to Domhnall O'Lochlainn, king of Ireland, and then joined him in burning Limerick and plundering the plain of Munster as far as Emly. They demolished Cenncoradh, the chief fort of the Dal Cais, and carried off Madadhan O'Ceinnedigh, and one hundred and sixty hostages, for whom a large ransom in cows, horses, gold, silver, and meat was afterwards obtained. He again invaded Munster in 1089. In 1090 he had once more to give hostages and declare allegiance to Domhnall O'Lochlainn. In 1092 he was treacherously seized by Flaibheartach O'Flaibheartaigh, his gossip, and his eyes put out, an outrage avenged in 1098 by Madadhan O'Cuanna, who slew Flaibheartach. O'Connor ceased to be king, and retired to the monastery of Clonmacnoise, where he died in 1118. He married Mór, daughter of Turlough O'Brien. His son Turlough O'Connor [q. v.] became king of Connaught. Another son, Niall, surnamed Aithclerech, was killed in 1093. His daughter had some skill in metal-work.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vol. iii. ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Ulster, vol. ii. ed. McCarthy.] N. M.

O'CONNOR, RODERIC (1116?–1198), king of Ireland, called in Irish Ruaidhri Ua Conchobhair, was son of Turlough O'Connor [q. v.] At the age of twenty-seven his father seems to have suspected him in some way, and made him a prisoner, in spite of pledges to the contrary. The bishops and clergy of Connaught, in accordance with the brehon law, fasted against the king at Rathbrennain, but failed to obtain his son's release. On the death of Turlough in 1156 Roderic assumed the kingship of Connaught, and the Sil Muireadhaigh, his tribe, gave him the

custody of his brothers Brian Breifnach, Brian Luighneach, and Muircheartach Muimhneach. He put out the eyes of the first, as a sure means of preventing him from becoming a rival. Turlogh O'Brien and the Dal Cais gave him twelve hostages. He then ravaged the plain of Teffia in Westmeath, and the district then called Machaire Cuircne, and now known as the barony of Kilkenny West, co. Westmeath. So severe was the winter that he marched on the frozen Shannon from Galey to Randown, co. Roscommon. In 1157, while the king of Ailech was invading the south, he entered Tyrone, and burnt Iniscanaigh, cut down its orchard, and plundered the country as far as Keenaght, co. Derry. He then sailed down the Shannon into Munster, and made a partition of it between O'Brien and MacCarthy. Next year he plundered Ossory and Leix, but lost many men on a second expedition into Teffia. In 1159 he tried to make a bridge at Athlone, but was attacked by Donnchadh O'Maelsechlainn, and lost his son Aedh in the battle, though he forced his way into Meath, in alliance with Tighearnan O'Ruairc, and marched as far as Ardee, co. Louth. The Conmaicne or O'Farrells and their kin, and the Ui Briuin or O'Ruaircs and O'Reillys and their kin, were on his side, arranged in six divisions, and he was opposed by Muircheartach O'Lochlainn [q.v.], at the head of the Cinel Eoghain, Cinel Conaill, and the Oirghialla. He was utterly defeated and followed into Connaught by O'Lochlainn, who inflicted so much injury that O'Connor was unable to take the field again till 1160, when he took hostages from Teffia, sailed down the Shannon, and received hostages from the Dal Cais. He met O'Lochlainn at Assaroe, co. Donegal, with a view to peace, but no treaty was made; and in 1161, after war with Turlogh O'Brien, he invaded Meath with Tighernan O'Ruairc, and took hostages from the Ui Faelain and the Ui Failghe, but was obliged to give hostages, in token of submission, to O'Lochlainn. Next year he received one hundred ounces of gold from Dermot O'Maelsechlainn as tribute for Westmeath. In 1165 he invaded Desmond, and took hostages from MacCarthy, and in 1166 he took advantage of the weakness of the north, after the death in battle of Muircheartach O'Lochlainn, to march to Assaroe, and obtain hostages from the Cinel Conaill. In the same year he had the shrine of St. Manchan of Mohill, co. Leitrim, covered with goldwork. He went to Dublin, gave the Danes four thousand cows, and was there inaugurated king of all Ireland, a ceremony which was the first Irish regal pageant of which that city was the scene. He then took hostages of the Oirghialla at Drogheda, and afterwards of Diarmaid Mac Murchada [q.v.], and of Munster. After the flight of Diarmaid to England, he received seventeen hostages from his grandson, who was set up as king of Leinster. He had no hereditary claim to be king of Ireland, and his attainment of that dignity in 1166 was entirely due to force. He assembled a great concourse of clergy and laity at Athboy, co. Meath, 1167. The Archbishop of Armagh, Cadhla O'Dubhthaigh, chief bishop of Connaught; Lorcan O'Toole, bishop of Glendaloch; Tighernan O'Ruairc, lord of Breifne; Donnchadh O'Cearbhaill, chief of the Oirghialla; MacDuinnsleibhe O'Heochadha, king of Ulidia, or Lesser Ulster; Dermot O'Maeleachlainn, king of Meath; and Raghnall, king of the Danes of Dublin, all attended, with thirteen thousand horsemen. Various laws were adopted by the meeting, which broke up without any fighting. Soon after, Diarmaid MacMurchada returned, and O'Connor fought him and his clan, the Ui Ceinnsealaigh, at Kellistown, co. Wexford, in two battles. Diarmaid gave him hostages. He celebrated the Aonach Taillten, or assembly of Telltown, in 1168, which was the last occasion upon which it was held. The horses of those who came extended from Mullach Aiti, now the Hill of Lloyd, to the Hill of Telltown, on the Blackwater, co. Meath, a distance of about six and a half miles. Cases were decided publicly by the king, and the Oirghialla demanded an eric (i.e. compensation) from the men of Meath for the slaying of a chief called O'Finnallain. O'Connor awarded eight hundred cows. The people of Meath were so irritated with their king, Dermot O'Maelechlainn, for having made them liable to such a tax that they deposed him after paying it. Roderic O'Connor himself received an eric of 240 cows from the Munstermen later in the year. He granted, in 1169, ten cows a year to the lector (ferleiginn) of Armagh for ever for teaching the scholars of Ireland and Scotland at Armagh, which was perhaps the first regular academical endowment in Ireland. He invaded Leinster in the same year, and in 1170 marched against Diarmaid MacMurchada and his Norman allies, but retired without fighting, and put Diarmaid's hostages to death at Athlone. In 1171 he led an army to Dublin, and for some time closely besieged it. Strongbow, probably to gain time, proposed to be Roderic's vassal for Leinster if he would raise the siege; but the proposal, which was brought by Bishop O'Toole, was rejected. The Normans held a council of war, and decided on a sally

in the afternoon. They found the Irish unprepared; Roderic fled, and his army was routed. When Henry II visited Ireland in 1171, Roderic did not make submission to him, and in 1174 he defeated Strongbow at Thurles, and afterwards invaded Meath, whence he retired into Connaught, and in 1175 ravaged Munster. He sent, in the same year, Cadhla O'Dubhthaigh, his archbishop, with two other ecclesiastics, as envoys to Henry II. A treaty was concluded at Windsor. Roderic was to rule Connaught as before the English invasion, and was to be head, under Henry, of the kings and chiefs of Ireland. He was to acknowledge Henry as his liege lord, and to pay an annual tribute of hides. In 1177 his son Murchadh brought Milo de Cogan to attack Roscommon, but the English were defeated, and Murchadh captured by his father, who had his eyes put out. Another son, Conchobhar, allied with the English, invaded Connaught in 1186, and Roderic was driven into Munster; and, though afterwards recalled, and given a triochacéd or barony of land, he was deposed from the kingship of Connaught. When Conchobhar was slain in 1189, the Sil Muireadhaigh sent for Roderic, who came to Roscommon and received hostages, but was soon deposed by Cathal O'Connor [q. v.], called Crobhdhearg; and, after vainly asking help of Flaithbheartach O'Maoldoraidh, of the Cinel Conaill, of the Cinel Eoghain in Tyrone, and of the English in Meath, he went into Munster, and soon after entered the abbey of Cong, co. Galway, and died there in 1198. He was buried at Cong, and his bones were removed in 1207 to the north side of the high altar at Clonmacnoise. He is commonly spoken of in histories as the last native king of all Ireland, but Maelsechlainn II [q. v.] was the last legitimate Ard ri na hEireann, or chief king of Ireland, and Roderic's title to rule the whole island was no better than that of Henry II; both rested on force alone. If Ireland was the pope's to give away, it was justly Henry's; and if, as Roderic O'Connor had maintained, the sword alone could determine its sovereignty, then, also, Henry had the advantage over Roderic.

Roderic first married Taillten, daughter of Muircheartach O'Maeleachlain, and afterwards Dubhchobhlach, daughter of Maelsechlan mac Tadhg O'Maelruanaidh. His second wife died in 1168. He had two daughters and six sons: Conchobbar, Dermot, Turlough, Aedh, Murchadh, and Ruaidri. One daughter was married to Sir Hugh de Lacy, the other to Flaithbheartach O'Maeldoraigh.

Connor O'Connor, called by Irish writers Conchobhar Moinmaighe, succeeded his father as king of Connaught on his retirement to Cong. He defeated the English in the Curlew mountains in 1187, but was murdered in 1189 by Maghnus O'Fiannachta.

Connor was succeeded by his son Cathal Carrach O'Connor, whose title was at once disputed by his cousin Cathal O'Connor, called Crobhdhearg. He defeated his rival's allies, William Fitzaldhelm De Burgo and O'Neill, at Ballisadare, co. Roscommon, in 1198, but was slain in another battle of the same contest in 1201, at Guirtincuilluachra, co. Roscommon. He left one son, Maelseachlan. Aedh, Roderic's fourth son, in 1228 defeated his elder brother, Turlough, and became king of Connaught in 1228, but was slain in a battle with his cousin Feidhlimidh O'Connor, near Elphin, in 1233. Turlough had a son Brian, who died in Abbey Knockmoy in 1267, and after him no descendant of Roderic is mentioned in the chronicles. The 'Annals of Loch Cé' contain (i. 314) under the year 1233 an obviously *ex post facto* story to account for the extinction of his line, that he was so profligate as to have declined an offer from the highest ecclesiastical authority to permit him to have six lawful wives but no more.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. ii. and iii.; Annals of Ulster (Rolls Ser.), ed. MacCarthy, vol. ii.; Lynch's Cambrensis Eversus (Celtic Society Publications); Giraldus Cambrensis (Rolls Ser.); O'Flaherty's Ogygia, ed. 1685; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy Fiachrach, Dublin, 1844; Graves's Church and Shrine of St. Manchan, Dublin, 1875; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy (Rolls Ser.), vol. i.; the O'Conor Don's O'Conors of Connaught, Dublin, 1891, p. 72, as to Henry II's treaty.] N. M.

O'CONNOR, ROGER (1762-1834), Irish nationalist, born at Connorville, co. Cork, in 1762, was son of Roger Connor of Connorville by Anne, daughter of Robert Longfield, M.P. (1688-1765), and sister of Richard Longfield, created Viscount Longueville in 1800. The Connor family was descended from a rich London merchant, and its claims to ancient Irish descent are very doubtful. Arthur O'Connor [q. v.] was Roger's brother. Roger entered the university of Dublin in 1777, and joined the English bar in 1784. His early bias was in favour of the old tory régime; as a young man he entered the Muskerry yeomanry, and helped to hunt down 'Whiteboys.' He soon, however, changed his views, and joined the United Irishmen. In 1797 a warrant left Dublin Castle for his arrest, at the instance of his own brother Robert. He was imprisoned at Cork, was tried

and acquitted. On his liberation in April 1798 he went to London, with the intention, as he says, of 'residing there and avoiding any interference in politics;' but his brother Arthur had just been arrested at Margate, and the home office decided on again securing Roger. He was sent from place to place in the custody of king's messengers, and on 2 June 1798 was finally committed to Newgate in Dublin.

In April 1799, with his fellow-prisoners, T. A. Emmet, Chambers, his brother Arthur, and others, he was removed to Fort George in Scotland. In the same year he managed to publish 'Letters to the People of Great Britain.' After some years' imprisonment he obtained his release. His affairs had been ruined meanwhile, but he had fortune enough to rent Dangan Castle, Trim, co. Meath. The house was burnt down shortly after he had effected an insurance on it for 5,000*l*. He then eloped with a married lady, and in 1817 was arrested at Trim for having headed a band of his retainers in robbing the Galway coach. The son of O'Connor's agent asserted that this raid was made by O'Connor not for money, but in quest of a packet of love-letters, written by his friend Sir Francis Burdett, and which were likely to be used in evidence against Burdett at the suit of a peer who suspected him of criminal intimacy with his wife. Sir Francis Burdett hurried to Ireland as a witness on O'Connor's behalf at his trial at Trim, and Roger was acquitted.

In 1822 O'Connor published 'The Chronicles of Eri, being the History of the Gael, Sciot Iber, or Irish People: translated from the Original Manuscripts in the Phœnician dialect of the Scythian Language.' The book is mainly, if not entirely, the fruit of O'Connor's imagination. Roger's portrait is prefixed, described as 'O'Connor Cier-rige, head of his race, and O'Connor, chief of the prostrated people of this Nation. *Soumis, pas vaincus.*' O'Connor is described as a man of fascinating manners and conversation, but Dr. Madden considers that his wits were always more or less disordered. Through life he professed to be a sceptic in religion, and declared that Voltaire was his God. He died at Kilcrea, co. Cork, on 27 Jan. 1834.

His will, a strange document, beginning: 'I, O'Connor and O'Connor Cier-rige, called by the English Roger O'Connor, late of Connorville and Dangan Castle,' is dated 1 July 1831. Feargus O'Connor [q. v.], the chartist, was his son.

[O'Connor's Letters to the People of Great Britain, etc., Dublin, 1799; Pelham MSS., Brit. Mus.; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, 1892; Dublin and London Mag. 1828, p. 30; information from Professor Barry, Queen's College, Cork (son of Roger's agent); Madden's United Irishmen; Ireland before the Union.]

W. J. F.

O'CONNOR, TURLOUGH (1088–1156), king of Ireland, called by Irish writers Toirdhealbhach mór Ua Conchobhair, son of Roderic or Ruaidhri O'Connor (*d.* 1118) [q. v.], king of Connaught, was born in 1088 in Connaught. His brother Domhnall was deposed in 1106 by Murtough (Muircheartach) O'Brien (*d.* 1119) [q. v.] O'Connor was inaugurated king of the Sil Muireadhaigh, as the O'Connors and their allied septs were called, at Athantearmoinn, co. Roscommon. His first war was in 1110 with the Conmhaicne, the group of tribes allied to O'Farrell, who had invaded his country, and whom he defeated at Ros, co. Roscommon, but was soon after routed at Magh Breanghair, with the loss of Meanman and Ruaidhri O'Muireadhaigh, two of his most important feudatory chiefs. In 1111 he made two successful forays into the south of Ulster, invading it from the mountains south of Lough Erne, plundering Termonmagrath and the country north of Swanlinbar, and near Binaghlon, co. Fermanagh. He acknowledged Domhnall O'Lochlainn [q. v.] as king of Ireland in 1114 at Dunlo, co. Galway, and marched with him to Tullagh O'Dea, co. Clare, where a truce of a year was made with the Munstermen. When the year was up the Munstermen invaded Meath, and O'Connor took advantage of the occasion to march into Thomond, which he plundered as far as Limerick; but on his way home he was attacked in force and himself severely wounded. He was able later in the year to make a successful attack on the Conmaicne by taking his army in boats across Lough Rea. After a year of such successful plunder he made a present of three pieces of plate to the monastery of Clonmacnoise, a drinking-horn mounted in gold, a gilt cup, and a patena (mullog) of gilt bronze.

He continued his wars with Munster in 1116, demolishing Cenncoradh, the chief fortress of the Dal Cais, and making a great spoil of cows and prisoners. A spirited attack on his communications by Dermot O'Brien compelled him to abandon his prisoners. The war was continued throughout 1117, and in 1118 the death of the king of Munster gave Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn, king of all Ireland, an opportunity for interference, and he marched as far as Glanmire, co. Cork, accompanied by O'Connor. They made a partition of Munster, and took hostages. O'Connor then fought the Danes of Dublin, and carried off a son of the king of Ireland who

had been captive among the Danes. He then again marched into Munster and sacked the rebuilt Cenncoradh, near Killaloe. In 1119 he again invaded Munster, and lived upon the district round Killaloe. He had made alliances with the king of Leinster, with the Danes of Dublin, and with the king of Ossory, and in 1120 was strong enough to invade Meath, drive Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn into the north, obtain the sanction of the archbishop of Armagh, assume the style of Rí Eireann, king of Ireland, and celebrate the Aonach, or open-air assembly and games of Taillten. He built bridges, probably of wattles, across the Shannon at Shannon harbour and Athlone, and across the Suck at Dunlo. In 1121 he marched into Munster as far as Tralee, co. Kerry, and on his way back, taking many cattle, visited Lismore, co. Waterford. At Dunboyne, co. Meath, in 1122 he took hostages from the king of Leinster in acknowledgment of his kingship over Ireland. A fresh foray into South Munster towards Youghal occupied him in 1123. He put a fleet of boats on the Shannon in 1124, plundered its shores as far as Foynes, co. Limerick, and kept an armed camp for six months at Woodford, co. Galway, close to the Munster boundary, thus preventing any raid into Connaught.

He also attacked his old enemies the Conmhaicne in Longford. They had some success against him in the Carn mountains, but he made a fresh attack, and defeated them with great slaughter. In this year, probably for some breach of treaty, he put to death the hostages he had received from Desmond or South Munster. Meantime Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn had returned from the north into Meath, and in 1125 O'Connor drove him out again, and divided the kingdom into three parts, under three separate chiefs. In 1126 he made his own son Conchobhar king of Dublin and of Leinster, defeated Cormac MacCarthy in Munster, and plundered as far as Glanmire, co. Cork. Next year he marched as far as Cork, divided Munster into three parts, and carried off thirty hostages. He had 190 vessels on Lough Derg, and ravaged the contiguous parts of Munster. In 1128 he sailed round the coast of Leinster to Dublin. Ceallach, the archbishop of Armagh, then made peace for a year between him and Munster. He made a foray into Fermanagh, but lost many men. The summer of 1129 was very dry, and he took advantage of the extreme low water of the Shannon to build a castle and bridge at Athlone. In 1130 he sailed to Tory Island, and carried off what booty there was from the desolate promontory of Rosguill, on the east side of Sheep Haven. He then sailed south and plundered Valentia and Inis-mor, near Cork. After an attack on Ui Conaill Gabhra, co. Limerick, he was himself attacked by the northerns under Domhnall O'Lochlainn [see O'Lochlainn, Domhnall], and fought a drawn battle with great loss in the Curlew mountains. Peace was made the next day at Loch Cé, co. Roscommon, for a year. Several of his feudatory chiefs were routed during 1131 and 1132 by the men of Meath and others of his enemies. There were also several invasions of Connaught in 1133, and O'Connor had to make peace for a year with Munster. A cattle plague diminished his resources in this year, and he made no expedition in 1134.

In 1135 he had many misfortunes; the Conmaicne burnt Roscommon and ravaged all the country round. He had to give hostages to Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn, and thus ceased to be chief king of Ireland. He had to deal with revolts at home in 1136, and had the eyes of his son Aedh put out. He blinded Uada O'Conceanainn in 1137, and was defeated in the same year on Lough Rea, where Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn destroyed his fleet, and then wasted all Connaught from Slieveaughty, on the borders of Munster, to the river Drowse, which separates Connaught from Ulster. He tried in 1138, with the aid of the men of Breifne and of the Oirghialla, to defeat Murchadh O'Mealeachlainn in Meath, but had to retreat without fighting a battle, and stayed in his own country throughout 1139. St. Gelasius visited Connaught in 1140, received tribute as primate of all Ireland, and blessed the king and his chiefs. O'Connor made a wicker bridge across the Shannon at Lanesborough, and established a camp on the east bank, which was burnt by Murchadh O'Mealeachlainn, after which peace was made. O'Connor made short raids into Teffia, the country east of Athlone, but was driven back by its clans with much loss.

In 1141 O'Connor had again got together a large force, and made Murchadh give him hostages, so that he again became king of all Ireland. He plundered the country near the hill of Croghan in the King's County, and next year invaded Munster, but was driven back. He captured by a ruse his old enemy Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn in 1143, but had to release him, though he gave his territory to O'Connor's son, Conchobhar, who was killed by O'Dubhlaich, a Meath chieftain, in 1144, whereupon O'Connor divided Meath into two parts, and gave each a chief. He received four hundred cows from the men of Meath as eric for his son. He

carried off a great spoil of cows from Leinster, and, in 1145, another from Breifne. In 1148 he plundered Teffia, but did not get away without fighting a battle before Athlone. Next year he could not prevent O'Brien from plundering Connaught, and had to give hostages to Muircheartach O'Lochlainn, king of Ailech, and thus again ceased to be Ardrigh. He consoled himself later in the year by a successful foray into Munster. Gillamacliag, primate of all Ireland, visited Connaught in 1151, and O'Connor gave him a gold ring weighing twenty ounces. Tadhg O'Brien fled to O'Connor, who invaded Munster in his interest, and subdued all but West Munster. He won a great victory over the Dal Cais at Moinmór, in which seven thousand Munstermen were slain, with sixty-nine chiefs, including the most important men of Clare, Muircheartach O'Brien and Standish O'Grady. O'Connor's loss was heavy, and Muircheartach O'Lochlainn crossed Assaroe and took hostages from him on his return home.

Next year O'Connor again invaded Munster with success, and it was on the march back, in alliance with the king of Leinster, that Dermot carried off Dearbhforgaill, wife of Tighearnan O'Ruairc, and sister-in-law of O'Connor, who carried her back in 1153. That year was occupied with a war with O'Lochlainn, in which the balance of success was against O'Connor. Maeleachlainn had died; but O'Lochlainn, who had a better title, prevented O'Connor by force of arms from becoming king of Ireland. In 1154 O'Connor sailed north, and attacked the coasts of Donegal, as far as Inishowen; but the northerns got ships from the western isles and from Man, and fought a battle off Inishowen, defeating the Connaughtmen and slaying O'Connor's admiral, Cosnamhaigh O'Dowd. O'Lochlainn then attacked Connaught, and marched safely home to Ailech, through Breifne. O'Connor attacked Meath, but lost his son Maelseachlainn, and carried off twenty cattle. He made a few small incursions in the following year into Meath. In 1156 he sailed to Lough Derg, and took hostages from O'Brien. This was the last of his many invasions of Munster, for he died soon after, and was buried by the altar of St. Ciaran at Clonmacnoise.

He left many cows and horses, as well as gold and silver, to the clergy, and is described in a chronicle as 'King of Connaught, Meath, Breifne, and Munster, and of all Ireland, flood of the glory and splendour of Ireland, the Augustus of Western Europe, a man full of charity and mercy, hospitality and chivalry.' He was twice married: first, to Tailltin, daughter of Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn, king of Ireland, who died in 1128; and, secondly, to Dearbhforgaill, daughter of Domhnall O'Lochlainn [q. v.], king of Ireland, who died in 1151. She was the mother of Aedh, Cathal (killed in 1152), Domhnall Midheach, and assumably of a second Cathal O'Connor [q. v.], called Crobhdhearg; and by his first wife he had Tadhg (who died in an epidemic in 1144), Conchobhar (slain in Meath), Roderic (who succeeded him and is noticed separately), Brian Breifnach, Brian Luighneach, and Muircheartach Muimhneach. He had a daughter, who married Murchadh O'Hara, and who, with her husband, was murdered in 1134 by Taichleach O'Hara. His chief poet was Ferdana O'Carthaigh, who was killed in a fight with Munster horsemen in 1131; and his chief judge was Gillananaemh O'Birn, who died in 1133.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Annals of Ulster, ed. MacCarthy, vol. ii.; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy Many, Dublin, 1843.] N. M.

O'CONOR. [See also O'Connor.]

O'CONOR, CHARLES (1710–1791), Irish antiquary, eldest son of Denis O'Conor, was born on 1 Jan. 1710 at Kilmactranny, co. Sligo. His mother was Mary, daughter of Tiernan O'Rourke, a colonel in the French service who was killed at the battle of Luxara in 1702. The confiscation of his paternal estate had reduced his father to such poverty that he had to plough with his own hands, and used to say in Irish to his sons, 'Boys, you must not be impudent to the poor; I am the son of a gentleman, but ye are the children of a ploughman.' The trustees of forfeited estates in 1703 restored part of his estate to Denis O'Conor, but he did not regain possession of this till 1720. Charles was taught to read and write Irish by a Franciscan of the convent of Crieveliagh, co. Sligo, who knew no English, and who began to teach him Latin on 30 Sept. 1718, and continued his education till 1724. His father moved to the restored family seat of Belanagare, co. Roscommon, and his brother-in-law, Bishop O'Rourke of Killala, formerly chaplain to Prince Eugène, thenceforward directed his education, instructed him in English and Latin literature, and urged him to cultivate Irish. He translated as an exercise the Miserere into Irish. The bishop was delighted with the version, and read it aloud. Torlogh O'Carolan [q. v.] the harper, a frequent guest at Belanagare, wept on hearing it, and, taking his harp, at once began to compose and sing his lay, 'Donnchadh MacCathail oig,' in which the fall of the Milesian

families is lamented, and the goodness of O'Conor of Belanagare celebrated. Charles preserved throughout life the harp upon which O'Carolan sang, and himself became a skilful harper. Cathaoir MacCabe [q. v.], the poet, and Major MacDermot, the 'broken soldier' of Goldsmith's 'Traveller,' were other friends of his youth, and the Rev. Thomas Contarine, Goldsmith's relative, was his first literary correspondent. After some further education from a priest named Dynan, he went to Dublin in 1727, and resided with another priest, Walter Skelton, who ingeniously demonstrated the refraction of rays of light by the aid of a partly filled punch-bowl, and led him to take an interest in natural philosophy.

He married in 1731 Catherine, daughter of John O'Fagan, who had sufficient fortune to enable them to settle on a farm in Roscommon, till, on his father's death in 1749, he went to live at Belanagare. Such was the rigour of the laws against priests that, in the year after his marriage, he was obliged to attend mass in a sort of cave, thence called Pol an aiffrin. His devotion to his religion, his musical and Irish literary attainments, made him popular with the peasantry, and he used to delight them with stories of the adventures of the survivors of the battle of Aughrim. He began to write a book on Irish history called 'Ogygian Tales,' which was lent to Henry Brooke (1703?–1783) [q. v.], who seems to have thought of publishing it as part of a contemplated Irish history of his own; but the author recovered it, and it was the basis of his 'Dissertations on the Ancient History of Ireland,' which was published in 1753, and in an enlarged edition, with added remarks on Macpherson's 'Ossian,' in 1766. It shows considerable reading in Irish literature, and is based upon the 'Ogygia' of Roderic O'Flaherty [q. v.]; but its style is not interesting, nor does it exhibit much critical judgment. In 1753 he also published anonymously a preface to the 'Earl of Castlehaven's Memoirs.' The British Museum copy, which has his own book-plate on the back of the title, has the inscription 'by Charles O'Conor of Belanagare' over the preface in his own hand (see Henry Bradshaw's copy of Ware's 'Ireland' in the Cambridge University Library). He also wrote a biographical preface to the 'History of the Civil Wars of Ireland,' by Dr. J. Curry, who was his intimate friend. These preface and terminal essay to 'The Ogygian Vindicated' of Roderic O'Flaherty are perhaps his best works, and contain interesting statements about O'Flaherty and Duald MacFirbis [q. v.] He published in Vallancey's 'Collectanea' between 1770 and 1786 three letters 'On the History of Ireland during the Times of Heathenism.' All these were published in Dublin. In 1773 he wrote 'A Statistical Account of the Parish of Kilronan,' which was printed in Edinburgh in 1798. The parish is in co. Roscommon, and is famous as containing the grave of O'Carolan; but the account only deals with its agricultural condition, and almost the only facts of general interest related are that only two families had ever emigrated thence to America, and that the favourite occupation of the inhabitants was distilling whisky. He collected an Irish library, and in 1756 had already nine ancient vellum folios, six quarto manuscripts on vellum, and twelve folio manuscripts on paper, besides two large quarto volumes of Irish extracts in his own hand. He borrowed and read the manuscript annals of Tighernach and of Inisfallen. He was one of the founders of the Roman catholic committee formed in 1757 to work for the abolition of the political disabilities of Roman catholics, and published many letters and pamphlets on the subject. In 1749 there appeared his 'Two Public Letters in reply to Brooke's Farmer' and 'Counter Appeal,' in reply to Sir Richard Cox, both signed 'Rusticus.' His 'Seasonable Thoughts relating to our Civil and Ecclesiastical Constitution,' published in 1753, was so moderate in tone that some readers thought it the work of a large-minded protestant; and 'The Case of the Roman Catholics,' which appeared in 1755, was even commended by Primate Hugh Boulter [q. v.] (*Memoirs of O'Conor*, p. 238). In 1756 he published 'The Principles of the Roman Catholics'; in 1771 'Observations on the Popery Laws,' and in 1774 'A Preface to a Speech by R. Jephson.' He was a great letter-writer, and corresponded with his brother Daniel, an officer in the French service, with Dr. J. Curry the historian, with Charles Vallancey [q. v.], with Bryan O'Conor Kerry the historian (*Hibernia Theologica Hibernica*, 1790, p. 124), and with other learned men of his time. Dr. John Campbell (Boswell, *Life*, edit. 1811, i. 291) wrote to him, on 9 April 1757, a kindly and discerning letter, after reading his 'Dissertations' of 1753, encouraging him to 'continue to cultivate this kind of learning;' and again wrote on 19 May 1777 (*ib.* iii. 310) to urge him to 'give a history of the Irish nation from the conversion to Christianity to the invasion from England.' His wife died in 1771, leaving him two sons and two daughters, and when his eldest son married in 1760, he gave him the house of Belanagare, and went to live in a cottage in the demesne where

he kept his books, and continued his studies till his death on 1 July 1791. His means had been much reduced by a form of extortion not rare in Ireland in the middle of the eighteenth century. His youngest brother became a protestant, and filed a bill in chancery 'for obtaining possession of the lands of Belanagare as its first protestant discoverer.' The law would have dispossessed him, and he had, after long litigation, to compromise the action by a large money payment. His portrait, at the age of 79, forms the frontispiece of his biography by his grandson, Charles O'Conor (1760–1828) [q. v.], and shows him to have had fine features and a gracious and dignified expression. The defects of his education alone prevented him from being a great Irish scholar, and it must be remembered that he lived at a period when the difficulties of study in mediæval Irish literature were very great. That he speaks with enthusiasm of the vain and shallow writings of Vallancey is a sign, not of his own ignorance, but of his warm satisfaction in the study of the then despised history and literature of Ireland by a person whose general learning he believed to be profound, and whose external position seemed to give his remarks the authority of an impartial judge awarding commendation where praise was almost unknown and contempt usual. O'Conor's devotion to his subject deserves more praise than his additions to knowledge.

[O'Conor's Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the late Charles O'Conor of Belanagare, Esq. 1796; O'Conor Don's O'Conors of Connaught, Dublin, 1891; Gent. Mag. Aug. 1791; Works.]

N. M.

O'CONOR, CHARLES (1764–1828), Irish antiquary and librarian at Stowe, second son of Denis O'Conor (*d.* 1804), by Catherine, daughter of Martin Browne of Cloonfad, was born at Belanagare on 15 March 1764. Charles O'Conor [q. v.] of Belanagare was his grandfather. Charles the younger early developed studious instincts, and was sent by his father in 1779 to the Ludovisi College in Rome, where he remained until 1791, and obtained the degree of D.D. He was in 1792 appointed parish priest of Kilkeevin, co. Roscommon, and remained there until, in 1798, he was appointed chaplain to the Marchioness of Buckingham, with which office he combined that of librarian to Richard Grenville, afterwards Duke of Buckingham and Chandos [q. v.], at Stowe. O'Conor had previously attracted the attention of a select few by his 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the late Charles O'Conor of Belanagare, Esq., M.R.I.A., by the Rev. Charles O'Conor, D.D., Member of the Academy of Cortona; Dublin, printed by J. Mehain' [1796], 8vo. This work is valuable for the information it affords of the first steps taken by the Roman catholics in Ireland for the repeal of the penal laws. It is now very rare. The first volume alone was printed, and afterwards suppressed, as it was feared that the circulation of so outspoken a work might be detrimental to the family. A copy was sold to Heber at Sir Mark Sykes's sale for 14*l.* Other copies are at Trinity College, Dublin, and at the British Museum. The manuscript of the second volume was committed to the flames by the author's express orders.

Between 1810 and 1813 O'Conor wrote 'Columbanus ad Hibernos, or Seven Letters on the Present Mode of Appointing Catholic Bishops in Ireland; with an Historical Address on the Calamities occasioned by Foreign Influence in the Nomination of Bishops to Irish Sees,' Buckingham, 2 vols. 8vo. In this work, although a zealous catholic, he vigorously opposed the ultramontane party and supported the veto, in consequence of which he was declared unorthodox, and formally suspended by Archbishop Troy in 1812. The letters were answered by Francis Plowden [q. v.] O'Conor issued in 1812 a non-controversial work entitled 'Narrative of the most Interesting Events in Irish History,' 1812, 8vo. Two years later commenced the monumental work which connects his name with the study of Irish antiquities, 'Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores Veteres' (vol. i. 1814, vol. ii. 1825, vols. iii. and iv. 1826), Buckingham, 4to. Only two hundred copies were printed, the cost, some 3,000*l.*, being defrayed by the Duke of Buckingham. Nearly the whole impression of the work was distributed as presents to public and private libraries. The originals—the 'Annals of Tighearnach,' the 'Annals of Ulster,' the 'Annals of the Four Masters,' and other valuable chronicles—were almost all in the library at Stowe. Of these manuscript treasures an account was published by the librarian under the title 'Bibliotheca MS. Stowensis. A Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Stowe Library,' 2 vols., Buckingham, 1818, 4to. Two hundred copies were issued at the expense of the duke, to whom an elaborate preface was addressed. The manuscripts were purchased, in one lot, by the Earl of Ashburnham in 1849 for 8,000*l.* (see Sotheby's Sale Catalogue, 1849). The majority of the documents were acquired by the British Museum in 1883, and a catalogue is in course of preparation; the Irish manuscripts, however, are now in the possession of the Royal Irish Academy at Dublin.

The text of the 'Annals' published by O'Conor, together with explanatory notes and a Latin translation, was for the time a useful addition to the materials for the study of Irish history. Sir Francis Palgrave, in his 'Rise of the English Commonwealth,' described the work as without a parallel in modern literature, 'whether we consider the learning of O'Conor, the value of the materials, or the princely munificence of the Duke of Buckingham.' But, by the unanimous opinion of experts since the date of publication, O'Conor has been pronounced incompetent for the task he undertook. The third volume of the 'Scriptores' contains a portion of the 'Annals of the Four Masters;' but, according to John O'Donovan, the subsequent editor, O'Conor's text is full of errors. It is printed in the italic character, and the contractions of the manuscript, which in many places O'Conor evidently misunderstood, are allowed to remain. The other texts are equally defective, and, indeed, the errors are so grave that it is impossible for an historian to rely on any passage in 'Tighearnach' without examining the original manuscript. O'Conor's ignorance of Irish grammar, literature, and topography also led him into many serious blunders in the Latin translation.

O'Conor contributed 'Critical Remarks' prefixed to the Rev. J. Bosworth's 'Elements of Anglo-Saxon,' and edited 'Ortelius Improved, or a New Map of Ireland,' of which, after a few copies were struck off, the plate was destroyed. The writer in Allibone's 'Dictionary of English Literature' is, however, in error in attributing to him 'The Chronicles of Eri,' a forgery which owed its origin to Roger O'Connor [q. v.] O'Conor's mind began to fail before the last volume of his 'Scriptores' was published, and he suffered from the hallucination that he was being deliberately starved. He had to leave Stowe on 4 July 1827, and he was temporarily confined in Dr. Harty's asylum at Finglas, where Dr. Lanigan [q. v.] was also an inmate. He ultimately died in his ancestral home at Belanagare, on 29 July 1828, and was buried in the family burial-place at Ballintober.

O'Conor was a man of mild and timid disposition, liked by every one who knew him, and possessing extensive historical and 'bookish' information. In appearance he was short and slight, of sallow complexion, with prominent but distinguished-looking features, giving him as age advanced a most venerable appearance. His manners were a curious compound of Irish and Italian. He was locally known as 'the Abbé,' and was for many years daily to be seen between Stowe and Buckingham, with his book and gold-headed cane, reading as he walked. Dr. Johnson and Dr. Dibdin testify, among others, to his amiability and erudition; but the latter quality has been much discredited by the glaring defects of his edition of the 'Irish Chronicles.'

[The notices of O'Conor in the Gentleman's Magazine (1828, ii. 486–7), in Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, and in Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature are supplemented by the O'Conor Don's O'Conors of Connaught, 1891, p. 319. See also Irish Magazine, March 1811; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, 1887, i. 637; Quarterly Review, July 1856; Dibdin's Bibl. Decameron, iii. 401, and Library Companion, pp. 254, 259; Fitzpatrick's Irish Wits and Worthies, pp. 292–4; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. 1717; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 59.] T. S.

O'CONOR, MATTHEW (1773–1844), Irish historical writer, the sixth son of Denis O'Conor of Belanagare, by Catherine, daughter of Martin Browne of Clonfad, was born in co. Roscommon on 18 Sept. 1773. Like his brother, Charles O'Conor (1764–1828) [q. v.], he was intended for the priesthood, and studied in the English College at Rome: but he eventually adopted the legal profession, supplementing his practice at the bar by studying and writing upon subjects in connection with Irish history. He died at Mount Druid, co. Roscommon, on 8 May 1844. By his wife Priscilla Forbes, whom he married in 1804, he left issue Denis (1808–1872), of Mount Druid, who was sheriff of his county in 1836; Arthur (*d.* 1870), of the Palace, Elphin; Matthew, of Mount Allen; and two daughters.

O'Conor was author of: 1. 'The History of the Irish Catholics from the Settlement in 1691, with a View of the State of Ireland from the Invasion of Henry II to the Revolution,' Dublin, 1813, 8vo. This work, which is ill-digested and uncompromising in tone, was based upon some valuable documents in the possession of the writer's grandfather, Charles O'Conor (1710–1791) [q. v.] 2. 'Picturesque and Historical Recollections during a Tour through Belgium, Germany, France, and Switzerland during the summer vacation of 1835,' Dublin, 1837, 8vo. 3. 'Military History of the Irish Nation; comprising Memoirs of the Irish Brigade in the Service of France, with an Appendix of Official Papers relative to the Brigade from the Archives at Paris,' Dublin, 1845, 8vo. A posthumous publication, this was part only of a larger work contemplated by the author. It only goes down to 1738, and had not the advantage of the author's revision. The references are, in consequence, frequently mis-

leading. But the work is based upon genuine research, and was a valuable contribution to military history, though now almost completely superseded by the 'Irish Brigades in the Service of France' (1851) of John Cornelius O'Callaghan [q. v.]

[The O'Conor Don's History of the O'Conors, and other authorities cited under O'Conor, Charles (1764–1828); Burke's Landed Gentry, ii. 1513; Dublin Univ. Mag. xxv. 593–608; Gent. Mag. 1845, ii. 271; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr. p. 387; O'Conor's Works.]

T. S.

O'CONOR, WILLIAM ANDERSON (1820–1887), author, was born at Cork in 1820. His family came from Roscommon, and spelt their name O'Connor. After being at school in Cork for a short period his health failed, and he remained at home for several years, eventually, when nearly thirty years of age, going to Trinity College, Dublin, with a view to entering the ministry. His course there was, however, interrupted by his father's financial difficulties, and he afterwards entered St. Aidan's theological college at Birkenhead, Cheshire, where he was soon appointed Latin lecturer. On his ordination in 1853 he became curate of St. Nicholas's Church, Liverpool, and subsequently at St. Thomas's in the same town. From 1855 to 1858 he had sole charge of the church of St. Olave's with St. Michael's, Chester, and in the latter year was appointed rector of St. Simon and St. Jude's, Granby Row, Manchester, a very poor city parish, in which he laboured for the rest of his life. He did not graduate until 1864. It was several years after settling in Manchester before his eloquence and originality as a preacher attracted much notice. He devoted himself with great assiduity to his parochial duties, but, on the whole, his surroundings were uncongenial and discouraging. He found much relief in literary pursuits and in the society of men of literary tastes, among whom he shone as a witty and versatile conversationalist and writer. To the 'Proceedings' of the Manchester Statistical Society and the Manchester Literary Club he was a frequent contributor. His numerous papers read before the latter body were marked by originality, subtlety, and humour. Projects of social reform found in him an active friend, and such organisations as the Dramatic Reform Association and the Manchester Art Museum Committee were aided by his co-operation. For a time he acted as a poor-law guardian.

In 1885 he went to Italy with the object of recruiting his health, and took the chaplaincy of an Anglican church at Rome. On his return he speedily became absorbed in work, but before long had to seek rest again. He then went to Torquay, where he died on 22 March 1887, the immediate cause of death being a second paralytic stroke. He was buried at Torquay. He married in 1859 Miss Temple of Chester, but had no children.

His figure was tall and spare, and his features pale and ascetic-looking. The best published portrait is one prefixed to Mr. Okell's admirable critical paper referred to below.

Besides several occasional sermons and addresses, he published the following: 1. 'Miracles not Antecedently Incredible,' 1861. 2. 'Faith and Works,' 1868. 3. 'The Truth and the Church,' 1869. 4. 'A Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans,' 1871. 5. 'The Epistle to the Hebrews, with an Analytical Introduction and Notes,' 1872. 6. 'A Commentary on the Gospel of St. John,' 1874. To this he appended the tenth chapter of W. R. Greg's 'Creed of Christendom,' in order that the reader might compare the sceptical view of the fourth gospel with his own interpretation. 7. 'A Commentary on Galatians, with a Revised Text,' 1876. 8. 'History of the Irish People,' bk. i., 1876. This pamphlet was afterwards expanded and continued, and published in two volumes in 1882; a further revised edition appearing in 1886–7. The work is not so much a history as an indictment against English rule in Ireland. 9. 'The Irish Massacre of 1641,' 1885 (a pamphlet). In 1889 a volume of 'Essays in Literature and Ethics, edited, with a Biographical Introduction, by William E. A. Axon,' was published. It comprised a selection of his papers read before the Manchester Literary Club, nearly all of which were originally printed in the 'Transactions' of the club.

[Paper by Peter Okell in the Manchester Quarterly, January 1891; Axon's Memoir cited above; Manchester Guardian, 25 March and 5 April 1887; Manchester City News, 26 March 1887; Momus, 4 March 1880; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 68, 174; personal knowledge.]

C. W. S.

OCTA, OCGA, OHT, or OIRIC (*d.* 532?), king of Kent, son of Æsc or Oisc [q. v.], the son of Hengest [q. v.], succeeded his father in or about 512, and is supposed to have reigned over the Jutish invaders and conquerors of Kent about twenty years (Hen. Hunt.); he may therefore have died about 532. He left a son named Eormenric, who succeeded him. William of Malmesbury notes that Octa and Eormenric reigned between them for fifty-three years, that is until 565, when Eormenric was succeeded by his son Ethelbert, or Æthelberht (552?–616) [q. v.], but says

that it is uncertain whether Octa or Eormenric did not for a time share the kingship. Octa's reign is described as obscure. Having conquered Kent, the Jutes found themselves blocked from an advance westward by the Andredsweald, and from the Thames waterway by the bridge and defences of London, and seem to have remained quiet for a century after their victory of 473 (GREEN).

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. ii. c. 5 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Hen. of Huntingdon, i. c. 40, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. c. 8, De primo Sax. adventu ap. Symeon of Durham, ii. 367, all in the Rolls Ser.; Green's Making of England, p. 40.] W. H.

O'CULLANE, JOHN (1754–1816), Irish poet, called in Irish O'Cuiléin, and in English often Collins, was born in co. Cork in 1754. He belonged to a family whose original territory was Ui Conaill Gabra (O'DONOVAN, *O'Huidhrin*), now the baronies of Upper and Lower Connello, co. Limerick. Many of them still inhabit the district, but the chief family of the clan was driven from his original estate and settled near Timoleague, co. Cork, where the family was finally dispossessed by the Boyles, earls of Cork. Several of the O'Cullanes are buried in the Franciscan abbey of Timoleague. His parents had a small farm, gave him a good education, and wished to make him a priest. He, however, preferred to be a schoolmaster, married, and had several children. His school was at Myross in Carbery.

Many of his poems are extant in Munster, and Mr. Standish Hayes O'Grady has some manuscripts written by him, including part of a history of Ireland and part of an English-Irish dictionary. Two of his poems have been printed and translated—'An buachaill bán' ('The Fair-haired Boy'), written in 1782, published in 1860 by John O'Daly; and 'Machtnadh an duine dhoilghiosaidh' ('Meditation of the Sorrowful Person') which is printed in Irish (HARDIMAN, *Irish Minstrelsy*, ii. 234), and paraphrased in verse by Thomas Furlong and by Sir Samuel Ferguson. He also translated into Irish Campbell's 'Exile of Erin.' He died at Skibbereen, co. Cork, in 1816.

[Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy, ii. 234–5, 401–11, London, 1831; the Poets and Poetry of Munster, 2nd ser., Dublin, 1860; O'Donovan's Topographical Poem of O'Huidhrin, Dublin, 1862; Lewis's Topographical Dictionary of Ireland, ed. ii., London, 1850; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Dublin, 1878.] N. M.

O'CURRY, EUGENE (1796–1862), Irish scholar, who is often mentioned early in his career as Eugene Curry (title-page of his edition of *Cath Mhuighe Leana*, 1855), but was always known in Irish as Eoghan O'Comhraidhe, was born at Dunaha, near Carrigaholt, co. Clare, in 1796, where his father, Eoghan O'Curry, was a farmer, with a good knowledge of some Irish literature and a taste for Irish music. He traced his descent from Aengus, a chief of the fifth century, ninth in descent from Cormac Cas, the son of Oilill Oluim, and was proud of belonging to the Dal Cais. Eugene was slightly lame, but worked a little on his father's farm, and gave much time to Irish studies. In the agricultural distress of 1815 the farm was ruined, and he got some work in Limerick; and his father, who encouraged his literary tastes, went to live with him. In 1834 he obtained employment in the topographical and historical section of the ordnance survey in Ireland. The scheme of the survey was admirable, but after the volume relating to Templemore was published in 1837, the government discharged the staff, and no use was made of the materials. The work had, however, acted as a university education for O'Curry, by bringing him in contact with learned men and with Irish manuscripts in Dublin, Oxford, and London. He next earned his living by copying, arranging, and examining Irish manuscripts in the Royal Irish Academy, Trinity College, Dublin, and elsewhere. In 1851 he made a translation, with text, of the Irish poems in the beautiful manuscript known as the 'Codex Maelbrighte,' which was printed in a memoir on the book by Dr. W. Reeves in 1851 in Dublin. He became a member of the council of the Celtic Society, founded in 1853, and in 1855 the society published a text and translation by him of two mediæval Irish tales: 'Cath Mhuighe Leana' (The 'Battle of the Plain of Leana') and 'Tochmarc Moméra' (The courtship of Momera'), the daughter of the king of Spain and mother of Oilill Oluim, the ancestor, according to all Irish writers, of the two ruling families of Munster and their allied tribes. These compositions had never been printed before. A critical spirit was not to be expected in a man of O'Curry's education, but the translation is a faithful reproduction of the original, and the text a good one. In 1849, and again in 1855, he examined the Irish manuscripts in the British Museum, and wrote the useful manuscript catalogue now in that library. He visited the Bodleian Library with Dr. J. H. Todd in 1849, and examined its rich collection of Irish manuscripts. When the Catholic University of Ireland was founded, O'Curry became professor of Irish history and archæology, and delivered his first course of lectures in 1855–6. He did not over-estimate

his own qualifications as a professor. He always felt, he declared, the want of early mental training, and had always expected to transcribe and translate manuscripts, not to publicly discuss them. John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman attended every lecture, and constantly encouraged the lecturer. The lectures were published in 1860, at the expense of the university, and fill a volume of more than seven hundred pages. The twenty-one lectures give a full account of the chief Irish mediæval manuscripts and their contents, drawn from a personal perusal, and often transcription, of them by the lecturer. The chronicles, historical romances, imaginative tales and poems, and lives of saints are all described. The appendix contains more than 150 extracts from manuscripts, with translations, all made from the originals by the author. Any one who reads the book will obtain a better knowledge of Irish mediæval literature than he can by the perusal of any other single work. Three further volumes of lectures, delivered between May 1857 and July 1862, 'On the Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish,' were published in 1873, after O'Curry's death, edited by Dr. W. K. Sullivan, and contain a vast collection of information bearing on social and public life in Ireland in past times, and three texts, with translations, besides many smaller extracts from manuscripts. In 1860 was printed, in Dr. Reeves's 'Ancient Churches of Armagh,' O'Curry's text and translation of that part of the 'Dinnsenchus,' or history of the famous places of Ireland, which refers to Armagh, taken from the manuscript known as the 'Book of Lecan,' in the library of the Royal Irish Academy. His transcripts were numerous and exact. In 1836 he made a facsimile copy, for the Royal Irish Academy, of a genealogical manuscript of Duald Mac Firbis, belonging to Lord Roden. The execution of the copy is perfect, and its extent is shown by the fact that if printed it would cover thirteen hundred quarto pages. In 1839 he made for the Royal Irish Academy a facsimile copy, of marvellous beauty, of the 'Book of Lismore,' a fifteenth-century manuscript of 262 large pages. He made facsimile copies for the library of Trinity College, Dublin, of the 'Book of Lecan,' of the 'Leabhar Breac,' and of several other manuscripts. He transcribed, in a distinct and beautiful handwriting in the Irish character, eight large volumes of 2,906 pages in all of the ancient Irish law tracts. The brehons were fond of commentary, and mediæval Irish legal writings are marvels of complicated interlinear and marginal annotation. He also wrote out thirteen volumes of a rough preliminary translation. Some of this has unjustifiably been published; it was in reality only the author's first step to a translation. A precise translation was perhaps beyond his powers, and can only be accomplished by a special study of the intricate and often enigmatical writings of the hereditary lawyers of mediæval Ireland, who never aimed at being understanded of the people. His health was injured by close application to work, and he died in Dublin in July 1862, a fortnight after the delivery of his last lecture, the subject of which was 'Ancient Irish Music and Dancing.' The difficulties which O'Curry overcame were extraordinary, and his industry enormous. He was devoted to his subject, and added much to the knowledge of it. His greatest friend was John O'Donovan [q. v.], who married his sister.

His brother, called in English Malachi Curry, and in Irish Maolsheachlainn O'Comhraidhe, was a good Irish scholar and poet. The British Museum collection contains two of his poems in Irish: (1) an epistle in verse from him to Thomas O'Shaughnessy, a Limerick schoolmaster, beginning 'Taisdil o mhéraibh mo chaolchroibhe a sgribhinn' ('From the fingers of my slender hand, oh writing, travel!'). It was written on returning a copy of an Irish prose composition; (2) a reply to some verses of O'Shaughnessy on the loss of one of his poems by a drunken messenger. He died in 1849.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Dublin, 1878; Memoir in Irish Monthly Magazine, April 1874; S. H. O'Grady's Catalogue of Irish Manuscripts in the British Museum.] N. M.

O'DALY, AENGUS (*d.* 1350), Irish poet, called in Irish Aenghus Ruadh O'Dálaigh, belonged to the sept of O'Daly of Meath, and was related to Cuchonacht O'Daly, who died at Clonard in 1139, and was the first famous poet of the O'Daly family. Aengus was poet to Ruaidhri O'Maelmhuaidh, chief of Fearcall, King's County, and when drunk offended that chief. He wrote a poem of 192 verses to appease O'Maelmhuaidh's wrath, 'Ceangal do shioth riom a Ruadhri' ('Confirm thy peace with me, O Ruaidhri!'), in which he urges him to attack the English and make friends with his own poet. He was already in practice as a poet in 1309, when he wrote a poem of 192 verses on the erection by Aedh O'Connor in that year of a castle on the hill of Carn Free, 'An tu aris a raith Theamhrach' ('Dost thou appear again, oh earthwork of Tara').

[Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, vol. i., Dublin, 1820; O'Daly's Tribes of Ireland, Dublin, 1852.] N. M.

O'DALY, AENGUS (*d.* 1617), Irish poet, called in Irish Aenghus Ruadh, or the ruddy, owned an estate at Ballyorroone, co. Cork, but belonged to the O'Dalys of Meath. He is often called in Irish writings Aenghus na naor, or of the satires, because he wrote, in Queen Elizabeth's reign, an abusive poem on the Irish tribes. It has been edited by John O'Daly, a Dublin publisher, born in 1800, who was eighteenth in descent from Dálach, the ancestor from whom the O'Dalys are named, with notes by J. O'Donovan. The poem contains some information of interest about localities at its period. The poet says he will not abuse the 'Clann Dalaigh,' or Daly family—a term by which he means not his own poetical race, but the O'Donnells of Donegal, who were called Clann Dalaigh, from an ancestor of theirs named Dálach, and who were not kin to the O'Dalys. Many copies of the poem are extant. He also wrote 'Tainic lén do leath Mogha' ('Misfortune has come to the southern half of Ireland'), a poem of 168 verses on the death of Donnchadh fionn MacCarthy. O'Daly was stabbed by a man named O'Meagher near Roscrea, co. Tipperary, on 16 Dec. 1617.

[O'Daly's Tribes of Ireland, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1852; Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820.] N. M.

O'DALY, DANIEL or DOMINIC (1595–1662), Irish ecclesiastic and author. [See DALY.]

O'DALY, DONNCHADH (*d.* 1244), Irish poet, called in Irish Donnchadh Mór Ua Dálaigh, was the most famous member of the greatest family of hereditary poets in Ireland. They traced their descent from Maine, son of Niall (Naighiallach) (*d.* 405) [q. v.] He lived at Finnyvarra, co. Clare, and was head of the O'Dalys of Corcomroe, co. Clare. He died at Boyle, co. Roscommon, in 1244, and was buried in the Norman abbey there, the ruins of which are still to be seen. More than thirty poems, some of great length, are attributed to him. Most of them are on devotional subjects, such as 'Creidim dhuit a Dhe nimhe' ('I believe in Thee, O God of Heaven!') and 'A Cholann chugud an bas' ('O body! to thee belongs death'). A short poem of his, of which there is a copy in the 'Leabhar Breac' (p. 108, col. 2, line 66), a fourteenth-century manuscript, beginning 'Dreon enaig inmhain cách' ('Wrens of the marsh, all dear to me'), shows some love for animated nature. Many of the copies of O'Daly's poems have been modified from the idiom of his time to that of some later date; and till a collation of the several texts of the poems attributed to him has been made, it is impossible to ascertain which are really his.

Other remarkable members of his family were:

Goffraidh fionn O'Daly (*d.* 1387), chief poet of Munster, who wrote a poem of 224 verses on Dermot MacCarthy of Muskerry, 'Fa ngniomhradh meastar mac riogh' ('By deeds is the son of a king valued'); a poem of forty-eight verses, 'A fhir theid i ttir Chonaill' ('Oh man! who goes to Tirconnell'), to Conchobhar O'Donnell; and a poem of 140 verses to Domhnall MacCarthy, 'Maith an locht airdrigh oige' ('Forgive the fault, O young archking!'), urging him in his youth to drive out the English, as Conn Cedcathach had driven out Cathaoir Mor, king of Leinster, from Tara.

Cearbhall O'Daly (*d.* 1404), chief poet of Corcomroe.

Domhnall O'Daly (*d.* 1404), ollav of Corcomroe, was son of Donnchadh. He is often quoted in Irish literature as 'Bolg an dana' ('the wallet of poetry').

Domhnall O'Daly (*fl.* 1420), poet. He was son of Eoghan O'Daly, and wrote a poem on Domhnall O'Sullivan, chief of Dunboy, who died in Spain, 'San Sbain do toirneamh Teamhuir' ('It is in Spain Tara was interred').

Aengus O'Daly fionn (*fl.* 1430), poet. He wrote several devotional poems still extant, and 'Soraidh led cheill a Chaisil' ('Blessing be with thy companion, O Cashel!'), of 208 verses, on the death of Domhnall MacCarthy, who died in 1409.

Lochlann O'Daly (*fl.* 1550), poet. He lived in Clare, and wrote (1) 'Uaigneach a taoi a theagh na mbrathair' ('Solitary art thou, O house of the friars!'), on the expulsion of the Franciscans at the Reformation; (2) 'Mealltar inde an taos dana' ('We are deceived, the poetic tribe'); (3) 'Cait nar gabhadar Gaoidhil' ('Where did the Irish find shelter?'), on the dispossession of the natives in Ireland.

Aengus O'Daly fionn (*fl.* 1570), poet. He is called the Divine, and wrote many theological poems. Edward O'Reilly's collection of Irish manuscripts contained fifteen poems by him, extending to more than 650 lines, of which all are theological, and eight in praise of the Virgin.

Eoghan O'Daly (*fl.* 1602), poet. He wrote a poem of 180 verses on Dermot O'Sullivan's going to Spain after the defeat of the Spaniards at Kinsale, 'Do thuit a cloch cul d'Eirinn' ('The back rock of Ireland has fallen').

Tadhg O'Daly (*fl.* 1618), poet. He wrote a lament of 148 verses on Eoghan O'Sullivan

of Dunboy, 'Cia só caoinéas crioch Banba' ('Who is this that Banba's land laments?')

[Leabhar Breac, facsimile, Dublin, 1872; O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; O'Daly's Tribes of Ireland, Dublin, 1852; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan.] N. M.

O'DALY, MUIREDHACH (*fl.* 1213), Irish poet, was of the family of Maelisa O'Daly (in Irish Ua Dalaigh), 'ollamh Eireann agus Alban' (literary professor of Ireland and Scotland), who died in 1185. His home was on the shore of Lough Derryvarra, co. Westmeath, and he calls himself O'Daly of Meath, to distinguish him from O'Daly of Finnyvarra, co. Clare, also a poet in the thirteenth century. He was living at Drumcliff, co. Sligo, in 1213, when Fionn O'Brolchain, steward or maor of O'Donnell, came to Connaught to collect tribute. The steward visited his house, and began to talk discourteously to the poet, who took up an axe and killed him on the spot. Domhnall O'Donnell pursued him. He fled to Clanricarde, co. Galway, and Burke at first protected him, and afterwards enabled O'Daly to flee into Thomond. Thither O'Donnell pursued him and ravaged the country. Donough Cairbreach O'Brien [q.v.] sent the poet on to Limerick, and O'Donnell laid siege to the city, and O'Daly had to fly from place to place till he reached Dublin, being everywhere protected as a man of learning. O'Donnell later in the year marched on Dublin, and the citizens banished O'Daly, who fled to Scotland. When in Clanricarde he composed an explanation of his misfortune in verse, and mentioned that he loved the English and drank wine with them. In Scotland, however, he wrote three poems in praise of O'Donnell, which led that chief to forgive him, and in the end to grant him lands and cattle.

He is to be distinguished from Muirhedhach O'Daly, who was also a poet, who lived in 1600, and wrote the poem of 396 verses, 'Cainfuighear liom lorg na bhfear' ('The race of men shall be sung by me'), which tells of all the branches of the house of Fitz-Gerald.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii.; Trans. of the Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; O'Grady's Cat. of Irish Manuscripts in the Brit. Mus.] N. M.

ODDA. [See ODO.]

ODELL, THOMAS (1691–1749), playwright, born in 1691, the son of a Buckinghamshire squire, came up to London about 1714 with good introductions to some of the whig leaders, and a strong desire to try his hand at lampooning. He obtained a pension of 200*l.* through the influence of Lord Wharton and the Earl of Sunderland, and put his pen at Walpole's disposal. It is not possible to trace any of his political writings, but he is stated by Oldys to have written a number of satires upon Pope, and to have been deterred from printing them only by Walpole's fear lest such a step might estrange Lord Chesterfield and others of Pope's admirers among his adherents. In 1721 Odell's first comedy, 'The Chimera,' a satirical piece aimed at the speculators in Change Alley, was produced at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, but met with small success on the boards, though when printed it ran to a second edition before the close of the year. In October 1729 Odell himself erected a theatre in Leman Street, Goodman's Fields, and engaged a company, with Henry Giffard as its leading actor. He produced there in the course of his first season 'The Recruiting Officer,' 'The Orphan,' and two successful original comedies, Fielding's 'Temple Beau' and Mottley's 'Widow Bewitched.' In 1730, however, the lord mayor and aldermen petitioned the king to suppress the superfluous playhouse in Goodman's Fields. Odell tried to avert hostile criticism by shutting up the house for a time, but this so impaired its prospects that he had to dispose of it early in 1731 to his friend Giffard. In 1737 the London playhouses were restricted by statute to Covent Garden and Drury Lane, but this did not prevent the occasional presentation of plays at the unlicensed houses, and it was at the 'late theatre in Goodman's Fields,' in a 'gratuitous' performance of 'Richard III' between two parts of a concert, that David Garrick made his first appearance in London in 1741. This historic performance, however, was probably not given at Odell's theatre, but at another small playhouse built by Giffard in the adjoining Ayliffe Street. Odell's old theatre was nevertheless utilised as late as 1745, when Ford's 'Perkin Warbeck' was produced *à propos* of the '45 rebellion.

Chetwood attributes Odell's failure to his ignorance of the way to manage a company. He had lost his pension upon the death of the fourth Earl of Sunderland, his plays met with no success, and he seems to have been for some years reduced to great straits for a living. In February 1738, however, when William Chetwynd was sworn in as first licenser of the stage, with a salary of 400*l.*, Odell retained enough influence to obtain the office of deputy licenser, with a salary of 200*l.* He retained this post until his death,

which took place at his house in Chapel Street, Westminster, on 24 May 1749. He left a widow, who was well known and esteemed by William Oldys the antiquary. The latter wrote of Odell: 'He was a great observator of everything curious in the conversation of his acquaintance; and his own conversation was a living chronicle of the remarkable intrigues, adventures, sayings, stories, writings, &c. of many of the Quality, Poets and other Authors, Players, Booksellers who flourished especially in the present century. . . . He was a popular man at elections, but latterly was forced to live reserved and retired by reason of his debts.'

In addition to 'The Chimera,' Odell wrote: 1. 'The Smugglers, a Farce,' 1729, performed with some success at the little theatre in the Haymarket, and reissued in the same year as 'The Smugglers: a Comedy,' dedicated to George Doddington, esq. Appended to the second edition is 'The Art of Dancing,' in three cantos and in heroic verse: a somewhat licentious poem, in which the fabled origin of the order of the Garter is versified. 2. 'The Patron; or the Statesman's Opera of two Acts . . . to which is added the Musick to each Song.' Dedicated to Charles Spencer, fifth earl of Sunderland [1722?]. This was produced at the Haymarket in 1730. 3. 'The Prodigal; or Recruits for the Queen of Hungary,' 1744, 4to; adapted from the 'Woman Captain of Shadwell,' and dedicated to Lionel Cranfield Sackville, earl of Middlesex. It owed a small temporary success to the popularity of Maria Teresa in London at this moment. It is noticeable that none of these pieces were produced at Odell's own theatre. He is said by Oldys to have been engaged at the time of his death upon 'an History of the characters he had observed and conferences with many eminent persons he had known in his time,' and the antiquary also saw in manuscript 'A History of the Play House in Goodman's Fields' by Odell. Neither of these is extant.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Yeowell's Memoir of William Oldys, together with his Diary and choice notes from his Adversaria, 1862, pp. 30, 31; Whincop's Compleat List of English Dramatic Poets, 1747, p. 270; Thespian Dictionary, 1805; Disraeli's Curiosities, vi. 385; Genest's History of the Stage, iii. 274, 320, 398, 522, iv. 196; Chetwood's History of the Stage; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 161; Daily Advertiser, 2 June, 1731; Doran's Annals of the Stage, i. 367.] T. S.

O'DEMPSEY, DERMOT (*d.* 1193), Irish chief, called in Irish writings Diarmait Ua Diomusaigh, was son of Cubroghda O'Dempsey, who died in 1162. He claimed descent from Ros Failghe, eldest son of Cathaoir Mór, king of Ireland in the second century, and was thus of common descent with O'Conchobhair Failghe, from whom Offaly takes its name. He became chief of Clan Mailughra on his father's death. This was the territory of the O'Dempseys, and lay on both banks of the Barrow in the King's and Queen's Counties, and as far as the edge of the great heath of Maryborough. He afterwards became chief of the whole territory of the group of clans allied to his, all descended from Ros Failghe; this territory included not only the modern baronies of East and West Offaly, co. Kildare, but also the baronies of Portnehinch and Tinehinch, Queen's County, and that part of the King's County which lies in the diocese of Kildare and Leighlin. His chief stronghold was a stone fort, afterwards replaced by a castle, of which the ruins remain on the Rock of Dunamase, a hill in the Queen's County which commands a wide view over the lands of his septs. He was the only O'Dempsey who became king of the whole territory, though after his time, owing to the dispossession of O'Connor Faly by the Fitzgeralds, the O'Dempseys were long the chief clan of the district, in which many of them still remain, though they have prospered little since their share in the massacre of Mullachmaisten or Mullaghmast in 1577. Dermot founded in 1178 a Cistercian abbey at Rosglas, co. Kildare, now known as Monastereven, from a more ancient church of St. Eimhín, which stood on the site of the monastery. The abbot sat in the Irish parliament. The site is now occupied by the house of the late Marquis of Drogheda. O'Dempsey died in 1193. He left a son Maelseachlainn, who was killed by O'Maelmhuaidh of Fircal in 1216.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii. Dublin, 1851; Leabhar na Gceart, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1847; Cath Muighi Rath, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1842; local knowledge.] N. M.

O'DEVANY or **O'DUANE, CORNELIUS** (1533-1612), called in Irish Conchobhar O'Duibheannaigh, Roman catholic bishop of Down and Connor, born in 1533, a native of Ulster, became at an early age a member of the order of St. Francis at the convent in Donegal. After having for some years officiated zealously as a priest in his native district, O'Devany, on 27 April 1582, was appointed to the vacant bishopric of Down and Connor, at the instance of the cardinal of Sens, and received episcopal consecration at Rome. On his return to Ireland he endeavoured, notwithstanding the exist-

ing laws, to perform his functions as a Roman catholic bishop, and was consequently arrested, but succeeded in effecting his escape. O'Devany in 1587 took part in an ecclesiastical meeting in the diocese of Clogher, at which the decrees of the council of Trent were promulgated. Redmond O'Gallagher, vice-primate of Ireland, in July 1588 entrusted to O'Devany temporary authority in spiritual affairs under permission from Rome.

O'Devany, having been arrested a second time, was committed to prison in Dublin Castle, where he suffered much from cold, noisomeness, and hunger. In October 1588 the lord-deputy, in a letter to Burghley, described O'Devany as a 'most pestilent and dangerous member, fit to be cut off,' 'an obstinate enemy to God,' and 'a rank traitor to her majesty.'

From the prison in Dublin Castle O'Devany in November 1590 addressed a petition to the lord-deputy, representing that he had been committed 'concerning matters of religion,' that he was 'ready to starve for want of food,' and averring that, 'if set at liberty to go and live among his poor friends, he would not again transgress her majesty's proceedings in all causes of religion.' A warrant for the liberation of O'Devany was issued at Dublin on 16 Nov. 1590, on the ground that he had sworn to behave himself as a dutiful subject, and had found sureties to appear before the queen's commissioners for ecclesiastical causes when 'thereunto admonished.' On his return to Ulster O'Devany was befriended by Cormac O'Neill, brother of the Earl of Tyrone, and in 1591 he was one of the bishops in Ireland to whom spiritual powers of special nature were delegated by Cardinal Allen. O'Devany, it was said, visited Italy and Spain in connection with affairs of the Earl of Tyrone, and he compiled a catalogue of persons who had suffered in Ireland for adherence to the catholic religion, entitled 'Index Martyrialis' (*Gent. Mag.* 1832, i. 404).

George Montgomery, protestant bishop of Derry, in 1608 urged the government at Dublin to take measures for the restraint of O'Devany, whom he described as 'obstinate and dangerous,' adding that he would do much evil if 'permitted to range.' An inquisition at Newry on 15 Jan. 1611–12 made a return that O'Devany had, in the county of Down and elsewhere, conspired with and abetted Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], in treasonable acts against Queen Elizabeth in 1601–2. O'Devany was arrested in June 1611, while in the act of administering confirmation to young persons in a private house. He was again imprisoned in Dublin Castle, and while there David Roth [q. v.], under date of 17 Dec. 1611, addressed to him from the continent a Latin discourse, entitled 'Epistola parænetica.'

In January 1611–12 O'Devany was put on his trial for treason in the court of king's bench, Dublin. He denied the acts for which he was arraigned, but the jury returned a verdict against him, and, under the name of 'Connoghor O'Devenne,' he was sentenced to be hanged, disembowelled, decapitated, and quartered. This sentence was carried out at the place of public execution at Dublin on 11 Feb. 1612, in presence of a large concourse of people. Several Roman catholics regarded O'Devany in the light of a martyr, and secured relics of him; one of these, a piece of linen tinged with his blood, is preserved at Rome. Observations on the execution and circumstances connected with it were published at London in 1612 by Barnaby Rich, in his tractate entitled 'A Catholicke Conference,' which may be contrasted with the notices of the same matters published at Lisbon in 1621 by Philip O'Sullivan-Beare, in his 'Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium.'

Roth's discourse addressed to O'Devany, above mentioned, appeared in the second part of 'Analecta Sacra,' published at Cologne in 1617. The third portion of 'Analecta,' issued in 1619, contained a notice of O'Devany, whose catalogue of martyrs appears to have been then in Roth's possession.

[Archives of Franciscans, Ireland; Records of King's Bench, Dublin; Roth's Analecta Sacra, 1617, 1619, 1884; State Papers, Elizabeth and James I; Annals of the Four Masters, 1848; Scriptores Ordinis Minorum, 1650; Brady's Episcopal Succession, 1876; Letters of Cardinal Allen, 1882; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, i. 123, &c.; Ussher's Works, ed. Elrington, ii. 526, 618; Lenihan's Limerick, p. 136; Hatfield MSS. iv. 565; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, iii. 466; Gent. Mag. 1832, i. 404.] J. T. G.

ODGER, GEORGE (1820–1877), trade unionist, the son of a Cornish miner, was born in 1820 at Roborough, between Tavistock and Plymouth. A shoemaker by trade, he settled in London, where he became a prominent member of the ladies' shoemakers' society, a union of highly skilled makers of ladies' shoes. He acquired great influence with the working classes, and on the lock-out in the building trades in 1859 he rendered important service to their cause. A leading member of the London trades council from its formation in 1860, he succeeded George Howell as secretary in 1862, and retained the office until the reconstruction of the council in 1872. As one of a small but powerful group of trade-union officials, he exercised remark-

able influence on the movement during the following years. Believing that the most advantageous policy for the working classes was the combination of trade-unionism with political action, he endeavoured to induce the council to adopt it. Under his influence the council organised a popular welcome to Garibaldi, and a great meeting in St. James's Hall in 1862 in support of the Northern States of America in their struggle against slavery, at which John Bright was the principal speaker. He became a member of the National Reform League; and, in conjunction with Applegarth, Allan, and Coulson, persuaded the trades council to take a leading part in the agitation for the extension of the franchise in 1866 and subsequent years. He made five unsuccessful attempts to get into parliament as an independent labour candidate—at Chelsea in 1868, at Stafford in 1869, at Bristol in 1870, where he retired rather than divide the liberal vote, and at Southwark in 1870 and 1874. At the Southwark election in 1870 he polled 4,382 votes, while the liberal candidate, Sir Sydney Waterlow, polled only 2,966. Odger became president of the general council of the famous international association of working men in 1870. In 1872 he was made the subject of a series of attacks in the London 'Figaro,' and he brought an action for libel against the publisher. The case was tried on 14 Feb. 1873, and resulted in a verdict for the defendant. Odger died in 1877. His funeral, which was attended by Herbert Spencer, Professor Fawcett, and Sir Charles Dilke, was made the occasion of a great demonstration by the London working men, who regarded him as their leader.

[Life and Labours of George Odger; Odger's Reply to the Attorney-General [1873]; McCarthy's History of our own Time, iii. 228, iv. 95, 179; Sidney and Beatrice Webb's History of Trade Unionism, pp. 215, 217, 218, 220, 221, 228, 230, 231, 271, 273, 275, 282, 309, 347, 382.] W. A. S. H.

ODINGSELLS, GABRIEL (1690–1734), playwright, son of Gabriel Odingsells of London, was born in 1690, and matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 23 April 1706. He left Oxford without a degree, and essayed to obtain the reputation of a wit in London. In 1725 appeared his first comedy, 'The Bath Unmasked' (London, 4to), in which he attempted with indifferent success to describe the humours of the city of Bath. It was acted on 27 Feb. and on six subsequent occasions at Lincoln's Inn Fields. It was followed, at the same theatre, on 8 Dec. by 'The Capricious Lovers' (London, 1726, 4to), a poor comedy, relieved, however, by one humorous character, Mrs. Mince-Mode, who 'grows sick at the sight of a man, and refines upon the significancy of phrases till she resolves common conversation into obscenity.' In March 1730 his third and last piece, 'Bays' Opera' (London, 1730, 4to), was acted three times, twice more than it deserved, at Drury Lane. Odingsells shortly afterwards developed symptoms of lunacy, and on 10 Feb. 1734 he hanged himself in his house in Thatched Court, Westminster. In 1742 was published, posthumously, 'Monumental Inscriptions; or a Curious Collection of Near Five Hundred of the most Remarkable Epitaphs, serious and humourous. Collected by the late ingenious Gabriel Odinsells [sic],' London, 4to. The copy of this rare work in the British Museum Library is imperfect, many of the coarser epitaphs having been effaced.

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. 547; Genest's History of the Stage, iii. 167, 177; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Doran's Annals of the Stage; Rawlinson MSS. in Bodleian Library, vi. 35, xxi. 50; Odingsells's Works in the British Museum Library.] T. S.

ODINGTON, WALTER, or WALTER OF EVESHAM (*fl.* 1320), Benedictine writer. [See WALTER.]

ODO, or ODA (*d.* 959), archbishop of Canterbury, called 'the Good,' is said to have been the son of a Dane, one of the army of Inguar, or Ivar, that conquered the north of England in 867, though this is not quite so certain as is generally believed ('dicunt quidam,' see the contemporary *Vita S. Oswaldi, Historians of York*, i. 404). He was early in life converted to Christianity, and is said to have been punished severely by his father for persisting in attending church (EADMER). One of Ælfred's nobles, named Æthelhelm, or Athelm, adopted him, caused him to be baptised, and provided a teacher for him, under whose care he learnt Latin, and, it is said, Greek also (*ib.*) Having received the tonsure, he made such progress in divine things that he was soon admitted to the priesthood. Nevertheless he is said to have in his younger days served Eadward the elder as a soldier, and to have been persuaded to take orders by his adoptive father, whom he accompanied on a journey to Rome. On the way Æthelhelm fell sick, and his recovery was attributed to a draught of wine which Odo blessed by making the sign of the cross over it (*Vita S. Oswaldi*, u.s.) William of Malmesbury says that he did not become a clerk until after this journey, but seems to have altered the order of events so as not to represent Odo as taking part in war after his ordination; for it is clear from the

story of his blessing the wine that he was then a priest (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 21; his military service, though probable enough, comes from a late source, but was the Canterbury tradition in Malmesbury's time). Æthelstan highly esteemed him, and gave him the bishopric of Ramsbury, to which he was ordained in 927 by Archbishop Wulfhelm. When the king in 936 allowed his sister's son Lewis to accept the offer of the crown made by the Frankish nobles, he sent Odo to escort him to his kingdom (Richer, ii. c. 2). Odo followed Æthelstan to the battle of Brunanburh in 937, and when during the night before the battle the king, while surrounded by enemies, dropped his sword, Odo is said to have found it by divine assistance, and to have handed it to him. On the death of Wulfhelm in 942 King Eadmund offered him the archbishopric, but he declined it on the ground that it ought not to be held except by a monk. The king persisted, and finally he either sent or went in person to Fleury to request that he might be granted the cowl by the convent there. After he had received it he accepted the archbishopric. Finding his cathedral church in a dilapidated state, he repaired it, strengthened the piers, raised the wall, and put on a new roof, which he covered with lead, his work upon it lasting during three years. Although little is known for certain about his doings as archbishop, it is evident that he earnestly promoted the reformation of morals, the maintenance of the rights of the church, and the restoration of monastic discipline. During the reign of Eadmund he published constitutions respecting these matters, in which he decreed that the church should be free from all tribute and exactions, insisted on the duties of the king and nobles as regards the protection of the weak and the administration of justice, exhorted the bishops to be diligent in preaching and the care of their dioceses, the clergy to set a good example, and the monks to be faithful to their vows, humble, studious, and constant in prayer. He strictly forbad all unlawful marriages, and especially with nuns and those too near of kin, and admonished all men to observe the feasts and festivals of the church, to pay tithes, and to give alms (Wilkins, *Concilia*, i. 212). At another time he ordered that before a man took a wife he should give security to keep her as his wife and state her dowry, and laid down that, on the death of the husband, a wife ought to have half his estate, and the whole if there was a child (*ib.* p. 216). His decrees concerning marriage were demanded by the social condition of the country generally, and more especially of the northern or Danish part of it. There can be no doubt that during the reign of Eadred he supported the administration of Dunstan [q. v.], then abbot of Glastonbury (*Memorials of St. Dunstan*, Introd., p. lxxxvii). He accompanied the king on one of his expeditions into the north, possibly in 947, when Ripon was destroyed, going not as a warrior, but in order to negotiate, and collected relics of saints from the ruins of Ripon. Chief among these were the bones of Wilfrid the famous bishop of York, which he sent to Canterbury. By his command Frithegode composed his metrical 'Life of Wilfrid,' for which Odo wrote the extant prose preface (*Historians of York*, i. 105–7). In this he speaks of his translation of the saints' relics. It has, however, been asserted, on the authority of the contemporary 'Life of Oswald,' that the bones which he translated were those of Archbishop Wilfrid the second (*ib.* pp. 225, 462; *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 245). Oswald (*d.* 972) [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York, was his nephew, and it was with his uncle's approval that Oswald went, probably in Eadred's reign, to Fleury to learn the Benedictine rule. Odo appears to have maintained the doctrine of transubstantiation, for it is said that on one occasion the consecrated elements became flesh and blood while he was celebrating the eucharist (*Vita S. Oswaldi*, u.s. pp. 406–407). He crowned Edwy or Eadwig [q. v.] in 956, and when the young king left the coronation banquet for the society of Ælfgifu (*fl.* 956) [q. v.] and her mother, Odo, remarking that his absence was displeasing to his lords, told them and the bishops that some of them ought to go and fetch him back (*Vita S. Dunstani*, *Memorials of St. Dunstan*, p. 32). He had great influence over Edwy, and, the king having married Ælfgifu, the archbishop separated them because they were too nearly related (*A.-S. Chron.* an. 958, Worcester), and forcibly drove Ælfgifu into banishment (*Vita S. Oswaldi*, u.s. p. 402); but the story that represents him as inflicting barbarities upon her is unworthy of credit. While the northern part of the kingdom chose Eadgar as king, Odo remained faithful to Edwy (Robertson, *Historical Essays*, p. 194). He consecrated Dunstan, and it is said that in doing so he declared that he consecrated him to the see of Canterbury, for that it was revealed to him that the new bishop was ordained by God to that see (Adelard, *Memorials of St. Dunstan*, p. 60). Finding in 959 that his end was near, he sent to Fleury to summon Oswald to come to him, but died on 2 June before Oswald reached England. He was buried on the south side of

the altar of his cathedral church. Lanfranc [q. v.] placed his bones in the chapel of the Holy Trinity behind the altar, and at the rebuilding of the choir in 1180 they were placed beneath the feretory of St. Dunstan (Gervase of Canterbury, i. 16, 25). The death of Ælfsige (*d.* 959) [q. v.], who was nominated as his successor, was held to be a judgment on him for having insulted Odo's memory. The strictness with which Odo reproved laxity of morals accounts for the epithet 'severus' given to him in an epitaph; while Dunstan, equally with him a champion of morality, gave him the title of 'the Good' (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 30), which is adopted in the Canterbury version of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' (an. 961). Regarded apart from late and untrustworthy legends, he appears as a righteous and holy man, of strong will and commanding influence, no respecter of persons, and careful of the rights of the weak. He was held to be wise and eloquent (Richer, u.s.), and seems to have encouraged learned men such as Frithegode and Abbo of Fleury, who speaks of the friendship that Odo had for him (*Memorials of St. Dunstan*, p. 410).

[The earliest extant Life of Odo, printed in Anglia Sacra, ii. 78–87 (also in Acta SS. O.S.B. sæc. v. 286–96, and Acta SS., Bolland, July, ii. 62 seq.) is there attributed to Osbern, but is really the work of Eadmer: see Hardy's Cat. of Materials, i. 566 (Rolls Ser.) It is not of course of much authority, though it must represent the Canterbury tradition. Vita S. Oswaldi, Hist. of York, i. 399 seq. (Rolls Ser.), contains notices that are virtually contemporary; see also same vol. pp. 104, 224, Memorials of St. Dunstan, pp. 32, 60, 294, 303, 410, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff., pp. 20–3, 30, 248, Gesta Regum, i. 163, A.-S. Chron. ann. 958, 961, Gervase of Cant. i. 16, 25, ii. 49, 352, all in the Rolls Ser.; Richer, ii c. 2, ed. Pertz; Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 392, 468; Wilkins's Concilia, i. 212, 216; Robertson's Hist. Essays, pp. 192, 194, 203; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 360–81; Freeman's Norman Conquest, i. 224, iv. 125.]
W. H.

ODO or ODDA (*d.* 1056), Earl, was a kinsman of Edward the Confessor (William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum*, i. 243). This is confirmed by the statement, which Leland quotes from the 'Pershore Chronicle,' that Odda was the heir of Ælfhere (*d.* 983) [q.v.]; Leland in another place calls Odda the son of Ælfhere. For reasons of chronology it is very unlikely that Odda was Ælfhere's son, but he may have been his grandson and the son of Ælfric (*fl.* 950?–1016?) [q.v.] In any case the conjecture of Lappenberg (*Anglo-Saxon Kings*, p. 510) and of Green (*Conquest of England*, p. 492), that Odda was a Norman kinsman of Edward the Confessor, who came to England in 1042, is untenable. Odda was baptised by the name of Edwin, and thus, like his brother Ælfric (*English Chronicle*, ad ann. 1053) and sister Eadgyth or Edith (*Domesday*, p. 186), bore a distinctively English name. He may perhaps have taken the name of Odo after the Danish conquest. An Odda 'minister' occurs as witness to a royal charter in 1018 (*Cod. Dipl.* 728), and frequently afterwards during the reign of Cnut, and once in that of Harthacnut; this Odda may be identical with Odda the earl, though there is no conclusive evidence. But Odda the earl had an hereditary connection with Mercia, and he is therefore probably the Odda *miles* who appears as witness to two charters of Bishop Living of Worcester in 1038 and 1042 (*ib.* 760, 764); in the latter Ælfric *miles* also occurs. Odda and Ælfric also appear as witnesses to a charter of Ælfwold, bishop of Sherborne, which is older than 1046 (*ib.* 1334); this connects him with his western earldom. After Edward's accession Odda 'minister' continues as a witness to royal charters, and in two he appears as Odda 'nobilis' (*ib.* 787, 791). On the banishment of Godwine and Harold in 1051, Odda was made earl over Somerset, Devon, Dorset, and 'the Wealas,' which last no doubt means Cornwall. Next year Odda and Earl Ralph, the king's nephew, were sent with the fleet to Sandwich, to watch for Godwine and his sons. Godwine came with his fleet to Dungeness. The earls went out to seek him, but Godwine went back, and the earls, unable to discover his whereabouts, retired. Soon afterwards Godwine and his sons were restored. Odda in consequence lost his western earldom, but he was perhaps compensated with an earldom of the Hwiccas, comprising the shires of Gloucester and Worcester; for he is styled Earl or 'Comes' till his death (*ib.* 804, 805, 823). On 22 Dec. 1053 Odda's brother Ælfric died at Deerhurst, and was buried at Pershore. Odda built the minster at Deerhurst, which still survives, for his brother's soul. Eventually he received the monastic habit from Ealdred, the bishop of Worcester, and on 31 Aug. 1056 he himself died at Deerhurst, but, like his brother, was buried at Pershore; his leaden coffin with a Latin inscription was discovered at Pershore in 1259. The date seems to make it impossible that the earl and his brother are identical with the monks Odda and Ælfric who witnessed a charter of Edward in 1052 or 1053 (*ib.* 797). Florence of Worcester, in recording the earl's death, speaks of him as 'Comes Agelwinus, id est Odda;' he praises

him as the lover of churches, the friend of the poor and oppressed, and guardian of virginity. The 'English Chronicle' says 'a good man he was, clean, and right noble.' The 'Pershore Chronicle' relates that Odda restored the lands which Ælfhere had taken from the monks, and would not marry lest his heir should in his turn do evil.

[English Chronicle; Florence of Worcester; Leland's Collectanea, i. 244, 285, and Itinerary, v. 1; Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus Saxonici Ævi; Freeman's Old English Hist. and Norman Conquest, especially ii. 564–6; Green's Conquest of England.] C. L. K.

ODO (*d.* 1097), bishop of Bayeux and earl of Kent, was son of Herluin of Conteville by Herleva of Falaise, the concubine of Robert of Normandy, and mother of William the Conqueror. Guibert of Nogent actually calls Odo natural son of Duke Robert, and own brother to William the Conqueror (*De Sanctorum Pignoribus*, i. ch. 3). William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, p. 333) expressly states that Herluin and Herleva were married before Duke Robert's death in 1035; but Odo, who was their eldest son, was perhaps not born before 1036. Odo's younger brother was Robert of Mortain [q. v.], and he had also two sisters: Muriel, who married Odo cum Capello (Wace, 6026), and another, who married the Sire de la Ferté (Taylor, Translation of Wace, p. 237; Stapleton, *Rot. Scacc. Norm.* i. p. lxxix). Herluin had another son, Ralph, by a former marriage. Odo received the bishopric of Bayeux from his brother William about October 1049 (Ordericus Vitalis, iii. 263, note 2), and, as bishop, witnesses a charter of St. Evroul on 25 Sept. 1050 (*ib.* v. 180). He witnesses various charters during the subsequent years, and was present at ecclesiastical councils held at Rouen in 1055, 1061, and 1063. He was present at the council held at Lillebonne in 1066 to consider the projected invasion of England, and, according to one account, contributed one hundred ships to the fleet (Lyttelton, *Hist. of Henry II*, i. 523), though Wace (6186) assigns him forty only. Odo accompanied the Norman host, and not only exhorted the soldiers the night before the battle, but, despite his ecclesiastical character, fought in full armour at Hastings, though armed with a mace instead of a sword. When the Normans turned in flight, Odo was prominent in rallying the fugitives, and is so depicted in the Bayeux tapestry (Wace, 8131).

After his coronation William bestowed on Odo the castle of Dover and earldom of Kent; and when, three months later, the king crossed over to Normandy, Odo and William FitzOsbern [q. v.] were left as viceroys in his absence. Odo's special care as Earl of Kent was to secure communication with the continent, and to guard against attack from that quarter. The rule of the viceroys was harsh in the extreme; 'they wrought castles wide amongst the people, and poor folk oppressed' (*English Chronicle*); they protected their plundering and licentious followers, and paid no heed to the complaints of the English; while their zeal for William's policy of castle-building served to increase their unpopularity (Flor. Wig. ii. 1). While Odo was absent to the north of the Thames, the men of Kent called in Eustace of Boulogne; but, though Eustace was repulsed by the Norman garrison of Dover, the discontent with the rule of his viceroys compelled William to hurry back to England in December 1067. Odo did not again hold a position of equal authority; but for fifteen years he was second in power only to William himself. William of Malmesbury styles him 'Totius Angliæ vicedominus sub rege;' and Orderic says: 'Veluti secundus rex passim jura dabat.' There is, however, no sufficient reason to describe him as justiciar, though from time to time he discharged functions which were afterwards exercised by that officer (see Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, § 120). Orderic also describes Odo as 'palatinus Cantiæ consul;' but it is uncertain whether he ever really possessed the regalia as a true palatine earl, or even bore the title of earl, though he certainly exercised the jurisdiction of the ealdorman (*ib.* § 124). Still he witnesses charters as 'Comes Cantiæ,' and in 1102 his nephew, William of Mortain, unsuccessfully claimed the earldom of Kent as his heir (Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum*, p. 473). Besides a great number of lordships in Kent, Odo received lands in twelve other counties (*Domesday Book*, esp. pp. 6–11), and acquired vast wealth, in part at least, by the spoliation of abbeys and churches. The most famous instance of such spoliation was his usurpation of certain rights and possessions of the see of Canterbury. Lanfranc claimed restitution, and by William's order the suit was heard before the shire-moot of Kent at Penenden Heath, with the result that Odo had to surrender his spoil (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 334–5). The abbeys of Ramsey and of Evesham, the latter of which lost a large part of its lands in a contention with Odo, were less fortunate (*Chron. Ramsey*, p. 154; *Hist. Evesham*, pp. 96–7, both in Rolls Ser.) On the other hand, Odo was a benefactor of St. Augustine's, Canterbury

(*Hist. St. Augustine's*, pp. 350–3, Rolls Ser.), and as justiciar redressed the wrong that Picot, the Norman sheriff of Cambridgeshire, had done to the see of Rochester (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 336–9).

Odo was present at the synod which, at Whitsuntide 1072, decided on the claims of Canterbury. In 1075 he was one of the leaders of the host which suppressed the rising of Ralph Guader [q. v.] in Norfolk (Flor. Wig. ii. 11). On 23 Oct. 1177 he was present at the consecration of the church of Bec (*Chron. Beccense* ap. Migne, *Patrologia*, cl. 646). In 1080 he presided in a court which decided on the liberties of Ely (*Hist. Eliensis*, pp. 251–2), and in June 1081 was present when the claims of the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds were decided (*Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey*, i. 347–9, Rolls Ser.) In 1080 Odo was sent by William to take vengeance on Northumberland for the murder of Bishop Walcher [q. v.] of Durham. The whole county was harried, the innocent and guilty were punished indiscriminately, and Odo himself carried off from Durham a pastoral staff of rare workmanship and material (Sym. Dunelm. ii. 210–11).

Odo had now reached the zenith of his career; but by means of his wealth he hoped to rise yet higher. A soothsayer had foretold that the successor of Hildebrand should bear the name of Odo. This prophecy the Bishop of Bayeux thought to realise in his own person. So 'stuffing the pilgrims' wallets with letters and coin' (Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum*, p. 334), he bribed the leading Roman citizens, and even built himself a palace, which he adorned with such splendour that there was no house like it at Rome (*Liber de Hyda*, p. 296). Odo further determined to go to Rome in person, and, having bribed Hugh, earl of Chester, and many other Norman knights to accompany him, was on the point of setting out from England when William heard of his designs. The king hurried across from Normandy, and met Odo in the Isle of Wight. There, in an assembly, William set forth his brother's oppressions, exactions, and intended ambitions. Despite William's orders, no one would arrest the bishop, and the king seized him with his own hands, meeting Odo's protest with a declaration that he arrested, not the bishop, but the earl. Wace (9199–9248) alleges that Odo's intention was to secure the crown for himself in case of William's death, and that the immediate cause of his arrest was his failure to render an account of his revenues. Gregory VII severely censured the treatment of the bishop, both in a letter to William himself, and in another to Hugh, archbishop of Lyons (Jaffé, *Monumenta Gregoriana*, pp. 519, 571). Odo was, however, kept in captivity at Rouen for over four years. When William, on his deathbed, ordered his prisoners to be released, he specially excepted his brother; but, on the urgent entreaty of Robert of Mortain and others, at length gave way. Odo was at once set free, and was present at his brother's funeral at Caen. He speedily recovered all his ancient honour in Normandy, and, according to Orderic, already plotted to displace William Rufus by Robert in England. In the autumn of 1087 he went over to England, regained his earldom, and was present at William II's first midwinter council. But he could not recover his old importance; and, being envious of the superior authority of William of St. Calais, bishop of Durham, he now became the centre of the Norman conspiracy against William. When the war broke out, in Lent 1088, Odo himself plundered Kent, and especially the lands of Lanfranc, to whose advice his four years' imprisonment was said to have been due (Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum*, p. 361). The king marched against his uncle in person, and captured Tunbridge Castle. At the news, Odo fled to his brother Robert at Pevensey, where, after a six weeks' siege, he was compelled to yield, promising to surrender Rochester also, and then leave England. For this purpose Odo was sent with a guard to Rochester; but the bishop's friends rescued him, and refused to give up the city. A fresh siege soon forced Odo to seek peace once more; but it was only after a remonstrance from his advisers that William would grant any terms, and even then the bishop's petition for the honours of war was indignantly rejected. The English in William's army cried: 'Halters! halters for the traitor bishop! Let not the doer of evil go unharmed!' Odo was, however, permitted to depart, but with the loss of all his possessions in England, to which country he never returned.

Odo aspired with more success to hold the first place in Normandy under the weak rule of Robert. It was by his advice that, in the autumn of 1088, the duke's brother Henry and Robert of Belleme [q. v.] were arrested; and when the news brought Roger of Montgomery [q. v.] to Normandy, Odo urged his nephew to destroy the power of the house of Talvas. He also took a prominent part in the campaign of Mans in 1089, and in the opposition to William's invasion of Normandy in 1091 (Ordericus Vitalis, iv. 16). According to Ordericus, it was Odo who, in 1093, performed the mar-

riage ceremony between Philip of France and the infamous Bertrada of Montfort, receiving as his reward certain churches at Mantes; but it seems probable that he did no more than countenance the union by his presence (*ib.* iii. 387, and M. Le Prevost's note ad loc.) Odo was present at the council of Clermont in November 1095, when Pope Urban II proclaimed the first crusade, and at the synod of the Norman bishops at Rouen in the following February, when the acts of the council were considered. When Robert of Normandy took the cross, Odo elected to accompany him rather than remain at home under the rule of his enemy William; so in September 1096 he left Normandy. With his nephew Robert he visited Rome, and received the papal blessing. Duke Robert wintered in Apulia; but Odo crossed over to Sicily, where in February 1097 he died at Palermo. He was buried in the cathedral, where Count Roger of Sicily built him a splendid tomb.

In history Odo figures, not unnaturally, as a turbulent noble, who had nothing of the ecclesiastic but the name. Ordericus makes the Conqueror describe him as fickle and ambitious, the slave of fleshly lust and monstrous cruelty, who would never abandon his vain and wanton wickedness; the scorner of religion, the artful author of sedition, the oppressor of the people, the plunderer of churches, whose release meant certain mischief to many. But Ordericus himself is perhaps more just when he says that Odo's character was a mixture of vices and virtues, in which affection for secular affairs prevailed over the good deeds of the spiritual life. William of Poitiers (209 A.B.), writing perhaps before Odo's fall, eulogises him for his eloquence and wisdom in council and debate, for his liberality, justice, and loyalty to his brother; 'he had no wish to use arms, but rejoiced in necessary war so far as religion permitted him. Normans and Bretons served under him gladly, and even the English were not so barbarous that they could not recognise in the bishop and earl a man who was to be feared, respected, and loved.' While Odo was thus devoted to secular affairs, and so far forgetful of his sacred calling that he had a son (named John), he was nevertheless a liberal patron of religion and learning. He endowed his own church at Bayeux with much wealth, and rebuilt the cathedral: the lower part of the western towers and the crypt are relics of his work. He established monks in the church of St. Vigor at Bayeux, but afterwards in 1096 bestowed his foundation, as a cell, on the abbey of Dijon (Charter ap. Migne, clv. 475–6). Guibert describes a curious instance of Odo's zeal for sacred relics (*De Sanctorum Pignoribus*, i. 3). Odo also had instructed, at his own expense, a number of scholars, among whom were Thomas, archbishop of York, and his brother Samson, bishop of Worcester; and Thurstan, abbot of Glastonbury. Another dependent of Odo's was Arnulf, the first Latin patriarch of Jerusalem, who accompanied the Bishop of Bayeux on his departure from Normandy in 1096, and owed his subsequent promotion to the wealth bequeathed him by his patron (Guibert of Nogent, *Gesta Dei per Francos*, viii. 1). It is possible that, among Odo's benefactions to his cathedral, we must include the famous Bayeux tapestry, which was perhaps executed for him by English artists (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iii. 562–572).

When Ordericus wrote, Odo's son John was living at the court of Henry I. John was perhaps the father of Robert 'nepos episcopi,' who married the heiress of William du Hommet, and by her left a son, Richard de Humez, who became hereditary constable of Normandy (Stapleton, *Rot. Scacc. Norm.* ii. pp. clxxxii–clxxxiv).

[Ordericus Vitalis (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Will. of Poitiers and Will. of Jumièges in Duchesne's Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores; English Chronicle; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum and Gesta Pontificum, Symeon Dunelmensis, Liber de Hyda, Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 207, 211, 214–15, Memorials of St. Dunstan, pp. 144, 153, 238 (these six in the Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. (English Hist. Soc.); Guibert of Nogent's Gesta Dei per Francos, vii. 15, and viii. 1, and De Sanctorum Pignoribus, i. 3, ap. Migne's Patrologia, p. clvi; Wace's Roman de Rou, ed. Andresen, and transl. Taylor; Wilkins's Concilia, i. 323–4; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 334–9; Gallia Christiana, xi. 353–60; Freeman's Norman Conquest, and William Rufus.]

C. L. K.

ODO of Canterbury (*d.* 1200), abbot of Battle, also called Odo Cantianus, was probably a native of Kent, and became a monk at Christchurch, Canterbury. His brother Adam was a Cistercian monk at Igny; among his kinsmen were Ralph, another Cistercian of Igny, and John, chaplain of Harietsham, Sussex (*Mat. Hist. Becket*, ii. p. xlix; *Chron. de Bello*, pp. 167, 173). The first notices of him occur in the 'Entheticus' of John of Salisbury, which was composed some time before 1159. John was resident at the court of Canterbury from 1150 to 1164, and so may naturally have made Odo's acquaintance; in the 'Entheticus' he has several lines referring to Odo:

Odo libris totus incumbit, sed tamen illis,
Qui Christum redolent, gratia major inest,
ll. 1675–82,

and in the 'Policraticus' (Migne, *Patrologia*, cxcix. 382), which was finished before September 1159, John writes:

Si potes, Odoni studeas donare salutem:
Accipiatque Brito te veniente crucem.

In 1163 Odo was sub-prior of Christchurch, and was sent by Archbishop Thomas to the pope to represent him as his proctor in the dispute with the Archbishop of York as to the bearing of the cross by the latter in the southern province (*Mat. Hist. Becket*, v. 45). In 1166 the convent was ordered to appeal against the archbishop, and in 1167 Odo applied to Richard of Ilchester for help (Foliot, *Epist.* 422, ap. Migne). Odo probably became prior in the same year, during which John of Salisbury wrote to him in this capacity to ask his assistance for the archbishop. He was appointed without the archbishop's assent, and in May 1169 withdrew from Christ Church. He is said to have vacillated between the king and the archbishop (*Mat. Hist. Becket*, i. 542, vi. 331, iii. 89). But for some unknown reason he had incurred the pope's displeasure, and was accused of neglecting the papal prohibition of the young king's coronation, and with being an accomplice in Becket's death (*Spicilegium Liberianum*, p. 610). After the martyrdom of Thomas, Odo naturally took a more pronounced position on the ecclesiastical side. On 21 Dec. 1171 he secured the reconciliation of Christchurch, in consequence of the archbishop's murder within its walls. The following year Odo and his monks were occupied with the troubles incidental to the election of a successor to Thomas. The monks were anxious to elect Odo, but, according to Gervase of Canterbury (i. 239–40), the king feared that Odo would prove too inflexible to serve his purposes. This was at Windsor, on 1 Sept. 1172. Odo refused to act without fresh instructions from his convent, and the meeting was adjourned to London on 6 Oct. In November Odo and the monks went to Henry in Normandy. Odo, in a long speech, urged that the new archbishop ought to be a monk; but no result was arrived at, and a further fruitless meeting was held in February 1173. Odo went again to Henry at St. Barbe in Normandy on 5 April, and was received by him with much favour, but returned to Canterbury on 15 April, the Sunday after Easter, with the matter still unsettled. The king now ordered the monks to meet the bishops of the province in conference. The meeting was held in May; the monks named Odo and Richard of Dover. Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], the bishop of London, as spokesman of the bishops, praised Odo, but announced that their choice fell on Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.], and Richard was formally elected on 3 June. Odo and the convent addressed two letters to the pope in Richard's behalf (Migne, *Patrologia*, cc. cols. 1396, 1464).

On 5 Sept. 1173 Christchurch was destroyed by fire, and on 1 July 1175 Odo attended a council at Woodstock to obtain the renewal of the charters on the model of those of Battle. For this purpose the monks of Battle were summoned to be present; their abbey had been without a head for four years, and the monks, impressed by Odo, chose him for their abbot. At first Odo refused the position, but after much persuasion yielded, and was elected abbot of Battle on 10 July. St. Thomas was alleged to have foretold to a monk of Christchurch Odo's impending removal (*Mat. Hist. Becket*, i. 458). Odo arrived at Battle on 4 Aug.; he refused to accept his benediction from the Bishop of Chichester, and, with the king's consent, obtained it from Archbishop Richard on Sunday, 28 Sept., at Malling (*Chron. de Bello*, p. 161; Ralph de Diceto, i. 402). In the following year Odo was summoned by the Cardinal Hugutio to Westminster to answer a complaint of Geoffrey de Laci as to the church of Wye. He appealed in vain for assistance to Gerard Pucelle, afterwards bishop of Lichfield; to Bartholomew, bishop of Exeter; and John of Salisbury. But at last Waleran, the future bishop of Rochester, pleaded Odo's cause, and, Gerard now supporting him, effected a compromise. When Archbishop Richard died in 1184 the monks of Canterbury once more chose Odo for archbishop, but the king again refused to accept him. Baldwin (*d.* 1190) [q. v.], who became archbishop, was speedily involved in a quarrel with his monks. On 13 Jan. 1187 Odo was one of the commissioners appointed by Pope Urban III to remonstrate with Baldwin, and on 1 March was directed to execute the papal mandate, should the archbishop prove contumacious. As Baldwin's answer was doubtful, the commissioners contented themselves with rescinding a sentence already pronounced against the prior. Urban on 9 May rebuked Odo for his lukewarmness, and sent a fresh mandate. Ranulph de Glanville, however, forbade Odo to act, and in July the monks complained to Urban that Odo and his colleagues were afraid, though Odo might be trusted if he were given express orders what to do. Odo's concern in the dispute now ceased, though in January 1188 the monks appealed to him for his assistance. Odo was present at the coronation of Richard

on 3 Sept. 1189 (*Gesta Ricardi*, ii. 79). In January 1192, when the see of Canterbury was once more vacant, the monks appealed to him for his support in the assertion of their rights (*Epp. Cant.* 357). Odo died on 20 Jan. 1200 (*ib.* 557, Martilogium Cantuariense; but the Winchester Annals—*Ann. Mon.* ii. 73—say in March). He was buried in Battle Abbey, where Leland (*Collectanea*, iii. 68) saw his tomb, a slab of black Lydd marble.

Odo was a great theologian, prudent, eloquent, learned, and devout. The Battle chronicler says that, although he was strict in life and conversation, he consorted freely with his monks, but did not sleep in the common dormitory, because he suffered from a disorder of the stomach which he had to doctor privately. He further praises Odo for his humility and modesty, and for his diligence in expounding the scriptures, relating that he could preach alike in French, Latin, and English.

There is some uncertainty as to the writings to be ascribed to Odo, owing to confusion with other writers of the same name, as Odo of Cheriton [q. v.] and Odo of Murimund (*d.* 1161). To the latter only a treatise on the number three 'De Analectis Ternarii' (now in Cott. MS. Vesp. B. xxvi.) can with any certainty be ascribed (cf. Chevalier). The following works—excluding some which are certainly not his—are attributed to Odo of Canterbury: 1. 'Expositio super Psalterium' MS. Balliol College, 37. 2. 'Expositio in capita primi libri Regum.' Leland says that he found these two works in the library at Battle. There was a copy of the latter work at Christchurch, Canterbury, and the same library contained Odo's 'Expositiones super Vetus Testamentum' (Edwards, *Memoirs of Libraries*, i. 146, 194). 3. 'Commentarii in Pentateuchum,' MS. C.C.C. Cambridge, 54, formerly at Coggeshall Abbey; the same work is ascribed to Odo of Murimund in Bodleian MS. 2323. 4. 'Sermones LXXIX in Evangelia Dominicalia.' 5. 'Sermones XXIX breves Vitæ ordinem Domini Nostri exhibentes.' 6. 'Expositio Passionis Domini Nostri Jesu Christi secundum magistrum Odonem ad laudem ipsius qui est α et ω.' 7. 'Sermones xxvii super Evangelia Sanctorum.' The last four are contained in Balliol College MS. 38; numbers 4 and 7 are contained in Bodleian MS. 2319; Arundel MSS. 231 and 370 contain sermons on the Sunday gospels by Odo 'de Cancia,' John of Abbeville, and Roger of Salisbury, but arranged without distinction of authorship. They have been attributed both to Odo of Canterbury and Odo of Cheriton, but the frequent introduction of short stories or fables points to the latter's authorship; they are, however, distinct from Odo of Cheriton's sermons published by Matthew Macherel in 1520, and also from his 'Parabolæ,' with which they are sometimes confused. 8. 'Super Epistolas Pauli.' 9. 'De moribus Ecclesiasticis.' 10. 'Dicta poetarum concordantia cum virtutibus et vitiis moralibus;' MS. Gonville and Caius College, No. 378. 11. 'De Libro Vitæ.' 12. 'De onere Philisthini.' 13. 'De inventione reliquarum Milburgæ' (see Leland, *Commentarii de Scriptoribus*, pp. 211–12, and *Collectanea*, iii. 5, and *Acta Sanctorum*, Feb. iii. 394–7). 14. 'Epistolæ.' Letters from Odo to his brother Adam are given in Mabillon's 'Vetera Analecta,' pp. 477–8, and in 'Materials for the History of Thomas Becket,' ii. p. xlix; letters from Odo to the Popes Alexander III and Urban III are given in Migne's 'Patrologia,' cc. 1396, 1469, and 'Epistolæ Cantuarienses,' No. 280. Schaarschmidt (*Johannes Saresburiensis*, p. 273) thinks Odo of Kent was not the 'master Odo' to whom John of Salisbury wrote in 1168 (*Epistola*, 284), regretting the loss of his fellowship through his own exile, and asking his opinion on some points of theology. Oudin was mistaken in attributing to Odo a treatise on the miracles of St. Thomas (cf. *Mat. Hist. Becket*, vol. i. p. xxviii).

[Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, Gervase of Canterbury, Giraldus Cambrensis, i. 144, Annales Monastici, i. 51, 73, Epistolæ Cantuarienses (all these in Rolls Ser.); Chronicon de Bello (Anglia Christiana Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, iii. 235; Leland's Collectanea, iii. 68, and Comment. de Script. Brit. pp. 210–12; Oudin's Scriptores Eccles. ii. 1478, 1513; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 559; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. of British Hist. ii. 551–2; Bernard's Catalogus MSS. Angliæ; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman, pp. 224–6. The abbot of Battle told Leland that there was a life of Odo in the library, but it does not seem to have survived. The writer has also to acknowledge some assistance from Miss M. Bateson.]

C. L. K.

ODO of Cheriton, or, less familiarly, Sherston (*d.* 1247), fabulist and preacher, completed his sermons on the Sunday gospels, according to the colophons of two manuscripts, in 1219 (Meyer, *Romania*, xiv. 390). His surname appears in a great variety of forms, as Ceritona, Ciringtonia, Seritona, Syrentona, &c., giving rise to much difference of opinion as to his actual birthplace. The presumption in favour of his identity with Odo of Canterbury [q. v.] cannot be substantiated (but cf. Wright, *Biogr. Brit. Lit.* ii. 225–7; Meyer, xiv. 389). Seriton is doubtless identical with Cheriton

in Kent, near Folkestone; and the legal records of the early thirteenth century contain more than one reference to a Magister Odo at that place. It may be noted that in the manuscripts of his works Odo is always entitled magister, except in Harleian MS. 5235, where he is called '*Sanctus* Odo de Ceritonia.' In 1211–12 William de Cyrinton was 'fined in one good hautein falcon,' that his son, 'Magister Odo,' might have the custody of the church of Cheriton (Pipe Roll, quoted by MADOX, *History of the Exchequer*, 2nd ed. i. 508). This William de Cyrinton had received a grant in 1205 of Delce in Rochester, forfeited by Geoffrey de Bosco (*Close Rolls*, ed. Hardy, i. 59; MADOX, i. 428). On 18 April 1233 'Magister Odo de Cyriton' paid a relief on succeeding to the estates of William, his father (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.*, ed. Roberts, i. 240). In the British Museum (Harley Charter 49. B. 45) is a quitclaim (1235–6) by 'Magister Odo de Cyretona, filius Willelmi de Cyretona,' of the rent of a shop 'in foro Lond[oniensi]' in the parish of St. Mary-le-Bow. Odo's seal is appended, bearing the figure of a monk seated at a desk with a star above him (perhaps representing St. Odo of Cluny, as his patron saint). The 'Inquisitio post mortem,' in which it is declared that Odo died seised of the manor of Delce, and that Walran, his brother, was next heir, is dated 15 Oct. 1247 (*Inquis. post mortem*, i. 4; *Archæologia Cantiana*, ii. 296).

Bale mentions a tradition that Odo was a Cistercian (*Catalogus*, pt. i. 1557, p. 221), and this has been generally accepted by subsequent writers, though Henriquez has not included him in his 'Menologium Cistertiense.' His writings certainly show some partiality towards that order (VOIGT, *Denkmäler der Thiersage*, No. 25 of *Quellen und Forschungen*, p. 48); but he can hardly have taken the vows if he not only succeeded to a private inheritance, but died in full possession of it. Bale also says that he studied at Paris; and this seems probable enough, though no conclusive evidence is forthcoming.

Like other preachers of his time, he introduced into his sermons a large number of 'exempla,' or tales, drawn from various sources to illustrate his arguments, or perhaps at times only to attract the attention of his hearers. But his sermons are distinctively characterised by the frequent use of stories of Reynard the Fox, and by quaint extracts from the bestiaries and from older collections of fables. Some of these he formed into a separate collection, to which additions were subsequently made. A prologue, 'Aperiam in parabolis os meum,' &c., was prefixed, and the collection is usually known as the 'Parabolæ,' or fables of Odo. It exists in a vast number of manuscripts of the thirteenth to fifteenth centuries in the libraries of England, France, Germany, and other countries (see HERVIEUX, *Fabulistes Latins*, i. 667 seq.) The 'Speculum Laicorum,' attributed to John Hoveden (q. v.), contains many extracts from Odo's 'Parabolæ.' The latter work was first noticed in detail by Douce, 'Illustrations of Shakespeare,' 1807, i. 255–7, ii. 33–4, 343–7; selections were afterwards published by Grimm and others; but the first attempt at a complete edition was made by Oesterley, 'Jahrbuch für romanische und englische Literatur,' 1868, ix. 121, 1871, xii. 129. A much fuller edition has since been brought out by Hervieux in his monumental 'Fabulistes Latins,' 1884, i. 644, ii. 587 (cf. Voigt's article in *Denkmäler*, pp. 36–51, 113–38). A French version, made in the thirteenth century, has been described by Meyer, 'Romania,' xiv. 381; and an early Spanish version, the 'Libro de los Gatos,' was edited by Gayangos in Aribau's 'Biblioteca de Autores Españoles,' vol. li. Several of the tales inserted in the English version of the 'Gesta Romanorum' are translations from Odo (see *English Gesta Rom.*, ed. Madden, p. xiv, Roxburghe Club, and the later edition published by the Early English Text Society).

Odo's sermons on the Sunday gospels, which were completed in 1219, were printed at Paris by Matthew Macherel in 1520 (OUDIN, *Script.* ii. 1624). The author, however, is in this edition designated 'Odo Cancellarius Parisiensis,' possibly from a confusion with Odon de Châteauroux, who was chancellor of Paris in 1238 (*Hist. Litt.* xix. 228). This edition appears to be extremely rare, but several manuscripts are extant (MEYER, xiv. 389–90). Another series of sermons on the Sunday gospels in Arundel MS. 231 is described as the production of Jean d'Abbeville, Odo 'de Cancia,' and Roger of Salisbury. The second of these names is probably intended for Odo of Cheriton and not for Odo of Canterbury.

[Authorities cited above; materials collected by H. L. D. Ward, esq., for the Catalogue of Romances (cf. Chevalier's Répertoire, 1877–86).]

J. A. H.–r.

O'DOGHERTY, SIR CAHIR (1587–1608), lord of Inishowen, born in 1587, was the eldest son of Sir John O'Dogherty. He was seized by Hugh Roe O'Donnell (q. v.) in May 1600 as a pledge for his father's loyalty to the Irish cause. Sir John O'Dogherty died on 27 Jan. 1601, 'being

fledd from his owne countrey with his goods and people, a man that in shewe seamed wonderfull desireous to yeald his obedience to the Queene, But soe as his actions did euer argue he was otherwise minded.' Cahir at the time was a boy of thirteen or fourteen, and O'Donnell, in accordance with the Irish custom that preferred the uncle to the son, who was a minor, caused Cahir's uncle, Phelim Oge O'Dogherty, to be inaugurated chief of Inishowen. The exclusion of Cahir from the succession gave great offence to his foster-parents, Hugh Boy and Phelim Reagh MacDevitt, who, in their resentment, made overtures to Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.] The latter was finally induced to support Cahir against his uncle by a promise that they would undertake to serve the crown against O'Donnell. The nephew's succession was confirmed by the lord-deputy and council, and Cahir, having been taken out of O'Donnell's hands, was established by Docwra as lord of Inishowen.

Under Docwra's supervision Cahir grew up a strong and comely youth, excelling in military exercises. For his bravery on the field of Augher he was knighted by Mountjoy, and in 1603 he visited London. He was favourably received at court, and on 4 Sept. warrant was given to pass him a patent of all the lands formerly granted by Elizabeth to his father. On his return to Ireland he married a daughter of Lord Gormanston, was created a J.P. and an alderman of the new city of Derry. After the flight of the northern earls in September 1607, he was foreman of the jury that found them guilty of treasonable practices. So long as Docwra remained at Derry everything went well, but in 1606 Docwra surrendered his post to Sir George Paulet [q. v.], a civilian wholly unfitted by temper or training for the office. Sir Cahir was soon charged by Paulet with meditating treason. He protested against Paulet's insinuations as groundless, but repaired at once to Dublin. Chichester, thinking him not altogether 'free from ill-meaning,' obliged him to enter into heavy recognisances, and to find two sureties for his good behaviour (November 1607). Early in the following April he had occasion to visit Paulet at Derry about the sale of some land to Sir Richard Hansard. During the transaction of his business, Paulet, for some unexplained reason, struck him, and he at once took counsel with his fosterers, the MacDevitts, how to avenge the insult.

Acting on their advice, and probably at the instigation of Sir Niall Garv O'Donnell [q. v.], he determined to attack Derry. With the object of obtaining arms and ammunition for his followers, he, on 19 April, invited Captain Harte, constable of Culmore Castle, and his wife to an entertainment at his house at Elagh. After supper he unfolded his project to Captain Harte, but, failing to seduce him from his allegiance, he locked him up, and so worked on Mrs. Harte's fears that she consented to connive at his design. Starting at midnight, he managed, with Mrs. Harte's assistance, to surprise Culmore, and, having placed in it a garrison of his own and armed his followers, he marched directly on Derry. Arriving there in the early hours of the morning, while the inhabitants were still in their beds, he captured the town without much resistance. The place was sacked and burnt, and the citizens and garrison put to the sword, among the first to fall being the author of the calamity, Sir George Paulet. The burning of Derry, and also of Bishop Montgomery's fine library, consisting of two thousand volumes, is particularly ascribed to the MacDevitts, who are still locally called 'Burnderrys.' After the sack of Derry, O'Dogherty made an unsuccessful attack on Lifford, and then leaving his wife, who had all along opposed him, with his infant daughter, his sister, and the wife of Bishop Montgomery, in his castle of Burt, he marched into Fanad to rally his forces. A letter written by him at this time to O'Gallagher, chief of the foster-family of O'Donnell (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, James I, vol. iii. p. xlix), calling on him for assistance, is specially interesting as illustrating the relations that subsisted among the minor chiefs of the same territory, and the well-known institution of fosterage.

When the news of the disaster reached Dublin, Chichester determined to make war 'thick and short' against him, and at once despatched a strong force into the north under Marshal Wingfield. For some time O'Dogherty avoided an engagement, but on Tuesday, 5 July 1608, he was overtaken at the Rock of Doon, near Kilmacrenan, by a party under Sir Francis Rushe. He was shot through the brain at the first encounter. His head was struck off and sent to Dublin, where it was stuck 'on a pole on the east gate of the city, called Newgate.'

His death, according to Sir Geoffrey Fenton, 'opened the way for a universal settlement of Ulster.' On 22 Feb. 1610 Chichester obtained a grant of the whole district of Inishowen, with the exception of thirteen hundred acres reserved for the better maintenance of the city of Londonderry and the fort of Culmore.

By his wife Mary, daughter of Christopher, fourth viscount Gormanston, who, being

a lady of birth and breeding, soon came to regret her marriage with him, and was with difficulty persuaded to live with him 'for want of good and civil company,' O'Dogherty had an only daughter. His two brothers, John and Rory, were both very young, and at the time of his rebellion were residing with their foster-father O'Rourke in Leitrim. Rory, it would appear, became a soldier, and died in service in Belgium. John married Eliza, daughter of Patrick O'Cahan of Derry, and died in 1638. Phelim Reagh MacDevitt, O'Dogherty's foster-father, was tried at Derry, convicted, and executed. O'Dogherty is traditionally said to have been the tallest man of his tribe. On the stone lintel of the door of the square tower of Buncrana, leading to the lowest part of the building, there are traces of a rude representation of a Spanish hat and upright plume, which are said to mark his stature. It is popularly believed that he was starved to death in this very dungeon, and that the skeleton seated on a bank depicted in the arms of the city of Londonderry refers to his fate.

[Docwra's Narration, ed. O'Donovan, in Celtic Society's Miscellany, 1849; Russell and Prendergast's Cal. of State Papers, Ireland, James I; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; O'Sullevan Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium; Gerald Geoghegan's Notice of the Early Settlement of Londonderry, in Kilkenny Archæol. Society's Journal, new ser. vols. iv. and v.; Erck's Repertory of Patent Rolls, James I; Hill's Plantation of Ulster; Montgomery MSS. ed. G. Hill; Mehans's Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel; Colby and Larcom's Memoir of Templemore Parish; Newes from Lough-foyle, in Ireland. Of the late treacherous Action and Rebellion of Sir Carey Adougherty, &c., London, 1608; Overthrow of an Irish rebell in a late battaile, or the Death of Sir Carry Adoughertie, &c., Dublin, 1608; Stearne MSS. Trinity Coll. Dublin, F. 3. 15.] R. D.

O'DOHERTY, WILLIAM JAMES (1835–1868), sculptor, was born in Dublin in 1835. He studied in the government school of design attached to the Royal Dublin Society, with the intention of becoming a painter, but afterwards, by the advice of Constantine Panormo, A.R.H.A., who was then one of the assistant masters in that institution, he turned his attention to modelling, and within a year gained the prize for his model of 'The Boy and the Bird.' On the death of Panormo in 1852 he entered the studio of Joseph R. Kirke, R.H.A., and worked there until 1854, when, at the suggestion of John Edward Jones [q. v.] the sculptor, he came to London. His first appearance at the Royal Academy was in 1857, when he exhibited, under the name of Dogherty, a model in plaster of 'Gondoline,' a subject taken from Kirke White's poems, and afterwards executed in marble for Mr. R. C. L. Bevan the banker. In 1860 he sent the model of the marble statue of 'Erin,' executed for the Marquis of Downshire. It was engraved by T. W. Knight for the 'Art Journal' of 1861. Both in 1860 and 1861, when he sent to the British Institution 'One of the Surrey Volunteers,' his works appeared under the name of Doherty; but in 1862 he appears to have adopted that of O'Doherty. His subsequent works included 'Alethe,' a marble statuette executed for Mr. Bevan, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1862, and some portrait busts exhibited in 1863 and 1864. About three years before his death he went to Rome to pursue his studies and to execute a commission, the subject of which was to be 'The Martyr.' His early death in February 1868, in the hospital of La Charité in Berlin, while on a visit to that city, ended a brief career of much promise.

[Art Journal, 1861 p. 252, 1868 p. 73; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy and British Institution (Living Artists), 1857–1864.] R. E. G.

O'DOIRNIN, PETER (1682–1768), Irish poet, was born in the mountainous district to the north-west of Cashel, co. Tipperary. Political troubles caused him to leave home and to settle in Ulster at Drumcree, co. Armagh. Here he wrote a poem on the ancient divisions of Ireland, which led to his acquaintance with Arthur Brownlow of Lurgan Clun Brasil, then the possessor of the 'Book of Armagh' [see MacMoyre, Florence], who took him into his house as a tutor for his children and an instructor to himself in Irish literature. A political difference after many years led to a rupture of this friendship, and O'Doirnin left the house. He then married Rose Toner, and settled as a schoolmaster near Forkhill, co. Armagh. Maurice O'Gorman had a school there, but O'Doirnin drew away all his scholars, and when O'Gorman closed his school and walked off to Dublin, wrote a satire upon him, which is still extant. He also wrote 'Suirghe Pheadair Ui Dhoirnin' ('The courtship of Peter O'Doirnin'), of eight twelve-line stanzas, printed in O'Daly's 'Poets of Munster' (p. 106). He implores his love to fly with him 'go talamh shíl mBrian' ('to the land of the race of Brian')—i.e. to his native province, Munster. A manuscript in the Cambridge University Library contains two other poems by him. Some of his poems

in their extant versions are in the dialect of Louth, which he may have adopted from long residence in the district, unless, indeed, some local scribe, and not the author, is responsible. He died 5 April 1768 at Friarstown in the townland of Shean, near Forkhill, co. Armagh. He was buried near the north-east wall of the churchyard of Urney, co. Louth, three miles north of Dundalk. The parish priest of Forkhill, Father Healy, had so great a respect for his learning and virtues that when dying he desired to be buried in O'Doirnin's tomb, and this wish was carried out.

[O'Daly's Poets and Poetry of Munster, Dublin, 1849; Works; information from S. H. O'Grady; Reeves MS. in Cambridge University Library.] N. M.

O'DOMHNUILL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1628), archbishop of Tuam. [See DANIEL.]

ODONE, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1298), archbishop of Dublin. [See HOTHUM.]

O'DONNEL, JAMES LOUIS (1738–1811), 'the Apostle of Newfoundland,' was born at Knocklofty, Tipperary, in 1738. At the age of eighteen he left Ireland and entered the Franciscan convent of St. Isidore at Rome. He was afterwards sent to Bohemia, and was ordained priest at Prague in 1770. In 1775 he returned to Ireland and settled at Waterford. In 1779 he was appointed prior of the Franciscan house there, and subsequently became provincial of the order in Ireland.

In 1784, at the request of the leading Newfoundland merchants and their agents at Waterford, O'Donnel was sent out to Newfoundland as prefect and vicar-apostolic. He was the first fully accredited Roman catholic priest who had appeared in the island. He obtained permission to build churches and schools, and did his utmost to diminish sectarian animosities.

On 21 Sept. 1796 he was consecrated at Quebec titular bishop of Thyatira, and on his return to Newfoundland made his first episcopal visitation. In 1801 he published a body of diocesan statutes, and divided the diocese into missions, he himself, owing to the paucity of clergy, being obliged to act as a mission-priest. During succeeding years he used his influence among the Roman catholics to check disaffection to the government. In 1800 O'Donnel discovered and reported to the commandant, Major-general Skerret, a projected mutiny among the soldiers of the Newfoundland regiment stationed at St. John's. The government awarded him a life pension of 50*l.* for his important service to the colony, and his position in Newfoundland was thenceforth equal in everything but name to that of the governor. O'Donnel's missionary exertions wore out his health, and in 1807 he was obliged to resign his see and return to Ireland.

He spent his last years at Waterford, where he was known as a learned and eloquent preacher, and died there on 15 April 1811.

[Gent. Mag. 1811, i. 497, copied in Ryan's Biographia Hibernica; Hatton and Harvey's Newfoundland, pp. 70, 84–5; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography (not strictly accurate in details).] G. Le G. N.

O'DONNELL, CALVAGH (*d.* 1566), lord of Tyrconnel, was the eldest son of Manus O'Donnell [q. v.] by his first wife, Joan, daughter of O'Reilly. He took an active part with his father in the wars against the O'Conors, the O'Cahans, and MacQuillins. It is not easy to explain the reason of Calvagh's subsequent quarrel with his father. Probably jealousy of his half-brother Hugh's influence was the principal motive. Anyhow, about 1547 he tried to assert his claim to the leadership of the clan, but without immediate success; for in the following year he and his ally, O'Cahan, were defeated by Manus O'Donnell at Strath-bo-Fiaich, near Ballybofey. In consequence of the disorders which their rivalry created, O'Donnell and his father were summoned to Dublin in July 1549 by the lord-deputy, Sir Edward Bellingham, and a decision given on the whole favourable to Calvagh, to whom the castle of Lifford, the main point in dispute, was assigned (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 220). But it was not long before disturbances broke out afresh, and, after an ineffectual effort on the part of St. Leger to arrange their differences, Calvagh in 1554 went to Scotland to claim the proffered assistance of James MacDonnell of Isla, elder brother of Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.], who was anxious to form an alliance against the O'Neills in order to obtain a secure footing on the coast of Antrim. Returning early in the following year with a large body of redshanks, he overran Tyrconnel, captured his father, whom he placed in confinement, and assumed the government of the country. His conduct brought him into collision with his brother Hugh, who appealed for assistance to Shane O'Neill [q. v.] Nothing loth of an occasion to interfere, and in the hope of asserting his supremacy over the whole of Ulster, Shane in 1557 assembled a large army at Carriglea, in the neighbourhood of Strabane. Here, however, he was surprised and utterly routed by Calvagh.

Finding him firmly established in Tyrconnel, the government acquiesced in his usurpation, and on 12 March 1558 Mary addressed letters to him, promising, on his good behaviour, to reward him 'of our lyberalytie accordyng to your gooddeserts.' Meanwhile Shane, foiled in his intention of conquering Tyrconnel, was wreaking his vengeance on his unhappy wife, Margaret O'Donnell, Calvagh's sister, and, in order apparently to punish him for his cruelty, Calvagh towards the end of 1560 enlisted a number of redshanks. His purpose was applauded by government, to whom Shane was becoming a formidable enemy, and an offer was made to him in April 1561 to create him Earl of Tyrconnel. Affairs were in this position when, on 14 May, Calvagh and his wife were captured by O'Neill at the monastery of Kill-donnell, close to Fort Stewart, near the upper end of Lough Swilly. It has been suggested that Calvagh was betrayed by his wife out of a supposed passion for Shane O'Neill (Bagwell, ii. 21); but the 'Four Masters' simply say that 'some of the Kinel-Connell informed O'Neill that Calvagh was thus situated without guard or protection,' and their statement is corroborated by the account in the 'Book of Howth' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iv. 204). Calvagh and his wife were carried off by O'Neill into Tyrone, the former to be kept in close and secret confinement, the latter to become the mistress of her captor. When Sussex invaded Tyrone in June, Calvagh was hurried about from 'one island and islet to another, in the wilds and recesses of Tyrone,' to avoid a rescue. Force and diplomacy proved equally unavailing to induce O'Neill to surrender him.

Meanwhile Calvagh was suffering the most excruciating tortures. He had to wear an iron collar round his neck fastened by a short chain to gyves on his ankles, so that he could neither stand up nor lie down. Finally, about the beginning of 1564, O'Neill released him on condition that he surrendered Lifford, together with his claims to the overlordship of Inishowen and paid a considerable ransom. His wife was to remain in durance till ransomed by her relations, the MacDonnells. It is doubtful whether Calvagh had any intention of being bound by the conditions thus extorted from him. His followers refused to surrender Lifford, and Shane, who had managed to lay hold of his son Con and threatened to put him to death for his father's breach of faith, was obliged to starve them into submission.

On regaining his liberty, Calvagh proceeded to Dublin to solicit aid from the government, but met with a cold reception. He was reminded that no O'Donnell ever came to Dublin to do the state service, and so being denied the aid he sought, 'he burst out into such a weeping as when he should speak he could not, but was fain by his interpreter to pray license to weep, and so went his way without saying anything.' Shortly afterwards, though forbidden to leave the kingdom, he slipped over to England, and laid his grievances before Elizabeth in person. He reached London in a state of great destitution, no man, as he said, being willing to trust him one meal's meat. Hearing the story of his sufferings from his own lips, Elizabeth acknowledged that she was not 'without compassion for him in this calamity, specially considering his first entry thereto was by taking part against Shane when he made war against our good subjects there,' and ordered the lord-justice, Sir Nicholas Arnold, to make some provision for him. But Calvagh had no confidence in Arnold's impartiality, and preferred to remain in England. The attempt to govern Ireland by conciliating O'Neill ended in failure, and, with the appointment of Sir Henry Sidney in the summer of 1565, Calvagh's hopes of restoration grew brighter. He returned to Ireland with Sidney at the beginning of the following year. To the demand for his restoration, O'Neill roundly declared that he should never come into his country if he could keep him out. On 15 June 1566 Sidney issued orders to restore Calvagh, and there was even some talk of creating him Earl of Tyrconnel.

In September Sidney, accompanied by Calvagh, Kildare, and Maguire, marched northwards through Tyrone into Tyrconnel. Donegal, Ballyshannon, Beleek, Bundrowes, and Sligo, the last with a proviso in favour of O'Conor Sligo, were formally handed over to Calvagh. On 20 Oct., at Ballyshannon, he made public confession of his obligations to the queen, acknowledged her sovereignty, promised to assist at hostings, to attend parliament, to hold his lands from the crown, and 'if the queen should hereafter be pleased to change the usages or institutions of this country, and to reduce it to civil order and obedience to her laws like the English parts of this realm,' to render her his assistance and support. 'By this journey,' wrote Sidney, 'your majesty hath recovered to your obedience a country of seventy miles in length and forty-eight miles in breadth, and the service of 1,000 men now restored to O'Donnell, and so united and confirmed in love towards him as they be ready to follow him whithersoever he shall lead them.' Calvagh, however, did not

live long to enjoy his restored honours. A few days later, on 26 Oct. 1566, as he was riding towards Derry, to the assistance of Colonel Edward Randolph [q. v.], he fell from his horse in a fit. But before he died he called his clansmen round him, and adjured them to continue loyal to the queen. He was buried in Donegal Abbey, and his son Con being still O'Neill's prisoner, his half-brother Hugh was immediately inaugurated O'Donnell in his place. The Irish annalists eulogise him as 'a lord in understanding and personal shape, a hero in valour and prowess, stern and fierce towards his enemies, kind and benign towards his friends; he was so celebrated for his goodness that any good act of his, be it ever so great, was never a matter of wonder or suspicion.'

Calvagh O'Donnell married Catherine Maclean, formerly the wife of Archibald Campbell, fourth earl of Argyll. She was considered a very sober, wise, and no less subtle woman, 'beyng not unlernyd in the Latyn tong, speakyth good French, and as is sayd some lytell Italyone.' She was the mother of Con O'Donnell, Calvagh's eldest son, who was the father of Niall Garv O'Donnell [q. v.] After her capture by Shane O'Neill in 1561, she bore him several children. She was brutally ill-treated by him, being chained by day to a little boy, and only released when required to amuse her master's drunken leisure. After Shane's death she probably found shelter with her kinsmen, the MacDonnells.

[Cal. State Papers, Irel. ed. Hamilton; Cal. Carew MSS.; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Harl. MS. 1425.] R. D.

O'DONNELL, DANIEL (1666–1735), brigadier-general in the Irish brigade in the French service, belonged to the family of O'Domhnaill or O'Donnell (generally spelt by them O'Donell), chiefs in Tyrconnel. O'Donnell was a descendant of Hugh the Dark or Aedh Dubh, called 'the Achilles of the Gaels of Erin,' an elder brother of Manus O'Donnell [q. v.], lord of Tyrconnel. His father, Terence or Turlough O'Donnell, and his mother, Johanna, also an O'Donnell, were both of the county Donegal. He was born in 1666, and was appointed a captain of foot in King James's army 7 Dec. 1688, and in 1689 was acting colonel. Passing into the service of France after the treaty of Limerick, he could only obtain the rank of captain in the marine regiment of the Irish brigade. This regiment had been raised in Ireland for King James in 1689, and was commanded by Lord James FitzJames, grand prior of England, a natural son of the king and brother of the Duke of Berwick. As Lord James entered the French navy, his regiment was called the 'Regiment de la Marina.' O'Donnell, whose commission was dated 4 Feb. 1692, served with this regiment on the coast of Normandy during the projected invasion of England, which was averted by Russell's victory at La Hogue, and afterwards in Germany in the campaigns of 1693–5. His regiment was reformed in that of Albemarle in 1698, and his commission as captain redated 27 April 1698. He served in Germany in 1701, and afterwards in five campaigns in Italy, where he was present at Luzzara, the reduction of Borgoforte, Nago, Arco, Vercelli, Ivrea, Verrua, and Chivasso, and the battle of Cassano, and was lieutenant-colonel of the regiment at the siege and battle of Turin. Transferred to the Low Countries in 1707, he fought against Marlborough at Oudenarde in 1708, succeeded Nicholas FitzGerald as colonel of a regiment 7 Aug. 1708, and commanded the regiment of O'Donnell of the brigade in the campaigns of 1709–12, including the battle of Malplaquet and the defence of the lines of Arleux, of Denain, Douai, Bouchain, and Quesnoy. He then served under Marshal Villars in Germany, at the sieges of Landau and Freiberg, and the forcing of General Vaubonne's entrenchments, which led to the peace of Rastadt between Germany and France in March 1714. In accordance with an order of 6 Feb. 1715, the regiment of O'Donnell was reformed, one half being transferred to Colonel Francis Lee's regiment, the other half to that of Major-general Murrough O'Brien, to which O'Donnell was attached as a 'reformed' or supplementary colonel. He became a brigadier-general on 1 Feb. 1719, and retired to St. Germain-en-Laye, where he died without issue on 7 July 1735.

A jewelled casket containing a Latin psalter said to have been written by the hand of St. Columba [q. v.], and known as the 'cathach of Columb-Cille,' belonged to Brigadier O'Donnell, and was regarded by him, in accordance with its traditional history, as a talisman of victory if carried into battle by any of the Cinel Conaill. O'Donnell placed it in a silver case and deposited it for safety in a Belgian monastery. He left instructions by will that it was to be given up to whoever could prove himself chief of the O'Donnells. Through an Irish abbot it was restored to Sir Neale O'Donnell, bart., of Newport House, co. Mayo, during the present century. His son, Sir Richard Annesley O'Donnell, fourth baronet, entrusted the relic to the Royal Irish Academy, in whose custody it still remains.

[Dalton's King James's Army Lists, 2nd edit., Dublin, 1861; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France, Glasgow, 1870; Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, ed. Gilbert.]

H. M. C.

O'DONNELL, GODFREY (*d.* 1258), Irish chief, was son of Domhnall Mór O'Donnell, chief of the Cinel Conaill, who died in 1241, and was son of Egneachan O'Donnell, also chief, who died in 1207. When his brother, Maelsheachlainn O'Donnell, was killed by Maurice FitzGerald in 1247, Ruaidhri O'Cannanain was made chief of the Cinel Conaill, to a branch of which, senior to O'Donnell, he belonged; but in 1248 the tribe banished him, and made Godfrey (in Irish Goffraidh) chief. Ruaidhri O'Cannanain, who had fled to Tyrone, brought the Cinel Eoghain against him, but they were defeated and Ruaidhri slain. In 1249 Godfrey ravaged Lower Connaught, and in 1252 made an expedition into Tyrone. Brian O'Neill [q. v.] followed his retreat, but was beaten off, and the Cinel Conaill got home with their plunder. In 1256 he marched into Fermanagh, and thence into Breifne Ui Ruairc, now the co. Leitrim, and brought back spoil and hostages. Maurice FitzGerald attacked him in 1257 at Roscede near Drumcliff, co. Sligo. He and Maurice FitzGerald fought a single combat, and both were wounded severely. The English were defeated, and driven out of this part of Connaught. On the march back to Donegal he destroyed an English castle at Caeluisce, on the river Erne. O'Donnell retired to the crannog, or artificial fortified island, in Lough Beathach in the barony of Kilmacrenan. The glen in which the lake lies has steep cliffs or wooded slopes on two sides, and the ends, though more open, are only accessible through a difficult country. The crannog was one of the last in regular use in Ireland, and was a fortress till the reign of James I. Even in the last century the island was occasionally used as a place of refuge. His wounds kept him in bed for a year, and at the end of that time Brian O'Neill sent messengers to demand hostages in token of submission from him. O'Donnell summoned the Cinel Conaill, and ordered himself to be carried among them on an árach, or litter, and set off to fight O'Neill. The Cinel Conaill came up with the Cinel Eoghain on the river Swilly, near the present town of Letterkenny. The Cinel Eoghain were defeated, and O'Neill retreated, and lost many prisoners and horses and property. After the victory Godfrey O'Donnell was carried on his bier into Conwal, close to Letterkenny, and died when the bier was put down in the street, exhausted by his old wounds. O'Neill heard of his death, and again sent to demand hostages. The Cinel Conaill were deliberating when Domhnall óg, younger brother of Godfrey, who had been for some time in Scotland, came up, and was at once elected chief. To the envoys of Brian O'Neill he replied 'Go mbiadh a domhan féin ag gach fer' ('Every man ought to have his own world'). O'Neill went home, and the poets compared Domhnall's advent to that of Tuathal Teachtmhar, who returned from Scotland after the massacre of the Milesian chiefs by the Aithech Tuatha, and restored the monarchy.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iii. Dublin, 1851; Annals of Loch Cé (Rolls Ser.), ed. Hennessy, vol. i.; information from the late Rev. Anthony Hastings of Kilmacrenan; and local observation.]

N. M.

O'DONNELL, HUGH BALLDEARG (*d.* 1704), Irish soldier of fortune, was the son of John O'Donnell, a Spanish officer, and of Catherine O'Rourke, but was born in Ireland. His grandfather was Hugh O'Donnell of Ramelton, who died in 1649, after taking an active part in the proceedings of the catholic confederation. This Hugh, who was known as 'The O'Donnell,' was grandson of Calvagh [q. v.], who died, the undoubted head of the O'Donnells, in October 1566. Calvagh's daughter Mary married Shane O'Neill [q. v.], and his eldest son, Con, was Hugh of Ramelton's father. The chiefry passed in Elizabeth's time to a younger branch, who acquired the earldom of Tyrconnel [see O'Donnell, Rory, first Earl of Tyrconnel]; and Burke, who had such information as the Austrian O'Donnells could give, supposes that Hugh Albert, the last titular earl, who died childless in 1642, made Hugh Balldearg his testamentary heir, thus restoring the headship of the clan to the elder line. The name Balldearg, which means 'red spot,' is derived from a personal peculiarity found in several members of the family. Burke says that Conal O'Donnell, who was made lord-lieutenant of Donegal by James II (King, *State of the Protestants*, App. p. 8), was Hugh Balldearg's brother. Hugh O'Donnell himself had some property in Spain, where he was known as Count O'Donnell, and commanded an Irish regiment there, with the rank of brigadier. In 1689 he was refused leave to go to Ireland, where he might be of some use to Louis XIV, and went secretly to Lisbon, where he published a manifesto, and put himself in communication with the French ambassador. He reached Cork in July 1690, four days after the battle of the Boyne, and visited the fugitive king on board ship at Kinsale harbour.

James recommended him to Tyrconnel, the Anglo-Irish Talbot, who had taken the title of the Celtic O'Donnells. Tyrconnel gave him a commission to raise five thousand men, and as many more as possible. By the magic of his name, and with the help of an old prophecy that Ireland should be saved by an O'Donnell with a red spot, he raised ten thousand men in Ulster before the year was out, and told Avaux that he could easily have thirty thousand if arms and ammunition were provided (Avaux, *Négociations*, p. 738). He granted commissions to some of the leading rapparees (Story, p. 67). According to Melfort (*Macariæ Excidium*, p. 469), 'the very friars and some of the bishops had taken arms to follow him.' But jealousies between the old Anglo-Irish catholics of the Pale and the old Irish of Ulster were nearly as rife as in Owen Roe O'Neill's time, and O'Donnell's complaints against Tyrconnel appear to have been very well founded (*ib.* pp. 126–8). In March 1690–1 many of his men had disbanded for want of arms, but he had always a few hundreds about him, and during the battle of Aughrim on 12 July he occupied this rabble in burning the town of Tuam and the archiepiscopal palace there. He made overtures to General Godert de Ginkel [q. v.] at the same time, but this did not prevent him from pretending to relieve Galway from the western side. Six regiments of foot and four of horse, under Hugh Mackay [q. v.], passed the Corrib at Menlough on pontoons, and O'Donnell withdrew into Mayo, plundering and destroying. In September, after some further feints, he openly joined the Williamites before Sligo with one thousand men. Ginkel only half trusted him, and warned John Michelborne [q. v.] to be on his guard (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 323). Lord Granard nevertheless gave him a small separate command (D'Alton, *Annals*, i. 278), and he certainly contributed to the fall of Sligo. O'Donnell demanded the earldom of Tyrconnell and 2,000*l.* for expenses, and complained that his negotiations with Ginkel were published in the 'London Gazette' of 13 Aug.; but Story says (p. 183) 'those who have seen Balldearg will believe that it was partly his own fault.' On 7 Oct. O'Donnell met Ginkel before Limerick, and terms were arranged; but few of his men followed him (*Life of James*, ed. Clarke, p. 464). A pension of 500*l.* a year was settled on him for life, and there was an intention to employ him in Ireland, but this was abandoned in deference to the protestant interest (*Jacobite Narrative*, ed. Gilbert, p. 189).

Irish writers generally have dealt hardly with O'Donnell's memory, but Burke offers such defence as is possible. According to this account, he only took enough from William III to compensate him for the loss of his military rank in Spain, and he afterwards fought for the house of Austria as a volunteer in the Netherlands and in Italy. He returned to Spain in 1697, was reinstated in the army, and died a major-general in 1704.

[Story's Continuation of his Impartial Hist. of Wars in Ireland; O'Kelly's Macariæ Excidium, ed. O'Callaghan; Négociations de M. le Comte d'Avaux en Irlande, containing Balldearg O'Donnell's interesting memoir on Irish races and parties; Life of James II, ed. Clarke, vol. ii.; London Gazette, March–October 1691; Jacobite Narrative of Wars in Ireland, ed. Gilbert (known to Macaulay as Light to the Blind); D'Alton's Annals of Boyle; King's State of the Protestants under James II; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, ed. 1866; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ch. xvi. and xvii.] R. B–l.

O'DONNELL, HUGH ROE (1571?–1602), lord of Tyrconnel, grandson of Manus O'Donnell [q. v.], and eldest son of Sir Hugh MacManus O'Donnell and Ineenduv MacDonnell, daughter of James MacDonnell, lord of the Isles, was born about 1571. Rory O'Donnell [q. v.] was his brother. His father, Sir Hugh, had succeeded to the lordship of Tyrconnel on the death of his half-brother, Calvagh O'Donnell [q. v.], in 1566, but his right was disputed by Calvagh's illegitimate son Hugh, called by some MacDeaganach, or the son of the Deacon O'Gallagher. For a long time past there had existed two parties in Tyrconnel—the one inclining to an alliance with the English, the other siding with the O'Neills. The accession of Sir Hugh was more or less a triumph for the anti-English party; but Sir Hugh was a wary politician, and tried to avoid giving offence to either side. By doing so he forfeited the confidence of his own party without entirely satisfying the government. Under the influence of his wife, Ineenduv, Sir Hugh, while stoutly protesting his loyalty, drifted more and more into opposition. Sir John Perrot [q. v.], who disbelieved his assertions and was jealous of his alliance with the Hebridean Scots, fearing complications like those which had occurred in Antrim, placed the country under military control, though subsequently, in 1586, he consented to withdraw the garrison on Sir Hugh agreeing to pay a composition of seven hundred beeves. Meanwhile Hugh Roe O'Donnell was rising to manhood under the supervision of his foster-parent, MacSuibhne na dTuath, and his party were filled with joy at the prospect of

the realisation of an ancient prophecy, which declared that, when one Hugh should succeed another Hugh immediately and lawfully as O'Donnell, the land should be freed from the yoke of the foreigner.

Sir Hugh having neglected to redeem his promise or surrender hostages for his loyalty, Perrot in September 1587 sent a vessel laden with wine round to Lough Swilly, and the master having inveigled Hugh Roe and his companions, Daniel MacSwiney and Hugh O'Gallagher, on board, under pretence of hospitality, shut the hatches on them and sailed back to Dublin. They were immediately incarcerated in Dublin Castle. Their capture caused an immense sensation, and Hugh Roe's father-in-law, the Earl of Tyrone, offered 1,000*l.* for his release. After lingering in prison for more than three years, Hugh Roe and his companions managed to escape early in 1591. They succeeded in reaching the Wicklow mountains; but Hugh Roe, after seeking shelter with Phelim O'Toole at Castlekevin, was recaptured and carried back to Dublin. This time extra precautions were taken for his safe custody; but, though heavily ironed, he was able, with the help of a file and a long silken rope secretly conveyed to him, to effect his escape and that of his fellow-prisoners, Henry and Art O'Neill, the sons of Shane O'Neill [q. v.], on Christmas-eve 1591. After two days' wandering among the mountains and exposure to intense cold, they were discovered by friends almost within sight of Ballinacor. Art O'Neill died from the effects of his privations, but Hugh revived sufficiently to be removed to a solitary house in the woods of Glenmalure, where he was affectionately nursed.

The news of his escape was soon noised abroad, and, a messenger from the Earl of Tyrone arriving to escort him home, he passed the Liffey near Dublin, avoiding Drogheda, and, taking the high road through Dundalk, reached Dungannon in safety. After resting there for a few days he was escorted by Hugh Maguire [q. v.] to Ballyshannon on the confines of his own country. His old rival, Hugh MacDeaganach, was no longer alive, having been murdered at the instigation of Ineenduv; but the country was torn with dissensions and entirely at the mercy of Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.] and an English garrison at Donegal under Captain Willis, who kept Sir Hugh 'as a thrall or vassal to be, as it were, a guide for him in the country.' With the help of a few faithful followers, Hugh Roe at once marched to Donegal and expelled Willis and his soldiers. But the pain in his feet, which had been badly frost-bitten during his escape, increasing, he returned to Ballyshannon, and, by the advice of his physicians, submitted to have his great toes amputated. The operation afforded him relief, but it was many months before he was completely cured. As soon as he was able to leave his bed he summoned a meeting of the clan to Kilmacrenan at the beginning of May, and, his father having voluntarily surrendered the chieftaincy in his favour, he was inaugurated O'Donnell with the customary ceremonies, though not without signs of dissatisfaction on the part of his cousin, Niall Garv O'Donnell [q. v.]

Taking advantage of the occasion, he immediately invaded the territory of Turlough Luineach O'Neill; but fearing lest his conduct might provoke the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.], to retaliatory measures, he despatched letters to the state explaining his election as O'Donnell and his reasons for invading Turlough Luineach, offering, if the deputy would lend him 800*l.* or 900*l.*, to repair to him in person. Fitzwilliam, who recognised the necessity of conciliating him, reprimanded him for his arrogant demeanour, but promised, if he would meet him at Dundalk by 6 July, to pardon his escape and lend him 200*l.* It is not likely that O'Donnell's offers were meant seriously, but, by the advice of the Earl of Tyrone, who was anxious to improve his position with the government, he yielded a reluctant consent, and on 1 Aug. arrived at Dundalk. 'And the next day, in the afternoon, in the church there, before a great assembly, delivered his humble submission, making great show of sorrow for his misdemeanours committed, protesting hereafter to hold a more dutiful course of life, and very willingly yielded himself to be sworn to perform the several parts of his submission and certain other articles.' His submission greatly strengthened his position in Tyrconnel, and he at once took advantage of it to crush his opponents, particularly Sir John O'Dogherty, father of Cahir [q. v.], whom he placed in confinement. But there can be no question that his submission was merely a ruse to gain time in which to perfect measures of hostility to the government. In January 1593 information reached Fitzwilliam that emissaries from the pope and king of Spain, chief among whom was Edmund Magauran [q.v.], titular primate of all Ireland, were hospitably entertained by him, and from letters preserved at Simancas (O'Clery, p. l) it is beyond dispute that application was at this time made by him and Tyrone to Spain for assistance. In March he wrested Belleek from Hugh Duve O'Donnell, and shortly afterwards secured Bundroes, thus opening for himself a pas-

sage into Lower Connaught, over which he was determined, when strong enough, to exercise the ancient rights of his clan. Hugh Maguire was drawn into the alliance, and, at O'Donnell's instigation, he in June attacked and defeated Sir Richard Bingham at Tulsk, co. Roscommon. When preparations were made to punish Maguire, O'Donnell, instead of closing the fords of the Erne against him, allowed his cattle to find refuge in Tyrconnel; and, as Bingham was credibly informed, spent four days in his company, arranging a plan of defence. 'As for O'Donnell,' remarks his biographer, 'it was a great affliction of mind and soul to him that the English should go back as they had done. But yet, as they did not attack him, he did not attack them, on account of the unprepared state in which he was, and he left a large body of his people at the aforesaid ford, which he gave for Maguire's protection, though he withdrew himself by command of O'Neill, for there were messages between them secretly, without the knowledge of the English.' But after the capture of Enniskillen early in 1594 he refused to be bound any longer by Tyrone's Fabian tactics, and in June sat down before the castle, vowing not to leave the siege before he had eaten the last cow in his country. News of the arrival of a body of Scottish mercenaries under Donald Gorme MacDonnell and M'Leod of Arran compelled him to go to Derry, but he left the main body of his army under Maguire. During his absence Sir Henry Duke and the garrison of Philipstown made an attempt to relieve Enniskillen, but they were defeated by Maguire with great loss at the battle of 'the ford of the biscuits.' The castle was subsequently relieved by Sir William Russell [q. v.], but in May 1595 was recaptured by Maguire.

On his return to Tyrconnel, O'Donnell, in order to throw dust in the deputy's eyes, offered to submit; but the following year, 1595, opened with a marauding expedition into Connaught, in which, it is said by his biographer, O'Donnell 'spared no one over fifteen years of age who could not speak Irish.' In April he invaded the Annaly, in conjunction with Maguire and Tyrone's brother, Cormac MacBaron O'Neill, and captured the castle of Longford, the constable, Christopher Brown, who was held to ransom at 120*l.*, his wife, and two thousand head of cattle. The governor of Sligo, George Bingham the younger, retaliated by destroying the Carmelite monastery at Rathmullen, and plundering Tory Island. But on his return he was murdered by Ulick Burke, a cousin of the Earl of Clanricarde, who handed the castle over to O'Donnell. The possession of Sligo was a great acquisition, and laid Connaught at his feet. In August M'Leod of Arran returned with a contingent of Scottish mercenaries, and O'Donnell again invaded Connaught. He successfully withstood a determined attempt on the part of Sir Richard Bingham to recover Sligo Castle, and, in order that it should not fall into Bingham's hands, he destroyed it, together with thirteen other fortresses. He was now practically master of Connaught, and, having interfered to prevent the Burkes submitting to Sir William Russell, he set up a MacWilliam, a MacDermot, and an O'Conor Sligo of his own. Having some time previously repudiated his wife, the daughter of the Earl of Tyrone, he was anxious, probably for political reasons, to contract an alliance with the Lady Margaret Burke, daughter of the Earl of Clanricarde, and, in order to avoid her forcible abduction, the young lady was placed under the protection of a merchant of Galway.

Towards the close of the year O'Donnell and Tyrone consented to an armistice, and in the beginning of 1596 commissioners Wallop and Gardiner were sent to Dundalk to treat for peace. But O'Donnell, though he agreed to go to the Narrow Acre, flatly refused to enter Dundalk, and the commissioners were fain to treat in the open fields a mile outside the town. Liberty of conscience, pardon for himself and his followers, recognition of his claims in Lower Connaught and Inishowen, and exemption from the jurisdiction of a sheriff, were the only terms on which he would treat, and these not being granted he returned home, strongly urging Tyrone to put an end to the cessation. He was confirmed in his determination by the arrival shortly afterwards of a messenger from Spain, bearing a letter to Tyrone. There can be no question as to the nature of the reply sent by O'Donnell, Tyrone, O'Rourke, and the other chiefs, for their letters are extant (O'Clery, p. lxxviii), but at the time they were successful in deluding the government with their professions of loyalty. Assured of the favour of Philip II, O'Donnell's great object was to postpone an open rupture till the autumn, when assistance from Spain was expected, and to establish his authority in Connaught on a firm basis. With this object, he and Tyrone proffered their assistance to Sir John Norris [q. v.] for the purpose of restoring order in Connaught, and in June O'Donnell actually went thither for the avowed purpose of inducing O'Rourke (Brian Oge) and MacWilliam (Theobald Burke) to submit. Nothing, of course, came of his intervention, and Norris, whose belief in

Tyrone's loyalty touched infatuation, persisted in hoping against hope, attributing his failure to Russell's bad faith in detaining Philip's letter to Tyrone. At the end of August two 'barks of advice' were announced to have arrived at Killybegs, and O'Donnell, Tyrone, and O'Rourke all once posted thither. Letters signed by them addressed to the king of Spain, the Infanta, and Don Juan d'Aquila, were returned to the government by Tyrone's secretary Nunn, after which further dissimulation was impossible.

Towards the end of the year Donough O'Conor Sligo was received; and O'Donnell, after vainly trying to win him over by bribes and threats, again invaded Connaught in January 1597. Accompanied by MacWilliam (Theobald Burke) he plundered O'Conor Sligo's allowance, fired Athenry, and harried the country to the very gates of Galway, returning to Tyrconnel laden with an immense quantity of booty. With the exception of Thomond the whole province lay at his mercy, when Sir Conyers Clifford [q. v.] arrived in February to vindicate the authority of the crown. Owing to the smallness of the force at his disposal, Clifford was for some time compelled to act mainly on the defensive; but, with his assistance, O'Conor Sligo succeeded in March in establishing himself in Sligo, and in forcing O'Donnell to retreat across the Erne. In May Theobald Burke was expelled from Mayo; and, stimulated by his success, Clifford in July made an attempt to capture Ballyshannon. He succeeded in crossing the Erne, but was repulsed with heavy loss by O'Donnell in the neighbourhood of Ballyshannon. Relieved from all apprehension on the side of Connaught, O'Donnell marched to assist Tyrone in an attack on the new fort on the Blackwater, but subsequently consented to a cessation of hostilities. On the renewal of the war in the following summer he again went to Tyrone's assistance, and took part in the memorable defeat of Sir Henry Bagnal at the Yellow Ford on 14 Aug. But hearing that Clifford had designs on Ballymote, he marched thither, and, having forced MacDonough to surrender it, he fired his residence there and plundered Connaught and Thomond at his pleasure. But his main object was to reduce O'Conor Sligo, and accordingly, in the summer of 1598, he besieged him in Collooney Castle. Essex sent Clifford to O'Conor's assistance; but O'Donnell, who was fully informed of his movements, despatched a strong force under O'Rourke against him. While crossing the Curlews Clifford was attacked by O'Rourke and utterly defeated. O'Conor Sligo thereupon submitted, and his example was followed by Theobald-na-Long (son of Richard-of-the-Iron Burke) (see MAGEE, SIR NICHOLAS).

The death of Hugh Maguire early in 1600, and the question of the appointment of his successor, led to a serious difference of opinion between O'Donnell and Tyrone, the former supporting the claims of Maguire's brother Cuconnacht, the latter those of his son Conor. In the end O'Donnell carried the day, but not without giving great offence to Tyrone. In May Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.] arrived in Lough Foyle, and succeeded in entrenching himself at Derry. O'Donnell, who was then at Ballymote, sent his cousin Niall Garv to dislodge him, while he himself went on a marauding expedition into Thomond. The summer passed away, and Docwra continuing to defy Niall Garv, O'Donnell marched against him in September; but failing to drive him from his entrenchments, he returned to Ballymote, and was already preparing for a fresh campaign into Thomond when he was hastily recalled by the news that Niall Garv had gone over to Docwra and that Lifford had fallen into his hands. After several determined but unsuccessful attempts to recover the place, O'Donnell retired across the Finn into winter quarters. His spirits were somewhat revived by the arrival, shortly afterwards from Spain of Matthew de Oviedo with a considerable supply of money and arms, which he shared equally with Tyrone. But his policy of aggression was beginning to bear its natural fruit, and old Ulick Burke, earl of Clanricarde, having died in May 1601, his successor, Richard, prepared to attack O'Donnell in his own country. Ever prone to strike the first blow, O'Donnell moved towards Ballymote. His absence afforded Niall Garv an opportunity, which he did not neglect, to capture Donegal and to fortify the abbey. Recalled by this fresh disaster, O'Donnell was still engaged in besieging the place when the news of the arrival of the Spaniards in Kinsale Harbour reached him.

Immediately raising the siege and collecting all his followers together at Ballymote, he moved rapidly southwards, plundering his enemies by the way and successfully evading Sir George Carew, who had been sent to intercept him. Fixing his camp at Famlon, he was joined there at the end of November by Tyrone, when the two chiefs moved to Belgaly, intercepting all communications between the English investing Kinsale and the surrounding country. Both seem to have been agreed as to the policy of starving out the English; but the impatience, or perhaps the privations, of the Spanish commander urging

them to take the offensive, it was agreed to make a night attack on the besiegers. The attack proved an utter fiasco. O'Donnell's guide lost his way in the dark, and his contingent never came into action at all. Retreating in disorder to Inishannon, the question of renewing the attack was debated; but O'Donnell, who was indignant at their failure, and particularly with the behaviour of the Spanish commander, Don Juan d'Aquila, so that 'he did not sleep or rest for three days and three nights after,' refused to listen to the proposal, and having transferred his authority to his brother, Rory O'Donnell, first earl of Tyrconnel [q.v.], he sailed from Castlehaven to Spain on 6 Jan. 1602. Arriving on the 14th at Coruña, where he was hospitably entertained by the Conde de Caracena, he proceeded to Zamora, where he obtained an audience with Philip III. He was graciously received, but his complaints were listened to coldly, and he was ordered to return to Coruña. The summer passed away and nothing was done. Sick at heart with hope deferred, and vexed with himself for having gone on such a fruitless errand, he complained bitterly to Philip of his treatment. The disgrace of D'Aquila revived his credit, and in August he was summoned to court. But he was taken seriously ill at Simancas, and, after lingering sixteen days, he died on 10 Sept. It was rumoured that he met his death by foul play; and there can be little doubt that he was poisoned by one James Blake of Galway, with the cognisance, if not at the instigation, of Sir George Carew (cf. *Cal. Carew MSS.* iv. 241, 350). His body was removed to Valladolid, and 'buried in the chapter of the monastery of St. Francis with great honour and respect, in the most solemn manner any Gael ever before had been interred.'

[O'Clery's Life of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, translated by Edward O'Reilly and edited by the Rev. Denis Murphy, Dublin, 1893, from a manuscript in the Royal Irish Academy, is the principal and best authority. Another copy of the translation is in the British Museum, Egerton MS. 123. Additional sources of information are: Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia; Rawlinson's Life of Perrot; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary; O'Sullivan-Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ Compendium; Annals of the Four Masters, chiefly extracts from O'Clery's Life; Dowra's Narration, ed. O'Donovan; O'Burke's Hist. of Sligo; Irish Genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425.]

R. D.

O'DONNELL, JOHN FRANCIS (1837–1874), poet, born in the city of Limerick in 1837, was the son of a shopkeeper in humble position. He received his education in the primary schools of the Christian brothers, and, having acquired a knowledge of shorthand, joined as a reporter, in his seventeenth year, the staff of the 'Munster News,' a bi-weekly paper published in Limerick. At the same time he began to contribute verse to the 'Nation,' the organ of the Young Ireland party, and continued to write prose and poetry for it till his death, twenty years later. After spending two years as reporter on the 'Munster News,' O'Donnell was appointed sub-editor on the 'Tipperary Examiner,' published in Clonmel; and in 1860 he proceeded to London, where he obtained an appointment on the 'Universal News,' a weekly organ of Roman catholic and Irish nationalist opinion. He also contributed verse to 'Chambers's Journal' and 'All the Year Round.' Charles Dickens, who then edited the latter journal, wrote the young poet an encouraging letter, and showed kindly interest in him.

In 1862 O'Donnell joined in Dublin the editorial staff of the 'Nation,' then edited by Mr. A. M. Sullivan, and also acted as editor of 'Duffy's Hibernian Magazine,' a monthly publication; but, with the restlessness which characterised him through life, he was again in London in 1864 as editor of the 'Universal News,' and the next year he became sub-editor of the 'Tablet,' the organ of the English Roman catholics. He remained the post till 1866. At this time the fenian movement was convulsing the country. It is uncertain whether or no O'Donnell was a member of the revolutionary organisation, but he was one of its ablest propagandists in the press. The passionate nationalism of the numerous poems which, under the nom de guerre of 'Caviare' and 'Monkton West,' he contributed to the Dublin national journals swelled the ranks of the Irish republican brotherhood. He also acted as London correspondent of the 'Irish People,' the organ of the fenian movement, which, with John O'Leary as its editor, was founded in November 1863, and was suppressed by the government in September 1865.

In September 1873 O'Donnell obtained an appointment in the London office of the agent-general of New Zealand. He died, after a brief illness, on 7 May 1874, aged 37, and was buried at Kensal Green, London.

Absorbed in journalism, O'Donnell found little time for purely literary work. 'The Emerald Wreath,' a collection of his prose and verse, published in Dublin as a Christmas annual in 1865, and 'Memories of the Irish Franciscans,' a volume of verse (1871), were his only substantial contributions to

literature. Under the auspices of the Southwark Irish Literary Society, O'Donnell's poems were published in 1891, and his grave was marked by a Celtic cross.

[MacDonagh's Irish Graves in England, Dublin, 1888; O'Donnell's Poems, with an Introduction by Richard Dowling, London, 1891.]

M. MacD.

O'DONNELL, MANUS (*d.* 1564), lord of Tyrconnel, eldest son of Hugh Duv O'Donnell, had apparently attained the age of manhood in 1510, in which year he was appointed deputy-governor of Tyrconnel during his father's two years' absence on a pilgrimage to Rome. He established a reputation for military ability, which subsequent events confirmed, in defending his country from the attacks of the O'Neills. His father's ill-health after his return placed the government of the country mainly in the hands of Manus, and he took an active personal share in the almost continuous warfare that prevailed with his neighbours.

Manus's predominance aroused the jealousy of his brothers, who raised a faction, supported by their father at the instigation of his mistress, against him. The quarrel reached a climax in 1531. At Hugh O'Donnell's request Maguire interposed in the interests of peace, and attacked Manus and his sons, who were encamped in the barony of Raphoe. The attack failed, but it forced Manus into an alliance with his former foe, O'Neill, with whose assistance he succeeded in re-establishing his authority in Tyrconnel. His alliance with O'Neill naturally attracted the attention of the English government, and Sir William Skeffington [q. v.] talked of the necessity of interfering, but nothing was done; and Hugh O'Donnell having died on 5 July 1537, Manus was inaugurated, 'ad saxum juxta ecclesiam de Kilmacrenan,' O'Donnell in his place 'by the successors of St. Columbkille, with the permission and by the advice of the nobles of Tirconnell, both lay and ecclesiastical.' Shortly after his inauguration he wrote to Lord Leonard Grey protesting his loyalty, explaining his quarrel with his father, and promising to do 'as good service as ever my fader dud to the uttermost of my power.' But his marriage early in the next year with the Lady Eleanor Fitzgerald, sister of 'Silken Thomas' and widow of Mac Carthy Reagh, and a rumour that he and O'Neill had entered into a league to restore the young heir to the earldom of Kildare, did not give much hope that he would redeem his promise. Grey failed to induce him to surrender the young Gerald, and in August 1539 O'Donnell and O'Neill invaded the Pale with an immense army. The two chiefs were on their way homewards laden with plunder, and had already reached Bellahoe, the ford which separates Meath from Monaghan, when they were overtaken and utterly routed by the lord-deputy. In the following year O'Donnell, O'Neill, and O'Brien combined to overrun the Pale, but their plot was frustrated by the vigilance of lord-justice Sir William Brereton; and O'Donnell, who about this time was compelled to turn his arms against his own brothers, John of Lurg, Egneghan, and Donough, of whom he hanged the first, and placed the latter two in strict confinement, found plenty to occupy his attention at home.

In July 1541 he expressed a wish to 'intercommon' with the lord-deputy, Sir Anthony St. Leger, whom he promised to meet at the beginning of August in O'Reilly's country (co. Cavan). He kept his promise, 'and, after long communycacion had upon dyvers articles,' 'he bothe condescendid and indentid to be your Majesties true, faythefull subjecte,' promising to renounce the primacy and authority of the pope, to attend parliament, to receive and hold his lands from the king, and to take such title as it pleased the king to confer on him. He expressed a wish to be created Earl of Sligo, evidently in the hope that, if his wish were granted, it would establish his claim to the overlordship of lower Connaught; for ever since his inauguration not a year had elapsed without one, and sometimes even two expeditions for the purpose of collecting 'his full tribute and hostages' from the inhabitants (see Wood-Martin's *Hist. of Sligo*, i. 279, for the curious conditions on which he granted the 'bardachd' or wardenship of Sligo to Teige, son of Cathal Oge O'Conor. O'Conor Sligo had acknowledged his suzerainty in 1539). His wish was not gratified, though Henry offered to create him earl of Tyrconnel; but his submission was hailed with satisfaction by the government as the beginning of a new era in Ireland, and the support which he rendered St. Leger against O'Neill in the autumn of 1541 confirmed the good impression he had created. His request in May 1542 to be excused from personal attendance on parliament 'tum ob distanciam (haut mediocrem) locorum, in quibus agitur parliamentum, adde iter esse minime tutum,' raised some doubts as to his loyalty. But these proved unfounded. He sent his eldest son, Calvagh [q. v.], to excuse his conduct, and to promise that he would repair as soon as possible to England. Early in the following year rumours were current of an alliance between him and Argyll; and though St. Leger was inclined to place

some credence in them, he thought it prudent, considering the prospect of a war with France and Scotland, to restrict himself to a 'sharp message' requiring 'to knowe his resolute mynde, as well for his repaire unto me, as also for the delyvery of his brethren, whiche he hathe long kepte in captyvite very cruelly.' But O'Donnell seems to have had no intention of behaving disloyally. He had promised to be in Dublin at midsummer, and he kept his word, somewhat to St. Leger's astonishment. He brought his brothers Egneghan and Donough in chains with him; but his appearance was very gratifying to St. Leger, who reported him to be 'a sober man, and one that in his wordis moche deasyreth cyvile ordre,' who, 'yf he may be assueredly won to your Majestie, as I think he is, is more to be estemed than manny others of this lande, that I have sene.' At St. Leger's request, he consented to release his brothers, and to restore them to their position and lands. While O'Donnell was in Dublin, Tyrone also came thither, and St. Leger seized the opportunity to settle certain long-continued disputes between them arising out of the lordship of Inishowen. In order to strike at what was supposed to be the real cause of the constant quarrels between them, the authority of each was confined to the strict limits of their respective counties. And at the same time, 'cum indecorum sit patre vivente filium usurpare castrum suum,' Hugh O'Donnell, O'Donnell's son by his wife, Judith O'Neill, the sister of Tyrone, was ordered to surrender the castle of Lifford. This, however, Hugh, at the instigation, it was supposed, of his uncle, refused to do; but in 1544 Manus, with the assistance of Calvagh and a number of English soldiers, wrested the castle from him.

But whether it was that Calvagh was dissatisfied at not having the castle of Lifford assigned to him, or whether he was jealous of the influence of Hugh, he subsequently in 1548 took up arms against his father, but, with his ally O'Cahan, was defeated by Manus at Strath-bo-Fiaich, near Ballybofey. Sir Edward Bellingham in 1549, and St. Leger in 1551, interfered in the interests of peace; but in 1555 Manus was defeated and taken prisoner by Calvagh at Rossreagh. He appears to have been placed under easy restraint, and to have assisted Calvagh with his advice against Shane O'Neill in 1557; but his confinement offended the clan, and, though he never recovered his authority, he was shortly afterwards liberated. He died at his castle of Lifford, at a very advanced age, on 9 Feb. 1563–4, and was interred in the monastery of St. Francis at Donegal. According to the 'Four Masters,' he was 'a man who never suffered the chiefs who were in his neighbourhood or vicinity to encroach upon any of his superabundant possessions, even to the time of his decease and infirmity; a fierce, obdurate, wrathful, and combative man towards his enemies and opponents, until he had made them obedient to his jurisdiction; and a mild, friendly, benign, amicable, bountiful, and hospitable man towards the learned, the destitute, the poets and ollavs, towards the orders and the church, as is evident from the old people and historians; a learned man, skilled in many arts, gifted with a profound intellect, and the knowledge of every science.'

Manus O'Donnell's name is chiefly associated with the castle of Portnatrynod (Port-na-dtri-namhad), situated on the Tyrone side of the river Finn, opposite Lifford, close to the present town of Strabane. The castle, begun and completed by him in 1527, was intended as a frontier fortress against the inroads of O'Neill, who unsuccessfully tried to prevent its erection. It was there that Manus resided during the lifetime of his father, and it was there that, under his direction, was completed in 1532 the compilation of the voluminous 'Life of St. Columbkille,' in Irish, now preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (Rawlinson, B. 514), of which a Latin abstract by Colgan was published at Louvain in 1647. The best description of the manuscript is in Reeves's 'Adamnan's Life of Columba.' Coloured facsimiles of its pages are given in the 'Historical Manuscripts of Ireland,' vol. ii. The colophon states that it was Manus who dictated it out of his own mouth with great labour—in love and friendship for his illustrious saint, relative, and patron, to whom he was devotedly attached.

Manus O'Donnell married either four or five times. His first wife was Joan, daughter of O'Reilly, by whom he had Calvagh, his eldest son (noticed separately), and two daughters—Rose, who was married to Niall Conallagh O'Neill, and Margaret, married to Shane O'Neill [q. v.] By his second wife, Judith, sister of Con Bacach O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, he had three sons: Hugh, the father of Hugh Roe and Rory O'Donnell (both separately noticed); Cahir, and Manus. In 1538 he married Eleanor, daughter of Gerald, earl of Kildare and widow of Mac Carthy Reagh, who appears to have left him after a short time. A fourth wife, Margaret, daughter of Angus Mac Donnell of Isla, is recorded to have died on 19 Dec. 1544. A fifth wife, but in what order is uncertain, is said to have been a daughter of Maguire of Fermanagh.

[State Papers, Ireland, Henry VIII, printed; Ware's Rerum Hibernicarum Annales; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Cal. Carew MSS.; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy; Irish genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425.] R. D.

O'DONNELL, SIR NIALL GARV (1569–1626), eldest son of Con O'Donnell, who died in 1583, and grandson of Calvagh O'Donnell [q. v.], the representative of the main branch of the Clann-Dalaigh, was born in 1569. Calvagh died in 1566, and was succeeded by his half-brother, Sir Hugh O'Donnell, who in 1592 surrendered the lordship of Tyrconnel in favour of his son Hugh Roe O'Donnell [q.v.], who was inaugurated with the customary ceremonies at Kilmacrenan. Niall, who was two years older than his cousin, took his election in high dudgeon, and though he attended the O'Donnell's first hosting, he did so 'not through love, but through fear.' To this grievance O'Donnell shortly afterwards added another by depriving him of the castle of Lifford, which he had inherited from his father. Niall's grievances were apparently well known to government, and Sir Henry Docwra had special instructions to win him over, if possible, to the crown. Accordingly, shortly after Docwra's arrival at Derry in May 1600, he opened up secret communications with Niall, promising him, in case he would do service against O'Donnell, to obtain for him a grant of the whole of Tyrconnel. Niall accepted the offer, and the bargain was ratified by the lord-deputy and council. So far as Niall was concerned he faithfully observed the conditions of the treaty, and, by Docwra's admission, rendered the colony at Derry service that could ill have been spared. In October he surprised Lifford, and succeeded in holding it against the repeated efforts of O'Donnell to recapture it. From Lifford he and his brothers, Hugh, Donnell, and Con, made several raids into Tyrone, and captured Newtown, now Newtown-Stewart, from the O'Neills.

But Niall, though he was willing to pay the price demanded from him for the lordship of Tyrconnel, was unwilling to abate one jot of the ancient claims of his family. And when Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.] was in 1601 established by Docwra in the lordship of Inishowen, he regarded it as an infringement of his rights, and indignantly resented Mountjoy's decision that O'Dogherty must and should be exempted from his dominion. Later in the year he wrested Donegal Abbey from Hugh Roe O'Donnell, who failed to recapture it. Docwra about this time received 'many informations against' Niall, but confessed that he 'behaued himselfe deservinglie,' and 'had many of his men slaine at the siege of Kinsale, and amongst the rest a brother of his owne.' After the defeat of the Spaniards and O'Donnell's departure into Spain, Niall began to insist on conditions that were deemed by the government incompatible with his position as a subject. News of his insubordination reached Mountjoy, who summoned him to Dublin, with the intention apparently of granting him a patent of Tyrconnel. Instead, however, of obeying Mountjoy's summons, Niall caused himself to be inaugurated O'Donnell at Kilmacrenan with the customary ceremonies. By Mountjoy's orders Docwra arrested him, but allowed him to go to Dublin to plead his cause with the viceroy. Shortly afterwards he was allowed to proceed to London 'to solicit pardon for his offences, and to obtain the reward for his service and aid to the crown of England.' Rory O'Donnell, to whom Hugh Roe O'Donnell had confided the interests of his clan on quitting Ireland, went at the same time. The privy council decided that Rory should be made Earl of Tyrconnel, and that Niall should enjoy his own patrimonial inheritance, viz. that tract of country extending from Laght in the parish of Donaghmore to Sheskin-loobanagh in the parish of Croaghonagh, lying on both sides of the river Finn. The decision was naturally unsatisfactory to Niall, and he shortly afterwards complained that he was debarred from the full enjoyment of the lands assigned to him. In 1605 Chichester tried without success to reconcile their differences. But in March 1607 Niall served with Tyrconnel against Cathbhar Oge O'Donnell, and was reputed to have 'got a blow in the service which he will hardly recover of long time, if he escape with his life.'

The flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel in September 1607 restored Niall's hopes. But his claims were ignored, and he is said to have refused the title of Baron of Lifford. On the outbreak of the rebellion of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.] in April 1608, he was suspected and actually charged by Ineen-duv (Inghin Dhubh), the mother of his rival O'Donnell, with having instigated it. He protested his loyalty, but after some delay, on a protection from Treasurer Ridgeway, he and his two brothers surrendered (14 June), and were committed, on a charge of corresponding clandestinely with O'Dogherty, 'to the custody of the captain of the Tramontane,' to be conveyed to Dublin. The attorney-general, Sir John Davies, found little difficulty in accumulating proof of his correspondence with O'Dogherty, but the question arose whether his guilt had not been condoned by his protection. On

1 July he was examined before the council and committed to the castle. He was not brought to trial till June 1609, and in the interval he and his brothers made several unsuccessful attempts to escape out of confinement. On Friday, midsummer-eve, he was put on his trial in the king's bench; but it being understood that the jurors, after being shut up for three days, would rather starve than find him guilty, the attorney-general, 'pretending that he had more evidence to give for the king, but that he found the jury so weak with long fasting that they were not able to attend the service,' discharged them before they gave their verdict. Davis suggested trial by a Middlesex jury, as in the case of Sir Brian O'Rourke [q. v.] Chichester would have liberated the brothers on giving security, and also Niall's son Naghtan, 'a boy of an active spirit, and yet much inclined to his book,' who, after studying at St. John's College, Oxford, at the charge of the Earl of Devonshire, had been sent to Trinity College, Dublin, whence he was transferred to Dublin Castle (cf. FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, where he is called Hector, and described as 'gent. ex comitatu Turikonell). However, in October 1609 Niall and his son were sent to England and committed to the Tower, where the former died in 1626. Naghtan, too, probably died in confinement.

Niall's wife, Nuala O'Donnell, sister of Hugh Roe and Rory O'Donnell, forsook him when he joined the English against his kinsmen. She accompanied her brother Rory and the Earl of Tyrone to Rome in 1607, taking with her Grania NiDonnell, her little daughter. A poem in Irish by Owen Roe Mac An Bhaird, beginning 'O woman who seekest the grave,' written on seeing her weeping over the grave of her brother on St. Peter's Hill, near Rome, is preserved in Egerton MS. 111, f. 92. A metrical version of this poem by James (Clarence) Mangan [q. v.], from a literal translation furnished him by Eugene O'Curry [q. v.], was published in the 'Irish Penny Journal,' i. 123. In 1613 she appears to have been residing in Brussels. In 1617 Grania NiDonnell came to England to petition for some provision being made for herself out of her father's estate. Niall Garv is described by O'Clery, the biographer of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, as 'a violent man, hasty, austere, since he was spiteful, vindictive, with the venom of a serpent, with the impetuosity of a lion. He was a hero in valour, and brave.' He was certainly a most unfortunate and badly used man.

[Docwra's Narration, ed. O'Donovan, in Celtic Society's Miscellany, 1849; O'Sullivan-Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ Compendium; O'Clery's Life of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, ed. Murphy, Dublin, 1893; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I; Meehan's Fate and Fortunes of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel; Erck's Repertory of Patent Rolls, James I; Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim; Burke's Landed Gentry.] R. D.

O'DONNELL, RORY, first EARL OF TYRCONNEL (1575–1608), born in 1575, was the second son of Sir Hugh MacManus O'Donnell, by Ineenduv (Inghín Dhubh) MacDonnell of Cantire. He accompanied his elder brother, Hugh Roe O'Donnell [q. v.], to Kinsale in 1601, and became acting chief when the latter fled to Spain after the defeat on 24 Dec. He led the clan back to Connaught, joined O'Connor Sligo, and maintained a guerilla warfare, of which the 'Four Masters' give details, until December 1602, when both chiefs submitted to Mountjoy at Athlone [see BLOUNT, CHARLES]. Hugh Roe had just died childless in Spain, and Rory was his natural successor.

Mountjoy went to London in June 1603, accompanied by Hugh O'Neill [q. v.], Tyrone, and O'Donnell, and the party narrowly escaped shipwreck on the Skerries. On 7 June the two Irish chiefs kissed the king's hands at Hampton Court, and were graciously received. They were present on 21 July when Mountjoy was created Earl of Devonshire. On 29 Sept. O'Donnell was knighted in Christchurch, Dublin, by Lord-deputy Carey, and was at the same time created Earl of Tyrconnel, with remainder to his brother Cathbhar; and at the beginning of 1604 he had a grant of the greater part of Donegal, leaving Inishowen to O'Dogherty and the fort and fishery of Ballyshannon to the crown. Sir Niall Garv O'Donnell [q. v.], who had done the government some service, was to have such lands as he had held peaceably in Hugh Roe's time. All this was done by Devonshire's advice; but Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.] thought that Neill Garv had been badly treated.

The new earl was not satisfied, though shrewd officials thought too much had been done for him, and within a year he sent a special messenger to Cecil to complain of the manifold injuries offered him. The situation was strained; for both Tyrone and Tyrconnel aimed at tribal independence, while the government tried to make them the means to a new state of things. In June 1605, by James's special order, Tyrconnel received a commission from Sir Arthur Chichester [q. v.], who was now lord deputy, as the king's lieutenant in Donegal county; but with the proviso that martial law should be

exercised only during actual war, and never over his majesty's officers and soldiers. Every effort was made to humour Tyrconnel, but he continued to complain, especially of Sir Niall Garv, to whom he was unwilling to allow a foot of ground (*Report to the Privy Council*, 30 Sept. 1605). Chichester and his council visited the country, and granted about thirteen thousand acres near Lifford to Sir Niall Garv, reserving the town to the crown. This reservation then became a grievance, though the earl could show no sufficient title. On 30 Aug. 1606 two Glasgow mariners reported that Tyrconnell had been inquiring as to whether their smack could go to Spain or France, but Chichester could not believe that he wanted to run away.

About Christmas 1606 Tyrconnel, who had married the late Earl of Kildare's daughter, was at Maynooth, and in the garden there he divulged to Richard, lord Delvin, and afterwards first earl of Westmeath [q. v.], who had grievances of his own, a plan to seize Dublin Castle, with the lord deputy and council in it. 'Out of them,' he said, 'I shall have my lands and countries as I desire it;' that is, as they were held by Hugh Roe O'Donnell. Various strong places were to be seized, and Tyrconnel thought Tyrone, Maguire, and many others would join him. So far as Tyrconnel was concerned there can be no doubt that he had been in correspondence with Spain, but it must remain uncertain whether there was any conspiracy. Delvin's confession to Chichester (*State Papers*, Ireland, 6 Nov. 1607) is quite clear, and it was never shaken. Tyrconnel found out that his rash speeches were known, and perhaps persuaded Tyrone that he would be arrested if he went to London about his dispute with Sir Donnell O'Cahan [q. v.] On 4–14 Sept. they both sailed from Rathmullan, in Lough Swilly, and neither ever saw Ireland again.

'The Flight of the Earls,' as it is called, is one of the most picturesque episodes in Irish history. The immediate cause of their sudden departure may be doubtful, but not the real causes. The jurisdiction of an Irish chief was incompatible with the structure of a modern state. In his fatal conversation with Delvin, Tyrconnel said he had heard that the government meant to cut off the chiefs in detail, under pretence of executing the recusancy laws. In his formal statement of grievances sent to the king (*State Papers*, Ireland, 1607, No. 501) he begins by saying that all priests in his country were persecuted by the royal officers, and that Chichester had told him at his own table that he had better go to church, 'or else he should be forced to go thereto.' It was his evident interest to put religion in the foreground, and there was plenty to complain of; but temporal grievances had as much, or more, to do with his flight. Many of these were real, and there were clearly some great rascals in the service of government. Moreover, the earl was over head and ears in debt, and his country deeply mortgaged. Nor can we wonder at this; for the Four Masters, who wrote in Donegal, and fancied they were praising its chief, say he was 'a generous, bounteous, munificent, and truly hospitable lord, to whom the patrimony of his ancestors did not seem anything for his spending and feasting parties.' Chichester thought his encumbrances did not leave him more than 300*l.* a year. Sir John Davies [q. v.] (to Salisbury, 12 Sept. 1607) thought him 'so vain a person that the Spaniard will scarce give him means to live, if the Earl of Tyrone do not countenance and maintain him.' Yet many at Rome thought him the more important man of the two, and even Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.] seemed disposed to agree (to Salisbury, 8 Aug. 1608).

About ninety persons sailed with the earls, among whom were Tyrconnel's son Hugh, aged eleven months, his brother Cathbhar, with his wife Rose O'Dogherty and their son Hugh, aged two years and three months, and his sister Nuala, who had deserted her husband, Neill Garv, besides other relations. Chichester failed to intercept them at sea. They were unable to make Corunna, and put into the Seine after three weeks' tossing. The English ambassador demanded their extradition, which Henry IV of course refused; but they were not allowed to stay in France, nor to visit Paris. From Amiens they went by Arras to Douay, where the Irish seminarists greeted them with Latin and Greek odes, and thence to Brussels. At a dinner given by Spinola, Tyrone was placed in the chair, the papal nuncio on his right, and Tyrconnel next (Meehan, *Fate and Fortunes of Tyrone*, p. 129). In November they went from Brussels to Louvain, and in December drew up their statements of grievances there. Tyrconnel's has been quoted above. It does not appear that these memorials were ever communicated to the Irish government; and about the time they were sent to London, Tyrconnel, who was a loose talker, justified all Chichester's apprehensions of his intended hostile return. In conversation with John Crosse of Tiverton, an old servant of Walsingham's, he detailed his shadowy plans for conveying arms to Ireland, and for raising a rebellion there (*State Papers*, Ireland, 19 Feb. 1608).

At the end of February 1608 Tyrone and

Tyrconnel set out for Rome with a large party. According to information received by the English privy council, their departure from Belgium was little regretted, 'having left so good a memory of their barbarous life and drunkenness' (*ib.* 8 March 1608). Avoiding France, they went by Namur and Nancy to Lucerne, and over the St. Gothard to Milan, where Fuentes gave them a grand reception, though the Spanish government had promised to discountenance them, and did find money to pass them on. They travelled by Bologna and Rimini to Loretto; but Wotton had them watched, and they were excluded from Venetian territory. They reached the Milvian bridge on 29 April, and had a great escort of cardinals and others into Rome. The pope received them at the Quirinal next day. We have a glimpse of Tyrconnel habitually driving in the same coach with Tyrone and Peter Lombard [q. v.], the titular archbishop of Armagh. On the Thursday before Trinity the earls occupied places of honour at the canonisation of S. Francesca Romana in St. Peter's, and at Corpus Christi they carried the canopy over the pope's head. In June Tyrconnel was attacked by intermittent fever, received no benefit from a trip to Ostia, and died in Rome on 28 July. He was attended by Lady Tyrone, by his sister-in-law Rose, and by Florence Conry, titular archbishop of Tuam, who had been with Hugh Roe when he died. He was buried on the Janiculum in the Spanish church of S. Pietro in Montorio, wrapped in the garb of St. Francis, the customary winding-sheet of his family since they had founded the convent at Donegal. His brother Cathbhar and Tyrone's eldest son died in September, and were buried in the same place, where their joint epitaphs may still be read (MEEHAN, p. 477). A proposal to kill Tyrone or Tyrconnel had been made to Wotton in April, and he had some suspicion that the jesuits distrusted Tyrconnel and had him put out of the way; but there can be no doubt that he really died of Roman fever. He was outlawed and attainted after his flight, and the attainder was confirmed by the Irish parliament in 1614. The settlement of Ulster resulted from the flight of the earls and the rising of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.], and the statesmen of that day were evidently very glad to have the ground thus cleared for them.

Tyrconnel married Lady Bridget Fitzgerald, daughter of the twelfth Earl of Kildare. Her husband did not take her with him in his flight, and on her presentation at court James wondered how he could leave so fair a face behind him. Tyrconnel made some ineffectual attempts to communicate with her afterwards. She had a pension of 200*l.* from the Irish government, and was remarried to Nicholas Barnewall, first viscount Kingsland [q. v.] By Tyrconnel she had a son Hugh, who took the title of earl, or count, on the continent, and was in favour at the Spanish court. His death is announced in an Irish letter written at Louvain (facsimile in GILBERT, vol. i.) 16 Sept. 1642 by his aunt Rose, who signs with her maiden name, although then married for the second time. Lady Tyrone had a daughter, Mary Stuart [see below]. Another daughter, Elizabeth, is often given to her; but on a comparison of dates it seems doubtful whether the lady in question was not her sister, who married Luke, first earl of Fingal (pedigree in *Earls of Kildare*, Addenda).

MARY STUART O'DONNELL (*fl.* 1632) was born in England after her father's flight, and the royal name was given to her by James I. She was brought up by her mother in Ireland until her twelfth year, and then went to live in England with her grandmother, Lady Kildare, who proposed to leave her all she had and to provide a husband for her. Mary objected to the favoured suitor as a protestant; perhaps also because she had formed a previous attachment, and escaped during the latter months of 1626. Dressed in male attire, and wearing a sword, she got clear of London, and after many wanderings arrived in Bristol. She was accompanied by a maid similarly disguised, and by a young 'gentilhomme son parent,' who may have been the Don John O'Gallagher whom she afterwards married. At Bristol her sex was suspected; but, if we believe the Spanish panegyrist, who likens her to various saints, she bribed a magistrate, offered to fight a duel, and made fierce love to another girl. Two attempts were made to reach Ireland, but the ship was beaten back into the Severn. At last Mary Stuart got off in a Dutch vessel, and was carried, with her two companions, to Rochelle. She retained her doublet, boots, and sword, and at Poitiers made love to another lady. On her arrival at Brussels Urban VIII wrote a special congratulatory letter; but she soon estranged her brother by continuing to seek adventures in man's clothes. She married an O'Gallagher, had one child at Genoa, and in February 1632 wrote to Cardinal Barberini, saying that another was expected, and that she was in great misery. After that day nothing further seems to be recorded of her (*Earls of Kildare*, Addenda, p. 321).

[For the whole of Tyrconnel's life, O'Donovan's ed. of the Four Masters, vol. iii.; for

his career in Ireland, and after his flight, Russell and Prendergast's Calendar of Irish State Papers, 1603–8 (for the foreign part especially Appendix to vol. ii.), and Meehan's Fate and Fortunes of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, the latter partly founded on a manuscript by Teigue O'Keeran written in 1609, and preserved at St. Isidore's, Rome; for the few events under Elizabeth, Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii. See also the Earls of Kildare, by Lord Kildare, with the vol. of addenda; Contemp. Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; O'Sullivan-Beare's Hist. Cath. Hiberniæ Compendium. The account of Mary Stuart O'Donnell in vol. iii. of the Abbé MacGeohegan's Histoire d'Irlande, Paris, 1758, is drawn from a Spanish tract by Albert Henriquez, published at Brussels in 1627, of which a French translation by Pierre de Cadenet appeared at Paris in 1628. The Spanish original is not in Trinity College, Dublin, nor the British Museum; the French translation only is in the museum.] R. B–L.

O'DONOVAN, EDMUND (1844–1883), newspaper correspondent, born at Dublin on 13 Sept. 1844, was son of Dr. John O'Donovan [q. v.], and received his early education at a day school of jesuit fathers known as St. Francis Xavier's College. Thence he proceeded to the Royal College of Science at St. Stephen's Green, Dublin. Subsequently he studied medicine at Trinity College, Dublin, where he gained prizes for proficiency in chemistry, but never graduated. During his course he held the appointments of clerk to the registrar, and assistant librarian. Having also shown great taste for heraldry, he was appointed aide to Sir Bernard Burke, Ulster king-at-arms, and in that capacity carried a banner at the installation of the Duke of Connaught as knight of St. Patrick. In 1866 he began his journalistic career by occasionally contributing to the 'Irish Times' and other Dublin papers. Between that date and 1870 he made several journeys to France and America, and in the latter country he continued his medical studies, attending for some time the courses at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College at New York. When the Franco-German war broke out in 1870, O'Donovan's adventurous temper led him to enter the French army, joining the Légion Etrangère after Sedan. He took part in the battles round Orleans, was wounded, and made prisoner. Interned at Straubing in Bavaria, he sent to several Dublin and London papers accounts of his personal experiences. When the Carlist rising took place in 1873 he went to Spain, and many letters from him were published in the 'Times' and the 'Hour.' In the summer of 1876, when Bosnia and the Herzegovina rose against the Turks, he proceeded to the seat of war as correspondent of the 'Daily News.' In the following year he went as the representative of the same paper to Asia Minor, where he remained during the continuance of the war between Russia and Turkey.

In 1879, O'Donovan, still in search of adventure, undertook, as representative of the 'Daily News,' his celebrated journey to Merv—a most daring, difficult, and hazardous feat, with which his name will always be associated. Spending some little time on the south-eastern shores of the Caspian Sea with the Russian advanced posts, he travelled through Khorassan, and eventually, with great difficulty and risk, accompanied only by two native servants, he penetrated to Merv. Although attired in English costume, he was at first suspected by the Turcomans of being an emissary of the Russians, who were then threatening an advance on Merv. For several months he consequently remained in Merv in a sort of honourable captivity, in danger of death any day, and with no prospect of release. He managed, however, to send into Persia a message, which was thence telegraphed to Mr. (now Sir) John Robinson, the manager of the 'Daily News.' In this despatch O'Donovan explained his position, and appealed to his friend: 'For God's sake get me out of this.' Sir John applied to the foreign office and to the Russian ambassador in London, and immediate steps were taken to effect O'Donovan's release. But meanwhile, by his own unaided efforts, which combined courage with diplomacy, he succeeded in extricating himself from his perilous position. On returning to London he was received with enthusiasm, and read a paper at a meeting of the Royal Geographical Society. In 1882 he published a book describing his adventures, entitled 'The Merv Oasis: Travels and Adventures East of the Caspian during the years 1879, 1880, and 1881' (2 vols. London, 8vo; abridged edit. 1883). The book is skilfully written, and O'Donovan's courage and fertility of resource excite the reader's warm admiration. In 1883 he went to the Soudan as representative, once again, of the 'Daily News,' and he attached himself to the army of Hicks Pasha which marched on Obeid. On 3 Nov. 1883 the army fell into an ambush, and on that and the two following days was annihilated. No information was received of O'Donovan's fate, but there can be no doubt that he perished with the other Europeans of the ill-fated force. Probate of his will, however, was not granted for eight years afterwards, as there was among some a lingering hope that he would yet reappear. A tall, handsome man, O'Donovan was kindly, genial,

and popular, as restless and adventurous as he was brave. His acquirements were rather broad than deep. He was a good linguist, speaking French, German, Spanish, and Jagatai Tartar. He knew something of medicine and botany, was a fair draughtsman, and a good surveyor.

[War Correspondence of the Daily News, 1877–8 (London, 1878); The Merv Oasis, 1882; Daily News Correspondence from Egypt; Allibone's Dict. of English Authors, Suppl. ii. 1188; private information.] W. W. K.

O'DONOVAN, JOHN (1809–1861), Irish scholar, fourth son of Edmond O'Donovan and his wife Eleanor Hoberlin of Rochestown, was born on 9 July 1809 at his father's farm of Attateemore, co. Kilkenny, at the foot of Tory Hill (note in MacFirbis, *Annals*, p. 267). He was descended from Edmond O'Donovan, who was killed in a battle between General Preston and the Duke of Ormonde at Balinvegga, co. Kilkenny, on 18 March 1643, and who, in consequence of a local quarrel, had moved from Bawnlahan, co. Cork, to Gaulstown, co. Kilkenny. Through this ancestor he was descended from Eoghan, son of Oilliol Oluim, king of Munster about 250, and common ancestor of most of the families of Munster, and from Mogh Nuadhat, after whom the south of Ireland is always called in Irish literature Leth Mogha. His father died on 29 July 1817, and on his death-bed repeated several times to his sons who were present his descent, and desired his eldest son, Michael, always to remember it. The eldest son took his brother John to Dublin, and defrayed the cost of his education. In 1821, 1822, and 1823 he paid long visits to an uncle, Patrick O'Donovan, from whom he first caught a love for ancient Irish and Anglo-Irish history and traditions. O'Donovan in 1826 obtained work in the Irish Record Office, and in 1829 was appointed to a post in the historical department of the Ordnance Survey of Ireland. His work was mainly the examination of Irish manuscripts and records, with a view to determining the nomenclature to be used on the maps, but he also visited every part of Ireland, and recorded observations and notes in letters, many volumes of which are preserved in the Royal Irish Academy, and well deserve publication. The maps contain 144,000 names, including those of 62,000 townlands, the smallest local divisions in Ireland, and all these were discussed, and those modern methods of spelling most representative of the literary Irish designation were adopted. The single volume published by the survey in 1837 contains a long Irish text and translation from the 'Dinnsenchus' by O'Donovan. During 1832 and 1833 O'Donovan wrote many articles, on Irish topography and history, in the 'Dublin Penny Journal,' and he wrote in the 'Irish Penny Journal' during 1840–1. Every one of these articles contains much valuable original work. The best are perhaps the series of six essays on the origin and meaning of Irish family names, in which he shows wide knowledge of the ancient and modern topography and inhabitants of Ireland, as well as an intimate acquaintance with the Irish language. The Irish Archæological Society was formed in 1840, and the first volume of its publications, which appeared in 1841, contained a text and translation, with notes, of 'The Circuit of Ireland by Muircheartach MacNeill, a Poem written in 942 by Cormacan Eigeas,' in which O'Donovan published the first good map of ancient Ireland. In 1842 he published 'The Banquet of Dun na ngedh and the Battle of Magh Rath,' two dependent historical tales. This quarto of 350 pages, besides the texts and translations, contains admirable notes, genealogies, and an appendix, showing extensive Irish reading. In 1843 he published 'The Tribes and Customs of Hy-Many, commonly called O'Kelly's Country,' from the 'Book of Lecan,' a manuscript of 1418. Very varied original information is contained in the notes to this text and translation; as well as texts and translations of a long Irish treatise on the boundaries of O'Maine and of another on the descent and merits of the O'Maddens. In 1844 he published a quarto of five hundred pages, 'The Genealogies, Tribes, and Customs of Hy Fiachrach, commonly called O'Dowda's Country,' the text printed from a manuscript of Duald MacFirbis. This is again accompanied by a beautiful map, and many considerable extracts from other manuscripts are given and translated in the notes.

In 1846 O'Donovan published the Irish charters in the 'Book of Kells,' an Irish covenant and ancient poem in Irish attributed to St. Columba, and Duald Mac Firbis's translation of Irish annals 1443–1468. The Irish Archæological and Celtic Society published three other texts and translations of his, one in 1860, 'Three Fragments of Irish Annals, with Translation and Notes:' the second in 1862, after his death, 'The Topographical Poems of O'Dubhagain and O'Huidhrin.' The last contains a reprint of his articles on Irish names, and both are full of original work. The third was 'The Martyrology of Donegal,' published in 1864, and edited by Bishop Reeves. The Celtic Society published for him two large volumes—in 1847 'Leabhar na gCeart,' from a manu-

script of Giolla Iosa mor MacFirbis, and in 1849 'The Genealogy of Corca Laidhe, or O'Driscoll's Country,' Gillabrighde MacConmidhe's poem on the battle of Down, and other poems, all containing Irish texts with translations and notes. Such productions would have been enough to occupy the whole time of most scholars; but, besides much work for others, transcribing and translating, O'Donovan published in 1845 'A Grammar of the Irish Language, for the use of the Senior Classes in the College of St. Columba,' Trinity College, Dublin; the expenses of printing were equally divided between himself and the college. It will doubtless always remain the most interesting treatise on modern and mediæval Irish as a spoken tongue, and as it is found in the literature of the last six centuries. It is full of admirable examples, but it does not attempt to investigate fully the earliest grammatical forms of the language, nor to demonstrate the relation of Irish to other tongues. A small 'Primer of the Irish Language' was published at the same time. O'Donovan was called to the Irish bar in 1847, having entered at Gray's Inn, London, on 15 April 1844 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 466).

The 'Annala Rioghachta Eireann,' or 'Annals of the Four Masters,' in seven volumes 4to, began to appear in 1848, and the edition was completed in 1851. This is O'Donovan's greatest work. The 'Annals' were compiled in the reign of Charles I by Michael O'Clery [q. v.] and a company of Irish Franciscans. Dr. Charles O'Conor (1764–1828) [q. v.] had published an imperfect edition of these annals up to the year 1171, and, as the original manuscript of this part was not accessible, O'Donovan corrected and retranslated this edition. From 1171 to 1616 he took his text from the autograph manuscript of the authors preserved in the Royal Irish Academy. The translation is excellent, and the notes astonishing in their width of knowledge and in the historical acumen which they display. The publishers, Messrs. Hodges & Smith of Dublin, who undertook the risk of the publication, carried it out with genuine public spirit. The Irish type in which the text is printed was designed by George Petrie. It is not too much to say that nearly all information on the historical topography of Ireland to be found in subsequent publications on the country is drawn from the notes to this work. O'Donovan was given the degree of LL.D. by the university of Dublin. He was employed in 1852 by the commission for the publication of the ancient laws of Ireland, and this work was thereafter his chief source of income. He made transcripts of legal manuscripts in Irish which fill nine volumes of 2,491 pages, and a preliminary translation of these in twelve volumes. He did not live to edit any part. The four volumes of the 'Senchus Mór,' and other ancient treatises which have been published since 1865, give no idea of what the work might have been had O'Donovan lived to edit it. But that these laws are before the learned world at all in a form capable of use, by such writers as Sir Henry Maine ('Ancient Law'), is due to the preliminary exertions of O'Donovan and O'Curry. Fragments of manuscripts and translations by O'Donovan are to be found in the works of many minor editors, for he was generous to every one who cared for his subject. He prepared, in 1843, a text and translation of the 'Sanas Chormaic,' a glossary by Cormac (836–908) [q. v.], bishop of Cashel. This work of much difficulty was not printed in the author's lifetime. The translation was afterwards published by Dr. Whitley Stokes, with the text and with additional articles transcribed from another manuscript, as well as full philological notes by Dr. Stokes. O'Donovan wrote a supplement to O'Reilly's 'Irish Dictionary,' which was published after his death, and has been much used by scholars.

O'Donovan, who was a devout Roman catholic of no narrow views, was an intimate friend of Eugene O'Curry [q. v.], and he married O'Curry's sister. Thenceforth he lived in close relations with George Petrie [q. v.], Dr. James Henthorn Todd, Dr. William Reeves, and other leading Irish scholars of his time. He died in Dublin on 9 Dec. 1861, and is buried in Glasnevin cemetery, near Dublin. His son, Edmund O'Donovan, is separately noticed.

No one man has done so much for native Irish history as O'Donovan; in Irish historical topography no writer, ancient or modern, approaches him, and all students of the Irish language know how much he has done to elucidate its difficulties and to set forth its peculiarities. He wrote a beautifully clear Irish hand, of which a facsimile may be seen in O'Curry's 'Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Irish History.'

[Works; Ancient Laws of Ireland; Senchus Mór, Dublin, 1865; Lady Ferguson's Life of Bishop Reeves, London, 1893; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Dublin, 1878; Memoir by J. T. Gilbert; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vi. 2160, where O'Donovan relates the whole history of his family.] N. M.

O'DUANE, CORNELIUS (1533–1612), bishop of Down and Connor. [See O'Devany.]

O'DUGAN, JOHN (*d.* 1372), Irish historian and poet, called in Irish Seán mór Ua Dubhagáin, was born in Connaught, probably at Ballydugan, co. Galway. His family filled for many generations between 1300 and 1750 the office of ollav (in Irish ollamh) to O'Kelly, the chief of the district known as Ui Maine, on the banks of the Shannon and the Suck. O'Dugan was descended from Fiacha Araidhe of the Dalnaraidhe, one of the kings of Ulster of the ancient line. Another famous literary family, that of Macanward [q. v.], was descended from the same ancestor (*Oggyia*, p. 327). O'Dugan in 1365 retired to the monastery of Rinnduin on the shore of Lough Rea, co. Roscommon, and there died in 1372. His best known work was edited for the Irish Archæological Society by John O'Donovan, from a copy in the handwriting of Cucoigeriche O'Clery [q. v.] It is a poem enumerating, with brief characteristics of each, the tribes of Leth Cuinn, the northern half of Ireland, before the Norman invasion. The poet evidently intended to describe the whole of Ireland, but breaks off after describing Leinster and Ossory. The poem is of great historical value. O'Dugan's other poetical works are numerous. One, of 564 verses, deals with the kings from Firbolg king Slainge to Roderic O'Connor [q. v.]; another, of 224 verses, with the kings of Leinster and the descendants of Cathaoir mór; a third, of 296 verses, with the kings of Munster to Toirdhealbhach O'Brien in 1367; of this there are copies in the 'Book of Ballymote' (fol. 60, col. 2, l. 36), and in the Cambridge University Library. A fourth poem, of 332 verses, tells the deeds of Cormac MacAirt, king of Ireland. Besides these historical works O'Dugan also wrote on the rules for determining movable feasts, of which many copies or fragments exist, and on obsolete words, which Edward O'Reilly used in his 'Dictionary.'

Other members of this literary family are:

Maurice O'Dugan (*fl.* 1660), reputed author of the words of the Irish song known as 'The Coolin' (E. Bunting, *Ancient Music of Ireland*, p. 88), and of four other poems. He lived near Benburb, co. Tyrone.

Tadhg O'Dugan (*fl.* 1750), who lived in Ui Maine, and wrote an account of the family O'Donnellan of Ballydonnellan, co. Galway, partly printed in John O'Donovan's 'Tribes and Customs of Hy Many.'

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan: Annals of Ulster; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy Many, Dublin, 1843; O'Donovan's Topographical Poems of John O'Dubhagain, Dublin, 1862; O'Reilly in Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; O'Flaherty's Ogygia sive Rerum Hibernicarum Chronologia, London, 1685; Book of Ballymote (photograph).] N. M.

O'DUINN, GILLANANAEMH (1102–1160), Irish historian, was born in 1102, and belonged to a tribe which possessed, from the eleventh century to the reign of James I, the district now called Dooregan. Gillananaemh became chief poet of the king of Leinster. Five poems undoubtedly his are extant: (1) Of 328 verses, celebrating the Milesian conquest; a copy made in 1712 by the well-known scribe John MacSolaidh is extant, as well as one in the Cambridge University Library of earlier date. (2) Of 280 verses, on the kings of Leinster. A copy is in the 'Book of Ballymote,' a MS. of the fifteenth century (fol. 55, col. 4, line 8). (3) Of 128 verses, on the tribes descended from Colla Meann, Colla Uais, and Colla Dachrioch, the three sons of Cairbre Liffeachair, king of Ireland. A copy made in 1708 by James Maguire was in the collection of Edward O'Reilly [q. v.] (4) Of 296 verses, on the kings of Connaught. There is a copy in the Cambridge University Library. (5) Of 296 verses, on the kings of Connaught. There is a copy in the 'Book of Ballymote' (fol. 56, col. 1, line 18). The libraries of the Royal Irish Academy and of Trinity College, Dublin, contain further copies of these poems, and of others by him. He died on the island of Lough Ree, co. Longford, called Inisclothran, on 17 Dec. 1160.

[Book of Ballymote, Facs. Dublin, 1887, MS. Reeves, 388, in Cambridge Univ. Library; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of the Iberno Celtic Soc. vol. i. Dublin, 1820; local information from Michael Dunn of Mountrath, Queen's County, in 1860; O'Donovan's Note in Annals of the Four Masters, iv. 957.] N. M.

O'FARRELLY, FEARDORCHA (*fl.* 1736), Irish poet, belonged to a family, of whom one member was abbot of Drumlane, co. Cavan, in 1025, and another canon of Drumlane in 1484. Feardorcha, born at Mullagh, co. Cavan, was son of John O'Farrelly, son of Feidlimidh O'Farrelly. His father wrote 'Seanchas an dá Bhreifne' ('The history of the two Brefnys'), most of which his mother burnt in anger. He wrote a poem on this incident and several others. Feardorcha was intended for the church, but, according to local tradition, was excluded owing to some sacrilegious act of his family in 1641. He became a farmer in his native district, where he enjoyed the friendship of Cathaoir MacCabe [q. v.], of Torlogh O'Carolan [q. v.] the harper, and other men of

letters who flourished in that district early in the last century. He wrote a poem in Irish in praise of William Peppard of Kingscourt, of which there is a copy in the Cambridge University Library, made by Peter Galligan on 19 Dec. 1827; 'Beir beannacht uaim sios go baile na ccraobh' ('A blessing from me on Ballynacree'); 'Suibhal me cuig coige na Fodla' ('I walk the five provinces of Ireland'); 'Bhidh me lá deas' ('I was one fine day'); and others preserved in the manuscript books which formed the chief literature of farmhouses in Meath and Cavan in the last century. He was often entertained by the Mortimers of Cloghwallybeg and their kin, the chief landowners of the district.

[Works; Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; local information.] N. M.

O'FERRALL, RICHARD MORE (1797–1880), governor of Malta, born in 1797 at Balyna, co. Kildare—the ancient seat of his race—was eldest son of Ambrose O'Ferrall (1752–1835), by his first wife, Anne, daughter of John Bagot. Unlike his brother John Lewis More, afterwards commissioner of police (*d.* 1881), he declined, as a conscientious catholic, to enter the protestant university of Dublin. From an early age he joined in the struggle in Ireland for civil and religious liberty, and long corresponded with James Warren Doyle [q. v.], the patriot-prelate of Kildare. After the Catholic Relief Bill passed in 1828, he became in 1831 member of parliament for Kildare, his native county, which he represented without interruption for seventeen years (1830–46), and afterwards for six years (1859–65). He also sat for a short time in 1850–1 for co. Longford, in which his family held property. He supported Daniel O'Connell, who wrote to his confidential friend P. V. Fitzpatrick, on 3 June 1834: 'I do not believe that More O'Ferrall will accept office.' In this opinion, however, the Liberator was wrong. In 1835, under the Melbourne administration, O'Ferrall became a lord of the treasury; in 1839 secretary to the admiralty, and in 1841 secretary to the treasury. On 1 Oct. 1847 he severed his connection with Kildare to assume the governorship of Malta. On 22 Nov. 1847 he was made a privy councillor. He resigned the governorship of Malta in 1851, on the ground that he declined to serve under Lord John Russell, the prime minister, who in that year carried into law the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill, in opposition to the papal bull which created a catholic hierarchy in England.

O'Ferrall died at Kingstown, near Dublin, at the age of eighty-three, on 27 Oct. 1880. He had been a magistrate, grand juror, and deputy-lieutenant for his native county, and at his death was the oldest member of the Irish privy council. He married, on 28 Sept. 1839, Matilda (*d.* 1882), second daughter of Thomas Anthony, third viscount Southwell, K.P. By her he left a son, Ambrose, and a daughter, Maria Anne, who married in 1860 Sir Walter Nugent, bart., of Donore, co. Westmeath.

[Life, Times, and Correspondence of Bishop Doyle; Private Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell; Leinster Leader, 30 Oct. 1880; Burke's Landed Gentry, ii. 1516; Lingard's England, with marginal notes in manuscript by Bishop Doyle; personal knowledge.] W. J. F.

OFFA (*fl.* 709), king of the East-Saxons, was son of Sighere, king of the East-Saxons, whose overlord was Wulfhere, king of the Mercians. Sighere was succeeded on his throne by his brother Sebbi, who, dying in 694, was himself succeeded by his sons Sigheard and Swefred. It is possible that Offa shared the rule with both his uncle and cousin; but it was not until the death of the latter that he became sole king of the East-Saxons (Bede, iii. 30, iv. 11; Flor. Wig. *Genealogies*, i. 263). Being a young man of most lovable appearance, he was joyfully received as king by the whole people. He is said to have been in love with Kineswyth, daughter of Penda, king of the Mercians, though, as Penda died in 655, she must have been too old for so young a lover. She incited him to give up kingdom and land and wife—probably some other lady—for the Gospel's sake. In 709 he made a pilgrimage to Rome in the company of Coenred of Mercia and Ecgwine, bishop of Worcester. At Rome he was received by Pope Constantine, and, in common with Coenred, is represented as attesting a spurious letter of the pope to Archbishop Brihtwald [q. v.] He seems to be wrongly described in one charter as king of the Mercians, and in another as king of the East-Angles. He took the tonsure and died at Rome.

[Bede's Eccl. Hist. iii. 30, iv. 11, v. 19 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Flor. Wig. Genealogies, i. 250, 263 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. 99 (Rolls Ser.), and Gesta Pontiff. pp. 296, 317 (Rolls Ser.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. Nos. 55, 61, 64; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Documents, iii. 279–83; Dict. Chr. Biogr. iii. 68, art. 'Offa' (3), by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

OFFA (*d.* 796), king of the Mercians, was son of Thingferth, who was descended from Eoppa or Eowa, brother of Penda, king of the Mercians. In 757 Offa's cousin Ethelbald or Æthelbald (*d.* 757) [q. v.], king of the Mercians, was slain by rebels, led probably by Beornræd, who usurped Ethelbald's throne.

But Beornræd was at once either slain by Offa or driven into exile by the people, and before the year closed Offa succeeded to the Mercian kingship (Flor. Wig. i. 56; Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum*, i. 79; *Chronica Majora*, i. 342). Internal troubles had greatly weakened the power of Mercia since the period of Æthelbald's supremacy south of the Humber, which had been lost through his defeat by the West-Saxons at Burford in 754. Wessex had firmly established its independence, and the East-Angles, East-Saxons, and Kentish men were no longer subject to the Mercian king, while it is evident that the Welsh had grown formidable on his western frontier (Green). For fourteen years after his accession nothing is known of Offa's doings; those years were apparently spent in making good his position and reducing his kingdom to order. At the end of that time, in 771, he began a career of conquest by the forcible subjugation of the Hestingi (Symeon, *Historia Regum*, ap. Opp. i. 44). Who these people were is not known; it is suggested that they were the East-Angles (the two names might easily be confused by a copyist) (Stubbs), and on the other hand that they were a people who have given their name to the town of Hastings (Symeon, u.s. *n.*) On the latter assumption Offa's campaign implies a triumphant march through the territory of the East-Saxons, and would have to be reckoned as an early attempt at the conquest of Kent. It is with that kingdom that Offa is next found at war; he defeated the Kentish army in 775 at Otford, and his victory seems to have made Kent subject to him. At this time, too, the East-Saxons were no doubt brought under his supremacy, and their subjection would imply that he gained London, where he is said, though on no good authority, to have built himself a residence. Having brought the south-eastern part of England under his dominion, he made war on the West-Saxons, and in 779 fought with their king, Cynewulf [q. v.], at Bensington, or Benson, in Oxfordshire, and took the town (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, an. 777). This victory gave him Oxford and the territory north of the Thames that had been lost to Mercia by the battle of Burford, and south of the Thames the country between the Thames and the Berkshire hills as far west as Ashbury (*Historia de Abingdon*, i. 14; Parker, *Early History of Oxford*, p. 109). Offa next attacked the Welsh, and under him the English for the first time obtained a permanent increase of territory west of the Severn. In the same year as that of his victory at Bensington he began a series of incursions across the river, and finally, in order to check the retaliatory raids of the Welsh, defined and defended his frontier by an earthwork drawn from the mouth of the Wye to the mouth of the Dee. Offa's dyke, as this earthwork is called, is, roughly speaking and reckoning Monmouthshire as Welsh, still the boundary between England and Wales, though the traces now left of it are few. Offa thus added to Mercia a large part of Powys, together with the town of Pengwern, the modern Shrewsbury (Rhys, *Celtic Britain*, p. 141; *Annales Cambrenses*, ann. 778–784; Asser, ap. *Monumenta Historica Britannica*, p. 471). The native population remained in the conquered land, and lived side by side with their conquerors. An opportunity of establishing amicable relations with the West-Saxon kingdom occurred on the accession of Beorhtric or Brihtric [q. v.], when Egbert or Ecgberht (*d.* 839) [q. v.], afterwards king of the West-Saxons, a member of the royal line who had claims to the throne, fled for shelter to the Mercian court. Beorhtric desired that he should be expelled, and in 789 Offa gave Beorhtric his daughter Eadburga or Eadburh [q. v.] in marriage, and drove Egbert from his kingdom.

The commanding position that Offa obtained south of the Humber was recognised on the continent, for Pope Hadrian I, writing to the Frankish king Charles, or Charlemagne, described him as king of the English nation, spoke of a baseless rumour that Offa had proposed to Charles that they should depose the pope, and declared that he had received ambassadors from him with pleasure (*Monumenta Carolina*, pp. 279–282). Offa soon had need of the pope's assistance in a scheme for the consolidation of the Mercian power. His conquests tended to impress on England a threefold political division into Northumbria, Mercia, and Wessex, and he desired to complete the independent organisation of his kingdom by the institution of a third and Mercian archbishopric, to the prejudice of the rights of the see of Canterbury; while it can scarcely be doubted that he saw that to weaken Canterbury would strengthen the hold of Mercia upon Kent. His plan was rendered possible by the fact that the conquest of Kent had made Archbishop Jaenbert [q. v.] his subject. In accordance with his request the pope sent to England two legates named George and Theophylact, who, in a synod held at Celchyth, or Chelsea, in 787, sanctioned the surrender by Jaenbert of his rights over the sees of Worcester, Leicester, Lindsay, Elmham, and Dunwich, in order to form an archbishopric for the see of Lichfield, then held by Higbert [q. v.] This arrangement received the papal approval, and

was completed in the course of the next year (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 444 seq.) At this synod Offa's son Ecgferth was nominated king in conjunction with his father (not specially king of Kent, as Hen. Hunt. p. 128), though it is probable that his assumption of royalty was delayed until, in common with the erection of the new archbishopric, it received the express sanction of the pope. Moreover, at this synod Offa granted to the see of Rome a yearly payment of 365 mancuses for the relief of the poor and the maintenance of lights in St. Peter's Church (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 445, 524). This grant seems to have been the origin of Peter's pence. The trade between England and Germany received the attention of both Offa and Charles, and Offa was on terms of close friendship with Gerwold, abbot of St. Wandrille, who was several times sent to him on embassies by the Frankish king, and was employed by Charles to collect the customs at different ports, and specially at Quentavic, or Etaples, at the mouth of the Canche. On one occasion the friendly relations between the two kings were for a time interrupted. It is said that Charles asked for one of Offa's daughters in marriage for his eldest son, that Offa refused unless Charles would give his daughter in marriage to Offa's son, and that Charles was deeply angered by this assumption of equality by the Mercian king. Whatever the cause may have been, the fact of the disagreement between the kings is certain. In 790 both of them stopped all trade between their countries. Gerwold used his influence to arrange matters, and Alcuin [q. v.] wrote that he thought it likely that he should be sent to England to that end (*Gesta Abbatum Fontanellensium*, c. 16; *Monumenta Alcuiniana*, p. 167). The two kings soon became friends again. Letters from Charles to Offa request the recall to England of a Scottish priest residing at Cologne, promise immunity to pilgrims on their way to Rome and protection to merchants, and announce that gifts had been sent by the Frankish king to Offa and to Mercian and Northumbrian sees (*Monumenta Carolina*, pp. 351, 357, 358; the letter from which Lingard, Freeman, and others derive the assertion that Charles addressed Offa as the 'most powerful of the Christian kings of the west,' in *Recueil des Historiens*, v. 620, is an obvious forgery, and as such has not been included by Jaffé in his *Monumenta Carolina*).

Offa was a liberal benefactor to monasteries, and a large number of extant charters purport to be grants from him to Christ Church and St. Augustine's at Canterbury, to Worcester, Peterborough, Evesham, St. Alban's, Rochester, and other churches. Some of these charters are forgeries; but, setting aside their authenticity, their number alone seems to prove that his benefactions were numerous, for otherwise so many would not have been attributed to him (all the references to these charters in Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus* are given, and some of them are criticised by Bishop Stubbs in his article on 'Offa, king of the Mercians,' in the *Dictionary of Christian Biography*, iv. 68 seq.) He is said to have founded the abbeys of St. Albans and Bath (Hen. Hunt. p. 124; Will. Malm. *Gesta Pontiff.* pp. 196, 316). Bath monastery he received in exchange from Heathored, bishop of Worcester, in 781, and he may perhaps have raised new buildings there; but there were monks there when he received it (see *Codex Dipl.* No. 143). He is also credited with having restored Westminster (*Monasticon*, i. 266), and with having granted land to the abbey of St. Denys at Paris (Birch, *Cartularium Saxonicum*, i. 360). On the other hand, William of Malmesbury asserts that he despoiled many churches, Malmesbury, from which he took an estate to give to the see of Worcester, being among the number (*Gesta Pontiff.* p. 388; *Gesta Regum*, i. 86). In the latter years of his reign he made an alliance with Æthelred, king of Northumbria (murdered in 796), and gave him one of his daughters in marriage in 792. In 794 he caused Ethelbert or Æthelberht [q. v.], king of the East-Angles, to be beheaded, probably on account of some sign of impatience of the Mercian supremacy among his people, and subdued his kingdom. This act is generally condemned as cruel and treacherous [see under Ethelbert or Æthelberht, Saint]. He is said to have again made war on the Welsh and to have ravaged Rienuch in 795 (*Annales Cambrenses*, sub ann.) During his last days the Kentish nobles made some attempts to shake off the Mercian yoke, and resisted the strenuous efforts of Ethelhard or Æthelheard [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, who was devoted to the Mercian cause, to keep them in order (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 495, 496). Offa died on 29 July 796 (comp. Flor. Wig. i. 63, and *Monumenta Carolina*, p. 357), and immediately on his death Kent openly revolted under Eadbert Præn [q. v.] Save as regards the death of Æthelberht and William of Malmesbury's probably exaggerated accusation with respect to certain dealings with church lands, Offa left behind him a high character. He was certainly religious, and was a remarkably able and active ruler. The correspondence between him and Charles the Great proves

that he was worthy of respect, both personally and as a powerful king. Offa put forth laws for his people; they are not extant, but King Ælfred, in the preface to his laws, declares that he used them in common with the laws of others of his predecessors (Thorpe, *Ancient Laws and Institutes*, i. 58). His queen was Kynethryth, who is said to have been concerned in the death of Æthelberht. His only son, Ecgferth or Egfrith, succeeded him, and reigned only a few months, being succeeded in the same year by Cenwulf. His daughters were Eadburga, Eadburgh, or Eadburh (*fl.* 802) [q. v.], wife of Beorhtric, king of the West-Saxons; Elfleda or Ælflæd, wife of Æthelred of Northumbria; Ethelburga or Æthelburh, an abbess; Ælfthryth, perhaps the Elfrida said to have been promised to Æthelberht, died a virgin (Flor. Wig.); and Æthelswyth.

Offa is the subject of legends. Some are connected with the death of Æthelberht [see under Ethelbert]. Others are contained in the 'Vitæ duorum Offarum,' falsely attributed to Matthew Paris, which gives, first, a wholly legendary life of one of his ancestors, also named Offa, fifth in descent from Woden; and, secondly, a life of the Mercian king, whose name, so the writer asserts, was originally Winfrith, and was changed to Offa on account of his likeness to an ancestor of that name. The story is of no historic value. It was believed at St. Albans and elsewhere that, after Offa had translated the relics of St. Alban, he journeyed to Rome, was received by Pope Hadrian, obtained from him a privilege for the monastery that he was about to build in honour of the saint, and granted the Roman see St. Peter's pence, to be paid by every family for ever to the English school at Rome, which was then flourishing or which he then founded (*Chronica Majora*, i. 358–60; *Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 45; *Vitæ duorum Offarum*, pp. 984, 985; Hen. Hunt. p. 124). This belief, which was mistaken, was no doubt derived from the king's actual yearly grant to the pope begun in 787. Offa is further said to have been buried in a chapel on the Ouse, near Bedford. The place of his burial was not known, and the St. Albans historian comforts himself, when writing of this calamity, with the reflection that it was not otherwise with Moses. A German legend connects Offa with the town of Offenburg, in the grand-duchy of Baden.

[Anglo-Sax. Chron. ann. 777, 792, 794, 796, Sym. Dunelm. i. 353, ii. 41, 44, 48, Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 123, 124, 126, 128–31, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. 84–6, 91, 95, 105, 109, and Gesta Pontiff. pp. 66, 194, 305, 388; Hist. de Abingdon, i. 14, 18, Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. i. 342, 354–63, Gesta Abb. S. Albani, i. 4–9 (all in the Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. i. 56, 59, 62, 63, 266 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Ann. Camb. ann. 778, 784, 795 (Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 835); Jaffé's Monumenta Carolina, pp. 279–82, 351, 352, 357, and Mon. Alcuin. p. 167; Gesta Abb. Fontanell. c. 16, ed. Pertz; Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 105–67 passim (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Documents, iii. 440–7, 462, 478–88, 496–9; Dugdale's Monast. i. 266, ii. 214; Thorpe's Ancient Laws and Institutes, i. 58 (8vo edit.); Vitæ duorum Offarum, ap. Matt. Paris, pp. 969 seq. (ed. Wats); Dict. Chr. Biogr. iv. 68–71, art. 'Offa' (4) by Bishop Stubbs; Green's Making of England, pp. 418–22, 424; Rhys's Celtic Britain, p. 141; Parker's Early Hist. of Oxford, p. 109, Oxford Hist. Soc.] W. H.

OFFALEY, Baroness. [See Digby, Lettice, Lady, 1588?–1658.]

OFFALY, Lords or Barons of. [See Fitzgerald, Gerald, *d.* 1204; Fitzgerald, Maurice, 1194?–1257; Fitzthomas, John, first Earl of Kildare, *d.* 1316; Fitzgerald, Thomas, tenth Earl of Kildare, 1513–1537.]

OFFLEY, Sir THOMAS (1505?–1582), lord mayor of London, born at Stafford, apparently about 1505, was eldest son of William Offley, a native of Staffordshire, who afterwards migrated to Chester, and became sheriff there in 1517. His mother's maiden name was Cradock. He was sent up to London at the age of twelve, and went to school under William Lily [q. v.], 'then newly elected schoolmaster of Jesus School in Pauls Church Yard' (Hunter, *Chorus Vatum*, v. 542). Under Lily he became proficient in grammar, and, having a good voice, 'was put to learn pricksong among the choristers of Pauls' (*ib.*) He was apprenticed at an early age to a merchant-taylor and merchant of the staple, named John Mechels, described as an intimate friend of Lily. Taking up his freedom, he rose in time to be master (1547) of the Merchant Taylors' Company. In 1549 he was chosen alderman of Portsoken Ward; in 1553 he was sheriff, and in 1556 lord mayor. The year of his mayoralty was memorable for its 'burning fevers' (Grafton, *Chronicle*, 1569, p. 1351), seven aldermen dying within two months. The useful institution of nightbellmen originated with Offley (Stow, *Survey*, ed. Strype, ii. 133). On 7 Feb. 1556–7 he was knighted by the queen at Greenwich. About the same time he was mayor of the staple, and corresponded in this capacity with Sir W. Cecil (*Cal. State Papers*, 1547–80, pp. 241, 312, &c.) His residence was at first in Lime Street, but afterwards in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch. He died on 29 Aug. 1582, and was buried, at his own request, in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft, where his monu-

ment still remains. By his will, dated 5 Aug. 1580, he made many charitable bequests. In public life he was so generous that he is called by Fuller 'the Zacchæus of London, not for his low stature, but for his high charity.' But the simplicity of his private tastes was the subject of a popular rhyme (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 353):

Offley three dishes had of daily rost,
An egge, an apple, and (the third) a toast.

By his wife Joan (*d.* 1578), daughter of John Nichells or Nichols (perhaps the same person as the John Mechels above mentioned), he had three sons, of whom one only, Henry, survived him. It was to a son of this Henry Offley, Sir John Offley of Madeley, that Izaak Walton dedicated his 'Compleat Angler' in 1653.

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, as above, quoting a manuscript History of the Family of Offley in possession of Mr. Martin of Worsborough; Clode's Early Hist. of the Guild of the Merchant Taylors' Company, pt. ii. pp. 172–3, and Addenda, p. v (where, in the epitaph, 'Stafford' is a mistake for 'Stratford'); Index to the Remembrancia, by W. H. and H. C. Overall, p. 37; H. B. Wilson's Parish of St. Lawrence Pountney, p. 230; Visitation of London, 1568, p. 64; Erdeswicke's Survey of Staffordshire, p. 17; Harwood's Survey of Staffordshire, p. 87; information from C. Welch, formerly librarian of the Guildhall.]

J. H. L.

OFFOR, GEORGE (1787–1864), biographer, born in 1787, was son of George Offor. He started in business as a bookseller at 2 Postern Row, Tower Hill, from which he retired with a competency. By the advice of his friend, J. S. C. F. Frey, he learnt Hebrew, and afterwards studied Greek and Latin, while his knowledge of English black-letter literature, especially of theology, became very extensive. For a long period his collection of early printed English bibles, psalters, and testaments, was one of the completest in the kingdom. In religion a baptist, Offor was an enthusiastic admirer of John Bunyan, and gathered together a unique collection of Bunyan's scattered writings and of the early editions of the 'Pilgrim's Progress.' In his zeal for the memory of William Tindal he visited Brussels in the hope of discovering among the archives accurate particulars of his martyrdom, and while pursuing his researches in the neighbourhood at Vilvoord, during the revolution at Brussels in 1830, he was taken prisoner by a detachment of Dutch troops, and for a short time was detained in the prison built on the ruins of the castle at Vilvoord, where Tindal was confined. Offor died at Grove House, South Hackney, on 4 Aug. 1864, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery.

His fine library, in which the 'Bunyaniana' extended to five hundred lots, was to have been disposed of at an eleven days' sale at Sotheby's, from 27 June to 8 July 1865; but the greater part was consumed by fire in the auction-rooms on 29 June. The residue was sold as salvage to an American agent for 300*l.*

Offor's best work was the bibliography prefixed to a collected edition of Bunyan's 'Works,' 3 vols. large 8vo, 1853 (another edit. 1862). The works were unfortunately not printed in chronological order. Although he was the earliest to realise the wealth of material which lay hid in the State Paper Office, his biography was marred by a cumbrous style and bitter polemical spirit, while the edifying introductions prefixed to the works are crowded with wearisome platitudes. The biography of Bunyan's writings is, however, admirable. Through the Hanserd Knollys Society, he issued in 1848 an accurate reprint of the first edition of the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' with notices of all the subsequent additions and alterations made by the author. Two other editions of the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' with memoir and notes, 'principally selected from Bunyan's works,' were published by him in 1856 and 1861. He also edited Bunyan's 'Profitable Meditations,' a poem, 4to, 1860.

Offor's contributions to biblical literature comprise a revised edition of the 'Hebrew Psalter,' 12mo, 1820, and a reprint of the 'New Testament,' published in 1526 by William Tindal, with a memoir of his life and writings, 8vo, 1836 (another edit. by J. P. Dabney, 8vo, Andover, U.S.A., 1837). He likewise contemplated a reprint of the first English version of the entire Bible, by Miles Coverdale, for which the Duke of Sussex offered to lend his copy; and he left unfinished a history of the English Bible, illustrated with numerous facsimiles of the earlier editions.

His other works are: 1. 'An Easy Introduction to reading the Hebrew Language,' 8vo, London, 1814. 2. 'The Triumph of Henry VIII over the Usurpations of the Church, and the Consequences of the Papal Supremacy,' 8vo, London, 1846. He edited Increase Mather's 'Remarkable Providences' in the 'Library of Old Authors' series, 8vo, 1856.

In the British Museum Library are many books, chiefly Bibles or books dealing with scriptural bibliography, with copious annotations by Offor.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. pp. 396, 528; Athenæum, 24 June 1865, p. 831, 3 April 1886, p. 449; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 150, 485, viii. 20, 85, 160.]

G. G.

OFFORD, ANDREW (*d.* 1358), clerk or master in chancery, was a brother of John de Offord [q. v.] He probably owed his post to his brother's influence, though he does not occur in this position till after John Offord's death. The first mention of Andrew Offord is on 24 May 1343, when he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with the French ambassadors before the pope (MURIMUTH, p. 137; *Fœdera*, ii. 1224); he is there described as doctor of civil law. The original commission was not despatched, but Andrew Offord was sent to the pope in September, and early in November returned with important news of the negotiations. After making his report, he was once more sent to Avignon on 3 Dec. to obtain letters of conduct for Edward III's commissioners (MURIMUTH, pp. 147–9, 152–3). He was still at Avignon in August 1344 (*Fœdera*, iii. 19), but returned to England not long after. On 30 March 1345 he received the prebends of Netherbury and Berminster, Salisbury, from the king, and when Edward went abroad in July was one of the council for Lionel, who was regent in his father's absence (*ib.* iii. 50). In August, however, he was sent on a mission to treat for a marriage between the king's daughter Joanna and Alfonso of Castile (*ib.* iii. 58); in November he was further directed to negotiate a marriage between the Prince of Wales and one of the daughters of the king of Portugal (NEWCOURT, i. 79). On 27 Aug. 1347 he received, with some other preferments, the prebend of South Newbald, York, and on 24 Jan. 1348 was made subdean of York; he was afterwards papally provided to the archdeaconry of Middlesex in 1349, was appointed provost of Wells on 26 Feb. 1350, and prebendary of Masham, York, on 24 May 1350; he likewise held a prebend at Beverley.

Offord was one of the persons appointed to accompany Joanna on her journey to Castile in January 1348. He was present at his brother's death on 20 May 1349, and next day delivered up the seal to the king at Woodstock. In August 1349 he was employed to treat for a truce with France, and in the autumn of 1350 and spring of 1351 was engaged in the negotiations with Louis of Flanders and the French king. On 10 Dec. 1352 he was sent to treat with William of Bavaria (*Fœdera*, iii. 147, 150, 153, 185, 188, 205, 207, 216, 250). In August 1353 he was for a short time in charge of the great seal, and in the parliaments of 1354 and 1355 was a trier of petitions (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 254, 264). On 8 July 1355 he was sent to treat with Peter, archbishop of Rouen, and Peter, duke of Bourbon (*Fœdera*, iii. 305). Andrew Offord appears to have died about the end of 1358.

[Fœdera (Record ed.); Murimuth (Rolls Ser.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 327, iii. 128, 201; Jones's Fasti Eccles. Salisb. p. 406; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 79, 145; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 472–3.] C. L. K.

OFFORD or UFFORD, JOHN DE (*d.* 1349), chancellor and archbishop-elect of Canterbury, has erroneously been called a son of Robert de Ufford, first earl of Suffolk; in point of fact it is extremely doubtful whether there was any relationship whatever. John de Offord's own family no doubt belonged to Offord in Huntingdonshire, where in 1275 a John de Offord held the estate of Offord Dameys. Of this estate the future chancellor had custody in 1332, till the legitimate age of the heir. It is therefore probable that he was a son or grandson of the earlier John de Offord; but the only positive fact known as to his family is that he was a brother of Andrew Offord [q. v.] Offord was a doctor of civil law in 1334, and was no doubt educated at Oxford or Cambridge, probably at the latter, since he is commemorated among the benefactors of the university. He became a clerk in the royal service, and on 6 Nov. 1328 was appointed a commissioner to visit the free chapel in Hastings Castle; on 26 April 1330 he received the archdeaconry of Chester, but on 10 Dec. the appointment was revoked, as the post proved to be already filled (*Cal. Pat. Rolls Edward III*, i. 354, 514, ii. 26). He received the prebend of Liddington, Lincoln, in 1330, and of Tottenhall, St. Paul's, on 17 Oct. 1331; other minor preferments held by Offord were the rectory of Boughton, Kent, which he had in December 1331 (*Litteræ Cantuarienses*, i. 416, Rolls Ser.), a canonry at Wells before 1336 (*Report on Manuscripts of Wells Cathedral*, p. 103), the prebends of Masham, York, from 1340 to 1348, and of Warham and Ayleston, Hereford, on 28 Jan. 1344. In January 1333 Offord was one of the commissioners appointed by the Bishop of Lincoln to inquire into the infirmity of Abbot Richard of St. Albans (*Gesta Abbatum*, ii. 285–6). He was at this time dean of the court of arches, London, an office which he still held in November 1333, when he was consulted by the prior of Christchurch, Canterbury (*Litt. Cant.* ii. 530), and in 1336, when his assistance was asked for by the dean and chapter of Wells in a suit before the papal nuncio.

Offord was constantly employed by Edward III in negotiations with the French and papal courts, for the first time on 5 Nov. 1334, when he was one of the commissioners

for the renewal of the truce with France (*Fœdera*, ii. 898). On 26 Nov. 1335 he was made archdeacon of Ely. On 15 Nov. 1338 he was again a commissioner to treat with France, and in 1339–40 was employed on a mission to the pope to obtain a dispensation for the marriage of Hugh le Despenser (*ib.* ii. 1065, 1119). On 15 July 1341 Offord was once more a commissioner to treat with France, and in this capacity was ordered to attend at Aunteyn, near Tournay, on 3 Feb. 1342; later in the same year he was employed in Flanders and Brabant to conduct the negotiations with France in conjunction with Edward's allies in those quarters (*ib.* ii. 1168, 1185, 1191, 1196, 1199, 1228). Previously to 4 Oct. 1342 Offord was appointed keeper of the privy seal, in which capacity he had on that date charge of the great seal (*ib.* ii. 1213). On 29 Aug. 1343 he was appointed to treat for peace before the pope, but on 29 Nov. the mission was postponed (*ib.* ii. 1232, 1239). On 2 Dec. Andrew Offord was despatched to the French and Roman courts to procure safe-conducts for his brother and the other commissioners who were going abroad about Easter (Murimuth, pp. 152–3). On 11 April 1344 John Offord was made dean of Lincoln by the pope, who had been induced to confer the post on him by William Bateman, bishop of Norwich [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 157; Le Neve, ii. 32); he was admitted on 28 Aug. 1344, but was not installed till 11 Sept. 1345. On 3 Aug. Offord was again nominated one of the commissioners to go to the pope (*Fœdera*, iii. 18, 19), though from the account given by Murimuth (*Chronicle*, pp. 158–9) it would seem it was finally decided in a council held at London on 11 Aug. to send Offord and Sir Hugh Neville to the Roman court. They must have started immediately, for early in October despatches arrived from Offord at Avignon as to proposed ways of arranging peace (*ib.* p. 159). On 26 Oct. instructions were sent to Offord, who is now described as the king's secretary, to procure a dispensation for the Prince of Wales's marriage with a daughter of the Duke of Brabant (*Fœdera*, iii. 25). Neville returned to England at Christmas, but Offord remained at Avignon till the end of Lent, when, seeing that their negotiations would be fruitless, he and his colleague, William Bateman, left the papal court abruptly. Murimuth says that their departure was due to a suspicion that the proposed expedition of Luis de la Cerda to the Canary Islands was intended to be diverted against England. Offord reached England soon after Easter. At Michaelmas letters arrived from the pope, and a council, at which Offord was present, was summoned at Westminster on 16 Oct. to consider them. In the midst of the deliberations on 26 Oct. Offord was appointed chancellor, a post which for seven years previously had been held by laymen (Murimuth, p. 177). On 8 Nov. Offord was appointed to treat with the papal nuncio (*Fœdera*, iii. 62). On 1 July 1346 he was appointed to arrange with the merchants for loans for Edward's expedition to France (*ib.* iii. 84). After the death of Archbishop Stratford, Offord was papally provided to the see of Canterbury on 24 Sept. 1348. He received custody of the temporalities on 27 Nov., but before he had received the pall or consecration he died of the plague at Tottenham on 20 May 1349. He had retained the chancellorship till his death; the seal was surrendered by his brother Andrew on 21 May (*Fœdera*, iii. 185). Offord was buried by night at Christchurch, Canterbury, on 7 June. Birchington describes him as a man of great eloquence and wary in counsel (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 42). William Dene says that at the time of his appointment to the archbishopric he was weak and paralytic, and that he owed his preferment to lavish bribery (*ib.* i. 118).

[Murimuth's Chronicle (Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 42, 60, 118, 794; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Fœdera (Record ed.); Foss's Judges of England, iii. 473–6; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

O'FIHELY, MAURICE (*d.* 1513), archbishop of Tuam, is generally known as Mauritius de Portu. He was a native of co. Cork, a Franciscan friar, and Wood and others say that he studied at Oxford. As he describes himself as 'Master of Arts,' he may have taken that degree at Oxford before entering the Minorite order. He became regent of the Franciscan schools at Milan in 1488, and regent doctor of theology in 1491 at Padua, where he was still lecturing publicly on theology in 1499, 1504, and 1505. He is said to have acted for some years as principal superintendent of the press set up by Ottaviano Scotto at Venice, but of this no satisfactory evidence is forthcoming. He was minister in Ireland in 1506, and took part in deposing the general minister, Ægidius Delphinus, in the first *capitulum generalissimum* at Rome in that year. In 1506 also he was made archbishop of Tuam by Julius II. He continued to reside in Italy, and was present at the Lateran council in 1512. He at length departed to Ireland, but died at Galway in 1513, and was buried among the Grey friars there.

He is chiefly known as the editor of many of the works of Duns Scotus. He edited, with omissions, expansions, and explanatory notes, the following treatises of the subtle

doctor: 'De primo principio,' 'Theoremata,' 'Expositio in XII libros Metaphysicorum,' 'Quæstiones in metaphysicam Aristotelis,' Venice, 1497, and elsewhere; 'Comment. in lib. i. Sententiarum,' Venice, 1506; 'Comment. in lib. i. et ii. Sententiarum,' Paris, 1513; 'De Formalitatibus,' Venice, 1505, 1517; 'Collationes,' Paris, 1513. He was the author of an 'Expositio quæstionum Doctoris Subtilis in quinque universalia Porphyrii,' or 'Expositio in quæstiones dialecticas J. Duns Scoti,' begun at Padua and finished at Ferrara, 1499 (Venice, 1500, 1519); of critical treatises on the same doctor's 'Quæstiones in Metaphysicam,' 'De Primo Principio,' and 'Theoremata' (Venice, 1497; Paris, 1513), and of a short treatise entitled 'Enchyridion fidei,' or 'De rerum contingentia et divina predestinatione,' dedicated to Gerald Fitzgerald, the 'great earl' of Kildare (Venice, 1505). He also edited, while lecturing at Padua, a version of the four books of the sentences in hexameters called 'Compendium Veritatum' (Venice, 1505), and began an edition of the works of Francis de Mayronis (Venice, 1520). The 'Distinctiones ordine alphabetico' sometimes attributed to him were the work of a Friar Maurice of the thirteenth century.

A relative, Domhnall O'Fihely (*fl.* 1505), wrote 'Irish Annals,' in Irish, dedicated to Florence O'Mahony, which were seen in manuscript in London in 1626 by Sir James Ware, but are now lost (O'Donovan, *The Genealogy of Corca Laidhe*; Ware, *Irish Writers*, 1704, p. 23).

[Wadding's Annales and Scriptores; Sbaralea, Supplementum ad Scriptores; J. Duns Scoti Opera Omnia, Lyons, 1639; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern.; The Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Brady's Episcopal Succession; Gams's Series Episcoporum; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway, p. 265 *n.*] A. G. L.

O'FLAHERTY, RODERIC (1629–1718), historiographer, born in 1629 in the castle of Moycullen, co. Galway, the ruins of which are still standing, was the only son of Hugh O'Flaherty by his wife Elizabeth Darcy. His family, whose tribe name was Muintir Murchadha, traced their descent from Flaibheartach, twenty-second in descent from Eochaidh Muighmeadhon, king of Ireland, who died in 366. They were at first settled in Magh Seola, to the east of Lough Corrib, but in the thirteenth century were driven from their original home by the O'Connors, and conquered a new territory in West Connaught from Lough Corrib to the sea. There were several septs of the clan, and Hugh O'Flaherty was head of that of Gnomore and Gnoteg in the barony of Moycullen. On the death of Hugh in 1631, his son Roderic, then in his second year, was the acknowledged heir, and became a ward of the crown.

Under the government established for Ireland by the parliament of England after the civil war, O'Flaherty was deprived of much of his property. Through an appeal at law in 1653 he obtained restitution of a considerable portion of his patrimonial lands, which, however, became of little value in consequence of heavy taxations and the general impoverishment of the country. O'Flaherty was educated in Galway, at the excellent school of Alexander Lynch, with whose son, John Lynch [q. v.], author of 'Cambrensis Eversus,' he formed a lifelong friendship; and also came to know the learned Capuchin, Francis Brown (*Ogygia*, p. 30), Bishop Kirwan of Killala, and other learned men. He studied Irish literature and history under Duald MacFirbis [q. v.], then resident in the college of St. Nicholas in Galway.

In 1677 he recovered by legal proceedings a further small part of the lands of which he had been dispossessed, and in 1685 he published at London a quarto volume with the following title, 'Ogygia, seu rerum Hibernicarum chronologia.' The book was printed by R. Everingham, and the Irish type used in it (in quotations and in giving the true forms of names) is that in which the sermons 'Seanmora ar na Priom Phoncibh na Creideamh,' translated into Irish by Philip MacBrady [q. v.] and John O'Mulchonri, were printed in 1711 by Elinor Everingham. In this work the author treats of the history of Ireland from the earliest times to the year 1684, with synchronisms and chrono-genealogical catalogues of the kings of England, Scotland, and Ireland to the time of Charles II. He shows a thorough acquaintance with the chronicle of Tighearnach O'Braein [q. v.], with the manuscript known as the 'Book of Lecan,' with the 'Liber Migrationum' of Michael O'Clery [q. v.], and with much mediæval Irish literature. He had also read Bæda, Higden, and Hector Boece. He displays scrupulous accuracy throughout, and is a trustworthy guide to the history of the Irish kings. His work was the first in which Irish history was placed in a scholarlike way before readers in England, and it found its way into many good English libraries of its period. In a dedicatory epistle to James, duke of York, O'Flaherty mentions the old connection between Ireland and Scotland, and traces the descent of the royal family of England to the ancient monarchs of Ireland. He refers to his own misfortunes after the death of Charles I, and laments that the restoration

of the monarchy in England has not had the effect of redressing his wrongs.

A Latin poem by O'Flaherty on the birth of James, prince of Wales, was published at Dublin in 1688, under the title of 'Serenissimi Walliæ Principis, Magnæ Britanniæ et Hiberniæ, cum appendicibus dominiis hæredis conspicui Genethliacon.'

Edward Lhuyd [q. v.] of Oxford, who visited O'Flaherty in 1700, described him as 'affable and learned;' but, added Lhuyd, the late revolutions in Ireland had 'reduced him to great poverty, and destroyed his books and papers.' In 'Archæologia Britannica,' published in 1707, Lhuyd bore testimony to the erudition of O'Flaherty.

Sir Thomas Molyneux [q.v.] saw O'Flaherty in April 1709 living 'in a miserable condition at Park, some three hours to the west of Galway.' 'I expected,' wrote Molyneux, 'to have seen here some old Irish manuscripts, but his ill-fortune has stripped him of these as well as his other goods, so that he has nothing now left but some few pieces of his own writing, and a few old rummish books of history, printed.' O'Flaherty died on 8 April 1718, and was buried within his house at Parke, co. Galway. His treatise, left in manuscript, entitled 'Ogygia vindicated against the Objections of Sir George Mackenzie,' was published at Dublin in 1775 by Charles O'Conor [q. v.] It formed an octavo volume, divided into twenty-one chapters, the last of which was unfinished in the manuscript.

Of the 'Ogygia' an inaccurate English version by the Rev. James Hely of Trinity College, Dublin, appeared in two volumes in 1793.

O'Flaherty's 'Chorographical Description of West or H-Iar Connaught' was edited by James Hardiman [q. v.] for the Irish Archæological Society in 1846. The book gives an interesting account of the chief features of the country and of the islands off the coast, and of much of the local history. In this volume were printed original memoranda by O'Flaherty on Borlase's account of Ireland, written in 1682; on Chinese chronology, and on the relations of prelates in Ireland with Canterbury. A reproduction of a letter from O'Flaherty to Edward Lhuyd in 1706 was included among the 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland,' edited by the present writer, pt. iv. p. 2, plate xcv.

No vestiges have been found of a work entitled 'Ogygia Christiana,' which O'Flaherty was supposed to have compiled. A collection of unpublished letters of O'Flaherty is now being prepared for the press by the author of the present notice.

[Nicholson's Irish Historical Library, 1724; Ware's Writers of Ireland, 1746; Dissertations on History of Ireland, 1766; Miscellany of Irish Archæol. Soc. Dublin, 1846.] J. T. G.

O'FLYN, FIACHA (*d.* 1256), archbishop of Tuam. [See MacFlynn, Florence or Flann.]

OFTFOR (*d.* 692), bishop of Worcester, also known as Oftoforis, Ostfor, Osroforus, Osteor, Ostfortus, was a pupil of the abbess Hilda [q. v.]: he studied the scriptures in both her monasteries, Hartlepool and Whitby (Bædæ *Hist. Eccl.* iv. 23), and at Whitby he discharged the office of the priesthood (Flor. Wig. s.a. 691). He studied also under Theodore of Canterbury, and journeyed to Rome; on his return he preached to the Huiccii in Worcestershire, and led an exemplary life. He was chosen bishop by unanimous consent, and was consecrated by Wilfrid at the command of King Æthelred of Mercia in 692 (Stubbs, *Registr. Sacr. Angl.*; not 691, as in Flor. Wig.) His signature is appended to a genuine charter of 692, by which Æthelred granted him the village of Hanbury in Worcestershire (Kemble, *Codex Dipl.* No. 32). Another charter, in which he signs himself Oftoforis, must belong to the same year (*ib.* No. 36), for he died in 692. Bale says he wrote homilies (*Script. Illustr.* No. 85), but the statement is not trustworthy.

[Bædæ Hist. Eccl. iv. 23; Flor. Wig. sub anno, pp. 691, 692.] M. B.

OGBORNE, DAVID (*d.* 1801), artist, married and settled before 1740 at Chelmsford, Essex, where he is described in the register as a 'painter' or 'limner.' He gained a certain reputation by his portraits of local provincial monsters, such as a winged fish taken at Battle Bridge, and a calf with six legs produced at Great Baddow; but he painted also a portrait of Edward Bright, a grocer of Maldon, Essex, who weighed 43½ stone, and died 10 Nov. 1750, aged 29 (see under Lambert, Daniel). This portrait was engraved by James MacArdell [q. v.], and published 1 Jan. 1750. Another of his portraits was of Thomas Wood, the miller of Billericay (see *Trans. Royal Coll. of Phys.* ii. 259–74, and Mayo, *Philosophy of Living*, 1837, pp. 85–7).

Ogborne is better known as the artist of 'An exact Perspective View of Dunmow, late the Priory in the County of Essex. With a Representation of the Ceremony and Procession in that Manor, on Thursday the 20 June 1751. Engraved from an Original Painting taken on the Spot by David Ogborne, published January 1752. Engraved by C. Mosley.' This presents the well-known

'flitch of bacon' ceremony, and shows in the foreground a portrait, more or less caricatured, of the then vicar of Dunmow. Another well-known Essex print by Ogborne is 'A Perspective View of the County Town of Chelmsford in Essex. With the Judges Procession on the Day of Entrance attended by the High Sheriff and his Officers,' published 2 Aug. 1762, engraved by T. Ryland.

Ogborne also wrote some poetry and plays. Of these the only piece printed was 'The Merry Midnight's Mistake, or Comfortable Conclusion: a new Comedy. Chelmsford: printed and sold for the author by T. Toft,' 1765. The prologue and epilogue are by George Saville Carey. The piece was produced, with indifferent success, by a company of ladies and gentlemen at the Saracen's Head Inn, Chelmsford.

Ogborne died at Chelmsford, and was buried in the churchyard there 6 Jan. 1801.

By his wife Ruth, Ogborne had three sons and three daughters. John [q. v.], the engraver, was his son by a second wife.

[Essex Review, vol. viii. No. 31 (July 1899); Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 547, iii. 37; Albert Magazine and Home Counties Miscellany, Chelmsford, December 1865, p. 78; Smith's Brit. Mezzotint Portraits; register at Chelmsford.]

C. F. S.

OGBORNE, ELIZABETH (1763 ?–1853), historian of Essex, was daughter of Sir John Eliot, bart., by Jane Jackson. She married about 1790 John Ogborne [q. v.], son of David Ogborne [q. v.] In 1814 she commenced a 'History of Essex,' her husband, John Ogborne, who was an able line-engraver, contributing the plates. She was assisted by Thomas Leman [q. v.], who contributed 'a Slight Sketch of the Antiquities of Essex' (printed at pp. i–iv), and by her relative Joseph Strutt [q. v.], the antiquary. The book was printed in quarto, but, owing to want of encouragement and the impaired means of the family, only the first volume was published (in 1817, though the title-page is dated 1814). This contains twenty-two parishes in the hundreds of Becontree, Waltham, Ongar, and the liberty of Havering. Mrs. Ogborne died in Great Portland Street, London, on 22 Dec. 1853, in her ninetieth year. Some of her manuscripts fell into the hands of her servant, the wife of a marine-store dealer in Somers Town. Many of them were used as waste paper (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 322). The remainder was purchased in March 1854 by Mr. Edward J. Sage, an Essex antiquary, who happened to be passing the shop at the time.

[Essex Review (July 1899); Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. i. p. 220; Trans. of Essex Archæolog. Soc. ii. 153; London Mag. iii. 552, xiii. 411; Parish Register of Chelmsford.]

G. G.

OGBORNE, JOHN (1755–1837), engraver, younger son of David Ogborne [q. v.], being baptised at Chelmsford on 6 Aug. 1755, was a pupil of Francesco Bartolozzi [q. v.] He was one of the band of stipple-engravers who worked under that artist. He produced some excellent specimens of engraving in this branch of art, and later, by combining a certain amount of work in line with that in stipple, produced a variety of effect. He engraved some plates after J. Boydell, R. Smirke, and T. Stothard for Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' and many after Angelica Kauffmann, W. Hamilton, W. R. Bigg, R. Westall, T. Stothard, and others. He was also largely employed in engraving portraits, including those for J. Thane's 'Illustrious British Characters.' He engraved a portrait of Thane, in the line manner, after W. R. Bigg. The name of his sister, Mary Ogborne (baptised at Chelmsford 31 Aug. 1764), appears on two plates after W. Hamilton. A number of his prints were published by himself at 58 Great Portland Street, London. In 1828 John Ogborne exhibited a picture at the British Institution, and in 1837 another at the British Artists in Suffolk Street. He died a pensioner of the National Benevolent Institution, being buried in Tottenham Court Road Burial Ground on 13 Nov. 1837. His wife Elizabeth Ogborne is noticed separately.

[Essex Review (July 1899); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33403); Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.]

L. C.

OGDEN, JAMES (1718–1802), author, born at Manchester in 1718, was a fustian cutter or shearer who in his early manhood travelled on the continent, resided for a year at the Hague or Leyden, and was a witness of the battle of Dettingen (1743). For a time he acted as master of a school in connection with the Manchester Collegiate Church, and in the course of years published a number of volumes of turgid verse, some of which have a local interest, besides an interesting and useful prose description of his native town. His intelligent assistance in the compilation of the 'Description of the Country from Thirty to Forty Miles round Manchester,' 1793, is acknowledged by Dr. John Aikin in the preface to that work. By his fellow-townsmen he was usually styled 'Poet' Ogden, and is so designated in the 'Manchester Directory' for 1797. He died at Manchester on 13 Aug. 1802, aged 83, and

was buried at the collegiate church. The poet's son William (1753–1822), also an author, was an ardent radical reformer, and was imprisoned for sedition in 1817. A petition which he presented to parliament, containing a complaint of the harsh treatment he had experienced in gaol, led to a debate in the House of Commons, in the course of which Canning is alleged, but apparently without good ground, to have described the prisoner as the 'revered and ruptured Ogden' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 431, May 1869).

James Ogden wrote: 1. 'The British Lion Rous'd; or, Acts of the British Worthies: a Poem in Nine Books,' Manchester, 1762, 8vo. 2. 'An Epistle on Poetical Composition,' London, 1762. 3. 'On the Crucifixion and Resurrection: a Poem,' 1762. 4. 'A Poem on the Museum at Alkrington, belonging to Ashton Lever,' 1774. 5. 'A Description of Manchester,' 1783 (anon.) This has been several times reprinted in the present century, the last edition, dated 1887, containing a prefatory memoir by Mr. W. E. A. Axon. 6. 'A Poem, Moral, Philosophical, Religious, in which is considered the Nature of Man, &c.,' Manchester, 1788 (anon.) 7. 'The Revolution: an Epic Poem,' London, 1790. 8. 'Archery: a Poem,' 1793. 9. 'Emanuel; or, Paradise Regained: an Epic Poem,' Manchester, 1797. 10. 'A Concise Narrative of all the Actions . . . during the Present War' (Nos. 9 and 10 were published in one volume.) 11. 'Sans Culotte and Jacobine, an Hudibrastic Poem,' 1800.

[Axon's Memoir, mentioned above; Procter's Literary Reminiscences and Gleanings, 1860; Proceedings of Manchester Literary Club, 1873–1874, p. 67; Raines's Vicars of Rochdale, ii. 288.] C. W. S.

OGDEN, JONATHAN ROBERT (1806–1882), musical composer, son of Robert Ogden (*d.* 1816), was born at Leeds on 13 June 1806. His father while living at Leeds was in partnership with Thomas Bolton, a Liverpool merchant. Ogden was educated at Leeds, partly under Joseph Hutton, LL.D., minister of Mill Hill Unitarian Chapel. He became a unitarian, though his parents were members of the church of England. For a short time he was placed in the office of Thomas Bolton at Liverpool, but had no taste for mercantile life, and showed an early bent for music. When very young he played the violoncello at a concert, but his instrument was the piano. To forward his musical education, his mother (whose maiden name was Glover) removed to London. Here Ogden became a pupil of Ignaz Moscheles, and later of August Kollman [q. v.] He studied for a year at Paris under Pixis, and for three years at Munich under Stuntz; in 1827 he visited Vienna.

After his marriage (1834), he settled in the lake district, at Lakefield, Sawrey, Lancashire. Here he lived the life of a country gentleman; he was fond of angling, and developed a considerable talent for drawing. James Martineau, D.D., when compiling his 'Hymns for the Christian Church and Home,' 1840, invited Ogden to supply tunes of unusual metre. Ogden, after much persuasion, assented. The result was his 'Holy Songs and Musical Prayers,' published by Novello in 1842. A feature of the volume which evoked criticism was the adaptation as hymn tunes of pieces by Beethoven and others. From the seventh and much enlarged edition (1872) the adaptations are omitted. The style of Ogden's original music is not ecclesiastical, nor are his compositions well adapted for ordinary congregational use; but they possess great beauty, and their spirit is rightly indicated in the title of the volume.

Ogden, though a shy man in society, was beloved by his friends, and a most congenial host. He was methodical in his habits, and, as a J.P. for Lancashire, made an excellent magistrate. He had a keen sense of humour, and could 'stand an examination in Dickens.' He died at Lakefield on 26 March 1882, and was buried in Hawkshead churchyard. He married in 1834 Frances, daughter of Thomas Bolton, who survived him; his son died before him, leaving a daughter.

[Inquirer, 1 April 1882 p. 207, 22 April pp. 261 seq. (memoir by William Thornely).] A. G.

OGDEN, SAMUEL (1628?–1697), presbyterian divine, born at Oldham, Lancashire, about 1628, was educated at Oldham grammar school and was admitted a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, 4 May 1648, aged 20. After graduating B.A. (1651–2), he was for some time master of Oldham grammar school. In 1652, having married, he was put in charge of Buxton Chapel, Derbyshire. He applied on 19 July 1653 to the Wirksworth classis for ordination, and was ordained on 27 Sept. 1653. Next year he was presented by the Earl of Rutland to the donative curacy of Fairfield, a mile from Buxton. No meeting of Wirksworth classis is recorded between 21 Feb. 1654 and 16 Jan. 1655 (the minute-book has twelve blank leaves). For admission to Fairfield, Ogden went up to London to the 'triers,' and obtained an approbation, 23 Oct. 1654, under their seal. He held Buxton and Fairfield Chapels till 1657, when he obtained the vicarage of Mackworth, Derbyshire, from

which he was ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662. During the whole of his ministry he kept a boarding school.

He did not at once continue his ministry, and was an occasional communicant, though not a 'fixed member,' of the established church. Till the Five Mile Act came into force, 25 March 1666, he kept on his school at Mackworth. He then went into Yorkshire, but returned and had a flourishing school at Derby. Under the indulgence of 1672 he took out a license on 8 May as a presbyterian teacher in the house of Thomas Saunders, at Little Ireton, Derbyshire. In 1685 the master of the Derby grammar school began a suit against him for competing with his school; Ogden took the case to the court of arches, and spent 100*l.* on it, urging that there was room for two schools; he lost his case in 1686. Sir John Gell of Hopton, Derbyshire, at once put him into the Wirksworth grammar school, of which he remained master till his death. After the Toleration Act, 1689, he preached regularly to nonconformist congregations. He was seized with paralysis in the pulpit, and died on 25 May 1697, 'aged upward of seventy;' he was buried on 27 May in Wirksworth Church. He married a daughter of Burnet, perpetual curate of Oldham. Samuel Ogden, D.D. [q.v.], was his great-grandson.

Ogden was a good hebraist, conversed in Greek with 'the pretended archbishop of Samos,' and wrote Latin verse in his old age. He delighted in mathematics, and maintained that 'very few good mathematicians were lewd and scandalous.' He was versed also in physics, and an excellent practical botanist, and was fond of music. He seems to have published nothing except, perhaps, a political pamphlet which he wrote at the time of the Rye-house plot, but of which no copy is known to be extant; he left manuscript treatises on predestination and the intermediate state.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 189 seq., and Continuation, 1727, i. 234 (the certificates of his augmentation, ordination, approbation, and license are given in full, a nearly unique collection); Minute-Book of Wirksworth Classis, in Journal of Derbyshire Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc. January 1880, pp. 174 seq.] A. G.

OGDEN, SAMUEL (1716–1778), popular preacher, born at Manchester on 28 July 1716, was the only son of Thomas Ogden, a dyer of Manchester, who died in 1766, aged 75, leaving a widow, who lived to be eighty-five. Ogden erected in the collegiate church of Manchester, to the memory of his father, a marble tablet with an inscription in Latin. He was educated at Manchester school, and admitted at King's College, Cambridge, as 'poor scholar' in March 1733, but 'very happily escaped,' in August 1736, to St. John's College, with the prospect of enjoying a Manchester exhibition. He graduated B.A. in January 1737–8, M.A. 1741, B.D. 1748, and D.D. 1753; was elected a fellow of St. John's College on the Ashton foundation on 25 March 1739–40, became senior fellow on 22 Feb. 1758, and remained in that position until 1768. He was incorporated at Oxford on 11 July 1758. In June 1740 he was ordained deacon in the English church by the Bishop of Chester, and was advanced to the priesthood by the Bishop of Lincoln in November 1741. From that date until 1747 he held the curacy of Coley in Halifax, and he was master of the free school at Halifax, communicating to his pupils 'his own exact grammatical mode of institution,' from 1744 until March 1753, when he returned to Cambridge, although he retained the curacy at Eland, in his old parish, down to 1762.

Ogden accepted the sequestration of the round church of the Holy Sepulchre at Cambridge, and preached there for about eighteen years to crowded congregations, consisting mostly of members of the university. He performed his exercise for 'D.D.' against John Green [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lincoln, in the presence of the Duke of Newcastle, the chancellor of the university, who was much gratified at the contest of intellect, and conferred on him, in 1754, the vicarage of Damerham in Wiltshire, which was tenable with his fellowship. The duke would have bestowed still further preferment upon him, but Ogden did not prove a 'produceable man; for he was singularly uncouth in his manner, and spoke his mind very freely upon all occasions.' In 1764 he was appointed to the Woodwardian professorship of geology at Cambridge, and held it until his death in 1778. He resigned the living of Damerham in 1766 in favour of the Rev. Charles Haynes, who had been promised by the lord chancellor the rectory of Stansfield in Suffolk. From that year until 1778 Ogden held the college living of Lawford in Essex, with the rectory of Stansfield. Gunning gives an amusing specimen of the letters which he used to indite to the owners of valuable preferment whenever any piece of patronage fell vacant; but his efforts to secure promotion were unsuccessful. He was a candidate for the mastership of St. John's College in 1765 and in 1775, but on the latter occasion only polled three votes.

Ogden preached at Cambridge to the last

year but one of his life, when he was seized with a fit of paralysis. In a second fit he died, on 22 March 1778, and was buried on the south side of the communion table at the church of the Holy Sepulchre. A tablet was placed in the church to his memory. Being in many ways very penurious, he had gradually accumulated a considerable fortune, which passed to his relatives. He had intended that Dr. William Craven, master of St. John's College, should be his residuary legatee, and had deposited the will with him; but four years later, Craven, through Ogden's influence, was appointed to the professorship of Arabic, and returned the will to Ogden with a remark that he had now a sufficiency for his wants. All that Craven would accept was the gift of his Arabic books. Ogden's portrait was painted by F. Vander Myn, and engraved by G. Scott for Harding's 'Biographical Mirror.'

Ogden was 'an excellent classical scholar, a scientific divine, and a proficient in the Oriental languages.' Several descriptions have been given of him in the pulpit. Gilbert Wakefield (*Life*, i. 95–7) depicts 'a large, black, scowling figure, a ponderous body with a lowering visage, embrowned by the horrors of a sable periwig. His voice was growling and morose, and his sentences desultory, tart, and snappish.' Mainwaring dwells on his 'portly figure, dignified air, broad visage, dark complexion, arched eyebrows and piercing eyes, the solemn, emphatic, commanding utterance' (*Remarks on Pursuits of Literature*, p. 63). Paley speaks of the strangeness of his tone, 'a most solemn, drawling, whining tone; he seemed to think he was always in the pulpit' (Best, *Personal and Literary Memorials*, pp. 202–3). But all these writers bear witness to the effect of his discourses, which were 'interspersed with remarks eminently brilliant and acute, but too epigrammatic.' Ogden, despite his penury, loved good cheer. It was a saying of his that the goose was a silly bird, too much for one, and not enough for two.

Ogden was the favourite preacher of George III; and Ernest, king of Hanover, recommended his sermons to his chaplains as their model for brevity and terseness. Boswell admired their 'subtilty of reasoning,' impressed them upon Johnson's attention, and makes mention of them in the 'Tour to the Hebrides' so often that in Rowlandson's caricatures he is sometimes represented with a volume in his hand or his pocket. Johnson, at last, read aloud the sixth sermon on prayer 'with a distinct expression and pleasing solemnity. He praised . . . his elegant language and remarkable acuteness, and said he fought infidels with their own weapons.'

Ogden's published discourses were: 1. Two sermons preached before the university of Cambridge, 1758. 2. Ten sermons on the efficacy of prayer and intercession, 1770; 2nd edit. 1770. 3. Twenty-three sermons on the Ten Commandments, 1776. 4. Fourteen sermons on the articles of the Christian faith, 1777. Bishop Hurd was delighted with them, and purposed putting these into the hands of the young princes (Kilvert, *Life of Hurd*, p. 133). 5. 'Collected sermons, to which are now first added "Sermons on the Lord's Supper." With an account of the Author's Life, and a Vindication of his Writings against some late Objections,' 1780, 2 vols.; 1786, 2 vols.; 1788, 2 vols.; 1805, 1 vol. The biographer was Bishop Samuel Hallifax [q. v.]; the objector was John Mainwaring (a 'fellow-collegian and friend' of Ogden), in a volume of 'Sermons, with a Dissertation on that Species of Composition,' 1780. He defended himself against Hallifax's censures in his anonymous 'Remarks on the Pursuits of Literature,' 1798, pp. 14–24, 62–5. Mathias, on the other hand, in a note to the advertisement to the fourth part of the 'Pursuits,' praises Hallifax for this 'kind and disinterested office.' In 1832 the Rev. T. S. Hughes published Ogden's sermons as vol. xxii. of 'Divines of the Church of England,' and prefixed to it a new account of his life.

Ogden contributed to the Cambridge collections of verses. That on the accession of George III contained three sets by him, Latin, English, and Arabic, which produced a caustic epigram from the first Lord Alvanley (*Manchester School Reg.* Chetham Soc. i. 46; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 105).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 875, and Lit. Anecd. i. 566; Baker's St. John's, ed. Mayor, i. 305, 308, 329, ii. 1072, 1079, 1091–2; Watson's Hallifax, pp. 406, 441, 499; Life prefixed to Sermons, 1780; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 236–40; Wakefield's Life, i. 95–7; Whitaker's Loidis, pp. 387–9; Boswell, ed. Hill, iii. 248, iv. 123, v. 29, 88, 350–1.]

W. P. C.

OGILBY, JOHN (1600–1676), miscellaneous writer, was born in or near Edinburgh in November 1600. He was of good family, but his father, having spent his estate, became a prisoner in the king's bench, and could give his son little education. The youth, however, being industrious, saved a small sum of money, which he adventured with success in the lottery for the advancement of the plantation in Virginia. He was thereby enabled to obtain his father's release, and bind himself apprentice to one Draper, a dancing-

master in Gray's Inn Lane. Before long he made himself perfect in the art, and by his obliging behaviour to the pupils acquired money enough from them to buy out the remainder of his time. He now began teaching on his own account, and being soon reputed one of the best masters in the profession, he was selected to dance in the Duke of Buckingham's great masque at court, when he injured himself and became slightly lame. At one time he had for his apprentice John Lacy (*d.* 1681) [q. v.], afterwards well known as an actor and dramatist. Among his pupils were the sisters of Sir Ralph (afterwards Lord) Hopton at Wy ham, Somerset, and at leisure moments he learned of Sir Ralph how to handle the pike and musket. In 1633, when the Earl of Strafford became lord-deputy of Ireland, he took Ogilby into his household to teach his children, and Ogilby, writing an excellent hand, was frequently employed by the earl to transcribe papers for him. Subsequently he became one of Strafford's troop of guard, and wrote some humorous verses entitled 'The Character of a Trooper.' Appointed deputy-master of the revels in Ireland, he built a little theatre in St. Werburgh Street, Dublin, and was much patronised; but upon the outbreak of the civil war in 1641 he lost everything, underwent many hardships, and narrowly escaped being blown up in Rathfarnham Castle, near Dublin. To add to his misfortunes, he was shipwrecked in his passage from Ireland, and arrived in London quite destitute. Going on foot to Cambridge, several scholars, attracted by his industry, gave him Latin lessons, and he proceeded to translate Virgil. This translation, and another which he made of Æsop, brought him in some money. About 1654 he learned Greek of David Whitford or Whitfield, at that time usher to James Shirley, the dramatist, who was keeping a school in Whitefriars. In the version of Homer, which he subsequently undertook, he is said, on doubtful authority, to have been assisted by Shirley.

At the Restoration, Ogilby made himself acceptable to Charles II and his court. In 1661 he was entrusted with the sole conduct of the 'poetical part' of the coronation (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 553). The device which he exhibited over the triumphal arch in Leadenhall Street was much applauded, and is referred to by Dryden in his poem on the coronation (*Works*, ed. Scott, 1821, ix. 61). In 1662 he obtained the patent for master of the revels in Ireland in competition with Sir William D'Avenant. His old theatre in Dublin having been destroyed in the civil war, he built a new one at the cost of nearly 2,000*l.* He got into trouble by decoying away to his theatre John Richards, one of D'Avenant's company of actors, who were nominally servants to the Duke of York, and he had to make ample apology (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 455).

On again settling in London Ogilby translated and published books until the great fire in 1666, when his house in Whitefriars was destroyed, along with stock to the value of 3,000*l.* (*ib.* Dom. 1666, pp. 171–2). Immediately afterwards the corporation appointed Ogilby and his wife's grandson, William Morgan, as 'sworn viewers' or surveyors, to plot out the disputed property in the city. They subsequently surveyed the whole city, and their ground-plan was published in 1677 (Overall, *Remembrancia*, p. 45 *n.*) Ogilby was soon enabled to rebuild his house, and to set up a large printing establishment; he was besides invested with the ornamental titles of 'king's cosmographer and geographic printer.' He died on 4 Sept. 1676, and was buried in St. Bride's Church, Fleet Street. Contemporary writers represent him as a man of attractive manners, great sagacity, and untiring energy. According to Aubrey his wife was the daughter of Mr. Fox of Netherhampton, near Wilton, Wiltshire, a servant of Lord Pembroke, by whom he had an only daughter, Mrs. Morgan, mother of the William Morgan who assisted him in his business. But from his will (P. C. C. 124, Bence) it is clear that Ogilby married a widow, Christian (? Knight), and it was her daughter by a former husband who was mother of William Morgan. There was another daughter, Elizabeth Knight. Mrs. Ogilby died in Whitefriars in 1681 (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., dated 16 June 1681).

Ogilby printed many splendid books, mostly in folio; several were illustrated, or, as he expressed it, 'adorned with sculpture,' by Hollar and other eminent engravers. On 25 May 1665 the king, on his petition, issued a proclamation forbidding any one for fifteen years to reprint or 'counterfeit the sculpture in them,' an injunction renewed on 20 March 1667 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, p. 384, 1666–7, p. 574). To facilitate the sale of them Ogilby established about 1664, under royal patronage, a lottery in which all the prizes were books of his own editing and printing or publishing. The plague and the great fire of London seriously interfered with the working of this scheme, and he subsequently opened a new 'standing lottery,' the prospectus of which is to be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1814 (pt. i. p. 646), wherein he quaintly complains that his subscribers

do not pay. Pepys, who collected Ogilby's publications, relates his success in this lottery (*Diary*, ed. 1849, iii. 159).

Ogilby's translation of Virgil into heroic verse was first published in large 8vo in 1649, and was sumptuously reprinted in 1654 in royal folio, with plates by Hollar, and again in 8vo in 1665. His mastery over the heroic couplet is creditable; his version is sufficiently close to the words of Virgil—much more so than Dryden's—and though he shows no trace of poetical feeling, he writes in fair commonplace English. He was ridiculed, but his version continued to be bought until Dryden's appeared, and the 'sculptures,' which form a prominent feature in this as in his other books, were considered good enough to be borrowed by Dryden. His work heads the list of the 'Lady's Library' in the 'Spectator,' and in our own day was included among the books recommended for examination to those whom Dean Stanley of Westminster brought together with a view to enlisting their services in the production of a new English dictionary.

Ogilby also published in 1658 a beautiful folio edition of the Latin original, embellished with 101 illustrations by Lombart, Faithorne, Hollar, and others. His rhyming paraphrase of Æsop's 'Fables' followed in 1651, 4to, being recommended in some verses by Sir William Davenant and James Shirley. In 1665 a second part appeared in folio, which included some fables of his own, called 'Æsopics,' composed during his stay at Kingston-on-Thames in the time of the plague. Both parts were issued in folio in 1665–8, and contain engravings by W. Hollar, D. Stoop, and F. Barlow. Another edition, in two vols. 8vo, is dated 1675.

Of his translation of Homer the 'Iliad' appeared in 1660, and the 'Odyssey' in 1665, both on imperial paper, and with plates by Hollar and others. According to Spence (*Anecdotes*, p. 276) it was this illustrated edition which first allured Pope to read the 'Iliad' when he was a boy at school. With the assistance of Dr. John Worthington and other divines Ogilby brought out at Cambridge in 1660 a noble edition of the Bible (two vols. royal folio), illustrated with 'chorographical sculps' by Ogilby himself, and 107 engravings by N. J. Visscher. Having presented a splendidly bound copy of it to the king on his first coming to the royal chapel at Whitehall, he was commanded to supply other copies for use in the chapel, closet, library, and council chamber, at a cost of 200*l*. He presented another copy to the House of Commons, for which he received 50*l*. About August 1661 he petitioned the king to prohibit any one for ten years from printing a folio bible such as his, and to commend his edition to all churches and chapels, that he might thereby be encouraged in his design of printing a polyglott bible (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, pp. 67, 68, 433). His bible was severely censured by Bishop Wetenhall in his 'Scripture authentick and Faith certain,' 1686. In Acts vi. 3 the word 'ye' was substituted for 'we.'

Ogilby published in ten folio sheets a rough sketch of Charles II's coronation, entitled 'The Relation of his Majesties Entertainment passing through the City of London to his Coronation,' 1661. This was followed in 1662 by the splendid folio known as 'The Entertainment of . . . Charles II in his Passage through the City of London,' &c. The letterpress was revised by the king's command by Sir Edward Walker, Garter (*ib.* Dom. 1660-1, p. 606, 1661–2, p. 350); the plates are mostly by Hollar. This work, of which another edition was published by William Morgan in 1685, has proved of great service in similar ceremonies of subsequent date.

During the last years of his life Ogilby devoted himself to the production of books of geography and topography, copiously illustrated with maps and engravings by Hollar and others. These were: 1. 'An Embassy from the East India Company of the United Provinces to the Grand Tartar Cham, Emperour of China, delivered by their Excellencies Peter de Gayer and Jacob de Keyzer at his Imperial City of Peking,' fol., London, 1669 (2nd edit., to which was added 'Atlas Chinensis'—also published separately in 1671—2 vols. fol., London, 1673). This work was compiled from the Dutch of Jan Nieuhof, Olfert, Dapper, and Arnoldus Montanus. 2. 'Atlas Japanensis; being remarkable Addresses, by way of embassy, from the East India Company of the United Provinces to the Emperor of Japan,' fol., London, 1670, compiled from Montanus. 3. 'Africa,' fol., London, 1670, translated from Dapper, and 'augmented with observations.' In the preface he gives an entertaining account of his own writings. 4. 'America,' fol., London, 1671. 5. 'Asia. The first part,' fol., London, 1673. The second part was the 'Embassy to the Emperour of China,' already published in 1669, and again in 1673. 6. 'Britannia. Volume the first, or an Illustration of the Kingdom of England and Dominion of Wales, by a Geographical and Historical Description of the principal Roads thereof, printed on one hundred copper plates,' fol., London, 1675 (2nd edit., revised and apparently abridged, 1698); it was undertaken by the express desire of the king. This 'noble de-

scription of Britain,' as it is deservedly called by Bishop Nicolson, never proceeded beyond the first volume, although Ogilby in his will earnestly requested William Morgan to finish it. Vol. ii. was to have contained views of English cities; vol. iii. 'A Topographical Description of the whole Kingdom.'

Ogilby also projected the following atlases and maps: 1. 'A new Map of Kent,' 1670, engraved by F. Lamb. 2. 'Novissima Jamaicæ Descriptio,' 1671. 3. 'Itinerarium Angliæ, or a Book of Roads. . . of England and. . . Wales,' in which he was assisted by W. Morgan, fol., London, 1675 (abridged as 'The Traveller's Guide' in 1699, 8vo). An 'improved edition' by John Senex was issued in 1719 in two oblong quarto volumes as 'An Actual Survey,' and other editions, with descriptions of the towns by John Owen and maps by Emanuel Bowen, appeared in 1720, both 8vo and 4to, 1724, 4to, 1731, 4to, 1736, 8vo, and 1753, 4to, under the title of 'Britannia Depicta.' Smaller editions, called respectively 'Pocket-Book of the Roads,' and 'The Traveller's Pocket Book,' were published in 1721 and 1782, 8vo. 4. 'Tables of measur'd Roads (of England and Wales, with Map),' 8vo, 1676. 5. 'London accurately surveyed. . . finished by W. Morgan,' eight sheets, 1677. An 'Explanation' of this map was published in quarto during the same year. The copy of this 'Explanation' or 'Key' at the British Museum is believed to be unique. A facsimile has recently (1894) been edited for the London and Middlesex Archæological Society by Mr. Charles Welch, F.S.A. 6. 'Essex, actually surveyed. . . by J. Ogilby and W. Morgan,' 1678. 7. 'The Borough or Corporation of Ipswich. . . actually surveyed. . . A° 1674,' with views, nine sheets, 1698. 8. 'A large and accurate Map of the City of London.' 9. 'Middlesex.' 10. 'Table of the North-West Roads' (of England). 11. 'A new Map of. . . England and. . . Wales. Whereon are projected all the principal Roads.'

Ogilby's name, thanks to the ridicule of Dryden in 'MacFlecknoe' and of Pope in the 'Dunciad,' has become almost proverbial for a bad poet. He is known to have written two heroic poems called 'The Ephesian Matron' and 'The Roman Slave,' and an epic poem in twelve books entitled 'Carolies' in honour of Charles I, but the first two were never published, and the third was fortunately burnt in the fire of London (cf. preface to his 'Africa'). He was also author of an unprinted play called 'The Merchant of Dublin,' and has lines affixed to a portrait of Charles II, 1661. Though Pope sneered at Ogilby, he did not disdain to borrow from his version of Virgil's 'Eclogues' and translation of Homer.

Ogilby's portrait, engraved by the elder William Faithorne after a painting by Sir Peter Lely, is prefixed to his translation of Virgil. Another portrait by Lely was engraved by Lombart. A third portrait, by Fuller, was engraved by Edwards; there is also an engraving of him by Marshall. His bust is prefixed to his translation of Æsop's 'Fables.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 739–44, 996; Aubrey's Lives in Letters from the Bodleian Library, &c., vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 466–70; Biog. Brit.; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Gough's Brit. Topography; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 153, 5th ser. xii. 7, 78; Macaulay's Hist. of England (1855), i. 312 *n*; Nicolson's Historical Libraries; Dryden's Works (Scott, 1821), x. 452; Pope's Works (Elwin and Courthope), vol. iv.; the English Translators of Virgil, by Professor J. Conington, in Quarterly Review for July 1861; Brit. Mus. General and Map Catalogues; notes kindly communicated by J. Challenor Smith, esq.; Evans's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, i. 253; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. (2nd ed.), iv. 55–6.] G. G.

OGILVIE. [See also Ogilvy.]

OGILVIE, CHARLES ATMORE (1793–1873), theologian, son of John Ogilvie of Whitehaven, Cumberland, who died at Duloe, Cornwall, 25 April 1839, by his wife Catharine Curwen of the Isle of Man, was born at Whitehaven 20 Nov. 1793, and matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 27 Nov. 1811. After taking a first class in 1815, he won the chancellor's prize for the English essay in 1817. He graduated B.A. 1815, M.A. 1818, B.D. and D.D. 1842. In 1816 he was elected a fellow of his college, and took holy orders. He was tutor 1819–30, bursar 1822, and senior dean 1842. He was appointed a university examiner in 1823 and 1824, and examiner in the classical school in 1825. He greatly assisted Dr. Jenkyns, the master of Balliol, in improving the tone and discipline of the college, and contributed largely to giving it a foremost place in the university. About 1829 he was looked on as a leader of the high-church party in Oxford, but he gave little active support to the Oxford movement. He was a select preacher before the university in 1825, 1832, and 1844, and was made Bampton lecturer in 1836.

Ogilvie held some clerical preferment while still fellow and tutor of Balliol. He was rector of Wickford, Essex, from 4 Jan. 1822 to 1833; rector of Abbotsley, Huntingdonshire, from 30 Aug. 1822 to 1839; and vicar of Duloe from 20 Oct. 1833 to 1840.

The rectory and vicarage of Ross, Herefordshire, conferred on him 6 Dec. 1839, he held till his death. For a time he acted as domestic and examining chaplain to Archbishop Howley. He resigned his fellowship in 1834. On the foundation of a chair of pastoral theology in the university, Ogilvie became the first regius professor on 23 April 1842, and as professor he succeeded in 1849 to a canonry at Christ Church, under the provisions of the Act 3 and 4 Vict. c. 113. Through life he maintained a close friendship with Dr. Routh, president of Magdalen College, with whom he corresponded on literary subjects from 1847 to 1854. He was also very intimate with Joseph Blanco White. While lecturing on 15 Feb. 1873 he was seized with paralysis, and died in his house at Christ Church, Oxford, two days later. He was buried in the Latin Chapel in Christ Church Cathedral. By his marriage, on 18 April 1838, to Mary Ann Gurnell, daughter of Major Armstrong (who died 2 Oct. 1875), he had two daughters.

He published: 1. 'On the Union of Classical and Mathematical Studies,' printed in the 'Oxford English Prize Essays,' vol. iii. 1836. 2. 'The Apostolic Origin of the Three Orders of the Christian Ministry,' 1836. 3. 'The Divine Glory manifested in the Conduct and Discourses of our Lord. Eight Sermons before the University at the Lecture founded by J. Bampton,' 1836. 4. 'Considerations on Subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles,' 1845. 5. 'On Subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles as by Law required of Candidates for Holy Orders and of the Clergy,' 1863.

[Chapman's Reminiscences of Three Oxford Worthies, 1875, pp. 43–52; Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, 1891, pp. 15, 484; Guardian, 19 Feb. 1873, p. 227; Men of the Time, 1872, p. 728; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. 1882, iii. 1296; Couch's Reminiscences of Oxford, 1892, pp. 208, &c.; Life of Rev. Joseph Blanco White, 1845; information from his daughter, Mrs. Lawrence.] G. C. B.

OGILVIE, JAMES (1760–1820), scholar, claimed connection with the Ogilvys, earls of Findlater. He was born in 1760 in Aberdeen, and was educated there. He may be the James Ogilvie who graduated at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1790. Emigrating to America, he for some time conducted a classical academy in Richmond, Virginia, leaving the impression of being 'a man of singular endowments,' gifted with 'the power of rousing the mind from its torpor and lending it wings' (*Southern Literary Messenger*, vol. xiv.) Of a philosophical temperament, Ogilvie developed from a school rhetorician into a public lecturer, rebutting the theories of Godwin, of which in youth he had been enamoured. For a time he rented a room in a remote Kentucky cabin, where he wrote his lectures, depending to some extent for his living on pecuniary help from former pupils (*ib.*) He is said to have lectured with great success throughout Virginia and the Atlantic states. He returned to Scotland to claim the lapsed earldom of Findlater as a relative of James Ogilvy, the last earl of Findlater and Seafield of the Ogilvy line, who had died at Dresden in 1811 [see under Ogilvy, James, 1714?–1770]. Ogilvie's pretensions, however, were not entertained. Constitutionally sensitive and excitable, and worn out with narcotics, he is said to have committed suicide in Aberdeen on 18 Sept. 1820.

Ogilvie's 'Philosophical Essays' appeared at Philadelphia in 1816. The book is summarily discussed in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' xvii. 198, and it is criticised at length by E. T. Channing in the 'North American Review,' vol. iv.

[Autobiographical Sketch in Philosophical Essays; Recollections by a Pupil in Southern Literary Messenger, vol. xiv.; Irving's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen; information from Mr. George Stronach, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and Mr. P. J. Anderson, University Library, Aberdeen.] T. B.

OGILVIE or OGILBY, JOHN (1580?–1615), jesuit, born about 1580, was the eldest son of Walter Ogilvie of Drum, near Keith. At the age of twelve he went to the continent, and was there converted to catholicism. About 1596 he entered the Scots College at Louvain, and subsequently visited the Benedictines at Ratisbon, and the Jesuit College at Olmütz, where he was admitted a member of the Society of Jesus. He spent two years of novitiate at Brunn, and between 1602 and 1613 lived at Gratz, Vienna, Olmütz, Paris, and Rouen. At Paris he was ordained priest in 1613. Towards the close of the year he and two other priests, Moffat and Campbell, were ordered by the superior of the Scottish mission of the Society of Jesus to repair to Scotland. Ogilvie landed in the disguise of a soldier, under the assumed name of Watson, and, having separated from his companions, proceeded to the north, probably to his native district. In six weeks he returned to Edinburgh, where he remained throughout the winter of 1613–14, as the guest of William Sinclair, advocate. Shortly before Easter (30 March) 1614 he set out for London on some mysterious business. It has been alleged that he had then a private interview with King James, but the

story is probably one of the many rumours of Romanist intrigue which troubled the public mind after the excitement of 1592, and which laid the blame of the 'damnable powder-treason' of 1605 on the English jesuits Garnet and Oldcorne. Ogilvie paid a hurried visit to Paris at this time; but his superior, Father Gordon, thought his action ill-advised, and ordered his immediate return (see letter printed in James Forbes's *Life of Ogilvie*, p. 12*n*.) He was back in Edinburgh in June 1614, where he continued his propaganda under the protection of his friend Sinclair, saying mass in private and holding intercourse with many, including the notorious Sir James Macdonald of Islay, then a prisoner in the castle of Edinburgh. He went to Glasgow in August, where he was discovered and arrested by order of Archbishop Spotiswood (4 Oct. 1614). A few Romish books and garments, a chalice and an altar, some relics, including a tuft of the hair of St. Ignatius, and some incriminating letters, 'not fit at that time to be divulgate,' were found in his possession. He was examined by a committee, consisting of the archbishop, the Bishop of Argyll, Lords Fleming, Boyd, and Kilsyth, the provost of the city of Glasgow, Sir Walter Stewart, and Sir George Elphinston. The narrative of the proceedings appeared in the 'True Relation' ascribed to Archbishop Spotiswood. Ogilvie refused to give information ('his busines,' he said, 'was to saue soules'), and was sent to a chamber in the castle, where he remained till 8 Dec., lacking nothing 'worthy of a man of his quality,' and having the constant attention of sundry ministers of the Kirk, who could not, however, argue him into a confession. Spotiswood had meanwhile informed the council of the capture and of the examination of Ogilvie's Glasgow accomplices; and they had on 11 Nov. issued a commission to him and to the treasurer-depute, the clerk of register, and Sir William Livingston of Kilsyth, or any three of them, the archbishop being one, to proceed to Glasgow to try all suspected persons, and generally to clear up the whole conspiracy (*Register of Privy Council*, x. 284–6). Ogilvie was, however, taken to Edinburgh, and brought before five of the council. He refused to explain the contents of the letters which had been seized in Glasgow, and conducted himself as before, until, under the painful torture of denial of sleep and rest, his 'braines became lightsome,' and he gave up the names of some of his accomplices. The proceedings were suspended for the Christmas recess, and the archbishop obtained permission to 'keep him in his company' till his return to Edinburgh. Meanwhile the king sent down a commission to Spotiswood and others to make a special examination of Ogilvie's tenets on royal and papal prerogative. The king's questions were put to Ogilvie on 18 Jan., but to little purpose; for, despite the endeavours of the archbishop and the arguments of Robert Boyd, principal of the college, and Robert Scot, a Glasgow minister, he not only maintained his obstinate attitude, but aggravated his position by the statement 'that he condemned the oaths of supremacie and allegeance proponed to be sworne in England.' The catholic writers maintain that Ogilvie was put to severe torture during this examination. Spotiswood himself admits that he suggested the infliction of it as the only means of overcoming the prisoner's obstinacy, but that the king 'would not have these forms used with men of his profession.' If they merely found that he was a jesuit, they were to banish him; if they proved that he had been stirring up rebellion, the ordinary course of justice was to be pursued. This examination may have been confused with a subsequent commission on 11 June against the jesuit Moffat and his friends, in which the power of torture was given to the judges (*Register of Privy Council*, p. 336). Ogilvie's answers were sent to the king, who ordered the trial to proceed. A commission was issued on 21 Feb., and the trial was fixed for the last day of the month. Mr. Struthers returned to his persuasive arguments, though to no purpose; 'if he stoode in neede of their confort,' replied Ogilvie, 'he shoulde advertise.' The trial took place in Glasgow before the provost and three bailies, who held commission from the privy council, and seven assessors, including the archbishop. In the indictment and prosecution Ogilvie was told that it was not for the saying of mass, but for declining the king's authority, that he was on trial. This was in keeping with the king's list of questions, which to the presbyterian Calderwood 'seemed rather a hindrance to the execution of justice upon the persons presently guiltie then to mean in earnest the repressing of Papists.' Ogilvie provoked his judges by saying: 'If the king will be to me as my predecessors were to mine, I will obey . . ., but, if he doe otherwise, and play the runneagate from God, as he and you all doe, I will not acknowledge him more than this old hatte.' The archbishop's account of his subsequent conduct during the trial, at the swearing of the jury, and in his speech after the prosecution was closed, shows that Ogilvie maintained his stubbornness to the last.

He was found guilty and was sentenced to

be hanged and quartered. Three hours later he was led to the scaffold, where he had the ministrations of William Struthers and Robert Scot, the latter reiterating that it was not for his religion but for his political offence that he had been condemned. The quartering was not carried out. Father Forbes-Leith repeats the story that Ogilvie was told by 'the' minister who attended him that he had been empowered to promise him the hand of the archbishop's daughter and the richest prebend of his diocese as a dowry, provided he recanted (p. 311). This ridiculous tale is taken from a document attested at Douay on 23 Feb. 1672 by Father James Brown, S.J., rector of the college there in 1688. The date of attestation raises suspicion; moreover, as Mr. T. G. Law has pointed out, the archbishop had no unmarried daughter. It is possible that the story has grown out of the statement of the archbishop after the sentence of the court: 'I will give you both hand and heart, for I wish you to die a good Christian.'

Two portraits of Ogilvie are known: (1) a contemporary half-length, copied at Rome by Charles Weld, and engraved as the frontispiece to James Forbes's 'Life of Ogilvie;' and (2) a full-length in the 'Life' of St. John Nepomuc (1730), pl. 16. The latter approximates so closely to the conventional figures of the jesuit hagiologies, and in features bears such close resemblance to the many other Johns celebrated in the book, that it cannot be considered an authentic portrait.

[Relatio Incarcerationis et Martyrii P. Ioannis Ogilbei . . . descripta ad verbum ex autographo ipsius, Douai, 1615 (reprinted at Ingolstadt and at Mainz in 1616); A True Relation of the Proceedings against John Ogilvie, a Jesuit . . . Edinburgh, 1615, probably written by Archbishop Spotiswood; Register of Privy Council of Scotland, x. 1613–1616, 284-6, 286*n*., 303, 304*n*., 336, 374, 459; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, vol. iii. pt. i., including the depositions of Ogilvie's accomplices in Glasgow and Edinburgh; Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; the Historie of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club), 1825; L'Eglise Catholique en Ecosse: Martyre de Jean Ogilvie de la Compagnie de Jésus . . . par le P. James Forbes, Paris, 1885; An Authentic Account of the Imprisonment and Martyrdom of Father John Ogilvie, translated by C. J. Karslake, S.J., Glasgow, 1877 (a translation of the Relatio); Narratives of Scottish Catholics, by W. Forbes-Leith, Edinburgh, 1885, in which reference is made to a Latin manuscript in the Archives S.J., entitled 'Proceedings of the Trial and Mode of Death of Father John Ogilvie.' Spotiswood's True Relation and the Relatio are reprinted in James Forbes's Life (supra), and the former is also reprinted in Pitcairn.] G. G. S.

OGILVIE, JOHN (1733-1813), presbyterian divine and author, born in Aberdeen in 1733, was the eldest son of James Ogilvie, minister there. After graduating at the Aberdeen University he was appointed to the parish of Lumphanan in 1759, and in the same year was transferred to Midmar, where he remained until his death. In 1764 he preached before the high commissioner of the General Assembly of the Scottish Church; in 1766 he was made D.D. by Aberdeen University, and in 1775 was appointed one of the committee for the revision of the 'Scottish Translations and Paraphrases.' He married in January 1771, and had a family. He died at Aberdeen on 17 Nov. 1813.

Ogilvie was one of a contemporary group of Scottish literary clergy. He frequently appeared in the literary circles of London and Edinburgh, and was a fellow of the Edinburgh Royal Society. It was to Ogilvie, while dining with Boswell in London, that Johnson remarked, 'Let me tell you, the noblest prospect which a Scotsman ever sees is the high road which leads him to England.' At the age of sixteen he wrote the hymn, 'Begin, my soul, the exalted lay,' afterwards included in 'Poems on several Subjects;' but his most popular work as a hymn-writer is the paraphrase he contributed to the Scottish collection of 1781, 'Lo, in the last of days behold.' His poems are long, and show learning rather than poetic gifts. Churchill, in the 'Journey,' refers to them as 'a tale of rueful length,' spun out 'under dark Allegory's flimsy veil.' Johnson 'saw nothing' in the 'Day of Judgment,' but Boswell thought it had 'no inconsiderable share of merit.' His philosophical works were mainly attempts to defend the theology of his day against the deists and Hume. 'In "The Theology of Plato" he treats of topics not usually discussed by the Scottish metaphysicians' (M'Cosh, *Scottish Philosophy*, p. 241).

His works are: 1. 'The Day of Judgment: a Poem,' Edinburgh, 1753. 2. 'Poems on several Subjects, with Essay on Lyric Poetry,' London, 1762, an enlarged edition of which, in two vols., appeared in 1769. 3. 'Providence: an Allegorical Poem,' London, 1764. 4. 'Solitude, or the Elysium of the Poets,' 1765. 5. 'Sermons,' London, 1767. 6. 'Paradise: a Poem,' 1769. 7. 'Philosophical and Critical Observations on Composition,' 2 vols. London, 1774. 8. 'Rona: a Poem in seven books, with Map of the Hebrides,' London, 1777. 9. 'Inquiry into the Causes of Infidelity and Scepticism,' London, 1783. 10. 'The Fane of the Druids,' 1789. 11. 'The Theology of Plato compared with the Principles

of Grecian and Oriental Philosophers,' 1793. 12. 'Britannia: a national epic Poem in twenty books, with Dissertation on the Epic,' Aberdeen, 1801 (this volume contains an engraved portrait of the author). 13. 'Prophecy and the Christian Religion,' Aberdeen, 1803. 14. 'Triumphs of Christianity over Deism,' Dalkeith, 1805.

[Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 537, 538; Scots Mag. 1814, p. 79; Byron's English Bards, p. 219 *n.*; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 421, 425; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, p. 856; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. Hist. iv. 835; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

OGILVIE, JOHN (1797–1867), lexicographer, son of William Ogilvie, farmer, was born in the parish of Marnoch, Banffshire, on 17 April 1797. His mother was Ann Leslie, daughter of a farmer in a neighbouring parish. After receiving some elementary education at home, and attending the parish school for two quarters, Ogilvie worked as a ploughman till he was twenty-one. In 1818, in consequence of an accident, one of his legs had to be amputated above the knee. Afterwards Ogilvie taught successively in two subscription schools, in the parishes of Fordyce and Gamrie, both in Banffshire. At the same time, by assiduous study and with the help of a neighbouring schoolmaster, he prepared for the university, and in October 1824 he entered Marischal College, Aberdeen. Adding to his income by private tuition, he graduated M.A. on 14 April 1828. He remained in Aberdeen as a tutor till 13 May 1831, when he was appointed mathematical master in Gordon's Hospital, an important educational establishment in the city. Marischal College conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. on 15 Jan. 1848. He retained his mastership till July 1859. He died of typhoid fever at Aberdeen on 21 Nov. 1867.

To the 'Aberdeen Magazine,' 1831–2, Ogilvie contributed, under the signature 'Iota,' ten spirited 'Imitations of Horace' in the Scottish dialect. In 1836 he worked for Blackie & Son's annotated edition of Stackhouse's 'History of the Bible.' Messrs. Blackie engaged him in 1838 to revise and enlarge Webster's 'English Dictionary,' the result being the 'Imperial Dictionary, English, Technical, and Scientific,' issued in parts from 1847 onwards, and published complete in 1850, and supplement 1855. In 1863 Ogilvie issued an abridgment of the 'Dictionary,' under the title 'Comprehensive English Dictionary, Explanatory, Pronouncing, and Etymological,' the pronunciation being supervised by Mr. Richard Cull. In 1865 appeared the 'Students' English Dictionary, Etymological, Pronouncing, and Explanatory,' in which etymology and definitions received special attention. A feature of all three dictionaries was their engravings, the 'Imperial' claiming to be the first after Bailey's to use pictorial illustrations. Ogilvie's last work was a condensation of the 'Students' Dictionary,' entitled 'English Dictionary, Etymological, Pronouncing, and Explanatory, for the use of Schools,' 1867. At his death he was revising the 'Imperial Dictionary,' which was reissued in 1882–3, under the editorship of Dr. Charles Annandale.

On 15 Nov. 1842 Ogilvie married Susan Smart, daughter of a farmer near Stonehaven, Kincardineshire. She predeceased him on 20 May 1853, leaving two daughters and a son.

[Memoir prefixed to Imperial Dictionary; Walker's Bards of Bon-Accord, 1887.] T. B.

OGILVIE, WILLIAM (1736–1819), professor of humanity and advocate of common property in land, born in 1736, was the only son of James Ogilvie, proprietor of the estate of Pittensear, near Elgin. At the age of nineteen he went to King's College, Aberdeen, intending to enter the church, and, after graduating in 1759, was appointed master of the grammar school, Cullen. His name appears in the list of students at Glasgow University in the 1760–1 session, and at Edinburgh University in 1761–2. While attending Edinburgh University he was tutor to a Mr. Graeme, and at the beginning of the session (29 Nov. 1761), by the influence of his relative, Lord Deskford (afterwards sixth earl of Seafield), chancellor of the university, he was appointed assistant to the professor of philosophy at King's College, Aberdeen. By permission of the university court, he finished his studies at Edinburgh, and began work in Aberdeen in the winter of 1762. Two years later he succeeded to the chair of philosophy. In 1765, on a reorganisation of class-work, he exchanged chairs with the professor of humanity, and taught in that capacity until 1817, when, owing to failing health, an assistant was appointed to do his work.

Ogilvie was a learned classical scholar. 'What I remember with most pleasure of Mr. Ogilvie,' says his pupil, Sir James Mackintosh (*Memoirs*, i. 17), 'were his translations of passages in classical writers.' These translations, which Mackintosh regrets were never published, were well known to Ogilvie's friends and pupils, and highly esteemed by them. He was also an ardent numismatist (Nichols, *Illustrations of Lit. Hist.*

iv. 837), and his collection of Grecian coins is now in the Aberdeen University Museum. He was also devoted to science and the fine arts, and helped in the unsuccessful attempt made to recover for the Aberdeen University a valuable donation of Italian paintings left to it by an old student named Morison, but forfeited by the French government in 1810; and to Ogilvie Aberdeen University owes its Natural History Museum, founded about 1775. His fame spread to America, and in 1793 the Columbia College, New York, conferred on him the honorary degree of S.T.D. His well-known sympathies with the American people may have had some influence with the college. Pryse Gordon (*Memoirs*, i. 23) writes, 'Ogilvie was esteemed the most elegant scholar in Scotland of his day;' and the 'Times' of 23 Feb. 1819, in an obituary notice, goes so far as to say that 'Ogilvie was one of the most accomplished scholars of the age.'

Ogilvie's connection with Aberdeen University, however, was principally signalised by the part he took in the agitation for the union of King's and Marischal Colleges. These colleges had been founded as separate universities, and there was considerable waste of money and talent in consequence. In 1754 a plan of union was first proposed, and was renewed unsuccessfully in 1770. In 1786 it was again revived, Ogilvie assisting in drawing up the 'Outlines of a Plan for uniting the Universities of Aberdeen.' The 'Plan' led to a long and warm controversy, which lasted for two years in the Aberdeen press. The correspondence was collected by Professor Stuart, and published in Aberdeen in 1787. Although the movement was supported by the leading landlords in the north and by Marischal College, it failed in its purpose, and the two universities were not finally united until 1860. Ogilvie was also one of the pioneers of public libraries, and in May 1764 he published a pamphlet on the subject.

Meanwhile he had been giving considerable attention to the land, both as a practical agriculturist and as one who was interested in the theoretic politics of his time. In 1772 he sold the Pittensear estate, and in the following year bought for 1,500*l.* some poor land in Aberdeen to show what could be done by careful cultivation, and thus gave an impetus to the farming industry in the north of Scotland. So successful was he that in 1808 he sold this Aberdeen property for 4,000*l.* In 1781 he published anonymously in Aberdeen 'An Essay on the Right of Property in Land.' His proposals anticipate much of what has since been done in agrarian legislation, and have much in common with recent theories of land nationalisation. The author differentiates between property in land and property in 'movables,' and considers it to be an indisputable maxim in natural law that every individual has a right to a share in the land. He regards land values as consisting of three elements: the original natural value, the value of improvements, and the potential value. The first and third elements should belong to the community, and from them a land tax should be levied; the second is the legitimate property of the cultivator. To check current evils he proposed an agrarian law that would restore the population to the soil, and advocated the establishment of a land court with power to acquire land for allotments, and to assist the peasantry to buy their own farms. Although published anonymously, the authorship of the book was well known. Ogilvie's 'bold agrarianism attracted some attention during the ferment of speculation occasioned by the French revolution.' (Mackintosh, *Memoirs*, i. 17); and in a letter to the author, dated 7 April 1789, Dr. Thomas Reid, the philosopher, says he had read the book and practically agreed with it. Macculloch, on the other hand, characterises Ogilvie's schemes as 'not impracticable only, but mischievous, and his principles and reasonings as alike false, shallow, and sophistical' (*Literature of Political Economy*, p. 310). George Washington, who was deeply interested in English agriculture, possessed a copy, which was presented to the British Museum by Henry Stevens of Vermont, the antiquary. The essay was republished in 1891, with introduction and biographical notes by D. C. MacDonald. It contains a portrait of Ogilvie from a miniature by Archibald Binnie.

Ogilvie died on 14 Feb. 1819, and is buried in the cathedral, Old Aberdeen.

[Birthright in Land, biographical notes, by D. C. MacDonald; Douglas's Description of the East Coast of Scotland, p. 193; Scottish Notes and Queries, 1889; Columbia College Calendar of Trustees, &c. 1793 list; Brit. Mus. Cat.; King's College Officers and Graduates (New Spalding Club), p. 40.] J. R. M.

OGILVY [See also Ogilvie.]

OGILVY, ALEXANDER, second Baron of Inverquharity (*d.* 1456), was the son of Sir John Ogilvy, third son of Sir Walter Ogilvy of Auchterhouse [see under Ogilvy, Sir Walter]. He obtained a charter from Alexander Seton, lord of Gordon, of Newton and other lands in the parish of Kirriemuir on 15 June 1434; from Nicoll Borthwick

of the lands of Ladinch to him and Janet Towers, his spouse, on 15 March 1438; and from William Gifford, of Balnagarroch, of the lands of Little Migny on 1 April 1439. He was sheriff of Kincardine (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, entry 375), bailie of Panmure (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotl.* 1437–54, p. 200), and keeper of Methven Castle (*ib.* p. 201).

Along with the Earl of Crawford, Sir Alexander Livingstone, and others, Ogilvy about 1444 made a raid on the lands of Bishop Kennedy of St. Andrews in Fife and Angus, destroying the villages and farms, and taking captive his vassals. For this outrage they were excommunicated, and the subsequent fate that overtook Crawford and Ogilvy was supposed to prove a divine ratification of the sentence. The earl's son, master and afterwards fourth earl of Crawford [see under LINDSAY, ALEXANDER, fourth EARL OF CRAWFORD], who for some time had been justiciary of the abbey of Arbroath, was in 1445 superseded by Alexander Ogilvy. The master of Crawford determined to maintain possession of the abbey by force of arms, and Ogilvy resolved by force to oust him from it. Before the commencement of the battle on 13 Jan. 1445–6, the old Earl of Crawford, who suddenly appeared between the opposing forces as mediator, was accidentally shot by one of the Ogilvys. The incident led to an immediate and furious conflict, in which the Ogilvys were defeated. Ogilvy himself, who was severely wounded, was taken prisoner and carried to the castle of Finhaven, where, it is said, he was smothered with a down pillow by the widowed Countess of Crawford. By his wife Janet, daughter and heiress of William Towers, he had a son, John Ogilvy, third baron of Inverquharity.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotl.; Auchinleck Chron.; Douglas's Baronage.]

T. F. H.

OGILVY, SIR ALEXANDER (*d.* 1727), of Forglen, Scottish judge, under the title Lord Forglen, was the second son of George Ogilvy, second Lord Banff, and Agnes Falconer, only daughter of Alexander, first Lord Halkerston. On 28 March 1685 he was sued by Sir Alexander Forbes of Tolquhoun for the value of a silver cup, which it was alleged he had taken out of the house of Forbes; but on 23 April he pursued Forbes for defamation in making him the thief and resetter (receiver) of the cup, the result being that the council fined Forbes in twenty thousand merks, the one half to the king's cashier, and the other half to the party aggrieved. The king's half of the fine was subsequently remitted, but the council compelled Forbes to pay Ogilvy's half (LAUDER OF FOUNTAINHALL, *Decisions*, i. 359, 362, 421, 427, 442).

Ogilvy was created a baronet 29 June 1701, and sat in the Scots parliament as member for the burgh of Banff in 1701–2 and 1702–7. In June 1703 he and Lord Belhaven were ordered into custody for having quarrelled in the parliament house in the presence of the lord high commissioner and come to blows. On the 30th of the month it was moved that, as they had acknowledged their offence, they should be set at liberty; but the lord high commissioner would not consent until his majesty's pleasure was known. Ultimately, Lord Belhaven, for striking Ogilvy, was ordered to pay a fine of 5,000*l.*, and to ask pardon on his knees at the bar of the lord high commissioner; but his grace was pleased to dispense with the kneeling (cf. NARCISSUS LUTTRELL, *Short Relation*, v. 314, 315, 332). On 25 March 1706 Ogilvy was appointed a lord of session, and he took his seat on 23 July following, with the title Lord Forglen. He was also named one of the commissioners for the union with England, which he warmly supported in parliament. He died 3 March 1727. By his first wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Allardice of Allardice, Kincardineshire, he had four sons, of whom the second, Alexander, succeeded him, and the others died without issue. By his second wife, Mary, daughter of David Leslie, first Lord Newark, and relict of Sir Francis Kinloch of Gilmerton, he left no issue.

[Lauder of Fountainhall's Decisions; Foster's Members of the Scottish Parliament; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 193–4.]

T. F. H.

OGILVY, DAVID, LORD OGILVY and titular EARL OF AIRLIE (1725–1803), eldest son of John, fourth earl of Airlie, by Margaret, eldest daughter and heiress of David Ogilvy of Cluny, Aberdeenshire, was born in February 1725. He was educated at the university of Aberdeen, and afterwards at Edinburgh; in the latter city, according to one authority, making 'greater progress in what is called genteel accomplishments, such as fencing, dancing, music, &c., than in the more abstracted sciences' (*The Female Rebels*, p. 42). Before his marriage he also acquired a reputation for gallantry.

Ogilvy joined the Chevalier at Edinburgh on 3 Oct. 1745, bringing with him over six hundred men from Angus, of whom a large number were his dependents. He was

chosen one of the Chevalier's council (Chevalier Johnstone, *Memoirs*, 3rd edit. p. 166), and marched south with him into England. On the retreat northwards from Derby he held the command of the cavalry. Lady Ogilvy, who with difficulty had been persuaded to remain in Scotland during his absence, joined the rebels near Glasgow, and henceforth shared the hardships and most of the dangers of the camp. At the battle of Falkirk she remained with the reserve, and would not be persuaded to go to Callendar House. Ogilvy's regiment formed there part of the second line, and, with that of the Atholl men, was the only portion of the second line which came into action before the enemy broke and fled ('Young Pretender's Operations' in Lockhart's *Memoirs*, ii. 469). On account of the suddenness of the march northwards from Stirling, Lady Ogilvy was nearly taken prisoner, and lost some of her luggage (*ib.* p. 474). At Montrose some of Lord Ogilvy's men were driven out of the town by the sloop-of-war Hazard, sent thither to prevent supplies coming from France (*ib.* p. 475). Ogilvy's regiment fought in the second line at Culloden. After the battle he lay for some time concealed at Cortachy, but ultimately got on board a vessel riding off the lights of Tay, and reached Norway in safety (Chevalier Johnstone, *Memoirs*, p. 373). At Bergen he was, by order of the governor, confined a prisoner in the castle on 13 May 1746, but succeeded in escaping to Sweden, whence he made his way south to France. Lady Ogilvy was not at Culloden, but remained at Inverness, where, on account of her activity in the rebellion, she was seized by order of the Duke of Cumberland, and sent in June a prisoner to Edinburgh. In November following she succeeded in making her escape, and joined her husband in France, where she died in 1757, at the age of thirty-three. Lord Ogilvy obtained from the French king a regiment of foot, called Ogilvy's regiment, and ultimately he rose to the rank of lieutenant-general. For his share in the rebellion he was forfeited by parliament, but, having procured a free pardon under the great seal, in 1778 he returned home; and in 1782 he obtained an act of parliament for removing 'certain disabilities and incapacities occasioned by his attainder.' He was in receipt from the French king of a pension, which Napoleon Bonaparte, when he became head of the French government, offered to continue, but he declined it. He died at Cortachy 3 March 1803. 'He was,' says Douglas, 'a nobleman of the old school, kind and indulgent to his menials and dependents, of the most correct manners, full of courtesy, integrity, and honour.' By his first wife (who accompanied him during the Scottish campaign), Margaret, daughter of Sir James Johnstone, bart., M.P., of Westerhall, Lanarkshire, and niece of Patrick Murray, lord Elibank, he had a son David, titular earl of Airlie, and two daughters. By his second wife, Anne, third daughter of James Stewart of Blairhill, Perthshire, he left no issue. On the decease, without issue, of David Ogilvy, Walter Ogilvy of Clova, Forfarshire, laid claim to the title of Earl Airlie before the House of Lords, but failed to elicit from them any decision. Walter's son David was, however, continued in the title by act of parliament on 26 May 1826.

[Chevalier Johnstone's Memoirs; Young Pretender's Operations in Lockhart's Memoirs; Histories of the Rebellion by Home and Chambers; The Female Rebels, being some Remarkable Incidents of the Lives, Character, and Families of the Titular Duke and Dutchess of Perth, the Lord and Lady Ogilvie, and Miss Florence M'Donald, Edinburgh, 1747; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 35–6.] T. F. H.

OGILVY, Sir GEORGE, of Dunlugas, Banffshire, first Lord Banff (*d.* 1663), was eldest son of Sir Walter Ogilvy of Banff and Dunlugas, by Helen, daughter of Walter Urquhart of Cromarty. He had charters to himself and Margaret Irving, his wife, of the barony of Dunlugas, 9 March 1610–11, and another of the barony of Inschedour, 14 Feb. 1627–8. On 30 July 1627 he was created a baronet of Nova Scotia.

In Michaelmas 1628 Ogilvy slew his cousin James Ogilvy, but on making 'assythment' for the slaughter he was not further proceeded against (Spalding, *Memorials*, i. 12). In January 1630 he assisted Gordon of Rothiemay against James Crichton of Frendraught, when Gordon was slain (Gordon, *Earldom of Sutherland*, pp. 416–17), and after Crichton was forced, through the attacks of the Gordons, to go south to Edinburgh, Ogilvy in 1634 had his two sons quietly convoyed to him (Spalding, i. 50).

Ogilvy from the beginning supported Charles I in his contests with the covenanters (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, i. 61). In February 1639 he gave information to the Marquis of Huntly of a proposed rendezvous of the covenanters at Turriff, and, it was said, strongly advised Huntly to attack them there, but Huntly contented himself with displaying his forces (*ib.* pp. 210–15; Spalding, i. 136–7). When Huntly came to terms with Montrose, and many of the northern lords on this account came in and signed the covenant, Ogilvy 'stoutly stood out the

king's man' (*ib.* i. 163), and he also prevailed upon the Viscount Aboyne not to join his father in the south (*ib.* p. 173). Shortly afterwards, along with Aboyne, he took measures for his defence, and after Aboyne broke up his forces he still continued in arms (*ib.* pp. 181, 182). Learning in May of a projected rendezvous of covenanters at Turriff, he proposed that an attack should be made on them, and, with Sir John Gordon of Haddo, he was appointed joint general of the forces, 'both of them of known courage, but Banff [Ogilvy] the wittier of the two, and Haddo supposed to be pliable to Banff's council and advice' (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, ii. 256). Early in the morning of 13 May the covenanters were surprised in their beds, and completely defeated (*ib.* p. 257; SPALDING, i. 185), the incident being known locally as the 'Trot of Turriff.' On the 15th Ogilvy and other barons entered New Aberdeen with eight hundred horse, and took possession of the town, the covenanters taking to flight (SPALDING, i. 186–7). On the 22nd the barons left the town, and marched towards Strathbogie, on arriving at which they learned of the proposed expedition of the northern covenanters to join Montrose at Aberdeen. Thereupon they resolved to bar their way, and, crossing the Spey under the leadership of Ogilvy, drew up on elevated ground within two miles of Elgin. This led to a parley, and both parties came to an agreement to lay down their arms (*ib.* i. 194; GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, ii. 263). On 30 May Ogilvy and others took ship at Macduff, with the intention of proceeding south to the king (SPALDING, i. 198); but meeting a ship in which were Aboyne and other royalists returning to the north, they were persuaded to change their purpose. They landed on 6 June—Ogilvy being then prostrated by fever—at Aberdeen, where Aboyne proclaimed his lieutenancy in the north (*ib.* pp. 204–5). Montrose having left Aberdeen for the south, the northern royalists had an opportunity of retaliation, and Ogilvy joined Aboyne and others in spoiling the Earl Marischal's lands (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, ii. 279). About September Ogilvy went south to the king (SPALDING, i. 231), and during his absence his palace at Banff and his country house at Inschedour were spoiled by the covenanters under General Monro (GORDON, iii. 252–3; BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 382). As part reparation, the king in 1641 presented to him six thousand merks Scots in gold. He was also by patent, dated at Nottingham 31 Aug. 1642, created a peer of Scotland as Lord Banff. Banff was one of those who in 1634, 'barefaced and in plain English,' accused the Duke of Hamilton of treason (CLARENDON, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, vii. 369). His subsequent life was uneventful, and he died on 11 Aug. 1663. By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Alexander Irvine of Drum, Aberdeenshire, he had a daughter Helen, married to James Ogilvy, second earl of Airlie [q. v.]; and by his second wife, Mary Sutherland of Duffus, Elgin, he had a son George, second lord Banff, and two daughters.

[Authorities mentioned in the text; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 192.] T. F. H.

OGILVY, SIR GEORGE, of Barras (*fl.* 1634–1679), defender of Dunottar, was descended from the Ogilvys of Balnagarno, Forfarshire, and was the son of William Ogilvy of Lumgair, Kincardineshire, by Katherine, niece of Strahan of Thornton. In 1634 he married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Sir John Douglas of Barras, Forfarshire, fourth son of William, earl of Angus, and purchased Barras from his father-in-law. Having in early life served in the German wars, he was in 1651 appointed by the Earl Marischal, with the title of lieutenant-governor, to hold the earl's castle of Dunottar against the forces of Cromwell. Special importance attached to the trust committed to him from the fact that the regalia of Scotland had been placed in the castle, but for the supply of armaments and provisions he was almost wholly dependent on his own exertions. On 31 Aug. 1651 the committee of estates addressed an order to the Earl of Balcarres authorising him to receive the regalia from Ogilvy, whom they directed to deliver them up to Balcarres; but Ogilvy declined to do so on the ground that Balcarres was not properly authorised to relieve him of the responsibility which had been imposed on him by parliament. He, however, declared his readiness to deliver them up if relieved of responsibility, or his readiness to defend his charge to the last if properly supplied with men, provisions, and ammunition. The castle was summoned by Cromwell's troops to surrender on 8 and 22 Nov., but Ogilvy expressed his determination to hold out. While the castle was closely besieged, the regalia were, at the instance of the Countess Dowager Marischal, delivered by Lady Ogilvy to Mrs. Grainger, the wife of the minister of Kinneff, who concealed them about her person, and, passing the lines of the besiegers without suspicion, took them to the church of Kinneff, where they were placed below the floor. Although Ogilvy had received a warrant from the Earl Marischal empowering him to de-

liver up the castle to Major-general Deane, he maintained a firm attitude until he obtained terms as favourable as it was possible to grant. On 1 Feb. 1652 he sent a letter to the king asking for speedy supplies of ammunition and provisions (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 18). These were not granted him, but on 12 April the king sent him a message approving of his fidelity, urging him to hold out till winter, and permitting him either to ship the regalia in a vessel sent to transfer them to Holland, or to retain them should he think the removal would dishearten the garrison (*ib.* p. 129). The castle was surrendered on 26 May. The conditions were that the garrison should march out with the usual honours, and be permitted to pass to their homes unmolested. The favourable terms were granted in the hope of obtaining possession of the regalia; but as Ogilvy failed to deliver them up, he and Lady Ogilvy were detained prisoners in a room of the castle until 10 Jan. 1653, only obtaining their liberty when all hope of recovering the regalia was dissipated by a false but circumstantial report that they had been carried abroad. Ogilvy was also required to find caution in 2,000*l.* sterling. The regalia remained in concealment at Kinneff till the Restoration, when they were delivered up by Ogilvy to Charles II. For his services in connection with their preservation, Ogilvy was by letters patent, 5 March 1660, created a baronet of Nova Scotia, and, 3 March 1666 received a new charter of the lands of Barras, which was ratified by parliament on 17 Aug. 1679. There is no record of the date of his death. He was buried at Kinneff, where there is a monument to him and his wife. He had a son, Sir William Ogilvy, who, in 1701, published a pamphlet setting forth the special services of his father as preserver of the regalia, in contrast to those rendered by the Earl Marischal, the title being 'A True Account of the Preservation of the Regalia of Scotland.' The pamphlet, which was reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts,' gave rise, at the instance of the Earl of Kintore, to an action before the privy council, which, on 8 July 1702, passed an act for burning the book at the cross of Edinburgh, and fined Ogilvy's son David, one of the defenders, in 1,200*l.* Scots. The male line failed in the person of Sir George Ogilvy, the eleventh baronet, who died in 1837.

[Papers relating to the Preservation of the Regalia of Scotland (Bannatyne Club); Whitelocke's Memorials; Cal. Clarendon State Papers; Jervise's Epitaphs and Inscriptions in the North-east of Scotland; Douglas's Scottish Baronage; Nisbet's Heraldry, ii. 230–6.] T. F. H.

OGILVY or **OGILVIE, JAMES**, fifth or sixth Baron Ogilvy of Airlie (*d.* 1605), was the son of James, fourth or fifth lord Ogilvy, by Catherine, daughter of Sir John Campbell of Calder, knight. He succeeded his father some time before 17 Dec. 1547, and he was a lord of the articles for the parliament of 1559. On 10 March 1559-60 he obtained from Donald, abbot of Coupar-Angus, a charter of the lands of Meikle and Little Forthar in the barony of Glenisla. With the lords of the congregation he was present at the seizure of St. Johnstone's (Perth) in June 1559 (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, entries 880, 908). He was one of those who, at the camp of Leith on 10 May 1560, ratified the treaty of Berwick with the English (Knox, *Works*, ii. 53), and on 27 April he signed a band to defend 'the liberty of the Evangel' (*ib.* p. 63). On 27 June 1562 he was attacked in the streets of Edinburgh, and his right arm was mutilated, by Sir John Gordon, son of George, fourth earl of Huntly [see under Gordon, George, fourth Earl of Huntly]. The dispute had reference to the lands of a relative (*ib.* p. 45; Keith, *Hist. of Scotland*, ii. 156; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 218). Sir John, who was one of the lovers of Mary Stuart, was subsequently executed at Aberdeen for breaking his ward and engaging in rebellion.

Ogilvy joined the queen in the roundabout raid against Moray after her marriage to Darnley (*ib.* i. 379). He was one of those who subscribed the band for Bothwell's marriage to Mary in Ainslie's tavern on 20 April 1567. After Mary's escape from Lochleven, he signed the band for her at Hamilton on 8 May 1568, but, having gone north to muster his forces, arrived too late to be of service to her at Langside (Keith, *History*, ii. 818). Subsequently he took up arms under the Duke of Hamilton (Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 114), and on this account was, on 2 March 1568–9, declared a rebel (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 646), but on 15 April signed a 'band to the king' (*ib.* p. 654). At the parliament held at Perth on 31 July 1569, he voted for the queen's divorce from Bothwell (*ib.* ii. 8). He attended the convention at Edinburgh after the murder of the regent Moray in 1570 (Herries, p. 123; Calderwood, ii. 544). In April he, with other lords, signed a letter to Queen Elizabeth, asking her 'to enter in such conditions with the Queen's Highness in Scotland as may be honourable for all parties' (Calderwood, ii. 549). In August following Morton made an attempt to surprise him and Sir James Balfour at Brechin, which they were holding on behalf of the queen, but they made their escape (*ib.* iii. 7–8; Herries,

p. 130). Subsequently he went abroad, and, at the instance of Mary queen of Scots, he was in August 1571 sent with letters specially directed to Mar and Morton to induce them to recognise her (Labanoff, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, iii. 356). On 13 Jan. 1575 Mary, in a letter to the Archbishop of Glasgow, sent assurances of her good will to Lord Ogilvy (*ib.* iv. 239), but some time after this he appears to have written to Mary complaining of the want of appreciation of his services (Mary to the Archbishop of Glasgow, 25 Feb. 1576, *ib.* p. 293). Some time before this he was placed in ward, and on 1 May 1576 he gave surety that, on his release from the palace of Linlithgow, he would within forty-eight hours enter his person in ward within the city of Glasgow (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 527). In November 1577 he was, though still in ward, employed on behalf of Mary to open up communications with Morton (Labanoff, iv. 400). After Morton's resignation of his regency in 1578, he was, on 13 March, discharged of his ward (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 677), and on the 24th he was chosen a member of the new privy council (*ib.* p. 678). He was one of the 'eight notable men' nominated by the king on 8 Sept. for the reconciliation of the nobility (*ib.* iii. 25–6; Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 15). Having on 8 April been named by the assembly of the kirk as one of the persons 'suspected of papistrie,' a minister was appointed to confer with him and report (Calderwood, iii. 401), and ultimately, on 28 Jan. 1580–1, he subscribed the confession of faith (*ib.* p. 501). He was employed by the agents of Mary to be an intermediary with the King of Scots in persuading him to co-operate with the proposed Spanish invasion in 1580 (Labanoff, v. 173); and was subsequently empowered to induce him to consent to go to Spain (*ib.* pp. 214–15). He was involved in the plot for the fall of Morton, and was one of the assize who convicted him of treason in June 1581 (Calderwood, iii. 557; Moysie, p. 32). He afterwards shared in the rewards that followed on the establishment of the new régime, obtaining a charter of the office of bailie of the monastery of Arbroath, and also charters to himself and Jean Forbes, his wife, and James, their son, of the castle of the monastery on 31 Oct. 1582 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580–93, entry 453), and of the lands of Schangy, 18 Feb. 1582–3 (*ib.* p. 515). He attended the convention of estates on 7 Dec. 1583, which declared the raid of Ruthven to be a crime of lèse-majesté (Calderwood, viii. 21; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 614). At the coronation of the queen, 10 May 1590, Ogilvy followed in the procession behind the king (Calderwood, v. 96), and in 1596 he was sent to Denmark to assist at the coronation of Christian IV (Calderwood, v. 437; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 318). On 6 Feb. 1598–9 he was ordered to submit to the king and council a feud between him and the Earl of Atholl (*ib.* v. 523), and on 19 April the master of Ogilvy appeared for his father and himself, when Atholl, having failed to appear, was ordered into ward in the castle of Dumbarton under pain of treason (*ib.* p. 552). On 7 March 1600 Ogilvy was ordered, under pain of rebellion, to remain in ward within his place of Arbroath (*ib.* vi. 91). This order was given owing to a feud between the Ogilvys and Lindsays, with whom William Stewart, brother of the Earl of Atholl, was associated. On 23 March Ogilvy appeared and protested that, although he had subscribed an assurance to Alexander Lindsay, lord Spynie, he ought not to be held answerable for those of his kin who had subscribed assurances for themselves, and his protest was admitted (*ib.* p. 95). On 2 March 1602 charge was given by the council for the renewal of the assurances between the Ogilvys and Lindsays (*ib.* p. 492). Ogilvy died in 1605. On 24 Feb. 1606–7 the king, in a letter on ecclesiastical matters to the council, ordered that trial be taken of the 'heinous offences' committed at his burial, 'wherein there was some superstitious ceremonies and rites used, as if the profession of Papistrie had been specially licensed and tolerated' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 299).

By his wife Jean, eldest daughter of William, seventh Lord Forbes, Lord Ogilvy had six sons and a daughter. Among the sons were James, seventh lord, whose son James, first earl of Airlie, is separately noticed; Sir John, to whom his father, on 13 March 1563–4, granted a charter of the lands of Kinloch; David, who had a charter of the lands of Lawton. The daughter, Margaret, was married to George Keith, fifth earl Marischal.

[The authorities mentioned in the text.]

T. F. H.

OGILVY, JAMES, first Earl of Airlie (1593?–1666), son of James, seventh lord Ogilvy, by his first wife, Lady Jean Ruthven, daughter of William, first earl of Gowrie, was born probably about 1593. His grandfather was James, sixth lord Ogilvy of Airlie [q. v.] He succeeded his father as eighth Lord Ogilvy about 1618. For his attachment to the royalist cause during the struggle between the court and the presbyterians, Charles I created him earl of Airlie by patent dated at York 2 April 1639. During the Scottish war he suffered severely, his estates being wasted and

all his houses razed to the ground, so that, remarks a letter-writer of the period, 'they have not left him in all his lands a cock to crow day' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1, p. 53). He went to court in April 1640 to avoid taking the covenant, but, returning to Scotland, was present in the covenanting parliament of 1643. In the following year he and his three sons joined Montrose; they were consequently forfeited by parliament on 11 Feb. 1645, exempted from pardon in the treaty of Westminster, and excommunicated by the kirk on 27 July 1647. But having obtained on 23 July 1646 an assurance and remission from Major-general Middleton [see MIDDLETON, JOHN, first EARL OF MIDDLETON], who was authorised to pacify the north of Scotland in this way, parliament was obliged, though unwillingly, to rescind his forfeiture on 17 March 1647. He did not afterwards take any active part in public affairs, and died in 1666 (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, viii. p. 227).

He married about 1614 Lady Isabel Hamilton, second daughter of Thomas, first earl of Haddington, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. The sons were: James, second earl [q. v.], and Sir Thomas and Sir David Ogilvy. One daughter, Isabel, cleverly enabled her brother James to escape from the castle of St. Andrews on the eve of his intended execution; she died unmarried. Her sister, Elizabeth, married in 1642 Sir John Carnegie of Balnamoon, Forfarshire (FRASER, *Earls of Southesk*, p. 431).

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1639–1641, passim; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, 1625–1666, passim; Balfour's Annals, iii. 268; Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 32, 33; Gardiner's Commonwealth, i. 373.] H. P.

OGILVY, JAMES, second EARL OF AIRLIE (1615?–1704?), the eldest son of James, first earl [q. v.], was probably born about 1615. Sharing ardently the royalist sympathies of his father, he, while Lord Ogilvy, took a very active part on behalf of Charles I during the Scottish wars. In 1640 he held Airlie Castle against Montrose, then a covenanter; but, being obliged to surrender, he was permitted, with his wife, to escape, an incident for which Montrose was sharply challenged by the tables (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 53). Refusing to obey the order of the Scottish parliament to appear before them and give caution for keeping the peace, Ogilvy was declared a rebel, and was specially exempted from pardon. In February 1643 he accompanied Montrose to Charles I's court, to concert measures for waging war against the Scottish covenanters (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, vol. vi. pt. i. pp. 14, 22, 126, 209, 215, 279). On 26 July 1643 he was charged with high treason in his absence, but continued a close companion of Montrose, acting as one of his aides-de-camp. In August 1644 he was sent with despatches to the king, and fell into the hands of the English parliamentary troops near Preston in Lancashire (RUSHWORTH, v. 745). He was taken prisoner to Edinburgh, and remained incarcerated in the Tolbooth there for more than a year, undergoing frequent examination, but constantly declining to acknowledge the authority of the covenanters. He was frequently visited by his mother, sister, and wife, who in August 1644 petitioned for his removal from the then plague-infected town, and obtained an order for his removal to the Bass Rock.

Before, however, this change could be effected, Montrose had inflicted a severe defeat on the covenanters at Kilsyth (15 Aug. 1645), which practically placed the country at his disposal, and he sent orders to Edinburgh for the release of Lord Ogilvy and other prisoners, which were at once obeyed. Rejoining Montrose, Ogilvy resumed active service, and was present at the battle of Philiphaugh (13 Sept. 1645), where, the royalist army being routed, he was again captured, and, after confinement in several prisons, was on 16 Jan. 1646 tried at St. Andrews and condemned to death. The day appointed for his decapitation was the 20th of that month; but on the preceding eve his elder sister changed clothes with him in his prison in the castle of St. Andrews, and he escaped. A thousand pounds sterling was offered for his capture dead or alive, but the reward was ineffectual; and in the following July he secured a pardon from Middleton, which the parliament were obliged to confirm. He also gave satisfaction to the kirk, and was released from excommunication. In May 1649 he took part in Pluscarden's rising in the north.

Upon the coronation of Charles II at Scone in 1650 Ogilvy took service in the Scottish army, and was captured by Cromwell's troopers near Alyth in Forfarshire, with the committee of estates, on 28 Aug. 1651. He was then sent prisoner from Dundee to Tynemouth Castle, and thence to the Tower of London (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iv. 1, 128, 210, 314). A year later he was liberated on condition that he would not leave London without permission; but, on a general order, he was soon recommitted to the Tower. In one of his petitions to Cromwell he states that he was seized by a party of horse, under General Monck, while peaceably residing at his mansion-house in Scotland, and protests

that he had never taken an active part against the Commonwealth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656, p. 60). He remained a prisoner till January 1657, with the exception of three months' leave, granted in July 1655, for the purpose of visiting Scotland. He was released in 1657 on finding security in 20,000*l*.

After the restoration he endeavoured to redeem his losses by obtaining grants from Charles II, but without much result. He succeeded as second Earl of Airlie on the death of his father in 1666, and is frequently mentioned in the parliamentary proceedings of the reigns of Charles II and James II. At the revolution he declared for the prince of Orange, but for not attending the meetings of parliament he was in 1689, and again in 1693, fined 1,200*l*. Scots, which, however, were remitted, and his attendance excused, on account of his old age and infirmities. A like dispensation was granted to him in November 1700. He probably died in 1704, as on 31 July of that year his son David was served as his heir (Lindsay, *Retours to Chancery*, sub anno).

Mark Napier says that in his youth Lord Ogilvy courted Magdalene Carnegie, the youngest daughter of David, lord Carnegie, and afterwards wife of Montrose; and that he was on his way to propose to her when, in fording a river, he was thrown from his horse; regarding the ducking as an unfavourable omen, he proceeded no further on that errand (*Memoirs of Montrose*, i. 66). He was, however, twice married: first to Helen Ogilvy, daughter of George, first lord Banff, by whom he had one son—David, who succeeded him—and four daughters; and, secondly, to Mary, daughter of Sir James Grant of Grant, the widow of Lewis, third marquis of Huntly, but by her he had no issue (Fraser, *The Chiefs of Grant*, i. 239).

[Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, 1641–1700, passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1639–1663, passim; Napier's Memoirs of Montrose, ii. 375–640; Balfour's Annals, iii. 252–430, iv. 128, 314; Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 33, 34.] H. P.

OGILVY, JAMES, fourth Earl of Findlater and first Earl of Seafield (1664–1730), lord chancellor of Scotland, second son of James, third earl of Findlater, by Lady Anne Montgomery, relict of Robert Seton, son of Sir George Seton of Hailes, Midlothian, was born in 1664. He was educated for the law, and was called to the bar on 16 Jan. 1685. He sat in the Scots parliament as member for Banffshire in 1681–2, and from 1689 to 1695. At the Convention parliament of 1689 he made a speech in favour of King James, and he was one of the five who dissented from the motion that the king had forfeited his right to the crown. Subsequently he took the oath to William and Mary, and in 1693—according to Lockhart, by William duke of Hamilton's means (*Papers*, i. 52)—he was constituted solicitor-general, received the honour of knighthood, and was appointed sheriff of Banffshire. In January 1695–6 he succeeded James Johnston [q. v.] as secretary of state, and in the following year he, though secretary, sat and voted in parliament in accordance with the king's special directions. He supported the proceedings in the parliament of 1695 against Dalrymple and others responsible for the massacre of Glencoe, but on 23 July represented to Carstares that he had 'acted a moderate part in all this,' and in regard to it expressed his willingness 'to be ordered by his majesty as to the method of serving him as is my duty' (Carstares, *State Papers*, p. 258). On 28 June 1698 he was created Viscount Seafield, and appointed president of the parliament which met at Edinburgh on 16 July. On his arrival in Edinburgh on 9 July he 'met with a very great reception' (*ib.* p. 84). According to Murray of Philiphaugh, he presided 'very extraordinary well, both readily, boldly, and impartially' (*ib.* p. 383), and he did much to assist in carrying the policy of the king to a successful issue (*ib.* passim). From the beginning Seafield was opposed to the formation of the African company (letter to Carstares, *ib.* p. 314). His known antipathy to the enterprise aroused against him much hostile feeling in Scotland, and during the rejoicings in Edinburgh, on the arrival of news regarding some advantage gained by the Scots against the Spaniards of Darien, his windows were broken by the mob (*Marchmont Papers*, iii. 210; Luttrell, *Short Relation*, iv. 660). Argyll, disgusted by Seafield's attitude, contemptuously affirmed that there was in him 'neither honour, honesty, friendship, nor courage,' and said that if it were not 'lessening' himself to 'say it to a man who dares not resent it,' he would 'send him as much signed' (Carstares, *State Papers*, p. 494). He was appointed commissioner to the general assembly of the kirk which met in 1700, and on 24 June 1701 he was created Earl of Seafield. He retained his political influence after the accession of Queen Anne, and on 12 May 1702 was continued secretary of state, along with the Duke of Queensberry. The same year he was appointed a commissioner to treat for the union, and on 1 Nov. he succeeded the Earl of Marchmont as lord high chancellor. In 1703 he was appointed commissioner to the general assembly which met on 10 March. According to Lockhart, he at this time did 'assure

all such as he knew of loyal principles that the queen was resolved to take their cause by hand,' and 'with horrid asseverations and solemn vows protested he would join and stand firm to the interests of both' (*Papers*, p. 53), but soon afterwards 'left his old friends and worshipped the rising sun' (*ib.* p. 98). In 1704 he was superseded as chancellor by the Marquis of Tweeddale; but on 17 Oct. he was made joint secretary of state along with the Earl of Roxburghe. On 9 March 1704–5 he was again appointed lord high chancellor, the Marquis of Tweeddale having been dismissed. In the same year his life was for a time endangered by the mob in Edinburgh, who, after the conviction of Captain Green and his crew for the capture of a vessel belonging to the Darien company and the murder of its captain and crew, suspected that the government intended to avoid executing the sentence of death.

Seafield, in March 1706, was appointed a commissioner for the union with England, and he was one of the most active promoters of the measure. According to Lockhart, 'when he, as chancellor, signed the engrossed exemplification of the Act of Union, he returned it to the clerk, in the face of parliament, with this despising and contemning remark, "Now there's ane end of ane old sang"' (*Papers*, i. 223). He was one of the sixteen Scottish representative peers chosen at the succeeding election in 1707, and was re-chosen at each subsequent election up to 1727 inclusive. He was also in 1707 chosen a member of the English privy council, and on his return to Edinburgh he produced to the lords of session a new commission appointing him chancellor of Scotland. Doubts having, however, arisen as to the validity of the office after the union, he was instead appointed lord chief baron in the court of exchequer, being admitted on 28 May. Seafield received only 100*l.* as compensation money at the time of the union, but in 1708 his great services in connection with the passing of the measure were acknowledged by the grant of a pension of 3,000*l.* per annum. On succeeding to his father, the third Earl of Findlater, in 1711, he adopted the title of Earl of Findlater and Seafield.

After the extension of the malt tax to Scotland in 1713, Findlater was induced, at the instance of Lockhart, to move for leave to bring in a bill for the repeal of the union. According to Lockhart, he was 'both well and ill pleased' with the task assigned him — 'well pleased because he hoped he might thereby take off part of the odium he lay under for being so instrumental in promoting the Union, and ill pleased because he would be obliged to unsay many things he had formerly advanced, and might perhaps offend the ministry. On the other hand, other people were diverted by seeing his lordship brought to this dilemma' (*Papers*, p. 434). In moving for repeal, the grievances on which Findlater dwelt were that the Scottish privy council was abolished, that the treason laws of England were extended to Scotland, that the Scottish peers were incapacitated from being peers of Great Britain, and that the Scots had been subjected to the malt tax. The motion was lost by the small majority of four. Shortly afterwards Findlater was appointed keeper of the great seal of Scotland. He also presided as chancellor in the court of session, where his accomplishments as a lawyer and his practical tact were of great service in the smooth despatch of business. Although indicating occasionally a certain sympathy with the Jacobites, he kept aloof from Jacobite intrigues. He died on 15 Aug. 1730, at the age of sixty-six. A portrait of Seafield, by Kneller, has been engraved by Smith; another, by Sir John B. de Medina, belongs to the College of Surgeons, Edinburgh.

By his wife Anne, daughter of Sir William Dunbar of Durn, Banffshire, bart., Findlater had three sons and two daughters. The sons were James, lord Deskford, who succeeded as fifth earl of Findlater and second of Seafield, and was father of James, sixth earl of Findlater [q. v.]; William; and George, who passed advocate at the Scottish bar in 1723, and died unmarried in 1732. The daughters were Elizabeth, married to Charles, sixth earl of Lauderdale; and Janet, married first to Hugh Forbes, eldest son and heir-apparent of Sir William Forbes of Craigievar, bart., and secondly to William Duff of Braco, afterwards Earl of Fife.

'Seafield was,' says Lockhart, 'finely accomplished, a learned lawyer, a just judge, courteous, and good natured, but withal so intirely abandon'd to serve the court measures, be they what they will, that he seldom or never consulted his own inclinations, but was a blank sheet of paper which the court might fill up with what they pleas'd. As he thus sacrificed his honour and principles, so he likewise easily deserted his friend when his interest (which he was only firm to) did not stand in competition. He made a good figure, and proceeded extremely well in the Parliament and Session, where he despatched business to the general satisfaction of the Judges' (*Papers*, i. 53). This estimate may be accepted so far at least as it indicates wherein lay his special strength and weakness, but allowance must be made for the strong Jacobite bias of Lockhart. Macky

wrote of him, 'He affects plainness and familiarity in his conversation, but is not sincere; is very beautiful in his person, with a graceful behaviour, smiling countenance, and a soft tongue' (*Memoirs of Secret Services*, 181–2).

[Carstares's State Papers; Lockhart Papers; Marchmont Papers, ed. Rose; Luttrell's Short Relation; Macky's Memoirs of Secret Services; Burnet's Own Time; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 246–9; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 472–3; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 585–7.] T. F. H.

OGILVY, JAMES, sixth EARL OF FINDLATER and third EARL OF SEAFIELD (1714?–1770), eldest son of James, fifth earl of Findlater and second of Seafield, by Lady Elizabeth Hay, second daughter of Thomas, sixth earl of Kinnoull, was born about 1714. While on foreign travel he made the acquaintance of Horace Walpole, who, in a letter to General Conway on 23 April 1740, wrote of him, 'There are few young people have so good an understanding,' but referred to his 'solemn Scotchery' as not a 'little formidable' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 46). Before succeeding his father in 1764 he was known as Lord Deskford. From an early period he took an active interest in promoting manufactures and agriculture. In the parish of Deskford he opened, in 1752, a large bleachfield, and in Cullen he established a manufacture for linen and damask. From 1754 to 1761 he was one of the commissioners of customs for Scotland, and in 1765 he was constituted one of the lords of police. He was also a trustee for the improvement of fisheries and manufactures, and for the management of the annexed estates in Scotland. By his example and encouragement he did much to promote advanced methods of agriculture in Banffshire. He introduced turnip husbandry, and granted long leases to his tenants on condition that within a certain period they should enclose their lands, and adopt certain improved methods of cropping. To prevent damage to young plantations on his estate, he agreed to give certain of his tenants, on the termination of their leases, every third tree, or its value in money. He died at Cullen House on 3 Nov. 1770. By his wife, Lady Mary, second daughter of John Murray, first duke of Atholl, he had two sons: James, seventh earl of Findlater and fourth earl of Seafield (*d.* 1811), the last earl of the Ogilvy line; and John (*d.* 1763).

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 588; Horace Walpole's Letters; New Statistical Account of Scotland, xiii. 166, 229, 235, 323; Cramond's Annals of Banff (New Spalding Club).] T. F. H.

OGILVY, JOHN (*fl.* 1592–1601), political adventurer, commonly called Powrie-Ogilvy, was descended from Sir Patrick Ogilvy, whose son Alexander, in the time of the Bruce, obtained the lands of Ogilvy and Easter Powrie. John was served heir of his father Gilbert in the lands and barony of Easter Powrie on 27 Aug. 1601 (WARDEN, *Angus or Forfarshire*, Dundee, 1885, v. 23). His sister Anne married Sir Thomas Erskine of Gogar, who was in 1619 created Earl of Kellie.

Ogilvy came into notice as a young man. In 1592 he was selected, apparently by James VI, to be the bearer to foreign countries of a secret despatch, in which the Scottish king discussed the advantages and disadvantages of a combined attack with Philip II upon England in the summer of that year. Ogilvy was, however, prevented from going abroad at the time, and the despatch was subsequently found upon George Kerr on the discovery of the Spanish blanks in December 1593 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* Hatfield MSS. iv. 214; *Scottish Review*, July 1893, art. 'Spanish Blanks,' p. 23).

In the following year Ogilvy, 'apparent of Poury,' together with John Ogilvy of Craig and Sir Walter Lindsay [q.v.], was proclaimed a traitor and 'trafficking papist' (*Reg. Privy Council*, v. 172). He is next heard of in Flanders in 1595, when, professing to be an accredited agent of James, he entered into negotiations with the Scottish or anti-Spanish faction among the catholic exiles, and at the same time offered his services on behalf of King Philip to Stephen d'Ibarra, the Spanish secretary-at-war. From Flanders he went to Rome, and there presented to the pope, in the name of James VI, a petition to which the king's seal was attached. In this document — 'Petitiones quædam Ser^mi^ Regis Scotorum quas a Sanct^mo^ Patre Clemente Papa perimpleri exoptat' (*State Papers*, Scotl. lviii. 83) — James promised submission to the church of Rome, prayed for papal confirmation of his right to the English throne, and for money in aid of his military enterprises. Ogilvy supported the petition by a paper of 'Considerations' drawn up by himself to show the good disposition of the king towards catholics (*ib.* lviii. 84). Meanwhile he aroused the suspicions of the Duke of Sesa, the Spanish ambassador, with whom he intrigued in secret, and by Sesa's persuasion he went from Rome into Spain, accompanied by Dr. John Cecil, an English priest, who was then attached to the Spanish faction, and did not believe in the alleged catholic proclivities of James, or in the genuineness of Ogilvy's credentials.

Arriving in Toledo in May 1596, Ogilvy exhibited a letter of credit from the king of Scotland, and a memorial in which James proposed an offensive and defensive alliance with Spain, and, as security for his own fulfilment of the terms of this treaty, offered to deliver his son, Prince Henry, into the hands of Philip. Cecil presented a counter memorial; and this, together with the disclosure by d'Ibarra of Ogilvy's double dealings in Flanders, led to his imprisonment in Barcelona pending the confirmation of his commission by the king of Scotland. This confirmation does not appear to have been sent, while James denied to Queen Elizabeth that he had given Ogilvy any such commission. Ogilvy was still in prison in August 1598, when Erskine, his brother-in-law, arrived in Spain to intercede for him. He was back in Scotland in December 1600, and, under the alias of John Gibson, was in the pay of the English secretary, Sir Robert Cecil. He was shortly afterwards in custody at Edinburgh, and in danger of his life as a traitor; but in March he effected his escape, and, after writing to James a letter in which he denied having ever made use of the king's commission in either Flanders, Italy, or Spain, he seems to have slipped abroad, and is heard of no more.

[Summary of the Memorials that John Ogilvy, Scottish baron, sent by the king of Scotland, gave to his catholic majesty, in favour of a League between the two kings; and what John Cecill, priest, an Englishman, on the part of the Earls and other Catholic lords of Scotland, set forth to the contrary, in the city of Toledo, in the months of May and June 1596; printed, among Documents illustrating Catholic Policy (in the Miscellany, vol. xv. of the Publications of the Scottish History Society), by T. G. Law; Bibl. Birch, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4120; State Papers, Scotl. lix. 6; Cal. State Papers, Scotl. ii. 604, 791–5, 799.] T. G. L.

OGILVY or OGILVIE, Sir PATRICK, seventh **Baron of Boyne** (*fl.* 1707), was the son of Sir Walter, sixth baron of Boyne, and succeeded his father in 1656. On 14 Oct. 1681 he was named an ordinary lord of session, with the title of Lord Boyne, and at the same time received the honour of knighthood. In January 1686 he received a pension from the king. On 11 May of the same year he was insulted in the High Street of Edinburgh as he was returning from court by Campbell of Calder, who spat in his face, calling him rascal and villain. The court of session committed Campbell to prison in the Tolbooth, and laid the matter before the king, who directed that Campbell should ask his majesty's pardon and theirs, and particularly Lord Boyne's, on his knees. This he did on 14 Sept. Ogilvy represented Banffshire in the Scottish parliament 1669–74, 1678, 1681–1682, 1685–6, in the convention of 1689, and from 1689 until 29 April 1693, when his seat was declared vacant because he had signed the assurance. Burnet states that he 'heard from some of the lords of Scotland' that on Queen Anne's accession to the throne the Jacobites sent up Ogilvy of Boyne, 'who was in great esteem among them,' to propose to her 'the design of bringing the Pretender to succeed to the crown upon a bargain that she should hold it during her life;' and that 'when he went back he gave the party full assurance that she had accepted it' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 853). He is mentioned in 1705 in the Duke of Perth's instructions as one of those who had distinguished themselves by their loyalty to the exiled family since the revolution (*Correspondence of Nathaniel Hooke*, i. 230), and as favouring a descent on England (*ib.* ii. 25). In September 1707 he signed credentials to his son James to treat with the pretender as to the means of his restoration to the throne (*ib.* ii. 47). On account of debt he was ultimately compelled to sell the estate of Boyne. By his first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir James Grant of Grant, he had a son James, a very active Jacobite (cf. *Correspondence of Nathaniel Hooke*), who ultimately settled in France; and by his second wife, a daughter of Douglas of Whittinghame, he had Patrick, from whom the Ogilvys of Lintrathen are descended.

[Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices; Burnet's Own Time; Correspondence of Nathaniel Hooke (Roxburghe Club); Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, p. 289; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice. T. F. H.

OGILVY or OGILVIE, Sir WALTER (*d.* 1440), of Lintrathen, lord high treasurer of Scotland, was the second son of Sir Walter Ogilvy of Wester Powrie and Auchterhouse. The father was the 'gude Schir Walter Ogilvie' of Wyntoun's 'Chronicle,' who was killed in 1392, with sixty of his followers, at Gasklune, near Blairgowrie, by a body of highlanders of the clan Donnochy. His mother was Isabel, daughter and sole heiress of Malcolm Ramsay, knight of Auchterhouse. The Ogilvys trace their descent from Gilbert, a younger son of Gilbride, first thane of Angus, on whom the barony of Ogilvy was bestowed by William the Lion. The eldest son of Sir Walter of Auchterhouse is 'the gracious good Lord Ogilvy' mentioned in the old ballad as 'of the best among' those slain at the battle of Harlaw in 1411.

The second son, Walter, had a charter of various lands in the barony of Lintrathen from Archibald, earl of Douglas, which was confirmed by Robert, duke of Albany, on 20 Nov. 1406. He had also a ratification from Alexander Ogilvy of Ogilvy of the lands of Wester Powrie on 2 Aug. 1428. On 8 June 1424 he had a safe-conduct for a year to go to Flanders (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, entry 962). After the arrests of the nobles at Perth in 1425 [see under JAMES I OF SCOTLAND] he was made lord high treasurer, and he was also one of the jury who in the same year sat at the trial of Murdoch, duke of Albany, and his relatives. In 1426 he founded and endowed two chaplainries in the church of Auchterhouse for the safety of the souls of the king and queen, and of those who fell at the battle of Harlaw. With other Scottish commissioners, he had on 24 Jan. 1429–30 a safe-conduct to meet the English at Hawdenstank to redress complaints (*ib.* entry 1032). On 11 Dec. 1430 he was appointed one of the special envoys to treat for the prorogation of a truce and a final peace with Henry, king of England (*ib.* entry 1037), and on 15 Dec. he signed a truce with England for five years from 11 May 1431 (*ib.* entry 1038). In 1431 he was appointed treasurer of the king's household, and was succeeded in the office of lord high treasurer by John Myrton. He was one of those who, in 1434, attended the Princess Margaret into France on her marriage with the dauphin. By warrant of the king he erected the tower or fortalice of Airlie, Forfarshire, into a royal castle. He died in 1440. By Isabel de Durward, heiress of Lintrathen, he had two sons and a daughter. The sons were: Sir John of Lintrathen, his heir, whose son, Sir James Ogilvy of Airlie, was created by James IV on 28 April 1491 a peer of parliament by the title of Lord Ogilvy of Airlie; and Sir Walter of Auchleven, whose eldest son, Sir James, was ancestor of the Ogilvys, earls of Findlater, and whose second son, Sir Walter Ogilvy of Boyne, was ancestor of the lords of Banff. The daughter, Giles, was married to Sir William Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott.

[Cal. Documents relating to Scotland; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 356–7; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 29.] T. F. H.

O'GLACAN, NIAL (*fl.* 1629–1655), physician, was a native of Donegal, and received some medical education in Ireland, probably (Preface to *Tractatus de Peste*) from a physician of one of the hereditary medical families [see MACDONLEVY], thus learning the work of an apothecary and a surgeon, as well as the Galenical knowledge necessary for a physician. In 1628 he treated patients in an epidemic of plague in the towns of Figeac, Fons, Capdenac, Cajarc, Rovergue, and Floyeac, between Clermont and Toulouse. He was encouraged in his work by the Bishop of Cahors; and when the epidemic appeared in Toulouse he went thither, and was appointed to the charge of the xenodochium pestiferorum, or hospital for those sick of the plague. In May 1629, while residing in the hospital, he published 'Tractatus de Peste seu brevis facilis et experta methodus curandi pestem authore Magistro Nellano Glacan Hiberno apud Tolosates pestiferorum pro tempore medico.' It was printed by Raymond Colomerius, the university printer, and is dedicated to Giles de Masuyer, viscomte d'Ambrières. In the preface he speaks of the fame of Ireland for learning in ancient times, and he notices the credit of the Irish physicians. The work itself is a piece of formal medicine, without cases or other observations of interest.

O'Glacan remained in Toulouse, was appointed physician to the king, and became professor of medicine in the university. In 1646 he still describes himself as a professor at Toulouse, but in that year removed to Bologna, where he also gave lectures, and published 'Cursus medicus, Prima pars: Physiologica,' in six books. The second part, 'Pathologica,' in three books, and the third part, 'Semeiotica,' in four books, were published at Bologna in 1655. Part i. has two curious prefaces, one 'lectori benevolo,' the other 'lectori malevolo.' Commendatory verses are prefixed, and among those of part ii. are some by Gregory Fallon, a Connaughtman, who was at Bologna, and by another countryman, the Rev. Philip Roche, S.J. Fallon says that O'Glacan is in Italy what Fuchsius was in Germany. The 'Cursus' begins with a discussion of the utility of medicine, of its nature, and of the several schools of medical thought, and then proceeds to lay down the whole system of the Galenists, without additions from modern practice. In 1648 he edited, with the Bishop of Ferns and Sir Nicholas Plunket, 'Regni Hiberniæ ad sanctissimum Innocentem X Pont. Max. Pyramides encomiasticæ,' a series of laudatory poems in Latin addressed to the pope. The preface is by O'Glacan, and he mentions as his friends in Italy Francis O'Molloy [q. v.], the author of 'Lucerna Fidelium;' Peter Talbot, Gerard O'Fearail, and John O'Fahy. The only other ascertained incident of his life is that he visited Rome.

[Works; Codex Medicamentarius seu Pharmacopœa Tolosana, Toulouse, 1648.] N. M.

OGLANDER, Sir JOHN (1585–1655), diarist, eldest son of Sir William Oglander (knighted in 1606) of Nunwell, near Brading, Isle of Wight, and West Dean, Sussex, by his first wife, Ann, daughter of Anthony Dillington of Knighton, Isle of Wight, was born on 12 May 1585, at Nunwell, where his family, which was of Norman origin, had been settled since the Conquest. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 8 July 1603, and spent three years there without taking a degree. He also spent three years at the Middle Temple, but was not called to the bar. In 1608 he succeeded to the family estates, and was placed on the commission of the peace. On 22 Dec. 1615 he was knighted by James I at Royston. In 1620 he was appointed deputy-governor of Portsmouth, and in 1624 deputy-governor of the Isle of Wight. He sat for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, in the parliaments of 1625, 1626, and 1628–1629, was commissioner of oyer and terminer for Hampshire in 1635, and sheriff of the same county from 1637 to 1639. During his shrievalty he displayed great zeal and activity in the collection of ship-money. On the outbreak of the civil war he adhered to the king, and was superseded in the deputy-governorship of the Isle of Wight by Colonel Carne, by whom, in June 1643, he was arrested as a delinquent and sent to London. There he was detained pending the investigation of the charges against him by the House of Commons, and eventually was released on giving a bond to remain within the lines of communication. From this bond he was discharged on 12 April 1645. A contribution of 500*l.* was levied upon his estate. He was among those who waited on Charles I to express their loyalty on the morrow of his arrival at Carisbrooke Castle, 15 Nov. 1647. He was again arrested and brought to London in January 1650–1 on suspicion of treasonable designs, and was again released early in the following February on giving security to remain within the lines of communication. He died at Nunwell on 28 Nov. 1655, and was buried in the family vault in Brading church, where his recumbent effigy, in full armour, was restored in 1874.

Oglander married, on 4 Aug. 1606, Frances, fifth daughter of Sir George More [q. v.] of Loseley, by whom he had issue one son only, William, created a baronet by Charles II on 12 Dec. 1665. The title became extinct by the death of Sir Henry Oglander, seventh baronet, in 1874; but the name Oglander was assumed by his son-in-law.

Oglander's diary, containing much matter of historical and antiquarian interest, of which slight use was made by Sir Richard Worsley in his 'History of the Isle of Wight' (London, 1781), was edited in 1888 from a transcript in the possession of the Rev. Sir W. H. Cope, bart., of Bramshill, Hampshire, with introduction and notes, by W. H. Long.

[The Oglander Memoirs: extracts from the manuscripts of Sir J. Oglander, K.T., of Nunwell, Isle of Wight, ed. W. H. Long. London, 1888, 4to; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Berry's County Genealogies, 'Hants;' Addit. MS. 5524 f. 136; Wotton's Baronetage, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 492–3; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628–31, 1634–5, 1637–40, 1644–5, 1651; Cal. Comm. for Advance of Money, pt. i. p. 444; Egerton MS. 2646, f. 277; Nichols's Progresses of James I, p. 95; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Ashburnham's Narrative, ii. 108; Commons' Journals, iii. 245, 435; Addit. MS. 29319, ff. 69–73; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep., App. p. 552; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 17, 2nd ser. vii. 66, 5th ser. p. 460; Coll. Top. et Gen. iii. 156; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 440; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 99; Woodward, Wilks, and Lockhart's Hampshire; Warner's Collections for the History of Hampshire.] J. M. R.

OGLE, Sir CHALONER (1681? 1750), admiral of the fleet, born about 1681, was brother of Nathaniel Ogle, physician to the forces under Marlborough, and apparently also of Nicholas Ogle, physician of the blue squadron under Sir Clowdisley Shovell in 1697. He entered the navy in July 1697 as a volunteer per order, or king's letter-boy, on board the Yarmouth with Captain Cleveland. He afterwards served in the Restoration with Captain Foulis, in the Worcester and Suffolk, and passed his examination on 11 March 1701–2, being then twenty-one, according to his certificate. On 29 April 1702 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Royal Oak, and on 24 Nov. 1703 to be commander of the St. Antonio. In April 1705 he was moved to the Deal Castle, which was captured off Ostend on 3 July 1706 by three French ships. A court-martial, held on 19 Oct., acquitted Ogle of all blame. He afterwards commanded the Queenborough; on 14 March 1707–8 he was posted by Sir George Byng to the Tartar frigate, and in her he continued during the war, for the most part in the Mediterranean, where he made some valuable prizes (Charnock). In 1716 he commanded the Plymouth in the Baltic under Sir John Norris [q. v.]; and in 1717 the Worcester, under Sir George Byng.

In March 1719 he was appointed to the 60-gun ship Swallow, and, after convoying the trade to Newfoundland, thence to the Mediterranean, and so home, was sent early

in 1721 to the coast of Africa. For several months the ship was disabled by the sickness of her men. On 20 Sept. Ogle wrote from Prince's Island that he had buried fifty men and had still one hundred sick. In November he was at Cape Coast Castle, where he received intelligence of two pirates plundering on the coast. He put to sea in search of them. At Whydah he learnt that they had lately captured ten sail, one of which, refusing to pay ransom, they had burnt, with a full cargo of negroes on board. On 5 Feb. 1721–2 he found them at anchor under Cape Lopez. One of the ships, commanded by a fellow named Skyrm, slipped her cable in chase, mistaking the Swallow for a merchantman. When they had run out of earshot the Swallow tacked towards the pirate, and, after a sharp action, captured her. She then returned to Cape Lopez under a French ensign, and, eager for the expected prize, the other pirate, commanded by Bartholomew Roberts [q. v.], stood out to meet her. It was a disagreeable surprise when the Swallow hoisted the English flag and ran out her lower-deck guns. Roberts defended himself with obstinate bravery, but when he was killed the pirates surrendered. The whole number of prisoners was 262, of whom seventy-five negroes were sold. Of the rest, seventy-seven were acquitted on their trial at Cape Coast Castle; fifty-two were hanged; nineteen died before the trial; twenty, sentenced to death, were sent for seven years in the mines; the rest were sent to England to be imprisoned in the Marshalsea. Ogle's conduct in ridding the seas of this pest was highly approved, and on his return to England in April 1723 he received the honour of knighthood. He also received, as a special gift from the crown, the pirates' ships and effects, subject to the legal charges, and the payment of head-money to his officers and men; the net value of the proceeds was a little over 3,000*l.*, and, though the officers and ship's company represented that it ought to be divided as prize-money, Ogle seems to have made good his contention that the captors of pirates were only entitled to head-money, and that the gift to him was personal, to support the expenses of his title (*Captains' Letters*, O. 2).

In April 1729 Ogle was appointed to the Burford, one of the fleet gathered at Spithead under the command of Sir Charles Wager [q. v.]; in 1731 he commanded the Edinburgh in the fleet, also under Wager, which went to the Mediterranean; and in 1732 he was sent out to Jamaica as commander-in-chief [see LESTOCK, RICHARD]. In June 1739 he was appointed to the Augusta, and on his promotion to be rear-admiral of the blue, 11 July 1739, he hoisted his flag in her, and, with a strong reinforcement, joined Haddock in the Mediterranean [see HADDOCK, NICHOLAS]. His stay there was short, and in the following summer he was third in command of the fleet under Sir John Norris. In the autumn he was ordered to take out a large reinforcement to Vice-admiral Vernon, whose exploit of 'taking Porto Bello with six ships' had inflamed the public with a desire for further achievement [see VERNON, EDWARD, 1684–1757].

When Ogle joined Vernon at Jamaica in the middle of January 1742, the fleet numbered thirty sail of the line, and, with some ten thousand soldiers, constituted by far the largest force that had ever been assembled in those seas. The attack on Cartagena in March and April was, however, a disastrous failure, and other operations attempted were equally unsuccessful. Vernon and the general were notoriously on bad terms, and between the navy and the army there was a bitter feeling, which showed itself in an open quarrel between Ogle and Edward Trelawney, the governor of Jamaica. On 3 Sept. 1742 Ogle was charged before the chief justice of Jamaica with having assaulted Trelawney on 22 July. The jury decided that Ogle had been guilty of an assault, and there the matter ended, the governor, through the attorney-general, requesting that no judgment should be given (*A True and Genuine Copy of the Trial of Sir Chaloner Ogle, knt. . . . now published in order to correct the errors and supply the defects of a Thing lately published called The Trial of, &c.*, 1743).

On 18 Oct. 1742 Vernon sailed for England, leaving the command with Ogle. The fleet was too much reduced to permit of any operations against the coasts of the enemy, who, on the other hand, had no force at sea, and Ogle's work was limited to protecting the British and scourging the Spanish trade. The one circumstance that calls for mention is the trial of George Frye, a lieutenant of marines, for disobedience and disrespect, on 15 March 1743–4. The court-martial, of which Ogle was president, found Frye guilty, and for that, and his 'great insolence and contempt shown to the court,' sentenced him to be cashiered, rendered incapable of holding a commission in the king's service, and to be imprisoned for fifteen years. The latter part of the sentence was afterwards pronounced illegal, and Frye obtained a verdict for false imprisonment against Ogle and the several members of the court-martial [see MAYNE, PERRY]. Ogle was sentenced

to pay 800*l.* damages, which seems to have been eventually paid for him by the crown.

On 9 Aug. 1743 Ogle was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and on 19 June 1744 to be admiral of the blue. He returned to England in the summer of 1745, and in September was president of the court-martial which tried sundry lieutenants and captains on a charge of misconduct in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743–4. With the later trials of the admirals Ogle had no concern, nor had he any further service. On 15 July 1747 he was advanced to be admiral of the white, and on 1 July 1749 to be admiral and commander-in-chief, entitled to fly the union flag at the main. He died in London on 11 April 1750 (*Gent. Mag.* 1750, p. 188). He was married, but seems to have died without issue. His portrait is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was bequeathed by his grand-nephew, Sir Charles Ogle [q. v.] Two mezzotint engravings by Faber and R. Tims are mentioned by Bromley.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iii. 402; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

OGLE, Sir CHARLES (1775–1858), admiral of the fleet, eldest son of Admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle (1727–1816), and grandnephew of Sir Chaloner Ogle [q.v.], was born on 24 May 1775, and entered the navy in 1787, on board the Adventure, with Captain John Nicholson Inglefield [q. v.] After uneventful service in different ships on the coast of Africa and home stations, he was made lieutenant into the Woolwich, in the West Indies, on 14 Nov. 1793. In January 1794 he was moved into the Boyne, flagship of Sir John Jervis, and in May was appointed acting-captain of the Assurance. On 21 May 1795 he was confirmed as commander of the Avenger sloop, from which he was moved to the Petrel, and on 11 Jan. 1796, in the Mediterranean, was posted by Jervis to the Minerve. During the following years he commanded the Meleager, Greyhound, and Egyptienne, for the most part in the Mediterranean. In 1805 he commanded the Unité frigate, and in 1806 was appointed to the Princess Augusta yacht, which he commanded till August 1815, when he took command of the Ramillies in the Channel. In November 1815 he commanded the Malta at Plymouth, and in 1816 the Rivoli at Portsmouth. By the death of his father on 27 Aug. 1816 he succeeded to the baronetcy. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 12 Aug. 1819, was commander-in-chief in North America 1827–30, became vice-admiral 22 July 1830, admiral 23 Nov. 1841, and was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth 1845–8. He was promoted to be admiral of the fleet on 8 Dec. 1857, and died at Tunbridge Wells on 16 June 1858. Ogle married, first, in 1802, Charlotte Margaret, daughter of General Thomas Gage [q. v.] (she died in 1814, leaving issue two daughters and a son, Chaloner, who succeeded to the baronetcy); secondly, in 1820, Letitia, daughter of Sir William Burroughs, bart. (she died in 1832, leaving issue one son, William, who succeeded as fifth baronet); thirdly, in 1834, Mary Anne, daughter of George Cary of Tor Abbey, Devon, already twice a widow (she died in 1842, without issue).

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 709; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Return of Services in the Public Record Office; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xxix. p. cxxxii; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 183; Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

OGLE, CHARLES CHALONER (1851–1878), newspaper correspondent, fourth son of John Ogle of St. Clare, near Ightham, Sevenoaks, Kent, was born on 16 April 1851, and educated, with other pupils, under his father at St. Clare. He matriculated at the university of London in June 1869, and then devoted himself to the study of architecture, becoming a pupil of Frederick William Roper of 9 Adam Street, Adelphi, London. He was a contributor to the 'Builder,' and in 1872 he both obtained a certificate for excellence in architectural construction and was admitted an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects. Soon afterwards he visited Rome, and in August 1875 went for some months to Athens, where he worked in the office of Herr Ziller, the royal architect. While thus engaged, the proprietors of the 'Times' newspaper accepted an offer of his services as their special correspondent in the war between Turkey and Herzegovina and the neighbouring provinces, and he accompanied the Turkish force against the Montenegrins. The letters written by Ogle from Montenegro and the Herzegovina, from Greece, from Crete, and from Thessaly, are full of picturesque details, brightened by a kindly humour. While residing at Volo, on the gulf of Thessaly, Ogle learned, on 28 March 1878, that an engagement was imminent between the Turkish troops and the insurgents occupying Mont Pelion and the town of Macrynitza. He at once proceeded to the scene of action, without arms and with a cane in his hand. The battle took place, and was prolonged to the following day, when Ogle, unable to obtain a horse to return to Volo, slept at Katochori on

29 and 30 March. On 1 April his headless body was found lying in a ravine, and identified by a scar on the wrist and a blood-stained telegram in his pocket-book addressed to the 'Times.' The body was taken on board H.M.S. Wizard, and conveyed to the Piræus, where it was accorded a public funeral on 10 April. It is believed that Ogle was assassinated by order of the Turkish commander, Amouss Aga, in revenge for reflections made on his pillaging a village. To disguise the murder, a report was circulated that the correspondent was aiding the insurgents. In a parliamentary paper, issued on 18 June, Ogle is blamed for great imprudence in venturing among the belligerents without necessity, and his death was attributed to a wound received while retreating with the insurgents after the second battle of Macrynitsa; but the correctness of these statements was strenuously denied by his friends.

[Stroit's Mémoire concernant les détails du meurtre commis contre la personne de Charles Ogle, 1878; Times, 2, 10, 11, 25 April, 19 June 1878; Graphic, 1878, xvii. 401, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 13 April 1878, pp. 329, 330, with portrait.] G. C. B.

OGLE, GEORGE (1704–1746), translator, was the second son of Samuel Ogle of Bowsden, Northumberland, M.P. for Berwick, and commissioner of the revenue for Ireland, by his second wife, Ursula, daughter of Sir John Markham, bart., and widow of the last Lord Altham. Samuel Ogle died at Dublin on 10 March 1718 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 169). In 1728 appeared, as an appendix to James Sterling's 'Loves of Hero and Leander,' 'some new translations' made by the son George 'from various Greek authors.' To Ogle, 'an ingenious young gentleman,' the volume was dedicated. Ogle's rendering of Anacreon had probably some influence on Moore; but Moore, in his 'Journal' (iv. 144), denied a charge of plagiarism preferred against him on that ground in 'John Bull,' 12 Sept. 1824 (O'Donoghue, *Poets of Ireland*, pt. iii. p. 187).

In 1737 Ogle published the first and only volume of 'Antiquities explained. Being a Collection of figured Gems, illustrated by similar descriptions taken from the Classics.' It is dedicated to the Duke of Dorset, and was based, he says, on a somewhat similar collection published in Paris in 1732. The book contains a well-executed engraving of each gem, with an explanation of its subject and illustrative quotations from Greek or Latin authors, with translations into English verse. 'Gualtherus and Griselda, or the clerk of Oxford's Tale,' appeared in 1739. In 1741 Ogle contributed to 'Tales of Chaucer modernised by several hands.' It contains versions by Dryden, Pope, Betterton, and others. Another edition, in two volumes, appeared in 1742. Ogle's share in the work seems to have been the prologues to most of the tales, and the tales of the clerk, haberdasher, weaver, carpenter, dyer, tapestry-maker, and cook. He also supplied a continuation of the squire's tale from the fourth book of Spenser's 'Faerie Queen.' This portion of the work—'Cambuscan, or the Squire's Tale'—was issued separately in 1785.

Ogle married the daughter and coheiress of Sir Frederick Twysden, bart., and died on 20 Oct. 1746. Their only child was the Right Hon. George Ogle (1742–1814) [q. v.]

Ogle's literary aptitude was considerable, and he ranks high as a translator. Besides the works noticed, he published: 1. 'Basia; or the Kisses,' 1731. 2. 'Epistles of Horace imitated,' 1735. 3. 'The Legacy Hunter. The fifth satire of the second book of Horace imitated,' 1737. 4. 'The Miser's Feast. The eighth satire of the second book of Horace imitated, a dialogue between the author and the poet-laureate,' 1737.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1451; Gent. Mag. 1746, p. 558; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. L.

OGLE, GEORGE (1742–1814), Irish statesman, born 14 Oct. 1742, was the only child of George Ogle (1704–1746) [q. v.] He was brought up at Rossminoge, near Camolin, co. Wexford, under the care of one Miller, vicar of the parish, and was imbued through life with strong protestant feeling. But he had literary tastes, and composed, while at Rossminoge, two songs which are still popular. The earlier, called 'Banna's Banks,' beginning 'Shepherds, I have lost my love,' was said to be inspired by Miss Stepney, of Durrow House, Queen's County, afterwards Mrs. Burton Doyne of Wells. The second, 'Molly Asthore,' was written to celebrate the charms of Mary Moore, whose sister Elizabeth, daughter of William Moore of Tinrahan, co. Wexford, subsequently became his wife. Burns, writing to Thomson 7 April 1793, described Ogle's 'Banna's Banks' as 'heavenly,' and 'certainly Irish;' but it was included in Wood's 'Songs of Scotland,' 1851. A gentleman of wealth and fashion, Ogle appears to have been a frequent visitor at Lady Miller's assemblies at Bath, and he contributed to the volume, 'Poetical Amusements at a Villa near Bath,' published by that lady's admirers in 1775 [see Miller,

Anna]. Some songs by him appear in Crofton Croker's 'Popular Songs of Ireland' and in Samuel Lover's 'Poems and Ballads,' where there is assigned to him the fine lyric known as 'Banish Sorrow.' He declined to publish any of his poems himself.

In 1768 Ogle was elected to the Irish parliament as member for Wexford county, and he sat for that constituency till 1796. A brilliant speaker, he delighted in 'splendid superlatives and figurative diction, whilst the spirit and energy of his manner corresponded to the glowing warmth of his expressions' (*Review of the Irish House of Commons*). He joined the whig party, and, although in favour of extending to Ireland popular rights and a legislative independence, he was opposed to catholic emancipation, and was a staunch upholder of the established church. Before 1778 he was challenged to a duel by Barney Coyle, a whisky distiller and member of the catholic board, on the ground that he had publicly said that 'a papist could swallow a false oath as easily as a poached egg.' Eight shots were exchanged, but the combatants remained unhurt. Ogle declared that the remark which led to the encounter had been misreported, and he had referred not to 'papists,' but to 'rebels.' Shortly afterwards he publicly stated that 'some newspapers had misrepresented his sentiments on a former debate, on bringing in a bill to relax the popery laws, and had put words into his mouth which he never said, particularly that he hated an Irish papist, which was foreign to his thoughts. He hated no man on account of his faith' (*Hibernian Journal*, 1 June 1778). In 1779 he attacked Fox and the opposition in England for not resisting with greater vivacity Lord North's coercive policy in Ireland. Fox wrote to the Duke of Leinster explaining the difficulties of the parliamentary situation at Westminster, and expressed especial regret at Ogle's dissatisfaction, 'because I have always heard that he is a very honest man and a good whig' (Charlemont Papers in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. x. 370). In 1779 Ogle joined the association called the Monks of St. Patrick. In 1782 he became a colonel in the Irish volunteers, actively supported that movement, and strongly asserted the claim of Ireland to legislative independence. But when the national convention assembled at Dublin under Lord Charlemont's presidency, in November 1783, Ogle is said to have delivered a message purporting to come from Lord Kenmare to the effect that the catholics of Ireland were satisfied with the privileges they had already obtained, and desired no more (England, *Life of O'Leary*, p. 109). Kenmare at once denied that he had authorised the delivery of such a message. According to later accounts, Sir Boyle Roche was responsible for the incident, but the contemporary reports saddle Ogle alone with the responsibility for the ruse. In 1783 Ogle was admitted to the Irish privy council, and in the following year obtained the patent place of registrar of deeds at Dublin, at a salary of 1,300*l.* a year. The step was taken 'from some disarrangement of his family affairs, as it is supposed,' but his constituents were content, and no difference appeared in his political action. His zeal for wise reform was not diminished; and in April 1786, when the relations of landlords and protestant clergy to the tenants were under discussion, he described the landlords as 'great extortioners' (Froude, *English in Ireland*, ii. 469). In 1789 he opposed the English government's proposals for a regency. In February 1793 he denounced Hobart's Catholic Relief Bill, and prophesied that the admission of catholics to political power must lead either to separation or to a legislative union (Lecky, vi. 568). In 1796, when he became governor of Wexford, he retired from the House of Commons and lived mainly on his estate, Bellevue, co. Wexford. But in the disturbed period of 1798 he consented to reenter parliament as member for Dublin. Although he voted against the legislative union in 1800, he was returned to the united parliament of 1801 as the representative of Dublin, and finally retired in 1804. He died at Bellevue, co. Wexford, on 10 Aug. 1814. A statue to his memory, by John Smyth, was placed in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, at a cost of 130*l.* He had no children.

His will, dated 26 Sept. 1798, and witnessed by John Hely-Hutchinson and John Swift Emerson, bequeaths his body to the churchyard of Ballycarnew, to repose beside his late wife. He named as executor his nephew, George Ogle Moore, afterwards M.P. for Dublin in 1826 and 1830, who inherited his property.

[Plowden's Hist. of Ireland; Croker's Songs of Ireland; Lover's Poems; Duffy's Ballad Poetry; original will, Record Office, Dublin; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Sir Jonah Barrington's Personal Sketches; information kindly supplied by Miss Ogle Moore; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 49; Hardy's Earl of Charlemont; A Review of the Irish House of Commons, London, 1795; Sketches of Irish Political Characters, London, 1799; Cornwallis Correspondence; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt; Froude's History of the English in Ireland; Lecky's Hist. of Ireland.] W. J. F.

OGLE, JAMES ADEY (1792–1857), physician, was born on 22 Oct. 1792 in Great Russell Street, London, where his father, Richard Ogle, had a large practice as a general practitioner. In 1808 James was sent to Eton, at that time under the rule of Dr. Joseph Goodall [q. v.] He stayed here only two years, and in Lent term 1810 entered as a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, obtaining a scholarship in the following year. In Easter term 1813 he obtained a first class in mathematics. Adopting his father's profession, he commenced his medical studies at the Windmill Street school. On the proclamation of peace in 1814 he availed himself of the opening of the continent, and in the course of that and some succeeding years he visited many of the most celebrated medical schools in France, Italy, and Germany. He also passed (as was customary in those days) some winter sessions in Edinburgh, studying under Professors Gregory, Duncan, Hamilton, Gordon, Home, and Jamieson; and, through his Eton and Oxford acquaintance, gained admission to the intellectual society of the northern capital. Returning to London, he pursued his medical studies as a pupil of the Middlesex, and subsequently of St. Bartholomew's, Hospital, and proceeded to the degrees of M.A. and M.B. at Oxford in 1816 and 1817 respectively. Settling in Oxford, he graduated M.D. in 1820, and was appointed mathematical tutor of his old college (Trinity) in the same year. One of his pupils was John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman [q. v.], with whom he maintained an intimate friendship in after life, though he did not belong to his theological party. He was elected F.R.C.P. in 1822, physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary and to the Warneford Lunatic Asylum at Oxford in 1824, Aldrich professor of medicine in the university in 1824, public examiner in 1825, F.R.S. in 1826, and clinical professor of medicine in 1830. In 1835 he was associated with Dr. Kidd and Dr. Daubeny in a revision of the university statutes regulating medical degrees, and obtained the institution of a public examination for the degree of M.B.

In 1841 appeared Ogle's only publication, 'A Letter to the Reverend the Warden of Wadham College, on the System of Education pursued at Oxford; with Suggestions for remodelling the Examination Statutes.' This pamphlet is noteworthy as containing the first suggestion of a natural science school at Oxford, afterwards established by a statute proposed in 1851 by Sir H. W. Acland. He anticipated also another change, by his proposal that 'candidates for admission to the university should have their attainments tested *in limine*' by 'an examination of the same character as that we now term Responsions.' Ogle's successful professional career was marked by his delivering the Harveian oration in 1844, and by his appointment as regius professor of medicine at Oxford by Lord John Russell in 1851, in succession to Dr. John Kidd [q. v.] He was president of the Provincial Medical Association at its meeting at Oxford in 1852, and was examiner in the new school of natural science in 1854–5. He died of apoplexy, after an illness of thirty hours, at the vicarage, Old Shoreham, the residence of his son-in-law, James Bowling Mozley [q. v.], on 25 Sept. 1857; he was buried in St. Sepulchre's cemetery at Oxford. A portrait, by S. Lane, R.A., is now in the possession of his son. An engraved portrait is prefixed to a memoir in the 'Medical Circular,' 28 July 1852.

Ogle was much esteemed as a man of high professional and private character. His house at Oxford was the rendezvous of a wide circle of friends. By nature cautious, he was inclined to adhere to the older traditions of his profession, from the active practice of which he withdrew in his later years, although attending old friends and giving gratuitous advice to the poor. But he offered no opposition to the more modern developments of scientific study at the infirmary and in the university, which were the subject of keen controversy at the time.

In 1819 Ogle married Sarah, younger daughter of Jeston Homfray, esq., of Broadwaters, near Kidderminster. She died in 1835, leaving four sons and five daughters, one of whom was wife of James Bowling Mozley. The third son, Dr. William Ogle, was formerly superintendent of statistics in the registrar-general's office.

[London and Prov. Med. Directory, 1858, p. 809; Med. Times and Gazette, 1857, ii. 385; Lancet, 1857, ii. 381; Brit. Med. Journ. 1857, p. 831; Med. Circular and Gen. Med. Advertiser, 1852, p. 281; Newman's Apologia, ed. 1882, p. 236; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 245; family information; personal knowledge.]

W. A. G. and E. H. M.

OGLE, Sir JOHN (1569–1640), military commander, was fifth son of Thomas Ogle of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire (*d.* 3 May 1574), by Jane (*d.* 2 Sept. 1574), daughter of Adlard Welby of Gedney, Lincolnshire. The eldest son, Sir Richard Ogle, knighted on 23 April 1603, was sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1608, and died insolvent in the Fleet in 1627. His portrait is at Aycoughfee Hall. Born at Pinchbeck, John was baptised there on 28 Feb. 1568–9. Devoting himself to the profession of arms, he became in 1591 ser-

geant-major-general under Sir Francis Vere in the Low Countries, and remained on active service there for nearly thirty years. On 2 July 1600 he took part, as lieutenant-colonel under Sir Francis Vere, in the great battle of Nieuport. In the retreat of the English at the opening of the engagement, he helped to rescue Vere, who had been wounded. Afterwards he rallied the English force, and, renewing the fight, finally drove the enemy back. Ogle was also with Vere while the latter was besieged in Ostend. In December 1601, when Vere desired negotiations with the Spanish besiegers, Ogle was sent to the camp of the Archduke Maurice as hostage for the safety of the Spanish envoys who were sent to Vere's quarters. Dr. William Dillingham included in his 'Commentaries of Sir Francis Vere' (1657) Ogle's accounts of the last charge at the battle of Nieuport, and of the parley at Ostend.

During a brief stay in England in 1603, Ogle was knighted at Woodstock (10 Dec.), but he soon returned to the Low Countries, and actively helped to recover Sluys from the Spaniards in April 1604. With the other English colonels, Sir Horace Vere and Sir Edward Cecil, Ogle had frequent differences of opinion; but his energy and politic temper were fully recognised by the States-General and the stadtholder, Prince Maurice, who in 1610 nominated him to the responsible office of governor of Utrecht. That city was at the time showing those first signs of discontent with the policy of Prince Maurice and the States-General which led, a few years later, to serious internal commotion throughout the Dutch provinces. And one of Ogle's earliest duties was to suppress a conspiracy which had for its object the seizure of himself and the overpowering of his garrison. When Barneveldt, the leader of the party opposed to Prince Maurice, gained a position of influence in Utrecht, Ogle hesitated to take any strong measures against him, because he had been a friend and admirer of Ogle's former chief, Sir Francis Vere. But in 1618, when urged by Barneveldt's supporters to place his soldiers at their disposal, he deliberately refused. His attitude had not, however, been sufficiently decisive, in the earlier stages of the movement, to warrant his continuance in his office, and before the year closed he was succeeded as governor by Sir Horace Vere (cf Motley, *Life of Barneveldt*, i. 164, ii. 230–1; Wagenaar, *Vad. Hist.* x. 31, 220–94). Shortly afterwards he finally left the Low Countries.

In consideration of his services abroad, James I made Ogle a grant of arms on 11 Jan. 1614–15. While in Holland he had not wholly neglected affairs at home, and was one of the most enthusiastic members of the Virginia Company. His name appears as one of the promoters in both the second (23 May 1609) and third (March 1612) charters of the company. On his return to England he was readmitted a member, and he joined the council in 1623. In the same year Henry, lord de la Warr, transferred to him three shares in the company (Brown, *Genesis*, pp. 212, 544). In April 1624 Ogle was appointed by James I a member of a new and important council of war, which represented all the available military knowledge of the day. The immediate business of the council was to consider England's intervention in the thirty years' war, but Ogle was largely occupied in surveying the fortifications on the sea-coast. In 1625 he was present at James I's funeral (Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 1043). Shortly afterwards he undertook, with other speculators, the task of draining the level of Hatfield Chace in Yorkshire. The venture proved unremunerative, and dwellers in the neighbourhood petitioned the council of York in 1634 for the arrest of Ogle and his partners, owing to their failure to complete the operations. At the same time, 'with a purpose rather to mend his fortunes than to require his attendance,' Ogle received, with the approval of Lord-deputy Wentworth, a captain's commission in the army employed in Ireland (*Strafford Papers*, i. 107). But when he claimed pay, amounting in May 1638 to 1,464*l.* 11*s.*, for merely nominal services, Wentworth declined to recognise the demand, despite the favour extended by the king to Ogle's petition (*ib.* ii. 201; *Cal. State Papers*, 1637–8, p. 427).

Ogle was buried in Westminster Abbey on 17 March 1639–40 (Chester, *Reg. Westminster Abbey*, p. 134). His burial in the abbey is also noted in the parish register of St. Peter-le-Poer, London. His will, dated 6 Dec. 1628, was proved on 15 July 1640 (P. C. C. 105, Coventry). His widow, Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius de Vries of Dordrecht, was the executrix. On 11 May 1622 a grant of denization was made to Lady Elizabeth, Ogle's wife, and to John, Thomas, Cornelius, and Dorothy, his children, all of whom were born in the Low Countries (*Cal.* 1619–23, p. 390). Among the archives of the House of Lords is a draft bill (dated 1626) for naturalising Ogle's wife, four sons, and seven daughters (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 122); this bill did not become law.

An engraved portrait by William Faithorne appears in Dillingham's 'Commentaries of Vere' (1657, p. 106), and is reproduced in Brown's 'Genesis of the United States' (ii. 691). A black patch covers the left eye.

The eldest son, Sir John Ogle of Pinchbeck, was knighted at Oxford on 2 Feb. 1645–6; and, dying unmarried on 26 March 1663, was buried in St. John the Baptist Chapel of Westminster Abbey (CHESTER, p. 158). A second son, Thomas (*d.* 1702), was knighted in 1660, and became governor of Chelsea Hospital in 1696. Of Ogle's seven daughters, Livina was wife of Sir John Manwood [see under MANWOOD, SIR PETER]. The names of three other daughters—Utricia or Eutretia (1606–1642), Trajectina, and Henerica—commemorated his connection with the Low Countries.

[Pedigree by Mr. Everard Green, F.S.A., in Genealogist, i. 321; Gardiner's History; Cal. State Papers, 1590–1640; Peacham's Compleat Gentleman, p. 5; Markham's Fighting Veres, passim; Van der Aa's Biograph. Woordenboek der Nederlander, xiv. 58.] S. L.

OGLE, JOHN (1647?–1685?), gamester and buffoon, commonly known as 'Jack Ogle' or 'Mad Ogle,' the son of respectable and well-to-do parents, was born at Ashburton in Devonshire, and educated at Exeter. He lost his father when young, and, inheriting near 200*l.* per annum upon coming of age, went up to London, dissipated his estate, and gained notoriety by his duels, his licentious pranks and low humour. His sister, who, like himself, received a good education, became a gentlewoman to the Countess of Inchiquin, and subsequently mistress to the Duke of York. She may have been the Anne Ogle, maid of honour, with whom Pepys had the felicity of dining in 1669, but whom Roscommon, in his 'Faithful Catalogue of Eminent Ninnies,' described as 'lewd Ogle.' Through her influence Ogle obtained a saddle in the first troop of horse-guards during the colonelcy of the Duke of Monmouth (1668–1679). His necessities precluded him from maintaining a horse and other proper equipments of his own, and there were many ludicrous stories of the shifts to which he was reduced in order to appear on parade. Steele, in the 'Tatler' (No. 132), describing the society of the Trumpet tavern, mentions how on entering the room the company 'were naming a red petticoat and a cloak, by which I knew that the Bencher had been diverting them with a story of Jack Ogle.' The bencher in question, writes Steele, 'the greatest wit of our company next myself, frequented in his youth the ordinaries about Charing Cross, and pretends to have been intimate with Jack Ogle. . . . If any modern wit be mentioned, or any town frolic spoken of, he shakes his head at the dulness of the present age, and tells us a story of Jack Ogle.' The town residence of the 'Captain,' as Ogle called himself, was Waterman's Lane, Whitefriars, a well-known hotbed of rascality. According to Theophilus Lucas, he lost by cock-fighting what he gained at the gaming-table or in less creditable fashion. His excesses killed him in or about 1685, in his thirty-ninth year. His name was long a byword for eccentric profligacy, his 'diverting humours' being prefixed to such favourite 'cracks' as the 'Frolicks of Lord Mohun' and 'Charles II and his Three Concubines.' The British Museum possesses a copy of his 'Humours' in a chap-book printed for the Travelling Stationers at Warrington in 1805. His portrait has been engraved.

[Eccentric Magazine, i. 192–6; Lucas's Memoirs of Gamesters, 183–92; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 254; Granger's Biogr. Hist. 1779, iv. 199.] T. S.

OGLE, OWEN, second BARON OGLE (1439?–1485?), eldest son of Robert Ogle, first baron Ogle [q. v.], and Isabel, heiress of Sir Alexander Kirkby of Kirkby Ireleth in Furness, though about thirty years of age at his father's death in 1469, was not summoned to parliament until 1483 (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 263). Ogle was present on the royal side at the battle of Stoke in 1486, and in 1493 or 1494 he, with other northern barons, accompanied Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, to relieve Norham Castle, which the Scots were besieging. There is no record of his being summoned to parliament after September 1485. By his wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Hilton, he left a son Ralph, who succeeded him as third Baron Ogle, and in October 1509 received a writ of summons to the first parliament of Henry VIII. A younger brother of Owen, called John, was the founder of the Lancashire branch of the family settled at Whiston, close to Prescot; that branch was in the middle of the seventeenth century represented by an heiress, who carried the estate into the family of Case of Huyton; in their possession it still remains (GREGSON, *Portfolio of Fragments*, p. 183, ed. 1817).

On the death of Cuthbert, seventh lord Ogle, without male issue, in 1597, the barony fell into abeyance between his two daughters, Joan and Catherine. But Joan, who was wife of the seventh Earl of Shrewsbury, died in 1627. Thereupon Catherine, then widow of Sir Charles Cavendish, was by letters patent, dated 4 Dec. 1628, declared to be Baroness Ogle; and on her death next year she was succeeded in the ancient barony by her son, William Cavendish, in whose favour a new barony of Ogle of Bothal had been created in 1620. He was further created Earl

of Ogle and Duke of Newcastle in March 1664 [see CAVENDISH, WILLIAM, DUKE OF NEWCASTLE]. His son, by the famous Margaret, duchess of Newcastle, died without male issue in 1691, and the barony of Ogle is in abeyance among the descendants and representatives of his three daughters—Margaret, who married John Holles, earl of Clare, and afterwards duke of Newcastle; Catherine, married to Thomas, earl of Thanet; and Arabella, who married Charles, earl of Sunderland. Bothal Castle went to Margaret, and has descended to the Duke of Portland.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Archæologia Æliana, xiv. 296.] J. T–T.

OGLE, SIR ROBERT DE (*d.* 1362), soldier, was head of a Northumberland family long settled at Ogle in the parish of Whalton, eight miles south-west of Morpeth. The family rose to importance in consequence of the border warfare with Scotland. When David Bruce penetrated as far as Newcastle in August 1341, Ogle distinguished himself by effecting the capture of five Scottish knights, and in the same year Edward III gave him permission to castellate his manor-house at Ogle, together with the privilege of free warren on his demesne lands (WYNTOUN, *Chronicle*, ii. 467; *Archæologia Æliana*, xiv. 15, 360; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 262). Some remains of Ogle Castle, which was surrounded by two moats, are still to be seen. Ogle shared with John de Kirkby [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, the honours of the resistance to the Scottish foray into Cumberland in 1345, when Sir William Douglas, the Knight of Liddesdale, burnt Carlisle and Penrith (WALSINGHAM, i. 266). In a skirmish with a detachment of the invaders, in which the bishop was unhorsed, Ogle ran the Scottish leader Alexander Stragan (Strachan) through the body with his lance, but was himself severely wounded. He fought at the battle of Neville's Cross, or Durham, as it was officially called, on 17 Oct. 1346, and took three prisoners—the Earl of Fife, Henry de Ramsay, and Thomas Boyd (*Fœdera*, v. 533). There is a tradition that the captive king David was taken in the first place to Ogle Castle.

Ogle was in command at Berwick as lieutenant of William, lord Greystock, who was with the king in France, when the Scots took the town by surprise on the night of 6 Nov. 1355 (DUGDALE, i. 741). He made a brave resistance, in which two of his sons fell, and succeeded in holding the castle till help came (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 11). Greystock was condemned to forfeiture of life and property, but was afterwards pardoned on pleading that he had the king's orders to go to France. Ogle died in 1362 (*Cal. Inquisitionum post mortem*, ii. 254). His son Robert, who predeceased him, married Ellen, only child and heiress of Sir Robert Bertram of Bothal, three miles east of Morpeth, who in 1343 obtained a license to build the castle there. A splendid gatehouse, adorned with contemporary shields of arms, still remains (*Archæologia Æliana*, xiv. 283 seq.) Their son Robert, who succeeded his grandfather, was under age, and John Philipot [q. v.] became his guardian (DUGDALE, ii. 262; but cf. *Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, ii. 288, 319). Bothal Castle came to him on the death of his mother's third husband, David Holgrave, in 1405 or 1406, and he immediately settled it upon his younger son, John, who had taken his grandmother's surname of Bertram. But the day after Ogle's death on 31 Oct. 1409, his elder son, Sir Robert, laid siege to it, and drove out his brother (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 629; HODGSON, *History of Northumberland*, II. ii. 170). Bertram brought the matter before parliament, and the castle remained in his family until it became extinct in the direct male line. This was before 1517, when the fourth Lord Ogle styled himself 'lord of Ogle and Bottell.' Robert, first lord Ogle [q. v.], however, seems to have been at least temporarily in possession in October 1465.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem, ed. Record Commission; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana in the Rolls Ser.; Wyntoun's Chronicle in the Historians of Scotland; Dugdale's Baronage; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Hogdson's Northumberland; Archæologia Æliana; Hexham Priory (Surtees Soc.); Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium, p. 229, and Calendarium Rotulorum Originalium, p. 301.] J. T–T.

OGLE, ROBERT, first BARON OGLE (*d.* 1469), was son of Sir Robert Ogle of Ogle, near Morpeth in Northumberland, and great-great-grandson of the Sir Robert de Ogle [q. v.] who fought at Neville's Cross. His mother, according to Dugdale, was Maud, daughter of Sir Robert Grey of Horton, near Ogle; but others make her a daughter of Sir Thomas Grey of Heton, near Wooler, and a granddaughter of the first Earl of Westmorland (GREGSON, *Portfolio of Fragments relating to the County of Lancaster*, p. 183).

Ogle's father, who had been much employed in negotiations with Scotland, died in 1436 or 1437, and the Sir Robert Ogle who was commissioned, along with Sir John Bertram, in April of the later year to settle some disputed questions with the Scottish

representatives, may have been the son (*Fœdera*, x. 695). One matter still in dispute in 1438 was the question of the compensation due to Ogle on account of his having been seized and held to ransom by the Scots in time of truce between 1426 and 1435 (*Rot. Parl.* v. 44; *Ordinances of the Privy Council*, v. 93, 162, 167). It was agreed that Ogle should be indemnified with a Scottish ship which had been seized at Newcastle; but this was found to have been sold by the admiral or his lieutenant, and Ogle was involved in a dispute with the latter, which was not ended until 1442.

In 1438 Ogle was sheriff of Northumberland, and in charge of the east march of Scotland until a warden was appointed (*ib.* v. 100; Dugdale, ii. 262). Little is then heard of him until 1452, when he was bailiff and lieutenant of Tyndale (*Ord. Privy Council*, v. 126). Three years later Ogle sided with the Yorkists when they took up arms, and brought six hundred men from the marches to the first battle of St. Albans. He probably came in the train of the Earl of Warwick, who was warden of the west march; and one account of the battle gives to Ogle the credit of the movement by which the Yorkists broke into the town, but this feat is ascribed in other versions to Warwick (*Paston Letters*, i. 332). Ogle was one of the commissioners appointed by the victorious party to raise money for the defence of Calais (*Ord. Privy Council*, v. 244). Shortly after Towton he and Sir John Conyers were reported to be besieging Henry VI in a place in Yorkshire 'called Coroumbr; such a name it hath, or much like' (*Paston Letters*, ii. 7). His services to the Yorkist cause did not go unrewarded. Edward IV on 26 July 1461 summoned him to his first parliament as Baron Ogle, and invested him (8 Aug.) with the wardenship of the east marches, lately held by his great Lancastrian neighbour, the Earl of Northumberland, who was killed at Towton. With the wardenship went the offices of steward and constable of the forfeited Percy castles and many of the earl's lordships (Dugdale).

In November he was entrusted with the negotiations for a truce with Scotland, and in the January following received a further grant of the lordship of Redesdale and castle of Harbottle in mid-Northumberland, forfeited by Sir William Talboys of Kyme in Lincolnshire, afterwards called Earl of Kyme, who was executed after the battle of Hexham in 1464 (Dugdale, i. 263; Warkworth, p. 7; *Rot. Parl.* v. 477). To these were added other forfeited lands in Northumberland. In October 1462 Ogle distinguished himself in the dash upon Holy Island, which resulted in the capture of all the French leaders who had come over with Margaret of Anjou, except De Brezé (*Historians of Hexham*, Surtees Soc. i. cix.) During the operations against the Northumbrian strongholds in the winter Ogle assisted John Neville, lord Montagu [q. v.], in the siege of Bamborough, which surrendered on Christmas-eve (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, pp. 157–59; Worcester, ii. 780; *Paston Letters*, ii. 121). It was betrayed to the Lancastrians again in the following year, but finally reduced in June 1464, and entrusted to Ogle as constable for life. Just a year later he was commissioned with Montagu, now earl of Northumberland, and others, to negotiate for peace with Scotland, and for a marriage between James III and an English subject (*Fœdera*, xi. 546).

Ogle died on 1 Nov. 1469. He married Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir Alexander Kirkby of Kirkby Ireleth in Furness, by whom he had a son Owen, who is separately noticed, and a daughter Isabella, married first to Sir John Heron of Chipchase, and afterwards to Sir John Wedrington (Dugdale, *Baronage*; *Archæologia Æliana*, xiv. 287; *Hexham Priory*, Surtees Soc. p. lxix).

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem; Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; William of Worcester in Stevenson's Wars in France, vol. ii., Rolls Ser.; Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles and Warkworth's Chronicle, published by the Camden Society; Dugdale's Baronage; Archæologia Æliana; other authorities in the text.]

J. T–t.

OGLETHORPE, JAMES EDWARD (1696–1785), general, philanthropist, and colonist of Georgia, born in London on 22 Dec. 1696, was baptised next day at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. An elder brother, also named James, born on 1 June 1689, died in infancy (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 68). James Edward was third and youngest surviving son of Sir Theophilus Oglethorpe [q. v.] of St. James's parish, London, by his wife, Eleanor Wall of Tipperary. He matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 8 July 1714, but had already obtained a commission in the British army in 1710. After the peace of 1712 he appears to have served as a volunteer under Prince Eugène in Eastern Europe.

In 1718, by the death of his brothers, he succeeded to Westbrook, and in 1722 he became member for Haslemere, and acted with the Jacobite tories who supported Atterbury. Soon afterwards a friend named Castell,

who had fallen into debt, was imprisoned in the Fleet, and, being unable to pay the accustomed fees to the warder, was confined in a house where the small-pox was raging. There Castell perished of the disease. The sad incident directed Oglethorpe's attention to the horrors and brutalities of debtors' prisons. At the beginning of 1729 he brought the matter before parliament, and the result was the appointment of a committee, with Oglethorpe for its chairman. The investigations of the committee revealed infamous jobbery and more infamous cruelty on the part of the prison officials (see LECKY, *England in the Eighteenth Century*, i. 500 sq.; and art. BAMBRIDGE, THOMAS).

The insight which Oglethorpe thus obtained into pauperism and its consequences led him to the great work of his life. In all times colonisation has suggested itself as a remedy for the economical ills of old countries. In June 1732 Oglethorpe, with twenty associates, obtained a charter for settling the colony of Georgia in America, a tract lying between the rivers Savannah and Alatamaha, named in honour of George II, who gave Oglethorpe every encouragement. Almost simultaneously he published anonymously an essay setting forth the amount of distress extant, and unfolding his scheme of colonisation as a cure for it. It is true, as Bacon says in his 'Essay on Plantation,' that 'it is a shameful and unblessed thing to take the scum of people and wicked condemned men to be the people whom you plant.' Oglethorpe, however, was careful to introduce certain conditions which lessened, though they could not avert, the evils resulting from his choice of settlers. In the first place, he intended from the outset that they should be under his own personal supervision; and, whatever might be Oglethorpe's faults of character, he was born with the gift of ruling men. Moreover, there was to be some sort of discrimination exercised in the choice of settlers. Mere poverty was not to give a claim for a place in the colony; nor is there any reason to think that Oglethorpe ever expected wholly to escape the evils inherent in his experiment. The results are full of interest and instruction for the social reformer.

Oglethorpe and the other trustees, who opened an office in Old Palace Yard, Westminster, received liberal private subscriptions and a grant of 10,000*l.* from parliament. The settlement was designed not only as a refuge for paupers, but also as a barrier for the British colonies against aggression by Spain on their southern frontier. On grounds of military expediency, rather than of social economy, negro slavery was wholly prohibited.

On 30 Oct. 1732 Oglethorpe embarked in the Anne galley at Deptford, and in November set sail with 120 settlers. For nine years the life of Oglethorpe and the history of the colony of Georgia are identical. He at once found a satisfactory site, on which was built the town of Savannah; and he established friendly relations with the natives, which remained unbroken during his whole sojourn in the colony. Fresh colonists, and of a more effective stamp, were added: some, German protestants, whose religion had banished them from Austria; others, Scottish highlanders. Settlements were thrown out westward, and an outpost formed at Frederica, on an island at the mouth of the Alatamaha, about sixty miles south of Savannah.

In 1734 Oglethorpe returned to England (bringing with him several Indian chiefs), and the effects of his absence at once illustrated the instability of a colony which rested solely on the energy and capacity of one man, and whose inhabitants had in them no element of thought, industry, or civic virtue. Oglethorpe was at times precipitate in his choice of subordinates, and unduly and obstinately confident in them when chosen. The storekeeper, a person of no small importance in a little community organised on almost communistic principles, was dishonest and tyrannical. In such a colony as Georgia malcontents were sure to be found. Two restrictions, the prohibition of rum and of negro slavery, were specially irksome. On his return to Georgia, Oglethorpe dismissed the offending storekeeper. But he and his co-trustees stood firm upon the other points, and the result was a continuous undercurrent of dissatisfaction and disloyalty.

That was not the only element of discord in the colony. Oglethorpe's impetuous and sympathetic temper led him to select for the spiritual staff of his colony John and Charles Wesley, heeding only their high moral excellence and the attractive side of their characters, and overlooking the absence of that tact, forbearance, and subordination which for this special task were to the full as needful. Charles Wesley went out in 1736 as Oglethorpe's private secretary. He had not been long in the colony before he displeased Oglethorpe. If we are to believe Wesley's own account, his employer treated him not only with harshness, but with petty-minded malevolence. But the solemnity of their parting, when, in the spring of 1736, Oglethorpe went forth against the Spaniards with a wholly uncertain prospect of return, seems to have touched the hearts of both,

and they were sincerely reconciled. But, even if friendship had been restored, cordial co-operation had become henceforth impossible; and Charles Wesley, with the consent and approval of Oglethorpe, laid down his secretaryship and returned to England. His brother, John Wesley, remained behind, and became even a greater source of trouble and of discord in the colony. But during Wesley's sojourn in Georgia, Oglethorpe was fully occupied with the chances of a Spanish invasion. Wesley's quarrels were with other officials, not with Oglethorpe. The selection of Whitefield to succeed Wesley did not greatly mend matters. He founded an orphanage, and embroiled himself with the settlers by the dictatorial fashion in which he claimed to overrule the authority of natural guardians. But his energy as a religious revivalist led him for the most part to choose work in the old-established colonies, and left him but little time for disturbing the peace of Oglethorpe and his followers.

That portion of Oglethorpe's career which stands out conspicuous in importance and interest is the defence of his colony against the Spaniards. His alliance with the Indians was an embarrassment as well as a safeguard. It was certain that the Spanish authorities at St. Augustine, a chief seaport of Florida, would eagerly seize on any pretext for an attack, and such a pretext might at any moment be given by the natives, acting, it well might be, under just resentment. A guard was posted by Oglethorpe at the Alatamaha, to prevent any of the Georgian Indians crossing into Spanish territory. During 1736 civil messages passed between Oglethorpe and the Spaniards; yet it is clear that all along he distrusted their intentions. He strengthened the defences of Frederica, and sent for help to South Carolina. In the spring of 1736 the governor of St. Augustine, without any declaration of war, sent a force to reconnoitre the English position, with discretionary orders to attack if it seemed safe and advisable. Oglethorpe, however, used his ordnance so as to mislead the Spaniards regarding his position and resources, and the intended attack came to nothing.

The political prospect in England made it almost certain that war would soon break out with Spain; and as soon as America became the field of war, Oglethorpe knew that his colony would be in danger. He utilised a short season of security to return to England, and to organise the defence of his colony. While he was there a memorial was presented by the Spanish government to the ministry, demanding that neither Oglethorpe himself nor any fresh troops should be allowed to go to Georgia. Meanwhile it became known that the citizens of St. Augustine were being cleared out of their homes to make room for troops. Oglethorpe, with the approval of government, raised a volunteer regiment of six hundred men, with whom, in September 1738, he reached Georgia. It is possible that the same lack of judgment which made Oglethorpe unfortunate in his clergy also acted on his choice of soldiers. A plot was discovered which was to have ended in the surrender of the officers and the desertion of several soldiers to the Spaniards. The summer of 1739 was spent by Oglethorpe in a journey through the wilderness, in which he invited and secured the alliance of several distant tribes of natives. In that autumn war was declared against Spain, and Oglethorpe was ordered to harass St. Augustine. The mode of operation was left to his own choice. The Spaniards struck the first blow. Oglethorpe had fortified and garrisoned Amelia Island, some fifty miles south of Frederica. This the Spaniards attacked, but their only success was to find and kill two invalids straggling in the woods. Oglethorpe soon retaliated with the capture of a Spanish outpost. He then determined to attack St. Augustine. Time was important; Cuba was then under blockade by the English fleet; the failure of that blockade, or even a composition, might at any time set free a relieving force. To make the expedition successful, it was needful that South Carolina should take part in it. But here, as was so often the case in our operations on the northern and western frontier, it was impossible to secure effective co-operation. In May 1740 Oglethorpe set forth with a land force, composed of his own regiment of Georgian militia and of Indian allies, numbering in all two thousand. They were also supported by four king's ships and a small schooner from South Carolina. Oglethorpe advanced as far as St. Augustine without encountering any serious opposition. He seized and occupied three small forts by the way; but it soon became plain that the capture of St. Augustine was beyond his power and resources. The harbour had been so effectually secured that the ships were useless. A bombardment was tried and failed. The Indian allies withdrew, indignant at Oglethorpe's attempts to restrain their ferocity. Sickness, as might have been foreseen, broke out, and the Carolina troops deserted. The garrison which Oglethorpe had placed in one of the captured forts ventured, in defiance of his express orders, on a sortie, and were cut off. In June Oglethorpe gave up the attempt on St. Augustine as hopeless,

and retreated. Yet it is not unlikely that his invasion had acted as a check on Spanish aggression, since for nearly two years Georgia remained unmolested.

But in the spring of 1742 came the crisis which was to form the most glorious incident in Oglethorpe's career as a colonist and a soldier. Thanks in part to Oglethorpe's arrangement, in part to the natural features of the position, an attack on the colony by land was fraught with difficulty. The colony was covered by St. Simon's Island, and no invading force could with safety leave that position in the rear. The island was guarded by a small fort—St. Simon's—to the south, by Frederica to the north. The only approach to Frederica was flanked by a dense forest, offering a secure protection to a defending force.

Oglethorpe abandoned and destroyed St. Simon's, and concentrated the whole strength of his defence on Frederica. He was well served with information by his Indian scouts. At the first approach of the Spanish vanguard he made a sally and beat them off. With a force ill-organised and of doubtful stability, a display of personal prowess was sure to be of service, and the knight-errant temper always present in Oglethorpe made such a line of action attractive. Fighting at the head of his troop, he captured two Spaniards with his own hands. But the real brunt of the battle came later, when the flanking force, protected by the wood, attacked the main body of the Spaniards. The invaders fared much as Braddock fared thirteen years later in the Ohio valley, and were routed with heavy loss. Yet Oglethorpe was glad to avert by stratagem the possibility of a second attack. A Frenchman had joined the English as a volunteer, and had then deserted to the invaders. Oglethorpe astutely used him as a channel for conveying to the Spanish commander a belief that the English were ready, and even eager, to meet a second invasion. He also said that he expected a fleet to come to his relief. By a strange and fortunate chance his statement was confirmed by the appearance of some English ships out at sea. Oglethorpe's combination of daring and strategy succeeded. Georgia was safe, and the pauper colony had moreover served its secondary purpose; it had proved a bulwark to the more prosperous neighbour on the northern frontier. Whitefield did not exaggerate the severity of the danger and the insufficiency of the means whereby it was repelled when he wrote: 'The deliverance of Georgia from the Spaniards is such as cannot be paralleled but by some instances out of the Old Testament.' Yet the peril was not yet at an end. One of the chief elements of danger was the 'self-sufficiency,' as one of their own colonists called it, of the officials of South Carolina. Not only were they supine in raising forces, but a pilot known to be a traitor in the employment of Spain was suffered to make himself well acquainted with Charlestown harbour.

Oglethorpe had other difficulties to face. The Duke of Newcastle was then secretary for the southern department, and as such had control over colonial affairs. The duke's ignorance of colonial geography was astounding, while the ministry carried on without spirit a war into which they had been dragged against their will. During the spring of 1743 Oglethorpe, while dreading the annihilation of his colony—a blow which would at once have involved South Carolina in invasion, and probably in servile war—had to confine himself to utilising his Indian allies for raids into the neighbourhood of St. Augustine. On 13 Feb. of that year he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. Hitherto the title of general, habitually applied to him in connection with Georgian affairs, was purely honorary and conventional.

The military operations against Spain soon involved Oglethorpe in financial difficulties, which compelled his return to England. The state of affairs well illustrates the unsatisfactory want of method in the colonial administration of Great Britain in those days. No fixed sum was voted for the defence of Georgia, nor is there any evidence that instructions were given to Oglethorpe authorising him to spend money on that account. Yet it was manifest that supplies and the like must be paid for, and Oglethorpe accordingly incurred the necessary expenses, and met them by drawing bills on his English agent, a Mr. Verelst, while at the same time he appears to have made it clear to Verelst by the form of the bills that the money was for the king's service. Verelst therefore applied to Walpole, who was then chancellor of the exchequer, and Walpole authorised him to draw on the treasury for the sums required to meet the bills. After a time, however, Walpole withdrew this authority; but before the notification of this change reached Oglethorpe he had drawn more bills. The matter was then referred to the lords justices, who had been specially authorised to supervise the finances of Georgia. They approved of the expenditure; but when the bills were presented at the treasury, the lords of that department refused to meet them, nor is there any proof that Oglethorpe was ever reimbursed.

It was Oglethorpe's intention to revisit

Georgia after he had settled these financial troubles; but two events changed his purpose. On 15 Sept. 1743 he married Elizabeth, the only surviving daughter and the heiress of Sir Nathan Wright. She brought him a much-needed fortune, including Cranham Hall in Essex, which was his home for the rest of his days.

Soon afterwards, while Oglethorpe was raising troops for the defence of the colony, the Jacobite insurrection of 1745 broke out. He at once received orders to join General Wade, and to take with him the soldiers whom he had raised. He joined Wade at Hull, and accompanied him in his march into Lancashire, where he and his men were transferred to the force which, under the Duke of Cumberland, harassed the retreating Jacobites. It is not unlikely that Oglethorpe's hereditary associations with the house of Stuart laid him open to suspicion. An absurd story found currency in later days to the effect that Oglethorpe was detected on the eve of Culloden in treasonable correspondence; that he therefore fled, and fortified himself as an armed rebel at his country seat in Surrey.

It is certain that if Oglethorpe had any treasonable designs, of which there is no proof, they had been effectively anticipated. When, in December 1745, the Duke of Cumberland returned to London, having, as he believed, crushed the rebellion, he lodged a charge of misconduct, accusing Oglethorpe of having lingered on the road in his pursuit of the retreating Jacobites.

A court-martial followed, and Oglethorpe was acquitted, but his career as a soldier was at an end, and he did not return to Georgia. For eight years longer he sat in parliament. The utter collapse of opposition while Pelham was prime minister had relaxed the bonds of party discipline; the cause of the whigs was too triumphant, that of their opponents too hopeless, for either to insist on obedience. Oglethorpe was able to take up that position of a freelance which his keen and ready sympathy and his independent temper made congenial to him. He had plainly cast behind him all lingering attachment to the house of Stuart. An attitude of sturdy independence towards Hanoverian ministers and a tendency to look with disfavour on all authority of which they were the centre were all that remained of his hereditary Jacobitism. We find him twice supporting measures whereby foreign protestants might enjoy full civic rights in the colonies, and doing his best to limit the arbitrary powers granted to courts-martial.

In 1754 Oglethorpe was defeated in the contest for the representation of Haslemere, for which he had sat in parliament for thirty-two years. Thenceforth he disappeared from public life. In 1752 the trustees of the Georgian colony had resigned their patent, and Georgia had become a royal province. For many years longer, however, Oglethorpe filled a prominent position in social life in London. He won Dr. Johnson's regard by the support which he gave his 'London' upon its appearance in 1738, and increased it by the stand he made against slavery in Georgia. In return, Johnson wished to write Oglethorpe's life. He was the friend of Walpole, Goldsmith, Boswell, Burke, and Hannah More, keeping to the last his boyish vivacity and diversity of interests, his keen sense of personal dignity, his sympathy with the problems of life, his earnestness of moral conviction. His name is enshrined in the well-known couplet of Pope—

> One, driven by strong benevolence of soul,
> Shall fly like Oglethorpe from pole to pole

(*Imitation of Horace*, ep. ii.)

On 1 July 1785 Oglethorpe died at Cranham. As if he was at once to become by an appropriate fate a hero of legend, he was described in two contemporary accounts as 102 and 104; but, though his age is not mentioned on his monument, there seems no reason to doubt the accuracy of the record which makes him eighty-nine. A monument, with an extravagantly long inscription, was erected in Cranham Church to Oglethorpe and his widow, who died on 26 Oct. 1787. The Cranham estates descended to the Marquis de Bellegarde, the grandson of one of Oglethorpe's sisters.

A three-quarter-length portrait of Oglethorpe in armour, engraved in mezzotint by T. Burford, is in the print-room at the British Museum. Another, engraved by S. Ireland, is mentioned by Bromley.

[Mr. Robert Wright has collected all that can be known of Oglethorpe in an admirable biography. See, too, Austin Dobson's A Paladin of Philanthropy, 1899. Much material, especially that relating to Georgia, is still in manuscript. See, however, A True and Historical Narrative of the Colony of Georgia, 1741, and Account of the Colony of Georgia, 1741, both of which are reprinted in Force's Tracts, Washington, 1836, and Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 63, where private letters—one from Oglethorpe—describe Georgia in 1738; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 127; Walpole's Letters; Hannah More's Letters; Southey's Life of Wesley; Franklin's Memoirs, i. 162; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 19–22; Elwin and Courthope's Pope, iii. 392; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century, i. 500–3; Gent. Mag. for 1785 and 1787.] J. A. D.

OGLETHORPE, OWEN (*d.* 1559), bishop of Carlisle, was, according to Wood, the third 'natural' or 'base-born' son of Owen Oglethorpe of Newton Kyme, near Tadcaster, Yorkshire (STRYPE, *Memorials*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 173). He was born at Newton Kyme, and was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1525; was admitted fellow about 1526, and graduated M.A. in 1529, being then in holy orders. He served the office of junior proctor in 1533. On 21 Feb. 1535 he was elected president of his college, and graduated as B.D. 12 Feb. 1536, and D.D. five days later. He fulfilled the duties of vice-chancellor 'with great honour' in 1551. His ecclesiastical preferments were many. From Archbishop Heath, as a Yorkshireman, he received the rectory of Bolton Percy in 1534, and in 1541 a prebendal stall at Ripon (which in 1544 he exchanged for another in the same church). He also was collated to the stall of Lafford in Lincoln Cathedral in 1536. In 1538 Cranmer gave him the living of Newington, Oxfordshire, one of the archiepiscopal peculiars, which he held till his elevation to the episcopate in 1557. He was appointed to the college livings of Beeding and Sele, Sussex, in 1531, and to East Bridgeford in 1538; to the benefice of his native place, Newton Kyme, in 1541, and to that of Romald-Kirk in the same year, and of St. Olave, Southwark, in 1544. At an earlier period he had been one of the canons of Henry VIII's foundation, erected in 1532 on the suppression of Wolsey's 'Cardinal College;' and on the conversion of St. Frideswide's into a cathedral church in 1546, a pension of 20*l.* was reserved for him out of its revenues. He was appointed canon of Windsor in 1540. His standing as a theologian had been previously fully recognised, and in 1540 he was named by Cranmer one of the commissioners to whom were addressed the 'Seventeen Questions' on the sacraments, on the answers to which was founded 'The Erudition of a Christian Man' (STRYPE, *Memorials*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 14; CRANMER, i. 110, Appendix, Nos. xxvii. xxviii.)

The accession of Edward VI, which placed Somerset in supreme power, was the beginning of trouble to Oglethorpe. His conduct shows him to have been a man of no strength of character, with little love for the series of religious changes through which the clergy were being hustled, but reluctantly accepting them rather than forego the dignity and emoluments of office. The society of Magdalen College was at that time greatly divided in religious opinion. The majority, including Oglethorpe, adhered more or less openly to the old faith; while the reforming party, though a minority, by their violence made up for the inferiority of their numbers. Scenes of miserable confusion and acts of disgraceful sacrilege took place. Early in 1548 the new order of communion had been published, and letters were received from Somerset urging the college, in somewhat indefinite but unmistakable terms, to 'the Redress of Religion.' Oglethorpe felt that to keep his place he must comply. High mass was laid aside, and the English order of communion adopted, the president himself ministering. Not satisfied with this amount of compliance, some of the fellows sent a petition to the Protector accusing the president of attempting to dissuade the society from following his directions. The charge was categorically denied in a letter from Oglethorpe, dated 8 Nov. 1548, signed by himself and eighteen other members of the college (BLOXAM, *Magdalen College Register*, vol. ii. pp. xliv, xlv, 300–3). In 1550 another fierce attack was made upon Oglethorpe by ten of the most puritanical of the fellows in a petition to the lords of the council, accusing him of persecuting the 'Godlie' and favouring the 'Papists,' their grievance being summed up in twenty-five articles. These he answered seriatim, denying some and explaining others (*ib.* pp. 309–317). He also drew up 'a further defence,' to set himself right with the Protector and his council. In this he repudiated the scholastic doctrine of transubstantiation and solitary masses, and declared his approbation of the new 'order and form' of service in English, provided 'it be used godly and reverently' (*ib.* p. 318). He was, however, summoned to London to answer the charges, and in May was reported to have been 'imprisoned for superstition,' and to be likely to lose his presidentship (Christopher Hales to Rudolph Gualter, *Original Letters*, Parker Soc. i. 187). The latter fear was not realised; he kept his headship, and it is curious to find him not long after (1 Aug.) entertaining the leading reformers, Peter Martyr and Martin Bucer, and the former for the second time together with Coverdale on 19 May of the following year. The changes recently made in the chapel by order of the visitors, such as the demolition of the high altar and the burning of the organ, cannot fail to have been very displeasing to Oglethorpe; and, though outwardly complying, it was abundantly clear that at heart he was hankering after the old system. In 1552, therefore, the king's council resolved on his removal; they believed that he would impede the further religious changes they had in view, and, by a tyrannical violation of the statutes, ap-

pointed Walter Haddon [q. v.], master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, president in his place. The fellows remonstrated, to no purpose; and Oglethorpe, seeing that resistance was vain, entered into an amicable, but not very honourable, agreement with Haddon, on which he resigned the presidency, 27 Sept. 1552, and Haddon was admitted by royal mandate (*ib.* li. 320-1).

On Mary's accession next year the intruding president was removed by Gardiner, and Oglethorpe resumed his old place, 31 Oct. 1553 (*ib.* p. lv; Strype, *Memorials*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 81). At the memorable disputation the next year between Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, and a committee of theologians selected from Oxford and Cambridge, he was one of the Oxford divines, and on 14 April presented the Cambridge doctors for incorporation (Strype, *Cranmer*, i. 480). The same month he resigned his presidency. He had been appointed dean of Windsor in the preceding year, with the rectory of Haseley attached, and in 1555 became registrar of the Order of the Garter (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 421), being the first dean of Windsor to hold that office. Higher preferment was not long in coming. He was nominated by Mary to the bishopric of Carlisle, and was consecrated by Archbishop Heath at Chiswick on 15 Aug. 1557. In little more than a year Mary died, and Oglethorpe was once more placed in the dilemma of having to choose between the old and the new form of religion. He showed some firmness when called upon to say mass before the queen in the first days of her reign. Elizabeth forbade him to elevate the Host, which, according to a Roman authority, he insisted on doing (Strype, *Annals*, vol. i. pt. i. p. 73). The coronation soon followed. In the vacancy of the see of Canterbury, it naturally fell to the Archbishop of York to perform the ceremony; but Heath, alarmed by ominous presages of a change in religion, refused to officiate. Tunstall of Durham was too old, and perhaps shared in Heath's objection. It devolved, therefore, on Oglethorpe, as his suffragan, to take his metropolitan's place, and on 16 Jan. 1559, the other diocesan bishops attending, with the exception of Bonner, who, however, lent him his robes for the function, he placed the crown on the head of Elizabeth. But it is asserted that he never forgave himself for an act the momentous consequences of which he hardly foresaw, and remorse for his unfaithfulness to the church is said to have hastened his end. The same month he attended Elizabeth's first parliament, when he expressed his dissent from the bills for restoring the first-fruits and tenths to the crown, and the royal supremacy, the iniquitous forced exchange of bishops' lands for impropriate tithes, and other measures (Strype, *Annals*, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 82-7). He was also present at the opening of the disputation on religion at Westminster in March 1559, and was one of those who were fined for declining to enter on the dispute when they saw which way things were tending. The fine imposed on him amounted to 250*l.*, and he had to give recognisances for good behaviour (*ib.* pp. 129, 137-9). On 15 May, together with Archbishop Heath and the other bishops who adhered to the old faith, he was summoned before the queen, and, on their unanimous refusal to take the oath of supremacy, they were all deprived (*ib.* pp. 206, 210). He only survived his deprivation a few months. He died suddenly of apoplexy on the last day of that year. The place of his death was probably a house in Chancery Lane, belonging to his private estate, which he had given to his old college in 1556, reserving four chambers for himself. He was buried, 4 Jan. 1560, in the adjacent church of St. Dunstan's in the West, Fleet Street (Bloxam, vol. iv. p. xxix; Machyn, *Diary*, p. 221). Had his life been prolonged, Wood says, 'it was thought the Queen would have been favourable to him.' Some courteous letters passed between him, when residing at Oxford, and Bullinger, chiefly letters of introduction, which have been printed by the Parker Society (*Original Letters*, i. 126, 425). A letter of his, on his election to the see of Carlisle, to the Earl of Shrewsbury on Lancelot Salkeld's claim to the manor of Linstock, is contained in the Lansdowne MSS. (980, f. 312). Among the Additional MSS. (5489, f. 49) is a weak, shuffling reply of his to articles proposed by Sir Philip Hoby respecting the sale of the plate at St. George's Chapel, Windsor; he acknowledges he had consented to the sale and shared to some extent in the proceeds, but all the while disapproved of it. His replies to Cranmer's 'Seventeen Questions,' referred to above, are printed with those of the other commissioners by Burnet in his 'History of the Reformation' (pt. i. bk. iii. records xxi.; see also pt. ii. bk. i. records liii.) He founded and endowed a school and hospital at Tadcaster, near his birthplace (Strype, *Annals*, iv. 212, No. xcix). His name appears on the list of benefactors to be commemorated at Magdalen on 31 Dec., the day of his death.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 792, 768, 807 Fasti, i. 66, 81, 95, 100, 102; Godwin, De Præsul. i. 175; Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714, iii. 1088; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 226, Church History, ii. 466, iv. 193; Strype, ll. cc.; Rymer's Fœdera,

xv. 421, 446, 483, 577; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Registers, II. xlv, xlix–li, lv, lvi, lviii, lxii, lxviii note, lxvi, lxvii, 301, 304, 309, 315, 316 note, 318–20, 321–2, IV. xxvi–xxx, 33, 34, 98; Burnet's Reformation, ii. 564, 776, 792.] E. V.

OGLETHORPE, Sir THEOPHILUS (1650–1702), brigadier-general, belonged to an ancient family settled at Oglethorpe, a hamlet in Bramham parish, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. His father, Sutton Oglethorpe (baptised at Bramham in 1612), was fined by the parliament 20,000*l.* and had his estates sequestered and given to general William Fairfax [q. v.], who sold them to the Bingley family. He married Frances, daughter of John Matthews (Mathew?) and granddaughter of Archbishop Tobie Mathew [q. v.], and had two sons: Sutton, who was created M.A. by the university of Oxford on 28 Sept. 1663, became a royal page, student of Gray's Inn, 1657, and, it is said, studmaster to Charles II; and Theophilus, who, baptised 14 Sept. 1650, entered the army soon after the Restoration as a private gentleman in one of King Charles's newly raised troops of lifeguards (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, i. 297). Oglethorpe belonged to the Duke of York's troop, distinguished by its green facings and standard. His name appears as lieutenant-colonel of the king's regiment of dragoons 19 Feb. 1678 (D'Alton, p. 209). It was disbanded, and he returned temporarily to his troop of lifeguards. He was lieutenant-colonel of the royal dragoons 11 June 1679, and commanded the advance-guard of the Duke of Monmouth's army at the defeat of the Scottish covenanters at Bothwell Bridge on 22 June. On 11 Aug. 1679 he was guidon and major of the Duke of York's troop, of which Monmouth was colonel; held the same position 30 April 1680 (*ib.* p. 273), and became lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel 1 Nov. 1680 (*ib.* pp. 277, 313). He routed two troops of rebel horse at Keynsham at the time of Monmouth's rebellion, and led a charge of the lifeguards at the battle of Sedgmoor. He was made a brigadier-general and principal equerry to James II, and on 25 Oct. 1685 was made colonel of the Holland regiment, or Buffs. He purchased the manor of Westbrook, Godalming, in 1688. He took the field as a brigadier-general of James's army, and after the king's flight, not choosing to serve against one from whom he had received many favours, he was deprived of his military emoluments, and his regiment given to Marlborough's brother, General Charles Churchill [q. v.] A warrant was issued against him as a Jacobite in 1692, and he went to France (Luttrell); but in 1698 he took the oaths to King William, and sat in parliament for Haslemere, Surrey, from that time until his death on 10 April 1702. He was buried in the church of St. James, Westminster, where his widow put up a monument to him with a Latin inscription and a wrong date of death.

Oglethorpe married Eleanor, daughter of Richard Wall of Tipperary, 'of a considerable family in Ireland.' Swift mentions her often in the 'Journal to Stella,' and emphasises her cunning; she introduced Swift to the Duchess of Hamilton (*Works*, vol. ii. passim). She died 19 June 1732, having borne seven children to Oglethorpe. Of these the eldest son, Lewis (1681–1704), succeeded his father as member for Haslemere. Evelyn mentions him as fighting a duel with Sir Richard Onslow. He died at the Hague of a wound received in Marlborough's attack on the heights of Schellenberg, just before Blenheim. The second, Theophilus (1682–1720?), also sat for Haslemere after his brother. He was aide-de-camp to the Duke of Ormonde, and afterwards joined the Jacobite court of St. Germains, where he died some time between 1717 and 1720. The third was General James Edward Oglethorpe [q. v.]; the fourth, Sutton, died young. Of the daughters, Anne, the eldest, was a resident at St. Germains, and, it is said, a mistress of the Old Pretender ('her Oglethorpian majesty' of Esmond), prior to her return to England without a pass in 1704. The fact of her return being unauthorised enabled Godolphin and Harley to obtain information from her respecting the Jacobite correspondence. According to Boyer (*Annals of Anne*, 1735, p. 127), her wit and beauty gained the hearts of the ministers, and some maintained that Godolphin's jealousy of the secretary in their relations with the lady was the source of the breach between the two. Anne was subsequently arraigned at the Queen's Bench on a charge of 'perverting a young gentlewoman to the Romish faith,' but was discharged by the queen's order 14 June 1707 (Luttrell, vi. 182). She retired to France, and is said to have been made a Jacobite countess. She and her youngest sister died unmarried. Two others married, one the Marquis de Maziera in Picardy, the other the Marquis de Bellegarde.

Some years after the death of Sir Theophilus a crazy sort of pamphlet appeared without a printer's name (1707), purporting to relate the hearsay of a Mistress Frances Shaftoe, a serving-woman, according to whom, on the alleged death of the infant Prince of Wales in 1688, an infant son of Oglethorpe's was substituted, who became Prince James Francis Edward, better known as the Chevalier St. George or the Old Pretender.

[Manning and Bray's Surrey, vol. i. (pedigree, p. 614, and account of manor of Westbrook); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 17; Warton's Poems, 1748, p. 146; Dalton's English Army Lists, 1660–85, pp. 209, 240, 254, 255, 273, 277, 313; Cannon's Hist. Rec. Brit. Army, 3rd Buffs; Macaulay's Hist. of England, vol. i.; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs.] H. M. C.

O'GORMAN, MAELMUIRE (*d.* 1181), called, according to Colgan, MARIANUS GORMAN, and by the 'Four Masters' MAELMUIRE O'DUNIAN, martyrologist, was abbot of Cnoc na Seangan, or Pismire Hill, near the town of Louth. This place was afterwards known as Cnoc na n Apstal, or the Hill of the Apostles, from the time of the consecration of the church there by Archbishop Malachy Morgan [q. v.], when it was dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul. It was an establishment for Augustinian canons, the founders being Donnchadh O'Carroll, chief of Oriel, and Edan O'Caellaighe, bishop of Clogher. Marianus is termed in the 'Martyrology of Donegal' abbot of Louth. Ware, Harris, and Archdall believed the abbey of Louth to be distinct from the abbey of Cnoc na Seangan; but in that case two monasteries, both for Augustinian canons, and both founded by the same prince and bishop, must have existed within a few perches of each other. This seems highly improbable, and we may assume with confidence that they are identical.

Marianus is the author of a 'Martyrology' composed during the reign of Roderic O'Connor [q. v.], king of Ireland, and between 1156 and 1173, while Gilla mac Liag or Gelasius was archbishop of Armagh. This work was unknown in Ireland except by name until 1847, when the Rev. Matthew Kelly of Maynooth procured a copy of the only known manuscript preserved in the Royal Library at Brussels. Two years after, the Rev. Dr. Todd obtained a loan of this and other manuscripts from the Belgian government, and had a copy of it made by Eugene O'Curry. The 'Martyrology,' which has never been published, is now about to be brought out by the Henry Bradshaw Society, under the editorship of Mr. Whitley Stokes, D.C.L. It is a poem in the Irish language, and consists of 2,780 lines in the rather rare and difficult metre known as 'Rinnard,' in which the 'Calendar of Œngus Ceile Dé' is also composed. The poem is arranged in months, and has a stanza for every day in the year, which contains the names of those saints whose festivals fall on that day. There are also interlined and marginal glosses relating to the situation of the churches belonging to the saints mentioned when those saints are Irish, for Marianus does not confine himself to native saints. These glosses or scholia add much to its value as an historical authority. The preface informs us that it was taken largely from the 'Martyrology' of Tallaght. O'Clery made great use of it in the compilation of the 'Martyrology of Donegal,' which was published in 1864 under the editorship of Bishop Reeves and the Rev. Dr. Todd. All the names given in that work without a local designation are from Marianus, as well as those which have short local notices; of these last many, if not all, are taken from the scholia.

Marianus tells us he was led to undertake the work first by the hope of thereby securing entrance into the kingdom of heaven for himself as well as for every one who should make a practice of chanting it; in the second place he wished to supply the names of many saints, Irish and foreign, who were omitted from the 'Calendar of Œngus,' saints for whom the church had ordained festivals or prescribed masses; and, lastly, in order to correct the 'Calendar of Œngus,' in which days of commemoration were assigned to many different from those appointed by the church at that time. He died in 1181. His day in the 'Martyrology of Donegal' is 3 July.

[Colgan's Act. SS. p. 737; Trias Thaum. p. 305; Annals of the Four Masters, iii. 57; Ware's Antiquities, chap. xxvi., and Bishops of Louth and Clogher at Edan; Martyrology of Donegal, Pref. p. xvii; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. iv. 129, 131; O'Curry's MS. Materials, pp. 361, 362.] T. O.

O'GORMAN MAHON, THE (1800–1891), politician. [See MAHON, CHARLES JAMES PATRICK.]

O'GRADY, STANDISH, first VISCOUNT GUILLAMORE (1766–1840), was the eldest son of Darby O'Grady of Mount Prospect, Limerick, and of Mary, daughter of James Smyth of the same county. He was born on 20 Jan. 1766, and, entering Trinity College, Dublin, graduated B.A. in 1784. He was called to the bar, and went the Munster circuit. He was remarkable for wit as well as learning, and attained considerable practice. On 28 May 1803, after the murder of Lord Kilwarden, he became attorney-general, and was one of the prosecuting counsel at the trial of Robert Emmet. In 1805 he was made lord chief baron, in succession to Yelverton, lord Avonmore. He was a sound judge, and Chief Baron Pigot [q. v.], of the Irish exchequer, expressed the opinion: 'O'Grady was the ablest man whose mind I ever saw at work.' His witticisms on and off the bench were long remembered (D. O. MADDEN, *Ireland and its Rulers*, i. 126). O'Grady was one of the first to suspect the duplicity of

Leonard McNally [q. v.] On his retirement from the bench in 1831, he was created Viscount Guillamore of Cahir Guillamore and Baron O'Grady of Rockbarton, co. Limerick, in the peerage of Ireland. He was a handsome man, of a fine presence, and over six feet in stature. He died in Dublin on 20 April 1840. In 1790 he married Katharine (*d.* 1853), second daughter of John Thomas Waller of Castletown, co. Limerick, by whom he had several children.

STANDISH O'GRADY, second VISCOUNT GUILLAMORE (1792–1848), eldest son of the above, born in 1792, was a lieutenant in the 7th hussars at Waterloo, and afterwards became lieutenant-colonel. On 17 June 1815 he had command of the troop of the 7th hussars on the high road from Genappe to Quatre Bras. The regiment was covering the British march from Quatre Bras to Waterloo, and Sir William Dörnberg left O'Grady outside the town, on the Quatre Bras road, to hold in check the advancing French cavalry while the main body of the regiment was proceeding in file across the narrow bridge of Genappe and up the steep street of the town. O'Grady advanced at the head of his troops as soon as the French appeared, and presented so bold a front that, after a time, they retired. When they were out of sight he crossed the bridge at the entrance of Genappe, and took his troop at a gallop through the town, rejoining Sir William Dörnberg, who had drawn up the main body of the regiment on the sloping road at the Waterloo end of Genappe. A severe cavalry combat ensued when the French lancers reached the top of the town, in which O'Grady's regiment made a gallant charge, with considerable loss. At Waterloo he was stationed on the ground above Hougoumont on the British left. 'The 7th,' he says in a letter to his father, 'had an opportunity of showing what they could do if they got fair play. We charged twelve or fourteen times, and once cut off a squadron of cuirassiers, every man of whom we killed on the spot except the two officers and one Marshal de Logis, whom I sent to the rear' (letter in possession of the Hon. Mrs. Norbury). Two letters of his to Captain William Siborne, describing the movements of his regiments on 17 and 18 June 1815, are printed in 'Waterloo Letters,' edited by Major-general H. T. Siborne (London, 1891, pp. 130 6). By his wife Gertrude Jane (*d.* 1871), daughter of the Hon. Berkeley Paget, he had issue Standish, third viscount (1832–1860); Paget Standish, fourth viscount (1838–1877); Hardress Standish, fifth viscount (*b.* 1841); and others. The second viscount died on 22 July 1848.

[O'Keefe's Life and Times of O'Connell, i. 183; Barrington's Personal Sketches; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, 1839, pp. 145, 170; O'Flanagan's Munster Circuit, 1880, pp. 232–7; Foster's Peerage, p. 318; Wills's Irish Nation, iii. 692–3; O'Flanagan's Irish Bar, 1879, pp. 190–4.]

D. J. O'D.

OGSTON, FRANCIS (1803–1887), professor of medical jurisprudence at Aberdeen, born in Aberdeen in July 1803, was third son of Alexander Ogston, the founder of an extensive soap manufactory at Aberdeen. He was educated at the grammar school and at Marischal College, Aberdeen, completing his medical course at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.D. in 1824. Subsequently he travelled and studied on the continent. Having settled at Aberdeen, he soon acquired a large practice. In 1827 he began to teach chemistry privately, and in 1839 he was appointed lecturer on medical jurisprudence at Marischal College. When the lectureship was converted into a professorial chair in 1857, Ogston became the first professor, teaching medical logic in addition to his special subject. In 1860, when Marischal College was united to King's College, to form the university of Aberdeen, under the Universities (Scotland) Act, 1858, Ogston's appointment was maintained, and he continued to occupy the chair of medical jurisprudence till his retirement in 1883. His lectures were published in London in 1878, under the title 'Lectures on Medical Jurisprudence,' and were accepted both in this country and in Germany as a standard work. From 1831 Ogston held the appointment of police-surgeon in Aberdeen, and he was also medical officer of health for the city from 1862 till 1881. He had frequently to give evidence on important cases in the justiciary courts, and the lucidity of his reports called forth the commendations of the judges. He was chosen dean of the faculty of medicine in Aberdeen, and was twice representative of the senatus at the university court. In 1883 he retired from the chair of medical jurisprudence. Two years afterwards the university conferred the honorary degree of LL.D. upon him. He died suddenly at Aberdeen on 25 Sept. 1887. Both of his sons followed the medical profession; the elder, Dr. Alexander Ogston, being professor of surgery at Aberdeen University, and the younger, Dr. Frank Ogston, holding an appointment as professor of public health and medical jurisprudence at the university of Otago, New Zealand. Besides the lectures referred to, Ogston contributed many papers to the British and continental medical journals.

[Rodger's Aberdeen Doctors, pp. 201, 301, 312; Lancet, October 1887, No. 3345, p. 739; People's Journal (Aberdeen), 1 Oct. 1887.]

A. H. M

O'HAGAN, JOHN (1822–1890), judge, second son of John Arthur O'Hagan of Newry, co. Down, born at Newry on 19 March 1822, graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1842, and proceeded M.A. in 1865. He was called to the Irish bar in 1842, and went the Munster circuit. An active member of the Young Ireland party, he was one of the counsel for Sir Charles Gavan Duffy on his trial for complicity in the rebellion of 1848. He also contributed to the 'Nation,' both in prose and verse, his poems being distinguished by the pseudonyms or initials Sliabh Cuilluim, Carolina Wilhelmina, O., or J. O'H. They are collected in 'The Spirit of the Nation,' Dublin, 1874, 8vo.

O'Hagan was appointed commissioner of the board of national education in 1861, took silk in 1865, and was admitted a bencher of King's Inn in 1878. On the passing of the Land Law (Ireland) Act of 1881 he was appointed judicial commissioner thereunder, with the rank of justice of the high court of justice, having previously qualified for the office by being made Queen Victoria's third serjeant (31 May). He died on 12 Nov. 1890.

O'Hagan was a good scholar and a competent lawyer, and was equally respected for his integrity and admired for his chivalrous character. He married in 1865 Frances, daughter of Thomas O'Hagan [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland.

O'Hagan's patriotic songs are held in much esteem by his countrymen of the Nationalist party. Besides them he published a lecture on Chaucer in 'Afternoon Lectures on Literature and Art,' London, 1864, 8vo; 'The Song of Roland,' a metrical version of the 'Chanson de Roland,' London, 1883, 8vo; 'The Poetry of Sir Samuel Ferguson,' a critical essay, Dublin, 1887, 8vo; and 'Irish Patriotism: Thomas Davis,' in the 'Contemporary Review,' October 1890. 'Joan of Arc' (an historical study originally contributed to the 'Atlantis' in 1858) appeared in a posthumous volume, London, 1893, 8vo.

[O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Irish Law Times, 15 Nov. 1890; Sir Charles Gavan Duffy's Young Ireland, 1840–50, pp. 293, 565, 763, and Four Years of Irish History, pp. 582, 739; Ann. Reg. 1844, Chron. p. 304; Thom's Irish Almanac; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Cal. Dubl. Grad.]

J. M. R.

O'HAGAN, THOMAS, first BARON O'HAGAN (1812–1885), lord chancellor of Ireland, only son of Edward O'Hagan, a catholic trader of Belfast, was born there on 29 May 1812. He was educated at the Belfast academical institution, where he won the highest prizes, and, being at the time the only catholic student, was awarded by the votes of his fellow-students the gold medal for an essay on the 'History of Eloquence, Ancient and Modern.' He frequently took part in a debating society attached to the institution, and there developed command of language and great readiness of speech. On leaving the institution he became connected with the press. In Michaelmas term 1831 he was admitted a student of the King's Inns, Dublin, his certificate for admission being signed by Daniel O'Connell [q. v.] This was probably the commencement of his acquaintance with O'Connell. 'In my earlier years I knew O'Connell well; I was personally his debtor for continual kindness' (*O'Connell Centenary Address*, 1875). He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn in Hilary term 1834, and became a pupil of Thomas Chitty [q. v.], the well-known pleader. In Hilary term 1836 he was called to the Irish bar, and joined the north-east circuit. From 1836 to 1840 he resided at Newry, editing the 'Newry Examiner,' and practising on circuit, principally in the defence of prisoners. His conduct of the paper was warmly praised by O'Connell: 'I was assailed at every turn, and defended with zeal and spirit by nobody save the "Newry Examiner," a paper to which I really am more indebted than to any other in Ireland' (*Correspondence of O'Connell*, 23 Oct. 1838, ii. 154). In 1840 O'Hagan removed to Dublin, and, though still contributing to the press, devoted his attention mainly to the bar. In 1842 he was retained, with O'Connell, to defend Gavan Duffy (later Sir Charles Gavan Duffy), indicted for a seditious libel in the 'Belfast Vindicator.' O'Connell, being detained in London by his parliamentary duties, returned his brief, and, by Gavan Duffy's wish, the case was left in O'Hagan's hands. He conducted the defence with such marked ability as to draw compliments from the attorney-general (Blackburne) and the chief justice (Pennefather). From this time his success was assured, and his practice steadily increased. On the trial of O'Connell and the other repeal leaders in 1843–4, he was again counsel for Gavan Duffy, with Whiteside (afterwards chief justice) as his leader. In 1845 he was junior counsel in a case that attracted considerable attention—an appeal to the visitors of Trinity College, Dublin, by Denis Caulfield Heron (afterwards Serjeant Heron), a catholic student, against a decision of the provost and fellows, refusing to admit

him to a scholarship which he had won in the examination on the ground that the scholarships were by law not tenable by catholics. The visitors came to the same conclusion.

In politics O'Hagan was opposed to the repeal of the union, advocating instead the establishment of a local legislature for local purposes, with the representation of Ireland continued in the imperial parliament (Speech at meeting of Repeal Association, 29 May 1843). His views not finding favour with O'Connell and the leading repealers, he ceased to attend the meetings of the repeal association. His first professional promotion was in 1847, when he was appointed assistant barrister of co. Longford. In the state trials of 1848 he was retained by the crown, but desired to be excused on the ground of his personal friendship with Gavan Duffy, one of the accused; the attorney-general (Monahan) at once acceded to his request, and withdrew the crown retainer; and O'Hagan felt constrained to refuse the retainer for the defence, which was subsequently offered to him. In the following year he was appointed a queen's counsel, and rapidly acquired considerable practice as a leader both on circuit and in Dublin. Owing to his powers as a speaker and his popular sympathies, he was frequently retained in cases of a political or sensational character. The most remarkable was the trial at Dublin (7 Dec. 1855) of Father Petcherine, a redemptorist monk of Russian birth, on a charge of contemptuously and profanely burning a copy of the authorised version of the scriptures. O'Hagan addressed the jury for the defence in a speech of great force and eloquence, and a verdict of 'not guilty' was returned. In 1857 he was transferred as assistant-barrister from Longford to co. Dublin. In 1859 he was appointed third serjeant, and elected a bencher of the King's Inns. He became solicitor-general for Ireland in 1861 in Lord Palmerston's government, and in the following year attorney-general, and was sworn of the Irish privy council. At a by-election in 1863 he was returned for Tralee, notwithstanding the combined opposition of the conservatives and nationalists. By the latter he was bitterly assailed, both as attorney-general and as a member of the board of national education, to which he had been appointed in 1858. In a manly and vigorous speech at the hustings he justified his career, defended himself from the 'virulent acerbity' with which he had been attacked, and upheld the national system of education as 'the greatest boon and blessing which since emancipation was ever conferred on Ireland by the imperial government.' In the same year in the House of Commons he again spoke energetically in defence of the national system on a motion by Major O'Reilly to reduce the vote for its expenses (18 July 1863). In January 1865 he was appointed a judge of the court of common pleas in Ireland in succession to Mr. Justice Ball. By an act passed in 1867 (30 and 31 Vict. c. 75) the lord-chancellorship of Ireland was opened to all persons without reference to their religious belief, and, on the formation of the first Gladstone ministry in December 1868, O'Hagan was appointed to the office. He was the first catholic who had held it since the reign of James II, and his appointment was received with much popular approval in Ireland. In 1870, while the Irish Land Bill was passing through parliament, he was raised to the peerage (14 June) as Baron O'Hagan of Tullahogue in co. Tyrone, and took his seat in the lords on 21 June. Tullahogue was in early times a possession of the O'Hagans, and was the place where the O'Neill was inaugurated, the O'Hagan and O'Cahan having the hereditary right to perform the ceremony (Joyce, *Short Hist. of Ireland*, p. 63). In the following session he introduced and passed through parliament a bill to consolidate and amend the laws relating to juries in Ireland (34 and 35 Vict. c. 65). Its main object was to prevent any partiality by the sheriff or his officers in the framing of the jury panel; this object it successfully effected, but it also altered the qualification of jurors, and admitted to the jury-box a class of men who were hardly fitted for the position.

In February 1874 O'Hagan resigned with the rest of the ministry. His decisions in the Irish court of chancery are reported in the 'Irish Reports' (Equity), vols. iv.–viii. A successful common-law advocate suddenly called to preside in the court of chancery can at best hope to discharge the duties of his office in a satisfactory manner. This O'Hagan did, and his courtesy and impartiality met with general acknowledgment. But with his colleague, the lord justice of appeal (Christian), an able and erudite but somewhat eccentric judge, his relations became unfortunately strained; and at times scenes took place in the court for which the chancellor was in no way responsible. During the next six years O'Hagan sat regularly in the House of Lords on the hearing of appeals. His judgments will be found in vol. vii. of 'English and Irish Appeal Cases,' and vols. i.–v. of 'Appeal Cases' in the 'Law Reports.' In 1875 he was selected to deliver the O'Connell centenary address in Dublin; the illness

of a near relative prevented its actual delivery, but it was printed and circulated. A similar task was assigned to him at the Moore centenary in 1878; twenty-one years before he had made the principal speech on the unveiling of Moore's statue in Dublin. In Irish educational questions he took an active interest, and supported the Irish Intermediate Education and University Education Bills in the House of Lords (28 June 1878, 8 July 1879). He was one of the original members of the intermediate education board established in 1878, and its first vice-chairman, and was appointed one of the senators of the Royal University of Ireland on its foundation in 1880. At the first meeting of the senate he was elected vice-chancellor, and from that time forward constantly presided at the meetings of the senate and the council. In May 1880, on the return of Mr. Gladstone to office, he again became lord-chancellor of Ireland, and in the following year strongly supported the Irish Land Bill in the House of Lords, describing it as 'the most important measure that since the time of the union had been conceded to Ireland' (1 Aug. 1881). He resigned the chancellorship in November of that year owing to failing health, but still continued to attend the judicial sittings of the House of Lords. He was made a knight of St. Patrick in 1881, and elected an honorary bencher of Gray's Inn in 1883. He died on 1 Feb. 1885, at his town residence, Hereford House, Park Street, London. His body was removed to Dublin, and buried in Glasnevin cemetery.

O'Hagan's manners were genial and conciliatory. He never indulged in asperity of speech or demeanour towards his opponents, and almost invariably enjoyed their esteem and good will. As a politician his career was honourable and consistent. His professional advancement was not due to politics; he had already reached the highest place at the bar before he sought a seat in parliament. From the time of the collapse of the repeal movement, he supported an alliance between the popular party in Ireland and the English liberals, and he lived to see the Irish measures which he most desired passed as the result of that alliance. His papers and addresses and his principal speeches and arguments are collected in 'Occasional Papers and Addresses by Lord O'Hagan,' 1884; and 'Selected Speeches and Arguments of Lord O'Hagan,' edited by George Teeling, 1885.

He was twice married: first, in 1836, to Mary, daughter of Charles Hamilton Teeling of Belfast; and, secondly, in 1871, to Alice Mary, youngest daughter and coheiress of Colonel Towneley of Towneley, Lancashire. By his first marriage, one daughter only survived him, the wife of Mr. Justice John O'Hagan [q. v.] By his second marriage he left several children; the eldest son, Thomas Towneley (1878-1900), became second Baron O'Hagan, and the second son Maurice became third baron. His statue, by Farrell, is in the Four Courts, Dublin; his portrait, by George Richmond, belongs to the family.

[Times, 2 Feb. 1885; Freeman's Journal, 2 Feb. 1885; Tablet, 7 Feb. 1885; Annual Register, 1885; Report of the Trial of the Rev. Vladimir Petcherine, by James Doyle, Dublin, 1856; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1894; private information.] J. D. F.

O'HAINGLI, DONAT, called by the 'Four Masters' Donngus (*d.* 1095), bishop of Dublin, was a member of a family whose home was at Cinél Dobhth, co. Roscommon. He had been a student in Ireland, but, proceeding to England, became a monk of the Benedictine order, and lived for some time at Lanfranc's monastery at Canterbury. On the death of Patrick, bishop of Dublin, who was drowned on his way to England on 10 Oct. 1084, O'Haingley was elected to succeed him by Turlough O'Brien [q. v.] and the clergy and people of Dublin. He seems to have been recommended by Lanfranc, who was anxious for the reform of several Irish practices. He was sent for consecration to Lanfranc, with a letter from his patrons explaining that, as Patrick was prevented by death from reporting to him how far the abuses complained of had been remedied, Donat would give him the information. He was consecrated in Canterbury Cathedral in 1085, having made a profession of canonical obedience as follows: 'I, Donat, bishop of Dublin in Ireland, promise canonical obedience to thee, Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, and to thy successors.' When returning to Dublin, Lanfranc gave him a present of books and ornaments for his cathedral of the Holy Trinity. He died on 23 Nov. 1095 of the great plague, which, according to the 'Four Masters,' carried off a fourth part of the people of Ireland.

He was succeeded by his nephew, Samuel O'Haingli, who also had been a Benedictine monk, and was a member of the community of St. Albans. He was elected by Murtough O'Brien [q. v.] and the clergy and people of Dublin, and was recommended to Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury, for consecration. Anselm received him into his house, gave him instruction in ecclesiastical matters, and subsequently, on the Sunday after Easter 1096, assisted by four bishops, consecrated him in the cathedral of Win-

chester, just two years after its completion. Samuel had already made a profession of canonical obedience to Anselm and his successors. The account of Eadmer is that he was sent to Anselm 'according to ancient custom;' but the custom was certainly not ancient, as the first instance of the consecration of an Irish bishop by the Archbishop of Canterbury was that of Patrick in 1073. Eadmer apparently wished to exalt the see of Canterbury. On his return to Ireland Samuel disappointed the expectations formed of him by expelling some of the monks from the cathedral of the Holy Trinity, and taking possession of the books and ornaments Lanfranc had sent by Donat as a gift to it. He also ordered his cross to be borne before him. Anselm wrote to remonstrate with him, telling him that the ornaments belonged to the church and not to him, and that he was not entitled to have his cross borne before him, as he had not been invested with the pall. Anselm also wrote to Malchus, bishop of Waterford, to the same purport, enclosing a letter for Samuel, and requesting him to use his influence with Samuel. He adds that he had ordered the people of Dublin to prevent the removal of the objects referred to. Samuel died in 1121, being the last who bore the title of bishop of Dublin, all his successors being archbishops.

[D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin, 1838, p. 35; Ware's Bishops, s.v. 'Dublin;' Eadmer's Hist. Nov. lib. ii. ad an.] T. O.

O'HALLORAN, Sir JOSEPH (1763–1843), major-general in the East India Company's service, youngest son of Sylvester O'Halloran [q. v.], was born in co. Limerick on 13 Aug. 1763. On 22 Feb. 1781 he was appointed midshipman on board the East India Company's sloop of war Swallow, and in July that year obtained an infantry cadetship; was made ensign in the Bengal army on 9 May 1782 and lieutenant on 6 Jan. 1785. In 1790 he married, and on 7 Jan. 1796 became captain. From June 1796 to October 1802 he was adjutant and quartermaster at Midnapúr, and was attached to the public works department. On the abolition of his office he rejoined his corps, the late 18th Bengal native infantry. In September 1803 he accompanied a force of all arms which crossed the Jumna for the subjugation of Bundelkund, and on 12 Oct. defeated fifteen thousand Marathas at Kopsah. His gallantry at the sieges of Bursaar and Jeswarree in January 1804 led to his appointment to supervise the operations of an irregular force of two thousand men, under Shaik Kurub Ali, in the interior of Bundelkund. On 15 May he attacked and defeated, after a determined resistance, Raja Rām and ten thousand Bondeelas entrenched among the rocks and hills of Mahābā. On 1 July he commanded two brigades of irregulars in another attack on Raja Rām and a force of sixteen thousand Bondeelas and Naghas on the fortified hills of Thanah and Purswarree. Subsequently he served at the siege of Saitpur, and in December attacked and stormed several other towns and forts. In January 1805 he captured the forts of Niagacre and Dowra, in Pinwarree. His services were noticed by the Marquis Wellesley. On 1 Nov. 1805 he was appointed commissary of supplies by Lord Lake, and, on the breaking up of the army on 1 June 1806, rejoined his regiment, and on 25 April 1808 attained the rank of major. He commanded the attack on the strongly fortified hill of Rogoulee, in Bundelkund, on 22 Jan. 1809. Colonel Martindell [see Martindell, Sir Gabriel], who commanded in Bundelkund, made O'Halloran his military secretary; and his conduct at the head of the first battalion 18th native infantry at the siege of the fortress of Adjeghur was specially noticed. He became lieutenant-colonel on 4 June 1814, served in the campaigns against the Nepaulese in 1815 and 1816, in the first campaign covering the district of Tirhoot, in the second at the siege of Hurreehurpur, and afterwards commanded his battalion in Cuttack during the disturbances there. For his services he was made C.B. In August 1818 he was sent to join the first battalion 20th native infantry in the Straits Settlements, and on arrival there was appointed commandant of the 25th Bengal native infantry. In January 1825 he was appointed brigadier at Barrackpore. Before leaving he received the thanks of the government of the Straits Settlements for his zeal and marked ability, and received the unusual honour of a salute of eleven guns on his embarkation. In December 1828 he became a brigadier-general, and was appointed to the Saugor division of the army. He became colonel of a regiment on 4 June 1829. With the expiration of his five years' period of staff service, on 23 Dec. 1833, ended his active military career of fifty-three years, during which he had never taken any furlough or leave to Europe.

O'Halloran landed in England in May 1834. In February 1835 he received knighthood at the hands of William IV, who observed that the distinction was well earned by his long meritorious and gallant services, and by his consecration of his eight sons to the service of his country. O'Halloran be-

came a major-general on 10 Jan. 1837. He was made K.C.B. in 1837, and G.C.B. in 1841. He became a member of the Royal Asiatic Society of London in 1836, was chosen an honorary member of the Royal Irish Academy in 1838, and received the freedom of his native city (Limerick) on 25 Feb. the same year. He died at his residence 42 Connaught Square, Hyde Park, London, on 3 Nov. 1843, from the effects of a street accident, causing fracture of the neck of the thigh-bone. He was buried in the catacombs at Kensal Green cemetery, immediately beneath the chapel. A memorial tablet was placed in the wall of the south cloister.

O'Halloran married, in 1790, Frances, daughter of Colonel Nicholas Bayly, M.P., of Redhill, Surrey, late of the 1st foot-guards and brother of the first Earl of Uxbridge, by whom he had a large family. His second son, Thomas Shuldham O'Halloran, is noticed separately.

His sixth son, WILLIAM LITTLEJOHN O'HALLORAN (1806–1885), born at Berhampore on 5 May 1806, came to England in 1811, and on 11 Jan. 1824 received a commission as ensign in the 14th foot, which corps he joined at Meerut. He served with his regiment at the siege and storm of Bhurtpore (medal) in 1825–6, obtaining his lieutenancy in action. In April 1827 he exchanged into the 38th regiment; served on the staff of his father at Saugor, Central India; and was employed on recruiting service in Belfast from 1832 to 1834. In the latter year he embarked for Sydney with a detachment of the 50th regiment. Thence he sailed for Calcutta, rejoined the 38th regiment at Chinsorah in 1835, and accompanied it to England in 1836. He obtained his company by purchase on 29 Dec. 1837, and retired from the army in April 1840. He then embarked for South Australia, landed at Glenelg on 11 Aug. 1840, and purchased a property near Adelaide. In August 1841 he was appointed a justice of the peace, in March 1843 a member of the board of audit, in June 1843 private secretary to Governor Grey and clerk of the councils, and in January 1851 auditor-general of South Australia. In 1866 he acted as chairman of a commission for inquiring into the administration of affairs in the northern territory. On 22 Jan. 1868 he retired, after serving the colonial government for upwards of twenty-four years. He died at Adelaide on 15 July 1885, having married, in December 1831, Eliza Minton, daughter of John Montague Smyth. He left two daughters and three sons, the eldest of whom, Joseph Sylvester O'Halloran, C.M.G., became secretary to the Royal Colonial Institute in 1884 (*Colonies and India*, 24 July 1885).

[Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, i. 81; East India Army Lists; Military Annual (ed. by Griffiths), 1844; a pamphlet entitled 'Services of Sir Joseph O'Halloran,' printed and published by Marshall, 21 Edgware Road, circa 1844.]

H. M. C.

O'HALLORAN, LAWRENCE HYNES (1766–1831), miscellaneous writer. [See HALLORAN.]

O'HALLORAN, SYLVESTER (1728–1807), surgeon and antiquary, born in Limerick on 31 Dec. 1728, studied medicine and surgery at the universities of Paris and Leyden. While on the continent he paid particular attention to diseases of the eye, and at Paris wrote a treatise on that organ. This he published, on settling in practice at Limerick in 1750, under the title of 'A new Treatise on the Glaucoma, or Cataract.' It was the first work of the kind that issued from the Irish press, and O'Halloran's ophthalmic practice grew rapidly. In 1752 he addressed a paper on cataract to the Royal Society, and this he afterwards amplified under the title of 'A Critical Analysis of a New Operation for Cataract.' In 1788 he communicated to the Royal Irish Academy his last essay on the eye, entitled 'A Critical and Anatomical Examination of the Parts immediately interested in the Operation for a Cataract, with an attempt to render the Operation itself, whether by Depression or Extraction, more successful.' In 1765 he published 'A Complete Treatise on Gangrene and Sphacelus, with a new mode of Amputation.' In 1791 a paper entitled 'An Attempt to determine with precision such Injuries of the Head as necessarily require the Operation of the Trephine' was printed in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy; and he subsequently published 'A new Treatise on the different Disorders arising from external Injuries of the Head,' which displayed much original research. O'Halloran laid down the new but very sound rule that concussion of the brain, characterised by immediate stupor and insensibility, does not require the trephine unless accompanied by evident depression of the skull or extravasation, neither of which produces dangerous symptoms for some time after the accident which has given rise to them. Among other achievements, O'Halloran was the virtual founder, in 1760, of the county Limerick infirmary, renting three or four houses which he threw into one. His 'Proposals for the Advancement of Surgery in Ireland, with a retrospective View of the ancient State of

Physic amongst us,' appears to have influenced the founders of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland in 1784. On 7 Aug. 1786, two years after the date of the charter, he was elected an honorary member of the college, an unusual honour in those days.

He devoted much time to literary and antiquarian researches, and was acquainted with the Irish language. His first work in this department was 'Insula Sacra,' printed in 1770, with a view to the preservation of the ancient Irish annals. In 1774 he published his 'Ierne Defended,' a plea for the validity and authenticity of ancient Irish history. A literary society in Limerick was chiefly supported by his labours, and was dissolved at his death. His 'General History of Ireland from the earliest Accounts to the Close of the 12th Century' engrossed his chief attention during the middle period of his life, and was published in 1774.

He died at Limerick on 11 Aug. 1807, in his 80th year, and was buried in Killeely churchyard. He married in 1752 Mary O'Casey, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. One son, Sir Joseph O'Halloran, is noticed separately.

A portrait appears in the Dublin 'Journal of Medical Science,' November 1873.

[Dublin Quarterly Journal of Science, August 1848; Memoir by Sir William Wilde, pp. 223–50; Lessons on the Lives of Irish Surgeons: an address introductory to the session of the Royal College of Surgeons, October 1873, by E. D. Mapother, M.D., reprinted from the Dublin Journal of Medical Science, November 1873; Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, i. 81.]

J. S. O'H.

O'HALLORAN, THOMAS SHULDHAM (1797–1870), major and commissioner of police in South Australia, was the second son of Major-general Sir Joseph O'Halloran, G.C.B., by his wife Frances, daughter of Colonel Nicholas Bayly, M.P., and niece of Henry, first earl of Uxbridge. He was born at Berhampore in the East Indies on 25 Oct. 1797; was a cadet at the Royal Military College, Marlow, in 1808; and was appointed ensign in the royal West Middlesex militia in 1809. In 1812 the college and students were removed from Marlow to Sandhurst. In 1813 he was gazetted ensign in the 17th foot, and joined his regiment in 1814. With it he served during the whole of the Nepaul war in the years 1814, 1815, and 1816. On 28 June 1817 he received his lieutenancy, and served during the Deccan war in 1817 and 1818. In 1822 he exchanged from the 17th to the 44th regiment, which he joined at Calcutta in 1823. In 1824 he was ordered with the left wing of the 44th to Chittagong, where he arrived early in June, and was appointed paymaster, quartermaster, and interpreter. On 30 Oct. he was made brigade-major to Brigadier-general Dunkin, C.B., who commanded the Sylhet division of the army during the Burmese war, and served on his staff until Dunkin's death in November 1825. He received a medal for war service in India for Nepaul and Ava. On 27 April 1827 he purchased his company in the 99th regiment, and exchanged into the 56th regiment in 1828. In 1829 he exchanged into the 6th regiment, and joined his father as aide-de-camp at Saugor, Central India. From June 1830 to January 1831 he served as deputy assistant-quartermaster-general at Saugor. He retired on half-pay in October 1834. In 1837 he was placed on full pay as captain in the 97th regiment, and in that year was sent, in command of two companies of his regiment and a troop of the 4th dragoon guards, to quell the riots in Yorkshire. In 1838 he retired from the army on the sale of his commission.

He sailed for South Australia in the Rajasthan, and, landing at Glenelg on 21 Nov. 1838, settled with his family at O'Halloran Hill, near Adelaide, South Australia. On 2 Feb. 1839 he was nominated a justice of the peace; on 26 Feb. 1840 was gazetted major-commandant of the South Australia militia, and on 8 June as commissioner of police. In 1840 when the Maria was wrecked at Lacepede Bay, and the crew were murdered by natives, O'Halloran was sent to investigate the matter, with the result that two of the natives were hanged, and no organised attack was ever made again by natives on Europeans in that part of the colony. On 17 Aug. of the same year he was sent in command of an expedition against the Milmenura (or Big Murray) aborigines. On 21 April 1841 he commanded an expedition against those known as the River Murray and Rufus natives. On 7 Nov. he was in command of an expedition to Port Lincoln against the Battara natives. On 12 April 1843 he resigned his appointment as commissioner of police. He maintained the force in a high state of efficiency, and, though a rigid disciplinarian, was much liked and respected by the officers and men. On 15 June 1843 he was nominated senior non-official member of the nominee council, and continued in that position for eight years, when the first instalment of representative government was granted. He contested the Sturt district in 1851, and Noarlunga in 1855, but without success, owing to his advocacy of state aid to religion. In 1854 he was

gazetted lieutenant-colonel of the volunteer military force. When the present constitution was granted in 1857, he was returned to the legislative council at the head of the poll against twenty-seven candidates. In 1863 he resigned his seat, and passed the rest of his life in retirement. He died at O'Halloran Hill on 16 Aug. 1870.

He married, first, on 1 Aug. 1821, Ann Goss of Dawlish, Devonshire, who died in Calcutta in 1823, leaving two children; secondly, in 1834, Jane Waring of Newry, by whom he had three sons and one daughter.

[South Australian Register, 17 Aug. 1870; Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, p. 82.]

J. S. O'H.

O'HALLORAN, WILLIAM LITTLEJOHN (1806–1885), captain. [See under O'Halloran, Sir Joseph.]

O'HANLON, REDMOND (*d.* 1681), Irish outlaw, known on the continent as Count Hanlon, was one of a clan called in Irish the Hanluain, who furnished a standard-bearer north of the Boyne. They were seated in the baronies of Orier, in co. Armagh, and their chief was wounded at the Moyry Pass when carrying the queen's colours in July 1595. Oghie O'Hanlon was knighted, and fell fighting under Mountjoy at Carlingford in November 1600. On the settlement of Ulster under James I grants were made to various O'Hanlons; but they lost all during the civil war, and their ruin was confirmed by the operation of the Acts of Settlement and Explanation under Charles II. In his youth Redmond appears to have served in the army during Strafford's government, and to have been discharged at the reduction of the forces which immediately preceded and partly caused the great Irish outbreak of 1641. He fled to France on account of his share in some affray. The date of his return to Ireland is uncertain, but he became a leader of outlaws or tories in Ulster about 1670, when he had finally abandoned all hopes of regaining his patrimony. His brother Loghlin shared his fortunes.

Arthur Capel, earl of Essex [q. v.], who governed Ireland from 1672 to 1677, made many vain attempts to capture O'Hanlon, who had become an intolerable scourge. The Duke of Ormonde returned as viceroy in August 1677, and soon turned his attention to the formidable tory. Redmond levied regular contributions on the counties of Armagh, Tyrone, and Down. Much land lay waste, and no road was safe. His favourite haunt was Slieve Gullion between Newry and Dundalk, where his father had possessed lands, and one of his greatest enemies was Edmund Murphy, parish priest of Killevy, at the foot of those hills. O'Hanlon imposed penalties on all who resorted to Murphy—a cow for the first offence, two for the second, and death for the third. Captain William Butler, who had the confidence of his kinsman the lord-lieutenant, lay with his company at Dundalk, and plotted the outlaw's destruction with Father Murphy and Sir Hans Hamilton. Redmond could harm so many that he had interested friends even in the army. Two officers, Smith and Baker, of whom the latter was a local magistrate and proprietor, were among these, and he had five accomplices in Butler's own company. There were several attempts to arrest him in and after September 1678, but his intelligence was too good. He thought it prudent to rob in Connaught for a time, but returned to his old ground in the autumn of 1679. An outlaw employed as a spy by Hamilton and Butler was murdered by Lieutenant Baker, who, with singular impudence, presented his head to Ormonde; and Father Murphy was imprisoned at Dundalk, lest he should give information about his delinquencies and those of Ensign Smith. Murphy managed to get to Dublin, leaving his brother as a hostage, and his interview with the lord-lieutenant sealed Redmond O'Hanlon's fate: 200*l.* was placed on his head, 100*l.* on Loghlin's, and Sir Hans Hamilton was allowed a free hand. Henry Jones [q. v.], bishop of Meath, whose daughter was married to Mr. Annesley of Castlewellan, tried to get a pardon for Redmond on condition of his proving his sincerity, first 'by bringing in or cutting off some of the principal tories,' and afterwards by keeping the district clear from them. Sir Hans Hamilton, who was educated at Glasgow, hints that the bishop was bribed through his son-in-law. But Redmond was also intriguing with Roger Boyle [q. v.], bishop of Clogher, and Annesley suggested a little later that the government would show no mercy unless the outlaw informed about the French conspiracy which was supposed to be on foot in connection with Oates's plot; but he told nothing, and probably there was nothing to tell. At two o'clock in the afternoon of 25 April 1681 he was asleep in an empty cabin guarded by his foster-brother Arthur O'Hanlon; but the faithless sentinel shot him dead, and received 100*l.* reward for so doing. His wife, or reputed wife, who was an innkeeper's daughter, was much younger than he was, and is believed to have given the signal in revenge for his ill-usage. The secret commission which led to this result was written by Ormonde with his own hand. Loghlin O'Hanlon was killed towards the

end of the same year by John Mullin, who received 50*l.*

Redmond O'Hanlon had at one time fifty men under his orders, and had often a band in each of the four provinces at once. His own disguises were many, and he more than once escaped by inviting soldiers sent after him to an inn, and making them drunk before they found out who he was. He once took to the water when hotly pursued near Carlingford, and when a dog was sent in after him drew the animal under, and dived or swam away. Many stories are told of his courage and strength, and some generous actions are ascribed to him, but also many murders. He sometimes left his native hills to lurk in the bog of Allen or other wild places, and once ventured as far south as Clonmel, where he rescued the great Munster tory Power from his captors. In Slieve Gullion and its neighbourhood many local traditions about him survive. A very old man, bearing the name of Redmond O'Hanlon, and claiming to be his descendant, died close to Silverbridge, co. Armagh, about 1889. Sir F. Brewster, writing immediately after the great tory's death, says he was a scholar and a man of parts, and adds that 'considering the circumstances he lay under, and the time he continued, he did, in my opinion, things more to be admired [i.e. wondered at] than Scanderbeg himself.'

[Carte MSS. vol. xxxix.; Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde, bk. viii.; The Present State of Ireland, but more particularly of Ulster, presented to the People of England, by Edmund Murphy, Parish Priest of Killevy and titular chanter of Armagh, and one of the Discoverers of the Irish Plot, fol. London, 1681; Prendergast's Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution. Of the two contemporary pamphlets mentioned by Mr. Prendergast at p. 122, one (published in 1681) is in the Bodleian, but not in the British Museum, in Trinity College, Dublin, or in the Royal Irish Academy. The other (published in 1682) is not in any of these four libraries. There is also a chap-book in the British Museum printed at Glasgow, with a motto from Wordsworth, but evidently taken from an older original.] R. B–L.

O'HANLY, DONAT (*d.* 1095), bishop of Dublin. [See O'Haingli.]

O'HARA, Sir CHARLES, first Baron Tyrawley (1640?–1724), military commander, is said to have been a native of Mayo, but his patent of peerage (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, iv. 201 *n.*) describes him as of Leyny, co. Sligo. If he was really eighty-four at his death in 1724, he must have been born in 1640; but it is just possible that he was ten years younger, and thus identifiable with Charles, second son of Sir William O'Hara, knt., of Crebilly, co. Antrim, who was admitted fellow-commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, in June 1667, at the age of seventeen. In 1679 he was gazetted to a captaincy in the Earl of Ossory's regiment (*Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.*), having been Ossory's 'tutor' (Lodge, l.c.), that is, probably, tutor to his son James, second duke of Ormonde, who was born in 1665. In 1688 he was transferred to the 1st foot-guards, of which he became lieutenant-colonel in March, and he was knighted in August 1689. He served under William III in Flanders: in 1695 was made brigadier-general, in 1702 major-general, in 1704 lieutenant-general, and on 13 Nov. 1714 general. Meanwhile, in November 1696, at Ghent, he had been rewarded with the colonelcy of the royal fusiliers, now the 7th foot. His regiment, after being stationed in the Channel Islands from 1697, was in 1703 sent on the Cadiz expedition under Ormonde. O'Hara distinguished himself at the capture of Vigo and the burning of the Spanish fleet, but is said to have treacherously thwarted Ormonde (Parnell, *War of the Succession in Spain*, p. 29). He was arrested for having connived at the plunder of Port St. Mary, tried by a court-martial, and acquitted.

In 1706 O'Hara was created a peer of Ireland, taking his title from Tirawley or Tyrawley, a barony in co. Mayo. In 1706 he proceeded to Spain with his regiment, and was appointed second in command to the Earl of Galway. At Guadalaxara his gallant defence of an outpost for two hours 'only just saved the army from a disgraceful surprise' (Russell, *Peterborough*, ii. 54). On 15 Jan. 1707 a council of war was held at Valencia, in which Galway, Tyrawley, and Stanhope were in favour of immediate offensive operations with undivided troops. Peterborough advocated delay, but appears to have been outvoted by the foreign generals. Galway, Tyrawley, and Stanhope put their opinions in writing, and sent them to England (Stanhope to Sir C. Hedges in Stanhope's *War of Succession in Spain*, App. p. 44). The result of the attempt to march on Madrid was the disastrous battle of Almanza, fought on 25 April 1707. Tyrawley, though the royal fusiliers were not present, was in command of the left wing of the allies, and made two charges, which were repulsed by the Duc de Popoli (Parnell, op. cit. pp. 218–19; Boyer, p. 292). He was wounded, but escaped with the cavalry to Tortosa (Stanhope, op. cit. p. 231). He soon returned to England, either before September 1707 (Parnell, p. 236), or with his regiment in 1708. He took his seat as a peer 25 May 1710, and was sworn a privy councillor, being re-sworn in 1714 by George I. His regiment was at

Minorca 1709–13, and he was probably governor of that island. In January 1711 the tory party in the House of Lords, in order to cement their alliance with Peterborough, summoned Galway and Tyrawley to answer for the mismanagement of the war in Spain in 1707. Tyrawley 'stood upon the reserve,' and said that 'when he was in the army he kept no register, and carried neither pen nor ink about him, but only a sword' (Boyer, p. 485). On 9 Jan. Galway produced his 'Narrative,' and on Peterborough's making adverse statements, Tyrawley demanded to know, before he made any explanations, whether he was accused or not. The opposition raised a debate as to his right to an answer. Peterborough disclaimed any wish to accuse him, and Tyrawley then gave a short account, supporting Galway. On a resolution being passed declaring the three generals responsible for the offensive operations and for the disaster at Almanza, Galway and Tyrawley petitioned (11 Jan.) for time to produce answers, and the whig peers recorded two strong protests in their favour; but no further steps were taken (Rogers, *Protests of the Lords*, i, clxix, clxx).

On 5 Nov. 1714 Tyrawley, having resigned his colonelcy to his son, was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland, where he raised a regiment of foot in 1715. This post he retained till 1721. He was some time governor of the Royal Hospital near Dublin. He died on 8 or 9 June 1724, and was buried on 11 June in the chancel-vault of St. Mary's, Dublin.

Tyrawley had married Frances, daughter of Gervase Rouse of Rouse-Lench, Worcester, who survived him, and died on 10 Nov. 1733. He left, besides his son James [q. v.], a daughter Mary, who died in 1759 (Burke, *Extinct Peerage*). He is described as a man of 'a good understanding, a large fund of learning, and fit to command an army' (Lodge, l.c.) Some official letters by him are preserved among the Tyrawley Papers (Addit. MSS. 1854-60, pp. 876-8), and also among the Ellis Papers (Addit. MS. 28946).

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. iv.; Stanhope's War of the Succession in Spain; Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain; Cannon's Historical Records of the British Army, 7th Foot; Parl. Hist. vi. 938 seq.; Burnet's Hist. of Own Time; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735; Townsend's Cat. of Knights; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

H. E. D. B.

O'HARA, CHARLES (1740?–1802), general, governor of Gibraltar, born about 1740, illegitimate son of James O'Hara, second lord Tyrawley, was educated at Westminster School, and was appointed to a cornetcy in the 3rd dragoons (now hussars), 23 Dec. 1752. On 14 Jan. 1756 he was appointed lieutenant and captain in the Coldstream guards, of which James O'Hara was colonel. He was aide-de-camp to the Marquis of Granby [see Manners, John, 1721–1770] in Germany, after the battle of Minden, and, with the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel, was quartermaster-general of the troops under Lord Tyrawley in Portugal in the short but sharp campaign of 1762. On 25 July 1766 he was appointed commandant at Goree, Senegal, and lieutenant-colonel-commandant of the African corps, formed at that time of military delinquents pardoned on condition of their accepting life-service in Africa. He held three posts without detriment to his promotion in the Coldstream guards, in which he became captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1769, and vacated them on promotion to brevet colonel in 1779. He served in America, as brigadier-general commanding the brigade of guards, from October 1780; distinguished himself at the passage of the Catawba on 1 Feb. 1781, and received two dangerous wounds at the battle of Guilford Courthouse on 15 March following. He was with the troops under Cornwallis that surrendered at Yorktown, Virginia, 19 Oct. 1781 (Mackinnon, ii. 11, 14). Cornwallis wrote of him: 'His zealous services under my command, the pains he took, and the success he met with in reconciling the guards to every kind of hardship, give him a just claim, independent of old friendship, on my very strongest recommendations in his favour' (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, i. 183). O'Hara remained a prisoner in America until 9 Feb. 1782, when he was exchanged. He had in the meantime become a major-general. On 18 March 1782 he received the colonelcy of the 22nd foot, and in May following was given command of the reinforcements sent from New York to Jamaica. Subsequently he returned home, and in 1784 Cornwallis expressed regret that 'poor O'Hara is once more driven abroad by his relentless creditors' (*ib.* i. 155). O'Hara, who was the intimate personal friend of Horace Walpole and Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.], went to Italy, where he became acquainted with Miss Mary Berry [q. v.], who was staying with the Conways at Rome, and to whom he afterwards became engaged. He appears to have been a major-general on the staff at Gibraltar from 1787 to 1790. Horace Walpole speaks of him as at home at the latter date, 'with his face as ruddy and black and his teeth as white as ever' (Walpole, *Letters*, ix. 303), and alludes to his having been 'shamefully treated,' probably in not obtaining the lieu-

tenant-governorship of Gibraltar. O'Hara was transferred in 1791 to the colonelcy of the 74th highlanders, which, being on the Indian establishment, was a more lucrative post than that of the 22nd at home. In 1792 he received the coveted lieutenant-governorship, and in 1793 became a lieutenant-general. Later in the same year he was sent from Gibraltar to Toulon, to replace Lord Mulgrave in the command of the British troops before that place. O'Hara was wounded and made prisoner when the French attacked Fort Mulgrave on 23 Nov. 1793. He was taken to Paris, and kept a prisoner in the Luxembourg during the reign of terror until August 1795, when he was exchanged with General Rochambeau. During his incarceration he told one of his fellow-prisoners, in the course of an argument: 'In England we can say King George is mad; you dare not say here that Robespierre is a tiger' (Alger, pp. 227–9).

On his return to England O'Hara was appointed governor of Gibraltar in succession to General Sir Robert Boyd [q. v.] He wished the marriage with Miss Berry to take place without delay, but the lady was reluctant to leave home, and at the end of 1796 the match was broken off. To the end of her life she wrote and spoke of O'Hara as 'the most perfect specimen of a soldier and a courtier of the past age.'

O'Hara became a full general in 1798. At Gibraltar he proved himself a very active and efficient governor at a critical time. His old-fashioned discipline was rigid, but just and fair, while his lavish hospitality and agreeable companionship made him generally popular. In the military novel of 'Cyril Thornton' (p. 101) the author, Captain Thomas Hamilton (1789–1842) [q. v.], gives his youthful recollections of the 'Old Cock of the Rock,' as O'Hara was called, in his Kevenhüller hat and big jackboots, and 'double row of sausage curls that projected on either flank of his toupee;' for although a young man of his years, in all other particulars O'Hara affected the old-fashioned garb of Ligonier and Granby.

After much suffering from complications caused by his old wounds, O'Hara died at Gibraltar on 21 Feb. 1802. Although his circumstances had been straitened in earlier years, he died rich. He left a sum of 70,000*l.* in trust for two ladies at Gibraltar, by whom he had families, for themselves and their children. His plate, valued at 7,000*l.*, inclusive of a piece worth 1,000*l.* presented to him by the merchants of Gibraltar, he bequeathed to his black servant.

[Army Lists; Mackinnon's Hist. of Coldstream Guards, vol. ii.; Cornwallis Corresp. vol. i; Horace Walpole's Letters, passim; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution; Extracts from the Journals of Miss Berry, vols. i. and ii.; London Gazettes, 1793; Toulon Despatches; Nelson Despatches; War Office and Colonial Office Correspondence, Gibraltar; Gent. Mag. 1802, pt. i. p. 278 (will).] H. M. C.

O'HARA, JAMES, Baron Kilmaine and second Baron Tyrawley (1690–1773), born in 1690, was the only son of Sir Charles O'Hara, first baron Tyrawley [q. v.] He was appointed lieutenant in his father's regiment, the royal fusiliers, on 15 March 1703, and served at the siege of Barcelona in 1706. At the battle of Almanza he was on the staff, and was wounded; he is said to have saved Lord Galway's life. He afterwards served under Marlborough, and was severely wounded (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, iv. 202 *n.*) in the wood of Tasniere, near Tournai, during the battle of Malplaquet, 11 Sept. 1709 (cf. Murray, *Marlborough's Despatches*, iv. 594, 606). He was with the regiment in Minorca, and on 29 Jan. 1713 succeeded his father as colonel. On 2 Jan. 1722 he was rewarded with an Irish peerage, and assumed the title of Baron Kilmaine from one of the baronies of co. Mayo. He took his seat on 29 Aug. 1723. In 1724 he succeeded his father as second Lord Tyrawley, and was sworn of the privy council on 25 June.

He appears to have been employed for some time in Ireland and Minorca, till 1727, when he was made aide-de-camp to George II, and on 20 Jan. 1728 appointed envoy-extraordinary to the court of Portugal, where he remained as ambassador till 1741. He was extremely popular, and on his departure received from the king of Portugal fourteen bars of gold (Lodge, op. cit. 203 *n.*) He returned to England 'with three wives and fourteen children' (Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 215), and at once gained a reputation for wit at the expense of Lords Bath and Grantham and the House of Commons. Meanwhile he had been promoted to be brigadier-general (1735), major-general (1739), and lieutenant-general (1743), and was transferred to the colonelcy of the 5th (now 4th) dragoon guards in August 1739, quitting it in April 1743 for the captaincy and colonelcy of the second troop of horse-grenadiers.

From November 1743 to February 1745 he was ambassador-extraordinary in Russia. On his return he received the command of the 3rd troop of life-guards, with the office of gold-stick (30 April 1745), from which, in 1746, he was transferred to the 10th foot; thence, in 1749, to the 14th dragoons; in 1752 to the 3rd dragoons; and finally, in

1755, to the colonelcy of the 2nd (Coldstream) foot-guards. He became general on 7 March 1761, and field-marshal on 10 June 1763, and was also governor of Portsmouth.

In 1752 he returned to Portugal as ambassador, and was also governor of Minorca until 1756, when he was sent out on the Gibraltar expedition (Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 19, *George II*, ii. 190, 216). On 14 Dec. 1757 he was president of the court-martial on Sir John Mordaunt (1697–1780) [q. v.] (Walpole, *ib.* iii. 78), having been relieved at Gibraltar on 16 April 1757. In 1758 an attempt was made by Lord George Sackville and Sir J. Philipps to censure him in the House of Commons for his expenditure on works at Gibraltar. Tyrawley demanded to be heard at the bar, and prepared a memorial, on which Lord George took fright, and procured a secret report. Tyrawley appeared before a committee of the house, which he treated with great freedom, and so browbeat his accusers that the house declared itself satisfied of 'the innocence of a man who dared to do wrong more than they dared to censure him' (*ib.* iii. 108–9). Walpole characterises him as 'imperiously blunt, haughty, and contemptuous, with an undaunted portion of spirit,' and attributes to him a 'great deal of humour and occasional good breeding.' Tyrawley professed not to know where the House of Commons was; and his 'brutality' was again exhibited when he was president of the court-martial on Lord George Sackville in 1760.

When a Spanish invasion of Portugal was threatened in 1762, Tyrawley was appointed plenipotentiary and general of the English forces (Walpole, *Letters*, iv. 23; *Chatham Corresp.* ii. 174), but was soon superseded as too old, and returned to England disgusted in 1763 (Walpole, *George III*, i. 144). He does not appear to have held any important post after this, though he was sworn of George III's privy council on 17 Nov. 1762. Lord Chatham, with whom he had long been on friendly terms (*Chatham Corresp.* i. 218, ii. 174), writes to Lady Chatham to make a 'How-do-you call' on his 'fine old friend Lord Tyrawley' in 1772, and a note acknowledging the visit is preserved (*ib.* iv. 208). Tyrawley, who had a seat at Blackheath (Lodge, l. c.), died at Twickenham on 14 July 1773, and was buried at Chelsea Hospital.

Tyrawley married Mary, only surviving daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir W. Stewart, second viscount Mountjoy, but left no legitimate issue. He was considered 'singularly licentious, even for the courts of Russia and Portugal' (Walpole, *George III*, i. 144); and 'T——y's crew' is coupled with 'K[innoul]'s lewd cargo' by Pope (*Imitations of Horace, Epistles*, i. 6, 121). An illegitimate son Charles (1740?–1802) [q. v.], who was much with him, rose to distinction in the army. A large mass of his official despatches of various periods from Ireland, Minorca, Portugal, Russia, and Gibraltar is in the British Museum (Tyrawley Papers, Addit. MSS. 23627–23642; see also Newcastle Papers, 32697–32895).

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland; Cannon's Historical Records of the British Army, 7th Foot, 10th Foot, 4th Dragoon Guards, &c.; Walpole's Works and Chatham Correspondence, as above; Ann. Reg. and Gent. Mag. 1773; Tindal's Rapin, iv. 10 *n.*; dates can be checked by the lists of Brit. Mus. Cat. Addit. MSS.]

H. E. D. B.

O'HARA, KANE (1714?–1782), writer of burlesques, born about 1714, came of an old Sligo stock famous for their musical taste. He was youngest son of Kane O'Hara of Temple House, co. Sligo, who in his will, dated 28 March 1719, named a sum to be expended on his younger sons, Adam and Kane, during their minorities. Kane, the younger, entered Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. in 1732 and M.A. in 1735. He subsequently resided in Dublin, and interested himself in music. The musical academy at Dublin was founded in 1758 mainly by his exertions. Meanwhile the Italian burletta had been introduced into Ireland by a family of musicians and actors called D'Amici. Dublin ran mad after the new form of entertainment, and in 1759 O'Hara undertook a travesty of it at the instance of Lord Mornington, father of the Duke of Wellington. The result was an English burletta entitled 'Midas,' which he composed at the seat of William Brownlow, M.P., on Lough Neagh.

O'Hara then lived in King Street, Dublin, where the Gaiety Theatre now stands, and John O'Keeffe states that he was present in this house with Lord Mornington and Brownlow when the latter, with a harpsichord, helped to settle the music for 'Midas.' The piece was played at Capel Street Theatre, Dublin, in 1761. It was repeated at Covent Garden, with Shuter as Midas, on 22 Feb. 1764, when it was published. It was constantly revived in London, and was performed at the Haymarket as late as 23 July 1825.

O'Hara followed up this success with a similar effort, entitled 'The Golden Pippin,' a burlesque on the story of Paris and the three goddesses, which was first acted at Covent Garden on 6 Feb. 1773, with Miss Catley in

a prominent part. On 21 Jan. 1775, at the same theatre, was produced O'Hara's 'Two Misers,' a musical farce, borrowed from the French (Genest, v. 462). The cast included Quick and Miss Catley. In the registry of deeds office, Dublin, under date 16 Nov. 1780, is a document by which Thomas Ryder, manager of the Theatre Royal, Crow Street, Dublin, covenanted to purchase this piece of O'Hara and produce it at his theatre. 'The Two Misers' was published in 1781. A burletta of inferior quality, 'A Fine Day,' was performed for the first time at the Haymarket on 22 Aug. 1777, with Banister as Don Buffalo. It was published in the same year. O'Hara three years later converted Fielding's 'Tom Thumb' (1733) into an opera, with original songs. It was first performed at Covent Garden on 3 Oct. 1780 (*ib* vi. 186).

Before 1780, when he signed with his 'mark' the covenant with Ryder, O'Hara was completely blind, but, despite his affliction, posed as a brilliant wit and fine gentleman. He was notably tall, and was nicknamed St. Patrick's Steeple. A favourite Italian glee of the day contained the refrain 'Che no' hanno crudeltà,' and a parody on this, 'Kane O'Hara's cruel tall,' was written by a local wag, which had much popularity in Dublin as a slang song. In his old age he is described as having the appearance of 'an old fop with spectacles and an antiquated wig, yet withal a polite, sensible, agreeable man, the pink of gentility and good breeding, and an amusing companion, though somewhat prosy.' O'Hara in later life moved from King Street, Dublin, to Molesworth Street; but much of his time was spent on visits to the country seats of his friends. He died on 17 June 1782 in Dublin. He left no will.

Among the songs composed by Torlogh O'Carolan [q. v.] on Sligo men from whom he had received hospitality is one entitled 'Kian O'Hara.' A translation from the Irish, by Furlong, of another—'The Cup of O'Hara'—appears in Hardiman's 'Irish Minstrelsy' (vol. i. p. viii).

O'Hara, like O'Keeffe, was also gifted as an artist; his etching of Dr. William King, the learned Anglican archbishop of Dublin, was copied by Richardson. O'Hara's own portrait is still at Annaghmore, the seat of his family in co. Sligo.

A skit called 'Grigri, translated from the Japanese into Portuguese,' and clearly shown to be O'Hara's, was first published in the 'Dublin Monthly Magazine' for 1832. 'Irish Varieties' by J. D. Herbert, whose real name was Dowling, assigns to O'Hara the Dublin slang song, 'The night before Larry was stretched;' but we know, on the authority of Thomas Moore, that the writer was the Rev. Dr. Burroughes.

[Recollections of John O'Keeffe; Register of Trinity Coll. Dublin; Reminiscences of Michael Kelly; Biographia Dramatica, Dublin, 1782; Gilbert's Dublin; Archdeacon O'Rorke's Hist. of Sligo; Registry of Deeds Office, Dublin; Records of the Irish Probate Court; letter from Caldwell to Garrick, 3 June 1766; Manuscript Account-book of Kane O'Hara in possession of the present writer; Irish Monthly Mag. 1832; Genest's Account of the Stage.] W. J. F.

O'HARTAGAIN, CINETH (*d.* 975), Irish poet, was a native of the north of Ireland, and his death is recorded by Tighearnach under the year 975. A poem on the former grandeur and present desolation of Tara, beginning 'Domhan duthain alainne' ('Transitory, beautiful World'), is attributed to him in the 'Leabhar Gabhala' of the O'Clerys. Several long poems ascribed to him occur in the 'Dinnsenchus,' a work which relates the legendary history of the duns, lakes, plains, mountains, and other topographical features of Ireland. It gives a prose account of each place, followed by an account in verse.

[Book of Leinster, facsimile; Book of Ballymote, photograph; Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820.] N. M.

O'HEARN, FRANCIS (1753–1801), Irish catholic divine, was born at Lismore, co. Waterford, in 1753, and educated at the Irish College in Louvain, where he was ordained, and afterwards became a professor, and finally rector. Daniel O'Connell [q. v.] was for a short time a pupil of his in this college. While a student there, O'Hearn attended the university of Louvain, and became a member of the Flemish 'nation,' one of the groups into which, in accordance with old custom, the university was divided. He became a diligent student of the Flemish language; and, moreover, did much to foster the language, then much in neglect, among the Flemings themselves. He wrote several poems in Flemish, of one of which the Bollandist Father de Buck has remarked that few Flemings of that day could produce so good a poem.

O'Hearn was an accomplished scholar, and spoke several European languages fluently. He was also an enthusiastic traveller, and had made journeys through most of the continental countries on foot. On one occasion, while travelling in Turkey, he was suspected of instigating a rebellion against the sultan, and his arrest was ordered: but he escaped to Russia, and, it is stated, wandered through a portion of Siberia, and returned to Belgium by Norway, a remarkable feat of travelling in those days.

On the outbreak of the revolution in Flanders in 1790, O'Hearn took sides with the popular leader, Van Vonck, but, finding the latter's views too advanced, he gave his support to another leader of the popular party, Van der Noot, whose intimate friend and counsellor he became. Van der Noot sought to enlist the sympathies of the English, German, and Dutch courts, and published a manifesto, which he despatched to those courts, O'Hearn being sent as envoy to the Hague. When the French occupied Belgium in 1792, the members of the Irish College of Louvain became dispersed, and the building was used as a powder-magazine. O'Hearn took refuge in Germany, thence returned to Ireland, and was appointed parish priest of St. Thomas's in Waterford, where he died in 1801.

[Van Even's De Ierlander, Francis O'Hearn, Louvain, 1890.] P. L. N.

O'HELY, PATRICK (*d.* 1578), Roman catholic bishop of Mayo, called in Irish Ua Heilighe, was a native of Connaught, and early became a Franciscan. Proceeding to Spain in the fifth year after making his profession, he entered the university of Alcala. After making much progress in the study of theology there, he was summoned to Rome by the provincial of his order, and resided in the 'convent of Ara Cœli.' His learning came to the notice of Gregory XIII, who, on 4 July 1576, appointed him to the see of Mayo. O'Hely set out for his diocese almost immediately, with a companion, Conagh O'Rourke; passing through Paris, he landed at Dingle, co. Kerry. He was at once arrested and brought before the Countess of Desmond, in the absence of her husband. She sent him to Limerick to be examined, and after imprisonment there he was conveyed to Kilmallock. There O'Hely and his companion, O'Rourke, were tried by Sir William Drury [q. v.], condemned, and hanged, according to Renehan, on 22 Aug. 1578. Other authorities state that at the trial O'Hely summoned Drury to appear before the judgment-seat of heaven; and, by deferring the date of the trial till late in 1579, they suggest a close connection between O'Hely's exhortation and Drury's death in October of that year. There is no mention, however, of the trial or execution in the 'State Papers,' Carew MSS., or 'Annals of the Four Masters.' O'Hely was buried in the Franciscan convent at Askeaton, co. Limerick.

[Wadding's Annales Trium Ordinum, xxi. 155–6; Bruodinus's Propugnaculum Catholicæ Fidei, pp. 433–7; Roth's Analecta, ed. Moran, pp. 368, 382; O'Sullevan's Historiæ Cath. Hiberniæ Compendium, pp. 77, 104–6; De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana; Brady's Episcopal Succession, ii. 155–6; Gams's Series Episcopoorum; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, iii. 36–7; O'Reilly's Irish Martyrs and Confessors, pp. 51–53, and Memorials, pp. 28–30; Renehan's Collections, pp. 275, 389, &c.; Webb's Irish Biography; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1574–85, p. 133.] A. F. P.

O'HEMPSY, DENIS (1695?–1807), Irish harper, whose name is sometimes written Hempson, was son of Brian O'Hempsy, and was born on his father's farm at Craigmore, near Garvagh, co. Derry. Local tradition assigns his birth to 1695. At three years of age he had small-pox and lost his sight, and at twelve began to learn to play the harp from Bridget O'Cahan, a female harper. He afterwards received instruction from John Garragher, Lochlann O'Fanning, and Patrick O'Connor, all Connaughtmen. When eighteen he lived for a half-year in the house of the Canning family at Garvagh. Mr. Canning, Squire Gage, and Dr. Bacon subscribed and bought him a harp. He then travelled in Ireland and Scotland for ten years. Sir J. Campbell of Aghanbrach and many other Scottish gentlemen entertained him. He paid a second visit to Scotland in 1745, and played before Prince Charles Edward at Holyrood.

Subsequently he travelled all over Ireland, and at last Frederick Augustus Hervey, fourth earl of Bristol and bishop of Derry [q. v.], gave him a house at Magilligan, co. Derry, where he ended his days. Lord and Lady Bristol came to the house-warming, and their children danced to his harp. In 1781, at the reputed age of eighty-six, he married a woman from the opposite coast of Inishowen, and had one daughter. He attended the Belfast meeting of harpers in 1792. He used to play the harp with his long crooked nails, catching the string between the flesh and the nail. Edward Bunting, who heard him, says that the intricacy and peculiarity of his playing amazed him, and that his staccato and legato passages, double slurs, shakes, turns, graces, &c., comprised as great a range of execution as has ever been devised by modern improvers. His harp, which was long preserved at Downhill, co. Derry, was made by Cormac Kelly in 1702 of white willow, with a back of fir dug out of the bog. The day before he died O'Hempsy sat up in bed and played a few notes on his harp to the Rev. Sir Harvey Bruce. He was temperate throughout life, drank milk and water, and ate potatoes. He died in 1807, having, according to the current belief in the north of Ireland, attained the age of 112. His portrait was published by Bunting. He

is mentioned in Lady Morgan's 'Wild Irish Girl.'

[Bunting's Ancient Music of Ireland, Dublin, 1840.] N. M.

O'HENEY, MATTHEW (*d.* 1206), Cistercian biographer and archbishop of Cashel, called in Irish Ua Heinni, was a monk of the Cistercian house of Holy Cross in what is now Tipperary. He afterwards became archbishop of Cashel, and was made papal legate for Ireland in 1192 (*Ann. Inisfalenses*, ap. O'Conor, *Rer. Hibern. Script.* ii. 120). In the same year he held a great synod in Dublin, at which the Irish magnates attended (*ib.*) His name rarely appears except in official documents, usually undated, relating to the affairs of various Irish churches (*Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, i. 143, 145, ii. 28, 29, 198, Rolls Ser.; *Register of St. Thomas, Dublin*, pp. 308, 317, Rolls Ser.) In 1195 he is mentioned as one of the prelates who brought the body of Hugh de Lacy, first lord of Meath [q. v.], one of the conquerors of Ireland, to the abbey of Bective on the Boyne in Meath, for re-interment (*Annals of Ireland* in *Chartularies of St. Mary's, Dublin*, ii. 307). He is said to have founded many churches, and to have been an able man, a worker of miracles, and religious beyond his fellow-countrymen. Retiring to his old monastery of Holy Cross, he died there, as a humble Cistercian monk, in 1206 (*ib.* ii. 278; *Annals of Loch Cé*, i. 235, Rolls Ser.)

O'Heney wrote a life of St. Cuthbert of Lindisfarne, letters to Popes Celestine III and Innocent III, and other tracts, none of which are known to be extant.

[In addition to the authorities cited in the text, see Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of Brit. MSS. iii. 23; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern. i. 5, 2nd ed.; C. de Visch's Biblioth. Cisterc. p. 194; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 392; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 469, ii. 72; Brady's Episcopal Succession.] A. M. C-n.

O'HIGGIN, TEAGUE (*d.* 1617), Irish poet, known in Irish writings as Tadhg dall Ua hUiginn, the most famous of his family of hereditary poets, was son of Cairbre O'Higgin, and brother of Maelmuire O'Higgin, catholic archbishop of Tuam (*State Papers*, Eliz. clix. No. 44). He was born in Magh Nenda, the plain between the rivers Erne and Drobhais, on the southern boundary of Ulster, and was blind most of his life, whence his Irish sobriquet of 'dall.' His earliest extant poem was written before 1554, an address of fifty stanzas to Eoghan óg Mac-Suibhne na dtuath, urging him to make friends with Manus O'Donnell [q. v.] and Shane O'Neill [q. v.] He wrote, between 1566 and 1589, a poem of thirty-three stanzas, urging the fusion under Cuchonnacht Maguire of the tribes called, from their ancestor Colla DaChrioch, Sil Colla, and including Maguire, MacMahon, and O'Kelly, beginning 'Daoine saora siol gColla' ('Noble folk the seed of Colla'). In 1573 he addressed a verse panegyric on the O'Neills in fifty-two stanzas to Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.], 'Imda sochar ag cloinn Neill' ('Many the privileges belonging to the children of Niall'). In another poem of eighteen quatrains, 'Lios greine as Emhain dUlltaibh' ('A sunny fort is an Emania to Ulstermen'), he praises Shane O'Neill's residence, comparing it to Emhain Macha, or Emania, the residence of the most ancient race of the kings of Ulster (Addit. MS. 29614 in Brit. Mus.) At Christmas 1577 he wrote a poem of seventy-seven stanzas describing a party at which he was a guest at Turlough Luineach O'Neill's house of Craoibhe at the mouth of the Ban, 'Nodhlaig do chuamar do'n chraoibh' ('At Christmas we were at the Craoibh') (Egerton MS. 111, in British Museum). Between 1570 and 1578 was composed his poem of sixty-eight stanzas in praise of Sir Shane MacOliver MacShane MacWilliam Burke, 'Ferainn cloidhim crioch Bhanba' ('Swordland, the realm of Ireland'), in which Burke's descent from Charlemagne is traced. Five texts of this poem are extant: in the British Museum (Egerton MS. 111), in Trinity College, Dublin (F. 4. 13), in the Royal Irish Academy (23. L. 17 and 23 N. 11), and one in Mr. S. H. O'Grady's collection. A poetical address to Richard MacOliver Burke of sixty stanzas, 'Mar ionghabail anma rig' ('Great circumspection to the name of king'), was written about 1580. It asserts that chief's right to be inaugurated MacWilliam, the Irish title corresponding to the marquisate of Clanricarde. After 1581 he wrote a poem of forty-two stanzas, 'Tanac oidhche go heascoille' ('One night I came to Eascoille'), which describes a night which he spent in the house of Maelmora MacSuibhne in the north of Donegal. He was at Drumleene in the parish of Clonleigh, co. Donegal, in June 1583, and there wrote 'Maighen dioghla druim lighen' ('A field of vengeance is Drumleene'), a poem of forty-five stanzas, lamenting the battle about to take place between Sir Hugh O'Donnell and Turlough Luineach O'Neill, then encamped on the other side of the river Finn. He advises O'Donnell to go home and dismiss his clansmen. In 1587 he composed a feeling lament of thirty-seven stanzas for Cathal óg O'Connor Sligo, his patron, 'Derram cuntas a chathail' ('Let us balance our account, O Cathal!'); and be-

fore 1588 an address of forty-five stanzas to Mór, wife of Domhnall MacTadhg MacCathail óg O'Connor Sligo, 'A mhor cuimnig in cumonn' ('O Mor, remember the affection'). About 1588 he wrote a warlike address of seventy stanzas urging Sir Brian na Murtha O'Rourke [q. v.] to organise a great attack on the English; it begins, 'D'fior chogaid chomaillter sithchain senfhocal nach saroighter' ('With a man of war it is that peace is observed, the proverb cannot be overcome'). Between 1566 and 1589 he wrote a poem of thirty-nine stanzas, 'Mairg fhechus ar inischeithleann' ('Woe for him that looks on Enniskillen'), telling of a visit paid by him to Cuchonnacht óg, chief of the Maguires, and containing an admirable description of the daily life and surroundings of a powerful Irish chief in his castle. Other poems, undoubtedly his, but of uncertain date, are 'Ionmhuin baile brugh Leithbhir' ('Dear town of Lifford'), forty-four verses in praise of the county town of Donegal; 'Dia do bheatha a mheic Mhagnuis' ('God save you, son of Manus'), an address of 124 verses to Aedh MacMaghnuis O'Donnell; an epigram on the sept of Mac an Bhaird; 'Fuaras fein im maith o mhnaoi' ('I myself got good butter from a woman'), a poem against bad butter (copies of these four poems exist in the library of the Royal Irish Academy); 'Fear dana an fear so shiar' ('A man of song this western man'), printed, with a translation by Theophilus O'Flanagan, in 1808 (*Transactions of Gaelic Society of Dublin*). His last poem, 'Sluagseisir tainic dom thig' ('A band of six men came into my house'), has been printed, with a translation by S. H. O'Grady (*Catalogue of Irish Manscripts in the British Museum*). There is a copy in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (H. 1. 17. *f.* 116 *b*). The poem is a satire on six O'Haras who had plundered his house.

O'Higgin's verses are written in natural and not pedantic language, and most of them show a genuine vein of poetry, while they give a complete view of the learning, the habits, the friends, and the political views of an Irish hereditary poet, and of the rewards and dangers of his calling. He consistently advocated the laying aside of old feuds, the union of the Irish nations or clans, and the expulsion or extermination of the English. Sixteen other men of letters of his family are mentioned in the chronicles, of whom the more important were:

Tadhg Mór O'Higgin (*d.* 1315), poet, described by the chroniclers as 'a universal proficient in every branch of art appertaining to poetry.' He was tutor to Maghnus O'Connor Connacht, who died in 1293. He instructed him in warlike exercises, as well as in letters, and taught him to despise any bed-clothes but a shirt of mail. O'Higgin wrote 'Cach én mar a adhba' ('Every bird after his nest'), a poem of forty-two four-line stanzas, in the hectasyllabic metre known as rinnard, addressed to his pupil.

Tadhg óg O'Higgin (*d.* 1448), poet, son of Tadhg, son of Gillacolumb, the elder O'Higgin, was trained in the poetic art by his brother, Ferghal ruadh, chief of the O'Higgins, and became bard to Tadhg O'Connor Sligo, and afterwards from 1403 to 1410 to Tadhg MacMaelsheachainn O'Kelly, chief of Ui Maine in Connaught. In 1397 he wrote 'Da roinn comhthroma ar chrich Neill' ('Two equal parts in the territory of Nial'), a poem of forty-seven stanzas, on the inauguration as O'Neill of Nial óg O'Neill, in which he explains that Ulster alone is equal to Connaught, Leinster, Munster, and Meath combined. He wrote another poem of thirty-six stanzas to the same chief, 'O naird tuaid tic in chabair' ('Help comes from the north'). In 1403 he wrote 'Mor mo chuid do chunnaid Thaidg' ('Great my share in the grief for Tadhg') on the death of O'Connor Sligo, and in 1410 one of forty stanzas on the death of Tadhg O'Kelly, 'Anois do tuigfide Tadhg' ('Now Tadhg might be understood'). He also wrote forty-one stanzas, 'Fuilngidh bar len a leth Chuinn' ('Endure your woe, O northern half of Ireland!'), on the death of Ulick MacWilliam Iochtair, or Burke; a religious poem of thirty-one stanzas, 'Atait tri comhraic im chionn' ('Three combatants are before me'); and a lament of twenty-eight verses, 'Anocht sgaoiledh na scola' ('To-night the schools are loosed'), for his elder brother, Ferghal ruadh. This last was written when he was thirty years old.

Domhnall O'Higgin (*d.* 1502), poet, born in Sligo, was son of Brian O'Higgin, and is described in the 'Annals of the Four Masters' as 'professor of poetry to the schools of Ireland.' He wrote a poem of thirty-three stanzas in praise of Ian MacDonald, 'Misde nach édmar Eire' ('So much the worse that Ireland is not jealous'). He died on his return from a pilgrimage to Compostella.

Mathghamhain O'Higgin (*fl.* 1584), poet, was bard to the O'Byrnes of Wicklow. He wrote a poem of 120 verses in praise of Leinster, and of Feidhlimidh O'Byrne, 'Cred do chosg cogadh Laigheann' ('What has checked the war of Leinster?'); and a devotional poem, 'Naomhtha an obair iomradh De' ('A holy work it is to hold

discourse of God'), of which there is a copy in the British Museum (Egerton MS. 111).

Cormac O'Higgin (*fl.* 1590), poet, son of Gillacolumb O'Higgin, wrote a lament of forty-five stanzas on the death of Sir Donnchadh óg O'Connor Sligo, 'Sion choitchenn chumaidh Ghaoidhel' ('Common blast of Irish sorrow').

Maolmuire O'Higgin (*d.* 1591), poet, brother of Tadhg dáll O'Higgin, became archbishop of Tuam, was a friend of O'Connor Sligo, and died at Antwerp, after visiting Rome, early in 1591. He wrote a touching poem of twelve verses on the uncertainty of life, even in the time between sowing corn and eating bread, 'A fhir threbas in tulaig' ('O man that ploughest the hillside'), of which there is a copy in the British Museum (Egerton MS. 111). He also wrote 'A fhir theidh go fiodh funnidh' ('O man who goest to the land of sunset'), a poem in praise of Ireland, of 136 verses; and some religious poems.

Domhnall O'Higgin (*fl.* 1600), poet, son of Thomas O'Higgin, wrote a poem of 164 verses on the inauguration of Turlough Luineach O'Neill, 'Do thog Eire fear gaire' ('Ireland has chosen a watchman').

[S. H. O'Grady's Catalogue of the Irish Manuscripts in the British Museum, in which several illustrative examples of the poems of the O'Higgins are printed for the first time, with excellent translations; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1851; Tribes and Customs of Hy-Many, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Loch Cé (Rolls Ser.), ed. Hennessy, 1871; Manuscripts in British Museum, Egerton 111 and Additional 29614.] N. M.

O'HIGGINS, Don AMBROSIO, Marquis de Osorno (1720?-1801), viceroy of Peru, originally Ambrose Higgins, was born about 1720, of humble parents, on the Summerhill estate, near Dangan Castle, co. Meath, and as a small boy used to carry letters to the post for Lady Bective. He was sent to an uncle, a jesuit, in Cadiz, but, having no inclination for the church, went out with a small parcel of goods to South America to try his fortune. He landed at Buenos Ayres, made his way across the pampas and cordilleras to Santiago, and thence to Lima, where he set up a stall under the platform of the cathedral, and hawked his goods as a pedlar, with little success. Subsequently he got leave to construct casuchas, or rest-places, in the cordillera, so as to open up a route between Chili and Mendoza, in which work he was employed about 1760. Ten years later the viceroy of Chili sent him as a captain of cavalry against the Araucanian Indians, whom he defeated, and founded the fort of San Carlos, which still exists. He gained the goodwill of the Indians by his justice and humanity, and recovered some territory which the Spaniards had lost. In recognition of his services he was made a colonel 7 Sept. 1777, and soon after became a brigadier-general. In 1786 the viceroy Croix appointed him intendant of Concepcion. He entertained the French circumnavigator Galaup de la Pérouse with great courtesy when he visited Concepcion on his last voyage. He appears to have romanced to La Pérouse about his origin, as the Frenchman records that 'Monsr. Higuins' was one of those who suffered for their devotion to the Stuart cause. He founded the city of San Ambrosio de Ballenar, and constructed the road from Santiago to Valparaiso. In 1789 he became a major-general, and was appointed viceroy of Chili. At this time he prefixed the O' to his patronymic of Higgins. He sent home a sum of money to a London banking house for his relatives, and appointed as his almoner Father Kellet, the parish priest of Summerhill, who reported that his kinsfolk were very poor and very improvident. In 1792 he rebuilt the city of Osorno, which had been burned by the Indians, and was created a marquis. In 1794 he became a lieutenant-general, and the year after viceroy of Peru. On 16 May 1796 he handed over the government of Chili to Rezabal y Ugarte, proceeded to Callao, and entered Lima in state on 24 July 1796. The eulogy pronounced at his public reception in the theatre of Lima, 10 Aug. 1796, was published (Brit. Mus.) Early in his viceroyalty he befriended his fellow-countryman John or Juan Mackenna [q. v.], who thus commenced a distinguished career under his auspices.

When the war broke out between England and Spain in 1797, O'Higgins took active measures for the defence of the coast, strengthening Callao and erecting a fort at Pisco. During his brief administration he devoted his chief attention to the improvement of the lines of communication. He died suddenly at Lima, after a short illness, on 18 March 1801. He left a natural son, Bernardo O'Higgins, born in 1780, and educated in England, who served on the popular side in Chili during the war of liberation, and became liberator of Chili and president of the congress. After passing many years in retirement, he died in 1846 (see Appleton; Diego Barras Arana, *Historia General de Chile*, 1891, and *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

[Appleton's Enc. Amer. Biogr. under 'O'Higgins;' Markham's Hist. of Peru, Chicago, 1893.] H. M. C.

OHTHERE (*fl.* 880), maritime explorer, was a Norseman by birth, who entered the service of Ælfred the Great probably soon after the peace of Wedmore (878), or the frith of 886. He was rich, he tells us, when he came to seek King Ælfred, in what was the chief wealth of the Northmen. For he had six hundred reindeer, all tamed by himself, a score of sheep, and one of swine; he even did a little tillage; 'and what he ploughed, he ploughed with horses.' He may possibly have been connected with the house of Ottar (Ohthere) Heimscé, mentioned in the 'Icelandic Land-nama-bok,' or Settler's Register. What we know of him for certain comes entirely from the account of himself and his voyages that he gave 'his lord King Ælfred.' This account appeared in the West-Saxon king's version of the universal history of Paulus Orosius, completed between 878 and 901, the year of Ælfred's death. In it reference appears to be made to two distinct journeys made by Ohthere at the bidding of King Ælfred—one to the north, the other to the south. Both were probably undertaken between 880 and 900.

On his first journey, which he undertook for the objects of discovery and trade, Ohthere started from his native district of Halogaland, the furthest of the Norse settlements towards Lapland, 'by the West Sea.' He wished to 'find out how far the country went on to the north, and whether any one lived north of the waste' that lay beyond Halogaland; he also went to find the walrus or 'horse whale,' because of the 'good bone in its teeth' and the usefulness of its hide for ship ropes.

To begin with, he sailed due north for three days, 'as far as the whale hunters ever go,' and then beyond this for three days more, round the North Cape of Europe. Now the land began to turn eastward, and he stayed a little, waiting for a western wind, with the help of which he went eastward, along the north coast of Lapland, for four days; and then, as the land began to run south, 'quite to the inland sea,' he sailed five days more before the north wind. Crossing what we now call the White Sea, he entered the mouth of the Dwina, close to the spot where Archangel was built in 1583, and where even then he found the country inhabited. Between Halogaland and this point all was waste, except for a few hunters and fishers. Ohthere traded, as no English sailors and few Norsemen had done, with these 'Biarmians' of the Dwina—Russians of 'Permia,' a district in the north-east of Russia—and they told him many stories about the country, which he leaves as doubtful, 'because he could not see the things they spoke of with his own eyes.' But he thought the language of these people was the same as that of the Finns. Beyond the White Sea he does not seem to have gone.

On his second voyage he started from Halogaland, north of Trondhjem, and reached a port on the south of Norway, called Sciringesheal, apparently in the fiord of Christiania, and thence sailed on to Haddeby, near Sleswick, 'where the English dwelt before they came into this country' (Britain). The chief interest of the second journey is in relation to Ælfred's 'Description of Europe;' for it helped the king to fix with remarkable accuracy, for the time, the localities of the people and countries of the European 'Northland.'

[Ælfred's Anglo-Saxon version of Orosius's Universal History; Dr. Bosworth's edition of Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan, &c.; Pauli's Life of Alfred the Great; Corpus Poetarum Boreale.] C. R. B.

O'HURLEY, DERMOT (1519?–1584), archbishop of Cashel, called in Irish Diarmait Ua Hurthuile, the son of William O'Hurley, by his wife, Honora O'Brien of the O'Briens of Thomond, was born about 1519. His father, a well-to-do farmer at Lycodoon in the parish of Knockea, near Limerick, also acted as agent for the Earl of Desmond. Being destined for a learned profession, he was sent, after receiving what education was possible for him in Ireland, to Louvain, where he took his degree with applause in the canon and civil law. Afterwards he appears to have gone to Paris, and about 1559 he was appointed professor of philosophy at Louvain. Subsequently he held the chair of canon law for four years at Rheims, where he acquired an unhappy notoriety for contracting debts. He then proceeded to Rome, where he became deeply engaged in the plans of the Irish exiles against Elizabeth's government. On 11 Sept. 1581 he was appointed by Gregory XIII to the see of Cashel, vacant since 1578 by the death of Maurice Fitzgibbon, and on 27 Nov. he received the pallium in full consistory. He was a mere layman at the time, and a contemporary congratulates him on the triple honour thus conferred on him:—

Quid dicam? vel quid mirer? nova culmina? mirer
Uno te passu tot saliisse gradus!
Una sacerdotem creat, una et episcopon hora,
Archiepiscopon et te facit hora simul.

In the following summer he set out from Rome to take possession of his diocese, proceeding by way of Rheims, where he discharged his debts 'recte et gratiose,' and where he was in August detained for a time

by a severe illness. He embarked at Cherbourg, and landed at Skerries, a little to the north of Dublin, about the beginning of September. His baggage and papers he had sent by another vessel, which was captured by pirates, and in this way government was apprised of his intentions, and caused a sharp outlook to be kept for him at the principal ports. Disguising himself, and attended by only one companion, Father John Dillon, he made his way to Waterford; but being recognised there by a government agent, he retraced his steps to Slane Castle, where he lay for some time concealed in a secret chamber. Becoming more confident, he appeared at the public table, where his conversation aroused the suspicions of the chancellor, Sir Robert Dillon. Finding himself suspected, he proceeded by a circuitous route to Carrick-on-Suir, where, with Ormonde's help, he was shortly afterwards, about the beginning of October, captured. He was taken to Dublin, and committed to prison. Being brought before the lords-justices Archbishop Loftus and Sir Henry Wallop for examination, little of importance was elicited from him, though he admitted that he was 'one of the House of Inquisition,' and his papers revealed his correspondence with the Earl of Desmond and Viscount Baltinglas. Walsingham recommended the use of 'torture, or any other severe manner of proceeding to gain his knowledge of all foreign practices against her majesty's state;' but the lords justices, especially Loftus, were loth, out of respect for his position and learning, to resort to such extreme measures, and, on the ground that they had neither rack nor other instrument of terror, advised that he should be sent to London. Walsingham, however, impressed with the dangerous nature of his mission, suggested toasting his feet against the fire with hot boots, and a commission having been made out to Waterhouse and Fenton for that purpose, O'Hurley was subjected to the most excruciating torture. He bore the ordeal with extraordinary patience and heroism, and was taken back to prison more dead than alive. Torture having failed, and government being advised that an indictment for treason committed abroad would not lie, and fearing to run the risk of a trial by jury, O'Hurley, after nine months' imprisonment, was condemned by martial law. The warrant for his execution was signed by Loftus and Wallop on 20 June 1584, and next day, very early in the morning, he was executed, being hanged for greater ignominy with a withen rope, at a lonely spot in the outskirts of the city, probably near where the Catholic University Church now stands in St. Stephen's Green. His remains were interred at the place of execution, but were privately removed by William Fitzsimon, a citizen of Dublin, who placed them in a wooden urn, and deposited them in the church of St. Kevin. His grave became famous among the faithful for several miracles reputed to have taken place there. According to Stanihurst (*Descript. of Ireland*, ch. vii.), one Derby Hurley, 'a civilian and philosopher,' wrote 'In Aristotelis Physica.'

[Rothe's Analecta Sacra nova et mira de rebus Catholicorum in Hibernia, ed. Moran, Dublin, 1884, contains nearly all that is known about him. Rothe's account has been translated, with additions and notes, by Myles O'Reilly in Memorials of those who suffered for the Catholic Faith in Ireland, London, 1868, pp. 55–82. A short devotional life by Dean Kinane was published at Dublin in 1893. In R. Verstegan's Theatrum Crudelitatum Hæreticorum nostri temporis there is a sketch of O'Hurley undergoing torture and of his death by hanging. Bruodinus (Catalogus Martyrum Hibernorum, p. 447) adds other tortures besides 'the boot,' for which there is no good authority. Other references are: Records of the English Catholics, vol. ii., containing Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen, pp. 151, 155, 156, 162; Cardinal Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, i. 80; Brady's Episcopal Succession, ii. 10–22; O'Sullevan Beare's Historiæ Iberniæ Compendium, tom. 2, lib. iv. ch. xix, translated in Renehan's Collections, p. 253; Irish Ecclesiastical Record, i. 475; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, iii. 116.] R. D.

O'HUSSEY, EOCHAIDH (*fl.* 1630), Irish poet, in Irish Ua hEodhasa, belonged to a northern family of hereditary poets and historians, of which the earliest famous member was Aenghus, who died in 1350. Another Aenghus died in 1480, and in 1518 Cioth ruadh, son of Athairne O'Hussey, whose poem, 'Buime na bhfileadh fuil Ruarcach' ('Nurse of the poets, the blood of the O'Rourkes'), is still extant. Soon after his time the family became chief poets to Maguire of Fermanagh. Eochaidh began to write when very young (in 1593), and his earliest poem is on the escape of Aedh ruadh O'Donnell from Dublin Castle in 1592. It contains 228 verses. He wrote four poems, of 508 verses in all, on Cuchonacht Maguire, lord of Fermanagh, and seven poems on his son, Hugh Maguire [q. v.] He travelled and, like all the poets, wrote panegyrics on his hosts. Of this kind are his poems, of two hundred verses, on Tadhg O'Rourke of Breifne; on Eoghan óg MacSweeny of Donegal; on Feidhlimidh O'Beirne, and on Richard de Burgo MacWilliam of Connaught. He wrote a poetic address of 152 verses to Hugh O'Neill, the great earl of Tyrone [q. v.], and

one of forty-four verses to Rory O'Donnell, earl of Tyrconnel [q. v.] He also wrote numerous poems on general subjects, such as 'A dhuine na healsâinte' ('O man of ill-health!'), in praise of temperance, and an address to the Deity. There are copies of his poems in the library of the Royal Irish Academy.

[Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1851.] N. M.

O'HUSSEY or **O'HEOGHUSA, MAELBRIGHDE** (*d.* 1614), who signed himself in Latin BRIGIDUS HOSSEUS, and adopted in religion the name BONAVENTURA, Irish Franciscan, was born in the diocese of Clogher in Ulster, and admitted on 1 Nov. 1607 one of the original members of the Irish Franciscan monastery or college of St. Anthony of Padua at Louvain (*Irish Eccl. Record*, 1870, vii. 41). He had previously been at Douay (September 1605), and wrote thence in Irish to Father Robert Nugent asking him to use his influence to get the president of the college to send him to Louvain, because it was the best place for theological studies, and because the son of O'Neill was likely to be in that neighbourhood. He mentions that he had been asked to go to Salamanca or Valladolid (Ualedulit) (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1603–6, p. 311). He became lecturer at Louvain, first in philosophy, and afterwards in theology, and he held the office of guardian of the college at the time of his death from small-pox, on 15 Nov. 1614 (MORAN, *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, iii. 52). He was held in the greatest esteem by his countrymen on account of his profound knowledge of the language and history of Ireland.

His works, all composed in the Irish language, are: 1. A Christian catechism, entitled 'An Teagasg Criosdaidhe ann so, Arna chuma do Bonabhentura o Eodhasa, bráthair hochd dord San Proinsias accolaisde S. Antoin a Lobháin' [Louvain, 1608, 16mo], reprinted Antwerp, 1611, 8vo; and Rome, 1707, 8vo. It has a preface of thirty-two lines of verse. The Roman edition is called the second on the title-page; it was revised by Philip Maguire of the college of St. Isidore in Rome and a friar of the order of St. Francis (Irish note, p. 259, recte 256). The copy of the edition of 1611 in the Grenville Library in the British Museum has the frontispiece of St. Patrick, which is wanting in most copies. 2. A metrical abridgment of Christian doctrine, beginning 'Atáid tri Doirse air teach nDe' ('There are three doors to the house of God'). Printed at the end of Andrew Donlevy's 'Irish Catechism,' Paris, 1642, pp. 487–98. 3. A poem for a dear friend of his who fell into heresy, 'Truagh liom a chompain do chor' ('Sad to me, oh companion, thy turn'), printed in the 1707 edition of his 'Teagasg Criosdaidhe,' pp. 237–55. Manuscripts in Sloane collection, British Museum, No. 3567, art. 7, and Egerton MS. 128, art. 4. The friend was Miler Magrath [q. v.], first protestant archbishop of Cashel. 4. 'Gabh aithr eachas uaim' ('Accept my repentance'), written on entering the order of St. Francis, Sloane MS. 3567, art. 8; another copy in Egerton MS. 195, art. 15. 5. 'Truagh cor chloinne adhaimh' ('Sad the state of Adam's family'), on the vanity of the world, translated from the Latin of St. Bernard, Sloane MS. 3567, art. 9; another copy in Egerton MS. 195, art. 16. 6. A poem of 184 verses, 'Iongnadh m'aslaing a nEamhain' ('Wondrous my vision in the Navan fort'), on the inauguration of Rolfe MacMahon as chief of his clan, Egerton MS. 111, art. 80. 7. 'A Poem for the Daughter of Walter [. . .] to console her for the Death of her Son and heir,' Egerton MS. 111, art. 81. 8. A poem in praise of Felim, son of Feagh McHugh O'Byrne, and of the province of Leinster, manuscript in Royal Irish Academy.

[Anderson's Native Irish, pp. 56, 273 *n.*; Bibl. Grenvilliana; O'Curry's Cat. of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus.; O'Reilly's Irish Writers, p. 168; Cat. of Library of Trinity College, Dublin; Wadding's Scriptores Ordinis Minorum, p. 56; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 102.] T. C.

O'KANE, EACHMARCACH (1720–1790), Irish harper, for whose Irish christian name Acland or Echlin is sometimes substituted, was born at Drogheda in 1720. He was of a northern family, and was taught to play the harp by Cornelius Lyons, harper to the Earl of Antrim. He travelled to Rome and played before Prince Charles Edward Stuart there. He then visited France, and went on to Madrid, where he played to the Irish gentlemen living at that court, who praised him to the king; but his uproarious habits did not suit Spanish decorum, and he had to walk to Bilbao with his harp on his back. After returning to Ireland he went to Scotland, and there made many journeys from house to house. Sir Alexander MacDonald in Skye gave him a silver harp-key, long in the family, and originally left by another Irish harper, Ruaidhri Dall O'Cathain, or O'Kane. The gift is mentioned by Boswell in the 'Tour to the Hebrides.' O'Kane played all the old native airs, as well as the treble and bass parts of Corelli's correnti in concert with other music.

[Bunting's Ancient Music of Ireland; Boswell's Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides.] N. M.

OKE, GEORGE COLWELL (1821–1874), legal writer, born at St. Columb Major, Cornwall, on 8 Feb. 1821, was son of William Jane Oke. He commenced life as a solicitor's accountant, but by 1848 was acting as assistant-clerk to the Newmarket bench of justices. In 1855 he became assistant-clerk to the lord mayor of London, and in 1864 succeeded to the chief clerkship. Oke's knowledge of criminal law and of its practical application brought him a high reputation. He died on 9 Jan. 1874 at Rosedale, St. Mary's Road, Peckham, and was buried on the 15th at Nunhead cemetery. He married first Eliza Neile Hawkins (*d.* 1868), and secondly, on 20 April 1870, Georgiana Percy, stepdaughter of G. M. Harvey, of Upper Norwood.

Oke was author of many standard legal works, including: 1. 'The Synopsis of Summary Convictions,' 8vo, 1848, better known by the title of its second edition (1849) as 'Oke's Magisterial Synopsis' (14th edit. by Mr. H. L. Stephen, 1893). 2. 'An Improved System of Solicitors' Book-keeping,' 8vo, 1849. 3. 'Oke's Magisterial Formulist,' 8vo, 1850 (7th edit. by Mr. H. L. Stephen, 1893). 4. 'The Laws of Turnpike Roads,' 12mo, 1854 (and 1860). 5. 'The Friendly Societies' Manual,' 12mo, 1855; withdrawn from circulation owing to its infringing the copyright of another work. 6. 'A Handy Book of the Game and Fishery Laws,' 12mo, 1861 (enlarged editions by J. W. Willis Bund). 7. 'Justices' Clerks' Accounts,' 8vo, 1863. 8. 'London Police and Magistracy,' 8vo, 1863. 9. 'Friendly Societies' Accounts,' 12mo, 1864. 10. 'The Laws as to Licensing Inns,' 8vo, 1872 (2nd edit. by W. Cunningham Glen, 1874). He wrote also 'The Magisterial Laws of London,' which was announced in 1863 to be published by subscription, but it never appeared.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collect. Cornub.; Times, 10 and 12 Jan. 1874; Illustr. Lond. News, lxiv. 80 (with portrait); Graphic, ix. 124, 131 (with portrait); Law Times, 17 Jan. 1874, p. 207.] G. G.

O'KEARNEY or **CARNEY** (**O'CEARNUIDH**), **JOHN** (*d.* 1600?), Irish divine. [See KEARNEY.]

O'KEEFE, EOGHAN (1656–1726), Irish poet, was born at Glenville, co. Cork, in 1656. He married early, and had a son, whom he brought up to be a priest, but who died at Rochelle in France in 1709 while studying theology. He wrote a poem of fifty-six verses, 'An tan nach faicim fear' ('When I do not see a man'), on the death of this son. His wife had died in 1707, and Eoghan himself entered the church and became parish priest of Doneraile, co. Cork. He was president of the bardic meetings held at Charleville, co. Cork, till his ordination. He wrote 'Ar treasgradh i nEachdhruim do shiol Eibhir' ('All that at Aughrim are laid low of the seed of Eber'), a poem of eight stanzas, lamenting the defeat and denouncing the victors. It has been printed, with a translation, by S. H. O'Grady. He also wrote many other poems which were current in the south of Ireland as long as Irish was generally read there. He died on 5 April 1726, and was buried at Oldcourt, near Doneraile. A local stonecutter named Donough O'Daly carved an epitaph on his tombstone, which states that he was a wise and amiable man, an active parish priest, and a learned scholarly poet 'a bpriomhtheangadh a dhuithche agus a shinnsear' ('in the original language of his country and his ancestors'). Dr. John O'Brien, bishop of Cloyne, also wrote a short epitaph in verse.

[O'Daly's Poets and Poetry of Munster, Dublin, 1849; S. H. O'Grady's Catalogue of the Irish Manuscripts in the British Museum; O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, 1820; Egerton MS. 154 in British Museum.] N. M.

O'KEEFFE, JOHN (1747–1833), dramatist, descended from an old catholic stock which had gradually sunk under the burden of the penal laws, was born in Abbey Street, Dublin, on 24 June 1747. His father was a native of King's County, his mother an O'Connor of co. Wexford. He was educated by Father Austin, a jesuit, who kept a school in Saul's Court. He afterwards studied art in the Dublin school of design, together with a brother Daniel. The latter exhibited fourteen miniatures at the Royal Academy, London, between 1771 and 1786 (GRAVES, *Catalogue*). But John had meanwhile been attracted to the stage by a perusal of Farquhar's plays. At fifteen he attempted a comedy—'The Gallant,' in five acts—and he afterwards obtained an engagement as an actor with Henry Mossop [q. v.], the Dublin lessee, after reciting to him some passages from Jaffier's part. He remained a member of Mossop's stock company for twelve years. In the season of 1770–1 he played Gratiano at the Capel Street Theatre to Macklin's Shylock. But when he had reached his twenty-third year his eyesight began to fail, an affliction against which he long struggled, but, as in the case of his dramatic contemporary, Kane O'Hara [q. v.], it ended in complete blindness about 1797.

While still an actor, O'Keeffe tried his hand at playwriting, and in 1773 his farce 'Tony Lumpkin in Town,' founded on Gold-

smith's 'She Stoops to Conquer,' was produced in Dublin. The author sent it anonymously to Colman, the manager of the Haymarket Theatre in London, and on 2 July 1778 it was put on the stage there with considerable success. It was published in the same year. From that date O'Keeffe proved an exceptionally prolific playwright, but mainly confined his efforts to farces and comic operas. His phraseology was quaint, and sometimes barely intelligible, but gave opportunities for 'gag' to comedians, of which they took full advantage. The songs in his operas had an attractive sparkle, and some, like 'I am a Friar of Orders Grey' and 'Amo Amas I love a Lass,' are still popular. He was always a facile if not a very finished rhymester.

About 1780 O'Keeffe removed from Dublin to London, with a view to obtaining an engagement as an actor. But in this endeavour he was not successful, and he consequently devoted himself to writing comic pieces, chiefly for the Haymarket and Covent Garden Theatres. He also sent verses for many years to the 'Morning Herald.' His failing sight compelled him to depend largely on an amanuensis, but his gaiety was not diminished. He dictated many of his plays in his garden at Acton, whither he went to reside about 1798.

At the Haymarket were produced his †'Son-in-Law,' comic opera (14 Aug. 1779; London, 1779, 8vo); †'The Dead Alive,' comic opera (16 June 1781; 1783, 8vo); †'The Agreable Surprise,' comic opera, with music by Dr. Arnold (3 Sept. 1781; London, 1786, 8vo; Dublin, 1784 and 1787; printed in Cumberland's 'British Theatre,' No. 232); †'The Young Quaker' (26 July 1783); 'The Birthday, or Prince of Aragon,' comic opera (12 Aug. 1783; 1783, 8vo); †'Peeping Tom of Coventry,' comic opera (6 Sept. 1784; 1787, 8vo); *'A Beggar on Horseback,' comic opera (16 June 1785; 1785, 8vo); 'The Siege of Curzola,' comic opera (12 Aug. 1786; not published); 'Prisoner at Large,' a comedy (2 July 1788); *'The Basket-Maker,' musical piece (4 Sept. 1790); 'London Hermit,' a comedy (29 June 1793); *'The Magic Banner,' opera (22 June 1796; not published separately, but apparently identical with 'Alfred,' a drama, in the collected edition of 1798; on it James Pocock [q. v.] based his 'Alfred the Great, or the Enchanted Standard,' produced at Covent Garden on 3 Nov. 1827.

At Covent Garden were represented O'Keeffe's *'The Positive Man' (16 March 1782); *'Castle of Andalusia,' comic opera (2 Nov. 1782); *'Poor Soldier,' comic opera (4 Nov. 1783); *'Fontainebleau' (16 Nov. 1784); *'The Blacksmith of Antwerp' (7 Feb. 1785); 'Omai,' a pantomime (20 Dec. 1785); *'Love in a Camp, or Patrick in Prussia,' musical piece (17 Feb. 1786); *'The Man Milliner' (27 Jan. 1787); *'The Farmer,' musical piece (31 Oct. 1787); *'Tantararara Roguesall' (1 March 1788); *'The Highland Reel' (6 Nov. 1788); 'The Toy,' a comedy (3 Feb. 1789); *'Little Hunchback,' farce (14 April 1789); *'The Czar Peter,' comic opera (8 March 1790); 'The Fugitive,' musical piece (4 Nov. 1790); *'Modern Antiques,' a farce (14 March 1791); 'Wild Oats,' a comedy (16 April 1791); 'Tony Lumpkin's Rambles,' musical piece (10 April 1792); *'The Sprigs of Laurel,' comic opera (11 May 1793); 'World in a Village,' a comedy (23 Nov. 1793); 'Life's Vagaries,' a comedy (19 March 1795); 'The Irish Mimic' (23 April 1795); 'The Lie of the Day' (19 March 1796); *'The Lad of the Hills,' comic opera, 9 April 1796 (reproduced with alterations as 'The Wicklow Mountains,' 10 Oct. 1796; *'Doldrum,' a farce (23 April 1796); 'Olympus in an Uproar,' 5 Nov. 1796 (altered from 'The Golden Pippin,' a burletta, by Kane O'Hara); 'Aladdin, or the Wonderful Lamp,' a melodramatic romance (19 April 1813).

At Drury Lane appeared in 1798 O'Keeffe's 'She's Eloped,' a comedy (19 May); 'The Eleventh of June, or the Dagger-Woods at Dunstable' (5 June); 'A Nose Gay of Weeds,' interlude (6 June).

O'Keeffe is also credited with producing many pieces which, unlike those already enumerated, are not mentioned by Genest. The additional pieces include 'The Banditti' (1781); 'Lord Mayor's Day' (1782); 'Maid the Mistress,' 'Shamrock,' and 'Friar Bacon' (1783); 'Harlequin Teague;' 'The Definitive Treaty;' 'The Loyal Bandeau' (opera); 'Female Club;' 'Jenny's Whim;' 'All to St. Paul's;' 'The She-Gallant.' In 1798, when O'Keeffe claimed to have composed fifty pieces, and he was totally blind, he published a selection from them by subscription in four volumes. He had disposed of the copyright of those marked † in the list already given, and was unable to include them. The volumes only contained those marked * above, all of which were now printed for the first time, together with 'Le Granadier,' intended for production at Covent Garden in 1789, but not performed.

On 12 June 1800, owing to O'Keeffe's financial embarrassments, he was accorded a benefit at Covent Garden, under the patronage of the Prince of Wales. His 'Lie of the Day' was performed, and, at the

end of the second act, he was led on the stage to deliver a poetical address of his own composition. The benefit produced 360*l.*, and the Prince of Wales sent him 50*l.* besides. In December 1803 he obtained an annuity of twenty guineas from Covent Garden Theatre, and sent to Harris, the manager, six new plays, of which no use appears to have been made. In January 1820 a royal pension from the privy purse of one hundred guineas a year was conferred on him. In 1826 O'Keeffe issued his rambling 'Recollections,' replete with social and dramatic gossip, but not remarkable for accuracy. Lady Morgan described the book as 'feeble, but amiable.' It was dedicated to George IV. In it O'Keeffe enumerates sixty-eight pieces of his own composition. The 'Recollections' were condensed by Richard Henry Stoddard for his volume, 'Personal Reminiscences by O'Keeffe, Kelly, and Taylor,' in the Bric-à-Brac series (New York, 1875).

In his later years he was affectionately tended by his only daughter, Adelaide (see an interesting manuscript letter by Adelaide O'Keeffe, bound in one of the copies of the 'Recollections' in the British Museum. In the same copy are a few lines scrawled in O'Keeffe's own hand). About 1815 he retired from London to Chichester (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 9). From Chichester he removed in 1830 to Southampton. As late as that year he could dictate verse epistles with all his youthful alacrity (*ib.* 3rd ser. x. 307). Before his death his daughter read to him most of Sir Walter Scott's novels, and he was gratified by the 'two mentions' of Cowslip, the leading character of his 'Agreable Surprise,' in Scott's 'Tales of my Landlord;' but when he found that Scott used the phrase 'From Shakespeare to O'Keeffe' in 'St. Ronan's Well,' he remarked sardonically, 'Ah! the top and the bottom of the ladder; he might have shoved me a few sticks higher.' He died at Bedford Cottage, Southampton, on 4 Feb. 1833, aged 85, after receiving the last rites of the Roman catholic church. A half-length portrait of O'Keeffe was painted in 1786 by Thomas Lawrenson [q. v.], and is now in the National Portrait Gallery, London. It was engraved in line by Bragg as a frontispiece to the 'Recollections.'

O'Keeffe's 'Wild Oats' is still played occasionally. One of the most successful of Buckstone's revivals was 'The Castle of Andalusia,' in which that actor took a leading part. But O'Keeffe's popularity has not proved permanent, and his unpublished and unacted pieces, which his daughter offered for sale at his death, did not find a purchaser. Miss O'Keeffe published his poetical works as 'A Father's Legacy to his Daughter' in 1834. He had already issued in 1795 a volume of verse, entitled 'Oatlands, or the Transfer of the Laurel.'

His son, John Tottenham O'Keeffe (1775–1803), who was brought up as a protestant, matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 22 Nov. 1798 (B.A. 1801), became chaplain to H.R.H. the Duke of Clarence, went out in 1803 to Jamaica to take possession of a lucrative living, but died three weeks after his arrival, aged 28.

His only daughter and third child, Adelaide O'Keeffe (1776–1855?), born 5 Nov. 1776 in Eustace Street, Dublin, contributed thirty-four poems to Taylor's 'Original Poems for Infant Minds by Several Young Persons,' London, 1804, 2 vols. (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iii. 361–2), and was author of 'National Characters,' 1808; 'Patriarchal Times,' London, 1811, 2 vols. (6th edit. 1842); 'A Trip to the Coast' (poems), 1819, 12mo; 'Dudley,' a novel, 3 vols. 1819, 12mo; 'Poems for Young Children,' 1849, 12mo; and 'The Broken Sword, a Tale,' 1854, 8vo. She also wrote 'Zenobia, Queen of Palmyra. A Narrative founded on History,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1814; but this must be distinguished from the better known 'Zenobia, or the Fall of Palmyra. An Historical Romance' (New York, 1837; London, 1838), by William Ware, author of 'Julian.' Miss O'Keeffe died about 1855.

[Recollections of John O'Keeffe, London; Lady Morgan's Memoirs, p. 381; Gilbert's Dublin, 3 vols. 1859; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Clark Russell's Representative Actors, London, 1875; Annual Biography, 1833; Dublin University Magazine, 1833; Webb's Compend. Irish Biography; Epitaph on O'Keeffe's tomb in Southampton churchyard; Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 375 *seq.*; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Genest's Account of the Stage, *passim*; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iii. 361; O'Donoghue's Dictionary of Irish Poets.] W. J. F.

O'KELLY, CHARLES (1621–1695), Irish historian, the elder son of John O'Kelly, eighth lord of the manor of Screen, co. Galway, by Isma, daughter of Sir William Hill of Ballybeg, co. Carlow, was born at the castle of Screen in 1621, and educated in the Irish College at St. Omer. Soon after the outbreak of the civil war in Ireland he was summoned home to join the royal army. He accordingly returned in 1642, and obtained the command of a troop of horse under the Marquis of Ormonde. After the ultimate triumph of the parliamentarians he retired, with two thousand of his countrymen, into Spain to serve Charles II. On hearing, however, that

Charles was in France, he proceeded thither with most of the officers and soldiers belonging to the corps which he was appointed to command. When Cardinal Mazarin and Oliver Cromwell concluded the treaty of alliance against Spain, in consequence of which the royal family of England were obliged to quit France, O'Kelly and other exiles transferred their services to the crown of Spain.

He came to England on the restoration of Charles II, and, his father dying in 1674, he succeeded to the family estate, becoming ninth lord of the manor of Screen. His name appears on the list of the twenty-four burgesses of the reformed corporation of Athlone in 1687. In the parliament summoned by James II to meet at Dublin in 1689, O'Kelly sat as member for the county of Roscommon. He was commissioned in the same year to levy a regiment of infantry for the king's service, to be commanded by himself, with his brother John as his lieutenant-colonel. This regiment was not long maintained, though he continued to serve the king with the title of colonel. He undertook to defend the province of Connaught, under the direction of Brigadier Patrick Sarsfield [q.v.], with such force of the county militia as could be collected. Colonel Thomas Lloyd [q. v.] defeated this force on 19 Sept. 1689, but O'Kelly, on the rout of his infantry, escaped with his cavalry. He was one of the garrison of the island of Bofin, on the western coast, at the time of its capitulation to the forces of King William on 20 Aug. 1691. Subsequently he was appointed to guard a strong castle near Lough Glin, but he was compelled to surrender this post about 9 Sept., whereupon he proceeded to Limerick, then besieged by Baron de Ginkell. On the conclusion of the treaty of Limerick he retired to his residence at Aughrane, or Castle Kelly, where he died in 1695.

He married Margaret, daughter of Teige O'Kelly, esq., of Gallagh, co. Galway, and had one son, Denis, who became a captain in the Irish army of King James II, and on whose death in 1740 the family in the male line became extinct.

Under disguised names he described the struggle between James II and William III in Ireland in a curious work entitled 'Macariæ Excidium; or the Destruction of Cyprus, containing the last Warr and Conquest of that Kingdom. Written originally in Syriac by Philotas Phylocypres. Translated into Latin by Gratianus Ragallus, P.R. And now Made into English by Colonel Charles O'Kelly,' 1692. This was first printed in 1841 by the Camden Society in 'Narratives illustrative of the Contests in Ireland in 1641 and 1690,' under the editorship of Thomas Crofton Croker, and from a manuscript in his possession. It was afterwards 'edited, from four English copies, and a Latin manuscript in the Royal Irish Academy,' by John Cornelius O'Callaghan, and printed for the Irish Archæological Society, Dublin, 1850, 4to. The Latin translation, made by the Rev. John O'Reilly, preserves many passages not found in the English version. O'Callaghan's notes abound in curious and valuable matter, and contain references to all the original sources of the history of that period. O'Kelly asserts that the successes of William III could not be ascribed to the cowardice or infidelity of the Irish troops, who were abandoned by James II without sufficient trial, undervalued and neglected by their French allies, and betrayed by the policy of Tyrconnel. A new edition of the work, brought out under the superintendence of Count Plunket and the Rev. Edmund Hogan, S. J., under the title of 'The Jacobite War in Ireland,' was published at Dublin in 1894, as a volume of the 'New Irish Home Library.'

O'Kelly was also the author of 'The O'Kelly Memoirs.' The manuscript volume containing them was at the time of the French revolution in the possession of Count John James O'Kelly Farrell, minister-plenipotentiary from Louis XVI to the elector of Mayence, but it was lost in the disturbances of that period. These memoirs are stated to have embraced narratives of the parliamentarian war which commenced in 1641, and of the subsequent war of the revolution.

[Keating's Hist. of Ireland, 1723, genealogical append. p. 10; Memoir by O'Callaghan; Nichols's Cat. of the Works of the Camden Soc. p. 13; Croker's Narratives illustrative of the Contests in Ireland (Camden Soc.), Introd. p. xi; O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy-Many (Irish Archæol. Soc.), p. 115; Story's Impartial Hist. of the Wars in Ireland, 1693.] T. C.

O'KELLY, DENNIS (1720?–1787), owner of racehorses, born in Ireland about 1720, was brother of a cobbler. He came to England, when young, as a chair-man. His strength and presence of mind attracted a lady of high position, but the liaison came to an early end. O'Kelly was again thrown upon the world, and made his livelihood as a billiard and tennis marker. He seems to have bettered his fortunes by a permanent connection with a noted courtesan, Charlotte Hayes, who afterwards became his wife. His first important step towards wealth was the purchase of the racehorse Eclipse. This horse, foaled in 1764, was bought when one year old after the death of his breeder, the Duke of Cumberland, by a cattle salesman named Wildman, for seventy-five guineas.

Before the horse ran, O'Kelly acquired a share in him for the sum of 650 guineas, a vast price in those days for an untried horse. It was on the occasion of Eclipse's first race, the Queen's Plate at Winchester, that, over the second heat, O'Kelly made his famous bet of placing the horses in order, which he won by running Eclipse first and the rest nowhere. In heat races a flag was dropped when the winner passed the post, and all horses that were not within 240 yards of the post were ignored by the judge and were ineligible to start in another heat. Not long after O'Kelly became the sole owner of Eclipse for a further sum of eleven hundred guineas. In those days all the valuable sweepstakes at Newmarket were confined to members of the Jockey Club, and Eclipse's reputation made it impossible to match him for money. Consequently O'Kelly's profits from him must have been derived more from his value as a sire than from his winnings. In July 1774 he bought Scaramouch (by Snap) at the sale of the Duke of Kingston's stud. In 1788 the Prince of Wales won a Jockey Club plate with Gunpowder, which he had bought of O'Kelly. O'Kelly improved his social position by obtaining a commission in the Middlesex militia, in which he was successively captain, major, and colonel. He bought a country house, Clay Hill, at Epsom, and subsequently the famous estate of Cannons, near Edgware, previously the property of the Duke of Chandos.

O'Kelly was additionally famous in his day as the owner of a talking parrot, which whistled the 104th Psalm, and was among parrots what Eclipse was among racehorses. O'Kelly is described by a contemporary as 'a short, thick-set, dark, harsh-visaged, and ruffian-looking fellow,' yet with 'the ease, the agremens, the manners of a gentleman, and the attractive quaintness of a humourist.' He evidently showed no wish to turn his back on his poor relations, and it is to his credit that, although a professional gamester, he would never allow play at his own table. But he is said to have held post-obits to the amount of 20,000*l.* from Lord Belfast. He died at his house in Piccadilly on 28 Dec. 1787.

Eclipse, his colt Dungannon, and a number of mares, were left to O'Kelly's brother to be carried on as a breeding stud. The rest of the property went to a nephew, who became a member of the Jockey Club, and ran Cardock for a Jockey Club plate in 1793. O'Kelly was determined that his property should not go as it had come; and, acting on the same principle as another noted gamester, Lord Chesterfield, he inserted a clause in his will that his heir should forfeit 400*l.* for every wager that he made.

[A Genuine Memoir of Dennis O'Kelly, London, 1788; Gent. Mag. 1787, pt. ii. p. 1196; Scott's Sportsman's Repository; Black's Jockey Club and its Founders, 1891, passim.] J. A. D.

O'KELLY, JOSEPH (1832–1883), geologist, born in Dublin on 31 Oct. 1832, was the second son of Matthias Joseph O'Kelly, who had married Margaret Shannon. His father was noted for a love of natural history, especially of conchology, and yet more for his activity in the cause of catholic emancipation. Joseph O'Kelly entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1848, proceeded B.A. in 1852, and M.A. in 1860. He also obtained a diploma in engineering. After working for a few years under Sir Richard John Griffith [q. v.], he was appointed to a post on the Geological Survey of Ireland in 1854. In this capacity he was chiefly occupied in the field with the district around Cork, the igneous rocks of Limerick, and the coalfields of Queen's County and Tipperary, investigating the last named, with the aid of colleagues, in great detail. But the work involved real hardships, such as exposure to stormy weather and accommodation worse than humble. By these O'Kelly's health was seriously impaired, so that, after working for a time in Galway, he was transferred, in October 1865, to the post of secretary to the Survey. In his new office his services were of great value, not only from his extensive knowledge of Irish geology, but also from his straightforward honesty and genial disposition, which enabled him to diminish friction and to promote cordial co-operation in official circles.

His health proved to be permanently injured, and he died of acute bronchitis on 13 April 1883. His contributions to the literature of geology, practically restricted to the memoirs published by the Survey, indicate his powers and his thoroughness as a geological observer. He was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy early in 1866, and married in 1870 Miss Dorothea Smyth, by whom he had a family of five sons and four daughters; these all survived him.

[Obituary notice in Geological Magazine, 1883, p. 288, and information from Mrs. O'Kelly and friends.] T. G. B.

O'KELLY, PATRICK (1754–1835?), eccentric poet, known as the 'Bard O'Kelly,' was born at Loughrea, co. Galway, in 1754. He seems to have obtained a local reputation as a poet before he published his first volume, 'Killarney: a Poem,' in 1791. His fame rapidly spread, and subsequent volumes were issued by subscription. When George IV

was in Ireland, O'Kelly was presented to him in Dublin. His majesty, when Prince of Wales, had subscribed for fifty copies of his second volume of poems. He travelled over the south and west of Ireland selling his books. In July 1808 he wrote the well-known 'Doneraile Litany,' which is his best production. It is a string of curses on the town and people of Doneraile, co. Cork, where he had been robbed of his watch and chain in the locality. On Lady Doneraile replacing his property, he wrote 'The Palinode,' revoking all the former curses. He met Sir Walter Scott at Limerick in the summer of 1825 (Lockhart, *Life of Sir W. Scott*, 1 vol. Edinburgh, 1845, p. 562). O'Kelly died about 1835.

His works, which are all in verse of a very pedestrian order, are: 1. 'Killarney: a Descriptive Poem,' 8vo, Dublin, 1791. O'Kelly complained that Michael McCarthy's 'Lacus Delectabilis,' 1816, was almost entirely taken from his poem. 2. 'The Eudoxologist, or an Ethicographical Survey of the Western Parts of Ireland: a Poem,' &c., 8vo, Dublin, 1812 (containing the 'Doneraile Litany'). 3. 'The Aonian Kaleidoscope,' 8vo, Cork, 1824. 4. 'The Hippocrene,' 8vo, Dublin, 1831 (with portrait).

There was another Patrick O'Kelly who published, in 1842, a 'General History of the Rebellion of 1798,' and translated works by Abbé McGeoghegan and W. D. O'Kelly on Ireland.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Croker's Popular Songs of Ireland; Watty Cox's Irish Magazine, September 1810.]

D. J. O'D.

O'KELLY, RALPH (*d.* 1361), archbishop of Cashel. [See Kelly.]

OKELY, FRANCIS (1719? – 1794), minister of the Unitas Fratrum, was born at Bedford about 1719. He was educated at the Charterhouse school and at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1739. About 1740 he took part with Jacob Rogers, an Anglican clergyman, in an evangelical mission at Bedford. On the advice of Benjamin Ingham [q. v.], this movement was connected in 1742 with the Moravian mission. Okely was ordained deacon by a bishop of the Unitas Fratrum. On seeking priest's orders in the Anglican church, recognition of his deacon's order was refused; the act of parliament recognising the Unitas Fratrum as 'an ancient protestant episcopal church' was not passed till 6 June 1749. Okely adhered to the Unitas Fratrum. In March 1744 he was with John Gambold [q. v.] at the synod of the brethren at Herrnhaag. In 1745 a regular congregation was formed at Bedford, and a chapel erected in 1751. Later another chapel was built in the neighbouring village of Riseley. Okely was the first regular minister (1755) of the Moravian chapel at Dukinfield, Cheshire, but left after two years to conduct a mission in Yorkshire. In March 1758 he accompanied John Wesley from Manchester to Bolton and Liverpool. About 1766, having again been settled at Bedford, he removed to Northampton, where a chapel was built for him. Here he ministered to a congregation of the Unitas Fratrum till his death.

Early in life Okely had been greatly influenced by Law's 'Serious Call,' 1728. He made the acquaintance of the author a few months before Law died, 9 April 1761, and this led him to study the works of Jacob Behmen (Boehme), to which he had first been introduced in his earlier acquaintance with John Byrom [q. v.] In a curious list of sympathisers with mysticism drawn up in November 1775 by Richard Mather, it is mentioned that Okely 'professes great love to the mystics.' He devoted his later years to translating works of this type in prose and verse, with commendatory prefaces and notes of some value.

He died, while on a visit at Bedford, on 9 May 1794, leaving a high character for piety and benevolence.

He published: 1. 'Twenty-one Discourses . . . upon the Augsburgh Confession . . . the Brethren's Confession of Faith,' &c., 1754, 8vo (translated from the German). 2. 'Psalmorum aliquot Davidis Metaphrasis Græca Joannis Serrani,' &c., 1770, 12mo (with other Greek sacred verse, and a Latin version by Okely). 3. 'The Nature . . . of the New Creature . . . by Johanna Eleonora de Merlau,' &c., 1772, 12mo (translated from the German). 4. 'Dawnings of the Everlasting Gospel-Light, glimmering out of a Private Heart's Epistolary Correspondence,' &c., Northampton, 1775, 8vo. 5. 'A Seasonable and Salutary Word,' &c. (collection of mystical pieces; not seen). 6. 'Seasonably Alarming and . . . Exhilarating Truths,' &c. 1778, 8vo (metrical version of passages from Law). 7. 'Memoirs of . . . Jacob Behmen,' &c. 1780, 12mo (translated from several German writers). 8. 'The Divine Visions of John Engelbrecht,' &c. 1781, 8vo, 2 vols. 9. 'A Display of God's Wonders . . . upon . . . John Engelbrecht,' 1781, &c. 10. 'A Faithful Narrative of God's . . . Dealings with Hiel [Hendrik Jansen],' &c. 1781, 8vo. 11. 'The Indispensable Necessity of Faith,' &c. 1781, 12mo (sermon at Eydon, Northamptonshire). 12. 'The Disjointed Watch . . . a Similitude . . . in Metre,' &c.

1783, 12mo. He prepared for publication a translation of Boehme's 'Way to Christ,' which was superseded by a reprint of an older version; also translations of Pierre Poiret's 'Mystic Library,' Gerlac Petersen's 'Divine Soliloquies,' Joannes Theophilus's 'Germanic Theology,' Tauler's 'Conversion,' Hiel's 'Letters' and 'Treatises,' and 'Memoirs of J. G. Gichtel.' The 'Gentleman's Magazine' speaks of him as 'a valuable correspondent.'

[Gent. Mag. 1794, i. 485, 594; Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1794, p. 336; Cranz's Hist. of the Brethren, 1780, pp. 229, 570; Nichols's Anecdotes of W. Bowyer, 1782; Klinesmith's Historical Records relative to the Moravian Church, 1831, p. 294; Walton's Notes and Materials for Biography of W. Law, 1854, p. 596; Tyerman's Life and Times of John Wesley, 1870, ii. 301, and Oxford Methodists, 1873, pp. 122, 130; list of writings appended to Okely's Memoirs of Behmen; information from the Rev. R. Hutton, Dukinfield.] A. G.

OKEOVER, OKEVER, or OKER, JOHN (*fl.* 1619–1634), organist and composer, succeeded Richard Browne as vicar-choral and organist of Wells Cathedral on 16 Feb. 1619 (Wood). He graduated M.B. from New College, Oxford, on 5 July 1633. On 2 Jan. 1634, when master of the choristers at Wells, he was charged with 'having given notice to the vicars that there should be no antumne sung in steede of Nunc dimittis or Benedictus, but only according to the forme of common prayer,' without first consulting with the canons resident. He answered that he was commanded by the bishop to give the notice, but the dean pronounced him contumacious, and removed him from his office of vicar for a week. He appears to have married Elizabeth, daughter of John Beaumont, a member of a well-known family in Wells. John Beaumont left in his will, dated 5 March 1634, legacies to his 'daughter Elizabeth and to her husband John Oker.'

Okeover was a writer of 'fancies.' Five of his pieces, together with a pavan, all in five parts, are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 17786, ff. 19-25. Another fantasia by Okeover, in five parts, is in MS. 17792, f. 92.

[Wood's Fasti, i. 386, 468; Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. on MSS. of Wells Cathedral, 1885, p. 256; Reg. of Wills, P. C. C. (Sadler).] L. M. M.

OKES, RICHARD (1797–1888), provost of King's College, Cambridge, was son of Thomas Verney Okes, a surgeon in extensive practice at Cambridge. Of his twenty children, Richard was the nineteenth, and was born at Cambridge on 25 Dec. 1797. Person was a visitor at the house, and took a kindly interest in young Richard. Educated on the foundation at Eton, where he was contemporary with William Mackworth Praed, Lord Derby (the future premier), Pusey, and Shelley (who was some years his senior), he became in due course a scholar and fellow of King's; was Browne's medallist in 1819 and 1820, was appointed assistant-master at Eton in 1823, and lower master in 1838. During the years of his mastership, and afterwards at Cambridge, he was a conspicuous figure in the school and college world, and innumerable anecdotes grew up round his marked and vivid personality. Many school generations of Etonians carried away a lively recollection of his dry and caustic wit, his shrewd remarks, his slow and deliberate speech, his inimitable Latin quotations, drawn chiefly from familiar sources, such as Horace or the Eton Latin grammar, his curious punctiliousness about minutiæ of school discipline, usages, and phraseology. He was a successful tutor, having at times as many as ninety pupils, and impressed his colleagues, as well as the boys, with a strong sense of his painstaking accuracy. During the latter part of Dr. Keate's headmastership he took much interest in the improvement of geographical studies by the introduction of Arrowsmith's 'Atlas' and compendium, to which he contributed most of the illustrative notes. On his election to the provostship of King's in 1850, one of his first acts was to abandon the privilege which entitled members of King's College to take the B.A. degree without examination. The wisdom of this reform has been proved by the success of King's men in the tripos lists. His provostship coincided with the introduction of great changes in the university, the result of two successive university commissions, and with the establishment of the new governing body of Eton, of which he became a member. Though conservative in principle and feeling, he took part loyally in the introduction and conduct of reforms, and presided over the college with much dignity and kindliness for thirty-eight years. The year following his appointment as provost he filled the office of vice-chancellor, but after the expiration of his year of office he could never again be induced to serve. He was the editor of a new series of 'Musæ Etonenses' for 1796–1833, which he enriched with sketches of the authors written in Latin, full of felicitous and witty phrases. The heraldic window in the school museum at Eton was his gift in conjunction with Dr. Hawtrey. He died at Cambridge on 25 Nov. 1888, and was buried in King's College Chapel.

[Personal information from old pupils and colleagues.] J. J. H.

OKEY, JOHN (*d.* 1662), regicide, was, according to Wood, 'originally a drayman, afterwards a stoker in a brewhouse at Islington near London, and then a poor chandler near Lion-key in Thames Street in London' (*Fasti*, 19 May 1649). Ludlow states that he was a citizen of London, had been 'first a captain of foot, then captain of horse, and afterwards major in the regiment of Sir Arthur Haslerig' (*Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 333). He was quartermaster of a troop of horse in Essex's army in 1642, and, as captain of horse, Okey took part in the defence of Lichfield in April 1643 (*Valour Crowned, or a True Relation of the Proceedings of the Parliament Forces in the Close at Lichfield*, 4to, 1643; PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, p. 48). In the new model Okey was colonel of the dragoons, and fought at Naseby, where his regiment was set to line the hedges on the left flank of the parliamentary army (*A Letter from Colonel Okey to a Citizen of London*, 4to, 1645). On 13 July Burrough Hill fort in Somersetshire surrendered to him, and he led the storming party at Bath on 29 July. On 1 Sept., during the siege of Bristol, he was taken prisoner by a sally of the garrison, but was released when it capitulated, and took part in the siege of Exeter (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 75, 84, 104, 173). Okey adhered to the army in its dispute with the parliament in 1647 (RUSHWORTH, vi. 471). During the second civil war he served in South Wales and took part in the battle of St. Fagan's (8 May 1648; PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 351). He was appointed one of the king's judges, attended every sitting of that body excepting three, and signed the warrant for the king's execution (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*).

Okey assisted in the suppression of the levellers in May 1649, and was one of the officers created masters of arts at Oxford on 19 May 1649 (WOOD, *Fasti*). He took no part in the Irish campaign, but accompanied Cromwell to Scotland in July 1650, and was left behind under the command of Monck when Cromwell pursued Charles II into England in August 1651. In August 1651 he captured some Scottish commissioners who were raising forces near Glasgow, and in September took part in the storming of Dundee, of which he has left a graphic account (*Old Parliamentary History*, xx. 23; MACKINNON, *Coldstream Guards*, i. 43).

Politically, Okey belonged to the extreme party in the army, was one of the presenters of the petition of 12 Aug. 1652, and was eager for the dissolution of the Long parliament (*Mercurius Politicus*, 12–19 Aug. 1652). Cromwell's expulsion of it, however, aroused his fears and suspicions, and he disapproved of the terms of the instrument of government and of Cromwell's assumption of the protectorate (LUDLOW, ii. 347, 356, 406). In the parliament of 1654 Okey sat as member for Linlithgow and other Scottish boroughs. In November 1654 he and two other colonels circulated a petition, intended to be presented to parliament, setting forth their objections to the new constitution. For this offence he was arrested, tried by court-martial, and condemned; but, on submitting himself to the Protector's mercy, was pardoned as to his life, and simply cashiered (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–1654, p. 302; THURLOE, iii. 64, 147; BURTON, *Diary*, iv. 157; VAUGHAN, *Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell*, i. 85, 88). He retired to Bedfordshire, where he had bought a lease of the lordship of Leighton Buzzard and also the honour of Ampthill and Brogboro' Park (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 248; LYSONS, *Bedfordshire*, pp. 39, 127, 683). Parliament had also settled upon him lands to the value of 300*l.* a year for his services in Scotland, so that, in spite of the loss of his commission, he was a rich man (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vii.) In 1657 Okey was concerned in getting up a protest against Cromwell's proposed assumption of the crown, entitled 'The Humble and Serious Testimony of many Hundreds of Godly People in the County of Bedford' (THURLOE, vi. 228–30). He had been apprehended in July 1656 on suspicion of a share in the plots of the fifth monarchy men, and he appears to have been again arrested in the spring of 1658 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, p. 581; *ib.* 1657–1658, p. 346; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep.) In Richard Cromwell's parliament he represented Bedfordshire, but his speeches were few and brief (BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 41, 43, 78, 248). When the Long parliament again took the place of Richard, one of their first acts was to vote Okey the command of a regiment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, p. 383). In October 1659 he supported the parliament against the army, but was deserted by his regiment when he sought to resist Lambert, and was cashiered by the council of officers (LUDLOW, ii. 134–7; THURLOE, vii. 755, 774; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 796). He continued, nevertheless, actively to oppose Lambert's action, planned the surprise of the Tower, and when his scheme was discovered took refuge with Admiral Lawson and the fleet (LUDLOW, ii. 169, 176). When the parliament was restored Okey regained his regiment, and was one of the seven commissioners appointed on 26 Dec. for the temporary government of

the army (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 797, 805). As one of the commanders of the parliament's guard, he forcibly kept the secluded members out of the house when they tried to take their seats (27 Dec. 1659), and was consequently indicted for assault (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 31; PRYNNE, *A Copy of the Indictment found by the Grand Jury of Middlesex against Colonel Matthew Alured, Colonel John Okey, and others*, 4to, 1660). Two months later Monck deprived him of his regiment and gave it to Colonel Rossiter (*Mercurius Politicus*, 29 March–5 April 1660). Okey joined Lambert in his attempted rising, and was with him at Daventry, but contrived to escape when Lambert was taken (KENNETT, *Reg. and Chron. Eccl. and Civil*, p. 119). At the Restoration he fled from England, though, it is said, not till he had sought an interview with the king, and unsuccessfully begged for pardon (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 207). Capitally excepted from the act of indemnity, he sought a refuge in Germany, and was admitted as a burgess of Hanau. In 1662 Okey and two other regicides, Barkstead and Corbet, went to Delft in Holland, intending to meet some friends. Okey called himself by the name of Frederick Williamson, and is said to have taken the additional precaution of obtaining from Sir George Downing, the English minister to the United Provinces, an assurance that he had no warrant for his arrest. But Downing's assurances were false, and all three were arrested and shipped off to England. As they had already been attainted by act of parliament, only proof of their identity was required, and the jury at once found a verdict of guilty (16 April). All three were executed on 19 April (LUDLOW, ii. 330–4). In Okey's speech on the scaffold he professed that he acted without any malice against the king, and had gained nothing by his death, saying that he was fully satisfied of the justice of the cause for which he had fought, but exhorting his friends to submit peaceably to the existing government (*The Speeches, Discourses, and Prayers of Colonel John Barkstead, Colonel John Okey, and Mr. Miles Corbet, together with an Account of the Occasion and Manner of their Taking*; *Mercurius Publicus*, 10–24 March 1662; PONTALIS, *Jean de Witt*, i. 281).

On the ground that Okey had shown 'a sense of his horrid crime,' and recommended submission to the king, Charles II granted his wife, Mary Okey, license to give her husband's remains Christian burial (21 April). Preparations were made to bury him at Stepney, but the order was revoked two days later, on the ground that the relatives intended to turn the funeral into a political demonstration. He was consequently privately interred in the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, pp. 344, 346). A portion of his forfeited property was regranted to his widow by the Duke of York (Lysons, *Environs of London*, ii. 460). His portrait was engraved by P. Stent.

[Authorities mentioned in the article; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, ii. 104; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, 1894. The following contemporary tracts may be added to those already named: A Narrative of Colonel Okey, Colonel Barkstead, &c., their Departure out of England, and the Unparalleled Treachery of Sir G. D., 1662; The Speeches and Prayers of John Barkstead, John Okey, &c., with some due and sober Animadversions, 1662; Colonel John Okey's Lamentation, or a Rumper Cashiered (a ballad, 1659).] C. H. F.

OKEY, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1765–1780), mezzotint engraver, is first described as Samuel Okey junior, and obtained premiums in 1765 and 1767 from the Society of Arts, the first being for a mezzotint engraving of 'Nancy Reynolds,' copied from that done by C. Phillips, after a picture by Sir J. Reynolds. In 1767 he exhibited at the Incorporated Society of Artists an engraving of 'An Old Man with a Scroll' after Reynolds, and in 1768 'A Mezzotinto after Mr. Cosway.' He produced a few fair engravings in mezzotint, among his earlier works being Mrs. Anderson, after R. E. Pine; Lady Anne Dawson, after Reynolds; Miss Gunning, and 'The Gunnings as Hibernian Sisters;' Nelly O'Brien, after Reynolds; William Powell the actor, after R. Pyle; 'Miss Green and a Lamb,' after T. Kettle; 'A Burgomaster,' after F. Hals, &c. In 1770 he engraved a print, 'Sweets of Liberty,' after J. Collett; this was published by him and a Mr. Reaks, near Temple Bar. In 1773 their names appear as joint publishers of an engraved portrait by Okey of Thomas Hiscox, and as 'print sellers and stationers on the Parade, Newport, Rhode Island' (U. S.) They published a portrait of Thomas Honyman there in 1774, and one of Samuel Adams in 1775. It is uncertain whether Okey remained in America or returned to England. A print by him, 'A Modern Courtezan,' was published in 1778, but appears to have been executed earlier. Neither his name nor that of Reaks appears in the census of Newport, Rhode Island (U. S.), taken in 1774.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33403).] L. C.

OKHAM, JOHN DE (*fl.* 1317), judge, was in 1311 appointed to act with the king's escheator beyond Trent in enforcing the royal rights on the death of Antony Bek [q. v.], bishop of Durham. During the next few years he was clerk to the keeper of the wardrobe, Sir Ingelard de Warlee (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 437), and cofferer of the wardrobe (*Patent Rolls*, p. 74). On 18 June 1317 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer in succession to Richard de Abingdon [q. v.], incapacitated by sickness, and appears acting as judge until 1322, receiving summonses to parliament during that period, the last being a summons to the parliament at York in 1322. He appears as canon of the free chapel of St. Martin, London, in 1345, in which year he received the custody of the deanery of the chapel. He is not to be confused with the 'Sire Johan de Okham' mentioned in a copy of the proposals of the ordainers of 1311 (*Annales Londonienses*, p. 200). The latter was John de Hotham or Hothun [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Ely.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 282; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. Chron. Ser. p. 36; Abbr. Rot. Orig. i. 175, 290; Cal. Rot. Pat. p. 74; Rot. Parl. ii. 437; Parl. Writs, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 1244; Ann. London. ap. Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II, i. 200 (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

OKING, ROBERT (*fl.* 1525–1554), archdeacon of Salisbury, was educated at Cambridge. It may be presumed that he was at Trinity Hall under Gardiner; according to a letter sent to Cromwell in 1538, he was brought up under the Bishop of Winchester. He was bachelor of civil law in 1525, commissary of the university in 1529, and doctor of civil law in 1534. Probably in 1534 he was appointed commissary to Dr. Salcot or Capon, bishop of Bangor. He was also proctor of St. Lazar, and hence allowed to sell indulgences. There had been serious disputes in the chapter in the time of the late bishop, and Oking fell out with Richard Gibbons, the registrar, who in 1535 seized various papers, and accused Oking to Cromwell of reactionary sympathies. Oking suspended Gibbons, who appealed, according to Cooper (*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 197), to Sir Richard Bulkeley, chamberlain of North Wales. Bulkeley, however, wrote to Cromwell that he had always heard Oking 'speak for annulling the Bishop of Rome's authority' (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, viii. 644). At Christmas 1536–7 the opposite party seem to have taken the law into their own hands, and Oking was nearly murdered while holding a consistory in Bangor Cathedral (*ib.* XII. i. 507). The bishop tried to get him preferment in 1538; and when he was translated to Salisbury in 1539, he took Oking with him as his commissary and chancellor. He appears to have been a moderate advocate of the Reformation. In 1537 he was one of those appointed to draw up 'the Institution of a Christian Man;' in 1543 he was engaged in trials under the statute of the six articles. His name was also appended to the declaration made of the functions and divine institution of bishops and priests. In the convocation of 1547 he was one appointed to draw up a statute as to the payment of tithes in cities; in the same convocation he was one of the minority opposed to the marriage of priests; and when, in 1547, Thomas Hancock preached in St. Thomas's Church, Salisbury, a sermon directed against superstition, Oking and Dr. Steward, who was Gardiner's chancellor, walked out of the church, and were reproved by the preacher. In spite of these indications of his belonging to the moderate party, he married as soon as it was legal to do so, and was deprived of his archdeaconry under Mary. He is supposed to have died before Elizabeth's accession.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 197; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of Engl. ii. 331; Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII. viii. 645, XII. i. 507; Strype's Memorials of the Reformation, I. i. 368, ii. 336, Cranmer, p. 77, &c.; Foxe's Acts and Mon. v. 465, 482–5; Le Neve's Fasti.] W. A. J. A.

OLAF GODFREYSON (*d.* 941), leader of the Ostmen, and king of Dublin and Deira, is to be clearly distinguished from his kinsman and contemporary, Olaf Sitricson [q. v.] He was the great-grandson of Ivar Beinlaus, son of Regnar Lodbrok, and therefore of the famous race of the Hy Ivar. His father was the Godfrey, king of Dublin, brother or cousin of Sitric, king of Deira, who vainly attempted to wrest Deira from Æthelstan [q. v.] in 927. The earliest trustworthy mention of Olaf Godfreyson is in 933, when, in alliance with the Danes of Strangford Lough, he plundered Armagh. In the same year he allied himself with the lord of Ulster in the plunder of what is now Monaghan, but was overtaken and defeated by Muircheartach (*d.* 943) [q. v.], king of Ailech (*Ann. Ultonienses*, ap. O'CONOR, *Rer. Hibern. Scriptt.* iv. 260; *Annals of the Four Masters*, ed. O'Donovan, ii. 629). In 934 he succeeded his father in the Norse kingdom of Dublin (*Ann. Ult.* iv. 261, and *Four Masters*, ii. 631, where the dates given are two years behind the correct date). Next year he was again in the field, and took Lodore, near Dunshaughlin, in what is now Meath. In 936 or 937 he plundered the abbey of Clonmacnoise in Offaly, and billeted his soldiers for two nights on the monks (*ib.*) Possibly taking

advantage of Olaf's absence, Donnchadh, king of Ireland, burnt Dublin. The former, however, was not long delayed by the ruin of his capital, for on 1 Aug. 937 he led an expedition against certain Danes who were sojourning on Lough Rea. These he made prisoners and brought to Dublin, whence the inference (Todd, *War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill*, p. 281, Rolls Ser.) that the object of this attack was to compel the Danes to take part in the ensuing expedition to England (*Four Masters*, ii. 633, and *Annals of Clonmacnoise*, quoted by O'Donovan, *ib.*; cf. also *Ann. Ult.* iv. 261). In 937 Olaf fought at the great battle of Brunanburh under the leadership of Olaf Sitricson [q. v.] In the rout of the northern forces he escaped to his ships, and returned to Dublin in 938 (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* ii. 88, Rolls Ser.; *Ann. Ult.* iv. 263; *Four Masters*, ii. 635). The plunder of Kilcullen in Kildare may more probably be ascribed to Olaf Sitricson, and to a later date; but the year of Olaf Godfreyson's return was again marked by the burning of Dublin and the plunder of the Norse territory by King Donnchadh (*ib.*) Shortly afterwards (in 939) Olaf apparently left Dublin, and, soon after Æthelstan's death in 940, accepted, jointly with Olaf Sitricson, a vaguely recorded invitation from the Northumbrians to 'Olaf of Ireland' to be their king (*A.-S. Chron.* ii. 89; Flor. Wig. i. 133, Engl. Hist. Soc.; Will. Malm. i. 157, Rolls Ser.; Rog. Hov. i. 55, Rolls Ser.) With his kinsman he probably shared the kingship until his death in an obscure fight at Tynningham, near Dunbar, in 941 (*A.-S. Chron.* ii. 89; Sym. Dunelm. *Hist. Reg.* ii. 94, Rolls Ser.; Rog. Hov. i. 55; Hen. Hunt. p. 162, Rolls Ser.)

Olaf married Alditha, daughter of a certain jarl named Orm (Matt. Westmon. ap. Luard, *Flores Historiarum*, i. 498, Rolls Ser.)

[In addition to the authorities cited in the text, see Ware's Antiq. Hibern. p. 131; Hodgson's Northumberland, ed. Hinde, i. 148 seq.; Robertson's Early Kings of Scotland, i. 63; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 361.] A. M. C–e.

OLAF Sitricson (*d.* 981), known in the sagas as Olaf the Red and Olaf Cuaran (i.e. of the Sandal), leader of the Ostmen and king of Dublin and Deira, has been frequently confused with Olaf Godfreyson [q. v.] Like the latter, Olaf Sitricson was of the race of the Hy Ivar, and the great-grandson of Ivar Beinlaus, son of Regnar Lodbrok. His father was the Sitric, king of Deira, who married Æthelstan's sister, and died in 927. The 'Egil-saga' (ap. Johnstone, *Antiq. Celto-Scand.* p. 32) is wrong in saying that Olaf was a Scot by his father's, a Dane by his mother's, side; but he probably had Celtic blood; and Florence of Worcester (i. 132, Engl. Hist. Soc.) calls him 'king of many islands.' Upon the death of Sitric, Æthelstan at once annexed Deira, driving out Olaf, who appears to have been too young at this time to resist effectively. His uncle or cousin, however, Godfrey, king of Dublin, immediately left Ireland, and attempted to secure the succession to the Northumbrian throne. He was unsuccessful in obtaining the help of Constantine II of Scotland, who was at that time in alliance with Æthelstan; and, after a vain attempt on York, was driven from the country with Olaf Sitricson.

Probably a few years later Olaf married a daughter of Constantine II of Scotland, and the latter now changed his policy and supported Olaf in his preparation for the impending struggle for the recovery of the Danish kingdom of Deira. This alliance between Constantine and Olaf seems to have been the cause of Æthelstan's raid into Scotland in 934, which probably kept the allies in check for three years.

In 937 the great confederacy of Scots, Britons, and Irish was formed under Olaf Sitricson, Constantine, and Olaf Godfreyson of Dublin. Entering the Humber with a powerful fleet, Olaf Sitricson drove back the lieutenants of Æthelstan in the north, but foolishly permitted himself to be held in check by negotiations while Æthelstan gathered his forces together. William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, i. 143) tells the story that Olaf appeared in Æthelstan's camp in the guise of a harper, to which much credit cannot be given; but he seems to have made a night attack on the camp, which failed. The armies finally met on the famous field of Brunanburh, probably in Yorkshire. Æthelstan was completely victorious, and the northmen were driven to their ships. Though it is difficult to distinguish the actions of the two Olafs in the account of the battle given in the poem preserved in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' it is clear that neither Olaf Sitricson, as is stated in the 'Egil-saga,' nor Olaf Godfreyson, was among the 'death-doom'd in fight;' and the former probably went back as he had come, by way of the Humber into Scotland.

For the next few years the chroniclers are again confused as to the actions respectively of Olaf Sitricson and Olaf Godfreyson, who had succeeded his father in the kingdom of the Dublin Danes in 934. The latter certainly returned to Ireland after Brunanburh, and it is probable that Olaf Sitricson

joined him there, and that it was he who in 940 plundered Kilcullen in Kildare. Meanwhile Æthelstan, shortly after his victory at Brunanburh, had handed over Northumbria to Eric of the Bloody Axe, son of Harold Harfagr of Norway, to hold against the Danes (*Hist. Reg. Olavi Tryggvii filii* in *Island. Script. Hist.* i. 22). Soon after Æthelstan's death in 940, the Northumbrians threw off their allegiance to his successor, Eadmund, and called 'Olaf of Ireland' to be their king. Olaf Sitricson is probably meant; but he was soon followed to England by Olaf Godfreyson, with whom he apparently shared the kingship until the latter's death in 941. Olaf Sitricson went first to York, then, turning south, besieged Northampton and stormed Tamworth. Eadmund met him, probably near Lincoln, and, though the order of events is variously given, the archbishops Odo and Wulfstan appear at this point to have intervened and effected a compromise. By it all Deira north of Watling Street was ceded to the Danes. In 942 Eadmund won back the five boroughs, Lincoln, Leicester, Stamford, Nottingham, and Derby; and this success has been connected with the death of Olaf Godfreyson shortly before. But in 942 Olaf Sitricson, who now shared the kingship with Reginald Godfreyson, obtained the powerful support of Archbishop Wulfstan of York, with whom he was besieged in Leicester by Eadmund in 943, and forced to flee by night. Again a treaty was made this year, but not, it is to be inferred, so favourable to the Danes. Both Olaf Sitricson and Reginald Godfreyson were received into Eadmund's friendship and into the Christian church.

Such a state of things was clearly abnormal, and in 944, when Eadmund had gone south into Wessex, Olaf and Reginald seized the opportunity to make a raid into the territory from which they had been cut off. Eadmund returned, drove them from the country, and formally annexed Deira.

In the year of Olaf's expulsion from Northumbria, Dublin, the capital of the Irish dominions of his house, was sacked by the native Irish. Next year Olaf reappeared in Ireland, and either drove out Blacar Godfreyson, who had been left in command, or, entering into alliance with him, restored Dublin and firmly established his rule over the Irish dominions of his family. In the same year he allied himself with the bitter enemy of his race, Congalach, king of Ireland, against the Irish clan of the O'Cananain, and in 946 doubtless led the Dublin Danes in their attack upon the monastery of Clonmacnoise in Offaly. In 947 Olaf, still in alliance apparently with King Congalach, was severely defeated by Ruadhri O'Cananain at Slane in Meath, and lost many of his men. The alliance with King Congalach certainly terminated in this year; for Dublin was again plundered, and Blacar Godfreyson, who was in command on this occasion, was defeated and slain. It is possible that this was an attack made in Olaf's absence; for it was in 949 that he made his last attempt to regain his father's kingdom of Deira. He then succeeded in establishing his power for three years, till the Northumbrians, with their usual faithlessness, rose against him, and he was finally driven from the country in 952. Northumbria submitted to Edred, and after 954 was ruled by his earls.

In 953 Olaf was again in Ireland, and, in alliance with Toole, son of the king of Leinster, made plundering raids into the modern counties of Waterford and Wicklow. Three years later he took in ambush and slew his old enemy, King Congalach. In 962, with the Gaill of Dublin, he pursued, defeated, and drove back to his ships a certain Sitric Cam, possibly a Scottish chieftain, who had landed in Ireland, and penetrated as far as Kildare (*Four Masters*, ii. 683; but cf. Todd, *War of the Gaedhil*, p. 286). Two years later Olaf met with a reverse at Inistioge in the modern county of Kilkenny, and lost many of his men, but had apparently sufficiently recovered in 970 to join the Leinstermen in the plunder of Kells, in what is now Meath, where he seized many hundred cows. He also gained a victory over one of the Irish clans near Navan in Meath. It was possibly in this same year (970) that he entered into a short-lived alliance with the son of the late King Congalach, and defeated the reigning king, Domhnall O'Neill, at Kilmoon, near Dunshaughlin in Meath. A few years later, probably in 977 or 978, Olaf slew the heir to the throne of Ireland of each of the two contending royal lines, those, namely, of the northern and southern O'Neill, and shortly after probably led the Dublin Danes to his last victory at Belan, near Athy in Kildare.

In 980 was fought the fatal battle of Tara, which broke the power of the Norse kingdom of Dublin. With the Dublin Danes were fighting their kinsmen from the islands. It is uncertain whether Olaf was himself present; but the battle was fiercely contested by his sons, 'and it was woe,' says the chronicler, 'to both sides.' The Danes were completely defeated, Olaf's heir, Reginald, and a great number of his chieftains slain. With them Olaf saw the power he had

carried to a height far greater than any of his predecessors laid low, and the fierce spirit of the old Norse king was at last broken. He resigned his kingdom, and went on a pilgrimage to Iona. Here, in 981, he closed his stormy life in penitence and peace.

Olaf had a sister Gyda who married the famous Olaf Tryggvason (*Heimskringlá*, transl. S. Laing, i. 399–400). He was thrice married: first, to the daughter of Constantine II of Scotland; secondly, to the sister of Mailmora, king of Leinster, Gormflaith or Kormlöda, who is quaintly described in the 'Njal's Saga' (cap. clv. p. 268); thirdly to Donnflaith, daughter of Muircheartach (*d.* 943) [q. v.] His sons were Reginald, who perished at Tara; Gluniaraim, who succeeded him in Dublin, and died in 989; Sitric, also king of Dublin, died 1042; Aralt, slain in 1000; Amaneus or Amaccus, slain in Northumbria in 954; and Gillapatraic (?). He had also one daughter, Maelmuire, who married Malachy or Maelsechlainn II [q. v.], and died in 1021 (*War of the Gaedhil*, p. 278).

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. ii. 85–91, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. 147–58, Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 159–63, Symeon of Durham's Hist. Reg. ii. 124–6, and Hist. Dunelm. Eccles. i. 176. Roger of Hoveden, i. 54–6. Gaimar, i. 148–9, War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill, p. 283, &c. (all in the Rolls Ser.); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.) i. 131–4; Annales Ultonenses, Annales Inisfalenses, and Tighearnach in O'Conor's Rerum Hibern. Scriptt. iv. 258, 262, &c.; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, ii. 617–57; Chron. of Picts and Scots in Rolls of Scotland, p. 363; Hemingius's Chartul. Eccl. Wigorn. ii. 441; Johnstone's Antiq. Celto-Scand. pp. 32–4; Petrie's Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 520; see also Ware's Antiq. Hibern. pp. 131 seq.; Langebek's Script. Rer. Dan. ii. 415, iii. 212–13 *n.*; Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings, i. 56, 60 seq., and Historical Essays, pp. 197–8; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 352 seq.; Raine's Fasti Eboracenses, i. 114 seq.; Green's Conquest of England, pp. 252 seq., 270, 289 seq.; Hodgson's Northumberland, ed. Hinde, i. 142 seq.] A. M. C–B.

OLAF (1177 ?–1238), called the BLACK, king of the Isles, was the son of Godred, king of the Isles, and of Fingola, granddaughter of Muircheartach (*d.* 1166), king of Ireland [see O'LOCHLAINN, MUIR]. His parents had been united in religious marriage through the intervention of Cardinal Vivian, papal legate, in 1176 (*Chron. Regum Mannia et Insularum*, ed. Munch, i. 76, Manx Soc.). Olaf's father died in 1187, and though he had bequeathed his dominions to his legitimate son Olaf, the latter, being a child, was set aside in favour of his half-brother Reginald. Some years later Reginald assigned to Olaf the miserable patrimony of the island of Lewis in the Hebrides, where he dwelt for some time. Growing discontented with his lot, he applied to Reginald for a larger share of his rightful inheritance. This was refused, and about 1208 Reginald handed Olaf over to the custody of William the Lion of Scotland, who kept him in prison until his own death in 1214. On the accession of Alexander II Olaf was released, and returned to Man, whence he shortly set out with a considerable following of men of rank for Spain, on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. James at Compostella. On his return, Reginald, who was apparently reconciled to him, caused him to marry his own wife's sister, the daughter of a noble of Cantyre, and again assigned to him Lewis for his maintenance (*ib.* pp. 82–4). Olaf accepted the gift, and departed to Lewis. Soon after his arrival there, Reginald (?), bishop of the Isles, visited the churches, and canonically separated Olaf and his wife as being within the prohibited degrees of relationship, whereupon Olaf married Christina, daughter of Ferquhard, earl of Ross.

Aroused to anger, Reginald's queen, the sister of Olaf's divorced wife, called upon her son Godred to avenge the wrong done to her house. The latter collected a force and sailed for Lewis, but Olaf escaped to his father-in-law, the Earl of Ross, abandoning Lewis to Godred. Olaf was shortly joined by Paul Balkason, the leading chieftain of Skye, who had refused to join in the attack on Lewis. Entering into alliance, the two chieftains in 1223 successfully carried out a night attack upon the little island of St. Colm, where Godred was. The latter was taken and blinded, it is said, without Olaf's consent (*ib.* pp. 86–8; cf. *Ann. Regii Islandorum*, ap. LANGEBEK, *Scriptt. Rer. Dan.* iii. 84).

Next summer Olaf, who had won over the chiefs of the isles, came to Man to claim once more a portion of his inheritance. Reginald was forced to agree to a compromise by which he retained Man, with the title of king, while Olaf was to have the isles—namely, the Sudreys. The peace was of short duration, for in 1225 Reginald, supported by Alan, lord of Galloway, attempted to win back the isles. The Manxmen, however, refused to fight against Olaf and the men of the isles, and the attempt failed. Shortly after Reginald, under pretext of a visit to his suzerain, Henry III of England, extorted one hundred marks from his subjects, wherewith he went to the court of Alan of Galloway and contracted a highly unpopular alliance between his daughter and

Alan's son. The Manxmen rose in revolt, and called Olaf to the kingship. Thus, in 1226, the latter obtained his inheritance of Man and the Isles, and reigned in peace two years (*ib.* p. 90).

That Olaf did, however, possess both the title of king and considerable influence before this date, would seem probable if two extant documents are rightly held to relate to him. The former of these shows him to have been at issue with the monks of Furness in Lancashire with regard to the election of their abbot, Nicholas of Meaux [q. v.], to the bishopric of the Isles (Dugdale, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, viii. 1186). The second, dated 1217, is from Henry III of England to Olaf, king of Man, threatening vengeance should he do further injury to the abbey of Furness (Oliver, *Monumenta de Insula Manniæ*, ii. 42, Manx Soc.)

In 1228 an attempt was made at negotiation for the settlement of the differences between Olaf and Reginald. Letters of safe-conduct to England were granted by Henry III to Olaf for the purpose (Rymer, *Fœdera*, i. 303). The attempt, however, seems to have failed, for about 1229, while Olaf was absent in the isles, King Reginald took the opportunity to attack Man in alliance with Alan, lord of Galloway. Olaf, on his return, drove them out, but during the winter of the same year Reginald made another attempt. Olaf, who appears to have exercised great personal influence over his men, met and defeated him at Dingwall in Orkney. Here Reginald was slain on 14 Feb. 1230 (*Annals of England*, i. 148; cf. *Chron. Manniæ*, i. 92; *Ann. Regii Islandorum*, ap. Langebek, *Scriptt. Rerum Danicarum*, iii. 88).

Soon after this event Olaf set out to the court of his suzerain, the king of Norway; for in spite of Reginald's formal surrender of the kingdom to the pope and king of England in 1219, Olaf had remained faithful to Hakon V of Norway (*Annals of England*, i. 147; *Flateyan MS.* ap. Oliver, *Monumenta*, i. 43). Before Olaf's arrival in Norway, however, Hakon had appointed a noble of royal race named Ospac to the kingship of the Isles, and in his train Olaf and Godred Don, Reginald's son, were obliged to return. After varied adventures in the western islands of Scotland (*ib.* i. 43 seq.), Ospac was killed in Bute, and Olaf was chosen as the new leader of the expedition, which was next directed against Man. The Manxmen, who had assembled to resist the Norwegians, again, it is said, refused to fight against Olaf, and he and Godred Don divided the kingdom between them. Shortly after Godred was slain in Lewis, and Olaf henceforth ruled alone.

In 1235 Olaf appears to have been in England on a visit to Henry III, who granted him letters of safe-conduct and of security to his dominions during his absence (Rymer, *Fœdera*, i. 303). It was possibly during this visit that Henry committed to him the guardianship of the coasts both of England and Ireland towards the Isle of Man, for which service he was to receive one hundred marks yearly and certain quantities of corn and wine (*ib.* p. 341). In accepting this duty Olaf apparently renounced his allegiance to Hakon V of Norway, who at this time threatened the coasts, and who, in consequence of Olaf's defection, had to abandon his expedition. In 1236–7 Olaf appears, nevertheless, to have been in Norway on business to the king, and with the consent, moreover, of Henry III, who guaranteed the safety of his dominions during his absence (*ib.* pp. 363, 371). Shortly after his return he died on 21 May 1238 (*Annals of England*, i. 150; cf. *Chron. Manniæ*, i. 94).

Olaf had several sons: Harold (*d.* 1249), who succeeded him; Godfrey (*d.* 1238); Reginald (*d.* 1249), king of Man; Magnus (*d.* 1265), king of Man from 1252; and Harold (*d.* 1256) (Langebek, *Scriptt. Rer. Dan.* ii. 212).

[In addition to the authorities cited in the text, see Robertson's Early Kings of Scotland, ii. 98 seq.; Beck's Ann. Furnesienses, pp. 169, 187; Torfæus's Orcades, pp. 161–2; Hist. Rer. Norveg. iv. 195–6.] A. M. C–e.

OLD, JOHN (*fl.* 1545–1555), translator and religious writer, was educated in all probability at Cambridge, and about 1545 was presented to the vicarage of Cubington, Warwickshire, by the Duchess of Somerset. He was probably the John Old, chaplain to Lord Ferrars, who was accused before the council, on 10 July 1546, of having been a 'man of light disposicion concerning matiers of religion,' but, having confessed his fault and shown signs of repentance, 'was with a good lesson dismissed.' In his 'Confession of the most Auncient and True Christen Catholike Olde Belefe,' 1556, he admits that he had been a Roman catholic at one time, and dates his conversion 'some ten or eleven years ago.' He was a commissioner for the dioceses of Peterborough, Oxford, Lincoln, and Lichfield, and also 'Register' in the visitation of 1547, and made allusion to his experiences in the prologue to 'The Epistle to the Ephesians' in one of his translations. It is suggested by Strype that at one time he kept a school, which he must have

done, if he did it at all, about this time. He was made prebendary of Bedford Minor in the cathedral of Lincoln, and of Dunford in the cathedral of Lichfield in 1551. When Mary came to the throne he fled. He seems afterwards not to have been altogether satisfied with his conduct at the crisis, for he confesses that he had left his vicarage 'somewhat before extreme trouble came' (*A Confession*, &c.); but he adds that there were other reasons than fear. He does not seem to have left England at once, as Becon has recorded that Old entertained him and Robert Wisdome when they were in hiding (Becon, *Jewel of Joy*). When Elizabeth succeeded Mary, he must have been dead, as he was not restored to his prebends.

Old took part in the translation of Erasmus's 'Paraphrase of the New Testament,' London 1548, fol.; his share embraced the canonical epistles. He is said to have afterwards translated the books themselves. He also published a translation of five of Gualter's 'Homilies,' under the title of 'Antichrist,' London, 1556; republished as 'A short Description of Antichrist' in 1557. He edited 'Certaine Godly Conferences betweene N. Ridley ... and H. Latimer,' London, 1556, 8vo; another edition, 1574. He wrote: 1. 'The Acquital or Purgation of the moost Catholyke Christen Prince, Edward VI,' Waterford, 1555, 4to. This has been said to have been the second book ever printed in Ireland, but it seems more probable that, like most of the books of the same kind, it appeared really at Antwerp (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 29). 2. 'A Confession of the most Auncient and True Christen Catholike Olde Belefe,' Southwark, 1556, 8vo.

[Strype's Cranmer, i. 397, Memorials, II. i. 47, &c.; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 597, ii. 110; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 664, Fasti, i. 101; Hammond's Directory and Liturgy, 1646, p. 14; Acts of the Privy Council, 1542–7, p. 479; Colville's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 553–4; Becon's Works, vol. i. p. ix, ii. 422–4, Cranmer's Works, i. 9, ii. 63, Ridley's Works, 151 (all in the Parker Soc.); Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, ii. 481.] W. A. J. A.

OLDCASTLE, Sir JOHN, styled **Lord Cobham** (*d.* 1417), came of a family of consideration, who were lords of the manor of Almeley near Weobley, in Western Herefordshire, and whose estates touched the Wye at Letton (*Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, iv. 124). A parcel of their lands in Almeley was called Oldcastle, and this, no doubt, was the mound beside the church on which ruins were still visible in the seventeenth century. The name Old Castle, which was probably derived from some ancient, perhaps Roman, fortification, which had disappeared by the fifteenth century, is still, or was until recently, attached to a farmhouse occupying the site (Robinson, *Castles of Herefordshire*, 1869, p. 3; cf. Kelly, *Directory of Herefordshire*). It is probably unnecessary then to suppose that the family had ever been connected with the small village of Oldcastle in the north-west corner of Monmouthshire, which one tradition has confidently pointed to as the birthplace of Sir John Oldcastle. Oldcastle has been claimed as a Welshman (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 1st ser. i. 47; 4th ser. viii. 125). But of this there is certainly no proof, least of all in the fact, if fact it be, that he was known among the Welsh as 'Sion Hendy o Went Iscoed,' which is a mere translation of John Oldcastle of Herefordshire. On the other hand, it is quite likely that a family living so close to the marches, even if originally of purely English extraction, would have Welsh blood in its veins, and some might fancy that they could detect Celtic traits in his career. Of that career practically nothing is known prior to 1401, and even his parentage and the date of his birth are unsettled. According to the pedigree which Mr. Robinson gives in the work quoted above from the 'Visitation' of 1589 (?), he was a son of Sir Richard Oldcastle, and a grandson of the John Oldcastle who represented Herefordshire in the parliaments of 1368 and 1372 (*Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 179, 188; cf. Cooke, *Visitation of* 1569, ed. F. W. Weaver). Thomas Oldcastle, who held the same position in 1390 and 1393, and was sheriff of the county in 1386 and 1391, was probably his uncle; he died between 1397 and 1402, having married the heiress of the neighbouring family of Pembridge, and his son Richard, who died in 1422, held lands in Herefordshire and Worcestershire (Robinson, *Appendix*, i.; *Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, iv. 65, 253; Devon, *Issues*, p. 299; *Rot. Parl.* iv. 99; *Kalendars and Inventories*, ii. 53).

Oldcastle's biographers have usually represented him as an old man of nearly sixty years of age at his death, and have placed his birth with some confidence in 1360 (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 4th ser. viii. 125; Gasquet, i. 49). But the evidence available points to a considerable over-statement. Bale confused him with John, third lord Cobham [q. v.], the grandfather of his future wife, and thus erroneously made him the leader of the lollards in the parliaments of 1391 and 1395. These errors, and the way in which the fifteenth and sixteenth century writers played upon the first syllable of his name, have doubtless led to an exaggerated estimate of the length

of his life (Bale, 'Brefe Chronycle' in *Harleian Miscellany*, i. 251). Misled by this, the Elizabethan dramatists pictured Oldcastle, 'my old lad of the castle,' the supposed companion of Henry V's early follies, as the 'aged counsellor to youthful sin.' We have the statement of a not very trustworthy contemporary that he was born in 1378, which is probably much nearer the truth (Elmham, *Liber Metricus*, p. 156).

The conjecture that Oldcastle met Wiclif in hiding at some castle of John of Gaunt's in the west must be relegated to the same category as Bale's assumption that he was prominent in securing the passing of the great act of præmunire (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 4th ser. viii. 125). Weever asserts, in his poetical life of Oldcastle (1601), that in his youth he had been page to Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk [q. v.], who was banished in 1398 and died abroad in 1399.

He makes his first appearance in contemporary authorities as a trusted servant of the crown in the Welsh marches under Henry IV, nearly twenty years after Wiclif's death, and we hear little of his lollard opinions until the clergy took open action against him in the first year of Henry V. In November 1401 'Monsieur Johan Oldecastille' was sent up the Wye to take charge of the castle of Builth (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, i. 174). A year or two later Oldcastle was told off to assist the constable of Kidwelly Castle on the Carmarthenshire coast with forty lances and a hundred and twenty archers (*ib.* ii. 68). In the September following the battle of Shrewsbury, the king empowered Oldcastle to pardon or punish such of his Welsh tenants as were rebels (*Fœdera*, viii. 331). He sat as knight of the shire for Herefordshire in the lengthy parliament which opened on 14 Jan. 1404 (*Returns of Members*, i. 265; Wylie, i. 400 seq.) In the summer, however, he was called upon to take temporary charge of the castle of Hay on the Wye, some eight miles south-west of Almeley (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 237). A few months later he was placed on a commission entrusted with the impossible task of stopping the conveyance of provisions and arms into the rebel districts of Wales (Wylie, ii. 5). He was sheriff of Herefordshire in the eighth year of the reign (1406–7), and in the tenth joint custodian of the lordship of Dinas in the present Brecknockshire (Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 67; *Calend. Rotul. Chart.* p. 359).

The personal friendship between Oldcastle and the Prince of Wales doubtless dated from the years in which Henry was his father's lieutenant in Wales; and in the quieter times which followed the subsidence of Glendower's revolt the fortunes of the Herefordshire knight continued to rise. He was now, for the second time, a widower, and by October 1409 he had secured the hand of a Kentish heiress, Joan, lady Cobham, granddaughter of John, third lord Cobham of Kent, a prominent figure under Richard II, who died at an extreme old age on 10 Jan. 1408 (Dugdale, i. 67). Cobham Manor and Cowling or Cooling Castle, some four miles north of Rochester, at the edge of the marshes, passed to Joan, who was the only child of Cobham's daughter Joan and Sir John de la Pole of Chrishall in Essex. She was at this time thirty years of age, and had just (9 Oct. 1407) lost her third husband, Sir Nicholas Hawberk, who had served in Wales (*Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, vii. 329; Hasted, *Hist. of Kent*, iii. 429; *Archæologia Cantiana*, xi. 49 seq., xii. 113 seq.) Shortly after, and probably in consequence of his marriage with Lady Cobham, Oldcastle was summoned to parliament as a baron by a writ directed to 'Johannes Oldcastell, chevalier,' on 26 Oct. 1409, and received similar writs down to 22 March 1413 (*Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C., ii. 317). This is now usually regarded as the creation of a new barony in his favour. He is commonly styled, even in official documents, 'John Oldcastle, Knight, and Lord Cobham [dominus de Cobham];' but we find Lady Cobham's second husband, Sir Reginald Braybroke, called 'Dominus de Cowling,' after a portion of the property which she was to inherit from her grandfather (*Collectanea Topographica*, vii. 341; cf. Walsingham, ii. 291).

The favour of the prince presently secured the newly created baron a further opportunity of military distinction. In September 1411 the prince, who was practically acting as viceroy for his sick father, took upon himself to despatch an English force under the Earl of Arundel to the assistance of the Duke of Burgundy, and Oldcastle was associated with Arundel and Robert and Gilbert Umphraville in the command (Ramsay, i. 130). Small as the force was, it at once turned the scale between the warring French factions in Burgundy's favour. By the middle of December the English auxiliaries were dismissed with a remuneration, to raise which the duke had to pawn his jewels. Oldcastle in these years undoubtedly stood high in the favour of the prince, to whose household he seems to have been officially attached (Elmham, *Vita*, p. 31; Walsingham, ii. 291). There is no hint, however, in the contemporary authorities, hostile as they are, to support the view adopted by the Elizabethan dramatists

that he was one of Henry's boon companions. Bale, indeed, makes him confess at his trial to 'gluttony, covetousness, and lechery in his frail youth,' but whether he had authority for this is by no means clear; and in any case he cannot refer to the time of Henry's wild life in London. For Oldcastle was then already a convinced and prominent lollard, and any inconsistency in his life would no doubt have been eagerly noted. How he became a lollard it is now impossible to say. But it is worth noticing that Herefordshire, and especially the district in which Almeley lay, was a hotbed of lollardy in the last decade of the fourteenth century. William Swinderby, the proceedings against whom in 1391 are given at length by Foxe, was charged with having denied the validity of absolution by a priest in deadly sin, at Whitney, four miles south-west of Almeley; Walter Brute, a Herefordshire layman, made himself very obnoxious to the clergy by his heretical preaching, and was supported by force, so that the king had in September 1393 to order the officials and notabilities of Herefordshire, among them Thomas Oldcastle, to see that the bishop was not interfered with, and that illegal conventicles were no longer held (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 111, 131, 196).

The earliest evidence of Oldcastle's own lollard opinions belongs to 1410, when, owing to the unlicensed preaching of 'Sir John the Chaplain,' the churches of Hoo, Halstow, and Cooling, all on the estates of his wife, were laid under interdict (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 329). He is said to have done his utmost to convert the prince himself to his views (*Gesta Henrici V*, p. 2). Elmham (*Vita*, p. 31) declares that Henry had already dismissed him from his service on account of his lollard heresies before he came to the throne. But this seems to be contradicted by the evidence of the proceedings against him in 1413. Oldcastle's position and earnestness certainly made him a most formidable leader of the lollard party. He was striving to secure the reformation of the clergy in the lollard sense, and, according to Thomas Netter or Walden [q. v.], he had, at the instance of John Huss, provided for the diffusion of Wiclif's writings (Goodwin, *Henry V*, p. 167; Bale, p. 251).

At the first meeting of the convocation which assembled at St. Paul's on 6 March 1413, a fortnight before the death of Henry IV, John Lay, a chaplain there present, was denounced as a heretic, and confessed to having 'celebrated' that very morning in the presence of Oldcastle, though unable to produce the license of his ordinary (Wilkins, iii. 338). Convocation sat well on into the summer, and accumulated fresh evidence against Oldcastle. A large number of Wiclifite tracts were seized, condemned, and burnt. In the course of the search a book containing a number of small tracts much more dangerous in tendency was discovered in the shop of an illuminator in Paternoster Row, who confessed that Oldcastle was the owner. The latter was summoned to Kennington, and in the king's closet there on 6 June the tracts were read in the presence of Henry and 'almost all the prelates and nobles of England.' The king expressed his abhorrence of the views expounded in them as the worst against the faith and the church he had ever heard. Oldcastle, being appealed to by him, is alleged to have confessed that they were justly condemned, and pleaded that he had not read more than two leaves of the book (*ib.* iii. 352). This encouraged the clergy to make a general attack upon him for his open maintenance of heresy and heretical preachers, especially in the dioceses of London, Rochester, and Hereford. It was thought prudent, however, in view of the close relation in which the culprit stood to the king, to consult Henry before taking any further steps. The bishops accordingly went to Kennington and laid the matter before the king, who thanked them, but begged them, out of respect for Oldcastle's connection with himself and for the order of knighthood, to postpone any action until he had tried what persuasion could do to wean Sir John from his errors. If he failed, he promised that the law should be put into force in all its rigour. The clergy, we are told, were inclined to resent the delay, but their leaders acquiesced in the king's wishes. Henry must have had good hopes of the success of his intervention, for on 20 July he issued a warrant for the payment at Michaelmas 1414 of four hundred marks, the balance of the purchase-money of a valuable buckle, perhaps part of the spoil of the French expedition of 1411, sold to him by Oldcastle and four other persons (*Fœdera*, ix. 41). But Oldcastle was proof against the royal arguments, and after a final stormy interview at Windsor early in August, when the king chid him sharply for his obstinacy, he went off without leave and shut himself up in Cowling Castle. Henry thereupon authorised Arundel (about 15 Aug.) to proceed against him, and issued (21 Aug.) a stringent proclamation against unlicensed lollard preaching (*ib.* ix. 46; Wilkins, iii. 352–3; cf. Bale, p. 255). The archbishop sent his summoner with a citation to Cowling; but Oldcastle refusing to accept personal service, another

citation was affixed to the doors of Rochester Cathedral on 5 Sept. requiring him to appear before the archbishop at Leeds Castle, near Maidstone, on the 11th of the month (*ib.* p. 256, cf. ed. 1729, p. 117; *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 436; WALSINGHAM, ii. 292). These citations were, according to one account, twice torn down by Oldcastle's friends, and, as he failed to appear at Leeds on the appointed day, he was declared contumacious and excommunicated. A further summons was issued calling upon him to appear on Saturday, 23 Sept., to show cause why he should not be condemned as a heretic and handed over to the secular arm. Bale here inserts a confession of faith, beginning with the Apostles' Creed and including a definition of the functions of the three estates of the church militant—priesthood, knighthood, and commons—which Oldcastle is alleged to have taken to the king. Henry declined to receive it, and, turning a deaf ear to his further suggestions that a hundred knights and esquires should clear him of heresy or that he should clear himself in single combat, allowed a summons to be served upon him in his own presence. Whereupon Oldcastle produced a written appeal from the jurisdiction of the archbishop to the pope, whom, according to Bale, he had roundly denounced as antichrist in his previous interviews with the king. Bale's narrative is generally based upon the archbishop's official account, of which the fullest form is printed in the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum,' but he adds a good deal from sources which cannot always be traced even when he mentions his authority.

Oldcastle was arrested under a royal writ; and when the archbishop opened his court in the chapter-house of St. Paul's on 23 Sept., he was produced by the lieutenant of the Tower (DEVON, *Issues*, p. 324; *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 437). Arundel, with whom sat Richard Clifford, bishop of London, and Henry Beaufort, bishop of Winchester, was clearly unwilling to go to extremities, and gave Oldcastle another opportunity of securing absolution by submission. But he presented instead a written confession of faith in English, in which he defined his position on the four or five points on which his orthodoxy was principally impugned. He expressed his belief in all the sacraments ordained by God, believed the sacrament of the altar to be 'Christ's body in form of bread,' and, with regard to the sacrament of penance, held that men must forsake sin and do due penance therefor with true confession, or they could not be saved. Images, he said, were merely calendars for the unlearned, to represent and bring to mind the passion of our Lord Jesus Christ and the martyrdom and good living of other saints. 'Hoso putteth feyth, hope, or trust in helpe of hem, as he scholde do to God, he doth in that the grete synne of mawmetrie [idolatry].' As to pilgrimages, he held that a man might go on pilgrimage to all the world and yet be damned; but that if he knew and kept God's commandments, he should be saved, 'though he nevyr in hys lyff go on pilgrimage as men use now, to Cantirbery or to Rome, or to eny other place' (*ib.* p. 438; cf. BALE, ed. 1729, p. 121). Arundel, after consultation with his assessors, informed Oldcastle that his 'schedule' contained much that was good and sufficiently catholic, but insisted on a fuller statement of his belief on the two points, whether in the eucharist the consecrated bread remained material bread or not, and whether confession to a duly qualified priest where possible was or was not necessary to the efficacy of the sacrament of penance. Oldcastle, however, refused to add anything to what he had said in his schedule on these sacraments, although warned by the archbishop that by refusal he ran the risk of being pronounced a heretic. Informed by the court of what the 'holy Roman Church' had laid down on these points in accordance with the teaching of the fathers, he professed perfect willingness to believe and observe what 'holy church' had decreed and God wished him to believe and observe, but denied that the pope, cardinals, and prelates had any power of determining such things. The inquiry was then adjourned until the Monday (25 Sept.), when the court met at the convent of the Black Friars 'within Ludgate' (*ib.* p. 263; GREGORY, p. 107). It was now reinforced by the presence of Benedict Nicolls [q. v.], bishop of Bangor; besides the bishops, twelve doctors of law or divinity sat as assessors, including Philip Morgan [q. v.], John Kemp [q. v.], and the heads of the four mendicant orders, among whom was Thomas Netter or Walden. Urged again to seek absolution, Oldcastle declared he would do so from none but God (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 443). The scene described by Bale—Oldcastle going down on his knees and imploring the divine absolution for the sins of his youth—is perhaps only an expansion of this declaration. The archbishop then demanded what answer he had to give to the summary of the church's faith and determination on the eucharist, confession, the power of the keys and pilgrimages which had been handed to him 'in English for his better understanding thereof' on the Sunday. In reply, he defined quite unmistakably his position on the two critical points raised at

the end of his first examination. If the church had determined that the consecrated bread was bread no longer, it must have been since the poison of property had infected her. As to confession to a priest, it was often salutary, but he could not hold it essential to salvation. There followed an argument of which Bale gives a much fuller account than Arundel, partly based on Walden's writings, and in the main, perhaps, trustworthy. Both sides quoted scripture freely in support of their views, and grew so warm that at length Oldcastle roundly denounced the pope as the head of antichrist, the prelates his members, and the friars his tail. He finally turned to the bystanders and warned them against his judges, whose teaching would lead them to perdition if they listened to it (*ib.* pp. 443–5; Bale, pp. 264–72). Arundel then delivered sentence. Oldcastle was declared a heretic, and handed over to the secular arm. But the king, if not the archbishop, was anxious to save his life if possible, and a respite of forty days was allowed him in the hope that he would recant (*Gesta Henrici*, p. 3; cf. Walsingham, ii. 296). Nevertheless, the lollards were driven desperate by the prospect of what awaited them if the king's own friend were only spared on such conditions, and a hundred thousand men were declared to be ready to rise in arms for the lord of Cobham. The government is said to have replied by publishing the abjuration purporting to be made by Oldcastle, which is printed in the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum' (p. 414; cf. Ramsay, i. 178, *n.* 5). It is undated, and may only be a draft prepared for a signature which was withheld.

Henry's chaplain, who wrote before 1418, says that Oldcastle was relieved of his fetters by promising to recant and submit to the judgment of the convocation which was to meet in November, and seized the opportunity to escape from the Tower. His escape, which some of his enemies ascribed to demoniacal agency, was certainly rather mysterious (Elmham, *Liber Metricus*, p. 99). One William Fisher, a parchment-maker in Smithfield, in whose house he secreted himself, was hanged in 1416 on a charge of arranging the escape (Ramsay, i. 180; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 183). Sir James Ramsay gives evidence to show that it was effected on 19 Oct.; but a royal prohibition to harbour Oldcastle, dated 10 Oct., the very day on which Arundel finally ordered the sentence to be published throughout England, points to an earlier date (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 449; Tyler, *Life of Henry V*, ii. 373). That a widespread lollard conspiracy was presently on foot, and that the fugitive Oldcastle was engaged in it, cannot be seriously doubted, though the evidence is imperfect, and their treason is perhaps painted blacker than it was. The official indictment afterwards charged them with plotting the death of the king and his brothers, with the prelates and other magnates of the realm, the transference of the religious to secular employments, the spoliation and destruction of all cathedrals, churches, and monasteries, and the elevation of Oldcastle to the position of regent of the kingdom (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 108). A plan was laid to get possession of the king at his quiet manor of Eltham under cover of a 'mommynge' on the day of the Epiphany, 6 Jan. (*Gesta Hen.* p. 4; Gregory, p. 108). But it was detected or betrayed beforehand, and Henry removed to Westminster. News had reached him that twenty thousand armed lollards from all parts of the kingdom were to meet in the fields near St. Giles's Hospital on the western road out of London, and little more than a mile from the palace, on Wednesday the 10th (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 108; *Gesta Hen.* p. 4). The night before the king ordered the city gates to be closed, thus cutting off the London lollards from those who would presently be flocking from the country into St. Giles's Fields, and drew up his force either in the fields themselves, or, as the mention of Fickett's Field, now Lincoln's Inn Fields, may seem to imply, between St. Giles and the city (Elmham, *Vita*, p. 31; the editor of the 'Liber Metricus' is probably wrong in translating 'In Lanacri luce' (p. 97) by 'In Longacre.' It occurs in the passage relating the Eltham attempt, and the glossator renders it 'in festo Epiphaniæ'). The darkness, which caused several bodies of lollards to take the royal force for their friends, and the absence of the London contingent, which no doubt would have been the largest of all, made the task of dispersing a force which was never allowed to consolidate itself an easy and almost a bloodless one (Walsingham, ii. 298). The greater part, perhaps, heard of what was happening in time to turn and hasten homewards. Many, however, were taken prisoners, and at once brought to trial, but Oldcastle was not among them.

Oldcastle had been lying concealed in London since his escape from the Tower. The day after the collapse of the rising (11 Jan.) a thousand marks was offered by proclamation to any one who should succeed in arresting Oldcastle. If the capture were effected by a corporate community, it should be granted perpetual exemption from taxation (*Fœdera*, ix. 89; Bale, ed. 1729, App. p. 143). Redman (p. 17), who wrote under Henry VIII, says

villeins were promised their liberty if they took him; but there is no such promise in this proclamation. At all events the loyalty of his lollard friends was proof against the temptation, and he remained at large for nearly four years. He was summoned in five county courts at Brentford to give himself up, and as he did not appear was (1 July) formally outlawed (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 108). He took refuge in the first place, it would seem, in his own county, for in 1415 he was lurking near Malvern, and a premature report of the king's departure to France emboldened him to send word to Richard Beauchamp, lord Bergavenny, at the neighbouring Hanley Castle, that he intended to have revenge upon him for the injuries he had suffered at his hands. On receiving this notification Bergavenny hastily collected nearly five thousand men from his estates, and tried to hunt Oldcastle down. He escaped, but some of his followers were taken, and torture elicited from them information as to the place where Oldcastle kept his arms and money in the hollow of a double wall. His standard and banner, on which were depicted the cup and the host in the form of bread, were found with the rest. The news of the failure of Scrope's conspiracy in July 1415 compelled him to lie in strict concealment again (Walsingham, ii. 306). It was at this time that Hoccleve wrote his appeal to Oldcastle to abandon his lollard errors [see below]. When the impression made by Agincourt had lost its first freshness, the lollards began to move again. An alleged plot against the king's life when he was at Kenilworth at Christmas 1416 was ascribed to a follower of Oldcastle, and fresh proclamations were immediately issued for the arrest of the 'Lollardus Lollardorum' (Ramsay, i. 254; *Kalendars and Inventories*, ii. 102). He was believed to have been deeply engaged in intrigues with the Scots. His 'clerk and chief counsellor,' Thomas Payne, a Welshman from Glamorganshire, was thrown into prison on a charge of arranging an escape of King James from Windsor, and Oldcastle himself was credited with instigating the attack which the Duke of Albany and the Earl of Douglas made upon Berwick and Roxburgh in October during the king's absence in France (Ramsay, i. 254–5). Walsingham (ii. 325) asserts that this was arranged in an interview between William Douglas and Oldcastle at Pontefract, and that he urged the Scots to send the pseudo-king Richard into England. Otterbourne adds (ii. 278) that indentures to this effect between Albany and the lollard leader fell into the hands of the government. If the former writer may be trusted, he lay concealed for some time in the house of a villein at St. Albans. His presence was at length discovered, and the house surrounded by the abbot's servants. They found the bird flown, but seized some of his friends and books, in which the images and names of the saints and of the Virgin had been carefully erased. This may be doubtful, at least as to the time assigned, for local tradition declares that he had been in hiding for a twelvemonth or more in the Welsh marches among the hills between the upper Severn and the Vyrnwy. A secluded spot on Moel-y-sant, overlooking the latter river near Meifod, and on the Trefedrid estate, is still known as Cobham's Garden. But his refuge became known to his enemies, and towards the close of this year (1417) he was surprised by a number of the followers of Sir Edward Charlton, fifth lord Charlton of Powis [q. v.], one of the chief lords-marcher, headed by the brothers Ieuan ab Gruffydd and Gruffydd Vychan of Garth, near Welshpool. The scene of the encounter lay in the hilly district of Broniarth, between Garth and Meifod, and still bears the traditional name of Cae'r Barwn (Baron's field). Oldcastle was only taken after a desperate resistance, in which several on both sides were injured or slain and he himself sorely wounded (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 46). In one version of the story a woman is said to have broken his leg with a stool as he struggled with his assailants (*Liber Metricus*, p. 158). His injuries were so serious that when an order of the regent Bedford (dated 1 Dec.) reached Welshpool or Powis Castle, whither he had been taken, that he should be brought up to London at once, he had to make the journey in a 'whirlicote' or horse-litter (Bale, ed. 1729, p. 144; Tyler, ii. 391). Sir John Grey, son-in-law of the lord of Powis, conveyed him safely to the capital. No time was lost in bringing him before parliament on 14 Dec., when he was summarily condemned as an outlawed traitor and convicted heretic. Walsingham says he first implored his judges to temper justice with mercy, and afterwards denied their jurisdiction on the ground that King Richard still lived in Scotland; but the official record says nothing of any protest, and none would have availed him. He was taken back to the Tower in the 'whirlicote,' and drawn thence the same day on a hurdle to the new lollard gallows at St. Giles's Fields, where he was 'hung and burnt hanging' (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 108). It is generally supposed that he was suspended horizontally in chains and burnt alive, but the statements of the authorities are con-

sistent with his having been hung first and afterwards burnt. The lord of Powis received the thanks of parliament, but the payment of the reward had not been completed when he died in 1421 (*ib.* iv. 111; TYLER, ii. 391; *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 1st ser. i. 47; ELLIS, *Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 86).

Oldcastle was thrice married. By his first wife, Catherine, he had a son Henry, and three daughters—Catherine, Joan, and Maud—one of whom married a Kentish squire, Roger, son of that Richard Cliderowe who was parliamentary admiral in 1406 (*Archæologia Cantiana*, xi. 93; JAMES, *Poems*, ed. Grosart, p. 187). His second wife, whose name is unknown, bore him no children. By Lady Cobham he had apparently one daughter who died young. His widow married before 1428 a fifth husband, Sir John Harpeden (*d.* 1458), and, dying in January 1434, was buried in Cobham Church, where a fine brass to her memory still remains (*Archæologia Cantiana*, u.s.; HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 429). His son, Henry Oldcastle, ultimately retained possession of the entailed Herefordshire estates of his father, and represented the county in parliament in 1437, 1442, and 1453 (*Cal. of Patent Rolls*, pp. 275, 277; *Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, iv. 124; *Return of Members*, i. 329, 333, 347). Almeley afterwards passed, through females, first to the Milbournes, and then, under Henry VII, to the Monningtons of Sarnesfield close by, who held it until 1670 (ROBINSON, *Castles of Herefordshire*, p. 5).

Until the heat of the battle, in which he was one of the first to fall, had passed away, a calm judgment of Oldcastle was hardly to be expected. His orthodox contemporaries, who had felt the ground trembling beneath them, could of course make no allowances for his violent language and his treason. The best of them, the churchmen, Walsingham, and the author of the 'Gesta Henrici' not excluded, did full justice to the knightly prowess and the uprightness which had commended him to young Prince Henry, but his heresy they could not pardon. Hoccleve, in the balade which he wrote at Southampton in August 1415, on the eve of Henry's setting sail for France, entreated him to abandon a position where

> No man with thee holdith
> Sauf oursid caitiffs, heires of darknesse:
> For verray routhe of thee myn herte coldith.

This poem has been recently twice printed: by Dr. Grosart in 1880, in his 'Poems' of Richard James [q. v.], who prepared an annotated edition of it about 1625; and by Miss Toulmin Smith from the unique manuscript (Phillipps, 8151) in 'Anglia' (v. 9–42).

The fierceness of the hatred Oldcastle aroused is best reflected in the verses of the prior of Lenton (*Liber Metricus*, pp. 82, 158; cf. *Political Songs and Poems*, ii. 244). He was popularly believed to have declared that he was Elijah, and that he would rise again on the third day. Capgrave charges him with denouncing civil property and marriage. With the rise of protestantism in the next century the tables were turned, and Bale, followed by Foxe, surpassed Elmham himself in their invectives upon the enemies of the 'blessed martyr of Christ, the good Lord Cobham.' But on the Elizabethan stage the old contempt of the heretic knight still lingered, and, on the strength of his friendship with Henry in his wild youth, he was pictured in Fuller's words as 'a boon companion, a jovial royster, and yet a coward to boot.' He appears in the anonymous 'Famous Victories of Henry V,' written before 1588, as a cynical comrade of the prince in his robberies; and Shakespeare, it seems clearly proved, elaborated the character into the fat knight of Henry IV, retaining the name in his first draft, and only substituting that of Falstaff in deference, so we learn on the authority of Richard James, writing about 1625, to the protests of the Lord Cobham of the time, and perhaps of the growing puritan party. This feeling was reflected in the old play, of which two editions were published in 1600, entitled 'The First Part of the True and Honourable Historie of Sir John Oldcastle, the good Lord Cobham,' attributed to Munday, Drayton, and two other hands, and also in John Weever's poem, 'The Mirror of Martyrs; or the Life and Death of Sir John Oldcastle,' which appeared in 1601, and was reprinted by Mr. H. H. Gibbs in 1873 for the Roxburghe Club. But 'Henry IV' seems to have been acted with the name of Oldcastle even after Shakespeare had made the change, and 'fat Sir John Oldcastle' makes an occasional appearance in the literature of the first half of the seventeenth century. In the eighteenth century the controversy between the supporters and opponents of divine right touched for a moment the career of the lollard martyr and rebel (MATTHIAS EARBERY, *The Occasional Historian*, 1730). In our own day Lord Tennyson has dealt with it in his 'Ballads and Poems,' November 1880.

Horace Walpole reckons Oldcastle as the first English 'noble author;' but the only foundation for this is Bale's mistaken ascription to him of the lollard articles of 1395 (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum* pp. 360–9).

[The official record of Oldcastle's trial, drawn up by Archbishop Arundel, has often been printed: in Blackbourne's Appendix to his edition

of Bale's Chronycle, in Rymer's Fœdera (ix. 61–5), in Wilkins's Concilia (iii. 353–6), and, in its best form, in the edition of the Fasciculi Zizaniorum in the Rolls Series. Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, in the same series, contains an abridgment of it. It forms the basis of John Bale's Brefe Chronycle concernyng the Examinacyon and Death of the Blessed Martyr of Christ, Syr John Oldecastell, the Lorde Cobham. The first edition, printed in black letter, and in octavo, was published in 1544, probably at Marburg; another edition—according to Ames, the second—was printed at London apparently in 1560, also in black letter and octavo. It was reprinted by the nonjuring Bishop Blackbourne in 1729, in the Harleian Miscellany (in vol. ii. of the 1744 edit. from the 3rd edit. of the work, and in vol. i. of the 1808 edit. from the 1st edit.), and in vol. xxxvi. of the Parker Society's Publications (1849). In addition to Arundel's record, Bale also drew upon the Fasciculi Zizaniorum, and the Doctrinale Fidei contra Wiclevistas of Thomas Netter or Walden [q. v.], and two sources vaguely described as Ex vetusto exemplari Londinensium and Ex utroque exemplari. He mentions a brief account by a friend of Oldcastle's, printed by Tyndale in 1530, of which no copy is now known to exist (cf. 'Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles,' p. 90). Foxe, in his Acts and Monuments of the Church (ed. Cattley, 1841), embodied Bale's narrative almost without change, and the special lives of Oldcastle which have appeared in this and the last century have been mainly based on Foxe. These are: 1. W. Gilpin's Lives of Wycliffe, Cobham, &c., 1765, which was several times reprinted. 2. Thomas Gaspey's Life and Times of the Good Lord Cobham, 2 vols. 12mo, 1843. 3. Andrew Morton Brown's Leader of the Lollards: his Times and Trials, 8vo, 1848. 4. C. E. Maurice's Lives of English Popular Leaders (1872, &c.), 8vo, vol. ii. To these may be added The Writings and Examinations of Walter Brute, Lord Cobham, &c., 8vo, 1831. The general authorities for Oldcastle's life are: Rotuli Parliamentorum; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Calendars of Inquisitions post mortem and Patent Rolls, published by the Record Commission; Walsingham, Elmham's Liber Metricus and Redman's Historia Henrici V, in the Rolls Series; Elmham's Vita Henrici V (1727), and Otterbourne (1732), ed. Hearne; Gesta Henrici V, ed. English Historical Society; English Chronicle, 1377–1461, ed. Davies, and Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles, published by the Camden Society; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, ed. Nichols; Montgomeryshire Collections (Powysland Club), vol. i.; Pauli's Geschichte Englands, vol. v.; Wylie's History of Henry IV; Ramsay's Lancaster and York. Other authorities in the text. For the literary history of Oldcastle, see Richard James's Iter Lancastrense, Chetham Soc. 1845 (Introd.), and his Poems, ed. Grosart, 1880; Fuller's Church History and Worthies of England, ed. 1811; Halliwell's Character of Falstaff, 1841; New Shakspere Society's Publications, 1879 (Ingleby's Centurie of Prayse); Gairdner and Spedding's Studies in English History, 1881; Anglia, v. 9.] J. T–t.

OLDCORNE, EDWARD (1561–1606), jesuit, who usually passed by the name of HALL, was born at York in 1561, being the son of John Oldcorne, a bricklayer of that city. He was intended for the medical profession, but, having a vocation for the priesthood, he crossed over to France, and after studying for some time in the English College at Rheims, he was sent in 1582 to the English College at Rome, where he received holy orders in August 1587. On 15 Aug. 1588 he and John Gerard (1564–1637) [q. v.] were admitted into the Society of Jesus by the father-general Claudius Aquaviva, and five or six weeks later they were sent to England in company with two secular priests, and landed on the Norfolk coast. Oldcorne was employed for some time in London by Father Henry Garnett [q. v.], superior of the English jesuits, whom he afterwards accompanied to Warwickshire. In February or March 1588–1589 Garnett placed him at Hindlip Hall, near Worcester, the seat of the ancient catholic family of Habington. There he resided for sixteen years, labouring zealously as a missioner, and making many converts. After the discovery of the gunpowder plot, Humphrey Littleton, who had been imprisoned on a charge of harbouring some of the conspirators, sought to save his own life by informing the privy council that Oldcorne was at Hindlip, and that Garnett also would probably be found there. Garnett and Oldcorne were arrested there, brought to London and imprisoned, first in the Gatehouse, and afterwards in the Tower [see GARNETT, HENRY]. Oldcorne was put to the torture, but he persistently denied all knowledge of the plot. On 21 March 1605–6 he was sent from the Tower to Worcester, where he was arraigned at the Lent assizes. The charges brought against him were, first, that he had invited Garnett, a denounced traitor, to lie concealed at Hindlip; secondly, that he had written to Father Robert Jones in Herefordshire to aid in concealing two of the conspirators, thus making himself an accomplice; and, thirdly, that he had approved the plot as a good action, although it failed of effect. He was found guilty of high treason, and on 7 April 1606 he was drawn on a hurdle to Redhill, near Worcester, and there hanged, disembowelled, and quartered. Littleton, who suffered at the same time, publicly asked pardon of God for having wrongfully accused Oldcorne of the conspiracy.

Oldcorne's head and quarters were set up in different parts of Worcester, and it is related that 'his heart and bowels were cast into the fire, which continued sending forth a lively flame for sixteen days, notwithstanding the rains that fell during that time, which was look'd upon as a prodigy, and a testimony of his innocence' (Challoner, *Memoirs of Missionary Priests*, ed. 1742, ii. 488).

His portrait was engraved by Bouttats, and Bromley was told there was a print of him by Pass.

[Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 54; Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests, 1742, ii. 15, 476, 485; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 415; Douay Diaries, p. 434; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th ed. ii. 83; Foley's Records, iv. 202, vi. 154, vii. 558; Jardine's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot, pp. 181, 182, 188, 200, 210; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1836, ii. 405; More's Hist. Provinciæ Anglicanæ S. J. p. 332; Morris's Condition of Catholics under James I, p. 272; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, i. 163, 166, 191, ii. 496, iii. 113, 279; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 151; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1603–10, p. 736; Tanner's Societas Jesu usque ad Sanguinis et Vitæ profusionem militans, p. 60; Winwood's Memorials, ii. 206.] T. C.

OLDE, JOHN (*fl.* 1545–1555), translator. [See Old.]

OLDENBURG, HENRY (1615?–1677), natural philosopher and man of letters, who sometimes signed himself anagrammatically as 'Grubendol,' born about 1615, was the son of Heinrich Oldenburg (*d.* 1634), a tutor in the academical gymnasium at Bremen, and afterwards professor in the Royal University of Dorpat. The date 1626, usually given as that of Oldenburg's birth, is incorrect (Dr. Althaus in *Beilage zur Allgemeinen Zeitung*, Munich, 1889, No. 212); and the statement, so often repeated, that he was descended from the counts of Oldenburg appears to have been merely a hasty inference from the fact that he is described in his Oxford matriculation certificate as 'nobilis Saxo.'

Oldenburg was educated at the evangelical school at Bremen, which he left for the Gymnasium Illustre in the same city on 2 May 1633. There he took the degree of master in theology on 2 Nov. 1639, the subject of his thesis being 'De ministerio ecclesiastico et magistratu politico.' About 1640 he came to England, and lived here for some eight years, 'gaining favour and respect from many distinguished gentlemen in parliament.' After 1648 he seems to have travelled on the continent, returning to Bremen about 1652. In August of that year a property which had been held by his father and grandfather, but which was probably of small pecuniary value, the Vicaria S. Liborii, was confirmed to him 'free of all taxation.'

In the summer of 1653 the council of Bremen sent Oldenburg as their agent to negotiate with Cromwell some arrangement by which the neutrality of Bremen should be respected in the naval war between England and Holland. His appointment was ineffectually opposed, on the grounds that during his former residence in England he had taken the king's side against the parliament, and that he had 'a peculiar temper, which prevented him from agreeing well with others.' His instructions were dated 30 June 1653. In a letter dated London, 7 April 1654, preserved in the 'Acts of the Senate' at Bremen, he announced the conclusion of peace between England and Holland on 5 April, and offered his further services. This offer the council accepted when Sweden attacked Bremen in the summer of that year. Oldenburg's new letters to Cromwell were dated 22 Sept.

While diplomacy occupied a part of Oldenburg's time in England, he chiefly devoted himself to scientific study or to literature. In 1654 he made the acquaintance of John Milton, then Cromwell's Latin secretary. Several of Milton's letters to Oldenburg are published in Milton's 'Epistolæ Familiares.' In the earliest of them (6 July 1654), Milton complimented Oldenburg on speaking English more correctly and idiomatically than any other foreigner that he knew. In May 1655 Oldenburg was in Kent. Later in the year he was acting as tutor to Henry O'Brien, son of Barnabas, sixth earl of Thomond [q. v.], and to Richard Jones, son of Catherine, lady Ranelagh, the sister of the Hon. Robert Boyle; and early in 1656 he arrived with his pupils in Oxford. In June he himself was entered a student of the university, 'by the name and title of Henricus Oldenburg, Bremensis, nobilis Saxo' (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* pt. ii.) With Boyle, the uncle of his pupil Jones, Oldenburg enjoyed constant intercourse at Oxford. Wilkins, Wallis, and Petty were also among his friends there. Encouraged by their example, he devoted himself to 'the new experimental learning.' Writing to Milton early in 1656, he declared: 'There are two things I wish to study—Nature and her Creator.' And later in the year he wrote to another friend, Edward Lawrence, that he believed there were still some few who sought for truth, instead of hunting after the vain shadows of scholastic theology and nominalist philosophy—men who dared to forsake the old Aristotelian methods, and cherished the belief that the world is not yet too old nor the living race

too exhausted to bring forth something better.

Oldenburg remained at the university until May 1657, when he accompanied his pupil Jones on a long journey to the continent. From Saumur, where they spent the first year, Oldenburg sent letters to Milton and Boyle. In the second year he and his pupil visited other parts of France and Germany, and in May 1659 he wrote from Paris, where they remained until their return to England in 1660.

In November 1660 the society which afterwards became the Royal Society, and which had existed in a more or less nebulous condition since 1645, took definite shape. Among the first members proposed and elected (26 Dec.) were Oldenburg and his pupil Ranelagh. Oldenburg was elected a member of the first council, and he and Dr. John Wilkins were appointed the first secretaries (22 April 1663); but he received no salary until 1669. In the Birch MSS. at the British Museum (4441, f. 27) is preserved, in Oldenburg's handwriting, an account of the duties of the 'Secretary of ye R. Soc.' 'He attends constantly,' the paper recites, 'the meetings both of ye Society and Councill; noteth the observables, said and done there; digesteth y^m^ in private; takes care to have y^m^ entred in the Journal- and Register-books; reads over and corrects all entrys; sollicites the performances of taskes recommended and undertaken; writes all Letters abroad and answers the returns made to y^m^, entertaining a corresp. w^th^ at least 30 psons [not fifty, as in Weld's 'History']; employes a great deal of time and takes much pains in satisfying forran demands about philosophicall matters, disperseth farr and near store of directions and inquiries for the society's purpose, and sees them well recommended, etc. Q. Whether such a person ought to be left vn-assisted?' It was with the intention that the sale should procure him a remuneration for his gratuitous services that he was authorised in 1664 to publish the 'Transactions of the Society;' but the net profit seldom amounted to 40*l.* a year. From June 1665 to the following March the sittings of the Royal Society were suspended, owing to the plague. Oldenburg and his family remained in London, but escaped the infection. In September 1666 the great fire of London ruined most of the booksellers, and greatly obstructed the publication of Oldenburg's 'Transactions.' Boyle made vain endeavours to secure for Oldenburg, who was suffering much pecuniary distress, the post of Latin secretary formerly held by Milton.

While he held the secretaryship of the Royal Society, Oldenburg's foreign correspondence grew very large. He could not have coped with it, he said, had it not been his habit to answer every letter the moment he received it. His aim is tersely expressed in his letter to Governor Winthrop (1667): 'Sir, you will please to remember that we have taken to taske the whole Vniverse, and that we were obliged to doe so by the nature of our Dessein. It will therefore be requisite that we purchase and entertain a commerce in all parts of y^e^ world w^th^ the most philosophicall and curious persons, to be found everywhere.' Among his correspondents was Spinoza. Oldenburg had visited Spinoza at Rijnsburg (Rhynsburg) in 1661, and numerous letters passed between them from that year to 1676. At first Oldenburg enthusiastically urged Spinoza to publish his writings: 'Surely, my excellent friend, I believe that nothing can be published more pleasant or acceptable to men of learning and discernment than such a treatise as yours. This is what a man of your wit and temper should regard more than what pleases theologians of the present age and fashion, for by them truth is less regarded than their own advantage.' But afterwards he became cautious, complaining that Spinoza confused God with nature, and that his teaching was fatalistic. In these letters Oldenburg defines his relations to both speculative philosophy and exact science.

The vastness of Oldenburg's foreign correspondence, which, though mainly scientific, was in part political, excited suspicion at the English court, and, under warrants dated 20 June 1667, he was imprisoned in the Tower (cf. Pepys, 28 June 1667). He was in the Tower for more than two months, and Evelyn visited him there on 8 Aug. On 3 Sept. Oldenburg wrote to Boyle that he had been stifled by the prison air, and had recruited his health on his release at Crayford in Kent, and was now falling again to his old trade.

The publisher threatened at the time to discontinue printing the 'Transactions,' and Oldenburg, in a letter to Boyle, expressed a wish that he had 'other means of gaining a living.' From the beginning of 1670 he accordingly undertook many translations. His 'Prodromus to a Dissertation by Nicholas Steno concerning Solids naturally contained within Solids,' 8vo, appeared in the following year. 'A genuine Explication of the Book of the Revelation,' by A. B. Piganius, 8vo, 1671; 'The History of the late Revolution of the Empire of the Great Mogol,' by F. Bernier, 8vo, 1671; and 'The Life of the Duchess of Mazarine,' followed

rapidly. He also translated into Latin some of Robert Boyle's works.

Oldenburg's latter days were embittered by a disagreement with his colleague, Robert Hooke [q. v.], the curator to the Royal Society. Hooke complained that Oldenburg had not done justice in the 'Philosophical Transactions' to his invention of the hair-spring for pocket watches. The quarrel lasted for two years, and was determined by a declaration of the council of the Royal Society, 20 Nov. 1676, that, 'Whereas the publisher of the "Philosophical Transactions" hath made complaint to the council of the Royal Society of some passages in a late book of Mr. Hooke, entitled "Lampas," &c., and printed by the printer of the said society, reflecting on the integrity and faithfulness of the said publisher, in his management of the intelligence of the said society; this council hath thought fit to declare, in the behalf of the publisher aforesaid, that they knew nothing of the publication of the said book; and, farther, that the said publisher hath carried himself faithfully and honestly in the management of the intelligence of the Royal Society, and given no just cause for such reflections' (Ward, *Lives of the Professors of Gresham College*, pp. 178–82, fol., London, 1711). Oldenburg edited the 'Philosophical Transactions' Nos. 1–136 (1664–77). In Maty's 'Index to the Philosophical Transactions' his name is attached to thirty-four papers as author or translator. He also edited and wrote the Latin preface to M. Malpighi's 'Dissertatio epistolica de Bombyce,' 4to, London, 1669. In the archives of the Royal Society is a draft petition (undated) by Oldenburg for a patent for Huyghens's 'New Invention of Watches serving as well for y^e^ pocket as otherwise, usefull to find y^e^ Longitudes both at Sea and Land,' the right in which had been assigned to Oldenburg by the inventor.

Oldenburg died suddenly in September 1677, at Charlton in Kent, leaving a son Rupert, a godson of Prince Rupert, and a daughter Sophia. He married twice. His first wife, who brought him 400*l.*, died in London in 1666. On 11 Aug. 1668 he obtained a license to marry in London a second wife, Dora Katherina, only daughter of John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.] She brought him 'an estate in the marshes of Kent,' worth 60*l.* a year. In the marriage license Oldenburg's age is described as 'about forty,' clearly an understatement, and he is said to reside in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (Chester, *Marriage Licences*, p. 993). The Royal Society possesses a half-length life-size portrait of Oldenburg, painted by John Van Cleef. He is represented in black coat, broad white bands, and plain sleeves sewed to the narrow armholes. The head is massive, and wears a long flowing peruke; the face clean-shaved except a short moustache, the mouth firm, but the expression somewhat anxious. The right hand holds an open chronometer case.

[The only connected account of Oldenburg's life of any length is that by Dr. Althaus, published in the Beilage zur Allgemeinen Zeitung (Munich), 1888 No. 229–33, 1889 Nos. 212–14. See also Weld's History of the Royal Society, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1848; Masson's Life of John Milton, vols. v. vi. 8vo, London, 1877–80; Pollock's Spinoza: his Life and Philosophy, 8vo, London, 1880; Burnet's Letters, 1686, p. 244. In the archives of the Royal Society are 466 original letters and drafts by Henry Oldenburg, besides a guard-book containing ninety-four additional letters to Boyle, and a commonplace-book of 207 ff. written between 1654 and 1661. The Ellis, Birch, Sloane, Harleian, Ward, and Egerton MSS. in the British Museum, all contain letters by Oldenburg and other documents bearing upon his life. His correspondence with Spinoza is given in Van Vloten and Land's Benedicti de Spinoza Opera, vol. ii. 1883, and in Ginsberg's Opera Philosophica of Spinoza, vol. ii. 8vo, 1876. Milton's letters to Oldenburg are to be found in the various editions of the Epistolæ Familiares. Other letters in Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, printed from the Macclesfield papers; Edleston's Correspondence of Sir Isaac Newton; Commercium Epistolicum D. Johannis Collins et aliorum de Analysi Promota; Correspondence of Hartlib, Haak, Oldenburg, and others of the founders of the Royal Society with Governor Winthrop of Connecticut, 1661–72, 8vo, Boston, 1878 (reprint from Proc. Massachusetts Hist. Soc.)] H. R.

OLDFIELD, ANNE (1683–1730), actress, the granddaughter of a vintner, and daughter of a soldier in the guards, said to have been a captain who had run through a fortune, was born in Pall Mall in 1683. Her father was, perhaps, the James Oldfield of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields who married Elizabeth Blanchard of the same parish on 4 Dec. 1682 (Chester, *Marriage Licences*). She was put with a sempstress in King Street, Westminster, where she spent her time in reading plays. Afterwards she resided with her mother at the Mitre Tavern, St. James's Market, then kept by her aunt, Mrs. Voss, afterwards Wood. Farquhar the dramatist overheard her reciting passages from the 'Scornful Lady' of Beaumont and Fletcher, and expressed a favourable opinion of her capacities. This was conveyed by her mother to Vanbrugh, a frequenter of the house, who was struck by her abilities. He introduced her, accordingly, to John Rich [q. v.], the manager of Drury Lane, by whom

she was engaged in 1692 at a weekly salary of fifteen shillings, soon increased to twenty. Concerning her hesitation to come on the stage, she said to Chetwood: 'I long'd to be at it, and only wanted a little decent entreaties' (sic). To the same writer she said, concerning her early performances in tragedy: 'I hate to have a page dragging my tail about. Why do they not give [Mrs.] Porter these parts? She can put on a better tragedy face than I can.' Mrs. Cross had in 1699 temporarily deserted the stage, and Anne Oldfield made in that year, according to her biographer Egerton, her first appearance in that actress's part of Candiope in Dryden's 'Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen.' No record of Mrs. Cross in that character is preserved, although she played five years later Florimel in the same piece.

The first character in which Mrs. Oldfield is traced is Alinda, an original part in a prose adaptation by Vanbrugh of the 'Pilgrim' of Beaumont and Fletcher, produced in 1700 at Drury Lane. In 1700 she was also the original Aurelia in the 'Perjured Husband, or the Adventures of Venice,' of Mrs. Carroll (i.e. Susannah Centlivre [q. v.]), and Sylvia in Oldmixon's opera 'The Grove, or Love's Paradise.' In 1701 she was the original Miranda in the 'Humours of the Age,' attributed to Baker; Anne of Brittanie in Mrs. Trotter's 'Unhappy Penitent,' the prologue to which she spoke; and Queen Helen in Settle's 'Virgin Prophetess, or the Fate of Troy; in 1702, Cimene in Higgons's 'Generous Conqueror, or Timely Discovery;' Camilla in Burnaby's 'Modish Husband;' Lady Sharlot in Steele's 'Funeral, or Grief à la mode;' and Jacinta in Vanbrugh's 'False Friend,' the prologue to which she recited; and in 1703 Lucia in D'Urfey's 'Old Mode and the New, or Country Miss with her Furbeloe;' Lucia in Estcourt's 'Fair Example, or the Modish Citizens;' and Belliza in Mrs. Carroll's 'Love's Contrivance, or Le Médecin malgré lui.' She also played Hellena in 'The Rover.'

During this time her personal graces won recognition rather than her abilities. Wholly inexpert at the outset, she was long in acquiring a method. Colley Cibber, who watched her opening career, had grave doubts as to her future; and Critick, in Gildon's 'Comparison between the Two Stages,' 1702, speaks of her and Mrs. Rogers as 'rubbish that ought to be swept off the stage with the dust and the filth' (p. 200). Cibber first recognised her merits when, at Bath in 1703, she replaced Mrs. Verbruggen [q. v.] as Leonora in 'Sir Courtly Nice' (see *Gent. Mag.* 1761, p. 264). From this time she began to improve, and two years later she stood high in public favour. In Steele's 'Lying Lover, or the Ladies' Friendship,' she was, on 2 Dec. 1703, the original Victoria; and on 6 March 1704 the original Queen Mary in Banks's 'Albion Queens.' Owing to the illness of Mrs. Verbruggen and the secession of Mrs. Bracegirdle, the part of Lady Betty Modish in Cibber's 'Careless Husband,' on 7 Dec. 1704, was, with some reluctance, confided to her. In a spirit more magnanimous than he often exhibited, Cibber subsequently owned that a large share in the favourable reception of this piece was due to her, praising the excellence of her acting and her manner of conversing, and saying that many sentiments in the character might almost be regarded as originally her own. In Steele's 'Tender Husband, or the Accomplished Fools,' on 23 April 1705, she was the original Biddy Tipkin. After the union of Drury Lane and Dorset Garden theatres, she was, on 30 Oct. 1705, the first Arabella in Baker's 'Hampstead Heath.' During the season she played the following parts, all original: Lady Reveller in the 'Basset Table' of Mrs. Carroll, Izadora in Cibber's 'Perolla and Izadora,' Viletta in the 'Fashionable Lover, or Wit in Necessity,' and Sylvia in Farquhar's 'Recruiting Officer.' Joining the seceders from Drury Lane to the Haymarket, she made her first appearance at the latter house as Elvira in the 'Spanish Friar,' playing also Lady Lurewell; Celia in 'Volpone,' Monimia in the 'Orphan,' and many other characters; and being the original Isabella in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Platonick Lady,' Florimel in Cibber's 'Marriage à la mode, or the Comical Lovers,' Mrs. Sullen in Farquhar's 'Beaux' Stratagem,' and Ismena in Smith's 'Phædra and Hippolytus.' At the same house in 1707–8 she created Lady Dainty in Cibber's 'Double Gallant, or Sick Lady's Cure;' Ethelinda in Rowe's 'Royal Convert;' and Mrs. Conquest in Cibber's 'Lady's Last Stake,' and she also played Narcissa in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift.'

Returning in 1708 to Drury Lane, her principal parts—none of them original—were: Angelica in 'Love for Love,' Elvira in 'Love makes a Man,' Semandra in 'Mithridates,' Second Constantia in the 'Chances,' Euphronia in 'Æsop,' Lady Harriet in the 'Funeral,' and Teresia in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia.' On 14 Dec. she was the original Lady Rodomont in Baker's 'Fine Lady's Airs, or an Equipage of Lovers;' and on 11 Jan. 1709 Lucinda in 'Rival Fools,' Cibber's alteration of Fletcher's 'Wit at several Weapons.' Once more at the Haymarket, in partnership with Swiney, Wilks,

Dogget, and Cibber, Mrs. Oldfield played many light comedy parts—Mrs. Brittle, Berinthia in the 'Relapse,' and Lætitia in the 'Old Bachelor'—and was the original Belinda in Mrs. Centlivre's 'The Man's Bewitched, or the Devil to Pay.'

Returning to Drury Lane, which thenceforward she never quitted for any other house, she was, on 7 April 1711, the first Fidelia in 'Injured Love.' Between this period and her retirement and death she took many original parts, the principal of which are: Arabella, in the 'Wife's Relief, or the Husband's Cure,' on 12 Nov. 1711, Johnson's alteration of Shirley's 'Gamester;' Camilla in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Perplexed Lovers,' 19 Jan. 1712; Andromache in the 'Distressed Mother,' 17 March 1712, adapted by Ambrose Philips [q.v.] from Racine; Victoria in Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army,' 29 Jan. 1713; Emilia in 'Cinna's Conspiracy,' 19 Feb. 1713; Marcia in Addison's 'Cato,' 14 April 1713; Eriphile in Charles Johnson's 'Victim,' 5 Jan. 1714; Jane Shore in Rowe's 'Jane Shore,' 2 Feb. 1714; Violante in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Wonder a Woman keeps a Secret,' 27 April 1714; the heroine of Rowe's 'Lady Jane Grey,' 20 April 1715; Leonora in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Cruel Gift,' 17 Dec. 1716; Mrs. Townley in 'Three Hours after Marriage' of Gay, and, presumably, Pope and Arbuthnot, 16 Jan. 1717; Maria in Cibber's 'Nonjuror,' 6 Dec. 1717; Mandane in Young's 'Busiris,' 7 March 1719; Celona in Southern's 'Spartan Dame,' 11 Dec. 1719; Sophronia in Cibber's 'Refusal, or the Lady's Philosophy,' 14 Jan. 1721; Mrs. Watchit in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Artifice,' 2 Oct. 1722; Queen Margaret in Philips's 'Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester,' 15 Feb. 1723; Princess Catharine in Hill's 'Henry V,' altered from Shakespeare, 5 Dec. 1723; the Captive in Gay's 'Captives,' 15 Jan. 1724; Cleopatra in Cibber's 'Cæsar in Egypt,' 9 Dec. 1724; Lady Townly in the 'Provoked Husband,' 10 Jan. 1727; Lady Matchless in Fielding's 'Love in Several Masques,' 16 Feb. 1727; Clarinda in the 'Humours of Oxford,' attributed to Miller, 9 Jan. 1730; and Sophonisba in Thomson's 'Sophonisba.' She kept her powers to the end, acting this last part superbly; in her delivery of the line addressed to Wilks as Massinissa—

Not one base word of Carthage—on thy soul!

she startled him, and carried away the audience. For her benefit, on 19 March 1730, she chose the 'Fair Penitent,' presumably playing Calista, 'a gentleman' appearing as Lothario. On 28 April 1730 she made, as Lady Brute in the 'Provoked Wife,' her last appearance on the stage. In her last years she suffered much pain, and tears are said to have often trickled from her eyes while she was acting. She died on 23 Oct. 1730, in her own house, at 59 (afterwards 60) Grosvenor Street. She had previously resided in New Southampton Street, Strand, and in the Haymarket. After lying in state in the Jerusalem Chamber, her body was buried beneath the monument of Congreve in Westminster Abbey, at the west end of the nave. According to the testimony of her maid, Margaret Saunders, she was interred 'in a very fine Brussels lace head, a holland shift and double ruffles of the same lace, a pair of new kid gloves, and her body wrapped in a winding-sheet.' This elicited from Pope the well-known lines:—

Odious! in woollen! 'twould a saint provoke,
Were the last words that poor Narcissa spoke;
No, let a charming chintz and Brussels lace
Wrap my cold limbs and shade my lifeless face:
One would not, sure, be frightful when one's dead.
And—Betty—give this cheek a little red.

Moral Essays, i. 246.

Her natural son, Arthur Mainwaring, was the chief mourner at her funeral, the pall-bearers being the Lord De la Warr, John lord Hervey of Ickworth [q.v.], George Bubb Dodington, Charles Hedges, Walter Carey, and Captain Elliot. An application by Brigadier-general Churchill for permission to erect a monument to her in Westminster Abbey was refused by the dean.

She left two illegitimate sons, one by Arthur Mainwaring [q.v.], and the other by General Charles Churchill [q.v.] Mainwaring left almost his entire estate to her and Arthur, his son by her. A report was current that she was married to General Churchill. Princess (afterwards Queen) Caroline told her that she had heard of the marriage, and was answered, 'So it is said, your royal highness; but we have not owned it yet.'

Her son by Churchill married Lady Mary Walpole, and Mrs. Oldfield was thus connected with some of the principal families in England, including that of the Duke of Wellington. By her will, proved on 2 Nov. 1730, she left her fortune, which for those days was considerable, between these two youths, after the payment of legacies to her mother, her aunt Jane Gourlaw, and her maid Margaret Saunders. Her house in Grosvenor Street she left to her son Charles Churchill, who died there on 13 April 1812.

Ample testimony is borne to Mrs. Oldfield's beauty, vivacity, and charm, and to the excellence of her acting. As an exponent of both tragedy and comedy she can

have had few equals. Chetwood, not too intelligibly rhapsodising, says: 'She was of a superior height, but with a lovely proportion; and the dignity of her soul, equal to her force and stature, made up of benevolent charity, affable and good natur'd to all that deserv'd it' (*General Hist. of the Stage*, p. 202). Campbell imagines her to have been, apart from the majesty of Mrs. Siddons, 'the most beautiful woman that ever trod the British stage.' Cibber, whose prejudices against her yielded to her fascination and talent, praises her 'silvery voice,' and says that her improvement 'proceeded from her own understanding,' with no assistance from any 'more experienced actor.' More than one of his plays he wrote with a special view to her. The extent of her powers could only, he holds, be gauged by the variety of characters she played. Her figure improved up to her thirty-sixth year, and 'her excellence in acting was never at a stand.' To the last year of her life 'she never undertook any part she liked without being importunately desirous of having all the helps in it that another could possibly give her .... Yet it was a hard matter to give her any hint that she was not able to take or improve' (*Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 310). Steele in the 'Tatler' and the 'Spectator' bears warm tribute to her distinction and her power. Her countenance, according to Davies, was pleasing and expressive, enlivened with large speaking eyes, which in some particular comic situations she kept half shut, especially when she intended to give effect to some brilliant or gay thought. In sprightliness of air and elegance of manner, says the same authority, she excelled all actresses. Swift (*Journal to Stella*, 1712–13) mentions her opprobriously as 'the drab that acts Cato's daughter.' Walpole, on the other hand, says, concerning her performance of Lady Betty Modish, that had her birth placed her in a higher rank of life she would have appeared what she acted—an agreeable gay woman of quality, a little too conscious of her natural attraction. She was much caressed by people of fashion, and generally went to the theatre in a chair, attended by two footmen, and in the dress she had worn at some aristocratic dinner. Thomson spoke with extreme warmth concerning her performance of Sophonisba as all that in the fondness of an author he could either wish or imagine; and Fielding, in the preface to 'Love in Several Masques,' referred to her 'ravishing perfections.' A French author, unnamed, declared her, according to Chetwood, 'an incomparable sweet girl,' who reconciled him to the English stage. Richard Savage, whom she is said to have saved from a death penalty he had incurred, and to whom she allowed a pension of 50*l.* annually (a statement made by Dr. Johnson and disputed, without any authority advanced, by Galt), addressed to her a eulogistic epistle, and, according to Chetwood, an epitaph in Latin and English, which Johnson, for no adequate reason, refused to accept as his. Her best parts in tragedy were Cleopatra and Calista. In comedy her Lady Townly has not been equalled. For her performance of this the managers presented her with 50*l.* She was free from the arrogance and petulance frequently attending her profession, was always reasonable, and benefited thereby, as successive managements denied her nothing. The only difficulty in her career occurred when she supplanted in several parts Mrs. Rogers, who consequently left the theatre in pique. The public, espousing the cause of Mrs. Rogers, hissed Mrs. Oldfield in certain parts. A competition between the two actresses was arranged by the management, and Mrs. Oldfield chose the part of Lady Lurewell in the 'Trip to the Jubilee.' Her rival, however, well advised, withdrew from the contest.

In spite of the frequent sneers of Pope, who, apart from other allusions, wrote in his unpublished 'Sober Advice from Horace,'

> Engaging Oldfield! who with grace and ease
> Could join the arts to ruin and to please,

Anne Oldfield inspired warm friendships and affection, and was greatly respected. In regard to both character and talents, she was above most women in her profession.

A portrait of Mrs. Oldfield by Richardson, now in the National Portrait Gallery, London, was engraved by Meyer, E. Fisher, and G. Simon. A second, a folding plate, is prefixed to her life by Egerton, 1731; and another, engraved by G. King, is given in the title-page of her 'Memoirs,' 1741. An autograph receipt for 2,415*l.* is preserved in a copy of Egerton's 'Life,' in the possession of the writer of this notice.

[Four editions at least of the Authentick Memoirs of the Life of that Celebrated Actress Mrs. Oldfield were published in the year of her death, 1730. In 1731 appeared Faithful Memoirs of the Life, Amours, and Performances of .... Mrs. Anne Oldfield, by William Egerton. An abridgment of this was added in 1741 to Curll's History of the English Stage, attributed by him to Betterton, but said to be by Oldys. The Lovers' Miscellany, a Collection of Amorous Tales and Poems, with Memoirs of the Life and Amours of Mrs. Ann Oldfield, 1731, 8vo, cannot be traced; Theatrical Correspondence in draft; an Epistle from Mrs. Oldfield in the Shades to Mrs. Br—ceg—dle upon Earth appeared in 1743; a life appears in Chetwood's

History of the Stage; lives are also given in Rose, the two Biographies Générales, the Georgian Era, Galt's Lives of the Players, and many other compilations. See also Genest's Account of the English Stage; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, passim; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Stanley's Historic Memorials of Westminster Abbey; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies and Life of Garrick; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe, &c.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 420, xi. 123, 144, 3rd ser. vi. 148, 216, 318.] J. K.

OLDFIELD, HENRY GEORGE (*d.* 1791 ?), antiquary, collaborated with Richard Randall Dyson in the compilation of 'History and Antiquities of the Parish of Tottenham High Cross,' London, 1790 (2nd ed. 1792, 12mo); and was the author of 'Anecdotes of Archery, Ancient and Modern,' London, 1791, 8vo. To him also is ascribed a brief description of the church of St. Giles, Camberwell, printed without other title than 'Camberwell Church,' and without place or date of publication. In 1790 he was resident at Great Scotland Yard, Whitehall. As his name is omitted from the title-page of the second edition of the 'History and Antiquities of Tottenham High Cross,' it is probable that he was dead in 1792.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Museum Cat.] J. M. R.

OLDFIELD or OTEFIELD, JOHN (1627 ?–1682), ejected minister, was born near Chesterfield, Derbyshire, about 1627. He was educated at the grammar school of Bromfield, Cumberland. Though of no university, he was a good scholar and mathematician. He held the rectory of Carsington, Derbyshire, having been appointed in or before 1649. His parishioners, according to Calamy, were 'very ticklish and capricious, very hard to be pleased in ministers,' but he suited them; and, though the living was worth but 70*l.*, he refused a better offer of the perpetual curacy of Tamworth, Warwickshire. He was present, as a member, at the first known meeting (16 Dec. 1651) of the Wirksworth classis, of which he was a most regular attendant (fifteen times moderator) till its last recorded meeting (17 Nov. 1658). His sermon before the classis on 17 July 1655 was 'well approved' as 'orthodox and seasonable.' On 15 Jan. 1656, by appointment of the classis, he delivered the fifth of a series of doctrinal arguments directed against the errors of Socinians, his thesis being 'that the name Jehovah is incommunicable.' In the minutes, as in the Carsington parish register, his name is always written Otefield or Oatefield (twice). By the Uniformity Act (1662) he was ejected from Carsington. After this he moved from place to place, sometimes attending the established church, and often preaching in conventicles. Latterly he settled at Alfreton, Derbyshire. Once a fortnight he preached at Road Nook, Derbyshire, in a house belonging to John Spateman, and was informed against for so doing. It was proved that he was ten miles off on the specified day; the informers were prosecuted, and one of them pilloried at Derby. For some time before his death he was disabled. He died on 5 June 1682, 'ætat. 55,' and was buried in Alfreton Church, where there is a brass plate to his memory. He married Ann, sister of Robert Porter (*d.* 1690) [q. v.], vicar of Pentrich, Derbyshire. Four of his sons entered the ministry: (1) John (*b.* 1 Nov. 1654), who received presbyterian ordination in September 1681, and afterwards conformed; (2) Joshua (separately noticed); (3) Nathaniel, presbyterian minister (1689–96) at Globe Alley, Maid Lane, Southwark (*d.* 31 Dec. 1696, aged 32); (4) Samuel, who received presbyterian ordition on 14 April 1698, and was minister at Woolwich, Kent, and from 1719 at Ramsbury, Wiltshire (living in 1729).

He published 'The First Last and the Last First . . . substance of . . . Lectures in the Country,' &c., 1666, 12mo (addressed by 'J. O.' to the 'parishioners of C. and W. in the county of D.') Calamy mentions that he published 'a larger piece about prayer.' His last sermon at Carsington is in 'Farewell Sermons,' 1663, 8vo (country collection). His 'soliloquy' after the passing of the Uniformity Act is abridged in Calamy; some striking sentences from it are quoted in 'North and South,' 1855, vol. i. ch. iv., by Mrs. Gaskell.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 172 sq., and Continuation, 1727, i. 233; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 157; Cox's Notes on the Churches of Derbyshire, 1875 i. 8, 1877 ii. 562; Minutes of Wirksworth Classis in Derbyshire Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc. 1880. pp. 150 sq.; Evans's List (manuscript) in Dr. Williams's Library; Manuscript Minutes of Nottingham Classis; extracts from Carsington Register per the Rev. F. H. Brett.] A. G.

OLDFIELD, JOHN (1789–1863), general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, only son of John Nicholls Oldfield, lieutenant in the royal marines, who served with distinction on the staff of the army and with the 63rd regiment in the American war, and of Elizabeth, only daughter of Lieutenant Hammond of the royal navy,

was born at Portsmouth on 29 May 1789. He was descended from Sir Anthony Oldfield, created a baronet in 1660, and he claimed to be fifth baronet, but the proof was incomplete. A re-creation was deemed to be necessary, the cost of which Oldfield declined to incur, and the matter dropped. His father retired from the service about the date of Oldfield's birth, and purchased a small estate at Westbourne, Sussex, which still remains in possession of the family. He died in 1793.

In 1799 Oldfield's uncle, Major Thomas Oldfield [q.v.], of the royal marines, was killed at St. Jean d'Acre. The distinguished conduct of this officer led to offers from Lord St. Vincent, Lord Nelson, and Sir Sidney Smith to provide for John Oldfield in the navy, while Earl Spencer offered a commission in the royal marines, and the Marquis Cornwallis a nomination for the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. The latter was accepted. When Oldfield was old enough to go to Woolwich, he was only four feet six inches high, and a dispensing order had to be obtained from the master-general of the ordnance to allow of his admission to the Royal Military Academy, the minimum standard being then four feet nine inches. The junior cadets at that time went first to Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, where he joined, on 23 Aug. 1803, and was afterwards transferred to Woolwich. When George III inspected the cadets on 29 May 1805, Oldfield was one of the seniors. The king was struck with his diminutive stature, asked his name and age, and spoke to the lad of his uncle's services at St. Jean d'Acre.

Oldfield joined the Trigonometrical Survey at Bodmin in Cornwall in September 1805. He was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 2 April 1806, and quartered at Portsmouth. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 1 July. The following summer he was sent to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and after two years' service in North America he returned to England, and in September 1809 was stationed at Dorchester. He was promoted second captain on 1 May 1811.

From Dorchester he went to Fort George in Scotland, and remained there until he embarked for Holland in 1814. He landed at Hellevoetsluis on 28 March, and entered Antwerp with Sir Thomas Graham on 5 May. He was promoted captain on 26 Jan. 1815. He was at Brussels on 7 April 1815, when he heard of Napoleon's escape from Elba, and at once packed his family off to England, to Westbourne. Oldfield was sent to Ypres to construct new works of defence, and was entrusted with the inundation of the country round, a troublesome and thankless operation. He shortly after joined the army of the Duke of Wellington as brigade-major of royal engineers. He made a sketch-plan of the plains of Waterloo for the use of the duke, and took part in the battle of Waterloo and the occupation of Paris. In April 1819, in consequence of a reduction in the corps of royal engineers, he was placed on half-pay, and passed his time chiefly at Westbourne.

In October 1823 he was sent on a special commission to the West Indies. He returned in 1824, and was quartered for some years in Ireland. On 23 July 1830 he was promoted brevet-major and made a K.H. for his services in 1815. In September he was appointed commanding royal engineer in Newfoundland. On 19 Nov. 1831 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. In October 1835 he returned to England, and was appointed to the command of the royal engineers at Jersey. In March 1839 he was sent to Canada as commanding royal engineer and colonel on the staff. He was there during the rebellion and rendered good service. On 9 Nov. 1841 he was promoted colonel in the army, and appointed aide-de-camp to the queen. He returned from Canada in the spring of 1843, and was appointed commanding royal engineer in the western district. He was promoted regimental colonel on 9 Nov. 1846, and was appointed to command the royal engineers in Ireland in 1848. On 20 June 1854 he was promoted major-general, and went to live at Westbourne. He became lieutenant-general on 10 May 1859. He was made a colonel-commandant of the corps of royal engineers on 25 Oct. 1859, and was promoted general on 3 April 1862. He died at Emsworth on 2 Aug. 1863, and was buried at Westbourne.

Oldfield was thrice married: first, on 12 March 1810, at Dorchester, to Mary, daughter of Christopher Ardens, esq., of Dorchester, Dorset, by whom he had seven children (she died at Le Mans, France, on 6 July 1820); secondly, on 8 July 1822, at Cheltenham, to Alicia, daughter of the Rev. T. Hume, rector of Arden, by whom he had eight children (she died at Plymouth on 5 Feb. 1840); and, thirdly, on 12 March 1849, at Plymouth, to Cordelia Anne, daughter of the Rev. D. Yonge (she survived him).

Oldfield's eldest son, John Rawdon, was a colonel in the Bengal engineers; Anthony, a captain in the royal artillery, was killed at Sebastopol; Rudolphus, a captain in the royal navy, C.B., and aide-de-camp to the queen, died on 6 Feb. 1877; Richard became colonel-commandant R.A. (1900) and a general

officer. Oldfield contributed 'Memoranda on the Use of Asphalte' to the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of the Royal Engineers,' new ser. vols. iii. and v.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; private papers.]

R. H. V.

OLDFIELD, JOSHUA, D.D. (1656–1729), presbyterian divine, second son of John Oldfield or Otefield [q. v.], was born at Carsington, Derbyshire, on 2 Dec. 1656. His father gave him his early training; he studied philosophy at Lincoln College, Oxford, and also at Christ's College, Cambridge, under Ralph Cudworth [q. v.] and Henry More (1614–1687) [q. v.] Refusing subscription, he did not graduate. He began life as chaplain to Sir John Gell (*d.* 1689) of Hopton Hall, Derbyshire. Next he was tutor to a son of Paul Foley [q. v.], afterwards speaker of the House of Commons. Foley offered him a living, but, after deliberation, he resolved to remain a nonconformist. (Calamy assigns the offer to Sir Philip Gell, *d.* 14 July 1719.) He then became chaplain, in Pembrokeshire, to Susan, daughter of John Holles, second earl of Clare, and widow of Sir John Lort. He crossed to Dublin, but declined an engagement there. Returning to England, he was for a short time assistant to John Turner (*d.* 1692), an ejected presbyterian, then ministering in Fetter Lane. He received presbyterian ordination, with three others, at Mansfield on 18 March 1687, his father and his uncle Richard Porter taking part in the ceremony. Shortly afterwards he became the first pastor of a presbyterian congregation at Tooting, Surrey, said to have been partly founded by Defoe.

Before February 1691 he had become minister of the presbyterian congregation at Oxford, where he renewed an intimacy with Edmund Calamy [q. v.], begun at Tooting. He had 'a small auditory and very slender encouragement, but took a great deal of pains.' He was shy at making friends with undergraduates; Calamy used to get him to meet them at the coffee-house, when 'they found he had a great deal more in him than they imagined.' With Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.] and John Wallis, D.D. [q. v.], he formed friendships. At Oxford he took part in a public discussion on infant baptism, which considerably raised his reputation.

In 1694 he removed to Coventry as co-pastor with William Tong [q. v.] of the presbyterian congregation at the Leather Hall. Here he started (before May 1695) an academy for training students for the ministry, in which Tong gave him some help. On 6 Oct. 1697 he was cited to the ecclesiastical court for public teaching without license from the bishop. The case went from Coventry to Lichfield, and in November Oldfield went up to London and obtained a stay of ecclesiastical proceedings, transferring the suit to the king's bench. Here it was argued for several terms; but Oldfield got the matter laid before William III, and the suit was dropped on an intimation from the king that 'he was not pleas'd with such prosecutions.'

Oldfield left Coventry in 1699 to succeed Thomas Kentish as minister at Globe Alley, Maid Lane, Southwark, a charge previously held by his brother Nathaniel. He brought his academy with him, and maintained it, first in Southwark, afterwards at Hoxton Square, where he was assisted by William Lorimer (1641–1722) and John Spademan [q. v.], and (after 1708) by Jean Cappel, who had held the Hebrew chair at Saumur. Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.] was for a short time at this academy in 1699 (perhaps also between 1703 and 1709). It gained the highest repute among dissenters. Early in his London career Oldfield became intimate with Locke, who was then engaged on his (posthumous) work on the Pauline epistles. He made the acquaintance also of Sir Isaac Newton, who thought highly of his mathematical powers. On 2 May 1709, during Calamy's visit to Scotland, the degree of D.D. by diploma was conferred by Edinburgh University on Calamy, Daniel Williams [q. v.], and Oldfield. By Williams's will (1711), Oldfield was appointed an original trustee of his numerous foundations.

It is worth noting that Oldfield preached the funeral sermon (1716) for Robert Fleming the younger [q. v.], the pioneer of the non-subscription principle. At the Salters' Hall conference [see BRADBURY, THOMAS] Oldfield was chosen moderator (19 Feb. 1719), retained the chair after the secession of the subscribers, and signed the official letter in which the non-subscribers 'utterly disown the Arian doctrine,' and maintain the doctrine of the Trinity and the proper divinity of our Lord. Lorimer, his colleague in the academy, was chosen moderator of the seceding subscribers, of whom Tong, his former colleague, now minister at Salters' Hall, was a strong supporter. It has been suggested that Oldfield's sympathies were on the same side, though as moderator he was bound to register the decision of the majority. This is not borne out by his general attitude, nor by his somewhat arbitrary ruling on 3 March, which was the immediate occasion

of the split. His personal orthodoxy is placed beyond question by his pamphlet of 1721, but he underrated the consequences of the division.

Oldfield had Benjamin Grosvenor, D.D. [q. v.], as his assistant at Globe Alley from 1700 till 1704. He then took the whole duty; but his congregation dwindled, till in 1721 it was revived by the appointment of Obadiah Hughes, D.D. [q. v.], as co-pastor. In April 1723 Oldfield was made one of the original agents for the distribution of the English *regium donum*. Late in life he had an apoplectic seizure, fell, and lost an eye. Otherwise he had good health, and under all reverses was patient and cheerful. He died on 8 Nov. 1729; funeral sermons were preached by William Harris [q. v.], and by Hughes. At Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, London, are a crayon portrait of him, and an oil-painting, which is engraved in Wilson's 'Dissenting Churches.'

He published five separate sermons (1699–1721), including a thanksgiving sermon for the union with Scotland (1707) and a funeral sermon for Fleming (1716); also: 1. 'An Essay towards the Improvement of Human Reason in the Pursuit of Learning and Conduct of Life,' &c., 1707, 8vo. 2. 'A Brief, Practical and Pacific Discourse of God; and of the Father, Son, and Spirit,' &c., 1721, 8vo; 2nd edit. with appendix, same year.

[Funeral sermons by Harris and Hughes, 1730; Calamy's Abridgement, 1713, pp. 551 sq. (documents connected with Oldfield's prosecution), and Own Life, 1830, i. 223, 264, 402, ii. 187, 363, 410 sq., 439, 465, 525; Protestant Dissenters' Mag., 1799, p. 13; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 78, 1814, iv. 160 sq., 392; Dunton's Life, 1818, ii, 678 sq. (the 'narrative of the Scotch commencement' is untrustworthy); Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 213 sq.; Sibree and Caston's Independency in Warwickshire, 1855, pp. 34 sq.; Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 239; Waddington's Surrey Congregational Hist. 1866, p. 312; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 102 sq.; Manuscript Minutes of Nottingham Classis; extract from Carsington Register, per the Rev. F. H. Brett.] A. G.

OLDFIELD, THOMAS (1756–1799), major royal marines, third son of Humphrey Oldfield, an officer in his majesty's marine forces, was born at Stone, Staffordshire, on 21 June 1756. His mother was a daughter of Major-general Nicholls, of the Honourable East India Company's service. His father died in America shortly after the affair of Bunker's Hill. Oldfield accompanied his father to America in the autumn of 1774, or in the following spring. He served as a volunteer with the marine battalion at Bunker's Hill on 17 June 1775. In this action he was twice wounded, and his wrist was permanently injured. After the action Oldfield accepted a commission in a provincial corps —it is believed Tarleton's legion. In 1776 he took up a commission in the royal marines which was intended for his brother, although it was by an error made out in his name.

Oldfield, who did not join the marines until the close of the American war, served with the 63rd regiment at the siege of Charleston, South Carolina, in 1780. He was promoted to a first lieutenancy in the royal marines on 16 April 1778, and, being distinguished by his intelligence and gallantry, was placed on the staff of the quartermaster-general's department. As deputy assistant-quartermaster-general he was attached to the headquarters of the Marquis (then Lord) Cornwallis and to Lord Rawdon (afterwards Marquis of Hastings). He was constantly engaged under their immediate eye, and they repeatedly bore testimony to his zeal, gallantry, and ability. Oldfield was taken prisoner with Lord Cornwallis at the capitulation of Yorktown.

At the termination of the war Oldfield went to England, and was quartered at Portsmouth, when he purchased a small place in the parish of Westbourne. He named it Oldfield Lawn, and it is still in possession of the family. In 1788 Oldfield went to the West Indies, returning in very bad health. In 1793 he was promoted captain, and again went to the West Indies in the Sceptre, 64 guns, Captain Dacres. In 1794 Oldfield commanded the royal marines landed from the squadron to co-operate with the army in the island of St. Domingo. Oldfield distinguished himself on every occasion that offered. In storming one of the enemy's works at Cape Nicholas mole, he was the first to enter it, and with his own hand struck the enemy's colours, which are now in possession of the family. He returned to England in the autumn of 1795 in precarious health.

In 1796 Oldfield was employed on the recruiting service at Manchester and Warrington. The following year he embarked on board the Theseus, 74 guns, and sailed to join the squadron under the orders of the Earl of St. Vincent off Cadiz. Upon the Theseus reaching her destination she became the flagship of Nelson, then a rear-admiral. Oldfield was engaged in two bombardments of Cadiz in June 1797, in one of which he was wounded while in the boat with the admiral.

Immediately after the second bombardment he sailed in the Theseus, accompanied

by a small squadron, for Teneriffe. In the gallant but unsuccessful attempt upon this island Oldfield commanded the force of royal marines which effected a landing from the squadron. His boat was swamped, but he swam to shore, and on landing received a contusion in the right knee. He materially contributed to the saving of the British detachment, whose temerity in attacking with so inferior a force was only equalled by the gallantry with which they carried the attack into execution. Its failure may be attributed to the loss of the cutter Fox, 10 guns, which was sunk by the enemy's fire, with a considerable part of the force destined for the enterprise. It was in this affair that Nelson lost his arm. In a private letter, written after the battle of the Nile, Oldfield said that 'it was by no means so severe as the affair at Teneriffe, or the second night of the bombardment of Cadiz.'

Until the Theseus was detached to join Nelson (who had shifted his flag to the Vanguard, and gone in pursuit of the French squadron up the Mediterranean), Oldfield remained with the fleet under the orders of the Earl of St. Vincent. At the battle of the Nile Oldfield was the senior officer of royal marines in the fleet, and obtained the rank of major for his services, his commission dating 7 Oct. 1798. Oldfield relates in a private letter how, after the disappointment of not finding the French fleet at Alexandria, the Zealous made the signal at midday on 1 Aug. that it was in the bay of Aboukir. At half-past three the French fleet was plainly seen, and an hour afterwards Nelson bade the Theseus go ahead of him. Oldfield in the Theseus was alongside the Guerrier at a quarter to seven o'clock, and having poured in a broadside which carried away her main and mizen masts, he passed on to the Spartiole and anchored abreast of her, the admiral anchoring on the other side ten minutes later. After the action Oldfield was sent with his marines on board the Tonnant, and from 1 to 14 Aug. he only occasionally lay down on deck. Upwards of six hundred prisoners were on board, of whom 150 were wounded. Nelson sent word to Oldfield that nothing would give him greater pleasure than to serve him; but Oldfield replied that he wanted nothing.

The Theseus remained for some time at Gibraltar and Lisbon to repair damages. Early in the spring of 1799 she sailed to join Sir Sidney Smith off the coast of Syria, and Oldfield took part in the defence of St. Jean d'Acre. On 7 April, at daybreak, a sortie in three columns was made, Oldfield commanding the centre column, which was to penetrate to the entrance of the French mine. The French narrative of General Berthier, chef d'état-major of the French army in Egypt, relates how Oldfield's column advanced to the entrance of the mine and attacked like heroes; how Oldfield's body was carried off by their grenadiers and brought to the French headquarters. He was dying when taken, and breathed his last before he reached headquarters. 'His sword,' says Berthier, 'to which he had done so much honour, was also honoured after his death. . . . He was buried among us, and he has carried with him to the grave the esteem of the French army.' His gallant conduct was eulogised in the official despatch of Sir Sidney Smith, and Napoleon, when on passage to St. Helena, spoke of Oldfield's gallantry to the marine officers on board the Northumberland.

Oldfield was of middle stature and dark complexion. He was of a social and generous disposition, and had a strong sense of religion. A tablet in his memory has been erected in the garrison chapel at Portsmouth.

[Despatches; Memoirs printed for private circulation.] R. H. V.

OLDFIELD, THOMAS HINTON BURLEY (1755–1822), political historian and antiquary, born in 1755, was according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1822, pt. ii. p. 566, 'an attorney of great celebrity.' His name, however, is unknown to the 'Law List.' He died at Exeter on 25 July 1822. Oldfield was a zealous pioneer of parliamentary reform, and the author of (1) 'An Entire and Complete History, Political and Personal, of the Boroughs of Great Britain, together with the Cinque Ports; to which is prefixed an original Sketch of constitutional rights from the earliest Period until the present Time,' &c., London, 1792, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1794, 2 vols. 8vo. (2) 'History of the Original Constitution of Parliaments from the Time of the Britons to the present Day; to which is added the present State of the Representation,' London, 1797, 8vo.

Both works were subsequently reprinted under the title 'A Complete History, Political and Personal, of the Boroughs of Great Britain, together with the Cinque Ports; To which is now first added the History of the Original Constitution of Parliaments,' &c., London (no date), 3 vols. 8vo. A final edition, revised and amplified, entitled 'The Representative History of Great Britain and Ireland; being a History of the House of Commons, and of the Counties, Cities, and Boroughs of the United Kingdom from the earliest Period,' appeared in 1816, London, 6 vols. 8vo. Oldfield also compiled 'A Key

to the House of Commons, being a History of the last General Election in 1818; and a correct State of the virtual Representation of England and Wales,' London, 1820, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1822, pt. ii. p. 566; Mathias's Pursuits of Lit. p. 28; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Edinburgh Review, June 1816.] J. M. R.

OLDHALL, SIR WILLIAM (1390?–1466?), soldier, son and heir of Sir Edmund Oldhall of Narford, Bodney, and East Dereham, Norfolk, by Alice, daughter of Geoffrey de Fransham of the same county, was born about 1390. As an esquire in the retinue of Thomas Beaufort, earl of Dorset, afterwards duke of Exeter [q. v.], he was present at the siege of Rouen in 1418–19. He also served under Thomas de Montacute, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], in the expedition for the relief of Crevant, July 1423, and won his spurs at the hard-fought field of Verneuil on 17 Aug. 1424. About this date he was made seneschal of Normandy. By his prowess in the subsequent invasion of Maine and Anjou he further distinguished himself, and was appointed constable of Montsoreau and governor of St. Laurent des Mortiers. In the summer of 1426 he was employed in Flanders on a mission to the Duke of Burgundy concerning Jacqueline, duchess of Gloucester, then a prisoner in the duke's hands. In October 1428 he was detached by the council of Normandy to strengthen the garrison of Argentan, then in danger of falling by treachery into the hands of the Duke of Alençon. He was present at the great council held at Westminster, 24 April–8 May 1434, on the conduct of the war in France, and also at the council of 24 Feb. 1438-9. In 1440 he was chamberlain to Richard, duke of York, and a member of his council, and the following year was made feoffee to his use and that of his duchess Cecilia of certain royal manors. In the disastrous struggle for the retention of Normandy he commanded the castle of La Ferté Bernard, which fell into the hands of the French on 16 Aug. 1449.

Oldhall was with the Duke of York in Wales in September 1450; was returned to parliament for Hertfordshire on 15 Oct. of the same year, and on 9 Nov. following was chosen speaker of the House of Commons. Indicted in 1452 for complicity in the insurrection of Jack Cade and the subsequent rebellion of the Duke of York, he was found guilty, outlawed, and attainted on 22 June. He took sanctuary in the chapel royal of St. Martins-le-Grand, where he remained in custody of the king's valet until after the battle of St. Albans on 22 May 1455, but obtained his release and the reversal of his outlawry and attainder on 9 July. He was again attainted in November 1459 as a fautor and abettor of the recent Yorkist insurrection; but on the accession of Edward IV the attainder was treated as null and void. He died between 1460 and 1466. Oldhall married Margaret, daughter of William, lord Willoughby of Eresby—buried in the church of the Grey Friars, London—by whom he had issue an only daughter Mary, whose husband, Walter Gorges of Wraxall, Somerset (ancestor of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, q. v.), succeeded to Oldhall's Norfolk estates, and died in September 1466. An alleged son, Sir John Oldhall, appears to be mythical. Besides his Norfolk estates Oldhall held (by purchase) the manors of Eastwich and Hunsdon, Hertfordshire. On the latter estate he built, at the cost of seven thousand marks, a castellated brick mansion, which remained in the crown, notwithstanding the avoidance of his second attainder, and was converted by Henry VIII into a royal residence. In 1558 it was granted by Elizabeth to Sir Henry Cary [q. v.] It has since been transformed into the existing Hunsdon House.

[Archæologia, vol. xxxvii. pt. ii. p. 334 et seq.; Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. Parkin; Hall's Chron. ed. 1801, pp. 117, 121, 127, 140–1, 225; Will. Worc. p. 89; Itin. pp. 160, 370; Letters and Papers during the Reign of Henry VI (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 85, 385, 394, 411–12 [585], [622]; Proc. Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, iii. 201, 244, iv. 108, 210 et seq.; Brantingham's Issue Roll, ed. Devon, p. 477; Rot. Parl. v. 210, 349, vi. 435; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 163, 298; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Stubbs's Const. Hist. iii. 158, 163, 179; Coll. Top. et Gen. v. 282, vii. 155; Cal. Inq. post mortem, iv. 335, No. 33; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 179; Cussans's Hertfordshire, 'Hundred of Braughing,' p. 45; Manning's Lives of the Speakers.] J. M. R.

OLDHAM, HUGH (*d.* 1519), bishop of Exeter, founder of the Manchester grammar school, and a great benefactor of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, was a native of Lancashire. This fact is expressly stated in the original statutes of Corpus Christi College, where one fellowship and one scholarship were appropriated to that county in his honour, but the exact place, as well as the date, of his birth is uncertain. Mr. Cooper (*Athenæ Cantabr.*) thinks it was Crumpsell in the parish of Manchester, whereas Roger Dodsworth maintains that it was Oldham. William Oldham, abbot of St. Werburgh, Chester, and bishop of Man, is said to have been his brother. He was educated in the household of Thomas Stanley, earl of Derby,

of whom Margaret of Richmond was the third wife, together with James Stanley, afterwards bishop of Ely, and William Smith, afterwards bishop of Lincoln, founder of Brasenose, and a great benefactor of Lincoln College, Oxford. With the latter prelate he is said to have maintained a lifelong friendship. Oldham went first to Oxford, but subsequently removed to Queens' College, Cambridge. He was chaplain to the 'Lady Margaret,' countess of Richmond and Derby (with whom, perhaps, he first became acquainted while in the household of Thomas Stanley), and was the recipient of a vast amount of preferment, among which may be enumerated, though the list is by no means exhaustive, the rectory of St. Mildred, Bread Street, the deanery of Wimborne Minster, the archdeaconry of Exeter, the rectories of Swineshead, Lincolnshire, Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, and Overton, Hampshire; the masterships of the hospitals of St. John, Lichfield, and St. Leonard, Bedford; the prebends of Newington in the church of St. Paul, of Leighton Buzzard in the church of Lincoln, of South Cave in the church of York, &c. That, even before his elevation to the episcopate, he was an ecclesiastic of much consideration, appears from the fact that on 24 Jan. 1503 (see HOLINSHED, *Chronicles*) he was selected, together with the abbot John Islip [q. v.], Sir Reginald Bray [q. v.] the architect (of whom he was afterwards executor), and others, to lay the first stone of Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey. Ultimately, by a bull of provision on 27 Nov. 1504, he was promoted to the bishopric of Exeter. During the period from 1510 to 1513 he was engaged, together with Bishops Foxe, Fitz-James, and Smith, in the long altercation with Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, as to the prerogatives of the archbishop with regard to the probate of wills and the administration of the estates of intestates, a cause which, having been unduly spun out in the papal court, was finally referred to the king, who decided the points mainly in favour of the bishops. It must have been some time between 1513 and 1516 that Oldham, according to the common story as told by John Hooker, alias Vowell, in Holinshed's 'Chronicles,' advised his friend Bishop Foxe [see FOXE, RICHARD] to desist from his design of building a college in Oxford for the reception of young monks belonging to St. Swithin's monastery at Winchester while pursuing their academical studies, and to found instead a larger establishment for the education of the secular clergy. 'What, my lord,' he is represented as saying, with remarkable prescience, if the story be accurately reported, 'shall we build houses and provide livelihoods for a company of bussing monks, whose end and fall we ourselves may live to see? No, no! it is more meet a great deal that we should have care to provide for the increase of learning, and for such as who by their learning shall do good in the church and commonwealth.' The result of this advice was the foundation of Corpus Christi College, as ultimately settled in 1516 and 1517, towards which object Oldham, besides other gifts, contributed what was then the large sum of six thousand marks. In return for these temporal gifts a daily mass was appointed by the founder, to be said in the chapel of the new college for Oldham, at the altar of the Holy Trinity—during his lifetime, 'pro bono et felici statu;' after his death, for his soul and those of his parents and benefactors. The bishop died on 25 June 1519 (more than nine years before his friend Bishop Foxe), being at that time, it is said, under excommunication on account of a dispute concerning jurisdiction in which he was involved with the abbot of Tavistock. He is buried in a chapel erected by himself in Exeter Cathedral, where there is a monument bearing a striking, though somewhat coarsely executed, recumbent figure, recently restored by Corpus Christi College. Bishop Foxe was one of the executors of his will, and he desired that, in case he died out of his diocese, he should be buried in the chapel of Corpus.

Francis Godwin, in his 'Catalogue of the Bishops of England,' says of Oldham: 'A man of more devotion than learning, somewhat rough in speech, but in deed and action friendly. He was careful in the saving and defending of his liberties, for which continual suits were between him and the abbot of Tavistock. . . . Albeit he was not very well learned, yet a great favourer and a furtherer of learning he was.' Godwin says that he could not be buried till an absolution was procured from Rome. Possibly Oldham's ill opinion of the monks may have been connected with the 'continual suits between him and the abbot of Tavistock.'

Oldham is now chiefly known as the founder of the Manchester grammar school. The various conveyances of the property which constitutes the endowment of the school are dated respectively 20 Aug. 1515, 11 Oct. 1515, and 1 April 1525; but the statutes, which are a schedule to the indenture of feoffment, bear the last date.

In the hall of Corpus there is a very fine portrait of Oldham, of unknown workmanship, but evidently contemporary. There is a good engraving of this portrait by W. Holl.

There is also another engraving—but whether it was taken from the same original or not is difficult to say—sketched and published by S. Harding. No original is named on the print.

[The present writer's Hist. of C.C.C. published by the Oxf. Hist. Soc.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Whatton's Hist. of Manchester School; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Godwin's Cat. of the Bishops of England; Holinshed's Chronicles; Archbishop Parker, De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ; Espinasse's Worthies of Lancashire.] T. F.

OLDHAM, JOHN (1600?–1636), one of the 'pilgrim' settlers in New England, was born in England about 1600. He arrived at Plymouth, New England, by the ship Anne in July 1623. He and nine others were 'particulars,' or private adventurers, and did not belong to the regular body of the colonists. He brought a wife, and probably children and servants, and was a man of some importance, as in the allotments at Plymouth in 1624 ten acres were assigned to him and his dependents, being more than to any other person. Soon after his arrival he was invited by the governor to take a seat at the council. He 'was a man of parts,' says Nathaniel Morton, 'but high spirited, and extremely passionate, which marred all' (*New England's Memorial*, 1855, p. 79). One cause of his unpopularity may be explained by his episcopalian views. With another restless person, John Lyford, a minister, he attempted 'reformations in church and commonwealth.' The governor called a court; the two were charged with plotting against church and state, and expelled the colony, although Oldham's wife and family were allowed to remain (*ib.* pp. 75–6). Oldham went to Nantasket, afterwards known as Hull, whither he was followed by Roger Conant and Lyford. In April 1625 he returned to Plymouth without permission, and was expelled a second time in an ignominious manner.

The Dorchester adventurers, who had commenced a settlement at Cape Ann, chose Conant as governor, and asked Oldham, who had great skill in dealing with the natives, to manage their Indian trade. He preferred to remain independent at Nantasket. In 1626 he took a voyage to Virginia, and was wrecked on Cape Cod. In the midst of danger he made 'a free and large confession of the wrongs he had done to the church and people of Plimouth' (*ib.* p. 78), regained the confidence of the colonists, and was entrusted by them to convey a rioter to England. While in England he and John Dorrell purchased a large tract of land near the mouth of the Charles river, title to which was contested by the company (first general letter to Endicott, 17 April 1629, in Young, *Chronicles*, 1846, pp. 147–50). He is believed to have returned to America in 1629. A grant was registered to him and another, 12 Feb. 1630, of a tract of country, four miles by eight, on the Saco river (Doyle, *The English in America*, 1887, i. 431). On 18 May 1631 he was admitted a freeman.

He was one of the first settlers in Watertown, where a larger measure of civil and religious liberty prevailed than in any of the other early plantations about the bay (Bond, *Family Memorials of Watertown*, Boston, 1855, p. 863). Oldham doubtless took an active part in the resistance of the Watertown people to taxation without representation, and in May 1632 he was appointed the representative of that town at the first meeting of the deputies of the several plantations which met to confer with the court about levying taxes for public purposes (Winthrop, *History of New England*, 1853, i. 91–2). His house at Watertown, near the weir, was burnt on 14 Aug. 1632 (*ib.* i. 104). He was the projector of the first plantation on the river or in the state of Connecticut. He travelled from Boston in 1633, with three companions, following the Indian trails, and lodging in their cabins (*ib.* i. 132). He was chairman of the first committee appointed by the court to consider the question of the enlargement of Boston. In September 1634 he was made 'overseer of powder and shot and all other ammunition for Watertown and Medford' (Bond, p. 863).

In November 1634 the Indian chief Canonicus gave Oldham an island of one thousand acres in Narragansett Bay (Winthrop, i. 175). Oldham and some of his fellow-townsmen took possession of Pyquag, on the Connecticut, and named it Watertown, changed to Wethersfield by the court on 21 Feb. 1636–7. In May 1635, though not re-elected deputy, he was one of the committee appointed to report on the charge against Endecott of having defaced the king's colours.

Oldham was murdered by Indians in July 1636, near Block Island, Rhode Island, while trading in his pinnace with the natives along the shore of Narragansett Bay (*ib.* i. 225–34; Hubbard, *General History of New England*, 1848, pp. 248–9). The murder was one of the causes of the Pequot war. His affairs seem to have been left in an involved state (Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers*, 1861, iii. 308).

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text, see Farmer's Genealogical Register of First Settlers, Lanc. 1829; Francis's Historical Sketch of Water-

town, Cambr. 1830; Thacher's History of New Plymouth, Boston, 1835; Cheever's Journal of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, N. Y., 1848; Young's Chronicles of the First Settlers in Massachusetts, Boston, 1846; Banvard's Plymouth and the Pilgrims, Boston, 1851; Prince's Chronological History of New England, Boston, 1852; Oliver's Puritan Commonwealth, Boston, 1856; Martyn's Pilgrim Fathers of New England, N. Y., 1867; Winsor's Memorial History of Boston, 1882, i. 79, 253; Goodwin's Puritan Conspiracy, Boston, 1883, and Pilgrim Republic, 1888; Palfrey's Compendious History of New England, Boston, 1884, vol. i.; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, New York, 1888, iv. 570.]

H. R. T.

OLDHAM, JOHN (1653–1683), poet, was born at Shipton-Moyne, near Tetbury in Gloucestershire, 9 Aug. 1653. John Oldham, his grandfather, was rector of Nuneaton. John Oldham, his father, after residing as a nonconformist minister at Shipton, and at Newton in Wiltshire, where he was 'silenced' in 1662, served a small congregation at Wotton-under-Edge in Gloucestershire, and survived in honourable repute till about 1725 (CALAMY and PALMER, *Nonconformist's Memorial*, 1803, iii. 368). These data both help to account for the straitened circumstances under which Oldham entered life, and refute the incredible tradition that his scurrilous 'Character of a certain Ugly Old Priest' was 'written upon' his father (see *Works*, ed. Thompson, iii. 162 *n.*)

After receiving his earlier education from his father, and at Tetbury grammar school, where he is stated to have begun his career as a private tutor by assisting in his studies the son of a Bristol alderman, Oldham entered at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in 1670. Although his ability and attainments are said to have found recognition here, he quitted the university after graduating B.A. in May 1674, and afterwards resided for some months in his father's house. In the following year he suffered the loss of his school and college friend, Charles Morwent, the son of a lawyer at Tetbury, to whose memory he dedicated the most elaborate of his poems. Soon after this he began life in the humble position of usher in Archbishop Whitgift's free school (since the parish school) at Croydon, where he remained about three years. In one of his satires, 'To a Friend about to leave the University,' he gave vent to his hatred of the position occupied by him at this 'Grammar-Bridewell' (*Works*, iii. 22):

A Dancing-Master shall be better paid,
Tho' he instructs the Heels, and you the Head.

During Oldham's residence at Croydon he is said to have received a visit from Rochester, Dorset, Sir Charles Sedley, and some other fine gentlemen and wits, who, in the first instance, mistook for him the aged headmaster of the school. But though Oldham had enough wit and enough inclination to the obscene to please his polite visitors, there is nothing to show that his meeting with them had any direct effect upon his career. He left Croydon in 1678, and seems in the same year, on the recommendation of a barrister, Harman Atwood, whose death shortly afterwards he celebrated in a panegyrical ode, to have accepted the post of tutor to the grandsons of Sir Edward Thurland (not Theveland), a retired judge, residing near Reigate (PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Bright, ii. 85–6) Here he remained till 1681.

In 1679 had been printed, according to Wood without the author's consent, the first of Oldham's 'Satires upon the Jesuits' (an expression of the popular panic at the time of the 'Popish plot') and the so-called 'Satire against Virtue,' a production likewise in its way open to the charge of sensationalism, and reprinted accordingly in 1680 in an edition of Rochester's 'Poems.' The whole of the 'Satires upon the Jesuits,' together with the 'Satire against Virtue' and other pieces, were published, no doubt with Oldham's authority, in 1681; and in the same year appeared a volume containing a number of paraphrases and original pieces which seemed to him likely to catch the ear of the town. But Oldham was convinced of the folly of depending upon poetry (i.e. literary work) as the staff of life. Before this year (1681) was out, Oldham became tutor to the son of Sir William Hickes, at his residence near London. Through him he became acquainted with the celebrated physician Dr. Richard Lower [q. v.], by whose advice he is said to have betaken himself to the study of medicine. This he is asserted to have carried on for a year; but he makes no specific mention of medicine among the 'thriving arts' for which he subsequently declined to abandon his muse. He is further said to have refused an offer of Sir William Hickes to accompany his son on an Italian tour. He was much befriended by the Earl of Kingston (William Pierrepont, who succeeded to the title in 1682), and is even said to have been invited by him to become his domestic chaplain. But he was unwilling either to take orders or to essay an experience which he has graphically satirised in some of his best known lines ('Some think themselves exalted to the Sky,' &c., in 'A Satire to a Friend about to leave the University' in *Works*, iii. 23–4). In his last days he became personally known to Dryden and other wits

of the town. It was at Lord Kingston's seat, Holme-Pierrepoint, near Nottingham, that Oldham died of the small-pox, 9 Dec. 1683. One of the monuments in the fine church of the village commemorates the admiration cherished for him by 'his patron' (see the epitaph in Wood). The graceful tribute paid to his memory by Waller (which mentions Burnet among his admirers), and still more the noble lines of Dryden, show that his loss was felt in the contemporary world of letters. The imputation of malignity to Dryden, on the ground of a perfectly just criticism frankly offered in his lines, is properly rejected by Sir Walter Scott (*Dryden's Works*, 1808, xi. 99 seq.) Tom Brown addressed a eulogistic poem 'to the memory of John Oldham' (*Works*, iv. 244, ed. 1744).

According to Oldham's biographer, Thompson, 'his person was tall and thin, which was much owing to a consumptive complaint, but was greatly increased by study; his face was long, his nose prominent, his aspect unpromising, but satire was in his eye.' Bliss mentions a portrait of him, in flowing locks and a long loose handkerchief round his head, engraved by Vandergucht, which was prefixed to the 1704 edition of his 'Works' (Bromley). Another portrait, painted by W. Dobson and engraved by Scheneker, is in Harding's 'Biographical Mirrour,' 1792.

Oldham's productions deserve more notice than they have received. Their own original power is notable. Pope, and perhaps other of our chief eighteenth-century poets, were under important literary obligations to their author. The chief of them are here grouped according to form and species.

Whether or no the Pindaric dedicated by Oldham 'to the memory of my dear friend, Mr. Charles Morwent,' in date of composition preceded his most celebrated 'Satires,' it must be described as the most finished product of his genius, and as entitled to no mean place in English 'In Memoriam' poetry. Cowley is evidently the master followed in this ode. Oldham's other Pindaric, in remembrance of 'Mr. Harman Atwood,' is a less ambitious and less successful effort of the same kind. Among his other lyrical pieces may be mentioned his ode 'The Praise of Homer,' uninteresting except that one passage in it conveys a suggestion of Gray; that 'Upon the Works of Ben Jonson,' an early piece, but neither inadequate nor hackneyed in its appreciation of Jonson's cardinal qualities; and, by way of a comparison not favourable to Oldham, the ode for an 'Anniversary of Music on St. Cecilia's Day,' set to music by Dr. John Blow [q. v.] Some of his paraphrases of classical and biblical poetry were likewise composed, without particular effectiveness, in the same metre, for which the ode 'Upon the Marriage of the Prince of Orange with the Lady Mary' likewise shows him to have been lacking in natural impulse. The notoriety of the lyric first known as 'A Satire against Virtue' was chiefly due to the density of a public not accustomed to think for itself. Its irony, of which the vein is not peculiarly fine, was so imperfectly understood that he found himself obliged first to explain his 'diff'rent taste of wit' in an 'Apology' (in heroic couplets), and then to indite a 'Counterpart' ode to the 'Satire against Virtue,' commonplace in itself but for the daring ἅπαξ λεγόμενον in its contemptuous reference to 'all the Under-sheriff-alities of Life.' Less mistakable is the lyric irony of the 'Dithyrambic' (written in August 1677) in praise of drink, purporting to be 'A Drunkard's Speech in a Masque.'

From Oldham's avowal in the 'Apology' for the so-called 'Satire against Virtue' that,

> Had he a Genius, and Poetic Rage
> Great as the Vices of this guilty Age,

he would turn to 'noble Satire,' it may be concluded that up to this time (1679 or 1680) his only attempt in this direction had been 'Garnet's Ghost,' surreptitiously published as a broadsheet in 1679. The 'Satires upon the Jesuits,' of which this was in 1681 reprinted as the first, together with the prologue, stated to have been written in 1679, 'upon Occasion of the Plot,' are the best known among his works. The unrestrained violence of these diatribes may find some sort of palliation in the frenzy which they flattered. But Pope was well within the mark when he spoke of Oldham as 'a very indelicate writer; he has strong rage, but it is too much like Billingsgate' (Spence, *Anecdotes*, Singer's edit. 1820, p. 19; cf. *ib.* p. 136). 'Satire IV,' which Pope singled out from the rest as one of its author's most notable productions, is a clever adaptation of Horace's 'Satires,' I. viii. ('Olim truncus eram,' &c.)

In his biting 'Satire upon a Woman, who by her Falsehood and Scorn was the Death of my Friend,' where full play is given both to his feverish energy and to his prurient fancy, the abruptness of the opening—a favourite device of the author's—should be noticed. But his gift of simulating wrath is perhaps best exemplified in his 'Satire upon a Printer.' Horace, rather than Juvenal, was his model in the 'Letter from the Country to a Friend in Town, giving an Account of the Author's Inclination to Poetry,' one of the pleasantest as well as

wittiest of his pieces, ending with a spirited rush. Pope's 'Epistle to Arbuthnot' may have owed something to this 'Letter.' There is more bitterness, but equal vivacity, in his 'Satire addressed to a Friend about to leave the University and come abroad in the World,' which closes with a fable, excellently told. More ambitious, but really inadequate and low in tone, is the 'Satire' in which Spenser is introduced, 'dissuading the Author from the Study of Poetry.' The passage referring to the calamities of authors has been often quoted.

While in 'original' satire Oldham cannot be said to have reached the height to which he was desirous of climbing, he is memorable in our poetic literature as one of the predecessors of Pope in the 'imitative' or adapting species of satirical and didactic verse. Boileau (certain of whose imitations were in their turn imitated by Oldham) had revived the popularity of the device of paraphrasing Latin satirical poetry while applying to modern instances its references and allusions. Oldham's first attempt in this direction seems to have been his 'Horace's Art of Poetry, imitated in English, addressed by way of Letter to a Friend,' 1681 (see the 'Preface'). But the same 'libertine' way, as he calls it, was more lightly and yet more completely pursued by him in his imitation of Horace's 'Satires,' I. ix. ('Ibam forte viâ sacrâ'—'As I was walking in the Mall of late'), and in the other Horatian paraphrases and similar pieces published by him in the same year. Most of these, which include reproductions of Horace, Juvenal, Virgil, Ovid, Catullus, Martial, as well as of Bion and Moschus, the Psalms, and Boileau, are in the heroic couplet; but some of the lyrics are translated in Pindaric, i.e. irregular, metre.

Oldham's verse lacks finish, a defect specially noticeable in a looseness of rhyme and in what Dryden censured as

> The harsh Cadence of a rugged Line.

Of prose Oldham left behind him nothing beyond the 'Character of a certain Ugly Old Priest,' an unpleasing effort in the grotesque, and a sketch entitled 'A Sunday Thought in Sickness,' which contains certain resemblances, probably unintentional, to the closing scene of Marlowe's 'Doctor Faustus.'

An edition of 'Poems and Translations' by Oldham was published in 1683, and one of his 'Remains in Verse and Prose,' with a series of commendatory verses (including Dryden's), in the following year. Subsequent editions of his works are dated 1685, 1686, 1698, 1703, and 1722; but some of these may be merely made up by booksellers. Those of 1685 and 1686 are identical, except as to the date. The most complete edition is that cited in the text, by the eccentric 'half-pay poet' Edward Thompson, in 3 vols. 12mo, 1770. It is prefaced by a brief memoir, and a statement of the editor's 'point of view.' The notes are meagre and inaccurate. An edition by Robert Bell appeared in 1854.

[The Compositions in Prose and Verse of Mr. John Oldham, to which are added Memoirs of his Life . . . by Edward Thompson, 3 vols. 1770; Granger's Biog. Hist. 1779, iv. 48; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 119; Biog. Brit.; Seward's Anecdotes, ii. 167; Watts's Horæ Lyricæ, 1743, p. 194; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Wood's Life and Times (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), iii. 82–3; Dunton's Life and Errors; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.] A. W. W.

OLDHAM, JOHN (1779–1840), engineer, born in 1779 in Dublin, was apprenticed to an engraver there, but subsequently became a miniature-painter. Having a strong inclination for mechanics, he invented a numbering machine, which in 1809 he unsuccessfully offered to the bank of Newry for numbering their bank-notes. In 1812 the machine was adopted by the Bank of Ireland, and he received the appointment of engineer and chief engraver. In 1837 he entered the service of the Bank of England, where he introduced many improvements in the machinery for printing and numbering bank-notes. This machinery continued in use until 1852–3, when the system of surface-printing was adopted. He paid much attention to marine propulsion, and in 1817 he obtained a patent (No. 4169) for propelling ships by means of paddles worked by a steam-engine, an endeavour being made to imitate the motion of a paddle when used in the ordinary way. In 1820 he patented a further improvement (No. 4249), the paddles being placed on a shaft across the ship, and caused to revolve, being feathered by an adaptation of the gearing used in the former patent. Though a very imperfect contrivance, it has an interest from the fact that it was used in the Aaron Manby, the first sea-going iron ship ever constructed [see MANBY, AARON]. A further development of the idea resulted in the construction of a feathering paddle-wheel, which was patented in 1827 (No. 5455). His system of warming buildings, introduced into the Bank of Ireland, and subsequently into the Bank of England, is described in the 'Civil Engineer and Architect's Journal,' 1839, p. 96. He died at his house in Montagu Street, Russell Square, on 14 Feb. 1840, leaving, it is said, a family of seventeen children.

His eldest son, THOMAS OLDHAM (1801–1851), succeeded to his father's place at the bank. He was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 2 March 1841, and in 1842 he read a paper 'On the Introduction of Letterpress Printing for numbering and dating the Notes of the Bank of England' (*Proceedings*, 1842, p. 166), and in the following year he contributed 'A Description of the Automatic Balance at the Bank of England invented by W. Cotton' (*ib.* 1843, p. 121). For the latter he received a Telford medal. He died at Brussels on 7 Nov. 1851.

[Mechanics' Magazine, xxxii. 400; Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1841, p. 14; Francis's History of the Bank of England, ii. 232.] R. B. P.

OLDHAM, NATHANIEL (*fl.* 1740), virtuoso, was the son of a dissenting minister. Early in life he went to India 'in a military capacity' (CAULFIELD), but returned to England on inheriting from a near relation a fortune said to be of 100,000*l.* In 1728 he was living at Ealing, Middlesex, where he occupied Ealing House, formerly the residence of Sir James Montagu (1666–1723) [q. v.], baron of the exchequer (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, ii. 228; WALFORD, *Greater London*, i. 21). He had another house at Witton, near Hounslow, and a London house in Southampton Row, Bloomsbury. He was intimate with Sir Hans Sloane, Dr. Mead, and other collectors, and began to collect natural and artificial curiosities, though with little taste or judgment. A 'choice collection of butterflies' was one of his principal acquisitions. He was a constant visitor at 'Don Saltero's' coffee-house at Chelsea, where he used to meet Sloane and others, and compare shells, plants, and insects. He patronised the arts, collected paintings, and had also a taste for the turf. He was at length compelled by his extravagant expenditure (chiefly on his collections) to take refuge from his creditors within the sanctuary of the court of St. James's. Here he used to frequent the refreshment-room, kept by one Drury, on Duck Island, in St. James's Park. He had at last decided to sell his collections, with a label over the door, 'Oldham's last shift,' when he was arrested by a creditor and sent to the king's bench, where he is supposed to have died. His career in several respects resembles that of Henry Constantine Jennings [q. v.]

Oldham's portrait was painted more than once by his friend Highmore. A full-length of Oldham (date 1740), engraved by J. Faber after Highmore, represents him in a green velvet hunting coat with a gun (CAULFIELD, *op. cit.*; BROMLEY, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 286). Oldham was godfather to Nathaniel Smith the printseller, whose son, J. T. Smith of the British Museum, contributed an account of Oldham to J. Caulfield's 'Portraits, Memoirs, &c., of Remarkable Persons.'

[Caulfield's Portraits, Memoirs, &c. 1813, ii. 133–7; Granger's Biog. Hist. (Noble), iii. 349.] W. W.

OLDHAM, THOMAS (1816–1878), geologist, born at Dublin on 4 May 1816, was eldest son of Thomas Oldham and his wife, Margaret Bagot. He was educated at a private school, and began residence at Trinity College, Dublin, before completing his sixteenth year. In the spring of 1836 he proceeded B.A., and then went to Edinburgh, where he studied engineering, and attended the geological lectures of Professor Jamieson, the two becoming intimate friends. After a stay of about two years in Scotland, he returned to Dublin.

The work of Oldham's life may be divided into two periods—the one spent in Ireland, the other in India. Appointed in 1839 on the geological department of the ordnance survey of the former country, he was engaged especially in surveying the counties of Kerry and Tyrone, the report of this work being published in 1843. At Trinity College he was appointed assistant professor of engineering in 1844, and professor of geology in 1845. He held official positions at the Dublin Geological Society, becoming its president in 1846. In that year, too, he took the degree of M.A., and was also appointed local director for Ireland of the Geological Survey of the United Kingdom.

In addition to official work, Oldham communicated twelve papers on the geology of Ireland to the Dublin Geological Society, or to the British Association, and in 1849 had the good fortune to discover, in the Cambrian, or slightly older, rocks of Bray Head, co. Wicklow, the singular fossils or organic marks which have been named after him, *Oldhamia*.

In November 1850 Oldham was appointed by the directors of the East India Company superintendent of the Geological Survey of India, and reached that country early in the following year. Though his staff of assistants was small—about twelve in number—yet, largely owing to his industry and powers of organisation, rapid progress was made with the work, and in about ten years an area in Bengal and Central India twice as large as Great Britain had been surveyed and recorded. During this work coalfields had received

especial attention, and, as the result, an elaborate report 'On the Coal Resources of India' was presented to the secretary of state for that country. Sixteen memoirs on separate subjects were also published.

Oldham's official labours left him little time for independent authorship, but he communicated one paper (on upper cretaceous rocks in Eastern Bengal) to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London,' and was joint author of another; he also wrote, in conjunction with Professor John Morris [q. v.], a memoir on the fossil flora of the Rajmahal series. Altogether his separate papers number about thirty-four. But the best memorial of his administration and scientific ability will be found in the publications of the Indian Geological Survey. These form four sets: (1) 'Annual Reports,' commenced in 1858; (2) 'Records,' commenced in 1868; (3) 'Memoirs' (on separate districts), commenced in 1859; (4) 'Palæontologica Indica,' that is, descriptions and figures of the organic remains obtained during the survey. Oldham's last work in India was to complete the transfer of the library and collection of the Geological Survey from its former quarters to the Imperial Museum of Calcutta. A quarter of a century of arduous labour had so much weakened his health that in 1876 he retired from the survey, and, on his return to England, resided at Rugby, where he died 17 July 1878. He married in 1850 the daughter of William Dixon, esq., of Liverpool, by whom he left a family of five sons and one daughter.

Oldham was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy in 1842, F.G.S. in 1843, and F.R.S. in 1848; he became a member of the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal in 1857, and was four times its president. In 1874 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Dublin, and in 1875 the royal medal from the Royal Society, and a gold medal from the Emperor of Austria, after the Vienna exhibition. He was also a member of many societies, British and foreign.

[Obituary notices in Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. London, 1879, Proc. p. 46, and Geol. Mag. 1878, p. 382, supplemented by information from R. D. Oldham, esq.] T. G. B.

OLDIS. [See OLDYS.]

OLDISWORTH, GILES (1619–1678), royalist divine, was younger son of Robert Oldisworth of Coln Rogers, Gloucestershire, and of Muriel, daughter of Sir Nicholas and sister of Sir Thomas Overbury [q. v.] He was born at Coln Rogers in 1619, and was educated at Westminster School. He was admitted a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 17 May 1639; was elected to a scholarship there on 17 April 1640 (Admission Books), and, becoming a 'conscientious churchman,' graduated B.A. probably in 1642 or 1643. Soon after he was deprived of his scholarship on account of his royalist sympathies, and proceeded to Oxford, where, by virtue of a letter written on 29 Jan. 1645-6 in his behalf by the chancellor, the Marquis of Hertford, he was created M.A. on 20 July 1646.

Oldisworth was presented in 1645 by his maternal grandfather, Sir Nicholas Overbury, to the living of Bourton-on-the-Hill, Gloucestershire, where he succeeded his elder brother, Nicholas. He kept on good terms with the parliament, and retained his living during the civil war. But the laudatory tone of the dedication and an address with 'the lively portraiture of Charles the Second, king of Great Britain,' &c., in his 'Stone Rolled Away,' show him to have been an ardent supporter of a constitutional monarchy. He died at Bourton-on-the-Hill on 24 Nov. 1678, and was buried in the chancel of the church on the 27th. His will, dated the day before his death (P. C. C. 73, King), appoints his brother William guardian to his daughter Hester, a minor.

Oldisworth married Margaret Warren, and besides three daughters (two of them named Muriel) who died infants, he had two sons, Giles (*b.* 1650), a citizen of London in 1678, and Thomas (*b.* 1659), and two daughters, Mary (*b.* 1655) and Hester (*b.* 1661).

He was the author of several separately published sermons and of 'The Stone Rolled Away, and Life more Abundant: an Apologie urging Self-denyal, New Obedience, Faith, and Thankfulness.' Lowndes mentions a quarto edition, 1660, but the earliest now known is London, 1663. Another edition, with the title 'The Holy Royalist, or the Secret Discontents of Church and Kingdom; reduced unto Self-Denial, Moderation, and Thankfulness,' and without the king's portrait, was published in London, 1664. A poem, entitled 'Sir Thomas Overbury's Wife Unvailed,' is ascribed to Oldisworth, with some Latin verses (see WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.* p. 114). He also wrote, under the pseudonym of 'Sketlius,' a manuscript poem (Codices Rawlinsoniani, C. 422), entitled 'A Westminster Scholar, or the Patterne of Pietie.' It is a narrative, written in five books, in high-flown language, describing members of the families of Oldisworth and Overbury under fictitious names, with some explanatory notes in the margin.

His elder brother, Nicholas, also a Westminster scholar, was author of a volume of

verses dedicated to his wife, Marie Oldisworth (7 Feb. 1644), and of 'A Book touching Sir Thomas Overbury,' &c. (*Addit. MS.* 15476) which, he says, 'I wrote from dictation, and read over to my old grandfather, Sir Nicholas Overbury, on Thursday, 1 Oct. 1637.'

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 113, 114; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1088; Kennet's Register, pp. 385, 636, 646, 855–6; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. 161–2; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 95; Registers of Bourton, per the Rev. F. Farrer; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24489, p. 155. For Nicholas Oldisworth: Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 100, 101; Cole MSS. xiii. *f.* 191; manuscript notes in The Father of the Faithful (Brit. Mus. copy).]

C. F. S.

OLDISWORTH, MICHAEL (1591–1654?), politician, was second son of Arnold Oldisworth (*b.* 1561) of Bradley, Gloucestershire, by Lucy, daughter of Francis Barty, a native of Antwerp. The father, who resided in St. Martin's Lane, London, sat in parliament in 1593 as M.P. for Tregony, and was afterwards keeper of the hanaper in chancery and receiver of fines in the king's bench (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1611–8, p. 381; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) On 31 May 1604 the reversion to the keepership of the hanaper was conferred on his eldest son, Edward (*ib.* 1603–10, p. 116; *ib.* 1611–8, p. 358). Arnold Oldisworth had antiquarian tastes, and as a member of the Society of Antiquaries, founded by Archbishop Parker in 1572, read, on 29 June 1604, a paper on 'The Diversity of the Names of this Island' (Hearne, *Antiquarian Discourses*, 1771, i. 98). The dates render Hearne's bestowal of this distinction on the son Michael an obvious error (*ib.* ii. 438).

The son Michael matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 21 Nov. 1606, aged fifteen, and graduated B.A. from Magdalen College on 10 June 1611. He was admitted to a fellowship by the latter society in 1612, and proceeded M.A. on 5 July 1614. He soon afterwards became secretary to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke, in his capacity as lord chamberlain. To his connection with the earl Oldisworth owed his election as M.P. for Old Sarum in January 1624. He was re-elected for the same constituency in 1625, 1626, and 1628; but the university of Oxford, of which the earl was chancellor, rejected his recommendation that Oldisworth should become the university's parliamentary representative together with Sir Henry Martin, in 1627. On Lord Pembroke's death in 1630, Oldisworth was for a time without employment, but in October 1637 he succeeded one Taverner as secretary to Philip Herbert, earl of Pembroke or Montgomery, brother to Oldisworth's earlier patron and his successor in the office of lord chamberlain (*Strafford Papers*, ii. 115). Thenceforth he completely identified himself with his new master's fortunes. He had always inclined to the popular party. He was in the early part of his parliamentary career a friend and correspondent of Sir John Eliot (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep.), and when the civil war broke out he was popularly credited with a large responsibility for his master's adherence to the parliamentary cause. In both the Short and Long parliaments of 1640 he sat for Salisbury. 'Tho' in the grand rebellion he was no colonel, yet he was governor of old Pembroke and Montgomery, led him by the nose (as he pleased) to serve both their turns' (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 356). On 5 July 1644 he appeared as a witness against Laud at the archbishop's trial, and testified to Laud's efforts to deprive his master of the right he claimed as lord chamberlain to appoint the royal chaplains (Laud, *Works*, iv. 294–5). His services to the parliamentary cause did not go unrewarded, and he was made one of the two masters of the prerogative office.

When in the course of the struggle Lord Pembroke's association with the parliamentarians was confirmed by his election to the House of Commons, Oldisworth, who was popularly regarded as prompting every step in his master's political progress, received much uncomplimentary notice at the hands of royalist pamphleteers (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1645–7, pp. 565–6). Many pasquinades on Pembroke and himself were published, with the object of emphasising the earl's illiterate and vulgar tastes, under the satiric pretence that Oldisworth was their author; and librarians who have not made allowance for the unrestricted boldness of political satire have often accepted literally the anonymous writers' assurances respecting the authorship of the tracts (cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) 'Newes from Pembroke and Montgomery, or Oxford Manchestered by Michael Oldsworth and his Lord' (1648), which was mockingly signed by Oldisworth, was evoked by Oldisworth's presence at Oxford with his master, when the latter went thither to preside over the parliamentary visitation of the university. In the same year two other tracts professed to report on Oldisworth's authority Pembroke's 'speech to the king concerning the treaty upon the commissioners' arrival at Newport at the Isle of Wight, and the earl's 'farewell to the king' on leaving the Isle of Wight. Both, it was

pretended, were 'taken verbatim by Michael Oldsworth.' Under like conditions appeared next year Pembroke's 'Speech at his Admittance to the House of Commons,' his 'Speech to Noll Cromwell, lord deputy of Ireland,' 20 July 1649, 'A Thaknsgiving [*sic*] for the Recovery of . . . Pembroke,' and his 'Speech . . . in the House of Commons upon passing an Act for a Day of Thanksgiving for Col. Jone's Victory over the Irish' (1649). In the last Pembroke is made to say, 'I love my man, Michael Oldsworth, because he is my mouth, and prays for me.' In one of the many satires, entitled 'The Last Will and Testament of the Earl of Pembroke, also his Elegy . . . by Michael Oldsworth' (Nodnol, 1650), the earl is represented as ordering Oldisworth, his 'chaplain, to preach his funeral sermon,' and to receive twenty nobles for telling 'the people all my good deeds and crying up my nobility.' In another lampoon, bearing the same title, and attributed to Samuel Butler, author of 'Hudibras,' Pembroke charges his eldest son to 'follow the advice of Michael Oldworth' (cf. Lodge, *Portraits*, iv. 344). At a later date Oldisworth was described as 'Pembrochian Oldsworth that made the Earl, his master's, wise speeches' (*England's Confusion*, 1659).

Pembroke died in 1650, and Oldisworth was one of his executors (cf. *Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pp. 1532–4, 1931). He succeeded his master as keeper of Windsor Great Park. On 25 June 1651 he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into a rebellion in South Wales (*Cal. State Papers*, 1651, p. 266), and he was continued in his post at the prerogative office by the council of state after the dissolution of the Long parliament in October 1653 (*ib.* 1653, p. 217). He seems to have died a year later.

Oldisworth was regarded as possessing some literary accomplishment. He was one of the eighty-four persons nominated to form the order of Essentials in Edmund Bolton's project of a national academy in 1617. Herrick, addressing a poem to him in 'Hesperides,' described him as 'the most accomplished gentleman, M. Michael Oulsworth,' and foretold with barely pardonable exaggeration immortality for his fame (Herrick, *Works*, ed. Pollard, ii. 159).

Oldisworth married, in 1617, Susan (*b.* 1599), daughter of Thomas Poyntz, who was then dead, by his wife Jane, whose second husband was one Dickerie, or Docwra, of Luton, Bedfordshire (Chester, *Marriage Licences*, p. 994).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 313, 334, 356; Hoare's Wiltshire, vi. 390, 479.] S. L.

OLDISWORTH, WILLIAM (1680–1734), miscellaneous writer, son of the Rev. William Oldisworth, vicar of Itchen-Stoke, Hampshire, and prebendary of Middleton, alias Longparish, in Winchester, matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, on 4 April 1698, when aged 18. He left the university without taking a degree, and probably, like his friend Edmond Smith, with a greater reputation for wit than for steadiness of character. According to Rawlinson, he 'served an uncle, a Justice of the Peace in Hampshire, as his clerk,' and about 1706 he drifted to London, where he became a hack-writer for the booksellers. His chief success arose through his connection with the tory paper the 'Examiner,' of which he edited vols. ii. iii., iv., and v., and nineteen numbers of vol. vi., when the queen's death put an end to it. Swift asserted that he had never exchanged a syllable with Oldisworth, nor even seen him above twice, and that in mixed company (Scott, *Life of Swift*, p. 134); and in the 'Journal to Stella,' 12 March 1712–13, wrote that 'the chancellor of the exchequer sent the author of the "Examiner" [i.e. Oldisworth] twenty guineas. He is an ingenious fellow, but the most confounded vain coxcomb in the world; so that I dare not let him see me, nor am acquainted with him.' Through attachment to the Stuarts, Oldisworth was present at the battle of Preston, and, according to the 'Weekly Pacquet' of 17 Jan. 1715–16, was killed with his sword in hand, being determined not to live any longer. This rumour was incorrect; for he survived the defeat, and resumed his life in London, but with less good fortune. Hearne wrote to Rawlinson, on 28 Aug. 1734, to inquire whether Oldisworth was dead, and on 11 Nov. states that he 'dyed above four months since.' But this appears to have been an error, as the exact date is given as 15 Sept. 1734. Rawlinson mentions Carshalton in Surrey as the place of death, though a letter to him from Alderman John Barber says that 'for many years before he dy'd, Oldisworth liv'd upon the Charity of his friends. He had several sums of me . . . and, poor man, ran into debt with every Body that would trust him; and at last would get into an Alehouse or Tavern Kitchin, and entertain all Comers and Goers with his Learning and Criticisms. He at last was sent to the King's Bench Prison for Debt, where he dy'd. And Mr. . . . , the non-juring Parson, that was corrector to Mr. Bowyer's Press, came and told me he was dead, and I gave him a Guinea to buy a coffin. This is all I know of that unhappy Man, who had

great abilities, and might have been an Ornament to his Country.' Spence remarked of Oldisworth that he had extraordinary fluency in extempore Latin verse, and would 'repeat twenty or thirty verses at a heat' (*Anecdotes*, p. 267); while Pope said of him that he could translate an ode of Horace 'the quickest of any man in England' (*Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, x. 207).

To Oldisworth are attributed: 1. 'The Cupid,' a poem, 1698. 2. 'The Muses Mercury; or the Monthly Miscellany,' consisting of poems, prologues, songs, &c., never before printed. January 1707 to January 1708, both inclusive. But the epistles dedicatory are signed J. O. 3. 'A Dialogue between Timothy and Philatheus, in which the Principles and Projects of a late whimsical Book, "The Rights of the Christian Church" [by Matthew Tindal, 1706], are fairly stated and answered. Written by a Layman,' vol. i. 1709, ii. 1710, and iii. 1711. The last volume has numerous supplements, each with title-page. From Lintot's 'Pocket-book' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 298) it appears that Oldisworth received 75*l.* for the three volumes. The title was probably suggested by John Eachard's 'Dialogue between Philautus and Timothy,' attacking Hobbes. 4. 'Vindication of the Bishop of Exeter, occasioned by Mr. Benjamin Hoadly's Reflections on his Lordship's two Sermons of Government,' 1709. This was answered by Hoadly in 'The Divine Rights of the British Nation and Constitution Vindicated,' 1710, pp. 81–8. 5. 'Annotations on the "Tatler," written in French by Monsieur Bournelle, and translated into English by Walter Wagstaff,' 1710, 2 pts. They were marked by great eccentricity. 6. 'Essay on Private Judgment in Religious Matters' (anon.), 1711. Lintot paid 15*l.* 1*s.* for it. 7. 'Reasons for restoring the Whigs' (anon.), 1711. Probably satirical. The sum paid for it by Lintot was 2*l.* 12*s.* 8. 'The Iliad of Homer,' a prose translation, with notes, 1712, 5 vols.; 1714 and 1734, 5 vols. Oldisworth translated books 16 to end; his coadjutors were John Ozell [q. v.] and William Broome [q. v.] 9. 'The Odes, Epodes, and Carmen Sæculare of Horace, in Latin and English. With a translation of Dr. Bentley's Notes. To which are added Notes upon Notes, done in the Bentleian stile and manner' (24 pts., 6*d.* each), 1712–13, 3 vols. Reissued with title-page dated 1713, 2 vols., as 'by several hands,' though some of the parts are dated 1725. The translations were published separately as 'The Odes, Epodes, and Carmen Sæculare of Horace in English verse. By Mr. William Oldisworth,' 2nd edit. 1719. These versions are described in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. viii. 229, as 'uniformly good, and frequently very elegant.' Monk, however, in his 'Life of Bentley,' condemns the 'Notes upon Notes' as 'miserably vapid; and their unvaried sneer is tiresome and nauseous.' 10. 'State Tracts,' 1714. 11. 'Works of late Edmund Smith. With his Character by Mr. Oldisworth,' 1714; embodied by Johnson in the 'Lives of the Poets' as written 'with all the partiality of friendship,' though, he adds, 'I cannot much commend the performance. The praise is often indistinct, and the sentences are loaded with words of more pomp than use.' 12. 'State and Miscellany Poems, by Author of "Examiner,"' 1715. 13. 'Callipædia; or the Art of getting pretty children. Translated from Latin of Claudius Quilletus,' 1729. 14. 'Delightful Adventures of Honest John Cole, that Merry Old Soul' (anon.), 1732. 15. 'The Accomplished Senator; from the Latin of Bishop Laurence Grimald Gozliski,' 1733. In an elaborate preface Oldisworth defends his character and asserts his independence.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 151–2; Hearne's Collections, ed. Bliss, ii. 837, 849, ed. Doble, ii. 190, 395, 463; Rawlinson MSS. (Bodl. Libr.), v. 108, per Mr. F. Madan.] W. P. C.

OLDMIXON, JOHN (1673–1742), historian and pamphleteer, was a member of an ancient family which had been settled at Axbridge, Somerset, as early as the fourteenth century, and afterwards held the manor of Oldmixon, near Bridgwater. The historian's father, John Oldmixon of Oldmixon, gentleman, by his will of 1675, proved in April 1679 by his daughters Hannah and Sarah Oldmixon, left to his son John his best cabinet; and when Elinor Oldmixon of Bridgwater, widow, died in 1689, letters of administration were granted to her children, John Oldmixon and Hannah Legg. Oldmixon's mother seems to have been sister to Sir John Bawden, knight and merchant, whose will was proved in the same year (Crisp, *Abstracts of Somerset Wills, copied from Collections of the Rev. F. Brown*, 3rd ser. p. 24, 4th ser. p. 106, 6th ser. p. 5; Weaver, *Visitations of Somerset*, p. 56, and *Somerset Incumbents*, pp. 76, 109, 223, 281.

In his 'History of the Stuarts' (pp. 421), Oldmixon, speaking of the disinterment of the remains of Admiral Blake, a native of Bridgwater, says that he lived while a boy with Blake's brother Humphrey, who afterwards emigrated to Carolina. Mr. John Kent of Funchal has pointed out that Oldmixon was in all probability author of the 'History and Life of Robert Blake . . . written by a

Gentleman bred in his Family,' which appeared without date about 1740, and contains a quotation from 'a modern historian,' who is Oldmixon himself. The political views are certainly in accordance with Oldmixon's.

In 1696, when Oldmixon was twenty-three, he published 'Poems on several Occasions, written in Imitation of the Manner of Anacreon, with other Poems, Letters, and Translations,' and a dedication to Lord Ashley, in which he said that most of the poems were written by a person in love. In 1697 he wrote 'Thyrsis, a Pastoral,' which formed the first act of Motteux's 'Novelty, or Every Act a Play;' and in 1698 'Amintas, a Pastoral,' based on Tasso's 'Amynta.' This play had a prologue by John Dennis, but was not successful on the stage. In the same year Old nixon published 'A Poem humbly addrest to the Right Hon. the Earl of Portland on his Lordship's Return from his Embassy in France,' in which he refers to Prior; and in 1700 he produced at Drury Lane an opera, 'The Grove, or Love's Paradise.' The music was by Purcell, and the epilogue by Farquhar. His last and best play, 'The Governor of Cyprus,' a tragedy, was acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1703. It was followed by 'Amores Britannici: Epistles Historical and Gallant, in English heroic Verse, from several of the most illustrious Personages of their Time,' 1703, and 'A Pastoral Poem on the Victories at Schellenburgh and Blenheim,' 1704, dedicated to the Duchess of Marlborough. From January 1707 to January 1708 Oldmixon published a quarto periodical, 'The Muses Mercury, or the Monthly Miscellany,' which contained verses by Steele, Garth, Motteux, and others (Aitken, *Life of Richard Steele*, i. 147, 151–2, 192).

Oldmixon's work as an historian began in 1708, when he published in two volumes 'The British Empire in America,' a history of the several colonies written to show the advantage to England of the American plantations. In 1709–10 he published 'The History of Addresses,' a criticism of the professions of loyalty then, as at former political crises, so freely presented to the sovereign. In 1711 he wrote to Lord Halifax, protesting that a book of his—'The Works of Monsieur Boileau, made English by several Hands' (1711–13)—had been dedicated to his lordship in another man's name, and without his consent or knowledge. Having quarrelled with the publisher, he had refused to complete the work; but the missing poems had been supplied by Samuel Cobb [q. v.] and John Ozell [q. v.] He had had no opportunity to correct mistakes, and Nicholas Rowe, the translator of the 'Lutrin,' had assumed the merit of the whole work (*Add. MS.* 7121, f. 39).

On 5 Oct. 1710 appeared the first number of 'The Medley,' a weekly paper, which followed Addison's 'Whig Examiner' in replying to the tory 'Examiner' (*Catalogue of the Hope Collection of Early Newspapers in the Bodleian Library*, pp. 22, 23). 'The Medley,' which lasted until August 1711, was started at the suggestion of Arthur Mainwaring or Maynwaring [q. v.], and was written by him, with the aid of Oldmixon (who had been recommended to Maynwaring by Garth) and occasional assistance from Henley, Kennet, and Steele. In 1712 the papers were reprinted in a volume, but, as there was little sale, the impression was thrown on Oldmixon's hands, to his loss (*Life of Arthur Maynwaring, Esq.*, 1715, pp. xiv, 167–9, 171). Gay, in 'The Present State of Wit,' 1711, spoke of the author of 'The Medley' as a man of good sense, but 'for the most part perfectly a stranger to fine writing;' and he attributed to Maynwaring the few papers which were decidedly superior to the others. Oldmixon says that he was to have had 100*l.* down and 100*l.* a year for his work upon 'The Medley,' but that he was never paid (*Memoirs of the Press*, 1742, p. 13). His anonymous 'Reflections on Dr. Swift's Letter to the Earl of Oxford about the English Tongue' (1712) was a political attack; and it was followed in the same year by 'The Dutch Barrier Ours, or the Interest of England and Holland inseparable,' an answer to the 'Conduct of the Allies.'

In 1712 Oldmixon published two parts of 'The Secret History of Europe,' in order to expose the faction which had brought Europe to the brink of slavery by advancing the power of France. A third part appeared in 1713, and a fourth in 1715, with a dedication to the Prince of Wales, explaining that the accession of George I had made it possible to bring the design to an end. Similar works were 'Arcana Gallica, or the Secret History of France for the last Century,' 1714; 'Memoirs of North Britain,' 1715; and 'Memoirs of Ireland from the Restoration to the Present Times,' 1716, in all of which the designs of papists and Stuarts against the protestant religion and the British constitution were exposed. The anonymous 'Life and History of Belisarius . . . and a Parallel between Him and a Modern Heroe' (Marlborough) appeared in 1713, and in 1715 'The Life and Posthumous Works of Arthur Maynwaring, Esq.,' with a dedication to Walpole, in which, as well as in the preface, Oldmixon spoke of his own services to the party, and

of the neglect he had experienced. In the 'Memoirs of the Press' he says that he saw much time-serving at the accession of George I, and men of different principles included in the ministry, whereupon, knowing the evil that followed from a similar course under William III, he wrote a pamphlet, 'False Steps of the Ministry after the Revolution.' As an illustration of the way he was treated, he describes how he was disappointed in his efforts to obtain a commission as consul in Madeira for the principal merchant in that island, who was his own kinsman, though Stanhope had promised Garth that it should be done. Nearly two years after the king's accession Oldmixon was offered the post of collector of the port of Bridgwater. It was represented that the profits were double the real amount, and he says that in a month after accepting the office he wished himself back in London, but relatives and friends persuaded him to stay (*ib.* p. 33). 'Mist's Weekly Journal' for 26 July 1718 noticed that Oldmixon had retired from his garret to Bridgwater, and was intelligencer-general for that place to the 'Flying Post.' A satirical list of a dozen treatises which might be expected from him was added.

At Bridgwater Oldmixon acted as a sort of political agent (*State Papers*, Public Record Office, Dom., 1719, bundle 19, Nos. 131, 138, 161), and was twice in trouble with the local authorities in 1718. The mayor summoned him to appear before him to disclose the names of certain persons who had paraded the streets crying 'Ormond for ever: he is come;' and the sexton and parish clerk laid an information that Oldmixon and others frequented the presbyterian and anabaptist conventicles, though of late they had come to the church (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep., p. 319). In December 1718 Oldmixon asked Jacob Tonson to speak to the Duke of Newcastle that he might succeed Rowe as poet-laureate, a post he would have had before, as Garth knew, but for Rowe. He was now banished in a corner of the kingdom, surrounded by Jacobites, vilified and insulted. He was, he said, the oldest claimant, and his present life was not worth living (*Add. MS.* 28275, f. 46). He did not get the laureateship, however, and in 1720 other letters to Tonson contained further complaints of slight, and requests for money due to him (*ib.* ff. 84, 95, 133).

At this time Clarendon's 'History of the Rebellion' was much discussed, and Oldmixon felt it necessary to set the facts of history in a truer light. In his 'Critical History of England,' in two volumes, which appeared in 1724–6, he attacked Clarendon and Laurence Echard [q. v.], and defended Bishop Burnet. Dr. Zachary Grey [q. v.] replied with a 'Defence of our antient and modern Historians against the frivolous Cavils of a late Pretender to Critical History,' and this was followed by Oldmixon's 'Review of Dr. Zachary Grey's Defence,' 1725, and 'Clarendon and Whitlock compar'd,' 1727, in which he hinted that Clarendon's editors had taken undue liberties with the text. It is interesting to find that Dr. Cotton Mather, having made Oldmixon's acquaintance, highly praised the 'Critical History' for truthfulness in his 'Manuductio ad Ministerium,' published at Boston, Massachusetts, in 1726, though he had previously resented reflections made by Oldmixon on his 'History of New England' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 545).

In 1728 Oldmixon printed 'An Essay or Criticism as it regards Design, Thought, and Expression, in Prose and Verse,' and 'The Arts of Logick and Rhetorick,' based upon a work by Father Bouhours. In these pieces he attacked Laurence Eusden the laureate, Echard, Addison, Swift, and Pope. He had already incurred Pope's anger in connection with the publication of 'Court Poems,' 1717 (Pope, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vi. 436; *Curliad*, 1729, pp. 20, 21), and various articles in the 'Flying Post' for April 1728, and he is said to have written a ballad, 'The Catholic Priest,' 1716, which was an attack on Pope's 'Homer' (*ib.* pp. 27–31). Pope revenged himself by giving Oldmixon a place in the 'Dunciad' (bk. ii. ll. 283–90), and in the 'Art of Sinking in Poetry' (ch. vi.) Oldmixon figures also in the 'Revenge by Poison on the Body of Mr. Edmund Curll,' and 'A further Account of the most deplorable Condition of Mr. Edmund Curll.' Steele is said to have satirised him in the 'Tatler,' No. 62, as Omicron, the unborn poet; but this is improbable, especially in view of the remarks in No. 71.

After three years of work, and at considerable expense, Oldmixon brought out in 1730, or rather the end of 1729, 'The History of England during the Reigns of the Royal House of Stuart,' a folio volume that was afterwards to be followed by others which, taken together, make up a continuous history of England. In this book he charged the editors of Clarendon's 'History'—Atterbury, Smalridge, and Aldrich—with altering the text to suit party purposes, basing his statements on what he had been told by George Duckett [q. v.], who in his turn had received information from Edmund Smith [q. v.] Bishop Atterbury

[q. v.], then in exile, the sole survivor of the persons attacked, printed a 'Vindication' of himself and friends, dated Paris, 26 Oct. 1731, which was reprinted in London. Other pamphlets, including a 'Reply' by Oldmixon and 'Mr. Oldmixon's Reply . . . examined,' followed in 1732, containing vindications of the Earl of Clarendon and of the Stuarts, and charges Oldmixon with himself altering Daniel's 'History,' which he had edited for Kennet's 'Complete History of England' in 1706. In June 1733 Oldmixon printed and gave away at his house in Southampton Buildings 'A Reply to the groundless and unjust Reflections upon him in three Weekly Miscellanies' (*Gent. Mag.* 1731, p. 514; 1733, pp. 117, 129, 140, 335). It is true that the earlier editions of Clarendon did not give the manuscript in its complete form, but Oldmixon had no sufficient ground for the explicit charges which he made, and passages which he said were interpolations were afterwards found in Lord Clarendon's handwriting (*Edinburgh Review*, June 1826, pp. 42–6). Dr. Johnson unfairly said (*Idler*, No. 65) that the authenticity of Clarendon's 'History' was brought in question 'by the two lowest of all human beings—a scribbler for a party and a commissioner of excise,' i.e. Oldmixon and Duckett. The second volume of Oldmixon's history, 'The History of England during the Reigns of King William and Queen Mary, Queen Anne, King George I: With a large Vindication of the Author against the groundless Charge of Partiality,' appeared in 1735; and the third, 'The History of England during the Reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Queen Mary, Queen Elizabeth,' in 1739. One main object was to show that our constitution was originally free, and that we do not owe our liberty to the generosity of kings.

In 1730, owing, it is said, to Queen Caroline's interest, Walpole ordered Oldmixon's salary of 100*l.* at Bridgwater to be doubled, but the money was irregularly paid (*Memoirs of the Press*, pp. 46, 47), while the promised increase gave rise to a report that Oldmixon was a court writer. Moreover, during the three years which Oldmixon spent in town preparing the second volume of the 'History' his deputy involved him in a debt to the crown which after inquiry was reduced to 360*l.*, but Oldmixon was ordered to pay it at once. This he managed to do from the arrears of his allowance of 100*l.* which the queen directed to be paid him. To ease himself of his troubles, Oldmixon, who was lamed by an attack of gout, soon resigned. In July 1741 he wrote to the Duke of Newcastle in great trouble and distraction. 'I am now dragged,' he wrote, 'to a place I cannot mention, in the midst of all the infirmities of old age, sickness, lameness, and almost blindness, and without the means even of subsisting' (*Add. MS.* 32697, f. 308). His last work 'Memoirs of the Press, Historical and Political, for Thirty Years Past, from 1710 to 1740,' with a dedication to the Duchess of Marlborough, was not published until immediately after his death (*London Magazine*, 1742, p. 364). In the postscript Oldmixon asked those who wished to show their concern for his misfortunes to subscribe towards a 'History of Christianity' which he had written some years earlier, on the basis of Basnage's 'Histoire de la Religion des Eglises reformées.'

Oldmixon died on 9 July 1742, aged 69, at his house in Great Pulteney Street, having married in 1703 Elizabeth Parry (the license was granted on 3 March at the faculty office of the Archbishop of Canterbury). He was buried at Ealing on the 12th, near his son and daughter (Lysons, *Environs of London*, 1795, ii. 236). Another son, George, died on 15 May 1779, aged 68 (Faulkner, *History and Antiquities of Brentford, Ealing, and Chiswick*, 1845, p. 194). One daughter, presumably Mrs. Eleanora Marella (Crisp, *Somerset Wills*, 4th ser. p. 106), sang at Hickford's Rooms in 1746; and another, Hannah Oldmixon of Newland, Gloucestershire, died in 1789, aged 84 (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, p. 89). A Sir John Oldmixon died in America in 1818; but nothing seems to be known of the title, or whether he was related to the historian (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 399, xii. 76).

Besides the books already mentioned, Oldmixon published 'Court Tales,' 1717, and a 'Life' prefixed to 'Nixon's Cheshire Prophecy,' 1719, besides, of course, anonymous pamphlets, translations, &c., which have been forgotten. Of these the 'History and Life of Robert Blake' has been already mentioned. His historical work has little value now, as his main object in writing it was to promote the cause of his party. He never hesitated in attacking those on the other side, whether dead or living.

[Oldmixon's Memoirs of the Press is the chief source of information for his life. There are short sketches in the Biog. Dram. and Cibber's Lives of the Poets; and other particulars will be found in Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 562, ii. 538–539, iv. 85, viii. 170, 298; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, iv. 186, 282; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, i. 128, 157, vi. 168, xiii. 227, 234–5; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthorpe, ii. 59, iii. 24, 252, 261, 435, iv. 56, 334, 338, vi. 436, ix. 63, x. 206, 362, 467, 474; Genest's History of

the Stage, ii. 116, 193, 280–1; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (articles 'Oldmixon' and 'Clarendon'); Disraeli's Calamities of Authors; Monthly Chronicle, 1729, pp. 225–6, 1731, p. 181; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pp. 304, 306–7, 350, 362; Collinson's Hist. of Somerset, iii. 591.]

G. A. A.

OLDSWORTH. [See OLDISWORTH.]

OLDYS or OLDIS, VALENTINE (1620–1685), poet, son of Valentine Oldis, was born in 1620, and educated at Cambridge. He was made M.D. of Cambridge *per literas regias* on 6 Oct. 1671, and honorary member of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1680. He died in 1685, and was buried near his father in Great St. Helen's, by St. Mary Axe. Oldis published 'A Poem on the Restoration of King Charles,' 1660, fol., and was a patron of literature and men of letters. He is among the contributors of commendatory verses to Henry Bold's 'Poems Lyrique, Macaronique, Heroique, &c.,' London, 1664, and has one of the poems in the volume addressed to him. He also contributed to Alexander Brome's 'Songs, and other Poems,' London, 1664. John Phillips dedicated to Oldis his 'Macaronides: or Virgil Travesty,' London, 1673.

[Memoirs of the Family of Oldys, Birch MS. 4240 (Brit. Mus.); Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 415; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, iv. 1, 34, 36; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, xxiii. 339.]

R. B.

OLDYS, WILLIAM (1696–1761), Norroy king-of-arms and antiquary, born, according to his own statement, on 14 July 1696, probably in London, was the natural son of Dr. WILLIAM OLDYS (1636–1708), an eminent civil lawyer.

The antiquary's grandfather, WILLIAM OLDYS (1591?–1645), born about 1591 at Whitwell, Dorset, was a scholar of Winchester College from 1605, and subsequently graduated from New College, Oxford (B.A. 1614, M.A. 1618, B.D. 1626, D.D. 1643). He was proctor in the university in 1623, and vicar of Adderbury, Oxfordshire, from 1627 till his death. As a devoted royalist he rendered himself during the civil war obnoxious to the supporters of the parliament in his neighbourhood, and, fearful of their threats, he concealed himself for a time in Banbury. In 1645 he met by arrangement his wife and a son, when on a journey either to Winchester or Oxford, and resolved to ride a part of the way with them. Some parliamentary soldiers had, however, learnt of his intention, and intercepted him on the road. He fled before them in the direction of Adderbury, but when he arrived in front of his own house, his horse refused to go further. One of his pursuers consequently overtook him, and shot him dead (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 323). A tablet in the chancel of Adderbury Church bears a long Latin inscription to his memory. He married Margaret (*d.* 1705), daughter of the Rev. Ambrose Sacheverell, and left eleven children (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 54; BEESLEY, *Hist. of Banbury*, pp. 397, 604).

Of these, William the civilian, born at Adderbury in 1636, gained a scholarship at Winchester in 1648, was fellow of New College from 1655 to 1671 (B.C.L. 1661, D.C.L. 1667), and was admitted an advocate of Doctors' Commons in 1670. He became advocate of the admiralty and chancellor of the diocese of Lincoln. He was removed from the former office in 1693 for refusing to pronounce the sailors acting against England under the orders of James II guilty of treason and piracy (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 417). He unsuccessfully contested the parliamentary representation of Oxford University in 1705, and contributed the life of Pompey to the co-operative translation of Plutarch (1683–6), in which Dryden took part. He died at Kensington in 1708. His 'great library' was purchased by the College of Advocates at Doctors' Commons, whose books were finally dispersed by sale in 1861. He was unmarried, but he 'maintained a mistress in a very penurious and private manner' (COOTE, *English Civilians*, 1804, p. 95). In his will he devised 'to his loving cozen, Mrs. Ann Oldys, his two houses at Kensington, with the residue of his property,' and appointed 'the said Ann Oldys whole and sole' executrix of his will. Ann Oldys was the mother of the future king-of-arms. By her will, proved in 1711, she gave, after two or three trifling bequests, 'all her estate, real and personal, to her loving friend Benjamin Jackman, of the said Kensington, upon trust, for the benefit of her son William Oldys,' and she left to Jackman the tuition and guardianship of her son during his minority.

After the death of his parents, William the antiquary made his way in life by his own abilities. In 1720 he was one of the sufferers in the South Sea bubble, and was thus involved in a long and expensive lawsuit. In 1724 he removed to Yorkshire, leaving his books and manuscripts in the care of Burridge, his landlord. The next six years he chiefly spent at the seat of the first Earl of Malton, a friend of his youth. Oldys was at Leeds soon after the death of Ralph Thoresby the antiquary in 1725, and paid a visit to his celebrated museum (OLDYS, *Life of Raleigh*, 1736, p. xxxi). He remained in

Yorkshire for about six years, and apparently assisted Dr. Knowler in editing the 'Earl of Strafforde's Letters and Despatches,' 2 vols. 1739. In 1729 he wrote an 'Essay on Epistolary Writings, with respect to the Grand Collection of Thomas, earl of Strafford,' dedicated to the Earl of Malton. While on a visit to Wentworth House he witnessed the wilful destruction of the collections of the antiquary Richard Gascoigne [q. v.], consisting of seven great chests of manuscripts [see GASCOIGNE, RICHARD, 1579-1661 ?].

On returning to London in 1730, Oldys discovered that Burridge had dispersed his books and papers. The former included Langbaine's 'Dramatick Poets,' with manuscript notes and references by Oldys. This annotated volume had passed into the possession of Thomas Coxeter, who, says Oldys in his second annotated copy of Langbaine, 'kept it so carefully from my sight that I never could have the opportunity of transcribing into this [volume which] I am now writing in the notes I had collected in that.' The book in question afterwards belonged to Theophilus Cibber [q. v.], and from the notes of Oldys and Coxeter was derived the principal part of the additional matter furnished by Cibber (or rather by Shiels) for the 'Lives of the Poets,' 5 vols. 1753, 12mo. To the 'Universal Spectator' of Henry Stonecastle [see BAKER, HENRY, 1698-1774] Oldys contributed about twenty papers between 1728 and 1731. While in 1730 Samuel Burroughs and others were engaged in a project for printing the 'Negotiations of Sir Thomas Roe,' Oldys drew up 'Some Considerations upon the Publication of Sir Thomas Roe's Epistolary Collections' (now in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 4168).

Oldys had by 1731 brought together a valuable library. It contained 'collections of manuscripts, historical and political, which had been the Earl of Clarendon's; collections of Royal Letters, and other papers of State; together with a very large collection of English heads in sculpture, which alone had taken [him] some years to collect at the expense of at least three score pounds.' In the course of the same year he became acquainted with Edward Harley, second earl of Oxford [q. v.], who purchased for 40*l.*, with the prospect of 'a more substantial recompense hereafter,' Oldys's collections, 'with the catalogues' he had drawn 'up of them at his lordship's request.'

Oldys had free access to Harley's celebrated library, and one result of his studies there was the publication of 'A Dissertation upon Pamphlets. In a Letter to a Nobleman' [probably the Earl of Oxford], London 1731, 4to. It reappeared in Morgan's 'Phœnix Britannicus,' London, 1732, 4to, and in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (iv. 98-111). Oldys also contributed to the 'Phœnix Britannicus' (p. 65) a bibliographical history of 'A Short View of the Long Life and Raigne of Henry the Third, King of England: presented to King James by Sir Robert Cotton, but not printed till 1627.' According to Dr. Ducarel, Oldys wrote in the 'Scarborough Miscellany,' 1732-4. John Taylor, the author of 'Monsieur Tonson,' informed Isaac D'Israeli that 'Oldys always asserted that he was the author of the well-known song

Busy, curious, thirsty fly!

which first appeared in the 'Scarborough Miscellany' for 1732.

The London booksellers employed Oldys in 1736 to see through the press a new edition of Sir Walter Raleigh's 'History of the World.' To this edition (2 vols. 1736, fol.) is prefixed 'The Life of the Author, newly compil'd, from Materials more ample and authentick than have yet been publish'd, by Mr. Oldys.' The 'Life' occupies 282 pages, and embodies much labour and research. It was reprinted in 1740, 8vo, and was prefixed to the collected edition of Raleigh's 'Works,' 8 vols. Oxford, 1829. Gibbon meditated a 'Life of Raleigh,' but he relinquished the design from a conviction that 'his ambition, exclusive of the uncertain merit of style and sentiment, must be confined to the hope of giving a good abridgment of Oldys' (GIBBON, *Miscellaneous Works*, 1837, p. 68).

The 'Life of Raleigh' greatly increased Oldys's fame. He was frequently consulted at his chambers in Gray's Inn on obscure and obsolete writers by eminent men of letters. He aided Thomas Hayward in compiling his 'British Muse,' and Mrs. Cooper in her 'Muses' Library,' and his jottings for a life of Nell Gwynne he gave to Edmund Curll. In 1737 Oldys published anonymously his 'British Librarian: exhibiting a Compendious Review or Abstract of our most scarce, useful, and valuable Books in all Sciences, as well in Manuscript as in Print: with many Characters, historical and critical, of the Authors, their Antagonists, &c., in a manner never before attempted, and useful to all readers,' London, 1738, 8vo. It was originally brought out as a monthly serial, in six numbers, from January to June 1737, though the postscript is signed 'Gray's Inn, Feb. 18, 1737,' i.e. 1737-8. The work contains curious details of works now excessively rare (cf. DIBDIN, *Bibliomania*, ed. 1842, p. 52).

In 1738 he was appointed literary secretary to the Earl of Oxford, with a salary of 200*l.*, and during his brief tenure of this office he frequently met George Vertue, Alexander Pope, and others. At the death of the earl in 1741 he received about three-quarters of a year's salary, on which he lived as long as it lasted, and for the next fourteen years earned his bread by literary drudgery for the booksellers. In 1742 Thomas Osborne [q. v.] the bookseller purchased for 13,000*l.* the collection of printed books, consisting of 20,748 volumes, that had belonged to the Earl of Oxford, and, intending to dispose of them by sale, projected an elaborate classified and descriptive catalogue. The editors selected by Osborne were Dr. Johnson and Oldys, who worked together at the task for several years. While the catalogue was progressing Osborne issued proposals for printing by subscription 'The Harleian Miscellany; or a Collection of scarce, curious, and entertaining Tracts and Pamphlets found in the late Earl of Oxford's Library, interspersed with historical, political, and critical Notes.' Johnson supplied the 'Proposals' or 'An Account of this Undertaking,' as well as the preface to this work (8 vols. 1744–6, 4to), while Oldys selected and edited the pamphlets. Oldys also drew up and annotated 'A Copious and Exact Catalogue of Pamphlets in the Harleian Library,' 4to, which is a choice specimen of 'recreative bibliography.' This was issued in fragments with the 'Harleian Miscellany,' and also in a separate form. It was reprinted by Park in the last edition of the 'Harleian Miscellany' (x. 357–471). A new edition of 'Health's Improvement,' by Thomas Moffett [q. v.], appeared in 1746, with a memoir of the author by Oldys, whose connection with Osborne then terminated. The editorship of Michael Drayton's 'Works,' 1748, has been attributed to him, but he only furnished the 'Historical Essay' to that edition and to the one of 1753.

Between 1747 and 1760 Oldys contributed to the first edition of the 'Biographia Britannica' twenty-two exhaustive articles. A tabular description of his labours on this important work is given by Bolton Corney, who says: 'It may be safely asserted that no one of the contributors to the "Biographia Britannica" has produced a richer proportion of inedited facts than William Oldys; and he seems to have consulted every species of the more accessible authorities, from the "Fœdera" of Rymer to the inscription on a print. His united articles, set up as the text of Chalmers, would occupy about a thousand octavo pages' (*Curiosities of Literature Illustrated*, ed. 1838, p. 177). In 1778, when Dr. Kippis undertook the editorship of the second edition of the 'Biographia Britannica,' he secured a portion of Oldys's manuscript biographical collections, which were quoted in the articles 'Arabella Stuart,' 'John Barclay,' 'Mary Beale,' 'W. Browne,' and 'Samuel Butler.'

From 1751 to 1753 Oldys was involved in pecuniary difficulties, and, being unable to discharge the rent due for his chambers in Gray's Inn, he was compelled to remove to the Fleet prison. In 1753 he, in conjunction with John Taylor the oculist, published 'Observations on the Cure of William Taylor, the Blind Boy of Ightham in Kent.' Oldys remained in confinement till Mr. Southwell of Cockermouth (brother of the second Lord Southwell) and other friends procured his release (*Gent. Mag.* 1784, pt. i. p. 260). John Taylor, however, states that it was the Duke of Norfolk who paid his debts and thus obtained his liberty. Soon afterwards the duke procured for him the situation of Norroy king-of-arms. He was created Norfolk herald-extraordinary at the College of Arms by the Earl of Effingham, deputy earl-marshal, on 15 April 1755, to qualify him for the office of Norroy, to which he was appointed by patent on 5 May following (Noble, *College of Arms*, pp. 386, 419). Oldys appointed as his deputy Edward Orme of Chester, the compiler of pedigrees for Cheshire families. 'The heralds,' says Noble, 'had reason to be displeased with Oldys's promotion to a provincial kingship. The College, however, will always be pleased with ranking so good a writer among their body.' Francis Grose, Richmond herald, asserts that Oldys was accustomed to indulge 'in deep potations in ale,' and was so intoxicated at the funeral of the Princess Caroline that he reeled about while carrying the coronet on a cushion. In refutation of this story Noble pointed out that the crown, when borne at the funeral of a king or queen, or the coronet at the burial of a prince or princess, is always carried by Clarenceux, and not by Norroy. In a contemporary account of the funeral of the Princess Caroline, however, it is distinctly stated that the body was preceded by 'Norroy, king-of-arms, carrying the crown on a black velvet cushion' (*Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 765; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 514).

Oldys was connected with the College of Arms for nearly five years. His library was the large room up one flight of stairs in Norroy's apartments, in the west wing of the college. His notes were written on slips of paper, which he afterwards classified and

deposited in parchment bags suspended on the walls of his room. In this way he covered several quires of paper with laborious collections for a complete Life of 'Shakespeare,' and from these notes Isaac Reed made extracts which are included among the 'Additional Anecdotes' appended to Rowe's life of the poet. At this period Oldys frequently passed his evenings at the house of John Taylor the oculist of Hatton Garden, where he always preferred the fireside in the kitchen, so that he might not be obliged to mingle with the other visitors. His last literary production was 'The Life of Charles Cotton,' prefixed to Sir John Hawkins's edition of Walton's 'Compleat Angler,' 1760. He died at his apartments in the College of Arms on 15 April 1761, and was buried on the 19th in the north aisle of the church of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf. His friend John Taylor on 20 June 1761 administered as principal creditor, defrayed the funeral expenses, and obtained possession of his official regalia, books, and valuable manuscripts. The original painting of Oldys, formerly belonging to Taylor, was believed in 1862 to be in the possession of Mr. J. H. Burn of Bow Street. An engraving from it by Balston appeared in the 'European Magazine' for November 1796.

Some of the printed books belonging to Oldys were enriched with manuscript additions of great value. His first annotated copy of Langbaine's 'Dramatick Poets' passed out of his hands [see LANGBAINE, GERARD, the younger]. In 1727 he purchased a second Langbaine, and continued to annotate it till the latest period of his life. This copy was purchased by Dr. Birch, who bequeathed it to the British Museum. It is not interleaved, but filled with notes written in the margins and between the lines in an extremely small hand. Birch granted the loan of it to Dr. Percy, bishop of Dromore, who made a transcript of the notes into an interleaved copy of Langbaine in 4 vols. 8vo. It was from Bishop Percy's copy that Joseph Haslewood annotated his Langbaine, which is now in the British Museum. George Steevens likewise made a transcript of Oldys's notes into a copy of Langbaine, which is also now in the British Museum, having passed through the hands of Sir Samuel Brydges and Dr. Bliss. Malone, Isaac Reed, and the Rev. Rogers Ruding [q. v.] also made transcripts of Oldys's notes. The Malone transcript is now at Oxford, but Ruding's has not been traced. In Heber's 'Catalogue' (pt. iv. No. 1215) is noticed another copy of Langbaine, with many important additions by Oldys, Steevens, and Reed. In 1845 Edward Vernon Utterson had an interleaved Langbaine, but it is not known what became of it. It is hardly possible to take up any work on the history of the stage or the lives of our dramatists without finding these curious collections of Oldys quoted to illustrate some obscure point.

Oldys also annotated a copy of Fuller's 'Worthies of England' (1662), and the notes were transcribed by George Steevens into his own copy of that work, which Malone afterwards purchased for 43*l*. A copy of Bishop Nicolson's 'Historical Library' (1736), with a great number of manuscript additions and references by Oldys, is preserved in the British Museum. He also annotated 'England's Parnassus' (1600), and discovered the fact that its compiler was Robert Allott [q. v.] This volume belonged successively to Thomas Warton and Colonel Stanley, at whose sale in 1813 it was purchased by Mr. R. Triphook for thirteen guineas.

Among the works he left in manuscript are: 1. Extracts for a work to be entitled 'The Patron; or a Portraiture of Patronage and Dependency, more especially as they appear in their Domestick Light and Attitudes,' Addit. MS. 12523. 2. 'Of London Libraries: with Anecdotes of Collectors of Books, Remarks on Booksellers, and of the first Publishers of Catalogues.' Appended to Yeowell's 'Memoir of Oldys,' pp. 58–109. 3. 'Catalogue of Books and Pamphlets relating to the City of London,' fol. This was lent by Steevens to Richard Gough [q. v.], who made use of it in compiling his 'British Topography.' The manuscript was subsequently in Sir John Hawkins's library, which was destroyed by fire. 4. 'Memoirs relating to the Family of Oldys,' Addit. MS. 4240. The anecdotes relating to Dr. Oldys the civilian are printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1784, pt. i. p. 329. 5. A collection of poems by Oldys. 6. Diary, appended to Yeowell's 'Memoir of Oldys,' pp. 1–29. This diary was discovered in a commonplace book of the Rev. John Bowle (1725–1788) [q. v.], usually called Don Bowle, now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 22667). It was first printed in 'Notes and Queries' for February 1861. 7. Adversaria, from which a selection of 'Choice Notes' was printed by Yeowell in 'Notes and Queries' for 1861, and subsequently appended to the 'Memoir,' pp. 30–57.

[Memoir by James Yeowell contributed to Notes and Queries, January and February 1862, and afterwards reprinted under the title of A Literary Antiquary: Memoir of William Oldys, Norroy King-at-Arms, London, 1862, 8vo;

Bailey's Life of Fuller, p. 787; Beloe's Anecdotes, i. 205; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, p. 175; Boswell's Johnson (Croker), i. 202; Brushfield's Bibl. of Sir W. Raleigh, 1886; Brydges's Censura Lit. 1st edit. i. 438; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 30 *n*, iv. 167; Chambers's Cyclopædia of Engl. Lit. 1st edit. ii. 121; Corney's Curiosities of Literature Illustrated, 2nd edit. p. 162; D'Israeli's Curiosities of Literature, vi. 363; Fry's Bibliographical Memoranda, p. 33; Gent. Mag. 1784 pt. i. pp. 161, 260, 272, 329, pt. ii. pp. 744, 946, 975, 1785 pt. i. pp. 106, 107, pt. ii. p. 587; Gough's Brit. Topography, 1780, i. 31, 567; Grose's Olio; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 168, vii. 569; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 300, x. 641; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ii. 540 (and general indexes); Taylor's Records of my Life, 1832, i. 25.] T. C.

O'LEARY, ARTHUR (1729–1802), Irish priest and politician, was born in 1729 at Acres, a townland in the parish of Fanlobbus, near Dunmanway, co. Cork, his parents being of the peasant class. Having acquired some knowledge of classical literature, he went to a monastery of Capuchin friars at St. Malo in Brittany. There he entered the Capuchin order, and was ordained priest. In the course of the war between England and France which commenced in 1756 prisoners of war made by the French were confined at St. Malo; many of them were Irishmen and catholics, and O'Leary was appointed chaplain to the prisons and hospitals. The Duc de Choiseul, minister of foreign affairs, directed O'Leary to persuade the catholic soldiers to transfer their allegiance to France, but he indignantly spurned the proposal. 'I thought it,' wrote O'Leary long afterwards in his 'Reply to Wesley,' 'a crime to engage the king of England's soldiers into the service of a catholic monarch against their protestant sovereign. I resisted the solicitation, and my conduct was approved by the divines of a monastery to which I then belonged, who unanimously declared that in conscience I could not have acted otherwise.' He continued to hold the chaplaincy until peace was declared in 1762. Among distinguished personages whose intimacy he enjoyed in France was Cardinal de Luynes, archbishop of Sens.

In 1771 he returned to Ireland, and for several years he officiated in a small edifice in the city of Cork, long known as Father O'Leary's chapel, where he preached to crowded congregations, his sermons being 'chiefly remarkable for a happy train of strong moral reasoning, bold figure, and scriptural allusion.' In 1775 a Scottish physician named Blair, residing in Cork, published a sceptical and blasphemous work under the title of 'Thoughts on Nature and Religion.' O'Leary obtained permission from Dr. Mann, protestant bishop of the diocese, to reply to this in 'A Defence of the Divinity of Christ and the Immortality of the Soul,' Cork, 1776. O'Leary's next publication appeared about 1777, under the title 'Loyalty asserted; or the new Test-oath vindicated and proved by the Principles of the Canon and Civil Laws, and the Authority of the most Eminent Writers, with an Enquiry into the Pope's deposing Power, and the groundless Claims of the Stuarts. In a letter to a Protestant Gentleman.' In 1779 the hostile French fleet rode menacing and unopposed in St. George's Channel, and much anxiety prevailed regarding the attitude of the Irish catholic body. At this critical moment O'Leary, in 'An Address to the common People of the Roman Catholic religion concerning the apprehended French Invasion,' explained to Irishmen their obligation of undivided allegiance to the British government. In 1780 he issued 'Remarks on the Rev. John Wesley's Letter on the civil Principles of Roman Catholics and his defence of the Protestant Association,' Dublin, 1760, 8vo. This witty, argumentative, and eloquent treatise elicited from Wesley a reply which was noticed by O'Leary in a few pages usually printed with the 'Remarks,' and entitled 'A rejoinder to Mr. Wesley's Reply.' Some years later the two controversialists met. Wesley noted in his 'Journal' on 12 May 1787: 'A gentleman invited me to breakfast with my old antagonist, Father O'Leary. I was not at all displeased at being disappointed. He is not the stiff, queer man that I expected, but of an easy, genteel carriage, and seems not to be wanting either in sense or learning.' About 1780 John Howard visited Cork, and was introduced to O'Leary, who was an active member of a society which had for some years been established in that city 'for the relief and discharge of persons confined for small debts.' In after times Howard frequently boasted of sharing the friendship and esteem of the friar.

O'Leary's ablest work was 'An Essay on Toleration; or Mr. O'Leary's Plea for Liberty of Conscience' [1780?]. One consequence of its publication was his election as one of the 'Monks of St. Patrick' or 'Monks of the Screw,' a political association which was started by Barry Yelverton, afterwards lord Avonmore. He was, however, only an honorary member of the association, and did not join in the orgies with which the soi-disant monks celebrated their reunions. In 1781 he collected his 'Miscellaneous Tracts,' and published them at Dublin in a single octavo

volume (Lowndes, *Bibl. Manual*, ed. Bohn, iii. 1723).

In 1782 O'Leary publicly announced his support of the Irish national volunteer movement, and a body of volunteers known as the 'Irish Brigade' conferred on him the honorary dignity of chaplain. Many of the measures discussed at the national convention held in Dublin were previously submitted to him. On 11 Nov. 1783 he visited that assembly, and met with a most enthusiastic reception. He was now the idol of his catholic fellow-countrymen, who regarded him as one of the stoutest champions of the nationalist cause. But he was at the same time actually in the pay of the government. His biographer, England, gives the following account of his position: During his visit in Dublin a confidential agent of the ministry proposed to him that he should write something in defence of their measures. On his refusal, it was intimated that his silence would be acceptable to the government, and that an annual pension of 150*l.* was to be offered for his acceptance without any condition attached to it which would be repugnant to his feelings as an Irishman or a catholic. A change in the administration occurred shortly afterwards, and the promise remained unfulfilled. It is doubtful whether this story is quite accurate. Before 1784 he was obviously in receipt of a secret pension of at least 100*l.* a year, which had been conferred on him in acknowledgment of the value set by the authorities on the loyalist tone of his writings. In 1784 it was proposed to him, in consideration of an extra 100*l.* per annum, to undertake a new task, namely, to give information respecting the secret designs of the catholics. Lord Sydney, secretary of state in Pitt's ministry, wrote thus to the Duke of Portland, viceroy of Ireland, on 4 Sept. 1784: 'O'Leary has been talked to by Mr. Nepean, and he is willing to undertake what is wished for 100*l.* a year, which has been granted him;' and on 8 Sept. Orde, the chief secretary, wrote to Nepean thanking him for sending over a spy or detective named Parker, and adding: 'I am very glad also that you have settled matters with O'Leary, who can get to the bottom of all secrets in which the catholics are concerned, and they are certainly the chief promoters of our present disquietude. He must, however, be cautiously trusted, for he is a priest, and, if not too much addicted to the general vice of his brethren here, he is at least well acquainted with the art of raising alarms for the purpose of claiming a merit in doing them away.' Again Orde writes on 23 Sept.: 'We are about to make trial of O'Leary's sermons and of Parker's rhapsodies. They may be both, in their different callings, of very great use. The former, if we can depend upon him, has it in his power to discover to us the real designs of the catholics, from which quarter, after all, the real mischief is to spring.' Mr. Lecky remarks that Father O'Leary, whose brilliant pen had already been employed to vindicate both the loyalty and faith of the catholics and to induce them to remain attached to the law, appears to have consented for money to discharge an ignominious office for a government which distrusted and despised him (*History of England*, vi. 369); while Mr. Froude does not hesitate to describe him as 'a paid and secret instrument of treachery' (*The English in Ireland*, ii. 451). Francis Plowden, O'Leary's friend, ignoring the early date at which O'Leary first placed himself at the government's disposal, asserted that the pension was granted to O'Leary for life in the name of a trustee, but upon the secret condition that he should for the future withhold his pen and reside no more in Ireland (Plowden, *Ireland since the Union*, 1811, i. 6). The Rev. Mr. Buckley was informed that the pension was accepted on the understanding that Mr. Pitt would keep his word as a man of honour in promising that he would bring about the emancipation of the catholics and the repeal of the penal laws in case O'Leary consented to write nothing against the union of the Irish with the British parliament (*Life of O'Leary*, 1868, p. 356). In an endeavour to extenuate O'Leary's conduct, Mr. Fitzpatrick says: 'He had already written in denunciation of French designs on Ireland; and what more natural than that he should now be asked to track the movements of certain French emissaries who, the government heard, had arrived in Dublin, and were conspiring with the catholic leaders to throw off the British yoke? This task O'Leary, as a staunch loyalist, may have satisfied his conscience in attempting, especially as he must have known that in 1784 the catholics as a body had no treasonable designs, though doubtless some exceptions might be found' (*Secret Service under Pitt*, 2nd edit. p. 224). O'Leary's biographer represents that the pension of 200*l.* was not offered him until 1789, after he had finally left Ireland, and, although this is clearly incorrect, some doubt is justifiable as to whether the whole sum was actually paid him until he had ceased to concern himself with Irish politics.

About 1784 O'Leary was solicited to write a history of the 'No Popery' riots in London under Lord George Gordon. For a short time he entertained the idea, and began to

collect materials, but eventually abandoned the design. In 1786 he wrote his 'Review of the Important Controversy between Dr. Carroll and the Rev. Messrs. Wharton and Hawkins; including a Defence of Clement XIV.' Appended to it is 'A Letter from Candor to the Right Hon. Luke Gardiner on his Bill for a Repeal of a part of the Penal Laws against the Irish Catholics.' This was written in 1779, and had appeared in the newspapers of that time. In 1785 and 1786 the peace of the county of Cork was disturbed at night by mobs under the guidance of a leader who assumed the name of 'Captain Right,' and O'Leary published 'Addresses to the Common People of Ireland, particularly such of them as are called Whiteboys,' demonstrating in a familiar, eloquent, and bold mode of reasoning the folly, wickedness, and illegality of their conduct. His personal exertions were further solicited by the magistrates of the county, and he accompanied them to different places of worship, exhorted the deluded people to obedience to the laws and respect for religion, and was successful in persuading numbers of them to quit the association. He afterwards published 'A Defence of the Conduct and Writings of the Rev. Arthur O'Leary during the late Disturbances in the Province of Munster, with a full Justification of the Irish Catholics, and an Account of the Risings of the Whiteboys; Written by Himself, in Answer to the False Accusations of Theophilus [i.e. Patrick Duigenan], and the Ill-grounded Insinuations of the Right Rev. Dr. Woodward, Lord Bishop of Cloyne.'

The controversies in which his equivocal position involved him induced him to quit Ireland in 1789, when he was appointed one of the chaplains to the Spanish embassy in London, his colleague there being Dr. Hussey, afterwards bishop of Waterford. They afterwards had a dispute, and a 'Narrative of the Misunderstanding between the Rev. A. O'Leary and the Rev. Mr. Hussey' appeared in 1791 (Fitzpatrick, p. 255 *n.*) On his arrival in London, O'Leary was anxiously sought after by his countrymen. Edmund Burke introduced him to the Duke of York, and always spoke with characteristic enthusiasm of the good effect of his writings. He used to attend the meetings of the English catholic committee, but he opposed its action, and took exception to the absurd appellation of 'Protesting Catholic Dissenters.' Charles Butler, the secretary of the committee, says: 'The appearance of Father O'Leary was simple. In his countenance there was a mixture of goodness, solemnity, and drollery which fixed every eye that beheld it. No one was more generally loved or revered; no one less assuming or more pleasing in his manner. Seeing his external simplicity, persons with whom he was arguing were sometimes tempted to treat him cavalierly; but then the solemnity with which he would mystify his adversary, and ultimately lead him into the most distressing absurdity, was one of the most delightful scenes that conversation ever exhibited' (*Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics*, 1822, iv. 438). Successful efforts were meanwhile made by his friend Plowden to secure the full payment of the pension of 200*l.*, with all unpaid arrears.

St. Patrick's chapel, Sutton Street, Soho Square, was, during the later years of his life, the scene of his labours. His sermons were widely admired, and his auditory included all grades of society. His collections for a projected history of the Irish rebellion of 1798 he presented to Francis Plowden. He published in 1800 an 'Address to the Lords Spiritual and Temporal of the Parliament of Great Britain; to which is added an Account of Sir H. Mildmay's Bill relative to Nuns.' This was followed by 'A Memorial in behalf of the Fathers of La Trappe and the Orphans committed to their Care,' which was probably the last of his literary labours. Towards the end of 1801 he went to France for the benefit of his health. He was again in London on 7 Jan. 1802, and died on the following morning at No. 45 Great Portland Street. His 'Funeral Oration,' pronounced by the Rev. Morgan D'Arcy, has been printed. The body was interred in Old St. Pancras churchyard, and a monument was placed over the grave by Earl Moira, afterwards marquis of Hastings (*Addit. MS.* 27488, f. 156). This monument was repaired by public subscription in 1851. Another was erected in St. Patrick's Chapel. When old St. Pancras churchyard was taken by the Midland railway for the extension of their station buildings, the remains of O'Leary were removed, and on 3 Feb. 1891 they were interred in the catholic cemetery at Kensal Green, in a grave close to that of Cardinal Wiseman (*Tablet*, 28 Feb. 1891, p. 355).

His earliest biographer, England, in portraying his character, states that 'good sense, unaffected piety, and extensive knowledge gained him the respect and admiration of the learned and grave, whilst by his unbounded wit, anecdotes, and unrivalled brilliancy of imagination he was the source of delight and entertainment to all whom he admitted to his intimacy.' A more discriminating critic, Mr. Lecky, admits that

O'Leary was by far the most brilliant and popular writer on the catholic side; 'but, though his devotion to his creed was incontestable, it would be hardly possible to find a writer of his profession who exhibits its distinctive doctrines in a more subdued and attenuated form, and no one appears to have found anything strange or equivocal in the curiously characteristic sentence in which Grattan described his merits: "If I did not know him to be a Christian gentleman, I should suppose him by his writings to be a philosopher of the Augustan age"' (*Hist. of England*, vi. 446). Mr. Froude considers that O'Leary was 'the most plausible, and, perhaps, essentially the falsest, of all Irish writers' (*The English in Ireland*, ii. 37 *n.*) A collected edition of his works, edited by 'a clergyman of Massachusetts,' appeared at Boston in 1868, 8vo.

There is a portrait prefixed to England's biography, 'engraved by W. Bond from the scarce print, after a drawing by Murphy' (Bromley, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 364). Another portrait, engraved by T. H. Ellis from a painting by E. Shiel, is prefixed to Buckley's 'Life.'

[England's Life of O'Leary, including Historical Anecdotes, Memoirs, and many hitherto unpublished Documents, London 1822, 8vo; Buckley's Life and Writings of O'Leary, Dublin, 1868, 8vo; Addit. MS. 5875, f. 168*b*; Barrington's Personal Sketches, ii. 130; Cansick's Epitaphs at St. Pancras, Middlesex, i. 80; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Croly's Life of George IV, p. 129; European Mag. 1782, pt. i. pp. 192–5; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, 2nd edit. pp. 211–252; Froude's English in Ireland, 1881, ii. 37 *n*, 450, 451; Gent. Mag. February 1802; Gordon's Personal Reminiscences, i. 110, 236, 242; Kelly's Reminiscences, i. 298; Laity's Directory, 1803; Lecky's Hist. of England, iv. 330 *n*, 495, vi. 369, 446, vii. 211, 271; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, ii. 92; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1842, xv. 117; Lysons's Environs, Suppl. pp. 255, 262, 263; Macdonough's Irish Graves in England; McDougall's Sketches of Irish Political Characters, p. 264; Maguire's Life of Father Mathew, pp. 23–6; Lady Morgan's Memoirs, i. 2; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 74, vii. 486, 489; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 671; Notes and Queries, 25 March 1893 p. 228, 28 Oct. 1893 p. 359; O'Keeffe's Recollections, i. 244; Public Characters, 1799, i. 361; Southey's Life of Wesley, 2nd edit. 1820, ii. 546; Tablet, 22 Nov. 1890, p. 821, &c.; Cat. of Library of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Watt's Bibl. Brit. under Leary.] T. C.

O'LEARY, ELLEN (1831–1889), Irish poetess, and an active participator in the fenian movement in Ireland, was born in 1831 in the town of Tipperary. Her father was a shopkeeper. Miss O'Leary contributed verse to various Irish journals from an early age; but after her brother had accepted the invitation of James Stephens, 'chief organiser of the Irish republic,' to take charge of the 'Irish People,' which was established in November 1863, she wrote exclusively for that journal, and soon became a distinguished member of the band of poets whose gifts the fenians, in imitation of the Young Irelanders of twenty years earlier, employed in spreading their opinions. The 'Irish People' was seized by the government on 15 Sept. 1865; its editor, John O'Leary, and other leaders of the movement were arrested, and Stephens, who escaped, and was in hiding at Sandymount, near Dublin, employed Miss O'Leary to carry messages between Sandymount and Dublin, and to aid him generally in directing the affairs of the fenian organisation. Stephens was arrested at Sandymount on 11 Nov. 1865, but on the 24th he escaped from Richmond prison. A sum of 200*l.* was raised by Miss O'Leary on a mortgage on her property to aid the fenian leader in getting out of the kingdom.

After the collapse of the fenian movement Miss O'Leary went to her home in Tipperary, and lived there in retirement, devoting herself to literature, till 1885. She then rejoined her brother John, who, after being imprisoned for five years and exiled for fifteen, had in that year returned to Ireland. She died on 16 Oct. 1889 at Cork.

A selection of her poems, entitled 'Lays of Country, Home, and Friends,' was published in Dublin in 1891. It contains a biographical sketch by Mr. T. W. Rolleston, and an appreciative criticism of Miss O'Leary's poems by Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, which had first appeared in the 'Dublin University Review,' in December 1886, under the title 'A Celtic Singer.' Miss O'Leary's songs are sweet and simple lays, couched in the natural colloquial language of the Irish peasant.

[The Irish newspapers of 1864, 1865, and 1866; O'Leary's Lays of Country, Home, and Friends, Dublin, 1891.] M. MacD.

O'LEARY, JOSEPH (*d.* 1845?), song-writer and journalist, was born in Cork about 1795. In youth he joined a company of strolling players, but his theatrical experience was short, as the manager was insolvent. About 1818 he commenced to write for the Cork papers—notably, the 'Freeholder,' a scurrilous sheet which was edited by John Boyle, and lasted till 1842. O'Leary's contributions were considered very powerful, and it was in its columns his famous Bacchanalian song, 'Whiskey, drink divine,' appeared.

About 1818 he also wrote for the 'Bagatelle,' a short-lived Cork periodical; and for a time he edited the 'Cork Mercantile Reporter.' Between 1825–8 he contributed to 'Bolster's Cork Quarterly,' and to two London periodicals, the 'Dublin and London Magazine' and 'Captain Rock in London.' Richard Ryan [q. v.], the Irish biographer, who seems to have known him, says in his 'Poets and Poetry' (1826, ii. 141), that he was, in 1826, preparing a translation of Tibullus. In 1830 O'Leary published a pamphlet 'On the Late Election in Cork,' under the signature of 'A Reporter.' There are also some poems by him in Patrick O'Kelly's 'Hippocrene' (1831) [see O'Kelly, Patrick]; and in 1833 a small collection of his poems and sketches appeared at Cork in an anonymous volume, entitled 'The Tribute.' In 1834 he came to London and joined the staff of the 'Morning Herald' as parliamentary reporter. He seems to have met with little success in London, and drowned himself in the Regent's Canal about 1845. O'Leary has been confused with 'The Irish Whiskey-Drinker'—i.e. John Sheehan.

Another contemporary Joseph O'Leary (*fl.* 1835), a barrister, published 'Law of Tithes in Ireland,' Dublin, 1835, 8vo; 'Rent Charges in lieu of Tithes,' Dublin, 1840, 8vo; 'Dispositions for Religious and Charitable Uses in Ireland,' Dublin, 1847, 8vo.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Windele's Cork and its Vicinity, p. 126; Ryan's Poets and Poetry, 1826, ii. 141; Bentley's Ballads, ed. Sheehan, 1869, p. 142; Dublin and London Magazine, 1825–7; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 193.]

D. J. O'D.

OLEY, BARNABAS (1602–1686), royalist divine, was baptised in the old parish church of Wakefield on 26 Dec. 1602, as son of 'Francis Oley, clarke,' who married Mary Mattersouse on 25 June 1600. He was educated at Wakefield grammar school, which he entered in 1607. In 1617 he proceeded to Clare College, Cambridge, probably as Cave's exhibitioner from his school, and graduated B.A. 1621, M.A. 1625, and B.D. A crown mandate for the degree of D.D. to him and two other eminent divines was dated 14 April, and published 17 June 1663, but the honour was declined. He was elected probationer-fellow of the foundation of Lady Clare at his college on 28 Nov. 1623, and a senior fellow in 1627, and filled the offices of tutor and president. In these positions he showed great zeal and ability, the most illustrious of his pupils being Peter Gunning, bishop of Ely. Oley was also taxor for the university in 1634, and proctor in 1635. In 1633 he was appointed by his college to the vicarage of Great Gransden, Huntingdonshire, and held it until his death; but for several years he continued to reside at Cambridge. The first steps for the rebuilding of the college, which was begun on 19 May 1638, though not finished until 1715, were taken under his direction, and, according to George Dyer, the structure was much indebted to his 'benefaction, zeal, and inspections.' Extensive purchases of bricks are recorded in the college books as having been made by him, and he was called by Fuller its 'Master of the Fabric.' He was a zealous loyalist, and when the university sent its plate to the king at Nottingham to be converted into money for his use, it was entrusted to his care and safely brought to the king's headquarters, August 1642. Particulars of the plate, and of the manner by which, through the skill of Oley, who knew all the highways and byways between Cambridge and that town, the troops of Cromwell were circumvented, are given in the 'Life of Dr. John Barwick' (pp. 23–7). He also lent a considerable sum of money on the communion plate of Clare College, which is of solid gold and very valuable, and restored it to the college in 1660 on receiving a portion of this advance. There is a tradition in the college that its three other very old pieces of plate were preserved by his care. For not residing at Cambridge, and for not appearing before the commission when summoned to attend, he was ejected by the Earl of Manchester from his fellowship on 8 April 1644. He was also plundered of his personal and landed property, and forced to leave his benefice. For seven years he wandered through England in great poverty. In 1643 and 1646 he was at Oxford. Early in 1645, when Pontefract Castle was being defended for the king, he was within its walls, and preached to the garrison; and when Sir Marmaduke Langdale was condemned to death in 1648, but escaped from prison, and lay hid for some weeks in a haystack, the fugitive at last made his way to London in the costume of a clergyman which was supplied by Oley. Next year he was very ill, 'but God strangely brought me back from the Gates of Death.' For some time he lived at Heath, near Wakefield, and in 1652–3 he stayed 'in the north privately, near the place of Lady Savil's demolished habitation' (Mayor, *Ferrar*, pp. 303–4).

In 1659 Oley returned to Gransden, when Sir John Hewett of Waresley in Huntingdonshire gave him some furniture, and on 9 July 1660 he was restored to his fellowship by an order of the same Earl of Manchester. Through the 'voluntary mediation'

of Archbishop Sheldon, he was presented on 3 Aug. 1660 to the third prebendal stall of Worcester Cathedral, and on 8 Nov. 1679 he was collated, on the nomination of Gunning, his old pupil, to the archdeaconry of Ely. This preferment he resigned in the following year through doubts of his ability to discharge its duties; but he retained the stall at Worcester until his death, being then 'the senior prebendary of venerable memory' for his saint-like qualities, and having been the means of establishing a weekly celebration in the cathedral (Hickes, *Life of Dr. William Hopkins*; *Ferrar and his Friends*, 1892, pp. 223, 271–2). Oley died at Gransden, at an extreme old age, on 20 Feb. 1685–6, and, in accordance with his will, was buried there on the night of 22 Feb. 'with a private and very frugal funeral.' An inscription to his memory was placed on the wall at the west end of the interior of the church.

Oley edited in 1652 'Herbert's Remains, or sundry pieces of that Sweet Singer, Mr. George Herbert,' containing 'A Priest to the Temple, or the countrey parson, Jacula Prudentum,' &c. Prefixed was an unsigned 'prefatory view of the life and vertues of the authour, and excellencies of this book,' which was written by Oley. The second edition appeared in 1671 as 'A Priest to the Temple, or the Country Parson,' with a new preface, signed Barnabas Oley, and beginning with a confession of the authorship of the old notice. The old preface was also reprinted at the end. Both of them, but the new preface in a slightly enlarged form, were contained in the editions of 1675 and 1701, and reprinted in the editions of Herbert's 'Works' by Pickering (1848) and Bell and Daldy (1859). The manuscript of 'The Country Parson' was the property of Herbert's friend, Wodenote, who 'commended it to the hands' of Oley, and from his prefaces were drawn some of the facts set out in Izaak Walton's memoir of Herbert. Three volumes of the works of Thomas Jackson [q.v.], president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, appeared under the editorial care of Oley in 1653–57. The first of them (1653) contains an account by him of the work, acknowledging Jackson as his 'master in divines,' and pronouncing him 'The Divine of his Rank and age.' The merits of Jackson had been pointed out to him by N. F., i.e. Nicholas Ferrar. To the second volume (1654) was prefixed a preface to the reader by him, and in the third volume (1657) were an epistle dedicatory to Sheldon —in which he announced that 'God, by convincing me of disabilitie, hath taken away all hopes and desires of publishing any work of mine own'—and a preface, both by Oley. The three volumes were reissued in 1673, with a general dedication by him to Sheldon, then Archbishop of Canterbury, and with a preface to the reader enlarged and altered 'out of the three composed before.' It dwells upon the feebleness of Oley's memory 'by the suddain ingruence of a Lethargy or Apoplexy.' This dedicatory address and preface are reprinted in Jackson's 'Works' (ed. 1844), vol. i. Some lines by him, prefixed to the translation of Lessius, entitled 'Hygiasticon,' which appeared in 1634, are reproduced in Mayor's 'Nicholas Ferrar,' p. viii. Oley was one of those appointed by Gunning to sort and revise all his papers, and a long letter on Ferrar from Dr. Robert Byng to him is printed in Peckard's 'Life of Ferrar,' pp. 29–34, and reproduced in Mayor's 'Memoir,' pp. 7–11. Some of his letters were formerly in the possession of Mr. Bigg, vicar of Great Gransden, and others are now at Clare College.

Oley's charitable gifts were widespread. To the church of Gransden he gave, in his lifetime, the pulpit (1633) and the wainscot seats in the chancel (1681). He was the 'first contriver and chief benefactor' of the brick school-house, 1664, which he endowed with 20*l.* a year. He built brick houses for six poor people upon his own freehold land, leasing them for one thousand years to the churchwardens for the time being at a peppercorn rent; and he erected a vicarage, still a solid and comfortable place of residence, with barns, stables, outhouses, and a brick wall next the street and against the churchyard. He also gave one acre of freehold land to 'enlarge the Herd Commons at Hanginton Layes' in that parish, and six leather buckets to prevent casual fires in the village. Warmfield had a share in his bounty, the vicarage receiving a considerable augmentation. To King's College, Cambridge, he gave 100*l.* for putting up canopies and pillars for the stalls in the chapel (*Cole MSS.*; *Addit. MS.* 5802, ff. 98*b*, 99*a*), and a like sum to St. Paul's Cathedral.

His will, dated 23 May 1684, with codicils 19 Aug. 1684, 16 Oct. 1685, and 18 Oct. 1685, is in the Lansdowne MS. 988, fol. 94*b*, &c., and Harleian MS. 7043, fol. 191, &c., the last taken from the copy of Mr. Thursby, the executor, and containing his marginal notes. With the exception of a few specific legacies, all his property was bequeathed to pious uses, and he only left twelve pence to his brother, Joseph Oley, and one copy of 'The Duty of Man' to each of his children, as he had given them large sums in his lifetime. Other relatives,

called Shillito, Tomson, Dixon, and Preston, are mentioned in the will. The books which he had taken from the library of Dr. Timothy Thurscrosse were left to the vicars of North Grimston, Yorkshire, in succession. His own books were to be sold and the proceeds to be expended by William Nicolson [q. v.], the Bishop of Carlisle, in purchasing the works of certain specified divines for such parishes as he might select. A list of the books given to ten poor vicarages in the diocese of Carlisle under this bequest and the agreement of the various incumbents are printed in Bishop Nicolson's 'Miscellany Accounts,' pp. 7–9. He inquired after their existence and condition at his primary visitation. The manuscripts of Jackson passed to Lamplugh, bishop of Exeter.

Oley left certain articles of furniture to Sir John Hewett in exchange for the gifts which he had received in 1659. To the dean and chapter of Worcester he gave 200*l.* for buttresses for the choir and the chapel at the east end of the cathedral; to Clare College he left one hundred marks English for building a library, and 10*l.* to the descendants of John Westley, 'that good workman that built the college,' through fear that the omission to state his accounts before the royalists were ejected from the university might have been prejudicial to his interests. The junior fellows of King's College received the sum of 50*l.* to be expended in making walks for their recreation, and money was left for the augmentation of poor vicarages.

[Le Neve's Fasti, i. 352–3, where Oley is called Heyolt, iii. 81, 623, 637; Todd's Table of T. Jackson's Writings (1838), p. iii; Walton's Lives, ed. Zouch (1807), pp. 320–1; Lupton's Wakefield School; Bentham's Ely, p. 279; Hearne's T. Caii Vindiciæ, ii. 690–2; Letters from the Bodleian Library, ii. 80–81; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 141–42; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 170; Clergyman's Instructor, 1824, pp. 5–17; Kennet's Case of Impropriations, pp. 288–290; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24489, pp. 472–474; Ferrar and his Friends (1892), pp. 223, 271–2; Life of J. Barwick, pp. 111–12; Baker's St. John's Coll. Cambr., ed. Mayor, i. 219, ii. 632, 647; information from Rev. Dr. Atkinson, Clare College. A chapter on Oley, 'his life, letters, benefactions, and will,' is in the History of Great Gransden, now being published by its vicar, the Rev. A. J. Edmonds; and among the illustrations is a view of 'Barnabas Oley's Almshouses.' Oley is introduced into the last chapter of Shorthouse's romance of 'John Inglesant.'] W. P. C.

OLIFARD, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1329). [See Oliphant, Sir William.]

OLIPHANT, CAROLINA (1766–1845), song and ballad writer. [See Nairne, Carolina, Baroness Nairne.]

OLIPHANT, FRANCIS WILSON (1818–1859), painter and designer of stained glass, son of Thomas Oliphant, Edinburgh, of an ancient but fallen family in Fife, was born on 31 Aug. 1818 at Newcastle-on-Tyne, during the temporary residence of his parents there. He was trained as an artist at the Edinburgh Academy of Art. In early life the revival of Gothic style and ornament led him to make a profound study of ecclesiastical art, and while still very young he attained considerable reputation as a designer of painted glass in the works of Messrs. Wailes of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He afterwards removed to London, and worked much with Welby Pugin, especially upon the painted windows in the new Houses of Parliament. He also sent in a cartoon to the competition for the decoration of Westminster Hall, which was not successful. During this period Oliphant exhibited several pictures in the Royal Academy, the chief being a large Shakespearean study of the interview between Richard II and John of Gaunt, and a striking picture of the Prodigal Son 'Nearing Home.' In 1852 he married his cousin, Margaret Oliphant Wilson, who was beginning to be known as a writer, and since achieved a wide reputation in many departments of literature [see Supplement]. His latter years were occupied with an energetic attempt to improve the art of painted glass by superintending the processes of execution as well as the design, in the course of which he produced the windows in the ante-chapel of King's College, Cambridge, those in the chancel of Aylesbury Church, and several in Ely Cathedral. The famous choristers' window at Ely was the joint work of Oliphant and William Dyce, R.A., the former being responsible for the original design. This work, however, was interrupted by ill-health, which obliged him to seek a warmer climate. He died at Rome in October 1859, chiefly from the effects of overwork. He had published in 1856 a small treatise entitled 'A Plea for Painted Glass.'

Oliphant had two sons, both of whom died in early manhood after making some promising efforts in literature. The elder son, Cyril Francis Oliphant (1856–1890), who graduated B.A. at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1883, published in 1890, in the series known as 'Foreign Classics,' a biography and criticism of the work of Alfred de Musset, which was notable for some well-rendered translations from the French. The younger son, Francis Romano Oliphant (1859–1894), born at Rome after his father's death, graduated B.A. at Oxford in 1883. He issued in 1891 'Notes of

a Pilgrimage to Jerusalem and the Holy Land,' which originally appeared in the form of letters addressed to the 'Spectator.' He was a frequent contributor to that and other periodicals, and largely aided his mother in the preparation of her 'Victorian Age of Literature' (1892).

[Private information.]

OLIPHANT, JAMES (1734–1818), Scottish divine, second son of William Oliphant of Stirling, was born in Stirling in 1734. He matriculated at the university of Glasgow in 1753, and graduated M.A. in 1756. In 1757 Oliphant entered as a divinity student, and attended for four sessions the classes in the hall of the secession church at Glasgow. He left that body, however, owing to a difference with some of the professors, and joined the communion of the church of Scotland. After receiving his license in 1760 from the presbytery of Kintyre, he officiated for a time in the Gorbals Church, Glasgow, from which he was promoted in 1764 to be minister of the chapel-of-ease in Kilmarnock. Oliphant, who had a strong and sonorous voice, was afterwards lampooned by Robert Burns—who, before he was fifteen, had heard him preach—in the second stanza of his poem entitled 'The Ordination:'—

> Curst Common Sense, that imp of hell,
> Cam' in wi' Maggie Lauder;
> But Oliphant aft made her yell,
> An' Russell sair misca'd her.

(Russell was Oliphant's successor in Kilmarnock.) Oliphant's ultra-Calvinistic views excited not only the satire of Burns, but the more earnest hostility of the Arminian clergy. He ministered in Kilmarnock for eleven years, and in 1773, at the request of the inhabitants of Dumbarton, he was presented by the town council with the charge of the parish church in that town. To check the spread of the Arminian heresy, which was causing no little excitement in Scotland at the time, Oliphant compiled a little catechism for the use of schools and young communicants. In order to annoy him, his opponents in Kilmarnock—the moderates, as they were termed—employed a man to walk the streets of Dumbarton, proclaiming as he went 'the whole works of the Rev. James Oliphant, presentee to this parish, for the small charge of two pence.' Oliphant lost his sight shortly before his death, which took place on 10 April 1818. He was twice married: first to Elizabeth Hay, on 27 Nov. 1764 (she died on 29 March 1780, leaving a daughter Charlotte, who married Captain David Denny of Glasgow); secondly, on 27 April 1784, to Janet, daughter of Humphrey Colquhoun of Barnhill, who died on 27 June 1805, leaving three daughters, Margaret, Janet (who married Robert Hart, merchant in Glasgow), and Anne (who married the Rev. William Taylor, minister of the associate burgher congregation, Levenside).

Oliphant was a 'sound and racy theologian, and an interesting and highly accomplished preacher.' 'There was a vein of humour which pervaded his mind, and occasionally burst forth in the pulpit in some striking, homely, or quaint remark' (*Biographical Notices*, by J. W. Taylor, 1852).

He was the author of two small pamphlets which had an immense popularity in their day: 1. 'The Mother's Catechism, doctrinal and historical, designed for the school and family; and enlarged for the benefit of young communicants,' 12mo, Glasgow, 1772. Of this work more than twenty editions were published before and after his death. 2. 'A Sacramental Catechism, designed for communicants old and young . . . to which is subjoined an abstract of that solemn mode of public admission to the Lord's Table which has been practised in the parish of Kilmarnock,' 12mo, Glasgow, 1779. This has also run through numerous editions. Oliphant also wrote the history of the parish of Dumbarton for Sir John Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland,' 1792.

[Presbytery Register of Dumbarton; tombstone in Dumbarton churchyard; McKay's History of Kilmarnock; Scot's Fasti, pt. iii.; Irving's Book of Dumbartonshire; Taylor's Life of Rev. William Taylor; Cleland's Annals, vol. i.; matriculation album of Glasgow University; Dr. Charles Rogers's Book of Robert Burns.]

G. S–H.

OLIPHANT, SIR LAURENCE, of Aberdalgie, first BARON OLIPHANT (*d.* 1500?), was the eldest son of Sir John Oliphant of Aberdalgie (*d.* 1446), by Isabel, daughter of Walter Ogilvy of Auchterhouse, and sister of Alexander Ogilvy, second baron Ogilvy of Inverquharity [q. v.] In his youth he went to France to study the art of war, and subsequently travelled in Italy and elsewhere. He was created a peer some time before 30 Oct. 1458, when his name so appears as witness to a charter; and under the title of Lord Oliphant he sat in the parliament of 14 Oct. 1467. He had a charter of the barony of Owres, Kincardineshire, from his maternal grandfather, Walter Ogilvy, on 7 Nov. 1468 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scotl.* 1424–1513, entry 965). In 1470 he held the office of sheriff of Perthshire (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, viii. 35). On 24 July 1474 the Marchmond herald was sent with letters to him and the

Earl of Buchan to 'staunch their gathering for the court of Forfar' (*Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland*, p. 51), and on 28 Aug. to summon them for their gathering (*ib.*) The gathering seems to have resulted in bloodshed, for in September Oliphant was summoned to answer for the slaughter of Thom of Preston (*ib.*)

Oliphant was one of a commission named on 30 Aug. 1484 to negotiate a marriage between James, duke of Rothesay, heir-apparent of the Scottish throne, and Lady Anne de la Pole, daughter of John, duke of Sheffield, and niece of Richard III of England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, entry 1501), and also to treat for a peace and alliance with England (*ib.* entry 1502). Of the treaty, concluded at Nottingham on 12 Sept. (*ib.*), he was one of the conservators (*ib.* entry 1505). He sat in the first parliament of James IV on 6 Oct. 1488, when he was chosen a lord of the articles for the barons. He was also sworn a privy councillor, and in 1490 constituted a justiciary within his own bounds and those of Strathbaird. He sided with the king during the rebellion of 1489, and, while the king was crushing the rising in the west, sent information to him of the movements of the rebel nobles in the north (*Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, p. 122). On 26 Feb. 1490–1 he had a safe-conduct to England for six months (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, entry 1560); and on 14 June he received a safe-conduct and protection for a year from Henry VII as ambassador to Charles, king of France, and the king and queen of Castile, Aragon, and Sicily (*ib.* entry 1574). In 1491 he was bailie of Methven (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, v. 287), and in 1493 and subsequent years he was keeper of Edinburgh Castle (*ib.* pp. 388, 466, 505). He was one of the lords chosen by the king to the session of 14 Oct. 1495. He died about 1500. By his wife, Lady Isabel Hay, youngest daughter of William, first earl of Errol, he had three sons: John, second lord Oliphant (*d.* 1516); William of Berriedale, Caithness (acquired through marriage with Christian, heiress of Alexander Sutherland of Duffus); and George.

[Authorities mentioned in the text; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 332–3.]

T. F. H.

OLIPHANT, LAURENCE, third Baron Oliphant (*d.* 1566), was the son of Colin, master of Oliphant (killed at the battle of Flodden in 1513), by Lady Elizabeth Keith, second daughter of William, third earl Marischal. He succeeded his grandfather John, second lord, in 1516, and was one of the Scottish nobles taken prisoner at the rout of Solway Moss on 25 Nov. 1542 (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 25), his capturer being Dacre's servant (*Hamilton Papers*, ed. Bain, i. 325). He reached Newark on 15 Dec., he and other prisoners being then so 'crazed' by the hardships of their march that their subsequent journey to London was a little delayed (*ib.* p. 335). The annual value of his lands was then estimated at two thousand merks Scots, or five hundred merks sterling, and the value of his goods at four thousand merks Scots (*State Papers, Henry VIII*, v. 233). He remained in England in the custody of Sir Thomas Lee, knt., but on 1 July 1543 was allowed to be ransomed for eight hundred merks sterling, on condition that, along with other captive Scottish nobles, he should acknowledge Henry VIII as lord-superior, should co-operate in procuring him the government of Scotland, and should exert his influence to get the infant Queen Mary delivered to Henry, to be brought up in England. On obtaining his liberty he, however, made no attempt to fulfil these pledges, and he declined to enter himself a prisoner in England in August for making of his bond and promise for the payment of the ransom. When Lord Huntly began a reformation of religion in his territories, Lord Oliphant, in February 1560, at a meeting at Aberdeen, promised to do as Huntly advised (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559–1560, entry 710); but it is doubtful if he ever joined against the queen-dowager (*ib.* 1560–1, entry 172). He died on 26 March 1566. By Margaret, eldest daughter of James Sandilands of Cruvie, he had three sons and four daughters. The sons were: Laurence, fourth baron Oliphant [q. v.]; Peter, ancestor of the Oliphants of Langton; and William. The daughters were: Catherine, married first to Sir Alexander Oliphant of Kellie, and secondly to George Dundas of Dundas; Margaret, married first to William Murray of Abercairny, and secondly to James Clephane of Carslogie; Jean, to William Moncrieffe of Moncrieffe; and Lilias, to Robert Lundie of Balgonie.

[Diurnal of Occurrents (Bannatyne Club); Sadleir's State Papers; State Papers, Hen. VIII; Hamilton Papers; Anderson's Oliphants in Scotland, 1879. pp. xxxvii–xl; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 333–4.]

T. F. H.

OLIPHANT, LAURENCE, fourth Baron Oliphant (1529–1593), eldest son of Laurence, third baron Oliphant, by Margaret Sandilands, was born in 1529. In 1543 he was sent to England as a hostage for his father. After the Darnley marriage he, while master

of Oliphant, sat as an extraordinary member of the privy council in August 1565 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 347). In 1565 certain persons accused of slaughter and other crimes took possession of his house of Berrydale, which they garrisoned and held; but on 13 April 1566 they were ordered by the council to give it up to him within twenty-four hours under pain of being treated as rebels (*ib.* pp. 447–8). He succeeded his father on 26 March of the same year, and was served heir on 2 May. He sat on the assize for the trial of Bothwell for the murder of Darnley, signed the band for Bothwell's marriage to the queen, and was one of the nine temporal lords present at the marriage. At the same time as John Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews, he was admitted a member of the privy council (*ib.* p. 509). He joined the association on behalf of Mary at Hamilton on 8 May 1568, and fought for her at Langside. On this account he was charged to appear before the regent and lords of the privy council, and, failing to do so, was on 2 Aug. 1568 denounced a rebel and put to the horn (*ib.* p. 633); but on 5 April 1569 he signed a 'band for the king' (*ib.* p. 654), and on 16 June again appeared as a member of the privy council (*ib.* p. 670). He was one of sixteen appointed by Queen Mary at Bolton Castle on 6 March 1569 to act as advisers with Chatelherault, Huntly, and Argyll in the critical circumstances of the kingdom (Labanoff, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, ii. 271). He attended the convention at Perth on 31 July of the same year, and voted against the queen's divorce from Bothwell (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 8). An attack on him and his servants on 18 July at the instance of the Earl of Caithness was the subject of deliberation by the privy council on 12 Oct. (*ib.* pp. 37–40) and 22 Nov. (*ib.* 57–8).

After the death of the regent Moray in January 1570, Lord Oliphant met the leaders of the queen's party at Linlithgow, where they had a conference with the French ambassador. His name also appears among those who, in April 1570, subscribed a letter to Elizabeth, petitioning her to 'enter into such conditions with the Queen's Highness in Scotland as may be honourable for all parties' (Calderwood, ii. 550). Killigrew, in a letter to Burghley in 1573, mentions that Oliphant joined the anti-Marian party after Morton's succession to the regency (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572–4, entry 761); but he appears to have joined before this, having attended a meeting of the privy council at Leith in May 1572, while the regent Mar was still alive (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 135). After the retirement of Morton from the regency, Oliphant attended the meeting of the parliament in the castle of Stirling on 16 July 1578, presided over by the king (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 12). In November 1580 he was charged to answer before the council for an attack on Lord Ruthven (*ib.* p. 28; *Hist. James the Sext*, p. 100), and on 7 Dec. caution was given for him in 1,000*l.* that he would on the 9th enter into ward in the castle of Doune in Menteith (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 335). Subsequently disputes between him and the Earl of Caithness occupied the frequent attention of the privy council (*ib.* iv. passim). Oliphant died at Caithness on 16 Jan. 1593, and was buried in the church of Wick. By Lady Margaret Hay, second daughter of George, seventh earl of Errol, he had two sons and three daughters. The sons were: Laurence, master of Oliphant; and John Oliphant of Newlands. The daughters were: Elizabeth, married to William, tenth earl of Angus; Jean, to Alexander Bruce of Cultmalindie; and Margaret, to Sir James Johnstone of Westerhall.

Laurence, master of Oliphant (*d.* 1584?), was concerned in the raid of Ruthven, and on this account was in March 1584 charged, along with his brother-in-law, Robert Douglas, son of William Douglas of Lochleven, to quit the realm. They set sail for the continent, but never reached it. According to Calderwood, 'they perished by the way, and were never seen again, they, nor ship, nor any belonging thereunto. The manner is uncertain, but the most common report was that, being invaded by Hollanders or Flusingers, and fighting valiantly, slew one of the principal of their number, in revenge whereof they were all sunk, or, as others report, after they had rendered, they were hanged upon the mast of the ship' (*History*, iv. 46). Another report was that they had been made slaves by the Turks, and detained in captivity in the town of Algiers on the coast of Barbary (*Cal. Scottish State Papers*, 1509–1603, pp. 431, 570).

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i.–iv.; Cal. State Papers, Scotl. Ser. and For. Ser. Eliz.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 363; Hist. James the Sext, and David Moysie's Memoirs, both in the Bannatyne Club; Calderwood's History of the Church in Scotland; Anderson's Oliphants in Scotland, 1879, pp. xl–lxii; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 334.] T. F. H.

OLIPHANT, LAURENCE (1691–1767), Laird of Gask, Jacobite, son of James Ogilvie, laird of Gask, by Janet, daughter of the Rev. Anthony Murray of Woodend, Perthshire, was born in 1691. The Gask branch of the Oliphants descended from William Oliphant of Newton, Perthshire, second son of

Colin, master of Oliphant, slain at Flodden. The estate of Gask came into the possession of the family in 1625. The family possessed strong royalist sympathies. At the rebellion of 1715 the laird of Gask sent his two sons to support the insurgents, Laurence receiving a commission in Lord Rollo's regiment dated 2 Oct. 1715. He was present at the battle of Sherriffmuir, and in January 1716 he acted as one of the garrison's adjutants during the short time that the Pretender remained at Scone. After the suppression of the rebellion he remained for some time in hiding, but subsequently he was permitted to return home unmolested. He succeeded his father as laird of Gask in 1732. On the arrival of the Chevalier in 1745, he joined him at Blair Athole. So indignant was he with his tenants for refusing to take up arms that he laid an inhibition on their cornfields (Chambers, *History of the Rebellion*, ed. 1869, pp. 63–4); but the prince on arriving at Gask laughingly removed the inhibition. Laurence, eldest son of the laird of Gask, born 25 May 1724, acted as aide-de-camp of the prince at the battle of Prestonpans, and after the battle was sent by the prince to prevent the fugitive dragoons from taking refuge in Edinburgh. On his way thither he slew ten of them, and took a pair of colours. When the prince set out for England, he sent the laird of Gask back to Perth, to undertake, with Lord Strathallan, the civil and military government of the north, the duties discharged by Gask being chiefly those of treasurer. Both father and son were present at Falkirk and Culloden; and after the battle of Falkirk, when the prince's troops, on account of the slight resistance and rapid flight of the enemy, dreaded some ambuscade, young Gask and the eldest son of Lord Strathallan went down together from the hill towards the town of Falkirk, in the guise of peasants, to obtain information (Home, *History of the Rebellion*, p. 175). When the prince, after Culloden, declined further to continue the contest, the laird of Gask and his son fled eastward into Aberdeenshire, and, after remaining in hiding for about six months in the neighbourhood of the Dee, obtained, with other Jacobites, a passage in a vessel which landed them in Sweden on 10 Oct. 1746. Thence they passed south to France. The estates of Gask were seized by the crown and sold, but in 1753 they were purchased by some friends and presented to Oliphant. On the death of Charles, seventh lord Oliphant, on 19 April 1748, Gask laid claim to the title, which, however, was assumed by Charles Oliphant of Langton, who died on 3 June 1751, and in his will acknowledged the laird of Gask to be heir to the title. The peerage was also confirmed to him by the Pretender in 1760. He was permitted to return home in 1763, but the attainder was not reversed. He died early in 1767. Oliphant married Amelia Anne Sophia, second daughter of William, second lord Nairne. His heir, Laurence, paternal grandfather of Carolina, lady Nairne [q. v.], the poetess, died on 1 Jan. 1792.

[Histories of the Rebellion; Anderson's Oliphants in Scotland; Kington Oliphant's Jacobite Lairds of Gask.] T. F. H.

OLIPHANT, LAURENCE (1829–1888), author of 'Piccadilly,' only child of (Sir) Anthony Oliphant (1793–1859), by his wife Maria, daughter of Colonel Campbell of the 72nd highlanders, was born at Capetown in 1829. Thomas Oliphant [q. v.], the musician, was his uncle. His father, who was third son of Ebenezer Oliphant of Condie and Newton, Perthshire, by Mary, daughter of Sir William Stirling of Ardoch, had been called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1821, and practised for a time in London as an equity draughtsman, but just before his son's birth he was appointed attorney-general at the Cape. Laurence's father and mother were both fervent evangelicals. The mother returned to Europe on account of her health, and took her son with her. He was sent to the school of a Mr. Parr at Durnford Manor, Salisbury. He spent part of his holidays with his mother at Condie, an ancestral home of the Oliphant family. His father was in 1839 made chief justice of Ceylon, and was knighted. Lady Oliphant rejoined him in Ceylon in 1841. Laurence was sent out in the winter of the same year, in charge of a private tutor, who continued to teach him in Ceylon; but his education was much interrupted. His father returned on two years' leave about 1846, and spent the time in a continental tour. Laurence was allowed to accompany his parents instead of going to Cambridge, as had been intended. The family spent the winter of 1846–7 at Paris, travelled through Germany and the Tyrol during 1847, and at the end of the year crossed the Alps to Italy. Here young Oliphant was present at some of the popular disturbances in the beginning of 1848. He went with his parents to Greece, and then accompanied them to Ceylon, where he acted as his father's private secretary, and was called to the colonial bar. At the age of twenty-two, he says, he had been engaged in twenty-three murder cases. In December 1851 he was invited by Jung Bahadur, who had touched at Ceylon on a return voyage from England, to join a hunting excursion in Nepaul. After reaching Khatmandu he

returned to Ceylon. A few months later he came to England with his mother, and at the end of 1851 began to keep terms at Lincoln's Inn. Besides studying law, he took an interest in various labours undertaken by Lord Shaftesbury and others among the London poor. In the spring of 1852 he published an account of his tour in Nepaul, called 'A Journey to Khatmandu.' He resolved to be called to the Scottish as well as the English bar, and began his studies at Edinburgh in the summer of 1852. In August 1852 he started with Mr. Oswald Smith for a visit to St. Petersburg, thence to Nijni-Novgorod, and ultimately to the Crimea. He published an account of part of the journey, 'The Russian Shores of the Black Sea in the Autumn of 1852, and a Tour through the Country of the Don Cossacks,' at the end of 1853. The approach of the Crimean war gave special interest to this book, which soon reached a fourth edition. Lord Raglan applied to him for information, and he was engaged to write for the 'Daily News.' While keenly interested in this he received an offer of an appointment from James Bruce, eighth earl of Elgin [q. v.], then governor-general of Canada, with whose family Lady Oliphant was intimate. Oliphant acted as secretary to Lord Elgin during the negotiation at Washington of the reciprocity treaty with Canada. The treaty, 'floated through on champagne,' was signed in June, and Oliphant then accompanied Lord Elgin to Quebec. There he was soon appointed 'superintendent of Indian affairs,' and made a journey to Lake Superior and back by the Mississippi and Chicago, described soon afterwards in 'Minnesota and the Far West,' 1855. Dancing, travelling, and political business filled up his time agreeably; but on Lord Elgin's retirement at the end of 1854, he declined offers of an appointment under Sir Edmund Head, Elgin's successor. He came back to England, whither his father had now finally returned. He put forward a plan suggested by his previous journeys, which is described in a pamphlet called 'The Trans-Caucasian Provinces the proper Field of Operation for a Christian Army,' 1855. He succeeded in obtaining from Lord Clarendon a recommendation to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe. He wished to be sent as an envoy to Schamyl, with a view to a diversion against the Russians. His father accompanied him to Constantinople. They found Lord Stratford about to visit the Crimea, and accompanied him thither. Oliphant had a glimpse of the siege of Sebastopol; and, though he could not obtain an authorisation for his scheme, was invited by the Duke of Newcastle to join him on a visit to the Circassian coasts. He sailed at the end of August, and made a short rush into the country. He afterwards joined the force under Omar Pasha, and was present at the battle of the Ingour. The fall of Kars made the expedition fruitless; and after much suffering, and a consequent illness during the retreat, he returned to England at the end of 1855. 'The Trans-Caucasian Campaign . . . under Omer Pasha: a personal narrative,' 1856, describes his experiences. He had been acting as correspondent of the 'Times' during this expedition, and in 1856 he was invited by the editor, Delane, to accompany him on a visit to the United States. He travelled through the Southern States to New Orleans, and there joined the filibuster Walker. His motive, he says, was partly the fun of the thing, and in some degree an offer of confiscated estates if the expedition should succeed. The expedition fell in with H.M.S. Cossack at the mouth of the St. Juan river. Her captain, Cockburn, came on board, declared his determination to prevent a fight, and carried off Oliphant, who had admitted himself to be a British subject. Oliphant was made welcome as a guest on board the Cossack, and, after a few excursions, returned to England. An account of his first trip in the Circassia, and of this adventure, is given in his 'Patriots and Filibusters: Incidents of political and exploratory Travel,' 1860.

In 1857 Oliphant became private secretary to Lord Elgin on his visit to China. He went with Elgin to Calcutta when the outbreak of the mutiny made it necessary to change the destination of the Chinese force. He then accompanied Elgin to Hongkong, was present at the bombardment of Canton, and helped to storm Tientsin. He was employed in several minor missions, and visited Japan with the expedition. He published a 'Narrative of the Earl of Elgin's Mission to China and Japan in the years 1857–8–9' in 1859; translated into French in 1860, with an introductory letter from Guizot. His father, with whom he was always upon the most affectionate terms, had died just before his return. Oliphant was without employment for a time, but in 1860 amused himself by a visit to Italy, where he saw Cavour, and formed a plot with Garibaldi for breaking up the ballot-boxes at Nice on occasion of the vote for annexation to France. He gave his view of the value of a plebiscite in a pamphlet called 'Universal Suffrage and Napoleon the Third,' 1860. Garibaldi's expedition to Sicily broke up the Nice scheme. In 1861 Oliphant travelled in Montenegro and elsewhere, and soon afterwards accepted

an appointment as first secretary of legation in Japan. He arrived at Yeddo at the end of June 1861. On the evening of 5 July a night attack was made on the embassy. Oliphant rushed out with a hunting-whip, and was attacked by a Japanese with a heavy two-handed sword. A beam, invisible in the darkness, interfered with the blows, but Oliphant was severely wounded, and sent on board ship to recover. He had to return to England after a visit to the Corea, where he discovered a Russian force occupying a retired bay, and obtained their retirement.

Visits to Corfu with the Prince of Wales, then on his way to Palestine, and afterwards to the Herzegovina and the Abruzzi, were his only occupations in 1862. He was now compelled by 'family considerations' to retire from the diplomatic service. Early in 1863 he ran over to look at the insurrection in Poland, and later in the year made another attempt, but was turned back. He then travelled in Moldavia, and went northwards to see a little of the Schleswig-Holstein war. He was now disposed to settle down. He had already once or twice canvassed the Stirling Burghs, and made himself popular with the electors. In 1864 he joined Sir Algernon Borthwick and some other friends in starting a journal called 'The Owl,' of which Thomas Onwhyn [q. v.] was the publisher. It was suggested at a dinner-party in fun, and was intended to be partly a mystification, supported by an affected knowledge of profound political secrets. Sir Algernon Borthwick undertook to print it, and it caused much amusement to the initiated. Oliphant contributed only to the first ten numbers, retiring when it was taken up more seriously. In the following year he published 'Piccadilly: a Fragment of Contemporary Biography,' in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (republished, with illustrations by R. Doyle, in 1870).

In 1865 Oliphant was returned at the general election for the Stirling Burghs. He did little in parliament, and was not much edified, it appears, by the manœuvres which attended the passage of the Reform Bill of 1867. A singular change now took place in his life. His rambling and adventurous career had given him much experience, but had not made up for a desultory education. He loved excitement, was a universal favourite in society, and had had flirtations in every quarter of the globe. He was a clear-headed man of business, had seen the mysteries of official life, and was a brilliant journalist. From his earliest years, however, he had also strong religious impressions, and in his letters to his mother speculations upon his own state of mind and the various phenomena of religions of all varieties had alternated with sparkling descriptions of adventure and society. He had been interested successively in many of the books which reflect contemporary movements of thought. He had read Theodore Parker, W. Smith's 'Thorndale,' Maurice's writings, and Morell's 'History of Philosophy.' His want of intellectual ballast, however, left him at the mercy of any pretender to inspiration. His official and social experience had dispersed many illusions, and his 'Piccadilly,' very brightly written, is not a novel proper, but a satire directed against the various hypocrisies and corruptions of society. He had come, he says, to think that the world at large was a 'lunatic asylum,' a common opinion among persons not themselves conspicuous for sanity. He mentions in it 'the greatest poet of the age, Thomas Lake Harris,' author of 'The Great Republic: a Poem of the Sun.' Harris is also typified in a mysterious prophet who meets the hero, and was, in fact, the head of a community in America. The creed appears to have been the usual mixture of scraps of misunderstood philosophy and science, with peculiar views about 'physical sensations' caused by the life of Christ in man, and a theory that marriage should be a Platonic relation. Oliphant had also some belief in 'spiritualism,' though he came to regard it as rather diabolical than divine. In 1867 he resigned his seat in parliament, and joined Harris's community at Brocton, or 'Salem-on-Erie.' Harris was in the habit of casting out devils and forming magnetic circles among his disciples. Oliphant became his spiritual slave. He was set to work on the farm, was ordered to drive teams and 'cadge strawberries on the railway,' and, after walking all day, was sent out at night to draw water 'till his fingers were almost frost-bitten.' He made over all his money to the community. Oliphant's mother also joined the community in 1868, and, though living at the same place, was not allowed to hold any confidential communication with him. After going through this probation the disciples were to regenerate the world, and mother and son are said to have 'found perfect peace and contentment.' In 1870 Oliphant returned under Harris's orders, and was supported by a small allowance. He resumed his former occupation by becoming 'Times' correspondent in the Franco-German war. He was with the French and afterwards with the German armies, and suddenly returned to America, in obedience, it is said, to a sign prescribed by Harris—namely, by a bullet grazing his hair. He soon came back, how-

ever, and was again 'Times' correspondent at Paris towards the end of 1871. His mother was permitted to join him there. There he met Alice, daughter of Mr. Henry le Strange of Hunstanton, Norfolk, and stepdaughter of Mr. Wynne-Finch. All who knew her speak of her singular fascination. She was twenty-six, and she had been much admired in society, but shared some of Oliphant's dissatisfaction with the world. She adopted his creed, and they were engaged at the beginning of 1872. The consent, however, of Harris was required, and the genuine 'human sentiment' was to be considered as an 'abstract and spiritual passion,' a text upon which Oliphant discourses in letters quoted by his biographer. Her family were naturally displeased at the pecuniary arrangements, as the 'whole of her property was placed unreservedly in the hands' of Harris (*Life*, p. 115). Oliphant appears (*ib.* pp. 120–2) to have equivocated upon this occasion in a rather painful way, though the details are not very clear. He was married in June 1872 at St. George's, Hanover Square, though it would seem the relation was regulated in some way by the spiritual authorities (*ib.* p. 125). In 1873 Oliphant, with his wife and mother, returned to Brocton by Harris's orders. The wife and mother were employed in menial offices. Oliphant himself was directed to take part in various commercial enterprises for the benefit, apparently, of the community. He was in New York and Canada, and occasionally sent over to England. In 1874 he joined the 'Direct United States Cable Company,' and was 'coaching a bill through the Dominion Legislature.' He learnt the secrets of commercial 'rings,' and was kindly treated by the great Jay Gould, upon whose mercy he threw himself. In 1876 he contributed to 'Blackwood's Magazine' the 'Autobiography of a Joint-stock Company,' revealing some mysteries of commercial jugglery. He is said to have shown much financial ability in these transactions.

Meanwhile Harris had migrated to Santa Rosa, near San Francisco, and taken Mrs. Oliphant with him. In the beginning of 1878 Oliphant went to San Francisco, to the office of Mr. J. D. Walker of San Rafael, whose friendship he had won by an act of kindness. His purpose was to see his wife, but permission was refused, and he returned to Brocton. In the following autumn Mrs. Oliphant left Santa Rosa, though still under Harris's rule, and supported herself for a time, first at Vallego and then at Benicia, by keeping a school. She was warmly appreciated by the Californians, and Mrs. Walker was able to see her occasionally. It seems that about this time Harris had discovered not only that the marriage was not a marriage of 'counterparts,' but that Oliphant had a spiritual 'counterpart' in the other world, who inspired him with rhymed communications, and was therefore an obstacle to union with his earthly wife. His belief in these communications strikes his biographer as the 'only sign of mental aberration' she ever noticed. Meanwhile Oliphant took up a scheme for colonising Palestine with Jews, and early in 1879 went to the East to examine the country, and endeavour to obtain a concession from the Turkish government. An account of his journey was given in 'The Land of Gilead, with Excursions in the Lebanon,' 1880. The attempt upon the Turkish goverment failed, and the scheme broke down. Oliphant returned to England, and there, in the early winter of 1880, he was rejoined by his wife. She had obtained Harris's permission to return by accepting 'irritating conditions on the freedom of their intercourse.' They made, however, a journey to Egypt in the winter, described by him in 'The Land of Khemi, up and down the Middle Nile,' 1882. An accidental difficulty at Cairo prevented them from formally making over to Harris their right in the land at Brocton. In May 1881 Oliphant returned to America to see his mother, who was still at Brocton. He found her both ill and troubled by doubts as to the Harris creed. They went to Santa Rosa, where the sight of a 'valuable ring' of Lady Oliphant's upon the finger of one of Harris's household staggered their faith. Oliphant took his mother, in spite of orders from Harris, to a village where there was a woman with an infallible panacea. She there died, in the presence of her son and their kind friend Mrs. Walker. Oliphant himself now became sceptical as to the prophet's inspiration, and, with the help of Mr. Walker, recovered his land at Brocton by legal proceedings. Harris and his disciples took a different view of these transactions. His wife had received a telegram from Santa Anna during his absence requesting her sanction to placing him in confinement. This appears to have ended her allegiance to the prophet. Oliphant was again in England in January 1882, and prepared the volume called 'Traits and Travesties,' 1882, consisting chiefly of reprints from 'Blackwood's Magazine.' Oliphant now took up the Palestine colonisation scheme. He travelled with his wife to Constantinople in the summer of 1882, and settled for some time at Therapia. At the end of the year they moved to Haifa

in the Bay of Acre, in the neighbourhood of various Jewish colonies. He wrote there his story 'Altiora Peto,' 1883, in the 'Piccadilly' style, the name being derived from a motto of his branch of the Oliphant family. At Haifa they collected a number of sympathisers, though they did not form exactly a community. Oliphant, it seems, was now regarded as a 'sort of head of affairs at Brocton,' which was no longer in connection with Harris. Visitors from Brocton, as well as natives and Jewish immigrants, gathered around them. They built a small house at Dalieh in the neighbourhood, and endeavoured to carry out their ideal of life. They gave expositions of their views to various inquirers, and were not converted to 'Esoteric Buddhism.' A strange book, called 'Sympneumata,' was written by them in concert and, as they thought, by a kind of common inspiration. Some who had sympathised, however, were alienated 'in fear' and others 'in disgust.' Others regarded it as harmless nonsense. Oliphant also wrote 'Massollam,' 1886, which gives his final judgment of Harris.

During a trip to the Lake of Tiberias, at the end of 1886, Mrs. Oliphant caught a fever, and died on 2 Jan. 1887. Oliphant believed that she soon came back to him in spirit, and sent messages through him to her friends. Her presence was shown by strange convulsive movements. He returned to England to carry out a tour which they had planned to take together. He was much broken, though he could still often talk with his old brightness. He wrote a series of papers in 'Blackwood,' published in 1887 as 'Episodes in a Life of Adventure; or Moss from a Rolling Stone,' which describe his early career with great spirit. He also published at Haifa a description of Palestine and 'Fashionable Philosophy,' 1887, a collection of various stories. In 1887 he returned to Haifa, and wrote a pamphlet called 'The Star in the East' for the benefit of Mahommedans. It is said to have made one Arab convert, who was 'not much credit to his leader.' He returned to England and finished his last book, 'Scientific Religion; or Evolutionary Forces now Active in Man,' 1888. It helped to bring about him a crowd of 'spiritualists' and people capable of mistaking twaddle about the masculine-feminine principle for philosophy. He visited America in 1888, and returned with Miss Rosamond Dale Owen, daughter of Robert Dale Owen [q. v.], to whom he was married at Malvern on 16 Aug. A few days later he was seized with a dangerous illness at the house of his old friends, the Walkers, at Surbiton. Thence he was moved to York House, Twickenham, to be the guest of his friend Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff. The illness was hopeless from the first, though he was flattered by hopes of a miraculous cure. He was still cheerful and even witty to the last, and died peacefully on 23 Dec. 1888.

The charm of Oliphant's alert and versatile intellect and sympathetic character was recognised by a wide circle of friends. It was felt not least by those who most regretted the strange religious developments which led to the waste of his powers and his enslavement to such a prophet as Harris. He was beloved for his boyish simplicity and the warmth of heart which appeared through all his illusions. Suggestions of insanity were, of course, made, but apparently without definite reasons. Remarkable talents without thorough training have thrown many minds off their balance, and Oliphant's case is only exceptional for the singular combination of two apparently inconsistent careers. Till his last years, at any rate, his religious mysticism did not disqualify him for being also a shrewd financier, a charming man of the world, and a brilliant writer. His works have been mentioned above. He also contributed many articles to 'Blackwood's Magazine' and the 'Times.'

[Memoir of the Life of Laurence Oliphant and of Alice Oliphant, his wife, by Margaret Oliphant W. Oliphant, 2 vols. 1891. Oliphant's writings give many details of his early travels and adventures. See also Personal Reminiscences of L. Oliphant, by Louis Leeching (n.d.); and, for some account of the Brocton community from the other side, Brotherhood of the New Life: a letter from Thomas Lake Harris, 1893, and the Brotherhood of the New Life by Richard MacCully, Glasgow, 1893, pp. 146–61.] L. S.

OLIPHANT, THOMAS (1799–1873), writer and musical composer, was born 25 Dec. 1799, at Condie, Strathearn, Perthshire, in the house of his father, Ebenezer Oliphant; his mother was Mary, the third daughter of Sir William Stirling, bart., of Ardoch, Perthshire. After being educated at Winchester College and by private tutors, he became for a short time a member of the Stock Exchange, London, but soon relinquished commerce to devote himself to literature and music. In 1830 he was admitted a member of the Madrigal Society, of which he afterwards became honorary secretary, and, for the use of its members, he adapted English words to a considerable number of Italian madrigals, in some cases writing original verses, in others by merely trans-

lating. In 1834 he took part in the chorus, as a bass vocalist, in the great Handel festival held in Westminster Abbey, and in the same year published, under the pseudonym 'Solomon Sackbut,' 'Comments of a Chorus Singer at the Royal Musical Festival in Westminster Abbey.' He also published in 1835 'A Brief Account of the Madrigal Society;' in 1836, 'A Short Account of Madrigals;' in 1837 'La Musa Madrigalesca,' a volume containing the words of nearly four hundred 'madrigals, ballets, and roundelays, chiefly of the Elizabethan age, with remarks and annotations.' In 1837 he composed the words and music of a madrigal, 'Stay one Moment, gentle Sires,' which he produced as the work of an unknown seventeenth-century composer, Blasio Tomasi, and as such it was performed at the anniversary festival of the Madrigal Society. He wrote English versions of Beethoven's 'Fidelio' and the 'Mount of Olives,' and the words for numerous songs of Hatton and other composers. By desire of the directors of the Philharmonic Society he translated portions of Wagner's opera 'Lohengrin,' which were performed by the society's orchestra and chorus, the composer conducting, at the Hanover Square Rooms in March 1855. He was engaged for some years in cataloguing the music in the British Museum, and he occasionally lectured in public on musical subjects. In 1871 he was elected president of the Madrigal Society. He died unmarried, on 9 March 1873, in Great Marlborough Street, and in the following April his valuable collection of ancient music was sold by Messrs. Puttick & Simpson.

[Private knowledge.] W. H. C.

OLIPHANT or OLIFARD, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1329), of Aberdalgie, Perthshire, was eldest son of Sir Walter Olifard, justiciar of Lothian under Alexander I. This office was originally bestowed on his ancestor, David de Olifard, who, while a soldier in the army of King Stephen, rescued King David I of Scotland [q. v.] at the siege of Winchester Castle in 1141, and enabled him to reach Scotland in safety. Sir William Oliphant's name first appears as witness to a charter of John, earl of Atholl, some time before 1296 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 690). Being taken prisoner at the capture of Dunbar Castle in 1296, after the defeat of the Scots army by John de Warenne, earl of Surrey, he was on 16 May committed a prisoner to the castle of Devizes, where he remained till October 1297 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1272–1307, entry 953), and then only received his release on condition of serving Edward I beyond seas. While at Sandwich, previous to embarkation for Flushing, he and Edward de Ramsay were allowed 12*d.* a day, and each of their squires 6*d.* a day (Stevenson, *Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ii. 40). Subsequently Oliphant returned to Scotland, and supported Wallace in his endeavour to uphold Scottish independence. On the capture of Stirling Castle from the English in 1299, he was entrusted with its defence by the governor, Sir John Foulis. After a feeble attempt to bar the progress of Edward in 1304, Comyn [see Comyn, John, the younger] gave in his submission to Edward, and Stirling Castle remained the sole fortress in Scotland that had not surrendered to the English king. Oliphant, on being commanded to give it up, replied that, having received the custody of it from Sir John Foulis, he could not hand it over to Edward without forfeiting his oath and honour as a knight, but if permitted would instantly go to France to inquire of Sir John Foulis what were his commands, and if they countenanced surrender he would obey them. But Edward, according to Langtoft, being then 'full grim,' replied that he would agree to no such terms, and that Oliphant would retain the castle at his peril (*Chronicle*, p. 325). During the siege all the goods and chattels of Oliphant were seized by Edward and bestowed on Gilbert Malherbe (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1272–1307, entry 1517). The siege continued for ninety days (*Chronicon Galfridi le Baker*, ed. Thompson, p. 2), and the reduction of the castle taxed all Edward's ingenuity and resources. Thirteen 'great engynes' were brought by him to batter down its defences (Langtoft, p. 326), the leaden roof of the refectory of St. Andrews being melted down to supply leaden balls for their use. The siege was under the immediate direction of Edward himself, who, in his eagerness to effect the fall of the castle, frequently exposed himself to imminent peril. For a long time the defenders held a decided advantage, but ultimately, by the use of Greek fire and the construction of two immense machines for throwing stones and leaden balls, he made such breaches on the inner walls, and so harassed the defenders, that Oliphant offered terms of surrender. It is stated that he stipulated for the freedom of himself and the garrison, but that Edward 'belied his troth' and broke through the conditions; for 'William Oliphant, the warden thereof, he threw bound into prison, and kept long time in thrall' (John of Fordoun, ed. Skene, i. 336; Wyntoun, ed. Laing, ii. 362). The castle was surrendered on 24 July 1304 (*Cal.*

Documents relating to Scotland, 1272–1307, entry 1562), and Oliphant is mentioned as a prisoner in the Tower on 21 May 1305 (*ib.* entry 1668; STEVENSON, *Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, p. 11). From Michaelmas 1306 till Michaelmas 1307 the sum of 6*l.* 20*d.* was paid for his maintenance by the sheriffs of London to the committee of the Tower (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1307–57, entry 36). On 24 May 1308 Edward II gave command to the constable of the Tower to liberate him on his giving surety for his good behaviour (*ib.* entry 45). On his way to Scotland he came to Lincoln, and took out of prison four Scotsmen who had served under him in Stirling Castle, who were to go with him on the king's service into Scotland (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 61). He was in receipt of pay from the king of England in January 1310–11 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1307–57, entry 193), and he was appointed by Edward governor of Perth, which held out for six weeks against Robert Bruce. Ultimately it was captured by stratagem, Bruce, after retiring with his army for eight days, returning suddenly during the night, and scaling the walls at the head of his troops. The town was taken on 8 Jan. 1311–12, when Oliphant was sent a prisoner to the Western Isles (*Chronicle of Lanercost*, p. 272). On 22 Feb. 1311–12 the collectors of customs of wool and hides in Perth were required to pay the whole of these to Oliphant, in satisfaction of the king of England's debt to him (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1307–57, entry 247). Oliphant obtained his freedom at least before 21 Oct. 1313, when he received protection on his setting out for Scotland, and for his return to England (*ib.* entries 313, 339). On 26 Dec. 1317 he received from Robert Bruce the lands of Newtyle and Nynprony, Forfarshire, to be held in free barony; also, by subsequent charters, the lands of Muirhouse in the shire of Edinburgh; and by charter at Scone, on 20 March 1326, the lands of Ochtertyre, Perthshire. He was present at a great parliament held at Aberbrothwick in April 1320, and his seal is attached to the remonstrance then addressed to the pope asserting the independence of Scotland. He was also present at a parliament held at Holyrood on 8 March 1326. He died in 1329, and was buried at Aberdalgie, where the original monument to his memory is still in fair preservation. He left a son, Sir Walter Oliphant of Aberdalgie, who married the Princess Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Robert Bruce. From him the Lords Oliphant are descended.

[Authorities mentioned in the text: Anderson's Oliphants in Scotland, 1879, pp. xii–xxi.]

T. F. H.

OLIPHANT, SIR WILLIAM, LORD NEWTON (1551–1628), advocate, son of William Oliphant of Newton, parish of Forgandenny, Perthshire, was admitted to the Scottish bar on 20 Oct. 1577. Five years later (14 Oct. 1582) he was appointed a justice-depute (PITCAIRN, i. 101), and in 1604 he acted as advocate-depute for Sir Thomas Hamilton, king's advocate. In the same year a commission was chosen to discuss the question of union with England, and Oliphant was added as one 'best affected and fittest for that eirand' (*Reg. of Privy Council*, vii. 457). He was also a commissioner (1607) for reforming the teaching of grammar in schools, which had fallen into disrepute by the 'curiositie of divers maisters . . . taking upon thaim efter thair fantesie to teache such grammer as pleases them' (*Acts of Parl.* iv. 374). His reputation at the bar meanwhile advanced; he appears in many of the leading cases (PITCAIRN; *Reg. of Privy Council*, passim). He was chosen, with Thomas Craig, to defend the six ministers in January 1606; but he gave up his brief on the eve of the trial, on the plea, as Balmerino explained, that the king's promise of leniency, provided they acknowledged their offence, did not justify their obstinacy (*ib.* vii. 478). He thereby won the king's favour, and was soon amply rewarded. In 1608 the council, in a letter to the king, named him first of four who were 'the most learned and best experienced of their profession' (*Denmylne MSS.* A. 2. 39. No. 66). In November 1610 he appears as a justice of the peace for Perthshire and the stewartries of Strathearn and Menteith (*Reg. of Privy Council*, ix. 78).

He was elevated to the bench in January 1611, in succession to Sir David Lindsay of Edzell, one of the lords-ordinary. Thereupon the privy council wrote a long letter to the king, in which they declared how popular had been the election of one 'whose bipast cariage is and hes bene onlie forceable to hald him in your Majesteis remembrance' (*ib.* ix. 592). Next year (19 June) he was nominated in a royal letter as king's advocate, in succession to Hamilton, who had been appointed clerk of register. On 9 July following he was admitted of the privy council as lord-advocate, and was knighted by the chancellor in conformity with a mandate from the king. He retained his seat on the bench (*ib.* ix. 403). Parliament ratified his appointment in October, and granted a pension of 1,000*l.* for life,

which the king had intimated to the council in a letter of 8 April 1611.

He played a prominent part in the political stir of the closing years of James's reign; the sederunts of the privy council show that he was present at almost every meeting. In December 1612 he was one of a select commission of five for the settling of controversies between burgh and landward justices of the peace (*ib.* ix. 503); in August 1613 a commissioner for the trial of the jesuit Robert Philip, in December 1614 for the trial of Father John Ogilvie [q.v.], and in June 1615 for that of James Moffat; in December 1615 he was appointed a member of the reconstructed court of high commission, and in May 1616 one of the committee to report on the book 'God and the King,' which James had determined to introduce into Scotland as he had done in England and Ireland. On 17 Dec. 1616 Oliphant was elected a member of the financial committee of the council known as the commissioners for the king's rents (*ib.* x. 676; BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 65). As king's advocate he appears in all the great political trials, notably those of Gordon of Gicht and Sir James Macdonald of Islay. He had the care, too, of putting into force the new acts against the sale of tobacco and the carrying of hagbuts; and the numerous prosecutions which he carried out testify to his activity. The parliament of 1621 ratified the possession of the family lands to him and his sons James and William in fee (*Acts of Parl.* iv. 662). Charles I's proclamation prohibiting the holding of an ordinary seat in the court of session by officers of state and nobles compelled him to leave the bench (February 1626). He died on 1 (13?) April 1628, and was buried in the Greyfriars' churchyard at Edinburgh.

To Oliphant is due the present procedure of examining witnesses in the hearing of the jury. Hitherto evidence had been taken by deposition, and the duty of the jury had been to examine the indictment in the light of this evidence. The change was effected in the trial of one Liston, accused of the murder of a certain John Mayne (PITCAIRN).

[Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Acts of Parliament of Scotland; Retours; Denmylne MSS. in Advocates' Library, passim; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Anderson's Oliphants in Scotland, 1879, p. 156.] G. G. S.

OLIVER OF MALMESBURY, otherwise known as EILMER, ELMER, or ÆTHELMÆR (*fl.* 1066), astrologer and mechanician, a monk of Malmesbury, is said by William of Malmesbury, who calls him Eilmer, a latinised form of the English name Æthelmær, to have been a man of learning. In his youth he attempted to follow the example of Dædalus, fitted wings on to his hands and feet, ascended a tower to get the help of the wind, threw himself off, and is said to have flown a furlong or more. Becoming frightened at the strength of the wind, he fell and broke his legs, and thenceforward was lame. He attributed his failure to his having omitted to provide himself with a tail, which would have steadied him in his flight. He was advanced in years when, on 24 April 1066, there appeared the great comet, which, though seen with awe in every part of Europe, was held in England and elsewhere to have been a presage of the Norman conquest (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iii. 71, 72, 645–50). On beholding it Eilmer cried 'Thou hast come, thou hast come, bringing sorrow to many mothers. Long ago have I seen thee, but now more terrible do I behold thee, threatening the destruction of this country' (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Regum*, ii. c. 225). The story seems to have been popular. It is possible that Orderic, writing independently of William of Malmesbury, refers to Elmer's words (p. 492); Alberic of Trois Fontaines (an. 1066) took the story from William of Malmesbury. It appears in the 'Speculum Historiale' of Vincent of Beauvais (*d.* 1264), and is given by Higden in his 'Polychronicon,' where the monk of Malmesbury is called Oliver, and the story consequently is in the two English translations of that work. Lastly, it was copied by John Nauclerus of Tubingen, who wrote his 'Commentaries' about 1500. Bale, in the 1549 edition of his 'Catalogus,' attributes to Oliver the authorship of the 'Eulogium Historiarum;' he corrects this strange mistake in the edition of 1557, where he quotes Capgrave as showing that the 'Eulogium' was compiled in the reign of Edward III. He says that Oliver was the author of three works: 'Astrologorum dogmata quædam,' 'De planetarum signis,' and 'De Geomantia,' none of which are at present known to exist.

[Will. Malm. Gesta Regum, lib. ii. c. 225 (Rolls Ser.); Orderic, p. 492, ed. Duchesne; Vincent of Beauvais's Speculum Majus, IV. Spec. Hist. bk. 25, c. 35, f. 350; Higden's Polychronicon, vii. 222 (Rolls Ser.); John Nauclerus's Memorabilium Commentarii, f. 160; Bale's Cat. Illustr. SS. cent. ii. p. 163 (1557); Eulogium Hist. i. Pref. xxvii (Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Norm. Conq. iii. 72. Wright (Biogr. Brit. Lit. ii. 18), who did not know that Oliver of Malmesbury was the same with the Eilmer of William of Malmesbury's 'Gesta Regum,' says that Bale is the only authority for Oliver's existence.] W. H.

OLIVER (*d.* 1219), bastard son of King John, by a mistress named Hadwisa, who must be distinguished from Hadwisa of Gloucester, John's first wife, is mentioned, along with such men as Hubert de Burgh, as a royalist champion during Louis's attack upon England in alliance with the revolted English barons in the last year of John's reign. The invaders, advancing on Winchester, found their progress barred (June 1216) 'by the great castle of the king, and that of the bishop, called Wolvesey,' overlooking the city, in which last was 'Oliviers, uns fils le roi de bas, qui escuiers estoit.' Later on (March 1217), under Henry III, Oliver took part with Hubert de Burgh in the defence of Dover against the French. A grant was made him of 'unum dolium vini,' under date 8 Oct. 1215, by the king at Canterbury. The 'Castrum de Tonge' was given him at Rochester on 10 Nov. of the same year, and this was confirmed by Henry III on 23 June 1217. The 'Mansio de Erdington' was granted him on 17 July 1216, and the property of Hanedon or Hamedon on 14 March 1218, to hold 'until Eva de Tracy, who claims it, shall have made satisfaction for the same with sixty marks.'

Oliver left England in 1218 to join in the fifth crusade. Early in October 1218 he arrived at Damietta with the legate Pelayo, Earl Ranulf of Chester, Earl William of Arundel, and Lord William of Harecourt (Matt. Paris). In the following year he died at Damietta, but whether by disease or in battle is unknown.

[Tournoi de Ham's Histoire des Ducs de Normandie et des Rois d'Angleterre, pp. 173, 189; Close Rolls (Rotuli Littorarum Clausarum), 1215, 1218, pp. 230 *b*, 234, 235 *b*, 266, 277 *b*, 297, 299, 312 *b*, 322, 355 [edit. of 1833]; Oliverus Scholasticus in Eccard's Corpus Historicum Medii Ævii. col. 1406; Historia Damiatana, sub ann. 1218; James of Vitry's Historia Orientalis, lib. iii. sub ann. 1218, in Gesta Dei per Francos; Matth. Paris. Chron. Maj. 1218, Rolls ed. iii. 41. For Oliver's mother, Hadwisa, refer to Close Rolls, A.D. 1217, p. 326. Grant of 2 Oct. from Lambeth mentions her, along with Eva de Tracy, as possessing Hamedon.]

C. R. B.

OLIVER, ANDREW (1706–1774), lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, born in Boston, Massachusetts, on 28 March 1706, was son of Daniel Oliver, by Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Belcher. His father, a member of the council, was a son of Captain Peter Oliver, an eminent merchant, and grandson of Thomas Oliver, a surgeon and ruling elder of Boston Church, who arrived in Boston from London in 1632. Andrew graduated at Harvard in 1724. He was chosen a member of the general court and afterwards of the council. In 1748 he was sent with Governor Thomas Hutchinson as a commissioner to the Albany congress that met to conclude peace with the heads of the Six Nations, and arrange a rectification of the frontier. In 1756 he was appointed secretary of the province. When the British parliament passed the Stamp Act he accepted the office of distributor of stamps, and in consequence nearly lost his seat on the council. On 14 Aug. 1765 he was hanged in effigy between figures of Lord Bute and George Grenville, on the large elm called the 'liberty tree.' In the evening the mob, with cries of 'Liberty, property, and no stamps!' demolished the structure that was building for a stamp-office. The next morning Oliver signed a public pledge that he would not act as stamp-officer.

A few months later it was rumoured that Oliver intended to enforce the Stamp Act, and on the day of the opening of parliament the 'Sons of Liberty' compelled him to march to the tree and there renew his promise in a speech, and take oath before a justice of the peace, Richard Dana, 'that he would never, directly or indirectly, take measures for the collection of the stamp-duty.' In October 1770 he was appointed lieutenant-governor. Greatly to his annoyance, some letters which he had written to Thomas Whateley, one of the secretaries of the treasury, in 1768 and 1769, fell into Benjamin Franklin's hands soon after Whateley's death, and were laid before the assembly in 1772. The worst possible construction was put upon them, and Oliver's removal demanded.

Oliver died at Boston on 3 March 1774. His remains were followed to the grave by a howling mob, and in the evening a coffin, rope, and gallows were exhibited in the window of one of the public offices. Oliver married first on 20 June 1728 Mary (*d.* 1732), daughter of Thomas Fitch, by whom he had two sons and a daughter, and secondly, on 5 July 1733, Mary (*d.* 1773), daughter of William Sanford, sister of Governor Thomas Hutchinson's wife, by whom he had seven sons and seven daughters. Two of his sons, Andrew (1731–1799) and William Sanford (1748–1813), were prominent on the royalist side during the revolution.

A photograph of his portrait by Copley is in Thomas Hutchinson's 'Diary.'

[Whitmore's Descendants of W. Hutchinson and T. Oliver, 1865; Diary and Letters of Thomas Hutchinson, ed. P. O. Hutchinson; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.] G. G.

OLIVER, ARCHER JAMES (1774–1842), portrait-painter and associate of the Royal Academy, was born in 1774. In 1791 he exhibited a portrait of himself at the Royal Academy, and in 1793 was admitted a student in the schools of that institution. He was a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy and the British Institution for fifty years, his chief work being portraits, though he occasionally painted small domestic subjects or still-life. At one time Oliver had a large and fashionable practice as a portrait-painter, with a studio in New Bond Street. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1807. Latterly his practice fell off, and he was appointed curator of the painting school of the Royal Academy. Towards the end of his life his health failed, and he was supported to a great extent out of the Academy funds. Oliver died in 1842.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

OLIVER, GEORGE, D.D. (1781–1861), catholic divine and historian of Exeter, was born at Newington, Surrey, on 9 Feb. 1781, and was educated, first at Sedgley Park, Staffordshire, and afterwards at Stonyhurst College, where he taught humanities for five years. From an early age he was devoted to the study of antiquities, and while at Stonyhurst he rode with John Milner, afterwards bishop of Castabala, to explore the abbey of Whalley (Husenbeth, *Life of Milner*, p. 121). During the eleven years that he spent at Stonyhurst, Father Charles Plowden was his spiritual director, and took much interest in the progress of his literary studies (Oliver, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 168). He was promoted to holy orders at Durham by Dr. Gibson, bishop of Acanthus, in May 1806. In October 1807 he was sent to the ancient mission of the Society of Jesus at St. Nicholas, Exeter, as successor to Father Thomas Lewis (*Western Antiquary*, iv. 42). This mission he served for forty-four years, retiring from active duty on 6 Oct. 1851. He continued, however, to reside in the priory, and occupied the same room till the day of his death. During the whole of his career he enjoyed the regard of members of his own faith, and was highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens of all denominations.

Oliver was nearly the last survivor of a number of catholic priests, pupils of the English jesuits, who, though never entering the society, always remained in the service of the English province, and subject to its superiors (Foley, *Records*, vii. 559). On 30 March 1843 he was elected an honorary member of the Historical Society of Boston, U.S., and on 15 Sept. 1844 he was created D.D. by Pope Gregory XVI. On the erection of the canonical chapters in 1852, after the restoration of the hierarchy by Pope Pius IX, Oliver was appointed provost of the chapter of Plymouth, which dignity he resigned in 1857. He died at St. Nicholas Priory, Exeter, on 23 March 1861, and was buried on 2 April near the high altar in his chapel.

Oliver's numerous works relate principally to the county of Devon, and are standard authorities. The titles of his chief publications are: 1. 'Historic Collections relating to the Monasteries in Devon,' Exeter, 1820, 8vo. 2. 'The History of Exeter,' Exeter, 1821, 8vo; 2nd edit. Exeter, 1861, 8vo. In some respects the first edition is more useful than the second. An index to the second edition, privately printed in 1884, was compiled by J. S. Attwood. 3. A translation of Father John Gerard's Latin 'Autobiography' from the manuscript at Stonyhurst College; printed in fourteen Numbers of the 'Catholic Spectator,' 1823–6. 4. 'Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Devon, being Observations on many Churches in Devonshire, originally published in the "Exeter and Plymouth Gazette," with a Letter on the Preservation and Restoration of our Churches,' Exeter, 1828, 12mo: written in conjunction with the Rev. John Pike Jones of North Bovey, who, however, only contributed the introduction and the descriptions of twelve churches. 5. 'Ecclesiastical Antiquities in Devon, being Observations on several Churches in Devonshire, with some Memoranda for the History of Cornwall,' 3 vols., Exeter, 1839–40–1842, 8vo. Although professedly a second edition of the former work, it possesses claims to be considered an entirely new one. The introduction is the only contribution of the Rev. J. P. Jones that was retained. An extended edition was sent to the press, and partly printed, but never published. It was intended to contain a complete list, arranged in alphabetical order, of all the churches described by Oliver, many of which had not appeared in the previous editions. 6. 'Cliffordiana,' privately printed, Exeter [1828?], 12mo, containing a detailed account of the Clifford family, three funeral addresses, and a descriptive list of the pictures at Ugbrooke Park. The author made collections for an enlarged edition of this work. These were probably utilised in a series of thirteen articles on the 'Cliffords of Devonshire' that appeared in the 'Exeter Flying Post' between 1 June and 29 Sept. 1857. 7. 'Memoir of the Lord Treasurer Clifford,' London [1828?], 8vo, reprinted from the 'Catholic

Spectator;' the article was subsequently rewritten, and appeared in the 'Exeter Flying Post,' 22 and 29 June 1857. 8. 'Collections towards illustrating the Biography of the Scotch, English, and Irish Members of the Society of Jesus,' Exeter, 1838, 8vo; a second edition, limited to 250 copies, London, 1845, 8vo. These valuable biographical notices appeared originally in the 'London and Dublin Weekly Orthodox Journal,' vols. ii.–iv. (1836–7). An interleaved copy of the work, with numerous corrections and additional notes by Canon Tierney, and notes and transcripts by W. B. Turnbull, is in the possession of the Bishop of Southwark (Boase and Courtney, *Bibl. Cornub.* p. 410). 9. 'Merrye Englaunde; or the Goldene Daies of Goode Queene Besse' (anon.), London, 1841, 12mo. This first appeared as a serial story in the 'Catholic Magazine,' vols. ii., iii. (1838–9). The plot is laid in Cornwall, and is based upon the adventures and persecutions of some catholic families in that county. 10. 'Description of the Guildhall, Exeter,' in conjunction with Pitman Jones, Exeter, 1845, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1853. 11. 'A View of Devonshire in MDCXXX, with a Pedigree of most of its Gentry, by Thomas Westcote,' edited by Oliver in conjunction with Pitman Jones, Exeter, 1845, 4to. 12. 'Monasticon Diœcesis Exoniensis, being a Collection of Records and Instruments illustrating the ancient conventual, collegiate, and eleemosynary Foundations in the Counties of Cornwall and Devon, with Historical Notices, and a Supplement, comprising a list of the dedications of Churches in the Diocese, an amended edition of the Taxation of Pope Nicholas, and an Abstract of the Chantry Rolls,' Exeter, 1846, fol. An 'Additional Supplement . . . with a Map of the Diocese, Deaneries, and Sites of Religious Houses,' appeared in 1854. Without these additions the edition of Dugdale's 'Monasticon' by Ellis and Bandinel must be considered incomplete. 13. 'Collections illustrating the History of the Catholic Religion in the Counties of Cornwall, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Wilts, and Gloucester. . . . With notices of the Dominican, Benedictine, and Franciscan Orders in England,' London, 1857, 8vo. Some of the manuscripts of this work are in the Cambridge University Library (Mm. vi. 40); others are at Stonyhurst College (*Cat. of MSS. in Univ. Library, Cambridge*, iv. 401). The copyright he presented to Dr. F. C. Husenbeth, together with very copious additions, and several corrections for a second edition. 14. 'Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, and a History of the Cathedral,' Exeter, 1861, 8vo. 15. Letters on ecclesiastical and parochial antiquities, family history, and biography, extending over a period of nine years, and communicated, under the signature of 'Curiosus,' to local newspapers, and principally to the 'Exeter Flying Post.' Upwards of two hundred of these communications were collected and inserted in two folio volumes by Pitman Jones, who added many valuable notes. Mr. Winslow Jones, son of the latter, presented these volumes in 1877 to the library of the Devon and Exeter Institution. Forty-eight of the communications contain the memoirs of about seventy-five celebrated Exonians.

Oliver was a contributor to all the English catholic periodicals of his time, his articles relating generally to catholic biography, history, or antiquities. He also had the principal share in preparing for publication the 'Liber Pontificalis' of Edmund Lacy, bishop of Exeter, which appeared in 1847, as edited by Robert Barnes, without any mention of its chief editor. A copy of Polwhele's 'History of Devonshire,' with copious manuscript notes by Oliver, is preserved in the British Museum.

A very characteristic lithographed portrait of Oliver was published shortly after his death by George G. Palmer of Exeter. This was reproduced as a frontispiece to Dr. Brushfield's 'Bibliography.' There is also an excellent statuette (*Western Antiquary*, v. 153).

[The Bibliography of the Rev. G. Oliver, D.D., of Exeter, by T. N. Brushfield, M.D., was reprinted in 1885, 8vo, from the Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art, xvii. 266–76. Use has been made in this article of a copy of Dr. Brushfield's Bibliography, with numerous manuscript additions, kindly lent by the author. See also Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, i. 279, 410; Catholic Miscellany, 1828, ix. 148; Gent. Mag. May 1861, p. 575; Husenbeth's Life of Milner, pp. 121, 361; Journal of Archæological Institute, xviii. 405; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1723; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 1854, p. 350; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 404, 514, 3rd ser. v. 137, 202, 6th ser. v. 396, 7th ser. i. 467, 514; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 368, and Jesuit Collections, p. 168; Tablet, 13 April 1861 p. 235 (by Dr. Husenbeth), and 20 April p. 251; Trewman's Exeter Flying Post, 27 March 1861; Weekly Register, 6 April 1861 p. 2, 13 April p. 2, 20 April p. 10.] T. C.

OLIVER, GEORGE, D.D. (1782–1867), topographer and writer on freemasonry, was descended from an ancient Scottish family, some members of which came to England in the reign of James I, and were subsequently settled at Clipstone Park, Nottinghamshire. He was eldest son of Samuel Oliver, rector

of Lambley, Nottinghamshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of George Whitehead, esq., of Blyth Spital in that county. He was born at Papplewick, Nottinghamshire, on 5 Nov. 1782, and, after receiving a liberal education at Nottingham, he became in 1803 second master of the grammar school at Caistor, Lincolnshire. Six years afterwards he was appointed to the headmastership of King Edward's grammar school at Great Grimsby.

He was ordained deacon in 1813, and priest in 1814; and in July 1815 Bishop Tomline collated him to the living of Clee, when his name was placed on the boards of Trinity College, Cambridge, by Dr. Bayley, subdean of Lincoln and examining chaplain to the bishop, as a 'ten-year man.' In the same year he was admitted as surrogate, and a steward of the clerical fund. In 1831 Bishop Kaye gave him the rectory of Scopwick, Lincolnshire, which he held till his death. A Lambeth degree of D.D. was conferred upon him 25 July 1835 (*Gent. Mag.* 1867, i. 537). From 1834 to 1846 he was perpetual curate of St. Peter's collegiate church, Wolverhampton (*Clergy Lists*, 1841 and 1842; Simms, *Bibl. Stafford.* p. 336). He was also domestic chaplain to Lord Kensington. He had been elected deputy past grand master of masons for Lincolnshire in 1832, and in 1840 he was appointed an honorary member of the grand lodge of Massachusetts, with the rank of deputy grand master.

In 1846 the lord chancellor conferred on him the rectory of South Hyckham, Lincolnshire, and he vacated the incumbency of Wolverhampton. In 1854 his voice began to fail, and, confiding the charge of his parishes to curates, he passed the remainder of his life in seclusion at Lincoln. There he died on 3 March 1867. He was buried on the 7th, with masonic rites, in the cemetery attached to the church of St. Swithin.

He married in 1805 Mary Ann, youngest daughter of Thomas Beverley, esq., by whom he left five children.

His topographical and theological works are: 1. 'A Vindication of the Fundamental Doctrines of Christianity against the Attacks of Deism and Infidelity, in a Series of Pastoral Addresses,' Great Grimsby [1820?], 8vo. 2. 'The Monumental Antiquities of Great Grimsby: an Essay towards ascertaining its Origin and Ancient Population,' Hull, 1825, 8vo. 3. 'The History and Antiquities of the Conventual Church of St. James, Great Grimsby,' Grimsby, 1829, 8vo. 4. 'The History and Antiquities of the Town and Minster of Beverley, in the County of York, with Historical and Descriptive Sketches of the Abbeys of Watton and Meaux, the Convent of Haltemprise, the Villages, and the Hamlets comprised within the Liberties of Beverley,' Beverley, 1829, 8vo. 5. 'An Historical and Descriptive Account of the Collegiate Church of Wolverhampton, in the County of Stafford,' Wolverhampton [1836], 8vo. 6. 'History of the Trinity Guild at Sleaford, with an Account of its Miracle Plays, Religious Mysteries, and Shows, as practised in the Fifteenth Century. . . . To which is added an Appendix detailing the Traditions which still prevail, and a Description of the Lincoln Pageants exhibited during the Visit of King James to that City,' Lincoln, 1837, 8vo. 7. 'Jacob's Ladder: the Ascent to Heaven plainly pointed out, in eighteen practical Addresses,' London, 1845, 12mo. 8. 'An Account of the Religious Houses formerly situated on the eastern side of the River Witham,' London, 1846, 12mo. 9. 'The existing Remains of the Ancient Britons within a small District lying between Lincoln and Sleaford,' London, 1846, 8vo. 10. 'Y^e Byrde of Gryme: an Apologue' [a history of Grimsby], Grimsby, 1866, 8vo.

His masonic works are: 11. 'The Antiquities of Free-Masonry, comprising Illustrations of the five grand Periods of Masonry, from the Creation of the World to the Dedication of Solomon's Temple,' London, 1823 and 1843, 8vo. 12. 'The Star in the East,' 1825; new edition, 1842. 13. 'Signs and Symbols illustrated and explained in a Course of Twelve Lectures on Freemasonry,' Grimsby, 1826, 8vo; reprinted London, 1837, and again 1857, 8vo. 14. 'The History of Initiation, comprising a detailed Account of the Rites, Ceremonies, &c., of all the Secret Institutions of the Ancient World,' London, 1829 and 1841, 8vo. 15. 'The Theocratic Philosophy of Freemasonry,' London, 1840, 8vo, and 1856, 12mo. 16. 'History of Freemasonry,' 1841. 17. 'Brief History of the Witham Lodge, Lincoln,' London, 1841, 8vo. 18. 'Historical Landmarks and other Evidences of Freemasonry,' 2 vols. London, 1844–6, 8vo. 19. 'An Apology for the Freemasons,' London, 1846, 8vo. 20. 'The Insignia of the Royal Arch Degree illustrated and explained,' London, 1847, 8vo. 21. 'The Golden Remains of the Early Masonic Writers, illustrating the Institutes of the Order,' 5 vols. London, 1847–50, 8vo. 22. 'Some Account of the Schism which took place during the last Century among the Free and Accepted Masons in England, showing the presumed Origin of the Royal Arch Degree,' 1847. 23. 'A Mirror for the Johannite Masons,' 1848. 24. 'Institutes of Masonic Jurisprudence; being an Exemplification of the English Book of Constitutions,' London,

1849, 12mo; reprinted in 1859 and 1874. 25. 'Book of the Lodge, or Officer's Manual,' London, 1849, 12mo; 2nd ed., to which was added 'A Century of Aphorisms,' 1856; 3rd ed. 1864; 4th ed. 1879. 26. 'The Symbol of Glory, shewing the Object and End of Free-Masonry,' London, 1850, 8vo. 27. 'Dictionary of Symbolical Masonry,' 1853. 28. 'The Revelations of a Square, exhibiting a Graphic Display of the Sayings and Doings of eminent Free and Accepted Masons,' London, 1855, 12mo, with curious engravings. 29. 'Freemason's Treasury,' 1863. 30. 'Papal Teachings in Freemasonry,' 1866. 31. 'The Origin of the Royal Arch Order of Masonry,' 1867. 32. 'The Pythagorean Triangle, or the Science of Numbers,' 1875. 33. 'Discrepancies of Freemasonry,' 1875. He also edited the fourteenth edition of 'Illustrations of Masonry,' by W. Preston, 'bringing the History of Freemasonry down to 1829,' London, 1829, 12mo, 15th ed. 1840, 16th ed. 1849; Ashe's 'Masonic Manual,' 1843, and again 1870; and Hutchinson's 'Spirit of Masonry,' 1843.

Several of the masonic works contain the author's portrait. There is also a large engraved portrait of him, in masonic costume, published separately.

[Lincoln, Rutland, and Stamford Mercury, 8 March 1867 p. 4 col. 5 and 6, and 15 March p. 4 col. 6; Freemasons' Mag. 9 March 1867 p. 185, 16 March p. 217; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 288, 355; Gent. Mag. 1867, i. 537; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 838, 1724; Dr. Brushfield's Bibliography of the Rev. G. Oliver of Exeter; Cat. of Books in the Library at Freemasons' Hall, London, p. 28; Gowans's Cat. of Books on Freemasonry, p. 43; Simms's Bibl. Stafford. 1894, pp. 336–7.] T. C.

OLIVER, OLIVIER, or OLLIVIER, ISAAC (1556?–1617), miniature painter, appears to have been of French origin, and to have been born about 1556. Sandrart, in his 'Teutsch Academie,' speaks of him as 'membranarum pictor Londinensis,' and in the inscription below the portrait of him engraved by Hendrik Hondius he is styled 'Isaacus Oliverus, Anglus.' His contemporaries appear to have all regarded him as an Englishman (see Peacham, *Treatise on Drawing and Limning*, 1634). On the other hand, when he signs his name in full he always spells it 'Olivier' or 'Ollivier.' There is some ground for supposing that he is identical with 'Isaac Olivier of Rouen,' who on 9 Feb. 1602 was married at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, London, to Sara Gheeraerts of London (Moens, *Registers of Dutch Church, Austin Friars*). The siege and capture of Rouen by the Guises in 1562 drove many huguenots to take refuge in London, among whom may well have been Oliver's parents, with their boy of five or six years old. Moreover, in the portrait by Hondius mentioned above there is seen through a window a river scene resembling nothing in England, but very like the scenery of the Seine near Rouen; this may indicate the place of his birth. This identification would possibly lead also to that of the anonymous author of a treatise on limning (*Brit. Mus. Harl. MS.* 6000), who alludes more than once to his late cousin, Isaac Oliver. Sara Gheeraerts, Olivier's wife, appears to have been daughter of Marcus Gheeraerts the elder [q. v.], by his second wife Susanna De Critz, who was certainly related to John De Critz [q. v.], serjeant-painter to James I. Francis Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), selects the three, 'Hilliard, Isaac Oliver, and John De Critz' as especially excellent in the art of painting. Assuming De Critz to be a cousin by marriage of Isaac Oliver, he may well have been the author of the said treatise on limning. There seems no ground for connecting Oliver with the family seated at East Norton in Leicestershire, as stated in Burton's manuscript collections for that county (Nichols, *Hist. of Leicestershire*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 489).

Oliver was the pupil of Nicholas Hilliard [q. v.], as we learn from R. Haydocke's introduction to Lomazzo's 'Art of Painting.' He followed Hilliard's manner in miniature-painting very closely, and often excelled him. Their works, being very similar and contemporaneous in many cases, have been frequently confused. Like Hilliard, Oliver painted most of his miniatures on a light blue ground (no doubt adopted by Hilliard from Hans Holbein), and sometimes on a crimson satin ground. The actual portrait often forms but a small portion of the miniature, great attention being given to the details of costume, armour, jewels, and other accessories, with a decorative purpose. Oliver's portraits are to be found in nearly every important collection, such as those of the queen, the Duke of Buccleuch, the Duke of Devonshire, the Earl of Derby, Mr. James Whitehead, Dr. Lumsden Propert, &c. They have always been highly prized, and figured conspicuously at the exhibitions at South Kensington in 1862 and 1865, at Burlington House in 1879, at the Burlington Fine Arts Club in 1889, and other exhibitions. He painted James I, his family, and most of the court and nobility of the time. Among the best known is the full-length portrait of Sir Philip Sidney, formerly Dr. Mead's, and now in the royal collection at Windsor. A big limning of Henry, prince of Wales, in gilt

armour, was in the collection of Charles I. A series of miniature portraits of the family of Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.] and his wife Venetia Stanley, done by Isaac and Peter Oliver, was formerly at Strawberry Hill, but is now divided between the collections of Mr. Wingfield Digby and Baroness Burdett-Coutts. Oliver usually signed with his initials in a monogram. Perhaps the earliest miniature known with a date is that of Sir John Clench (1583), in the collection of the Duke of Buccleuch. An interesting group of the three sons of the second Viscount Montagu, painted by Isaac Oliver in 1598, was one of the few treasures saved from the disastrous fire at Cowdray House in 1793. It is not certain whether Oliver painted any miniatures of Queen Elizabeth, though there are some of her attributed to him. He certainly drew the portrait of her in the richly ornamented robes supposed, without ground, to be those in which she went to St. Paul's Cathedral to return thanks for the defeat of the Spanish Armada. This portrait was finely engraved by Crispin Van de Passe the elder, and a pen drawing on vellum in the royal collection at Windsor may be Oliver's original drawing (see O'Donoghue, *Portraits of Queen Elizabeth*, p. 70, No. 160). Several pen drawings by Oliver exist, some being copies from old masters. Six drawings by him are in the print-room at the British Museum, two of which are signed 'Ollivier.'

Vertue states on the authority of Antony Russel, a painter, that Oliver also painted larger pictures in oil, and he mentions two pictures of 'St. John the Baptist' and 'The Holy Family' as then in Russel's possession (*Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 21111, f. 50). Russel was doubtless well acquainted with Oliver's work. His grandfather, Nicasius Roussell or Russel, jeweller to James I, seems to have been a kinsman of Oliver. To Nicasius's son, Isaac Russel, Oliver stood godfather in 1616, while Oliver's widow stood godmother to Nicasius, another of Nicasius's sons, in 1619. A portrait of Sir Thomas Overbury (1581–1613) [q.v.], on a blue ground, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, is attributed to Oliver.

In 1616 Oliver had commenced a large limning of 'The Entombment of Christ,' with a great number of figures. This he left uncompleted at his death, and it eventually passed into the royal collection, where it still remains; it was the subject of unstinted admiration from his contemporaries. Oliver, who resided in Blackfriars, died on 2 Oct. 1617, aged about 61, and was buried in the church of St. Anne, Blackfriars, where a monument was erected to his memory, with a bust and epitaph. This was destroyed in the great fire of London; but Vertue saw a clay model of the bust in the possession of Russel, with several leaves from Oliver's sketch-book (loc. cit. f. 52). By his will, dated 4 June, and proved 30 Oct. 1617 (P.C.C. 93 Weldon), Oliver appointed his wife Elizabeth his executrix, and bequeathed all his 'drawinges allreadye finished and unfinished, and Lymminge pictures, be they historyes, storyes, or anything of Lymming whatsoever of my owne hande worke as yet unfinished,' to his 'eldest sonne Peter, if he shall live and exercise that arte or Science which he and I nowe doe;' and failing him, 'to suche another of my sonnes as will use and exercise that arte or Science.' As his younger sons appear to have been under age at the time of his death, they must have been sons of a later wife than the mother of Peter Oliver [q. v.] If the identification given above is correct, it would show that Oliver was twice, if not thrice, married—a not uncommon event in the small community of artists in London. He further mentions his kinswoman Judith Morrell, and signs his will 'Isaac Oliver.' Oliver painted his own portrait in miniature more than once; one example is in the royal collection at Windsor. Russel (loc. cit.) also possessed an oil painting of Oliver by himself, with those of his wife and children. Two engravings by Hondius and Miller are mentioned by Bromley.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (ed. Wornum, pp. 176–83) contains all that was known of Oliver from Vertue and other sources to the present time; other authorities cited in the text.]

L. C.

OLIVER, JOHN (*d.* 1552), dean of Christ Church, Oxford, graduated in the university of Oxford. His degrees were B.C.L. on 30 June 1516, B. Can. L. and D. Can. L. on 20 May 1522, D.C.L. on 11 Oct. 1522. He must have had powerful influence in the church, as he received very numerous preferments. He may have been the John Oliver or Smith who became prebendary of Hinton on 5 July, and of Norton on 20 July 1512, both in the cathedral of Hereford. On 22 Aug. 1522 he received the living of Winforton in the diocese of Hereford, and in 1522 he became an advocate at Doctors' Commons. He was also rector of St. Mary Mounthaw, London, but resigned the living in 1527. Oliver seems to have been one of the many young men whom Wolsey advanced, and in 1527 was his commissary. On 4 Sept. 1527 he received the living of Pembridge in the diocese of Hereford, and on 8 Sept. 1528 that of Whitchurch, Lincolnshire; he had

other minor preferments or promises of preferment. He had now become prominent at the court as an active official of the new way of thinking. On 22 Feb. 1528–9 he was sent to take the fealty of Elizabeth Zouche, the new abbess of Shaftesbury; and at the end of the same year he became prebendary of Southwell. In 1531 he was employed in the proceedings about Henry's divorce, and in 1532 he was one of those consulted by the king as to the consecration of Cranmer. In the same year he took part in the trial of James Bainham [q. v.] for heresy. On 4 May 1533 Oliver was made dean of Christ Church, Oxford, in succession to John Hygdon [q. v.] He attended to other affairs, however, and in 1533 formed one of the court which declared Queen Katherine contumacious. In 1540 he was consulted by convocation as to the validity of the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves; and other similar public duties were confided to him (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1542–7, pp. 118, 126, 292).

When it was determined to alter the foundation of Christ Church, Oliver had to resign his deanery. This he did on 20 May 1545, receiving in exchange the substantial pension of 70*l.* a year. He returned to Doctors' Commons, became a master in chancery in 1547, and at some time master of requests; on Wriothesley's fall the same year, he was one of the commissioners who transacted the lord-chancellor's business in the court of chancery. He took part in Gardiner's trial at the close of 1550, was a commissioner for the suppression of the anabaptists in Kent and Essex in 1551, and the same year accompanied the embassy to France to treat of the king's possible marriage. He took part in 1551 in the trials of Day and Heath, bishops of Chichester and Worcester, and, as Lord-chancellor Rich [q. v.] was ill, he helped to clear off the chancery business. He died in Doctors' Commons about May 1552.

Another JOHN OLIVER (1601–1661) was born in Kent, of an obscure family, in 1601, matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 26 Jan. 1615–16, became a demy of Magdalen College on 7 April 1619, graduated B.A. on 11 Dec. 1619, and became fellow in 1620. He also proceeded M.A. on 3 July 1622, B.D. on 18 May 1631, D.D. on 29 April 1639. He was tutor to Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, when he was at Oxford, became vice-president of his college in 1634, held several livings and was made canon of Winchester in 1638, chaplain to Laud 1640, and president of Magdalen College in 1644. Laud left him one of his watches by his will. He was duly ejected in 1647, suffered great hardship, but was restored to his preferments at the Restoration, and, by Hyde's influence, made dean of Worcester on 12 Sept. 1660. He died 27 Oct. 1661, and was buried in Magdalen College antechapel.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 300 *n.*, and Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 60; Laud's Works (Libr. Anglo-Cath. Theol.), iii. 410, iv. 444, vi. 583, vii. 545, 553; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen Coll. v. 82–8; Welch's Alumni Westmon. i.; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. of Oxf. ed. Gutch, i. 428–9; Coote's Engl. Civilians, p. 18; Reg. Univ. of Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.) i. 99; Lit. Rem. of King Edw. VI (Roxburghe Club), p. 316, &c.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 508, 519, iii. 438; Leach's Visitors and Memorials of Southwell (Camd. Soc.), pp. 153, 158; Letters and Papers Hen. VIII passim; Foxe's Acts and Mon. iv. 703, &c.; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of Engl. i. 161–2, iii. 257; Strype's Cranmer, p. 24, Memorials, I. i. 560. II. i. 385, ii. 199, &c., III. i. 38, &c.; Acts of the Privy Council.] W. A. J. A.

OLIVER, JOHN (1616–1701), glass-painter and master-mason, born in 1616, has been without ground supposed to have been related to Isaac and Peter Oliver [q. v.], the celebrated miniature-painters. He was more probably related to John Oliver, who was master-mason in the reign of James I. He appears to be identical with John Oliver, who was city surveyor and one of the three commissioners for the rebuilding of London after the great fire in 1666. Oliver appears to have executed many small glass-paintings for windows. One of these remains in Northill Church, Bedfordshire, in a window originally put up by the Grocers' Company, but no longer in its original position; it is signed and dated 1664, and represents the royal arms and other heraldry connected with the company. Another window at Christ Church, Oxford, signed and dated 1700, and presented by Oliver himself, portrays 'St. Peter delivered out of prison.' In Lambeth Palace there were formerly paintings in a window (now removed), erected by Archbishop Sheldon, representing a sundial with the archbishop's arms and a view of the Sheldonian theatre at Oxford. He is probably also identical with John Oliver who engraved a few portraits in mezzotint, including a curious one of Lord-chief-justice Jeffreys, as earl of Flint (this he published himself at the 'Eagle and Child' on Ludgate Hill), and who also etched some views of Tangier after Hollar. Oliver died in 1701, aged 85. In his will (P. C. C., 157, Dyer), dated 19 March 1699, and proved 18 Nov. 1701, he describes himself as master-mason to the king, directs that he shall be buried in St. Paul's Cathe-

dral, and gives legacies to his wife Susanna, his daughter Grace Shaw, his son-in-law George Seagood, and also to the Company of Glaziers. William Faithorne the elder [q. v.] drew his portrait.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

OLIVER, JOHN (1838–1866), Welsh poet, was born on 7 Nov. 1838 at Llanfynydd, a small village in Carmarthenshire, where his parents kept a shop. He spent seven years (1843–50) at the village school, and nearly four at a Carmarthen school. Before he was sixteen he passed on to the presbyterian college in the same town. Here he made great progress with the regular studies, and read widely, on his own account, in English and German literature. He was soon able to preach with equal facility in Welsh and English. He left college in his twenty-first year, and abandoned an intention of continuing his studies at Glasgow, owing to failing health. Subsequently he preached occasionally, and devoted himself to Welsh poetry. Most of his Welsh poems were written during his enforced retirement. His most ambitious poem is one on 'David, the Prince of the Lord.' Other long poems are 'The Beauties of Nature,' 'The Widow of Nain,' 'The Wreck of the Royal Charter,' all showing great promise. His shorter poems, however, are his best, and there is not a better in the language than 'Myfyrdod,' a meditation or soliloquy. Of his English poems, the best are perhaps 'Life' and 'When I die;' but being his earliest productions, they are inferior to his Welsh poems. Oliver died on 24 June 1866, in his twenty-eighth year, and his remains were interred in the parish churchyard of Llanfynydd, of which he had sung so sweetly. His collected works (Welsh and English) were published at Newport, Monmouthshire, under the name 'Cerddi Cystudd,' by his brother, the Rev. Henry Oliver, with biographical preface and a photographic portrait, in 1867, small 8vo.

[Biography as above, and biography in Athraw, 1866, from the pen of the Rev. W. Thomas, M.A.; article in Cymru, February, 1894; personal knowledge.] R. J. J.

OLIVER, MARTHA CRANMER, always known as Pattie Oliver (1834–1880), actress, daughter of John Oliver, a scene-painter, was born at Salisbury in 1834, and appeared on the stage of the theatre in that town when only six years old. Here and at Southampton her performances of children's parts attracted attention, till in 1847 she made her metropolitan début under Mrs. Warner's management at the Marylebone Theatre. Her success gained her an engagement with Madame Vestris at the Lyceum, which lasted from 1849 to 1855. In 1855 she went to Drury Lane, where on 10 Oct. she played Matilda in 'Married for Money,' and on 4 Sept. 1856 Celia in 'As you like it.' In the same year her performance of Helen in the 'Hunchback' won such praise from the critics that Buckstone offered her an engagement at the Haymarket. There she was seen in Talfourd's burlesque of 'Atalanta' on 14 April 1857. Accepting an offer from Miss Swanborough, she became the leading actress in comedy and burlesque at the Strand Theatre for several seasons. On 29 Dec. 1858 she acted Amy Robsart in the burlesque of 'Ye Queen, ye Earl, and ye Maiden;' on 14 June 1859 Pauline in Byron's burlesque, the 'Lady of Lyons;' on 26 Dec. Lisetta in Talfourd's burlesque 'Tell and the Strike of the Cantons;' and on 26 Dec. 1860 the Prince in Byron's burlesque, 'Cinderella.'

At the Haymarket, on 16 Nov. 1861, she was cast for Mary Meredith in 'Our American Cousin,' on Sothern's first appearance as Lord Dundreary in London. In 1863 she was at the Princess's, and on 10 April took the title-rôle in Byron's burlesque, 'Beautiful Haidee.' On 31 March 1866 she became manageress of the New Royalty Theatre, and opened with a revival of the 'Ticket-of-Leave Man,' and Reece's burlesque, 'Ulf the Minstrel.' In a clever and successful piece by H. T. Craven, entitled 'Meg's Diversion,' which was produced on 17 Oct., she acted Meg, the author played Jasper Pidgeon, and F. Dewar took the part of Roland. On 29 Nov. 1866 she put on the stage F. C. Burnand's burlesque, 'The Latest Edition of Black-eyed Susan, or the Little Bill that was taken up.' The piece although it failed to please the critics, had an unprecedented run, and on its performance at the Royalty on 23 Sept. 1868, it was said that Miss Oliver had repeated the song of 'Pretty See-usan, don't say no,' no less than 1775 times. During the run of this burlesque she produced as a first piece Andrew Halliday's drama, 'Daddy Gray,' 1 Feb. 1868, and on 26 Nov. 1868 a serio-comic drama by the same author, entitled 'The Loving Cup.' Other burlesques were afterwards introduced, but they were not very successful.

On 3 March 1870 'Black-eyed Susan' was revived, and played for the four hundred and twenty-first time. The last night of Miss Oliver's lesseeship was 30 April 1870, when the burlesque was given for the four-hundred-and-ninetieth time. After this period she was seldom seen on the stage. She was a

very pleasing actress and singer, and a general favourite with the public. She led an unblemished life, and gave liberal aid to the aged and unfortunate members of her profession. She died at 5 Grove End Road, St. John's Wood, London, on 20 Dec. 1880. She married by license at the registry office, Marylebone, on 26 Dec. 1876, William Charles Phillips, auctioneer, aged 31, son of William Phillips, auctioneer, of Bond Street, London.

[Blanchard's Life, 1891, i. 143, ii. 513, 719; Players, 1860, i. 97–8, with portrait; Era, 1 Jan. 1881, p. 8; Theatre, 1 Feb. 1881, p. 127; Townshend's Handbook of 1868, 1869, pp. 364–5.]

G. C. B.

OLIVER or **OLIVIER, PETER** (1594–1648), miniature-painter, was eldest son of Isaac Oliver [q. v.], probably by his first wife. Like his father, he excelled in portrait-miniature, and attained as high a repute. He painted many of the court and nobility during the latter part of the reign of James I and the whole of that of Charles I, and was especially noted for his copies in water-colour of celebrated pictures by the old masters. Besides the great miniature of 'The Entombment of Christ,' begun by Isaac Oliver and finished by Peter, several miniatures by Peter Oliver, made at the king's request, are enumerated in the catalogue of Charles I's collection, being copies of historical subjects after Raphael, Titian, Correggio, and Holbein. These were dispersed at the sale of the collection, but seven still remain in the royal collection at Windsor. On one of these pieces he signs himself 'P. Olivier fecit, 1628.' He also made a number of drawings in sepia and blacklead. In the collection of portraits of the Digby family [see under Oliver, Isaac] there are two fine copies after Vandyck by Peter. His copy of Vandyck's portrait of Rachel Massue de Ruvigny, countess of Southampton, is one of the most remarkable works in miniature existing. Oliver resided at Isleworth in Middlesex, where he died in December 1648, and was buried beside his father in St. Anne's, Blackfriars. By his will, dated 12 Dec. 1647, and proved 15 Dec. 1648 (P.C.C. 184, Essex), he left his whole estate to his wife Anne. Antony Russel the painter [see under Oliver, Isaac] told Vertue (*Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 21111, f. 49) a story, that after the Restoration Charles II heard that Oliver usually made duplicates of all pictures which he painted for the king, and, finding that Oliver's widow was still living at Isleworth, went thither incognito to see them. When she declined to sell them until the king had seen them, he declared himself, and purchased the greater part of what was left, giving her in payment an annuity for life of 300*l*. It was subsequently reported to the king that Mrs. Oliver had denounced in disrespectful terms the royal mistresses to whom some of the pictures had been given, and her salary was consequently stopped. The rest of the limnings in Mrs. Oliver's possession passed into the hands of Theodore Russel, father of Vertue's informant. Several portraits of Peter Oliver exist. At Hampton Court there is a portrait by Adriaen Hanneman [q. v.]; of this there is a fine but anonymous engraving, in which the picture is attributed to Vandyck. Hanneman is said to have painted a companion portrait of Oliver's wife. Bromley mentions a portrait of Oliver painted by himself and engraved by T. Chambars, as well as an anonymous etching. In the Earl of Derby's collection there is a leaf of a pocket-book with drawings by Oliver in blacklead of himself on one side and of his wife on the other side.

A license was issued in the diocese of Canterbury for a marriage between Peter Oliver of Sandwich and Elizabeth Tylman of Sellinge, on 18 Sept. 1602 (Cowper, *Canterbury Marriage Licenses*); and on 8 April 1606 a grant was made of the reversion to Peter Oliver of the office of bailiff of Sandwich for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. James I, 1603–10). It does not appear likely that this was the miniature-painter; he was probably a member of a refugee family known to be then resident at Sandwich.

[For authorities other than those mentioned in the text, see under Oliver, Isaac.] L. C.

OLIVER, RICHARD (1734?–1784), politician, the only surviving son of Rowland Oliver, a puisne judge of the court of common pleas of the Leeward Islands, and grandson of Richard Oliver, speaker of the House of Assembly in Antigua, was baptised in St. John's, Antigua, on 7 Jan. 1734–5. At an early age he was sent to London, where he entered the office of his uncle, Richard Oliver, a West India merchant. He took up his freedom in the Drapers' Company on 29 June 1770, and on 4 July following was elected alderman of Billingsgate ward. At a by-election a few days afterwards he was returned to the House of Commons for the city of London, which he continued to represent until the dissolution of parliament in September 1780. On 6 Dec. 1770 Oliver seconded Serjeant Glynn's motion for a committee to inquire into the administration of criminal justice (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 1215–7).

In March 1771 he became engaged in the famous struggle between the city and the House of Commons [see Crosby, Brass],

and was committed to the Tower by order of the speaker on the 26th of that month (*ib.* xvii. 155). On 5 April he was brought up on a writ of habeas corpus before Lord Mansfield, who declined to interfere, as parliament was still sitting. A similar application was made on his behalf to the court of exchequer on 30 April, with the same want of success. The parliamentary session, however, closed on 8 May, when Oliver and Crosby were released from the Tower, and conducted in a triumphal procession to the Mansion House. Though formerly an active supporter of Wilkes, Oliver refused to serve as sheriff with him in 1771 (*Gent. Mag.* 1771, p. 189), and was elected to that office with Watkin Lewes on 1 July 1772. The friends of Wilkes were so enraged at the election of Townshend as lord mayor in this year that they appear to have accused Oliver 'of having taken the vote of the court before their party had arrived' (FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Sherburne*, 1875–1876, ii. 289). On 26 Jan. 1773 Oliver spoke in favour of Sawbridge's motion for leave to bring in a bill for shortening the duration of parliaments (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 692–5), and on 1 Feb. 1775 he seconded a similar motion (*ib.* xviii. 216). On 27 Nov. 1775 his proposed address to the king respecting 'the original authors and advisers' of the measures against the American colonies was defeated by 163 votes to 10 (*ib.* xviii. 1005–7, 1021). His name appears for the last time in the 'Parliamentary History' on 10 May 1776, when he seconded Sawbridge's resolution that the American colonies should 'be continued upon the same footing of giving and granting their money as his Majesty's subjects in Ireland are, by their own representatives' (*ib.* xviii. 1353). Oliver resigned his gown at a court of aldermen held at Guildhall on 25 Nov. 1778, and shortly afterwards sailed to Antigua in order to look after his West Indian estates. He died on board the Sandwich packet, while returning to England, on 16 April 1784.

Oliver married, on 2 Feb. 1758, his cousin Mary, daughter of Richard Oliver of Low Leyton, Essex, by whom he had no issue. He was elected a general of the honourable artillery company in August 1773. The silver-gilt cup which was presented to him by the livery in March 1772 'for joining with other magistrates in the release of a freeman, who was arrested by order of the House of Commons, and in a warrant for imprisoning the messenger who had arrested the citizen and refused to give bail,' is preserved among the corporation plate at the Mansion House. His portrait, which was painted in the Tower by R. Pine in 1772, has been engraved.

[Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845, iv. 211, 291, 299–301, 307, 316–17, 327–8; Chatham's Correspondence, 1838–40, iv. 121, 125–7, 129–34, 138–40, 187; Woodfall's Junius, 1814, ii. 205–22, iii. 345 et seq.; Memoir of Brass Crosby, 1829; Trevelyan's Early History of C. J. Fox, 1881, pp. 339–55, 362–77; Beloe's Sexagenarian, 1818, ii. 23, 25–6; Oldmixon's British Empire in America, 1741, ii. 205, 215; Highmore's History of the Artillery Company, 1804, pp. 291–8, 303, 312; Orridge's Some Account of the Citizens of London and their Rulers, 1867, pp. 97–101, 249; Gent. Mag. 1758 p. 94, 1770 pp. 339–40, 341, 1771 pp. 139–41, 188, 233, 234, 284, 330, 1772 pp. 294, 338, 489, 492, 1776 pp. 147–8, 1778 pp. 434–5, 549, 605, 1784, pt. i. p. 395; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iv. 67, 217; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 140, 153.]

G. F. R. B.

OLIVER, ROBERT DUDLEY (1766–1850), admiral, was born on 31 Oct. 1766. He entered the navy in May 1779, on board the Prince George, carrying the flag of Rear-admiral Robert Digby [q. v.], and in her, during the early months of 1780, was shipmate of Prince William, afterwards William IV. Remaining in the Prince George, Oliver went in her to North America in 1781, and later on to the West Indies, where he was present in the operations before St. Kitts in January 1782 [see HOOD, SAMUEL, VISCOUNT] and at the defeat of the French fleet off Dominica on 12 April [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD]. After further service in North America and in the Channel, he was in 1793 lieutenant of the Active in the North Sea; in 1794 in the Artois with Captain Edmund Nagle [q. v.], and after the capture of the Révolutionnaire on 21 Oct. he was promoted to be commander, taking seniority from the date of the action. In 1795 he commanded the Hazard sloop on the coast of Ireland, and on 30 April 1796 was posted to the Nonsuch, guardship in the Humber, which he commanded till February 1798, when he was appointed to the Nemesis going out to Quebec with a large convoy. In March 1799 he joined the Mermaid, in which he went to the Mediterranean, and after an active and successful commission brought home Lord Hutchinson from Egypt in July 1802. On the renewal of the war he was appointed in March 1803 to the Melpomene, which during the next two years was actively employed on the coast of France. In September 1805 she was in dock at Portsmouth, and Oliver, calling on Lord Nelson, then on the point of sailing to resume the

command off Cadiz, expressed his concern that his ship was not able to accompany him. 'I hope,' answered Nelson, 'you will come in time to tow some of the rascals.' The Melpomene joined the fleet off Trafalgar the day after the battle, and did help to tow off the prizes. Oliver was appointed to the Mars, vacant by the death of Captain Duff, which he commanded on the coast of France till September 1806. In May 1810 he commissioned the Valiant, in which, in 1813–14, he took part in the operations on the coast of the United States. He resigned the command in July 1814, and had no further service, though promoted in regular succession to be rear-admiral 12 Aug. 1819, vice-admiral 22 July 1830, admiral 23 Nov. 1841. He died at his residence, near Dublin, on 1 Sept. 1850. Oliver married, in 1805, Mary, daughter of Sir Charles Saxton, bart., for many years resident commissioner of the navy at Portsmouth, and by her had a large family.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 725; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 547; Return of Services in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

OLIVER or OLYUER, THOMAS (*d.* 1624), physician and mathematician, is said to have been educated at Cambridge. He is probably the Thomas Oliver who matriculated as pensioner from Christ's College, Cambridge, in November 1569. He certainly published his chief book at the university press. Before 1597 he was settled at Bury St. Edmunds as a physician, and usually described himself as 'Buriensis Philiatros.' He practised his profession at Bury St. Edmunds until his death in 1624.

Oliver was a mathematician as well as a physician, and wrote learnedly in both capacities. In 1601 he published 'A New Handling of the Planisphere, divided into three sections . . . pleasant and profitable generally for all men, but especially such as would get handines in using the ruler and compasse, and desire to reape the fruits of astronomicall and geographicall documents without being at the charge of costly instruments. Invented for the most part, and first published in English, by Thomas Olyver,' London, by Felix Kyngston for Simon Waterson and Rafe Iacson, 1601, 4to. In a dedication dated from Bury St. Edmunds 6 Jan. 1600–1, and addressed to Sir John Peter of Thorndon, Essex, he acknowledges obligations to 'Clauius his Astrolabe.' Many diagrams appear in the text.

In 1604 Oliver published at the press of John Legate [q. v.] at Cambridge four separate tracts bound in a single volume, and usually known by the title of the first tract: 'De Sophismatum Præstigiis cavendis Admonitio,' dedicated to Henry Howard, earl of Northampton, from Bury, 23 Nov. 1603. This tract is succeeded by 'De Rectarum Linearum Parallelismo et Concursu Doctrina Geometrica,' dedicated to Lancelot Browne [q. v.], 'archiatro doctissimo,' and by 'De Missione Sanguinis in Pueris ante annum decimum quartum Diatribe medica,' dedicated to William Butler (1536–1618) [q. v.], 'medico et philosopho præstantissimo amico suo charissimo Cantabrigiam.' The book concludes with 'De Circuli Quadratura Thesis logica,' dedicated to 'Adriano Romano equiti aurato in Academia Wurceburgensi Mathematicorum professori celeberrimo nunc medico Cæsareo,' 27 Aug. 1597. In Addit. MS. 4626 (art. 23 or 24) are two unpublished tracts by Oliver, respectively entitled 'Thomæ Oliueri Buriensis Tabula Longitudinum et latitudinum locorum memorabilium in Europa,' and 'Mechanica Circuli quadratura cum equatione cubi et sphæræ.'

[Davy's Athenæ Suffolcenses in Addit. MS. 19165, f. 267; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 510; Oliver's Works.]

S. L.

OLIVER, THOMAS (1725–1799), methodist preacher. [See OLIVERS.]

OLIVER, THOMAS (1734–1815), lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, said to have been born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, on 5 Jan. 1734, was son of Robert Oliver by Ann, daughter of James Brown of Antigua. His father was living in Antigua in 1738, but had settled at Dorchester before 1747. Thomas graduated at Harvard in 1753. He probably resided at Dorchester until 1766, when he purchased an estate on Elmwood Avenue, near Mount Auburn, Cambridge, Massachusetts, and erected the mansion afterwards the residence successively of Governor Gerry, the Rev. Dr. Lowell, and James Russell Lowell. Being a man of fortune, he was not actively engaged in business, nor did he take much part in public affairs until March 1774, when he accepted the office of lieutenant-governor of the province and president of a council appointed by the king in a manner especially galling to popular feeling. The councillors were visited by bands of Middlesex freeholders, and one after another forced to renounce their offices. On the seizure by the royal troops of the public stock of powder provided for the militia, the yeomen of the neighbouring towns marched to Cambridge, some of them bringing arms. General Gage

thereupon prepared to send troops against them. Oliver, after vainly endeavouring to persuade the people to turn back, hastened to Boston and prevailed on Gage to refrain from military action. On his return the resignation of his seat on the council board was demanded. He urgently requested delay, inasmuch as he could not with propriety renounce that office while he held that of lieutenant-governor; but when a threatening multitude surrounded his house on the morning of 2 Sept. he yielded, and signed a solemn engagement 'as a man of honour and a Christian' that he would 'never hereafter, upon any terms whatsoever, accept a seat at the said board, on the present novel and oppressive plan of the government.' He left Cambridge immediately and never returned. At the evacuation of Boston he accompanied the British forces, and soon afterwards took passage from Halifax to England. He was proscribed in 1778, and his estate confiscated.

Oliver died at Bristol on 29 Nov. 1815 (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, pt. ii. p. 641). By his marriage in 1760 to Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel John Vassall, he had a family of daughters. He is represented as being of a gentle, retiring disposition. It has even been suggested that his name was inserted in the commission by mistake instead of the name of Chief-justice Peter Oliver (1713–1791).

[Paige's Hist. of Cambridge, Massachusetts; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.] G. G.

OLIVER, TOM (1789–1864), pugilist, born at Breadlow in Buckinghamshire in June 1789, left his native place as a boy, and entered the service of Mr. Baker, a gardener, at Millbank, London. A visit to a prize-fight in 1811 fired his ambition to enter the ring. His first essay was with Kimber, a stonemason, at Tothill Fields in the same year. In a fight of an hour and forty minutes he was hailed the conqueror. He at once became known as the Chelsea gardener, an appellation which adhered to him throughout his career. After several minor fights, he on 15 May 1813 encountered George Cooper at Moulsey Hurst, Surrey, and, after thirteen rounds of a severely contested engagement lasting seventeen minutes, was declared the victor. On Tuesday, 17 May 1814, he met Ned Painter at Shepperton Range, Middlesex, for a purse of 50*l.*, given by the pugilistic club, to be contended for in a 24-foot ring. In the second round Oliver received a blow which all but disabled him; but, coming up to time and adopting Tom Cribb's system of milling on the retreat, he won the battle in the eighth round. He now became the landlord of the Duke's Head, 31 Peter Street, Westminster, a house which 'the fancy' of the Westminster district made their headquarters. On 4 Oct. 1816 he met Jack Carter, 'the Lancashire hero,' at Gretna Green, for one hundred guineas a side. The spectators numbered about thirty thousand, and the Marquis of Queensberry and Captain Barclay acted as the umpires. In the thirty-second round, at the end of forty-six minutes, he was taken out of the ring in a state of stupor, and completely deprived of sight.

On 10 July 1818 Oliver encountered Bill Neat of Bristol at Gerrard's Cross, but the authorities interfered, and the ring was removed to Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, where Lord Yarmouth, Sir Henry Smith, and other celebrities were present. After one hour had elapsed, and twenty-eight rounds had been fought, Oliver was knocked senseless, and could not come up to time. However, on 28 May 1819 he completely defeated Hendrick the black. He next, on 21 July 1819, encountered Dan Donnelly, the champion of Ireland, at Crawley Hurst, Sussex, for one hundred guineas a side. Intense interest was manifested in this affair in both countries, and bets amounting to upwards of 100,000*l.* were made on the result. Oliver fought with his accustomed bravery, but in the thirty-fourth round the victory fell to the Irishman. On 13 Jan. 1820 Oliver defeated Tom Shelton at Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire; but in a fight with his former opponent, Ned Painter, at North Walsham, Norfolk, on 17 July 1820, he lost the battle. He was then matched to fight Tom Spring on 20 Feb. 1821 at Hayes, Middlesex. Spring was too much for him; but he showed great forbearance in the fight, and allowed Oliver much latitude. In encounters with T. Hickman, the gas-lightman, on 12 June 1821, and with Bill Abbott on 6 Nov. 1821, Oliver's age told against him. He was now appointed to take charge of the ropes and stakes of the prize-ring, and he was a constant attendant at the ring-side as commissary. His last fight was with Ben Burn at Hampton, Middlesex, on 28 Jan. 1834, when he won the victory in twenty-five minutes. On 15 July 1846 he was sentenced at the Oxford assizes to three weeks' imprisonment for being present at a fight between Gill and Norley. During his latter years he was a fruiterer and greengrocer in Pimlico and Chelsea. He died in London in June 1864, leaving a son, Frederick Oliver, also a pugilist and a commissary of the ring, who died on 30 Jan. 1870.

[Fistiana, by the editor of Bell's Life (1868), pp. 92–3; Boxiana, 1818–24, ii. 95 &c., iii. 262,

with portrait, iv. 233 &c.; Miles's Pugilistica, 1880, ii. 89–103, with portrait; Hannan's Guide to British Boxing, pt. ii. pp. 43–6; The Fancy, by an Operator, 1826, i. 609–16, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

OLIVER, WILLIAM (1659–1716), physician, born in 1659, belonged to the family of Oliver dwelling at Trevarnoe, in Sithney, Cornwall. He was entered in the physic line at Leyden University on 17 Dec. 1683, when aged 24, but his medical studies were interrupted by his joining the Duke of Monmouth's expedition to England, and serving with the troops as one of their three surgeons (Roberts, *Life of Monmouth*, i. 253). After its defeat he rode off the field with the duke, Lord Grey, and a few others. When they had ridden about twenty miles he proposed to the duke to turn off to the sea-coast of Somerset, seize a passage-boat at Uphill, and cross to Wales. This advice was not adopted, and Oliver rode away to Bristol, about twelve miles distant (Oldmixon, *History under the Stuarts*, p. 704). There he concealed himself with his friends, and, after the 'bloody assizes,' travelled to London with the clerk of Judge Jeffreys, to whom he had been recommended by a tory friend. He then escaped to the continent, and made his way to Holland. In 1685 he was at Königsberg in Prussia, and he spent one winter in the most northern part of Poland; but his name appears again in the list of the students at Leyden on 17 Feb. 1688. He accompanied William III to England in 1688 as an officer in his army, and was soon rewarded for his services. On 30 Sept. 1692 Oliver qualified as a licentiate of the College of Physicians at London, and he held from 27 April 1693 to 1702 the post of physician to the red squadron. This caused him to be with the fleet at Cadiz in 1694, and to spend two summers in the Mediterranean, during which period he eagerly prosecuted his inquiries in medicine and science. Extracts from two letters written by Oliver when with the fleet were communicated by Walter Moyle to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xvii. 908–12, and a third letter, written at the same period, was published in the same 'Transactions,' xxiv. 1562–4. A letter 'on his late journey into Denmark and Holland,' about 1701, also appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xxiii. 1400–10. These communications led to his election as F.R.S. on 5 Jan. 1703–4. From 1702 to 1709 he dwelt in London and Bath, his 'Practical Essay' being dated from 'Red Lion Court in Fleet Street, July 10, 1704;' 'but it is doubtful whether he ever practised at Bath' (Falconer, *Bath Hospital*, ed. 1888, p. 11). From 1709 to 1714 he was physician to the hospital at Chatham for sick and wounded seamen, and from 1714 to 1716 he was physician to the Royal Hospital at Greenwich. He died unmarried at Greenwich on 4 April 1716, and was buried in the abbey church at Bath, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Oliver published in 1704 'A practical Essay on Fevers, containing Remarks on the hot and cold Methods of their Cure,' at page 202 of which begins 'a Dissertation on the hot waters of Bathe,' the first draft of his subsequent work. The essay, through its author's references to Dr. Radcliffe, was attacked in 'A Letter to Dr. Oliver, desiring him to reconcile some few of the contradictory assertions in his Essay on Feavers,' dated from Tunbridge, 25 July 1704. The treatise on Bath was expanded into 'A Practical Dissertation on Bath Waters; to which is added a Relation of a very extraordinary Sleeper near Bath,' 1707, 1719; 5th edit. 1764. This account of the sleeper, Samuel Chilton, a labourer at Timsbury, and twenty-five years old, is also in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xxiv. 2177–82, and was issued separately in 1707 and 1719. A further communication by him is in the same 'Transactions,' xxiv. 1596. Oliver's discourse of 'Christian and Politike Reasons' why England and Holland should not war with each other, with other manuscripts, will be found in the Sloane MS. No. 1770 at the British Museum, and a letter from him to James Petiver [q. v.] is in the same collection, No. 4054.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 2nd edit. pp. 493–494; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Wright's Historic Guide to Bath, p. 194; Britton's Bath Abbey, p. 91; Peach's Historic Houses of Bath, 2nd ser. pp. 73–6.]

W. P. C.

OLIVER, WILLIAM (1695–1764), physician and philanthropist, born at Ludgvan, Cornwall, on 4 Aug. 1695, was baptised on 27 Aug. 1695, and described as son of John Oliver. The statement of some writers that he was the illegitimate child of William Oliver (1659–1716) [q. v.] may be dismissed from consideration. His family, originally seated at Trevarnoe in Sithney, resided afterwards in Ludgvan, and the estate of Treneere in Madron, which belonged to him, was sold, after his death, in 1768. When he purposed erecting a monument in Sithney churchyard to the memory of his parents, Pope wrote the epitaph and drew the design of the pillar (*Quarterly Review*, October 1875). He was admitted a pensioner of Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 17 Sept. 1714, graduated M.B. in 1720, and M.D. in 1725, and, to complete

his medical training, entered at Leyden University on 15 Nov. 1720. On 8 July 1756 he was incorporated at Oxford, and he was elected F.R.S. on 22 Jan. 1729-30.

On returning from Leyden, Oliver practised for a time at Plymouth, but about 1725 he settled at Bath and remained there for the rest of his life, obtaining in a very short time the leading practice of the city. This was mainly due to his friendship with Ralph Allen (a fellow Cornishman, who introduced him to Pope, Warburton, and the rest of the guests at Prior Park), and with Dr. Borlase, his 'friend and relation,' who, after being his patient in 1730, sent to him the gentry of the west country. Oliver took great pains in obtaining subscriptions for the erection of the Water or General Hospital, now called the Royal Mineral Water Hospital, at Bath, and in 1737 made an offer of some land for its site, which was at first accepted, but afterwards declined. Next year he was appointed one of the treasurers to the fund, and in July 1739 he became a deputy-president. On 1 May 1740 he was appointed physician to the hospital, and on the same day Jeremiah (known as Jerry) Peirce became the surgeon. The regulations for the admission and removal of English patients were drawn up by him; and in 1756, when the privileges were extended to patients from Scotland and Ireland, he compiled a set of rules applicable to their case. Until 1 May 1761, when he and Peirce both resigned, he ruled the institution. The third article in Charleton's 'Three Tracts on Bath Waters,' 1774, consisted of 'histories of hospital cases under the care of the late Dr. Oliver,' a subject on which he had himself contemplated the publication of a volume; and 'Some Observations on Stomach Complaints,' which were found among his papers, were printed in pp. 76–95 of the same work. Peirce and Oliver were painted together by William Hoare, R.A., in 1742, in a picture now in the board-room of the hospital, in the act of examining three patients, candidates for admission. Oliver's position in the medical world of Bath involved him in trouble. Archibald Cleland, one of the hospital surgeons, was dismissed in 1743 on a charge of improper conduct, and the dismissal led to many pamphlets. An inquiry was held into the circumstances, under the presidency of Philip, brother of Ralph, Allen; this resulted in Oliver's conduct being highly commended. In 1757 Oliver and some other physicians in the city declined to attend any consultations with William Baylies, M.D. [q. v.], and Charles Lucas, M.D. [q. v.], in consequence of their reflections on the use and abuse of the waters, and their censures on the conduct of the physicians at the hospital. Much correspondence ensued, and it was published as proving the existence of a 'physical confederacy in Bath.' His medical skill is mentioned by Mrs. Anne Pitt (*Suffolk Letters*, 1824, ii. 246–50) and by Mrs. Delany (*Autobiography*, ii. 17, iii. 625). He and Peirce attended Ralph Allen in his last illness, and each received a complimentary legacy of 100*l.*

Oliver purchased in 1746, as a vacation residence, a small farmhouse two miles from Box, near Bath, and called it Trevarnoe, after the scene of his childhood and the abode of his fathers. For many years before his death he was subject to the gout. He died at Bath on 17 March 1764, and was buried in the church of Weston, near that city, where an inscription 'on a white tablet, supported by palm-branches,' was erected to his memory. There is also a plain mural tablet to his memory in the abbey church. The statement in the 'Life and Times of Selina, countess of Huntingdon' (i. 450–1), that he remained 'a most inveterate infidel till a short time before his death' is probably an exaggeration. He was generally admitted to have been an eminently sensible man, and one also of a most compassionate and benevolent nature. His library was sold in 1764. His son, the third William Oliver, matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 20 Jan. 1748–9, aged 18, and his name appears on the books at Leyden on 21 Sept. 1753. The eldest daughter married a son of the Rev. John Acland, rector of Broadclyst, Devonshire; the second daughter, Charlotte, married, 14 April 1752, Sir John Pringle, bart., F.R.S. Some of his descendants are said to have been living at Bath in 1852.

He invented the 'Bath Oliver' biscuit, and shortly before his death confided the receipt to his coachman Atkins, giving him at the same time 100*l.* in money and ten sacks of the finest wheat-flour. The fortunate recipient opened a shop in Green Street, and soon acquired a large fortune. The 'Bath Oliver' is still well known.

Oliver published, in 1753, 'Myra: a pastoral dialogue sacred to the memory of a lady who died 29 Dec. 1753, aged 25.' His 'Practical Essay on the Use and Abuse of warm Bathing in Gouty Cases' came out in 1751, passed into a second edition in 1751, and into a third in 1764. Philip Thicknesse inserted some remarks on this essay in his 'Valetudinarian's Bath Guide,' 1780, pp. 30–36. Oliver was also the anonymous author of 'A Faint Sketch of the Life, Character, and Manners of the late Mr. Nash,' which was printed at Bath for John Keene, and sold at

3*d*. It was praised by Goldsmith as 'written with much good sense and still more good nature,' and it was embodied in Goldsmith's 'Life of Beau Nash.' It also appeared in the 'Public Ledger' of 12 March 1761, and in the Rev. Richard Warner's 'History of Bath,' pp. 370–1. To the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1723 and 1755 respectively he contributed brief papers on medical topics, the former being addressed to Dr. Richard Mead.

Oliver wrote some elegiac lines on the death of Ralph Thicknesse; he was standing at Thicknesse's elbow at the moment that Thicknesse fell dead as he was playing the first fiddle in a performance of a piece of his own composition at a concert in Bath (cf. PHILIP THICKNESSE, *New Prose Bath Guide*, p. 33; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 253; BRITTON, *Bath Abbey Church*, p. 92; BRYDGES, *Restituta*, iv. 421–2). His lines to Sir John Cope 'upon his catching Sir Anthony's fire by drinking Bath waters,' are in Mrs. Stopford Sackville's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. iii. 132).

Oliver applied to Dr. Borlase for minerals for Pope's grotto, and his name frequently occurs in the letters of Pope and Borlase at Castle Horneck, near Penzance. A letter to Oliver from Pope, dated 8 Oct. 1740, and the property of Mr. H. G. Bohn, was inserted with the first draft of the reply in Carruthers's 'Life of Pope' (Bohn's Illustrated Library, 1857, pp. 173–4). Several other letters were formerly in the possession of Upcott. One, dated 28 Aug. 1743, is printed in Roscoe's 'Works of Pope,' i. 541–2, and it was reprinted with two others which were taken from the 'European Magazine,' 1791, pt. ii. p. 409, and 1792, pt. i. p. 6, in Courthope's edition, x. 242–5. In the summer of 1743 Oliver wrote to Pope to free himself from all knowledge of John Tillard's attack on Warburton, which was dedicated to him without his knowledge (*Works*, ed. Courthope, ix. 238). Two letters from Warburton to Oliver are in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' v. 581–582, and several communications from him to Doddridge from 1743 to 1749 are contained in the latter's 'Correspondence,' v. 223–225, 302–4, v. 66–7, 126–9. Three letters from Stephen Duck to him are printed in the 'European Magazine,' 1795, pt. i. p. 80 and pt. ii. p. 79. He bestowed many favours on Duck, and was, no doubt, the polite son of Æsculapius depicted in that author's 'Journey to Marlborough, Bath, &c.' (*Works*, 1753, p. 75). A letter from Oliver to Dr. Ward on two Roman altars discovered at Bath is in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 6181, f. 63, and three more letters referring to some dirty and miserly old acquaintance of Jacob Tonson at Bath in 1735, are in Addit. MS. 28275, fols. 356–61. Some manuscript letters to Jurin belong to the Royal Society. Benjamin Heath dedicated to him in 1740 'The Essay towards a demonstrative Proof of the Divine Existence;' plate 18 in the 'Antiquities of Cornwall' was engraved at his expense and inscribed to him by Dr. Borlase; and the later impressions of Mary Chandler's 'Description of Bath' contained (pp. 21–3) some verses to him acknowledging that he had corrected her poem, and that 'ev'n Pope approv'd when you had tun'd my Lyre.'

[Gent. Mag. 1764, p. 147; Collinson's Somerset, i. 165; Tunstall's Bath Rambles (1848), p. 33; Peach's Historic Houses of Bath, 2nd ser. pp. 77–9; Britton's Bath Abbey, p. 98; Hunter's Bath and Literature, p. 89; Monkland's Literature of Bath, pp. 6–7, and Suppl. p. 51; Wright's Historic Guide to Bath, pp. 131–4; Murch's Bath Physicians, pp. 21–2; Falconer's Bath Hospital, passim; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 636, v. 92; D. Gilbert's Cornwall, iii. 88; Peacock's Leyden Students (Index Soc.); Quarterly Review, October 1875, pp. 379–94 (by W. C. Borlase); Western Antiquary, vii. 8.]

W. P. C.

OLIVER, WILLIAM (1804?–1853), landscape-painter, was born about 1804. He painted in oil as well as in water-colours, but chiefly in the latter, and took most of his subjects from foreign scenery, especially in France and the Pyrenees. He began to exhibit in 1829, when he sent to the Society of British Artists 'A Beach Scene in Kent' and a 'Fish Boat.' In 1834 he was elected a member of the New Society (now the Royal Institute) of Painters in Water-Colours, and his drawings appeared annually at its exhibitions until 1854. He also sent oil-paintings to the Royal Academy from 1835 to 1853, and to the British Institution from 1836. He published in 1842 a folio volume of 'Scenery of the Pyrenees,' lithographed by George Barnard, Thomas Shotter Boys, Carl Hughe, and others.

Oliver died at Langley Mill House, Halstead, Essex, on 2 Nov. 1853, aged 49. There is an oil-painting by him of 'Foligno' in the South Kensington Museum.

His wife, EMMA SOPHIA OLIVER (1819–1885), daughter of W. Eburne, coachbuilder, of Rathbone Place, London, was born on 15 Aug. 1819, and married in 1840. She was elected a member of the New Society of Painters in Water-Colours in 1849, and exhibited also landscapes both in water-colours and in oil at the Royal Academy,

British Institution, Society of British Artists, and various provincial galleries. After Oliver's death she married, about 1856, John Sedgwick, a solicitor, of Watford, Hertfordshire, but continued to follow her profession in her first husband's name until her death, which took place at the Brewery House, Great Berkhamstead, on 15 March 1885.

[Art Journal, 1853, p. 311; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 225; Miss Clayton's English Female Artists, 1876, ii. 227–30; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, British Institution (Living Artists), Society of British Artists, and New Society of Painters in Water-Colours.] R. E. G.

OLIVERS, THOMAS (1725–1799), Wesleyan methodist preacher and hymn-writer, was the son of Thomas and Penelope Oliver. The parish register of Tregynon, Montgomeryshire, shows that he was baptised at that church on 8 Sept. 1725. His father died in December 1728 and his mother in 1729, and he was then entrusted to the care of a great-uncle, who, however, did not long survive Olivers's parents, but left him a small fortune, providing that the interest should be employed in the lad's bringing-up, and the principal paid to him when he came of age. He received only an imperfect education, and was, at the age of eighteen, apprenticed to a shoemaker. According to his own account, he was a restless, idle youth, who, as he grew to manhood, spent his time in roving from place to place, no doubt earning a precarious livelihood as a cobbler. In the course of his wanderings he happened to hear Whitefield preach at Bristol, and this at once changed the current of his life. He joined the methodist society at Bradford, Wiltshire, and soon became one of the local preachers of the organisation, taking long journeys in discharge of his Sunday duties. Wesley soon prevailed upon him to become one of the itinerant preachers whose time was fully taken up by the work. On 24 Oct. 1753 he set out for Cornwall. In 1766 he was at Dundee. After travelling for twenty-two years, he was, in 1775, appointed by Wesley supervisor of the methodist press, a position which he held until 1789, when Wesley removed him, because, as he said, 'the errata were insufferable,' and pieces were inserted in the magazine without his knowledge (*Journal*, 8 Aug. 1789). The remainder of his life was spent in retirement in London, where he died in March 1799. He was buried in Wesley's own tomb, in the City Road burying-ground. His portrait is among the collection of portraits of Wesleyan methodist ministers who occupied the meeting-house at Dundee which was lent by Mr. George Worrall to the Old Dundee Exhibition, 1892–3.

Olivers was the author of: 1. 'Twelve Reasons why the People called Methodists ought not to buy or sell uncustomed Goods.' 2. 'Reply to a Pamphlet entitled "A few Thoughts on Matters of Fact concerning Methodism."' 3. 'Reply to a Pamphlet on Wesley and Erskine.' 4. 'Letter to Toplady.' This was a part of the Calvinistic controversy among the early methodists, in which Olivers figured prominently. 5. 'Pamphlet against Richard Hill.' 6. 'A Full Defence of the Rev. John Wesley against Rev. Caleb Evans,' 1776, 12mo. 7. 'Answer to Rowland Hill.' 8. Account of his own life. 9. 'A Full Refutation of the Doctrine of Unconditional Perseverance,' 1790, 8vo. 10. 'Defence of Methodism,' Leeds, 1818, 8vo. 11. 'Tract against Dancing.' Better known are Olivers's verse compositions. 12. 'Hymn on the Last Judgment' ('Come, Immortal King of Glory,' 1st edit. Leeds, n.d.; 2nd edit. Bristol, 1763). 13. 'Hymn of Praise to Christ' ('Our Hearts and Hands to Christ we raise,' composed and printed in Ireland about 1756; 2nd edit. Bristol, 1763). 14. 'Hymn to the God of Abraham' ('The God of Abraham praise,' 1st and 2nd edit. Nottingham, n.d.; others in rapid succession, 1772–9). It is upon this hymn, now to be found in nearly all collections, that Olivers's fame chiefly rests. 15. 'A descriptive and plaintive Elegy on the Death of the late Reverend John Wesley,' London, 1791. Olivers also composed the hymn-tune called 'Helmsley.'

[Olivers's Account of my own Life in Lives of Early Methodist Preachers; Southey's and Tyerman's Lives of Wesley; reprint of hymns and elegy, with biography, by the Rev. John Kirk, London, 1868; Williams's Montgomeryshire Worthies, 2nd edit. 1894; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology.] J. E. L.

OLLIER, CHARLES (1788–1859), publisher and author, was born in 1788. He was descended from a French protestant family which migrated to England in 1685, and he began life in the banking-house of Messrs. Coutts. About 1816 he was in business as a publisher in Vere Street, Bond Street, in partnership with his brother James. James was the man of business; Charles possessed a keen sense of the beauties of poetry, and, having made the acquaintance of Leigh Hunt, undertook the publication of his 'Foliage,' 'Hero and Leander,' and the second edition of 'The Story of Rimini.' Through Hunt he became known to Keats, and, out of admiration for his genius, volunteered to

publish his first poems (1817). The book did not succeed, and Keats, attributing the failure to Ollier's inactivity, quarrelled with him, and published his subsequent books with Taylor and Hessey. Shelley was more constant, although he, too, with equal unreasonableness, complained of Ollier for insisting on the alterations which converted 'Laon and Cythna' into 'The Revolt of Islam,' and without which the sale would soon have been stopped by a prosecution. All the subsequent works of Shelley published in his lifetime, except 'Swellfoot the Tyrant,' were nevertheless brought out by Ollier, to whom the unsold copies of 'Alastor,' published in 1815 by Baldwin and Cradock, were also transferred. 'Julian and Maddalo' was also advertised for publication by Ollier, but did not appear until printed by John Hunt, along with the posthumous poems, in 1824. Shelley's letters to Ollier are published in the 'Shelley Memorials,' and are very valuable for the literary history of his works. The most important of Ollier's other publications were the collected works of Charles Lamb and several of Barry Cornwall's early volumes. In 1819 he published 'The Literary Pocket Book,' in which Shelley's poem of 'Marianne's Dream' was first printed; and in 1820 he brought out the first part of 'Ollier's Literary Miscellany,' not continued. Besides a remarkable article on the German drama by Archdeacon Hare, this publication contained Peacock's paradox, 'The Four Ages of Poetry,' memorable for having provoked Shelley's 'Defence of Poetry.' Shelley gave his essay to Ollier for the second part of the 'Miscellany,' but this never appeared; and when Ollier's unsuccessful business was shortly afterwards wound up, the 'Defence' came into the possession of John Hunt, who prepared it for publication in 'The Liberal,' but that periodical also expired before it could be published. Ollier became, and long continued, a literary adviser to Bentley, and would seem, from a passage in one of Leigh Hunt's letters to him, to have contributed to the 'Naval and Military Gazette,' as well as to 'Ainsworth's Magazine.' His independent publications were: 1. 'Altham and his Wife: a domestic Tale,' 1818. Of this Shelley wrote: 'It is a natural story, most unaffectedly told in a strain of very pure and powerful English.' 2. 'Inesilla; or the Tempter: a Romance, with other Tales,' 1824; also very well written. This had been announced for publication several years before, but the composition was impeded by the author's grief for the loss of a daughter. 3. 'Ferrers,' 1842, a romance on the execution of Earl Ferrers in 1760, somewhat in the style of Harrison Ainsworth, but much inferior. 4. 'Fallacy of Ghosts, Dreams, and Omens, with Stories of Witchcraft, Life-in-Death, and Monomania,' 1848; reprinted from 'Ainsworth's Magazine,' and published by the author himself. Several letters from Leigh Hunt, published in the latter's correspondence, cast an agreeable light upon Ollier's latter years, showing that his literary tastes and sympathies remained unimpaired. He died at Old Brompton on 5 June 1859, while the letters which he had contributed to the 'Shelley Memorials' were passing through the press. His son Edmund is separately noticed.

[Athenæum; Leigh Hunt in Spectator, 18 June 1859; Shelley Memorials; Leigh Hunt's Correspondence; Shelley's Works (Forman's edition).]

R. G.

OLLIER, EDMUND (1827–1886), author, son of Charles Ollier [q. v.], was born in 1827, and privately educated. He 'beheld Charles Lamb with infantile eyes, and sat in poor Mary Lamb's lap.' As a boy he used to listen to Leigh Hunt's and B. R. Haydon's stories. He adopted the profession of literature, and, after some years of miscellaneous work, became connected with the 'Daily News,' 'Athenæum,' 'Household Words,' and 'All the Year Round.' In 1867 he republished verses which had originally appeared in the periodicals under the title of 'Poems from the Greek Mythology, and Miscellaneous Poems.' In the same year he contributed an edition of the first series of the 'Essays of Elia,' with a memoir of the author, to 'Hotten's Worldwide Library;' and in 1869 published an edition of Leigh Hunt's 'Tale for the Chimney Corner.' Becoming connected with the publishing firm of Cassell, Petter, & Galpin, Ollier wrote a memoir of Doré, &c., for the 'Doré Gallery,' 1870; 'Cassell's Illustrated History of the War between France and Germany,' 2 vols. 1871–2; 'Our British Portrait-Painters from Sir Peter Lely to J. Sant,' 1874; 'Cassell's Illustrated History of the United States,' 3 vols. 1874–7; 'Cassell's Illustrated History of the Russo-Turkish War,' 2 vols. 1877–1879; 'A Popular History of Sacred Art,' 1882; 'Cassell's Illustrated Universal History,' 4 vols. 1882–5. At the time of his death he was engaged upon the 'Life and Times of Queen Victoria.' The first eleven chapters were by Ollier, and the remainder of the work by Robert Wilson.

Ollier died at his house in Oakley Street, Chelsea, on 19 April 1886. He married a Miss Gattie, who survived him, but left no issue. He was a man of wide biographical

and topographical knowledge, but his works were chiefly compiled from obvious sources.

[Times, 23 April 1886; Athenæum, 1 May 1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.; personal knowledge.]

L. C. S.

OLLIFFE, Sir JOSEPH FRANCIS (1808–1869), physician, son of Joseph Olliffe, merchant, of Cork, by Elizabeth, daughter of Charles McCarthy of Sunville, co. Limerick, was born at Cork in 1808. He was educated in Paris, and graduated M.A. at the university in 1829, and M.D. in 1840. For some time he acted as tutor in the family of the Count de Cresnoi, but in 1840 he commenced the practice of medicine in Paris. He was a fellow of the Anatomical Society of Paris, and at one period filled the post of president of the Paris Medical Society. Louis-Philippe in 1846 appointed him a knight of the Legion of Honour, and he was promoted to the rank of officier in 1855 by Napoleon III. In March 1852 he became physician to the British embassy, and on 13 June in the following year was knighted at Buckingham Palace. The board of trade nominated him a juror for hygiene, pharmacy, surgery, and medicine in the French international exhibition in April 1855; in 1861 he was appointed one of the committee for sanitary appliances in the international exhibition of 1862, and he became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1859. He enjoyed for many years a large practice and considerable social position. Inheriting by his marriage in 1841 with Laura (*d.* 1898), second daughter of Sir William Cubitt, a large fortune, he was able to entertain largely. The friend as well as the physician of Count de Morny, he joined him in extensive building operations at Deauville, near Trouville, a watering-place which they may be said to have created. The heavy responsibilities connected with this unremunerative speculation much clouded his later years. He died at Brighton on 14 March 1869.

[Register and Magazine of Biography, April 1869, p. 296; British Medical Journal, 20 March 1869, p. 274.]

G. C. B.

OLLIVANT, ALFRED (1798–1882), bishop of Llandaff, son of William Ollivant and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Stephen Langston of Great Horwood, Buckinghamshire, some time alderman of London, was born in Manchester, where his father was engaged in business, on 16 Aug. 1798. The family afterwards removed to London, and Ollivant's father, whose affairs had become involved, obtained a clerkship in the navy office, and then resided at 11 Smith Street, Northampton Square. On 22 Aug. 1809 Alfred was admitted a scholar of St. Paul's School, along with an elder brother, Langston. Rising to be captain of the school, he was elected in 1817 to a Campden exhibition at Trinity College, Cambridge. His career at the university was brilliant. After gaining a Perry exhibition in 1819, in 1820 he was elected Craven scholar, and in 1821 graduated sixth wrangler, obtaining also—what was then the highest classical distinction—the senior chancellor's medal. Soon afterwards he was elected fellow of Trinity. In 1822 he gained the Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholarship, and in 1822 and 1823 the members' prize for a Latin essay. He proceeded M.A. in 1824, B.D. and D.D. in 1836.

In 1827 he was appointed vice-principal of the newly founded college of St. David, Lampeter, under the Rev. Llewelyn Lewellin, afterwards dean of St. David's. In this office he continued sixteen years, during which he held several small preferments in Wales, and obtained a competent knowledge of the language. He was prebendary (third cursal) of St. David's, 28 July 1829; sinecure rector of Llangeler, Carmarthenshire, 22 Feb. 1831; prebendary of St. Harmons, Brecon, 10 Nov. 1831; vicar of Llangeler, 10 April 1832; rector of Bettws Bledrws, Cardiganshire, 31 March 1835; and vicar of Kerry, Montgomeryshire, 8 Nov. 1836 (Foster, *Index Ecclesiasticus*, pp. 131–2). In 1843 he was elected to the regius professorship of divinity at Cambridge, carrying with it the rectory of Somersham, Huntingdonshire; and in 1849, on the nomination of Lord John Russell, he was raised to the see of Llandaff (nom. 29 Oct., cons. 2 Dec.) in succession to Edward Copleston [q. v.]

His long episcopate of thirty-three years was marked by much useful work and by many reforms. For many generations no bishop had been, properly speaking, resident. Copleston, as dean of St. Paul's, spent much of his time in London. The small income, before the provision of one by statute, coupled with the want of a residence, had proved fatal to the interests of the see; but Ollivant devoted himself wholly to his diocese, only leaving it to attend convocation or to sit in parliament when church questions were under discussion, or to fulfil his duties as a member of the Old Testament revision company. The proposal in convocation in 1870 to revise the New Testament had been extended to the Old on his initiative. As a result of his self-denying labour he could point in the end to a cathedral finally restored from its ruins (the work, which commenced under his predecessor, costing about 35,000*l.*), while about one hundred and seventy churches were built, restored, or enlarged, more than

seventy parsonage-houses added or rendered habitable, and a sum of not less than 360,000*l.* raised and spent on church work in his diocese. One of the most valuable efforts of his episcopate was the establishment of the Church Extension Society (Morgan, *Four Biographical Sketches*, p. 32). On 30 Nov. 1882, little more than a fortnight before his death, his portrait, painted by Ouless, was presented to him by Lord Aberdare in the town-hall at Cardiff in behalf of the clergy and laity of his diocese. He died at Bishop's Court, Llandaff, on 16 Dec. 1882, having been for some time the senior member of the bench, and was buried in the churchyard of his cathedral. A tomb, with his effigy in marble by Armitstead, was erected by the diocese in his memory on the north side of the altar steps.

By his wife Alicia Olivia, daughter of Lieutenant-general Spencer of Bramley Grange, Yorkshire, who died on 13 July 1886, in her eighty-fifth year, he had several children, of whom three sons survived him: Alfred, colonel B.S.C.; Joseph Earle, chancellor of the dioceses of Llandaff and St. David's; and Edward, colonel R.H.A.

In person the bishop was tall and spare, with features said by many to resemble those of the Duke of Wellington. In advancing years he suffered from deafness, but his intellect was keen and vigorous to the last.

His published works, which are numerous, consist chiefly of sermons and charges, ranging in date from 1827 to 1881. Among these may be specified: 1. 'An Analysis of the Text of the History of Joseph,' in Hebrew, for the use of his students at Lampeter; an interleaved copy of the second edition (1833), with the author's notes, is in the library of St. Paul's School, and another of the third edition (1836) in that of St. David's College, Lampeter. 2. 'Some Account of the Condition of the Fabric of Llandaff Cathedral,' of which the first edition appeared in 1857, and the second, with plates, in 1860.

[Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School; articles in the Pauline, February 1883; Morgan's Four Biographical Sketches, 1892; Guardian, 20 Dec. 1882; Annual Register, 1882, p. 166; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 257, iii. 656; personal knowledge.] J. H. L.

OLLYFFE, JOHN (1647–1717), divine, son of John Ollyffe of Arundel, Sussex, was born there in 1647. After spending three years at Cambridge he removed to Oxford, and matriculated at Queen's College on 7 Feb. 1667–8. In 1672 he proceeded B.C.L. from New Inn Hall, and took holy orders. He was instituted, in 1673, rector of West Almer, Dorset, where he remained twenty years. In 1693 he was preferred to the rectory of Dunton, Buckinghamshire, where he remained until his death on 24 June 1717.

Ollyffe had three sons: John (*b.* 1676), rector of Hedgerley, Buckinghamshire, 1699–1743; George (*b.* 1682), vicar of Kemble 1707, and of Wendover 1715; and Thomas, vicar of Dunton and Eyworth, Bedfordshire, 1712–42, and rector of Denham, Buckinghamshire, 1742–8.

Ollyffe published, besides separate sermons: 1. 'A Brief Defence of Infant-Baptism: with an Appendix, wherein is shewed that it is not necessary that Baptism should be administred by Dipping,' London, 1694. 2. 'The Blessedness of Good men after Death: a Sermon Preach'd at the Funeral of the Rev^d. Mr. Henry Cornish, B.D. . . . with a Preface to Rectifie some Misrepresentations, &c., in a late Pamphlet entitled "Some Remarks on the Life, Death, and Burial of the said Mr. Cornish,"' London, 1699. 3. 'An Essay towards a Comprehension, or a Persuasive to Unity amongst Protestants. Humbly offered to the Consideration of the two Houses of Parliament, and especially to the Most Reverend the Archbishops, the Right Reverend the Bishops, and the rest of the Clergy assembled in Convocation,' London, 1701. 4. 'A Defence of Ministerial Conformity to the Church of England: in answer to the Misrepresentations of the terms thereof by Mr. Calamy, in the Tenth Chapter of his Abridgement of the "History of Mr. Baxter's Life and Times,"' London, 1792. This was replied to by 'J. A.' in 'A Letter to the Reverend Mr. John Ollyffe touching the Declaration of Assent and Consent to the Liturgy and the Imposition of certain things scrupled therein,' London, 1703, and by Edmund Calamy the younger in 'A Defence of Moderate Non-Conformity,' 3 pts. London, 1703–5. The third part contains 'an Index of some Peculiarities in Mr. Ollyffe's manner of writing in this controversie.' Ollyffe replied with (5) 'A Second Defence of Ministerial Conformity to the Church of England,' London, 1705; and again with (6) 'A Third Defence of Ministerial Conformity to the Church of England,' London, 1706. 7. 'A Practical Exposition of the Church Catechism,' 2 vols. London, 1710.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, iii. 496; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 533; Kennet's Register, 837; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 380, iv. 75; Register of Arundel, per the Rev. J. E. G. Farmer; Rawlinson MS. B. lxxx.] C. F. S.

OLMIUS, JOHN LUTTRELL-, third Earl of Carhampton (*d.* 1829). [See under Luttrell, James.]

O'LOCHLAINN, DOMHNALL (1048–1121), king of Ireland, born in 1048, was son of Ardghal, chief of the Cinel Eoghain and lord of Oilech, who received the submission of Connaught in 1063, died at Tullaghoge, and was buried at Armagh in 1604. Domhnall became king of Oilech, as the chief of Cinel Eoghain was called, in 1083, and immediately made a foray into Conaille (co. Cavan), whence he carried off a large number of cattle. In 1084 he plundered Ulidia (Down and Antrim), and also attacked and slew Domhnall O'Gairmleaghaidh, a weak neighbour. In 1087 he slew another minor chief, Domhnall O'Laithen, and made an unsuccessful expedition into Meath. In 1088 he invaded Connaught, and received the submission of Ruadhri O'Conor [q.v.], the king, marched on into Munster as far south as Kilmallock, co. Limerick, plundering Emly, co. Tipperary, Loch Gur, Bruree, Dunachip, Drummin, and Singland, co. Limerick, and Ceanncoradh, co. Clare, and bringing home eight score hostages, afterwards redeemed by Murtough O'Brien [q.v.] for a ransom of cows, horses, gold, and silver. He slew two of his kinsmen on one day in 1090, Maelruanaidh O'Cairellan of Tirkeeran, co. Londonderry, and Gillachrist O'Luinigh, chief of Cinel Moen, and in the same year received a formal submission from Muircheartach O'Brien, king of Cashel or Munster, Domhnall O'Maeleachlainn, king of Meath, and Ruadhri O'Conor, king of Connaught; and thenceforward the chroniclers speak of him as king of Ireland. The Danes of Dublin gave him two hostages to secure his passive support in a plundering expedition which they made into Magh Breagh as far as Athboy, co. Meath, with O'Brien. He captured Aedh O'Cannanain, chief of the Cinel Conaill (co. Donegal), in 1093, and put out his eyes, and thenceforward ruled the Cinel Conaill, and led them with him into all his wars. In 1094 he again invaded Ulidia, and slew Donnsleibhe O'Heochadha, its king, at the battle of the pass of Gortinure, co. Londonderry, after which he marched south at the head of the Cinel Eoghan and Cinel Conaill, and, in alliance with the Danes of Dublin under their king Godfrey, defeated the Munstermen and the men of Leinster and Ossory at Oughterard, co. Kildare. He then returned to Ulster, while the Munstermen marched east, drove Godfrey out of Dublin, and forced the king of Meath, who had also joined in the attack, to fly to the north. Four years later he repelled an invasion of Ulster by Muircheartach O'Brien at Fidh Conaille, co. Louth. The archbishop of Armagh made peace between them; but in 1099 a second attack was made by the Munstermen near Slieve Fuaid, co. Armagh, where Domhnall again held them in check. A year's peace between the north and south was then made by the archbishop. Domhnall crossed into Ulidia between Lough Neagh and Lough Beg, and after a battle at Creeve, co. Antrim, chiefly between horsemen, the Ulidians gave up an abbot and two chiefs as hostages. He cut down the great tree called Craobh Tulcha, under which the kings of Ulidia were inaugurated. As soon as the year of peace was up, Muircheartach O'Brien tried to invade Ulster at Assaroe, co. Donegal, but was driven back by Domhnall, who afterwards marched on into Meath and brought home much booty. O'Brien, with the aid of a Danish fleet, attacked Derry from the sea, and was again defeated; but in 1101 he got into Ulster at Assaroe, and destroyed Grianan Oiligh, near Londonderry, in revenge for the sack of Cenncoradh by Domhnall. Domhnall's son and his foster-brother had been captured by the Ulidians, and he gave up Donnchadh O'Heochadha, their king, whom he had captured some years before, in exchange. In 1102 Domhnall MacAmhalghaidh, archbishop of Armagh, took hostages from him and from O'Brien for another year's peace between them. In 1103 he expelled the successor of that O'Cannanain, whom he had blinded in 1090, and again made war on the Ulidians, who obtained aid from Munster, Leinster, Connaught, Ossory, and Meath. Domhnall held them in check near Armagh till O'Brien, with most of his men and the men of Meath and Connaught, marched away. He then fell upon the Leinstermen, who were supported by some Munstermen, the clans of Ossory, and some Danes of Dublin, and defeated them with great slaughter on 7 Aug. 1103, near Donaghmore in the barony of Iveagh, co. Down. Domhnall obtained much spoil. In 1106 he permitted Ceallach, archbishop of Armagh, to make a general visitation of Ulster, and to receive a cow from every six inhabitants. The archbishop again prevented a battle between Domhnall and O'Brien at Slieve Fuaid, co. Armagh, in 1109. He made peace in 1111 with his old enemy, Donnchadh O'Heochadha, king of Ulidia. in 1112 attacked the Danes in Fingall, co. Dublin, and carried off many cattle and prisoners; and in 1113 again made war on Donnchadh, drove him from Ulidia, and caused his own tribe to put out his eyes. Twice during this year, near Armagh and at Greenoge, co. Meath, the archbishop prevented a battle between O'Brien and O'Lochlainn. After marching to Rathkenny, co. Meath, in 1114, O'Lochlainn took hostages from the men of Meath, and, with the Connaughtmen,

invaded Munster and made peace for a year at Tullagh O'Dea, co. Clare. He came home through Connaught. His last expedition was in 1120, when he marched to Athlone to support Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn, who was attacked by the king of Connaught. He died at Derry on 9 Feb. 1121. He is praised for his fine physical form by the Ulster chroniclers, and for his virtues; but, except some traces of religious feeling shown in his relations towards two archbishops of Armagh, nothing but acts of unrelenting warfare are recorded of him. He married Bebhinn, daughter of Cenneidigh O'Brien, in 1090, and had by her two sons—Muircheartach, who died in 1114, and Niall, who died in 1119. She died in 1110.

[O'Donovan's edition of Annala Rioghachta Eireann, Dublin, 1851, vol. ii.; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ, Louvain, 1650; Clarendon MS. xlv. in British Museum.] N. M.

O'LOCHLAINN, MUIRCHEARTACH (*d.* 1166), king of Ireland, son of Niall O'Lochlainn, son of Domhnall O'Lochlainn [q. v.], chief of the Cinel Eoghain, was ninth in descent from Domhnall, brother of Niall (870?–919) [q. v.], king of Ireland, from whom, and not from their more remote ancestor, Niall Naighiallach, the O'Neills take their name, according to O'Donovan. His family, who in later times were more often called MacLochlainn, were the senior branch of the Cinel Eoghain, the descendants of Eoghan, son of Niall Naighiallach. He first appears in the chronicles in 1139, when he defeated the Clann Laithbheartaigh or O'Dubhdas of Ulster, and slew their chief, Mathghamhain. In 1142 he won a battle over the O'Donnellys, a sept of the Cinel Eoghain, in which he received a severe wound. The chiefship of the Cinel Eoghain was assumed in 1143 by Domhnall O'Gairmleadhaigh, the tribe having expelled Muircheartach. He went to the Cinel Conaill, and, with their aid, displaced O'Gairmleadhaigh, and was established as chief of Cinel Eoghain. Cu Uladh MacDuinnsleibhe, king of Ulidia or Lesser Ulster, made a foray in 1147 into Farney, co. Monaghan. Muircheartach O'Neill led the Cinel Eoghain, in alliance with Donnchadh O'Cearbhaill and the Oirghialla, and attacked the Ulidians, whom they found at Uchdearc, co. Down, drove before them to Dundrum, co. Down, and routed in a battle fought on the feast of SS. Peter and Paul, returning with much plunder to Tyrone. He again invaded Ulidia in 1148, and took hostages; but the Oirghialla, who had marched with him, unexpectedly joined the Ulidians, and he had to retreat. He soon returned, crossing the Ban at Toome Bridge, deposed Cu Uladh, and set up Donnchadh MacDuinnsleibhe as king of Ulidia. Later in the year he attended a convention of the chiefs of the Cinel Eoghain, the Oirghialla, and the Ulidians, who all swore to preserve general peace on a famous relic—the crozier known as the 'bachall iosa'—in the presence of Gilla MacLiag, archbishop of Armagh. The Oirghialla, Cinel Conaill, and Ulidians, all gave him hostages at this time. War, however, broke out in 1149, and he again invaded Ulidia and took many cattle, and received the king's son as a hostage. He went on with all his horsemen to Louth, and there received hostages sent by Tighearnan O'Rourke from Breifne. He next marched to Dublin, and received the submission of the Danes and hostages from Diarmaid MacMurchadha, king of Leinster. In 1150 he gave a gold ring of five ounces and other gifts to Flaibheartach O'Brolchain [q. v.], coarb of Columba, and permitted a general taxation of Cinel Eoghain for the wants of the church of Derry. He marched to Inismochta in Meath, and there received hostages sent to indicate the acknowledgment of his supremacy by Connaught, afterwards going on to Dunlochad, near Tara, where he ratified a treaty of peace with the foreigners of Dublin and Fingall. Turlough O'Brien and Turlough O'Connor [q. v.] were engaged in war, and the Munstermen, under the former, suffered a disastrous defeat at Moinmor in Munster in 1151. O'Lochlainn, taking advantage of this, led the Cinel Eoghain, Cinel Conaill, and Oirghialla across the Erne at Assaroe, co. Donegal, to the Curlew Mountains. Turlough O'Connor, unable to resist such an attack after his long fighting with O'Brien, sent hostages. Next year O'Lochlainn expelled Donnchadh O'Cearbhaill from the kingship of the Oirghialla, in revenge for an insult to the Archbishop of Armagh. He met Turlough O'Connor at the Moy near Ballyshannon, co. Donegal, where they declared amity on the bachall iosa and some relics of St. Columba. They afterwards met at Rathkenny in Meath, and Diarmaid MacMurchadha also came to the meeting. They deprived Tighearnan O'Rourke of Conmhaicne, a country consisting of Longford and the southern part of Leitrim, and divided Meath into east and west, giving the west to Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn, and East Meath to his son Maeleachlainn O'Maeleachlainn. In 1153 he decided to try and restore Turlough O'Brien, and marched to Creeve, co. Westmeath. Tadhg O'Brien, who had displaced Turlough O'Brien, marched thither to attack him, and Turlough O'Connor

advanced from Connaught. Muircheartach, with a light division, advanced rapidly and defeated Tadhg O'Brien, then returning to Creeve, and marched with his whole army against Turlough O'Connor. He found Ruaidhri, Turlough's son, pitching his camp at Fardrum, co. Westmeath, attacked him at once and routed his force. Turlough O'Brien was then restored as king of Munster. Turlough O'Connor tried in 1154 to attack O'Lochlainn by sea; but his fleet was defeated off Inishowen, and his commander, O'Dubhda of Connaught, was slain. Muircheartach O'Lochlainn at once invaded Connaught, but was not strong enough to obtain hostages or plunder. He then crossed the Shannon into Breifne and drove out Godfrey O'Reilly, went on to Dublin, was received as king by the Danes, and gave them twelve hundred cows, which he had collected in Meath, to secure their future service in war. In 1155 he made an expedition to Dungolman, co. Westmeath, and took hostages for the territory of Teathbha. He restored to the Meathmen the cattle he had taken from them in the previous year. Turlough O'Connor died in 1156, and this year is considered by the annalists to be the first of Muircheartach O'Lochlainn's reign as king of all Ireland. He was entitled to the succession, being of the royal race, the head of the northern Uí Neill, the descendant of Niall Naighiallach, in the two branches of whose descendants the kingships had rested, in alternate succession, for the six hundred years preceding Brian [q. v.] The Ulidians attacked him, and he invaded Dalnaraidhe and killed O'Loingsigh the king. He then made a foray into Ossory with Diarmaid MacMurchadha, who had given him hostages. In 1157 he attended a synod at the abbey of Mellifont, co. Louth, at which a papal legate, seventeen bishops, and the Archbishop of Armagh were present. He gave to the abbey 160 cows, sixty ounces of gold, and the lands in Meath called Finnabhair-nan-Inghean. He then marched through Leinster into Desmond, and thence into Thomond, obtaining hostages; took Limerick, and received the submission of the Danes. He returned in triumph, but found that Roderic O'Connor [q. v.] had made a foray into Tyrone in his absence. O'Lochlainn had a quarrel with the Cinel Conaill in 1158, and ravaged their country. About this time he gave a charter and benefaction to the Cistercian abbey of Newry, co. Down. This charter, which has never been accurately printed, though a copy was in the possession of Sir James Ware, styles the king 'Mauritius MagLachlain Rex totius Hiberniæ.' In 1159 he led an army to Rubhachonaill, co. Westmeath, and deposed the king of Meath, Diarmait O'Maeleachlainn, and set up his brother Donnchadh O'Maeleachlainn over all Meath. He was threatened by the Connaughtmen, who, with the men of Breifne and of Thomond, crossed Meath to attack the Oirghialla. He came up with them at Ardee, and defeated them with great slaughter. He then marched home, and immediately after ravaged Connaught as far as Tuam, co. Galway. He returned thence by way of Meath, and quartered his army on that country. The sept of his old enemy O'Gairmleadhaigh attacked him in Tyrone after he had, in 1160, induced the chief of Fermanagh to entrap and kill Domhnall O'Gairmleadhaigh and several of the gentlemen of the sept. He defeated them in a pitched battle at Magh Luadhat, near Newtown-Stewart, co. Tyrone, and captured a great booty of cows. He met Roderic O'Connor at Assaroe to arrange a treaty, but none was made. In 1161 he took hostages from the Uí Briuin, and marched through Breifne to Lickbla, co. Westmeath. There Roderic O'Connor and Diarmaid MacMurchadha formally submitted to him, so that he was king of Ireland not only by right, but 'cen fresabhra' ('without opposition') —a term used by Irish historians to express undisputed sway. In 1162 he aided Flaibheartach O'Brolchain in improving Derry, besieged Dublin, and plundered Fingall. The Danes paid him 120 ounces of gold. He was paid one hundred ounces of gold for the kingdom of Westmeath in 1163. He again aided the Bishop of Derry, and the cathedral was rebuilt in 1164. The Ulidians attacked him in 1165, and he in return ravaged their country, banished Eochaidh MacDuinnsleibhe, their king, burnt their stronghold of Inislachan, and returned with much spoil. He gave to the church of Saul, co. Down, some land which the king of Ulidia handed over to him, with the sword of the son of the earl (probably a Dane) and many jewels. In 1166 he put out the eyes of this king Eochaidh, breaking an oath he had sworn at Armagh after the war. Donnchadh O'Cearbhaill invaded Tyrone to revenge this violation of treaty, and met the Cinel Eoghain in small force at Leitir Luin, near Newtown-Hamilton, co. Armagh. Muircheartach O'Lochlainn was there slain in 1166. He was succeeded by his son Niall.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Ulster, 2 vols. (Rolls Ser.); Clarendon MS. in British Museum, xlv. 179; Reeves's Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore, Dublin, 1847; O'Donovan's Topographical Poems of O'Dubhagain and O'Huidhrin; O'Flaherty's Ogygia.] N. M.

O'LOGHLEN, SIR COLMAN MICHAEL (1819–1877), lawyer and politician, eldest son of Sir Michael O'Loghlen, bart. [q. v.], and Bidelia, daughter of Daniel Kelly of Dublin, was born on 20 Sept. 1819, and was educated at private schools in England, afterwards graduating B.A. at Dublin University in 1840. In the same year he was called to the Irish bar, and went the Munster circuit; he took silk in 1852. From 1856 to 1859 he was chairman of Carlow quarter sessions, and from 1859 to 1861 held the same position in Mayo. In 1863 he became M.P. for Clare, and in 1865 was made a third serjeant-at-law for Ireland, becoming second serjeant in the following year. He was appointed judge-advocate-general in Mr. Gladstone's ministry and a member of the privy council in December 1868; he held the former office till November 1870. He introduced and carried the bill enabling catholics to obtain the position of lord chancellor of Ireland. His unassuming manner and his good nature made him universally popular. He died suddenly, on 22 July 1877, on board the mail-boat while crossing from Holyhead to Kingstown. He was buried in the family vault in co. Clare. He was unmarried, and his brother Bryan succeeded to the title.

[Foster's Baronetage and Knightage; Times, 23 and 27 July 1877; Todd's Dublin Graduates; Ward's Men of the Reign; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] D. J. O'D.

O'LOGHLEN, SIR MICHAEL (1789–1842), Irish judge, born in October 1789, was the third son of Colman O'Loghlen of Port, co. Clare, by his second wife, Susannah, daughter of Michael Finucane, M.D., of Ennis. He was educated at the Erasmus Smith school at Ennis and Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1809 (TODD, *Dublin Graduates*, s.v. 'O'Loughlin'), and he was called to the Irish bar in Michaelmas term 1811. His first distinction was gained in 1815, in a case involving important questions of law, in which he was O'Connell's junior. The case came on for argument in the king's bench the day after the fatal duel between O'Connell and D'Esterre, and O'Connell was in consequence absent. O'Loghlen asked for a postponement, but, the other side objecting, he argued the case alone, obtained judgment in his favour, and was specially complimented by the court on the ability and learning of his argument. He became a favourite with O'Connell, was constantly employed as his junior, and succeeded to a large part of his practice when O'Connell became absorbed in politics. In a 'Sketch' by Sheil, written in 1828, he is described as an excellent lawyer, a master of the practice of the courts, in receipt of an immense income, and a great favourite with the judges because of the brevity, simplicity, and clearness with which his points were put. His custom was on receipt of a fee to take the shilling from each guinea and put it in a box for his wife, and at the end of one term Mrs. O'Loghlen is said to have received fifteen hundred shillings (O'FLANAGAN, *The Irish Bar*). On the passing of the Catholic Emancipation Act (April 1829), the leading catholic barristers expected to be made king's counsel. The honour was somewhat unfairly deferred till Trinity term 1830, when, at the instance of Lord Francis Leveson-Gower (afterwards Lord Francis Egerton), then chief secretary, O'Loghlen, Sheil, and two other catholics were called within the bar (MCCULLAGH, *Memoirs of Sheil*, 1855, vol. ii. p. 53).

In January 1831 O'Loghlen was appointed third serjeant, and in 1832 he was elected a bencher of the King's Inns. In the same year he unsuccessfully contested the representation of the city of Dublin in parliament. For a few months in 1834 he was solicitor-general for Ireland in Lord Melbourne's first government. At the general election in January 1835 he was returned for Dungarvan, and, on the formation of Lord Melbourne's second government in that year, became again solicitor-general for Ireland, and in August of the same year attorney-general. In November 1836 he was appointed a baron of the court of exchequer in Ireland, and in the following January he succeeded Sir William McMahon [q. v.] as master of the rolls. He was the first catholic law officer and the first catholic judge in Ireland since the reign of James II. In 1838, on the coronation of the queen, he was created a baronet. He died in George Street, Hanover Square, London, on 28 Sept. 1842 (*Dublin Evening Post*, 1 Oct. 1842; *Times*, 3 Oct. 1842).

Both at the bar and on the bench O'Loghlen enjoyed a high reputation. O'Connell, writing to Lord Duncannon in October 1834, says: 'Than O'Loghlen, a more amiable man never lived—a more learned lawyer, a more sensible, discreet, and, at the same time, a more powerful advocate never belonged to the Irish bar. He never made an enemy, he never lost a friend.... He possesses in an eminent degree all the best judicial qualities' (*Correspondence of O'Connell*, ed. Fitz-Patrick, i. 490). On the bench he justified O'Connell's forecast of his judicial powers. 'There never was a judge who gave more entire satisfaction to both the suitors and the profession; perhaps never one sitting alone

and deciding so many cases of whose decisions there were fewer reversals' (*Irish Equity Reports*, v. 130). He was so industrious, and so anxious to save the suitors of his court from unnecessary costs, that he frequently undertook work which might properly have been referred to the master. He was very courteous, carried patience almost to a fault, and was especially kind and considerate to young men appearing before him. His statue, by McDowell, is in the hall of the Four Courts, Dublin; and another, by Kirke, in the Court House, Ennis.

He married, 3 Sept. 1817, Bidelia, daughter of Daniel Kelly of Dublin. His eldest son, Colman Michael (second baronet), is separately noticed; his third son, Bryan (1828–1905), third baronet, called to the Irish bar in 1856, admitted to the Victoria bar in 1863, was twice attorney-general of Victoria, and premier of that colony 1881–3.

[Annual Register, 1842, p. 292; O'Flanagan's Irish Bar, 1879; Sheil's Sketches, Legal and Political, 1855; Times, 3 Oct. 1842; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1894; Debrett's Baronetage, 1894; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland.]

J. D. F.

O'LOTHCHAIN, CUAN (*d.* 1024), Irish historian, was Primheices or chief man of learning to Maelsechlainn II [q. v.] After the death of that king in 1022, the 'Annals of Clonmacnoise' state that Cuan O'Lothchain and Corcran Cleirech governed Ireland. Tighearnach, who may have known some of O'Lothchain's contemporaries, records his death in 1024. He was slain by some men of Teffia, co. Westmeath. He probably lived near Dun-na-sciath, Maelsechlainn's chief residence in Westmeath. He wrote an account of the rights of the king of Tara, in the eleventh century the title of the king of Ireland, and of Tara itself, beginning 'Teamair toga na tulach' ('Tara, choice of hills'), of which there is a copy in the 'Book of Ballymote,' a fourteenth-century manuscript, fol. 351, column A, line 47. The library of Trinity College, Dublin, has a copy (numbered H. 3.3), which Dr. Petrie states is more ancient (*Tara Hill*, p. 143), and other good copies exist. The poem begins by stating the rights of the king, then describes the several roads, ramparts, wells, and raths, and the past history of each landmark, with some account of Cormac MacAirt and other famous dwellers at Tara, which ceased to be a royal residence in the sixth century. The concluding lines give a lively picture of the following of a king of Ireland in the eleventh century; the lesser king and the ollav next to him, the learned man, the physician, the cup-bearer, the smith, the administrator of the law, the builder of earthworks, the maker of shields, the soldier, who had all a right to be in the king's house, 'do ibdis corm' ('to drink liquor'); then follow the sorcerer, the chess-player, the buffoon, the piper, and many others, all entitled to entertainment. A poetical account of the origin of the name of the river Shannon, which forms part of the 'Dinnsenchus' in the 'Book of Lecan,' is attributed to him in that manuscript. In the 'Book of Leinster,' a twelfth-century manuscript, this passage is not attributed to any separate author, but (fol. 151) there is a long poem, undoubtedly by him, on the origin of the name of the hill of Drumcree, co. Westmeath. The direct statement of authorship in a manuscript written within one hundred and fifty years of the death of Cuan O'Lothchain is supported by the internal evidence of the poem. The name of the hill is derived from the fate of the sons of Eochu Feidlech, and the poem concludes by connecting the history of the hill with Maelsechlainn II, O'Lothchain's patron, and tracing Maelsechlainn's descent from Eochu Feidlech through Colman MacDiarmada, Cairpe Liphechar, Feradach Fechtnach, and other kings. A prose treatise ascribed to him, 'Geasa agus buadha riogh Eireann' ('The restrictions and prerogatives of the kings of Ireland'), is contained in the 'Book of Lecan,' and has been printed and translated by O'Donovan.

[Book of Leinster, facsimile, 1880; Book of Ballymote, facs. 1887; Leabhar na g'Ceart, ed. O'Donovan, Celtic Society, Dublin, 1847; George Petrie's History and Antiquities of Tara Hill, 1839, in Trans. of Royal Irish Academy; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; O'Curry's Lectures on Manuscript Materials of Irish History; Whitley Stokes's The Bodleian Dinnshenchas in Folk Lore, vol. iii. No. 4, where the text with translation of the article on the Shannon in the Bodleian manuscript Rawlinson B. 506 is printed.]

N. M.

O'MAELCHONAIRE, FEARFEASA (*fl.* 1636), Irish chronicler, belonged to a family of hereditary men of letters in Connaught, where he was born, probably at Cluainnahoidhche, near Lochnahoidhche, in the parish of Clooncraff, co. Roscommon. He was one of the authors of the 'Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland' [see O'Clery, Michael], and, with the three other chief writers, was included by Colgan in the designation 'Annales Quatuor Magistrorum' (Preface to *Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ*, p. 7), which has become the popular name of the book. A trace of his influence in the work is the record of more than forty of the Ui Maelchonaire. Of these, two were distinguished ecclesiastics: Thomas, archdeacon of

Tuam, who died in 1266; and Flathri, son of Fithil, archbishop of Tuam, who died in 1629, and is described under FLORENCE CONRY, the name by which he is known in English state papers. Neidhe, who is described as a seanchaidhe or historian, is the earliest of the family. He died in 1136.

Duinnin, who died in 1231, was ollamh of the Sil Muireadhaigh, the O'Connors, and allied clans, and was succeeded in office by many others of the family; Maoileoin the Deaf (*d.* 1266); Tanaidhe mor, son of Duinnin (*d.* 1270); Dubhsuilech (*d.* 1270); Conaing (*d.* 1314); Tanaidhe (*d.* 1385). Gregory, son of Tanaidhe (*d.* 1400), was heir to the office, and qualified for it, but was killed by a dart thrown at him by William MacDavid Burke, who mistook him for a foe. His importance is indicated by the eric of 126 cows which was paid as compensation for his homicide. Donnchadh the Fair (*d.* 1404) wrote a poem of 172 verses still extant, 'Eisdigh a eigsi Banbha' ('Attend, O learned of Ireland'). It recounts the succession and deeds of the kings of Connaught. Maoilin (*d.* 1441) wrote a poem on the kings of Ireland, of which four lines are quoted under the year 1384 in the 'Annals of the Four Masters.' He was buried at Kilbarry, co. Roscommon.

Torna (*d.* 1468) is described as 'ollamh a seanchus agus a filidhecht' ('professor in history and in poetry'). He lived at Lisfearhain, co. Roscommon, and was buried at Elphin.

Erard (*d.* 1483) succeeded Torna as ollamh of Sil Muireadhaigh, and is described as learned both in Latin and in Irish. He was buried at Elphin, co. Roscommon.

Siodhraidhe (*d.* 1487) succeeded him, and is praised by the chronicles for jocularity.

Maurice (*d.* 1487) went to Donegal to teach poetry and there died.

Maurice (*d.* 1543), son of Paidin, was rich as well as learned. He made a copy in a fine Irish handwriting of the 'Old Book of Caillin,' now called the 'Book of Fenagh,' in 1516, for the coarb of Fenagh, Tadhg O'Róduighe. This copy was in the possession of the catholic bishop of Ardagh, himself a member of the family of O'Maelchonaire, in 1875. The book is a statement in prose and verse of the tributes and privileges of the abbey of Fenagh, the ruins of which are still to be seen a few miles from the foot of the mountain Sithmor, co. Leitrim. In its general plan it resembles the more important Leabhar na g'Ceart, which states in prose and verse the rights and duties of the king of Ireland and his subject kings. In the manuscript Maurice O'Maelchonaire states that the coarb O'Róduighe asked him to reduce to prose some of the verse of the original manuscript, and that he had done so (*Book of Fenagh*, pp. 310, 312). A printed edition was prepared in 1871 by W. M. Hennessy and D. H. Kelly.

Maoilin (*d.* 1519) was ollamh of Sil Muireadhaigh, but was later made their ollamh by the Fitzgeralds, and died at Abbeyderg, co. Longford.

John (*fl.* 1566) wrote an interesting poem on Sir Brian-na-Murtha O'Rourke [q. v.], of 136 verses, 'Fuair Breifne a diol do shaeghlann' ('Breifne has obtained her due of a prince').

Maurice (*fl.* 1601) wrote 'Orpheus og ainm Eoghain' ('Young Orpheus is the right name for Eoghan') (a harper named O'Halloran). He took part for one month (COLGAN, Preface to *Acta Sanctorum*) in the compilation of the 'Annals of the Four Masters.'

Diarmait (*fl.* 1601) wrote three poems on Our Lady, of which copies are extant, and which were prepared for publication by Dr. John Carpenter, catholic archbishop of Dublin.

Peter (*fl.* 1701), son of Fearfasa, was poet to the O'Róduighe, and lived in Leitrim. He wrote a poem of 224 verses in praise of his patron's family: 'Niamhadh na huaisle an eagna' ('Wisdom is the beauty of nobility'); one of sixty verses, in March 1696, on the illness, and one of sixteen verses on the want of liberality, of his patron; and one on the misery of the Irish. There are copies in the Royal Irish Academy.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1851; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ, Louvain, 1645; The Book of Fenagh, ed. Hennessy and Kelly, Dublin, 1871; Irish Archæological Miscellany, vol. i.; O'Reilly in Proceedings of Iberno-Celtic Soc. Dublin, 1820.]

N. M.

O'MAHONY, CONNOR or CONSTANTINE (*fl.* 1650), Irish jesuit. [See MAHONY.]

O'MAHONY, DANIEL (*d.* 1714), general in the French and Spanish services, came of an ancient Irish stock which claimed descent from Brian (926–1014) [q. v.], king of Munster. His brother Dermod attained the rank of colonel in James II's Irish army and distinguished himself at the Boyne and at Aughrim, where he met his death. Having attained the rank of captain in the royal Irish foot-guards, Daniel went to France in 1692, and became major in the Limerick and Dillon regiments successively. He served under Villeroy in the north of Italy in the autumn of 1701, and he held the command of Dillon's regiment during the absence of its colonel in January 1702. The regiment was then forming part of the garrison of Cremona, and O'Mahony woke up on 1 Feb. to find Villeroy a captive, and the Austrians, who had obtained entrance

into Cremona by means of a sewer, in possession of the town. Prince Eugène had discovered the quarters of many of the French officers, who were captured before they had time to dress. O'Mahony, however, seized his pistols, and found means of joining a detachment of his regiment which held the Po gate. This position formed the nucleus of an effective resistance to Eugène's occupation of the town. As O'Mahony obtained reinforcements he spread them along the ramparts, and kept up a galling fusillade on the enemy. This diversion gave the Comte de Revel time to concentrate and reanimate a large number of French troops in the neighbourhood of the Mantua gate, and Eugène, finding himself between two fires, thought it expedient to retire from the city after a vain attempt to bribe O'Mahony to relinquish his occupation of the Po gate. Thus ended the surprise of Cremona, one of the most remarkable events in modern warfare: a garrison of seven thousand men, in a town strongly fortified, surprised in their beds, obliged to march in their shirts, in the obscurity of the night, through streets filled with cavalry, meeting death at every step; scattered in small bodies, without officers to lead them, fighting for ten hours without food or clothes, in the depth of winter, yet recovering gradually every post, and ultimately forcing the enemy to a precipitate retreat. On account of the important service rendered by the Irish major to the French cause, he was selected to carry the despatch to Paris. Louis accorded him an hour's private conference at Versailles, gave him his brevet as colonel, and a pension of a thousand livres, besides a present of a thousand louis-d'or to defray the expenses of his journey. From Versailles O'Mahony proceeded to St. Germains, where he was knighted by the Pretender, James III (Sevin de Quincy, *Hist. Militaire*, iii. 629; Pelet, *Mémoires Militaires*, ii. 670, 'Relation de M. de Vaudry'). The gallantry displayed by the Irish in this affair occasioned the once favourite air, 'The day we beat the Germans at Cremona.' O'Mahony continued to serve in North Italy under Vendôme; he was appointed governor of Brescello upon its surrender on 28 July 1703, and in January 1704 he took part in Vendôme's successes at San Sebastian and Castel Novo de Bormida. Early in the same year, however, O'Mahony left Italy. Efficient officers were urgently needed in the Spanish service, and Louis XIV consequently recommended the Irish colonel to his nephew, Philip V. A regiment was soon found for him, composed largely of deserters from the British expedition to Cadiz (*Journal de Dangeau*, ix. 358), and during the remainder of 1704 and the whole of 1705 O'Mahony made himself conspicuous under the Prince de Tilly by his services against the miquelets of the archduke's party. The picturesque details of his being circumvented by Peterborough at Murviedro early in 1706, drawn from Carleton's 'Memoirs' and Freind's 'Relation of Peterborough's Services in Spain,' are probably wholly fictitious. O'Mahony had at the time but a small force under his control, and was occupied in the transport of wounded soldiers, so that he probably had no alternative but to let Peterborough pass on his way to Valencia. If he had been culpable of such indiscretion as the story implies, he would hardly, as was the case, have been created maréchal-de-camp by Philip V in the course of this same spring. Shortly after his promotion O'Mahony stormed and sacked Enguera, and in June he bravely defended Alicante against Sir John Leake. Though the garrison was small, and the ramparts needed incessant repairs, he would have held out much longer than twenty-seven days had not the Neapolitans under his command forced the surrender by deliberately poisoning the wells. As it was, his troops marched out with the honours of war, and were transported to Cadiz without loss of service. The courtesy of General Gorges permitted a British surgeon to attend to the severe wound which O'Mahony received in the course of the defence. Early in 1707 O'Mahony resumed his command in Valencia, and captured several towns from the allies. He also commanded a brigade of horse at the battle of Almanza, and at the head of his Irish dragoons, according to Bellerive, performed astonishing actions. On 7 July he was again badly wounded at the siege of Denia. Before the close of 1707, however, he was again in command of some six thousand regular troops in Valencia, and he captured the important town of Alcoy on 2 Jan. 1708 (Lafuente, *Historia*, xviii. 207). In March 1709 he was appointed to the command of the Spanish forces in Sicily, comprising upwards of three thousand infantry, in addition to his regiment of Irish dragoons. He reached Messina in April, suppressed several Austrian conspiracies, and took such precautions as effectively prevented the English fleet from landing any of the allied forces. In 1710 he returned to Spain, where he was required to command the cavalry of the Gallo-Spanish army. On his return Philip promoted him lieutenant-general, and created him a count of Castile. He subsequently served in the campaign of Ivaris, under the king, and on 20 Aug. 1710 he commanded the Spanish cavalry at Sara-

gossa. Placed upon the extreme right, he was opposed to the Portuguese horse, whom he utterly broke and drove into the Ebro; then, continuing his impetuous charge, he rode over the enemy's artillery, and, as he could not carry it off, cut the sinews of four hundred artillery mules. In the meantime the main body of Vendôme's army was in retreat, and O'Mahony had the utmost difficulty in rejoining. He was criticised for having carried his successful onslaught too far. He was, however, placed at the head of the cavalry at Villa Viciosa, and specially distinguished himself. The Spanish king rewarded his valour by a commandership of the order of St. Iago, producing a rent of fifteen thousand livres (Bacallar y Saña, *Comentarios*). O'Mahony pursued the retreating army into Aragon, and captured at the stronghold of Illueca Lieutenant-general Dom Antonio de Villaroel with a detachment of 660 men (Quincy, vi. 453). He continued to act in Spain under Vendôme until the cessation of hostilities in 1712. Before the end of that year O'Mahony, whose first wife, Cecilia, daughter of George Weld of the ancient Dorset family, had died about 1708, remarried Charlotte, widow of Charles O'Brien, fifth viscount Clare [q. v.], and a sister of the Duchess of Berwick. O'Mahony had been ennobled by Louis XIV, and the marriage took place at St. Germains, where the bridegroom was warmly received by the court. He did not, however, long survive his second marriage, dying at Ocana in Spain in January 1714. By his first wife he left two sons: James, who rose to be a lieutenant-general in the Spanish service, governor of Fort St. Elmo, commander of the order of Saint Januarius, and inspector-general of cavalry in the Spanish kingdom of Naples; and Demetrius (Dermod), who became ambassador from Spain to Austria, and died at Vienna in 1776. Neither of the sons left male descendants. A collateral descendant, who also held the title Count O'Mahony, commanded a regiment of dragoons at Barcelona in 1756.

'Le fameux Mahoni,' as he was called, to distinguish him from others of his family who had taken service under the Bourbons, was more than a dashing officer; he was an accomplished soldier, and Bellerive says of him with justice, 'He was not only always brave, but laborious and indefatigable; his life was a continued chain of dangerous combats, desperate attacks, and honourable retreats' (*Camp. de Vendosme*, pp. 237–9). St. Simon says of O'Mahony that he was a man of wit as well as of valour; and Louis XIV assured De Chamillart, when O'Mahony was at Versailles in 1702, 'qu'il n'avait jamais vu personne rendre un si bon compte de tout, ni avec tant de netteté d'esprit et de justesse, même si agréablement.' When at the end of his first interview Louis observed, 'But you have said nothing of my brave Irish' at Cremona, O'Mahony replied, 'They fought in conjunction with the other troops of your majesty.'

[O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France, pp. 204–21, 231–5, 241–51, 273–8; O'Conor's Military History of the Irish Nation, pp. 245, 254, 329, 336, 356; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List, p. 256; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, 1887, i. 236, ii. 803; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Newburgh'; Wilson's James II and the Duke of Berwick, vol. ii. passim; Sevin de Quincy's Histoire Militaire, vols. iii. v. and vi. passim; Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain, pp. 145, 192, 215, 227, 281, 295; Rousset's Histoire Militaire du Prince Eugène, ii. 70–76; Bellerive's Histoire des Campagnes de Monseigneur le Duc de Vendosme, 1715; Targe's Hist. de l'avénement de la maison de Bourbon au trône d'Espagne, ii. 94–6; Relation exacte de l'Entreprise faite sur Crémone par le Prince Eugène, 1703; Pelet's Mémoires Militaires relatifs à la Succession d'Espagne sous Louis XIV, passim; Bacallar y Saña's Comentarios de la Guerra de España, bk. iv.; Lafuente's Historia General de España, xvii. 187, 207, 287–9.] T. S.

O'MAHONY, JOHN (1816–1877), Irish politician, born at Kilbeheny, co. Limerick, in 1816. His family was one of the oldest and most popular in the country, and still retained some small remnant of the tribal lands, adjoining and partly jutting into the demesne of the Earls of Kingston. Hence, as well as from more general causes of race and religion, there was a permanent feud between the O'Mahonys and their powerful neighbours. The father and uncle of John were both 'out' in the rebellion of 1798.

O'Mahony was sent early in life to a good classical school in Cork, and afterwards entered Trinity College, Dublin, but never took a degree. He was a good Greek and Latin scholar, and always more or less devoted to linguistic and philological pursuits, especially in connection with his native Gaelic tongue. In 1857 he published 'The History of Ireland, by Geoffrey Keating, D.D., translated from the original Gaelic, and copiously annotated' (New York, 1857). It is the best translation yet published. According to Dr. Todd, the Irish antiquary, 'it is a great improvement upon the ignorant and dishonest one published by Mr. Dermod O'Connor more than a century ago . . . but has been taken from a very imperfect text, and has evidently been executed [as O'Mahony himself confessed] in great haste.' O'Mahony contributed to

various Irish-American newspapers, but it is doubtful whether, as Mr. Webb states, he wrote articles for French journals. His articles were mostly political, and generally somewhat ponderous in style.

It is, however, as a man of action that O'Mahony is remembered. Through his whole life he showed little care for anything save the cause of his country, and as little for self as any man who has striven to serve Ireland. He was a repealer in O'Connell's time. But he had bolder aspirations than O'Connell and his immediate followers, and he seceded with the Young Irelanders in 1845. In 1848 he joined in Smith O'Brien's attempted insurrection [see O'Brien, William Smith]. After its collapse at Ballingarry, co. Tipperary, O'Mahony, with John Savage and others, maintained a sort of guerilla struggle on the borders of the counties of Waterford and Kilkenny. But he, too, had to succumb and fly to France, where he lived in Paris for several years in great poverty. In 1852 he left Paris for New York. There, for several years, O'Mahony found it impossible to do anything effective in the way of organising resistance to the English government in Ireland. The Emmet Monument Association had been founded about 1854 by Michael Doheny, O'Mahony, and others, to carry on the struggle, but it failed to effect anything. Some time in 1858, however, an envoy was sent, from a committee in New York composed of O'Mahony and his friends, to James Stephens in Dublin, with proposals for the foundation of a new secret organisation in Ireland, with the object of overthrowing the English rule and establishing an Irish republic. Stephens consented, under certain conditions, notably the sending over of definite sums of money at stated times. Thus originated what is commonly called the Fenian Brotherhood, a name, however, which was not used in America till some years afterwards, and was never borne at all by the allied body in Ireland. The word seems an adaptation of the Irish 'Fian Fianna' or 'Fianna Eirionn' (i.e. champions of Ireland). These terms were applied in Irish heroic tales to the members of certain septs who formed the militia of the ardrig or king of Erin. (Fionn was the chief warrior in the Irish legends in which Oisin or Ossian [q. v.] figured.) In the 'Fenian' movement O'Mahony played the greatest part next to that of Stephens. For several years the society languished for lack of funds, only about 800*l.* in all reaching Stephens up to 1863. Between that and 1865 some 8,000*l.* was sent over to Ireland, and this was the period of the greatest Fenian activity. Mr. Webb estimates the whole sum contributed to the Fenian exchequer by the United States and Canada at 80,000*l.*, but James Stephens sets it down as little over 40,000*l.*

During all these years O'Mahony worked persistently, though exposed to much opposition from many of his colleagues. In the later years of the movement, too, there was constant conflict of opinion between himself and Stephens. In the abortive attempt at insurrection in Ireland in 1867, the old Fenian movement, which Lord Kimberley stated in parliament to have been the most formidable effort since 1798 to sever the connection between England and Ireland, may be said to have come to an end, and with it the career of O'Mahony practically closed. The Fenian Brotherhood still dragged on a precarious existence. For several years O'Mahony remained head centre, but neither he nor it thenceforward had any appreciable influence on Irish or Irish-American politics. Throughout this period O'Mahony lived in great poverty. He died in New York on 7 Feb. 1877. His remains, which were brought back to Ireland, were followed to Glasnevin by a great concourse of people. O'Mahony was physically a very powerful and handsome man.

[Personal knowledge; Webb's Irish Biogr. Dublin, 1888. The Celtic Magazine of New York contains many articles on O'Mahony by his friend, Colonel Michael Kavanagh, who, it is understood, contemplates a full biography.]

J. O'L.

O'MALLEY, GEORGE (*d.* 1843), major-general, was a volunteer in the Castlebar yeomanry when the town was attacked by the French under Humbert on 27 Aug. 1798, and was present when the place was attacked a fortnight later by a strong rebel force, which was defeated by the yeomanry and a company of Fraser fencibles. O'Malley was confirmed as a lieutenant in the Castlebar yeomanry by Lord Cornwallis in recognition of his services, and soon after joined the North Mayo militia, from which he brought volunteers to the 13th foot. He was appointed ensign on 28 Feb. 1800; served with the 13th at Ferrol and in Egypt, where he was severely wounded in the action of 13 March 1801, and afterwards at Malta and Gibraltar. For his success in recruiting in Ireland he received a company in the new second battalion 89th foot on 25 April 1805, and served with it until Colonel Henry Augustus (afterwards thirteenth Viscount) Dillon or Dillon-Lee [q. v.] raised the 101st foot, in which O'Malley was appointed major. By his activity and local connection in Mayo he assisted materially in forming the regiment. He served with it in Ireland and Jersey, and was despatched

with three hundred men to St. John's, New Brunswick, in 1808, when war with the United States was imminent, and the Americans were collecting a large force near that place. For his services in command of that garrison for eleven months, and the exemplary conduct of the troops under his command, he received the freedom of the city on 19 July 1809. As major, he afterwards commanded the regiment four years in Jamaica, obtaining the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel 4 June 1813. The regiment was disbanded as the 100th in 1817. His repeated applications for employment in Europe were unsuccessful, but on 12 June 1815 he was appointed to the 2nd battalion 44th foot, and commanded it in Picton's division at Quatre Bras and Waterloo. On 18 June the battalion lost very heavily, being reduced to five officers and two hundred men. O'Malley was twice wounded and had two horses shot under him, but did not leave the field (C.B. and medal). He commanded the battalion in France until it was disbanded in 1816, when he was placed on half-pay. He was appointed major 38th foot on 12 Aug. 1819, and lieutenant-colonel 88th Connaught rangers on 2 June 1825. He commanded that corps, which he had in a fine state of discipline, until promoted major-general on 23 Nov. 1841. He died in London on 16 May 1843. A statue was erected to him at Castletown, Isle of Man.

[Army Lists; Naval and Military Gazette, 20 May 1843, p. 310.] H. M. C.

O'MALLEY, GRACE (1530?–1600?), Irish chieftain's wife, called in Irish writings Graine Ni Maille (*ni* being the feminine form of *ua*, grandson or descendant), and in the State Papers, Grany O'Mayle, Grainne O'Mailley, Grany Ne Male, Grany Ny Mayle, Grayn Ny Vayle and Grany Ne Malley, was daughter of Dubhdara O'Malley, chieftain of Umhaill Uachtrach Uí Mhaille, now the barony of Murrisk, co. Mayo, and of his wife Margaret, daughter of Conchobhar O'Malley, according to her own statement in state papers dated July 1593. She is often called in local traditions and songs Graine Mhaol. Maol, of which the nominative singular feminine after a noun is Mhaol, means cropped or docked, as in the well-known Irish tale, 'Eachtra agus imtheact an mhadra mhaol' ('The Adventures of the Dog with Docked Ears and Tail'), and hence tonsured, as in the name of an ecclesiastic of the eleventh century, Maolsuthain, translated by himself Calvus perennis. The incident or peculiarity which gave rise to the name in her case is not related in any of the numerous stories about her. The O'Malleys are one of the few clans of Ireland celebrated in the native histories as sea-rovers, and Graine's childhood was spent on the mainland of their country and among the islands of Inisbofin, Inisclerie, Inisturke, Inisseare, Inisdallduff, and Inisdevellan. She married, first, Domhnall-an-chogaidh O'Flaherty, son of Gilladubh O'Flaherty, chieftain of Bailenahinsi, co. Galway, called in the State Papers Ballynehenessy, and at the present day Ballinahinch. By him she had two sons, Eoghan, who married Catharine, daughter of Edmund Burke of Castle Barry, and Murchadh. Her husband was 'assured cousin in nine degrees' to the Sir Murrough ne doe O'Flaherty (called by the Irish, Murchadh na dtuagh, of the axes), whom Queen Elizabeth recognised as head of the O'Flaherties. She married, secondly, Richard Mac Oileverius Burke (called by the Irish, Risdeart an iarain, of the iron), who became Mac William Iochtar, or chief of the Burkes of Mayo, in 1582 (*Annals of Loch Cé*, ii. 453). By him she had one son, Theobald (called in Irish, Tibot na long, of the ships), who married Medhbh, daughter of O'Connor Sligo. She must also have had a daughter, if the statement in the state papers is correct that she was mother-in-law to Richard Burke, called by the English 'the Devil's Hook,' and in Irish, Deamhan an Chorrain, fiend of the sickle. She made many expeditions by sea, and was famous as a bold and active leader. In 1576, she, with her second husband, came to Sir Henry Sidney at Galway, and made alliance with him. He knighted Richard Burke, with whom he conversed in Latin, the only language, except Irish, which Burke knew. Her husband died before 1586 (*State Papers*). In 1577 she was captured by the Earl of Desmond, and brought to Dublin soon after 1 July 1578. She was released, and in October 1582 was suspected of plotting with the Earl of Thomond, Lord Birmingham, several Burkes, O'Madden, MacMorris, MacDavey, and Sir Murrough ne doe O'Flaherty. She was reported to think herself no small lady. At the end of the year (*ib.* 27 Jan. 1583), when Theobald Dillon came into her country, she swore to have his life for coming; but her husband quieted her. Both afterwards came to Sir Nicholas Malby [q. v.] to arrange not to pay 600*l.*, arrears of taxes due from them to the government. Her husband being dead, she went to Carraicanchobhlaigh, her castle in Borrisowle, co. Mayo, with a thousand cows and mares, and in 1586 obtained letters of conduct from Sir Richard Bingham. He seized her, stating that she had plundered Aran Island, tied her with a rope, and built a gallows for her. She was

let off on a pledge from the Devil's Hook, Richard Burke. When he rebelled, she fled to Ulster, and stayed with O'Neill and O'Donnell, being unable to return owing to loss of her ships. She received Queen Elizabeth's pardon through Sir John Perrot, and returned to Connaught. Sir Richard Bingham, who usually took an unfavourable view of the Irish, describes her, on 23 Aug. 1593, 'as a notable traitress and nurse of all rebellions in the province for forty years.' On 5 May 1595 she sent a petition to Burghley for the restoration of one-third of her husband's lands to her. She died in great poverty a few years later, and local tradition states that she is buried on Clare Island.

Numerous current stories of her adventures are unsupported by records. An old tune, known to all Irish fiddlers and pipers, is called after her, and is printed in Bunting's 'Ancient Music of Ireland.' In the south of Ireland it was regarded as a tune proper to the catholic interest, as is shown in Gerald Griffin's [q. v.] ballad, 'Orange and Green.'

[Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1574–85, 1588-92, 1592-6; O'Flaherty's Chorographical Description of West or H-Iar Connaught, ed. Hardiman, Dublin, 1846.] N. M.

O'MALLEY, THADEUS (1796–1877), political writer, born at Garryowen, near Limerick, in 1796, completed at the age of twenty-three his studies for the Roman catholic ministry. He obtained preferment in America; but, strong-willed and independent in spirit, he was in 1827 suspended by his ecclesiastical superior (*Life of Bishop England*). Returning to Dublin, he was attached to the cathedral in Marlborough Street, and officiated as an assistant priest under Archbishop Daniel Murray [q. v.]

Dr. James Warren Doyle [q. v.], in opposition to O'Connell, had distinguished himself by his powerful advocacy of a legal provision for the Irish poor; and after the death of that prelate his mantle fell upon O'Malley, who, in a series of able public letters, resolutely demanded a poor law for Ireland. O'Malley also supported a system of national education, but was suspended by Dr. Murray because he addressed a very caustic letter to Archbishop MacHale in vindication of his own chief, whose public policy on the question of national education Dr. MacHale had severely impugned. After a short interval O'Malley was restored. To demonstrate his view on the subject, he published 'A Sketch of the State of Popular Education in Holland, Prussia, Belgium, and France' (2nd edition, 1840, 8vo). Subsequently he received from the government the appointment of rector of the catholic university of Malta; but having set on foot some reforms in discipline among the ecclesiastical students, he was rebuked and dismissed, O'Malley vainly urging that he ought not to yield to the behests of protestant laymen in matters wholly pertaining to his ecclesiastical functions. He returned to Dublin, and in 1845 started a newspaper entitled 'The Social Economist,' which soon fell into disfavour with the church in consequence of some articles deprecating the enforced celibacy of clerics. It was a vivacious periodical, one column of *facetiæ* being headed 'Sips of Punch.' Differing with O'Connell on the question of a complete repeal of the act of union, he urged the establishment of a federal parliament for Ireland, and the question was orally debated by both in public disputation; and in the end many former disciples of the Liberator flocked to O'Malley's standard. The priest followed up his advantage by starting a newspaper called 'The Federalist,' in which his opinions obtained eloquent advocacy. Soon after he engaged in an effort to unite Old and Young Ireland. The former, headed by O'Connell, advocated moral force; while Young Ireland favoured an appeal to arms, and seceded from O'Connell. For the next twenty years O'Malley remained in comparative retirement, living alone in a back lane of Dublin.

In 1870, when Isaac Butt, Q.C., inaugurated the home-rule movement, he found in O'Malley a zealous and energetic ally. The priest supported the new movement by voice and pen, and rejoiced to see his early opinions becoming more widely popular. It was at this time that O'Malley issued anonymously 'Harmony in Religion,' in which some alleged divergence of opinion between Cardinals Manning and Cullen was pointed out, and some modifications in ecclesiastical discipline boldly urged. Cardinal Cullen now ruled the see of Dublin, and O'Malley was once more visited with archiepiscopal displeasure. His last publication, 'Home Rule on the Basis of Federalism' (London, 1873, 16mo), went to a second edition, and, in a prefatory letter of fourteen pages, is inscribed 'To the Irish Conservative Party.' Though bold in urging changes of ecclesiastical discipline, O'Malley was unswerving on articles of faith. He died at his lodgings in Henrietta Street, Dublin, at the age of eighty-one, on 2 Jan. 1877, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery.

[Personal knowledge; Life of Bishop England; Life, Times, and Contemporaries of Lord Cloncurry, Dublin, 1855; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] W. J. F.

O'MAOLMHUAIDH, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1660), theologian and grammarian. [See MOLLOY.]

O'MEARA, BARRY EDWARD (1786–1836), surgeon to Napoleon I, born in Ireland in 1786, was the son of Jeremiah O'Meara, a 'member of the legal profession,' by Miss Murphy, sister of Edmund Murphy, M.A., of Trinity College, Dublin, and rector of Tartaraghan, co. Armagh. He is supposed to have been a descendant of the Irish medical family, of which Dermod Meara [q. v.] was a member (cf. CAMERON, *Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland*, p. 6). The statement has been repeated that he was educated at Trinity College, and at the Royal College of Surgeons, in Dublin; but his name is not borne upon the registers of either society, and it is more probable that he studied surgery in London. He entered the army in 1804 as assistant-surgeon to the 62nd regiment, served with it in Sicily and Calabria, and in General Fraser's expedition to Egypt in 1807, and was senior medical officer to the troops which held the fortress of Scylla. After the conclusion of the expedition of 1807, he was second in a bloodless duel at Messina in Sicily between two military officers, one of whom was O'Meara's old schoolfellow; and owing to the intervention of Lieutenant-colonel Sir John Stuart, who was resolved to suppress the practice of duelling, O'Meara and his principal, who was the challenger, were both ordered to leave the service. Subsequently O'Meara became assistant-surgeon on board H.M.S. Victorious (Captain Sir John Talbot), and later was surgeon successively on board the Espiègle, the Goliath, and the Bellerophon when it received Napoleon in 1815. In both the Goliath and the Bellerophon he served under Captain Maitland [see MAITLAND, SIR FREDERICK LEWIS], who spoke highly of him. During the passage from Rochefort to Plymouth Bonaparte was attracted by his power of speaking Italian, and, when his own surgeon, Mengeaud, declined to follow him into exile, he asked that O'Meara should be allowed to accompany him to St. Helena as his medical attendant. The admiralty readily permitted him to join the emperor. Napoleon seems to have felt little confidence in his medical skill, but treated him with greater friendliness than was agreeable to Montholon, Las Cases, and other members of his suite.

O'Meara had foreseen that his position might become delicate and difficult. Lowe wished him to act to some extent as a spy upon his prisoner, and to repeat to him the private conversations of the emperor. He recommended that O'Meara's stipend should be raised from 365*l.* to 520*l.* per annum, and for some time their relations were cordial. But Lowe soon detected O'Meara in several irregularities, for which he reprimanded him with asperity. O'Meara retaliated by withholding his reports of Napoleon's conversations. The breach rapidly widened, and O'Meara lent himself with increasing readiness to Napoleon's policy of exasperation. Lowe asked the government to recall O'Meara. Lord Bathurst at first declined, but in May 1818 evidence of O'Meara's intrigues reached him from a source other than the governor's despatches, and in July O'Meara was dismissed from his post. He carried with him from the island an autograph note from Napoleon, dated 25 July 1818, which ran: 'Je prie mes parens et mes amis de croire tout ce que le docteur O'Meara leur dira relativement à la position où je me trouve et aux sentimens que je conserve. S'il voit ma bonne Louise, je la prie de permettre qu'il lui baise la main.' Upon his arrival in England he despatched, on 28 Oct. 1818, a letter to the admiralty, insinuating that Napoleon's life was not safe in Lowe's hands. The admiralty, by way of reply, informed O'Meara on 2 Nov. that his name had been erased from the list of naval surgeons. There seems no doubt that his conduct throughout was that of an indiscreet partisan, or rather puppet, of Napoleon; and his diagnosis of his patient's case as one of liver disease induced by the malignity of the climate was falsified by Napoleon's subsequent death from a disease which is not affected by climate (ARNOTT, *Napoleon's Last Illness*).

O'Meara's attitude rendered him extremely popular with a large party in England, and Byron, in his 'Age of Bronze,' thus mentioned the incident of his dismissal:

> The stiff surgeon who maintained his cause
> Hath lost his place and gain'd the world's applause.

O'Meara subsequently attached himself to the opposition, and espoused the cause of Queen Caroline. Moore the poet, writing in 1820 in his 'Journal,' says that O'Meara devoted himself to the queen's business, and collected her witnesses, &c., at her trial. He also became an active member of the Reform Club, joining the first committee in 1836, and was a warm adherent of Daniel O'Connell.

O'Meara had commenced a pamphlet war against his enemy Lowe by the anonymous publication in 1817 of 'Letters from the Cape of Good Hope,' of which a French version appeared two years later. This was written in reply to Dr. William Warden's 'Letters written on board the Northumberland and

at St. Helena,' 1816. In 1819 an attempt to vindicate Lowe's position was made in an anonymous pamphlet (assigned to Theodore Hook), 'Facts illustrative of the Treatment of Napoleon Bonaparte,' which was criticised severely in the 'Edinburgh Review' (xxxii. 148–70). Later in the year O'Meara published 'An Exposition of some of the Transactions that have taken place at St. Helena since the appointment of Sir Hudson Lowe as Governor,' in which he replied to the anonymous pamphlet. His 'Exposition' was well received, and in 1822 he produced an expanded version as 'Napoleon in Exile; or a Voice from St. Helena. The Opinions and Reflections of Napoleon on the most important events of his life and government, in his own words,' 2 vols. 8vo. This work created a great sensation, and it soon reached a fifth edition, while a French translation appeared in three volumes between 1822 and 1825. Its most valuable feature was an account of Napoleon's outspoken conversations with O'Meara; but the chapters that chiefly rendered it popular were those that pitilessly denounced the treatment meted out to Napoleon by Lowe and the government. Croker in the 'Quarterly Review' (October 1822, xxviii. 219–64), and Christopher North in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (xiv. 172), in reviewing it, assailed O'Meara furiously; while the 'Edinburgh' for June defended him with equal warmth (xxxvii. 164–204).

Lowe did not take any steps to defend his character from O'Meara's embittered attacks till, in Hilary term 1823, he applied for a rule for a criminal information. He was then informed that his case was 'lost in point of time,' and he was dissuaded from indicting O'Meara, or bringing an action for damages against him. But Lord Bathurst advised Lowe to draw up a full vindication of his government at St. Helena, and publish it with other documents. This counsel Sir Hudson did not follow, but, instead, wearied the government with applications for redress. It was not until 1853 that the publication of William Forsyth's 'Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena, from the Letters and Journals of Sir Hudson Lowe,' proved that O'Meara had overstated his case, and was largely inspired by bitter personal feeling against Lowe. Besides a few pamphlets, O'Meara's only further publication was some 'Observations upon the Authenticity of Bourrienne's "Memoirs"' (1831). He left in manuscript a journal kept at St. Helena, which he bequeathed to Mr. Mailliard of Bordentown, New Jersey, formerly Joseph Bonaparte's private secretary. He died on 3 June 1836 at his house in Edgware Road, of erysipelas in the head, contracted, it was said, by attending one of O'Connell's meetings. Many relics of Napoleon, including a tooth extracted by O'Meara, which fetched seven guineas and a half, were sold at the sale of his effects on 18 and 19 July.

O'Meara was twice married. He became, in 1823, the third husband of Theodosia, daughter of Sir Edward Boughton of Lawford, Warwickshire. She first married, in 1777, Captain John Donellan, who was hanged at Warwick in 1781 for poisoning her brother, Sir Theodosius Edward Allesley Boughton. Her second husband was Sir Egerton Leigh, bart. (*d.* 1818), by whom she had one son and three daughters. She died in 1830 (*Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. ii. p. 179). Kathleen O'Meara, the granddaughter of O'Meara, is noticed separately.

[Las Cases' Mémorial de Sainte-Hélène, pt. vi. p. 370; 'Napoleon à Sainte-Hélène,' Rapports Officiels du Baron Sturmer; Firmin-Didot's La Captivité de Sainte-Hélène d'après les Rapports du Marquis de Montchenu, 1894; Thiers's Hist. de l'Empire, 1879, iv. 678, 681; Alison's Hist. of Europe; Moore's Corresp. vol. iii.; Fagan's Reform Club, pp. 27, 30. 35; Annual Register, 1836; Gent. Mag. 1836, pt. ii. pp. 219, 434; Allibone's Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information kindly given by Charles M. Tenison, esq., of Hobart, Tasmania; and see art. Lowe, Sir Hudson.] W. W. K.

O'MEARA, DERMOD or DERMITIUS (*fl.* 1610), author and physician. [See Meara.]

O'MEARA, EDMUND (*d.* 1680), physician. [See Meara.]

O'MEARA, KATHLEEN (1839–1888), biographer and novelist, eldest surviving daughter of Dennis O'Meara of Tipperary, the son of Barry Edward O'Meara [q. v.], was born in Dublin in 1839. She accompanied her parents to Paris at an early age, and it is doubtful whether she afterwards visited her native land. She adopted the literary profession, and, under the pseudonym of 'Grace Ramsay,' became well known as a writer of works of fiction, which were remarkable for purity of tone, delicacy of feeling, and sympathetic language. Her biographical works also won her a high reputation. For many years she was the Paris correspondent of the 'Tablet' newspaper. She died in Paris on 10 Nov. 1888.

Among her works of fiction are: 1. 'A Woman's Trials,' a novel, 3 vols. London, 1867, 8vo. 2. 'Iza's Story,' 3 vols. London, 1869, 8vo, reprinted under the title of 'Iza: a Story of Life in Russian Poland,' London, 1877, 8vo. 3. 'The Battle of Connemara,'

London, 1878, 8vo. 4. 'Are you my Wife?' a novel, 3 vols. London, 1878, 8vo. 5. 'The Old House in Picardy,' a novel, London, 1887, 8vo. 6. 'Narka,' a novel, 2 vols. London, 1888, 8vo.

Her biographical works are: 7. 'Frederick Ozanam, Professor at the Sorbonne, his Life and Works,' Edinburgh, 1876, 8vo. 8. 'One of God's Heroines: a Biographical Sketch of Mother Mary Teresa Kelly,' New York, 1878, 16mo. 9. 'The Bells of the Sanctuary: Mary Benedicta, Agnes, Aline, One of God's Heroines, Monseigneur Darboy,' London, 1879, 8vo. Some of these biographies had previously been published separately. 10. 'Henri Perreyve, and his Counsels to the Sick,' being a translation of Perreyve's 'Journée des Malades,' with a sketch of his life prefixed, London, 1881, 8vo. 11. 'Madame Mohl, her Salon and her Friends. A Study of Social Life in Paris,' London, 1885, 8vo; another edition, Boston, Massachusetts, 1886, 8vo; translated into French, Paris [1886], 12mo. 12. 'Queen by Right Divine, and other Tales, being the second series of "Bells of the Sanctuary,"' London, 1885, 8vo. 13. 'Thomas Grant, First Bishop of Southwark,' London, 1874, 8vo; 2nd edit., with a preface by Dr. William Bernard Ullathorne, bishop of Birmingham, London, 1886, 8vo. 14. 'The Blind Apostle (Gaston de Ségur), and a Heroine of Charity (Madame Legras), being the third series of "Bells of the Sanctuary,"' with an introduction by Cardinal Manning, London, 1890, 8vo. 15. 'The Venerable Jean Baptiste Vianney, Curé d'Ars,' a biography, London, 1891, 8vo.

[Irish Monthly, October 1889, xvii. 527; Times, 13 Nov. 1888, p. 1 col. 1, and 14 Nov. p. 5 col. 3; Tablet, 17 Nov. 1888, p. 789.]

T. C.

OMMANNEY, Sir JOHN ACWORTH (1773–1855), admiral, born in 1773, eldest son of Rear-admiral Cornthwaite Ommanney (*d.* 1801), entered the navy in 1786 on board the Rose frigate, commanded by Captain Henry Harvey [q. v.], on the Newfoundland station. He afterwards served, 1788–92, in the Mediterranean, and in July 1792 was appointed to the Lion, which, under the command of Sir Erasmus Gower [q. v.], took Lord Macartney to China. On 20 May 1793 Ommanney was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and on returning to England was appointed, in October 1794, to the Aquilon frigate, cruising in the Channel. In March 1795 he was moved into the Queen Charlotte, one of the ships with Lord Bridport in the engagement off Lorient on 28 June. On 6 Dec. 1796 he was promoted to be commander. During the mutiny at the Nore he commanded gun-brig No. 28 for the defence of the Thames, and in December 1797 was appointed to the Busy brig, in which, during the next two years, he cruised in the North Sea with considerable success. In August 1799, in company with the Speedwell brig, he stopped a fleet of Swedish merchant ships under the convoy of a frigate. Ommanney had intelligence that some of these ships were laden with contraband of war, and were bound for French ports, and, as the frigate refused to allow them to be searched, he sent the whole fleet into the Downs for examination. His tact and determination in this business received the particular approval of the admiralty. In January 1800 he went to the West Indies, but was obliged by the state of his health to return in July. On 16 Oct. he was advanced to post rank, and during 1801 commanded, in rapid succession, the Hussar frigate, the Robust, and the Barfleur, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Collingwood, in the Channel fleet. From 1804 to 1806 he was flag-captain to Sir Erasmus Gower on the Newfoundland station. In 1825 he was appointed to the Albion, in which, after some time at Lisbon, he joined Sir Edward Codrington [q. v.] in the Mediterranean, and had an important part in the battle of Navarino on 20 Oct. 1827, for which he was made a C.B., and from the allied powers received the crosses of St. Louis, the third class of St. Vladimir, and the Redeemer of Greece. On 22 July 1830 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, was knighted on 23 May 1835, and nominated a K.C.B. on 20 July 1838. From 1837 to 1840, with his flag in the Donegal, he had command of the Lisbon station, and from September 1840 to October 1841 he commanded at Malta, during the prolonged absence of the commander-in-chief, Sir Robert Stopford [q. v.] He became a vice-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and admiral 4 May 1849. He was commander-in-chief at Devonport from 1851 to 1854, during the latter part of which time the fitting out of the fleet for the Baltic brought a severe strain on nerves enfeebled by age. He died on 8 July 1855. Ommanney had married in 1803 Frances, daughter of Richard Ayling of Slidham in Sussex, and had by her four daughters. Lady Ommanney died a few days after her husband, on 17 Aug. Sir Francis Molyneux Ommanney, the navy agent and M.P. for Barnstaple, was the admiral's brother.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.), 303; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 315.]

J. K. L.

O'MOLLOY, ALBIN, or ALPIN O'MOELMHUAIDH (*d.* 1223), bishop of Ferns, was a native Irishman, who became a Cistercian monk at Baltinglass, and eventually rose to be abbot of that house. In Lent 1186, when John, archbishop of Dublin, held a synod at Holy Trinity Church, Albin preached a long sermon on clerical continency, in which he laid all the blame for existing evils on the Welsh and English clergy who had come over to Ireland (GIR. CAMB. *Opera*, i. 66). Albin was shortly afterwards made bishop of Ferns or Wexford, the see having been previously declined by Giraldus Cambrensis. He was present at the coronation of Richard I on 3 Sept. 1189 (*Gesta Ricardi*, ii. 79). On 5 Nov. he was appointed by Pope Innocent III, with the Archbishop of Tuam and Bishop of Kilmacduagh, to excommunicate the Bishop of Waterford, who had robbed the Bishop of Lismore (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 15). In 1205 Albin received 10*l.* from the royal gift, and on 3 April 1206 was recommended by the king to the chapter of Cashel for archbishop (*Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland*, i. 258, 291). In November 1207 Innocent addressed a letter to Albin with reference to persons who had been improperly ordained. On 17 June 1208 Albin was sent by the king on a mission to the King of Connaught. On 15 Sept. 1215 he had protection while attending the council at Rome; and on 5 Sept. 1216 received custody of the bishopric of Killaloe (*ib.* i. 385, 658, 721). William Marshal, first earl of Pembroke [q.v.], while in Ireland between 1207 and 1213, seized two manors belonging to the Bishop of Ferns. For this Albin excommunicated him; but the earl pleaded that it was done in time of war, and retained the manors all his life. After Marshal's death, Albin came to the king at London and petitioned for the restoration of his lands. Henry begged the bishop to absolve the dead, but Albin refused to do so unless restoration were made. To this the younger William Marshal [q.v.] and his brothers refused their consent, and Albin then cursed them, and foretold the end of their race (MATT. PARIS, iv. 492). The quarrel appears to have been at a crisis in 1218. On 18 April of that year Albin was prohibited from prosecuting his plea against William, earl Marshal, and on 25 June Honorius III directed the Archbishop of Dublin and the legate to effect a reconciliation between the bishop and the earl (*Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland*, i. 823; *Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 56). Albin died on 1 Jan. 1223 (*Annals of Loch Cé*, i. 267). Matthew Paris speaks of him as conspicuous for his sanctity. Albin consecrated the infirmary chapel at the Cistercian abbey of Waverley on 6 Nov. 1201, and dedicated five altars there on 10 July 1214. The monks of St. Swithin's, Winchester, made him a member of their fraternity. He appears as a witness to several charters in the 'Chartulary of St. Mary, Dublin' (i. 31, 142–3, 147–8, Rolls Ser.)

[Matthew Paris, iv. 492 (Dr. Luard is clearly mistaken in identifying the Bishop of Ferns with Albin's successor, John St. John); Annales Monastici, ii. 253, 282; Surrey Archæological Collections, viii. 165; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. ii. 331; Ware's Works on Ireland, i. 439–40, ed. Harris; Lanigan's Ecclesiastical History of Ireland, iv. 264–6, 277.] C. L. K.

O'MOLLOY, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1660), theologian and grammarian. [See MOLLOY.]

O'MORAN, JAMES (1735–1794), lieutenant-general in the French service, was born in 1735 at Elphin, co. Roscommon, where his father is said to have been a shoemaker. Domiciled at Morin-le-Montagne, Pas-de-Calais, James was appointed a cadet in the regiment of Dillon in the Irish brigade on 15 Nov. 1752, and became a lieutenant-en-second on 14 Jan. 1759. He served in Germany in the campaigns of 1760–1, became sous-lieutenant on 1 March 1763, sous aide-major on 4 Feb. 1769, captain on 16 April 1771, captain-en-second on 5 June 1776, captain-commandant on 30 Jan. 1778, major on 20 Oct. 1779, mestre-de-camp (colonel) on 24 June 1780, lieutenant-colonel of Dillon on 9 June 1785, and colonel of the regiment on 25 Aug. 1791. He served as major in the trenches, and was wounded at the siege of Savannah in 1779. He was in Grenada, West Indies, in 1779–82, and in America in 1783. On 6 Feb. 1792 he was appointed maréchal-de-camp (general of brigade), in which capacity he served under Dumouriez in Champagne and Belgium. He captured Tournay and occupied Cassel. On 3 Oct. 1792 he was made a general of division (lieutenant-general). On the representations of the Division Ferrières, and apparently under suspicion of receiving English gold, he was arraigned before the revolutionary tribunal of Paris, was condemned as a traitor to his country, 'en contrariant les plans au moment de l'exécution,' and was guillotined on 16 Ventose of the year 2 (6 March 1794).

[O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France (Glasgow, 1870) for particulars of the regiment of Dillon; Liste des Généraux . . . Paris, year viii; Prudhomme's Les Crimes de la Révolution.] H. M. C.

O'MORE, RORY or RURY OGE (*d.* 1578), Irish rebel, called in Irish Ruaidhri og ua Mordha, was second son of Rory O'More, captain of Leix, by Margaret, daughter of Thomas Butler, and granddaughter of Pierce or Piers Butler, eighth earl of Ormonde [q. v.] (cf. LODGE, *Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, iv. 19; and *Harl. MS.* 1425, f. 119*b*). Sir Henry Sidney once called him 'an obscure and base varlet,' but his family was one of the most important of the minor Irish septs, and also one of the most turbulent.

RORY O'MORE (*fl.* 1554), the father, was son of Connell O'More (*d.* 1537), and early acquired the character of a violent and successful chieftain. On the death of Connell a fierce dispute broke out between the three sons—Lysaght, Kedagh, and Rory—and their uncle Peter the tanist. Peter was for the time a friend of the Butlers. Consequently the deputy, Lord Leonard Grey, supported the sons; and, although Peter was acknowledged chief, Grey got hold of him by a ruse, and led him about in chains for some time. Kedagh then seems to have secured the chieftainship, Lysaght having been killed; but he died early in 1542, and Rory, the third brother, succeeded. He, after a period of turmoil, agreed on 13 May 1542 to lead a quieter life, and made a general submission, being probably influenced by the fact that Kedagh had left a son of the same name, who long afterwards, in 1565, petitioned the privy council to be restored to his father's inheritance. Like other Irish chiefs of the time, O'More was only a nominal friend to the English. In a grant afterwards made to his eldest son his services to King Edward VI are spoken of; but they must have been of doubtful value, as an order of 15 March 1550–1 forbade any of the name of O'More to hold land in Leix (*App. to 8th Rep. Dep.-Keep. Publ. Rec. Ireland*). At some uncertain time between 1550 and 1557 Rory O'More was killed, and was succeeded by a certain Connell O'More, who may be the Connell Oge O'More mentioned in 1556 in the settlement of Leix (cf. BAGWELL, *Ireland under the Tudors*, i. 400, and *Cal. State Papers*, Irish Ser. 1509–73, pp. 135, 414). He was put to death in 1557 (*Annals of the Four Masters*, ii. 1545). Rory left two sons, Callagh and Rory Oge. Callagh, who was brought up in England, was called by the English 'The Calough,' and, as he describes himself as of Gray's Inn in 1568, he may be assumed to be the John Callow who entered there in 1567 (FOSTER, *Reg. of Gray's Inn*, p. 39). In 1571 Ormonde petitioned for the Calough's return, and soon afterwards he came back to Ireland, where in 1582 he was thought a sufficiently strong adherent to the English to receive a grant of land in Leix (*Cal. State Papers*, Irish Ser. 1574–85, pp. 392, 412).

Rory Oge O'More, the second son, was constantly engaged in rebellion. He received a pardon on 17 Feb. 1565–6, but in 1571 he was noted as dangerous, and in 1572 he was fighting Ormonde and the queen at the same time, being favoured by the weakness of the forces at the command of Francis Cosby, the seneschal of Queen's County, and the temporary absence of Ormonde in England. In this little rebellion the Butlers and the Fitzgeralds were united against him; but when, in November 1572, Desmond escaped from Dublin, it was Rory Oge O'More who escorted him through Kildare and protected him in Queen's County (cf. 12*th Rep. Dep.-Keep. Publ. Rec. Ireland*, p. 78). He was mixed up in Kildare's plots in 1574, and taken prisoner in November. But he was soon free, and Sidney, when on his tour in 1575, wrote of him: 'Rory Oge O'More hath the possession and settling-place in the Queen's County, whether the tenants will or no, as he occupieth what he listeth and wasteth what he will.' However, O'More was afraid of the deputy, and when Sydney came into his territory, he went to meet him in the cathedral of Kilkenny (December 1575), and 'submitted himself, repenting (as he said) his former faults, and promising hereafter to live in better sort (for worse than he hath been he cannot be).' Hence we find a new pardon granted to him on 4 June 1576 (*ib.* p. 179). But in the next year he hoped for help from Spain, and, pushed on by John Burke, his friend, he made a desperate attack on the Pale. He allied himself with some of the O'Connors, and gathered an army. On 18 March 1576–7 the seneschal of Queen's County was commanded to attack Rory Oge and the O'Connors with fire and sword (13*th Rep. Dep.-Keep. Publ. Rec. Ireland*, p. 25). There was good reason for active hostilities, as on the 3rd the insurgents had burned Naas with every kind of horror. Sidney wrote to the council the same month: 'Rory Oge O'More and Cormock M'Cormock O'Conor have burnt the Naas. They ranne thorough the towne lyke hagges and furies of hell, with flakes of fier fastned on poles ends' (*Cal. State Papers*, Irish Ser. 1574–85, p. 107; cf. *Carew MSS.* 1575–88, f. 110). Later in the year O'More captured Harrington and Cosby. They were rescued by a ruse. O'More's wife and all but O'More himself and one of those who were with him were killed.

Infuriated at being caught, O'More fell upon Harrington, 'hacked and hewed' him so that Sidney saw his brains moving when his wounds were being dressed, then rushing through a soldier's legs, he escaped practically naked (*Carew MSS.* 1575–88, f. 356). He soon afterwards burned Carlow; but in an attempt to entrap Barnaby Fitzpatrick, baron of Upper Ossory, into his hands, he was killed by the Fitzpatricks in June 1578, and his head set up on Dublin Castle. He left a son, Owen McRory O'More, whom John Burke, son of the Earl of Clanricarde, took charge of. The English got hold of him after some difficulty, and foolishly allowed him to return to his own country. He became as great a rebel as his father, and, after a life of fighting and plundering, in which, however, he recovered almost all Leix, was killed in a skirmish near Timahoe, Queen's County, 17 Aug. 1600. Moryson called him 'a bloody and bold young man,' 'The Four Masters' an 'illustrious, renowned, and celebrated gentleman.' After his death the importance of the O'Mores as a sept was gone.

[Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr.; Cal. of State Papers, Irish Ser., and of the Carew MSS.; State Papers; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, vols. vi. vii.; authorities quoted.]

W. A. J. A.

O'MORE, RORY (*fl.* 1620–1652), Irish rebel, often called Roger Moore or More, son of Calvagh O'More, was descended from the ancient chiefs of Leix. After the plantation of the Queen's County the O'Mores raised various rebellions, which were afterwards reckoned as nineteen in number. A transplantation to Kerry, Clare, and Connaught was undertaken during the reign of James I, of which the state papers contain many details. But they kept always drifting back to their own district, and it was said that they preferred dying there to living anywhere else. Chichester, with a reference to Spanish history, called them White Moors. One of this harassed clan was Roger's father, Calvagh, who had become possessed of a castle and lands at Ballina in Kildare, and these were not affected by the transplantation. Roger, the elder son, inherited Ballina, married a daughter of Sir Patrick Barnewall [q. v.], the noted catholic champion, and was thus connected with the best families of the Pale.

It has been said that O'More, who was in poor circumstances, had hopes of recovering the lands of his family from Strafford; but there is no trace of any such idea in that statesman's correspondence. There was a moment of weakness after the great viceroy's final departure in April 1640; the English government were busy in Scotland, and the time seemed propitious for an effort by the Irish catholics to regain their lost territories, and to restore the splendour of their religion. O'More, who afterwards admitted to an English prisoner (Temple, *Hist. of Irish Rebellion*, p. 103) that a plot had been hatching for years, began negotiations with John or Shane O'Neill, the great Tyrone's younger son and last surviving heir, who was acknowledged by the Irish and on the continent as Earl of Tyrone. He sounded some of the discontented gentry of Connaught and Leinster, having an ally among the latter in Colonel Richard Plunkett, who was his wife's first-cousin. Plunkett, who was a needy man, was well known at the English court and in Irish society, and had seen service in Flanders. The disbanding of Strafford's army had left a great many officers and soldiers without employment, and these very willingly listened to the plotter. O'More's means of persuasion were mainly two: there was a chance for old Irish and Anglo-Irish families to recover their lost estates or to win new ones; and there was something like a certainty that the puritan parliament in England would deal harshly with the adherents of Rome. Many lent a favouring ear; but all agreed that nothing could be done without a rising in Ulster. His position made O'More the fittest person to mediate between the Pale and the native clans.

In February 1641 O'More applied to Lord Maguire [see Maguire, Connor, second Baron of Enniskillen], who was in Dublin for the parliamentary session, with Hugh Oge MacMahon [q. v.], and others of the northern province. Richelieu promised arms, ammunition, and money to the titular Earl of Tyrone; but the latter was killed in Spain in the spring of 1641, and the conspirators transferred their hopes to Colonel Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.], who was then in Flanders. O'More appears throughout as the mainspring of the whole plot, and his parish priest, Toole O'Conley, was chosen as the messenger to Owen Roe. It was O'More who swore Maguire, Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.], and the rest to secrecy (Hickson, *Ireland in the Seventeenth Century*, ii. 190). About 1 Sept. 1641 it was decided to seize Dublin Castle on 5 Oct., but the day was afterwards changed to the 23rd. O'More was to lead the party charged with seizing the lesser of the two gates. He visited Ulster at the beginning of October, shifting constantly from place to place to avoid suspicion, and was one of the five who made the final arrangements on the 15th. The place of meeting

was his son-in-law's house in Armagh county, Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.] and Lord Maguire being present there with him. But it is hard to be hidden in the country, and Sir William Cole, in a letter dated 11 Oct., warned the lords justices that there was mischief brewing (Nalson, *Collections*, ii. 519). He did not name O'More, and nothing really was known until the evening of 22 Oct., when Owen O'Connolly made his statement to Lord-justice Parsons. Late that night O'More went to Lord Maguire and told him that the cause was lost. It is from Maguire's often printed narrative that we know most of the details. O'More, with Plunkett and Hugh O'Byrne, escaped over the river, and was perhaps not at first suspected, for O'Connolly did not mention him, nor does his name occur in the first statement made by MacMahon, or in the letter of the Irish government to Lord Leicester. His brother-in-law, Lord Kingsland, was one of those on whom the Irish government at first relied for the preservation of peace.

The plot to seize Dublin Castle totally failed, but the Ulster rebellion broke out as arranged, and O'More almost at once appears in the field as colonel with a large, but only partially armed, force under him. His brother Lewis had the rank at first of captain, and afterwards of colonel. O'More fought victoriously at Julianstown, in Meath, on 29 Nov., and acted as spokesman for the Ulster Irish at the conference held a few days later on the hill of Crofty, between their chiefs and the gentry of the Pale. The substance of his speech, which had been carefully prepared, is preserved by Bellings (Gilbert, *Hist. of Confederation and War*, i. 36). In the proclamation of the lords justices, dated 8 Feb. 1641–2, a price was put upon his head—400*l.* for its actual production, and 300*l.* for satisfactory evidence of having slain him. He was present when Ormonde defeated the Irish at Kilrush on 15 April 1642. Carte says he went to Flanders about this time; and, if so, he probably returned with Owen Roe O'Neill, who reached Ireland in July. He was serving in the King's County at the end of that month, the title of general being accorded to him by the Irish thereabouts. On the formation of the supreme council of the confederate catholics at Kilkenny in October he was appointed to command in the King's County and half the Queen's County, and was present at the taking of Birr in January 1642–3 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 218).

In spite of his many connections, O'More was not thoroughly trusted by the Anglo-Irish; he was a Celt, and towards the Celtic party he drifted more and more. The gentry of the Pale were soon sorry for the war, which ruined most of them; and when O'More confessed to his brother-in-law Fleming that he was the real originator of it, the latter answered that he found himself mistaken, for he thought the devil had begun it (Carte). In 1644 O'More's name appears in a list of Owen Roe's followers, his title in the Irish cipher being 'the shoemaker' (*Contemp. Hist.* i. 605). In the same year he offered himself for service in Antrim's Scottish expedition [see Macdonnell, Randal, 1609–1683], with a half-armed regiment of fifteen hundred men (*ib.* i. 652). In 1648 he was living at Ballinakill, in the district where his clan once ruled (*ib.* i. 229). In the same year he was in arms against the Kilkenny confederation, and was employed by Owen Roe in abortive negotiations with Inchiquin (*ib.* i. 747, 751). Early in the following year the author of the 'Aphorismical Discovery,' who regarded him as a mere temporiser, says he was one of O'Neill's cabinet council, and that he tried to bring about an understanding between his leader and Ormonde, but only succeeded in offending both (*ib.* ii. 21). After the declaration of Jamestown on 12 Aug. 1650 O'More and his brother Lewis both took arms, and he commanded some foot in Connaught in the following year (*ib.* ii. 114, 158). He had Clanricarde's commission as commander in Leinster, with full civil and military authority (*ib.* iii. 1, 15). But the cause was quite lost by this time, and O'More was driven into the remote island of Bofin. The author of the 'Aphorismical Discovery' says that he was basely deserted there by Bishop Lynch and others in December 1652; that he escaped to the Ulster coast, and lived there for a time disguised as a fisherman; and that he was reported to have escaped to Scotland (*ib.* iii. 143). It seems quite as likely that he perished obscurely in Ireland. Both brothers were excepted from pardon for life or estate in the Cromwellian Act of Settlement 12 Aug. 1652, and Lewis was soon afterwards hanged as guilty of murder (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 8).

O'More was an accomplished man, and could speak well both in English and Irish. He was undoubtedly the main contriver of the rebellion; but he was not a professional soldier, and played no great part in the war. He was distantly connected by marriage with Ormonde, and Carte gives him credit for doing his best to check the barbarities of which Sir Phelim O'Neill's followers were guilty. That he was considered reasonable and humane by the protestants may be inferred from the fact that Lady Anne Parsons applied to him for protection. His answer

has been preserved (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd *Rep.* p. 218). He wrote like a gentleman, but did not grant the lady's request. Popular tradition clings to the name of Rory O'More, but it is probable that some of this glory belongs to Rory O'More (*d.* 1578) [q.v.]

[Calendar of Irish State Papers, 1603–25; Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde, bk. iii.; Nalson's Collection, vol. ii.; Ludlow's Memoirs; Temple's Hist. of Irish Rebellion, ed. 1766; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, art. 'Viscount Kingsland;' Hickson's Ireland in the Seventeenth Century; Gilbert's Hist. of the Confederation and War in Ireland and his Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland; Carte MSS. in the Bodleian Library, passim.] R. B–L.

O'MULCONRY, FEARFEASA (*fl.* 1636), Irish chronicler. [See O'Maelchonaire.]

O'MULLEN, THOMAS (*fl.* 1685–1708), informer. [See Taafe, John.]

O'NEAL or O'NEALE. [See also O'Neill.]

O'NEAL, JEFFREY HAMET (*fl.* 1760–1772), miniature-painter, was a native of Ireland. He practised for many years in London as a miniature-painter, and exhibited occasionally with the Incorporated Society of Artists, of which he was a fellow, signing the declaration roll in 1766. O'Neal is also stated to have painted landscapes, natural history, and 'Japan' pieces, the last for a printseller in Cheapside. In 1772 he was living in Lawrence Street, Chelsea.

[Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Soc. of Artists.] L. C.

O'NEIL, O'NEALE, and O'NEAL. [See also O'Neill.]

O'NEIL, HENRY NELSON (1817–1880), historical painter, was born of British parentage at St. Petersburg on 7 Jan. 1817. He came to England at the age of six, and in 1836 entered the schools of the Royal Academy, where he formed a close friendship with Alfred Elmore [q. v.], with whom he afterwards visited Italy. His first picture, 'A Student,' appeared at the Royal Academy in 1838, and was followed in 1840 by 'Margaret before the Image of the Virgin,' and in 1841 by 'The First Thought on Love' and 'Theckla at the Grave of Max Piccolomini.' In 1842 he exhibited 'Paul and Francesca of Rimini,' and 'Peasants returning from the Vineyard;' in 1843, 'Jephthah's Daughter: the last day of mourning,' which was engraved in line by Peter Lightfoot for the Art Union of London; in 1844, 'Boaz and Ruth,' which was purchased by the prince consort; and in 1846, 'By the Rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.' Subsequently his chief contributions to the Royal Academy were 'Mozart's Last Moments,' 1849; 'Esther,' 1850; 'The Scribes reading the Chronicles to King Ahasuerus,' 1851; 'Katharine's Dream,' 1853; 'The Return of the Wanderer,' a work which marked great progress, and was engraved in mezzotint by W. H. Simmons, 1855; 'Eastward Ho!' the most popular of all his works, engraved in mezzotint by W. T. Davey, 1858; 'Home again,' also engraved by W. T. Davey, 1859; 'A Volunteer,' an incident connected with the wreck of the Royal Charter, 1860, in which year he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy; 'The Parting Cheer,' 1861; 'The Landing of H.R.H. the Princess Alexandra at Gravesend,' 1864; 'The Lay of King Canute,' 1865; and 'The Last Moments of Raffaelle,' 1866. He exhibited also at the British Institution, where he had in 1840 'A Musical Party' and 'La Biondina in Gondoletta,' and in 1843 a 'Scene from Twelfth Night,' and at the Society of British Artists. Latterly his work became very unequal, and it was often coarse of touch and crude in colour. He painted also landscapes and some portraits, among which were those of the Duke of Newcastle, John Phillip, R.A., Robert Keeley, and William Mackworth Praed. Some interesting portraits by him belong to the Garrick Club.

O'Neil published in 1866 his 'Lectures on Painting delivered at the Royal Academy,' and afterwards made some other attempts in literature. 'Two Thousand Years hence' appeared in 1868; 'Modern Art in England and France' in 1869; 'Satirical Dialogues,' in verse, in 1870; and 'The Age of Stucco: a Satire in three Cantos,' in 1871. He was also an amateur musician and a good violin player. He died at 7 Victoria Road, Kensington, London, on 13 March 1880, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

[Art Journal, 1880, p. 171; Times, 15 March 1880, notice by Anthony Trollope; Athenæum, 1880, i. 384; Academy, 1880, i. 220; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1838–79; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1838–43; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues, 1839–1861.] R. E. G.

O'NEILL, CON BACACH, i.e. Claudus or the Lame, first Earl of Tyrone (1484?–1559?), grandson of Henry O'Neill, lord of Tyrone (*d.* 1489) [q. v.], and youngest son of Con O'Neill and Alice, daughter of Gerald

Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare [q. v.], was born about 1484, and succeeded his elder brother, Art Oge O'Neill, as chief of Tyrone in 1519. His connection with the house of Kildare rendered him naturally hostile to Henry's policy of anglicising Ireland, and immediately on the arrival of the Earl of Surrey in 1520 he invaded the English Pale. His attempt to obstruct Surrey's government was not, however, very successful, owing to the hostility of Hugh 'Black' O'Donnell, and the support which the Earl of Ormonde rendered to the viceroy, and before long he submitted. In the hope of retaining him in his obedience, Henry sent him 'a collar of gold of our livery,' and authorised Surrey to make him a knight, and, if possible, to induce him to repair to England. In the following year he consented to accompany the viceroy against O'Melaghlin, but was compelled, much to Surrey's annoyance, to return to defend his own country against O'Donnell, with whom his strife was incessant. He retaliated in 1522 by invading Tyrconnel, and was successful in capturing Ballyshannon, Bundrowes, and Belleek; but in a pitched battle at Knockavoe, near Strabane, he was utterly defeated by O'Donnell. In 1524 Kildare succeeded Ormonde as viceroy, and at his installation O'Neill carried the sword of state before him. In 1528, during Kildare's detention in England, O'Neill and Brian O'Connor [q. v.] did their utmost, acting on Kildare's instructions, to obstruct the government of the Earl of Ormonde. Some stronger hand than Ormonde's was needed to suppress them, and in 1530 the deputyship was transferred to Sir William Skeffington [q. v.]

The restoration of Kildare, and his substitution for Skeffington in August 1532, established things on their old footing, and complaints were soon rife that O'Neill was allowed to plunder the Pale at his pleasure. He supported the rebellion of 'Silken Thomas,' but, after the capture of Maynooth, submitted to Skeffington at Drogheda on 26 July 1535. He renewed his submission to Lord Leonard Grey in the following year; but the deputy, though he found him 'very tractable in words,' could not, without employing force, 'whereunto time serveth not,' persuade him to put in hostages for his loyalty. The result was that next year (1537) O'Neill attacked Ardglass. Grey wished to retaliate by invading Tyrone, but he was overruled by the council, and commissioners were sent to treat with O'Neill, who found him 'very reasonable,' but obstinate in his refusal to give hostages for his loyalty. He renewed his assurances of loyalty in the following year, but early in 1539 he concluded an alliance with Manus O'Donnell [q. v.] at Donegal, the object of which was supposed to be the restoration of Gerald Fitzgerald, the young heir to the earldom of Kildare. Failing to induce O'Neill to surrender Fitzgerald, Grey invaded Tyrone, and ravaged much of his country. O'Neill and O'Donnell in the autumn invaded the Pale with the greatest army, as some thought, that had ever been seen in Ireland. After burning Navan and Ardee, and accumulating immense booty, they were on their way homewards when they were overtaken and utterly defeated by Grey at Ballahoe. In May 1540 O'Neill consented to parley with the lord justice, Sir William Brereton, at the Narrow-water, and promised to observe the conditions of the treaty made with Skeffington in 1535. But his agents were at the time in Scotland negotiating for assistance, and there was a plot on foot to inveigle the lord justice to Fore in Westmeath, under pretence of parleying, preparatory to a general attack on the Pale.

The plot was frustrated by Brereton; but the hollowness of O'Neill's professions was sufficiently apparent, and after vainly endeavouring 'by all honest persuasions to bring him to conformity,' St. Leger determined to prosecute him with fire and sword. He was fortunate to detach O'Donnell and some of his urraghs or vassal chiefs from him, and in September 1541 he invaded Tyrone. O'Neill made an unsuccessful counter-attack on the Pale, and the lord deputy, after destroying 'miche of his cornis and butters, whiche is the grete lyvinges of the said Oneil and his followers,' retired. A few weeks later he again invaded Tyrone, and carried off several hundred head of cattle. A third invasion in December brought O'Neill to his knees. He sent letters to St. Leger at Armagh, offering unqualified submission, and promising, as no O'Neill had ever done before, to surrender his son as hostage for his loyalty. It was doubtful if his submission would be accepted, for the propriety of extirpating him and planting his country with English settlers had been seriously mooted. But the difficulties in the way of such a plan were insuperable, and St. Leger thought it wise to accept his offer, and 'to beate him, and siche like as he is, with the same rodde that they have often beten your subjects here; that is, to promyse theim faier, to wynne tyme, whereby other enterprises more beneficiall for your poore subjectes here mought be acheved.' Accordingly O'Neill, having promised to become a loyal subject, to re-

nounce the pope, to attend parliament, to cut down the woods between him and the Pale, and to rebuild the ruined churches in his country, was received to mercy. He renewed his submission to St. Leger on 19 May 1542, attended a parliament at Trim, and shortly afterwards repaired to England, St. Leger lending him two hundred marks 'rather to adventure the losse thereof, then he should lette to come to your Majestie.'

On 24 Sept. he submitted to Henry at Greenwich, and a week later was created Earl of Tyrone for life, with remainder to his supposed son Mathew, alias Ferdorach O'Neill, alias Kelly, who was created at the same time Baron of Dungannon, with remainder to the eldest son of the Earl of Tyrone for the time being. The expenses of his installation were borne by Henry, who also gave him a gold chain of the value of 'three score pounds and odde,' and one hundred marks in ready money. Subsequently, on 7 May 1543, Tyrone was admitted a privy councillor of Ireland, and on 9 July received a grant of lands in Dublin for his maintenance during his attendance on parliament. His submission produced a profound sensation in Ireland, and St. Leger was in hopes that, if the arrangement could only be continued for two generations, the country would be for ever reformed. It was afterwards urged by Tyrone's eldest legitimate son, Shane, that, in surrendering his lands and consenting to hold them by English tenure, Tyrone exceeded his rights as chief of his clan; and it was doubtless true that, in theory at least, an Irish chief possessed merely a life interest in the lands of his tribe. But it pleased Shane to forget that the arrangement was one established at the point of the sword, and that Tyrone's submission implied the submission likewise not only of his immediate followers, but of his urraghs as well. It was not here that the real difficulty lay, but in the attempt to substitute succession by primogeniture for that by tanistry, and in the unfortunate accident that led to the choice of Mathew as Tyrone's heir. Still, his acceptance of an English title did unquestionably impair Tyrone's authority. It was felt to be a degradation, and it only wanted that some ambitious rival, such as ultimately presented himself in Shane O'Neill, should arise to oust him from his position, and restore things to their old footing.

For some time, however, the arrangement worked fairly well, and in 1544 Tyrone furnished ninety kerne to the Irish contingent for service in France. But rumours were rife of intrigues with Rome; the claims of Tyrone over his urraghs led to constant breaches of the peace, and there were not wanting signs that Tyrone himself was growing discontented with his position, to which he was not reconciled by the impolitic behaviour of subordinate officials, like Andrew Brereton, in calling him a traitor. The government fixed its hopes on the Baron of Dungannon, but it was inevitable that as power slipped from Tyrone's grasp, it should fall into the hands of Shane. Still the result was not at first so apparent, and the baron was by no means a despicable rival. One consequence of the struggle was that the country suffered severely. 'The contre of Tyrone,' Cusack wrote on 27 Sept. 1551, 'is brought throughe warre of the Erle and his sonnes (oon of them silves against other) to suche extream myserie as there is not ten plowes in all Tyrone.' 'Hundreddis,' he calculated, 'this last yere and this somer died in the field throghe famen.' At the request of the Baron of Dungannon, Tyrone was persuaded to go to Dublin, and an attempt was made to restore the country to some sort of order. But even with the assistance of government, the baron was barely able to hold his own against Shane, and after a year's trial Tyrone was, in December 1552, restored, in the vain hope 'that quiet and tranquillity would follow, and that the Scots could be the more easily expelled from the northern parts.' But practically Shane was master of the situation, and in 1557 Tyrone and the Baron of Dungannon were obliged to seek shelter in the Pale. After Shane's defeat by Calvagh O'Donnell [q. v.], they were restored by the Earl of Sussex; but in 1558 the baron was murdered by Shane's orders, and Tyrone once more fled for safety into the Pale, where, worn out with age and injuries, he died, apparently, in 1559.

Con O'Neill married, first, Mary, a daughter of Hugh Boy O'Neill, lord of Clandeboye, who was mother of Shane [q. v.]; secondly, a daughter of O'Byrne, by whom he had a son, Niall Riach, the father of Turlough Breaslach. In addition to his putative son Mathew or Ferdorach, he had among other illegitimate children Henry, Con, a priest, and Shane Glade, and two daughters, one of whom was married to Sorley Boy MacDonnell, and the other to Hugh Oge MacMahon, lord of the Dartrie.

[State Papers, Henry VIII (printed); Cal. State Papers, Irel. ed. Hamilton; Cal. Carew MSS.; Ware's Annals; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy; Marquis of Kildare's Earls of Kildare; Irish Genealogies, Harl. MS. 1425.]

R. D.

O'NEILL, DANIEL (1612?-1664), soldier, royalist, and postmaster-general, elder son of Con M'Neill M'Fachartaigh O'Neill, by his wife, a sister of Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.], was born in Ulster about 1612. His father must be distinguished from another Con O'Neill who was nephew of Hugh O'Neill [q. v.], the great earl of Tyrone, was younger brother of Owen Roe O'Neill, and also had a son Daniel (BURKE, *Extinct Peerage*, p. 415). Con M'Neill M'Fachartaigh O'Neill was very distantly related to the Tyrone branch of the O'Neills (*Montgomery MSS.* ed. Hill, p. 14); he possessed lands in Ulster called Upper Claneboys or Clandeboye, Ards, and Sliocht or Slut O'Neill, worth 12,000*l.* a year, and had served during Elizabeth's reign on the English side. In 1605, owing either to a difference with Lord-deputy Chichester and dealings with the rebels, or to a riot in which his servants came into collision with the English troops, Con was imprisoned at Carrickfergus. Thence he escaped to Scotland, where he entered into an agreement with James Hamilton, afterwards viscount Claneboye [q. v.], and Hugh Montgomery, afterwards viscount Ards, to grant them two-thirds of his lands on condition of their obtaining his pardon. This was done, and Con afterwards lived quietly on his remaining estates. He left two sons, Daniel and Con Oge; the latter took an active part in the rebellion of 1641, became a colonel, and was killed in an action at Clones in 1643 by a presbyterian minister after quarter had been given (HENRY O'NEILL'S Diary in LODGE, *Desiderata Cur. Hibernica*, ii. 492; CASTLEHAVEN, *Memoirs*, ed. 1753, p. 53).

Daniel, the elder son, was early introduced at the court of Charles I, and, unlike the rest of his family, became a protestant. He spent 'many years between it [the court] and the Low Countries, the winter seasons in the one, and the summer always in the army in the other, which was as good an education toward advancement in the world as that age knew any; he had a fair reputation in both climates, having a competent fortune of his own to support himself without dependence or beholdingness, and a natural insinuation and address which made him acceptable in the best company' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, bk. viii. §§ 268 et seq.) Before 1635 he took service as a volunteer under Sir Horace Vere, and was also employed on missions to the titular queen of Bohemia and the elector-palatine. Soon after his father's death Viscounts Claneboye and Ards managed to secure the remaining third of Con's property, leaving Daniel and his brother little more than 160*l.* a year. In 1635 O'Neill endeavoured to recover his heritage, and, armed with letters of recommendation from Archbishop Laud and the elector-palatine, pressed his suit at Dublin on Wentworth, who ordered the two viscounts to treat with him. Nothing, however, came of the negotiation. Wentworth resented O'Neill's importunity, and threatened to put him in prison. This led to bitter animosity between the two, and O'Neill was henceforth one of Wentworth's most active enemies. In 1636 O'Neill was again in the Netherlands, and next year served at the siege of Breda, being wounded in the thigh in an assault (HEXHAM, *Siege of Breda*, 1637, pp. 28–31, &c.) When the troubles broke out with Scotland in 1639 he was given the command of a troop of horse, 'to which he was by all men held very equal, having had good experience in the most active armies of that time, and a courage very notorious' (CLARENDON, viii. 268). After the retreat from Berwick in May 1639 O'Neill returned to the Netherlands with letters for the queen of Bohemia, and is mentioned as a devoted servant to Northumberland and Conway. When the Scots again took up arms early in 1640 Sir John Conyers eagerly pressed upon O'Neill a command in his regiment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1639–40, p. 422). At the rout of Newburn on 28 Aug. he was ordered to protect the rear, but after a sharp skirmish was surrounded and taken prisoner, being reported as dead. He was well treated by the Scottish officers, some of whom he had known in the Netherlands, and was restored to liberty at Ripon in October (BAILLIE, *Letters*, Bannatyne Club, i. 257; NALSON, i. 426; RUSHWORTH, II. ii. 1238; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640–1, p. 5; *Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ed. Macray, i. 204; WELFORD, *Newcastle and Gateshead in Seventeenth Century*, p. 400).

During the ensuing winter he was with the army in the north of England; early next year he made another attempt to recover his lands by petitioning the House of Lords, which referred the matter to the ordinary courts of law; the civil war stopped further proceedings. At the same time he was implicated in the first army plot, being early taken into consultation by Percy, Goring, and others; he was also, under the pseudonym 'Louis Lanois,' in communication with his relatives in Ulster, who were planning the Irish rebellion, and his brother Con O'Neill was sent over to secure his services. In May he went down to York in connection with the second army plot, to sound Conyers and Sir Jacob Astley [q. v.] as to the possibility of bringing the army to London

(D'Ewes, *Diary* in Harl. MS. 164, f. 157). Neither Conyers nor Astley would hear of that plan, and meanwhile the secret committee of the House of Commons had reported on the first plot. On 14 June O'Neill was summoned to answer for his share in it, but fled from York, and, in spite of his reported capture in Norfolk, escaped to Brussels in safety.

A committee of the house was appointed to inquire into his proceedings, and in August his pay was stopped; in September O'Neill returned to Weybridge with Sir John Berkeley, and surrendered himself at Pym's house in Chelsea during the recess. After an examination bail was refused, and he was taken into custody by the sergeant-at-arms. On 20 Oct. he was committed to the gatehouse, and on 4 Dec. was brought to the bar of the house. He pleaded the act of oblivion, but this was disallowed; it was resolved to impeach him, and articles of high treason were passed on 13 Dec. After further examination by the House of Lords, his trial was postponed by a difference between the two houses; in January 1642 he was removed, on the plea of ill-health, to the Tower, whence on 5 May he escaped in female attire, and made his way to Brussels in spite of proclamations for his arrest (*Treason Discovered, or the Impeachment of Daniel Oneale*, 1641; *Oneale's Escape out of the Tower*, 1642; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 175, &c.; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 399, &c.; Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. Bray, App. passim).

On the outbreak of the civil war O'Neill returned to England; his first commission was that of major in Colonel Osborne's regiment (Masson, *Life of Milton*, ii. 442; Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 17); in October he was with Rupert at Abingdon, complaining of the bad discipline of his troops (Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 82). His promotion was retarded by Charles I, who could not forgive O'Neill's hostility to Strafford. In June 1643 he was fighting at Gloucester, and on 27 Sept. was at the first battle of Newbury. During the winter he was at Oxford (Carte, *Original Letters*, &c. i. 26). In January 1643–4 he was selected to accompany Randal MacDonnell, second earl of Antrim [q. v.], on his mission to Ormonde, with the object of procuring ten thousand Irish troops for England and three thousand for Scotland. O'Neill was on good terms with Ormonde, and had great influence over Antrim, with whom he was distantly connected. By a court intrigue of Digby's, detailed at great length by Clarendon, O'Neill was previous to his departure made groom of the bedchamber by Charles, under the impression that it would be long before he returned to assume his duties. He arrived at Kilkenny on 23 Feb., and superintended the despatch of fifteen hundred troops for Scotland, but otherwise the mission was unsuccessful.

O'Neill had returned to Beaumaris by 25 June, and joined Rupert's army in time to take part in the battle of Marston Moor on 2 July; he commanded Rupert's regiment of foot (Sanford, *Studies of the Great Rebellion*, p. 595; Markham, *Life of Fairfax*, pp. 161–9). He then joined the army of the west, at Bath, on 17 July, and marched into Devonshire 'Essex-hunting' (O'Neill to Trevor in Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 58–61); he was present in September when Essex allowed himself to be surrounded in Cornwall, and fought at the second battle of Newbury on 27 Oct. He was again at Oxford during the winter, and fought at Naseby on 14 June 1645; he was then directed, on 27 June, to proceed to Falmouth to procure ships, probably in order to secure a retreat for Prince Charles (Husband, *A Collection of Ordinances*, 1646, pp. 855–6; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1753, iii. 305). Thence he was sent with a letter of recommendation from Charles I to Ormonde, and landed at Passage, co. Waterford, on 24 Aug.

For the next few years O'Neill was principally engaged in fruitless negotiations between his uncle Owen Roe and Ormonde, and in endeavours to save the royalist cause in Ireland. In 1647 he was treating with Sir James Turner and the Scots (Turner, *Memoirs*, Bannatyne Club, p. 47); and in October of the same year he was despatched by Ormonde to seek aid at St. Germains, when he took part, as second, in the duel between Digby and Wilmot (O'Neill to Ormonde in Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 146–59). Returning to Ireland, he was made governor of Ormonde's horse-guards, and served with Castlehaven in Carlow (Castlehaven, *Memoirs*, ed. 1753, pp. 87, &c.) In July 1649, as governor of Trim, he defended that town against the parliamentarians, and in the autumn he brought to a successful issue the fresh negotiations with Owen Roe, which had been started early in the year. Soon after he was sent with two thousand foot and four hundred horse to recover places in Down and Antrim, but retired on finding the country completely in the power of the parliamentarians. O'Neill was now promoted major-general, a step which subsequently formed one of the charges brought by the bishops against Ormonde (Cox, *Hibernia Angl.* vol. ii.) For a short time during his uncle's illness he actually commanded the Ulster army, being the only man from whom

its various sections were willing to receive orders (*The Marquess of Ormond's Answer to the Declaration*, &c., in Cox, vol. ii.) He endeavoured to bring the army to Ormonde's assistance while Cromwell was marching on Wexford. Owen Roe died on 6 Nov. Daniel was proposed as his successor, and the nobility and gentry were generally in his favour; he was also supported by Ormonde, but as a protestant he was obnoxious to the papal party, and Heber or Emer MacMahon [q. v.], bishop of Clogher, who had promised, if elected general, to hand over the command to O'Neill, made his conversion an absolute condition (Henry O'Neill's Diary in LODGE, *Desiderata Cur. Hib.*; CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 532). O'Neill declined to abjure his faith; the royalist cause in Ireland was now hopeless, and O'Neill sought terms from Ireton, who gave him permission to enlist five thousand Irish troops for the service of Spain or the States-General (O'Neill to the Marchioness of Ormonde in CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 384–90).

O'Neill arrived at the Hague just in time to accompany Charles II, who embarked at Terheyden on 2 June 1650 for Scotland. As in the case of most of Charles's followers, his expulsion had been already voted by the Scottish parliament. Falling into the hands of the Scots, he was accordingly expelled, but was first forced to sign a document consenting to his death if ever he returned. In October he was back at the Hague pressing his services upon the Spanish ambassador. He stipulated for the command of all the Irish in the Spanish dominions, with the rank of colonel-general. This was apparently refused; and after a visit to Paris, O'Neill, in April 1651, again joined Charles in Scotland (NICOLL, *Diary of Transactions*, Bannatyne Club, p. 52). Charles was now practically at liberty to choose his own followers. O'Neill remained in Scotland throughout the summer, and joined in the Scottish invasion of England; he was at Penrith on 8 Aug., but he ridiculed the idea of invading England while Charles was utterly unable to hold Scotland (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 305). After the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept. he made his escape to the Netherlands.

From this time he was the busiest of the exiled intriguers, and his journeys in Holland, Flanders, France, and Germany were incessant. He was principally attached to the princess royal, but as groom of the bedchamber to Charles II his influence was considerable; at one time Nicholas complained that O'Neill directed all the correspondence of the court. In 1652 he was in England; in March 1654–5 he paid another visit to estimate the prospects of a royalist rising. Landing at Dover, he proceeded to London, where, after interviewing the principal royalists, he was arrested, but soon made his escape to Holland. In the same year his expulsion from France was stipulated in the treaty between Cromwell and Mazarin. In February 1657–8 he set out with Ormonde from Cologne, landed at Westmarch in Essex, and, leaving Ormonde at Chelmsford, proceeded to London, whence he returned in safety to Flanders. In August 1659 he accompanied Charles through France to Fuentarabia, and returned with him to Brussels in November.

At the Restoration O'Neill received numerous rewards for his loyal exertions; he was made captain of the king's own troop of horse-guards, became M.P. for St. Ives, and was admitted a member of Gray's Inn. His numerous grants of land, in London and elsewhere, included one of fourteen hundred feet in length and twenty-three feet broad between St. James's Park and Pall Mall; he was also sole manufacturer of gunpowder to the crown, and accountant for the regulation of alehouses. He received a pension of 500*l.* and a grant of the profits of all mines north of the Trent, the working of which he had investigated as early as 1641 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, pp. 12, 13, 1660–1). In March 1662–3 he became postmaster-general; he paid 21,500*l.* annually for the lease, in return for which he had a monopoly of carrying letters, with liberty to make as much as he could from it provided he adhered rigidly to the rates fixed by parliament; he was also empowered to make contracts with foreign postmasters for the transmission of letters abroad (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661, &c.; JOYCE, *Hist. of Post Office*, pp. 33–4). With the wealth he thus acquired he built Belsize House, Hampstead, 'at vast expense' (EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Bray, ii. 106); he also had a country house at Boughton-Malherbe, Kent. He died on 24 Oct. 1664. Charles II, writing to the Duchess of Orleans, said: 'This morning poor O'Neill died of an ulcer in the guts; he was as honest a man as ever lived. I am sure I have lost a good servant by it.' Pepys writes: 'This day the great Oneale died; I believe to the content of all the Protestant pretenders in Ireland' (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, iv. 273–4; cf. also *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, pp. 43, 49; Edward Savage to Dr. Sancroft in *Harl. MS.* 3785. f. 19). He was buried in Boughton-Malherbe church, and his tomb was subsequently removed within the altar rails, but it no longer exists; a full inscription on it stated

that he died in 1663, aged 60, both of which assertions are erroneous. He could not have been more than fifty-two years old at the time of his death, which took place a year later than the inscription stated.

Clarendon draws an elaborate portrait of O'Neill: 'A great observer and discerner of men's natures and humours, and very dexterous in compliance when he found it useful,' he had, 'by a marvellous dexterity in his nature, an extraordinary influence' over those with whom he was brought in contact. Naturally inclined to 'ease and luxury, his industry was indefatigable when his honour required it, or his particular interest;' 'he was in subtlety and understanding much superior to the whole nation of the old Irish'—qualities which earned him the nickname of 'Infallible Subtle,' and the distinction of being the first Irishman to occupy a conspicuous position at the court and in the English administration.

In the year 1642 O'Neill was described as being 'of a sanguine complexion, of a middle stature, light brown hair, about the age of thirty years, little or no beard.' A number of letters from O'Neill are printed in the works mentioned below, especially Carte's 'Collection of Original Letters,' the 'Clarendon State Papers,' and Gilbert's 'Contemporary History of Affairs;' many letters, memoranda, and plans by Daniel O'Neill are also among the Carte MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

He married Catherine, eldest daughter of Thomas, second baron Wotton [see KIRKHOVEN or KERCKHOVEN, CATHERINE, LADY STANHOPE and COUNTESS OF CHESTERFIELD]. O'Neill had no issue by her, to whom he left all his wealth; the son Harry, to whom reference is made in the 'Clarendon State Papers,' is no doubt his wife's son by her second husband, John Poliander Kirkhoven; he subsequently became Baron Wotton and Earl of Bellomont [see under KIRKHOVEN, CATHERINE, ad fin.]

[There is considerable confusion in the O'Neill genealogy, and O'Hart makes two persons of Daniel O'Neill, giving each a separate pedigree. For the genealogy and for Con O'Neill see Cal. State Papers, Irish Ser. 1603–6, passim; Laud's Works, ed. 1860, vii. 226; Montgomery MSS. ed. Hill, p. 41; Reeves's Eccl. Antiq. of Down, Connor, and Dromore, pp. 343–7; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls (Charles I), passim; Ulster Journ. of Archæology, iii. 135, &c.; Richey's Lectures on Irish Hist. ii. 464–72; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 2–4; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, ed. 1887, i. 724, 734. For Daniel O'Neill see, besides authorities quoted, Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. Appendices to 3rd Rep. p. 429, 4th Rep. passim, 5th Rep. passim, 6th Rep. p. 771 *b*, 7th Rep. pp. 74, 456, 9th and 10th Rep. passim, 12th Rep. ix. 264, 495, 13th Rep. v. 99; Nalson, Rushworth, and Thurloe's Collections, throughout; Journals of the Lords and Commons for 1641–2; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Clarendon State Papers, ed. 1786, vol. iii. and Cal. by Macray, passim; Strafford Papers, passim; Nicholas Papers (Camden Soc.), passim; Hatton Corr. (Camden Soc.), i. 42; The King's Packet of Letters, 1645, pp. 8–11; D'Ewes's Diary in Harl. MS. 164, f. 157 *b*; Pythouse Papers, ed. Day, pp. lv–lvii, 25; Lloyd's Memoirs, 1668, pp. 664–5; Burton's Diary, ed. Rutt, vol. i. p. cxxxviii; The Warr of Ireland, p. 114; Sir John Temple's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1646, p. 74; Borlase's Hist. of the Execrable Rebellion, 1662, pp. 152, 227; Col. Henry O'Neill's Diary in Lodge's Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica, ii. 492, &c.; Castlehaven's Memoirs, ed. 1753, pp. 53, 87; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, ed. Hughes, p. 325; Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley, ii. 274, iv. 273–4, ed. Braybrooke, i. 279, ii. 175; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, passim; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, vol. ii. App. pp. 179, 191, 202; Somers Tracts, v. 654; Rapin's Hist. of England, ii. 400; Carte's Life of Ormonde, throughout, especially vol. iii. and Letters, &c., throughout; Dalrymple's Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland, ii. 27 App.; Laud's Works, ed. 1860, vol. vii. 122, 226–7; Warburton's Prince Rupert and Rupert MSS.; Gilbert's Confederation and War, and Cont. Hist. of Affairs, throughout; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vols. ix. and x., Civil War, and Commonwealth, vol. i. passim; Cary's Memorials of the Civil War, ii. 136, 164; Leland's Hist. of Ireland, vol. iii.; George Hill's Montgomery MSS. and Macdonnells of Antrim; Joyce's Hist. of the Post Office, pp. 33–4; Ulster Journal of Archæology, ii. 57, iv. 37, v. 275, &c.; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Dircks's Life of the Marquis of Worcester, 1865, p. 113; Foster's Register of Gray's Inn, p. 291; Peerages by Burke (Extinct), Collins, iii. 316, and Lodge, ed. Archdall; Hasted's Kent, ii. 431, 437; Dalton's English Army Lists, 1661–1714, i. 4–5; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 48.] A. F. P.

O'NEILL, ELIZA (1791–1872), actress. [See BECHER, ELIZA, LADY.]

O'NEILL, SIR FELIM (1604?–1653). [See O'NEILL, SIR PHELIM.]

O'NEILL, FLAITHBHEARTACH (*d.* 1036), king of Ailech, son of Muircheartach (*d.* 943) [q. v.], and grandson of Niall (870?–919) [q. v.], is sometimes called Flaithbheartach an trostain, i.e. of the pilgrim's staff—a name given to him because he went on a pilgrimage to Rome. He first appears in the chronicles in 1004, when he ravaged the district of Lethchathail, now Lecale, co. Down, and then part of the kingdom of Lesser Ulster or Ulidia. He slew the king of Lethchathail, and in a second battle overthrew the Ulidians and killed the heir of the chief of the Ui Eathach, their allies. In 1005 he plundered Conaille Murtheimhne, a level district of Louth, but was attacked and defeated with

great loss by Maelseachlainn II [q. v.], king of Ireland; but next year he again invaded Ulidia, and slew another lord of Lethchathail, Cuuladh Mac Aenghasa, taking home seven hostages. In 1008 he plundered the rich plain called Magh Breagh, in the south of Meath, and in 1010, in alliance with Munstermen under Murchadh, son of Brian (926–1014) [q. v.], king of Ireland, and with some of the southern O'Neills from Meath, he attacked Cinel Luighdheach, now the barony of Kilmacrenan, co. Donegal, then the patrimony of the O'Donnells, and carried off three hundred cows. Later in the year he demolished Dun Eathach, a fortress in Ulidia. He invaded the Cinel Conaill as far as Moy, co. Donegal, in 1012, and later marched right through it to Drumcliff, co. Sligo. In his absence, Maelseachlainn invaded Tyrone, but retired, and Flaithbheartach attacked the Ards, co. Down, and again obtained a great spoil from the Ulidians. In 1013 he attacked Meath by way of Maighin attaed, a place not hitherto identified, but which is clearly Moynalty, co. Meath, since the chronicle adds, 'i ttaobh Ceanannsa' (near Kells), a phrase which, by a misprint in O'Donovan's translation of the 'Annals of the Four Masters,' is rendered 'by the son of Cenanus.' The pass by which the Ulstermen came down may still be traced in the hills on the right bank of the river Borora, which here divides Cavan from Meath. He slew Muireadhach Ua Duibheoin, chief of Uí Micuaisbreagh in Meath, in 1017, and in 1018 was at war with Maelseachlainn, the king of Ireland. Next year he again ravaged O'Donnell's country. He was defeated by the people of Magh Breagh in 1025, but again invaded Meath in 1026. In 1030 he went on a pilgrimage to Rome, and came back in 1031. It was a year of plenty, and he was able to lead a force into Inishowen. In 1036 he died, 'iar ndeighbheathaidh agus iar bpennain' ('after a good life and penance'), says the chronicle. He had two sons: Domhnall, who died in 1027; and Muireadhach, who was slain by the Ui Labhradha, a sept of the Ulidians, in 1039.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Annals of Ulster (Rolls Ser.), ed. Hennessy and MacCarthy; Annals of Loch Cé (Rolls Ser.), ed. Hennessy.] N. M.

O'NEILL, HENRY (*d.* 1392), Irish chief, called by Irish writers Enrí aimhreidh or the Contentious, was son of Niall mór O'Neill, chief of the Cinel Eoghain, son of Aedh reamhar or the Fat, also chief, who died in 1364, and was descended from Brian O'Neill, who was slain at the battle of Down in 1260, and was twelfth in descent from Muircheartach (*d.* 943) [q.v.], son of Niall (870?–919) [q.v.] These points of descent explain several references to him in poetry. Some verses by Brian ruadh Mac Conmidhe [q. v.] in the poem 'Temair gach baile i mbi ri' ('Any demesne whatever in which there is a king may justly be held to be Tara'), addressed to Henry O'Neill (*d.* 1489) [q. v.], great-nephew of Enrí aimhreidh, suggest that the Irish Enrí is not Henricus, but énri, sole king. Enrí aimhreidh is the earliest O'Neill of the name. The 'Annals of Loch Cé' state that he was called the Contentious by antiphrasis because he was so peace-loving. His descendants were among the most turbulent of the Ulstermen. He lived at Ardsratha, now called Ardstraw, co. Tyrone, not far from Strabane, where a gateway, flanked by towers and other fragments of his castle, is still to be seen, at the foot of Slieve Truim, a mountain often marked on maps as Bessy Bell. He never became chief of Cinel Eoghain, as he died in 1392, before his elder brother, Niall óg, whose son, Owen Eoghan, is noticed separately. Enrí married his cousin Aiffric, daughter of Aedh O'Neill. She died in 1389, having borne him six sons: Domhnall, Brian, Niall, Ruaidhri, Seaan, and Enrí. The six sons, their followers, and descendants formed a sept known as Clann Enrí, and afterwards as Sliocht Enrí aimhreidh, most of whose lands at the plantation of Ulster became the property of the Earl of Abercorn. Domhnall was taken by the English in 1399, and sent a prisoner to England, but was ransomed in 1401, and in 1403 became chief of Cinel Eoghain. He was slain at Keenaght, co. Derry, by Domhnall and Aibhne O'Cahan in 1432. Brian made an expedition into Donegal in 1401. He was met by the Cinel Conaill under Toirdhealbhach, son of Niall garbh O'Donnell, and hard pressed while driving off his spoil of cattle. At last he was surrounded, and after killing Enrí O'Gairmleaghaidh with one stroke of his sword, was himself killed by Toirdhealbhach O'Donnell.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vols. iii. and iv.; Bishop William Reeves's Acts of Archbishop Colton, Dublin, 1850; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.); Fitzgerald's Statistical Account of Ardstraw; Lewis's Topographical Dict. of Ireland, vol. i.; Egerton MS. 111 (Brit. Mus.), fol. 38 *b*.] N. M.

O'NEILL, HENRY (*d.* 1489), chief of Cinel Eoghain, called in Irish Enrí Mac Eoghain Ua Neill, was son of Owen or Eoghan O'Neill [q. v.] and his wife Caitríona, daughter of Ardghal MacMahon, and was twentieth

in descent from Niall (870?–919) [q. v.], king of Ireland. He was a young man in 1431, when he was taken prisoner by Neachtan O'Donnell, who released him as one of the conditions of a peace with Eoghan O'Neill. In 1435 Neachtan O'Donnell, in alliance with Brian óg O'Neill, decided to attack Eoghan O'Neill and his sons Enrí and Eoghan óg. As soon as the news arrived, Eoghan, with Enrí and his brother, marched into the heart of O'Donnell's country by the pass now known as the bridge of Duchary to the Rosses, the district between the Gweebara and Gweedore, co. Donegal, and there encamped. That a hostile army was able to live there shows that the district can hardly have been less productive then than it is now. O'Donnell attacked the O'Neills, drove them out, and occupied the camp. Enrí O'Neill, after a short retreat, made a speech to his clansmen and to his gallowglasses, or hired men at arms, the MacDonnells, and again led them against the camp. He led the assault, and drove O'Donnell out. Mac Suibhne of Fanad, leader of the gallowglasses of O'Donnell, obstinately resisted MacDonnell, and seems to have led off his men in good order. He retreated eastwards, probably with the intention of marching north along the Foyle, and so reaching Fanad, but was overtaken near Slieve Truim, co. Tyrone, by Enrí O'Neill. In the action which ensued MacSuibhne was defeated and taken prisoner. Brian O'Neill tried to get into favour by giving up O'Donnell's castle of Ballyshannon, and coming to O'Neill with his two sons. O'Neill cut off one foot and one hand from each, and one of the sons died at once. In 1439 he marched to Portora on Lough Erne, and released the chief of the Maguires, who had been made a prisoner in his own castle by one of his vassals. With some English allies he again defeated Neachtan O'Donnell in 1442, and obtained from him Castle Finn, co. Donegal, the territory of Cinel Moain, and the tribute of Inishowen. In the same year he fought for MacQuillin against Aedh Buidh O'Neill, and in 1444 sustained a severe defeat fighting with MacQuillin against O'Neill of Claneboy, co. Down, and had to give up his son Aedh as a hostage. He again helped MacQuillin in 1450, and in the same year his son Niall was slain while on a foray by his cousin Enrí, great-grandson of Enrí aimhreidh. He aided his father in 1452 in obtaining an eric from MacMahon, who had slain MacDonnell, the chief of O'Neill's gallowglasses. Enri O'Neill had married the daughter of MacMurchadha, a stepsister of the Earl of Ormonde, but had for some time been living with the daughter of MacWilliam Burke, widow of Neachtan O'Donnell. The Earl of Ormonde marched against him, and compelled him to send away Baintreabhach O'Donnell, and to take back his lawful wife. He deposed his father, who was probably in a state of senile decay, in 1455, and was inaugurated O'Neill at Tullahoge, in the presence of the Archbishop of Armagh and of all the O'Neills. He went to war with the O'Donnells in 1456, and established Toirdhealbhach Cairbrech as their chief, with whom in 1458 he successfully plundered Lower Connaught and Breifne. In 1459 he tried, with English allies, to take the castle of Omagh from the Sliocht Airt Ui Neill, but failed, and made peace with them. The king of England sent him forty-eight yards of scarlet cloth, a chain of gold, and other presents in 1463, thus recognising him a chief king of the Irish. In 1464 he plundered and burned Donegal as far as Ballyshannon, and in 1467 ravaged Oireacht Ui Cathain or O'Cahan's country, co. Derry. His alliance with MacQuillin still subsisted, and they invaded Claneboy in 1470, and captured the castle of Sgathdeirge on Sketrick Island in Strangford Lough. In 1471, after a siege of six months, he took the castle of Omagh, and later in the year plundered Tirbreasail, co. Donegal. Five years later he again attacked the O'Neills of Claneboy, and demolished their castle of Belfast. In 1479 and 1480 he plundered Donegal. These were his last expeditions, and in 1483 he had his son Con inaugurated chief of the Cinel Eoghain in his stead, and after six years of retirement died in 1489. The poet Brian ruadh Mac Conmidhe [q. v.], who also praised his enemy, Neachtan O'Donnell, praises him as chief king of the Irish in a poetical address of which there is a late copy in the British Museum (Egerton MS. 111).

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, vol. iv.; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy, vol. ii.; Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Soc. (O'Reilly), Dublin, 1820; S. H. O'Grady's Cat. of Irish MSS. in British Museum.] N. M.

O'NEILL, HENRY (1800–1880), Irish archæologist, born at Dundalk in 1800, issued two works which are held in high estimation by Irish antiquaries. The first of these, entitled 'The Most Interesting of the sculptured Crosses of Ancient Ireland, drawn to scale and lithographed by H. O'Neill,' an imperial folio, containing thirty-six fine tinted lithographs with descriptive letterpress and an essay on ancient Irish art, was published by the author, London, 1857. It was followed by 'The Fine Arts and Civilisation of Ancient Ireland, illustrated with chromo and

other lithographs, and several woodcuts.' London, 1863. This ambitious work attempts to prove the existence of advanced civilisation in Ireland at a prehistoric period, and to refute the conclusions of Dr. George Petrie [q. v.] in his 'Ecclesiastical Architecture of Ireland' (1845). O'Neill maintained that the round towers were of pagan origin, but this view is now discredited; nor have his other contentions borne the test of criticism as well as those which he attacked. He also wrote in 1868 a brochure claiming 'Ireland for the Irish' and attacking 'landlordism.' His last production was a lithograph, with a careful description of the twelfth-century metal cross known as the 'Cross of Cong.' O'Neill died at 109 Lower Gardiner Street, Dublin, on 21 Dec. 1880, in the same year as his namesake the artist, Henry Nelson O'Neil [q. v.], leaving a family in straitened circumstances.

[Irish Times, 24 Dec. 1880; Athenæum, 1881, i. 27 (where, and also in the Academy, O'Neill is wrongly credited with a separate work on the Round Towers); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

O'NEILL, HUGH (*d.* 1230), lord of Cinel Eoghain, often called less accurately lord of Tyrone, was perhaps a son of the Aedh or Hugh O'Neill whom the 'Annals of Ulster' relate to have been slain in 1177. The younger Hugh O'Neill seems to have become chief of the Cinel Eoghain about 1197. In 1199, while John de Courci was plundering in Tyrone, Hugh went to some place near Larne, and was in the act of burning the town when the English took him by surprise. Hugh, however, defeated the English, and so forced De Courci to come back from Tyrone. Later in the same year O'Neill was engaged in warfare with the Cinel Connell and O'Heignigh the chief of Fermanagh, but in the end some sort of peace was made. In 1201 Hugh and O'Heignigh went to help Cathal O'Connor (1150?–1224) [q. v.] in Connaught against Cathal Carrach and William Burke [see under FITZALDHELM, WILLIAM]. They raided as far as Tebohine in co. Roscommon; but when Cathal Crobhderg wanted to proceed against Cathal Carrach and William Burke, the northern Irish refused, and turned homewards. Burke and Cathal Carrach pursued them, and overtook them near Ballysadare. At first the men of Connaught would not join battle, but eventually they defeated and slew O'Heignigh, and compelled Hugh to give hostages to Cathal Carrach. It was perhaps in consequence of this defeat that Hugh was deposed by the Cinel Eoghain in favour of a MacLochlainn. O'Neill, however, soon recovered his lordship; in 1207 Hugh de Lacy, earl of Ulster [q. v.], made a raid into Tyrone, but could exact no pledges from O'Neill. In 1209 Hugh O'Neill was plundering Inishowen, and had a great fight with the elder O'Donnel, but eventually the two made peace, and united against the English. In 1211 Hugh defeated the English at Narrow-Water in co. Down, and next year repulsed an invasion of Tyrone by John de Gray, and afterwards burnt the castle of Clones, which the justiciar had lately erected. In 1214 he defeated the English with great slaughter, and burnt Carlingford, and next year was again raiding in Ulster. In 1222 Hugh de Lacy returned to Ireland against the king's consent, and, joining with Hugh O'Neill, destroyed the castle of Coleraine, and ravaged Meath and Leinster. O'Neill also supported De Lacy in his later warfare, which led to the despatch of William Marshal, second earl of Pembroke and Striguil [q. v.], to Ireland in 1224. In 1225 O Neill went to the aid of the sons of Roderic O'Connor (1116–1198) [q. v.] against Hugh, son of Cathal O'Connor called Croibhdhearg [q. v.], and set up Turlough O'Connor, Roderic's third son, as prince of Connaught. O'Neill himself evaded the English, but Turlough was soon expelled and forced to take refuge in Tyrone. Hugh O'Neill died a natural death in 1230, though he was 'the person that it was least thought would find death otherwise than by the foreigners' (*Annals of Ulster*, ii. 285).

The Irish annalists speak of Hugh O'Neill with much exaggeration, as 'a king who had never rendered hostages, pledges, or tribute to English or Irish; who had gained victories over the English, and cut them off with great slaughter; who had never been expelled or exiled, and was the most hospitable and defensive that had come of the Irish for a long period' (*Annals of Kilronan*). The 'Annals of Loch Cé' call Hugh the 'most generous king and very best man that had come of the men of Erinn for a long time.' Hugh O'Neill is spoken of as 'worthy future arch-king of Ireland' (*Annals of Ulster*, ii. 285); and in a solitary reference to him in the English records, he is said to have styled himself king of all the Irish of Ireland (*Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland*, i. No. 1840). In the same place reference is made to his having been brought into the English king's peace.

[Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Loch Cé (Rolls Ser.), and Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy (the dates are given in accordance with the Ulster Annals; the chronology of the Annals of the Four Masters is generally a year earlier); Webb's Irish Biography, pp. 405–6.] C. L. K.

O'NEILL, HUGH, third BARON OF DUNGANNON and second EARL OF TYRONE (1540?–1616), the second son of Mathew or Fedoragh O'Neill, first baron of Dungannon, the reputed son of Con O'Neill, first earl of Tyrone [q. v.], was born about 1540. After the murder of his elder brother Brian by Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.], on 12 April 1562, he became Baron of Dungannon, and, being taken under the special protection of the state, was for greater security removed to England. Beyond the fact recorded by Gainsforde that 'he trooped in the streets of London with sufficient equipage and orderly respect,' nothing particular is known of his life at court, though from certain expressions in his letters it seems probable that he attached himself to the household of the Earl of Leicester. After the death of Shane O'Neill [q. v.] in June 1567, and the inauguration of Turlough Luineach as O'Neill, government began to regard Hugh as a sort of counterpoise to the latter. He returned to Ireland early in 1568, and was established by Sir Henry Sidney in that part of Tyrone which corresponds with the modern county of Armagh. At first he found it no easy matter, even with the assistance of Sir Nicholas Bagenal, to maintain himself against O'Neill, who, on one occasion, was said to have robbed him of thirty thousand head of cattle, and is believed to have instigated more than one attempt to murder him. In 1574 he assisted Walter Devereux, earl of Essex [q. v.], against Sir Brian Mac Phelim O'Neill, and the earl spoke strongly in favour of advancing him to the earldom of Tyrone. But after the failure of Essex's enterprise, feeling that he was unequally matched against Turlough, he accepted his overtures for a reconciliation, and was reported to be about to marry his daughter.

The government strongly remonstrated against this change of policy; and Hugh was easily dissuaded from pursuing it because Turlough's age and ill-health rendered it probable that his death was at hand. In that event Turlough's position as O'Neill would fall into Hugh's hands in the natural course of events. But Sir William Drury, who thought he detected in Hugh an ambition to follow in the footsteps of his predecessors, advised, as a further precaution, that Henry MacShane O'Neill, one of Shane's sons, should be maintained as a check on him. After returning to his allegiance, Hugh wrote piteously on 3 Sept. 1580 to the lord deputy, Arthur, lord Grey of Wilton, that he had been driven by Turlough to take refuge in the woods, and that unless he was speedily relieved he would be compelled to submit to him. Later in the year he was given a troop of horse, and served against the Earl of Desmond in Munster. Subsequently, in January 1582, he did good service by capturing John Cusack, of Allis-ton-read, co. Meath, who had taken a prominent part in the rebellion of William Nugent [q. v.] The fact that, on a report of Turlough Luineach's supposed death during a drunken debauch in May 1583, he rode post-haste to the stone at Tulloghoge, with the intention of having himself elected O'Neill, does not appear to have come to the ears of government, or, if it did, did not shake their confidence in him; for about this time the defence of the northern marches was entrusted to him, and the appointment was confirmed from England. But Sir Nicholas White and Sir Nicholas Bagenal agreed that the state was raising up for itself a formidable enemy, and that he would never rest satisfied with less than Shane possessed. Their opinion received some confirmation from a rumour early in 1584 that he had been elected tanist, and that he, Turlough, and O'Donnell had arrived at an understanding.

But whatever the object of the combination may have been, it ceased to exist, or at any rate sank into abeyance, on the arrival of Sir John Perrot. Dungannon's name is attached to an order for a general hosting issued on 22 June, and he accompanied Perrot on his expedition against the Ulster Scots. His request to be admitted Earl of Tyrone was allowed, and he sat by that title in the parliament of 1585. About the same time Turlough, at Perrot's instance, consented to an arrangement by which Tyrone was put in possession of that portion of Tyrone which lies between the Blackwater and the Mullaghcarne mountains, at an annual rent of one thousand marks, to which Perrot added the command of all the urraghs or vassal chiefs lying between the Pale and Slieve Gullion. The arrangement, which was to hold good for seven years, but to be terminable at Turlough's option at the end of three, worked badly from the first. Tyrone's treatment of Sir Hugh Magennis, one of his urraghs, aroused suspicion as to his ulterior intentions, and in January 1587 it was noted that 'generally all men of rank within the province are become his men, receive his wages, and promise him service according to the usual manner of that country.' With Turlough Luineach, his only really formidable rival, he was on particularly bad terms. Accusations of aggressions on the one side, of non-payment of rent on the other, were bandied to and fro. In March Tyrone obtained permission to go to England to petition for a regrant

of all the lands contained in the patent granted by Henry VIII to his reputed grandfather Con. But the government thought enough had already been conceded to him, and he was obliged to accept a patent which practically confirmed the settlement arrived at by Perrot.

Returning to Ireland, Tyrone was soon involved in fresh disputes with Turlough and Sir Ros MacMahon. In March 1588 Perrot, who was beginning to lose confidence in his professions of loyalty, proclaimed a general hosting against him; but Tyrone at once submitted, went to Dublin, and put in two of his best pledges as guarantee to keep the peace. Commissioners Benyon and Merriman were sent to settle his differences with Turlough, but he resented their intrusion, and in April invaded Turlough's territory with a large army. He took Turlough by surprise, and harried his country up to the very walls of Strabane. But at Carricklea, on 1 May, he was utterly routed by the combined efforts of Turlough, Niall Garv O'Donnell [q. v.], and Hugh Mac Deaganach, and forced to seek safety in flight. The news of his defeat was received with great satisfaction in Dublin. 'Nothing,' according to Perrot, 'had done so much good in the north these nine years.' But it required something like a threat of instant war to compel him to desist from attempting to revenge his defeat by a fresh invasion. Later in the year Turlough took advantage of the proviso in his agreement to demand the restoration of his lands between the Mullaghcarne mountains and the Blackwater. The privy council were inclined to concede his demand; but Tyrone swore he would lose his life sooner than surrender them. Lord-deputy Fitzwilliam was afraid that Shane O'Neill's sons, who had found a patron in Turlough, and had a strong following in the country, would seize the opportunity to assert their claims. Turlough was consequently induced in May 1589 to waive his demand, and to consent to a renewal of the lease for the remaining four years at an increased rent of five hundred fat beeves.

The new arrangement was equally distasteful to Tyrone and to Turlough, and served to embitter still further the relations between them. Depredations occurred on both sides, and Tyrone complained that Turlough was instigating Shane's sons, Hugh Geimhleach and Con, to plunder him. Fitzwilliam, who went to Newry to inquire into the matter, thought that Turlough was the principal sufferer, but he agreed in laying the blame on Shane's sons. About the end of the year Tyrone bribed Hugh Maguire [q. v.] with some cattle and horses to surrender Hugh Geimhleach, and if he did not, as was asserted, hang Hugh with his own hands on a thorn tree, he procured a hangman from Cavan to execute him. Fitzwilliam was indignant, and summoned Tyrone to Dublin. But the earl merely said he thought he had done well to execute him, 'being the son of a traitor and himself a traitor;' and having given surety in 2,000*l.* to appear whenever he was wanted, he was allowed to return home. But he subsequently professed sorrow for what he had done; and Fitzwilliam, who was inclined to regard him with favour, gave him permission to go to England. On arriving at court in March 1590, he was for some time placed under restraint. But the deputy wrote eloquently in his behalf, urging that of his own knowledge the Pale had 'felt great good and security in his neighbourhood,' and that so long as Turlough lived he was not really dangerous, though 'when he is absolute and hath no competitor, then he may shew himself to be the man which now in his wisdom he hath reason to dissemble.' He was accordingly 'purged with mercy,' and returned to Ireland on 20 Aug. For some time he caused the government little or no anxiety.

In January 1591 his wife, the daughter of O'Donnell, died, and Tyrone, who had been attracted by the personal charms of Mabel Bagenal, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bagenal, made overtures to her brother, Sir Henry, for an alliance with her. But Bagenal repulsed his overtures with contempt. Tyrone, however, found opportunities to speak with the young lady in private, and, having succeeded in winning her affections, persuaded her to elope with him 'to an honest gentleman's house within a mile of Dublin . . . when I did not once touch her until I had sent to Dublin and had entreated the Bishop of Meath to marry us together in honest sort, which he did' in August. The elopement caused a great sensation. Sir Henry refused to pay his sister's dowry, which henceforth became a principal grievance with Tyrone. According to a statement attributed to Tyrone himself (*Trevelyan Papers*, ii. 101), Mabel herself before long regretted her rashness, and 'because I did affect two other gentlewomen, she grew in dislike with me, forsook me, and went unto her brother to complain upon me to the council of Ireland, and did exhibit articles against me.' She died a year or two later, and so did not live to see her brother killed in battle by her husband. As for Tyrone, he declared that his chief object in marrying her was 'to bring civility into my house and among the country people'—a specious plea,

and likely to carry weight with the government.

In July 1592 Tyrone was instrumental in persuading Hugh Roe O'Donnell [q. v.] to go to Dundalk and submit to the deputy. But as the year drew to a close rumours of a disquieting nature reached Fitzwilliam's ears. Hitherto Tyrone's ambition had been limited to crushing his rival, Turlough Luineach, and asserting his supremacy as head of the O'Neills. Hostility towards Turlough rather than towards the government was the motive of his conduct. Afterwards, when he was seen to be aiming at the separation of Ireland from England, it became the fashion to ascribe to him a degree of astuteness and duplicity of which he was certainly innocent. Private ambition, the influence of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, and Spanish intrigues, rather than any statesmanlike interest in the welfare of his country or regard for the catholic religion, were at the bottom of his revolt. Cautious even to timidity, he resorted to a system of duplicity, to call it by no more offensive title, which, while it proved wholly ineffective, has served sufficiently to perplex his biographers, and to give rise to a view of his character which has no foundation in fact. In May 1593 he came to terms with Turlough Luineach, and the latter having resigned the chieftainship in his favour, he was inaugurated O'Neill. Something of what had happened reached the ears of the deputy, who, failing to inveigle him to Dublin, ordered him to repair to Dundalk on 20 June, 'so that, under pretence of border causes, we might lay hold on him there.' Tyrone obeyed the summons, expressed profound grief at having been falsely accused of disloyalty, and consented to concede a life interest in the district of Strabane to Turlough. He was allowed to return home, Fitzwilliam explaining that he had not sufficient ground to proceed against him on a charge of foreign conspiracy as directed in her majesty's letters.

It was deemed advisable to overlook his delinquencies, and to employ him to recover Hugh Maguire [q.v.], who in June had invaded Connaught and defeated the president, Sir Richard Bingham, at Tulsk, co. Roscommon. It was a hazardous proceeding if, as there were good grounds for believing, Maguire was only acting on secret instructions from Tyrone and O'Donnell. Tyrone readily undertook the task committed to him, but failed to induce Maguire to submit. Accordingly, in September 1593, Sir Henry Bagenal, with 143 horse and 208 foot, invaded Fermanagh from the side of Monaghan. At Enniskillen he was joined by Tyrone with two hundred horse and six hundred foot. On 10 Oct. they encountered Maguire at Belleek, and gained 'a splendid victory' over him. During the fight Tyrone was wounded in the leg, of which he did not fail to make the most; but it was noticed in his disparagement that he 'made earnest motion to be gone the day before the conflict.' He protested that Bagenal and Fitzwilliam had conspired to rob him of the honour that was due to him; but the impression that he had assisted unwillingly at Maguire's discomfiture was shared by the Irish (O'Clery, *Life of O'Donnell*, p. 65). After the battle he retired to Dungannon, where he awaited the further development of events. In March 1594 Archbishop Loftus, Chief-justice Gardiner, and Sir Anthony St. Leger, being personæ gratæ, were sent to Dundalk to treat with him. Tyrone, after keeping the commissioners waiting some days, handed in a list of his grievances (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 87), chiefly to the effect that Fitzwilliam and Bagenal were knit together to take his life and deprive him of all honour. Official opinion was divided, the commissioners suggesting the removal of Bagenal; Sir Richard Bingham and Solicitor-general Wilbraham urging that Tyrone's country should be shired and partitioned as Monaghan had been. Eventually, on 15 March, 'a kind of truce' was concluded, 'to last till her majesty's pleasure touching the earl's griefs and petitions may be ascertained.'

On 11 Aug. Fitzwilliam surrendered the sword of state to Sir William Russell. A day or two later Tyrone, in fulfilment of a promise he had made to Ormonde, but to the evident astonishment of the council, appeared in Dublin, and, having deluded the deputy with the belief that he was the most loyal of subjects, was allowed to slip quietly away again. The deputy had soon good reason to regret his short-sighted leniency. Proof was forthcoming that he was secretly supporting Maguire, and had arrived at an understanding with Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne [q. v.] Spanish gold was current in Tyrone, and rumours were rife of a Spanish invasion, supported from Scotland by the Earl of Huntly. The government deemed an immediate attack on Tyrone essential. Reinforcements under Sir John Norris [q. v.] were advertised as being on the way; but Tyrone had prior information, and struck the first blow by invading Louth, which he burned up to the very walls of Drogheda. When Norris landed at Waterford on 4 May 1595, the fort at the Blackwater had fallen into Tyrone's hands, and a day or two later Enniskillen was recaptured by Maguire. Before Norris could take the field, Sligo Castle

had fallen, and its commander, George Bingham, been slain. On 24 June Tyrone was proclaimed a traitor in English and Irish at Dundalk. There was plenty of skirmishing and considerable loss of life; but Norris failed to bring him to an open engagement, and Cecil, who thought the situation dangerous, advised a compromise. 'Her majesty,' he wrote, 'would be content to see what was in the traitor's heart, and what he would offer.' But Tyrone insisted on a general pardon all round, and to this Norris refused to consent.

In the midst of the struggle old Turlough Luineach died, and Tyrone assumed the title, as he had for some time past possessed the authority, of O'Neill. 'The coming to the place of O'Neill,' wrote Norris, 'hath made the rebel much prouder and harder to yield to his duty, and he flattereth himself much with the hope of foreign assistance.' As if to confirm Norris's statement, letters were shortly afterwards intercepted from him and O'Donnell to Philip II and Don John d'Aquila, soliciting speedy assistance. But Tyrone protested that he had never corresponded with Spain before 20 Aug., which was probably true enough, and, the government being willing to accept his assurances, a truce was concluded on 2 Oct. for a week, but was subsequently extended to 1 Jan. 1596. Gardiner and Wallop were sent to Dundalk to come to some terms with him; but Elizabeth thought their language too subservient to him, and substituted Norris and Fenton. On 9 April Maguire, MacMahon, and O'Reilly submitted on their knees in the market-place of Dundalk. But Tyrone and O'Donnell refused to meet the commissioners anywhere except in the open fields, and, this being regarded as undignified, intermediaries were appointed. 'Free liberty of conscience' and local autonomy were the points chiefly insisted on. But there were explanations, and Elizabeth having professed herself satisfied, a hollow peace was signed on 24 April.

A day or two later a messenger arrived from Spain with a letter from Philip to Tyrone, encouraging him to persevere in his valiant defence of the catholic cause. There can be no question as to the nature or Tyrone's answer, for it is extant in the archives at Simancas, and has been published (O'Clery, *Life of O'Donnell*, p. lxxviii). But to Norris Tyrone declared that he had told the Spaniard who brought the letter that he and O'Donnell had been received into the favour of their own princess, and therefore could not answer Philip's expectations. To put the matter at rest, he submitted Philip's letter to Russell's inspection. But in this he rather overshot his mark, for Russell retained the letter, and caused it to be transmitted to Philip, who was indignant at Tyrone's breach of faith. Tyrone excused himself by saying his secretary had run away with it.

For the next two years it is impossible to describe the relations between Tyrone and the government as those either of settled peace or open war. So far as Tyrone was concerned, it was, of course, to his interest to avoid coming to an open breach with the government until the arrival of Spanish assistance was assured. The unfriendly relations existing between Sir William Russell and Sir John Norris, and the obstinate blindness of the latter to Tyrone's real intentions, favoured his design. He manifested no eagerness to sue out his pardon, but when it arrived he received it, according to Fenton, 'most dutifully, and, as a public token of his rejoicing, caused a great volley of shot to be discharged in his camp.' He proffered his assistance to restore order in Connaught; but nothing came, as it was meant nothing should come, of his intervention. To everybody except Norris it was evident that he was merely spinning out the time. At the end of August 1596 two 'barks of adviso' were announced to have arrived at Killybegs, and Tyrone, O'Donnell, and O'Rourke at once posted thither. Letters addressed by them to the king of Spain, the infante, and Don John d'Aquila, calling for instant support, were betrayed by Tyrone's secretary, Nott, but it was some time, 'owing to the handling of the matter by the Earl of Tyrone,' before any absolute knowledge of the correspondence came into the possession of the government. After this, further dissimulation on his part might have seemed impossible. Nevertheless, he was highly indignant at what he called Russell's breach of faith in attacking his ally, Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne, and threatened instant war unless the deputy desisted from his purpose. But Russell treated his threats with contempt, and Tyrone, after making a demonstration on the borders of the Pale and cutting off all supplies from the garrison at Armagh, abandoned his ally.

In January 1597 Norris moved down to Dundalk, and the earl, 'contrary to the minds of his brethren and chief followers, who would have him still remain Irish,' consented to parley. He could not deny having written letters to Spain, but he laid the blame partly on O'Donnell, partly on the government. He protested his loyalty with 'oaths deep and vehement.' But Norris doubted whether his words corresponded with 'his heart or inward meaning,' and refused to assure him of the queen's pardon, though agreeing to an-

other parley in March. A few days later Tyrone wrote to O'Donnell that he had refused to make peace, and advised him to strengthen himself in Connaught. The day appointed for the parley arrived, but Tyrone asked that it might be postponed, 'pretending that his pledges were not changed according to covenant, nor restitution made him by those that had purged his country, and that his confederates could not come so soon.' Norris, Bourchier, and Fenton, who had been appointed to treat with him, replied that they were not to be deluded with his excuses, and fixed 16 April as the last day of grace. Meanwhile, a ship from Spain arrived in Donegal, and Tyrone hastened to Lifford to learn the news. He asserted at the same time that, 'if all the Spaniards in Spain should come into Ireland, they could not alter his mind from being a dutiful subject to her majesty, if promise was kept with him;' but by this time neither Norris nor Fenton believed him, and Tyrone thought it prudent not to go to Dundalk on 16 April.

On 22 May Russell surrendered the sword of state to Thomas, lord Borough, and on the same day Norris wrote to Tyrone, offering a final meeting for 20 June. The new deputy, who declared that he was 'not so covetous of action that he would not most willingly hearken to terms of humiliation,' refused to be deluded by Tyrone's excuses, and sternly reproved him for his disloyalty. A general hosting was proclaimed for 6 June, and a day or two later Captain Turner attacked Tyrone between Newry and Armagh. The earl was completely taken by surprise, but managed to escape, with the loss of his horse and hat, into a neighbouring bog. Armagh was revictualled by Turner, and Tyrone withdrew across the Blackwater. On 14 July the lord deputy captured the fort on the Blackwater, and, having placed a strong garrison in it, returned to Dublin. But Tyrone, who 'hanged twenty of his knaves that were appointed for the defence of the sconce,' pressed the garrison so closely that Borough was compelled to return to their relief. Succeeding in this, but failing to come to 'prick proke' with Tyrone, he was pushing forward to Dungannon, when he was taken suddenly ill, and compelled to retire to Newry. There he died, a few days later, on 13 Oct. It was anticipated that Tyrone would seize the opportunity to overrun the Pale, which, according to Loftus, he could very easily have done, 'even to the gates of Dublin.' But instead of doing so, he wrote submissively to the state, and on 22 Dec. humbly submitted himself to the Earl of Ormonde at Dundalk, 'and upon the knees of his heart professed most hearty penitence for his disloyalty, and especially his foul relapses thereinto.' He promised to renounce the title of O'Neill, to refrain from putting obstacles in the way of victualling the fort on the Blackwater; and undertook not to correspond with Spain or any other foreign nation. Ormonde promised to transmit his grievances and petitions, in which 'free liberty of conscience for all the inhabitants of Ireland' held the foremost place, to Elizabeth, and on these terms a truce for eight weeks, subsequently renewed to 7 June 1598, was concluded.

His pardon passed the great seal on 11 April 1598; but, feeling that the demands of the crown, if yielded to, would completely destroy his authority over his urraghs, he took advantage of the expiration of the truce to besiege the fort on the Blackwater. His efforts to capture it were not successful, but lack of provisions before long reduced the garrison to the direst extremities. In August a strong force, under the command of Marshal Sir Henry Bagenal, was sent to relieve it; but on 14 Aug. it was cut to pieces and almost annihilated by Tyrone at Beal-an-atha-buidhe, or the Yellow Ford on the Blackwater. The government was panic-stricken at the news. But Tyrone, who might have marched directly on Dublin, showed no ability to profit by his unexpected victory, and was content to allow the remnants of Bagenal's army to retreat to Newry, 'so that the fort might be delivered him, to the governor whereof, Captain Williams, and his soldiers, he would give no better conditions than to depart in their doublets and hose only with rapier and dagger.' As a result of the victory, the smouldering elements of discontent burst everywhere into open activity. Nowhere was the effect more visible than in Munster, which, in the expressive language of the Irish annalists, again became 'a trembling sod.' But three months elapsed before Tyrone showed any appreciation of the advantage he had won, or manifested any design of extending his operations beyond the limits of a provincial revolt. In October he sent a strong force into Munster under Tyrrell, and Cecil was informed 'that the very day they set foot within the province, Munster to a man was in arms before noon.' The general estimation in which Tyrone was at this time held may be gathered from the fact that the king of Spain was said to have stayed all Irish ships that had not the earl's pass. Under his protection James Fitzthomas Fitzgerald, commonly called the Sugan Earl [q. v.], assumed the title of Earl of Desmond, and before long found himself at the head of eight thousand clansmen. Donald MacCarthy, Florence MacCarthy's

rival, seized the opportunity, with Tyrone's consent, to have himself proclaimed MacCarthy mor. The English planters fled without striking a blow, and the settlement on which English statesmen had set such store vanished like the unsubstantial fabric of a vision.

But Tyrone possessed few of those qualities, of which foresight and breadth of aim are not the least essential, that go to constitute generalship, and months of precious time were lost during which he might have made himself master of Ireland, and welded into one homogeneous mass all those scattered elements of hostility towards England, to which recent events had imparted extraordinary vigour. When Essex landed at Dublin on 15 April 1599, the situation, so far as Tyrone was concerned, was practically unaltered. Essex's plan of first securing the three provinces of Munster, Leinster, and Connaught, 'that thereby the main action of Ulster may be proceeded with with less distraction,' whether his or the council's, has been harshly criticised; but it was rather the manner of its execution than the plan itself that was mainly responsible for his failure. After a fruitless expedition into Munster, he returned to Dublin on 3 July with his forces 'weary, sick, and incredibly diminished.' The wisdom of postponing further operations for that year was manifest to every one on the spot. But towards the end of July letters arrived from Elizabeth with peremptory orders to attack Tyrone with all speed. Accordingly, on 28 Aug., Essex left Dublin with a wholly inadequate force of 2,500 men. As he approached the borders of Ulster there was some skirmishing between him and Tyrone's outposts, but nothing like a general engagement. Tyrone, according to his wont, made overtures for a parley, and on 7 Sept. he and Essex met at a ford on the river Lagan, identified as Anagh-clint. What passed at this meeting has been much disputed, for Tyrone, according to Essex, flatly refused to commit to writing the conditions on which he was willing to submit, and Essex, unwisely as the event proved, consented to humour him. There is an interesting account of the meeting in the 'Trevelyan Papers' (ii. 101–4), in which Essex is made to say 'If I was sure you would not violate your oath and promise, as heretofore you have already done, I would be very well content to speak unto the Queen's majesty, my mistress, for you' (cf. *Addit. MS.* 5495, f. 16). The gist of Tyrone's demands appears in a document called 'Tyrone's Propositions,' printed in Winwood's 'Memorials' (i. 119); but a fuller copy of the same, contained in a letter from Captain Warren, has been printed in Gilbert's 'Account of the National Manuscripts of Ireland,' p. 249. The suggestion of treason on Essex's part may be dismissed as mere calumny. It was surely enough to condemn him in Elizabeth's eyes that he had shown so little regard for the dignity of the crown by consenting to treat on equal terms 'as best becomes soldiers' with a proscribed traitor. Sussex and Sidney would have shown themselves much more sensitive in this respect. It was agreed that commissioners should be appointed to arrange the details of the pacification, and that in the meantime there should be a truce for six weeks to six weeks, until 1 May 1600, either side being at liberty to break it on giving fourteen days' notice.

On 8 Nov. Tyrone in a letter signed O'Neill—the style he now openly adopted—announced his intention not to renew the cessation, but in December he was induced by the Earl of Ormonde to consent to a truce for one month. The interval was employed in completing his preparations for an expedition into Munster. Letters, little less than regal in style, were sent to MacCarthy Muskerry, to Florence MacCarthy, to Lords Barry and Roche, the 'White Knight,' and the 'Sugan Earl of Desmond,' appointing a meeting at Holy Cross in Tipperary 'to learn the intentions of the gentlemen of Munster with regard to the great question of the nation's liberty and religion.' For the benefit of the catholics of the towns in Ireland a manifesto was drawn up and scattered broadcast, calling on them to join Tyrone's standard, and threatening punishment if they refused. For himself, he declared that he had only the interests of religion at heart, and protested 'that if I had to be king of Ireland without having the catholic religion, I would not the same accept.' Early in January 1600 he began his march southward. Proceeding slowly through the central districts, scrupulously observing his promise to plunder all those who refused to join his standard, he reached Holy Cross on the appointed day. Saluting with all reverence the sacred relic preserved there, he proceeded to Cashel, where he was joined by the 'Sugan Earl.' Passing the Blackwater on 18 Feb., he fixed his camp at Inniscarra, on the river Lee, where he received the homage of the principal magnates of the province, and caused Florence MacCarthy [q. v.] to be inaugurated MacCarthy Mor. He pillaged the country of Lord Barry, who defied him; but, on the whole, the expedition was a failure. His principal henchman, Hugh Maguire, lost his life in a skirmish with Sir Warham St. Leger on 1 March. The loss was irreparable, and Tyrone, hearing that Sir

George Carew was on his way to Cork with reinforcements, thought it prudent to decamp. He returned by forced marches to Ulster, and by doing so avoided Mountjoy, who was preparing to intercept him in Westmeath.

Shortly after his return he received welcome intelligence that a ship from Spain had arrived at Donegal bearing on board Mathew de Oviedo, titular archbishop of Dublin, with letters from Philip III, and considerable supplies of money and ammunition to be divided between him and O'Donnell, together with a phœnix feather (penna phœnicis) from Clement VIII for himself, and indulgences for all who should rise in defence of the faith. On 15 May Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.] landed with four thousand foot and two hundred horse on the shores of Lough Foyle; and, in order to assist him in establishing himself firmly at Derry, Mountjoy drew down with the army to Newry. These tactics were successful, and the continued efforts of Tyrone and O'Donnell during the summer proved inadequate to dislodge Docwra, who was assisted by Sir Art O'Neill, Turlough's eldest son, and later by Niall garv O'Donnell [q. v.] During the summer Mountjoy was occupied in settling the disturbed districts of Leix and Offaly, but in September he established his camp at Faughard, near Dundalk, with the intention of conducting a winter campaign against Tyrone. There was some sharp fighting in the Moyry Pass, where Tyrone had entrenched himself, but he was compelled to retire to Armagh. He was unable to prevent the erection of fort Mount Norris; but Mountjoy, finding insufficient forage for his horses, contented himself with offering a reward of 2,000*l.* for his apprehension and 1,000*l.* for his head, and retired to Carlingland, skirmishing all the way with Tyrone, who narrowly escaped being shot. During the winter Tyrone stood on the defensive. In May 1600 Mountjoy again invaded Ulster, and meeting with no resistance from Tyrone, he had penetrated as far as Benburb, and was making preparations in connection with Docwra for a winter campaign, when he was suddenly called south by the news that the Spaniards were preparing to land at Kinsale (September).

But it was not till the beginning of November that Tyrone was able to put his army in motion, and the month was fast drawing to a close before he united his forces with those of Hugh Roe O'Donnell at Bandon. Hemmed in by the forces of the crown, and weary of his enforced inactivity, Don John d'Aquila, the Spanish commander, urged a combined attack on the English lines. Tyrone and O'Donnell, who seem to have been agreed on the expediency of starving out the besiegers, yielded to his pressure, the former very reluctantly, and it was resolved to make a joint attack on Christmas morning. The plan was betrayed to Mountjoy, who, being forewarned, was also forearmed. The attack was badly managed, and when morning broke the Irish fell into confusion on finding themselves confronted by a well-prepared and active enemy, and withdrew in disorder to Inishannon. The situation was far from hopeless, and Tyrone was strongly in favour of a fresh attempt, but his opinion was overruled by O'Donnell, who very unjustly laid the blame of the failure on Don John d'Aquila, and immediately sailed for Spain in order to solicit fresh assistance from Philip. After his withdrawal, Tyrone returned to Ulster, when was fulfilled the saying of O'Donnell that 'they which did kiss them in their going forward, did both strip them and shoot bullets at them on their return; and for their arms they did drown them and tread them down in every bog and soft place.' According to Carew, a troop of women could have beaten Tyrone's army on its homeward march.

During his absence, Docwra had established a fort at Omagh; and Tyrone, after burning Dungannon, retreated into the fastnesses of Glenconkein. He pleaded earnestly for pardon, and the queen, after much hesitation, authorised Mountjoy to promise him his life. But Tyrone was by no means at the end of his resources, and refused to make an unconditional surrender, knowing that if the worst did indeed come to the worst he could always effect his escape into Scotland, where he hoped, and not without reason, to find a sympathiser in James VI. In August Mountjoy established a garrison at Augher, and broke down the inauguration-stone of the O'Neills at Tullaghoge; but though the end was far from doubtful, it was uncertain how long Tyrone might succeed in evading his efforts or those of Docwra and Chichester to capture him. In February 1603 Elizabeth authorised Mountjoy to promise him life, liberty, and pardon, with restoration, on certain conditions, of his estate, and on these terms he consented to treat with Sir William Godolphin and Sir Garret Moore. The fact of Elizabeth's death, which occurred in the interval, was carefully concealed from him; and on 3 April, in entire ignorance of it, he submitted to Mountjoy at Mellifont. He abjured the title of O'Neill, renounced all dependency on any foreign prince, especially on the king of Spain, and promised to forbear all intermeddling with the urraghs. Accompanying Mountjoy

to Dublin, he was greatly chagrined on learning of the death of Elizabeth; but he signed the proclamation of James I, and on 8 April renewed his submission before the lord deputy and council in Dublin. He consented to go to England, and about the end of May he sailed with Mountjoy and Rory O'Donnell [q.v.] on board the Tramontana.

Narrowly escaping shipwreck on the Skerries, he and his companions landed at Beaumaris, and immediately proceeded to London, where they arrived, not without some rough experience on Tyrone's part of the feelings of hostility with which he was regarded by Englishmen, on 4 June. He was graciously received by the king at Hampton Court, and confirmed in his title and estate. But a feeling of bitter hostility towards him prevailed. 'I have lived,' exclaimed Sir John Harington, 'to see that damnable rebel Tyrone brought to England, honoured, and well liked. . . . How I did labour after that knave's destruction! . . . who now smileth in peace at those who did hazard their lives to destroy him.' He returned to Ireland towards the end of August, and was shortly afterwards involved in a dispute with Donnell O'Cahan [q. v.], formerly his principal urragh, but, by the terms of his submission to Sir Henry Docwra on 27 July 1602, constituted an independent chieftain. Tyrone maintained that O'Cahan's independence was incompatible with the terms of his own restoration, and insisted on exacting his customary rents from him. He was supported by Mountjoy, and O'Cahan submitted. Subsequently, during the deputyship of Sir Arthur Chichester, it became the object of the government to reverse Mountjoy's policy, and, by persuading the minor chiefs 'to depend wholly and immediately' upon the crown, to break down the territorial influence of the native aristocracy. At the instigation of George Montgomery, bishop of Derry, O'Cahan in 1606 renewed his suit against Tyrone. The government, which, without having anything very definite to charge Tyrone with, had for some time past suspected his intention to raise up a fresh rebellion, thought the matter worthy of close attention, and in April 1607 summoned the earl to Dublin to answer O'Cahan's plaint. Whether the suspicions of the government were well founded or not—and subsequent revelations seem to show that they were—Tyrone's violent behaviour towards O'Cahan in the council-chamber greatly damaged his cause. The government, unable to come to any definite conclusion, referred the matter to the king's decision, and Tyrone promised to go to London.

Meanwhile information had reached Cuconnacht Maguire in the Netherlands that it was intended to arrest Tyrone if he went to England. Subsequent arrests seem to prove that the information was not so ill-founded as has been imagined, though the undisguised surprise of Chichester when he heard of Tyrone's flight proves that he at least was unaware of any such design. Maguire at any rate believed the information to be sufficiently reliable to justify him in sending a vessel of eighty tons into the north of Ireland in order to facilitate his escape. Tyrone was at Slane with the lord deputy when the news of its arrival reached him. He seems to have come to an immediate decision, and it was afterwards recollected 'that he took his leave of the lord deputy in a more sad and passionate manner than he used at other times.' His wife, who hated him for his brutality, showed some reluctance to accompany him, but he swore to kill her on the spot 'if she would not pass on with him and put on a more cheerful countenance withal.' In the hurry of the flight his youngest son, Con, was left behind. At midnight on 14 Sept 1607 Tyrone, Tyrconnel, their wives and retainers—ninety-nine persons in all—'having little sea-store, and being otherwise miserably accommodated,' sailed from Rathmullen.

The story of the flight was written in Irish by Teigue O'Keenan, a member of a family who acted as ollavs or hereditary bards to Maguire, in 1609. The original, which is incomplete, is preserved in the Franciscan convent removed from Rome to Dublin, and forms the basis of C. P. Meehan's 'Fate and Fortunes of Tyrone and Tyrconnel.' Intending to make for Spain, the fugitives encountered a violent storm, which drove them out of their course, and after three weeks' buffeting about they were glad to make the mouth of the Seine. Proceeding to Rouen, they were on their way to Paris, when, in consequence of the remonstrances of the English ambassador, they were compelled to withdraw into the Spanish Netherlands. Passing through Amiens, Arras, Douay, and Brussels, where they were splendidly entertained by Spinola, they reached Louvain on 9 Nov. There they passed the winter, and there Tyrone drew up that extraordinary catalogue of his grievances now preserved in the Record Office, London, which must astonish any one who expects to find in it any adequate explanation of his flight. Debarred from entering Spain, Tyrone accepted the hospitable offer of Paul V to take up his abode in Rome, and on 28 Feb. 1608 he and his companions, now reduced to thirty-two persons, left Louvain. They reached Rome at the end of April, and were

welcomed by a large concourse of ecclesiastics and others. The pope granted them an audience on the following day, and assigned to Tyrone a monthly pension of a hundred crowns, a house (called the Borgo Vecchio) rent free, together with an allowance of bread and wine for ten persons; the king of Spain added four hundred ducats a month. Rory O'Donnell, earl of Tyrconnel, died in June 1608, and in December 1613 Tyrone, who by that time was probably fully convinced of his folly in leaving Ireland, made overtures through the Earl of Somerset for his restoration. But his overtures met with no response from the government, which was engaged in perfecting the plantation of Ulster, to which in the following year the Irish parliament gave its sanction by passing an act of outlawry and attainder against the fugitives. Tyrone talked of recovering his inheritance by force of arms, and lived in hope of seeing and profiting by a rupture between England and Spain. But the government contented itself with watching his movements and taking such steps as were necessary to frustrate his designs. He was seized with a settled melancholy. His eyesight failed him at the beginning of 1616, and later in the year he was prostrated by frequent attacks of intermittent fever, to which he eventually succumbed on 20 July. He is said to have been buried with great pomp and ceremony between his eldest son and the Earl of Tyrconnel in the church of San Pietro di Montorio. The absence of any memorial slab, and the existence of several copies (Egerton MSS. 127 [39], 155 [60], 174 [8]) of a poem by an anonymous author on seeing his skull, beginning 'O Man that gazest on the bone,' lead irresistibly to the conclusion that his remains were subsequently removed, but to what final resting-place is not known.

Tyrone's first wife was a daughter of Sir Brian MacPhelim O'Neill, lord of Clandeboye, whom he divorced, and who subsequently married Niall MacBrian Faghartach O'Neill. His second wife, the daughter of Hugh MacManus O'Donnell, died in 1591. By her he had Hugh, called the baron of Dungannon, who died in Rome in September 1608, and was buried in San Pietro di Montorio; Henry, a colonel of an Irish regiment in the archduke's army, who died about 1626; Ursula, said to have been married to Sir Nicholas Bagenal, and two other daughters —one married to Magennis, and the other to Richard Butler, viscount Mountgarret. The circumstances of his marriage with his third wife, Mabel, the daughter of Sir Nicholas Bagenal, have already been recounted. His fourth wife was a daughter of Sir Hugh Magennis of Iveagh. She accompanied him in his flight, and is believed to have died at Louvain in 1607. She was the mother of Shane Niall or John O'Neill, who entered the Spanish army, was called 'El conde de Tyrone,' and was killed in Catalonia in 1641; Con Brian, who either was murdered or committed suicide at Brussels on 16 Aug. 1617; and several daughters, one of whom married Sir Randal MacDonnell, first earl of Antrim [q. v.], and another Hugh Roe O'Donnell. It is probable Tyrone married a fifth time, for mention is made of a young countess of Tyrone during his residence in Rome. He had, in addition, numerous illegitimate children, of whom one, Con, who was left behind at the time of the flight, was educated at Eton as a protestant, and died apparently about 1622 in the Tower.

Two portraits of Tyrone—one in armour, and the other made in his decrepitude at Rome—belonged in 1866 to Mr. C. de Gernon (*Cat. First Exhibition of National Portraits*, Nos. 375, 378). A portrait forms the frontispiece to C. P. Meehan's 'Life and Fortunes of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel.

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. and James I; Cal. Carew MSS.; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Gainsforde's True Exemplary and Remarkable History of Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, London, 1619; Meehan's Fate and Fortunes of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel; O'Sullivan-Beare's Hist. Cath. Ibern. Compendium, ed. O'Kelly; O'Clery's Life of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, ed. Murphy; Mitchel's Life and Times of Aodh O'Neill; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia; MacCarthy's Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh; Trevelyan Papers, pt. ii. (Camden Soc.); Abbot's Bacon and Essex; Lee's Brief Declaration in Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica, and the same author's Discovery and Recovery of Ireland in Addit. MS. 33743; Cal. Cotton MSS.; Ayscough's Catalogue of MSS. in Brit. Mus. pp. 151–3; Addit. MS. 12503. f. 389 sqq.; Hist. MSS Comm. 1st Rep. p. 48, 3rd Rep. pp. 179, 203, 281, 4th Rep. p. 597, 5th Rep. pp. 136–7, 6th Rep. p. 668, 7th Rep. pp. 251, 625–8, 9th Rep. p. 265, 10th Rep. pt. i. p. 535, 11th Rep. pt. vii. p. 133; Cal. Hatfield MSS. passim; Cal. Portland MSS. ii. 23; Irish Genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425; Shirley's Hist. of Monaghan; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex; Lombardus De Regno Hib. Commentarius; Kilkenny Archæol. Soc. Journal, new ser. vol. i.; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); Carleton's Thankful Remembrance of God's Mercy; Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim; Moran's Catholic Archbishops of Dublin; Gilbert's Account of Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Lyte's Hist. of Eton College; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr.] R. D.

O'NEILL, HUGH (*fl.* 1642–1660), major-general, born in the Spanish Netherlands, was son of Art Oge, who was elder brother of Owen Roe O'Neill (*d.* 1649) [q. v.], and nephew of Hugh O'Neill [q. v.], the great earl of Tyrone. Hugh gained distinction as an officer in the army of Spain, and accompanied Owen O'Neill in 1642 to Ireland, where, from his father, he was known as 'MacArt,' and styled in Irish 'buidhe,' or the swarthy, from his complexion.

O'Neill was taken prisoner in a skirmish with British troops in the county of Monaghan in 1643, and remained in durance till released through exchange after the battle of Benburb in 1646. In that year he was appointed major-general of the Irish forces in Ulster; and they were partly under his direction during the illness of his uncle, General Owen Roe O'Neill, whose confidence he enjoyed, and by whom he was despatched with two thousand soldiers to aid the Marquis of Ormonde. After Owen O'Neill's death, in November 1649, Hugh was, like his cousin, Daniel O'Neill [q. v.], one of the numerous unsuccessful candidates for the command of the Ulster army.

In February 1650 Ormonde appointed him governor of Clonmel. He had under his command some 1,200 men, of whom all but fifty-two were infantry, and with these forces he inflicted on Cromwell the most serious check he experienced in Ireland. On 27 April Cromwell opened a formal attack on the place, which had been more or less blocked up since February. O'Neill vainly appealed to Ormonde for succour, and on 9 May, after effecting a breach, Cromwell ordered the place to be stormed. Never did the parliamentary army meet with stouter resistance. No sooner had they entered the breach than they found themselves face to face with a new semicircular wall, from which the besiegers poured into their ranks a steady fire. Cromwell's soldiers were caught in a trap, 'and when night fell the survivors staggered back to acknowledge for once that they had been foiled' (GARDINER, *Hist. of the Commonwealth*, i. 174; CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, ii. 294–5; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. Firth, i. 238).

Nevertheless, the garrison could not prolong the struggle, and in the dead of night O'Neill and his followers slipped away in the direction of Waterford, leaving instructions with the mayor to come to terms. On 10 May Cromwell received a deputation, and granted them terms. It was not until he got within the walls that he learnt of the escape of the garrison. He kept his word, but sent in pursuit of O'Neill, and, according to Ludlow, killed two hundred of his soldiers. O'Neill himself escaped. A letter to him from Oliver Cromwell, in relation to exchange of prisoners, has been reproduced in the 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland' from the original in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. In the same publication will also be found a facsimile of a letter signed by O'Neill and the mayor of Clonmel in April 1650.

O'Neill subsequently commanded in Limerick during the protracted siege of that city by Ireton. In the articles, dated in October 1651, for the surrender of Limerick, the governor, Major-general Hugh O'Neill, was excepted from quarter, and excluded from any benefit, on the ground that he had largely contributed to 'the long and obstinate holding out of the place.' In conformity with them, O'Neill, as governor, on 29 Oct. 1651 surrendered the city to Ireton, and was committed to prison. A council of war on the same day voted that O'Neill and others should be executed. On the following day O'Neill, in a letter, remonstrated against the judgment passed on him. He averred that he had not been guilty of any base or dishonourable act, having only discharged his duty as a soldier, and appealed to the justice of the lord-deputy, Ireton. On 1 Nov., after reconsideration, the vote for the death of O'Neill was revoked, and it was determined to send him as a prisoner to be dealt with by the authorities of the parliament at London. This course, it would appear, was adopted mainly in consequence of O'Neill's rights as a subject of the king of Spain (having been born in Flanders) and his numerous influential connections.

As a prisoner in the Tower of London, where he arrived on 10 Jan. 1652, O'Neill was treated with consideration by the government, and allowed twenty shillings a week for his maintenance; he was also granted the privilege of having 'the liberty of the Tower.' In July 1652 Cardenas, the Spanish ambassador at London, applied officially for the discharge of O'Neill from the Tower, on the grounds that he was a subject of the king of Spain, that he had not been guilty of excesses in Ireland, and that his liberation would promote the bringing together of the Irish soldiers then about to be levied for the Spanish service.

O'Neill appears to have ended his days in Spain after 1660. In October in that year he addressed letters from Madrid to Charles II and the Marquis of Ormonde in reference to his hereditary right to the earldom of Tyrone, consequent on the death in Spain in 1641 of John O'Neill, titular earl of Tyrone, and youngest son of Hugh O'Neill, the great earl of Tyrone. A reproduction

of O'Neill's letter to Charles II was given in Gilbert's 'Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641–1652,' printed in 1880.

[Authorities quoted; Ormonde Archives, Kilkenny Castle; Carte Papers, Bodleian Library; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, ed. 1887, i. 723; Gilbert's Hist. of Irish Confederation, 1890; Bate's Elenchus Motuum, 1676; Articles for Limerick, 1651; Whitelocke's Memorials, 1853; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth, 1894; cf. also authorities for art. O'Neill, Daniel.] J. T. G.

O'NEILL, HUGH (1784–1824), architectural draughtsman, son of an architect who designed a portion of Portland Place, was born in Bloomsbury on 20 April 1784. He spent the early part of his life at Oxford, where he taught drawing, and afterwards resided in Bath, Edinburgh, and Bristol. Of Bristol alone he made over five hundred drawings. The originals he usually worked up and retained, disposing only of copies. Six sketches by him of the ruins of the fire at Christ Church, Oxford (3 March 1809), were engraved by W. Crotch, and published, with descriptive letterpress, at Oxford in 1809. Five drawings of Oxford and its vicinity were engraved by Skelton for his 'Oxonia Antiqua Restaurata' (vol. ii. plates 109, 110, 116, 117, 119). Drawings of St. Peter's Church and of Balliol, Magdalen, Exeter, and All Souls Colleges (engraved by Basire and Storer) were published in the 'Oxford Almanacks' for 1809, 1810, 1812, 1813, and 1828. Several of his drawings were engraved by Skelton for his 'Antiquities of Bristol' (Oxford, 1820, 1826). In the print-room of the British Museum are fifteen of O'Neill's drawings in pencil and water-colour, and in the South Kensington Museum there are three. A lithograph by him of a large manor-house, with wings, is in vol. ii. of 'Polyautography vel Lythography' in the print-room, British Museum. He was possibly the H. Neill who exhibited drawings in the Royal Academy in 1800, 1802, 1803, and 1804. He made a fair collection of fossils, minerals, and other curiosities.

O'Neill died in poverty, in Princes Street, Bristol, on 7 April 1824.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Graves); Cat. of the Library of the Royal Institute of British Architects; Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. i. p. 381; Farley's Bristol Journal, 10 April 1824.] B. P.

O'NEILL, JOHN, first Viscount O'Neill in the peerage of Ireland (1740–1798), born at Shane's Castle, co. Antrim, on 16 Jan. 1740, was the eldest son of Charles O'Neill, of Shane's Castle, by Catherine, daughter of the Right Hon. St. John Brodrick. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 14 April 1762, and was created M.A. on 15 June in the same year. In the Irish parliaments elected in 1761, 1769, and 1776, he sat for the family borough of Randalstown, co. Antrim. In 1783 and 1790 he was returned for Antrim county as well as the borough, but preferred to sit for the former.

During these years he acted both in and out of parliament with the nationalist party. (cf. *Irish Parl. Debates*, 2nd ed. i. 3–10). On 12 Aug. 1785 he spoke against Pitt's proposal for free trade between Great Britain and Ireland, holding that the government disturbed the settlement of 1782 by legislating for Ireland (*ib.* v. 347). Haliday, writing to the first Earl of Charlemont on 27 Dec. 1785, said: 'I spent Saturday at Shane's Castle, and was delighted to hear Mr. O'Neill express himself with such animation against this reprobated bill, and on behalf of the independency and rights of Ireland; he lamented at the same time that opposition was but a rope of sand, and seemed anxious that some means could be found to cement it and bind it together' ('Charlemont Papers' in *Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep.* ii. 31–2). During the session of 1787 O'Neill was prominent among the opponents of the Riot Bill, which he regarded as unnecessary, and designed to overawe the spirits of the people (*ib.* vii. 199, 205, 207, 449–52). In the course of these debates O'Neill was consequently singled out for attack by the attorney-general, John Fitzgibbon, afterwards Earl of Clare [q. v.] (*Irish Parl. Debates*, vii. 471–4; cf. *Grattan's Life*, iii. 309–12).

O'Neill was one of the four delegates appointed by the Irish House of Commons on 20 Feb. 1789 to present a joint address of the two houses requesting the Prince of Wales to assume the regency in Ireland without stipulating any conditions; and on 20 March he moved that the prince's answer be read from the chair (*Irish Parl. Debates*, ix. 145, 331). On the question of catholic relief he at first hesitated, but finally, though a protestant and representative of a protestant county, became a warm supporter of emancipation (*ib.* xii. 82, 84, 123, 124, xiii. 5, 6, 310; Lecky, *Hist. of England*, vi. 567).

O'Neill had been one of the five Ulster delegates to the national convention of 1783. He signed the so-called 'round robin' of 22 Feb. 1789, the signatories to which promised not to accept any office which might become vacant by the dismissal of any of them in consequence of their votes on the regency question. He was also one of the original members of the Northern Whig Club formed at Dublin on 26 June of the same year.

Nevertheless, on 25 Oct. 1793, he was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron O'Neill of Shane's Castle, and advanced to the rank of viscount on 3 Oct. 1795.

When in the spring of 1798 the rebellion broke out in the north of Ireland, O'Neill was governor of Antrim. Having received intelligence of the intended outbreak while in Dublin, he summoned by public notice the county magistrates to meet him at Antrim on 7 June. Thereupon the rebel leaders resolved to attack the town of Antrim on the same day, and to seize O'Neill and the magistrates. O'Neill slept at Hillsborough on the night of 6 June, while on his way from Dublin, and, having passed through Lisburn unrecognised early next morning, arrived at Antrim soon after noon. His servants, who followed him, were robbed of their arms.

The rebels attacked the town before the greater part of the reinforcements promised by General Nugent had arrived. During the engagement O'Neill was in the main street with a party of dragoons. After the enemy had gained a temporary advantage, Colonel Lumley ordered a retreat of the troops within the town towards the Lisburn road, along which reinforcements were advancing. O'Neill's horse was disabled, and he was left behind in the town. Here he was knocked down by one of the rebel pikemen (according to one account, his own park-keeper), and, after shooting one of his assailants, was mortally wounded. He died on 18 June at Lord Massereene's castle in the neighbourhood (cf. a full account in *Charlemont Papers*, ii. 325–6, 328–9).

Sir Jonah Barrington speaks of O'Neill's 'portly and graceful mien,' and adds that he was 'high-minded, well-educated, his abilities moderate, but his understanding sound; incapable of deception; one of the most perfect models of an aristocratic patriot.' Musgrave bears testimony to other amiable qualities, and to the fact that he was charitable in all senses of the word. Grattan's son calls O'Neill 'a high-spirited and independent member;' but Lord Charlemont, in a letter to Richard Jephson, dated 4 Dec. 1793, while admitting that 'it is impossible not to love O'Neill,' speaks of the great fault in his character—'his too great pliancy'—the cause of which was his 'milkiness of disposition' (Hardy, *Life of Charlemont*, ii. 322; *Charlemont Papers*, ii. 225). O'Neill married on 18 Oct. 1777 Henrietta, only child of Charles Boyle, lord Dungarvan, son of John Boyle, fifth earl of Cork and Orrery. She died on 3 Sept. 1793, leaving two sons, both of whom were successively Viscounts O'Neill.

A portrait was painted by Peters, and engraved by Reynolds. Another, engraved by Maguire, is in 'Walker's Hibernian Magazine' for August 1798, where also are printed some highly eulogistic memorial verses by Amyas Griffith, esq., "who for a series of years (since his Misfortunes in the year 1785) has existed by his unsolicited bounties.'

Charles Henry St. John O'Neill, second Viscount and first Earl O'Neill (1779–1841), elder son of the first viscount, was born 22 Jan. 1779. He was educated at Eton and Oxford, matriculating at Christ Church 23 Nov. 1795. Lord Cornwallis, in a letter to the Duke of Portland of 3 June 1800, recommended that he and Lord Bandon should have precedence in the creation of Irish earls then contemplated. On 7 Aug. O'Neill accordingly became Viscount Raymond and Earl O'Neill. His borough of Randalstown was disfranchised at the union (*Cornwallis Corr.* 2nd ed. iii. 245, 319, 323). In September he was elected one of the first Irish representative peers in the imperial parliament. In 1807 he was appointed joint postmaster-general of Ireland. On 13 Feb. 1809 he was created a knight of the order of St. Patrick. In 1831 he became lord-lieutenant of Antrim. He was also grand master of the orangemen of Ireland until the union of the English and Irish bodies under the Duke of Cumberland. He died unmarried at the Bilton Hotel, Sackville Street, Dublin, on 25 March 1841. The earldom then became extinct, the viscounty devolving on his younger brother.

John Bruce Richard O'Neill, third Viscount (1780–1855), was born on 30 Dec. 1780. He entered the army as an ensign in the Coldstream guards on 10 Oct. 1799, saw much active service, and attained the rank of major-general 27 May 1825, lieutenant-general 28 June 1838, and general 20 June 1854. He also represented the county of Antrim from 19 July 1802 till his succession to the peerage on the death of his brother in 1841. He supported the Reform Bill, but took little part in public affairs. He was re-elected on 15 May 1811, after his appointment as constable of Dublin Castle, and also on 9 May 1812, 'he having vacated his seat by sitting and voting without having taken the oaths' (*Official Returns Memb. Parl.*) In February 1842 he was elected a representative peer of Ireland. Besides being constable of Dublin Castle, he was vice-admiral of the coast of Ulster. He died of a complication of gout and influenza at Shane's Castle on 12 Feb. 1855.

The name of O'Neill was assumed by the inheritor of the estates, the Rev. William

Chichester (1813–1883), who is separately noticed.

[O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, 1887, i. 738; Burke's Peerage; Foster's Peerage, 1882, and Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1798, i. 544; Irish Parl. Debates, 2nd ed. vols i. xiii. passim; Musgrave's Rebellions in Ireland, pp. 547–54; Teeling's Personal Narrative of the Rebellion of 1798 (Glasgow ed.), p. 145; Grattan's Life, by his son, iii. 309–12, 382, 482, Append. i. iv., and vol. iv. 58; Barrington's Hist. Anecdotes, i. 198, 201; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Madden's United Irishmen; see also Ann. Reg. 1841 App. to Chron. p. 192, 1855 App. to Chron. p. 251; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Smith's Military Obituary for 1855; Times, 14 Feb. 1855; Morning Post, 15 Feb. 1855.] G. Le G. N.

O'NEILL, JOHN (1777?–1860?), temperance poet, was born in the city of Waterford on 8 Jan. 1777 or 1778, and was the son of a poor shoemaker. He left school when nine years of age, and was apprenticed to the shoemaking business under his uncle. In 1798 he was living in Carrick-on-Suir, and in 1799 went to Dublin in search of employment. He returned to Carrick in the following year, and there married, though in extremely poor circumstances. At this time he began to write verse, some of which became popular, and he produced a satire against master-tailors called 'The Clothier's Looking-Glass.' His poverty was great, but he prided himself on his sobriety. After his removal to London early in the century he tried many callings, but was unsuccessful in all. Meanwhile he wrote poetry, eight dramas, and a novel in three volumes, entitled 'Mary of Avonmore; or the Foundling of the Beach.' None of these works seem now accessible. Hampered by a very large family, he managed to subsist by working as a shoemaker.

Connecting himself with temperance organisations, he prominently identified himself with their principles, and attracted the notice of Mrs. S. C. Hall and George Cruikshank. In 1840 he published a poem called 'The Drunkard,' and dedicated it to Father Mathew [q. v.] For a new edition of 1842 Cruikshank designed his remarkable etchings of the effects of the 'Bottle.' O'Neill died about 1860.

His published works are: 1. 'Irish Melodies.' 2. 'The Sorows of Memory,' a poem. 3. 'Alva,' a drama, 1821. 4. 'The Drunkard,' a poem, 12mo, London, 1840; ditto, with a portrait and etchings by George Cruikshank, 8vo, 1842; another edition, under the title of 'The Blessings of Temperance,' and containing the author's life and portrait, 12mo London, 1851. 6. 'The Triumph of Temperance; or the Destruction of the British Upas Tree,' a poem in three cantos, 12mo, London, 1852. 7. 'Handerahan the Irish Fairy-Man, and Legends of Carrick' (edited by Mrs. S. C. Hall), 12mo, London, 1854.

Another John O'Neill published a poem entitled 'Hugh O'Neill, the Prince of Ulster,' in Dublin, 1859.

[The Blessings of Temperance, 1851, introduction; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. J. O'D.

O'NEILL, SIR NEILL or **NIALL** (1658?–1690), soldier, born late in December 1657 or early in January 1658, was the eldest son of Sir Henry O'Neill of Shane's Castle, co. Antrim, who was created baronet of Killelagh on 23 Feb. 1666, and his wife, Eleanor Talbot, sister of Richard Talbot, earl of Tyrconnel [q. v.] He must be distinguished from Niall Og O'Neill, a well-known Ulster tory (cf. PRENDERGAST, *Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution*, pp. 101–2). In 1687 O'Neill raised a regiment of dragoons for the service of James II; on 10 May 1689 he was sent with his dragoons into Down and Antrim, where he signalised himself by his bravery. He was also present at the siege of Derry early in 1689, and was afterwards despatched to oppose a detachment of Schomberg's army in Sligo. On 25 March 1690 he had a skirmish with an English force at Hacketstown, co. Meath, when he was wounded in the thigh, but quickly recovered (*An Exact Journal of the Victorious Progress of their Majesties' Forces in Ireland*, 1690, p. 4). About the same time he was appointed lord lieutenant of Armagh. At the battle of the Boyne he was placed with his dragoons at the ford of Rosnaree, a little below the bridge of Slane, which had been previously broken down; the object was to prevent Schomberg crossing and attacking the flank of James II's army. For some time O'Neill defended the ford with conspicuous bravery, more than once charging through the river and beating back Schomberg's troops. At length he was wounded and his troops gave way. He was carried from the battlefield to Dublin, and thence to Waterford, where, owing to the carelessness of his surgeons, he died of his wound on 8 July, aged thirty-two years and six months. He was buried in the church of the Franciscan abbey at Waterford, where his tomb is still extant. He was attainted in 1691, and his estates confiscated.

O'Neill married Frances, daughter of Caryll, third viscount Maryborough [see under MOLYNEUX, SIR RICHARD, VISCOUNT MARYBOROUGH]. By her he had four or five daugh-

ters, but no sons, and he was succeeded by his brother, Sir Daniel O'Neill. His widow, who survived until 1732, succeeded in recovering his estates in 1700.

[A Light to the Blind, or a Brief Narration of the Warr in Ireland, among the Earl of Fingall's MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. pt. v. pp. 133–5, 2nd Rep. App. p. 530; Macpherson's Original Papers, i. 226, 339; Memoirs of Ireland, pp. 86, 122; Somers Tracts, xi. 411; O'Kelly's Macariæ Excidium, p. 352; O'Conor's Military Memoirs, p. 107; Irish Compendium, 1756, p. 288; Clarke's Hist. of James II, ii. 382, 395–6; Rapin's Hist. of England, iii. 137; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 256; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, ed. 1887, i. 726–7, 737; D'Alton's Army Lists of James II, pp. 99, 299–304; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades, pp. 130–1; Cusack's Irish Nation, p. 906; Macaulay's Hist. ii. 190.] A. F. P.

O'NEILL, OWEN or EOGHAN (1380?–1456), Irish chieftain, probably born about 1380, was the eldest son of Niall Og O'Neill, chief of Cinel Eoghain, less correctly known as king of Tir-Eoghain or Tyrone, who was styled one of the four kings of Ireland, was knighted by Richard II in 1395, and died in 1402. In 1398 Owen slew Rory Maguire, and perhaps for this offence was next year a prisoner in Dublin Castle, when his father raised a large force, and threatened to ravage the Pale unless he were released. In 1410 Owen was engaged in war with his kinsman, Aedh Hugh O'Neill; in 1414 his brothers attacked Owen, and took him prisoner as a hostage for Donnell Boy O'Neill, 'the O'Neill,' and Owen's kinsman. He was soon afterwards released. In 1417 Owen O'Neill repulsed Talbot's attack on Eastern Ulster; but in 1419 war broke out between O'Neill and Donnell O'Neill; Owen sought alliance with his neighbours, the O'Donnells; a league was formed, and the allies marched into Tyrone, 'the O'Neill's' country, where, being joined by Brian MacMahon, 'lord of Oriel' (i.e. a portion of co. Louth), and Thomas Maguire, lord of Fermanagh, they ravaged the country, and expelled the O'Neill, who sought refuge with the English across the Bann. Peace was concluded the same year, but in 1420 Owen again drove the O'Neill into Sligo. In 1421 Owen was taken prisoner by Mac-i-Neill Boy, but was ransomed next year by his wife and sons; then, uniting with other chiefs, Owen plundered Carbery, and, marching against Mac-ui-Neill Boy, recovered more than the equivalent of his ransom. Next year he co-operated with the English in an attack upon Connaught, but in 1423 he turned against his new allies, and ravaged Louth in alliance with Magennis and MacMahon.

In 1425 O'Neill was captured by Sir John Talbot [q. v.] at Trim, and after imprisonment in Dublin Castle was ransomed. In order to protect settlers and the tenants of Richard, duke of York, on whom the earldom of Ulster had devolved, Ormonde in the same year entered into a compact with O'Neill. In an elaborate indenture, drawn up in Latin, and printed in the 'Reports on the Records of Ireland, 1810–1815,' pp. 54–56, Owen acknowledged the suzerainty of the king of England, and declared himself a tenant of the Duke of York; he covenanted that neither he nor his people would molest the English settlers or invade the lands of the earldom of Ulster, but would aid King Henry and the Duke of York in war and peace. But in 1430 he was again in open war, levying contributions on the Pale, plundering the settlements in the plains, and burning fortresses. Descending from Ulster on Longford and West Meath with other chiefs, he made war on the English settlers until they came to terms. In 1431 he attacked the MacQuillins, and maintained his army in their country for six weeks. In 1432, on the death of Donnell Boy O'Neill, Owen was inaugurated 'O'Neill' and chief of Cinel Eoghain. In 1435 he won the victory of Sliabh-truim (now the mountain Bessy Bell) over Brian Oge O'Neill and the Conallachs, and in 1443 he slew Emher MacMathghamhna (MacMahon). In the following year he again levied blackmail on the English settlers of the Pale and in Ulster, and John Mey [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, was compelled to recognise his regal authority. In 1455, after further wars, he was deposed from the kingship of Tyrone, and banished by his eldest son, Henry, who was inaugurated the O'Neill in his stead. Owen died in the following year.

He married Catherine or Caitriona (*d.* 1427), daughter of Ardghal MacMahon, by whom he had numerous offspring, of whom Niall was killed in 1435. Henry, the eldest, who became the O'Neill in 1455, is separately noticed.

[Annals of the Four Masters, passim; Annals of Loch Cé (Rolls Ser.), ii. 147–63; Hardiman's Statute of Kilkenny (Irish Archæol. Soc.), pp. 52–53; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, pp. 292–354; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, ed. 1887, i. 719; Wright's Hist. of Ireland, i. 211–41; Lingard's Hist. of England, iii. 175; Burke's Extinct Peerage, Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] A. F. P.

O'NEILL, OWEN ROE (1590?–1649), Irish patriot and general, born about 1590, was the son of Art O'Neill, the younger brother of Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, whose flight in

1607 was the immediate cause of the plantation of Ulster. Owen Roe, or the Ruddy, as he was called, entered the Spanish military service about 1610 ('Aphorismical Discovery' in GILBERT'S *Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland*, i. 6). After a distinguished service of about thirty years, he conducted the defence of Arras in 1640, surrendering it to the French after a notable resistance (*ib.* i. 350). According to Irish ideas the chieftainship did not necessarily follow hereditary right, and after the deaths of Tyrone and his sons, Owen was looked up to as the representative of the pretensions of the O'Neills, though his own elder brother, Art Og O'Neill, and a son of his father's elder brother, Con MacCormac O'Neill, were still living. His position was also strengthened by his marriage with Rose, daughter of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.] of Inishowen, who had led an abortive insurrection against the English in 1608, and widow of Rory O'Donnell, earl of Tyrconnel [q. v.], who had fled with Tyrone in 1607. As Owen's aunt had been married to Sir Randal MacDonnell, first earl of Antrim [q. v.], he was connected by blood or alliance with the leading families in every part of Celtic Ulster. His nephews, Daniel O'Neill and Hugh O'Neill (*fl.* 1642–1660), are separately noticed.

Absence from Ireland, however, prevented Owen from taking part in the Ulster insurrection of 1641, and, as far as the O'Neills were concerned, the leadership fell into the hands of Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.]

As the Ulster insurrection widened into a general resistance to English domination, Owen resolved to carry his sword to the defence of his country (O'Neill to Wadding, 28 May–7 June 1642, in GILBERT, u.s., i. 476). He arrived in Lough Swilly at the end of July 1642, when he was at once chosen general by the Ulstermen. For some time he carried on a partisan warfare with the Scottish army under the command of Robert Monro (*d.* 1680?) [q. v.] He always consistently maintained that he fought as a loyal subject of the king against the parliamentary rebels, but Charles's authority in Ireland was so slight that it was of little importance whether an Irish commander nominally adhered to him or not. Of more immediate interest were the relations between O'Neill and the supreme council of the confederate catholics, which had been established at Kilkenny in October 1642. Between Owen and the supreme council there were personal misunderstandings, as it had appointed as its general in Leinster Thomas Preston [see PRESTON, THOMAS, first VISCOUNT TARA], whose daughter was married to Phelim O'Neill, Owen's rival in the north. The differences, however, between Owen and the council were also political. Owen and the Ulstermen represented the purely Celtic element in Ireland, while the supreme council in great part represented the Anglo-Norman element. The former aimed at making Ireland practically independent, in its political and social life, of England, and relied on the organisation of the Roman catholic clergy; while the latter aimed at establishing under the authority of the English crown a parliamentary system in which the Irish nobility and gentry should be preponderant, and liberty of religion should be conceded to Roman catholics.

In November 1642 Owen visited Kilkenny, where he received supplies for his troops and swore the oath of confederacy (GILBERT, u.s. i. 53). The campaign of 1643 was a desultory one. None of the parties had sufficient supplies in money or in warlike stores to enable it to strike a decisive blow, and when on 15 Sept. a cessation was agreed to between the supreme council and Ormonde, the king's lord deputy, it was loyally accepted by O'Neill. In one way O'Neill had shown himself a successful general. In spite of enormous difficulties he had succeeded in attaching to himself the force which he commanded, and at no time was he deserted by his men as Montrose was deserted after Kilsyth. To feed them without resort to plunder was beyond his power; and whether the Ulster army operated in the centre or south of Ireland, its presence caused alarm among the population, from which it was compelled to draw its support.

When Rinuccini landed in Ireland as papal nuncio in October 1645, he found in O'Neill a warm supporter in his policy of pushing the claims of the Roman catholic church to the uttermost. When on 28 March 1646 a treaty was signed between Ormonde and the confederate catholics, O'Neill took advantage of it, and of the supplies with which he was furnished by Rinuccini, to attack the Scottish army under Monro. Over this army he gained a complete victory at Benburb, on the Blackwater, on 5 June [see MONRO or MUNRO, ROBERT, *d.* 1680?]. During the next three months O'Neill, though protesting his devotion to Ormonde, did little to follow up his victory, and on 1 Sept. Daniel O'Neill [q. v.], who had been sent by Ormonde to his uncle Owen to discover the cause of his lingering, gave his opinion that Owen was not to be trusted. Two days later Daniel forwarded a statement of the grievances of the Ulstermen, from which it appeared that they expected a restoration of at least a con-

siderable part of the lands which had been confiscated at the time of the plantation (Daniel O'Neill to Roscommon, 1 Sept., *Grievances of the Ulster Party*, 3 Sept., in GILBERT, i. 701, 702). The revolution, in short, was religious and political at Kilkenny, but religious and agrarian in Ulster.

By this time the situation was complicated by the rejection of the peace by Rinuccini and by most of the towns in the south of Ireland. Before the end of September the supreme council had been replaced by one entirely at Rinuccini's devotion. In the campaign of 1647 an attempt was made to combine the whole Irish force against Ormonde in Dublin, but there was rivalry between O'Neill and Preston, and the former withdrew to Connaught. In August, Preston having been defeated by Jones [see JONES, MICHAEL], who had been appointed governor of Dublin by the English parliament when Ormonde left Ireland, at Dungan Hill, the supreme council summoned O'Neill to its aid. He soon established himself in Leinster, and skilfully kept Jones in check, but his plunderings roused the southern Irish against him, and Jones and Inchiquin, who were now in arms for the English parliament, proved too strong to be resisted. By May 1648 the supreme council had revolted against the ascendency of Rinuccini, and on 20 May a cessation of arms was signed between it and Inchiquin [see O'BRIEN, MURROUGH, first EARL OF INCHIQUIN], with the object of forming a combination against Jones and the parliamentarians (*Vindiciarum Catholicorum Hiberniæ libri duo*, p. 88). This proceeding having been violently condemned by Rinuccini, O'Neill sided with the latter, and the disputes which arose prevented the Irish enemies of the parliament from taking the opportunity afforded by the absorption of the parliamentary army in England in the second civil war. On 17 June O'Neill and his commanders issued a declaration that they were still loyal to the king and to the Irish confederacy, but that they abhorred the authors of the cessation as virtually subordinating themselves to Ormonde, who had been guilty of surrendering Dublin and other garrisons in his power to the English parliament (Declaration in GILBERT, i. 741). On 30 Sept. the general assembly of the confederates replied by declaring O'Neill an enemy and a traitor (*ib.* p. 749). Yet on 13 Oct. O'Neill, hearing that Ormonde had returned to Ireland as the king's lord-lieutenant, sent him a congratulatory letter (*ib.*)

It is unlikely that there was any genuine feeling behind these congratulations. O'Neill's real thoughts were expressed in a letter to Ormonde of 6 Dec. 'The distance,' he wrote, 'your Excellency finds me at with the rest of the confederates is occasioned by my obligation to defend his Holyness's Nuncio and the rest of the clergy that adhered to him, and myself too, from the violence and indiscretion of some of the council that were at Kilkenny.... As for the treaty which your Excellency hath begun with the Assembly, if it end with the satisfaction of the clergy in point of religion, and of the rest of the Assembly in what concerns the common interest of the nation and the safety and advantage of the poor provinces which entrusted me with their army, I shall with much joy and gladness submit to the conclusion of it, for these are the ends which made me quit the good condition I was in abroad, and with a great deal of trouble to myself and expense of my fortune, stay here' (O'Neill to Ormonde, 6 Dec., *ib.* p. 754).

Everything was against the realisation of O'Neill's ideal of an Ireland strongly organised under the Roman catholic clergy, and practically independent with the English king as a figure-head. Rinuccini, vanquished by the alliance between Ormonde, Inchiquin, and the supreme council, left Ireland in February 1649, and the English Commonwealth was by that time preparing an attack in force on both Irish parties. All that O'Neill could do was to keep aloof as much as possible from the parliamentarians and from the supreme council. In a letter written to the Cardinal de la Cueva on 18 May 1649, he denounced vigorously the members of the latter body who 'iniquâ collegatione se conjunxerint hæreticis et ecclesiæ inimicis, imo ejusdem perfidiæ caput et gubernatorem instituerint regni Marchionem Ormoniæ' (GILBERT, ii. 435). Isolated as he was, it was difficult for him to make his weight felt, and his weakness was the greater because he was in great want of ammunition and provisions. During the spring of 1649 he negotiated with one or other of the parties which he detested, merely, it would seem, with the object of keeping his army on foot till he received the supplies which Rinuccini had promised to send him from the continent. He had for some time been in communication with Jones, but, finding nothing was to be gained in that quarter, he asked Ormonde in February to send commissioners to treat for an alliance. We have but little information on the course of this negotiation, but in the beginning of April it had practically broken down. O'Neill then turned to Monck, who commanded the parliamentary forces in the neighbourhood of Dundalk and Belfast, and was being attacked by the Scots for his refusal to renew the

covenant. As O'Neill wanted supplies, and Monck wanted his hands free to cope with the Scots, a bargain was easily struck. On 8 May a cessation of hostilities for three months was signed between them. Monck was to forward to parliament O'Neill's demands for religious and other concessions in Ireland, and to give him a fixed quantity of supplies [see MONCK, GEORGE, first DUKE OF ALBEMARLE]. O'Neill was to assist Monck against Ormonde and Inchiquin, who were now closely combined. In July Monck, fearing an attack by Inchiquin, summoned O'Neill to his aid, and on 23 July O'Neill sent a party of men to Dundalk to receive the promised ammunition. Unluckily they got drunk, and as they staggered out of the town with their loads were routed by Inchiquin, into whose hands the ammunition passed.

On 31 July the three months of the cessation expired, without any concession arriving from England, and early in August O'Neill made fresh overtures to Ormonde (Ormonde to Clanricarde, 8 Aug., *Carte MSS.* xxv. fol. 193). Before an answer had been received he had supplied himself with ammunition and provisions by an agreement with Sir Charles Coote, afterwards first Earl of Mountrath [q. v.], who was besieged in Londonderry by the Scots. On 9 Aug. the Scots broke up the siege, and Coote, according to promise, gave O'Neill the supplies which he needed. The news of Ormonde's defeat by Jones at Rathmines on 2 Aug. soon altered the conditions of the Irish war, and this was still more the case after Cromwell's landing at Dublin on the 15th. The danger from the English forces was now far greater than any danger from Ormonde and the confederate catholics, and O'Neill now offered heartily to co-operate with the latter. Yet Ormonde complained bitterly of the tardiness of O'Neill's movements. Of that tardiness there can be no question, the only difference of opinion being as to its cause. O'Neill's health was breaking down and his end approaching, but, though no evidence exists on the point, it seems unlikely that he would not have made greater efforts than he did to hasten forward his army if he had not wished Ormonde to be still further weakened before his own troops appeared on the scene. However that may have been, he advanced with extreme slowness. He suffered much, and even when carried in a litter he could only travel by easy stages. On 6 Nov. he died. No credit need be given to the assertion that he had been poisoned. A long Irish elegy on him is in Egerton MS. 171, f. 53.

O'Neill's position in Irish history is clearly marked. He is not, like his uncle, Hugh O'Neill, the Irish chieftain of a sept; he is the trained soldier who fights for the independence of his country. Whether he was a great commander there is not sufficient evidence to show. To keep an army together under the circumstances in which he fought was in itself a marvel of skill, and he succeeded in winning with it the one victory obtained by the Irish in the course of the war in which he fought. His material resources were, however, too small to enable him to conduct a successful campaign, and even if this had not been the case, the divisions between the purely Celtic population of Ireland and the Anglo-Norman landowners made resistance to an English reconquest in the long run impossible. It must, however, be remembered to his credit that the force which he had organised was the nucleus of the long and stubborn resistance offered by Celtic Ireland, which began when his nephew, Hugh O'Neill, drove back Cromwell himself from the walls of Clonmel.

A lithographed copy of a portrait of O'Neill from an original Dutch painting is in Mr. J. T. Gilbert's 'Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland' (i. 1).

[The greater part of the authorities for the life of Owen O'Neill have been collected by Mr. Gilbert in his Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland. There still, however, remain some gleanings in the Carte MSS. in the Bodleian Library. Other authorities are noted under O'NEILL, DANIEL, and O'NEILL, SIR PHELIM.]

S. R. G.

O'NEILL, SIR PHELIM (1604?–1653), Irish rebel, called in Irish Feidlimidh O'Neill and Feidlimidh ruadh, born about 1604, the eldest son of Turlough O'Neill, inherited considerable property in Armagh and Tyrone from his grandfather, Sir Henry O'Neill, who was killed in action against Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.] on 20 June 1608. Sir Phelim at that time was four and a half years old, and the lord-deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester [q. v.], in pursuance of his policy of weakening the native aristocracy by diminishing their resources, suggested that, notwithstanding Sir Henry's letters patent, his property should be divided among his heirs 'legitimate and illegitimate,' with special provision for Sir Phelim and his mother, Catherine ny Neill, subsequently Catherine Hovenden. Sir Phelim was said (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Jas. I, iv. 260) to have given his consent to this arrangement, which was sanctioned by the king on 31 March 1612; but the consent of a mere infant cannot have carried much weight, and it is doubtful if the arrangement was ever executed, for on 6 Aug. 1629 Sir Phelim obtained an order for a new

patent, vesting in him all the lands mentioned in his grandfather's grant. He was entered a student of Lincoln's Inn, but is said to have contracted extravagant habits; and it is certain that his estate was greatly encumbered by him with mortgages of one sort and another long before the outbreak of the rebellion (*Repertory of Inquisitions*, Tyrone, Charles II. p. 3). In 1641 he was elected member of the Irish House of Commons for Dungannon, but he was expelled with others for his share in the rebellion on 17 Nov. 1641.

Whether it was from a desire to mend his own broken fortunes or from a patriotic interest in the civil and religious liberties of his countrymen, he entered heartily into a proposal, suggested apparently to him by the Earl of Antrim some time in 1641, to create a diversion in Ireland in favour of Charles I. The affair is involved in considerable obscurity; but it would appear that in the summer of that year Charles, being hard pressed by the parliament, suggested or countenanced a conspiracy to wrest the government of Ireland out of the hands of the parliament, and to use his advantage there as a means to recover his authority in England. The design was imparted by Antrim to Lords Gormanston and Slane, and to others in Ulster. 'But the fools,' as Antrim called the northern chiefs, 'well liking the business, would not expect our time and manner for ordering the work; but fell upon it without us, and sooner and otherwise than we should have done, taking to themselves, and in their own way, the management of the work, and so spoiled it' (Cox, *Hib. Angl.* App. p. xlix). It is likely that Antrim's account of the origin of the rebellion is correct. It is certain that during the autumn frequent communications passed between O'Neill and his immediate associates and the nobility of the Pale, and that Kinard, Sir Phelim's residence in Tyrone, was a principal meeting-place of the northern conspirators. In accordance with the final arrangements for the rebellion, Sir Phelim on the evening of 22 Oct. surprised Charlemont Castle, a place of considerable strategic importance, commanding the passage of the Blackwater, on the great northern road.

The circumstances attending the outbreak of the rebellion have been, and still are, the subject of fierce recrimination. Sir Phelim himself, besides being held responsible for the outrages that took place in his neighbourhood, was directly charged with the murder of Lord Caulfeild. But of this crime he was acquitted by the high court of justice sitting in Dublin in March 1653; and it depends mainly on the degree of credibility to be attached to the depositions relating to the massacres, preserved in Trinity College, Dublin, whether he was the monster of iniquity he is described to have been by Carte and more recent historians, or a much-maligned man. In any case, his success in capturing Charlemont Castle and other northern fortresses alone prevented the rebellion from proving a miserable failure. On 24 Oct. he published a proclamation declaring that in taking up arms he and his associates had done so 'only for the defence and liberty of ourselves and the Irish natives of this kingdom;' and that it was in no way directed to the harm either of the king or any of his subjects, English and Scottish. His success and energy inspired confidence in him, and at a meeting of the Ulster leaders at Monaghan he was chosen commander-in-chief of the northern forces. At Newry on 4 Nov. he and Rory Maguire published a commission, purporting to come from the king, expressly authorising the Irish to rise in defence of their liberties against the parliament. The commission was a manifest forgery, but it created an immense sensation, and repeated efforts were made by the parliament at the time of Sir Phelim's trial to induce him to admit its genuineness. This, however, Sir Phelim declined to do, declaring that he had forged it himself, in the belief that he was justified in using any means 'to promote that cause he had so far engaged in.'

The hope of meeting with support from the Scottish settlers proving before long delusive, Sir Phelim prepared to reduce them by force. On 15 Nov. he captured Lurgan, but was repulsed from Lisburn, with considerable loss, by Sir Arthur Terringham and Major Rawdon on Sunday, 28 Nov. Turning on his heel, he marched into the north-west, captured and plundered the town of Strabane, and, with the connivance of Lady Strabane, widow of Claude Hamilton, lord Strabane, whom he subsequently married, succeeded in getting possession of the castle. He remained in the neighbourhood for several weeks, but the Lagan forces under Sir William Stewart, though unable to prevent him burning and plundering at his pleasure, frustrated his efforts to capture Castlederg and Augher. Meanwhile the siege of Drogheda had not been progressing as favourably as had been expected, and the gentry of the Pale, 'being no longer able to conceal their engagement with those of the north,' and perceiving the besiegers 'to decrease daily, by reason that the soldiers, as soon as they were become masters of any considerable booty, stole from the camp with it, resolved at length to call upon Sir Phelim O'Neill, whose power they thought unresistible.' Sir Phelim

at once obeyed the summons, reaching the camp before Drogheda apparently about 10 Jan. 1642; 'and the lords,' says Bellings, 'to endear Sir Phelim O'Neill by the highest marks of their confidence in him, not only offered to receive him as general of all the forces which were designed for the siege, but by an instrument in form of a commission entrusted him with the government of the county of Meath during that service.'

Finding after a brief experience that the resources at his command were inadequate to the reduction of the place, Sir Phelim determined to renew his attempt to subjugate the Scots in Down and Antrim; but not succeeding in this, he returned to Drogheda about 10 Feb. Two days previously (8 Feb.) he had been proclaimed a traitor, and a reward of 1,000*l.* placed on his head by the government at Dublin. About the same time there appeared in London 'The Petition of Sir Phelomy Oneale, Knight . . . Presented to the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons now assembled in the High Court of Parliament in England.' The thing was a hoax; but Ormonde's name having been appended as a petitioner, it was ordered, on 8 March, that some speedy course be taken to repair his honour, and 'for the corporal punishment of the printer and contriver.' Several such pamphlets were in circulation calculated to inflame the public mind against Sir Phelim. A more specious but equally spurious one was that entitled 'The True Demands of the Rebells in Ireland. Declaring the Cause of their taking up Armes. Sent into England by Sir Phelom O'Neale . . . Vlster. February 10, 1641. Published for preventing false copies already extant or that may be hereafter printed.'

After several months had been spent in a fruitless attempt to reduce Drogheda, Sir Phelim was compelled in April, by the approach of Ormonde, to raise the siege. In one of the numerous sallies made by the garrison at this time, he narrowly escaped capture by creeping into a fir bush. Retiring to Armagh, he was about the beginning of May forced by Monro to set fire to the place, and to beat a hasty retreat to Charlemont, while the greater part of his troops betook themselves to the fastnesses of the bogs and mountains of Tyrone. About this time, according to the author of the 'Aphorismical Discovery,' Sir Phelim, 'inflated with some odd conceits of his own actions,' assumed the title of Earl of Tyrone, but was immediately prevailed upon by Daniel O'Cahan to drop it. Sir Phelim himself denied that he ever subscribed himself as such in any official document. He was greatly crippled in his operations by want of powder, and though he made every effort to improve his position in the north-west, he was unable to prevent the recapture of Strabane by Sir William Stewart. He was joined by Alexander MacDonald (*d.* 1674) [q. v.], but on 16 June the allies were defeated at Glenmaquin, near Raphoe, after the sharpest encounter that had taken place in Ulster. Returning to Charlemont, he was confronted with a new danger. On 20 June Lord Montgomery, with a small force, having managed to capture Kinard, including Sir Phelim's own house, was preparing to attack Charlemont itself. Somewhere near the place made famous by Tyrone's victory over Sir Henry Bagenal, Sir Phelim contested the passage of the Blackwater with him, but was defeated, and narrowly escaped being captured. The same day Dungannon was surprised by Sir William Brownlow; but after a vain attempt to terrify the garrison of Charlemont into surrender, Lord Montgomery was compelled, by lack of ammunition, to raise the siege. Hitherto the possession of Fort Mountjoy had enabled Sir Phelim to command Lough Neagh, but on 26 June the fort was captured without a blow by Colonel James Clotworthy. Sir Phelim was obliged to retire into Charlemont Castle; his resources were exhausted; his followers, having lost all confidence in him, obeyed or disobeyed him as they liked; 'one day he had two or three thousand, the next day but five hundred.'

Such was the situation when the news that Owen Roe O'Neill (*d.* 1649) [q. v.] had arrived with supplies at Doe Castle revived the drooping spirits of the Irish. Hastening to meet Owen Roe, Sir Phelim escorted him in safety by way of Ballyshannon to Charlemont. He at once yielded to the superior claims of Owen O'Neill to command the northern forces; but though it was endeavoured to render his resignation as palatable as possible by making him general of the horse, it was almost inevitable that jealousies should arise between the two kinsmen. Feeling himself eclipsed, Sir Phelim gradually drew to the side of the confederation. The exertions of Scarampi, and subsequently of Rinuccini, produced a temporary reconciliation; but, according to Bellings, 'their differences were never entirely appeased, and each of them endeavoured upon all occasions to strengthen his faction . . . wherein Sir Phelim O'Neill thought he had outstripped the other by the alliance he had contracted with General Preston, whose daughter he took to wife.' He was elected a representative of Ulster on the supreme council of the confederation, and on 1 Nov. 1642 was appointed one of the

committee to 'consider and lay down a model of civil government.' He is said to have been present at the battle of Benburb on 5 June 1646, and, according to Rinuccini (*Embassy*, p. 175), 'bore himself most bravely,' and 'when asked by the colonels for a list of his prisoners, swore that his regiment had not one, as he had ordered his men to kill them all without distinction.' He supported Ormonde's endeavours at a pacification in 1646, and received the lord-lieutenant's thanks for his exertions. In September 1648 he was appointed a commissioner to treat for a peace, and for his services it was proposed to reward him with a title and an addition of estate. He was subsequently nominated a commissioner of trust for the government of Ireland, and appointed governor of the fort of Charlemont and commander of a regiment of foot. He still continued his opposition to Owen Roe O'Neill, and did his utmost to prevent an alliance between him and Ormonde.

After Owen's death he was disappointed in his expectation of succeeding to the command of the northern forces. He took part in the battle of Scarriffhollis, and afterwards escaped into Tyrone. He displayed great courage in his defence of Charlemont Castle against the forces of the parliament, but was forced to capitulate on 6 Aug. 1650. He was excepted from benefit of the articles of Kilkenny, and on 23 Aug. 1652 a reward of 300*l.* was offered for his apprehension. His hiding-place on an island in co. Tyrone was betrayed by Philip Roe MacHugh O'Neill to Lord Caulfeild, 'who, having brought together a party of horse and foot, entered the island in boats and seized him there' early in February 1652–3. He was taken to Dublin, and on 5 March placed on his trial before the high court of justice, presided over by Sir Gerard Lowther. A pardon was several times offered him if he would admit the genuineness of the commission said to have been received from Charles I at the beginning of the rebellion, but, refusing to do so, he was executed as a traitor on 10 March 1652–3. According to the impartial estimate of a contemporary calling himself a 'British officer,' Sir Phelim 'was a well-bred gentleman, three years at court, as free and generous as could be desired, and very complaisant; stout in his person, but, not being bred anything of a soldier, wanted the main art, that is, policy in war and good conduct.' A portrait of him, from a print in the British Museum, will be found in Mr. Gilbert's 'Contemporary History of Affairs,' ii. 208.

He was apparently married three times. His first wife is said to have died shortly before the rebellion. His second wife was a daughter of Thomas Preston, a younger brother of Lord Gormanston, by whom he is said to have been influenced in his relations with Owen Roe O'Neill. In 1649 he married Jean Gordon, widow of Claude Hamilton, baron of Strabane, by whom he had a son named Gordon, from his grandfather, the Marquis of Huntly.

Gordon O'Neill (*d.* 1704), captain of grenadiers in the infantry regiment of William Stewart, lord Mountjoy, was one of those catholic officers greatly favoured by the Earl of Tyrconnel in carrying out his plan for remodelling the government of Ireland in the interests of James II. He was made lord lieutenant of Tyrone, and represented the county in parliament in 1689. When the war of the revolution broke out he raised a regiment of foot for the royal cause, and was actively engaged at the siege of Derry, where he was wounded in the thigh. He was present at the battle of the Boyne, and was severely wounded at the battle of Aughrim, being left for dead on the field. He was discovered by some Scottish officers, relatives of his mother, in William's army, and removed to Dublin. On his recovery he took advantage of the treaty of Limerick to retire to France, where he was made colonel of the Irish infantry regiment of Charlemont. From 1692 to the peace of Ryswick in 1697 the regiment served against the emperor, and in February 1698 was incorporated in the infantry regiment of Galmoy, to which he was attached as a supernumerary or reformed colonel. He married a protestant lady of the city of Derry, and had a daughter Catherine, who became the wife of John Bourke, fourth lord Brittas, and ninth Lord Castle-Connell. He died in 1704.

[Carte's Life of Ormonde; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland and Hist. of the Irish Confederation; Reid's Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland; Hickson's Ireland in the Seventeenth Century; Gardiner's Hist. of England and Great Civil War; Brodie's Hist. of the British Empire; Engl. Hist. Review, vol. ii.; Borlase's Hist. of the Execrable Irish Rebellion; Cox's Hib. Anglicana; Clarendon's Historical View of the Affairs of Ireland; Bramhall's Works, ed. Haddan; Dean Bernard's The whole Proceedings of the Siege of Drogheda, London, 1642; Milton's Prose Works; The Mysterie of Iniquitie, ascribed to Edward Bowles; Audley Mervyn's An exact Relation of all such Occurrences as have happened in the several counties of Donegal, &c., London, 1642; A Relation of the Proceedings of the English Army in Ulster, from the seventeenth day of June to this

present, London, 30 July 1642; A True Relation of the taking of Mountjoy ... by Col. Clotworthy, London Aug. 4, 1642; Hugh Reilly's Ireland's Case briefly stated, 1695; Benn's Hist. of Belfast; Ulster Journal of Archæology, vol. i.; Journals House of Commons, Irel.; Rinuccini's Embassy, transl. Hutton; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement; State Papers, Irel. Commonwealth, P. R. O., Dublin; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth; Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim, and Montgomery MSS.; Lowry's Hamilton MSS.; O'Callaghan's Hist. of the Irish Brigades; O'Kelly's Macariæ Excidium, ed. O'Callaghan; Hart's Index Expurgatorius Anglicanus; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 457, 4th ser. xii. 189, 237; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 413, 8th Rep. p. 497, 10th Rep. pt. i. p. 49, pt. v. pp. 140, 149, 154, 179, 180.] R D.

O'NEILL, SHANE, surnamed an-diomais, or 'the proud,' lord of Tyrone (1530?-1567), was the eldest legitimate son of Con O'Neill, first earl of Tyrone [q. v.], by his wife Mary, daughter of Hugh Boy O'Neill, lord of Clandeboye. He was born apparently about 1530. He was fostered among the O'Donnellys, whence his title of 'the Donnellyan,' and in 1531, when a mere infant, was carried off by force from Baile-Ui-Dhonnghaile, now Castle Caulfeild, by Niall Og O'Neill. In the settlement of 1542, when his father was created Earl of Tyrone, he was probably, on account of his youth, passed over in favour of his supposed elder brother, Mathew, or Ferdorach O'Neill, or Kelly, created Baron of Dungannon. But being a man of overweening ambition, he refused to submit to his exclusion, and, on reaching manhood, he raised, with his father's connivance, a faction against the Baron of Dungannon. In 1551 government interfered, but Shane nevertheless succeeded in holding his own, though in one of the frequent skirmishes that took place, he narrowly escaped capture by the Baron of Dungannon. Government would have been glad to get hold of him 'anywise,' but Shane was too wary to allow himself to be entrapped as his father had been, and an attempt on the part of Sir Thomas Cusack in the spring of 1552 to reduce him by force proved equally unsuccessful. In December the Earl of Tyrone was restored, and things reverted to their old position.

One of the principal motives with the government in consenting to Tyrone's restoration was the expectation of obtaining the assistance of the O'Neills in expelling the Hebridean Scots from their settlements along the Antrim coast. But Shane, whose policy at this time tended to an alliance with the MacDonnells, not only refused when called upon by Sussex in 1556 to assist him, but actually joined his forces with those of James MacDonnell. The allies were defeated, and Shane sued for and obtained pardon. But he continued to intrigue with the Scots, and in the following year he lent underhand assistance to the MacDonnells against Sussex. The same year he expelled his father and the Baron of Dungannon who sought shelter in the English Pale, and at the instigation of Hugh O'Donnell he assembled a large army on the borders of Tyrconnel against Calvagh O'Donnell [q. v.] But he was utterly defeated by O'Donnell in the neighbourhood of Strabane, and Sussex, taking advantage of the opportunity, invaded Tyrone, and restored the earl and the Baron of Dungannon. He was again pardoned, but again in 1558 refused to assist Sussex against the Scots, and 'dyd cruelly, wylfully, and trayterously murther his brother, the Baron of Dungannon, seke to repossesse himselfe of his father's and brother's estates, and ... cause his men to pray and borne dyvers of the possessions of her Majesties true and good subjects in the Englysh pale.'

Notwithstanding his misdeeds, Elizabeth shortly after her accession authorised Sussex to recognise him as his father's legitimate successor. In taking this step she cannot have been unconscious of acting unjustly to the Baron of Dungannon; but her anxiety for peace, and the fact that Shane possessed the suffrages of his clan, and was already in quiet possession, led her to acquiesce in an arrangement which from the standpoint of government was repugnant to decency and honour. At the same time she insisted that Shane should acknowledge her authority, and submit his cause to her deputy, the Earl of Sussex. But Shane flatly refused even to meet Sussex until hostages had been given for his safety, though eventually he repaired to Dundalk, and, 'after some proud and arrogant wordes spoken,' consented to refer himself and his cause to her majesty's commissioners. He insisted, however, on the recognition of his claim to dispose of his urraghs or vassal chiefs as he pleased, which was the main point in contention, and Elizabeth, finding after a little time that he was likely to prove unmanageable, in August 1560 revoked her former decision, and authorised Shane's subjugation and the restitution of rights to Mathew's son Brian, the young baron of Dungannon, 'being ye heyre in right.' Preparations were accordingly made to invade his country. But he offered to submit, whereupon 'therle of Kyldare was with others sent to parle with him, who concluded with hym upon artycles, whereunto he subscrybed, and was sworne to observe them, and to repaire with all spede

to the Queene's Majestie.' His demand for a safe-conduct under the queen's own hand, though reflecting on the Earl of Sussex, was conceded, but Shane manifested no inclination to fulfil his promise; on the contrary, he endeavoured 'by warres and other practicis to drawe O'Donel, O'Raylie, and others . . . to joyn with him in his damnable and traytorous enterprisys.' In this he was not very successful, but it was clear that nothing but force would reduce him to submission. Efforts were accordingly made through the Earl of Argyll to detach the MacDonnells from him, while the hostility of O'Donnell and O'Reilly was stimulated by the prospect of a coronet.

The scheme failed, for O'Neill by a cleverly contrived stratagem succeeded in getting hold of O'Donnell, and though Sussex proclaimed him a traitor, and harried his country with fire and sword, he managed not only to avoid capture, but also to keep a tight hold of his prisoner. Feigning an air of injured innocence, he charged Sussex with hindering his approach to the queen by beginning 'an unjust war' against him, and swore roundly that until the garrison Sussex had placed in Armagh Cathedral was withdrawn he would not go near Elizabeth. Nor did he confine himself to mere protests, and though never venturing into the open, he succeeded by watching his opportunity in so harassing the army that Sussex was compelled to withdraw to Newry. Fixing the blame entirely on the lord-lieutenant, he expressed himself willing, if the garrison at Armagh was withdrawn, to give hostages to the Earl of Ormonde for his speedy repair into England, and, in order to demonstrate his appreciation of English civilisation, he at the same time preferred a request for the hand of Sussex's sister. Sussex, who must have regarded his request as an insult, was not deluded by his professions, and insisted that his excuses were of 'the nature of Sir John Gaskon's tales, who devysing them himselfe, beleved by often tellying of them that they were true in dede.' Thinking himself justified in using every weapon, Sussex, while preparing to take the field once more, tried to bribe O'Neill's messenger to assassinate him. The attempt, if made, failed, and, compelled to resort to more legitimate methods, Sussex inflicted considerable damage on O'Neill's territory, when to his chagrin the Earl of Kildare arrived as the envoy of the government in Dublin with authority to treat. Shane, who was master of the situation, declined to treat unless his demands, which included the evacuation of Armagh, were conceded. The Earl of Kildare, who was blamed for having too little regard for the honour of the crown, yielded, though he subsequently induced Shane to waive his demand for the withdrawal of the garrison, and on 18 Oct. 1561 a treaty was arranged, and Shane, having first obtained good security for his safe return, consented to go to England.

The expenses of his journey were defrayed by government, and accordingly, accompanied by the Earls of Kildare and Ormonde, and with a train suitable to his pretensions, he sailed from Dublin on 3 Dec., arriving in London on 4 Jan. 1562. His appearance at court and in the streets of London, attended by his bareheaded gallowglasses in their saffron-coloured shirts and shaggy frieze mantles, caused an immense sensation. On 6 Jan. he publicly submitted to Elizabeth, prostrating himself before her, and confessing his crime and rebellion 'with howling,' as it seemed to the bystanders, who did not understand Irish. Being interrogated as to his claims, he insisted that he was the eldest legitimate son of Con O'Neill, and by joint consent of the nobility and people designated O'Neill. The surrender made by Con he maintained was invalid, 'forasmuch as Con had no estate in that which he surrendered but for life, nor could surrender it without the consent of the nobility and people by whom he was elected to the honour of O'Neill.' For the crown it was argued that Mathew, the late baron of Dungannon, and his son Brian claimed by letters patent and not by legitimation, and that the arrangement arrived at was by right of conquest. It was hopeless to attempt to reconcile views so diametrically opposed. But the question that chiefly concerned Elizabeth was whether it was expedient or not under the circumstances to recognise Shane's claims. Her word had been passed for his safety, but nothing had been said about the length of his stay, and accordingly he was under one pretext and another detained in England, in the vain hope that something would turn up to rescue government from its dilemma. But his detention was not without risk. On 3 April de Quadra wrote to Granvelle that Shane and ten or twelve of his principal followers had received the sacrament at the Spanish embassy in secret, and had promised to be perfectly steadfast on the question of religion, and de Quadra, though he looked on him as little better than a savage, was not without hope that Philip when he saw fit to interfere in English affairs would find a useful instrument in him. Something of this seems to have come to Cecil's ears, and the murder of Mathew's son Brian by Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.] on 12 April furnishing a reasonable excuse to get rid of him, he was allowed

to return to Ireland about the middle of May. He was acknowledged as actual captain of Tyrone, with a general reservation of the rights of Mathew's younger son Hugh, afterwards earl of Tyrone [q. v.] In return he promised to keep the peace with his neighbours, to submit his grievances to arbitration, and not to molest the garrison at Armagh.

He landed at Dublin on 26 May 1562, but, hearing that 'not iii dayes before hys landyng' Turlough Luineach had caused himself to be created O'Neill, he declined to make any stay in the city, and having caused the queen's proclamation in his favour to be published, he departed the same day with a guard into Tyrone. Boasting of the victory he had obtained over Elizabeth, he soon made it apparent what value he attached to the concessions extorted from him in England by breaking them in every single particular. When Sussex landed about the end of July, he had a long story to tell of Shane's lawless behaviour in harrying Maguire and the Scots, and in levying forces against Con O'Donnell. Determined to catch him by fair means or foul, he reminded him of his promise to submit his grievances to arbitration, and sent him an ambiguously worded safe-conduct, appointing a meeting at Dundalk. But Shane was too wary to be entrapped after that fashion, and Sussex was fain to content himself with reminding him of his promise not to go to war without license. For answer Shane attacked O'Reilly, plundered Tyrconnel, and reduced Maguire to the direst extremities. Maguire warned the lord lieutenant that unless O'Neill was effectually subdued, he would be 'the strongest man of all Erlond.'

Sussex and Fitzwilliam, the latter of whom was despatched to England to report personally on the situation, were convinced that nothing but force would bring Shane to his senses. Meanwhile, until Elizabeth's consent could be obtained to that course, the lord lieutenant was obliged to act on the defensive. He managed to detach Turlough Luineach from Shane, which somewhat crippled him; but, hearing that he was meditating a fresh attack on Con O'Donnell, he determined, if the report proved correct, 'to drawe downe tharmy to Armaghe agynst the full moone, w^th^ will staie him from goyng into eny other countrie while I w^th^ the Armye shalbe in his countrie.' Moved by Sussex's representations, Elizabeth reluctantly consented to the employment of force, and preparations were made to take the field against Shane early in April 1563. On 6 April the army encamped at Armagh, but so badly equipped and provisioned that before three weeks had elapsed or a battle had been fought Sussex was obliged to withdraw into the Pale. A fortnight later he again took the field, and, crossing the Blackwater at Braintree, penetrated as far as Clogher. A thousand of Shane's cattle were captured; but they barely sufficed for the needs of the army, and ere long the second expedition ended, like the first, in failure. Orders were given for a general hosting; but the gentry of the Pale showed no willingness to respond to the call, and, obliged to acknowledge himself beaten, Sussex retired to Drogheda.

Force having failed, Ormonde and Kildare were sent to try what could be effected by diplomacy; but Shane stoutly refused to abate one jot of his pretensions as O'Neill, and the negotiations were broken off. But for the shame of it, Elizabeth would have consented to purchase peace even at his own price. She knew that to yield to his demands would touch Sussex to the quick; but she implored him to further Sir Thomas Cusack's proposals for an agreement rather than to force her to grant Shane an unqualified pardon. Accordingly, early in September Cusack and the Earl of Kildare met Shane at Drumcree. Professing his willingness to observe his faithfulness to her majesty, he laid the blame of his recent behaviour on Sussex, whom he charged with persistent attempts to assassinate him. He could not, he declared, omit the statutes and ordinances of his predecessors, as neither he nor his subjects were skilled in the English law; but, understanding that it was not her majesty's intention to deal sharply with him, he was content to consent to a treaty, by which he gained everything and yielded nothing (see the form of peace made at Drumcree 11 Sept. 1563, in *Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 352). The surrender on the queen's part was complete, and though Sussex contrived to put a good face on it, he felt the disgrace keenly. Even Elizabeth, when she saw the conditions of the treaty, was moved to anger, and with her own hand struck out a clause exempting Shane from attendance on the viceroy 'antequam intelligat an is est illi amicus et favorabilis an non,' and referring any differences that might arise between him and the government to arbitration. Shane was of course indignant, and insisted on having the original treaty signed, or none at all. But the queen thought she had yielded enough, and Shane, who had other projects on hand, agreed to a temporary cessation of hostilities.

His prisoner, Calvagh O'Donnell, who for nearly three years had preferred to suffer the most exquisite tortures rather than yield to his

demands, submitted about this time, and was liberated, on condition that he surrendered Lifford, together with his claim to the overlordship of Inishowen, and paid a heavy ransom. But O'Donnell, instead of fulfilling his part of the bargain, appealed to the government for assistance, and Shane was obliged to enforce his demands with the sword. He managed to get hold of Con O'Donnell, Calvagh's eldest son, and shortly afterwards captured Lifford. For some time past Shane had regarded the encroachment of the Scottish settlers on the Antrim coast with distrust. The growth of a strong independent power in that quarter would, he felt, prove fatal to his design of extending his dominion over the whole of Ulster, and he was therefore anxious to take advantage of his truce with the government to expel the intruders. A letter from Lord Robert Dudley, urging him to do something to merit the queen's favour, arrived opportunely, and Shane naïvely replied that he knew of no better service he could render than to expel her majesty's enemies the Scots. His intention was applauded by the government, and in September he attacked the Scots under Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.] in the neighbourhood of Coleraine. Neither side could claim the victory, but Shane was able to point to it as an earnest of his good intentions. Shortly after Easter in the following year, 1565, he again invaded Clandeboye, and proceeding from Edenduff Carrick northward by way of Broughshane and Clogh, he destroyed almost every trace of the Scottish settlements along the Antrim coast. On 2 May he encountered the MacDonnells in the neighbourhood of Ballycastle. Outnumbering his enemies by more than two to one, he gained a complete and bloody victory. Among his prisoners were James MacDonnell and his brother, Sorley Boy.

His victory caused a great sensation, and produced a feeling something akin to consternation in government circles, especially when it was known that he had already commenced colonising those parts with his own people. Master of the north, he was less inclined than ever to treat with Elizabeth except on equal terms. It was clear that Sir Nicholas Arnold's policy of setting the Irish by the ears was producing disastrous results, and in June Elizabeth had made up her mind to entrust the government of Ireland to Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.] It was not till January 1566 that he landed at Dublin. Notifying Shane of his arrival, he called on him to appoint a parley at Drogheda or Dundalk. Shane replied by fixing a meeting at Dundalk on 5 Feb. The date was inconvenient to Sidney, and Shane, either knowing it to be so, or because he had thought better of it, refused to meet him at all until the peace concluded with Cusack at Drumcree on 11 Sept. 1563 was confirmed, and his additional petitions, including the hand of Sussex's sister, were granted. He reminded the deputy of Sussex's treacherous behaviour towards him, and of the frequent attempts made to assassinate him. He knew Sidney's 'sweetness and readiness for all good things,' but his 'timorous and distrustful people' would not, he declared, suffer him to run the risk. He eventually condescended to offer to meet the deputy in the open fields, and Sidney, though he thought proper to decline the proposal as incompatible with the dignity of the crown, promised to send commissioners to the borders to treat for a ratification of Cusack's peace.

But to Leicester, Sidney opened his mind more freely. 'I believe,' he wrote, 'Lucifer was never puft vp w^th^ more pryde nor ambytyon than that Onele ys.' Far from being sorry for his rebellious behaviour, he had told the commissioners that 'if yt wear to do agayn I would do yt, for my ancestorys wear kyngys of Vlster, and Vlster was thearys, and Vlster ys myne, and shalbe myne.' 'He contynually kepyth 600 armed men, as it wear his Janyzery about hym; he ys able to bring to the field a thousand horsmen and 4,000 footmen; he hath alredy in Dundrum, as I am credybly aduertysed 200 toon of wyne and mutch more he lokyth for; he ys the only strong man of Ireland; hys cuntre was neuer so rytch nor so inhabyted; he armyth and weaponnyth all the peasantes of his cuntre, the fyrst that ever so dyd of an Iryshman; he hath agentys contynually in the coor of Scotland and w^th^ dyuers potentates of the Irysh Scottes.' 'Trust me, my lord,' Sidney concluded, 'he ys able if he wyll to burn and spoyle to dublyn gates and go away vnfoght.' Sidney's letter was submitted to the queen, and afterwards laid before the privy council. Every one, Cecil wrote, was inclined to the extirpation of the proud rebel, and the queen, perhaps with a view to minimise the expenditure, proposed to send over Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.] to consult with Sidney as to the best course to pursue. Knollys arrived in April, and confirmed Sidney's proposal for a winter campaign. After some hesitation Elizabeth yielded her consent, and preparations were made for Shane's extirpation.

Meanwhile Shane, thinking, in the insolence of his pride, that Elizabeth, because she hesitated to strike, was really afraid to do so, had been busily intriguing in support of Mary

Queen of Scots. The reconciliation of Mary and Argyll had greatly encouraged him in the belief that one determined effort would lead to the emancipation of Ireland, and in April he addressed letters to Charles IX and the cardinal of Lorraine, calling on them to assist him in expelling the English, and promising for himself and his successors to become the humble subjects of the crown of France. Elizabeth had rightly conjectured that on hearing of the preparations that were being made against him, he would 'break his bryckle peace.' About the middle of July he invaded the Pale with fire and sword, but an attempt to capture Dundalk was repulsed with heavy loss. He was proclaimed a traitor on 3 Aug. 1566, and, probably feeling that the outlook was critical, he burned Armagh, razed most of his castles, entered into negotiations for a reconciliation with Alexander Oge MacDonnell, and sent a pressing message to the Earl of Desmond, urging him to join with him against the English. It was September before Colonel Edward Randolph [q. v.] landed at Derry, and the middle of the month when Sidney entered Tyrone. Pursuing his usual tactics, Shane, though able to muster four thousand foot and seven hundred horse, evaded a battle, contenting himself with hanging on the rear of the enemy and cutting off stragglers. At Lifford Sidney effected a junction with Randolph, and, leaving reinforcements with him, crossed the Foyle into Tyrconnel. Donegal, Ballyshannon, Belleek, and Sligo were captured, and having re-established O'Donnell in his former possessions, the deputy continued his journey into Connaught.

Beyond the loss of some corn and cattle, the usual results of a raid, Shane had suffered comparatively little, and, the death of O'Donnell in the hour of his triumph affording him apparently an opportunity to recover all that he had lost, he invaded Tyrconnel. He was defeated by Randolph, but the death of the English commander speedily gave him all the advantages of a victory. At first being harassed by the attacks of the Scots under Alexander Og MacDonnell, he wrote to the lord deputy and council, expressing his readiness to agree to the articles of Sir Thomas Cusack's peace. But his overtures meeting with no response, he renewed his application for assistance to the court of France, and endeavoured to secure the support of the Earl of Argyll, sending him as a propitiatory offering, among other things, the robes of state given by Henry VIII to his father Con. In May the garrison at Derry was withdrawn, and Shane at once seized the opportunity to invade Tyrconnel. He was defeated, and his army almost annihilated by the O'Donnells in the neighbourhood of Letterkenny. Riding for his very life, he managed, 'under the guidance of a party of the O'Gallaghers,' to reach his own country in safety. For a moment he thought of appealing to Sidney for mercy with a rope round his neck, but was ultimately persuaded to appeal to the MacDonnells for assistance.

Taking with him his captive, Sorley Boy, and Catherine MacLean, formerly wife of Calvagh O'Donnell, subsequently O'Neill's mistress, but now his wife, and attended by a few retainers, he made his way to Cushendun. It was a foolhardy step, but possibly, if he could have kept a civil tongue in his head, the MacDonnells might have consented to a reconciliation on his own terms of restoring Sorley Boy, surrendering Clandeboye, and paying a heavy fine. It is doubtful whether his assassination was premeditated, but his injuries to the MacDonnells were too fresh in their memory to be easily forgotten, and it is probable that when heated with wine he may have irritated them by his insolent behaviour beyond endurance. He met his death on the evening of 2 June 1567. He was literally hacked to pieces, and his body, 'wrapped in a kerne's old shirt,' was thrown into a pit near the place of his assassination. A reward of 1,000*l.* had been offered by the state for his body, one thousand marks for his head, and 500*l.* 'to him that shall kill him, though he bring neither heade nor bodie.' Of this his murderers seem not to have been aware; but the governor of Carrickfergus, Captain William Piers, 'by whose devise the tragedie was practised,' having managed to get hold of his head, and sent it, 'pickled in a pipkin,' to Sidney, obtained the promised reward. It was stuck on a pole over Dublin Castle, where it was seen by Campion in 1571. Shane's body is said to have been privately buried in the Franciscan monastery at Glenarm. A local tradition (Hill, *MacDonnells of Antrim*, p 145) states that soon after his burial there a friar from Armagh appeared at the gate of the monastery to claim it. 'Have you,' asked the friar, 'brought with you the remains of James MacDonnell, lord of Antrim and Cantire, who was buried among strangers at Armagh?' The monk confessed that he had not. 'Then,' replied the friar, 'whilst you continue to tread on the grave of James, lord of Antrim and Cantire, know ye that we here in Glenarm will trample on the dust of your great O'Neill.' Shane O'Neill was attainted by act of parliament in 1569, and his lands declared forfeit to the crown, but no advantage was taken of the act till after the flight of Hugh, earl of Tyrone, in 1607.

O'Neill married, first, Catherine, daughter

of James MacDonnell, lord of Cantire, and by her, whom he divorced, he had two sons, Shane Oge, who was slain in battle by Philip O'Reilly in 1581, and Henry, for some time a prisoner in Dublin Castle, who escaped with Hugh Roe O'Donnell [q. v.] in 1592, and was alive in 1615. By Catherine MacLean, wife of Calvagh O'Donnell, whom he apparently married in 1565, he had at least two sons—Art, sometime a prisoner in Dublin Castle, who, escaping in 1592, was frozen to death among the Wicklow mountains; and Hugh Geimhleach 'of the fetters,' who is said to have been hanged by Tyrone with his own hand in 1590. He had also a son Con by a daughter of Shane Oge Maguire, who was alive in 1614. Other sons of doubtful origin attributed to him are Brian, Cormac, Edmund, Niall, and Turlough. Judged even by the lax standard of his age, he was a bad man—a glutton, a drunkard, a coward, a bully, an adulterer, and a murderer. He could speak no language except Irish, and was unable even to sign his own name. His views were limited to the aggrandisement of his power in Ulster, but within those limits he displayed some of those qualities that go to make a great ruler. He was treacherous, vindictive, and cruel, but in these respects he was as much sinned against as sinning. His diplomacy was the diplomacy of the age of Catherine de'Medici, but in that diplomacy he was a past master. Coming at a later time, he might have proved a dangerous enemy to England. As it was, the poverty of the crown and the unwillingness of Elizabeth to fritter away her strength in petty quarrels gave him an importance which he would otherwise not have possessed.

[Cal. State Papers, Eliz., Ireland, Foreign and Spanish; Cal. Carew MSS., Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Ulster Journal of Archæology, i. 160, ii. 218, iii. 259, vii. 45, ix. 122; Irish Statutes, Dublin, 1765, i. 322; Catalogue of Cottonian MSS.; Irish Genealogies in Harl. MS. 1420; O'Sullivan-Beare's Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium; Hooker's continuation of Holinshed; Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim; Froude's Hist. of England; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Kilkenny Archæol. Soc. Journal, 4th ser. viii. 449, ix. 53.] R. D.

O'NEILL, SIR TURLOUGH LUINEACH (1530?–1595), lord of Tyrone, was styled Luineach from having been fostered by O'Luinigh of Muintir Luinigh in Tyrone; he was son of Niall Connllach O'Neill, a grandson of Art Og O'Neill, a younger brother of Con mor O'Neill, the father of Con, first earl of Tyrone, and was born about 1530. His mother was Rose, daughter of Manus O'Donnell [q. v.] He became tanist when his cousin Shane [q. v.] was elected O'Neill. In 1562, when Shane was detained in England, he tried to supplant him as chief of the clan, and it was probably in pursuit of his aim that on 12 April he waylaid and murdered, between Newry and Carlingford, the young baron of Dungannon, Brian, the son of Mathew or Ferdorach, and brother of Hugh, subsequently second earl of Tyrone [q. v.] His intention to usurp the chieftainship was frustrated by the loyalty of Shane's fosterers, the O'Donnellys, and by the opportune return of Shane himself. His conduct naturally produced a coldness between the two kinsmen, and Sussex took advantage of it to draw Turlough into a combination against Shane. But, finding after a short experience that his alliance with the government was not likely to be productive of much benefit to him, Turlough came to terms with Shane, and after his death in June 1567 was inaugurated O'Neill with the customary ceremonies at Tullaghoge.

Fearing the vengeance of the government, he apologised for his 'thoughtless' behaviour, offered to renounce the title of O'Neill, and to prove his loyalty by not entertaining any Scottish mercenaries without license. It was thought best to wink at his misdemeanours, and Turlough, who had not the slightest intention of abandoning either the policy or the pretensions of his predecessor, had time to strengthen his position. To this end he contracted an alliance with O'Donnell, made overtures for a reconciliation with the MacDonnells, offering to marry either the widow or daughter of James MacDonnell, and, in order to mitigate the hostility of the MacQuillins, gave one of his daughters in marriage to Rory Oge MacQuillin. Notwithstanding his protestations of loyalty, there was only one interpretation to be placed upon his conduct, and in June 1568 Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.] formed a plan to lay hold of him, which was frustrated by the lord justice's inability to provision his army. Later in the year Turlough met Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.] at the Bann, and created a favourable impression. Rumours were subsequently current of an understanding between him and James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald [q. v.], 'the arch traitor;' but Turlough apparently found sufficient to occupy his attention in Ulster. In the summer of the following year (1569) he married Agnes Campbell, widow of James MacDonnell; but the marriage, though it brought him considerable accession of strength from a military point of view, proved in other respects of doubtful advantage. Before long it was reported that he had 'eaten himself up' by supporting his new allies, and would gladly be

rid of them and his wife at any price. To add to his discomfort, it was said that he had been accidentally shot by his jester while sitting at supper with his wife. But Sir Nicholas Malby, who was inclined to regard him with suspicion, was of opinion that he was merely 'winning time,' and that he would never be content with less than the absolute control of his urraghs or feudatory chiefs. To this the government would not consent; but on 20 Jan. 1571, acting, it is said, by the advice of his wife, but more probably by the intervention of Sir Edward Moore [q. v.], he agreed to a temporary peace in order to afford time to enable him to submit his demands to the queen. Meanwhile he promised to dismiss his Scottish mercenaries, but declined to be drawn into a combination against them.

Matters continued in this uncertain state till the rumour of the intended colonisation of Antrim by Sir Thomas Smith in the spring of 1572 drove him into active opposition. Professing his doubts as to Smith's authority for his undertaking, he took measures to render it abortive. But the prospect became more serious when it was known that Smith's project had been taken up by Walter Devereux, earl of Essex [q. v.] Refusing to be deluded by Essex's specious announcement, that the expedition was directed against the Scots, and not against loyal Irishmen, Turlough declined to render him the assistance he demanded; and in February 1574 Essex prepared to carry out his threat of wasting him with fire and sword. But for this his resources proved inadequate, and in March he consented to a truce, promising to transmit his petition to the queen. Elizabeth, who had been inclined, on the first news of Essex's inability to make good his footing in Ulster, 'to lap up' matters with Turlough, but could not make up her mind to any consistent policy, now ordered her deputy to give Essex every assistance in order to bring Turlough to his senses. Accordingly, in September Essex invaded Tyrone. Turlough suffered severely. But the expedition was productive of little advantage to Essex; and the eagerness with which Fitzwilliam obeyed Elizabeth's fresh instructions for a disbandment produced a coldness between him and Essex, which Turlough endeavoured to improve to his own advantage by addressing 'a politic letter' to the deputy, favourably contrasting his conduct with Essex's. But Elizabeth was annoyed at Fitzwilliam's precipitancy, and Turlough, fearing that the storm had not blown over, sent his wife to the viceroy to sue for peace. He still insisted on having his urraghs, and ten days were given him to reconsider his position. It was deeply mortifying to Essex, just when things seemed to be improving, to learn from Elizabeth herself that his enterprise had proved a failure, and that all that remained to be done was to induce Turlough to consent to reasonable conditions 'as our honour may best be salved,' and, if possible, to erect a fort at the Blackwater. Essex obeyed with a heavy heart; but seizing the opportunity of an attempt on Turlough's part to hinder the erection of the new fort, he crossed the Blackwater, captured twelve hundred of his cattle, and pressed him so hard that he was compelled, at no little personal risk, to seek safety in a neighbouring bog. Turlough thereupon submitted, and on 27 June 1575 articles of peace were signed whereby he promised to surrender his urraghs, to keep the peace with O'Donnell, the baron of Dungannon, and others of the queen's loyal subjects, and to assist in expelling the Scots. In return he was to receive a grant of all the lands from Lough Foyle to the Blackwater, and from the Bann to Lough Erne; to be excused from coming to any governor against his will; and to be allowed, 'for the better security of his person,' to retain three hundred Scots, so long as they were not of the Mac-Donnell connection.

The treaty was a victory for Turlough; and to prove that his rebellious behaviour was solely, as he declared, due to Essex's arbitrary conduct, he took the opportunity shortly afterwards to present himself before Sir Henry Sidney at Armagh, 'without Pleadge, Promis, or Hostage,' and so won upon the lord deputy that, while refusing to countenance his petition for 'as ample an Estate and Rule as others of his Surname heretofore have had,' he recommended that he should be treated leniently so far as his urraghs were concerned, and that he should be ennobled by the title of Clanoneill for life, which Sidney thought could not be long, 'consideringe his Age, wounded and imperfect Boddye, his ill Diet, and contynuall Surfett' (Collins, *Sidney Papers*, i. 78; cf. Derricke, 'Image of Ireland,' in *Somers Tracts*, i. 611, and the corresponding woodcut illustrating Turlough's submission). Sidney's suggestion was approved; but it was not till May 1578 that a patent creating him Baron of Clogher and Earl of Clanconnell was passed. The retirement of Sidney from the government of Ireland, the outbreak of the rebellion in Munster, the questionable behaviour of Turlough himself in refusing to meet Sir William Drury [q. v.], coupled with the fact that he and the Baron of Dungannon had become fast friends, frustrated the realisation of Sidney's proposal. After Drury's

death, on 30 Sept. 1579, he assumed a more menacing attitude. It was reported that the pope had promised him the principality of Ulster; and evidence was forthcoming of an understanding between him and Viscount Baltinglas. All Sir William Gerard's tact, and an offer to confirm the agreement with Essex, failed to pacify him. To Captain Piers, who was sent to remonstrate with him, he insisted on having his urraghs; nothing less would satisfy him. Provided his demand was conceded, he swore not to leave a Scot in Ireland. When the news of the defeat of the deputy, Arthur, lord Grey de Wilton [q.v.], at Glenmalure reached him, he plundered the territory of his recalcitrant urragh Magennis, and threatened to invade the Pale with five thousand men. Only the Baron of Dungannon held out against him, and he, by his own account, was compelled to betake himself to the woods for safety. But with the south of Ireland in a blaze, it was impossible to do other than temporise with him. He petitioned to have the benefit of his letters as Earl of Clanconnell; to be re-established in the rights and privileges of his ancestors; to have one hundred soldiers in the pay of the state, together with the command of the fort on the Blackwater and a grant of lands in the English Pale. Grey promised to transmit his petition, and on these terms peace was concluded at Benburb in September 1580.

But his treaty with the government did not prevent him from refusing to surrender William Nugent [q. v.], who had taken refuge with him, or from retaliating on O'Reilly by ravaging his country far and wide for having in fair and open battle slain Shane Oge, the eldest son of Shane O'Neill, and taken his brother Con a prisoner; or from assisting Con O'Donnell against his uncle, Hugh MacManus O'Donnell, at the bloody battle of Kiltole on 4 July 1581. Grey, who had lost all patience with him, suggested his extirpation; but Elizabeth, who knew too well the cost of such fruitless enterprises, advised conciliation, and on 2 Aug. the peace of September was confirmed, and his controversy with O'Donnell referred to commissioners. But Justice Dowdall and Michael Cusack, who somewhat tardily were appointed for the business, failed to give him satisfaction; and in June 1583 Turlough, who had recovered from a drunken trance, which had lasted two days and given rise to a rumour that he was dead, invaded Tyrconnel, but was defeated by O'Donnell with heavy loss at Drumleen. Early in the following year it was reported that he had made the Baron of Dungannon his tanist, and that they had entered into a close alliance with O'Donnell. The combination appeared a dangerous one to Bagenal, but whatever disloyalty there may have been in it evaporated with the appearance of Sir John Perrot [q. v.] on the borders. Without asking either for pardon or protection, Turlough met the deputy half a mile outside Newry; and, having put in his eldest son Art as a pledge, accompanied him on his expedition against the Scots. He was deserted by O'Cahan and the O'Donnellys, who went over to Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.], and so slenderly accompanied that, according to Captain John Norris, he durst only lie where he might be defended by Norris's troops.

But Turlough, though old, was far from being so insignificant as Norris supposed. He attended the opening of parliament in May 1585, but it seems doubtful if he ever took his seat. Later in the year he was induced by Perrot to consent to surrender the possession of that portion of his territories lying between the Mullaghcarn mountains and the Blackwater to the Earl of Tyrone, at a sort of yearly rent of one thousand marks. The agreement took the form of a seven years' lease, terminable by Turlough at the end of three years. The arrangement, confirmed by Perrot on 10 Aug., worked badly from the first, and in May 1586 Turlough, at the instigation of his wife, demanded restitution of his lands. But the difficulty was smoothed over, and Perrot suggested that he should be created Earl of Omagh, which, besides gratifying him, would effectually serve to extinguish the name of O'Neill. To this fruitful source of discord between Turlough and the Earl of Tyrone was added another, arising from the fact that, whereas the latter supported the faction of Hugh MacManus O'Donnell and his youthful son Hugh Roe [q. v.], Turlough supported that of Hugh Mac Deaganach and Niall Garv. In consequence of this dispute, Tyrone in April 1588 attacked Turlough, and captured some three or four thousand head of cattle belonging to him. Turlough was taken off his guard; but, with the assistance of Hugh MacDeaganach and Niall Garv, he inflicted a terrible defeat on Tyrone at Carricklea on 1 May. At Michaelmas, the three years, according to the agreement between them, having elapsed, Turlough again demanded the restitution of his lands. It was impossible to deny his right to enforce his claim, and the privy council were for persuading Tyrone 'to surcease his further claim to the rest of the years.' But Fitzwilliam, who feared that to give back the land to Turlough would throw the balance of power into the hands of the sons of Shane O'Neill, contrived to

induce him to withdraw his claim, and to accept an increase of rent for the remaining four years. Neither side was satisfied with the arrangement, and in one of the numerous encounters that took place between them Turlough was shot through the shoulder with a bullet. His power, which had long been waning, began rapidly to decline after the restoration of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, and in May 1593 he resigned in favour of the Earl of Tyrone, who was inaugurated O'Neill. Subsequently, on 28 June, he was awarded a life interest in the Strabane district, while the earl's supremacy was acknowledged over all Tyrone. But the old fighting spirit was not yet extinct in him, and in May 1594 he offered, with three thousand men, armed and paid by the state, to assure Ulster to her majesty. Latterly he was desirous of repairing to Dublin, and in June 1595 the Poppinjay was sent to convey him thither. But Tyrone, who was warned of his intention, razed his castle of Strabane, and he was driven to seek the shelter of a neighbouring ruin, where he died early in September 1595, and was buried at Ardstraw.

There is a pen-and-ink portrait of Turlough Luineach by Barnaby Gooch, 'rudely drawn but greatly resembling him,' in 'State Papers,' Irel. Eliz. (xlv. 60, ii.)

The name of Turlough's first wife is not known, but he had a son Henry, killed in 1578 in action against the O'Gallaghers. In 1569 he married Agnes Campbell, widow of James MacDonnell, and by her had Sir Art O'Neill, who married a daughter of Cuconnacht Maguire. He had also numerous illegitimate children.

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Loch Cé (Rolls Ser.); Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex; Strype's Life of Sir Thomas Smith; Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Irish Genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425.] R. D.

O'NEILL, WILLIAM CHICHESTER, first Baron O'Neill (1813–1883), musical composer, born on 3 March 1813, at the residence of his father, the Rev. Edward Chichester (*d.* 1840), rector of Kilmore, Armagh, was educated at Foyle College, Londonderry, and at the High School, Shrewsbury, under Dr. Butler. He graduated at Trinity College, Dublin; was ordained in 1837, and was appointed to a prebendal stall in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, in 1848. By the death of John Bruce O'Neill, third viscount O'Neill, younger son of John O'Neill, first viscount [q. v.], in 1885, he came into possession of the great estates of the O'Neill family, to whom he was related by the marriage of his great-grandfather, the Rev. Arthur Chichester, with Mary, daughter of Henry O'Neill of Shane's Castle, co. Antrim, the first cousin of the first Viscount O'Neill. In 1868 the peerage, originally conferred in 1793, and extinct on the death of the third Viscount O'Neill, was restored to Chichester under the title of 'Baron O'Neill of Shane's Castle.' O'Neill exhibited remarkable talent and ability as a performer on the violin and organ, especially the latter instrument; he was also a skilled singer and composer. On the occasion of the visit of Prince Arthur (Duke of Connaught) to Shane's Castle in 1869, Lord O'Neill composed the poetry and music of an ode which he accompanied on the organ at the performance. He frequently officiated as organist in the Dublin cathedrals, and composed church music, glees and songs, all remarkable for purity of style and grammatical accuracy. Some of these pieces have been published. He died on 17 April 1883, at Shane's Castle. He was twice married: first, in 1839, to Henrietta (*d.* 1857), eldest daughter of Robert Torrens, judge of the common pleas in Ireland, by whom he had three sons and a daughter; secondly, in 1858, to Elizabeth Grace, daughter of John Torrens, D.D., archdeacon of Dublin.

[Memoir by Archdeacon Hamilton,; private information.] W. H. C.

ONSLOW, ARTHUR (1691–1768), speaker of the House of Commons, born at Chelsea on 1 Oct. 1691, was elder son of Foot Onslow, first commissioner of excise, by Susanna, daughter and heiress of Thomas Anlaby of Etton, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, and widow of Arnold Colwall of Woodford, Essex. His great-grandfather was Sir Richard Onslow (1601–1664) [q. v.] He was educated at Winchester and matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, as a fellow commoner on 12 Oct. 1708, but took no degree. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1713. He was recorder of Guildford and high steward of Kingston-on-Thames (1737). He became a bencher of the Inner Temple in 1728.

At a by-election in February 1720 Onslow had been returned to the House of Commons in the whig interest for the borough of Guildford, which he continued to represent until the dissolution in July 1727. Only three references to Onslow's speeches during the period he was a private member are known. He took part in the debate in November 1722 on the proposal for raising 100,000*l.* upon the real and personal estates of the Roman catholics, and 'declared his abhorrence of persecuting anybody on account of their

opinions in religion' (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 52). In April 1725 he strenuously opposed the motion for the reversal of Bolingbroke's attainder (*ib.* viii. 462), and in March 1726 he supported Richard Hampden's petition 'in consideration of his great-grandfather, who made a most noble and courageous stand against arbitrary power in opposing ship-money, and fell the first victim in the glorious cause of liberty' (*ib.* viii. 515). At the general election in August 1727 Onslow was returned both for Guildford and for Surrey. He elected to serve for Surrey, and continued to represent that county until his retirement from the House of Commons at the dissolution in March 1761. At the opening of the new parliament, on 23 Jan. 1728, he was unanimously elected speaker of the House of Commons, an office to which he was re-elected in 1735, 1741, 1747, and 1754 (*ib.* viii. 629; ix. 634; xii. 214; xiv. 87; xv. 322). Onslow was sworn a member of the privy council at Hampton Court on 25 July 1728 (*London Gazette*, 1728, No. 6694), and on 13 May 1729 accepted the post of chancellor and keeper of the great seal to Queen Caroline. He was appointed treasurer of the navy on 20 April 1734, an office which he resigned in April 1742 'because the opposition said that his attachment to the court arose from interest' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 129). His speech to the king on 2 May 1745, on the occasion of presenting the Money Bills (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxv. 8–9), was the last prorogation speech entered at length in the 'Journals' of either house (*Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester*, 1861, ii. 488). In May 1751 he made a 'noble and affecting speech' against the Regency Bill (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 126–8; *Parl. Hist.* xiv. 1017–23). In consequence of failing health Onslow resolved to retire from parliamentary life, and on 18 March 1761 the thanks of the House of Commons were unanimously voted to him 'for his constant and unwearied attendance in the chair during the course of above thirty-three years in five successive parliaments.'

In returning thanks Onslow was deeply affected, and confessed that 'the being within these walls has ever been the chief pleasure of my life.' A further resolution for an address to the king, that he would be 'graciously pleased to confer some signal mark of his royal favour' upon the retiring speaker, was also unanimously carried (*ib.* xv. 1013–15). Accordingly the king, by letters patent dated 20 April 1761, granted Onslow an annuity of 3,000*l.* for the lives of himself and his son George, a provision which was further secured to him by an act of parliament passed in the following year (2 Geo. III, c. 33). The freedom of the city was voted to Onslow at a court of common council on 5 May 1761 'as a grateful and lasting testimony of the respectful love and veneration which the citizens of London entertain of his person and distinguished virtue.' He was admitted to the freedom on 11 June following, but declined, 'on account of his official position,' to accept the gold box of the value of one hundred guineas which had also been voted by the court (*London's Roll of Fame*, 1884, p. 42). He died on 17 Feb. 1768, aged 76. 'His death,' Walpole records, 'was long and dreadfully painful, but he supported his agony with great patience, dignity, good humour, and even good breeding' (*Letters of Horace Walpole*, v. 86). He was buried at Thames Ditton, Surrey, but his body and that of his wife were afterwards removed to the burial-place of the Onslow family in Merrow Church in the same county. A monument was erected to his memory by his son George in the north aisle of Trinity Church, Guildford, and there is a tablet to him and his wife in Thames Ditton Church.

Onslow was a man of unblemished integrity and much ability. He was the third member of his family who had been speaker of the House of Commons. No speaker has ever supported the privileges of the House with more firmness, or sustained the dignity of his office with greater authority. 'His knowledge of the constitution equalled his attachment to it. To the crown he behaved with all the decorum of respect, without sacrificing his freedom of speech. Against encroachments of the House of Lords he was an inflexible champion. . . . Though to conciliate popular favour he affected an impartiality that by turns led him to the borders of insincerity and contradiction; and though he was so minutely attached to forms that it often made him troublesome in affairs of higher moment, it will be difficult,' says Horace Walpole, 'to find a subject whom gravity will so well become, whose knowledge will be so useful and so accurate, and whose fidelity to his trust will prove so unshaken' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 51–2). He used frequently to declare that 'the passing of the Septennial Bill formed the era of the emancipation of the British House of Commons from its former dependence on the Crown and the House of Lords' (Coxe, *Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole*, 1798, i. 75). On being asked what would be the consequence of naming a member, he is

said to have answered, 'The Lord in heaven knows' (HATSELL, *Precedents of Proceedings in the House of Commons*, i. 237).

In June 1761 Onslow was elected a trustee of the British Museum, in the establishment of which he had taken the greatest interest. Several books, now long forgotten, were dedicated to him. His 'Character of Archbishop Abbot upon reading Lord Clarendon's account of him,' written in 1723, is appended to the 'Life of Dr. George Abbot, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury,' Guildford, 1777, 8vo. His speech on presenting the Money Bills to the king on 29 April 1740 was published in pamphlet form (London, 1740, 8vo), where it is erroneously stated that the speech was delivered on 29 April 1739. A number of Onslow's notes will be found in Burnet's 'History of his own Time,' 1833, and in the second volume of Hatsell. His correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle, 1738–65, is preserved in the British Museum (see Index to the Addit. MSS. 1882–7, p. 873). The Clandon Library (at Clandon Park, Surrey), formed by him, and containing many books with his autograph notes, was sold at Sotheby's in March 1885.

Onslow married in 1720 Anne (1703–1763), daughter of John Bridges of Thames Ditton, and niece and coheiress of Henry Bridges of Ember Court, in the same parish, by whom he had a son, George Onslow, first earl of Onslow [q. v.], and a daughter Anne, who died unmarried on 20 Dec. 1751.

A whole-length portrait of Onslow, in his speaker's robes, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, is in the National Portrait Gallery. There are portraits of him in the hall of Wadham College and in the town-hall of Guildford. Onslow is the principal figure in the 'House of Commons,' painted by Hogarth and Sir James Thornhill, which was exhibited at the loan collection of national portraits at South Kensington in 1867 (*Catalogue*, No. 285), an engraving of which is given in Nichols and Stevens's 'Genuine Works of William Hogarth' (ii. opp. 285). There are several engravings of Onslow by Faber and others after Hysing; and a curious one of him, 'in his seat at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster,' by A. Walker, forms the frontispiece to Wilson's 'Ornaments of Churches considered,' Oxford, 1761, 4to.

[Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1847; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845; Walpole's Letters, 1857, vols. i. ii. iii. iv.; Hatsell's Precedents of Proceedings in the House of Commons, &c., 1818, pp. ii, vi–vii, 228, 236–7, 241, 354, 384, 393–7, iii. 189; Browne-Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, 1750, iii. 118; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, 1851, pp. 435–40; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1813–15, vols. i. ii. iii. iv. viii. ix.; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, 1817–58, iii. 492, iv. 252–4, v. 166, vi. 460; Nichols and Stevens's Genuine Works of William Hogarth, 1808–17, i. 259–60, ii. 285–6; Boswell's Life of Johnson (ed. G. B. Hill), ii. 165, v. 396; Georgian Era, 1832, i. 537–8; Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 94; Brayley and Britton's History of Surrey, 1850, i. 308, 343–4, ii. 58, 104, 415, 433; Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 472–6; Burke's Peerage, 1892, p. 1058; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714 (1891), iii. 1090; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, Oxford, 1889, pt. i. pp. 435–6; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 220, 405, 8th ser. iii. 167, 258, 318; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 44, 56, 67, 79, 92, 104, 117; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

ONSLOW, GEORGE (1731–1792), politician, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-general Richard Onslow, M.P. for Guildford, by his second wife, Pooley, daughter of Charles Walton of Little Burstead, Essex. Admiral Sir Richard Onslow [q. v.] was his brother, and Arthur Onslow [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons, his uncle. He was born on 28 April 1731, and became a lieutenant-colonel in the 1st foot guards on 27 March 1759. He succeeded his father as one of the members for Guildford in March 1760, and continued to sit for that borough until his retirement from the House of Commons at the dissolution in March 1784. At the outset of his parliamentary career Onslow was one of Rockingham's supporters. He was 'the single member who said that No. 45 was not a libel,' and he voted against the expulsion of Wilkes (CAVENDISH, *Parl. Debates*, i. 124–5, 226–7). He voted for the repeal of the Stamp Act in 1766 (*ib.* ii. 25–6), but subsequently changed his views, and became an adherent of the Duke of Grafton. On the report of the address in November 1767, Onslow 'diverted the house with proposing, in imitation of the Romans, who used to send senators to inquire into the state of their provinces, to despatch Grenville to America on that errand' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iii. 116–17; *The Works of Benjamin Franklin*, 1838, vii. 371–373). On 9 Dec. 1768 he brought before the notice of the house 'a paper of seditious nature' which had been stuck up at the corner of Bond Street, and for which one Joseph Thornton, a milkman, was subsequently committed to Newgate (CAVENDISH, *Parl. Debates*, i. 101–2). On 8 May 1770 he opposed Burke's resolutions relating to the disorders in North America, and called upon him 'to found the censure upon established truth, not upon vague and general declamation' (*Parl.*

Hist. xvi. 1007, 1010). In 1771 he took the leading part in the proceedings against the printers for publishing the parliamentary debates (*ib.* xvii. 58–119), and by these means rendered himself so unpopular that he was hanged in effigy on Tower Hill, on the same gibbet with the speaker (*ib.* xvii. 1025). On 22 Feb 1775, while opposing Wilkes's motion for expunging the resolution of 17 Feb. 1769 respecting his expulsion, he informed the house that he had been bred a soldier, and went on to declare that 'though my abilities are as short as my person, yet, if by taking thought, I could add a cubit to them, I would willingly be a grenadier on the present occasion, where the necessary power, the honour, and dignity of the House of Commons are so strongly attacked' (*ib.* xviii. 368–74). In December 1777 Onslow protested strongly against peace, insisting that 'it was better to lose America by arms than by treaty,' and asserting that the rebellion had been 'fomented, nourished, and supported by the inflammatory speeches and other means used by the incendiaries in that house' (*ib.* xix. 546–7). In February 1780, during the delivery of an extraordinary speech against the petitions for economical reform, he was called to order no less than seven or eight times (*ib.* xxi. 82–3). In March 1781 he spoke against the Contractors Bill, and said that if it was passed he 'should not wonder to see some other gentleman start up and propose to bring in a bill to exclude the military' (*ib.* xxi. 1390–1). He opposed Sir John Rous's motion of want of confidence in Lord North's ministry in March 1782 (*ib.* xxiii. 1175–7), and in February 1783 warmly defended Lord North from a personal attack made on him by Thomas Pitt (*ib.* xxiii. 563–4). Onslow spoke for the last time in the House of Commons on 22 March 1784, when he once more broached his favourite theory that Gibraltar was not worth keeping (*ib.* xxiv. 768–9). He died on 12 Nov. 1792, at Dunsborough House, Ripley, Surrey, from the effects of a carriage accident.

Onslow, who was 'a short, round man,' is happily described by Walpole as 'one of those burlesque orators who are favoured in all public assemblies, and to whom one or two happy sallies of impudence secure a constant attention, though their voice and manner are often their only patents, and who, being laughed at for absurdity as frequently as for humour, obtain a license for what they please' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ii. 286). He is frequently confused with his cousin, George Onslow (afterwards first Earl of Onslow) [q. v.] Walpole sometimes refers to him as 'the younger Onslow,' and to his cousin as 'the elder Onslow, though the colonel appears to have been a few months older than the earl. In the journals of the day he was known as 'Little Cocking George' (Cavendish, *Parl. Debates*, ii. 377–8). He succeeded his cousin George as outranger of Windsor Forest in 1763.

Onslow married, on 29 July 1752, Jane, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Thorpe of Chillingham, Northumberland, by whom he had four sons—viz. Richard, born 13 Jan. 1754; George, born 7 April 1764; George Walton, born 25 June 1768, vicar of Send (1792) and of Shalford with Bramley (1800), and rector of Wisley with Pyrford (1806), all in Surrey, who died on 13 Feb. 1844; and Arthur, born 30 Dec. 1773, rector of Merrow, Surrey (1812), and of Crayford, Kent, who died on 29 Nov. 1851—and one daughter, Pooley, born 3 March 1758, who married, first, on 23 Jan. 1788, Rear-admiral Sir Francis Samuel Drake, bart.; and, secondly, on 13 June 1801, Arthur Onslow, serjeant-at-law, recorder of and M.P. for Guildford. Some of Onslow's letters to the Duke of Newcastle are preserved in the British Museum (see Index to Addit. MSS., 1882–7). An etching by 'J. S.,' dated 1782, is mentioned by Bromley.

[Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845, ii. 91, 131, 287, iii. 116–17, 286–7; Wraxall's Hist. and Posthumous Memoirs, 1884, ii. 229–30; Trevelyan's Early Hist. of C. J. Fox (1881), pp. 332, 339, 348, 375; Gent. Mag. 1788 pt. i. p. 82, 1792 pt. ii. 1060, 1801 pt. i. p. 571, 1834 pt. i. p. 227, 1844 pt. i. p. 659, 1852 pt. i. p. 105; Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 476–7; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 542; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iii. 289, 360; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 117, 131, 143, 156, 169.] G. F. R. B.

ONSLOW, GEORGE, first Earl of Onslow (1731–1814), born on 13 Sept. 1731, was the only son of Arthur Onslow [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of John Bridges of Thames Ditton, Surrey. He was educated at Westminster School and Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he was created M.A. in 1766. Onslow represented Rye in the House of Commons from April 1754 to March 1761, and at the general election in April 1761 he was returned for Surrey, which he continued to represent until his accession to the House of Lords. During the debate on the Regency Bill in May 1765 he seconded Rose Fuller's motion for making the queen regent (*Grenville Papers*, iii. 26, 28), and opposed Morton's motion for reinstating the princess-dowager's name (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 309; Walpole, *Letters*, iv. 353–4). Though hitherto one of Lord Temple's most devoted followers, Onslow

accepted the post of a lord of the treasury on the formation of Lord Rockingham's first administration in July 1765, and was admitted to the privy council on 23 Dec. 1767. In spite of his former friendship with Wilkes, Onslow on 14 April 1769 moved that Wilkes's fourth election for Middlesex was null and void, and on the following day carried a resolution by a majority of fifty-four that Colonel Luttrell 'ought to have been returned' (Cavendish, *Parl. Debates*, i. 360–86). On 14 July 1769 he was accused in the 'Public Advertiser' by Horne Tooke (then the Rev. John Horne, vicar of Brentford) of having accepted 1,000*l.* to procure a place for a person in America. Onslow denounced the story as 'a gross and infamous lie from beginning to end,' and brought an action for libel against Tooke (Woodfall, *Junius*, 1814, i. 186–96). The trial took place before Mr. Justice Blackstone at Kingston on 6 April 1770, and Onslow was nonsuited. It was tried again before Lord Mansfield at Guildford on 1 Aug. following, when Onslow obtained damages for 400*l.*; but judgment was arrested by the court of common pleas in Easter term 1771, on technical grounds (Wilson, *Reports*, iii. 177–188). On 25 Jan. 1770 Onslow opposed Dowdeswell's resolution that the House of Commons was bound on matters of election 'to judge according to the law of the land and the known and established law and custom of parliament' (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 790–1). In the same session he introduced a bill taking away all privileges of parliament from the servants of members, which, with the aid of Lord Mansfield in the House of Lords, became law (10 Geo. III, c. 50). During the debate on Serjeant Glynn's motion for an inquiry into the administration of criminal justice on 6 Dec. 1770 Onslow warmly defended Baron Smythe, whose conduct had been attacked by Sir Joseph Mawbey (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 1235–8). When the members of the House of Commons were turned out of the House of Lords on 10 Dec. 1770, Onslow, in retaliation, immediately proposed that the House of Commons should be 'cleared of strangers, members of the House of Lords, and all,' but he did not move for a committee to inspect the journals of the House of Lords, as is stated in Walpole's 'Memoirs of the Reign of George III' (iv. 218). This motion was made by Dunning, and Onslow voted against it (Cavendish, *Parl. Debates*, ii. 148–56). On 7 Feb. 1771 Onslow opposed Sir George Savile's attempt to bring in a bill for 'more effectually securing the rights' of electors (*ib.* ii. 248–9, 251). In the same session he took an active part with his cousin, George Onslow (1731–1792) [q. v.], in excluding strangers from the gallery of the House of Commons, and in calling the printers of newspapers to the bar of the house for publishing the debates (*ib.* ii. 258, 377, 378, 380–1, 384, 388, 389, 393, 396, 397, 445, 455). In April 1772 Onslow supported a motion for leave to bring in a bill for the relief of protestant dissenters, and strongly advocated the propriety of granting them relief in the matter of subscription (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 433–4). He was created Baron Cranley, in the county of Surrey, on 20 May 1776, and took his seat in the House of Lords on the following day (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxiv. 740). On 8 Oct. in the same year he succeeded his cousin Richard as fourth Baron Onslow and Clandon, and on the 30th of the same month was sworn in as lord-lieutenant of Surrey. He spoke for the first time in the House of Lords on 16 April 1777, when he urged that some provision should be made for the discharge of the king's debts, and 'launched into encomiums of the personal and political virtues of the sovereign' (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 163–4). Resigning his seat on the treasury board, Onslow was appointed comptroller of the household on 1 Dec. 1777. On 13 May 1778 he voted against the attendance of the House of Lords at Chatham's funeral, though he 'formerly used to wait in the lobby to help him on with his great-coat' (Walpole, *Letters*, vii. 65). In December 1779 Onslow became treasurer of the household, but resigned that office on his appointment as a lord of the bedchamber in September 1780, a post which he retained until his death. He appears to have spoken for the last time in the House of Lords on 19 March 1788, when he supported the third reading of the East India Declaratory Bill (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 247–8). Onslow was one of the Prince of Wales's friends who were sent on that extraordinary mission to Mrs. Fitzherbert, to tell her that the life of the prince was in imminent danger, and that only her immediate presence could save him (Langdale, *Memoirs of Mrs. Fitzherbert*, 1856, pp. 118–19). He was also present at the marriage of the prince to Mrs. Fitzherbert in December 1785 (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, 1887, v. 88–9). Onslow was in the royal coach, in his capacity of lord-in-waiting, when the king was mobbed on his way to open parliament on 29 Oct. 1795 (*Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester*, 1861, i. 2–3; *George the Third, his Court and Family*, 1821, ii. 243–250). Tierney's motion in the House of Commons for an inquiry into Onslow's conduct with regard to the manner in which the act to provide for the defence of the realm had been carried into effect in the county of

Surrey was negatived by 141 votes to 22 on 8 May 1798 (*Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester*, i. 154; *Journals of the House of Commons*, liii. 552). Onslow was created Viscount Cranley and Earl of Onslow on 19 June 1801. He died at Clandon Park, Surrey, on 17 May 1814, aged 82, and was buried in Merrow Church.

Walpole describes Onslow as 'a noisy, indiscreet man' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 218), while 'Junius' calls him a 'false, silly fellow' (Woodfall, *Junius*, i. 198). He held the posts of outranger of Windsor Forest from 1754 to 1763, and of surveyor of the king's gardens and waters from 1761 to 1764; he was created D.C.L. of Oxford University on 8 July 1773, and served as colonel of the Surrey regiment of fencible cavalry from 23 May 1794 to 27 March 1800. Six of Onslow's letters to Pitt, written early in 1766, are published in the 'Chatham Correspondence' (ii. 374–5, 378–88, 394–6, 402–4). Two interesting letters to Temple from Onslow are given in the 'Grenville Papers' (iii. 63–4, 75–7), and two to Wilkes, written in the most friendly terms, in Woodfall's 'Junius' (iii. 230–3). His correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle [see Pelham, afterwards Pelham-Holles, 1693–1768], some papers relating to his prosecution of Horne Tooke, and several letters to Wilkes and others are preserved in the British Museum (see Indices to the Addit. MSS. 1854–87).

Onslow married, on 16 June 1753, Henrietta, eldest daughter of Sir John Shelley, bart., of Michelgrove, Sussex, by whom he had four sons and one daughter. A pastel portrait of Onslow, by John Russell, was exhibited at the winter exhibition at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1889 (*Catalogue*, No. 209). There is a whole-length mezzotint engraving of Onslow by William Ward, after Thomas Stewardson.

His eldest son, Thomas Onslow, second Earl of Onslow (1755–1827), commonly known as 'Tom Onslow,' was M.P. for Rye from 1775 to 1784, and for Guildford from 1784 to 1806. He married, first, on 20 Dec. 1776, Arabella, third daughter and coheiress of Eaton Mainwaring-Ellerker of Risby Park, Yorkshire; and secondly, on 13 Feb. 1783, Charlotte, daughter of William Hale of King's Walden, Hertfordshire, and widow of Thomas Duncombe of Duncombe Park, Yorkshire, and died on 22 Feb. 1827, aged 72. He was a man of eccentric humour, with an absorbing passion for driving four-in-hand, which is commemorated in one of Gillray's caricatures (Wright and Evans, *Historical and Descriptive Account of the Caricatures of James Gillray*, 1851, p. 463), and in the lines

What can little T. O. do?
Why, drive a phaeton and two!!
Can little T. O. do no more?
Yes, drive a phaeton and four!!!!

[Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III. 1845, vols. iii. and iv.; Walpole's Letters, 1857–9; Grenville Papers, 1852–3, vols. ii. and iii.; Trevelyan's Early History of C. J Fox, 1881, pp. 182–3, 324, 329, 421; Wraxall's Historical and Posthumous Memoirs, 1884, v. 308–10; Brayley and Britton's Hist. of Surrey, 1850, i. 377, 383, ii. 57, 60, 104, 142, 148, 433, v. 148, 170, 181; Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 476, 479–81; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 701–3; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1892, pp. 1058, 1245; Gent. Mag 1814 pt. i. pp. 525, 703–4, 1827 pt. i. pp. 269, 488; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 546; Graduati Cantabr. 1823, p. 349; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1866, iii. 1042; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 119, 131, 143, 158, 172, 182, 194, 207, 222; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iii. 289, 375.] G. F. R. B.

ONSLOW, GEORGE or GEORGES (1784–1853), musical composer, born on 27 July 1784 at Clermont-Ferrand, Auvergne, was the son of Edward Onslow (youngest son of the Earl of Onslow), and of his wife, Mlle. Bourdeilles de Brantôme, a lady of great beauty. In early life Onslow was taught music as part of the 'polite education of a gentleman of quality.' On being sent to England to be educated, he studied under Hullmandel and Dussek, and, after the latter left England, under J. B. Cramer. Onslow subsequently returned to Auvergne, taking with him his pianoforte, the first instrument of the kind to be heard in the Puy-de-Dôme. At this period of his career his main idea seems to have been the attainment of great mechanical dexterity. He, however, turned his attention to composition on hearing extracts from Mozart's operas in the concert-room, and proceeded to Vienna to perfect his musical education. There he remained two years. But it was when he heard at Paris Méhul's overture to 'Stratonice' that (as he himself said) 'I experienced so violent an emotion that I felt myself penetrated suddenly by sentiments which till that moment were quite unknown to me. . . . From that day I saw music in a different light' (cf. *Gazette Musicale de Paris*, October 1853). At twenty-two years of age he began composition by taking as a model a trio of Mozart's, and he wrote a number of works on similar lines which were published later. In these he showed talents which he was advised by a friend, De Murat (afterwards Préfet du Nord), to cultivate under a competent teacher. This he found in Reicha, a pupil of Haydn, then just arrived in Paris (1808). In order to

play classical chamber-music he also learnt the violoncello. Though living almost entirely at Clermont, he frequently visited Paris, and during one of these visits three string quintets by him were performed at Pleyel's house, and published in 1807. Two pianoforte sonatas and a set of quartets followed, and increased his reputation.

At the suggestion of his friends, Onslow attempted dramatic composition, the fruits of which were the operas: 1. 'L'Alcalde de la Vega,' in three acts, produced at the Théâtre Feydeau, 10 Aug. 1824. 2. 'Le Colporteur,' also in three acts, at the same theatre, 22 Nov. 1827 (cf. *Quarterly Musical Magazine and Review*, 1825, x. 349). 3. 'Le Duc de Guise,' 8 Sept. 1837. None of these achieved more than a *succès d'estime*, the overture of the second work alone surviving for any length of time. In 1832 Onslow was elected one of the first honorary members of the Philharmonic Society in London, for which he wrote a symphony. In 1829, while boar-hunting near Nevers, Onslow sat down to make a note of a musical idea, when he was struck by a spent ball that lacerated his ear, and left him partly deaf for the remainder of his life. The musical idea he subsequently developed into the once famous quintet, No. 15, each movement of which is named after some phase in his illness. Thus the first when minor is called 'La douleur,' when major 'La fièvre et le délire;' the andante 'La convalescence,' and the finale 'La guérison.' On 10 April 1831 his first symphony —an arrangement of an earlier quintet—was played at a Conservatoire concert in Paris, and with some success; eight other symphonies of his were subsequently given at the same concerts. In 1838 he came into a large fortune by the death of the Marquis de Fontages, whose only daughter he had married. In November 1842 he defeated Adolphe Adam by nineteen votes to seventeen for the chair in the Institut rendered vacant by the death of Cherubini (cf. *Athenæum*, 26 Nov. 1842, p. 1016). Onslow visited Paris for the last time in 1852. He died suddenly, after a walk at daybreak, on 3 Oct. 1853, at Clermont.

His compositions, the number of which is enormous, include: (1) Symphonies, op. 41, 42; (2) thirty-four quintets; (3) thirty-six quartets; (4) six trios for pianoforte, violin, and violoncello; (5) a number of duets for violin and pianoforte; (6) a sextet (op. 30); (7) a septet (op. 79); (8) a nonet (op. 77); (9) sonatas for pianoforte alone, and for pianoforte and another instrument, besides the dramatic and other works mentioned in the text. The earlier quintets (which are by far his best compositions) were written with two violoncello parts, some of which were arranged subsequently, with one violoncello and one double-bass part. Onslow's works, one or two of which are heard even now occasionally, reveal skill, natural talent, and refinement; but he was devoid of the power of self-criticism, and consequently wrote and published too much. His large private means and high social position enabled him to publish all his works, and to secure their performance. But he has been well, if somewhat severely, characterised by a French writer as 'a composer who passed the half of his life in searching for a [true] musical sense.'

[Georges Onslow: Esquisse par Auguste Gathy; Notice historique sur la vie et les travaux de Georges Onslow, par F. Halévy, 'lue dans la séance de l'Académie des Beaux-Arts de l'Institut de France du 6 octobre 1855,' a somewhat verbose work, reprinted in his Souvenirs et Portraits, Paris, 1861; Le Ménestrel, Paris, 1863–4, p. 113, by D'Ortigue; Scudo's Critique et littérature musicales (s. v. 'de la Symphonie et de la Musique imitative,' p. 279 et seq.), Paris, 1850; Schumann in 'Musik und Musiker,' vol. i. briefly criticises Onslow's A major symphony; Riehl's Musikalische Charakterköpfe, Stuttgart, 1857; Athenæum, 1853, p. 1233; Biographie Universelle (Michaud), Paris, 1843–66; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, Paris, 1852, &c.; Larousse's Dict. Universel du xix^e^ Siècle, Paris, 1874, xi.; Fétis's Biog. Universelle des Musiciens.]

R. H. L.

ONSLOW, RICHARD (1528–1571), speaker of the House of Commons, was second son of Roger Onslow of Shrewsbury, by his first wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Poyner of Shropshire, presumably a member of the family of Poyner settled at Beslow. The family of Onslow had long been settled at Onslow and other places in the county (Eyton, *Antiq. of Shropshire*, vol. x.) Roger Onslow lived chiefly in London, though he belonged to the Mercers' Company of Shrewsbury. His eldest son, Fulk, held the office of clerk of parliament under Elizabeth; married Mary Scott, a widow; died 8 Aug. 1602, aged 86, and was buried at Hatfield, where there is an inscription to his memory in the chancel of the church (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 366). Richard Onslow was called to the bar from the Inner Temple, and in 1562 was autumn reader. His progress at the bar must have been very rapid, as in 1563 he was made recorder of London. He sat in the parliaments of 1557–1558 and 1562–3 as member for Steyning, Sussex, and represented that borough till his death. On 27 June 1566 he became solici-

tor-general, having previously held the attorney-generalship to the Duchy of Lancaster and the court of wards, and after the death in 1566 of the speaker of the House of Commons, John Williams, Onslow was early in October chosen to fill his place. He did not wish to be speaker, urging various technical objections—his attendance as member of the council at the sittings of the House of Lords, and his own unworthiness—but his wishes were overruled. He had considerable difficulties to face. The commons at once began to debate the question of the succession and the queen's marriage (*Parl. Hist.* i. 708–10); but the parliament was dissolved early in the following year. Before the next parliament was called, having paid a visit to Shrewsbury early in April 1571, he was seized at the house of his uncle Humphrey Onslow, then bailiff of the town, with a pestilential fever, and, though he was removed to Harnage, he died five days afterwards. He was buried in St. Chad's Church, Shrewsbury, on 8 April 1571. There is a monument to his memory in the church. In London he lived at the Blackfriars convent, of which he had had a grant from the queen. Onslow married, 7 Aug. 1559, Catherine, daughter of Richard Harding of Knoll, Surrey, with whom he acquired the Knoll estate, which continued in his family. By her he had two sons, Robert and Edward, and five daughters. Of the sons, Robert died unmarried; Edward was knighted at some uncertain time, married Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Shirley of Preston Place, Sussex, and died 2 April 1615. He was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, Thomas, who, dying without issue in December 1616, was succeeded by his brother Sir Richard Onslow the parliamentarian, who is separately noticed.

Onslow was a very learned lawyer (cf. Pycroft, Introd.), and has been assumed to be the author of the 'Arguments relating to Sea Landes and Salt Shores' which has been edited by J. W. Pycroft, London, 1855, 4to. The original forms Lansdowne MS. C. 6. Others of Onslow's opinions will be found in Lansdowne viii. 64 and x. 39.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers, p. 230; Visitation of Shropshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 378; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, i. 536, iii. 54, &c.; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, ii. 167; Strype's Parker, pp. 302–3; Ret. of Members of Parl. i. 398, 406; Book of Dignities; Acts of the Privy Council, 1558–70; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80.] W. A. J. A.

ONSLOW, Sir RICHARD (1601–1664), parliamentary colonel, descended of an ancient family settled at Onslow, near Shrewsbury, Shropshire, was second son and heir of Edward Onslow, knight, of Knoll, Surrey and Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Shirley of Preston Place, Sussex. Richard Onslow (1528–1571) [q. v.] was his grandfather (*Surrey Archæological Collections*, vol. iii. appendix; *Harl. MS.* 1430, f. 35). Onslow the grandson succeeded to the family estate of Knoll on the death without issue of his elder brother, Sir Thomas, in 1616. He was knighted at Theobalds in June 1624, served as knight of the shire for Surrey in the parliament of 1628, and was appointed justice for the county (*State Papers*, Dom. 13 Feb. 1633–4, cclx. 58). In November 1638 he was one of the deputy-lieutenants of Surrey.

He sat for Surrey in both the Short and the Long parliaments, and, on the outbreak of the civil war, became a strong parliamentarian, raising a regiment of his own by command of the commons (Whitelocke, p. 87). In August 1642 he forcibly seized at Kingston Justice Mallet, who was on the point of adjourning the sessions and repairing to the king (*Lords' Journals*, v. 264; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 704). He was appointed one of the sequestrators for the county of Surrey in 1643, and at the siege of Basing House in May 1644 he was one of the colonels in command (Clarendon, viii. 123; *State Papers*, Dom. vols. dii. and diii. passim). On 1 July 1645 the commons ordered him a payment of 400*l.* out of the excise for money advanced to Sir William Waller's lifeguard (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 191; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 469). The tradition that he lay for a time under suspicion of privately sending money to the king originated in the invectives of the poet George Wither. In his office as justice of the peace for the county, Onslow had quarrelled with Wither, whom he deposed from the command of the militia in the east and middle division of Surrey (August 1644), and later from the commission of peace. In his 'Justiciarius Justificatus,' Wither assailed him in consequence with great irony (*State Papers*, Dom. dii. 9). Complaints of the book, made in the House of Commons on 10 April 1646, were referred to a committee; and on 7 Aug. it was voted that the insinuations were false and scandalous, and that the poet should pay 500*l.* damages, and have his book burned at Guildford (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 505, 531, 639; Whitelocke, 223).

Sir Richard was one of the forty-eight members secluded by the army on 5 Dec. 1648 (Dugdale, *Short View*, pp. 362–3). He was, however, nominated colonel of a regiment in 1651 (*State Papers*, Dom. Interreg. i. 48), and sat with his eldest son, Arthur, as knight of the shire in the two parliaments of Cromwell, 3 Sept. 1654 and 17 Sept.

1656. In April 1655 he was one of the Surrey county commissioners for executing the ordinance for ejecting scandalous ministers, and on 9 April 1657 he was one of the select committee appointed to attend the Protector to receive his doubts and scruples on taking the office of king. Further, he was one of those called by Cromwell to his house of peers on 20 Dec. 1657, and sat in Richard Cromwell's parliament in 1659. He was nominated one of the council of state which was hastily chosen on the night of the declaration for a free parliament, 24 Feb. 1659–60 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. vii. 462). Throughout the period of the Commonwealth he was on terms of close intimacy with Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper (afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury). Onslow sat, with his son Arthur, in the Convention parliament; but there was some question at the time of exempting him from the Act of Indemnity at the Restoration. A paper of reasons or charges was drawn, instancing inter alia his arrest of Sir Thomas Mallet in July 1642, his pulling down the king's powder-mills at Chilworth, November 1642, and his comparing King Charles to a hedgehog (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. v. 3). He seems, however, to have been left unmolested, partly through the influence of Sir Ralph Freeman, whose son had married his daughter, and who gave evidence to the lords' committee for petitions that Sir Richard had been instrumental in the acquittal of Lord Mordaunt on the occasion of his trial with Dr. Hewitt (*ib.* 11th Rep. vii. 103). As positive signs of Stuart favour, Onslow's son Arthur in 1666 received a grant of the reversion of the knighthood of Sir Thomas Foot, his father-in-law; and his son-in-law, Sir Anthony Shirley, also received a knighthood on 6 March 1666–7.

Sir Richard died on 19 May 1664, in the sixty-third year of his age, and was buried at Cranley. His portrait is preserved at Knoll. His wife Dame Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Arthur Strangwaies of Durham and London, died on 27 Aug. 1679, aged 78. His son, Sir Arthur (1621–1688), who was also buried in Cranley Church, was father of Richard, first lord Onslow [q. v.], and of Foot Onslow, father of Arthur Onslow (1691–1768) [q. v.]

[State Papers, Dom. Car. I and Interreg.; Lords' and Commons' Journals; Brayley's History of Surrey, ii. 54, v. 170; Aubrey's History of Surrey, iv. 88; Surrey Archæol. Collect. vol. iii. Appendix; Harl. MS. 1430, p. 35; Addit. MS. 6167, f. 445; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. pp. 103, 462, 676, 687; Clarendon's Rebellion; Collins's Peerage, vii. 243; Dugdale's Short View of the Troubles; Whitelocke's Memorials; Diurnal Occurrences, 1654, p. 88; Parliamentary History; Wither's Justiciarus Justificatus.] W. A. S.

ONSLOW, RICHARD, first Baron Onslow (1654–1717), speaker of the House of Commons, eldest son of Sir Arthur Onslow of West Clandon, Surrey, bart., by his first wife, Mary, second daughter of Sir Thomas Foot, bart., lord mayor of London in 1649, was born on 23 June 1654. He matriculated at Oxford from St. Edmund Hall on 7 June 1671, but took no degree. In 1674 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, but he was never called to the bar. Returned to parliament for Guildford, Surrey, 1 March 1678–9, he represented that borough until the dissolution of 2 July 1687. On 14 Jan. 1688–9, having in the preceding year succeeded to the baronetcy (21 July), he was returned to the Convention parliament for the county of Surrey, which he continued to represent (with the exception of a brief interval, 1710–13, during which he sat for St. Mawes) until his elevation to the peerage as Lord Onslow, baron of Onslow in the county of Salop and of Clandon in Surrey, on 6 July 1716. Onslow was a lord of the admiralty, 23 Jan. 1690–1 to 15 April 1693, and speaker of the House of Commons in the third parliament of Queen Anne, 16 Nov. 1708 to 21 Sept. 1710. He was sworn of the privy council on 15 June 1710, was resworn on 12 Oct. 1714, and held office as lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer from 13 Oct. 1714 to 11 Oct. 1715. Onslow is described by Burnet as a 'worthy man,' which means that he was a staunch whig. His abilities do not appear to have been of an eminent order. He proved himself competent, however, to repress the insolence of black rod, who on 23 March 1709–10 attempted, by interposing first his rod and then his person, to obstruct him on his way to the House of Lords to demand judgment against Sacheverell, but recoiled before the speaker's awful threat to return to the House of Commons immediately. On resigning political office he was made, on 4 Nov. 1715, one of the tellers of the exchequer for life. On 6 July 1716 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Surrey. He died on 5 Dec. 1717, and was buried at Merrow, Surrey.

Onslow married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Tulse, lord mayor of London, by whom he had (besides daughters) three sons—Thomas, who succeeded him; and Daniel and Richard, both of whom died young.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), v. 477–8; Doyle's Official Baronage; Courthope's Historic Peerage; Manning's Lives of the Speakers; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 54–6,

Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, ii. 50, iii. 54, vi. 373, 595, 646; Members of Parliament (Official List); London Gazette; Commons' Journals, 1708–10; Hatsell's Precedents, iii. 316; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1717; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

ONSLOW, Sir RICHARD (1741–1817), admiral, born on 23 June 1741, was second son of Lieutenant-general Richard Onslow (*d.* 1760). George Onslow (1731–1792) [q. v.] was his brother, and Arthur Onslow [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons, was his uncle. On 17 Feb. 1758 he was promoted by vice-admiral George Pocock [q. v.], in the East Indies, to be lieutenant of the Sunderland, from which he was moved in March 1759 to the Grafton, and in March 1760 to the Yarmouth, Pocock's flagship, in which he returned to England. On 11 Feb. 1761 he was promoted to command the Martin, and on 14 April 1762 was posted to the 40-gun ship Humber, in which he convoyed the trade to the Baltic. On his return south in September the Humber and many of the convoy were wrecked, by an error of the pilot, near Flamborough Head. Onslow was acquitted of all blame, and on 29 Nov. 1762 was appointed to the Phœnix. From 1766 to 1769 he commanded the Aquilon in the Mediterranean, and in 1770 commissioned the Diana, in which, when the dispute with Spain was adjusted, he was sent to Jamaica under the orders of Sir George Rodney. In October 1776 he was appointed to the St. Albans, and in her, in the following spring, took out a convoy to New York, where he continued under the command of Lord Howe till, towards the end of 1778, he went to the West Indies with Commodore Hotham, joined Barrington at St. Lucia, and took part in the brilliant repulse of D'Estaing in the Cul-de-sac on 15 Dec. [see Barrington, Samuel; Hotham, William, Lord].

Early in the summer of 1779 Onslow was sent to England in charge of convoy, and in February 1780 commissioned the Bellona, in which he assisted at the relief of Gibraltar by Darby in April 1781, and again under Howe in October 1782. The Bellona was then sent to the West Indies in the squadron under Sir Richard Hughes, but returned to England on the conclusion of the peace. In 1790 Onslow commanded the Magnificent at Portsmouth during the Spanish armament. On 1 Feb. 1793 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, and on 4 July 1794 to be vice-admiral of the white. In 1796 he commanded for a short time at Portsmouth, and was afterwards appointed second in command in the North Sea under Admiral Duncan [see Duncan, Adam, Viscount]. During the mutiny at the Nore he had his flag flying on board the Adamant, and for a great part of the time remained off the Texel with only the one ship, keeping watch on the enemy's fleet. Afterwards he moved into the Monarch, and took a very distinguished part in the battle of Camperdown on 11 Oct. 1797 [see O'Bryen, Edward]. For his conduct, which was warmly praised by Duncan, he was created a baronet on 30 Oct., and was presented by the corporation of London with the freedom of the city and a sword, value one hundred guineas. He continued in the North Sea under Duncan till his promotion to the rank of admiral on 14 Feb. 1799, after which he had no employment. He was nominated a G.C.B. in 1815, and died at Southampton on 27 Dec. 1817.

He married, in 1773, Anne, daughter of Commodore Matthew Michell [q. v.] of Chiltern, Wiltshire, and had issue four daughters and three sons, the second of whom, Henry, succeeded as second baronet. Onslow is described by Sir William Hotham [q. v.] as below the middle stature and of a florid countenance. 'His manner was abrupt and not very prepossessing to strangers, but his ideas and his disposition were alike generous, and he was an affectionate husband and an indulgent father. He was subject to occasional irritability of temper, proceeding in a great measure from a nautical predilection for conviviality, without a strength of constitution to support it, and this subjected him, in a much greater degree than was really the fact, to the charge of intemperance.' A portrait, lent by the family, was in the Naval Exhibition of 1891.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 478; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. i. 350; Naval Chronicle, xiii. 249 (with a portrait); Official Documents in the Public Record Office; Foster's Peerage and Baronetage.] J. K. L.

ONWHYN, THOMAS (*d.* 1886), humorous draughtsman and engraver, born in London, was youngest son of Joseph Onwhyn, a bookseller and newsagent at 3 Catherine Street, Strand, London. The elder Onwhyn published a number of guides for tourists, chiefly compiled from his own notes and observations—to the Highlands (1829), Killarney (1838), Wales (1840), &c. When the 'Owl,' a society newspaper appearing on Wednesdays, was started in 1864, the elder Onwhyn was selected as its publisher. The success of the paper, however, affected his reason. The son, Thomas Onwhyn, attained some note early in life by contributing to a series of 'illegitimate' illustrations to works by Charles Dickens. He executed twenty-one of the whole series of thirty-two

plates to the 'Pickwick Papers,' which were issued in eight (though intended to be in ten) monthly parts (at one shilling each, 8vo, two shillings India proof 4to), by E. Grattan, 51 Paternoster Row, in 1837; they are for the most part signed with the pseudonym 'Samuel Weller,' but some bear Onwhyn's initials. In June 1838 Grattan issued a series of forty etchings by Onwhyn, illustrating 'Nicholas Nickleby;' these also appeared in parts, which were concluded in October 1839; some are signed with the pseudonym of 'Peter Palette.' After Onwhyn's death an additional set of illustrations to 'Pickwick' was discovered which Onwhyn had executed in 1847; they had been laid aside owing to the republication of the original illustrations in 1848; they were published in 1893 by Albert Jackson, Great Portland Street. Onwhyn also published illustrations, under the name of 'Peter Palette,' to two series of a work entitled 'Peter Palette's Tales and Pictures in Short Words for Young Folks' (1856). In his own name he contributed the illustrations to the humorous works of Henry Cockton [q. v.], such as 'Valentine Vox' (1840), 'Sylvester Sound' (1844), down to 'Percy Effingham' (1853). He also illustrated, among other works, the 'Memoirs of Davy Dreamy' (1839); the 'Maxims and Specimens of William Muggins,' by Charles Selby (1841); the 'Mysteries of Paris,' by Eugène Sue (1844); 'Etiquette illustrated by an X.M.P.' (1849); 'Marriage-à-la-Mode;' 'Mr. and Mrs. Brown's Visit to the Exhibition, 1851;' and '300*l.* a Year, or Single and Married Life' (1859), &c. He sometimes etched the designs of others, as in 'Oakleigh, or the Minor of Great Expectations,' by W. H. Holmes (1843). Onwhyn was an indifferent draughtsman, but showed real humour in his designs. His fame was somewhat overshadowed by those of his most eminent contemporaries—Cruikshank, Hablot K. Browne, and others. Onwhyn, who drew also views of scenery for guide-books, letter-paper, &c., abandoned artistic work for the last twenty or thirty years of his life, and died on 5 Jan. 1886.

[Cook's Bibliography of Dickens; Westminster Gazette, 13 Dec. 1893; information from G. C. Boase, esq., G. S. Layard, esq., and M. H. Spielmann, esq.] L. C.

OPICIUS, JOHANNES (*fl.* 1497), panegyrist of Henry VII, is known only by his poems. Tanner thought it probable that he was an Englishman. He may possibly have belonged to the family of John de Opiczis or Opizis, papal collector in England in 1429, and prebendary of York in 1432, and of Benedict or Benet de Opiciis, 'player at organs' to Henry VIII (*Fœdera*, x. 415; Le Neve, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, iii. 173, ed. Hardy; *Calendar of Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*, ii. 1472, 1477, No. 4193).

Opicius's poems, five in number, are contained in an illuminated manuscript in the Cottonian collection (Vespasian, B. iv.) They are: (1) an heroic poem in Latin hexameters on Henry the Seventh's French war, beginning 'Bella canant alii Trojæ, prostrataque dicant;' (2) a dialogue between Mopsus and Melibœus in praise of Henry, 'sub prætextu rosæ purpureæ;' (3) an exhortation to mortals to celebrate the birthday of Christ, which was made for Christmas 1497; (4) a hymn of praise for Henry's victory; (5) lines on the presentation of his book to the king. According to Mr. Gairdner, who has printed two extracts from them in the preface to the 'Memorials of Henry VII' (pp. xvii, lxi), 'they have very little value except as illustrations of the classical style of the day.'

[Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica; p. 562; Memorials of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.] J. T–r.

OPIE, Mrs. AMELIA (1769–1853), novelist and poet, born on 12 Nov. 1769 at Norwich, was the only child of James Alderson, M.D. (son of J. Alderson, a dissenting minister, of Lowestoft). Her mother, Amelia Briggs, was daughter of Joseph Briggs of Cossambaza up the Ganges, a member of an old Norfolk family. Dr. John Alderson [q. v.] was an uncle, and Baron Alderson her cousin. Her father was popular in Norwich, where he enjoyed a large practice as a physician. He was generous to poor patients, had literary tastes, was a radical in politics, and a unitarian in religion. Amelia, who was brought up in her father's belief, had little serious education. She learned French under John Bruckner, a Flemish clergyman settled in Norwich, and devoted some attention to music and dancing (cf. Beloe, *Sexagenarian*, i. 412). On 31 Dec. 1784 her mother died, and Amelia at the age of fifteen took charge of her father's house and entered local society. One of its leaders, Mrs. John Taylor [q. v.], the mother of Mrs. Sarah Austin [q. v.], proved an admirable friend and counsellor (cf. Ross, *Three Generations of Englishwomen*, i. 8, 9).

Miss Alderson rapidly became popular. She was good-looking and high-spirited. She sang ballads of her own composition, and gave dramatic recitations, while some poems written by her in childhood were printed in newspapers and magazines (Mrs.

John Taylor's 'Account of Mrs. Opie' in the *Cabinet*, 1807). When about eighteen she wrote a tragedy entitled 'Adelaide,' which was acted for the amusement of her friends, she herself playing the heroine.

In 1794 Miss Alderson visited London. The excitement to be found in courts of law had already made her a regular visitor at Norwich assizes. She now attended the trials of Horne Tooke, Holcroft, and others for treason at the Old Bailey. She shared her father's radical opinions, and the prisoners had her fullest sympathy. When Horne Tooke was acquitted, she is said to have walked across the table and kissed him (Mrs. Sidgwick, *Recollections of Mrs. Opie*). Miss Alderson's acquaintances soon included Mrs. Barbauld, the Duc d'Aiguillon, and other French emigrants, the Kembles, and Mrs. Siddons, for whom she formed a lasting affection. Her admirers at the same time grew numerous. Godwin had met her in Norwich in 1793, and was now credited with an intention of asking her to marry him. But Miss Alderson merely regarded him as a friend, and her attachment to him was compatible with unbounded admiration for Mary Wollstonecraft. Everything that she saw for the first time disappointed her, she declared, except Mary Wollstonecraft and the Cumberland lakes (Kegan Paul, *Life of Godwin*, i. 158). A more serious suitor was Thomas Holcroft [q. v.] 'Mr. Holcroft,' she wrote, 'has a mind to me, but he has no chance.'

It was at an evening party in London in 1797 that she first met John Opie [q. v.], the painter. He had already divorced his wife on the ground of her misconduct. According to Miss Alderson, Opie at once became her 'avowed lover,' and they were married on 8 May 1798 at Marylebone Church, London. The union proved wholly satisfactory, although Mrs. Opie's love of society was not shared by her husband, and occasionally produced passing differences.

With a view perhaps to fixing her attention at home, Opie encouraged her to become what she called 'a candidate for the pleasures, the pangs, the rewards, and the penalties of authorship.' She had published anonymously before her marriage 'The Dangers of Coquetry,' a novel in two volumes, but it attracted no attention. Her first acknowledged book, 'Father and Daughter,' appeared in 1801; it was dedicated to her father, and claimed 'to be a simple moral tale.' With it were printed, in the first issue, 'The Maid of Corinth,' a poem, and some smaller pieces. The book was warmly received. A second edition was called for in the year of its publication, and it reached a tenth or twelfth edition in 1844. The tale has pathos, the interest, although purely domestic, is sustained, and the literary style is tolerable. Sir Walter Scott cried over it, and it made Prince Hoare so wretched that he lay awake all night after reading it. The 'Edinburgh Review' (July 1830) called it 'an appalling piece of domestic tragedy.' Paer based his opera of 'Agnese' on it (Mayer, *Women of Letters*, ii. 79), and Fanny Kemble's mother took from it the plot of her play 'Smiles and Tears' (Frances Kemble, *Records of a Girlhood*, i. 10). Early in 1802 Mrs. Opie published a volume of poems which went through six editions, the last appearing in 1811. It contained several pretty songs. One of the most popular, 'Go, youth beloved, in distant glades,' was quoted approvingly by Sydney Smith in one of his lectures on moral philosophy at the Royal Institution (1804–5). Mrs. Opie, who was present, was surprised at the unexpected compliment. The volume also contained the most popular of all her poems, 'The Orphan Boy' and 'The Felon's Address to his Child.'

In August 1802 the Opies went to Paris (cf. her account of the journey in *Tait's Mag.* iv. 1831). There she met Charles James Fox, Kosciusko, West, David d'Angers, and many others. She caught a glimpse of the First Consul, and saw Talma play Cain in the 'Death of Abel.'

In 1804 she published 'Adeline Mowbray, or the Mother and Daughter,' a tale in three volumes, in part suggested by the history of Mary Wollstonecraft. A third edition appeared in 1810, the latest in 1844. Mackintosh (*Life*, i. 255) allowed the tale pathetic scenes, but judged 'that it may as well be taken to be a satire on our prejudices in favour of marriage as on the paradoxes of sophists against it.' In the spring of 1806 appeared 'Simple Tales,' in four volumes; a second edition followed in the same year, a fourth in 1815.

On 9 April 1807 Opie died, and his widow returned to Norwich, to live once more with her father, to whom she proved through life exceptionally devoted, and to participate in what Harriet Martineau unfairly denounced as the 'nonsense and vanity' of Norwich society (Martineau, *Autobiography*, i. 299). She at once prepared a memoir of her husband, which was prefixed to his 'Lectures on Painting' (1809); and her friend Lady Charleville encouraged her to continue her literary work. In 1818 she told Mrs. Austin that she was writing eight or ten hours a day (Ross, *Three Generations of Englishwomen*, i. 37). She published tales at intervals until 1822.

In the spring of 1810 she revisited London. Thenceforward she spent some weeks there annually, and secured a high position in society. She numbered among her friends Sheridan, Sydney Smith, Humboldt, Mme. de Staël, Byron, Scott, and Wordsworth. She constantly dined at Lady Cork's, who was one of her intimate friends, and danced vivaciously in a pink domino at the ball given to the Duke of Wellington at Devonshire House in 1814. On Sundays her house was thronged with visitors. To offers of marriage she turned a deaf ear, but Miss Mitford declared that she was in 1814 engaged to Lord Herbert Stuart, a brother of Lord Bute (L'Estrange, *Life of Miss Mitford*, iii. 294). In 1816 Mrs. Opie visited Edinburgh, and stayed for a short time with Hayley in Sussex. She published in that year 'Valentine's Eve,' a novel in three volumes, explaining somewhat vaguely her religious views. Hayley declared that it 'happily recommended to everyday practice the cordial lessons of simple, genuine Christianity' (*Memoirs*, ii. 183). Meanwhile, at Norwich, Mrs. Opie had renewed an early intimacy with the quaker family of Gurney, and Joseph John Gurney [q. v.], whom Dean Stanley called 'the quaker pope' (Prothero, *Life of Stanley*, i. 252), obtained great influence over her. Mrs. Opie's affection for him was probably something stronger than mere friendship. In 1814 she commenced attending the Friends' religious services. Her religious opinions, although nominally unitarian, had never been very definite. The Friends' principles attracted her; and she experienced religious misgivings, which she confided to Mrs. Fry, Gurney's sister, and thereupon Gurney offered her spiritual advice (Braithwaite, *The Memoirs of J. J. Gurney*, i. 234–41). In December 1820 her father fell ill, and she remained in attendance on him until his death in October 1825. With his approval, she was formally received into the Society of Friends two months before (11 Aug. 1825). Dr. Alderson, at his express desire, was buried in the Friends' burying-ground at the Gildencroft, Norwich.

On joining the quakers, Mrs. Opie necessarily ceased novel-writing. Her last novel, 'Madeline,' was published in 1822, in two volumes. It won Southey's approval. She commenced another, but it remained unfinished. She wrote to Mrs. Fry, 6 Dec. 1823: 'As it is possible that thou mayest have been told that a new novel from my pen, called 'The Painter and his Wife,' is in the press, I wish to tell thee this is a falsehood; that my publishers advertised this only *begun* work unknown to me, and that I have written to say the said work is not written, *nor ever will be*. I must own to thee, however, that as several hundreds of it are already ordered by the trade, I have *felt* the sacrifice, but I do not *repent* of it.' According to Miss Mitford, Mrs. Opie thus sacrificed 'upwards of a thousand pounds copy-money' (L'Estrange, *Life of Miss Mitford*, ii. 198–9). In 1823 she contributed to the 'European Magazine' a series of poetical epistles from Mary Queen of Scots to her uncles, a few tales, and a short memoir of Bishop Bathurst. When S. C. Hall asked her to write something for his 'Amulet,' she answered that her principles would only permit her to send an anecdote, which proved to be a pathetic tale, apparently 'The Last Voyage: a true Story,' in the volume of 1828 (*Book of Memories*, p. 169). In 1825 she published, in two volumes, 'Illustrations of Lying in all its Branches,' and in 1828 'Detraction Displayed.' She had read the latter in manuscript to Gurney, and adopted his suggestions. It was praised by Archdeacon Wrangham, but Caroline Bowles found both works vulgar (*Correspondence of Southey and Caroline Bowles*, p. 105). The former had a large circulation in America.

Mrs. Opie now spent her time chiefly in works of charity. She visited workhouses, hospitals, and prisons, and ministered to the poor. After a sojourn in the lakes in 1826, she began to keep a diary, in which she recorded her religious thoughts, as well as details of her daily life.

She visited London every year for the May meetings, and combined with them much social gaiety. She occasionally went to Paris, where she met Lafayette, Benjamin Constant, Cuvier, Ségur, Mignet, Mme. de Genlis. In 1829 she sat to David d'Angers for a medallion. He wished her to sit to him, she stated, because her writings had made him 'cry his eyes out.' She atoned for dining at the Café de Paris and praising French cooks by visiting the hospitals. Resuming her work at Norwich, she took especial interest there in the Bible Society and the Anti-Slavery Society; but in 1832 she sold her Norwich house, and spent seven months in Cornwall, Opie's native county (Treglellas, *Cornish Worthies*, ii. 245). She stayed with the Foxes at Falmouth in December 1832 and January 1833, and joined the essay readings at Rosehill, sometimes contributing a few lines to the subject of the week.

Her last book, 'Lays for the Dead,' appeared in 1833. It contained poems in memory of departed relatives and friends, chiefly written in Cornwall. Despite failing health, she visited the highlands of Scotland in 1834, and in the next year took her last jour-

ney, travelling in Belgium, Germany, and Switzerland. An account of the first part of the trip, entitled 'Recollections of Days in Belgium,' appeared in 'Tait's Magazine' for 1840. Once again settled in Norwich (now in lodgings), she spent much time in letter-writing. She calculated that she wrote six letters a day, besides notes. She also contributed to periodicals, among others, in 1839, to 'Finden's Tableaux,' then edited by Miss Mitford (*Friendships of M. R. Mitford*, ii. 40–43). In 1840 she attended the anti-slavery convention in London, as delegate for Norwich. She sat to Haydon, who called her 'a delightful creature,' and appears in his picture of the meeting of the delegates, now in the National Portrait Gallery. She is on the right-hand side, the second figure in the second row, in a tall black quakeress bonnet (Taylor, *Life of Haydon*, 2nd edit. iii. 159). She was in London in the two following years, attending meetings, dining out, and breakfasting with Rogers. For the next four years (1842–6) she remained in Norwich, in close attendance upon an aged aunt.

Time touched Mrs. Opie lightly. In 1839 Miss Mitford called her 'a pretty old woman' (*Letters of M. R. Mitford*, 2nd ser. i. 143); Caroline Fox dined with her in 1843, and found her 'in great force and really jolly' (*Memories of Old Friends*); and Mr. S. C. Hall, who saw her in 1851, declared that time 'had only replaced the charms of youth with the beauty of old age' (*Retrospect of a Long Life*, ii. 184–7). Till almost the end she retained her love of fun, her merry laugh and ready repartee, and her faculty of telling stories to children. In 1848 she again took a house of her own at Norwich on Castle Meadow. The house has since been pulled down, but the little street at the corner of which it stood is called Opie Street. In 1849 and 1850 she indulged in her favourite amusement of attending the assizes. At the age of eighty-two she visited the great exhibition of 1851 in a wheeled chair, and meeting Miss Berry, her senior by six years, in a similar position, playfully proposed that they should have a chair race. Mrs. Opie died at Norwich at midnight, 2 Dec. 1853, after a few months of enfeebled power and partial failure of memory. She was buried on 9 Dec., in the same grave as her father, in the Friends' burying-ground at Norwich.

Mrs. Opie's poems are simple in diction. Two or three of them are deservedly found in every anthology, and one, 'There seems a voice in every gale,' is well known as a hymn (Julian, *Dict. of Hymnology*, p. 871). Her novels, which were among the first to treat exclusively of domestic life, possess pathos and some gracefulness of style, but belong essentially to the lachrymose type of fiction, and are all written to point a moral. Harriet Martineau declared that Mrs. Opie wrote 'slowly and amidst a strenuous excitement of her sensibilities' (*Autobiography*, i. 299). Sydney Smith, when returning some manuscript tales that Mrs. Opie had sent for his inspection, said 'Tenderness is your forte, and carelessness your fault.' Mrs. Inchbald thought Mrs. Opie cleverer than her books. After her death, Miss Mitford complained of Mrs. Opie's 'slipshod tales and bad English,' although in 1810 she placed her beside Miss Edgworth and Joanna Baillie. In 1822 Miss Mitford amusingly writes, before reading 'Madeline:' 'One knows the usual ingredients of her tales just as one knows the component parts of plum pudding. So much common sense (for the flour), so much vulgarity (for the suet), so much love (for the sugar), so many songs (for the plums), so much wit (for the spices), so much fine binding morality (for the eggs), and so much mere mawkishness and insipidity (for the milk and water wherewith the said pudding is mixed up).' (L'Estrange, *Life of Miss Mitford*, ii. 148). Moore found her tales dull and impracticable (*Memoirs*, ii. 269–70).

Mrs. Opie's character presents some curious contrasts. She managed to combine a love of pleasure, society, and pretty clothes with the religion of a quaker. 'Shall I ever cease,' she avowed, 'to enjoy the pleasures of this world? I fear not' (Hall, *Retrospect of a Long Life*, ii. 184–7). She wore the quaker garb, although she confessed to Gurney the agony of mind she endured at the thought of adopting it (Braithwaite, *Gurney*, i. 242); but her dress, though fawn or grey in colour, was always of rich silk or satin. Miss Sedgwick fancied that Mrs. Opie's 'elaborate simplicity and the fashionable little train to her pretty satin gown indicated how much easier it is to adopt a theory than to change one's habits' (*Letters from Abroad*, i. 98). Crabbe Robinson declared that 'her becoming a quaker gave her a sort of éclat; yet she was not conscious, I dare say, of any unworthy motive' (*Diary*, ii. 277). Harriet Martineau, who neither approved nor was greatly interested in Mrs. Opie, noted in 1839 'a spice of dandyism in the demure peculiarity of her dress' (*Autobiogr.* iii. 202). Dr. Chalmers, however, who met her in 1833, called her a plain-looking quakeress, and could hardly reconcile her appearance with his idea of the authoress whose works he had read with delight. Her benevolence was unflagging. She conceived the idea with Mrs. Fry of re-

forming the internal management of hospitals, and in this was warmly encouraged by Southey (*Colloquies*, ii. 322). She gave material assistance to Mrs. Inchbald, and took much trouble about the subscription for Miss Mitford in 1843. She drew profile likenesses in pencil of her visitors, and carefully preserved several hundreds of the sketches. Three of these drawings, portraits of members of the Gurney family, are in the possession of J. H. Gurney.

In appearance Mrs. Opie was of average height, rather stout, and of fair complexion. She had brown hair and grey eyes. Perhaps the most pleasing portrait is that painted by her husband soon after their marriage, now in the possession of Mrs. William Sidgwick. It was engraved in 1807 to accompany Mrs. Taylor's memoir of her in the 'Cabinet.' There are other paintings by Opie, and many engravings. A full list will be found in John Jope Rogers's 'Opie and his Works.' H. P. Briggs, R.A., painted her in 1835; the picture became the property of J. H. Gurney. A very fine bust by David d'Angers, dated 1836, came, like the medallion of 1829, into the possession of Mrs. Grosvenor Woods; there is an engraving of the medallion in Miss Brightwell's 'Life of Mrs. Opie.'

Mrs. Opie's works, other than those already noticed, were: 1. 'An Elegy to the Memory of the Duke of Bedford,' 1802. 2. 'The Warrior's Return and other Poems,' 1808. 3. 'Temper, or Domestic Scenes,' 3 vols. 1812. 4. 'Tales of Real Life,' 3 vols. 1813; 3rd edit. 1816. 5. 'New Tales,' 4 vols. 1818. 6. 'Tales of the Heart,' 4 vols. 1820. 7. 'Tales of the Pemberton Family, for the use of Children,' 1825. 8. 'The Black Man's Lament, or how to make Sugar,' 1826. In 1814 she edited Mrs. Roberts's 'Duty,' with a character of the author. A collected edition of her 'Miscellaneous Tales' appeared in 1845–7, in twelve volumes.

[The chief authority for Mrs. Opie's life is Miss Brightwell's Memorials, published in 1854. A smaller edition, treating her religious life in greater detail, was published in 1855. Neither biography can be considered satisfactory, since the larger space is given to the years after Mrs. Opie turned quaker, at fifty-six. Other authorities besides those quoted in the article are: Mrs. Thackeray Ritchie's Book of Sibyls, pp. 149-96; Allibone, vol. ii. 1458–60; Brit. Mus. Cat. Information about the visit to Cornwall has been supplied by Mrs. Howard Fox, and about the portraits and drawings by their respective owners.] E. L.

OPIE, JOHN (1761–1807), portrait and history painter, was born at St. Agnes, about seven miles from Truro, Cornwall, in May 1761. His mother's maiden name was Tonkin, and he was descended on both sides from old Cornish families, but his father and his grandfather were carpenters. Though educated only at the village school, he made such progress, especially in arithmetic and Euclid, that at ten years old he began to instruct others, and at the age of twelve set up an evening school for poor children. In his mathematical bent he was encouraged by a maternal uncle, John Tonkin, who called him 'the young Sir Isaac.' But his tendency to art was stronger still, and prevailed in spite of the objections of his father, who wished him to follow his own trade of carpentering. His mother, as is usual, was on his side; and some copies of pictures which he made from memory, and a portrait he drew one Sunday morning of his father in a rage (he is said to have irritated him on purpose to catch the expression), probably helped to turn the scale in his favour. He soon got employment as a travelling portrait-painter, and when about fifteen attracted the attention of Dr. Wolcot (Peter Pindar) [q. v.], who was then attempting to establish himself at Truro. On one of his expeditions he went to Padstow, and at Place House, Pawston, the seat of the Prideaux family, he painted the whole household, down to the dogs and the cats (for an account of these pictures and others by Opie in Cornwall, see letter on the 'Antiquity of the Family of Opie,' *Mag. of Fine Arts*, iii. 210, &c.) From Padstow he brought twenty guineas, which he gave his mother, and said that in future he should maintain himself. Other patrons were Sir John St. Aubin and Lord Bateman, who employed him in painting old men, beggars, &c., and Opie painted his own portrait for Lord Bateman in 1777. He had a number of Cornish sitters between 1776 and 1778, and he painted the notorious Dolly Pentreath [see JEFFERY, DOROTHY] shortly before her death on 27 Dec. 1777. Of this portrait Opie made an etching, the only one by his hand.

It was, however, Dr. Wolcot who exerted the chief influence upon him. Conflicting stories are told of the early relations between the two, but there is no doubt that the doctor detected his talent, provided him with materials, instructed him in their use, lent him pictures and drawings to copy, and took him into his house. Soon there was a demand for portraits by Wolcot's protégé, and the doctor made the youth raise his price to half a guinea a head. At length it occurred to Wolcot that he might improve his own prospects, and Opie's also, by moving from Truro, and in 1779 he went to Helston, and practised there or at Falmouth for the next two years. He

appears also to have stayed awhile in Exeter, and at the end of 1780 the two settled in London. The doctor, who claimed to have 'lost an income of 300*l.* to 400*l.* a year by the change of scene, entered into a written agreement, by which it was agreed the two should share the joint profits in equal divisions.' The plan lasted for a year, 'but at the end (Wolcot writes) of that time my pupil told me I might return to the country, as he could now do for himself.' Though their relations were never so cordial after this, their intercourse was maintained for many years, and Opie contributed the life of Reynolds to Dr. Wolcot's edition of Pilkington's 'Dictionary,' which appeared in 1798. It was not till Opie's second marriage that their estrangement was complete; Mrs. (Amelia) Opie thoroughly disliked the doctor. Yet Wolcot never attacked Opie in print, though he is said to have complained privately of his ingratitude; and all that Opie is reported to have said when any one spoke of the doctor is: 'Ay, in time you will know him.'

Wolcot, in working for his 'partner,' was no doubt working for himself also, but his services to Opie were inestimable. He noised his genius abroad, and on the young artist's arrival in London in 1781 he introduced him to artists and patrons, and showed about his pictures. The doctor had earned the gratitude of Mrs. Boscawen, widow of Admiral Boscawen [see BOSCAWEN, EDWARD], by some verses he had written on the death of her son, and he made use of her interest to introduce Opie to the court. This happened before March 1782, and George III bought one of Opie's pictures, and gave him a commission for a portrait of Mrs. Delaney (now at Hampton Court). He also received commissions to paint the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester, Lady Salisbury, Lady Charlotte Talbot, Lady Harcourt, and other ladies of the court. During the spring of 1782 Opie's lodgings at Mr. Riccard's, Orange Court, Castle Street, Leicester Fields, were crowded with rank and fashion every day, and the 'Cornish wonder' was the talk of the town.

Sir Joshua Reynolds gave Opie advice and encouragement, and was surprised at the natural power shown in his paintings of a 'Jew' and a 'Cornish Beggar.' When Northcote returned from abroad in the summer of 1780, Reynolds said to him: 'Ah! my dear sir, you may go back; there is a wondrous Cornishman who is carrying all before him.' 'What is he like?' said Northote, eagerly. 'Like? Why, like Caravaggio and Velasquez in one.'

In 1780 a picture of him was exhibited in London at the Incorporated Society of Artists. This work is described in the catalogue as 'Master Oppey, Penryn; a Boy's Head, an Instance of Genius, not having seen a picture.' As Mr. Claude Phillips, in his article on Opie in the 'Gazette des Beaux-Arts' (1892, p. 299), has pointed out, this Master Oppey is clearly the same as John Opie, the future academician. In Redgrave's 'Dictionary' he is treated as a different person, and the place and date of his death are given as Marylebone, 25 Nov. 1785. The confusion is probably due to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1785, pt. ii. 1008), which contains an entry of the death of John Opie at that place and date; but it is plain from the context that the person erroneously supposed to be dead is none other than Dr. Wolcot's protégé, the one and only 'Cornish wonder.'

In 1782 Opie began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, sending 'An Old Man's Head' and 'An Old Woman,' and three others, none of which are now traceable. In 1783 he exhibited 'Age and Infancy' and 'A Boy and Girl,' with three portraits, one of which has been identified as that of William Jackson of Exeter, the organist and composer. Dr. Wolcot, in his 'Lyric Odes,' 1782, introduced a sonnet to Jackson, with these lines referring to the painter:

> Speak, Muse. Who formed that matchless head?
> The Cornish boy, in tin-mines bred,
> Whose native genius, like her diamonds, shone
> In secret, till chance gave them to the sun.

Opie's first cares in his new prosperity were to surround his mother with comfort, and to provide himself with a wife. On 4 Dec. 1782 he married Mary Bunn at the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. She was a daughter of Benjamin Bunn of St. Botolph's, Aldgate, who combined the business of a solicitor with that of a money-lender. The match was unhappy. In 1795 the lady eloped with one John Edwards, and in the following year Opie obtained a divorce.

Meanwhile his sudden popularity waned. But he had not allowed his sudden elevation to turn his head, and, realising that his popularity was due to unusual circumstances, he was not surprised when the reaction came and his studio was deserted by the fashionable crowd. He merely increased his exertions to supply those defects in his art of which no one was more conscious than himself, and also to improve his education by the study of French and Latin, and by assiduous reading of English literature. He had confidence in his natural gifts, and though conscious that his manners were rough and unpolished, and that his education was defective, he did not on this account shun the companionship of others

better equipped than himself. Moreover, though the fashionable world ceased to throng his studio, he had still plenty of employment as a portrait-painter, and his reputation in the profession increased. In 1786 he sent seven pictures to the academy, including five portraits and two subject-pictures, 'A Sleeping Nymph—Cupid stealing a Kiss' and 'James I of Scotland assassinated by Graham at the instigation of his Uncle, the Duke of Athol.' In 1787 he sent 'The Assassination of David Rizzio,' which produced a powerful impression, with the result that Opie was elected an associate, and in the following spring a full member, of the Royal Academy. The two pictures of assassinations were purchased by Alderman Boydell, and were presented by him to the city of London. They are now hung in the City Gallery at Guildhall.

For the next seven years he only exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy, but he was largely employed in painting pictures for the important illustrated works of the day. For Boydell's 'Shakespeare' (1786–9) he painted 'Arthur supplicating Hubert,' 'Juliet on her Bed surrounded by the Capulets,' 'Antigonus sworn to destroy Perdita,' and four others. He also painted three pictures for Macklin's 'Poets,' four for Macklin's Bible, and eleven for Robert Bowyer's edition of Hume's 'History of England.' Of these works the most celebrated were 'Jephtha's Vow' (1793), 'The Presentation in the Temple' (1791), 'Mary of Modena quitting England' (now in the town-hall at Devonport), and 'Elizabeth Grey petitioning Edward IV,' painted in 1798.

Meanwhile he had married again, and this time his choice was very fortunate. It was at an evening party at Norwich that he first met Amelia Alderson, the daughter of a doctor of that town, and cousin of Baron Alderson [see Opie, Amelia, and Alderson, Sir Edward Hall]. He fell in love at first sight. They were married at Marylebone Church on 8 May 1798, and lived till his death at 8 Berners Street, whither he had moved in 1791. They were thoroughly suited to each other; she appreciated his genius and character. A grace was afterwards observed in his works, especially his female portraits, which they had lacked before. At first fortune did not seem to favour them, and there was a short period at the end of 1801 and the beginning of 1802 when he was wholly without employment; Mrs. Opie considered these 'three alarming months' as the severest trial in her married life. Then a 'torrent of business' came, and never ceased to flow till the day of his death.

In 1800 Opie addressed a letter to the editor of the 'True Briton' on the proposal for erecting a public memorial of the naval glory of Great Britain; and in 1802 Opie and his wife went to Paris and saw the wonderful collection of pictures which Napoleon had looted from all the galleries of Europe. In 1805 he was elected professor of painting to the Royal Academy. He had been a candidate for the appointment in 1799, when Barry was elected, but withdrew in favour of Fuseli. Opie refused to avail himself of the grace of three years allowed to the professor for the preparation of his lectures, and commenced their delivery in February 1807. He had previously delivered some lectures on art at the Royal Institution, which had been well received in spite of some want of method and abruptness. He now threw his whole mind into his task, and embodied the result of years of sincere thought in four lectures on (1) design, (2) invention, (3) chiaro scuro, and (4) colouring. With the exception of those of Sir Joshua Reynolds, no series of lectures emanating from the Royal Academy are better worth reading. Their views are original and just, and they contain much excellent criticism in language which is clear and vigorous. They are permanent contributions to critical literature.

The anxiety and labour spent in the composition of these lectures are supposed to have hastened his death. He was busily engaged at the same time on his paintings, and 'laboured so intently the latter end of 1806 and the beginning of 1807 that he allowed his mind no rest, hardly indulging in the relaxation of a walk.' A disease of the spinal marrow, affecting his brain, ensued, and he strove in vain to finish his works for the academy exhibition. His pupil, Henry Thomson [q. v.] (afterwards R.A.), volunteered to work on one of them—a portrait of the Duke of Gloucester—and Opie was able in one of his lucid intervals to give a direction, and to express satisfaction when it was carried out.

He died on 9 April 1807, and was buried, with some pomp, in St. Paul's Cathedral.

In the National Portrait Gallery are portraits by Opie of himself, Bartolozzi, and Thomas Holcroft. Another portrait of Opie by himself is in the Dulwich Gallery. In the National Gallery are portraits of William Siddons, Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin, and the 'Head of a Young Man.' A picture of 'Troilus, Cressida, and Pandarus' is in the Manchester Gallery, on loan from the National Gallery. In the diploma gallery of the Royal Academy is his 'Old Man and Child,' and at the Garrick Club a group from 'The Gamester,' with Stukeley and other actors. At

the Brompton Consumption Hospital are some works by Opie bequeathed by Miss Read in 1871. Among the great men of the day Opie painted Dr. Johnson (for whom he had a profound admiration) three times, Bartolozzi, John Bannister, Munden, and Betty (the young Roscius), Fox and Burke, John Crome and Northcote, Fuseli and Girtin, Southey, Dr. Parr, Mrs. Inchbald, and Mrs. Shelley. Altogether he executed 508 portraits (counting each head in family groups), all of which, with a very few exceptions, were in oil. Others of his pictures numbered 252.

The notes of Opie's character, both as an artist and a man, were originality, manliness, and sincerity. A carpenter's son in a remote village, without any regular instruction in art and without opportunity to study the works of great artists, he, at the age of nineteen, produced pictures which aroused the admiration and envy of the most distinguished artists in the country; at the age of twenty-five he had achieved the highest honours of his profession, and he fully sustained his reputation till his death. The merits of his work, in some respects, are perhaps even more perceptible now than when he painted. The unusual largeness of his manner, the contempt for small attractiveness of any kind, the freedom and force of his execution, the noble gravity of his feeling, distinguish his pictures from those of all his contemporaries, in a manner more favourable to their appreciation than in days when the public were accustomed to the polished grace and vivacity of Reynolds and Gainsborough, Hoppner and Lawrence. The reputation of Opie, which has risen considerably of recent years, was greatly increased by the reappearance of his fine picture of 'The School' (an early work engraved by Valentine Green in 1785), which was lent by Lord Wantage to the collection of English pictures (1737–1837) at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1888. Its rich but sombre colour, its fine chiaroscuro, the grave feeling in the heads, suggested at least affinity with the unimaginative side of Rembrandt. It is to this class of art that Opie belongs, the class of serious realism and strength of light and shade. His realism was not only serious but intellectual, for he painted with his brains as well as his brush.

Authentic testimonies to his mental endowments, his talent for repartee, the weight and pith of his observations, are numerous. His memory was extraordinary. He knew Shakespeare, Milton, and many other poets 'almost by heart.' Horne Tooke said: 'Mr. Opie crowds more wisdom into a few words than almost any man I ever knew; he speaks, as it were, in axioms, and what he observes is worthy to be remembered.' Sir James Macintosh remarked that, 'had Mr. Opie turned his mind to the study of philosophy, he would have been one of the first philosophers of the age.' More convincing still is the testimony of Opie's caustic rival, Northcote, who never allowed his jealousy to interfere with his admiration of the wonderful Cornishman. But even from his devoted wife's testimony it is evident that he never overcame entirely the roughness of his manners. His very candid friend, Mrs. Inchbald, wrote after his death: 'The total absence of artificial manners was the most remarkable characteristic, and at the same time the adornment and deformity, of Mr. Opie.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Redgraves' Century of Painters; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Royal Academy Catalogues; Northcote's Life of Reynolds; Knowles's Life of Fuseli; Taylor and Leslie's Life of Reynolds; Leslie's Handbook to Young Painters; Nollekens and his Times; Pilkington's Dict.; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Polwhele's Biographical Sketches; John Taylor's (author of 'Monsieur Tonson') Records of my Life; Memoirs of Thomas Holcroft; Redding's Personal Reminiscences; Cunningham's Lives of Painters (Heaton); Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen; Lectures on Painting by the late John Opie, with Memoir by Mrs. Opie, and other accounts of Mr. Opie's Talents and Character; Opie and his Works, by John Jope Rogers (1878); Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, vol. ii. and Supplement. A very full list of authorities will be found in the two works last named.] C. M.

O'QUINN, JEREMIAH (*d.* 1657), Irish presbyterian minister, was born at Templepatrick, co. Antrim. His parents were Roman catholics, and his mother-tongue was Gaelic. On his becoming a protestant, he was patronised by Arthur Upton of Castle Upton, the proprietor of Templepatrick, who, with a view to his becoming a preacher to the Gaelic-speaking population, sent him to Glasgow University, where 'Jeremias Oquinus' graduated M.A. in 1644. On 4 Oct. 1646 he was present as an 'expectant' (licensed preacher) at the admission of Anthony Kennedy (*d.* 11 Dec. 1697, aged 83) to the charge of Templepatrick parish. Shortly afterwards he was called by a majority to the charge of Billy parish, co. Antrim. His settlement was opposed by a party headed by Donald McNeill, who appealed from the army presbytery (constituted 10 June 1642) to the English parliamentary commissioners sent to Ulster in October 1645. The presbytery successfully resisted this appeal from a spiritual court to the civil authority, and O'Quinn was admitted to Billy. Patrick Adair [q. v.] describes him as 'of great repu-

tation for honesty and zeal, though of little learning and no great judgment.'

On 15 Feb. 1649 the presbytery issued at Belfast the famous 'representation' (answered by Milton), which denounces the execution of Charles as 'an act so horrible as no history, divine or human, ever had a precedent for the like.' O'Quinn, who had not been present at the meeting, disobeyed the presbytery's order for reading this document in the churches. Joined by James Ker, minister of Ballymoney, he submitted (3 May) ten objections to the 'representation.' The presbytery argued the matter for several meetings; at length they suspended Ker and O'Quinn, and reported the matter to the standing commission of the church of Scotland, who approved their action. Ker and O'Quinn 'despised the sentence' and held their places, but continued to make fruitless applications to the presbytery for the removal of the suspension. They took the 'engagement' and got salaries from the civil list. With Thomas Vesey, minister of Coleraine, whose principles were episcopalian, they left the presbytery to join a clerical coalition, of which Timothy Taylor [q. v.], an independent, was the leader. By November 1651 they were weary of exclusion; an order in council (13 Nov.), addressed to Colonel Robert Venables, referred to O'Quinn as 'somewhat embittered against the interest of England,' and suggested his transfer to 'parts where there are Irish that cannot speak English.' O'Quinn advised Taylor to seek a conference with 'the brethren of the presbytery,' in order to adjust matters of difference, and was sent with this proposal to Kennedy. The presbytery appointed a conference with Taylor and Andrew Wyke of Lisburn at Antrim in March 1652. It turned to a discussion with Adair, who was thought to have gained the advantage. Ker made his submission in October, and O'Quinn soon followed his example. Henceforth he helped to keep the peace between the government and the presbyterians. The privy council paid him 40*l.* on 20 April 1654 for a visit to Dublin. His name is on Henry Cromwell's civil list of 1655 for a salary of 100*l.* at Billy. He died at Billy on 31 Jan. 1657 (the date is not to be corrected to 1658, as the Scottish reckoning prevailed in the north of Ireland). His executor, Teague O'Moony, a presbyterian landholder in co. Antrim, applied to the government for help towards payment of his small debts and funeral expenses, and received a grant of 25*l.* He was buried in Billy churchyard, where is a tombstone bearing his epitaph (name, 'O'Quinius') with Latin elegiacs. The inscription (most correctly given in Benn, where 'exeunte' should be 'ex unda') was renewed by Thomas Babington (1755–1823), vicar of Billy, who is buried in the same tomb. Adair spells his name O'Queen.

[News from Ireland concerning the Proceedings of the Presbytery in the County of Antrim, 1650; Adair's True Narrative (Killen), 1866, pp. 124, 135, 165 sq., 183 sq., 194; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, ii. 41, 43, 113 sq., 164 sq., 179, 234, 551, 559; Benn's Hist. of Belfast, 1877, pp. 137, 711 sq.; Disciple (Belfast), 1881 p. 237, 1882 pp. 9 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, p. 68.] A. G.

ORAM, WILLIAM (*d.* 1777), painter and architect, was educated as an architect, and, through the patronage of Sir Edward Walpole, obtained the position of master-carpenter to the board of works. He designed a triumphal arch for the coronation of George III, of which an engraving was published. Oram also devoted much time to landscape-painting in the style of Gaspar Poussin. His works were often applied to decorative purposes and inserted over doors and mantelpieces. He designed and painted the staircase at Buckingham House, and was employed to repair the paintings on the staircase at Hampton Court. He published an etching of Datchet bridge in 1745. In 1766 he exhibited three landscapes at the Society of Artists' exhibition. Oram, who was generally known as 'Old Oram,' to distinguish him from his son, died on 17 March 1777, leaving a widow and a son, Edward Oram (noticed below). In his will, dated 4 Jan. 1776, and proved 17 March 1777 (P. C. C. 124, Collier), Oram describes himself as of St. John's, Hampstead, and leaves everything to his wife Elizabeth. His widow gave Oram's manuscripts to his near relative, Charles Clarke, F.S.A., who in 1810 published from them 'Precepts and Observations on the Art of Colouring in Landscape-Painting, by the late William Oram, esq., of his Majesty's Board of Works.'

EDWARD ORAM (*fl.* 1770–1800), son of the above, also practised as a landscape-painter. He exhibited landscapes at the Royal Academy from 1775 to 1790, and again in 1798 and 1799. He was also engaged in scene-painting as assistant to Philip James de Loutherbourgh [q. v.], and painted scenery for the Royalty theatre in Wellclose Square [see PALMER, JOHN, 1742?–1798]. He was one of the artists patronised, like John Flaxman [q. v.] and William Blake [q. v.], by the Rev. Henry and Mrs. Mathew, and he assisted Flaxman in decorating their house in Rathbone Place. In 1799 Oram was resid-

ing in Gresse Street, Rathbone Place. All later trace of him is lost.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; preface to Oram's Precepts and Observations; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Smith's Book for a Rainy Day.] L. C.

ORANGE, Princess of (1631–1660). [See Mary.]

ORCHEYERD or ORCHARD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1504), mason and architect, was in September 1475 described as a freemason of Oxford. At that date Bishop Wayneflete of Winchester, who was superintending the building of Magdalen College, Oxford, engaged Orcheyerd to make the great west window of the chapel, in seven lights, according to a 'portraiture' prepared by Orcheyerd, for twenty marks. He was also to provide forty-eight cloister windows with buttresses, at 48*s.* 4*d.* for each window and buttress; twelve doors for chambers, and one hundred and two windows, as good as, or better than, the windows in the chambers of All Souls College, at 6*s.* 8*d.* each; and the windows of the library, each with two lights, with like reference to those of All Souls College, at 13*s.* 4*d.* each. This work was completed in 1477–8, in which years Orcheyerd acknowledged payment. In 1479 two further agreements were made for battlements and buttresses for Magdalen College chapel, hall, library, gateway tower, and cloister tower, with a staircase turret, called a 'vyse,' to the latter, and pinnacles, the spire for the turret to be 16 feet high, and the pinnacles 11½ feet; the spire to cost nine marks, and the pinnacles 11*s.* 1*d.* each. The stone was to be dug from the quarries belonging to the king and to the college at Headington, near Oxford. Orcheyerd was engaged at the same time upon work at Eton for Wayneflete, it being provided that the stone should be procured for that work from the same quarries. The satisfaction which his work gave is evidenced by the fact of the college leasing to him for fifty-nine years in 1478 some land at Barton, a hamlet of Headington, where their quarry was situated. This lease was, in 1486, converted into one for twenty years, should he live so long, with addition of other land. In the later lease he is described as 'commonly called Master William Mason.' In 1490 as 'William Orchard, esquire,' he leased out some of his land for five years; and in 1501, as 'Master W. Mason,' granted another lease. From a document dated 13 Feb. 1502–3, which is entered in the register of the university marked ℭ, at *f.* 189, it appears that he was then engaged upon buildings at St. Bernard's College, for which he had made an agreement with the abbot of Fountains [called Funteys, i.e. Fontes, miscopied as Freynties in Wood's 'Antiquities of the City of Oxford,' 1890, ii. 309] for two years and a half from Whitsuntide 1502; he procured the entry in this register of the agreement with respect to the digging the foundations and quarrying the stone, owing apparently to some dispute. But in 1504 he died. His will, which is entered in the above-mentioned university register, at fol. 65 *b*, dated 21 Jan. 1503–4, was proved 18 March. He directed his body to be buried in the church of the priory of St. Frideswide, and bequeathed to the priory his house in Crampolle (Grandpool or Grandpont) after the death of his wife Katherine, to whom he left all the residue of his property, providing for masses for his soul at St. Frideswide's and Magdalen College, and securing to the college an annual payment for ever from the priory of 6*s.* 8*d.* His elder son, John Orchard, who took the degree of B.C.L., sold some of the Headington property in 1513. A portion of the rest was given in dowry with his daughter Isabella (*al.* Elizabeth) on her marriage to Edward Mawdisley, a tailor, of Oxford, about 1490. She subsequently married Harry Oldame of Oxford, and died before September 1513. John Orchard was a brewer in Oxford in 1505 (*Univ. Reg.* as above, f. 230 *b*).

[Deeds in Magd. Coll. Muniment Room, Miscell., No. 349, Headington, Nos. 2, 3, 35, 39, 42, 71, 15A, 16A, 18A.] W. D. M.

ORD, CRAVEN (1756–1832), antiquary, the younger son of Harry Ord, of the king's remembrancer's office, by Anne, daughter of Francis Hutchinson of Barnard Castle, Durham, was born in London in 1756. His uncle, Robert Ord [q. v.], was chief baron of the Scottish exchequer. Ord was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 26 Jan. 1775, and of the Royal Society on 3 May 1787 (Thomson, *Royal Soc.* App. iv. lix). He was for several years vice-president of the former society, and at the time of his death was, together with Bray and Dr. Latham, one of its three patriarchs. His life was mainly devoted to antiquarian researches. In association with Sir John Cullum, he prompted and assisted Gough in his great work on the 'Sepulchral Monuments of Great Britain,' and to Ord's exertions, Gough testified, 'are owing the impressions of some of the finest brasses, as well as many valuable descriptive hints' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 286). In September 1780 he undertook a tour in search of brasses in East-Anglia, together with Gough and Cullum, who described their success with enthusiasm. From Wisbech they proceeded 'sixteen miles of one uni-

form level, through such a string of noble churches, most dreadfully situated, as cannot be matched, I believe, in the kingdom,' to Lynn, 'where is the noblest parcel of brasses I ever met with, in perfect preservation.' He left few churches in southern England unexplored, and formed a unique collection of impressions of brasses. His method of obtaining the impressions was as follows: he always carried with him French paper kept damp in a specially prepared case, printer's ink, and a quantity of rags; he inked the brass, then wiped it very clean, laid on the paper, covered it with some thicknesses of cloth, and then trod upon it. He finished the outlines at home, cut out the figures, and pasted them in a large portfolio. His collection of impressions of sepulchral brasses, bound in two volumes, with deal boards over six feet in height, was purchased by Thorpe the bookseller in 1830 for 43*l.* 1*s.*

Ord's literary assistance was acknowledged by Nichols, by Mantell, and by Ormerod in their respective histories of Leicestershire, Surrey, and Cheshire; but he published nothing separately, his writings being confined to his communications to the 'Archæologia.' The most valuable of these were: in 1790, 'An Inventory of Crown Jewels made in 3 Edward III' (x. 241–260); in 1794, 'Sir Edward Waldegrave's Accompt for the Funeral of King Edward VI' (xii. 334–396); in 1803, 'An Account of the Entertainment of King Henry VI at the Abbey of St. Edmunds Bury in 1433' (xv. 65 seq.); in 1806, 'Copies of five curious Writs of Privy Seal, one in the time of Queen Mary, and the others of Queen Elizabeth' (xvi. 91 seq.)

Ord's extremely valuable library was mainly dispersed in June 1829, on the occasion of his leaving England for the sake of his health. At the same time was sold a portion of his choice collection of historical manuscripts. His 'Registrum de Bury, temp. Edward III,' was purchased by Madden for 126*l.*, and his 'Liber Garderobæ ab anno 18 Edw. II ad annum 15 Edw. III' by Thorpe for 110*l.* 15*s.* His Suffolk collections, in twenty folio volumes, with three volumes of indexes, were obtained by the last-mentioned dealer for 210*l.*; all are now in the British Museum, together with a series of illustrative drawings (in Addit. MSS. 7101–2, 8986–7). A second sale of Ord's manuscripts took place in January 1830, when a very large quantity of small ancient deeds was sold in bags, and fetched from 2*l.* to 3*l.* each. Many of the manuscripts had previously belonged to J. Martin, the Thetford antiquary, and were acquired by Ord for a few shillings. The collections of Francis Douce and of Sir Thomas Phillipps were largely reinforced from Ord's sale. The remainder of his library was sold after his death, in May 1832.

Previous to 1829 Ord had resided chiefly at his seat of Greenstead Hall in Essex, where most of his children were born; but he died at Woolwich Common in January 1832. He married, in June 1784, Mary Smith, daughter of John Redman of Greenstead Hall, Essex, by whom he had five sons—the Rev. Craven Ord (1786–1836), vicar of St. Mary-de-Wigtoft, Lincolnshire, 1809, prebendary of Lincoln, 1814, married in 1814 Margaret Blagrave, a niece of the Rev. Sir John Cullum, bart., succeeded his father in his property at Greenstead, and died 14 Dec. 1836; Major Robert Hutchinson Ord, K.H., of the royal artillery, who married in 1817 Elizabeth Blagrave, a sister of the preceding; Captain William Redman Ord of the royal engineers; John Ord, M.D., of Hertford; Captain Harry Gough Ord, father of Sir Harry St. George Ord [q. v.]—and one daughter, Harriot Mary, who married in 1815 the Rev. George Hughes.

[Gent. Mag. 1829 ii. 65–6, 1830 i. 264, 1832 i. 469–70; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes and Literary Illustrations, passim; Nichols's History of Leicester, i. and iv. 614; Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, i. 10; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 7965–7; Catalogue of the Curious and Valuable Library of Craven Ord, esq., sold by Mr. Evans at 93 Pall Mall.] T. S.

ORD, Sir HARRY St. GEORGE (1819–1885), major-general royal engineers, colonial governor, son of Captain Harry Gough Ord, royal artillery, and of his wife, Louisa Latham of Bexley, Kent, was born at North Cray, Kent, on 17 June 1819. He was educated privately at Woolwich, and entered the Royal Military Academy there in 1835. He received a commission as second lieutenant in the corps of royal engineers on 14 Dec. 1837, and went through the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham. Promoted lieutenant on 27 May 1839, he was quartered at Woolwich and afterwards in Ireland. In January 1840 he was sent to the West Indies, where he remained for the next six years. He returned home in December 1845, and was stationed at Woolwich for a year, and then at Chatham. On 29 Oct. 1846 he was promoted second captain.

In December 1849 Ord was sent on special duty to the west coast of Africa and the island of Ascension, returning to England in September 1850, when he was again employed at Chatham. He received the thanks of the board of admiralty for his report and recommendations with reference to naval works at the island of Ascension. On 1 Jan. 1852 he was appointed adjutant of the royal en-

gineers at Chatham. He was promoted first captain on 17 Feb. 1854, but continued to hold the appointment of adjutant until July, when he was appointed brigade-major of the royal engineers under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Harry David Jones [q. v.] in the combined French and English expedition to the Baltic. Ord was present at the siege and capture of Bomarsund, and was mentioned in despatches. He received the war medal and was promoted brevet-major on 8 Sept. 1854. On his return to England he was quartered at Sheerness.

In November 1855 Ord's services were placed at the disposal of the colonial office, and he was sent as a commissioner on a special mission to the Gold Coast, returning in May 1856. From June to October in 1856, and again from February to May 1857 (the interval being occupied with military duty at Gravesend), he was employed in Holland and France to assist the British minister at the Hague and the British ambassador in Paris in negotiations respecting the Netherlands' and French possessions on the west coast of Africa. On the completion of this duty he returned again to Gravesend.

On 2 Sept. 1857 Ord was appointed lieutenant-governor of the island of Dominica in the West Indies, and he assumed the government on 4 Nov. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 28 Nov. 1859. In April 1860, while in England on leave of absence, he was offered the government of the Bermudas, and was gazetted to the appointment on 16 Feb. 1861, assuming the government the following month. In January 1864 he returned home on leave of absence, was promoted brevet-colonel on 28 Nov., and was sent to the west coast of Africa as commissioner on special service under the colonial office in connection with disturbances with the Ashantis. He returned to England in March 1865. On 9 Oct. he was made a C.B., and the same month he resumed the government of the Bermudas. He finally left the Bermudas in November 1866.

On 5 Feb. 1867 Ord was appointed the first colonial governor of the Straits Settlements, these possessions having up to that time been administered by the government of India. He was made a knight-bachelor, assumed the government on 1 April 1867, and was promoted major-general on 16 April 1869. His tenure of the government was, by the desire of the colonial office, extended beyond the usual time, and he remained at Singapore until November 1873.

Ord's health had suffered from service in tropical climates, and for the next four years he remained unemployed. He was made a K.C.M.G. on 30 May 1877, having in April of that year been appointed governor of South Australia. In 1879, having completed the full term as colonial governor, he retired on the maximum pension, and lived at Fornham House, near Bury St. Edmunds. On 24 May 1881 he was made a G.C.M.G. He took considerable interest in the Zoological Society of London, of which he was an honorary fellow, and presented it with many animals from the various places in which he served. Ord died suddenly of heart-disease at Homburg on 20 Aug. 1885. He was buried in the churchyard of Fornham St. Martin, and a tablet to his memory has been placed in the church. A village institute was also erected at Fornham St. Martin in his memory by his friend, the sultan of Johore.

Ord married in London, on 28 May 1846, Julia Graham, daughter of Admiral James Carpenter, R.N., by whom he had three sons: Harry St. George, who settled in Australia; William St. George, retired captain royal engineers, of Fornham; and St. John St. George, a retired major of the royal artillery.

Ord was a popular governor. A three-quarter-length portrait of him was painted for the Chinese merchants of the Straits Settlements, and is now at Singapore. There is also a portrait of him in the chamber of the Legislative Council of Bermuda.

Ord contributed to the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers' (new ser. vol. iv.) papers entitled 'Experiments on the Penetration of Bullets' and 'Experiments with 5½-inch Shells.'

[Royal Engineers Corps' Records; War Office and Colonial Office Records; private sources.]

R. H. V.

ORD, JOHN WALKER (1811-1853), topographer, poet, and journalist, born at Guisborough, Yorkshire, on 5 March 1811, was son of the principal partner in the firm of Richard Ord & Son, tanners and leather merchants of that place. He entered the university of Edinburgh, and, being intended for the medical profession, was apprenticed to Dr. Knox, the eminent lecturer on anatomy. While at Edinburgh he was intimate with Prof. Wilson and Hogg, the 'Ettrick Shepherd.' Eventually he abandoned the study of medicine, and, coming to London in 1834, he started, two years later, the 'Metropolitan Literary Journal,' a paper which was afterwards merged in the 'Britannia.' His literary labours brought him into intercourse with Thomas Campbell, Sheridan Knowles, Douglas Jerrold, and the Countess of Blessington. He afterwards retired to

his native county, and died at Guisborough on 29 Aug. 1853.

His works are: 1. 'England: a historical Poem,' 2 vols., London, 1834–5, 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on the Sympathetic Condition existing between the Body and the Mind, especially during Disease,' London, 1836, 8vo, forming a supplement to the 'Metropolitan Literary Journal.' 3. 'The Bard, and minor Poems,' 1841, 12mo. 4. 'Rural Sketches and Poems, chiefly relating to Cleveland,' London, 1845, 12mo. 5. 'The History and Antiquities of Cleveland, comprising the Wapentake of East and West Langbargh, North Riding, County of York,' London, 1846, 4to. Prefixed is a portrait of the author, engraved by B. F. Lloyd & Co., Edinburgh. Boyne says: 'This work is written in a fulsome style. The author was unfit for such a great work; he was not an antiquary' (*Yorkshire Library*, p. 190).

He also edited 'Roseberry Topping: a Poem by Thomas Pierson,' Stockton, 1847, 12mo, and left unfinished 'The Bible Oracles.'

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 531, x. 140; Schroeder's Annals of Yorkshire, ii. 388; Whellan's York and the North Riding (1859), ii. 206.] T. C.

ORD or **ORDE, ROBERT** (*d.* 1778), chief baron of the Scottish exchequer, was the eldest son of John Orde, under-sheriff of Newcastle-on-Tyne, by Anne Hutchinson. At an early period he removed to Edinburgh, where ultimately he was appointed baron of the Scottish exchequer. He died on 4 Feb. 1778. There is a portrait of him at Ravensworth Castle. By his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Darnell, knight, he had a daughter Elizabeth, married to Robert Macqueen, lord Braxfield [q. v.], and a son JOHN ORD (1729?–1814). The son was educated at Hackney and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1750, and afterwards obtained a lay fellowship. Having been called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, he in 1777 became attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster, and in 1778 master in chancery. He was M.P. successively for Midhurst, Hastings, and Wendover (1774–1790), and was some time chairman of ways and means in the House of Commons. He was F.R.S., and died on 6 June 1814, and was buried in Fulham churchyard.

[Gent. Mag. 1778 p. 94, 1814 pt. i. p. 521, and pt. ii. p. 405; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 387; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

ORDE, SIR JOHN (1751–1824), admiral, younger son of John Orde of East Orde and Morpeth (*d.* 1784), and brother of Thomas Orde-Powlett, first lord Bolton [q. v.], was born on 22 Dec. 1751 (FOSTER). He entered the navy in 1766 on board the Jersey, with Commodore Spry, in the Mediterranean; afterwards served on the Newfoundland station with Commodore Byron, and in the West Indies with Sir George Rodney, who, on 7 April 1774, promoted him to be lieutenant of the Ferret sloop, and in July moved him to the Rainbow, in which he returned to England. In July 1775 he went out to North America in the Roebuck with Captain Andrew Snape Hamond [q. v.] From her he was moved in 1777 to the Eagle, Lord Howe's flagship, and early in 1778 was promoted to command the Zebra sloop, in which he assisted at the reduction of Philadelphia and the forts of the Delaware. On 19 May 1778 he was posted to the Virginia frigate, which, in 1779, was part of the force under Sir George Collier [q. v.] in the expedition up the Penobscot. In 1780 Orde took part in the reduction of Charlestown [see ARBUTHNOT, MARRIOT], and in October was appointed to the Chatham. The following July, when Arbuthnot was recalled, he hoisted his flag in the Roebuck, and moved Orde into her as his flag-captain; and during the rest of the war Orde commanded the Roebuck in the North Sea and on the coast of France. In 1783 Orde was appointed governor of Dominica, restored to England at the peace, but the island for the next year was infested by bodies of negroes, who had obtained arms and taken to the mountains. Orde's energy in restoring quiet and security won for him the thanks of the settlers, and on 27 July 1790 he was created a baronet. On the outbreak of the revolutionary war he obtained leave to resign his government and return to active service in the navy. He was appointed to the Victorious, from which he moved to the Venerable, and afterwards to the Prince George, all attached to the Channel fleet.

On 1 June 1795 he attained the rank of rear-admiral, and, after a few weeks in temporary command at Plymouth during the early part of 1797, hoisted his flag on board the Princess Royal, and joined Lord St. Vincent off Cadiz as third in command. In the summer of 1798 Orde was deeply mortified at finding that Sir Horatio Nelson, a junior officer, had been sent into the Mediterranean in command of a squadron on particular service; and the more so as the arrival of Sir Roger Curtis in the fleet reduced him to fourth in command. This led him to complain to St. Vincent, in letters which that strict disciplinarian considered so highly improper that he ordered Orde to shift his flag

into the Blenheim and return to England [see JERVIS, JOHN, EARL OF ST. VINCENT]. On his arrival he applied for a court-martial, which the admiralty refused to grant, and on the return of St. Vincent took the earliest opportunity of demanding personal satisfaction. This, however, was forbidden by the king, and so the matter rested, the two principals being bound over in 5,000*l.* to keep the peace. But in 1802 Orde published the correspondence relating to the affair, which in 1799 had been printed for private circulation.

He became a vice-admiral on 14 Feb. 1799, and, on the removal of St. Vincent from the admiralty, in the autumn of 1804 accepted the command of a squadron off Cape Finisterre, whence, shortly afterwards, he was sent to keep watch off Cadiz, much to the disgust of Nelson, who complained bitterly of Orde's presence as interfering with his command and depriving him of its emoluments (NICOLAS, vi. 289, 319, 358–9, 392, &c.) In April 1805, when Villeneuve escaped through the Straits of Gibraltar, and was joined by some of the Spanish ships off Cadiz, Orde was obliged to retire before the very superior force; and conjecturing that the enemy meant to go to Brest, he went north and joined Lord Gardner, when, in accordance with a previous request, he was ordered to Spithead and to strike his flag. In the general promotion of 9 Nov. 1805 he became admiral of the blue. He was one of the pall-bearers at the funeral of Lord Nelson, of whose character he is said to have been a warm admirer. The admiration was not reciprocated. On the death of Lord Bolton in 1807, his son, succeeding to the title, vacated his seat in parliament for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, to which Orde was then nominated, and which he represented till his death, after a long and painful illness, on 19 Feb. 1824.

Orde was twice married: first, in 1781, to Margaret Emma, daughter of Richard Stephens of Charlestown, South Carolina, who died without issue in 1790; secondly, in 1793, to Jane, daughter of John Frere [q. v.] of Roydon Hall, Norfolk, and sister of John Hookham Frere [q. v.], by whom he left issue a daughter and one son, John Powlett Orde, who succeeded to the baronetcy. A portrait of Orde in a captain's uniform—when he was at least twenty-seven, but representing a handsome, rosy-faced lad, apparently not twenty—was lent to the Naval Exhibition of 1891 by Orde's grandson.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 69; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. ii. 57; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, freq. and especially vol. vi. (see Index at end of vol. vii.); Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

ORDE, afterwards ORDE-POWLETT, THOMAS, first BARON BOLTON (1746–1807), politician, elder son of John Orde of East Orde and Morpeth (*d.* 1784), by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Ralph Marr of Morpeth, and widow of the Rev. William Pye, was born on 30 Aug. 1746, and baptised at Morpeth on 2 Oct. Admiral Sir John Orde [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, being admitted in 1765, becoming a fellow in 1768, and graduating B.A. 1770, M.A. 1773. While at Cambridge he studied the art of etching, and showed great skill 'in taking off any peculiarity of person.' This was a dangerous gift, but he never portrayed any one likely to become an object of ridicule. Three portraits by him in 1768 of D. Randall, fruit-seller at Cambridge, and of Mother Hammond, are described in Wordsworth's 'University Life in the Eighteenth Century,' pp. 453–4. The particulars of his etching in the same year of a very stout man, and in 1769 of William Lynch, an old seller of pamphlets, are set out in the 'Catalogue of Satirical Prints at the British Museum' (iv. 498, 579). The names of the performers in the 'Cambridge concert,' which is usually attributed to him, are given in the 'Catalogue of Satirical Prints' (iv. 698–9); but, according to Hawkins, the design was by Orde, and the etching by Sir Abraham Hume. He also etched his father, mother, and younger brother, and drew a pen-and-ink sketch of Voltaire acting in one of his own tragedies (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 323). To the 'Account of King's College Chapel,' 1769, which bears the name of Henry Malden, chapter clerk, is prefixed his portrait by Orde. The profits from the sale of these etchings were given by him to the characters whom he drew.

Orde was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and was elected F.S.A. on 23 Feb. 1775. He entered upon political life as member for Aylesbury, which he represented from 1780 to 1784. The details of the money which he distributed among the electors, and the suppers which he gave to them, are contained in Robert Gibbs's 'History of Aylesbury' (p. 245). For two parliaments, lasting from 1784 to 1796, he sat for Harwich, and he represented in the Irish parliament from 1784 to 1790 the constituency of Rathcormack, co. Cork. He was elected in 1781 to the ninth place in the secret committee on Indian affairs, and to him was attributed its fifth report, which, in the language of Wraxall, was 'one of the most able, well-digested, and

important documents ever laid upon the table of the House of Commons' (*Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 109). For his services on this body Dundas openly paid him in the house a very high compliment. When Lord Shelburne was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state early in 1782, Orde became his under-secretary, and, on the formation of the new ministry under Shelburne in July 1782, he was promoted to the post of secretary to the treasury. In this position he assiduously discharged one of its chief duties by giving to his political friends frequently dinner parties at his house in Park Place, St. James's Street (WRAXALL, ii. 358–359, 414). He went out of office with Shelburne as representing his views in the House of Commons, and, through attachment to his old master, declined, in December 1783, the offer of Pitt to resume his old place at the treasury.

From February 1784 to November 1787 the Duke of Rutland was lord-lieutenant of Ireland, with Orde as his chief secretary and a member of the privy council in Ireland. They endeavoured in 1785 to form a 'commercial union' between England and Ireland, their object being to 'reunite the two countries by the chain of mutual benefits and an equal participation of the advantages of trade.' The propositions put forward by Orde in the Irish parliament were duly assented to, and were then introduced by Pitt into the English House of Commons. They were vehemently opposed by Fox and the other whig leaders, but, after a protracted struggle of parties, they passed through parliament, mainly through the arguments that their adoption would tend to promote the prosperity of England. The changes which were introduced into the 'Irish propositions' during their progress through the English parliament materially altered their effect, to the disadvantage of the dependent country; and when the scheme was again brought before the Irish House of Commons, it was fiercely resisted by Grattan, Flood, and Curran, and only carried by nineteen on the first division. All that Orde could effect was to obtain an order that the bill should be read a first time and printed for circulation through Ireland, 15 Aug. 1785. It was then dropped. Many letters to and from him on these propositions are printed in the 'Memoirs of Henry Grattan,' vol. iii., and in the 'Correspondence of the Right Hon. John Beresford,' i. 251–94. The views of the viceroy and himself are set out in the 'Correspondence of Pitt and Charles, duke of Rutland' (1842 and 1890), and in it are contained two long letters to him, one from the duke (pp. 153–8), the other from Pitt (pp. 86–9). Pitt blamed him for irresolution, but the charge was based on erroneous information.

In 1787 Orde introduced into the Irish House of Commons, in a speech of three hours' length, an 'extremely comprehensive' scheme of education. The clergy were to continue the maintenance of schools with increased charges at a graduated scale on their incomes, and the bishops and dignitaries of the church were also to contribute. Two great academies in Dublin and some smaller institutions were to educate thirteen thousand children, and the annual cost of this was to be defrayed by the Incorporated Society to the extent of 13,000*l.*, and by the state with a grant of 7,000*l.* All of these propositions passed through the house by a unanimous vote, with the exception of the clause relating to the foundation of a second university, which was opposed by a single member.

The government of Ireland by the Duke of Rutland was mainly, through his personal popularity, very successful. The duke died in October 1787, and Orde retired with health much broken. An Irish pension of 1,700*l.* per annum was conferred upon him, but the grant was attacked, and not without reason, as a violation of the assurance on which the salary of the office of chief secretary had been augmented. Orde was depreciated by Sir Jonah Barrington as 'a cold, cautious, slow and sententious man, tolerably well informed, but not at all talented, with a mind neither powerful nor feeble' (*Rise and Fall of Irish Nation*, pp. 320–1; *Historic Anecdotes of Ireland*, ii. 219).

Orde married at Marylebone, on 7 April 1778, Jean Mary Browne Powlett, natural daughter of Charles, fifth duke of Bolton, by Mary Browne Banks, on whom, in default of male issue to the duke's next brother, the greater part of the extensive estates were entailed. On the death of the sixth duke, leaving only female children, on 24 Dec. 1794, the property passed to Orde in right of his wife, and by royal license he assumed, on 7 Jan. 1795, the additional surname of Powlett. On 20 Oct. 1797 he was created Baron Bolton of Bolton Castle, Yorkshire, in the peerage of Great Britain. In 1791 he was appointed governor and vice-admiral of the Isle of Wight, and in 1800 he was created lord-lieutenant of Hampshire. He was also a lord of trade and plantations, receiver-general of the duchy-court of Lancaster, and registrar, examiner, and first clerk of the county palatine of Lancaster (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* p. 346). During his official connection with the Isle of Wight he built Fernhill, near Wotton, and repaired the go-

vernor's residence at Carisbrooke. He died at Hackwood Park, near Basingstoke, on 30 July 1807, aged 60, and was buried at Old Basing. His widow died at the Hotwells, Bristol, on 14 Dec. 1814, and was also buried at Old Basing. They left issue two sons.

Orde's speech on the 'Irish propositions' was printed at Dublin in 1785, and that on education in 1787. When in Ireland he gave 'a snug little place in the license office to Maurice Goldsmith, in honour of his brother's literary merit,' April 1787 (Prior, *Life of Oliver Goldsmith*, ii. 227). His communications with Father O'Leary, whom he paid for furnishing information as to the designs of his compatriots, are set out in Froude's 'English in Ireland' and Fitzpatrick's 'Secret Service under Pitt.' The latter of these writers suggested that the published letters of the Duke of Rutland were written by Orde (*Athenæum*, 29 March 1890, pp. 404–5), but the suggestion seems untenable. Numerous letters to and from him are in Fitzmaurice's 'Life of Lord Shelburne,' iii. 361–3, 393–413; 'Historical Manuscripts Commission,' 12th Rep. App. pt. ix. pp. 307–61, and 13th Rep. App. pt. viii. pp. 20–8. Mathias addressed to him, on 15 Sept. 1791, a Latin ode, which was printed for private distribution, and was also included in his 'Odæ Latinæ,' 1810.

Orde was a friend of Romney, and frequently visited him about 1775. On his commission, Romney began a religious picture, which was intended for presentation to King's College, Cambridge, as an altar-piece; but the intention of Orde was forestalled, and the painting was never finished. Romney painted his portrait, which was engraved in mezzotint, with three impressions, by John Jones. It is nearly whole-length, and his hand is holding a 'bill for effectuating the intercourse and commerce between Great Britain and Ireland.' There are also two portraits of him etched by Bretherton.

[Wraxall's Memoirs, ed. Wheatley, iv. 124–38, 153–68; Lecky's Hist. during the Eighteenth Century, vi. 351 et seq.; Willis and Clark's Cambridge, i. 489; Gent. Mag. 1807 pt. ii. p. 785; Peerages by Brydges, Foster, and Cokayne; Cat. of Satirical Prints in Brit. Mus. iv. 699; Romney's Life of George Romney, pp. 136–7, 259; Horne's Portraits of Gainsborough and Romney, p. 51; Granger's Letters, pp. 87–8; Smith's Mezzotint Portraits, ii. 763–4.]

W. P. C.

ORDERICUS VITALIS or ORDERIC VITAL (1075–1143?), historian, was son of Odelerius, the son of Constantius of Orleans. Odelerius was the confessor and trusted adviser of Roger of Montgomery [see Roger, *d.* 1094], whom he accompanied to England and from whom he received a church at the East Gate of Shrewsbury. Though a priest, Odelerius married an English wife, by whom he had three sons—Orderic, Everard, and Benedict. In fulfilment of a vow made at Rome in 1082, Odelerius commenced to replace his wooden church at Shrewsbury by a stone building, which, at his instigation, Earl Roger made the home of his abbey of SS. Peter and Paul. Odelerius endowed the abbey with half of his possessions, and, together with his son Benedict, became a monk in the new foundation. He is no doubt the 'Oilerius Sacerdos' mentioned in the charters of Shrewsbury Abbey (Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* iii. 518, 520). He died at Shrewsbury, apparently on 3 June 1110.

Orderic was born on 16 Feb. 1075, and baptised at Atcham, near Shrewsbury, on 11 April, by his godfather Orderic, the priest. When five years old, he was put in charge of Siward, a priest at Shrewsbury, who taught him letters. In 1085 his father sent him, with thirty marks of silver, to become a monk at St. Evroult in Normandy. On 21 Sept. 1085 Orderic received the tonsure from Mainier, abbot of St. Evroult, and was given the Norman name of Vitalis. He was ordained sub-deacon on 15 March 1091 by Gilbert, bishop of Lisieux; deacon on 26 March 1093 by Serlo, bishop of Sées; and priest at Rouen by William the archbishop on 21 Dec. 1107. Orderic passed his whole life as a monk of St. Evroult. But in 1105 he paid a visit to France, and about 1115 spent five weeks at Croyland Abbey, which was then under the rule of Geoffrey, a former monk of St. Evroult. On another occasion he visited Worcester, where he saw a copy of the chronicle of Marianus Scotus, continued by Florence of Worcester; he also mentions that he had once seen a copy of the chronicle of Sigebert of Gembloux at Cambrai. He was possibly present at the council of Rheims in Oct. 1119, and on 20 March 1132 was present at a great assembly of Cluniac monks at Cluny. He records that on 9 Aug. 1134 on the occasion of a great storm he was at Merlerault, about twelve miles from St. Evroult. Orderic closed his history in 1141, and perhaps did not long survive that year. He may be the 'Vitalis monk of St. Evroul,' whose name is recorded on 3 Feb. in an obituary of that monastery (*Notice sur Orderic Vital*, p. xxxv). Orderic, who relates that, when he came to Normandy, he could not understand the language he heard spoken, never lost his affection for his native land, and, with manifest pride, describes him-

self as 'Vitalis Angligena' (ii. 289, 438, iii. 45, 287).

It was by the advice of Roger du Sap (*d.* 1123) and Guérin des Essarts (*d.* 1137), who were successively abbots of St. Evroul, that Orderic began to write history. His first intention was to compose the annals of St. Evroul or Ouche, but gradually his work expanded into a general history, beginning with the preaching of the gospel, and reaching down to 1141. The whole work is styled 'Historia Ecclesiastica,' and is divided into thirteen books, which were not, however, composed in the order in which they now stand. The third and fourth books were the first written, probably in 1123 and 1125, and the fifth was completed about the end of 1127 (*Hist. Eccles.* ii. 301, 303, 375). The next seven books followed at intervals down to 1136, when the first two books were added, and the thirteenth book was completed in 1141, at which time the whole underwent some revision. Owing, perhaps, to the manner of its composition, Orderic's work is 'clumsy, disorderly, and full of digressions' (CHURCH). His chronology is inaccurate, and he often repeats himself, while his style is generally turgid and marred by pedantry; he is fond of applying classical titles, like 'consul,' 'tribune,' 'centurion,' to the persons of his narrative, and of displaying his acquaintance with a few Greek words. But his defects are more than redeemed by the spirit in which he wrote: 'he had a keen eye, and an interest for details and points of character . . . from him we get the most lively image of what real life seemed to the dweller in a Norman monastery' (CHURCH). His aim was to give the truth without flattery, 'seeking no reward from conquerors or conquered' (*Hist. Eccles.* ii. 161). His strong sense of justice encourages him to blame freely where blame is deserved, and his lively imagination makes his narrative vivid, if sometimes inaccurate. Nothing comes amiss to him; details of war, of customs and social life, of the monastic profession, personal characteristics, local legends, and natural phenomena, are alike recorded.

The 'Historia Ecclesiastica' begins to be of value soon after the Norman Conquest. Though Orderic did not write from his own knowledge till much later, his use of other authorities is marked by discrimination. For the earlier years of William I, he mainly follows William of Poitiers and William of Jumièges; for the career of the Normans in Sicily, he had recourse to the chronicle of Geoffrey Mala-Terra; and for the first crusade, to the works of Fulcher of Chartres and Baldric of Bourgueil, with the latter of whom he was personally acquainted. Orderic also made use, among other writers, of the poem of Guy of Amiens, and of Eadmer's 'Life of St. Anselm;' while his visit to Croyland in 1115 supplied him with some special information.

Orderic was deeply read in such literature as was available, in theology, the fathers, and the Latin classics. He also shows a taste for lighter literature in his knowledge of various chansons, and of much of the ephemeral Latin verse of his time. He himself enjoyed some reputation as a poet, and has inserted in his history a number of epitaphs which he had composed on persons of distinction, together with some other pieces of occasional verse. Some verses which are found in a manuscript that was formerly at St. Evroul, and are in the same handwriting as the original manuscript of the 'Historia Ecclesiastica,' M. Léopold Delisle thinks may be by Orderic; he has edited them in the 'Bulletin de la Société de l'Histoire de France' I. ii. 1–13, 1863. This same handwriting can be traced in other manuscripts.

The original and possibly autograph manuscript of the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' is now in the 'Bibliothèque Nationale;' none of the other copies have any independent value (DELISLE, § vii.; HARDY, ii. 217). The 'Historia Ecclesiastica' was first published in Duchesne's 'Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores' in 1619; the greater part of it is given in the 'Recueil des Historiens de la France,' vols. ix.–xii.; the whole work was re-edited by M. Le Prévost for the 'Société de l'Histoire de France,' 5 vols. 1838–55; Duchesne's text is reproduced in Migne's 'Patrologia,' clxxxviii. A French translation was published by M. Louis Dubois in Guizot's 'Collection des Mémoires relatifs à l'Histoire de France,' in 1825, and an English translation in four volumes, by Mr. T. Forester, in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library,' 1853–5.

[The facts of Orderic's life are found in the Historia Ecclesiastica, which is here cited from Le Prévost's edition (see especially ii. 300–2, 416–22, and v. 133–6); reference may also be made to M. Léopold Delisle's Notice sur Orderic Vital, prefixed to the fifth volume of Le Prévost's edition; Church's Life of St. Anselm, chap. v.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, esp. iv. 495–500; Sacristy, July 1873, 30–55; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. British Hist. ii. 211–23; Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, xxxvii. 491–4.] C. L. K.

ORDGAR or ORGAR (*d.* 971), ealdorman of Devon, was the son of an ealdorman, and was a landowner in every village from Exeter to Frome. He married an unknown lady of royal birth, by whom he had a daughter Ælfthryth [q. v.] When King Eadgar sent a messenger to woo Ælfthryth, he found

her and her father, whom she completely controlled, playing at chess, which they had learned from the Danes (Gaimar, ll. 3605–3725). Between 965 and 968 his signature as 'Ordgar dux' occurs in many charters (Kemble, *Codex Dipl.* Nos. 518, 1270, &c.) According to the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' Ordgar founded the monastery of Tavistock in 961, but under the year 997 it is called Ordulf's minster, and, according to the 'Register of Tavistock' (*Mon. Angl.* ii. 494), it was founded by Ordulf, Ordgar's son. The 'Register' says it was large enough to hold a thousand persons; that it was begun in the reign of Eadgar, and finished in 981. Ordgar had another son, Edulf, who was of gigantic strength and stature (*Gesta Pontiff.* pp. 202–3). Ordgar died in 971, and, according to William of Malmesbury, was buried with his son Edulf at Tavistock. Florence of Worcester (s. a.) says he was buried at Exeter (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.*; Flor. Wig. *Chron.* loc. cit.; Will. Malm. *Gesta Pontificum*, ed. Hamilton; Gaimar, ed. Hardy and Martin).

A second Ordgar or Orgar (*fl.* 1066), one of the sheriffs of Edward the Confessor, held lands in Cambridgeshire, at Chippenham and Isleham. He appears to have lost the sheriffdom under Harold, and to have commended himself to Esegar the Staller (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, v. 742). He is possibly identical with the nobleman Orgar who took refuge with Hereward in the Isle of Ely (*Liber Eliensis*, p. 230), where Alwinus, son of Orgar, was then a monk (*Gesta Herewardi*, p. 391; *Domesday Book*, i. 197*a* col. 2, 199*a* col. 2; Hamilton, *Inquis. Eliensis*, pp. 2, 8; *Liber Eliensis*, ed. D. J. Stewart (Anglia Christiana); and *Gesta Herewardi* in Gaimar, ed. Hardy and Martin).

A third Ordgar or Orgar (*d.* 1097 ?), English noble, challenged Edgar Atheling [q. v.] to single combat for treason against William II. Edgar's champion was Godwine of Winchester, an English knight. When worsted in the fight, Ordgar treacherously drew a knife he had concealed in his boot against the rule of trial by battle, but Godwine snatched the knife from him, and Ordgar died of his wounds, after confessing the falsehood of the accusation he had brought. It is possible that Ordgar is identical with the king's thegn of that name, who in 1086 held two hides in Oxfordshire (*Domesday Book*, i. 161*b*, col. 1) which had been the property of one Godwine, and perhaps also with an Ordgar who had lost a hide in Somerset (*ib.* p. 93; Fordun, ed. Skene, v. 22, 23; Freeman, *William Rufus*, ii. 115–17, and 815–17).

[Authorities as cited.] M. B.

ORDISH, ROWLAND MASON (1824–1886), engineer, son of John Ordish, land agent and surveyor, was born on 11 April 1824, at Melbourne, near Derby. Beyond the opportunity which he enjoyed in his father's office of seeing building operations in progress, he seems to have had no professional training. Coming to London in 1847, he entered the office of Mr. R. E. Brounger, who employed him in making surveys for a railway in Denmark. He was afterwards engaged by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Charles Fox [q. v.], and was sent to Windsor to assist in the sinking of the piers of the Black Potts bridge, which carries the South Western railway over the Thames near Windsor. When Messrs. Fox & Henderson took the contract for the ironwork of the 1851 exhibition building, Ordish made the greater part of the working drawings; and he subsequently went to the London works, Smethwick, near Birmingham, to take part in the designing of the roof over the Birmingham railway station, then in course of construction by Fox & Henderson. He was afterwards engaged on the re-erection of the Great Exhibition building at Sydenham. According to the specification of one of his patents, he was at Copenhagen in April 1855, probably upon business connected with the Danish railway. From January 1856 to March 1858 he was chief draughtsman in the works department of the admiralty at Somerset House. He resigned this appointment to start in business on his own account, and for many years his office was at No. 18 Great George Street, Westminster, where for a considerable time he was in partnership with Mr. W. H. Le Feuvre. In April 1858 he took out a patent (No. 771) for an improvement in suspension bridges, in which the roadway consisted of a rigid girder suspended at several points by inclined straight chains, which carried the whole of the load and the weight of the bridge. This mode of construction is now well known as Ordish's 'straight chain suspension' system. He designed a bridge upon this principle in 1862, with an opening of 821 feet, for crossing the Thames below London Bridge, but it was not until 1868 that the idea was carried out in actual practice by the construction of the Franz-Josef Bridge over the Moldau at Prague. This structure is described in the 'Mechanics' Magazine,' April 1866, p. 264; in the 'Engineer,' November 1868, pp. 343, 380; in W. Humber's 'Bridges,' 3rd edit. p. 258; and in Matheson's 'Works in Iron,' p. 81. The Albert Bridge over the Thames at Chelsea, opened in September 1873, was also constructed on the same principle. It has a central opening of 453 feet. A description

appeared in 'Engineering,' May 1871, p. 373; in the 'Engineer,' October and November 1873, pp. 281, 288, 301, 304, 316, 322; and in Matheson's 'Works in Iron,' p. 171. Among the numerous railway bills which Ordish and Le Feuvre brought into parliament, was one for constructing a line from Hampstead to Charing Cross, which, however, was lost in the notable year 1866, when railway enterprise was arrested throughout England.

He was entrusted by Mr. W. H. Barlow with the details of the roof of the London terminus of the Midland railway at St. Pancras. It consists of an arch of 240 feet span, springing from a level slightly below the platform, and is the largest work of the kind in existence. In the course of a description of the station, read before the Institution of Civil Engineers on 29 March 1870, Mr. Barlow said: 'For the details of the roof the author is indebted to Mr. Ordish, whose practical knowledge and excellent suggestions enabled him, while adhering to the form, depth, and general design, to effect many improvements in its construction' (*Proceedings*, xxx. 82). Views and details of the roof are also given in the 'Engineer,' May and June 1867, pp. 484, 494, 505, 517, 514; and in 'Engineering,' August 1867, p. 148. In conjunction with J. W. Grover, he designed the roof of the Albert Hall at South Kensington, the space covered being an oval about 200 by 160 feet, much larger than anything previously attempted. The structure is a flat dome, of very original construction, containing about four hundred tons of iron. The execution of the work was so perfect that when the scaffolding was removed the roof only sank five-sixteenths of an inch (cf. *Engineer*, 31 March 1871, p. 221; *Engineering*, 20 Aug. 1869, p. 117).

Ordish's name was but little known outside the engineering profession, but his assistance was constantly sought in difficult cases; and when the domes of the building for the exhibition of 1862 showed signs of weakness, he was called in to advise. He suggested the addition of a form of bracing which was entirely successful. Among the numerous works in which he was concerned, the following may be mentioned: the roof of the Dutch-Rhenish railway station at Amsterdam, 1863 (Humber, *Record*, 1863, p. 23; Matheson, *Works in Iron*, p. 269); roof of the Dublin Winter Palace, 1865 (Humber, *Record*, 1864, p. 39); winter garden for Leeds infirmary, 1868, Sir Gilbert Scott architect (Matheson, p. 240); roof of St. Enoch's railway station, Glasgow; and the railway station at Cape Town. In conjunction with Max am Ende, with whom he had already been associated in other works, he prepared a design for a bridge over the Neva at St. Petersburg (*Engineer*, January 1874, pp. 4, 6, 36, 67), for which he received a prize of 300*l*. In 1885 he published, with Ewing Matheson, a design for a bridge on the site of the present Tower Bridge (*ib.* 15 Dec. 1893, p. 547).

In addition to that already mentioned, Ordish took out the following patents: No. 832 (1855), an improved form of bridge rail; No. 663 (1857), suspension bridge; No. 2516 (1858), iron permanent way; No. 2459 (1859), elastic key for holding rails in place. This was tried on the Stratford-on-Avon line and on other railways, but, though it answered well, it never came into practical use. No. 1513 (1883), pavements, partly applicable to railways; No. 4490 (1884), lifts.

Ordish became a member of the Society of Engineers in 1857, and in 1860 he filled the office of president. In 1858 he read a paper 'On the Figure and Strength of Beams, Girders, and Trusses,' a brief abstract of which appears in the 'Transactions' of the society. Ordish had a remarkable feeling for strength and proportion in the materials he handled; he was fertile in design, hardly ever repeating himself, and possessed a singular faculty of making rapid mental estimates of the cost of a building. He died at Stratford Place, Camden Town, on 12 Sept. 1886, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

[Obituary notices in Engineer, 17 Sept. 1886, p. 232; Engineering, 17 Sept. 1886, p. 233; private information.] R. B. P.

O'REILLY, ALEXANDER (1722?–1794), Spanish general, born in Ireland, of Roman catholic parents, about 1722, entered at an early age the Spanish army. As sub-lieutenant in the regiment of Hibernia he served in the campaigns against the Austrians in Italy, and received a wound that lamed him for life. In 1757 he joined the Austrian army, and took part in two campaigns against the Prussians under his countryman, Count Maurice Francis Lacy [see under Lacy, Peter, Count Lacy]. In 1759 he joined the French army, but was so highly commended to the king of Spain by Marshal de Broglie that he was invited to return to the Spanish army and granted the rank of colonel. In that capacity he served in the war with Portugal in 1762, and acquired the reputation of being one of the best officers in the Spanish service. Promoted to be a brigadier on the staff and adjutant-general for instruction, he taught the Spanish troops the

new Prussian exercises. At the peace he became a major-general and was appointed governor of Havana, which was then restored to Spain, and where he rebuilt the fortifications. Subsequently he was sent to take possession of Louisiana, where his severities with the inhabitants of New Orleans rendered him unpopular. On his return to Spain he was made inspector-general of infantry and governor of Madrid. He headed the troops that rallied round Charles III after his escape from the city during the terrible emeute of 1765. He remained in high favour with the king, and was selected to command the Spanish expedition against Algiers in 1775.

The selection of a foreigner for the command provoked much jealousy among the Spanish officers. O'Reilly had under his orders forty ships of the line and 350 other vessels, carrying a force of thirty thousand troops of all arms. The ships, however, did not all arrive at once; and the flat-bottomed boats for landing the troops had been forgotten. In the end, fearing that his ships would run aground, O'Reilly prepared to land, and put on shore a force of ten thousand troops, under the Marquis de la Romana, to cover the landing of the rest. The Spaniards fought bravely against the Algerines, entrenched behind the hedges of prickly pear and aloes, but lost four thousand men, it is said, and their leader, Romana (father of the Spanish commander of that name in the Napoleonic epoch). Unable to carry out his plans, which had received general approval, O'Reilly returned sadly to Barcelona on 24 Aug. 1775. His failure at Algiers detracted much from his military reputation, but did not influence his relations with the king, who put him at the head of the military school, established first at Avila and afterwards at Port Sta. Marie, and subsequently made him commander-in-chief in Andalusia and governor of Cadiz. After the death of Charles III in 1788, O'Reilly fell into disgrace, was deprived of his military emoluments, and retired to Galicia on a small pension. But, despite his advancing years and his many enemies, he was thought the only man fit to lead the Spanish armies, after the death of General Ricardos, when the French National Convention declared war against Spain in 1793. He was appointed to command the army in the Eastern Pyrenees, and was on his way thither when he died, rather suddenly, at a small village in Murcia, on 23 March 1794.

[Nouv. Biogr. Gén. vol. xxxviii., and Spanish and American references there given; Dict. Univers. vol. xxxi.] H. M. C.

O'REILLY, ANDREW (1742-1832), Austrian general of cavalry, was born of Roman catholic parents at Ballinlough, co. Limerick, on 3 Aug. 1742, and entered the Austrian service in 1763, at the end of the seven years' war. He became a lieutenant in 1778, and was ober-lieutenant and captain of the infantry regiment of Calenberg in 1778–9. While major and adjutant of the 1st carabineer regiment in 1780–4, he served in the Bavarian succession war. In 1784–8 he was lieutenant-colonel of the 8th Hohenzollern cuirassiers, and in 1789 became colonel of the light horse regiment of Modena, which was made the 5th light dragoons in 1798, and was disbanded in 1801. He fought against the Turks in 1789, when the Austrians retook Belgrade; and as a major-general in the Low Countries in 1792–4. When the French, under Moreau, crossed the Rhine in 1796, O'Reilly's skill as a cavalry commander could not save the Austrians from defeat, and he was himself wounded and made prisoner. He was soon after exchanged, and given a command in the interior.

In 1799 O'Reilly was in command at Zurich, and afterwards, as field-marshal-lieutenant (lieutenant-general), at Piacenza. He distinguished himself in the Italian campaign of 1800, at Montebello, Marengo, the Mincio, and other engagements, and received the grand cross of the Maria Theresa order. In 1805 he again distinguished himself at the head of the cavalry at Coldrerio, where the French, under Masséna, were defeated after two days' hard fighting. When the war with France was renewed in 1809, O'Reilly was placed under the orders of the Archduke Maximilian, and when the archduke abandoned the defence of Vienna, which was attacked by an overwhelming force, O'Reilly was appointed governor. Deeming further resistance useless, and a conflagration of the city being feared, O'Reilly arranged for a surrender. The burgomaster presented himself before Napoleon, and terms were agreed to for a capitulation, by the fourteenth article of which the governor was to be permitted to bear the news to the Emperor Francis and explain the position of the monarchy. Old and worn out, O'Reilly took no part in the later campaigns of 1813–15. A general of cavalry and colonel-proprietor of the 3rd light horse regiment (since the 8th uhlans), O'Reilly died at Vienna, 5 July 1832, at the age of 90.

O'Reilly married, in 1784, Maria Barbara, countess of Sweerts and Spork; but, having no issue, adopted as his heir the son of his kinsman, Hugh O'Reilly of Ballinlough.

[Neue Deutsche Biographie and authorities there referred to.] H. M. C.

O'REILLY, EDMUND (1606–1669), Roman catholic archbishop of Armagh, was born in 1606 in Dublin (O'HART, *Irish Pedigrees*, i. 743). After pursuing his studies, perhaps at the college in Dame Street, Dublin, which was suppressed in 1629, O'Reilly was appointed to the government of a parish in his native diocese. In 1633 he went to Louvain, where he resided in the Irish secular college, and continued his studies under the jesuits and Franciscans. Not long after, he was appointed prefect of the college of Irish secular ecclesiastics. Returning to Ireland in 1641, he again undertook the duties of a parish priest, but was soon appointed vicar-general of the diocese of Dublin, in which capacity he administered the see from 1642 to 1648, while the archbishop, Thomas Fleming [q. v.], was residing at Kilkenny.

He was an active agent of the Roman catholic party during the war, and in 1642 was governor of Wicklow. In 1649 he was deprived of the vicar-generalship, unjustly according to Renehan, but apparently on suspicion of having betrayed the English and Irish troops of Ormonde and Purcell at Baggotrath to Michael Jones [q. v.] According to D'Alton, O'Reilly's acts at this period were 'all of a violent political tendency; distrusting the sincerity of Ormonde, he joined in every uproar against cessation of hostilities and every religious cry against peace with the king.' In 1649 he was nearly killed by a band of robbers near Dublin. In the beginning of 1650 Archbishop Fleming restored him to the vicar-generalship. In 1652 he attended the synod of Leinster, held in Glenmalure Woods, and in 1653 he was arrested, imprisoned for some months, and then charged with a murder which occurred while he was governor of Wicklow. The trial lasted two days (6–7 Sept. 1654), and O'Reilly was found guilty, but received a pardon, due, according to Walsh and others, to his betrayal of the Irish troops to Michael Jones in 1649 (CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 467; GILBERT, *History of the Irish Confederation*, vii. 102).

O'Reilly, however, took refuge in the Irish College at Lille, where, according to Renehan, he received his promotion to the see of Armagh in 1654, and, proceeding to Brussels, was consecrated in the jesuits' chapel. Brady, however, gives the date of his appointment as 16 April 1657, the pallium being sent him on 24 Sept. the same year. Returning from Brussels to Lille, O'Reilly proceeded to Calais, where he was introduced to Mazarin, who gave him pecuniary assistance and procured him a safe-conduct through England. He arrived in London in 1658, where, during a six weeks' stay, he secretly performed mass. Here he fell in with Peter Walsh [q. v.], whose acquaintance and enmity he had already acquired. Walsh is said to have procured an order for O'Reilly's arrest, and the archbishop again fled to France, but sailed thence, and landed in Ireland in 1659. He laboured with zeal in his diocese for a year and a half, but on the restoration of Charles II was represented to the court as an opponent of the Stuarts, and, on the intervention of the Spanish ambassador, the pope, in spite of a declaration in O'Reilly's favour signed by the bishops and clergy of the province of Armagh, ordered him to withdraw from Ireland.

O'Reilly went to Rome, where he remained until 1665. In 1666 he was invited to attend the national synod of clergy at Dublin. Passing through Flanders, London, and Chester, he reached Dublin on 12 June, and vigorously opposed the 'Remonstrance,' a measure advocated by Ormonde and Walsh. Ormonde summoned him to the castle, and, in a private interview, endeavoured to win him over, but without success, and the measure was rejected unanimously by the synod. At its dissolution on 25 June, Ormonde issued an order for the arrest of all bishops who had attended it, and O'Reilly was kept in easy confinement for three months; he was then brought before the council, and ordered to leave Ireland, on the ground that he had endeavoured to excite a rebellion. On 25 Sept. he was sent to London, and thence, by way of Dover, to Calais. He now revisited the Irish Colleges at Louvain, Brussels, and Paris, where he spent most of his time. Several letters of his, dated at Paris between 1666 and 1669, in which he attacks Walsh, are given in Moran's 'Spicilegium Ossoriense.' He died at Saumur in March 1669.

O'Reilly must not be confused with his predecessor and kinsman, HUGH O'REILLY (1580–1653), son of one Mulmore O'Reilly, by his wife Honora, and uncle of Philip MacHugh O'Reilly [q. v.] Hugh was made bishop of Kilmore on 6 June 1625, and translated to the archbishopric of Armagh on 5 May 1628. He took little part in the civil war, but declared against Ormonde's treaty of 1646. He buried Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.] at Cavan, and died himself on Trinity Island in Lough Erne in February 1652–3. His remains were, however, removed, and interred in the same grave as his kinsman, another Mulmore O'Reilly, 'the slasher,' and Owen Roe O'Neill, in the Franciscan monastery at Cavan (cf. MEEHAN, *Franciscan Monasteries*, passim; BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 324–6, ii. 282; GAMS, *Series Epi-*

scoporum; Moran, *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, passim, and *Catholic Archb. of Dublin*, pp. 344, 354; De Burgo, *Hibern. Dom.* pp. 884, 890).

[Walsh's Hist. and Vindication of the Irish Remonstrance gives an unfavourable account of O'Reilly; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, passim; Memoirs of Dr. Oliver Plunket, and Historical Sketch of the Persecutions; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, ii. 8; Hickson's Ireland in the Seventeenth Cent. ii. 171–2, 219, 230; Thurloe State Papers, vi. 374; McCarthy's Collections, pp. 48–62; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, ed. 1887, i. 743; D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin, pp. 406–7, 415; Carte's Ormonde, passim; Gilbert's Hist. of Confederation, vii. 102, 104, 117; Cogan's Diocese of Meath, ii. 102–3; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Gams's Series Episcoporum; Stuart's Armagh; O'Reilly's Irish Martyrs and Memorials of those who suffered for the Catholic Faith; Renehan's Collections on Irish Church History, pp. 48–62; Clarendon State Papers, iii. 275; Webb's Irish Biography.]

A. F. P.

O'REILLY, EDMUND JOSEPH (1811–1878), Roman catholic divine, was born in London on 30 April 1811. His mother was a daughter of Edmund O'Callaghan of Killegorey, co. Clare, and one of her sisters married the third Lord Kenmare. O'Reilly, with his parents, settled in Ireland at Mount Catherine, near Limerick, when he was six years old. His father died soon afterwards, and he was sent to the jesuits' school at Clongowes-wood, near Kildare. He afterwards studied metaphysics at Maynooth. About 1830 he entered the Irish College at Rome, of which Cullen was then rector. Cullen became his lifelong friend. In 1835 he graduated as doctor in sacred theology, and, after acting as assistant to Cullen, was ordained in 1838. Soon afterwards he returned to Ireland, and was appointed professor of theology at Maynooth College. He held the position for upwards of twelve years, his lectures being distinguished both for learning and lucidity.

In August 1850 O'Reilly became 'theologian' to Cullen, who had just been appointed archbishop of Armagh, at the synod of Thurles, where his services were of great value. He acted in a similar capacity to Bishop Brown of Shrewsbury at the synod of Oscott, and to Bishop Furlong of Ferns at the synod of Maynooth. In the summer of 1851 he applied for admission to the society of Jesus, and passed his novitiate at Naples. Having become a full member of the society, O'Reilly was appointed teacher of theology at the Jesuits' college of St. Beuno's, near St. Asaph. His lectures here attracted attention, and in the summer of 1858 he was selected by Newman and the Irish bishops as teacher of divinity in the newly founded catholic university of Ireland. Early in the next year, however, his society again claimed his services, and appointed him superior of their new house of retreat at Milltown Port, Dublin, where he passed the rest of his life. From 1863 to 1870 he was Irish provincial of his society. He died at Milltown Port on 10 Nov. 1878, in the same year as his friend Cardinal Cullen, and was buried at Glasnevin.

Newman, in his 'Letter to the Duke of Norfolk' in the Vatican controversy, mentioned O'Reilly as 'one of the first theologians of the day;' and W. G. Ward, writing in the 'Dublin Review' in praise of his essays, regretted that he had published so little. O'Reilly's knowledge of patristic theology was especially extensive, and he was continually referred to by the Irish bishops and clergy as a high authority. Even in questions of civil law his opinion was thought to be of value. He was scrupulously truthful in controversy, and in private life he charmed all who knew him by his courtesy and geniality.

O'Reilly contributed one essay to the 'Illustrated Monitor,' and others to the 'Irish Monthly,' in 1873–4. From 1875 till his death he assisted Matthew Russell, the editor of the 'Irish Monthly,' in revising the accepted articles. O'Reilly's essays were posthumously collected and edited by Father Russell in 1892, under the title 'The Relations of the Church to Society.' Four of them deal with 'Papal Infallibility;' three with 'The Church's Legislation;' and a similar number with 'The Clergy,' 'The Obedience due to the Pope,' and 'The Pope's Temporal Power;' while two treat of 'Education,' and two of the 'Council of Constance.' In the last he attempts to answer the contentions of Mr. Gladstone in his Vatican pamphlets. O'Reilly also revised a 'Catechism of Scripture History' compiled by the sisters of mercy at Limerick, and published in 1852.

[Biographical notice by M. Russell, S.J., prefixed to Relations of the Church to Society (1892), in which two letters of Cardinal Newman (to Dr. Russell, president of Maynooth, and to M. Russell), speaking very highly of O'Reilly, are printed; Tablet, 16 and 23 Nov. 1878; Brit. Mus. Cat. The obituary in the Irish Monthly vol. vi., is by M. Russell.]

G. Le G. N.

O'REILLY, EDWARD (*d.* 1829), lexicographer, was member of a branch of an Irish sept which in ancient times dominated part of Ulster now known as co. Cavan. O'Reilly appears to have settled in Dublin about 1790, and to have there commenced the study of Irish. After the death of William Haliday in 1812, the collections

which he had made for lexicographic purposes came into the hands of O'Reilly, who combined them with materials of his own, and arranged the whole to form a dictionary of the Irish language. He met little encouragement, but succeeded in printing the work by subscription at Dublin in 1817, with the following title: 'An Irish-English dictionary, containing upwards of twenty thousand words that never appeared in any former Irish lexicon, with copious quotations from the most esteemed ancient and modern writers to elucidate the meaning of obscure words, and numerous Comparisons of the Irish words with those of similar orthography, sense, or sound in the Welsh and Hebrew languages.' In their proper places in the 'Dictionary' are inserted the Irish names of indigenous plants, with the names by which they are commonly known in English and Latin. The work extended to 466 pages 4to, in double columns, with a supplement of forty-two pages. Prefixed was 'A concise introduction to Irish grammar.' O'Reilly's 'Dictionary' was reissued in 1821, and with a supplement by John O'Donovan [q. v.] in 1864.

In 1818 O'Reilly was appointed assistant secretary to the Iberno-Celtic Society established in that year at Dublin. The principal objects of this body were the 'preservation of the remains of Irish literature by collecting, transcribing, illustrating, and publishing the numerous fragments of the laws, history, topography, poetry, and music of ancient Ireland; the elucidation of the language, antiquities, manners, and customs of the Irish people, and the encouragement of works tending to the advancement of Irish literature.' The only book published by the society was a compilation by O'Reilly, which appeared at Dublin in 1820, with the title of 'A chronological account of nearly four hundred Irish writers, commencing with the earliest account of Irish history, and carried down to the year 1750, with a descriptive catalogue of such of their works as are still extant, in verse or prose, consisting of upwards of one thousand separate Tracts.'

In 1824 O'Reilly received from the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin, a prize for an essay on 'The nature and influence of the ancient Irish institutes, commonly called Brehon laws, and on the number and authenticity of the documents whence information concerning them may be derived; accompanied by specimens of translations from some of their interesting parts.' A further prize was awarded by the same academy to O'Reilly in 1829 for an essay on 'The authenticity of the poems of Ossian, as given in Macpherson's translation, and as published in Gaelic in 1807, under the sanction of the Gaelic Society of London.' O'Reilly contemplated the publication of 'Irish Annals,' a 'History of Ireland,' and other works. He prepared catalogues of Irish-language manuscripts in Dublin libraries, assisted Sir William Betham [q. v.] in some genealogical and antiquarian researches, and was employed in connection with Irish nomenclature for the maps of the Ordnance Survey of Ireland. His death took place in August 1829.

O'Reilly possessed many manuscripts in the Irish language, which were sold by auction at Dublin in 1830. Several of them, with some of his own compilations and translations, are now in the libraries of the British Museum and the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin. The latter institution possesses O'Reilly's copy of his 'Dictionary,' with copious manuscript additions by him; also his holograph catalogue of his manuscripts, with particulars of the contents of each of the volumes. An inaccurate reprint of O'Reilly's 'Dictionary' was issued at Dublin in 1864. O'Reilly's efforts as a grammarian and lexicographer have not received the approval of scientific Celtologists; and Eugene O'Curry has called attention to his inaccuracies in his 'Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish.'

[Manuscripts in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin; O'Donovan's Irish Grammar, 1845; Memoir of John O'Donovan, by J. T. Gilbert; Betham's Irish Antiquarian Researches, 1827; personal information.] J. T. G.

O'REILLY, HUGH (*d.* 1694?), historical writer. [See REILLY.]

O'REILLY, JOHN BOYLE (1844–1890), Irish revolutionist and author, born on 28 June 1844, at Dowth Castle on the Boyne, four miles from Drogheda, was son of William David O'Reilly, who for thirty-five years was master of the national school attached to the Netterville institution for widows and orphans at Dowth Castle. His mother, Eliza Boyle, was the daughter of a Dublin tradesman. The family consisted of five daughters and three sons. John received the rudiments of his education from his father. His elder brother, William, was bound as an apprentice compositor in 1854 in the 'Argus' newspaper office, Drogheda, but after six months he was obliged to leave on account of ill-health, and, in order that the premium of 50*l.* might not be lost, John, although only eleven, was sent to fill his brother's place.

The death of the proprietor of the newspaper brought the apprenticeship to an end

in 1858. In the autumn of 1859 he went to Preston, where his mother's sister resided, and obtained employment as a compositor on the 'Guardian' newspaper, published in that town. Mastering shorthand, he was soon promoted to the position of reporter. He left Preston for Ireland in March 1863, and in the following May enlisted as a trooper in the 10th hussars—the 'Prince of Wales's own'—which, under the command of Colonel Valentine Baker, was stationed in Drogheda at the time. O'Reilly was then in his nineteenth year. He had previously become a member of the Irish republican brotherhood—the fenian organisation—and he enlisted in the army as an agent of that association, for the purpose of securing the adhesion of the Irish soldiers to the revolutionary movement. O'Reilly soon established himself as a general favourite in the regiment. 'Treasonable songs and ballads,' writes Mr. Jeffrey Roche in his biography of O'Reilly, 'were chanted in the quarters of his troop (D), and spread amongst other companies. With boyish recklessness, O'Reilly embroidered rebel devices on the underside of his saddle-cloth and in the lining of his military overcoat.' In 1865, the year in which the government began operations against the fenians by seizing in September their newspaper, the 'Irish People,' the 10th hussars were quartered at Island Bridge Barracks, Dublin. The work of winning recruits in the army for the revolutionary movement was controlled by John Devoy, afterwards a journalist in New York, who, in the capacity of fenian organiser, passed through as many as three regiments. Devoy states that he succeeded in sapping the loyalty of all the regiments of the Dublin garrison in 1865, except the 10th hussars, the men of which were mainly English; but that, thanks to the exertions of O'Reilly, that regiment too became disaffected in due course. 'He brought in some eighty men, sworn in,' writes Devoy of O'Reilly, 'had them divided into two prospective troops, obtained possession of the key of an unused postern gate, and had everything ready to take his men, armed and mounted, out of barracks at a given signal' (*Life, Poems, and Speeches of John Boyle O'Reilly*, p. 16). Early in 1866 the authorities discovered that the garrisons throughout Ireland were honeycombed with 'circles' or lodges of the Irish republican brotherhood, and most of the disaffected Irish regiments were removed from the country.

O'Reilly's part in the movement was soon suspected, and he was arrested at Island Bridge Barracks on 13 Feb. 1866. On 27 June 1866, the eve of his twenty-second birthday, his trial by court-martial began at the Royal Barracks, Dublin. The charge against the prisoner was 'for having in Dublin, in January 1866, come to the knowledge of an intended mutiny in her majesty's forces in Ireland, and not giving information of the said intended mutiny to his commanding officer.' After a twelve days' trial O'Reilly was convicted, and on 9 July was sentenced to be shot. This sentence, however, was commuted to twenty years' penal servitude.

In October 1867, after visiting many English convict prisons and making several ineffectual attempts to escape, O'Reilly was despatched to Western Australia, and was attached to the convict settlement of Bunbury. Owing to his good conduct, he was appointed a constable to aid the officers of the settlement; but in April 1869 he managed, with the aid of the Roman catholic pastor, Patrick McCabe, to escape on an American whaler, the Gazelle.

O'Reilly spent seven months on board the whaler, on a cruise in the Indian Ocean, when, meeting with the American barque Sapphire, bound to Liverpool from Bombay, he became a seaman on board, and was thus conveyed to England. In November 1869 he reached the United States. O'Reilly's first book of poems, 'Songs from the Southern Seas' (Boston, 1873), is dedicated 'to Captain David R. Gifford of the whaling bark Gazelle of New Bedford.'

O'Reilly settled in Boston as a journalist, and became editor and part proprietor of the 'Pilot,' published in that town, and one of the most influential Roman catholic and Irish-American newspapers in the United States. He took part in the 'fenian invasion' of Canada, under General John O'Neill, in June 1870. Another fenian expedition with which O'Reilly was prominently concerned was more successful. This was the rescue of all the military political prisoners—O'Reilly's comrades of 1866—from the convict settlements of Western Australia in April 1876. The expedition of the American whaler Catalpa (Captain Anthony), which conveyed the prisoners to the United States, was secretly organised by O'Reilly, assisted by John Devoy and John Breslin. It cost twenty-five thousand dollars.

But O'Reilly was not merely an Irish revolutionist; he was also a man of letters, and he soon filled a distinguished place in the literary society of Boston. He was selected to write odes in commemoration of many national celebrations, such as the reunion of the army of the Potomac at Detroit in June 1885, at which General Grant presided, when he read his poem entitled 'America;' and the

university of Notre Dame, Indiana, conferred on him the honorary degree of doctor of laws.

O'Reilly died on 10 Aug. 1890, at Boston, from an overdose of chloral, administered by himself as a cure for insomnia. He was interred at Holyhood Cemetery, Brookline, Massachusetts.

O'Reilly's poetical works are: 'Songs from the Southern Seas,' Boston, Massachusetts, 1873; 'Songs, Legends, and Ballads,' Boston, 1878; 'The Statues in the Block, and other Poems,' 1881; 'In Bohemia,' 1886. As a novelist, O'Reilly will be remembered as the author of 'Moondyne,' a powerful and dramatic story of convict life in Western Australia, which was published at Boston, Massachusetts (1880), and ran through twelve editions. He also wrote, in collaboration with Robert Grant, Frederick J. Stimson, and J. T. Wheelwright, a satirical novel entitled 'The King's Man: a Tale of To-morrow' (Boston, 1884). An athlete himself, and a keen lover of sport of all kinds, he prepared a volume entitled 'Ethics of Boxing and Manly Sports' (Boston, Massachusetts, 1888); and also edited 'The Poetry and Songs of Ireland,' New York, 1889. In 1891, the year after his death, a complete edition of his 'Poems and Speeches' was published by his widow, with a 'Life' by James Jeffrey Roche, and an introduction by Cardinal Gibbons, archbishop of Baltimore. His poetry as a rule is rugged in form, but shows considerable power.

[Life, Poems, and Speeches of John Boyle O'Reilly, Boston, Mass., 1891; Irish and Irish-American newspapers of August 1890; and personal information.] M. MacD.

O'REILLY, MILES, pseudonym. [See Halpin or Halpine, Charles Graham, 1829–1868, miscellaneous writer.]

O'REILLY, MYLES WILLIAM PATRICK (1825–1880), Irish politician, son of William O'Reilly, esq., of Knock Abbey, co. Louth, by Margaret, daughter of Dowell O'Reilly, esq., of the Heath, Queen's County, was born in Dublin in 1825. He was educated at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, Durham, and at the university of London, where he graduated B.A. in 1845 (*London Univ. Calendar*, 1870, p. 203). Subsequently he took the degree of LL.D. at Rome. He joined the Louth rifles militia, in which he held a captain's commission. Being invited to Rome by Pius IX, he entered the pontifical service, with the rank of major, and was appointed to the command of the Irish brigade. In September 1860 the battalion of St. Patrick gallantly defended Spoleto against the Piedmontese troops, who were repeatedly repulsed, and O'Reilly surrendered only when the place had become untenable (O'Clery, *Making of Italy*, pp. 193–5). After his return to Ireland he was elected M.P. for the county of Longford in March 1862, and for many years he occupied a conspicuous place in the House of Commons among the debaters on Irish and military subjects. He was a member of the home-rule party, and was loyal to the leadership of Isaac Butt. He was a magistrate for the counties of Louth and Dublin. On at least one occasion he acted as examiner in classics at the Catholic University of Ireland, at the time when Dr. Newman was at its head. He vacated his seat in parliament in April 1879, when he accepted the post of assistant commissioner of intermediate education in Ireland. He died in Dublin on 6 Feb. 1880, and was interred in the family burial-place at Philipstown, near Knock Abbey.

He married, in 1859, Ida, daughter of Edward Jerningham, esq. She died in 1878. Besides occasional pamphlets and articles, he was the author of 'Memorials of those who suffered for the Catholic Faith in Ireland in the 16th, 17th, and 18th Centuries. Collected and edited from the Original Authorities,' London, 1868, 8vo; reprinted under the title of 'Lives of the Irish Martyrs and Confessors, with Additions, including a History of the Penal Laws, by [the] Rev. Richard Brennan, A.M.,' New York, 1878, 8vo.

[Annual Register, 1880, Chronicle, p. 152; Dod's Parliamentary Companion, 1863 and 1879; Tablet, 14 Feb. 1880, p. 216; Times, 10 Feb. 1880, p. 5, col. 3.] T. C.

O'REILLY, PHILIP MacHUGH (*d.* 1657 ?), Irish rebel, was the second son of the chief of the O'Reillys of Cavan, by his wife, a sister of Hugh MacMahon [q. v.] One of the father's brothers was Hugh O'Reilly, Roman catholic archbishop of Armagh [see under O'Reilly, Edmund], and another, Philip, also took part in the rebellion. His elder brother, Edmund MacMulmore O'Reilly, was father of Mulmore MacEdmund O'Reilly, sheriff of Cavan, who played a part in the rebellion in Cavan second only to that of Philip MacHugh; and there was yet another contemporary, Philip MacMulmore O'Reilly, who was apparently trained in the Spanish service in the Netherlands, and took an active share in the rebellion.

Philip MacHugh is called a lawyer by Froude, and in March 1639 was elected knight of the shire for Cavan. He soon took a prominent part in the proceedings of the Irish House of Commons. He was placed on the committee of privileges and various

other committees of the house, and on 27 Feb. 1641 was one of those appointed to draw up the charges of high treason against Sir Richard Bolton [q. v.], Sir Gerard Lowther, Sir George Radcliffe [q. v.], and others (*Commons' Journals*, Ireland, i. 217–419 passim). As early as Christmas 1640 O'Reilly was taken into confidence by Rory O'More [q. v.], with whom he had frequent conferences about the scheme for a rebellion of the catholics against the government (*Memoirs of Ireland*, 1767, pp. 169–90). By the end of May the plot was generally known to the Roman catholic members of the House of Commons. O'Reilly remained in Dublin till the end of the session, but in September he further discussed the matter with Maguire and Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.] in Cavan. He was not present at the meeting in Dublin on 5 Oct., when the scheme for the seizure of Dublin Castle was arranged, but he was assigned a part in it. On 23 Oct. Philip's nephew, Mulmore MacEdmund O'Reilly, the sheriff of Cavan, probably in concert with his uncle, raised the *posse comitatus*, gathered in what arms he could, and seized Farnham Castle, near Cavan, and Cavan. The next day his uncle joined him, and together they gained possession of Belturbet and neighbouring places (Henry Jones, *Remonstrance of the Beginnings and Proceedings of the Rebellion in co. Cavan*, 1642). O'Reilly was honourably distinguished by his conduct on these occasions; he strongly disapproved of the murders that were committed. Protestants who put themselves under his protection were safely conveyed into English quarters, and those that had been stripped were fed and clothed (Carte, *Ormonde*, i. 350, &c.; Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, x. 66), but this did not prevent various charges being brought against him in the rather questionable depositions subsequently taken (cf. Hickson, *Ireland in the Seventeenth Century*, passim). On 6 Nov. he headed the signatures to the remonstrance presented to the lords justices at Dublin, detailing the grievances of the rebels in Cavan. On 27 Nov. he joined the rebels with four hundred troops, and, crossing the Boyne, was present at the interview with Gormanston and other gentry of the Pale, who were induced to join the rebels by the latter's successes and their presence within the Pale.

Early in 1642 O'Reilly besieged Drogheda, but was driven away; he was more successful before the castles of Killelagh and Crohan, which surrendered to him on 4 June. On the formation of Owen Roe O'Neill's army, O'Reilly received the rank of colonel, and he was actively employed throughout the war. In 1644 he became a member of the general assembly of the confederation, and was one of its commissioners in 1646 to carry out the articles between Charles I and the confederation. He took a prominent part in the battle of Benburb on 5 June 1646. On 8 Aug. 1647 he was taken prisoner, but next year was again in active service. On 17 June he signed the declaration against the cessation. He remained a firm adherent of Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.], whose sister he had married, and who died in his house on 6 Nov. 1649. On 9 Sept. 1649 Charles II wrote to O'Reilly urging him to do all he could to secure peace between the Irish rebels and the royalist party. In the following January he had interviews with Daniel O'Neill [q. v.] with the same object, while he was serving under Major-general Hugh O'Neill (*fl.* 1650) [q. v.] in the defence of Clonmel. In 1651 he was sent to relieve Fyena (i.e. probably Feeny), but, being surrounded by the enemy, narrowly escaped on horseback. In September his own house at Bellanacargy was besieged by Colonel Venables, but was relieved. In 1652 O'Reilly made his last stand in command of the garrison at the castle of Loch Uachtair. It was not until 10 April 1653 that he entered into negotiations with Colonel Theophilus Jones, and laid down his arms on condition of being allowed liberty to serve in foreign countries. He afterwards took service in the Spanish army in the Netherlands, where he had the command of a regiment. John Colgan [q. v.] dedicated to him his treatise on the works of Duns Scotus, which was printed at Antwerp in 1655. O'Reilly died at Louvain, probably about 1657.

He married Rose, sister of Owen Roe O'Neill. She is said to have been bitterly inimical to the English, and to have instigated O'Reilly to cruel measures against the captives made by the rebels. By her O'Reilly had an only son, Hugh, who married Margaret, sister of Daniel, third viscount Clare [see under O'Brien, Daniel, first Viscount Clare]. The son may be the Colonel O'Reilly who became governor of Cavan, and was killed fighting for James II in February 1690 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 17).

[Authorities quoted; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, and Hist. of the Confederation and War, throughout; Henry Jones's Two Remonstrances, 1642; Bernard's Whole Proceedings of the Siege of Drogheda, 1642, pp. 15, &c.; The Irish Warr of 1641, by an Officer in Sir John Clotworthy's regiment; Sir John Temple's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1646; Borlase's Execrable Irish Rebellion, 1680, pp. 23, 31, &c.; Henry O'Neill's Diary in Lodge's Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica, ii. 508, 511, &c.; Carte's Life of

Ormonde, vols. i.–iii. passim; Memoirs of the Irish Rebellion, ed. Harris, 1767, pp. 169–90; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, ii. 33, &c.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 558, 10th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 145; Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim, pp. 256–7; Hickson's Ireland, throughout; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 33; Meehan's Rise and Fall of the Irish Franciscan Monasteries, ed. 1877, pp. 179, &c.; Froude's English in Ireland, i. 106; Official Returns of Members of Parl. ii. 667; Lingard's Hist. of England, vii. 261; Lecky's Hist. of England, ii. 131, 161.] A. F. P.

OREM, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1702), historian of Aberdeen, belonged to a family who had a long connection with Old Aberdeen. On 7 Sept. 1691 he was admitted conjunct clerk of Old Aberdeen, and he is said to have died soon after 1725. A Thomas Orem, 'baile in Old Aberdeen,' died there on 9 July 1730, and the name occurs several times in the local burial records. William Orem wrote 'A Description of the Chanonry, Cathedral, and King's College of Old Aberdeen in the years 1724 and 1725,' which has been much quoted by later local historians. The book remained in manuscript for several years after the author's death, and many transcripts of it were made before it was printed by J. Chalmers at Aberdeen in 1791; another edition appeared at Aberdeen in 1830. It was first publicly referred to in Gough's 'British Topographia' (1780), ii. 643, where extracts are made from it. Gough bought a transcript made by James Dalgarno, in 360 pp. 12mo, at Aberdeen in 1771.

[Preface to Chalmers's edition as above; private information from Alexander Walker, esq., Aberdeen, who had at one time three manuscript copies; burial records of Old Machar; minutes of Old Aberdeen Town Council.] J. C. H.

ORFORD, Earls of. [See Russell, Edward, 1653–1727; Walpole, Sir Robert, first Earl (of the second creation), 1676–1745; Walpole, Horatio, fourth Earl, 1717–1797.]

ORFORD, ROBERT (*d.* 1310), bishop of Ely, was a monk of Ely on 6 April 1290, when he was one of those who brought the news of the death of John Kirkby [q. v.] to Edward I, and received license to elect a successor (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. I*, 1281–92, p. 349). He was afterwards sub-prior of his house, and was elected prior in succession to John Salmon [q. v.] in July 1299. On 14 April 1302 Orford was elected bishop of Ely by the monks as a compromise (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 640). Copies of the formal letters announcing his election are given in the Ramsey 'Chartulary' (i. 33–8). Orford is there described as 'of approved learning, life, and morals, of lawful age, and in priest's orders, born in lawful matrimony.' Archbishop Winchelsey, however, refused to confirm Orford on the ground that he was not sufficiently learned, and on 16 July quashed the election (*Annales Monastici*, iv. 552). Orford and his monks promptly appealed to the pope, and Orford went in person to Rome. The pope referred the case to three cardinals; after their examination, Orford of his own free will resigned all his rights, and was then reappointed by the pope, who directed the bishop of Albano to consecrate him (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 605; Reg. Cantuar. ap. *Anglia Sacra*). Orford was accordingly consecrated on 28 Oct. (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 50). The anonymous monk of Ely amplifies this official account by stating that the cardinals decided that the election was due, and the bishop-elect competent; the pope then required Orford's attendance in the consistory, where Orford, by his naive explanation of how he evaded Archbishop Winchelsey's third question, provoked the pope and cardinals to laughter; Boniface, declaring that Orford was 'not vain, but full of goodness and learning,' ordered his consecration. Orford, on his return to England, made his canonical profession to Archbishop Winchelsey, but declined the archbishop's proposal to enthrone him, declaring that the see was already his by apostolic authority. The temporalities of the see were restored on 4 Feb. 1303. The relations between Orford and Winchelsey continued strained, and to the time of his death Orford refused to provide a clerk with a benefice on the archbishop's nomination in accordance with the usual custom (*Litteræ Cantuarienses*, i. 33–6). Orford's journey to Rome encumbered him with a debt of 15,000*l.*; while still at Rome the pope had granted him a license to contract a loan for thirteen thousand florins to meet his expenses. On 8 Oct. 1306 he made a return to the pope concerning the relics preserved at Scone Abbey. Orford died at Downham on 21 Jan. 1310, and was buried before the great altar in the cathedral. He gave the convent an embroidered alb and other vestments.

Another Robert Orford (*fl.* 1290) was a Dominican friar; he studied at either Oxford or Cambridge, and is said to have been a bachelor of divinity. Afterwards he was at Paris, where he wrote in support of Thomas Aquinas against Henry of Ghent and Gilles de Rome. Pits, who calls him Robert of Oxford, adds that he wrote against James of Viterbo together with some 'Determinations.' Leander Albertus gives his date as 1242, but more likely it was fifty years later.

[Flores Historiarum, iii. 110, 306, and Chartularium de Rameseia, i. 24, 38–8, in Rolls Ser.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 640–1, 684; Bliss's Calendar of Papal Registers, i. 608–4; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 333; other authorities quoted. For the Dominican, see Quetif and Echard's Scriptores Ordin. S. Dominic. i. 431; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 637.] C. L. K.

ORGER, MARY ANN (1788–1849), actress, born in London on 25 Feb. 1788, was daughter of William Ivers, a musician in a country company. Her mother was occasionally seen on the stage. While an infant she was taken on the stage as the child in 'King Henry VIII.' In 1793, at Newbury, she was the girl in the 'Children of the Wood.' During some years she remained with Henry Thornton, manager of a company playing in Croydon, Reading, Windsor, Gosport, Newbury, and Chelmsford. The only part associated during this period with her name is Miss Blandford in 'Speed the Plough.' In July 1804, upon marrying George Orger, a quaker, of High Wycombe, she retired from her profession, which soon afterwards, with her husband's consent, she resumed. In the autumn of 1805 she played, in Glasgow, Amelia Wildenhaim in 'Lovers' Vows' to the Frederick of Master Betty. Some favour was shown her in Edinburgh, where her benefit, in the 'Heir at Law,' brought her 78*l.* For the benefit of Mrs. Rosoman Mountain [q. v.] she played, in what city is not mentioned, Caroline Sedley in Kenney's 'False Alarm.' In Aberdeen and elsewhere she met John Bannister [q. v.], playing Nell to his Jobson in 'The Devil to Pay,' Ann Lovely to his Colonel Feignwell in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' and supporting him in other parts. His recommendation proved effectual, and on 4 Oct. 1808, as 'Mrs. Orger from Edinburgh,' she made at Drury Lane, as Lydia Languish in the 'Rivals,' her first appearance in London. Her reception was favourable, but not enthusiastic; and, as the company was full, few opportunities were afforded her. On the destruction by fire of the theatre, 24 Feb. 1809, she went with the company to the Lyceum, where she played an original part in 'Temper, or the Domestic Tyrant,' an alleged alteration of Sedley's 'Grumbler.' On 20 Nov. 1809 she was the original Mrs. Lovell in 'Not at Home,' by R. C. Dallas; on 12 Jan. 1810 played Flippanta in the 'Confederacy;' and on the 23rd Lady Lambert in the 'Hypocrite.' As Madge, an original part, in Arnold's opera 'Up all Night, or the Smuggler's Cave,' she rose in public estimation. Eliza in 'Riches, or the Wife and Brother,' adapted by Sir James Bland Burgess from Massinger's 'City Madam;' Amaranta in the 'Kiss,' altered from Fletcher's 'Spanish Curate;' and Tittilinda in 'Quadrupeds, or the Manager's Last Kick,' followed. When the new Drury Lane theatre was opened, she played, on 18 Feb. 1813, Mrs. Lovemore in the 'Way to keep him.' A long list of secondary parts—Susan in the 'School for Authors,' Bell in 'The Deuce is in him,' Jane in 'Wild Oats,' &c.—followed, and she played many original secondary parts in forgotten works of Thomas Dibdin, Poole, Arnold, and Henry Siddons. A prohibition against playing at the Lyceum led her in 1816 into a published correspondence with Arnold and Douglas Kinnaird, M.P. This is dated from Charles Street, Cavendish Square. She played thenceforward regularly at Drury Lane. She appeared on 18 June 1823 at the Haymarket as the original Mrs. Sophia Smith in 'Mrs. Smith, or the Wife and the Widow.' This is not noticed as a first appearance at that house, though no earlier has been traced. She played here some unimportant parts, including Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs in an adaptation by T. Dibdin of the 'Vicar of Wakefield.' She played with Madame Vestris [see MATHEWS, LUCIA ELIZABETTA] at the Olympic and Covent Garden. In 1845 she is mentioned in the 'Sunday Times' as having retired. She died on 1 Oct. 1849.

During her last years she had a pension of 120*l.* annually from the Drury Lane theatrical fund. Her efforts were generally restricted to second-rate characters, but in those she excelled. William Henry Oxberry [q. v.] boasts that she was too useful to be prized at her full worth, and Macready praises her obliging disposition. She was above middle height, with hazel eyes, light brown hair, an exquisitely fair complexion, and 'a voluptuous beauty in her general appearance' (OXBERRY). A portrait of her by Clint, in the Garrick Club, as Fanny in 'Lock and Key,' shows a bright and attractive face. It is one of Clint's best works, associating her with Munden as Old Brummagem, Edward Knight as Ralph, and Miss Cubitt as Laura. A portrait of her as Audrey accompanies her life in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Chronology.' Her best parts were in burlesque—Molleda sta in 'Amoroso, King of Little Britain;' the servant in 'High Notions, or a Trip to Exmouth;' Dorothea in the 'Tailors,' &c. In this line she is credited with having created a school of acting alike original and excellent. In broad farce she was not less good. In low comedy she was inferior to Miss Kelly, Mrs. Davison, and Mrs. Gibbs. Her singing chambermaids were unexceptionable. She was author of a piece, 'Change Partners,'

which was produced at Drury Lane on 10 March 1825 (*Gent. Mag.* 1849, ii. 546; GENEST, ix. 292). She had three sisters on the stage—one, who married Hughes of Drury Lane, and died young; a Mrs. Fawcett, a performer in the country; and a Mrs. Lazenby, who appeared at the Olympic. Her daughter, who married one Reinagle, was known as a pianiste.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Chronology, vol. ii.; Dramatic and Musical Review, various years; Pollock's Macready; Biography of the British Stage, 1824; Georgian Era; Era, 21 Oct. 1849; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 545–6.] J. K.

ORIEL, first BARON. [See FOSTER, JOHN, 1740–1828.]

ORIVALLE, HUGH DE (*d.* 1085), bishop of London, was the first bishop appointed by William the Conqueror to the see of London, and was consecrated by Lanfranc in 1075. William of Malmesbury simply calls him 'Hugonem quendam' (*Gest. Pontiff.* p. 145). Mr. Freeman speaks of him as 'an obscure name enough' (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 375). Dean Milman calls him 'Hugh of Orwell,' but he gives no authority; and, if Orwell in Suffolk is the place intended, it must be regarded as in the highest degree unlikely that William should have selected a native Englishman for the bishopric of his capital. We may feel pretty certain that, like William's other bishops, he was a Norman. The only thing recorded of him is that he was afflicted with leprosy, which attacked the lower parts of his abdomen; by the advice of his physicians, Orivalle resorted to the remedy adopted by Origen, 'but for the health of his body and not of his soul' (FREEMAN, *ib.*) It proved ineffectual; he remained a leper to the day of his death, and thus, in Malmesbury's words, 'opprobrium spadonis tulit, et nullum invenit remedium.'

[Godwin, De Præsul. i. 175.] E. V.

ORKNEY, EARLS OF. [See PAUL, *d.* 1099; SINCLAIR, WILLIAM, 1404?–1480; STEWART, ROBERT, *d.* 1592; STEWART, PATRICK, *d.* 1614; HAMILTON, LORD GEORGE, 1666–1737.]

ORKNEY, COUNTESS OF (1657?–1733). [See VILLIERS, ELIZABETH.]

ORLEANS, DUCHESS OF, fifth daughter of Charles I. [See HENRIETTA OF HENRIETTA ANNE, 1644–1670.]

ORLTON or ORLETON, ADAM OF (*d.* 1345), bishop of Winchester. [See ADAM.]

ORM or ORMIN (*fl.* 1200?), author of 'Ormulum,' probably of Danish family, was a monk of the order of St. Augustine, and evidently lived in the Danish territory of England, 'in the north-eastern part of the former kingdom of Mercia.' His book, which is a series of homilies in verse extending from the Annunciation into the Acts, is 'named Ormulum,' according to the opening lines of the preface—'for that Orm wrought it.' The name 'Orm' (= Worm) betokens the Scandinavian descent of the author; the variant 'Ormin' was possibly formed on the model of 'Austin' and similar names. Professor Zupitza's view, that the ending is the French diminutive, seems doubtful (*Guy of Warwick*, Text B, Early English Text Society, note to l. 9529). There is a strong temptation to see in the suffix the Scandinavian agglutinative definite article; but there is no evidence of its use in proper names at this early period. In a long metrical dedication to Walter, Orm's threefold brother—'in the flesh, in baptism, and in the order'—the author explains how, encouraged by his brother, he devoted himself to the task of 'turning into English speech' the Gospels of the year, so that English folk might thereby be won to salvation. His method was to give a paraphrase of the Gospel of the day, adding thereto a quaint and mystical exposition. The main sources of his commentary were Bede, Gregory, and perhaps Josephus and Isidore. As Ten Brink pointed out, there seems to have been in the cloister where Orm dwelt little knowledge of the ecclesiastical writers of the new era—men like Anselm, Abelard, Bernard, the celebrities of St. Victor, or like Honorius Augustodunensis. On the other hand, it is saying too much to claim for Orm direct acquaintance with the writings of Ælfric; the alleged influence of Augustine is also very doubtful (*Englische Studien*, vi. 1–26). Judging by the tone of his dedication, there can be no question that the author regarded the finished work with considerable pride, and felt assured of its popularity. He was anxious—needlessly so—that the original transcript should be faithfully followed in the minutest details by future scribes. There is strong reason to believe that no second copy was ever made, nor can we detect the poet's literary or theological influence on his contemporaries.

Historically the 'Ormulum' is of special value as the first noteworthy piece of Anglian (i.e. Northern) literature after the Conquest. From this point of view it is hardly second in importance to Layamon's 'Brut,' which, about the same date, marked the reawakening of poetry in the Southern territory. It is significant that, whereas the Saxon Layamon used both Teutonic alliteration and Romance rhyme, the Danish Orm

es, and chose the
bic line of seven
to two half-lines
bles respectively.
ional adornment of
n employed about
rn poetical homily
ld English Homilies*,
iety, No. 34, ed. R.
said for Orm's poeti-
f his deficiencies, he
cal talent. Consci
at a sort of dignified
seems to have air
ndeed, a certain sense
monotony. He h
ord to thought, and
of art in suiti
to rhythm. His only
thought and v
Linguistically, the poem
merit is simpli
its Scandinavian elements.
is remarkable
some half-dozen words of
There are per
he whole of Orm's work, and
French origir
table (BRATE, *Paul-Braune's*
these are co
0; ZUPITZA, *Guy of Warwick*,
Beiträge, x
ve, &c.)
referred to
purist in orthography, as well
Orm w
as in vo
lary, and may fittingly be de-
scribed
he first of English phoneticians.
The 'Or
lum' is perhaps the most valuable
docum
we possess for the history of Eng-
lish so
s. Among its more striking pecu-
liariti
s the doubling of consonants to show
eithe
hat a preceding vowel in a closed
syll
was short, or to mark an Old Eng-
lish
mination or long consonant; or to in-
dica
when it is introduced between two
vow
, the length of the first vowel. Further-
mo
there are no less than three forms of
the
tter *g*: one to express the hard strong
sou
l, another the soft sound, and a third
th
ound *dzh*. The last point was dis-
co
red by Professor A. S. Napier (*Academy*,
1
March 1890).
he unique manuscript of the 'Ormulum,'
co
isting of a single folio volume, preserved
ar
ng the Junian Collection in the Bodleian
L
rary, is in all probability the author's
o
copy, or rather a fragment of it; the
t
nty thousand and odd half-lines preserved
th
ein represent merely about one-eighth of
th
complete work. The earliest notice of
th
manuscript is to be found in the sale-
c
alogue of the library of the Dutch philo-
l
gist, Van Vliet, the friend of Junius,
'
reffier' or registrar at Breda (1610–1666).
U
der the head of 'Libri Miscellani in folio'
th
following entry occurs: '107. Een oudt
Sw
eds of Gottisch in Parquement geschre-
ven
Boeck over de Evangelium,' i.e. 'An
old S
wedish or Gothic book on the Gospel,
writte
on parchment' (*Catalogus variorum
ac insig
ium librorum in quavis facultate et
lingua
ctiss. Viri D.D. Jani Ulitii, J.C.,
Urbis B
edanæ Graphiarij . . . Quorum
Auctio habebitur . . . die 12 *Julii* 1666.
Hagæ Comitis, 1666, p. 11). Junius, who
was then in the Netherlands, must have at-
tended the sale at the Hague and secured
the volume for his collection. An entry on
the second flyleaf states that it was pur-
chased by Vliet in 1659. The earlier history
of the manuscript is not known. It may
have been carried over to Holland a few
years before by 'one of those English exiles
who had sought in Breda a refuge from the
political excitement then prevailing in this
country.' Junius seems to have used the
volume for lexicographical purposes. Early
printed notices of the 'Ormulum' are found
in the works of Hickes, in Wanley's 'Cata-
logue,' and in Lye's 'Etymologicon Angli-
canum.' Tyrwhitt was the first to recognise
its metrical properties (cf. *The Canterbury
Tales of Chaucer: to which are added An
Essay upon his Language and Versification,
an Introductory Discourse and Notes*, Lon-
don, 1775, iv. 64 and *n.* 62, p. 98, *n.* 69).
Subsequently Conybeare in his 'Illustrations
of Anglo-Saxon Poetry,' and Guest in his
'History of English Rhythms,' emphasised
the importance of the work, which was first
printed at Oxford in 1852, 'with Notes and
a Glossary by Robert Meadows White, D.D.,
late Fellow of St. Mary Magdalen College,
and formerly professor of Anglo-Saxon in
the University of Oxford.' In 1878 a new
and revised edition by the Rev. Robert
Holt, M.A., Christ Church, Oxford, was
issued by the Clarendon Press.

[Holt's Ormulum, Oxford, 1878; Ten Brink's Early English Literature; Kölbing, Collation of Text (Englische Studien, i. 1–30); Braune's Middle-English Literature (Grundriss der germanischen Philologie, ed. H. Paul); Erik Brate's Nordische Lehnwörter in Ormulum (Paul-Braune's Beiträge, x. 1–80, 580–6); Sarrazin, Ueber die Quellen des Ormulum (Englische Studien, vi. 1–26); Trautman on Orm's Doppelkonsonanten (Anglia, vii. 94–9, 208–10. cf. 166–199); Sachse, Das unorganische E in Ormulum (Halle, 1881); Blackburn on The Change of þ to *t* in the Ormulum (American Journal of Philology, ii. 9, 46–58); Napier's Notes on the Orthography of the Ormulum (Academy, 15 March 1890; Early English Text Society, vol. 103); Zupitza's Old and Middle English Reader, ed. MacLean (1893), &c.] I. G.

ORME, DANIEL (1766?–1832?), portrait-painter, son of John Orme, merchant, was born at Manchester about 1766, and he received his art education at the schools of the Royal Academy, where in 1788 he competed for the gold medal. He continued to reside in London, where he practised as a portrait-painter in oil and miniature, and had

for sitters many distinguished men of the time. He also engraved in stipple and other methods, was appointed engraver to George III, and in 1814 he styles himself artist to his majesty and the prince-regent. He engraved his own works, like Alexander and Thais, as well as portraits of Admiral the Earl of St. Vincent, after Gardner, and others. In October 1814 he returned to Manchester, residing at 40 Piccadilly, where he gave lessons in oil-painting, drawing, and etching, and continued his portrait-painting both in oil and on ivory. He exhibited at the Royal Academy eleven portraits between 1797 and 1801. He was represented in the first exhibition of the Royal Manchester Institution, 1827, by one portrait, 'William Butterworth, the Oldham Hermit.' He died at Buxton, Derbyshire, after 1832. There is a small drawing, slightly washed in colour, of 'the New Pier, Margate,' in the South Kensington Museum, which shows him to have been a capital draughtsman. It is evidently only out of a sketch-book.

His brother William, also born at Manchester, was practising as a drawing-master and landscape-painter in that town in 1794, his address being Ardwick. He supplied the sketch of 'Chetham College and Hunt's Bank' from which Thomas Girtin made his drawing for 'Turner and Girtin's Picturesque Views,' 1797. He was an exhibitor of twenty pictures at the Royal Academy between 1797—when he removed to London—and 1819. In the British Museum there is a small book, published about 1800, and entitled 'The Old Man, his Son and the Ass,' with engravings by him.

[Manchester City News, 21 Jan. 4 Feb. 1893; Royal Academy and Manchester Royal Institution Catalogues; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Brit. Museum Cat.] A. N.

ORME, ROBERT (1728–1801), historian of India, born on Christmas day 1728 at Anjengo, Travancore State, India, was the second son of Alexander Orme, physician and surgeon in the service of the East India Company, and chief of the settlement at Anjengo (*Memoir*; some accounts erroneously give his father's christian name as John or Robert). His mother's maiden name was Hill. He was sent when about two years old to the house of his aunt, Mrs. Robert Adams, in Cavendish Square, London. From about 1734 to 1741 he was educated at Harrow School under Dr. James Cox (*Hist. of the College of Winchester, &c.*, 1816, 'Harrow,' p. 33), and was then placed for a year in the office of the accountant-general of the African Company. In 1742 he went to Calcutta, where his elder brother William was a 'writer' in the East India Company. Orme engaged himself in the mercantile house of Jackson & Wedderburn at Calcutta, and made a voyage to Surat. On returning to Calcutta in 1743 he was appointed a writer in the East India Company's service. He acquired a reputation for his knowledge of native manners and customs, and in 1752 was asked to state his opinion on the regulation of the police in Calcutta. In the same year he drew up part of 'A General Idea of the Government and People of Indostan.' This was afterwards completed, and posthumously published in Orme's 'Historical Fragments,' edition of 1805. In 1753 he visited England, and during his absence in 1754 was appointed by the court of directors a member of the council at Madras. Returning to India, he arrived at Madras on 14 Sept. 1754. He took an active part in the deliberations of the council respecting the military operations in the Carnatic, 1754–8, and recommended the appointment of Clive to command the expedition against Suráj-ud-Dowlah. Orme was for some years intimate with Clive, but the friendship was broken off about 1769. From 1757 to 1758 Orme was commissary and accountant-general. At the end of 1758, his health being impaired, he left India with a small fortune. The Grantham, the ship in which he sailed, was captured by the French on 4 Jan. 1759 and taken to Mauritius. Orme ultimately reached Nantes in France in the spring of 1760.

In the autumn of 1760 he bought a house in Harley Street, London, where he formed a library of ancient and modern classics, and arranged his materials—collected since 1742—for an Indian history. In August 1763 he published the first volume of his principal work, 'A History of the Military Transactions of the British Nation in Indostan from the year 1745,' 4to; vol. ii. was published in two parts in 1778. Orme was complimented on his work by Sir William Jones (letter of 26 June 1773; cf. Sir W. Jones, 'Third Discourse') and by Dr. William Robertson, the historian. He was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 8 Nov. 1770, and from about 1769 till his death was historiographer to the East India Company at a salary of 400*l.* a year. He was given access to the records at the India House, and obtained information from Bussy, whom he visited in 1773 at his country seat in France. Macaulay (*Essays*, 'Lord Clive') has praised Orme's history as one of the most authentic and finely written in our language, though he remarks justly that the extreme minuteness of its treatment renders it wearisome. Mal-

leson (*History of the French in India*, pp. vii, viii) pronounces the history to be 'generally a faithful record,' though one which unfortunately treats the French 'rather as accessories than as principals in the story.' Thackeray, in 'The Newcomes,' makes it the favourite work of Colonel Newcome. Orme told Dr. Parr that in preparing the third volume he completely formed every sentence in his mind before writing it down. A third edition of the work appeared in 1780, fourth 1790, fifth 1799. There were other editions in 1803; 1861 London, and Madras. In 1782 Orme published 'Historical Fragments of the Mogul Empire, of the Morattoes, and of the English Concerns in Indostan from the year 1659.' This was reprinted in 1805 (London, 4to), with a memoir of the author, giving some extracts from his correspondence with Robertson the historian, and others (cf. *Edin. Rev.* January 1807, p. 391 seq.). Orme's essays 'On the Origin of the English Establishment . . . at Broach and Surat' and 'A General Idea of the Government and People of Indostan' were included in this volume. Though extremely laborious and accurate, he is said (*Memoir*, p. xxiv) to have had 'little or no acquaintance with the learned languages of Asia.' It appears from his memoranda that his favourite reading was in the Greek and Roman classics. He records the perusal in 1743 of Rapin's 'History of England,' 'of which I do not remember a word.'

In 1792 he retired to Great Ealing, Middlesex, where he died on 13 Jan. 1801, in his 73rd year. He was buried on 21 Jan. in the churchyard of St. Mary's, Ealing (Lysons, *Environs of London*, Supplement, p. 130), where there is a memorial tablet describing him as 'endeared to his friends by the gentleness of his manners' (see engraving of tablet in *Memoir*, p. lxvii). He was an admirer of Dr. Johnson, and delighted in his conversation, saying that on whatever subject Johnson talked, he either 'gives you new thoughts or a new colouring' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, anno 1778, iii. 284, ed. Hill; cf. *ib.* ii. 300).

A bust of Orme at the age of forty-six, made in 1774 by J. Nollekens, R.A. (Smith, *Nollekens*, ii. 74), was bequeathed to the East India Company; an engraving of it forms the frontispiece to Orme's 'Historical Fragments,' ed. 1805. His face is described as expressing shrewdness and intelligence. Orme had a taste for painting and sculpture, and was a lover of Handel.

The circumstance that Orme was married is stated (*Gent. Mag.*) to have been unknown even to his intimate friends till after his death, when the court of directors of the E. I. C. settled a small annuity on his widow (the *Memoir* makes no mention of the marriage). He bequeathed to his friend and executor, John Roberts, chairman of the court of directors, all his books, manuscripts, &c., with a request—duly carried out—that he would present them to the East India Company. This collection, now in the library of the India Office, consists of fifty-one volumes of printed tracts on India and the East India Company; 231 manuscript volumes, compiled by Orme, containing a vast body of information on Indian affairs; letters relating to the company's affairs; maps, charts, plans, &c. (*Gent. Mag.* 1803, pt. i. p. 518). In the maps accompanying his published works Orme had marked many hundreds of places for the first time. A considerable part of Orme's library had been sold by him at Sotheby's about April 1796, when he gave up his house in Harley Street.

[Memoir of Orme prefixed to the Historical Fragments, ed. 1805 (cited above as Memoir); Aiken's General Biography, 1808, art. 'Orme;' Gent. Mag. 1803 pt. i. pp. 517, 518 (Memoir reprinted from the Asiatic Annual Register), pt. ii. p. 799; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 499; Eneyclop. Brit. 9th ed. 'Orme;' Cat. of E. I. C. Library; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited above.] W. W.

ORME, WILLIAM (1787–1830), congregational minister, was born at Falkirk, Stirlingshire, on 3 Feb. 1787. His parents removed to Edinburgh, where in 1792 he began his education under a schoolmaster named Waugh. On 1 July 1800 he was apprenticed for five years to a wheelwright and turner. His father died in October 1803. About this time he came under the influence of James Alexander Haldane [q. v.], whose preaching at the Tabernacle in Leith Walk, Edinburgh, had attracted him. In October 1805 he was admitted by Robert Haldane (1764–1842) [q. v.] as a student for the ministry at a seminary under George Cowie. The usual term of study was two years. Orme's periods of study, interrupted by a preaching mission in Fife (1806), amounted to little more than a year in all. On 11 March 1807 he became pastor of the congregational church at Perth, where he was ordained. About 1809 he broke with Robert Haldane, in consequence of Haldane's adoption of baptist views, and took part in the controversy hence arising. He declined a call to the congregational church at Dundee. In the development of Scottish congregationalism he took an active part, especially aiding in the formation (1813) of the 'Congregational Union of Scotland,' and in the establishment (1814) of a divinity hall at Glasgow. His

memoirs of John Owen (1820) made his name more widely known in nonconformist circles.

On 7 Oct. 1824 he became pastor of the congregational church at Camberwell Green, Surrey, and soon afterwards was elected foreign secretary of the London Missionary Society. In both positions he exhibited great ability, and acquired much influence. He died in his prime on 8 May 1830, and was buried on 17 May at Bunhill Fields. His portrait, engraved by Thomson from a painting by Wildman, was published in the 'Evangelical Magazine' for January 1830. He was twice married, and left a widow.

Orme's contributions to the biographical history of the later puritanism were able and timely, and rendered an important service, not to nonconformists alone, by reviving an interest in the religious problems of the seventeenth century. Dr. Andrew Thomson has superseded him in regard to the life of John Owen, and Ivimey in that of Kiffin. His two volumes on Baxter, characterised by Sir James Stephen as 'learned, modest, and laborious,' retain their place as the best modern biography.

He published, in addition to separate sermons and pamphlets: 1. 'Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Religious Connections of John Owen, D.D.,' &c., 1820, 8vo (portrait). 2. 'Remarkable Passages in the Life of William Kiffin,' &c., 1823, 12mo (portrait). 3. 'Bibliotheca Biblica . . . List of Books on Sacred Literature, with Notices, Biographical, Critical,' &c., Edinburgh, 1824, 8vo (a work of good erudition and judgment, still valuable). 4. 'Memoirs, including . . . Remains of John Urquhart,' &c., 1827, 12mo, 2 vols. Posthumous was: 5. 'Life and Times of Richard Baxter,' &c., 1830, 8vo, 2 vols. (partly printed at the time of his death; edited by Thomas Russell. It accompanies an edition of Baxter's 'Practical Works,' begun by Orme in 1827. The second volume contains a detailed critique of Baxter's writings, digested under heads).

[Evangelical Magazine, 1830, pp. 253 seq. 289 seq.; Stephen's Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography, 1860, p. 376; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865, ii. 35; Waddington's Surrey Congregational History, 1866, pp. 115 seq. 171 seq.] A. G.

ORMEROD, EDWARD LATHAM (1819–1873), physician, sixth son of George Ormerod [q. v.], the historian of Cheshire, and his wife Sarah, eldest daughter of Dr. John Latham [q. v.], was born in London in 1819. He was sent to school first at Laleham, and afterwards at Rugby, which he left in 1838. He then became a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and worked there till October 1841, when he entered Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. At Caius he obtained a classical scholarship, and afterwards scholarships in anatomy and chemistry. In 1846 (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1800–84, p. 389) he graduated M.B., and in 1851 M.D. In 1867 and 1868 he was an examiner for the M.B. degree. At St. Bartholomew's Hospital he worked in the post-mortem room as a demonstrator during 1846 and 1847, but in the latter year his health broke down, and he left London and went to practise as a physician at Brighton. In 1848 he published 'Clinical Observations on Continued Fever,' and in 1853 he was elected physician to the Sussex County Hospital. He published two papers on 'Degeneration of the Bones' in the 'St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports' (vols. vi. and vii.), and one (vol. iv.) on 'Fatty Degeneration,' as well as several less important papers in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions' and in medical journals. All contain evidence of his careful pathological work. In 1868 he published a natural history of 'British Social Wasps,' a work esteemed by entomologists, and was elected F.R.S. in 1872. At the time of his death he was working at the change of colour observable in gurnards, fish of brilliant hues. He died on 18 March 1873 of malignant disease of the bladder, the agony of which he bore patiently. He was a modest, shy, and sensitive man, whose personal character and pathological attainments were respected by the physicians of his time, and in the wide circle of the school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He married, in 1853, Mary Olivia Porter, who died three months later; and, in 1856, Maria Millett, by whom he had six children.

[Memoir by Sir James Paget in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. ix.; information from his son; Works.] N. M.

ORMEROD, GEORGE (1785–1873), historian of Cheshire, born in High Street, Manchester, on 20 Oct. 1785, was only son of George Ormerod of Bury, Lancashire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Johnson of Tyldesley in the same county (Ormerod, *Cheshire*, 2nd edit. ii. 376–8; cf. *Manchester School Register*, Chetham Soc., i. 56). He was sent to the King's School, Chester, of which the Rev. Thomas Bancroft was then master (*ib.* i. 366 *n.*) On Bancroft's preferment to the vicarage of Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire, Ormerod accompanied him thither as a private pupil. He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 21 April 1803, and received the honorary degree of M.A. in 1807 and that of D.C.L. in 1818 (Foster,

Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1044). In 1811 he purchased an estate at Chorlton, in the parish of Backford, Cheshire. He afterwards became proprietor of Sedbury Park, Gloucestershire, an estate situated on the beautiful peninsula of Beachley, between the Severn and the Wye. Offa's Dyke ran across the park, and that great earthwork Ormerod personally traced through its whole course. At Sedbury he dwelt for the rest of his long life, making, however, occasional excursions to London or the provinces to add to his antiquarian collections or to lay papers before learned societies.

Ormerod was elected F.S.A. on 16 Feb. 1809 and F.R.S. on 25 Feb. 1819. He was also fellow of the Geological Society. He gradually became blind in his later years and died at Sedbury Park on 9 Oct. 1873. His library was sold in 1875. By his marriage on 2 Aug. 1808 to Sarah (1784–1860), eldest daughter of John Latham, M.D., F.R.S. [q. v.], of Bradwall Hall, Cheshire, he had seven sons and three daughters. George Wareing (his second son), William Piers (his fifth son), and Edward Latham Ormerod (his sixth son), are noticed separately.

His eldest son, Thomas Johnson Ormerod, a pupil of Dr. Arnold at Laleham, graduated from Brasenose College, Oxford, of which college he was a fellow from 1831 to 1838; was appointed Hebrew lecturer at Brasenose in 1832, was created archdeacon of Suffolk in 1846, and held the rectory of Redenhall, Norfolk, from 1847 until his resignation on moving to Sedbury Park shortly before his death on 2 Dec. 1874. He was an authority on Semitic languages, and contributed to Smith's 'Biblical Dictionary.' Ormerod's youngest daughter, Eleanor Anne Ormerod (1828–1901), was a distinguished entomologist.

Early in life Ormerod showed a taste for heraldry and topography. About 1808 he began to make large collections for the history of Cheshire. In Chester Castle he discovered an immense number of original documents, and he subsequently examined in the British Museum the Randle Holmes' copious collections [see HOLME, RANDLE], which proved to be no very accurate abstracts of the Chester Castle records. A valuable loan of books and documents was also made to him by Hugh Cholmondeley, dean of Chester, whose sympathy and aid Ormerod warmly acknowledged. From 1813 to 1819 he was almost exclusively occupied in writing his 'History' and seeing it through the press. This generally admirable work is entitled 'The History of the County Palatinate and City of Chester . . . incorporated with a republication of King's Vale Royal and Leycester's Cheshire Antiquities,' 3 vols. fol. London, 1819. He left notes and papers for a revised edition of the 'History,' but these are still in possession of a member of the family, who has not permitted any public use to be made of them. A second edition, revised and enlarged by Thomas Helsby, wholly independently of Ormerod's family, was published in parts during 1875–82, and forms three volumes. In January 1890 the historian's fourth son, Henry M. Ormerod of Broughton Park, Cheetham Hill, Manchester, presented to the Bodleian Library the author's copy of the 'History of Cheshire' (3 vols. 1819), bound in ten folio volumes, with numerous extra illustrations, many original drawings, water-colours by De Wint, and some additions to the text.

Ormerod made six contributions to 'Archæologia,' and wrote also: 1. 'The Stanley Legend,' in Nichols's 'Collectanea,' vol. vii. 1839. 2. 'A Memoir of the Connection of Arderne, or Arden, of Cheshire with the Ardens of Warwickshire,' in Nichols's 'Topographer,' 1843. 3. 'A Memoir on the Lancashire House of Les Noreis, or Norres, and its Speke Branch in particular,' in the 'Proceedings' of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1850. 4. 'Miscellanea Palatina: consisting of Genealogical Essays illustrative of Cheshire and Lancashire Families, and of a Memoir on the Cheshire Domesday Roll,' with additions and index, 8vo, London 1851 [—56]; privately printed. 5. 'Parentalia: Genealogical Memoirs' (additions and index), 4 pts. 8vo, London; Liverpool, 1851, 50–56; privately printed. 6. 'Calendars of the Names of Families which entered . . . pedigrees in the successive Heraldic Visitations of Lancashire,' in the Chetham Society's 'Remains,' vol. i. 1851. 7. 'A Memoir on British and Roman Remains,' illustrative of communications with Venta Silurum, Antient Passages of the Bristol Channel and Antonine's Iter XIV,' communicated to the Bristol Meeting of the Archæological Institute July 1851, 4to, London, 1852; private reimpression, with many additional engravings. 8. 'Remarks on a Line of Earth-works in Tidenham, known as Offa's Dyke,' 4to, London, 1859; privately printed. 9. 'Observations on Recent Discoveries of Roman Remains in Sedbury,' 8vo, Gloucester [1860]; privately printed. 10. 'Observations on Discoveries of Roman Remains and the Site of a Roman Military Position in Sedbury, and on the Identity of the Chapelry of St. Briavel's with the Ledenei of Domesday,' communicated to the annual meeting of the Archæological In-

stitute in 1860, 4to, London, 1860; private reimpression. II. 'Strigulensia: Archæological Memoirs relating to the District adjacent to the Confluence of the Severn and the Wye,' 8vo, London, 1861.

He also edited 'Tracts relating to Military Proceedings in Lancashire during the Great Civil War' (Chetham Society's *Remains*, vol. ii. 1844), and contributed to 'Vetusta Monumenta' (vol. v. 1828) some observations on the 'Swords of the Earldom of Chester.'

A portrait of Ormerod, engraved after John Jackson, R.A., by H. Meyer, is prefixed to both editions of his 'History of Cheshire;' there is also another engraving of the same portrait by 'W. D.'

[Helsby's Preface to second edition of Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire; Proc. of Soc. Antiq. 2nd ser. vi. 196; Athenæum, 18 Oct. 1873, p. 498; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.: private information.] G. G.

ORMEROD, GEORGE WAREING (1810-1891), geologist, second son of George Ormerod [q. v.], the historian of Cheshire, and brother of Edward Latham Ormerod [q. v.], was born at Tyldesley, Lancashire, on 12 Oct. 1810. He was educated at private schools, and matriculated on 31 Jan. 1829 at Brasenose College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1833, and M.A. in 1836. Admitted a solicitor in the latter year, he practised at Manchester till 1855; then at Chagford in Devonshire, and finally at Teignmouth, whither he removed about 1869. Ormerod, who was unmarried, died on 6 Jan. 1891, highly esteemed for his many sterling qualities. His leisure was devoted to the study of geology, on which subject he published some twenty-three papers, nine of them appearing in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society.' These deal with the granite of Dartmoor, the carboniferous, and the new red sandstone rocks of Devonshire, and the Cheshire saltfield. Others were published in the 'Transactions' of the Devonshire Association, of which he was an original member. But he will be more gratefully remembered by geologists for his exhaustive index to the 'Transactions,' 'Proceedings,' and 'Quarterly Journal' of the Geological Society. The second edition of the original work brought the index to the close of the session of 1867-8, and since this three supplements have appeared, carrying it on to the corresponding dates in 1875, 1882, and 1889 respectively.

[Obituary notices in Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc. 1891; Proc. p. 61, Geol. Mag. 1891, p. 144, and Trans. Devonshire Association, xxiii. 108.] T. G. B.

ORMEROD, OLIVER (1580?-1626), controversialist, born about 1580, was descended paternally from a family which assumed the name of their estate at Ormerod in Lancashire in the reign of Henry III. He was the second son of Oliver Ormerod of Haslingden, Lancashire, by Sibylla Hargrave (Whitaker, *Hist. of Whalley*, 4th edit. ii. 220). He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a sizar on 6 June 1596 (*Addit. MS.* 5851, p. 36). He graduated B.A. in 1599, but took no other degree. His polemical works brought him to the notice of William Bourchier, third earl of Bath, on whose presentation he was instituted first to the rectory of Norton-Fitzwarren, Somerset, on 20 March 1609-10, and afterwards, on 31 March 1617, to the rectory of Huntspill in the same county, where he died in 1626. His will, dated 17 Jan. 1625-6, was proved at the Prerogative Office, London, on 28 June 1626.

By his wife Johanna, daughter of Richard Hinckson of Soham, Cambridgeshire (she died in 1638), he left issue one son, Richard, born in 1619, and three daughters.

His works are: 1. 'The Pictvre of a Puritane; or a Relation of the Opinions, Qualities, and Practises of the Anabaptists in Germanie, and of the Puritanes in England. Wherein is firmely prooued that the Puritanes doe resemble the Anabaptists in aboue fourescore seuerall Thinges,' London, 1605, 4to (without pagination); another edition, newly corrected and enlarged, London, 1605, 8vo, pp. 81 and 32. 2. 'Puritano-papismus: or a Discouerie of Puritan-papisme: made by way of Dialogue or Conference betweene a Protestant and a Puritane,' London (two editions), 1605, 4to and 8vo. 3. 'The Pictvre of a Papist: or a Relation of the damnable Heresies, detestable Qualities, and diabolicall Practises of sundry Hereticks in former Ages, and of the Papists in this Age,' London, 1606, 8vo, pp. 272; dedicated to Robert, earl of Salisbury. Ormerod takes occasion to deny that he was the author of a book entitled 'The Double PP., or the Picture of a traiterous Jesuit,' and of some other works which the papists had fathered upon him. 4. 'Pagano-Papismus; or a Discouery of Popish Paganisme: wherein is plainlie shewed that the Papistes doo resemble the idolatrous Heathen in aboue sixscore Particulars,' London, 1606, 8vo, pp. 62.

[Information from J. W. Clark, esq.; Addit. MS. 5877, f. 110; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxiii. 389; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 367; Ormerod's Parentalia, p. 5; Visitation of

Somerset, 1623; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, pp. 108, 409; Cat. Early Printed Books, ii. 1168–9.] T. C.

ORMEROD, WILLIAM PIERS (1818–1860), anatomist and surgeon, born in London 14 May 1818, was the fifth son of George Ormerod [q. v.] of Sedbury Park, Gloucestershire. He was sent to school first at Laleham under the Rev. John Buckland, together with his younger brother, Edward Latham [q. v.], and afterwards (1832) to Rugby, under Arnold, by whom three of his elder brothers had been educated. In 1835 he went to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where, by the advice of his uncle, Dr. Latham, he was articled as a private pupil to Mr. Stanley, and where he had the advantage of the guiding friendship of Mr. James (afterwards Sir James) Paget. He was a quiet and diligent student, and highly distinguished himself in the school examinations in 1839. In 1840–1 he was house-surgeon to Mr. (afterwards Sir William) Lawrence [q. v.], and in 1842 gained the Jacksonian prize of the College of Surgeons for an 'Essay on the Comparative Merits of Mercury and Iodine in the Treatment of Syphilis.' In 1843 he was appointed demonstrator of anatomy, and in the following year he printed, for the use of the students of the hospital, a collection of 'Questions in Practical Anatomy,' 1844. He became a member of the London College of Surgeons in 1843, and afterwards a fellow; he belonged also to the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. But he had been working too hard, and his health began to fail, so that in 1844 he was obliged to leave London and retire for a time to his father's house at Sedbury Park. Here, as soon as his health recovered, he employed himself in arranging the surgical materials that he had collected in the hospital during the nine years 1835–44, and published them, together with the substance of his Jacksonian prize essay, in 1846, with the title, 'Clinical Collections and Observations in Surgery, made during an Attendance on the Surgical Practice of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.' The volume is put together with characteristic carefulness and accuracy.

In the summer of 1846 Ormerod resumed his professional work at Oxford. He was elected one of the surgeons to the Radcliffe Infirmary, and in 1848 published, under the auspices of the Ashmolean Society, an essay 'On the Sanatory [sic] Condition of Oxford,' based on the annual reports of the registrar-general for 1844–6, and especially directing attention to the sanitary condition of the different localities in which the deaths from zymotic diseases had occurred. But in December 1848, 'after a period of great hurry and anxiety,' he suffered from epileptic fits, and retired from practice altogether. Ill-health was the cause of his ceasing to practise and leaving Oxford in 1849, and eventually (1850) he settled at Canterbury. He died there on 10 June 1860, having fractured the base of his skull from a fall during an epileptic seizure. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Martin's, Canterbury.

[An obituary notice by his father, printed on a flyleaf at the time of his death; a notice of both William Ormerod and his brother Edward, by Sir James Paget, in St. Barth. Hosp. Reports, vol. ix.; personal acquaintance and family information.] W. A. G.

ORMESBY or ORMSBY, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1317), judge, derived his name from the village of Ormsby in East Norfolk, about three miles from Caistor, in which he had property and kinsfolk, and where he was very likely born. He first appears in the records as acting as justice itinerant in the northern counties. On 10 April 1292 he was appointed, with Hugh Cressingham [q. v.] and others, justice in eyre in the counties of Lancashire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, with special injunctions to hear and determine complaints against the king's bailiffs and ministers (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 485), a commission which, on 28 Aug., was also extended over Northumberland (*ib.* p. 507). On 3 Nov. of the same year Ormesby and his associates were holding their court at Carlisle (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 147; cf. *Hist. Doc. Scotl.* i. 365), while in January 1293 they were holding the Northumberland inquests at Newcastle (*ib.* i. 390). In 1296 he became a justice in the court of king's bench. He was still serving the king in the north when, on 22 Aug. 1296, he was ordered with others to accompany the chancellor, John Langton, and to meet Edward I at Berwick on the king's return from his triumphant progress through Scotland (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 78). He was now appointed justice of Scotland when Earl Warenne was made warden and his old associate Cressingham treasurer of the conquered land (RISHANGER, p. 165). Edward especially enjoined upon Ormesby to exact homage and fealty from the Scottish tenants in chief (*ib.*; TRIVET, p. 351). Ormesby carried out Edward's orders with unflinching severity and with no politic respect to persons, driving into exile all those who refused the oaths to Edward (*ib.* p. 356; WALTER DE HEMINGBURGH, ii. 123; RISHANGER, p. 170). The absence of Earl Warenne and Cressingham in England threw upon Ormesby the chief weight of responsibility for Edward's

harsh rule over the Scots. When Wallace's revolt broke out in May 1297, Ormesby was the first to be signalled out for attack. Wallace fell upon him suddenly at Scone, and it was with considerable difficulty that Ormesby, who had been warned at the last moment, succeeded in escaping, leaving all his property as the spoil of the enemy (RISHANGER, p. 171; TRIVET, p. 356). After the English defeat at Stirling Bridge in September, in which Cressingham was slain, Ormesby was appointed on 23 Oct. to raise foot soldiers for the further campaign against the Scots in Northumberland, Yorkshire, Derbyshire, and Nottinghamshire (*Hist. Doc. Scotl.* 1286–1306, ii. 237). In March 1298 he was summoned to a council in London (GOUGH, *Scotland in 1298*, p. 81). For the rest of Edward I's reign Ormesby was constantly occupied with his duties at the king's bench (*Liber Albus*, i. 298). In 1305 he was also chief of the justices of trailbaston assigned for the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk.

Ormesby continued to act as a judge under Edward II, though Foss has suggested doubts as to his continuance at the king's bench, on the grounds that no writ exists such as was addressed to the other justices to take the oaths to the new king, and that his name does not appear judicially in the 'Abbreviatio Placitorum' after Edward I's death. He continued, however, to be summoned with the judges to parliament until his death, and was very active for the next ten years as justice of assize in the eastern counties, and especially in his own county of Norfolk as also in Suffolk (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13 pp. 4, 78, 93, 202, 242, 336, 1313–18 pp. 24, 55, 195). The last date at which he was thus occupied seems to be February 1316 (*ib.* p. 323). In April 1311 Ormesby was also appointed with three others to act as justices of common pleas in the liberties of the bishopric of Durham, then vacant and in the king's hands.

Ormesby died before 12 June 1317, on which date his executors were ordered to send to the crown the rolls, writs, and other records in his possession as justice itinerant in the eastern counties at the time of his death (*ib.* p. 481). This shows that he was at work until the end. The names of his five executors are given. One of them was his son John. He was buried in the Benedictine monastery of St. Benet's, Hulme, situated not far from his Norfolk home, to which house he had been a benefactor.

In 1308 Ormesby's wife is mentioned. She was Sybilla, widow of Roger Loveday, a justice itinerant under Edward I (*Abbrev. Placit.* p. 307). However, in 1315 there is mention of the death of Ellen, wife of William de Ormesby, and the king's escheator is ordered to allow her son, Roger de Ormesby, who had done homage and fealty to the king, to enter into possession of the lands which Ellen had held in chief of the crown (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 142). These lands included the township and manor of Ormesby in Norfolk (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 254). It is impossible that this William de Ormesby was the judge. The name was common. A William of Ormesby represented Yarmouth in Edward I's Carlisle parliament, to which the judge was summoned officially.

[Foss's Judges of England, iii. 284–6, and Biographia Juridica, pp. 491–2; Dugdale's Orig. Jud. and Chronica Series; Walter de Hemingburgh, N. Trivet, both in Engl. Hist. Soc.; Chron. de Lanercost (Maitland Club); Rishanger Chron. (Rolls Ser.); Calendars of Close Rolls: Abbreviatio Placitorum; Historical Documents of Scotland, 1286–1306; Blomefield's Norfolk, passim.] T. F. T.

ORMIDALE, LORD (1802–1880), Scottish judge. [See MACFARLANE, ROBERT.]

ORMIN (*fl.* 1200), author of the 'Ormulum.' [See ORM.]

ORMISTON, LORD (1656–1735), Scottish judge. [See COCKBURN, ADAM.]

ORMOND, LORD. [See CHAMBERS, DAVID, 1530?–1592.]

ORMOND, EARL OF. [See DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, 1609–1655.]

ORMONDE, DUKES OF. [See BUTLER, JAMES, first DUKE, 1610–1688; BUTLER, JAMES, second DUKE, 1665–1745.]

ORMONDE, EARLS OF. [See BUTLER, JAMES, second EARL, 1331–1382; BUTLER, JAMES, fourth EARL, *d.* 1452; BUTLER, JAMES, fifth EARL, 1420–1461; BUTLER, JOHN, sixth EARL, *d.* 1478; BUTLER, SIR PIERCE, eighth EARL, *d.* 1539; BUTLER, THOMAS, tenth EARL, 1532–1614; BUTLER, WALTER, eleventh EARL, 1569–1633; BUTLER, JAMES, twelfth EARL, 1610–1688.]

ORMONDE, SIR JAMES (*d.* 1497), lord-treasurer of Ireland, the illegitimate son of James Butler, fifth earl of Ormonde [q. v.], is said to have been brought up at the English court by his uncle, Thomas Butler, seventh earl of Ormonde, and to have been early noted for his expertness in feats of arms; he was commonly known as 'Black James.' He followed his family in supporting the Lancastrian house, and received knighthood for useful services rendered in Ireland during the

rising of Lambert Simnel, when he proved himself most active in his opposition to the Earl of Kildare, who supported the pretender. In 1491 he was created by grant captain and governor of the army about to be sent to Kilkenny against the rebels, and in the following year received by patent the castle and manors in Meath, Kilkenny, and Tipperary which had belonged to the earldom of March.

Ormonde was appointed lord-treasurer of Ireland on 15 June 1492, in the place of Lord Portlester, the father-in-law of Kildare, an office which he held for not quite two years; on his resignation he was granted an annuity of 100*l.* and the constableship of Limerick Castle (Patent, 16 June, 9 Hen. VII, m. 23). Owing to the continued absence of Thomas, the seventh earl of Ormonde, in England, the leadership of the Butler family devolved upon Sir James, who was deputed by the earl to act with full authority on his behalf; and so fully was this authority exercised and recognised that the annalists speak of him as Earl of Ormonde (*Book of Howth*; *Cal. State Papers*; *Carew MS.* p. 105), and his enemies accused him of styling himself Earl of Ormonde, and of plotting to secure his legitimation (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, Earl of Kildare to Earl of Ormonde, ii. 56).

While Sir James was thus exercising the headship of the family, the Butlers entered into their great feud with the Geraldines. A skirmish between the two parties had taken place on the appointment of Sir James as treasurer, and was followed by more serious encounters in 1493. The rival factions attacked and harried each other's lands in turn in that year. In the course of the struggle a meeting of the two parties was arranged, and a public discussion of their grievances took place in the church of St. Patrick in Dublin; but the mutual recriminations of the speakers, and the temper of the town populace, led to an interchange of blows and a promiscuous discharge of arrows. Sir James fled to the chapter-house, and there barricaded himself, fearing the treachery of the earl, and from this retreat he only emerged on the lord-deputy putting his hand through a hole in the door cut for the purpose, in order to assure him of his good intentions (Holinshed, iii. 77). The quarrel between Sir James Ormonde and the Earl of Kildare was further embittered owing to the support given by the latter to Sir Piers Butler, the heir-at-law to the earldom of Ormonde, by which policy, says the 'Book of Howth,' 'the Earl of Wormond was kept short and occupied in his own county' (*Book of Howth*; *Carew MS.* p. 105). Sir James appears to have gone over to England to state his accusations against Kildare in person. His efforts seem to have been rewarded with success, as the earl was attainted in Poyninge' parliament, 1494, and was for two years imprisoned in England before he returned to Ireland again as deputy in 1496.

In 1494 Ormonde joined Sir Edward Poynings' army and marched into Ulster against the supporters of Perkin Warbeck, and during the next two years he was in frequent communication with the king's council, and received payment for his gallowglasses. In 1497 Sir James met his death at the hands of his kinsman, Sir Piers Butler (Carte, following Stanihurst, gives 1518 as the date; but see *History of St. Canice*, by Graves and Prim, p. 196). Sir Piers, in a letter to Thomas, earl of Ormonde (quoted *ib.* p. 194), recounting the circumstances from his point of view, tells how he had been kept out of his land, and imprisoned by Sir James, and how the latter had shown his intention to kill him. 'After the which,' says he, 'it fortuned me sodenly in the open field, not ferr from Kilkenny, to meete with hym, and so, by the grace of God, which wold that every ill dede shold be punyshed the same, Sir James and I . . . rencountred and fought togeders so long till God had wrought his will upon hym.'

[Cal. State Papers; Carew MSS.; Lodge's Hist. Irish Peerage; Sir James Ware's Works; Gairdner's Letters and Papers relating to Henry VII; Holinshed's Hist. of Ireland; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Hist. of St. Canice Cathedral (Graves and Prim); Lives of the Earls of Kildare; Carte's Ormonde.]

W. C–b.

ORMSBY, WILLIAM de (*d.* 1317), judge. [See Ormesby.]

ORNSBY, GEORGE (1809–1886), antiquary, born on 9 March 1809 at Darlington, Durham, was eldest son of George Ornsby, of the Lodge, Lanchester, in the same county, where the family had been settled from the time of Henry VIII. Robert Ornsby [q. v.] was his younger brother. His father, an accomplished scholar, instructed his sons at home until his death in 1823. George was then sent to Durham grammar school. After practising for a time as a solicitor in Durham, he entered University College, Durham, as a theological student in 1839. In 1841 he was ordained, and held in succession the curacies of Newburn, Northumberland (1841–3); Sedgefield, Durham (1843–4); and Whickham, in the same county (1845–50). In July 1850 he was inducted to the vicarage of Fishlake, South Yorkshire. The charge of this small

parish left him much leisure for literary work. In 1872 the university of Durham conferred on him the honorary degree of M.A., and on 29 May 1873 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1879 he was preferred to a prebendal stall at York. He died at Fishlake on 17 April 1886. By his marriage in 1843 to Anne (*d.* 1872), daughter of John Wilson, J.P. and D.L., of The Hill, Brigham, Cumberland, he had two sons and two daughters.

Ornsby was a model parish priest and an accurate, painstaking antiquary. He was the lifelong friend of James Raine [q. v.], the historian of North Durham. In 1846 he published an excellent little topographical work called 'Sketches of Durham.' For the Surtees Society he edited Dean Granville's 'Remains,' in two volumes, 1861 and 1865; Bishop Cosin's 'Correspondence,' 2 vols. 1869–1872; and 'Selections from the Household Books of Lord William Howard of Naworth,' 1878. He likewise undertook for the same society an edition of Dean Comber's 'Correspondence,' but never finished it. In 1877 he supplied the historical introduction to the volume of sermons preached at the reopening of Durham Cathedral, and in 1882 appeared his admirable 'Diocesan History of York.'

[The Rev. J. T. Fowler in Durham University Journal, 29 May 1886; Mr. Fowler has kindly supplied additional information; Biograph for July 1881; Proc. of Soc. Antiq.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1885, p. 895.]

G. G.

ORNSBY, ROBERT (1820–1889), classical scholar and biographer, born in 1820, was the third son of George Ornsby of Lanchester, Durham. George Ornsby [q. v.] was his eldest brother. He matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 8 Dec. 1836, and obtained one of Lord Crewe's exhibitions. He graduated B.A. on 3 Dec. 1840, after gaining a first class in *literæ humaniores*. In 1843 he was elected to a fellowship at Trinity College, and graduated M.A. Subsequently he held the college office of lecturer in rhetoric and the university office of master of the schools, and for four or five years he was actively engaged in private tuition. For a time he was curate of St. Olave's, Chichester, but he seceded from the church of England, and was received into the Roman catholic communion in May 1847 (E. G. K. Browne, *Tractarian Movement*, 1861, pp. 145, 151).

For some years subsequently he assisted Frederick Lucas [q. v.] in conducting the 'Tablet' newspaper, while it was published in Dublin. When Newman undertook the task of founding a catholic university for Ireland in 1854, Ornsby accepted his invitation to become professor of Greek and Latin literature in the new institution. Later on he became private tutor to the present Duke of Norfolk and his brother, whom he accompanied on a short tour through southern and eastern Europe. He was subsequently for a short time librarian at Arundel Castle, but he returned to his old post at the catholic university in 1874, at the request of the Irish bishops. In 1882, when the senate of the Royal University of Ireland were forming their first staff of examiners, Ornsby was elected a fellow of the university and an examiner in Greek. He died in Dublin on 21 April 1889. His publications, which display erudition and scholarship, are: 1. 'The Life of St. Francis de Sales, Bishop and Prince of Geneva,' London, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'Ἡ Καινὴ Διαθήκη. The Greek Testament, from Cardinal Mai's edition of the Vatican Bible, with Notes, chiefly philological and exegetical; a Harmony of the Gospels, Chronological Tables, &c.,' Dublin, 1860, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of James Robert Hope-Scott, Q.C., with Selections from his Correspondence,' 2 vols., London, 1884, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Goudon, Les récentes Conversions de l'Angleterre, 1851, p. 228; Tablet, 27 April 1889, p. 656; Times, 24 April 1889, p. 7, col. 6.]

T. C.

ORONSAY, Baron. [See McNeill, Duncan, Baron Colonsay and Oronsay, 1793–1874.]

O'ROURKE, Sir BRIAN-NA-MURTHA (*d.* 1591), Irish chieftain, was a younger son of Brian Ballagh O'Rourke, by his wife Grainne (*d.* 28 April 1551), daughter of Manus O'Cahan or Manus O'Donnell [q. v.] (cf. *Annals of Four Masters*, s. a. 1551 and s. a. 1566). His grandfather, Owen O'Rourke, who was 'chief of his name,' was slain at Dromore in 1532, his son Brian Ballagh, 'the speckled or freckled,' being declared the O'Rourke in 1536. Brian Ballagh spent a life of constant fighting against his kinsmen and the English, and died in consequence of a fall in 1562; he 'had the best collection of poems, and of all his tribe had bestowed the greatest number of presents for poetical eulogies;' he was 'senior of Sil-Feargna and of the race of Aedh-Finn' (i.e. the O'Rourkes, O'Reillys, and their correlatives in the counties of Leitrim and Cavan), and his 'supporters, fosterers, adherents and tributaries extended from Caladh [i.e. Callow, in the parish of Kilconnell, co. Galway], in the territory of the Hy-Many, to the fertile salmon-full Drowes, the boundary of the province of the far-famed province of Ulster; and from Granard in Teffia to the strand of

Eothuile' (now Trawoholly, near Ballysadare, co. Sligo).

In 1562, on Brian Ballagh's death, Hugh Gallda O'Rourke, a half-brother of Brian-na-Murtha, was installed the O'Rourke, but in 1564 he was slain by his own people at Leitrim—a murder in which Brian-na-Murtha was accused of being an accomplice. The O'Rourkes now declared Brian-na-Murtha to be the O'Rourke; but Hugh Boy O'Rourke, another half-brother, was supported as his rival by O'Neill. Hugh Boy was slain in 1566 by the Cinel Connell at Ballintogher, near Killerry, co. Sligo, in order that Brian, who was a grandson of Manus O'Donnell, might rule over them. From the first O'Rourke was constantly embroiled in quarrels with his kinsmen and disputes with the English, and he habitually maintained a force of some five hundred Scots in his pay. In 1576 he was ravaging Annaly, and in 1578 his chief stronghold, Leitrim, was captured by one of Sir Nicholas Malby's captains, and placed in the hands of Brian's nephews. Soon after he came to terms with the deputy, was knighted at Athlone on 7 Oct. 1578, and allowed to regain possession of Leitrim. But in the autumn of 1580 he was again in rebellion. On Sir Nicholas Malby's advance, O'Rourke sent away his women, and dismantled Leitrim; it was refortified by Malby, after a brisk encounter with O'Rourke, who attacked Malby with twelve hundred men, of whom five hundred were Scots. On Malby's departure, O'Rourke laid siege to the garrison, but was compelled to raise it on the president's reappearance. In November O'Rourke invaded Connaught, and slew half a company of Malby's soldiers. For the next few years he was chiefly occupied in fighting against his nephews Teige, Oge, and Brian, the former of whom died a captive in O'Rourke's hands in 1583, while the latter was put to death by some of O'Rourke's men two years later. He also had frequent bickerings with the government on the subject of his rent, but these never reached the height of open hostility.

Late in 1588, however, O'Rourke was brought into more serious collision with the government. The composition in Connaught had been favourable to him; nominally his jurisdiction over the people of his country was restrained; but so large a share of land was given to him absolutely that he found himself stronger than ever, and refused to acknowledge the governor of Connaught, maintaining that he was under no man except the lord deputy himself. He now gave shelter, and even arms, to many of the Spaniards wrecked on the west coast of Ireland during the flight of the armada; and when commanded by royal proclamation to give them up, he refused; for these services Philip II sent him a friar with a letter of thanks. The Spaniards whom he supported are said to have numbered a thousand, and O'Rourke urged their commander, Antonio de Leva, to make common cause with him against the English government; but the Spaniard refused without a commission from Philip, in search of which he set sail. The government now made a determined effort to suppress O'Rourke. The task was originally entrusted to Clanricarde; but in June 1589 O'Rourke was suddenly attacked by Sir Richard Bingham himself at Dromore, and, after six months' struggle and some desperate encounters, he was forced to flee from his country in November 1589. For more than a year he was sheltered by MacSweeny, but in February 1590–1 he went to Scotland to seek aid from James VI; by him he was delivered into English hands, for a sum of money, it is said, and brought to London, where he was imprisoned in the Tower until his trial, which took place in Westminster Hall in the ensuing November. He was accused of having stirred various people to rebellion, of having 'scornfully dragged the queen's picture att a horse-taile, and disgracefully cut the same in pieces;' and given the Spaniards entertainment, &c. O'Rourke, who understood no English, declined to submit to trial by twelve men, or by any one except the queen in person. He was condemned and executed as a traitor at Tyburn. On the scaffold he refused the offices of Meiler Magrath [q.v.], archbishop of Cashel, whom he taunted with having turned from a Franciscan into a protestant. He also declined to bow before Elizabeth, and, when taunted with bowing to images, remarked that there was 'a great difference between your queen and images of the saints.'

O'Rourke was a hard fighter, courageous, generous, and of great pride; Sir George Carew, writing to Perrot, described him as 'in his beggarly fashion a proud prince;' and Sir Nicholas Malby said he was 'the proudest man living on earth.' He has been generally identified with the Irish rebel mentioned by Bacon in his essay 'Of Custom and Education,' who petitioned to be hanged with a gad or with instead of a halter, a petition which, says Sir Richard Cox, was doubtless granted (*Hibernia Anglicana*, i. 399); Cox's remark is attributed by O'Donovan in his edition of the 'Four Masters' to Bacon, and Hardiman (*Irish Minstrelsy*, ii. 428) uses it as a test for a tirade against Bacon. O'Rourke is also said, on insufficient authority, to have gained the

queen's favourable notice, and to have been lodged in her palace in order that she might confer with him on the state of Ireland. A long ode in Irish to O'Rourke by John O'Maelchonaire [see O'MAELCHONAIRE, FEARFEASA] has been translated by John D'Alton, and is printed in Hardiman's 'Irish Minstrelsy' (ii. 287–397).

He married Mary, daughter of Richard Burke, second earl of Clanricarde (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–81, p. 298). Froude states that she lived in incest with her brother John. She died in childbed, June 1589; O'Rourke himself attributed her death to fright, caused by Bingham's sudden attack at Dromore. She had two sons: one was slain when five years old; the other, Teig, received a grant of the family estates in the next reign.

BRIAN OGE or BRIAN-NA-SAMHTHACH O'ROURKE (*d.* 1604), natural son of Sir Brian by the wife of John O'Crean, a merchant of Sligo, succeeded O'Rourke as the O'Rourke. He was imprisoned for some time at Oxford, where he accumulated debts which his father was unable to pay. He took an active part in the wars against the government with Hugh Maguire [q. v.] and the O'Donnells. After a campaign with Hugh O'Donnell (1571?–1602) [q. v.] in 1596, O'Rourke came to terms with the government, whereupon O'Donnell ravaged his lands. In 1598 he formed an alliance with Sir Conyers Clifford; but the successes of the rebels rendered them more dangerous than the English, and O'Rourke again joined O'Donnell, because 'his people felt it safer to have the governor in opposition than to be pursued by O'Donnell's vengeance for remaining under the protection of the governor.' He contributed to Clifford's defeat in 1599, and served under O'Donnell in 1600–1, taking part in the siege of Kinsale. After Hugh O'Donnell's death, O'Rourke again inclined towards the English; his lands were plundered by Rory O'Donnell, first earl of Tyrconnel [q. v.], in 1603, and he was compelled to live in mountain fastnesses and on islands in the lakes of his country. He died at Galway on 28 Jan. 1603–4, and was buried in the Franciscan monastery of Rosserilly, co. Galway. According to the 'Four Masters,' his death was 'a great loss; for he was the supporting pillar and the battle-prop of the race of Aedh-Finn, the tower of battle for prowess, the star of the valour and chivalry of the Hy-Briuin.'

[Cal. State Papers (Ireland) and Carew MSS. passim; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, 1532–1603; Hatfield MSS. pt. v.; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia, passim; O'Sullevan-Beare's Hist. Cathol. Hiberniæ, ed. Kelly, pp. 150–2 et seq.; Lombard, De Regno Hib. Comment. p. 344; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, i. 396, 398–9, &c.; Collins's Letters and Papers, p. 115; Bacon's Works, ed. Spedding, vi. 471; O'Conor's Memoirs of Charles O'Conor, p. 112; MacGeoghegan's Hist. d'Irlande, iii. 478–80; Walker's Irish Bards: Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy, ii. 287–307, 428; Wright's Hist. of Ireland, i. 508; O'Rorke's Ballysadare, pp. 59–61, 345–9, and Hist. of Sligo, passim; Meehan's Rise and Fall of the Franciscan Monasteries in Ireland, pp. 75–7; O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, ed. 1887, i. 748; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Froude's Hist. of Engl. x. 595, 617; O'Reilly's Irish Writers, p. cxxxviii; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.; Scottish Hist. Soc. Miscellany, i. 39, 55.] A. F. P.

O'ROURKE, EDMUND (1814–1879), actor and dramatist. [See FALCONER.]

O'ROURKE, TIERNAN (*d.* 1172), king of Breifne, called in Irish Tighearnan Ua Ruairc, was head of the clans known as the Ui Briuin, or as the race of Aedh finn, and ruled Breifne, called in English state papers 'the Breny,' a district including the modern counties of Leitrim and Cavan; and Conmaicne, which corresponds to the county of Longford. He first appears in the chronicles in 1124, and at that date had a son, Gillabroide, who was slain in battle with the Connaughtmen. O'Rourke had a considerable body of cavalry, and was defeated by a similar force under Conchobhar MacLochlainn at Ardee, co. Louth, in 1128. In 1130 he defeated and slew Diarmait O'Maelsechlainn, king of Meath, at Slieve Guaire, co. Cavan, and in the following year he ravaged Cuailgne and Omeath, then districts of Ulster, now in the co. Louth. He fought the Connaughtmen in 1132, in 1133 made an incursion into Fermanagh, and in 1137 and 1139 invaded Meath. He was expelled from the chiefship of the Ui Briuin by the clan in 1141, after an unsuccessful war with the O'Connors, but regained his position before the end of the year, and in 1144 obtained half Meath from Turlough O'Connor [q.v.] In 1145 he attacked O'Connor, and again in 1146; and in 1148 invaded Ulidia with Donnchadh O'Carroll. Later in the year he was himself wounded when on his way to meet the king of Connaught. He gave hostages to Niall O'Lochlainn in 1149, and in 1150 was confirmed in possession of part of Meath by Muircheartach O'Lochlainn [q. v.] In 1152 Conmaicne was taken from him by MacLochlainn, and O'Connor and Diarmait MacMurchadha carried off his wife Dearbhforgaill, with all her cattle and movable possessions. She was forty-four years of age, and there seem very slight grounds for the current story that

this elopement had anything to do with the Norman invasion of Ireland eighteen years later. She was daughter of Murchadh O'Maeleachlainn, and died at Mellifont Abbey, near Drogheda, in 1193. He had another war with Connaught in 1158, but made peace in 1159, and fought Muircheartach O'Lochlainn, but was routed at Ardee by the Ulstermen. He continued in alliance with Connaught for several years afterwards. In 1162 his son Maelseachlainn was slain by one of his own clan. Diarmait MacMurchadha paid him one hundred ounces of gold as a reparation in 1167, while Dearbhforgaill built a church at Clonmacnoise. He obtained eight hundred cows as an eric from the Meathmen for the murder of O'Fionnallain, for whom he was security. He was slain at Tlachta, co. Meath, by Hugo de Lacy in 1172, and his body was decapitated. His head was fixed on a gate of Dublin, and his body hung by the feet from a gibbet on the north side of the city.

Nineteen other chiefs or tanists named Tiernan O'Rourke occur in the Irish chronicles, of whom the most important was chief of the race of Aedh finn and of Breifne, married Aine, daughter of Tadhg MacDonnchaidh, and died in 1467.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vo's. ii. iii.; Book of Fenagh, ed. Hennessy; Annals of Loch Cé, ed. Hennessy, Rolls Ser.] N. M.

ORR, HUGH (1717–1798), inventor, son of Robert Orr of Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire, was born at Lochwinnoch on 13 Jan. 1717. Brought up to the trade of a gunsmith and door-lock filer, at the age of twenty he emigrated to America, and in June 1740 he settled at Bridgewater, in Massachusetts, where he manufactured scythes and edge-tools. He set up the first trip-hammer ever constructed in Massachusetts, and he succeeded in spreading the manufacture of edge-tools through Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. In 1748 he made five hundred muskets for the province of Massachusetts Bay, believed to have been the first weapons of the kind produced in the country. During the revolution he was actively employed in casting iron and brass cannon and cannon-balls, for which, in conjunction with a Frenchman, he constructed a foundry. He also originated the business of exporting flax-seeds from the part of the country in which he resided. He was the inventor of a machine for cleaning flax-seed, and another for the manufacture of cotton. For several years he was a senator for Plymouth county. He died at Bridgewater on 6 Dec. 1798. His son Robert, a colonel, was armourer of the United States arsenal at Springfield.

[Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr. iv. 592; Drake's Dict. of American Biogr.; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] G. S–n.

ORR, JAMES (1770–1816), United Irishman and poet, born in the parish of Broad-Island, co. Antrim, in 1770, was only son of a weaver, who held a few acres of land near Ballycarry. James followed his father's occupation, and came into possession of the small holding on his father's death. He joined the United Irishmen, and wrote verse from an early age. Many of his poems appeared in the 'Northern Star,' the organ of the United Irishmen in Belfast before 1797, when the paper ceased. His poems were popular, and he was known as 'The Poet of Ballycarry.' He took part in the battle of Antrim on 7 June 1798, and is credited with having saved some lives on that occasion. After the engagement he escaped to America, and while there wrote for the press. He returned to Ireland in a very short time, however, and in 1804 issued a small collection of his poems by subscription at Belfast. The success of the publication unsettled him. He took to drink, and died in the prime of life at Ballycarry in Templecorran parish, co. Antrim, on 24 April 1816. He was buried in Templecorran churchyard, and a public monument was erected over his grave.

Orr's song entitled 'The Irishman' is a great favourite in every part of Ireland. The poem, which has been wrongly attributed to Curran, is not in Orr's collection of 1804, having been composed subsequently, but it is to be found in the collected edition of his poems published posthumously in 1817. His pithiest writings are in the Antrim dialect. His 'Poems,' with sketch of his life by A. McDowell, were reissued at Belfast in 1817. The sketch of his life was apparently printed in a separate form in the same year (Anderson, *Early Belfast Printed Books*).

[Madden's Literary Remains of the United Irishmen, 1887, pp. 62–72; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; authorities cited above.] D. J. O'D.

ORR, JOHN (1760?–1835), lieutenant-general of the Madras army, was born about 1760, and, becoming a cadet in the Madras army, arrived in India in 1777. On 18 Aug. in that year he was appointed ensign in the 21st battalion Madras native infantry. In the following year he served with that regiment at the siege of Pondicherry, during which the adjutant of the 2nd battalion of the 2nd Madras European regiment having

been killed, Ensign Orr was transferred to that corps to fill the vacancy. After the close of the siege he served for some time as brigade-major to a detachment under Colonel Hopkins. Towards the end of 1780 he was appointed by Lord Macartney governor and commander-in-chief, with the approval of Sir Eyre Coote, to command a flying column composed of one troop of cavalry, two companies of infantry, three hundred Poligars, and two galloper-guns. The task of this corps was to escort treasure, stores, and ammunition coming up to Sir Eyre Coote's army or the different forts, many of which were blockaded. The duty was very trying, for, as it was impossible to carry tents, there was much exposure as well as fatigue, and Orr suffered considerably in health. He was constantly engaged, and on one occasion was repeatedly charged by between two and three thousand of the enemy's cavalry. He was ten miles distant from the army, and for several hours was in continual danger of being cut off. He, however, succeeded in extricating himself eventually. At the close of the war in 1784 the corps was broken up. Orr, who had received high commendation from his superiors for his services during the war, was rewarded by being transferred to the cavalry, and appointed to the command of the governor's bodyguard. This appointment he held till 1787, when the state of his health compelled him to take sick-leave to England, having become lieutenant 12 Aug. 1781, and captain 20 May 1785. Returning to India in 1789, and joining the 1st native cavalry as second in command, he took an active part in the second Mysore war of 1790–2. His regiment in March 1791 formed part of the force which, under Colonel Floyd, when close to Bangalore, was lured by the enemy into an unfavourable position. A sudden attack by a superior force of the three arms followed, and nearly resulted in their destruction. Eventually Floyd was disengaged by a supporting brigade of native infantry which came up to his support and made good his retreat. His command consisted of the 19th light dragoons and five corps of native cavalry, and the loss in killed, wounded, and missing was 71 men, and 271 horses lost, Floyd himself being among the wounded. In April 1791 he became major, and at the head of the 1st native cavalry took part in Colonel Floyd's charge on the Mysore army when retreating, on the occasion of the battle before Seringapatam, in May 1791. In this charge Major Orr captured two standards with his own hand. In July of the same year Major Orr was transferred to the 5th native cavalry. In November 1798 he became lieutenant-colonel, and in January 1799 proceeded to England on leave. In April 1802 he became full colonel, and in December 1802, being still in England, was transferred to the command of the 7th native cavalry. In 1805 he obtained his regiment—i.e. received colonel's allowances or off-reckonings—became major-general in October 1809, lieutenant-general in June 1814, and died in London on 26 Nov. 1835.

[East Indian Ann. Register; East Indian Army and Civil Service Lists; India Office Records.] W. W. K.

ORR, WILLIAM (1766–1797), United Irishman, born at Farranshane, co. Antrim, in 1766, was of respectable presbyterian family, and owned a good deal of land and a bleach-green. He is erroneously described by Froude as 'a Belfast tradesman' (*English in Ireland*, iii. 176). He joined the United Irishmen at an early stage, but was moderate and cautious, and at a meeting near Carrickfergus in 1796 strongly supported a resolution, which was passed, threatening the expulsion of any member who counselled assassination. He became popular, and was one of the first arrested by the government during 1796. The specific charge against him was that he had administered a treasonable oath to two soldiers, Hugh Wheatley and one Lindsay. Such an act was at the time a capital offence, and both soldiers swore to Orr's identity with the man who had given them the oath. James Hope, however, informed Dr. Madden that a man named William McKeever administered it (Madden, *United Irishmen*, ii. 254). Orr denied the charge, and Hugh Wheatley, whose character was bad, afterwards admitted having given false evidence. But he received at the time some secret-service money and a commission as lieutenant in the Edinburghshire militia (Fitzpatrick, *Secret Service under Pitt*, p. 390). Orr was kept in prison for about a year previous to his trial, which took place at Carrickfergus, to the intense indignation of the inhabitants, who left the town during the proceedings as a protest. Yelverton, lord Avonmore, was the presiding judge, and Arthur Wolfe, afterwards Lord Kilwarden, was prosecuting counsel. They were both humane men, but both concurred in the verdict of guilty pronounced, after some delay, by the jury. Orr was recommended to mercy. Two days later, when the sentence was to be pronounced, Curran endeavoured to serve his client, and spoke with moving eloquence. He quoted the affidavits of three jurymen, two of whom declared they had been rendered incapable by drink, the other testifying that he had been in-

timidated into giving his opinion against the prisoner. Sentence of death was nevertheless passed. An attempt to bribe Orr's gaoler failed; but a short respite was granted, and Orr's brother obtained, on the representation that he had confessed his guilt, several influential signatures to a petition for pardon. Orr apparently signed a confession. But his brother afterwards declared that he himself concocted it without the prisoner's knowledge, and Orr strenuously denied responsibility for it. Orr's mind seems to have been slightly affected at the close, but he met his death courageously on 14 Oct. 1797 at Carrickfergus. The popular excitement rose very high after the execution. 'Remember Orr' became a watchword, and was chalked on the walls in many places. At a public dinner held in London to celebrate Fox's birthday, the Duke of Norfolk, Lord Oxford, Erskine, Sir F. Burdett, Horne Tooke, and others, being present, two of the toasts were: 'The memory of Orr, basely murdered,' and 'May the execution of Orr provide places for the cabinet of St. James' at the Castle.' The watchword formed the conclusion of the document which brought the brothers Sheares [see SHEARES, HENRY] to the scaffold; and Dr. Drennan's vigorous poem on the subject was, and is still, one of the most popular of Irish patriotic effusions.

A son of Orr, a major in the army, served with distinction in the Peninsular war. On his desiring to be relieved of his commission, the Duke of York asked whether he was a son of William Orr, to which he replied: 'I have that honour.' The duke generously sent the widow of Orr 1,000*l.*, and made the son a barrack-master, first at Longford, and afterwards at Dublin.

[Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, pp. 390–91; Lecky's Ireland in the Eighteenth Century, iv. 83, 104 et seq.; Madden, ii. 253, &c.; Life of Grattan, by his son; Curran's Speeches; McNevin's Trials.] D. J. O'D.

ORRERY, EARLS OF. [See BOYLE, ROGER, first EARL, 1621–1679; BOYLE, CHARLES, fourth EARL, 1676–1731; BOYLE, JOHN, fifth EARL, 1701–1762.]

ORRERY, COUNTESS OF (1746–1840). [See MONCKTON, MARY.]

ORRIDGE, BENJAMIN BROGDEN (1814–1870), antiquary, born in 1814, set up in business in London as a medical agent and valuer. From 1863 until 1869 he was an active member of the court of common council for the ward of Cheap. As chairman of the library committee he distinguished himself by his exertions for the preservation and investigation of the mass of records belonging to the corporation. He died after a long illness on 17 July 1870 at his residence, 33 St. John's Wood Park.

Orridge was fellow of the Geological Society, and member of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society. To the 'Transactions' of the latter he contributed some valuable papers, including the 'City Friends of Shakespeare' (iii. 578–80) and an 'Account of some Eminent Members of the Mercers' Company,' which was read at the general meeting held at Mercers' Hall on 21 April 1869.

He also published: 1. 'A Letter on Eminent Londoners and Civic Records,' 8vo, London, 1866, addressed to the court of common council. 2. 'Some Account of the Citizens of London and their Rulers, from 1060 to 1867,' 8vo, London, 1867, a very useful summary of the biography of the lord mayors, accompanied by pedigrees of the more distinguished of their descendants among the aristocracy. 3. 'Some Particulars of Alderman Philip Malpas and Alderman Sir Thomas Cooke, K.B., Ancestors of Sir Francis Bacon (Lord Bacon) and Robert Cecil (first Earl of Salisbury),' 8vo, London, 1868 (another edition, 4to, undated); originally read before the London and Middlesex Archæological Society on 20 April 1868, and printed in an abridged form in the 'Transactions' (iii. 285–306). 4. 'Illustrations of Jack Cade's Rebellion, from Researches in the Guildhall Records; together with some newly found Letters of Lord Bacon,' 4to, London, 1869.

[Trans. of London and Middlesex Archæolog. Soc. iv. 71; City Press, 23 July 1870; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 106; Cat. of Guildhall Library, 1889, p. 681.] G. G.

ORTELIUS, ABRAHAM (1527–1598), map-maker, son of Leonard Ortels (1500–1537), was born at Antwerp 4 April 1527. His father, who had originally come from Augsburg, died when Abraham was young, and the care of his mother and sister fell to him. In 1547 he joined the guild of St. Luke at Antwerp as an illuminator of maps. He also dealt in the maps which he imported from other countries. Wood (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 134) says that about 1551 he passed some time at Oxford for purposes of study. He travelled widely, became known to learned men in every country in Europe, carried on an active correspondence with his friends, and collected medals. In 1567 he and Christopher Plantin joined at Antwerp the society known as 'the Family of Love' [see NICHOLAS, HENRY, or NICLAES, HENRICK], but that was dissolved at the approach of Alva. Probably

Ortelius was wrapped up in his map-making, for by this time he had published many of those maps which were afterwards to form part of the 'Theatrum Orbis Terrarum.' On 20 May 1573 Ortelius was made, by the influence of Arias Benedictus Montanus, geographer to Philip II of Spain. In February 1577 he paid a visit to London in the company of his cousin Emmanuel Meteren, and from London explored various parts of England and Ireland. He had before this time known many Englishmen by correspondence, and Humphrey Llwyd [q. v.] had helped him with the map of England and Wales. He now formed a friendship with Camden and other learned men. He had reached the height of his fame, and for the rest of his life he lived chiefly at Antwerp, where he died on 28 June 1598. He was buried on 1 July in the church of St. Michael. A monument was raised to his memory by his sister Anna and his nephews Jacob and Peter Cole, the inscription being written by Justus Lipsius.

Ortelius's great work, the 'Theatrum Orbis Terrarum,' was first issued in a complete form in 1570 at Antwerp. A complete account of the many editions which have followed is given in the preface to Mr. J. H. Hessels's 'Epistolæ Ortelianæ,' which forms the first volume of the 'Collection of Letters' preserved by the Dutch church in Austin Friars. They numbered at least twenty-eight during the author's lifetime. The various editions contain different numbers of maps, and Ortelius was constantly in correspondence with those who suggested corrections or additions. Ortelius also published: 1. 'Deorum Dearumque Capita ex vetustis numismatibus in gratiam Antiquitatis studiosorum effigiata et edita. Ex museo Abrahami Ortelii,' Antwerp, 1573. There is a copy of this work, with the author's autograph, in the British Museum; other editions 1582 and 1602. 2. 'Synonymia Geographica sive populorum, regionum, insularum, urbium . . . appellationes et nomina,' Antwerp, 1578. This was an enlargement of the compilation made by Arnold Mylius which had been attached to the 'Theatrum' in the 1570 edition; another edition 1596, Antwerp, and 17th cent. Hanover. 3. 'Nomenclator Ptolemaicus.' This was added to the 'Theatrum' in 1584 instead of the 'Synonymia Locorum,' but it was also published separately in 1603. 4. 'Itinerarium per nonnullas Galliæ-Belgicæ Partes,' Antwerp, 1584, 8vo; other editions, Leyden, 1630 and 1667. 5. 'Aurei Seculi Imago,' Antwerp, 1596. When dying he was engaged on the 'Peutinger Table.' His edition was published by John Moretus a few months afterwards. Many letters from and to him are printed in the collection edited by Mr. J. H. Hessels. His 'Album Amicorum' is preserved at Pembroke College, Cambridge.

Ortelius's nephew, JACOBUS COLIUS ORTELIANUS (1563–1628), born in Antwerp on 31 Dec. 1563, was eldest son of Jacob Cole the elder, by his second wife, Elizabeth (*d.* 1594), the sister of Ortelius. Jacob Cole the younger was brought up in London, where his father had five children living by his first wife. His father lived in Lime Street, and appears to have been a silk merchant, and after his death in 1591 Jacob received certain property under his will. His uncle seems to have been fond of him, and used to call him 'Anthracius' or 'Carbo.' In 1589 Ortelius began to call his nephew Ortelianus, and from that time he was commonly known by that name when the Latin language was used. He corresponded with his uncle from 1586, lived, like his father, in Lime Street 'at the sign of the Cock,' and was a successful silk merchant. Like his uncle, he collected coins and medals. He died in 1628, and was buried on 14 May of that year. He had married, first, Maria Theus of London, who died in 1594, and may be conjectured to have been a daughter of Lodewijk Theus, a deacon of the Dutch church in 1573, and an elder in 1585 (MOENS, *Register*, pp. 209, 211); secondly, 16 Dec. 1606, Louisa de Lobel, daughter of Mathias de Lobel; but he left no child. He published: 1. 'De Statu Civitatis Londinensis peste laborantis,' Middleburg, 1604, 4to. 2. 'Syntagma Herbarum Encomiasticum,' Leyden, 1606, 4to; Antwerp, 1614. 3. A tract on death, which was first printed at Middleburg in Holland, and of which an English edition, under the title 'James Cole: of Death a True Description,' &c., appeared in London, 1629, 8vo; a copy is in the library of the London Dutch church. 4. 'Paraphrasis ofte verklaringe ende verbreydinge vanden CIV Psalm,' &c., Middleburg, 1626, 4to. James or Jacobus Cole inherited some of his uncle's books, which came afterwards into Bishop Moore's library, and thence into the Cambridge University Library. Many of his letters have been published in the 'Epistolæ Ortelianæ.'

[Hessels's Epistolæ Ortelianæ has all material particulars; Goethals's Les Lettres et les Arts en Belgique, iii. 75; Roose's Corresp. de Christophe Plantin; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, iii. 847–8; Van Hulst's Plantin; information kindly supplied by J. H. Hessels, esq.] W. A. J. A.

ORTON, JOB (1717–1783), dissenting minister, elder son of Job Orton (*d.* 18 Nov. 1741, aged 52), a grocer, was born at Shrewsbury on 4 Sept. 1717. His mother, Mary Perkins (*d.* 26 May 1762, aged 76), was descended from the elder brother of William Perkins [q. v.] the puritan. He was eight years at the Shrewsbury grammar school, and meanwhile was apprenticed to his father; but his inclination was for the ministry. In May 1733 he went for a year's preparation to Charles Owen, D.D. [q. v.] at Warrington; in June 1734 he was admitted to the communion by Thomas Colthurst (1697–1739), presbyterian minister at Whitchurch, Shropshire. In August 1734 he entered the academy of Philip Doddridge, D.D. [q. v.], at Northampton; he became assistant tutor in March 1739, and was shortly afterwards licensed. He preached his first sermon at Welford, Northamptonshire, on 15 April 1739. He had offers from congregations at Welford, Rothwell, Northamptonshire, and Market Harborough, Leicestershire, and was asked to preach as candidate at Salters' Hall, London. He preferred to stay with Doddridge, who had the highest opinion of him, writing of him (6 Dec. 1739) as 'omni laude major,' suggesting his appointment (26 Feb. 1740) as an 'elder' in his church, and even naming him in his original will (11 June 1741) as his successor both in academy and congregation. Immediately afterwards Orton, on receiving a call from his native place, made up his mind to leave Northampton; Doddridge writes in despair (18 July 1741) on hearing the news.

The presbyterian congregation at High Street Chapel, Shrewsbury, had been vacant since April 1741 by the death of Charles Berry [see BERRY, CHARLES]. Orton succeeded him on 29 Sept. 1741. The small independent congregation at King's Head Chapel (of which his father was a member) was also vacant by the removal of John Dobson to Walsall. Its twenty-three members offered to join the High Street congregation, and it was the prospect of this union that was Orton's main inducement to leave Northampton (*Letters to Dissenting Ministers*, ii. 187). The King's Head congregants were admitted to fellowship on 5 Nov. 1741, it being 'unanimously agreed that the old distinguishing names of presbyterian and independent should be entirely dropped and forgotten, and the sacred name Christian alone be used.' The death of Orton's father a fortnight later affected his health, and the work at Shrewsbury was henceforth mainly carried on by his assistants, of whom the third in succession, Joseph Fownes (1715–1789), became his firm friend. On 18 Sept. 1745 Orton received presbyterian ordination in High Street Chapel at an assembly of thirty ministers, headed by Samuel Bourn the younger [q. v.] and Joseph Mottershead [q. v.] He declined in 1746 an invitation to be Bourn's colleague at Birmingham. Orton was pressed in March 1752 to succeed Doddridge as minister at Northampton; Caleb Ashworth, D.D. [q. v.], had already been elected to the academy, in terms of Doddridge's altered will. He hesitated some time, but eventually (27 April) declined. He refused a synchronous invitation to succeed Obadiah Hughes, D.D. [q. v.], at Prince's Street, Westminster; he had a prejudice against London, and never visited it in his life. After these refusals he went to Buxton to recruit his health.

Orton preached for the last time on 15 Sept. 1765, which he reckoned his birthday owing to the change of style. In 1766 he resigned. Disputes arose about the appointment of his successor, and on the election of Benjamin Stapp (1743–1767), an Arian, there was a large orthodox secession (12 Oct. 1766). Orton withdrew (26 Oct. 1766), intending to settle at Birmingham (where he had relatives), but could not find quarters. Chance took him to Kidderminster for the winter. He was there attended by James Johnstone, M.D. [q. v.], to whose skill he considered that he owed his life; he remained at Kidderminster and bought a house. He encouraged the Shrewsbury seceders in building a new chapel, and got Robert Gentleman [q. v.] to be their minister. At the same time he kept up his friendship with Fownes. In 1780 the Kidderminster presbyterian congregation was divided on the appointment of a minister. The seceders this time were more or less heterodox, but Orton again encouraged the formation of a new congregation, of which Gentleman ultimately became minister.

Orton's position in the dissenting world was peculiar, and is not easily understood. Both orthodox and heterodox dissenters have venerated him as a patriarch. Kippis thought him 'one of the most striking preachers' he ever heard; but his repute was not that of a preacher, and his period of greatest influence was that which he spent as a valetudinarian recluse at Kidderminster. He corresponded with dissenting ministers of all sections, and with many clergymen. His anecdotal letters are a mine of advice, often minute, always good-humoured, impressive from their quaint candour, and useful as the sage outcome of old-fashioned seriousness. His mind lacked freshness, and his plans were conventional, hence his steady aversion to 'methodists and other disorderly people'

(*Letters*, ut supra, ii. 27). From the puritan divinity, in which he was deeply read, he extracted the strong evangelical kernel of his teaching. His doctrine of the Trinity was the Sabellian scheme propounded in the 'Scripture-Trinity' (1725) of Daniel Scott, LL.D. [q. v.], and the 'Disquisition' (1732) of Simon Browne [q. v.], works recommended by him to divinity students, and reprinted by his friends. The 'rational' dissenters repelled him by their laxity as regards the inspiration of scripture, yet he had a good word for the energetic zeal of Priestley, and viewed Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.], with whom he had scarcely an opinion in common, as 'a glorious character' (*Letters*, ut supra, i. 158, ii. 159). In spite of his connection with presbyterians, he always regarded himself as 'quite an independent.' A diploma of D.D. was sent him by New Jersey College in 1773, through Thomas Gibbons [q. v.] He declined it; but in 1781, when he presented to Shrewsbury school a copy of Kennicott's Hebrew bible, with a Latin inscription, he signed himself 'Job Orton, S.T.P.'

In person Orton was tall, erect, and spare; fond of horse exercise, simple and methodical in his habits, and employing his ample means for charitable uses. An early attachment was broken off at the wish of his mother, and he did not marry. His housekeeper was a sister of Philip Holland [q. v.] Latterly he suffered from aphasia. He died at Kidderminster on 19 July 1783, and was buried near the altar of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, in the grave of John Bryan (*d.* 1699) [see under Bryan, John, D.D.] There is a monument to him at St. Chad's; the vicar, Thomas Stedman [q. v.], was his intimate friend. Funeral sermons were preached by Fownes at High Street Chapel, and by Samuel Lucas at Swan Hill independent chapel. His portrait has been engraved.

He published, in addition to separate sermons (1751–6): 1. 'Three Discourses on Eternity,' &c., Salop, 1764, 8vo (translated into Welsh and German). 2. 'Memoirs of . . . Doddridge,' &c., Salop, 1766, 8vo (often reprinted; translated into German by Linder, a Lutheran divine). 3. 'Religious Exercises Recommended,' &c., Salop, 1769, 8vo. 4. 'Diotrephes Admonished,' &c., Salop, 1770, 8vo (anon.) 5. 'Diotrephes Re-admonished,' &c., Salop, 1770, 8vo (anon.; this and the foregoing are in defence of William Adams (1706–1789) [q. v.]). 6. 'Discourses to the Aged,' &c., 1771, 12mo. 7. 'Christian Zeal,' &c., Shrewsbury, 1774, 12mo. 8. 'Christian Worship,' &c., 1775, 12mo (translated into Welsh). 9. 'Discourses,' &c., 1776, 12mo, 2 vols. 10. 'A Serious Dissuasive from . . . the Playhouse,' &c., Shrewsbury, 1776, 12mo. 11. 'Sacramental Meditations,' &c., Shrewsbury, 1777, 12mo. Posthumous were: 12. 'A Short and Plain Exposition of the Old Testament,' &c., 1788–1791, 8vo, 6 vols. (compiled from his papers by Gentleman); 2nd edition, 1822, 8vo, 6 vols. 13. 'Letters to a Young Clergyman,' &c., 1791, 12mo, edited by Stedman; reprinted, with additions, in 'Letters from . . . Orton and . . . Stonhouse . . . to . . . Stedman,' &c., 1800, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd edition, 1805. 14. 'Letters to Dissenting Ministers,' &c., 1806, 12mo, 2 vols.; edited by Samuel Palmer (1741–1813) [q. v.] His 'Practical Works, collected,' were published in 1842, 8vo, 2 vols., with letters and memoir. He revised, with an introduction, Bourn's catechisms (1738) as a 'Summary of Doctrinal and Practical Religion,' 1749, 12mo; edited Doddridge's 'Hymns,' Salop, 1755, 12mo, and the conclusion of Doddridge's 'Family Expositor,' 1756, 4to; issued an edition of the 'Life of Philip Henry,' 1764, 12mo; and reprinted in 1779 Nathaniel Neal's 'Free and Serious Remonstrance,' &c., 1746. At Orton's suggestion, Palmer abridged from Calamy the 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' 1775.

[Funeral Sermon by Fownes, 1783; Biogr. Brit. (Kippis), 1793, v. 308 sq.; Protestant Dissenters' Mag. 1794, pp. 177 sq. (memoirs, by Palmer), 1799 p. 202; Palmer's Memoirs, prefixed to Letters to Dissenting Ministers, 1806; Monthly Repository, 1809 p. 337, 1815 p. 686, 1826 pp. 382, 467, 530 sq.; Hazlitt's Plain Speaker, 1826, ii. 291 sq. (a sorry caricature); Humphrey's Correspondence of Doddridge, 1830, iv. 49 sq.; Astley's Hist. Presb. Meeting House, Shrewsbury, 1847, p. 15 sq.; Williams's Church Memorial of Swan Hill Chapel, 1852; Guardian, 22 Nov. 1893, p. 1867; extracts from church book, High Street, Shrewsbury, per the Rev. E. Myers.] A. G.

ORTON, REGINALD (1810–1862), surgeon, born at Surat, near Bombay, on 27 Jan. 1810, was the only son of James Orton, surgeon in the East India Company's service and inspector-general of Bombay hospitals, whose father, Reginald Orton, was rector of Hawksworth, near Richmond, Yorkshire. Reginald was educated at the grammar school, Richmond, under James Tate. He afterwards returned to Bombay, where he was bound apprentice to his father. He returned to England on the completion of his apprenticeship, entered at St. Thomas's Hospital as a medical student, and was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1833, and a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in the following year.

In 1834 he took charge of Mr. Fothergill's

practice in Sunderland, purchased it, and in the same year married. He lived in Sunderland until shortly before his death, when he took a farm at Bishopwearmouth. He was surgeon to the Sunderland Eye Infirmary and consulting surgeon to the Seaham Infirmary.

Orton, although only locally conspicuous in his lifetime, brought about, by his energy, changes which affected the whole empire. Throughout his life he was a busy medical practitioner and an active reformer. Sunderland owes to his initiative its system of lighting by gas, its water-supply, its public baths, its library, and its institute. But his services were not confined to Sunderland. It was owing to his repeated protests, and to the public attention which he drew to the iniquity of taxing light and air, that the chancellor of the exchequer was at last obliged to repeal the duty which for many years had been levied upon glass and windows. Orton suggested to the government that, if light was still to be taxed, the duty should be regulated by the size of the panes, and not by the number of windows, as had hitherto been done; so that the wealthy and those who could afford large sheets of plate-glass should pay more than their poorer neighbours. He also advocated the imposition of a moderate house duty, commencing at a certain rental, to make good the loss of revenue, if it was found that the duty could be entirely abolished. The latter scheme was eventually adopted. Orton also took a lively interest in maritime affairs, and turned his attention to the means and appliances for saving life at sea. He projected a new form of reel lifebuoy, and invented a lifeboat which was light, low in the water, open so that the sea passed through it (the crew being encased in waterproof bags), and practically incapable of being capsized; for these he took out a patent in 1845 (No. 10898). The boat was used on one or two occasions. Orton died on 1 Sept. 1862 at Ford North Farm, Bishopwearmouth. He is buried in the cemetery of that town. He wrote no book; the 'Essay on the Epidemic Cholera of India,' London, 1831, 8vo, is by his uncle of the same name as himself.

[Information kindly given by his daughter, Mrs. Modlin, the Rev. A. E. Rubie, head master of the Richmond Grammar School, Yorkshire, and R. B. Prosser, esq.; Sunderland Times, 10 Sept. 1862; Gent. Mag. 1862, xiii. 644–6.]

D'A. P.

ORUM, JOHN (*d.* 1436?), vice-chancellor of Oxford University, was a member of University College, and graduated as D.D. He is mentioned on 29 Jan. 1399 (Boase, *Reg. Exeter College*, p. 25), and in 1406 and 1408 was vice-chancellor or commissary for Richard Courtenay. Orum was made archdeacon of Barnstaple on 1 Nov. 1400, and held this office till 1429; he also appears as archdeacon of Cornwall in 1411 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 398, 406). He held the prebend of Holcomb at Wells in 1408, and in 1410 received a canonry there. On 4 Jan. 1410 he received the prebend of Fridaythorpe, York, which preferment he had vacated before October 1412 (*ib.* iii. 187). On 21 Dec. 1411 he received the church of Road, Somerset (Weever, *Somerset Incumbents*, p. 177), but exchanged it for Ashton Keynes, Wiltshire, on 18 April 1414. On 23 Feb. 1429 Orum became chancellor of Exeter (Oliver, p. 281; but Tanner says 18 Feb.) He seems to have resigned the chancellorship before 21 Sept. 1436, and probably died soon afterwards. In accordance with his will, dated 27 Sept. 1436, Orum was buried in the porch of Exeter Cathedral. He left 40*s.* for the perpetual chanting of an antiphon there, and gave a cope to the cathedral.

Orum was author of 'Lecturæ super Apocalypsim habitæ in Ecclesia Wellensi: 1, De ecclesia; 2, De avaritia; 3–6, De cantu.' These lectures are contained in Bodleian MS. 2722. Some of the other anonymous tracts in the same manuscript may possibly be by him.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 562–3; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 398, 406, iii. 187, 471; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 217, 281, 294, 345.]

C. L. K.

OSBALD (*d.* 799), king of Northumbria, was, before his accession, one of the chief of the Northumbrian nobles, and was probably a member of the royal house. In December 779 he joined another ealdorman named Æthelheard in attacking Bearn, son of Ælfwold, who had been made king the year before on the expulsion of King Æthelred. The two ealdormen are said to have burned Bearn, setting fire, no doubt, to his house or fortress at Seletune (probably Silton, in the North Riding of Yorkshire). Alcuin, writing to King Æthelred after his restoration in 793, addressed Osbald 'patricius,' and another ealdorman along with the king, the three being exhorted to good living. When Æthelred was murdered on 20 April 796, some of the nobles made Osbald king. After a reign of only twenty-seven days he was deserted by all the royal following and the nobles. He therefore fled the kingdom and was outlawed. He took refuge in Lindisfarne, and while there probably received the letter sent him by Alcuin, reminding him that for the last two years the

writer had urged him to fulfil his intention of abandoning the world and devoting himself to God, and praying him not to attempt anything on his own behalf, or add sin to sin by devastating the country. Osbald obeyed these exhortations, and sailed from Lindisfarne with a company of the brethren of the convent to the land of the Picts, became an abbot, died in 799, and was buried in the church of York.

[Sym. Dunelm. ii. 47, 57, 62 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. i. 270 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Jaffé's Mon. Alcuin. pp. 185, 305.] W. H.

OSBALDESTON, GEORGE (1787–1866), sportsman, the son of George Osbaldeston (*d.* 1794), of Hutton-Bushell in Yorkshire, by Jane, only daughter of Sir Thomas Head, bart., was born on 26 Dec. 1787. His father, the descendant of an old Yorkshire family, was the son of John Wickins, rector of Petworth in Sussex, who assumed the name of Osbaldeston on his wife Philadelphia succeeding in 1770 to one-half of the estates of Fountayne Osbaldeston (1694–1770), M.P. for Scarborough, and brother of Richard Osbaldeston [q. v.], bishop of London.

Losing his father when only six years old, Osbaldeston went to reside with his mother at Bath, where his education included riding lessons from Dash, the most celebrated teacher of his day. He subsequently went to Eton, and matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, on 3 May 1805. While still an undergraduate he commenced his career as a master of hounds by the purchase of a pack from the Earl of Jersey. Having quitted the university without taking a degree, he next purchased Lord Monson's hounds, and hunted the Burton country for five years, in the course of which he acquired a fame for his pack which has scarcely been surpassed by that of any in England. Upon leaving Lincolnshire he hunted the Quorn hounds from 1817 to 1821, and again from 1823 to 1828, when he migrated to Pytchley. In the capacity of master of foxhounds no one has probably ever stood higher than Osbaldeston, and the 'Squire,' as he was called, and his huntsman, Tom Sebright, became 'by-words' in sporting circles. His bodily strength was prodigious, as is evidenced by the fact that in Leicestershire he constantly hunted six days in succession. His knowledge of hounds was unrivalled, and 'as a breeder,' says Nimrod, 'he raised himself to the very pinnacle of fame.' If the casualties inseparable from the hunting field succeeded each other with any rapidity, he showed an irascibility worthy of the best tradition.

In 1831 Osbaldeston became doubly prominent. In the first place, at the Newmarket Houghton meeting, he performed an extraordinary feat. He undertook to ride two hundred miles in ten consecutive hours for a bet of a thousand guineas, the number and choice of horses being unlimited. He divided the distance to be covered into heats of four miles each, changing his horse at the conclusion of each heat, and he accomplished his task one hour and eighteen minutes within the time specified, having ridden, allowing for stoppages, at the rate of twenty-six miles an hour. In 1831 also occurred the 'Squire's' famous duel with Lord George Bentinck. This sprang from a bet of two hundred guineas, claimed by Osbaldeston, and paid by Bentinck with the comment that it was 'a robbery.' '"The matter will not end here, my Lord!" exclaimed the Squire, who marched off with his bristles set.' They met on Wormwood Scrubbs, and Osbaldeston is variously described as having fired in the air, and as having sent a bullet through Lord George's hat within two inches of his brain (compare the account under Bentinck, William George Frederic Cavendish, with that in John Kent's *Racing Life of Lord G. Bentinck*, or both with that in Day's *Reminiscences*). Some years later the antagonists were reconciled, and Lord George treated Osbaldeston with marked politeness. With reference to the propriety of Bentinck's implication that Osbaldeston was a swindler, Day remarks that 'no one who ever knew the Squire would imagine for a moment that he was capable of doing anything approaching an ungentlemanly action.'

Osbaldeston was a daring steeplechase rider, and was well known in cricketing and racing circles, and in fact in every branch of field sports. He was a J.P. for the East Riding of Yorkshire; he represented East Retford from 1812 to 1818, and he was high sheriff of his county in 1829. Some years before his death he retired from sporting life, and resided at 2 Grove Road, St. John's Wood, where he died on 1 Aug. 1866. In personal appearance he is described as below middle size, with a large and muscular frame, and 'with legs appearing somewhat disproportioned to his body, yet, when on horseback, to belong to the animal rather than the man, so firm and steady was he in his seat.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Whittaker's History of Whalley, ii. 368; Gent. Mag. 1835 ii 653, 1866 ii. 417; Men of the Reign; Wildrake's Cracks of the Day, pp. 32–5; Nimrod's Hunting Reminiscences, pp. 43–6; Kent's Racing Life of Lord George Bentinck, pp. 402–408; Day's Reminiscences of the Turf, 1891, pp. 84, 85.] T. S.

OSBALDESTON or OSBOLSTON, LAMBERT (1594–1659), master of Westminster School, born in London in 1594, was the second son of Lambert Osbaldeston, a haberdasher, of London, by his wife Martha Banks (*Harl. MS.* 1476, f. 100 *b*). His younger brother was William Osbaldeston [q. v.] Lambert was educated at Westminster School, and was elected to a scholarship at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1612. His name does not, however, appear in the matriculation register of the university until 20 Oct. 1615, when he is described as the son of a 'gentleman' born in London, and aged 21 (*Oxford Univ. Register*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 341). He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn, London, on 25 Oct. 1615 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 138). He graduated B.A. at Oxford on 13 June 1616, and commenced M.A. on 20 April 1619 (*Oxford Univ. Register*, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 346). On 7 Dec. 1621 he had a joint patent (with John Wilson, D.D.) from the dean and chapter of Westminster of the headmastership of Westminster School, which was renewed to him alone on 27 Jan. 1625–1626 (Chester, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 151 *n.*) He was incorporated in the degree of M.A. at Cambridge in 1628 (*Addit. MS.* 5884, f. 86 *b*).

In July 1629 he became prebendary of the tenth stall in the collegiate church of St. Peter at Westminster, and on the 18th of the same month he was collated by his friend Bishop Williams to the prebend of Biggleswade in the cathedral of Lincoln (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 112, iii. 358). He was also a prebendary of Ilton in the church of Wells, and in 1637 he was presented to the rectory of Wheathampstead, with the chapel of Harpenden, Hertfordshire (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, i. 517).

In 1638 certain letters written by him were found in the house of Bishop Williams at Buckden. In these letters an unnamed person was irreverently styled 'the little urchin' and 'the little meddling hocus pocus.' There can be no reasonable doubt that Laud was the person referred to. Williams and Osbaldeston were brought to trial in the Star-chamber on 14 Feb. 1638-9, and the latter was condemned to lose all his spiritualities, to pay a fine of 5,000*l.* to the king and a like sum to Archbishop Laud, and moreover to have his ears tacked in the pillory in the presence of his scholars. As soon as the major part of the court had passed censure upon him, and while the lord-keeper was giving his judgment, Osbaldeston got out of the court, hurried to his study at the school, burnt some documents, and wrote on a paper, which he left on his desk: 'If the archbishop inquire after me, tell him I am gone beyond Canterbury.' Messengers were consequently sent to the port towns to apprehend him; but he lay hid in a private house in Drury Lane till the parliament met in November 1640 (Rushworth, *Hist. Collections*, ii. 803–817). He had of course been deprived, in the meantime, of his church preferments, but he was restored to them by the Long parliament in 1641. Subsequently he was shocked at the lengths to which that assembly proceeded, and his benefices were again sequestered (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 91). The latter part of his life was passed in retirement; and Willis says he died in possession of his preferments 'as much as the times would allow.' He bore the character of a learned man, and was an excellent master, being 'very fortunate in breeding up many wits.' It is also said that he 'had at the present [1638] above fourscore doctors in the two universities, and three learned faculties, all gratefully acknowledging their education under him' (Fuller, *Church Hist.* ed Brewer, vi. 159). The 'Tragical History of Piramus and Thisbe,' one of Cowley's 'Poetical Blossoms' (1633), is dedicated 'To the Right Worshipful, my very loving Master, Mr. Lambert Osbolston.' Another of his scholars was Thomas Randolph [q. v.], who addressed to him a poem, prefixed to the 'Jealous Lovers,' 1638. Osbaldeston died in October 1659, and on the seventh of that month was buried in the south aisle of Westminster Abbey, without any memorial.

A poem presented by Osbaldeston to Prince Charles in 1632, on his recovery from the small-pox, was formerly in the manuscript collection of Nicholas Oldisworth (*Addit. MS.* 24489, f. 153).

[Addit. MS. 24492, f. 122; Collier's Eccl. Hist. viii. 138–9; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser.; Gardiner's Hist. of England, viii. 390; Heylyn's Examen Historicum, p. 222; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 927; Rapin's Hist. of England, 1733, ii. 302 *n.*; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), pp. 19, 81, 95, 100; Widmore's Westminster Abbey, pp. 223, 227; Willis's Survey of the Cathedral, iii. 147, 148; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 456, iii. 69, 363, 578, 919, 1068.] T. C.

OSBALDESTON, RICHARD (1690–1764), successively bishop of Carlisle and of London, born on 6 Jan. 1690, at Hunmanby, Yorkshire, was the second son of Sir Richard Osbaldeston, knt., lord of Havercroft, of the old family seated at Osbaldeston, Lancashire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of John Fountaine of Melton, Yorkshire. He was educated at Beverley school,

was admitted a pensioner to St. John's College, Cambridge, 2 June 1707, and graduated B.A. in 1711, being sixteenth on the tripos list. His other degrees were M.A. 1714, and D.D. 1726. He was elected fellow of Peterhouse on the Park foundation 26 July 1714, and resigned the fellowship on 22 March in the following year. He soon began to climb the ladder of promotion. The Duke of Portland appointed him to the rich living of Hinderwell, Yorkshire, in 1715, and he held it till he became bishop (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 405). In 1727, the year of George II's accession, he was already royal chaplain, and he was one of George III's early tutors. On 19 Sept. 1728 he became dean of York, and on 4 Oct. 1747, on the death of Bishop Fleming, was consecrated bishop of Carlisle. His episcopate was not a distinguished one. He is described as 'a whig in politics, and liberal in his church views; rich, indolent, and chiefly non-resident, leaving his diocese to be administered by his vigorous chancellor, Waugh.' In 1762, on the death of Bishop Hayter [q.v.], he was translated to the see of London, 'to nobody's joy that I know of,' Hurd spitefully remarks (HURD, *Life*, p. 84), and he was considered by Secker 'every way unequal to the situation' (CHANDLER, *Life of Dr. S. Johnson*, p. 197). As Osbaldeston is stated to have recommended Hurd for preferment (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 478), his depreciatory remark shows little sense of gratitude. He left Carlisle Cathedral and his episcopal residence in the diocese in bad condition. A curious correspondence between him and his successor at Carlisle, Dr. Charles Lyttelton [q. v.], relative to the condition of Rose Castle, from the Lyttelton archives, is printed in 'Notes and Queries' (4th ser. iv. 149–52). The steward of the new bishop complained of chimneys unswept for years, ragged beds, decayed furniture, rusty saucepans, and Lyttelton himself complained of claret, 'paid for as good, growing staile, naught, and as sour as verjuice,' and port 'so foul' that it had to be 'filtered before it could be drunk.' The sum allowed for dilapidations was insufficient, and the house had been stripped so bare that even the chaplain's old surplice had been carried off, and the new chaplain had been 'forced to read prayers without one, in the sight of half the county.' Osbaldeston's part of the correspondence is not conspicuous for temper or courtesy.

His tenure of the see of London was brief. The one thing recorded of it is Osbaldeston's refusal, characterised by some intemperance of language, to permit the introduction of monumental statuary to relieve the bareness of the interior of St. Paul's. The whole story is amusingly told by Bishop Thomas Newton [q.v.] in his 'Autobiography.' Newton, being then a residentiary canon of St. Paul's, was asked, in the absence of the dean, to sanction the erection of a statue to commemorate a former lord mayor. He saw no objection, and Archbishop Secker approved; but when the scheme was proposed to Osbaldeston, he was furious. 'Sir Christopher Wren had designed no such thing. There had been no monuments in all the time before he was bishop, and his time there should be none.' So the matter was dropped, and the cathedral had to wait more than thirty years (John Howard's was the first statue erected, in 1796) for monumental sculpture (NEWTON, *Autobiography*, ed. 1782, 4to, p. 108). It is to Osbaldeston's credit that he recognised the claims of John Jortin [q.v.], whom he treated liberally. He also recommended Hurd for preferment, and in 1762 nominated César de Missy one of the French chaplains to the king (*Illustr. of Lit.* iii. 306). He died at Fulham Palace on 15 May 1764, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish church. He was twice married, but left no issue. His only publications were some sermons and charges. His portrait was painted by T. Hudson, and engraved in mezzotint by James MacArdell [q. v.]

[Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 413; Baker's St. John's, ii. 706; Ferguson's Diocesan History of Carlisle, p. 172; Newton's Autobiography, ed. 1782, 4to, p. 108; Coates's Poems, 1770, p. 59; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 149–152.] E. V.

OSBALDESTON or OSBOLSTON, WILLIAM (1577–1645), divinity professor at Gresham College, eldest son of Lambert Osbaldeston, haberdasher, of London, and brother of Lambert Osbaldeston [q. v.], was born in 1577, and, after attending Westminster School, was elected from that school to Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated in February 1597–8, graduating B.A. on 24 Oct. 1601, M.A. on 4 July 1604, B.D. on 19 June 1611, and D.D. in May 1617. His name appears in the list of admissions to Gray's Inn on 1 Aug. 1619. He resided at Oxford for some years after taking his bachelor's degree, and contributed to the poems written at Christ Church on the visit of James I to that college in 1605. On 13 Dec. 1610 he succeeded George Montaigne [q. v.] as divinity professor at Gresham College. This post he resigned in the following year; but in 1612, when desirous of returning to the college as rhetoric professor, he was un-

successful in obtaining the post. In 1616 he became rector of Parndon Magna in Essex, and of East Hanningfield in the same county. Both livings he retained until about December 1643, when he was deprived, and his benefices were sequestered by the House of Commons. He died early in 1645. A Robert Osbalston, supposed to be his son, was rector of Parndon Magna from 1662 to 1679.

[Ward's Gresham Professors, 1740, p. 52; Walker's Sufferings, pt. ii. p. 322; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 307, 462; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 66, 139; Clark's Reg. of Univ. of Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Foster's Alumni Oxon. iii. 1093; Gray's Inn Adm. Reg. p. 154.] C. W. S.

OSBERHT, OSBRITH, or OSBYRHT (*d.* 867), under-king of Northumbria, was of the ancient royal house of that kingdom, and was reigning before 854 (*Monumenta Historica Britannica*, p. 675, note *c*). According to the story in the 'English Chronicle,' his subjects deposed him in 866, and took as their king Ælla (*d.* 867) [q. v.] During the dissensions the Danish host crossed the Humber from East Anglia, and the rivals then united to resist them. They attacked the Danes at York, and in the issue the Northumbrians were defeated and both the kings slain. Asser relates that when Osberht and Ælla approached York, the Danes took refuge within the city. The Christians forced their way in; and the Danes, turning on them in despair, defeated them and slew both the kings. This account is reproduced by other writers, as Ethelwerd, Florence, Henry of Huntingdon, and Simeon of Durham, without substantial variation. Gaimar, however, first relates that Osberht had seduced by violence the wife of Beorn the Bute carl or merchant of York, and that his subjects consequently rebelled against him; while Beorn went to Denmark and called in the Danes to revenge him. There are several variations of this legend: one story makes Beorn bring in the sons of Ragnar Lodbrog, and another, Guthrum; while, according to one version, it was not Osberht but Ælla who seduced Beorn's wife.

[The chief authorities are contained in the Monumenta Historica Britannica, see especially pp. 795–8; Green's Conquest of England, p. 92; Freeman's Old English History, pp. 108–9.] C. L. K.

OSBERN (*fl.* 1090), hagiographer, was a monk of Christchurch, Canterbury, where, as he tells us himself, he was brought up from boyhood during the rule of Godric, who was dean from about 1058 to 1080; he would seem to have been there before the burning of the cathedral in 1087 (*Vita Dunstani*, p. 137–8, 142). He was a witness of, and helper in, Lanfranc's monastic reforms, and 'by his industry in the musical and literary labours of the convent' rose to be sub-prior and precentor. He had visited Dunstan's cell at Glastonbury; as a boy had some share in one of the miracles worked at the saint's tomb; had learnt of another miracle from a knight he met in Thanet; and himself had seen St. Dunstan in a vision (*ib.* pp. 84, 138, 156, 158–9). The date of his death is unknown, but in a Christchurch obituary he is commemorated on 28 Nov. He wrote under Lanfranc's direction, and during the archbishop's lifetime; apparently he survived Scotland, abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, who died in 1087, as well as the election in 1088 of Urban II to the papacy, for he refers to Albert the Cardinal, who was appointed by Urban II (*ib.* pp. 148, 151, 155, 157). On the other hand, it does not seem likely that he can have lived till the appointment of Anselm in 1093, and Eadmer, in his life of St. Anselm, refers to him as 'Osbernus jocundæ memoriæ.' William of Malmesbury praises the 'Roman elegance' of Osbern's style, 'for which he was second to none of our time; whilst for music he was beyond controversy first of all' (*Gesta Regum*, pp. 166, 389).

Osbern wrote: 1. 'Vita Sancti Dunstani,' to which is appended a 'Liber miraculorum Sancti Dunstani.' Both the life and miracles are printed in Mabillon's 'Acta Sanctorum Ordinis S. Benedicti,' sæc. v. 644–84, in the Bollandists' 'Acta Sanctorum' May, iv. 359–384, in Migne's 'Patrologia,' cxxxvii. 414–474, and in Stubbs's 'Memorials of St. Dunstan,' pp. 69–161; the 'Life' alone is given in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' 88–121. Osbern had used the two earlier lives by an author known as 'B.' and by Adelard respectively. He also had access to some English writings, and some of the miracles are related from his own knowledge. The story of Dunstan seizing the devil by the nose and other incidents occur for the first time in Osbern's 'Life.' Both Eadmer and William of Malmesbury found fault with Osbern's treatment of his material, and wrote their lives of the saint in correction. The numerous manuscripts of Osbern's 'Life' fall into two classes, which possibly represent two editions issued by the author; but more probably the second was due to the corrections of a later hand after Eadmer's adverse criticism (Stubbs, Introduction, pp. xxxiii, xliii–xlviii). There is another 'Life' which passes under the name of Osbert, and is printed by Mabillon (sæc. v. 684–95), who thinks that Osbert lived

about 1120; others suppose that Osbert was identical with Osbern; but seemingly this life is really the work of Eadmer (HARDY, i. 604). There is a sixteenth-century translation into English in Harleian MS. 537, ff. 9–25. 2. 'Vita Sancti Alphegi et de-Translatione Sancti Alphegi.' This is printed in Mabillon, sæc. vi. 104–15; the Bollandists' 'Acta Sanctorum,' April, ii. 631–42; Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' ii. 127–47; Migne's 'Patrologia,' cxlix. 375–94; and Langebek's 'Scriptores Rerum Danicarum,' ii. 439. Eadmer says that the 'Life' was written by Lanfranc's order, not only in plain speech for reading, but also for singing with a musical accompaniment; Lanfranc directed it to be sung in church. The 'Life' of St. Alphege or Aelfheah is quoted by Eadmer (*Memorials of St. Dunstan*, p. 419) and William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 33). Osbern says that he had his account of the translation of St. Alphege from Godric the dean, who had been one of Alphege's scholars (MABILLON, p. 113). 3. 'Vita Sancti Odonis Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis.' William of Malmesbury quotes Osbern's life of Odo (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 24–5); it was in Cotton MS. Otho A. xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731. The life printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' ii. 78–87, by Mabillon, sæc. v. 287–96, and in Migne's 'Patrologia,' cxxxiii. 931, is not Osbern's; it may be by Eadmer. The life of St. Bregwin in 'Anglia Sacra,' ii. 75–77, is incorrectly attributed to Osbern. The life of St. Edward the Confessor and the epistles attributed to Osbern really belong to Osbert de Clare [see CLARE]. Osbern is alleged to have written two treatises, 'De Re Musica' and 'De Vocum Consonantiis,' which Fetis (*Dict. des Musiciens*, vii. 99) says exist in several manuscripts, a copy of the former being preserved at Christ's College, Cambridge.

[Stubbs's Memorials of St. Dunstan, Introduction, pp. xxxi–xxxii, xlii–xlviii, lxiii–lxvi. Rolls Ser.; Eadmer's Vita Anselmi, i. ch. 30; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. viii; Oudin's Scriptores Ecclesiæ, ii. 757; Mabillon's Acta Sanctorum Ord. S. Benedicti, Venice edit.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 563; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Norman, pp. 26–7; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of British History, i. 597–600, 603–4, 609, 619–21.] C. L. K.

OSBERN or **OSBERT** (*d.* 1103), bishop of Exeter and chancellor, was son of Osbern the seneschal, who was guardian of Normandy for the future Conqueror. He was thus brother of William Fitzosbern, the earl of Hereford [q. v.], and a kinsman of Edward the Confessor (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 201). He came to England during the reign of Edward, and was one of the king's chaplains, and held land at Stratton, Cornwall, at the time of Edward's death (*Domesday*, iv. 216). As a royal chaplain he was present at the dedication of Westminster Abbey on 28 Dec. 1065, and after the conquest witnessed a charter to St. Martin's, London, in 1068, as 'Osbernus Capellanus' (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 1325). A little later he seems to have become the king's chancellor, but the only authority for Osbern in this capacity is a charter to St. Augustine, Canterbury, which is attested by 'signum Osberti Cancellarii.' This Osbert is no doubt the future bishop, whose name appears both as Osbern and Osbert (cf. *Domesday*, iv. 8, 61; *Mon. Angl.* iv. 16, 17). Osbern probably resigned the chancellorship on his nomination to the bishopric of Exeter. He was consecrated at St. Paul's, London, on 28 March 1072, by Lanfranc. As bishop of Exeter he was present at the councils held at Windsor in 1072 and London in 1075 (WILKINS, *Concilia*, i. 325, 364). He had some dispute with the monks of St. Nicholas, Exeter, but was afterwards reconciled to them, and became one of their benefactors (*ib.* i. 378; OLIVER, *Monasticon*, p. 113). William of Malmesbury says that Osbern followed the English in choice of food and in other respects, and preferred English to Norman customs. 'After the manner of ancient prelates, he was content with old buildings,' so that the earliest work at Exeter dates from the time of his successor. He was liberal in mind and chaste in deed. Osbern was blind for some years before his death; William of Warelwast, who eventually succeeded him, endeavoured to have him deprived of his bishopric on this score; but Osbern died before the scheme could take effect in the latter part of 1103.

[William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, (Rolls Ser.), pp. 201–2; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 378; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 11–14, and Monasticon; Foss's Judges of England, i. 43; Dugdale's Mon. Angl. i. 144, iii. 141, iv. 16, 17, vi. 1325.] C. L. K.

OSBERN, CLAUDIANUS (*fl.* 1148), scholar, was a monk of Gloucester under Hamelin, who was abbot 1148–1179. Leland says he was the best Latinist of his time; that he had a knowledge of Greek, was an exact theologian and well versed in philosophy, and that his teaching was much praised in the monastery (*De Script. Brit.* No. 151). Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], writing as abbot of Gloucester to his 'dear son' Osbern, directed him to manage a house in Wales, probably a cell of Gloucester (MIGNE, *Patro-*

logia, p. 190, col. 767). His writings are contained in the Latin MS. Bibl. Reg. 6 D ix., a folio of three hundred pages: (1) folios 1–72*a* consist of dialogues between Osbern and a monk Nicolas on the Pentateuch; (2) on folio 73*a* begins a treatise, in six chapters, on the Book of Judges, dedicated to Gilbert Foliot, bishop of Hereford, 1148–1163, whose corrections Osbern desires; (3) folios 174*a*–201*a* are on the incarnation; (4) folios 201*a* to 241*b* contain Osbern's book on the nativity; (5) folios 241*b* to 292*b* are on the sacrament of the passion; (6) folios 292*b* to 300*b* are on the resurrection.

This volume, in Leland's time at Gloucester, whence Henry VIII removed it, seems to have formerly contained a seventh work, ascribed to Osbern by Leland, viz. 'Panormia quasi Vocabularium,' addressed to Hamelin, beginning 'Cum in nocte hyemali.' Bale wrongly assigned this to Osbern of Canterbury [q. v.] It is identical with a work entitled 'Thesaurus Novus Latinitatis,' which was edited by A. Mai in tom. viii. of 'Classica Auct. e Vat. Cod.,' Rome, 1836 (cf. W. Mayer in *Rheinische Museum*, vol. xxix., and Loewe, *Prodromus Corp. Gloss. Lat.* 1876, p. 240). The library of Rouen apparently contains a copy of part or of the whole of Osbern's work (Haenel, *Cat. Lib. MSS.* p. 421, Rouen, No. 387).

[Authorities cited. Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. Norman period, p. 159; cf. Tanner's Bibl. Brit. s.v.] M. B.

OSBERT of Stoke (*fl.* 1136), prior of Westminster. [See Clare, Osbert de.]

OSBOLSTON. [See Osbaldeston.]

OSBORN WYDDEL i.e. the Irishman, (*fl.* 1280), founder of the houses of Cors y gedol, Wynne of Ynys maengwyn, Wynne of Maes y neuadd, and other important families in Merionethshire, came over from Ireland and settled in the neighbourhood of Llanaber, Barmouth, in the latter part of the thirteenth century. Tradition, the only authority for his career, asserts that he was a Geraldine, of the Desmond branch of that family. On this assumption Sir William Betham, Ulster king of arms, thought he was in all probability a son of John FitzThomas, the first Geraldine lord of Decies and Desmond (*d.* 1261). The circumstances of his settlement in Ardudwy (North-west Merionethshire) are unknown, though it may be conjectured that he was driven to seek a home in Wales by the temporary overthrow of the Geraldine influence in Desmond which followed the battle of Callan (1261). A spot called Berllys (or Byrllysg), a little to the north of Cors y gedol, is pointed out as the site of Osborn's first residence. He afterwards married, it is said, the heiress of Cors y gedol, and moved thither. He was assessed in the parish of Llanaber for the fifteenth levied in 1293 or 1294 upon holders of land in Wales.

[Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations of Wales, ii. 71; Archæologia Cambrensis, 3rd ser. iv. 315, ix. 56–9; Kalendars of Gwynedd, note by Mr. W. W. E. Wynne, p. 69; Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] J. E. L.

OSBORN, ELIAS (1643–1720), quaker, born at Chillington, Somerset, was baptised there 24 June 1643 (Parish Register). His mother died when he was two years old, and his father, a strict puritan, made him attend weekly lectures and repeat the substance of the sermon on the way home. He says in his autobiography that he was 'inclined to religion' when he was thirteen, but also loved 'pleasure and vanity.' At fifteen he left school, and was employed in the clothing trade. At 'King Charles's return,' he says, 'I tried the common prayer, but soon wearied of it, and indeed of all other religions I then knew. Amongst the several forms,' he continues, 'and great professions, the Life and Power is lost.'

When nineteen he first heard of the quakers, read one or two of their books, and finally became convinced of 'the truth.' His father and other puritan relatives strongly opposed his conversion, and Osborn left the house and engaged himself to assist a widow with two daughters in the clothing trade. All three were quakers, and Osborn on 1 Oct. 1665, at the age of twenty-three, married Mary Horte, the younger daughter. His father, though strongly objecting to this quaker daughter-in-law, afterwards 'loved her very dearly,' and desired to be buried by her side. Concerning his son, he declared that, having done what he could to reclaim him, he was now satisfied it was 'a matter of conscience with him,' adding 'he is more dutiful to me than before.' Osborn and his mother-in-law, 'a noble, generous-spirited woman,' were imprisoned in 1670 at the suit of Lord Paulet's steward for non-payment of tithes, and their goods were more than once seized for the same cause.

They entertained many 'travelling friends,' and their meetings were suffered until the passing of the Conventicle Act (1670), when, Osborn says, 'the nation seemed all of a flame, the worst men being let loose to ruin their honest neighbours by a law.' A large monthly meeting at Stoke Gregory was the first to be broken up by Captain Lacy with a troop of horse. Other meetings were disturbed, chiefly by Justice Henry Waldron, a captain of militia, who lived eight miles

from Chillington. He employed informers, and illegally consigned numbers of quakers from meetings to prisons as 'rioters and conventiclers.' Osborn and some others procured a counsel to plead their case, and defeated Waldron at quarter sessions. Some land was then bought and a large meeting-house built at Ilminster, three miles from Chillington, mainly at the expense of Osborn and his family.

In 1673 Osborn moved to Chard, where he was again frequently distrained upon. On 12 July 1675 his wife died. About three years after he married again. On 23 Sept. 1680, the day appointed for the Somerset quarterly meeting at Ilchester, the friends met in the house of an innkeeper named Abbott, the house usually rented by them from the gaol-keeper being full of prisoners. After the meeting for worship they divided as usual for separate business meetings—women upstairs, men below—when Captain Waldron appeared with his troop, took down many names, and, treating the assembly as two conventicles, fined Abbott 40*l*. Assisted by Osborn and other friends, the innkeeper brought an action at common law against Waldron at Wells assizes, but without success. A month after Captain Waldron came on Sunday to Ilminster while Osborn was preaching, and carried him and sixty-nine others before Sir Edward Phillips. The latter, although 'no friend to dissenters,' allowed Osborn time to explain the case, with the result that only six, of whom Osborn was one, were committed to prison. They appeared at Bath, and were remanded until the next sessions; but through the influence of Lord Fitzhardinge, who represented that the quakers were clothiers and large employers of labour, about eighty altogether were released. Osborn was returned to prison, but allowed considerable liberty, and discharged at the next sessions. On 28 April 1685 Osborn and three other Somerset quakers drew up an address (Besse, *Sufferings*, i. 644) to the members for the county, in which the ill-treatment of their sect was set forth, and the king's speech at Breda quoted as a guarantee for liberty of conscience. It seems to have been fruitless, since another address was presented at the Wells assize early in the following year from the prisoners in Ilchester gaol. After his release Osborn continued preaching among the Somerset villages, whose inhabitants joined the quakers in large numbers. He held a meeting of five hundred persons in the market-house at Wellington; and at Spiceland, Collumpton, Okehampton, and Crediton he also preached. He was prominent in the business meetings of his society, and at the Somerset quarterly meeting in 1697 was desired to procure a schoolmaster for the quaker school, removed in that year to Sidcot, where it still flourishes.

On 26 Oct. 1711, in his sixty-ninth year, Osborn completed his autobiography, published (London, 1723) under the title of 'A Brief Narrative of the Life, Labours, and Sufferings of Elias Osborn.' On 13 Dec. 1718 he wrote of his inability through age and deafness to be present at the funeral of William Penn [q. v.], 'than whom he never loved any man better,' and on 29 June 1720 he died in his own house at Chard, being buried in the quaker burial-ground there on 5 July following. 'Testimonies' from his monthly and quarterly meetings confirm his repute as a gifted minister, a discriminating disciplinarian, whose purse and heart were open to the poor.

Osborn wrote, besides his autobiography, the introduction to 'Some Remains of that Ancient and Worthy Servant of Christ, Daniel Taylor of Bridport,' &c., London, 1715. He had four children by each marriage. His eldest son, Elias, born at Chillington 15 June 1668, settled at Bristol, and died there 3 Aug. 1703. The second, Timothy, born 30 April 1670, died at Ilminster 15 Nov. 1704.

[Autobiography; Besse's Sufferings, i. 610, 642, 645, 649; Tanner's Three Lectures on Bristol Friends, p. 126; Kendall's Letters, ii. 120; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

OSBORN, GEORGE (1808–1891), president of Wesleyan conference, was born at Rochester in 1808. His father, George Osborn (1764–1836), was a draper in Rochester, a class-leader among the Wesleyan methodists for twenty-one years, and a steward of the Rochester circuit (*Wesleyan Methodist Magazine*, October 1839, pp. 785–803). George was educated at Dr. Hulett's school at Brompton, and, entering the Wesleyan ministry in 1828, was in the following year appointed to the Brighton circuit, where he laboured successfully for two years. He was conspicuous as a debater very early in life, and rose rapidly in the estimation of his co-religionists. London in 1836–42 and 1851–68, Manchester in 1842–5 and 1848–51, and Liverpool in 1845–48 had the benefit of his ministerial services. Although an enthusiastic methodist, he was catholic in his sentiments, was friendly with the ministers of all evangelical denominations, and in 1845 was one of the founders of the evangelical alliance. In 1851 he was appointed one of the Wesleyan foreign missionary secretaries, and retained that office for seventeen years. The

jubilee of the foreign missions took place in 1863. In the same year Osborn was elected president of the conference, and rendered great service to the missions by his advocacy of their claims in the large towns in England. On the retirement of the Rev. Thomas Jackson in 1868, he was elected professor of divinity at Richmond College, and continued to reside there till 1885. He was an able expository preacher, and was one of the most noted orators of his church. Originally he was strongly opposed to the admission of lay representatives to the conference, but when the matter had been carried against him, he at once acquiesced in the decision. In 1881 he was for the second time elected to the chair of the conference. From 1885 he was a supernumerary minister, and died at 24 Cambrian Road, Richmond, Surrey, on 19 April 1891.

His knowledge respecting the poetical writings of the Wesleys was exhaustive, and in 1868 he brought out 'The Poetical Works of J. and C. Wesley, collected and arranged,' an edition in thirteen volumes. His second important work was entitled 'Outlines of Wesleyan Bibliography; or a Record of Methodist Literature from the beginning,' 1869. He also printed a few sermons and addresses, and furnished prefaces to many books.

[Wesleyan Methodist Mag. June 1891, pp. 468–78; Illustr. London News, 6 Aug. 1881 pp. 124, 126, with portrait, 2 May 1891 p. 563, with portrait; The Fly Sheet, Test Act Tested, 1848.] G. C. B.

OSBORN, JOHN (1584?–1634?), worker in pressed horn and whalebone, was born in Worcestershire about 1584, where he appears to have been engaged in making cases, sheaths, or small boxes in horn and other material. About 1600 he emigrated to Holland, possibly for reasons of religion, settling at Amsterdam. There, on 2 June 1607, he entered on a contract of marriage with Frances Cotton of Berkshire, in England, then living at Uilenburg, in Holland. Osborn became one of the principal workers in horn and whalebone in Amsterdam, and his works appear to have been highly valued. Such as have survived are portraits in pressed horn; two medallions, dated 1626, with portraits of Frederic Henry, prince of Orange, and Amalia van Solms, his wife, are in the British Museum; and a similar medallion, with a portrait of Henry VIII, is in the Ryks-Museum at Amsterdam. Osborn died about 1634, and appears to have left a son, Constantyn Osborn, who carried on his business. He also had a brother, Richard Osborn, engaged in the same trade, with whom, however, he had considerable litigation.

[Oud-Holland, v. 509; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting.] L. C.

OSBORN, ROBERT DURIE (1835–1889), lieutenant-colonel, was born at Agra 6 Aug. 1835. His father, Henry Roche Osborn, entered the East India Company's service in May 1819, and served most of his time in the 54th native infantry, but latterly was lieutenant-colonel of the 13th native infantry; he died at Ferozepore in 1849. Robert was educated for a cadet at Dr. Greig's school at Walthamstow, and was appointed ensign of the 26th Bengal native infantry 16 Aug. 1854, becoming lieutenant on 31 July 1857. He served throughout the Indian mutiny campaign of 1857–9, and was present in the actions of Boolundshuhur on 27 Sept., and of Allyghur on 5 Oct. 1857. He commanded a detachment of the 4th Punjaub infantry at the actions of Gungeree and Puttiallee, was present in various operations against the rebels in the Agra district, served with Colonel Troup's column in Oude in November 1858, and took part in the action at Biswah. From January to May 1859 he was with the Saugor field force under General Whitelock; he afterwards commanded a field detachment in the Ooraie district, and later on defeated a party of rebels at Tudhoorkee. In 1859–60 he was with the Bundelcund field force under Brigadier Wheeler, and for his services received a medal. He was lieutenant in the Bengal staff corps 30 July 1857 and captain 20 Dec. 1865. On 25 Aug. 1859 he became adjutant of the 2nd regiment of Sikh irregular cavalry, a regiment converted into the 12th regiment of Bengal cavalry in 1861, in which Osborn was third squad officer from 4 Nov. 1865 to 17 May 1866. He was captain in his regiment 8 June 1868 to 1872. In the latter year he was appointed tutor to the Paikharah wards, became major 20 Dec. 1873, and retired with the honorary rank of lieutenant-colonel 1 May 1879. He served through the Afghan campaign of that year, but retired after the signature of the treaty of Gundamuk.

Osborn was a serious thinker on both religious and political topics. As a young man he enjoyed the friendship of F. D. Maurice and of Charles Kingsley, and occasionally wrote papers in the magazines on Maurice's religious position and influence. While in India he was a conscientious student of oriental religions, and spent fourteen years in digesting the tangled materials for his two works, 'Islam under the Arabs,' 1876, and 'Islam under the Khalifs of Baghdad,' 1877;

2nd ed. 1880. These books are highly valued by serious students. They are models of lucid and graceful treatment of a perplexing subject. At the same time Osborn was always a zealous advocate of the rights of the native Indians, and his retirement from the army was largely due to his dissatisfaction with the policy of Lord Lytton, which, in his opinion, outraged native sentiment and needlessly provoked the Afghan war of 1879. On his return from India he settled at Hampstead, and mainly devoted himself to journalistic and literary work. He became London correspondent of the Calcutta 'Statesman,' and took a leading part in the conduct of the London 'Statesman,' which was published for a few months in 1879 and 1880 with a view to resisting Lord Beaconsfield's policy in India. In the 'Scotsman,' the New York 'Nation,' and the 'Contemporary Review' he also wrote much on India and on native claims to popular government.

Osborn was an indefatigable lawn-tennis player, and died of syncope on Good Friday, 19 April 1889, while engaged playing a match with Mr. Ernest Renshaw, the champion of all England, at the Hyde Park tennis-court, London. He married at Trinity Church, Bayswater, 12 Nov. 1864, Edith, daughter of the Rev. Gregory Rhodes, by whom he had two daughters.

A portrait in oils of Osborn was painted by Mr. J. R. Hodgson, R.A., in 1877, and was exhibited in the Royal Academy. It was presented to Osborn by the artist, and descended to his family.

Besides the works mentioned, Osborn also wrote 'Friends of the Foreigner in the Nineteenth Century: a Critique,' 1879, and 'Lawn Tennis: its Players and how to Play,' 1881; 2nd edit. 1884.

[Times, 25 April 1889 p. 7, 27 April p. 9; Barnes's Records of Hampstead, 1890, p. 466; East India Register, 1853 et seq.; Athenæum, 27 April 1889; Calcutta Statesman, May 1889; information from Miss Christabel Osborn.]

G. C. B.

OSBORN, SHERARD (1822–1875), rear-admiral and author, son of Colonel Edward Osborn of the Madras army, was born on 25 April 1822. In September 1837 he was entered by Commander William Warren as a first-class volunteer on board the Hyacinth sloop, fitting for the East Indies. The Hyacinth arrived at Singapore in May 1838, and in September was ordered to blockade Quedah, then in a state of revolt. For this purpose she fitted out three country vessels as tenders, and, much to his delight, Osborn was appointed to command one of these. From December 1838 to March 1839 he was 'captain of his own ship,' and there can be no doubt that the responsibility thus thrust on him at a very early age went far to strengthen and mature his character. Parts of his journal during the time were afterwards (1857) published under the title of 'Quedah; or Stray Leaves from a Journal in Malayan Waters.' In 1840 the Hyacinth went on to China, and took part in the operations in the Canton river. In 1842 Osborn was moved into the Clio with Commander Troubridge, and in her was present at the capture of Woosung on 16 June. He was afterwards transferred to the Volage, and came home in the Columbine in 1843. He passed his examination in December, and, after going through the gunnery course in the Excellent, was appointed gunnery-mate of the Collingwood, fitting out for the Pacific as flagship of Sir George Seymour [q.v.] On 4 May 1846 Osborn was promoted to be lieutenant of the Collingwood, in which he returned to England in the summer of 1848. He then had command of the Dwarf, a small steamer, employed during the disturbances of the year on the coast of Ireland. In 1849, when public attention was turned to the fate of Sir John Franklin, Osborn entered into the question with enthusiasm and energy, and in 1850 was appointed to command the Pioneer steam-tender in the arctic expedition under Captain Austin in the Resolute. Considered as a surveying expedition, it was eminently successful, while, as to the main object, by discovering traces of Franklin's having wintered at Beechey Island in 1845–1846, it proved that there was no truth in the idea that his ships had been lost in Baffin's Bay. Much of the success of the voyage was due to the steam-tenders, which, during the summers of 1850 and 1851, held out new prospects for arctic navigation. The way in which the Pioneer or Intrepid cut through rotten ice, or steamed through the loose pack in a calm, was an object-lesson to the whalers, and led directly to the employment of powerful screw-steamers in the whaling fleet. On the return to England in 1851, Osborn urged the renewal of the search. Not till the fate of Franklin and his people was discovered and the records brought home would England have done her duty towards them. In February 1852 he published an account of the two previous years' work, under the title of 'Stray Leaves from an Arctic Journal,' which further stimulated public interest; and early in the year another expedition was decided on, under the command of Sir Edward Belcher [q.v.] in the Assistance, Osborn again going in

command of the Pioneer, to which he was formally promoted on 30 Oct. By what Osborn considered a most serious error in judgment, the Pioneer, with the other ships of the expedition, was abandoned on 20 Aug. 1854, the officers and men being brought to England by the North Star, Phœnix, and Talbot on 28 Sept. (*Discovery of a North-West Passage*, pp. 266–7). The long and difficult service in the Arctic, including five summers and three winters, had severely tried Osborn's health, and for some little time he had charge of the coastguard in Norfolk. Early in 1855 he was sent out to take command of the Vesuvius in the Black Sea, where he took part in the capture of Kertch, and, after the death of Captain Lyons, remained as senior officer in the Sea of Azov, in command of a numerous squadron of gunboats, with which he destroyed many depôts of provisions and stores destined for Sebastopol. On 18 Aug. he was advanced to the rank of captain, but, by Sir Edmund Lyons's desire, was appointed to the Medusa, a small steamer, in which he remained as senior officer in the Sea of Azov till the conclusion of the war, for his conduct in which he received the C.B., the cross of the Legion of Honour, and the Medjidie of the fourth class. In the spring of 1857 Osborn was appointed to the Furious paddle-wheel frigate, and ordered to escort fifteen gunboats to China, a duty considered at the time one of serious difficulty. The gunboats, however, proved better sea-boats than had been expected, and they all arrived safely at Hongkong, where their presence gave a new and happy turn to the war in Canton [see Seymour, Sir Michael, 1802–1887], in which Osborn was actively engaged. In December 1857 the Furious was appointed for the use of the plenipotentiary, Lord Elgin, and in the following year took him to Shanghai and the Gulf of Pechili. After the signing of the treaty of Tien-tsin, Lord Elgin, still in the Furious, went to Yedo, where he concluded a treaty which virtually opened Japan to western intercourse; and in September 1858 went up the Yang-tsze as far as Hankow, a piece of difficult and intricate navigation, which was considered to reflect very great credit both on Osborn and on Mr. Court, the master of the Furious. In 1859 Osborn returned to England in bad health, and, while resting from the active duties of his profession, laboured unremittingly with his pen, contributing many articles to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' mostly on naval or Chinese topics. In 1861 he was appointed to the Donegal, which he commanded in the Gulf of Mexico during the Mexican war, and paid off in the beginning of 1862. In the following June he accepted the proposal made to him by Mr. Lay, as agent for the Chinese government, to take command of a squadron specially fitted out in England for the suppression of piracy on the coast of China. In 1863 he went out with six steamers, built for the purpose, accompanied by several officers of the navy or the mercantile marine. It had been expressly stipulated that Osborn was to receive his orders from the imperial government alone, independent of the local authorities; but on his arrival in China he found that the government had determined that in this respect the agreement should not be carried out, and that the officers of the squadron were to be under the command of the mandarins at the several ports. Osborn refused to accept the position indicated, which, he foresaw, might lead to many complications, contrary to his own sense of propriety and prejudicial to the interests of Great Britain; and, as the Chinese were equally resolute, he threw up the appointment and returned to England with the officers who had joined him [see Burgoyne, Hugh Talbot]. In 1864 he commanded the Royal Sovereign, a ship fitted with turrets on the plan proposed by Captain Cowper Phipps Coles [q.v.], and in 1865 accepted an appointment as agent to the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, the traffic organisation of which he remodelled and improved. Ill-health compelled him to resign in 1866, and in 1867 he became managing director of the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, an office which he held till 1873. In 1871 he commanded the Hercules in the Channel for a few months, and on 29 May 1873 attained the rank of rear-admiral. He had never ceased taking the greatest interest in all questions of arctic exploration, and in 1873 suggested to Commander Albert Markham to examine for himself the new conditions of the work under steam, which Markham did by a summer voyage in a whaler. The favourable report which Markham made strongly influenced public opinion. An expedition was determined on, and an advising committee of experts, of whom Osborn was one, was appointed. On Monday, 3 May 1875, when the ships were on the point of sailing, Osborn went down to Portsmouth to wish the officers farewell. He died suddenly in London on 6 May, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on the 10th. He married, in January 1852, Helen, daughter of John Hinksman of Queen Anne Street, London, who survived him, and left issue two daughters.

His more important works, including 'The Discovery of a North-West Passage by Cap-

tain M'Clure,' 'Arctic Journal,' 'Last Voyage and Fate of Sir John Franklin,' were published in a collective edition (3 vols. cr. 8vo) in 1865. He also wrote a very large number of papers in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and in the 'Journal' or 'Proceedings' of the Royal Geographical Society.

[His own works, especially Quedah, the Arctic Journal, and the Discovery of a North-West Passage, are mainly autobiographical. Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xlv. p. cxxi; Letter from Mr. Lay in the Times, 28 Aug. 1890; Oliphant's Narrative of Lord Elgin's Mission to China and Japan; information from the family.] J. K. L.

OSBORNE, DOROTHY, afterwards LADY TEMPLE (1627–1695). [See under TEMPLE, SIR WILLIAM.]

OSBORNE, SIR EDWARD (1530?–1591), lord mayor of London, was the eldest son of Richard Osborne of Ashford, Kent, by his wife, Jane Broughton. In May 1547—although another account makes the date three years later—he was apprenticed to Sir William Hewett [q. v.], clothworker, one of the principal merchants of London, and lord mayor in 1559. His admission to the freedom of the Clothworkers' Company is assigned to 8 May 1554, although it possibly took place in 1551 (cf. GREGORY, *Lord Mayors of the Clothworkers' Company*, manuscript preserved at Clothworkers' Hall). According to a romantic legend, which in its main feature may be accepted, Hewett's infant daughter was dropped by a careless nurse from an apartment on London Bridge into the current below. Young Osborne immediately leaped into the river and saved the child. The date of this event must have been about 1545, as the lady, who became Osborne's wife, was twenty-three years old at the time of her father's death in January 1566–7. Pictorial representations of Osborne's feat are preserved at Clothworkers' Hall and at Hornby Castle, the seat of the Duke of Leeds.

In his early days Osborne travelled, and probably resided much abroad, principally at Madrid, and in 1561 he was well known as a merchant and financial agent (*State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561–2 pp. 186, 390–1, 406, 1563 p. 46). On the death of his father-in-law, in 1566–7, Osborne acted as executor jointly with his wife, and succeeded to Hewett's extensive business, his mansion in Philpot Lane, and to the greater part of his estates.

Osborne engaged extensively in foreign commerce, trading principally with Spain and Turkey. On 17 Feb. 1569 his depositions, together with those of Stow the chronicler, were taken as to his knowledge of the handwriting of the Spanish ambassador (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1569–71, p. 34). He was at the time the owner of a well-appointed ship (*ib.* p. 439). He was governor of the Turkey Company, and his name heads a list of principal members of the company on a petition to the lord treasurer in 1584 to be 'mean [mediator] unto her Majesty for the loan of ten thousand pounds' weight of bullion for certain years for the better maintenance of their trade.' He made zealous efforts to procure a charter for the company, and before and after its incorporation he frequently petitioned the court for redress of injuries committed upon their fleet, trade, and factors by pirates and others (*State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80 p. 512, 1581–90 p. 19). He represented that the company was willing to pay the expenses of the queen's ambassador at Constantinople. These negotiations continued through 1590 and 1591 (*ib.* 1581–90 pp. 37, 657, 671–2, 1591–4 pp. 59, 88–9), and the company was finally incorporated under the title of 'Merchants of the Levant trading to Turkey and Venice,' with Osborne as their first governor.

The first record of Osborne's connection with the corporation is under date of 23 Sept. 1571, when he appears at a court meeting of the governors of St. Thomas's Hospital. On 5 Nov. following he was elected treasurer of the hospital (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 422, 423), and served the office of president from 1586 to 1591 (*Remembrancia*, p. 156 *n*). On 7 July 1573 he was elected alderman of Castle Baynard ward, removing to Candlewick ward on 10 July 1576. He became sheriff on 1 Aug. 1575, and was chosen lord mayor on 29 Sept. 1583. On 14 Dec. he asked Walsingham to prevent carriers travelling in the suburbs of London by packhorse or cart on the sabbath-day (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 136). On 31 Dec. he informed the council that he had committed to Bridewell Irish beggars found in the streets of London, and asked that they might be sent back to Ireland and no more permitted to come to London (*ib.* p. 142). More than once during his year of office he had occasion to vindicate the city's right to appoint persons of their own choice to vacant city offices (*ib.* pp. 159, 187; cf. STOW, *Survey of London*, ii. 542).

As a leading member of the Clothworkers' Company, Osborne was frequently appointed by the crown, either alone or in conjunction with other prominent citizens, to adjudicate in commercial disputes, especially those relating to the cloth trade (*State Papers*, Dom.

1581–90, pp. 202, 411; *Acts of Privy Council*, Dasent, viii. 166–7, 194–5; cf. *Lansdowne MSS.* xxxviii. No. 16). Like other merchants, Osborne had considerable money transactions with the principal personages of his time (Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, 1828, i. 142). Osborne was knighted at Westminster on 2 Feb. in the year of his mayoralty, and was also elected to represent the city in parliament in 1586. He died in 1591, and was buried at St. Dionis Backchurch, where a monument existed to his memory until the destruction of the church in the great fire. Soon after his marriage he appears to have lived in Sir William Hewett's house in Philpot Lane, as all his children were baptised in the parish church of St. Dionis. The Yorkshire estates, also left by his father-in-law, were too distant for residence, and Osborne made his country home at Paralowes, where he built a manor-house of moderate pretensions. He left no will, and no grant of administration of his estate is on record. It is probable that he settled his whole estate by deed at the time of his second marriage.

Osborne was first married, in 1562, to Anne Hewett, then about eighteen years old, and her father's sole heiress. She brought him an estate in Barking, Essex, besides lands in Wales and Harthill in Yorkshire, and died at an early age, being buried at St. Martin Orgars on 14 July 1585. By her he had five children—viz. Alice, baptised in March 1562–1563; Hewett, afterwards knighted, born March 1566–7; Anne, born March 1570; Edward, born November 1572; and Jane, born November 1578 (*Registers of St. Dionis Backchurch; Harl. Soc.* passim). Osborne married, secondly (15 Sept. 1588), Margaret Chapman of St. Olave's, Southwark, by whom he had no issue. She died in 1602 (having married, secondly, Robert Clark, a baron of the exchequer), and was buried beside her first husband in St. Dionis Backchurch.

Osborne's grandson, Sir Edward Osborne, of Kiveton, Yorkshire, created a baronet 13 July 1620, was the son of Sir Hewett Osborne, and father of Sir Thomas Osborne, first duke of Leeds [q. v.] A half-length portrait of Osborne in armour is in the possession of the Duke of Leeds. A copy of this portrait is in Clothworkers' Hall.

[Thomson's Chronicles of Old London Bridge, pp. 313–16; Chester Waters's Genealogical Memoirs of the Chesters of Chicheley, i. 225–31; Clode's Early History of the Merchant Taylors' Company, ii. 299–301; Collins's Peerage of England, ed. Brydges, 1812, i. 253–4.] C. W–h.

OSBORNE, FRANCIS (1593–1659), miscellaneous writer, born, according to his epitaph, on 26 Sept. 1593, was fifth and youngest son of Sir John Osborne of Chicksands Priory, Shefford, Bedfordshire, by his wife Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Richard Barlee, esq., of Effingham Hall, Essex [see under Osborne, Peter]. Francis was educated privately at Chicksands. Coming to London as a youth, he hung about the court, and attracted the notice of William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke, who made him his master of the horse. Subsequently he was for a time employed in the office of the lord treasurer's remembrancer, which was presided over successively by his father and his eldest brother Peter (cf. *Advice to a Son*, pt. ii. § 45). In politics and religion he sympathised with the popular party in parliament; but, although a close observer of public life, took no active part in it. After residing for a time at North Fambridge, Essex (cf. *Misc. Works*, i. 15), he removed about 1650 to Oxford, to superintend the education of his son, and there printed a series of historical, political, and ethical tracts. His wife was Anna, sister of William Draper, colonel in the parliamentary army, and a parliamentary visitor of the university. Through Draper's influence Osborne obtained some small official employment under the Commonwealth, becoming 'one of the seven for the countie and city of Oxon., that was a judge as to all prisons and persons committed to any prisons in comitatu vel civitate Oxon. 1653' (Wood, *Life*, ed. Clark, i. 185). After the publication of his 'Advice to a Son' in 1656, he gained a wide reputation, and paid many visits to London. He reckoned the philosopher Hobbes among his friends. He died at Draper's house at Nether Worton, near Deddington, Oxfordshire, on 11 Feb. 1658–9, and was buried in the church there. His wife died in 1657. He had three daughters and a son. His son John was a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, from 1648 to 1651; was installed in 1650, on his uncle Draper's nomination, fellow of All Souls' College, after a struggle between the parliamentary visitors at Oxford and the parliamentary committee dealing with university business in London; proceeded B.C.L. in 1654, became a barrister of the Inner Temple in 1657, and a bencher in 1689 (Burrows, *Parliamentary Visitation*, pp. 476, 517–18; Bloxam, *Reg. of Magdalen College, Oxford*, v. 211–13). He was prime serjeant-at-law in Ireland from 1680 till 1686, when he was deprived of the office. But he was restored to it under William III in 1690, and was again dismissed in 1692 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 617). He married a daughter of William Draper. One John Osborne published 'An Indictment against Tithes' in 1659.

Francis Osborne's chief publication was his 'Advice to a Son,' in two parts, of which the first was published in 1656, 'printed for H. Hath, printer to the university for Thomas Robinson,' and the second in 1658. The first part, which was divided into five sections, headed respectively 'Studies,' 'Love and Marriage,' 'Travel,' 'Government,' and 'Religion,' appeared without any author's name; it at once became popular, and after it had passed through five editions within two years Osborne declared himself the author. In 1658 the second part—of marked inferiority to the first—appeared, and he dedicated it under his own name to Draper, at the same time issuing a new edition of the first part, with his name on the title-page. Like the superior production of Lord Chesterfield, Osborne's book combined in apophthegmatic form some sound sense and perspicuous observation with much that was obvious and commonplace. The warnings against women with which he plied his son form the most interesting passages. The book's misogynic character was ridiculed by John Heydon [q. v.] in his 'Advice to a Daughter, in opposition to Advice to a Son,' 1658, and Heydon's venture produced a defence of Osborne, 'Advice to Balaam's Ass,' by Thomas Pecke [q. v.], whom Heydon castigated in a second edition of his 'Advice to a Daughter,' 1659. In Osborne's day his 'Advice to a Son' found its most enthusiastic admirers among the young scholars at Oxford. 'The godly ministers,' moreover, soon detected 'principles of atheism' in its vague references to religion, and denounced its evil influence both on students and on country gentlemen. On 27 July 1658 the vice-chancellor, Dr. John Conant, accordingly summoned the Oxford booksellers before him, and bade them sell no more copies of Osborne's book; but this direction caused the 'Advice,' according to Wood, to 'sell the better' (Wood, *Life*, i. 257; *Hist. of Oxford*).

At a later date Pepys studied it with affectionate care (*Diary*, 19 Oct. 1661), and Sir William Petty told the diarist that the three most popular books of his time were Osborne's 'Advice,' Browne's 'Religio Medici,' and Butler's 'Hudibras.' Swift wrote of Osborne as one who, affecting the phrases in fashion at court in his day, soon became either unintelligible or ridiculous (*Tatler*, No. 230). Boswell found the 'Advice' as shrewd, quaint, and lively as an ancient gentleman's conversation. Johnson told Boswell that Osborne was 'a conceited fellow.' 'Were a man to write so now, the boys would throw stones at him.'

Next in interest to Osborne's 'Advice' was his 'Traditional Memoirs of the Reigns of Q. Elizabeth and King James I,' 1658, 4to, which supplies much attractive court gossip. This tract was reprinted by Sir Walter Scott in his 'Secret History of James I' (Edinburgh, 1811). Other works by Osborne were: 1. 'A Seasonable Expostulation with the Netherlands, declaring their Ingratitude to and the Necessity of their Agreement with the Commonwealth of England,' Oxford, 1652, 4to. 2. 'Persuasive to mutual Compliance under the present Government, and Plea for a Free State compared with Monarchy,' 1652. 3. 'Political Reflections upon the Government of the Turks,' with 'discourses' on Machiavelli, Luther, Nero's death, and other topics, 1656. 4. 'Miscellany of sundry Essays, Paradoxes, Problematical Discourses, Letters, and Characters, together with political Deductions from the History of the Earl of Essex,' London, 1659, 12mo, dedicated to Osborne's niece, Elizabeth Draper. All these works were subsequently bound together, and entitled Osborne's 'Works.' The collective edition of 1673 was brought—without much result—to the notice of the House of Lords on 13 March 1676, on the ground that its incidental vindication of a republican form of government in England rendered it a seditious and treasonable publication. Reissues followed in 1682 (8th edit.), 1689 (9th edit.), 1701 (10th edit.), and 1722, in 2 vols. (11th edit.) To the last are prefixed a memoir of Osborne and many previously unprinted letters addressed by him to Colonel Draper between 1653 and 1658.

Osborne has also been credited, apparently in error, with 'Private Christian's non ultra, or a Plea for the Layman's interpreting the Scriptures,' Oxford, 1650, 4to (anon.); with 'A Dialogue of Polygamy' (London, 1657, 4to), translated from the Italian of Bernardino Ochino [q. v.] by 'a person of quality,' and dedicated to the author of the 'Advice;' and William Sprigge's 'A modest Plea for an equal Commonwealth against Monarchy,' 1659 (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 561).

[Preface and notes to an elaborate reprint of Osborne's Advice, by his Honour Judge Parry, London, 1896, 8vo; Memoirs prefixed to Osborne's Miscellaneous Works, 1722; Wood's Athenæ, i. 705–7, s. v. Henry Cuff; Burke's Baronetage; Osborne's Works.] S. L.

OSBORNE, FRANCIS, fifth Duke of Leeds (1751-1799), born on 29 Jan. 1751, was the third and youngest son of Thomas, fourth duke of Leeds, by his wife Lady Mary Godolphin, youngest daughter and eventually sole heiress of Francis, second earl of Godolphin. He was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matri-

culated as Marquis of Carmarthen on 11 June 1767, and was created M.A. on 30 March 1769, and D.C.L. on 7 July 1773. At a by-election in March 1774 Carmarthen was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Eye in Suffolk. He voted uniformly with the government, except on the petition from the Massachusetts, when he divided with the minority, as he 'could by no means approve of the rejecting it unheard' (*Political Memoranda*, p. 3), and on 2 May he spoke in favour of the third reading of the Bill for regulating the Government of Massachusetts Bay. At the general election in October 1774 he was returned for the borough of Helston in Cornwall. He voted against Lord North's propositions for conciliating the differences with America in February 1775 (*Political Memoranda*, p. 4), and was unseated on petition in the following month (*Commons' Journals*, xxxv. 194–5, 196–197). On 15 May 1776 he was called up to the House of Lords in his father's barony, and took his seat on the following day as Baron Osborne of Kiveton in the county of York (*Lords' Journals*, xxxiv. 732). On the 31st of the same month he was appointed a lord of the bedchamber, an office which he resigned in December 1777, on being appointed lord chamberlain of the queen's household. Carmarthen spoke for the first time in the House of Lords during the debate on the address on 31 Oct. 1776, when he opposed Lord Rockingham's amendment in favour of an inquiry into the American grievances (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 1391–2). He supported the address at the opening of parliament in November 1777 (*ib.* xix. 388), and on 24 Dec. in the same year was admitted a member of the privy council (*London Gazette*, 1777, No. 11834). In March 1778 he spoke in favour of the Conciliatory Bills (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 849–50), and in July following was appointed lord-lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire. He had, however, 'for some time lamented the notorious want of ability in the ministry,' and at length, finding himself at variance with Lord North on the subject of the York meeting, he resigned his office in the queen's household on 27 Jan. 1780 (*Political Memoranda*, pp. 17–20; Walpole, *George III*, ii. 263). On 8 Feb. Carmarthen was summarily dismissed from his lord-lieutenancy, and on the same day he supported Lord Shelburne's motion for an inquiry into the public expenditure, when he declared that the ministers 'were the curse of this country, and he feared would prove its ruin' (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 1339–40, 1341–2, 1345). Lord Shelburne's motion in the following month with regard to Carmarthen's dismissal was defeated by ninety-two votes to thirty-two (*ib.* xxi. 217–28). In March Carmarthen published 'A Letter to the Right Honourable L[or]d Th[urlo]w, L[or]d H[ig]h Ch[ancello]r of E[nglan]d, &c., &c., &c.,' London, 1780, 8vo, in which he advocated a change of government, and particularly the removal of North, Sandwich, and Germain (*Political Memoranda*, p. 21). At the opening of parliament on 1 Nov. he moved an amendment to the address, but was defeated by a majority of forty-five (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 815–16; *Political Memoranda*, p. 34). On his motion the Earl of Pomfret was committed to the tower for challenging the Duke of Grafton to a duel (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 864–865). In March 1781 Carmarthen resigned his commission as captain and keeper of Deal Castle (*Political Memoranda*, p. 40), and in the same month signed the protest against the third reading of Lord North's Loan Bill (Rogers, *Complete Collection of the Protests of the Lords*, 1875, ii. 208–10). Early in 1782 he published a small pamphlet entitled 'An Address to the independent Members of both Houses of Parliament,' London, 1782, 8vo, in which he urged them to take an active part in the business of the nation (*Political Memoranda*, p. 51). In February 1782 he unsuccessfully opposed Lord George Germain's promotion to the peerage, as 'derogatory to the honour of the House of Lords' (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 999–1023). On the formation of the second Rockingham administration in March 1782 Carmarthen was restored to the post of lord-lieutenant of the East Riding. He moved the address at the opening of parliament on 5 Dec. 1782 (*ib.* xxiii. 210–11), and on 9 Feb. 1783 was appointed ambassador-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary at Paris. On the 17th of that month he seconded the address approving of the preliminary articles of peace, which was only carried by a majority of thirteen (*ib.* xxiii. 375). Owing to the change of administration, Carmarthen did not proceed to Paris, and in April resigned the post. He was appointed secretary of state for the foreign department in Pitt's ministry on 23 Dec. 1783, and in the following year records that he could not prevail upon the cabinet 'to give that attention to foreign affairs that I thought necessary, and consequently afterwards gave them little trouble on the subject,' adding, 'Mr. Pitt, however, for some time applied himself to the correspondence with great assiduity' (*Political Memoranda*, p. 101). Jealousy of France seems to have been the keynote of Carmarthen's foreign policy, his chief object at this time being to form an alliance with Russia

and Austria, and to destroy the existing connection between France and Austria. He, however, defended Pitt's commercial treaty with France in the House of Lords on 5 March 1787 as a measure 'which he was firmly convinced would prove of infinite advantage to this country' (*Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 571). On 3 March 1789 Carmarthen was personally thanked by the king 'for his affectionate behaviour during his illness' (*Political Memoranda*, p. 142), and on the 23rd of the same month he succeeded his father as fifth Duke of Leeds. He was elected and invested a knight of the Garter on 15 Dec. 1790, but was never installed (Nicolas, *History of the Orders of British Knighthood*, 1842, vol. ii. p. lxxiii). In consequence of a disagreement with his colleagues on the question of 'the Russian armament,' Leeds resigned office on 21 April 1791 (*Political Memoranda*, pp. 148–74). During the debate in February 1792 on Lord Fitzwilliam's resolutions with respect to our interference between Russia and the Porte, Leeds referred at some length to the change of opinion in the cabinet, which had caused his resignation (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 865–6). In the summer of this year Leeds, at the instance of the Duke of Portland, took part in some abortive negotiations for forming a coalition between Pitt and Fox (*Political Memoranda*, pp. 175–200, see also pp. 201–6). While speaking in support of the second reading of the Alien Bill on 21 Dec. 1792, Leeds declared he 'would always be so much of an Englishman as to believe it unlikely that a Frenchman should be a friend to England' (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 160). In February 1793 he expressed his approbation of the war with France (*ib.* xxx. 423), and in February 1794 opposed Lord Lansdowne's motion in favour of peace (*ib.* xxx. 1415–16). Later on, however, he became more placable. At the opening of parliament on 30 Dec. 1794 he refused to vote for the address, 'because it went to pledge the house never to be in amity with France whilst that nation continued a republic' (*ib.* xxxi. 991; *Political Memoranda*, p. 213), and on 27 Jan. 1795 he supported the Duke of Bedford's motion that 'any particular form of government which may prevail in France should not preclude negotiation or prevent peace consistent with the interest, the honour, and the security of this country' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 1277). In the following May he spoke in favour of an inquiry into the circumstances of Lord Fitzwilliam's recall from Ireland (*ib.* xxxi. 1506). He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 30 May 1797, during the debate on the Duke of Bedford's motion for the dismissal of the ministry, when he ridiculed the idea that 'the existence of the constitution was inseparably connected with the continuance of the present ministry in power,' and expressed his opinion that parliamentary reform was 'a most dangerous remedy to resort to' (*ib.* xxxii. 762–3). He died at his house in St. James's Square, London, on 31 Jan. 1799, aged 48, and was buried in All Saints Church, Harthill, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, on 15 Feb. following.

Leeds was an amiable nobleman of moderate abilities and capricious disposition. His vanity was excessive and his political conduct unstable. While secretary of state for the foreign department the chief despatches, though formally signed by him, were really the composition of Pitt. According to Mrs. Montagu, he was 'the prettiest man in his person; the most polite and pleasing in his manners, with a sweet temper and an excellent understanding, happily cultivated' (Doran, *A Lady of the Last Century*, 1873, p. 258; and see *Selections from the Letters and Corresp. of Sir James Bland Burges*, p. 62).

Leeds was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 1 April 1773, and a Busby trustee on 22 April 1790. He was appointed governor of the Scilly Islands on 11 June 1785, high steward of Hull on 11 April 1786, vice-admiral of the county of York on 5 March 1795, and colonel of the East Riding regiment of provisional cavalry on 24 Dec. 1796. Though generally styled Francis Godolphin Osborne in the peerages, Godolphin was not one of his names (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, pt. i. p. 286; see also *Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxiv. 732). His 'Political Memoranda,' edited by Mr. Oscar Browning, throw an important light on fragmentary portions of English history of the latter part of the last century. They form a part only of the valuable collection of the 'Osborne Papers' preserved at the British Museum, which includes eight volumes of his official correspondence (*Addit. MSS.* 28059–68). Two comedies written by him (*ib.* 27917) and several of his letters (see Indices of *ib.* 1854–75 and 1882–7) are preserved in the same place. A portion of his political correspondence in 1784–5 and 1787–1790, including a number of letters to him from Pitt, is in the possession of the present Duke of Leeds (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vii. pp. 2, 53–6).

Leeds married first, on 29 Nov. 1773, Lady Amelia, only daughter and sole heiress of Robert D'Arcy, fourth earl of Holderness, afterwards Baroness Conyers in her own right, from whom he was divorced by Act of Parliament on 31 May 1779. By his first marriage he had two sons—viz. George William Frederick, born on 21 July 1775,

who succeeded his mother as Baron Conyers and his father as sixth Duke of Leeds, became master of the horse to George IV, and died on 10 July 1838; and Francis Godolphin, born on 18 Oct. 1777, who was created Baron Godolphin of Farnham Royal, Buckinghamshire, on 14 May 1832, and died on 15 Feb. 1850—and one daughter, Mary Henrietta Juliana, born on 6 Sept. 1776, who married on 16 July 1801 Thomas, lord Pelham, afterwards second Earl of Chichester, and died on 21 Oct. 1862. He married secondly, on 11 Oct. 1788, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Anguish, accountant-general of the court of chancery, by whom he had one son, Sidney Godolphin, born on 16 Dec. 1789, who died on 15 April 1861; and one daughter, Catherine Anne Sarah, born on 13 March 1798, who married, on 1 June 1819, John Whyte-Melville of Strathkinness, Fifeshire, captain of the 9th lancers, and died on 23 Dec. 1878. His widow, who was an accomplished musician, became mistress of the robes to Queen Adelaide, and died in Grosvenor Street, London, on 8 Oct. 1837.

A portrait of Leeds by Sir Joshua Reynolds, in a group with Lord Mulgrave and others, was lent by the Dilettanti Society to the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (see *Catalogue*, p. 182). There is a whole-length engraving of Leeds by Meadows, after Sir Thomas Lawrence.

[Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camden Soc. Publ.), 1884; Selections from the Letters and Correspondence of Sir James Bland Burges, 1885; Diaries and Correspondence of James Harris, first Earl of Malmesbury, 1844, vol. ii.; Journal and Correspondence of Lord Auckland, 1861, vols. i. and ii.; Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester, 1861, vol. i.; Lord Stanhope's Life of William Pitt, 1861, vols. i. and ii.; Wraxall's Hist. and Posthumous Memoirs, 1884, ii. 178–80, 412, iii. 201–2, v. 165–6; Westminster Review, new ser. lxviii. 443–86; Gent. Mag. 1799, pt. i. pp. 168–169; Hunter's South Yorkshire, 1828, i. 143, 144, 149; Collins's Peerage, 1812, i. 260–1; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 330–1; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 418; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1866, iii. 1046; Alumni Westmonast. 1852, pp. 547, 556; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 143, 149; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iii. 267, 318.]

G. F. R. B.

OSBORNE, GEORGE ALEXANDER (1806–1893), pianist and musical composer, born on 24 Sept. 1806 at Limerick, was the third son of the organist and a vicar-choral of Limerick Cathedral. From his father Osborne learnt organ-playing in early life, and to such good purpose that when barely fourteen he was able to take his father's place occasionally on the organ-bench. With no definite idea of adopting the profession of music, Osborne when about eighteen went to Brussels on a business visit to an invalid aunt. A spirited account of his journey will be found in the 'Proceedings of the Musical Association,' 1882–3, in a paper entitled 'Musical Reminiscences and Coincidences.' Osborne ultimately stayed at Brussels several years. At first he was intended for holy orders, and, with this in view, he attended the classes at Prince's classical academy. While *in statu pupillari* his skill as a musician attracted the attention of several prominent persons, among whom was the Prince de Chimay, an able and enthusiastic musical amateur, husband of Madame Tallien, of French Revolution fame. Osborne soon became a frequenter of the prince's château, where he met many famous people, including Georges Sand, Fétis, Cherubini, and Auber, and benefited largely by studying the music in the prince's library. There, too, he often conducted performances of his own and other compositions by the prince's private band, besides masses by Cherubini and the great masters in the chapel.

Meanwhile Osborne's theological studies were pursued with lessening interest, and when twenty years old he finally decided to adopt music as his profession. In this step he was warmly supported by the Prince de Chimay, who procured for him the appointment of instructor to the eldest son of the Prince of Orange, afterwards king of Holland. In Brussels Osborne, as chapel-master to the Prince of Orange, gave many successful concerts, at one of which he met De Bériot. With him he wrote no less than thirty-three duets for violin and pianoforte, many of which enjoyed a great vogue for a time. From the Château de Chimay, where he used to spend the autumn, Osborne frequently rode and hunted with Malibran before she became De Bériot's wife.

During the Belgian revolution of 1830 Osborne figured as a volunteer on the royalist side, and it is related that an attempt to shoot him was frustrated only by a defect in his assailant's gun. He was, however, made a prisoner, but released at the intercession of the prince. In 1831 Osborne went to Paris, where he lived for years on terms of intimacy with Cherubini, Auber, Heller, Liszt, and Ernst. With Berlioz and Chopin he was particularly well acquainted, and he has embodied his reminiscences of them, as well as some autobiographical matter, in two interesting papers read before the Musical Association on

3 Feb. 1879 and 5 April 1880 (cf. published proceedings of those dates). Osborne was one of the four pianists who played the accompaniments to Chopin's F minor concerto on the pianoforte (the composer playing the solo part) at the famous concert in Paris on 26 Feb. 1832. When Berlioz and Chopin visited England, Osborne was much with them (cf. BERLIOZ, *Mémoires*, Paris, 1870, letter 10, cap. lxi.)

Osborne while living in Paris continued his musical studies under Pixis, Fétis, Reicha, and Kalkbrenner. At the same time he wrote a large number of compositions, chiefly of a light character. But he was also the author of some chamber-music, which has been undeservedly neglected. At the beginning of 1844 Osborne quitted Paris, and settled in London (cf. *Proceedings of the Musical Association*, 1882–3, p. 103). He had already published his 'La Pluie de Perles,' which is declared to have brought him several thousands of pounds, and its popularity gained for him numerous pupils in London, where his vogue as a teacher lasted almost until his death. For some years Osborne wrote many refined drawing-room trifles, and occasionally he issued works on a more extensive scale, such as the andante and rondo written for Herr Joachim. He also played not infrequently in public, making tours of the provinces with distinguished artists (cf. *Proceedings of the Musical Association*, 6th session, p. 101). Osborne, although upwards of eighty years of age, made his last appearance in public at a 'social evening of the wind-instrument chamber-music society' on 15 Nov. 1889, when he played the pianoforte part of his quintet for wood-wind and pianoforte (*Musical Times*, 1889, p. 725). Osborne died at his residence, 5 Ulster Terrace, Regent's Park, London, on 17 Nov. 1893.

Osborne excelled in his performances of Bach, but many young musicians were wont to seek his advice as to the correct manner of playing Chopin. As a composer, he was by no means seen at his best in the trifles which achieved the widest popularity. A clever violoncello sonata and a serenade are musicianly works; but, in addition to chamber-music, he also wrote two operas, one of which has not been published. The other, 'Sylvia,' was set down for performance at Drury Lane Theatre, under the Harrison-Pyne régime, and even put in rehearsal, but it was never performed. Three orchestral overtures, one in C written for the Brighton festival of 1875, are worthy of mention. While living in Belgium Osborne was decorated by the king with the order of the Oak-Crown. He was also a member of the Philharmonic Society of London, a director of the Royal Academy of Music, and for years a prominent member of the Musical Association. He was a genial and kind friend to young musicians, and an admirable public speaker, especially when speaking extemporaneously.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Times, 22 Nov. 1893; Musical Times, December 1893 and January 1894; private information.] R. H. L.

OSBORNE or OSBORN, HENRY (1698?–1771), admiral, born before 1698, third son of Sir John Osborne, bart., of Chicksands, Bedfordshire [see under OSBORNE PETER], after serving as a volunteer and midshipman on board the Superbe with Captain Monypenny in the Mediterranean, and afterwards in the Lion with Captain Bouler, passed his examination on 8 March 1716–7. On 7 July 1717 he was promoted by Sir George Byng in the Baltic to be lieutenant of the Barfleur. In 1718 he was in the Royal Oak, one of the fleet in the action off Cape Passaro, and in 1719 in the Experiment, one of a squadron on the north coast of Africa, under the command of Commodore Philip Cavendish. During the following years he served in the Preston, Nassau, Hector, Chichester, Yarmouth, and Leopard; and on 4 Jan. 1727–8 was promoted to be captain of the Squirrel, a small 20-gun frigate. In 1734 he commanded the Portland in the Channel, and in 1738 the Salisbury, one of the ships which went to the Mediterranean with Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.] in 1739. In September 1740 he was appointed to the Prince of Orange, one of the fleet which sailed with Ogle for the West Indies, but, being disabled in a storm, put into Lisbon for repairs before proceeding. In June 1741 he was moved by Vernon into the Chichester, and returned to England with Commodore Richard Lestock [q. v.]; he was then moved to the Princess Caroline, which he took out to the Mediterranean. The Princess Caroline was an 80-gun three-decker, a class of ships generally condemned as so crank that they could seldom open their lower-deck ports. The Princess Caroline was unable to do so in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743–4; 'her captain,' Mathews wrote, 'whose conduct and behaviour proves him to be a very good officer, was obliged to scuttle the deck to vent the water, she took it in so fast.' At the court-martial afterwards held on Admiral Richard Lestock [q. v.], Osborn deposed that in his opinion it was Lestock's neglect to get into station on the evening of the 10th and during the night that was a principal cause of the miscarriage.

On 15 July 1747 Osborn was promoted to

be rear-admiral of the red, and in February 1747–8 was appointed commander-in-chief on the Leeward Islands station. On 12 May 1748 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the white, and on 24 Feb. 1757 to be admiral of the blue. In May 1757 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. In December he had intelligence that a strong French squadron, under the command of M. de la Clue, was leaving Toulon for America as a reinforcement to Louisbourg. To meet this, Osborn stationed himself to the eastward of the Straits, and De la Clue, finding it impossible to elude his vigilance, retired to Cartagena, which he had just entered when Osborn, with a very superior squadron, appeared outside, and there blockaded him for several weeks. In the end of February 1758 a squadron of three ships of the line, commanded by M. Duquesne in the Foudroyant, was sent from Toulon to endeavour to join De la Clue, and so render him strong enough to force his way out. On 28 Feb. they arrived off Cartagena, but were immediately seen and chased by superior forces. The three ships separated, but were closely followed up. One of them ran herself ashore, but was afterwards got off and joined De la Clue. The other two were captured [see GARDINER, ARTHUR], and Osborn, conceiving that the season was now too far advanced for the French to go to Louisbourg, drew back to Gibraltar, whence, in July, he returned to England in very bad health, consequent on a serious stroke of paralysis. For his conduct during the year he received the thanks of the House of Commons; but he was unable to accept any further service. He was promoted to be admiral of the white and vice-admiral of England on 4 Jan. 1763, with a pension of 1,200*l.*, and died on 4 Feb. 1771.

Osborn is described by Charnock, who gathered such details from Captain William Locker [q. v.] and from Admiral Forbes, both of whom must have known Osborn well, as a man of a cold, saturnine disposition, scarcely ever making a friend, and in command austere, not always able to distinguish between tyranny and the exaction of due obedience, and probably as little attentive to the merit of others as any man who ever had the honour of holding a naval command.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 197; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Minutes of the Court-Martial on Admiral Lestock, in the Public Record Office; Froude's Batailles Navales de la France, i. 348.] J. K. L.

OSBORNE, PEREGRINE, second DUKE OF LEEDS (1658–1729), born in 1658, vice-admiral, third son of Thomas Osborne, first duke of Leeds [q. v.], was on 5 Dec. 1674 created Viscount Osborne of Dunblane in the peerage of Scotland, and in 1689, on his father being made Marquis of Carmarthen, he became by courtesy Earl of Danby. On 9 March 1689-90 he was summoned to parliament as Baron Osborne of Kiveton. He is said to have served for some time on board a king's ship as a volunteer, probably also as a lieutenant, but there is no record of any such service. His first known connection with the navy is his appointment on 31 Dec. 1690 as colonel of the first regiment of marines, and two days later, 2 Jan. 1690–1, as captain of the Suffolk, a 70-gun ship. From her he was transferred after a few weeks to the Resolution, which he commanded in the fleet under Russell during the summer. Early in 1692 he was appointed to the 90-gun ship Windsor Castle, in which he took part in the battle of Barfleur. Early in 1693 he fought a duel with a Captain Thomas Stringer, late of the first regiment of marines (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, iii. 3). The duel had no results, and did not even settle the quarrel; for more than a year later, 5 April 1694, the king sent an order to Danby to give his word and honour not to pursue it further under pain of being secured till further orders (*Home Office Records, Secretary's Letter-Book* 1691–9, f. 166). In 1693 he commanded the 100-gun ship Royal William, till, on the death of Sir John Ashby [q. v.] on 12 July, he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral.

On 4 May 1694, his father being created Duke of Leeds, he became by courtesy Marquis of Carmarthen. He was at the time serving as rear-admiral of the blue squadron in the fleet under John, third lord Berkeley, and, as the junior, was placed in command of the squadron detached to cover the landing in Camaret Bay, which was attempted on 8 June. A preliminary investigation had shown him that the strength of the defences had been much underestimated, and, on his suggestion, the covering force had been largely increased, Carmarthen hoisting his flag, for the occasion, on board the Monck, a 60-gun ship. The batteries and entrenchments, however, proved still more formidable than even he had judged; one of his ships was sunk, and the others sustained severe damage, while the attempt to land was repulsed with great loss. In the following year Carmarthen was again appointed rear-admiral of the blue squadron under Berkeley; but in the summer, while Berkeley was bombarding St. Malo or Dunkirk, he was detached to cruise in the soundings for the protection of the homeward trade. By a grave error in judgment he mistook a number of merchant

ships in the distance for the Brest fleet, and, conceiving that his force was insufficient, drew back to Milford in time to allow the West Indian trade and five very valuable East Indiamen to fall into the hands of the French (BURNET, *Hist. of his Own Time*, Oxf. edit. iv. 278). The outcry against his conduct was loud and angry, and the government appear to have thought it unadvisable to employ him again. His remaining service was mainly in connection with his regiment of marines. He was involved in another duel, on 7 June 1698, with one Captain Nash, in which he was severely wounded, and a month later he was still ill of his wounds (LUTTRELL, iv. 389, 399). On 23 March 1701–2 he was promoted vice-admiral of the white, but had no further service afloat. By the death of his father on 26 July 1712 he became Duke of Leeds, and was lord-lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire till the death of Queen Anne. In 1716–7 he was consorting with the Jacobites in France and the Netherlands, and received from 'James III' a commission as admiral and commander-in-chief at sea (cf. *Addit. MS.* 28050, f. 130). He was in England again in 1719, and in attendance at the House of Lords. He died on 25 June 1729. By his wife Bridget, only daughter of Sir Thomas Hyde of North Mimms, Hertfordshire, to whom he was married in 1682, he had two daughters and two sons, the elder of whom died of small-pox in 1711; the younger, Peregrine Hyde, succeeded as third duke.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 396; Edye's Royal Marine Forces, vol. i.; Collins's Peerage, 1768, i. 242; Burchett's Transactions; Lediard's Naval Hist.; Doyle's Baronage.] J. K. L.

OSBORNE, PETER (1521–1592), keeper of the privy purse to Edward VI, second son of Richard Osborne of Tyld Hall, Lachingdon, Essex, by Elizabeth Coke, was born in 1521. A tradition says that this family of Osborne came from the north of England, but as early as 1442 Peter Osborne was settled at Purleigh in Essex, and Peter Osborne, born in 1521, was his great-grandson. His eldest brother, John Osborne, left a son, through whom the inheritance was conveyed to females. Peter Osborne was educated at Cambridge, where he probably did not graduate. He entered at Lincoln's Inn, was called to the bar, but entered official life in July 1551, when he obtained the clerkship of the faculties for life. He was a strong supporter of the Reformation, and a great friend of the leading reformers, notably Sir John Cheke [q. v.], and hence was promoted. About Christmas 1551–2 he obtained the office of keeper of the privy purse to the king; he also received a grant of the office of remembrancer to the lord-treasurer in the exchequer in 1553. In Mary's reign he is said to have been in prison, but he was presumably at large in 1557, as Sir John Cheke died in his house in Wood Street, London, in that year. Under Elizabeth he was very busily engaged in financial affairs. He was occupied in minting in 1560, and in the same year was granted the manor of South Fambridge, Essex. He was made an ecclesiastical commissioner as early as 1566, and sat in parliament as member for Horsham, Sussex, 1562–3; for Plympton, Devonshire, 1572; for Aldeburgh, Suffolk, 1584 and 1586; and for Westminster, 1588. A letter recommending him as a suitable person to be elected is preserved at Bridport. He removed early in Elizabeth's reign from Wood Street to Ivy Lane. Osborne appears to have passed for an authority upon commercial matters. At one time he recommended the incorporation of the merchants trading to Spain; he was a deputy-governor of the corporation of mineral and battery works established in 1568; in 1573 he was a commissioner to settle disputes with Portugal. He was also one of the executors of Archbishop Parker. His knowledge of law probably led to his appointment on the commission of oyer and terminer under which John Felton was tried in 1570; the same year he was an assistant-governor of Lincoln's Inn.

Osborne died 7 June 1592, and was buried in the church of St. Faith under St. Paul, where an inscription was placed to his memory. His portrait is extant at Chicksands, Bedfordshire. He married Anne, daughter of Dr. John Blythe, the first Regius professor of physic in the university of Cambridge, and niece to Sir John Cheke. By her he had eleven sons and eleven daughters. His widow died in 1615, and a note as to those who were present at her funeral is preserved in Cotton MS. Vesp. C. xiv. f. 196. Osborne designed to publish 'A Collection of all the Statutes, Letters Patent, Charters, and Privileges subsequent to the Third of Henry III' which concerned commercial affairs, but it never appeared. Various letters by him are preserved; some at Hatfield House, some in the Public Record Office, and one at Loseley, Surrey, among the manuscripts of W. M. Molyneux, esq. Many opinions which he delivered to Lord Burghley and others, chiefly upon commercial questions, are preserved among the Lansdowne MSS. xi. 17, &c.

Peter Osborne may be regarded as the founder of the fortunes of his family. His eldest son, Sir John Osborne (1552–1628), enjoyed his father's place in the exchequer, and was also a commissioner of the navy. He was knighted on 1 Feb. 1618–19, and died

2 Nov. 1628, being buried at Campton Church, Bedfordshire, where a tablet to his memory still remains. Sir John Osborne purchased of Richard Snow before 1600 Chicksands Priory, in Bedfordshire, which has since his time been the family seat. He had married Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Richard Barlee of Essingham Hall, Essex; she was a lady of the privy chamber to Queen Anne of Denmark, and by her he had five sons and one daughter. Francis, the youngest son, is separately noticed.

Sir John's eldest son, SIR PETER OSBORNE (1584–1653), was knighted 7 Jan. 1610–11, and duly held the family place at the exchequer; but having married Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Danvers, and sister to Henry Danvers, earl of Danby [q. v.], he was by the influence of her family made lieutenant-governor of Guernsey in 1621, and about the same time secured a grant of the governorship in reversion on the death of the Earl of Danby. He was elected member of parliament for Corfe Castle, Dorset, in the parliaments of 1623–4 and 1625. In view of the needs of the war in the beginning of Charles I's reign, it was decided to strengthen the Channel Islands, and Osborne took two hundred men to Guernsey in 1627 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. i. 315–6). The fear of a French invasion led to a further reinforcement under Danby in 1629, when Heylyn visited the islands and wrote his 'Survey.' On the outbreak of the civil war, while the island of Guernsey in general declared for the parliament, Castle Cornet, the chief fortress in the island, was held for the king, and there Sir Peter Osborne stood a series of sieges for several years. He had indirectly, however, done the king's cause considerable harm in the island, as the inhabitants had to pay for the soldiers he had brought over in 1627, and in 1628 he had attempted to enforce martial law. Active operations against the castle began in March 1643; but early in 1646 Charles, prince of Wales, came to the Channel Islands, and, probably owing to the influence of Sir George Carteret, Osborne surrendered the governorship the same year to Sir Baldwin Wake, and left for England. It is quite possible that the Richard Osborne who was engaged in the plot of 1648 to release Charles I from Carisbrooke Castle was Sir Peter Osborne's brother Richard. Sir Peter seems to have at once gone abroad. His estate was sequestered, and the proceedings in respect of the compositions to be paid in 1649 show that he was a rich man (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, ii. 1140; *Cal. of the Committee for Compounding*, 1647–50, p. 1974). They also show that he was engaged in family disputes as to his property. He died in 1653. By his wife Dorothy Danvers (1590–1650) he had eight sons and four daughters. One of his daughters, Dorothy, married Sir William Temple [q. v.], and is well known by her charming 'Letters,' which were edited by his Honour Judge Parry in 1888. His eldest son, Sir John Osborne (1615–1698), had a new grant of the office of remembrancer to the lord-treasurer, was a gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles II, was created a baronet 11 Feb. 1660–1, and died 5 Feb. 1698, leaving a son Henry, who is noticed separately.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 125; Bentham's Baronetage, ii. 150, &c.; Literary Remains of Edw. VI (Roxburghe Club), pp. 459–61; Acts of the Privy Council, 1550–75; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, p. 164; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 216, 6th Rep. p. 497, 7th Rep. p. 628; Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War, iv. 92; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray, iv. 456; Tupper's Hist. of Guernsey, and Chron. of Castle Cornet; Hoskins's Charles II in the Channel Islands; Letters from Dorothy Osborne, ed. E. A. Parry, 1888; art. by his Honour Judge Parry in Atlantic Monthly, May 1890.] W. A. J. A.

OSBORNE, RALPH BERNAL (1808–1882), politician. [See BERNAL.]

OSBORNE, RUTH (1680–1751), reputed witch, born in 1680, was the last victim in England of the superstitious belief in witchcraft. She acquired her reputation in the following manner. At the time of the rebellion in 1745 she went to one Butterfield, who kept a dairy at Gubblecut, near Tring, in Hertfordshire, and begged for some buttermilk. Butterfield, by a brutal refusal, angered the old woman, who went away muttering that the Pretender would pay him out. In the course of the next year or so a number of the farmer's calves became distempered, and he himself contracted epileptic fits. In the meantime he gave up dairy-farming and took a public-house. The wiseacres who met there attributed his misfortunes to witchcraft, and advised Butterfield to apply to a cunning woman or white-witch for a cure. An old woman was fetched from Northamptonshire, and confirmed the suspicion already entertained against Ruth Osborne and her husband John, both harmless old people over seventy years of age.

After some ineffectual measures, recourse was had to an expedient which should at the same time deter the Osbornes from their alleged malpractices and benefit Butterfield and the neighbouring publicans. Notice was given by the crier at the adjoining towns of

Winslow, Hemel Hempstead, and Leighton Buzzard, that witches were to be tried by ducking at Longmarstone on 22 April 1751. A large and determined mob mustered at Tring on the day specified, and forced the parish overseer and master of the workhouse by threats to reveal the hiding-place of the unfortunate couple in the vestry of the church, where those officers had placed them for better security. The Osbornes were then stripped, and, with their hands tied to their toes, were thrown into Longmarstone pool. After much ducking and ill-usage the old woman was thrown upon the bank, quite naked and almost choked with mud, and she expired in the course of a few minutes. Her dead body was tied to her husband, who was alleged to have died shortly afterwards from the cruel treatment he received, but who ultimately recovered, though he was unable to give evidence at the trial. The authorities determined to overawe local sympathy with the rioters, and to make a salutary example. At the coroner's inquest the jury brought in a verdict of wilful murder against one Thomas Colley, a chimney-sweep, and against twenty-one other known and unknown persons. Colley had taken a leading part in the outrage, and had collected money from the rabble for 'the sport he had shown them in ducking the old witch.' He was tried at Hertford assizes on 30 July 1751, before Sir Thomas Lee, and his plea that he went into the pond as a friend to try and save Mrs. Osborne being unsupported by evidence, he was found guilty and sentenced to death. He was escorted from Hertford gaol to St. Albans by two troops of horseguards blue, and the next morning, 24 Aug., was executed at Gubblecut Cross in Tring, and afterwards hanged in chains on the same gallows. 'The infatuation of the greatest part of the country people was so great that they would not be spectators of his death; yet many thousands stood at a distance to see him go, grumbling and muttering that it was a hard case to hang a man for destroying an old wicked woman that had done so much harm by her witchcraft.' It is noticeable that the last case of a witch being condemned by the verdict of an English jury, that of Jane Wenham [q. v.], also occurred in Hertfordshire in 1712.

[Wright's Narratives of Sorcery and Magic, 1851, ii. 327; Gent. Mag. 1751, passim; Universal Magazine, August 1751; Knapp and Baldwin's Newgate Calendar, 1825, ii. 117; Pike's History of Crime; Tyburn Chronicle, iv. 22 (with an illustration engraved by Rennoldson after Wale); Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 250; Remarkable Confession and Last Dying Words of Thomas Colley (containing a curious 'representation of the manner in which the infatuated mob cruelly murdered Ruth Osborne,' in three woodcuts); Trial of Thomas Colley, to which is annexed some further Particulars of the Affair from the Mouth of John Osborne.] T. S.

OSBORNE, LORD SIDNEY GODOLPHIN (1808–1889), philanthropist, third son of Francis Godolphin Osborne, baron Godolphin (1777–1850), by Elizabeth Charlotte Eden, daughter of William, first baron Auckland, was born at Stapleford in Cambridgeshire on 5 Feb. 1808. He was a direct descendant of Godolphin, the fellow-minister of the Duke of Marlborough, and when in 1859 his elder brother, George Godolphin, succeeded his cousin, Francis Godolphin D'Arcy Osborne, as eighth Duke of Leeds, he obtained the rank of a duke's son. He was educated at Rugby and at Brasenose College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. in 1830, and, having taken orders, was appointed rector of Stoke-Poges in Buckinghamshire in 1832. In 1841 he accepted the living of Durweston in Dorset, which was in the gift of Lord Portman, and he occupied that incumbency until 1875. He then resigned the benefice and retired to Lewes, where he died on 9 May 1889. He married in 1834 Emily, daughter of Pascoe Grenfell of Taplow Court, Buckinghamshire, and was thus brother-in-law of Charles Kingsley and James Anthony Froude. His wife died on 19 Dec. 1875, leaving two sons and two daughters.

Osborne is chiefly known in connection with the series of 'lay sermons' delivered from the pulpit of the 'Times' newspaper under the signature 'S. G. O.' A philanthropist of a militant and almost ferocious type, he was always lashing abuses and provoking controversy. But the value of much that he wrote is attested by the fact that it has gained in historical that which it has lost in controversial interest. In matters so diverse as free trade, education, sanitation, women's rights, cattle plague, and cholera, he was equally at home, and, generally speaking, in advance of his time. During the Crimean war he journeyed to the East, made an unofficial inspection of the hospitals under Miss Florence Nightingale's care, and published the results in 'Scutari and its Hospitals,' 1855. He was publicly thanked in parliament for his self-appointed task. On the Irish question, in which he took a special interest in consequence of his visit to the west of Ireland during the famine of 1849, he was a strong unionist, and in church matters he regarded sacerdotal claims with frank and cynical dislike. But his special interest was perhaps the agricultural labourer, of whom his knowledge was unrivalled, while his forecast of

the villager's social and political emancipation and its results was remarkable for its acumen. The last letters of the series addressed to the 'Times,' extending from 1844 to 1888, were on the subject of the Whitechapel murders. A selection from the letters, which were justly said to be equally a profit and a credit to the writer and to the paper in which they appeared, was published, with a brief introduction, by Mr. Arnold White, 2 vols. London, 1888.

Osborne's other writings include: 1. 'Gleanings in the West of Ireland,' 1850. 2. 'Lady Eva: her last Days. A Tale,' 1851. 3. 'Hints to the Charitable,' 1856. 4. 'Hints for the Amelioration of the Moral Condition of a Village,' 1856. 5. 'Letters on the Education of Young Children,' 1866.

[Letters of S. G. O., ed. Arnold White, 1888, with portrait; Ann. Register, 1889, p. 143; Times, 10 May 1889; Saturday Review, 24 Jan. 1891; Illustrated London News, with portrait, 25 May 1889; Men of the Time, 12th edit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

OSBORNE, Sir THOMAS, successively first Earl of Danby, Marquis of Carmarthen, and Duke of Leeds (1631–1712), was son of Sir Edward Osborne of Kiveton, Yorkshire, by his second marriage. The father, who was baptised at St. Benet's, Gracechurch Street, London, 12 Dec. 1596, was grandson of Sir Edward Osborne [q. v.], the well-known lord mayor of London. Created a baronet 12 July 1620, he was made vice-president of the council of the north in 1629. 'I find your vice-president,' Sir John Coke wrote to Strafford 11 June 1623, 'a young man of good understanding and counsellable, and very forward to promote his majesty's service' (*Strafford Papers*, i. 81). In 1631 Wentworth himself described Sir Edward as 'a noble gentleman' (*ib.* p. 441), and thenceforth treated him as an unwaveringly faithful friend. In 1639 he strongly urged Osborne to visit him in Ireland. In 1639 and 1640 Osborne was at Berwick or Newcastle superintending the despatch of troops to the border to take part in the threatened war with the Scots (*ib.* p. 411). He was subsequently appointed lieutenant-general of the royalist forces raised at York. Twenty-one of his official letters, dating between 1633 and 1639, are at Melbourne Hall, Derbyshire, the seat of Lord Cowper (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. ii. passim). He died 9 Sept. 1647. His first wife (*d.* 1624) was Margaret, daughter of Thomas Belasyse, viscount Fauconberg. His second wife was Anne, widow of William Midelton of Stockeld, Yorkshire, and second daughter of Thomas Walmesley of Dunkenhalgh, Lancashire. The second Lady Osborne's mother, Elizabeth Danvers, was descended in the female line from John Neville, fourth and last baron Latimer [see under Neville, John, third Baron Latimer], and was sister of Henry Danvers, earl of Danby [q. v.] The second Lady Osborne survived Sir Edward, and was buried at Hart Hill, Yorkshire, 20 Aug. 1666. By his first wife Osborne had a son Edward, who was killed by the fall of some chimneys at his father's residence at York, on 1 Oct. 1638 (*Strafford Papers*, i. 231–2, 251, 265). Thomas, the issue of the second marriage, thus became the heir (cf. Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*).

Thomas, born in 1631, was brought up in the country, chiefly at Kiveton, and shared as a boy his father's strong royalist sentiment. He succeeded to the baronetcy and to the family estates in Yorkshire on his father's death in 1647. He did not attend any university, but some part of his youth he spent in Paris, and he was frequently entertained there by Sir Richard Browne, the English ambassador, with whose son-in-law, John Evelyn, the diarist, he thus became 'intimately acquainted' (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 292). In 1652 he was in London, paying formal addresses to a distant cousin Dorothy, daughter of Sir Peter Osborne of Chicksands Priory, Bedfordshire [see under Osborne Peter]. The young lady, subsequently wife of Sir William Temple [q. v.], scorned his advances, and next year he married Lady Bridget Bertie, daughter of the Earl of Lindsey (cf. Dorothy Osborne, *Letters*, ed. Parry, pp. 30, 90, 127). On returning to his home in Yorkshire he fell under the influence of a neighbour, George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham, his senior by three years. After the Restoration Buckingham brought him to court, and he zealously identified himself with his patron's interests. In 1661 he served as high sheriff of Yorkshire, and in 1665 definitely adopted a political career on being elected M.P. for York. Joining the party of 'high cavaliers,' he readily aided Buckingham and his friends in their attack on Lord-chancellor Clarendon, and his active hostility to that minister proved the 'first step to his future rise' (Reresby, p. 78). Plausible in speech, sanguine in temper, although stiff in manner, he displayed business aptitude. (It was however Henry and not Thomas Osborne who became member of a committee to examine the public accounts in April 1667.) Buckingham deemed him worthy of office, and when Arthur Annesley, first earl of Anglesey, was suspended from the treasurership of the navy in 1668, the king, on Buckingham's recommendation, conferred the vacant

post jointly on Osborne and Sir Thomas Lyttelton (PEPYS, *Diary*, iv. 41). On 5 Nov. the two new treasurers kissed the king's hand, and Charles genially expressed his confidence that he would be safe in their hands. On the same day Pepys saw Osborne for the first time, and noted that he was 'a comely gentleman' (*ib.* iv. 47). In September 1671 Osborne quarrelled with his coadjutor on some official detail. The matter was brought to the notice of the council. Lyttelton was dismissed, and Osborne was reappointed sole treasurer of the navy (*Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 61–71). On 2 Feb. 1673 he was created Viscount Osborne of Dunblane in the Scottish peerage, and on 3 May 1673 he became a privy councillor. But a greater dignity was in store for him. Next month Clifford, the lord treasurer and chief of the Cabal ministry, was forced to resign. Buckingham pointed to Osborne as his successor, and the suggestion was adopted by the king. Accordingly, on 19 June 1673, Osborne became lord high treasurer of England and chief minister of Charles II. On 15 Aug. he was made Baron Osborne of Kiveton and Viscount Latimer of Danby in the English peerage, whereupon he resigned his Scottish title to his son Peregrine. He selected the title of Lord Latimer on account of his mother's descent from John Neville, fourth lord Latimer, who died in 1577. 'There was some grumbling at his choice amongst the ducal family of Northumberland,' whose subordinate honours included the same title (*Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, pp. 63, 157). On 27 June 1674 he was promoted to an earldom, naming himself Earl of Danby, after the estate of Danby (in Cleveland) which was formerly a possession of the baronial family of Latimer, and had already given a title to his granduncle, Henry Danvers (ORD, *Cleveland*, p. 330). In the same year he was made lord lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire and a Scottish privy councillor. In 1677 he was created K.G. Soon after receiving the treasurer's office, he acquired Wimbledon House, Surrey, of George, lord Digby, and spent all his leisure there, living in considerable state.

For the five years from 1673 to the end of 1678, during which Danby remained lord treasurer, the government of the country lay mainly in his hands. Accepting without question the standard of morals recognised by all contemporary politicians, he endeavoured to keep the House of Commons in subjection by a liberal administration of bribes. But according to Burnet, he unwisely confined his gifts of corruption to the less prominent members of parliament. He certainly gathered about him men of small capacity, and lived in a jealous fear that if he extended his patronage to persons of genuine ability, they might depress his influence by 'gaining too much credit with the king.' With Lauderdale, almost alone among the eminent politicians of the day, did he maintain confidential relations, and he apparently made it his ambition to emulate Lauderdale's despotic methods of rule (*Lauderdale Correspondence*, iii. 126; cf. Dialogue between Lauderdale and Danby, 1680? in *Roxburghe Ballads*, iv. 91). At the same time he endeavoured to improve his own financial prospects by none too scrupulous methods. He was not a rich man. In 1669 it was said that he had less than 1,200*l.* a year, and that his debts exceeded 10,000*l.* (PEPYS). He was obviously in embarrassed circumstances on becoming treasurer. According to Reresby, he made a corrupt bargain with Buckingham by which he undertook to pay his predecessor, Clifford, half his salary. Another authority states that he was to give Clifford 4,000*l.* a year (*Letters to Williamson*, p. 48). His wife was reported to encourage him in his love of money, and soon drove, with 'his participation and concurrence,' a private trade in offices, after the manner of Elizabeth, duchess of Lauderdale [see MURRAY, ELIZABETH] (RERESBY; HENRY SIDNEY'S *Diary*, ed. Blencowe, i. 6; MARVELL, *Works*, ed. Aitken, vol. ii.)

But although 'greedy of wealth and honours, corrupt himself, and a corrupter of others,' Danby did not wholly lack political principle. He took for granted, like all the old cavaliers, that the country demanded an absolute monarch. But as a zealous protestant, he declined all conciliatory relations with the church of Rome; nor was he less anxious to counteract the aggrandisement of France, and secure for England an influential place in the councils of Europe. He wished, too, to maintain the country's financial credit, and to pay public creditors with regularity. Somewhat similar aims had been expressed in a book called 'The present Interest of England Stated' (1672), and another anonymous pamphleteer had thereupon issued 'A Letter to Sir Thomas Osborn . . . upon the reading of [that book].' Osborne was there credited with an anxiety to render English trade more extensive than that of any other nation.

As the minister of Charles II, Danby could not act with a free hand, and much diplomacy on his part was needed to give effect to any of his views. One of his first efforts at domestic legislation met with egregious defeat.

In 1675 he offered to the lords a bill providing that no person should hold office or sit in either house without declaring on oath that he considered resistance to the kingly power criminal, and would never endeavour to alter the government of either church or state. It was an impolitic and useless endeavour to protect the established constitution, and is said to have been suggested to Danby by his friend the Duke of Lauderdale. Danby apparently regarded the measure merely as a weapon for attacking both catholics and dissenters. The opposition, led by Shaftesbury, took every advantage of the dissenters' grievances, and Danby, bowing before the storm which the bill raised among them under Shaftesbury's astute guidance, suffered it to drop. To propitiate the prelates, he, however, encouraged during 1676 a renewal of the persecution of the dissenters and catholics under the existing laws. The Cabal ministry had encouraged toleration, and Charles II manifested a reluctance to accept an intolerant policy. In the hope of meeting the royal scruples, Danby directed each bishop to prepare a census of papists and nonconformists in his diocese. Danby believed that the king might thus be convinced that the numbers of those opposed to the established church were not formidable, and that their suppression could be undertaken without exciting any widespread commotion (Duke of Leeds' MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vii. pp. 14 sq.) During 1677 Danby declared openly, Burnet says, against popery in all companies, and his nomination of Compton to the see of London and of Sancroft to Canterbury was viewed as a practical confirmation of his spoken opinions.

In foreign politics one of Danby's earliest schemes was aimed at the predominance of France. In 1674 he brought the war with the Dutch to a close, and laid the foundation of peace. In 1675 the proposal to marry Mary, the Duke of York's daughter, to William of Orange was first suggested. Charles at once assented; the duke was reluctant to sanction the arrangement, but Danby supported the match with enthusiasm, and by his persistency brought it to fruition. In October 1677 William came to England; Charles and James both urged a postponement of the marriage negotiation until at least the treaty of Nimeguen was signed; but Danby firmly contended with William that there was no just cause for delay, and the wedding took place on 21 Oct. 1677.

Louis XIV resented the union, and regarded Danby's conduct in pressing it forward as seriously imperilling his position in Europe. But the French monarch knew that Charles II was pliable, and that the control of foreign politics was always to a large extent under the king's personal direction. Against his better judgment Danby, too, had from the first connived at the secret receipt of money by Charles II from France as the price of England's neutrality in the wars in which Louis XIV was embarked. He disliked the proceeding, but could continue in office on no other condition than that of according it a tacit favour. In the beginning of 1676 he and Lauderdale were parties to a formal treaty between the two kings, by which they bound themselves not to make any further diplomatic arrangement with a foreign power except by mutual consent; and Charles promised, in consideration of a pension, to prorogue or dissolve parliament if any attempt were made to force other treaties on him (Dalrymple, p. 99). Danby did what he could to render this engagement nugatory. But by the king's orders he pressed the French cabinet for the promised bribes, and 200,000*l.* was paid. The perilous negotiation was kept secret. But in January 1677–8 Charles II desired Danby to repeat it on a bolder scale. The opposition to the government in parliament was gaining strength. The king was in pressing want of money. Throughout England the jealousy of France was growing, and war seemed inevitable. Charles, with habitual cynicism, determined to turn the situation to his personal profit, and directed Danby to inform Ralph Montagu (afterwards duke of Montagu) [q. v.], the English ambassador in Paris, that Louis could only secure peace by paying the king of England six million livres a year for three years. Danby obeyed, and the royal commands were forwarded to Montagu in letters dated 17 Jan. 1677–8 and 25 March 1678. To each letter the king added a postscript in his own handwriting, 'I aproue of this letter, C.R.' Danby judiciously bade Montagu take all possible care 'to leave this whole negotiation as private as possible for fear of giving offence at home.' At a later date he asserted that he had no fear of any personal danger in making the corrupt proposal to Louis, because he wrote 'by the king's command upon the subject of peace and war, wherein his Majesty alone is at all times sole judge, and ought to be obeyed not only by ministers of state, but by all his subjects.'

The perfidy of the transaction was unmistakable. Five days before the second letter was despatched an act of parliament had passed under Danby's auspices authorising the raising of money to carry on war with France.

Montagu was under no obligation to protect the minister from the consequences of a betrayal of the secret negotiation. He had no personal liking for Danby, who combined with 'his excellent natural parts' (according to Evelyn) no sense of generosity or gratitude (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 293). When, therefore, Montagu invited his influence to secure for him the post of secretary of state, Danby manifested an unwillingness to aid him. Soon after Montagu received Danby's letters, he moreover, involved himself in a personal quarrel with the king's former mistress, the Duchess of Cleveland. Dismissal from office followed, and Montagu, crediting Danby with responsibility for his misfortunes, flung himself into the arms of the opposition. He easily convinced Barillon, the French ambassador in London, that Danby was at heart an enemy of France, and that Louis XIV would benefit by his downfall, which he, if subsidised, could bring about. A liberal sum of money was at once placed by Barillon at Montagu's disposal, and Montagu obtained a seat in parliament, in order to carry out his part of the bargain. Danby, who suspected his intentions, tried to foil them by issuing an order in council early in December 1678 for the seizure of all Montagu's papers. But he had lost control of the House of Commons, and it was at once voted, contrary to his wish, that the sequestered papers should be examined at Westminster. On 20 Dec. Montagu moved that the two incriminating documents sent him by Danby early in the year should be read by the speaker, as 'he conceived they might tend very much to the safety of his majesty's person, and the preservation of the kingdom.' The king's postscripts were not read, and the house at once resolved that the correspondence supplied sufficient matter for an impeachment. Next day articles impeaching the lord treasurer were drawn up.

The commons professed to perceive only the misconduct of the minister. But the king's authority for the despatch of the corrupt letters to Montagu was undeniable, and was evidenced by his own handwriting. The commons, therefore, in impeaching Danby, went a great way towards establishing the principle that no minister can shelter himself behind the throne by pleading obedience to the orders of the sovereign (Hallam). Danby's grave offence sprang from a desire to retain power. Removal and exclusion from office he thoroughly deserved. That a capital charge of treason could be justly reared on the basis of the letters was doubtful. But Danby's personal unpopularity silenced all scruples. According to Burnet, he was 'the most hated minister that had ever been about the king.' Charles himself had no misapprehension on that score, and told him soon after he had become treasurer that he had only two friends in the world—the royal favour and his own merit (*Letters to Williamson*, p. 64). The king's relations, which had always been friendly, had grown more intimate since the king's natural son, the Earl of Plymouth, married at Wimbledon Danby's daughter Bridget, on 13 July 1678. But it was not in Charles's nature to exert himself in behalf of a threatened minister, especially when the minister was being held up to public execration by pamphleteers and ballad writers. Danby's corrupt practices, his alleged dependence on his wife, his personal appearance, his bad health, and his pale face were all ridiculed unceasingly in coarse lampoons:

> He is as stiff as any stake,
> And leaner, Dick, than any rake;
> Envy is not so pale.
> And though by selling of us all
> He has wrought himself into Whitehall
> He looks like bird of gaol.

('The Chequer Inn,' *State Poems*, 1703; cf. Marvell, *Poems*, ed. Aitken, ii. 205). Lord Mulgrave, afterwards Duke of Buckinghamshire, in his 'Essay on Satyr,' described him as 'that great false jewel,' who was thought exceeding wise 'only for taking pains and telling lies;' while the Earl of Dorset, in his 'Young Statesmen,' 1680, credited Danby with 'matchless impudence.' Dryden, to whom both these poems are often wrongly ascribed, was one of Danby's few literary admirers, and dedicated to him his 'All for Love' in 1678.

The public temper had, moreover, been madly excited since the autumn by the pretended revelations of Titus Oates [q. v.], and was readily disposed to detect in every deviation from public duty some complicity with 'the horrid plot.' Danby's enemies in parliament, in order to expose their victim with certainty to the peril of punishment by death, charged him directly with encouraging the alleged conspiracy. From the first Danby had discredited Oates's story, and that circumstance supplied his enemies with the sole pretence for connecting him with the 'plot.' One of the articles of impeachment, absurdly describing him as 'popishly affected,' declared that he had 'traitorously concealed the late horrid plot' after he had notice of it. Roger North's contention that he had at first given some countenance to Oates, and soon perceived that he had got a wolf by the ears which he could neither hold nor let go, is

not corroborated (North, *Lives*, ed. Jessopp, i. 211). The other accusations went equally beyond what the circumstances warranted. He was charged with having 'encroached to himself royal powers by treating of matters of peace and war without the knowledge of the council;' with having adopted 'an arbitrary and tyrannical way of government by designing to raise an army upon pretence of a war with the French, and then to continue the same as a standing army within this kingdom;' with having hindered the meeting of parliament; with having wasted 231,602*l.* of the king's treasure on needless pensions and secret services; and, finally, with having procured large gifts for himself. Only on the first and fourth articles, which dealt respectively with his infringement of the royal prerogative and his connection with the plot, were divisions challenged in the lower house, but both passed by majorities—of forty-two in one case and twenty-four in the other.

When the articles were read at the bar of the upper house, motions were made not only that the earl should withdraw, but that he be committed to the Tower. Each was negatived by a large majority, and Shaftesbury, with other whig leaders, entered protests in the 'Lords' Journals.' The action of the majority was disputed on the legal ground that no one charged with treason could be admitted to bail; but serious doubt was legitimate as to whether the articles could, in the absence of more precise particulars, be reasonably interpreted to amount to a charge of treason, or whether, on the severest interpretation, Danby's offences could be treated as more than misdemeanours. On 30 Dec. a prorogation of parliament, which was dissolved in January 1679, deferred further action.

In March 1679 a new parliament met. Danby had used all his private influence to return to the House of Commons men favourable to himself. In this effort he failed, and at Lady-day he accordingly resigned his office of lord treasurer. He received from the king a pardon under the great seal, to which the king ordered the seal to be attached in his presence, together with a warrant creating him a marquis, dated 16 March (*Addit. MS.* 28094, f. 47). Charles, in bidding him farewell, used every expression of good will, and lightly promised that his minister 'should not fare at all the worse for the malicious prosecution of the parliament.' Burnet adds that Danby left the treasury quite empty. His friends believed that he would take up his post again 'in convenient time, or else keep such a station near the king as may make him the same omnipotent figure as before, under the disguise of some other name' (*Savile Correspondence*, p. 76). But 'the hard-hearted commons of England' had no such anticipation. His impeachment was at once revived. Thereupon a question of high constitutional importance was raised by Danby's friends as to whether the impeachment was abated by the dissolution. A committee of privileges, to whom the point was submitted on 11 March 1679, reported, after a careful scrutiny of precedents, that the 'dissolution of the parliament doth not alter the state of the impeachment brought up by the commons in that parliament.' When the motion for the earl's committal was made a second time in the House of Lords, it was accepted without objection. Meanwhile Danby had left London for Wimbledon, in obedience, he asserted, to the king's wish (*Hatton Corresp.* i. 185–6). But the lords, perhaps with a view to protecting him from the results of conviction, passed a bill condemning him, as in the case of Clarendon, to banishment unless he surrendered. The commons rejected the bill for his banishment, and substituted a bill of attainder which they hastily passed through all its stages. To prevent worse consequences, Danby thereupon came to London, and surrendered to the usher of the black rod (10 April). He was at once sent to the Tower. A written answer to the charges was demanded of him, and he pleaded the pardon obtained from the king (21 April 1679). Even among his friends such a course was deemed impolitic, because it was clearly a confession of the fact (North, i. 211). The commons straightway resolved that the pardon was illegal and the plea void, and, proceeding to the bar of the House of Lords, demanded that judgment should be passed upon the prisoner. They further denied the right of the bishops to vote on the validity of the king's pardon, and demanded the appointment of a committee of both houses to regulate the further procedure of the impeachment. The peers assented to the appointment of the committee, but declared that the bishops had a right to sit and vote in parliament on capital cases until sentence of death should be pronounced. Before the matter went further parliament was dissolved in July.

No serious attempt was thenceforth made to bring Danby to trial, but for nearly five years he lay a prisoner in the Tower. He was often seriously ill, but, according to Reresby, he bore his misfortunes with remarkable patience and equanimity. His wife and family seem to have had free access to his apartments. On 17 Aug. 1683 William

Longueville visited him there, and found him 'pretty well, good company, and temperate in what he said' (*Hatton Corresp.* ii. 35). On 7 Dec. 1683 Evelyn was received by him with great kindness (EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 424).

From the moment of his arrest Oates and his crew had pursued him with unrelenting malignity, and the odium with which the public regarded him increased. Many pamphlets issued in 1679 and 1680 asserted that Oates had revealed the popish plot to Danby in secret meetings, in obscure parts of London, at an early stage of his alleged discoveries; that Danby had taken no action against the pretended conspirators from a desire to shield them; that his supineness had roused the suspicions of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.], and that Danby had consequently plotted Godfrey's murder (cf. *Reflections upon the Earl of Danby in relation to Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey's Murder*, 1679). His secretary, Edward Christian, issued 'Reflections' rebutting the absurd charges. But the libellous accusation respecting Godfrey continued in circulation for more than two years, and in 1681 Edward Fitzharris [q. v.] attempted to free himself from a charge of treason by concocting a detailed story directly implicating Danby in the murder. On Fitzharris's evidence the Middlesex grand jury indicted Danby in May 1681 for the crime. A few days later Danby petitioned the king in council to arrange for his immediate trial by his peers on the indictment, but no decision was taken. On 3 June 1681 he moved the court of king's bench to take action against the publishers and booksellers who had printed and sold the false evidence brought against him by Fitzharris. These proceedings also proved abortive.

As Oates's credit drooped, the public came to recognise that the charge was a wilful fabrication, and meanwhile Danby made unremitting endeavours to secure his freedom by appeals both to the king and to parliament. He petitioned the parliament meeting at Oxford in 1681 to dismiss the political charges against him, but for a third time a dissolution deprived him of a hearing. On 27 May 1682 he appeared in person before the court of king's bench, and applied for bail. His request was refused, Mr. Justice Raymond alone dissenting, on the ground that the judges were incompetent to meddle in the matter of an impeachment by parliament, which was a court superior to their own. Another application in May 1683 proved equally unsuccessful; but after Jeffreys had become lord chief justice, the court unanimously declared on 12 Feb. 1683–4 that he ought to be admitted to bail, and accordingly he was bound over in 20,000*l.* to appear before the House of Lords in the succeeding session. The Dukes of Somerset and Albemarle and the Earls of Oxford and Chesterfield became sureties in 5,000*l.* each, and Danby at length left the Tower. 'He came the same day,' says Reresby, 'to kiss his majesty's hand in the bedchamber, when I happened to be present; and when the earl complained of his long imprisonment, his majesty told him, he [i.e. Danby] knew it was against his consent, which his lordship thankfully acknowledged; but they had no manner of private discourse together.' On 19 May 1685, in the first parliament of James II's reign, Danby appeared at the bar of the House of Lords, and was discharged from his recognisances. At the same time the order of 19 March 1679, authorising the maintenance of an impeachment in the parliament following that in which it was framed, was annulled, and Danby again took his seat among the peers. He at once proved himself an active and powerful member of the tory party.

But before the first year of James II's reign closed Danby found himself in opposition to the government. As a protestant he distrusted the king, and on the dismissal of his friend George Saville, marquis of Halifax, from the presidency of the council (October 1685), he began to speak openly against James's arbitrary acts. He was still remembered as the chief promoter of the marriage of Mary and William of Orange, and was respected at the Hague. Consequently he was sought out by William's agent, Dykvelt, and was easily induced to consider the claims of James's daughter to take James's place on the throne. In September 1687 he attended private conferences between Dykvelt and the chief opponents of James II. In June Dykvelt carried to Holland a letter from Danby boldly favouring William and Mary's pretensions to the English crown. As a leading representative of the tories, he knew that his adherence was of the utmost importance to the party favouring the change of dynasty. The whigs immediately made advances which he received in a friendly spirit, and a formal reconciliation took place between himself and the Earl of Devonshire, one of the managers of his impeachment. His next step was to join the revolutionary conspiracy which Russell and Henry Sidney inaugurated, and he won over Compton to the cause. As one of the seven chiefs of the conspiracy he signed the invitation to William. In November he left London to seize York for the Dutch prince.

When the Revolution was accomplished,

and James had fled to France, Danby argued that the crown was vacant and had devolved on the Princess of Orange. He offered to form a party in her favour; but she gave little support to his view, and his whig co-adjutors rejected it. Finally he joined his fellow-actors in the Revolution in urging the House of Lords to agree with the Commons in declaring the throne vacant and the prince and princess king and queen.

Danby did not under-estimate his services to William, and he demanded a rich reward. On 20 April 1689 he was made Marquis of Carmarthen in accordance with a promise which Charles II had made him, and in commemoration of property in South Wales granted him by that king in 1674 (*Harl. MS.* 1220, f. 21). He became lord lieutenant of the West Riding (10 May), of the East Riding (21 March 1690), and of the three Ridings (29 Feb. 1691-2). But his chief ambition was to resume that office of treasurer from which he had ignominiously withdrawn in 1679. William, on this point, declined to meet his wishes, and deemed it convenient to appoint him president of the council (February 1689). Danby did not conceal his discontent, which was greatly increased when George Savile, marquis of Halifax, with whom he had quarrelled, was made lord privy seal. Although accepting office, he positively refused for the present to work with Halifax. He seldom presided at the council; he stayed in the country grumbling and sneering, and thus allowed the power to fall into Halifax's hands. With the whigs, Danby, despite his conciliatory attitude in 1688, was still unpopular, and his introduction into William's cabinet excited a fierce opposition. In June 1689 Howe moved that an address be presented to the king requesting that all persons who had ever been impeached by the commons might be dismissed; and in July the house was asked, without result, to request the king to remove both Danby and Halifax from his council.

Nevertheless, William's confidence in Carmarthen increased; and in 1690 his position was greatly improved by Halifax's retirement. He continued lord president, but he now became virtually prime minister, and took possession of apartments in St. James's Palace. The whigs were exasperated by his triumph, and he was exposed anew to a fire of the bitterest sarcasm. He was denounced as 'King Thomas,' as 'Tom the Tyrant,' and as 'a thin, ill-natured ghost that haunts the king.' His delicate appearance secured for him the sobriquet of the 'White Marquis' (*Hatton Corresp.* ii. 149). All members of his family were assailed with invective. In December 1693, when he was recruiting his health at Bath, he was exposed to almost personal violence from a mob of his political enemies. He was declared to be 'anti-English' and a 'Williamite,' and doggerel lampoons were sung under his window at night. But his influence with the king and queen remained unshaken, and by free resort to his earlier practice of bribery he was able to keep parliament in dependence on him. When William left for Ireland in June 1690, Mary was entrusted with the government. Carmarthen and eight others were chosen by the king to advise her, and he was nominated her chief guide. But William was not wholly dependent on his advice. In August, Carmarthen opposed Marlborough's suggestion that a fleet should be sent to Ireland, but the king overruled his decision. In the spring of 1691 his position was strengthened by his activity in proceeding against Lord Preston for participation in a Jacobite plot. In January 1692-3 he acted as lord high steward at the trial of Lord Mohun, and he spent an extravagant sum on the coach and servants' liveries which he deemed suitable to the office (*ib.* ii. 188). But his position was easily assailable, and power was slipping from his hands. Suspicion spread abroad that he was a secret friend of James II. As early as 1689, according to Reresby, he privately asserted that if King James would but give the country some satisfaction, which he might easily do, it would be very hard to make way against him. Carmarthen's name was mentioned as a sympathiser with the exiled king in a paper written by Melfort on 16 Oct. 1693 (now among the Nairne manuscripts); but the truth seems that, although an attempt was made to win him over, it met with no success. In January 1693, when the place bill, excluding placemen from parliament, was thrown out by the lords, Carmarthen was not in the house. In 1694, however, he supported the triennial bill against the wish of the king, and strongly opposed a bill for regulating trials for treason in the interests of the accused. As some compensation for his anxieties he desired to be made duke of Pontefract, and, although on 4 May 1694 he was created Duke of Leeds, the whigs had then nearly compassed his ruin for a second time.

In April 1695 an inquiry took place into the accounts of the East India Company. It appeared that the Duke of Leeds had received, in 1694, five thousand guineas as the price of securing a new charter for the company. Wharton moved his impeachment, which was carried without a division (27 April). On

the same day the duke was heard in his defence in the House of Commons. To receive bribes, he argued, was a custom characteristic of the age since he had been in public life. Proceeding to the House of Lords, he magnified his public services, asserted his innocence, and asked either for a reconsideration of the vote or a speedy trial. A Swiss servant of his, John Robart, who, it was stated, had received the five thousand guineas for his master from the company, fled the country, and a proclamation was issued for his apprehension on 11 May (LUTTRELL, iii. 470). Without his evidence the commons could not proceed. Leeds thereupon moved, in the House of Lords, that the impeachment should be dismissed, and, although the motion fell to the ground, the proceedings against him were never revived.

Meanwhile, in May 1695 he was told to absent himself from the council (*ib.* iii. 475). For some months he retired into the country, but he soon returned, and by frequent speeches in parliament sought to regain his position. On 15 Oct. he resumed his place as president of the council (*ib.* iii. 537). Two days later he accompanied the king on a visit to Newmarket (*ib.* iii. 538). On 9 Nov. 1695 the university of Oxford showed their confidence in him by making him D.C.L. On 17 Dec. 1695 he became commissioner of a new committee of trade (*ib.* iii. 562), and on 10 Dec. 1696 governor of the Royal Fishery Company (*ib.* iv. 150). But although he clung to his salary and his nominal position in the council, he had lost all influence on public affairs. His public life was confined henceforth to occasional participation in the debates of the House of Lords. In the discussion of the attainder of Fenwick, he, with other tories, argued that it was not worth while to seriously proceed against the prisoner, and he took a prominent part in the attack on Monmouth for intriguing with Fenwick's wife [see MORDAUNT, CHARLES, third EARL OF PETERBOROUGH]. On 23 April 1698 he entertained at Wimbledon the czar, Peter the Great (*ib.* iv. 371). But in May 1699 he was compelled to relinquish office, and in August he ceased to be lord lieutenant of the three Yorkshire Ridings. On 23 Oct. the king received him with much politeness in private audience (*ib.* iv. 574). In 1700 a statute (12 & 13 Will. iii. c. 2) was passed, declaring, with obvious reference to his position in earlier years, that a royal pardon was not pleadable in bar of an impeachment.

Despite his great age and increasing bodily infirmities, the duke never relaxed his efforts to recover some of the ground he had lost. In December 1702 he made a fierce personal attack in the House of Lords on Charles Montagu, baron (afterwards earl of) Halifax, asserting that his family was 'raised by rebellion.' A duel was anticipated, and Halifax and the duke's son, the Marquis of Carmarthen, were both bound over by the council not to accept a challenge (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. ix. p. 96). During Queen Anne's reign, according to Macky, he 'was not regarded, tho' he still took his place at the council-board.' The same writer describes him at the time as 'a gentleman of admirable natural parts, great knowledge and experience in the affairs of his own country, but of no reputation with any party.' His staunch protestantism, on the other hand, still secured him a few warm admirers. Dunton, in his 'Life and Errors,' 1705, p. 423, asked 'where shall we find strict morals, unaffected devotion, refined loyalty, or that old English hero that made France and the world tremble, if not in Great Leeds?' In 1705 he supported a motion that the church was in danger (BOYER, *Annals*, p. 218), and in the debate on Sacheverell in March 1710 he made a long speech in defence of hereditary right (*ib.* p. 433). On 29 Nov. 1710 he was granted a pension of 3,500*l.* a year out of the post-office revenues (*Harl. MS.* 2264). In 1711 he was described as a strong competitor for the office of lord privy seal (BOYER, p. 515). Some part of his enforced leisure he occupied in publishing a defence of his conduct in Charles II's reign. In 1710 appeared two volumes on the subject: one entitled 'Copies and Extracts of some Letters written to and from the Earl of Danby (now Duke of Leeds) in the years 1676, 1677, and 1678, with particular Remarks upon some of them. Published by his Grace's direction;' and the other called 'Memoirs relating to the Impeachment of Thomas, Earl of Danby (now Duke of Leeds), in the year 1678.' A comparison of the printed papers with the original documents shows that the duke had liberally garbled them, and in the trembling handwriting which characterised his old age had altered crucial passages in almost all the drafts of the incriminating letters in his possession.

He died 'of convulsions' on 26 July 1712, aged 81, at Easton, Northamptonshire, the seat of his grandson, the Earl of Pomfret. At the time he was on his way to Hornby Castle, his home in Yorkshire. His will was proved in April 1713. He left a princely fortune, but in distributing his property passed over his son and successor in favour of his eldest grandson. Although some of his papers belong to his descendant the Duke of Leeds at Hornby Castle, the mass of them,

including diaries, correspondence, and account-books, were purchased in 1869 for the British Museum, along with the papers of Sidney Godolphin, first earl of Godolphin [q. v.], and of many of Danby's descendants. The collection fills fifty-six volumes (*Addit. MSS.* 28040–95). Some valuable autograph documents, dealing with Danby's negotiations with Montagu, were in the collection of J. Eliot Hodgkin, F.S.A., of which a calendar was published by the Historical Manuscripts Commission in their fifteenth report, Appendix ii.

Danby married in 1654 Lady Bridget, second daughter of Montague Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby, earl of Lindsay. Of a penurious disposition, she was credited with exerting a sinister influence over her husband and children, and subjecting them to much petty tyranny. In December 1699 she was nearly killed in a carriage accident on the journey from Wimbledon, but, according to Sir John Vanbrugh, 'beyond expectation recovered to plague her husband, her son, and many others, some time longer' (Manchester, *Court and Society*, ii. 56, 60). She died on 26 Jan. 1704. Two of the duke's three sons died before him. Edward (1655?–1689), styled from 1674 Viscount Latimer, was a gentleman of the bedchamber to Charles II, took up arms in 1688 to support the revolution, and died without issue in January 1688–9. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Simon Bennett of Beachampton, Buckinghamshire. She was buried in Westminster Abbey on 5 May 1680. The duke's successor, Peregrine Osborne, second duke of Leeds (1659–1734), the third but only surviving son, is separately noticed. Of the duke's five married daughters, Anne (1657–1722) married (1) Robert Cooke, and (2) Horace Walpole, and died without issue; Bridget (1661–1718) married (1) Charles, earl of Plymouth, and (2) Dr. Philip Bisse [q. v.], bishop of St. David's; Catherine (*b.* 1662) married James Herbert of Kingsey, a relative of the Earl of Pembroke; Martha (*b.* 1663) married (1) Edward Baynton, and (2) Charles Granville, earl of Bath; Sophia (*b.* 1664) married (1) Donat, lord O'Brien, grandson of Henry O'Brien, earl of Thomond, and (2) William Fermor, earl of Leominster.

A portrait, by Van Vaart, at Hornby Castle, the property of the Duke of Leeds, is engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits' (vii. 19). Another portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, was engraved by A. Blooteling. There is a fine engraving *ad vivum*, by R. White, and a drawing, also by White, is in the print-room at the British Museum. A portrait by an unknown artist belongs to the Earl of Derby.

[Lives of Eminent British Statesmen in Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia, v. 199–375 (by T. P. Courtenay); Lodge's Portraits, vii. 19 sq.; Memoirs of the Earl of Danby, 1710; Sir John Reresby's Memoirs; Dalrymple's Memorials; Clarendon's Life; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Burnet's Own Time; Cokayne's Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Macaulay's Hist.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. vii. pp. 1–43 (Duke of Leeds' MSS. at Hornby Castle), 11th Rep. pt. ii. (House of Lords MSS. 1678–1688); Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 28040–95 (Leeds and Godolphin papers); Roxburghe Ballads, vol. iv.; Bagford Ballads, vol. ii.; Wentworth Papers; Temple's Memoirs.] S. L.

OSBORNE, THOMAS (*d.* 1767), bookseller, was the son of Thomas Osborne, stationer and citizen, to whom Nichols refers (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 601), though he does not connect him with his better known son. Thomas Osborne the elder established the business in Gray's Inn, and died early in 1743. By his will, proved 7 March 1743 (Prer. Court of Canterbury, 76 Anstis), he left his stock, copyrights, &c., to his son Thomas, together with the house in which the son lived in Fulwood's Rents, and his interest in a house in Bury Street, St. James's. He was evidently a man of means, owning various houses and the ferry at Chelsea. From this will we learn that the son already (1742) had a daughter Mary, named after his wife. Two other booksellers named John Osborne died respectively in 1739 and 1775 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 601), but nothing is known as to their relationship to the subject of this article.

In 1729 the first of a long series of trade catalogues of books was issued from Osborne's shop in Gray's Inn Gateway. In 1738 Osborne bought from his sister Elizabeth Golding the lease of the ground chambers in Nos. 1 and 2 Page's Buildings, Field Court, Gray's Inn (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xii. 205), and in 1739–40 he offered to sell books for the Society for the Encouragement of Learning at 15 per cent. clear of all charges, if he could be the only bookseller concerned (*Addit. MS.* 6190, ff. 61, 68). In 1740 Rivington and Osborne proposed that their particular friend Samuel Richardson [q. v.] should write a small volume of letters in a common style, and this was the origin of 'Pamela,' Richardson's first novel (Aaron Hill, *Works*, ii. 298).

Osborne bought the great library of the Earl of Oxford in 1742 for 13,000*l.*, and he consulted Dr. Birch and other learned persons as to the best way of disposing of it (*Letters of Eminent Literary Persons*, p. 368). The 'Catalogus Bibliothecæ Harleianæ' in five volumes appeared in 1743–5. Dr. Johnson wrote the preface, Maittaire the Latin dedi-

cation to Lord Carteret, and William Oldys [q. v.], who had been secretary to the Earl of Oxford, was responsible for most of the remainder of the work. Booksellers complained that a charge of five shillings was made for each of the first two volumes of this catalogue, and they said that the prices charged for the books were high. The prices asked for rare English books now appear to be absurdly small, yet the sale was so slow that Osborne did not gain much by the transaction. The third volume of the catalogue contained proposals for the 'Harleian Miscellany; or a Collection of scarce, curious, and entertaining Pamphlets and Tracts found in the late Earl of Oxford's Library.' Six sheets at one shilling were to be published every Saturday, beginning with 24 March 1744. The 'Miscellany' was published in eight quarto volumes, 1744-6, the first volume (of which there was a second edition in 1753) being dedicated to the king by Osborne. This important work was reissued in 1808–13, with two additional volumes edited by Thomas Park.

In the new edition of the 'Dunciad,' issued in 1743, Pope substituted Osborne's name for that of Chapman in bk. ii. lines 167 sq.

Osborne and Curll accept the glorious strife
(Tho' this his son dissuades, and that his wife).

Pope complained that Osborne had pretended to sell the subscription books of Pope's 'Iliad' at half the price, whereas he really cut down the common folio copies to the size of the subscription quartos. Johnson (*Life of Pope*) remarks that 'Osborne was a man entirely destitute of shame, without sense of any disgrace but that of poverty. He told me, when he was doing that which raised Pope's resentment, that he should be put into the "Dunciad"; but he had the fate of Cassandra. I gave no credit to his prediction, till in time I saw it accomplished. The shafts of satire were directed' in vain against Osborne's 'impassive dulness.' It was commonly reported that Johnson had once knocked Osborne down in his shop with a folio, and put his foot on his neck. Johnson gave Boswell the true version: 'Sir, he was impertinent to me, and I beat him. But it was not in his shop: it was in my own chamber' (Boswell, ed. Croker, pp. 46, 613). The Rev. A. M. Toplady (*Memoirs*, by W. Winters, p. 45) says that the volume thrown was Johnson's 'Dictionary,' while the doctor was on a ladder in his room. Mrs. Piozzi adds that Johnson remarked that Osborne, being a blockhead, told of his beating: others who had been beaten by Johnson had the wit to hold their tongues (Piozzi, *Anecdotes*, p. 233).

In 1754 Osborne was in partnership with J. Shipton, and took a house at Hampstead, having, as Nichols puts it, 'contrived such arbitrary prices as raised him to his country house and dog and duck huntings' (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 625). At the suggestion of Captain Pratten, who acted as master of the ceremonies at the Long Room, Hampstead, Osborne agreed to give on 10 Sept. 1754 a public breakfast for the ladies and a duck hunt for the gentlemen, as well as a lunch and a dance later in the day. Subsequently a fan was engraved and a specimen presented to each lady visitor. On one side was represented the field with the breakfast marquees and duck-pond; on the other, Osborne's house and the tent for dancing. Impressions of both views are in the Banks collection at the British Museum.

Osborne died on 21 Aug. 1767, and was buried on the 27th at St. Mary's, Islington (Lewis, *History of Islington*, 1843, p. 250). By his will, made 8 July and proved 26 Aug. 1767, he left to his wife Mary the leasehold messuage in Warwick Court, Gray's Inn, where he then lived, together with all household goods and furniture. To his brother-in-law William Smith he left a leasehold messuage in Fulwood's Rents, then occupied by Smith, on the condition that such portion of Osborne's stock-in-trade as was in that house should remain there until it could conveniently be sold. The benchers, doctor, and afternoon preacher of Gray's Inn had mourning rings. The stock-in-trade and residue of the estate went to the wife, William Smith, and nephew William Toll. Osborne's stock was sold in 1768–9.

Though the principal bookseller of his time, Osborne is said to have been very ignorant of books. He was, however, skilled in all the tricks of his trade. He is charged with being very insolent to his customers, affronting them if they would not buy some publication of his own; but Toplady says that Osborne, who was his own bookseller, was a very respectable man. When Toplady was about to take orders, Osborne offered him a number of sermons (originals) for a trifle, adding that he had sold ready-made sermons to many a bishop (*Memoirs*, p. 23). He was short and thick in stature, and often spoke in a domineering manner to inferiors. He improved, however, in his later years, and would ask into his little parlour young booksellers who called when he was taking wine after dinner. 'Young man,' he would say, 'I have been in business more than forty years, and am now worth more than 40,000*l*. Attend to your business, and you will be as rich as I am.' He was for many years one

of the court of assistants of the Stationers' Company. His name was sometimes coupled with those of Johnson and Longman on the title-pages of books published jointly by several houses.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 151, 585, 707, ii. 282, iii. 401–4, 601, 649–54, iv. 665, v. 352, 462, 471, vi. 130, viii. 286, 446, 463–4, 496, 699, ix. 419; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. ii. 109, 130, iv. 143, 354; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Croker, 1853, pp. 41, 48; Dibdin's Bibliomania, pp. 461–2, 470–1; Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers, pp. 130, 260; Brit. Mus. Cat. (Catalogues, subdiv. v. Osborne); Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 42, vii. 324, 8th ser. viii. 63; Gent. Mag. 1743, p. 560.] G. A. A.

OSBORNE, WILLIAM, M.D. (1736–1808), man-midwife, was born in London in 1736, and received his medical education at St. George's Hospital. He practised for some years as a surgeon, and was elected man-midwife to the lying-in hospital in Store Street, London. On 10 Oct. 1777 he obtained the degree of M.D. in the university of St. Andrews, and was admitted a licentiate in midwifery of the College of Physicians of London 22 Dec. 1783. He became colleague of Dr. Thomas Denman [q. v.] in an annual course of lectures on midwifery in 1772, and after 1783 lectured by himself for a time, and then with Dr. John Clarke (1761–1815) [q. v.] He states that he had educated more than twelve hundred practitioners in midwifery. In 1783 he published 'An Essay on Laborious Parturition, in which the division of the Symphysis Pubis is particularly considered.' Sigault and other Frenchmen had advocated the use of this operation, and in England Dr. William Hunter (1718–1783) [q. v.] had expressed a favourable opinion on it. Osborne thought it useless and dangerous, and subsequent experience has so far confirmed his view that it is now never performed. In 1792 he published 'Essays on the Practice of Midwifery in natural and difficult Labours,' which is merely an enlargement of his former book. He was strongly opposed to the Cæsarian section, and had some difference with Denman on the subject. Like most of the writers on midwifery of the hundred years preceding 1860, he quotes scriptural texts in the body of his works. The men-midwives, who became extinct about that period, usually claimed merit for some instrument invented by themselves, and he took pride in a modification of the obstetric forceps, which measured 11¼ inches in length and had a breadth between the blades of 2¾ inches. It is depicted in his second work. A second edition of this, which is believed to have been surreptitious (*Catalogue of Library of Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society*, ii. 143), appeared in 1795. He attained considerable wealth, and died at Old Park, near Dover, on 15 Aug. 1808. His portrait was painted by J. Hardy, and was engraved by J. Jones in 1791.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 336; Osborne's Works.] N. M.

OSBRITH (*d.* 867), under-king of Northumbria. [See OSBERHT.]

OSBURGA or **OSBURH** (*fl.* 861), mother of Alfred or Ælfred (849–901) [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons, daughter of Oslac, cupbearer of King Ethelwulf [q. v.], of the house of the leaders of the Jutes, who settled in the Isle of Wight in the reigns of Cerdic and Cynric, married Ethelwulf [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons, and had by him, as it seems, five sons—Æthelstan (*d.* 852?) [see under ETHELWULF], Ethelbald (*d.* 860) [q. v.], Ethelbert (*d.* 866) [q. v.], Æthelred (*d.* 871) [q. v.], and Ælfred the Great, of whom the last four became kings of the West-Saxons—and a daughter, Ethelswith or Æthelswyth, who married Burhred [q. v.], under-king of Mercia. Osburga must have been alive in 856, when her husband, Ethelwulf, brought home his young bride Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald; for a notice of her occurs which must belong to the year 861, when her youngest son, Ælfred, was in his twelfth year. Up to that time he had not been able to read, but then his mother showed him and his brothers a book of 'Saxon' poetry, promising to give it to him who should first be able to read it. Ælfred, delighted with the beauty of the illuminated initial letters, went to a master, who read the poems over to him until he knew them by heart. It is impossible to believe that this story refers to Judith, who was a mere girl in 861 [see under ÆLFRED, u.s.] Osburga is said by Asser to have been a noble-minded and deeply religious woman.

[Asser (Mon. Hist. Brit.), pp. 469, 474; Ethelwerd (Mon. Hist. Brit.), p. 511; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. 132 (Rolls Ser.); Green's Conquest of England, p. 100; Giles's Alfred the Great, pp. 80–4.] W. H.

OSGAR, OSCAR, or ORDGAR (*d.* 984), abbot of Abingdon, was one of the clerks who left Dunstan's community at Glastonbury to go with Æthelwold [q. v.] when he was appointed abbot of Abingdon (*Hist. Abingdon*, ii. 258). He was sent by Æthelwold to Fleury on the Loire to learn the Benedictine rule, and returned with a written account of it. When Æthelwold became bishop of Winchester (963), he appointed Osgar his successor in the abbacy of Abingdon,

Osgar was present at the expulsion of secular canons from Winchester, and made a speech on that occasion. In a letter from Fleury, written partly in cipher, apparently by a friend of Dunstan, or on behalf of Abbo, abbot of Fleury, an abbot is blamed for not returning a copy of Florus's commentary on St. Paul's Epistles; the name Oscarus will be found to fit the cipher (Stubbs, *Dunstan.* p. 376), and the borrower is no doubt identical with the abbot of Abingdon. He purchased and obtained large tracts of land for his convent, and his name is appended to 43 genuine charters of the years 967–974, and to thirteen marked by Kemble as spurious. He died in 984, having finished the buildings begun by his master Æthelwold at Abingdon.

[Wulstan's Life of Æthelwold; Migne's Pat. Lat. 137, cols. 89, 92; Chron. de Abingdon, ed. Stevenson; Will. Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, ed. Hamilton, p. 191.] M. B.

OSGITH or OSYTH (*fl.* 7th cent.?). [See Osyth.]

OSGODBY, ADAM de (*d.* 1316), keeper of the great seal, was a clerk in Edward I's chancery, who derived his name from and was perhaps born at one of the villages called Osgodby in Yorkshire, in which county he afterwards held lands. He first appears on the records in 1286, when he was appointed attorney of Stephen de Mauley, going to Paris for the purpose of study (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1282–92, p. 261). Between that year and 1290 he also acted as attorney for William de Acon, Walter de Percehaye, and again in 1291 for Stephen de Mauley, now archdeacon of Cleveland, and going to the court of Rome (*ib.* pp. 289, 292, 335, 413). On 1 Oct. 1295 he was appointed keeper of the rolls of chancery, from which date until his death his name constantly appears in records as an active minister of the crown. He is generally described as 'king's clerk,' and is regarded by Foss as having been the chief of that order. Though never for any length of time entrusted with the permanent custody of the great seal, Adam was repeatedly commissioned to hold it temporarily, sometimes alone, more often in conjunction with others. This generally happened during the absence of the chancellor, or during the vacancy of the chancellorship. On three occasions Adam thus held the seal under Edward I. Again, at Easter 1310, he held the seal between the resignation of John Langton [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, and the appointment of Walter Reynolds [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, to succeed him as chancellor (*Ann. Paulini* in Stubbs's *Chron. of Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 268–9). In August 1311 again, on chancellor Reynolds setting out to the general council, Osgodby received custody of the great seal, to be kept by him under the seals of two other chancery clerks, Robert of Bardelby [q. v.] and William of Ayermine (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–1313, p. 435). On 30 Dec. in the same year Edward II formally delivered the seal to Adam and his two colleagues at York, and ordered them to go daily to the church of St. Mary outside the castle, and there execute what related to the office of chancellor, as they had been wont to do (*ib.* p. 448, cf. however p. 393). When the great seal was not in use it was safeguarded by the seals of the three keepers, as, for example, during Edward II's flight from Tynemouth to Scarborough, after which it was restored to the keeper at York on the Wednesday in Whitsun week, 1312 (*ib.* pp. 459–60). On 6 Oct. 1312 the retransference of the seal to Walter Reynolds ended Osgodby's keepership (*ib.* p. 553). But even after this—as, for example, in May 1310, when Reynolds went on pilgrimage to Canterbury, and again so late as April 1314—the great seal was still secured by the seals of the same three clerks (*ib.* p. 581, 1313–18 p. 96). The last instances of such custody are in June and November 1315 (*ib.* 1313–18, pp. 233, 314). In his later career Adam was a member of the king's council (*ib.* p. 206).

Adam seems to have driven a considerable money-lending business, to judge by the numerous examples of deeds enrolled in chancery and in the Close Rolls. He was litigious, like his age and class, winning in 1311 a suit in the ecclesiastical courts against the abbot and convent of Selby, and using his influence at high quarters to declare the appeal of the monks to Rome informal (*ib.* 1307–13, p. 350). He held numerous offices. In 1304 he was parson of the church of Gargrave (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, ii. 672). On 7 Nov. 1307 Edward II added to his custody of the rolls the office of warden of the Domus Conversorum in Fetter Lane, an office afterwards invariably conjoined with that of the mastership of the rolls. He was a canon of York Cathedral, a prebendary of Newbiggin in the collegiate church of Lanchester in the diocese of Durham, and prebendary of Burford in Shropshire (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–1313 pp. 98, 350, 433, 1313–18 pp. 230, 305). He acted as proctor for the canons of York in the Carlisle parliament of 1307 (*Rot. Parl.* i. 190). He died in August 1316, leaving sixty-eight acres of land, a house, a windmill, and rents valued at six marks and ten shillings—all in Yorkshire—to which Walter de Osgodby, his brother or nephew, succeeded (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 279). One of his executors

was Henry de Cliffe. His niece Isabella was granted a maintenance for life at the expense of the prior and convent of Coventry, in consideration of Adam's services to the king.

[Foss's Judges of England, iii. 284–6; Biographia Juridica, p. 492; Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1272–92; Dugdale's Orig. Jud. and Chronica Series; Cals. of Close Rolls, 1307–13 and 1313–1318; Cal. Inquisitiones post mortem, i. 194, 279; Stubbs's Chron. of Edward I and Edward II.] T. F. T.

OSGOD CLAPA (*d.* 1054), a thegn in the service of Cnut, was no doubt a Dane by birth. He first appears as witness to a charter in 1026, when he is styled 'Osgod minister' (*Codex Diplomaticus*, iv. 743). His name occurs frequently witnessing charters down to 1046, generally under the title of 'minister,' but sometimes as 'miles.' In 1033 he is mentioned in conjunction with Tofig Pruda (*ib.* iv. 749). It was on the occasion of the wedding feast of Osgod's daughter, Gytha, and Tofig, on 8 June 1042, that Harthacnut died while drinking in Osgod's house at Lambeth. Freeman suggests that Osgod opposed the accession of Edward the Confessor, and that his subsequent exile was due to this. However, Osgod witnesses a number of royal charters in 1044 and 1045, and one in 1046 (*ib.* iv. 768–83). The last shows that the 'Abingdon Chronicle' is correct in stating that it was in 1046, before midwinter, that Osgod was outlawed, and not in 1044, 1045, or 1047, as elsewhere stated. Osgod apparently went to Denmark, and took service with Swegen Estrithson. In 1049 there came news that he was at Ulp, on the coast of Flanders, with thirty-nine ships. Edward sent ships to watch him; but Osgod, having fetched his wife from Bruges, went back to Denmark with six ships, while the remainder harried the coast of Essex. In 1054 Osgod died suddenly in his bed (*English Chron.*) He had, as it would seem, come back to England, but 'we have no account of the time or circumstances of his return' (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 373). Heremann and Abbot Samson, in their narratives on the 'Miracles of St. Edmund,' relate how Osgod was miraculously punished for his pride in entering the abbey church armed with his battle-axe, when he once happened to be at Bury St. Edmunds with King Edward. Before this Osgod had been an enemy to the saint and his abbey, but afterwards he reformed his life and ways. Samson says he was of such power and repute as to be held second only to the king. Heremann calls him 'Major domus,' which is no doubt the equivalent of 'staller,' by which title he is once referred to in the 'English Chronicle' (*Monumenta Historica Britannica*, p. 436). Osgod was a benefactor of Tofig's foundation of Waltham Abbey.

Clapham, Surrey, is said to owe its name to Osgod's house there.

[English Chronicle; Florence of Worcester; Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici; Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey, i. 54–6, 135–136 (Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Norman Conquest, ii. 90, 373, his William Rufus, ii. 268, and Old English History.] C. L. K.

OSGOODE, WILLIAM (1754–1824), Canadian jurist, son of William Osgoode of St. Martin's, London, was born in England in 1754. According to the French Canadian writer Garneau, who does not state any authority, he was a natural son of George II. Osgoode matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1768, graduated B.A. in 1772, and M.A. in 1777. He became a law student at Lincoln's Inn in 1773, and was called to the bar in 1779. In the same year he published 'Remarks on the Laws of Descent,' criticising the views of Mr. Justice Blackstone on this subject. In 1791, after the Canada Bill, Osgoode was appointed chief justice of Upper Canada. He sailed thither in April 1792, accompanied by General Simcoe, the lieutenant-governor of the Upper Province. In 1794 Osgoode was made chief justice of the province of Lower Canada, and settled at the capital, Quebec. Besides the chief-justiceship, he was given the office of president of the committee for the management of the public lands. He excited great dissatisfaction among the French Canadians by the partiality with which he assigned the largest grants to English settlers. The French settlers complained of Osgoode to General Prescott, who became lieutenant-governor of the Lower Province in 1797. The latter promptly took up their side, and a bitter dispute ensued between him and the chief justice. The executive council, which at that time held the supremacy in the colonial government, was closely allied with Osgoode. General Prescott was thus isolated, and his attempts to reform the management of the public lands proved a failure. Both parties eventually appealed to the Duke of Portland, home minister for the colonies, and, after a long correspondence, General Prescott was recalled in 1800. In 1801 Osgoode resigned his office of chief justice of Lower Canada, and returned home. He received a large pension, and lived for the rest of his life in London. He was a strong tory in politics, and on good terms with the chiefs of the government; but he took no part in law or politics beyond twice sitting on royal commissions on the courts of law. He died at his chambers in the Albany on 17 Jan. 1824.

The building now occupied by the four superior courts at Toronto is known as Osgoode Hall.

[Garneau's Histoire du Canada; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] G. P. M–y.

O'SHANASSY, Sir JOHN (1818–1883), Australian statesman, son of Denis O'Shanassy, was born in 1818, near Thurles, co. Tipperary. By his father's death in 1831 his ties with Ireland were loosened, and in 1839 he emigrated to Australia. Arriving in Australia in the early days of Port Phillip, he at first bought a cattle-run in the West Port district, but, finding it unprofitable, he commenced business in Melbourne as a draper in 1846. There he met with considerable commercial success, and in 1856 he was one of the chief promoters of the Colonial Bank, and for fourteen years was chairman of its board of directors. But it was to local politics that the best of his energy was given. All through life an ardent Roman catholic, he was founder of the St. Patrick's Society, and for years the representative of his co-religionists on the denominational board of education. He joined in the agitation for the separation of the Melbourne province from the colony of New South Wales, and was one of the founders of the anti-transportation league, and a most energetic opponent of the Australian penal settlement system. When the separation of Victoria from New South Wales took place in 1851, he was returned as one of the members for Melbourne in the first legislative council, and became virtually leader of the opposition in the council to the official or nominee element. In 1852 he and his adherents succeeded in defeating the official Gold Export Duty Bill. He continued to press for full responsible government, and was so prominent in public affairs that he was nominated by Sir Charles Hotham a member of the commission to inquire into the condition of affairs at the goldfields; and was also a member of the committee appointed in 1853 to report on the scheme of a colonial constitution. In December 1854 he assisted Sir Charles Hotham very materially in forcing the colonial officials to reduce the public expenditure, a measure necessary to avert public bankruptcy. In 1855 he was a member of the gold commission, and of the crown land commission. In September 1856 he was, at the first election to the first legislative assembly, elected last of the five members for Melbourne, and also for the constituency of Kilmore, and elected to sit for the latter. On the fall of the Haines administration in 1857, he took office as premier and chief secretary, and formed a government on a democratic basis, which held office only from 11 March to 29 April, and then resigned in consequence of a vote of want of confidence. He again was the chief of an administration from 10 March 1858 to 27 Oct. 1859, and from 14 Nov. 1861 to 27 June 1863. Charles Gavan Duffy, whom he had warmly welcomed on his arrival in Australia in 1856, was his colleague in all three, and in the last William Clarke Haines, who in 1855 and 1857 had been his opponent. In his second term of office he successfully negotiated the first Victorian loan of eight millions; and when premier for the third time he was responsible for the Crown Lands Act, 1862, and the Local Government Act. After his resignation in 1863 he did not hold office again, though he continued to be a member of the Victorian legislature, except in 1866 and 1867, when he visited Europe, and was created a knight of the Order of St. Gregory the Great by Pope Pius IX. In February 1868 he was elected a member of the legislative council for the central province without opposition, and in 1872 was re-elected for ten years, but resigned his seat after two years; and in May 1877, after two unsuccessful contests, re-entered the assembly as member for Belfast. At first of somewhat advanced opinions, and in 1856 an advocate of manhood suffrage, he was in his later years generally a conservative. He opposed, unsuccessfully, secular education, the abolition of state aid to religion, and payment of members; he was a supporter of free trade, of an immigration policy, and of a general Australian federation. He was an eloquent and able man; 'in capacity and legislative mastery,' says Rusden, 'he had no superior in the legislature;' and the principal obstacle to his complete success as a politician was his uncompromising devotion to Roman catholic policy and interests, and particularly in the matter of state-aided education. In 1870 he was created a C.M.G.; in April 1874 he was made a knight of the same order and a knight-bachelor. He died on 6 May 1883, leaving three sons and three daughters. He married, before his emigration, Margaret, daughter of Mr. McDonnell of Thurles, who survived him and died on 13 July 1887.

[Rusden's Hist. of Australia; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Heaton's Australian Dictionary; Times, 7 and 9 May 1883.] J. A. H.

O'SHAUGHNESSY, ARTHUR WILLIAM EDGAR (1844–1881), poet, was born in London on 14 March 1844. He was educated privately. In June 1861 he was appointed a junior assistant in the library of

the British Museum, and in August 1863 was promoted to an assistantship in the zoological department. This transfer gave great offence to naturalists, and was condemned by a resolution passed at a meeting of the Zoological Society. O'Shaughnessy's acquaintance with natural history must indeed have been exceedingly limited at the time; but, by devoting himself with perseverance to the single branch of herpetology, he came to be so good an authority upon this department of zoology as to be entrusted with the preparation of the portion of the annual zoological record devoted to it, and his death was deplored as a loss to science by Dr. Günther, the head of the museum department to which O'Shaughnessy belonged. His attention, nevertheless, had been even more decidedly given to poetry and general literature. In 1870, without having afforded much preliminary evidence of his gifts, he astonished the readers of poetry by his 'Epic of Women and other Poems,' illustrated with designs by his friend Mr. J. T. Nettleship. This volume deservedly attracted great admiration by the spontaneous melody of its lyrical verse, as well as by the dramatic force and passion of some of the more elaborate pieces. The expectations thus created were not fulfilled by his 'Lays of France' (1872), chiefly adapted from the poems of Marie de France; and although 'Music and Moonlight' (1874) would have commanded attention if it had been his first work, it resembled a weaker repetition of 'An Epic of Women,' except for traces of a new vein in 'Europe' and some other poems charged with political allusions. In 1873 he had married Eleanor, daughter of Westland Marston [q. v.], a lady of considerable literary accomplishments, with whom he wrote a book of tales for children, entitled 'Toyland' (1875). She died in January 1879, and he deplored her death in an elegy of great beauty. On 30 Jan. 1881, just as he was beginning to take an important place in general literature as the English correspondent of 'Le Livre,' and when he was about to contract a second marriage, he succumbed to the effects of a chill contracted on leaving the theatre on a bitterly cold night. His posthumous poems were published in the same year under the title of 'Songs of a Worker.' They do not in general indicate any advance upon his earlier compositions, but include some fine poems on sculpture, a subject to which he had latterly given much attention.

O'Shaughnessy's temperament was that of a genuine poet. His slender frame and spiritual expression recalled Chopin, and his best poetry has the characteristics of Chopin's music—dreamy and sometimes weird, with an original, delicious, and inexhaustible melody. Some pieces, such as 'Palm Flowers,' display, in addition, a remarkable faculty of gorgeous word-painting; others, such as the 'Daughter of Herodias,' possess much dramatic intensity, others fascinate by a semi-sensuous mysticism, and 'Chaitivel' and 'Bisclavaret' are wildly imaginative. All these gifts, however, except that of verbal music, seemed to dwindle as the poet advanced in years, and their decay was not compensated by growth in intellectual power. The range of O'Shaughnessy's ideas and sympathies was narrow, and when the original lyrical impulse had subsided, or degenerated into a merely mechanical fluency, he found himself condemned, for the most part, to sterile repetition. He might not improbably have forsaken poetry for criticism, in which he could have performed an important part. Enthusiastically devoted to modern French belles-lettres, and writing French with the elegance and accuracy of an accomplished native, he possessed unusual qualifications for interpreting the literature of either country to the other, and might have come to exert more influence as a critic than he could have obtained as a poet. His premature death restricts his claims to remembrance mainly to his first volume, which will always hold a place in English literature from its wealth of fancy and melody, and its marked individuality of style.

[Arthur O'Shaughnessy, his Life and his Work, by L. C. Moulton, 1894; Athenæum, 5 Feb. 1881; Miles's Poets of the Century; Stedman's Victorian Poets; personal knowledge.] R. G.

O'SHAUGHNESSY, WILLIAM (1674–1744), major-general in the French service, son of Roger O'Shaughnessy and his wife Helen, daughter of Conor MacDonogh O'Brien of Ballynee, co. Meath, was born in 1674, and, on the death of his father in July 1690, became the head of the O'Shaughnessys of Gort, co. Galway. The year previous, when a boy of fifteen, he became captain of foot and afterwards acting-colonel in King James's army. He went to France early in 1690 with the regiment of the Irish brigade commanded by Daniel O'Brien, afterwards third Viscount Clare [see O'Brien, Daniel, first Viscount], in which he was appointed captain by Louis XIV on 10 July 1691. He served in Italy in 1692; was present at the battle of Marsaglia, in Piedmont, in 1693; and in 1696 witnessed the close of the operations at the back of the Alps by the siege of Valenza, where he became commandant of the third battalion of his regiment, and was

appointed to the army of the Meuse. When the 2nd and 3rd battalions of Clare were 'reformed' in 1698, he was appointed captain of the grenadiers of the battalion which was kept up from 1 April 1698. With his regiment, one of the most famous of the Irish brigade, he served in Germany in the campaigns of 1701–2; was present at the reduction of Kehl and the first battle of Hochstedt in 1703; and at the great battle there, otherwise known as Blenheim, the year after. In 1705 he served with the army of the Moselle. In 1706 he fought at Ramillies, and became major of Clare on 4 July, upon the death of Major John O Carroll, and lieutenant-colonel on 12 Sept. He was with his regiment in Flanders in 1707; at Oudenarde in 1708; at Malplaquet in 1709; at the defence of the lines of Arleux, Denain, Douay, Bouchain, and Quesnoy in 1710-12. Subsequently he served in the campaigns in Germany, including the sieges of Landau and Freiberg. He became a brigadier-general on 3 April 1721; was employed with the army of the Rhine in 1733, and was present at the siege of Kehl; served with the army of the Rhine in the campaigns of 1734–5, attaining the rank of major-general (maréchal-de-camp) 1 Aug. 1734; served with the army in Flanders in 1742; commanded at Cambray during the campaign of 1743; and on 1 Nov. of that year was appointed to the command at Gravelines, where he died, without issue, on 2 Jan. 1744, aged 70, being then the oldest Irish major-general in the French service.

[O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades in the Service of France, Glasgow, 1870, pp. 26–7, 38–46, 336–7.]

H. M. C.

O'SHAUGHNESSY, Sir WILLIAM BROOKE (1809–1889), afterwards Sir William O'Shaughnessy Brooke, director-general of telegraphs in India, was the son of Daniel O'Shaughnessy of Limerick, by his wife, whose maiden name was Boswell; his uncle was dean of Ennis, and his great-uncle Roman catholic bishop of Killaloe. William was born at Limerick in 1809, but educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.D. in 1830. He then entered the East India Company's service, and was appointed assistant-surgeon in Bengal on 8 Aug. 1833 (Dodwell and Miles, *Surgeons of India*, p. 46). For some time he was physician to Sir Charles Theophilus, afterwards Baron Metcalfe [q. v.], at Agra; he became surgeon in 1848, and surgeon-major in 1861, and was also professor of chemistry in the medical college, Calcutta. While in Bengal he wrote numerous reports and tracts on various medical, chemical, and other subjects, but devoted his attention chiefly to the electric telegraph. Anxious to introduce it in India, he published a pamphlet giving the results of experiments in its working, in 1839, but received little official encouragement until the appointment of Lord Dalhousie in 1847. He was then employed to lay down an experimental line of telegraphs, and report on the result; its success led the directors in 1852 to sanction the immediate construction of telegraphs connecting Calcutta, Agra, Bombay, Peshawar, and Madras. O'Shaughnessy was appointed director-general of telegraphs in India, and was sent to England to collect men and materials. He returned to India and commenced the work in November 1853; such was his energy that the line between Calcutta and Agra, a distance of eight hundred miles, was in full working by March 1854; in February 1855 the telegraph extended 3,050 miles, connecting Calcutta directly with Agra, Bombay, and Madras, and in February 1856 this distance was extended to four thousand miles. O'Shaughnessy triumphed over innumerable difficulties—the lack of trained workmen, absence of bridges across wide rivers, and of roads through dense jungles. The main lines were barely completed before the mutiny broke out, and Lawrence bore emphatic testimony to the value of O'Shaughnessy's work when he stated that 'the telegraph saved India.'

O'Shaughnessy was knighted for his services in 1856, on a visit to England; after five years' further work in India, he retired to England in 1861. He had been elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 16 March 1843, and in 1861 he assumed by royal license the name Brooke. He died at Southsea on 10 Jan. 1889, having married thrice; his second wife, whom he married in 1835, was Margaret, daughter of Francis O'Shaughnessy of Curragh, co. Clare; and his third was Julia Greenly, daughter of Captain John Sabine of the 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers.

Besides numerous separately issued tracts and contributions to various periodicals (see *Royal Society's Catalogue*, and Ronalds, *Cat. of Scientific Papers*), O'Shaughnessy published: 1. 'Manual of Chemistry,' Calcutta, 1841; 2nd ed. 1842. 2. 'The Bengal Dispensatory,' London, 1842, 8vo. 3. 'The Bengal Pharmacopœia,' Calcutta, 1844, 8vo. He also published in 1831 a translation of Lugol's 'Essay on the Effects of Iodine in Scrofulous Diseases.'

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Times, 11 Jan. 1889; Telegraphic Journal and Electrical Review, 18 Jan. 1889; Electrical Engineer, 18 Jan. 1889; Lists of the Fellows of the Royal Society;

Men of the Time, 7th ed.; English Cyclopædia; Laurie's Anglo-Indians, 1st ser. pp. 281–2; Burke's, Foster's, and Dod's Peerages, &c.]

A. F. P.

OSHERE (*fl.* 680), under-king of the Hwiccii, was perhaps a brother of Osric, who was also king of the Hwiccii [see OSRIC, *d.*729]. Bishop Stubbs, on the other hand, thinks it probable that Oshere was a son of Oswald, the brother of Osric (*Dictionary of Christian Biography*, iv. 160, 164). This theory would, however, seem to put him a generation too late. On the first hypothesis, which is well supported, Oshere was a member of the royal house of Northumbria, and a nephew of the queen of Ethelred, king of the Mercians. Under Ethelred he ruled the Hwiccii, the people of the present Gloucestershire and Worcestershire, then subject to Mercia. In a spurious charter, granting land for a monastery at Ripple in Worcestershire in 680, Oshere is represented as calling himself king, though acting under Ethelred, and he is also described as king among the witnesses to a charter of 793, granting land for a monastery for the abbess Cutswythe. In another deed he appears as under-king and as a follower of Ethelred, and as counselling him to make a grant of land at Withington, in Gloucestershire. A letter from the abbess Egburga or Eadburh, apparently the second abbess of Gloucester and sister of the first abbess Kyneburga and of Osric and Oswald, to Bishop Wynfrith or Boniface, written 716–722, speaks of her brother Oshere as then dead. Oshere had at least two sons, Æthelward and Æthelric, who ruled over the Hwiccii, though they are not, as far as we know, described as kings.

[Kemble's Codex. Dipl. Nos. 17, 36, 82, 56, 57 (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Jaffé's Monumenta Moguntina, p. 64; Dict. Chr. Biogr. iv. 160, art. 'Oshere,' by Bishop Stubbs.]

W. H.

OSKYTEL (*d.* 971), archbishop of York, whose name also appears as OSCYTEL, OSCHITEL, OSCHETEL, OSKETELL, ASKETILLUS, USCYTEL, USKETILLUS, OSCEKILLUS, was a Dane by birth, and was related to the Danes, Turketyl, abbot of Bedford; Odo [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury; and Oswald (*d.* 972) [q. v.], his successor in the see of York. In 950 he was consecrated bishop of Dorchester; his first signature occurs 952. In 956 he was translated to the see of York, with the consent of Edward and his council (FLOR. WIG. s. a.) He journeyed to Rome for the pall with Oswald, who, according to Eadmer, had helped him in the government of his first diocese (*Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 14). On the death of Odo, archbishop of Canterbury, in 958, Oskytel invited Oswald to live with him. He showed him much kindness, and introduced him to Dunstan. From Oswald he learned the new monasticism then being introduced into England from Fleury. In 968 he consecrated Elfsig bishop of Chester. His name occurs among the signatures of many charters, showing that he was often absent from his diocese. He died at Thame, 1 Nov. 971, and his remains were carried to Bedford Abbey, and buried there by Turketyl. He was a man of learning and piety (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* sub anno).

[The lives of Oswald by Senatus and Eadmer in Historians of the Church of York, ii. 13, 14, 71 (Rolls Ser.); Oswald's life in the Hist. Rames. (Rolls Ser). pp. 24–5; Ordericus Vitalis, ed. Le Prevost, ii. 282; the best modern life is in Raine and Dixon's Lives of the Archbishops of York.]

M. B.

OSLAC (*fl.* 966), Northumbrian earl, witnessed a charter as dux or earl in 963 (KEMBLE, *Codex Dipl.* No. 504; GREEN, *Conquest of England*, p. 316 *n.*) In 966 King Eadgar [q.v.] divided the Northumbrian earldom, over the whole of which Oswulf or Osulf had ruled since 953 or 954, and appointed Oslac earl of the portion described by Symeon of Durham as York and its dependent lands ('fines'), that is, of the ancient kingdom of Deira (*Historia Regum* ap. *Symeonis Opera*, ii. 94, 197, 382). The connection between Northumbria and the southern parts of England seems to have been drawn closer during Oslac's term of office. The Danelaw was becoming anglicised, and Oslac appears several times as witnessing charters of Eadgar, though not nearly so often as would have been the case had he held a more southern earldom, and he no doubt had a large measure of independence. Eadgar, indeed, expressly recognised the right of the northern people to their own laws and customs, decreeing that 'secular rights should stand among the Danes with such good laws as they best might choose' (*Ancient Laws*, i. 273). To his more or less independent position Oslac probably partly owed the reverence with which he was regarded. He is styled the 'great earl' (*A.-S. Chronicle*) and the 'magnificent earl' ('dux magnificus,' FLORENCE, an. 976). On the death of Eadgar in 975 Oslac was banished from the kingdom—unjustly according to the opinion of the monastic party—and went over sea. His banishment, which is lamented in a song inserted in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' (an. 975), seems to have been connected with the predominance of Ælfhere, the Mercian earl, the

enemy of the monks, but was perhaps due to political rather than ecclesiastical exigencies. After his banishment Northumbria was again united into a single earldom under Waltheof, the father of Uchtred, who was, it may reasonably be conjectured, of the house of Oswulf.

[Sym. Dunelm. ii. 94, 197, 382, Anglo-Saxon. Chron. ann. 966, 975, Hist. Rames. p. 50 (all in Rolls Series); Flor. Wig. i. 145 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 543, 555, 556, 562, 566, 567 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Thorpe's Anc. Laws and Inst. i. 273; Green's Conquest of England, pp. 316, 325, 354; Freeman's Norman Conquest, i. 292.] W. H.

OSLER, EDWARD (1798–1863), miscellaneous writer, born at Falmouth, Cornwall, on 30 Jan. 1798, was the eldest son of Edward Osler (*d.* 1832), by his wife Mary, daughter of Edward Paddy, master of a packet at Falmouth. She died in April 1864, aged 91. Their son 'was brought up as a dissenter, and educated under the roof of a dissenting minister.' As he was intended for the medical profession, he was apprenticed to Carvosso, a surgeon at Falmouth, and trained at Guy's Hospital, subsequently qualifying in 1818 as M.R.C.S. From about 1819 to 1825 he held the appointment of resident house-surgeon to the Swansea infirmary, and was also surgeon to the Swansea house of industry. He then became a surgeon in the navy, and visited the West Indies, writing on the passage, and while engaged there on his medical duties, the poem of 'The Voyage,' which was published in 1830, with the addition of some papers on natural history. During his residence in Swansea he had been admitted to the friendship of Lewis Weston Dillwyn [q. v.], and had enjoyed through this intimacy the advantage of a scientific library. Through the medium of that gentleman, Osler communicated to the 'Philosophical Transactions' two valuable papers: 'On Burrowing and Boring Marine Animals,' 1826, pp. 342–71; and 'Observations on the Anatomy and Habits of Marine Testaceous Mollusca, illustrative of their Mode of Feeding,' 1832, pp. 497–515. He was duly elected a fellow of the Linnean Society.

Osler soon abandoned dissent, and on his return to England became associated with Prebendary William John Hall, then editor of the 'Christian Remembrancer,' in the production of a volume published in 1836 as 'Psalms and Hymns adapted to the Services of the Church of England,' but generally known in its later issues as the 'Mitre Hymn-book.' He contributed to this collection fifteen versions of the Psalms and fifty hymns, some of both sections being adapted from previous authors. These, with several fresh productions, afterwards appeared in his work of 'Church and King.' The best known of his compositions, 'O God unseen, yet ever near,' finds a place in most hymn-books. Other pieces by him are in Lord Selborne's 'Book of Praise,' and Orby Shipley's 'Lyra Eucharistica.'

About this period in his life Osler was on the staff in London and Bath of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. He published in 1836 a volume on 'Church and Dissent considered in their Practical Influence,' which was afterwards included in a larger work called 'Church and King,' issued at the request of the Bath Conservative Association in a periodical form, and liberally supported by its members. It ran through twelve folio numbers in all, and comprised: (1) 'The Church and Dissent;' (2) 'The Church established on the Bible;' (3) 'The Catechism explained and illustrated;' (4) 'Psalms and Hymns on the Services and Rites of the Church.' An address which he delivered in the lecture-room of the Bath General Instruction Society on 1 Feb. 1839 was printed, with the title 'The Education of the People: the Bible the Foundation, and the Church the Teacher.' A few years later, apparently in 1841, he was called to Truro in Cornwall as editor of the 'Royal Cornwall Gazette,' the leading conservative journal in the county, and remained in that position until his death. Several special articles contributed by him to its columns, such as the 'Packet Question: Falmouth or Southampton,' and 'History of the Cornwall Railway,' were reissued in a separate form. Osler died at the Parade, Truro, on 7 March 1863, and was buried at Kenwyn. One of the smaller painted-glass windows in the chancel of that church was erected by his friends to his memory (*Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, ii. 327).

Osler married at Swansea parish church, on 8 Feb. 1821, Jennette, daughter of Mr. W. Powell, architect and builder, at Mount-pleasant, Swansea. She died there about 1828, leaving issue a son and a daughter. The second part of his poem, 'The Voyage,' concludes with a rhapsody on his 'loved and lost Jennette.' He remarried at Gluvias, Cornwall, in 1837, Sarah, daughter of Mr. Atkinson of Leeds; she died at Truro, on 31 Jan. 1842, aged 37, leaving four children. His third wife was Charlotte Free, niece and adopted daughter of Captain Britton of Stratton Place, Falmouth. Her death occurred at Truro on 19 Jan. 1868, without issue.

Osler's most important work was a 'Life of Admiral Viscount Exmouth,' in the preparation of which he was assisted by the family. It came out in 1835, and revised editions appeared in 1841 and 1854. A translation into Russian from the second edition was printed at St. Petersburg in the printing office of the ministry of the marine in 1857. Osler drew up a small treatise on the 'Administration and Improvement of the Poor Laws,' which was printed by the Poor Law Commission as an appendix to its report. 'A Popular Introduction to Medicine,' which he announced in 1837 as in course of preparation for the press, does not seem to have come out.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensis; Julian's Hymnology; Royal Cornwall Gazette, 13 March 1863.] W. P. C.

OSMUND (*fl.* 758), king of the South-Saxons, is said by Florence of Worcester to have been reigning in 758, at which time the South-Saxons were subject to Wessex, having been subdued by Cædwalla (659?–689) [q. v.] in 686. With the names of other South-Saxon kings, under-kings, or ealdormen, the name of Osmund appears in late copies of charters preserved in the register of the church of Chichester. These documents represent him as confirming as king a charter of Nunna [q. v.], in the time of Osa, bishop of Selsey; as granting land at Ferring for a monastery by a charter dated 3 Aug. 765, and witnessed by Osa; and as granting land at Hanfield in 770. Among the witnesses of a charter of Offa of 772, quoted by Bishop Stubbs from Lambeth MS. 1212, an Osmund appears as 'dux,' and his name is followed by that of an Oswald, 'dux Suth. Saxonum.' The bishop suggests that this ealdorman Osmund may be the same as king Osmund of the charters in the Chichester register.

[Flor. Wig. i. 57 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 1001, 1008, 1009 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Dict. Chr. Biogr. iv. 161, art 'Osmund' (3), by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

OSMUND (*fl.* 803), bishop of London, succeeded bishop Heathobert, who died in 801 (Sym. Dunelm. ii. 66; Flor. Wig. i. 232), and was probably consecrated by Archbishop Æthelheard on his return from Rome in 802 (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 536–9). He attended the council of Clovesho in October 803, witnessing an act with reference to the see of Worcester, the act recognising the restoration of the see of Canterbury to its ancient rights, and the ordinance of Æthelheard against the appointment of laymen as lords of monasteries. He was attended at the council by one abbot, three priests, and another whose status is not given. He was also present at a synod held at Acleah in August 805. His successor, Æthelnoth, appears as bishop in 811.

[Sym. Dunelm. ii. 66 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. i. 232 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. p. 114 (Rolls Ser.); Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Docs. iii. 542, 544, 546, 558; Dict. Chr. Biogr. iv. 160, art. 'Osmund' (1), by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

OSMUND or **OSMER**, Saint (*d.* 1099), bishop of Salisbury, was, according to a fifteenth-century document preserved in the Register B at Salisbury, son of Henry, count of Séez, by Isabella, daughter of Robert, duke of Normandy, and sister of William the Conqueror (*Sarum Charters*, 373). He accompanied William to England, was one of the royal chaplains, and was eventually made chancellor, probably on the promotion of Osbern or Osbert (*d.* 1103) [q. v.] to be bishop of Exeter in March 1072. Osmund in his turn may be presumed to have held the chancellorship till he was made bishop of Salisbury. Osmund was consecrated bishop by Lanfranc in 1078. On 3 June 1078 he was present at the translation of Aldhelm's relics at Malmesbury. He had conceived a great reverence for Aldhelm, and procured from Abbot Warin the bone of the saint's left arm (*Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 424, 428). Osmund is described in late documents as Earl of Dorset, probably with no sufficient authority; in his foundation charter for the cathedral at Old Sarum he describes himself simply as bishop, and not as Earl of Dorset or Count of Séez. He was, however, employed by the Conqueror in a civil capacity, and was engaged in the preparation of Domesday Book. It is not unlikely that the survey of Grantham, comprising the counties of Derby, Nottingham, Huntingdon, Lincoln, York, with parts of Lancashire and Westmoreland, was his work. He was present at the council at Sarum in April 1086 when the result of the inquiry was presented to the king. In December 1088 he was sent to summon William of St. Calais, bishop of Durham, to the king (Sym. Dunelm. i. 193). On 5 April 1092 he consecrated his cathedral at Sarum, the tower of which was struck by lightning four days later. He was present at the consecration of Battle Abbey Church on 11 Feb. 1094 (*Chron. de Bello*, p. 41, Anglia Christiana Soc.) At the council of Rockingham on 11 March 1095 Osmund was present as one of the bishops on the king's side; but in the following May he came to Anselm privately, and obtained absolution for the part he had taken. Osmund received the

confession of William of Alderi in January 1097, but withdrew before William's execution. He was one of the bishops whom Anselm ineffectually consulted on 1 Oct. 1097. He died on Saturday, 3 Dec. 1099 (Flor. Wig. ii. 44), and was buried in the cathedral at Old Sarum. After his canonisation his bones were translated to Salisbury Cathedral on 23 July 1457, where, on the north aisle of the nave, there is still a slab with the date MXCIX, which is said to have covered his tomb. An empty grave which was discovered at Old Sarum in 1835 was probably Osmund's. William of Malmesbury describes Osmund as a man of irreproachable life, pre-eminent for his chastity, and free from ambition; he had collected a great number of books, and, 'bishop though he was, did not disdain either the writing or the binding of them.'

Osmund's work as bishop was, in the first place, the building of a cathedral at Old Sarum; and, secondly, the foundation and endowment of a regular cathedral body on the Norman model, consisting of dean, precentor, chancellor, treasurer, and thirty-two secular canons. A copy of the original 'Institutio Osmundi' establishing the cathedral body is given in the 'Register of St. Osmund,' i. 212–215. But more important in its effects was the drawing up of an Ordinal and Consuetudinary for use in his diocese. Osmund's work seems to have been prompted by the resistance of the English clergy to the attempt to introduce the Norman style of chanting (cf. Palmer, *Origines Liturgicæ*, i. 187), and the desirability of introducing a fixed and uniform rule. His work was not, however, an original one, but was a compilation from ancient sources. The consequent 'Use of Sarum' gradually met with almost universal acceptance in the British Isles; it is said to have been introduced into Ireland by the synod of Cashel in 1172, and into Scotland seventy years later. Hugh de Nonant [q. v.] borrowed from Osmund's ordinances in his statutes for Lichfield. Gervase, bishop of St. David's, directed the 'Sarum Use' to be observed in his diocese in 1223, and Richard Clifford [q. v.], bishop of London, introduced it at St. Paul's in 1414. The fifteenth-century writer who passes by the name of John Brompton [q. v.] speaks of the 'Sarum Use' as being adopted in nearly all England, Wales, and Ireland (Twysden, *Scriptores Decem*, col. 977). The original manuscript drawn up under the direction of Osmund has perished, and the existing Consuetudinary, which is also styled 'De Officiis Ecclesiasticis,' appears to have been revised for use in the new cathedral at Salisbury about 1222. About the same time a copy was made for the use of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, which reproduces the Sarum copy almost verbatim. The Dublin copy is now in the Cambridge University Library; the Salisbury copy is contained in the so-called 'Register of St. Osmund.' The Dublin manuscript was printed in the 'British Magazine,' vols. xxx. and xxxi.; the Sarum copy is printed in Rock's 'Church of our Fathers,' vol. iii. ad fin. and with a translation in W. H. R. Jones's edition of the 'Register of St. Osmund,' i. 1–185.

The 'Register of St. Osmund' is the most ancient of the muniments of the episcopal registry at Salisbury. For the most part it consists of a collection of documents of much later date than Osmund's time, but including some of Osmund's own charters, and opening with the copy of the Consuetudinary already referred to. The 'Register of St. Osmund' was edited for the Rolls Series by W. H. R. Jones, 2 vols., 1883, 1884. Osmund is credited with a life of St. Aldhelm, which has not survived.

The reputation of St. Osmund as the virtual founder of his church led to a desire for his canonisation at an early date. On 30 May 1228 a bull was obtained from Gregory IX directing a preliminary inquiry (Wilkins, *Concilia*, i. 581). The project was again revived in 1387 and 1406, and in 1417 Henry V made an application in the matter to the pope. On 14 Oct. 1424 Henry VI begged Martin V to expedite the canonisation (*ib.* iii. 432); and on 20 March 1441 addressed Eugenius IV with the same purpose (Bekynton, *Correspondence*, i. 117, Rolls Ser.) In July 1452 the chapter of Salisbury took the matter up again, and at length, after an expenditure of over 700*l.* and four years of negotiations, Calixtus III pronounced Osmund's canonisation on 1 Jan. 1457. In 1472 Sextus IV granted an indulgence to all who visited Salisbury Cathedral on Osmund's feast day. On 21 March 1481 an assembly at St. Paul's ordered 4 Dec. to be observed in his honour. A notice of the miracles performed at Osmund's tomb will be found in Capgrave's 'Nova Legenda Angliæ,' and in Hoare's 'History of Wiltshire,' vi. 146–8.

[Register of St. Osmund; Sarum Charters and Documents; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, pp. 372, 375, and Gesta Pontificum, pp. 95, 183–4, 424, 428; Eadmer's Hist. Nov. pp. 72, 82 (all these are in the Rolls Ser.); Wilkins's Concilia, i. 561, ii. 432, 613; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 594; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 43; Peter of Blois, Ep. 133, ap. Migne, Patrologia, ccvii.; Jones's Fasti Eccles. Sarisburiensis, pp. 39–42; Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliæ, pp. 247 *b* to 251 *b*; Journal of the British

Archæological Association, xv. 27, 129; Hoare's Hist. of Wiltshire, vi. 18, 24, 137–48, 717; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 10; Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Salisbury, pp. 109–20; Alban Butler's Lives of the Saints, ii. 979–80; Wiltshire Archæological Mag. xvii. 165–74; Hist. Litt. de la France, viii. 573–81; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, pp. 336–7; Foss's Judges of England, i. 44–5; Rock's Church of our Fathers as seen in St. Osmund's Rite for the Cathedral of Salisbury; Freeman's William Rufus.]

C. L. K.

OSRED (697?–716), king of Northumbria, son of Aldfrith [q. v.], king of Northumbria, probably by his wife Cuthburh or Cuthberga [q. v.], sister of Ine [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons, was about eight years old at his father's death in 705. For about two months the throne of Northumbria was usurped by Eadwulf; then a conspiracy was made against him, he was driven from the kingdom, and Osred, who was adopted by Bishop Wilfrith, and was perhaps the bishop's godson, was made king. In the first year of his reign he was present with his lords at a synod held on the Nidd, at which Wilfrith or Wilfrid was restored to the abbey of Ripon and the see and abbey of Hexham (Eddius, c. 60). In 711 his chief ealdorman Berctfrid defeated the Picts. He ruled with violence, slaying many of the nobles of his kingdom and compelling others to become monks. He was immoral; he debauched nuns, and forcibly entered religious houses (Æthelwulf, *De Abbatibus*, c. 2; *S. Bonifacii Epistolæ*, No. 59). A conspiracy was made against him, and in 716 he was betrayed by members of the royal house, and was slain beyond the southern border of his kingdom in battle against his kinsman Cenred, who succeeded him.

[Bede's Eccl. Hist. v. cc. 18, 19, 22 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Eddi's Vita Wilfr., c. 60, ap. Historians of York, i. 89 (Rolls Ser.); Æthelwulf's poem De Abbatibus, c. 2, ap. Sym. Dunelm. i. 268 (Rolls Ser.); S. Bonifacii Epistolæ, No. 59, ed. Jaffé; Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 716; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. c. 53 (Rolls Ser.); Henry of Huntingdon, iv. c. 9, Rolls Ser.]

W. H.

OSRED (*d.* 792), king of Northumbria, was son of Alchred or Alred, king of Northumbria. The latter belonged to the house of Æthelric, a younger son of Ida [q. v.], who had been driven from his kingdom by his own people in 774 (*Northumbrian Annals*, ap. Hoveden, i. 23). Oswald's mother was Osgearn. He succeeded Alfwold, king of Northumbria, in 788, but was the next year betrayed by his nobles and taken prisoner by Æthelred, who had previously been king, and had been driven out by Alfwold. Æthelred took Osred's kingdom, caused him to be tonsured at York, and banished him. He found shelter in the Isle of Man. While he was there some of the Northumbrian nobles offered to support him; and, relying on their oaths, he returned secretly to Northumbria in 792. His troop deserted him, and he was betrayed to Æthelred, who made him prisoner and had him put to death at a place called Aynburg on 14 Sept. He was buried in the church of the abbey of Tynemouth.

[Symeon of Durham's Hist. Dunelm. Eccl. and Hist. Regum ap. Opera, i. 49, ii. 52, 54 (Rolls Ser.); Hoveden, i. 23 (Rolls Ser.); Dict. Chr. Biogr., art. 'Osred,' by Canon Raine.]

W. H.

OSRIC (*d.* 634), king of Deira, was son of Ælfric, the brother of Ælla, king of Deira, and consequently cousin of Edwin or Eadwine (585?–633) [q. v.], king of Northumbria. Osric accepted Christianity from Paulinus [q. v.], and, when Eadwine was slain in battle with the Mercian king Penda, succeeded him in Deira. At the time the people of the northern kingdom of Bernicia, who had been subject to Eadwine, separated themselves from Deira, and chose as their king Eanfrith, son of Ethelfrid or Æthelfrith [q. v.], king of Northumbria, who was of their royal house, sprung from Ida [q. v.] When Osric became king he cast off Christianity and returned to his old heathenism. The next year (634) he laid siege to York, the capital of his kingdom, which was held by Cædwalla (*d.* 634) [q. v.], Penda's British ally. Cædwalla made a sudden sally from the city, fell upon him unawares, slew him, and destroyed his army. Deira was soon afterwards united to Bernicia under the rule of Oswald (*d.* 642) [q. v.] Osric left a son named Oswin or Oswini (*d.* 651) [q. v.]

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. iii. cc. 1, 14 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Flor. Wig., genealogies, i. 254, 269 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Miscell. Biogr. p. 2 (Surtees Soc.); Green's Making of England, pp. 272, 274, 296; Dict. Chr. Biogr., art. 'Osred,' by Canon Raine.]

W. H.

OSRIC (*d.* 729), king of Northumbria, was the son of Alchfrith, and grandson of Oswy [q. v.] Bæda, in referring to his reign, merely notes the appearance of two comets, presaging calamity to a kingdom and the deaths of Wihtred of Kent and of the monk Ecgberht at Iona. The 'English Chronicle' is even more meagre, and the manuscripts contain contradictory statements as to the year of his death. One of the manuscripts agrees with the date given by Bæda, viz., that it took place in 729; the other repeats the fact under 731. That 729 is the right date is proved

by the circumstance that Bæda mentions his death as taking place in the same year (729) with the appearance of the comets. The 'English Chronicle' further adds that he was slain; and William of Malmesbury relates the tradition that he lost his throne and his life as a punishment for the death of the licentious king Osred (697 ?–716) [q. v.], in whose murder he and his predecessor on the throne, Cœnred, were concerned.

He has been sometimes identified with the Osric, king of the Hwiccii, who is mentioned by Bæda as ruling that tribe at the time of the appointment of Oftfor [q. v.] to the see of Worcester about 691. Bishop Stubbs, however, considers the identity of the two Osrics to be very doubtful (*Dict. Chr. Biogr.* s.v. 'Osric' [2]). The Osric of the Hwiccii granted a charter to the abbey of Bath in 676, which was attested by Theodore [q. v.] and other bishops. In 681 he founded the abbey at Gloucester (Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* i. 541, 542), and he was buried in the abbey-church, afterwards Gloucester Cathedral. A shrine, with the king's effigy upon it, was erected to his memory there by Abbot Malvern in the time of Henry VIII. Leland, who, at the desire of King Henry, paid a visit to the abbey in 1540, asserted that the body of Osric 'first laye in St. Petronell's Chapel, thence it was removed into our Lady's Chapel, and thence removed of late dayes and layd under a fayre tombe of stone on the north side of the High Aultar. At the foot of the tomb is this written on a Norman pillar, "Osricus rex primus fundator hujus monasterii 681."' In 1892 Dr. Spence, dean of Gloucester, verified Leland's statement, when, on removing two panels of the stone loculus 'on the north side of the High Aultar,' he disclosed a long leaden coffin, lying exactly beneath the king's effigy. The coffin contained a few bones mingled with cement which had fallen on it, one of the ends being broken by the weight of the superincumbent effigy.

[Dict. Christian Biogr.; Bædæ Hist. Eccl. lib. v. c. 23, 24; English Chronicle (Rolls Ser.), ii. 38,40; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum (Kings of Northumbria).] J. M.

OSSIAN or OISIN is a legendary character in Gaelic literature. He figures in a series of heroic or romantic tales of which the events are laid in the third century, in the time of Cormac Mac Art [see Cormac]. According to these tales, he was the associate of Fionn, of Caillte, of Diarmait, and other warriors at the court of Tara. After many exploits, nearly all the warriors under Fionn are defeated and slain at the battle of Gabhra in co. Meath (A.D. 283). Oisin and Caillte are, however, represented as outliving the battle by 150 years. On this supposition they are credited by the professional story-tellers with meeting St. Patrick, and with relating to him, in the course of a peregrination through Ireland, the great deeds in battle or chase of their old associates. They are finally baptised, and die.

The most famous tale of the series that has survived is the 'Colloquy of the Ancients' ('Agallamh na senorach'), which is found in the 'Book of Lismore,' a late fifteenth-century manuscript, and has been edited and translated by Mr. Standish Hayes O'Grady. The 'Story of Oisin in the Land of the Young' is another extant tale of the series, and here Oisin is presented as living long underground in fairyland. The 'Book of Leinster,' a manuscript of the twelfth century, is the earliest in which any verses are attributed to Oisin. 'Leabhar na h-Uidhri,' a manuscript dating from the beginning of the same century, is the earliest in which any tale with Fionn as its hero appears. The tales are to be found in a great many later manuscripts, from 1400 onwards. Prefaces or introductions were added at various periods, but they harmonise with the literary features of the original series.

In 1762 James Macpherson [q. v.] published a poem called 'Fingal,' which he pretended to have translated from Gaelic verse written by Ossian. Another volume followed in 1763. Fingal, as the name of a hero, is unknown to Gaelic literature before the time of Macpherson, and in his treatment of Fingal's exploits Macpherson shows a complete ignorance of the genuine poetic literature of the Gael. In none of the genuine Gaelic tales are Oisin and his companions associated, as in Macpherson's poems, with Cuchullin, with Fergus, with King Conchobhar, or Queen Medbh, whose exploits are placed in Gaelic literature in the first century of the Christian era. In Macpherson's 'Ossian' Fingal appears as a great Caledonian monarch disputing the conquest of his country with the Romans in the third century: afterwards Macpherson's Fingal assists Cuchullin, who lived in the first century, to expel from Erin the Norsemen, who are known not to have approached that territory till the ninth century. Macpherson, in his so-called translation, is thus guilty of blunders which convict him of lack of all direct acquaintance with the literature from which he professed to derive his poems.

The Gaelic heroes were often represented by the bards as singing their own deeds; and in this way some poems came to be ascribed to Oisin. But it is improbable that Ossian or Oisin was the author of any of

them. Poems are first ascribed to him in twelfth-century manuscripts. The Positivists have placed Oisin in their calendar, and Macpherson's publications have led to a general belief in his existence as a great Gaelic poet of remote antiquity; but whoever reads the Ossianic tales, as they are called, beginning with the preparatory ones in 'Leabhar na h-Uidhri,' and going on to those in the 'Book of Lismore,' and finally to the modern versions from 1500 to the latest Gaelic manuscripts, will be convinced that Oisin, like Fionn, must be regarded as a character of historical romance, and not of literary history.

[Hennessey's letters in the Academy, 1873, the publications of the Ossianic Society of Dublin (6 vols.), MacLauchlan's Book of the Dean of Lismore (the notes by Skene are of no value, as he was ignorant of Gaelic), and O'Grady's Silva-Gadelica may be consulted. See also the Highland Society's Gaelic Version of the Poems of Ossian, as published by Macpherson in English in 1762–3, 1807; The Poems of Ossian (with dissertation and translation by the Rev. Archibald Clerk), 1870; Windisch's Irische Texte, 1880, and Die altirische Sage und die Ossianfrage, 1878, Leipzig; Bailey Saunders's Life of Macpherson, 1894, and art. Macpherson, James.]

OSSINGTON, Viscount. [See Denison, John Evelyn, 1800–1873.]

OSSORY, Earls of. [See Butler, Sir Pierce or Piers, first Earl, *d.* 1539; Butler, Thomas, third Earl, 1532–1614; Butler, Walter, fourth Earl, 1569–1633; Butler, James, fifth Earl, 1610–1688.]

OSSORY, styled Earl of (1634-1680). [See Butler, Thomas.]

OSSORY, Lord of. [See Cearbhall, *d.* 888.]

OSTLER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1601-1623), actor, was in 1601 one of the children of Queen Elizabeth's chapel, playing at the theatre in Blackfriars. His name is in the list of children who performed Ben Jonson's 'Poetaster' in 1601. Probably this was his first appearance. He played women's parts, whence Gifford assumes that the character he took was Julia. The age at which these children were first engaged appears to have been about thirteen. Collier assumes that Ostler was drafted into the King's players before 1604, the name Hostler being given in a list of the king's company at that date. In December 1610 the Burbages, who had bought the remaining lease of the Blackfriars, engaged Ostler, who in the same year appeared in Jonson's 'Alchemist.' The following year he took part in the same author's 'Catiline.' In the register of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, appears the entry: 'Baptised 18 May 1612 Beaumont, the sonne of William Ostler.' Ever fertile in conjecture, Collier states that Ostler was married before 1612; opines that Beaumont the dramatist might have been godfather to his child; and asserts that Ostler took part in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Captain,' 'Bonduca,' 'Valentinian,' and 'no doubt in other plays, though his name be not found at the bottom of the dramatis personæ in the folios' (*Eng. Dram. Poetry*, iii. 423). In the first representation of Webster's 'Duchess of Malfy,' about 1616, Ostler played Antonio, soon after which he is believed to have retired or died, the name of R. Benfield appearing as the exponent of the part on its reproduction. He was a popular and an applauded actor, as is proved by a mysterious epigram upon him, included in the 'Scourge of Folly' by John Davies of Hereford, circa 1611. This is addressed 'to the Roscius of those times, Mr. W. Ostler:'

Ostler, thou took'st a knock thou would'st have giv'n,
Neere sent thee to thy latest home: but, oh!
Where was thine action, when thy crown was riv'n,
Sole King of Actors? then wast idle? No:
Thou hadst it, for thou wouldst be doing. Thus
Good actors' deeds are oft most dangerous;
But if thou plaist thy dying part as well
As thy stage parts, thou hast no part in hell.

[Collier's English Dramatic Annals; Fleay's Chronicle of the Stage; Malone's Historical Account; Webster's Works, ed. Hazlitt; Jonson's Works, ed. Gifford.] J. K.

OSTRITH or **OSTHRYTH** (*d.* 697), queen of Mercia, was the daughter of Oswy [q. v.], king of Bernicia, the brother and successor of St. Oswald (605?–642) [q. v.] She was therefore sister of Egfrid, king of Northumbria, St. Etheldreda's husband, and of Elflad, who succeeded St. Hilda [q. v.] as abbess of Whitby. Ostrith became the wife of Ethelred, king of Mercia, who had succeeded his brother Wulfere [q. v.] in 675. He was the third son of Penda [q. v.], king of Mercia, the fierce old pagan who had killed five kings in battle, including Ostrith's maternal grandfather Edwin, and her sainted uncle Oswald. But 'out of the eater came meat.' Penda's sons and daughters were as earnest in the support of the Christian faith as he had been in its destruction. Ostrith and her husband were largely instrumental in building up the church in their kingdom, especially in the endowment of monastic houses, which in those early times were, as missionary centres, the chief instruments in the propagation of religion. The matrimonial alliance of the two royal houses was ineffectual to put an end to the long-standing feud between Mercia and Northumbria. Once more Lindsey

was the battlefield. In 679 Egfrid crossed the Mercian border, and a battle took place near the Trent, in which Ostrith's young brother Alfwin, dearly loved in both kingdoms, fell (Bæda, *Hist. Eccl.* iv. 21). Peace was eventually made through the wise counsels of Archbishop Theodore. As one of the conditions, Ostrith and her husband insisted on the immediate banishment from Mercia of Wilfrid, whom in 681, on his expulsion from Northumbria by Egfrid, Ethelred's nephew, the son of his brother Wulfere, the sub-king Berhtwald had received into his province, and bestowed land to found a monastic house. Subsequently Ostrith removed the bones of her uncle St. Oswald to the great abbey of Bardney, near Lincoln, which, if not actually founded by her husband, had been largely enriched by him and his queen. The monks, however, who could not forget or forgive the wrongs Lindsey had received from Northumbria, refused to admit the remains of a member of the royal house from which their province had suffered so much. The wain containing Oswald's relics was stopped at the abbey gates. But in the night a bright pillar of light appearing above it testified to the sanctity of the martyred king, and convinced the monks of their error, which they atoned for by the ready admission of the coffin the next morning (*ib.* iii. 11). The vindictive spirit of the Mercians was more fatally exhibited in 697 in the murder of Ostrith by the nobles of the northern part of the kingdom, on the south bank of the Humber, 'a primatibus Merciorum interempta' (*ib.* v. 24; Flor. Wig. sub ann. 696; *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, sub ann. 697; Matt. Westm. 'crudeliter necaverunt'). Seven years later, in 704, Ethelred abdicated the throne, and retired to Bardney, where he was 'shorn as a monk,' became abbot, and died in 716. The name of one son of Ostrith and Ethelred is recorded, Ceolred, who succeeded his cousin Cenred in 709, and died in 716, the same year with his father.

[Bæda, as referred to above; Bright's Early English Church, pp. 159, 311–95; Lappenberg's England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, i. 222.] E. V.

O'SULLIVAN or O'SULLIVAN BEARE, DONALL (1560-1618), chief of the sept of his name in the district of Beare, co. Cork, engaged actively in the hostile movements in Ireland against the government of England in the last years of Queen Elizabeth. O'Sullivan in 1601 avowed his devotion to Philip III of Spain, and received a Spanish garrison in his castle at Dunboy. Siege operations against this stronghold, the custody of which was resumed from the Spaniards by O'Sullivan, were carried on with overwhelming force by Sir George Carew, president of Munster, in June 1602. Carew's historiographer observed that 'so obstinate and resolute a defence had not been seen within this kingdom.' Details of the siege and capture of Dunboy Castle are given in the publication styled 'Pacata Hibernia,' and in the Latin history of Ireland by O'Sullivan's nephew, Philip O'Sullivan [q. v.], which was translated by the author of the present notice. After the demolition of Dunboy in June 1602 O'Sullivan, with his followers and soldiers, made a stand for a time in Glengariff. Thence he proceeded over the river Shannon to Ulster, where, after numerous conflicts, he arrived with only thirty-five survivors of the thousand persons with whom he had set out.

Failing to obtain a government pardon on the accession of James I, O'Sullivan went with his wife and children to Spain. There he was well received by Philip III, who conferred on him the knighthood of the order of St. Iago, a pension, and the title of Earl of Bearehaven. O'Sullivan, described as tall and handsome in person, was killed in 1618, at Madrid, by John Bathe, an Anglo-Irish refugee. A letter addressed by O'Sullivan in February 1601–2 to the governor of Galicia has been reproduced in 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland,' pt. iv. 2, plate xxxiii.

[State Papers, Ireland; Carew Calendar; Annals of the Four Masters; Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium, 1621; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia, London, 1633.] J. T. G.

O'SULLIVAN (Sir) JOHN (*fl.* 1747), colonel in the French service, came of the O'Sullivans of Munster, and was born in co. Kerry about 1700. The family being catholics, their estates were in the hands of protestant trustees. At the age of nine O'Sullivan was sent abroad to be educated for the catholic priesthood. He spent six years in Paris, and then went to Rome. On the sudden death of his father, O'Sullivan returned to Ireland; but, disliking the conditions under which Irish catholics were compelled to live by the penal laws, he sold his interest in the family property and emigrated to France. He obtained the post of tutor to the son of Marshal Maillebois. On Maillebois's recommendation he then entered the French army. In 1739 he attended Maillebois as secretary in an expedition to Corsica. During the first four years of the Austrian succession war he took part in the French campaigns in Italy and on the Rhine. In 1745 he was appointed adjutant-general

to the young pretender, then preparing for the invasion of England. He landed with him at Lochnanuagh on 5 Aug. 1745, and through the whole campaign he remained his chief adviser in both civil and military matters. O'Sullivan commanded with Cameron of Lochiel the nine hundred highlanders who captured Edinburgh on 16 Sept. 1745 (Lockhart, *Memoirs*, ii. 488). He was present at Prestonpans, and, in his capacity as adjutant and quartermaster-general, drew up the rebel army in line of battle at Culloden. O'Sullivan escaped back to France on 1 Oct. 1746. In 1747 he was knighted by the pretender for his services. The date of his death is unknown. He married a Miss FitzGerald, and left a son.

Thomas Herbert O'Sullivan (*d.* 1824), son of the above, who entered the Irish brigade, was appointed to accompany the privateer Paul Jones in his expedition against the Irish coast in 1779. O'Sullivan quarrelled with his fellow-commander and fled to America, where he entered the British army under Sir Henry Clinton at New York. He left the British army, probably at the end of the American war of independence, 1783, and entered the service of Holland. He died a major in the Dutch service at the Hague in 1824. His son, John O'Sullivan, employed in the American consular service, died in 1825.

[O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] G. P. M–r.

O'SULLIVAN, MORTIMER (1791?–1859), Irish protestant divine, second son of a schoolmaster of Clonmel, co. Tipperary, was born there in 1791 or 1792. He was educated with his elder brother Samuel (see below) and his friend Dr. William Phelan [q. v.] at the Clonmel endowed school. The headmaster, Dr. Richard Carey, an intimate friend of the elder O'Sullivan, was an earnest protestant, while the O'Sullivans were catholics. Carey was much revered by his pupils, and the remark of a priest—that Carey could not be saved—first led Mortimer to 'reason himself into the belief of the right of private judgment, and out of the church of Rome.' He entered as a protestant scholar at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1813, and proceeded B.A. in 1816, M.A. 1832.

After six or seven years at the university O'Sullivan returned to the south, and became second master of the Tipperary endowed school, and curate of the parish of Tipperary. He was the first master of the Royal School at Dungannon, near Killyman, and was also in Waterford for a time. He was chaplain of St. Stephen's chapel, Dublin, and on 20 Dec. 1827 was collated to the prebend of St. Audoen's in St. Patrick's Cathedal, Dublin. This office he resigned on 24 Aug. 1830 on being presented to the rectory of Killyman, co. Armagh, at the death of William Phelan (15 June).

At a very early age O'Sullivan became interested in the relations between the catholic and protestant churches in Ireland. In 1824, in reply to Thomas Moore's 'Captain Rock,' he wrote 'Captain Rock Detected, or the Origin and Character of the Recent Disturbances, and the Causes, both moral and political, of the present alarming condition of the South and West of Ireland, fully and fairly considered and exposed, by a Munster Farmer,' London, 1824. Here O'Sullivan boldly attacked the landlords and the land system, while defending the Irish church and clergy (cf. *Blackwood's Mag.* July 1824, p. 97).

O'Sullivan gave evidence before the select committee of lords and commons on the state of Ireland, 26 April and 27 May 1825. The results were published by himself and Dr. Phelan in 'A Digest of Evidence on the State of Ireland in 1824–5,' &c., 2 vols. London, 1826. Ten years later, on 26 May 1835, when summoned to give evidence before the select committee on orange lodges, O'Sullivan stated that the orange societies were of importance in preserving the peace of Ulster. In the same year O'Sullivan was sent with the Rev. Charles Boyton as a deputation to England and Scotland from the Irish clergy to make known the condition of their church. O'Sullivan described with native eloquence and passion the insecurity of the Irish protestant clergy and the injustice of the tithe system in Exeter Hall, London, on 20 June and 11 July 1835, and in many provincial towns. On his return to Ireland in October 1835 he engaged in a controversy with Dr. Daniel Murray [q. v.], the catholic archbishop of Dublin, who charged him with misreporting his words before the lords' committee on the circulation of the bible among the laity. The correspondence was published. In September 1836 O'Sullivan was again in Glasgow, and on 27 May 1837 a fifth enthusiastic meeting was held in Exeter Hall. Full reports of all, with correspondence, were published by O'Sullivan and the Rev. Robert McGhee in 'Romanism as it rules in Ireland,' &c., 2 vols. London and Dublin, 1840. In 1851 O'Sullivan was Donellan lecturer at Trinity College, and in 1853 he was made rector of Tanderagee, near Ballymore. During the latter years of his life he resided in Lower Gloucester Street, Dublin, and officiated as chaplain to the Earl of Carlisle, the lord-

lieutenant, and to the Duke of Manchester. He died in Dublin on 30 April 1859, and was buried on 3 May in Chapelizod churchyard.

Besides the works noted and many separate sermons and tracts, O'Sullivan wrote: 1. 'A Guide to an Irish Gentleman in his Search for a Religion,' Dublin, 1833; in defence of the established church, upon the publication of Moore's 'Travels of an Irish Gentleman in Search of a Religion,' 2 vols. London, 1833. It was answered anonymously in 'A Lanthorn for the Rev. Mortimer O'Sullivan's Guide to an Irish Gentleman in his Search for a Religion. From the Latin and German of Dr. Martin Luther,' Dublin, 1833. 2. 'The Case of the Protestants of Ireland stated, with Notes,' London, 1836. 3. 'Of the Apostasy predicted by Saint Paul,' pt. i. Dublin, 1841; pts. i. and ii. together, Dublin, 1842. 4. 'Theory of Developments in Christian Doctrine applied and tested,' London and Dublin, 1846; a reply to Cardinal Newman's 'Apologia.' 5. 'The Hour of the Redeemer,' a series of discourses preached in the chapel of Trinity College, Dublin, 1853.

O'Sullivan, Samuel (1790–1851), divine, elder brother of the above, born at Clonmel on 13 Sept. 1790, was educated with Mortimer at the Clonmel endowed school; attended protestant services with his schoolmaster, and was powerfully attracted by the liturgy. When he obtained a scholarship at Trinity College, Dublin (1814), he was entered as a member of the church of England. He graduated B.A. in 1818, and M.A. in 1825. He was an active member of the university historical society, and carried off the medal for the best speaker in debates. Taking holy orders in the established church, he was first curate of St. Catherine's, Dublin, and at the same time chaplain of the Marshalsea, Dublin. In 1827 he succeeded Dean Le Fanu as chaplain to the Royal Hibernian Military School in Phœnix Park. His life was chiefly devoted to literary pursuits. His first work, 'The Agency of Divine Providence manifested in the principal Transactions, religious and political, connected with the History of Great Britain from the Reformation to the Revolution in 1688,' Dublin, 1816, displayed a philosophic temper remarkable in a man of twenty-five. He contributed regularly to 'Blackwood's Magazine' and to 'Fraser's.' Some of the earliest papers in the 'Dublin University Review and Quarterly Magazine,' Dublin, No. 1, January 1833, were from his pen. He died on 6 Aug. 1851, and was buried on the 9th in the churchyard at Chapelizod, Dublin. His wife, with a son, Henry R. M. O'Sullivan, and a daughter, survived him. At the time of his death he had completed the 'Catechism of the United Church of England and Ireland explained and confirmed, with References to Holy Scripture,' Dublin, 1850. A volume of 'Remains,' containing articles left by him in manuscript, was published by the Rev. J. C. Martin, D.D., and Mortimer O'Sullivan, Dublin, 1853, 3 vols.

[For both brothers: works above mentioned, including Remains; Dublin Univ. Mag. October 1851, pp. 504–8; Life of Phelan, 1832, pp. 5, 6, 7, 11; Dublin Morning Express, 1 and 2 May 1859; Gent. Mag. October 1851, ii. 438; Cat. of Graduates, Trin. Coll. Dublin. For Mortimer alone: see Blackwood's Mag. xxxvi. 210, 214, xxxix. 157; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. ii. 144, v. 208; Moore's Memoirs, iv. 224.] C. F. S.

O'SULLIVAN or O'SULLIVAN-BEARE, PHILIP (1590?–1660?), historian, born about 1590, son of Dermot O'Sullivan and nephew of Donall O'Sullivan-Beare [q.v.], lord of Dunboy, was in 1602, while still a lad, sent by his uncle to Spain, where, after the fall of Dunboy, he was joined by his father and his family. He was educated at Compostella, became a soldier, and served on board the Spanish ships of war. In 1619 he was in the squadron appointed to guard the treasure-fleet on its approach to Cape St. Vincent from the Barbary pirates, who were also on the look-out for it, and wrote an interesting account of the service to his old tutor (*Compendium*, edit. 1621, ff. 270–9). His military life was, however, not very noteworthy: his predilection was for literature, and to that he principally devoted himself. His most important work was the 'Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium' (Lisbon, 4to, 1621), an octavo edition of which, edited by Matthew Kelly [q.v.], was published at Dublin in 1850. The most valuable part of it is the history of the Elizabethan wars, the story of which he received orally from his father and his father's companions; it has the merits and defects incidental to a work so written—the vigour, the bitter partisanship, the inability to understand more than the personal issue, the inaccuracy of detail, and the confusion of dates. His other works, all in Latin, are 'Patriciana Decas,' a life of St. Patrick (1629); and a violent and abusive criticism of Archbishop Usher, under the title of 'Archicornigeromastix, sive Jacobi Usheri Heresiarchæ Confutatio.' He wrote also many lives of saints, which were not published, and in 1634 sent Bolland some contributions to his colossal undertaking. This is the last that is definitely known of him, though Webb has identified him with the

Earl of Bearhaven who died at Madrid in 1659 or 1660, leaving one daughter, a girl of twelve, and a fortune of a hundred thousand crowns.

[Little is known of his life beyond what is to be gleaned from his own writings, and especially the Compendium; Kelly's preface to the edit. of 1850 contains most of this. M'Gee's Irish Writers of the Seventeenth Century; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] J. K. L.

OSWALD or **OSUUALD**, SAINT (605?–642), king of the Northumbrians, born about 605, was second son of Ethelfrid or Æthelfrith [q. v.], king of the Northumbrians. His mother was Acca, sister of Edwin or Eadwine (585?–633) [q. v.], king of the Northumbrians, and daughter of Ælla (*d.* 588) [q. v.] Thus on his father's side he was of the line of Ida [q. v.] of Bernicia, and on his mother's of the royal house of Deira. His younger brother, Oswy (612?–670), is separately noticed. When his father was defeated and slain by Rædwald in 617, he and his brothers were driven out of Northumbria, and Oswald, accompanied by a band of young nobles, took shelter with the Scots in Iona, where he was converted to Christianity and baptised. On the death of Eadwine, who was slain in 633 at Heathfield by the joint forces of Cædwalla (*d.* 634) [q. v.] and Penda, Osric (*d.* 634) [q. v.] obtained the kingdom of Deira, and Oswald's eldest brother Eanfrid was accepted as king by the people of Bernicia. But when Eanfrid was treacherously slain as he was going to meet the British king Cædwalla to sue for peace in 634, Oswald advanced from the north with a small army and encamped at a place near the Roman wall, called by Bæda (*Hist. Eccl.* iii. c. 2) Hefenfelth or Heavenly Field, and by Nennius (c. 64) Catscaul, and supposed to be St. Oswald's, about seven miles to the north of Hexham in Northumberland (*Priory of Hexham*, Pref.) There, as Oswald told the Abbot Segine in the hearing of the Abbot Failbe, who told the story to Adamnan, St. Columba appeared to him in a vision, and bade him give his enemies battle the following night, promising him the victory (*Vita Columbani*, i. c. 1). He set about raising a cross, and, the time being short, held it with his own hands while his men fixed it in the ground. As the day was breaking he joined battle with Cædwalla (see SKENE, *Celtic Scotland*, i. 246, for the possibility that Oswald's opponent was not Cædwalla himself, but a certain British king called Catlon), and defeated him with great slaughter. Cædwalla was slain at a stream called Denisburn, a tributary of the Rowley water. Oswald's cross was long an object of veneration. The brethren of Hexham used each year to make a procession to it on the day before that of the king's death to pray for his soul and celebrate mass before it, and they built a church there which was held in special honour; for there was not, until Oswald's cross was erected, any symbol of Christianity, any church or altar, in the Bernician land (BÆDA, iii. c. 2).

Oswald's victory put an end to the short period of Welsh success in the north. It gave him the kingship of both the Northumbrian lands, and it opened a way into England to the Scottish missionaries. He dwelt chiefly at Bebbanburg or Bamborough, the capital of the Bernician kings, and invited his early teachers, the monks of Iona, to send him a bishop to preach the gospel to his people. The first missionary sent to him had little success, for he was an austere man, and the people did not like him. On his return to Iona, Aidan [q. v.] was sent to take his place. Oswald laboured with him to spread the gospel, gave him the island of Lindisfarne, which he chose for his see, attended his ministrations, and, as Aidan was not thoroughly master of the English tongue, used to translate the bishop's discourses to his nobles and thegns (*ib.* c. 3). Christianity spread rapidly, churches were built, and lands were given to monasteries, which were peopled by Scottish monks. In Deira Oswald completed the church which Eadwine had begun to build at York (*ib.* ii. c. 14). There too the Scottish rite was widely accepted, though James, the deacon of Paulinus, remained at his post and had much success as a missionary. Oswald was humble, gracious, and charitable to the poor. One Easter when Aidan was dining with him, and a silver dish laden with royal dainties had been set before him, just as the king and bishop had raised their hands to say grace, the thegn, whose special duty it was to relieve the distressed, came in and told the king that the streets were thronged with a multitude of poor crying out for alms. Oswald ordered that the food prepared for him should be given to them, and that the silver dish should be broken into small pieces and distributed among them. Seizing the king's right hand, Aidan said 'May this hand never decay.' Bede believed that the bishop's prayer was answered (*ib.* iii. c. 6). Oswald is said to have had wider dominions than any of his ancestors, and to have received into his lordship peoples of the four tongues spoken in Britain—Britons, Picts, Scots, and English (*ib.*) He must therefore have had great power in the north-west, and was probably owned as over-lord by the Welsh of Strathclyde (GREEN, *Making*

of England, p. 291). As he is said to have had a kingdom with the same limits as that of Eadwine (BÆDA, ii. c. 5), he must have had authority over the Trent valley, and was certainly supreme in Lindsey, where he was regarded by the people with hostile feelings (*ib.* iii. c. 11; GREEN). Though it is perhaps going too far to assert that Penda murdered a son of Eadwine, who lived at his court, 'at the pressure of Oswald' (GREEN), it seems probable that this crime, which was, as Bede significantly notes, committed during Oswald's reign, was caused by the Mercian king's wish to please him. In Kent, Eadbald [q. v.] was so far under his influence as to compel his sister Æthelburh, Eadwine's widow, to send her children into Gaul (BÆDA, ii. c. 20). His supremacy was evidently acknowledged by the West-Saxon king Cynegils [q. v.]; he stood sponsor for Cynegils when he was baptised at Dorchester, now in Oxfordshire, in 635, and joined him in giving that city to Birinus [q. v.] for his episcopal see (*ib.* iii. c. 7). Bæda, who styles him 'rex christianissmus,' reckons him as the sixth Bretwalda (*ib.* ii. c. 5), and Adamnan calls him 'emperor of the whole of Britain.' In 642 there was war between him and Penda, king of Mercia, and on 5 Aug. he was defeated and slain by Penda in a fierce battle, and, according to one account, by stratagem (NENNIUS, c. 65) or by surprise (REGINALD, c. 14), at Maserfelth, supposed to be Oswestry or Oswald's Tree in Shropshire. When he saw himself surrounded by his foes, and knew that his end was come, he prayed for the souls of his soldiers, and the words '"May the Lord have mercy on the souls," said Oswald as he fell to earth,' became a proverbial saying in the north (BÆDA, iii. c. 11). He died in his thirty-eighth year (*ib.* c. 9). His wife was the daughter of Cynegils, king of Wessex, whose name is said to have been Kyneburga (Cyneburh); by her he had a son named Æthelwald or Oidilvald [see art. OSWY]. After her husband's death Cyneburh is said to have taken the veil (REGINALD, c. 3). Reginald, writing in the twelfth century from an account given him by a certain brother of the hospital at York, who said that he found the particulars in an old English book, describes Oswald as tall, with blue eyes, yellow hair, a long face, and thin beard; his lips were rather small, and wore a kindly smile; his hands and arms were long, and showed strength (c. 50). In Nennius he is called 'Lamnguin,' which is said to mean 'white hand' or 'free hand,' probably in reference to the alleged incorruptibility of the hand blessed by Aidan.

After the battle at Maserfelth, which, according to Reginald, took place at Whitchurch in Shropshire (c. 12), Penda caused the head and hands and arms of Oswald to be cut off and stuck on stakes. The place where he fell and the dust of the ground worked miracles (BÆDA, iii. cc. 9, 10). His body was several years later given by his niece, Ostrith or Osthryth (*d.* 697), the daughter of his brother Oswy and the wife of Æthelred, king of the Mercians, to the monastery at Bardney in Lindsey. The monks were at first unwilling to receive it, for, though they acknowledged the king's holiness, they remembered him with dislike as a stranger to their own people, who had held sovereignty over them. A miracle induced them to take the body into their church, where they laid it in a tomb with a cross at each end, and with the king's banner, which was of purple and gold, hung above it (*ib.* c. 11; REGINALD, c. 43). Subsequently miracles were worked there. Offa, king of the Mercians, adorned the tomb with gold, silver, and precious stones (*Carmen de Pontiff.* l. 380 seq.) By Reginald's time only three of the king's bones remained at Bardney. The relics had been kept carelessly, and had disappeared during the Danish invasions, being carried off by devout persons. Of these the chief were Ethelfleda or Æthelflæd [q. v.], the 'lady of the Mercians,' and her husband Æthelred, who founded a monastery at Gloucester in honour of St. Oswald about 909, and translated his bones thither (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Pontiff.* p. 293). They were translated to a more honourable shrine by Thomas II, archbishop of York in the reign of Henry I, Reginald, the biographer of Oswald, being present at the function (REGINALD, c. 44). Oswald's head and hands were removed from the stakes on which they had been stuck, his hands being carried to Bamborough, where they were placed, being free from corruption, in a silver shrine in the church of St. Peter, and were an object of veneration (BÆDA, iii. 6). Symeon of Durham declares that in his time the king's right hand was, according to Aidan's prayer, preserved incorrupt; that a monk of Durham named Swartebrand had often seen it, and that it was wrapped in a pall (*Hist. Dunelm. Eccl.* i. c. 2; *Hist. Regum*, an. 774). The king's relics were in time treated with neglect at Bamborough, and a monk of Peterborough stole the right arm and carried it to his own monastery, which was enriched in consequence by many offerings (REGINALD, c. 48). Oswald's head was buried at Lindisfarne (BÆDA, iii. c. 12), and a light was said to have been shed from heaven on the spot. Hearing this, his kinsmen removed the head to Bamborough, where for some time it was

honoured, and when, in common with the other relics, it was neglected, it was believed that St. Cuthbert appeared to a certain aged man and charged him to remove it, which he did by a stratagem, related by Reginald on the authority of Ælred of Rievaux (c. 49). It was taken to Lindisfarne, and when the monks there fled from the Danes in 875 they placed it in St. Cuthbert's coffin, which they carried with them to different places, until, after long wanderings, it found a final resting-place at Durham in 998. The head was in the coffin at the translation of St. Cuthbert in 1104, and when the coffin was opened in 1828. Reginald gives a long description of it (c. 51; see also RAINE, *St. Cuthbert*). Other relics of St. Oswald—his sceptre, his ivory horn, his standard, and some parts of his armour—were preserved at Durham, where his memory is greatly venerated. His day is 5 Aug. Besides the 'Life' written by Reginald, and printed by the Surtees Society, and as regards all its important parts in the Rolls edition of Symeon of Durham (vol. ii.), there are manuscript lives founded on Bede at Trinity College, Cambridge, and in the Chapter library at Peterborough (see further *Dictionary of Christian Biography*, art. 'Oswald' (1), by Canon Raine).

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. ii. cc. 5, 14, 20, iii. cc. 2, 3, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Adamnan's Vita Columbani, i. c. 1, ed. Reeves; Nennius, cc. 64, 65 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Symeon of Durham's Hist. Eccl. Dunelm. and Hist. Regum, i. 17–20, ii. 14, 45, 379 (Rolls Ser.); Reginald's Vita ap. Symeon of Durham, i. 326–385 (Rolls Ser.), and ed. Raine (Surtees Soc.); Alcuin's Carmen de Pontiff. ap. Historians of York, i. 356–64 (Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 158, 263, 293, 317 (Rolls Ser.), and Gesta Regum, i. 51–4 (Rolls Ser.); Raine's Mem. of Hexham Priory, pref. (Surtees Soc.); Miscellanea Biogr. pp. 2, 3, 7, 121 (Surtees Soc.); Raine's (the elder) St. Cuthbert, pp. 183–7; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Oswald' (1), by Canon J. Raine; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 244–6, 251, 252; Green's Making of England, pp. 274–6, 290–4.] W. H.

OSWALD, SAINT (*d.* 992), archbishop of York, said to be of Danish parentage, a nephew on his father's side of Archbishop Odo [q. v.], and related to Oskytel [q. v.], archbishop of York, was brought up under the care of Odo, and was instructed by Frithegode [q. v.] (*Historia Ramesiensis*, p. 21). Having taken orders, he was enabled by Odo's liberality to purchase the monastery of Winchester, then in the hands of secular clerks or canons, over whom he ruled (*Vita S. Oswaldi*, anon. *Historians of York*, i. 410; by later biographers, Eadmer and Senatus, he is said to have entered the monastery as a canon, and to have been elected as dean). Being zealous in piety and persuaded of the excellence of monastic life, he was discontented with his life as a secular clerk, and with his position as head of a body of married clergy, enjoying the revenues that should rightfully have been received by monks living according to the rule of their order. Accordingly he went to Odo and told him that he desired to go over sea to some place that his uncle might choose, that he might there learn the rule of St. Benedict, which was at this period wholly forgotten and neglected in England. Odo joyfully agreed, and sent him to the monastery of Fleury on the Loire, where he knew that the Benedictine rule was carried out to perfection, and whence he had himself received the monastic habit. Oswald took gifts to each of the brethren at Fleury, the number of professed monks there at that time apparently being twelve, beside the abbot Wulfald; they received him joyfully, and admitted him into their society (*Vita*, anon. p. 414). He applied himself diligently to the study of the scriptures and of the Benedictine rule, practising many austerities, and in all things fulfilling to the utmost the duties of the monastic life. While at Fleury he was advanced to the diaconate and the priesthood, and learnt by heart all the offices of the church, as well as the monastic constitutions, in order that he might on his return to England be fully qualified to teach them to his fellow countrymen (*ib.* p. 419). In divine service the beauty and strength of his voice were remarkable. He was wont to pray and to officiate in the chapel called the confessional, in the crypt, under the western part of the church, and there it was believed that on one occasion an angel acted as his assistant (EADMER). After he had stayed at Fleury for some years (*Vita*, anon. p. 417) he in 959 received a message from his uncle Odo, who was then sick, bidding him come to him. He returned to England, and on reaching Dover heard of the death of Odo.

Oswald went to York to his kinsman Oskytel, then archbishop of York, who received him with gladness, and persuaded him to go with him to Rome. On this journey he was accompanied by a young friend from Winchester named Germanus, to whom he was much attached. Instead of returning with Oskytel, he and Germanus remained at Fleury. Before long Oskytel sent for him that he might help him in the reforms that the archbishop was desirous of carrying out. He returned to England, leaving Germanus at Fleury, took an active part in ecclesiastical affairs, and was made known to Oskytel's

friends, and specially to Archbishop Dunstan [q. v.], who prevailed on Eadgar to appoint him to the see of Worcester. He was consecrated by Dunstan in 961. As bishop he was diligent, hospitable, just, liberal to the poor, and greatly beloved in his diocese. In conjunction with Dunstan and Æthelwold, or Ethelwold [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, he was strenuous in the enforcement of monastic discipline, and the three prelates are described as shedding a threefold light throughout the land (*Historia Ramesiensis*, p. 25). His efforts were specially directed to establish monks in place of the married clergy who were in possession of the religious houses. Eadgar's decree against them was called 'Oswald's law,' as embodying the reform that the bishop was, by the king's orders, carrying out. The special part that he took in the restoration of Benedictinism seems to have been marked by his promotion of learning. He summoned Germanus from Fleury and appointed him to instruct others, for many clerks came to him for instruction, among whom a priest named Eadnoth was the most famous. Twelve of these he formed into a convent, and established them at Westbury in Gloucestershire, under Eadnoth as abbot. He joined with Dunstan and Æthelwold in aiding the king in his monastic reform, and the result of their advice was that Eadgar ordered the formation of forty convents. While, however, Æthelwold proceeded to turn the secular clergy out of the monasteries by force, Oswald appears to have adopted a gentler policy. It is said indeed that he expelled married clerks from seven houses (Eadmer), but that he made any forcible change may well be doubted, for he did not do so in his own church at Worcester. There the canons refused to be reformed, and instead of turning them out, as Æthelwold did at Winchester, he, acting, it is said, by Dunstan's advice, built a new church dedicated to the Virgin, and placed monks there. The superior style in which the monks conducted divine service drew away the congregation from the old church, and the canons, with their dean, Winsige, at their head, finding their church deserted, finally gave way, and Winsige, having assumed the cowl, was appointed by Oswald to be the head of the convent, which was established in the place of the secular chapter. He also established monks at Winchcombe, where he made Germanus abbot. As the number of his disciples was large, he asked the king for some place where he might settle his monks, and Eadgar replied that he could have the monasteries of St. Albans, Ely, or Benfleet (*Vita Anon.* p. 427), and he is said to have made these churches monastic (Eadmer). Meeting with Æthelwine or Ethelwine [q. v.], earl of East Anglia, at the funeral of one of the king's thegns, he asked him to sell him a place where he might settle a small convent of monks that he had formed. Æthelwine declared that he would not sell him land, but would give him a suitable spot where three men were already settled who desired to become monks, and were even then living as such with a wooden chapel built for them by him, and he said that he would gladly build a large church in its place. This spot was the Isle of Ramsey, Huntingdonshire, and there he founded a monastery. Oswald took a keen interest in the work, and sent Eadnoth from Westbury to superintend the building. He laid the foundations in person, peopled the new house with monks from Westbury, and made Germanus the first prior, to rule the house under himself and Æthelwine, the joint founders; and, when he made Germanus abbot of Winchcombe, appointed Eadnoth to succeed him as prior (*Historia Ramesiensis*, pp. 36–42).

In 972 Eadgar, by the advice of Dunstan, made Oswald archbishop of York, which his biographer describes as being at that time a rich and populous city, filled with merchants from different parts, and especially of Danish race. By the king's command he went to Rome to receive his pall, and was there honourably received by Pope John XIII. On his return he gave the king, who welcomed him home, the pope's blessing and his own. He took part with Dunstan in the solemn coronation of Eadgar at Bath on Whit Sunday 973. Along with the archiepiscopate he retained the see of Worcester, doing so, it is said, by the desire of Dunstan, who feared that otherwise the monastic reformation there might be undone. He did not displace the secular clergy in his church at York, and, though he was received with much gladness and ceremony there when he went to be installed, seems to have chiefly resided at Worcester. In 974 he dedicated the church at Ramsey, every year visited the convent in company with Æthelwine, acted as abbot, and endowed the house with the vills of Needingworth and Wistow in Huntingdonshire, and with land at Burwell in Cambridgeshire. In order to make it a seat of learning he sent to Fleury for the monk Abbo, who is said to have been master of the seven arts, and made him teacher of the monastic school. Abbo remained two years at Ramsey, was elected abbot of Fleury, and was slain in 1004. Part of Oswald's work was undone after the death of Eadgar; for Ælfhere of Mercia expelled the monks from many churches in that district. At Ramsey however, Oswald's

convent was safe under the protection of Æthelwine. At some time during his archiepiscopate Oswald collected the bones of saints buried in the monastery of Ripon, which then lay in ruins, and among them the bones of St. Wilfrid the founder. He put the relics in a shrine, and, Eadmer says, carried them to Worcester (*Vita Anon.* p. 462; EADMER, ap. *Hist. of York*, ii. 32; see under ODO). Towards the end of his life, when he was broken with age, he heard with deep grief that the principal tower of the church at Ramsey had cracked throughout its whole height. He went to Ramsey from York, and encouraged the monks to set about rebuilding the church. The work being finished in 991, Oswald re-dedicated the church in November, in the presence of the great men of five shires, of the Bishop of Dorchester, and others. The ceremony was magnificent, and was followed by a banquet, at which there was no stint of wine and mead (*Historia Ramesiensis*, pp. 85–95; *Vita Anon.* pp. 463–6). Oswald then went to Worcester, and during the winter suffered much from ill-health. In February 992 he seemed better, and each day during Lent, as his custom was, he washed the feet of twelve poor men while Psalms cxx.–cxxxiv. were sung. After he had done so on 29 Feb. he died while singing the doxology. He was buried in his church at Worcester, and his remains were placed in a shrine by Aldulf or Ealdulf [q. v.], who succeeded him at York and Worcester. He was a man of great holiness, diligent, liberal, and kindly. He valued learning, and promoted it among the monasteries under his care. Though he was zealous in monastic reformation he was not violent, and evidently preferred to give up a reform rather than carry it through by force. Miracles were wrought at his tomb, and his name was placed in the calendar. He is said to have written a book of letters to Archbishop Odo, a treatise addressed to Abbo of Fleury, and beginning 'Præscientia Dei monachus,' a treatise 'Ad Sanctos,' written while he was at Fleury, and beginning 'Oswaldus supplex monachus,' and synodal constitutions (BALE, cent. ii. 141; TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 560). None of these are now known to exist; the first probably never did exist (WRIGHT). The portiphory of St. Oswald is preserved in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and his stole was at Beverley Minster in the twelfth century; it was of purple, and was adorned with gold and precious stones (*Historians of York*, ii. 341).

[The chief authority is the Life by an anonymous and contemporary author, a monk of Ramsey, existing in manuscript only in Cotton. MS. Nero, E. 1, and printed in Hist. of York, i. 399–475 (Rolls Ser.); in ii. 1–5 is the Life by Eadmer, written for the monks of Worcester, which is of some use, specially as regards arrangement, and is followed by a book of miracles. The Life by Senatus, which follows, is of no value, and this may also be said of the two short lives at the end of the same volume; the second of them was first printed in Capgrave's Legenda. Hist. Rames., pp. 21–49, 85–102 (Rolls Ser.), is of value for Oswald's doings at Ramsey; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 247–50 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. i. 141, 142, 149 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 486, 487, 494–497, 506–11, 529–31, 538–42, 549–61, and seq.; Wilkins's Concilia, i. 218, 222, 239; Raine's Fasti Ebor. pp. 118–28; Wright's Biogr. Lit. i. 462.] W. H.

OSWALD or OSWOLD (*fl.* 1010), scholar, was the son of a brother of St. Oswald [q. v.], archbishop of York, and was educated at his uncle's monastery in Ramsey, Huntingdonshire. The story is told that in an idle hour he and three other boys rang the abbey bells for fun, and one was broken. The boys confessed in the chapter-house, and Oswald condoned his nephew's offence, to the annoyance of the monks. Oswald sent his nephew to complete his education at Fleury on the Loire, and there he became a man of learning, and a friend of the abbot Constantine, one of the first scholars of the day. Before he returned to England a poem concerning his accomplishments in Latin elegiacs, written by Constantine and Archbishop Oswald, heralded his fame. After visiting the abbey of St. Bertin, St. Vedast, Corbey, St. Denis, near Paris, and Lagny, he returned to Ramsey, and, refusing to be made a bishop, led a quiet life of study as a monk there. After 1048 he had an interview with Edward the Confessor, and obtained from him a grant of a hundred and a half at Wimbotsham, Norfolk (*Chron. Rames.* p. 160). A poem by him was preserved at Ramsey, when the chronicler of Ramsey wrote. In Leland's time there were manuscripts by him at Glaston and Ramsey. Leland mentions 'Liber sacrarum precationum,' which Bale calls a book of necromancy; 'De componendis epistolis,' and 'De edendis carminibus.' Oswald was probably author of the anonymous Vita S. Oswaldi in the Cotton MS. Nero E. I. 1. printed in 'Historians of the Church of York,' ed. Raine, i. 399. Oudin (*Comm. Script.* ii. 523) ascribes it to him, quoting a statement of Usher to that effect; it was written between 995 and 1005, by one intimately associated with St. Oswald at Ramsey, well acquainted with the Christian poets and with the historians of Fleury, who writes like a foreigner, and shows considerable knowledge

of the world (*ib.* p. lxvi). All this points to Oswald as the author; the preface is not quite intact, and the injured passages of the manuscript may have contained a record of the author's relationship to the saint. It was suggested by (the first) Lord Selborne that he compiled the MS. 265 at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, called the Worcester MS., to which a later hand has prefixed the title 'Liber penitentialis Egberti' (Nasmith, *Catalogus Librorum*, p. 310). The manuscript belonged to Worcester, and could only have been compiled by one who had access to foreign libraries, and in all probability the library of Fleury. Leland calls Oswald a monk of Worcester, but the 'Ramsey Chronicle' shows Oswald to have been connected with Ramsey rather than Worcester.

[Chronicon Abbatiæ Rameseiensis, ed. Macray, pp. 112, 159; Selborne's Facts and Fictions about Tithes, 1892, p. 234; Leland, De Scriptoribus, i. 172.] M. B.

OSWALD (*d.* 1437), Carthusian, whose full name seems to have been Oswald de Corda, was, according to Bale, an Englishman who became a Carthusian at Paris, and afterwards propagated his order in England, Ireland, and Scotland. Bower, who calls him 'prior Alemanniæ' (or 'Alemannus'), says that he was a man of great learning and sanctity. In 1429 James I of Scotland made him first prior of the Charterhouse at Perth. Oswald died on 15 Sept. 1437. A variety of works are attributed to him; among them are letters to Jean Gerson, who was his friend, and some of whose writings he is said to have translated into Latin. The Portiforium mentioned by Tanner as extant in MS. C.C.C. Cambridge, 391, is really an eleventh-century manuscript which was presented by St. Oswald (*d.* 972) [q. v.] to Worcester (Nasmith, *Catalogus*).

[Bower's Continuation of Fordun's Scotichronicon, iv. 1291; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, iv. 640, and Preface, p. cxiv; Bale's Cent. viii. 16; Dempster's Hist. Eccl. xiv. 976; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 566.] C. L. K.

OSWALD, JAMES (1715–1769), politician, eldest son of James Oswald, M.P. for Kirkcaldy 1702–7, and for Kirkcaldy Burghs 1713–15, was born at Dunnikier, Dysart, Fifeshire, in 1715. He was educated at the grammar school, Kirkcaldy (where he had for one of his schoolfellows Adam Smith); was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn on 13 Dec. 1733, and, after making a prolonged tour on the continent, was called to the Scottish bar in 1740. He did not practise, and on 2 June 1741 was returned to parliament for Kirkcaldy Burghs, which he continued to represent until 1768, with the exception of 1747–54, during which he sat for Fifeshire. A strong whig, he voted against the hiring of the Hanoverian troops (10 Dec. 1742), and on the formation of the 'broad bottom' administration received the office of Scottish commissioner of the navy (December 1744). His speeches, though mostly confined to business matters, were always remarkably able. Horace Walpole praises the 'quickness and strength of argument' which made him a match for Henry Fox. He evinced his independence by supporting, on 28 Oct. 1745, Hume Campbell's motion for an inquiry into the causes and progress of the Jacobite insurrection, the entire responsibility for which he laid at the door of ministers, and by coquetting with the Leicester House party. From December 1751 to December 1759 he sat on the board of trade, and from 22 Dec. 1759 to 15 April 1763 on the treasury board. On 4 May in the latter year he was appointed joint vice-treasurer in Ireland, having previously (20 April) been sworn of the privy council. He retired from public life in ill-health in 1766, and died at Hammersmith on 24 March 1769.

Oswald was an able and industrious public servant, and a man of literary and philosophical tastes. He was a close friend and an amiable critic of Adam Smith, David Hume, Henry Home, Lord Kames, and John Home, the author of 'Douglas.' He married at London, in February 1747, a sister of Joseph Townsend, M.P. for Westbury, Wiltshire, by whom he had issue James Townsend Oswald, father of General Sir John Oswald [q. v.]

[Memorials of the Public Life and Character of the Right Hon. James Oswald of Dunnikier, contained in a correspondence with some of the most distinguished men of the last century, 1825, 8vo; Dugald Stewart's Biographical Memoirs, 1811, p. 5; Tytler's Memoirs of Lord Kames, 1814; Bubb Dodington's Diary; Hill Burton's Life of David Hume, 1846; Birkbeck Hill's Letters of David Hume, 1888; Ramsay's Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century, ed. Allardyce, p. 188; Walpole's Memoirs, George II (ed. Holland), George III (ed. Le Marchant), i. 112, 145, 358, Letters (ed. Cunningham), i. 121; Gent. Mag. 1744 p. 677, 1747 p. 102, 1769 p. 168; Scots Mag. 1747 p. 98, 1769 p. 167, 1825 pt. ii. p. 65; Ann. Reg. 1769, Chron. p. 173; Cobbett's Parl. Hist. vols. xiii.–xvi.; List of Members of Parliament (Official); Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland. p. 279; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] J. M. R.

OSWALD, JOHN (*d.* 1793), poet and republican, was a native of Edinburgh, where his mother is said to have kept John's coffee-

house. He is stated to have been apprenticed to a jeweller, and various accounts are given as to the method by which he obtained sufficient money to purchase a commission in the 42nd highlanders, with which he served as ensign in America. He had obtained the rank of lieutenant when, in 1780, he embarked with the second battalion of the regiment for the East Indies. On the way out he fought a duel with the officer commanding the two companies, but neither combatant was injured. His finances not permitting him to join the officers' mess, he was accustomed to content himself with the same rations as those served out to the common soldiers. While in India he sold his commission, and in 1783 he returned overland to England. On his way out he is said to have occupied himself in learning Greek and Latin, and while in the east he obtained a knowledge of Arabic. From intercourse with the Brahmins he imbibed certain curious beliefs. Although not accepting all their doctrines—for he was professedly an atheist—he shared their repugnance to flesh, from which he abstained on the professed ground of humanity, but was accustomed to drink wine plentifully. On his return to England he occupied much of his time in penning political pamphlets.

On the outbreak of the French revolution Oswald went to Paris, where he joined the Jacobin Club, and was appointed commandant of the first battalion of pikemen. It is stated that on one occasion he coolly suggested, at a party of some members of the convention, as the most effectual method of averting civil war, the putting to death of every suspected man in France; to which Thomas Paine replied, 'Oswald, you have lived so long without tasting flesh that you have a most ferocious appetite for blood' (Redhead Yorke, *Letters from France*, i. 162). His regiment having been ordered to La Vendée for the repression of the royalist insurrection, he was killed at the battle of Ponts-de-Cée, September 1793, by a cannon-ball, his two sons—whom, in practical exemplification of his belief in the doctrine of equality, he had appointed drummers in the regiment—being killed almost at the same instant by a discharge of grapeshot.

Oswald was author of 'Review of the Constitution of Great Britain,' London, 1784; 3rd edit., with considerable additions, 1792; translated into French under the title 'Le Gouvernement du Peuple ou Plan de Constitution pour la République Universelle,' Paris, 1792; 'Ranæ Comicæ Evangelizantes, or the Comic Frogs turned Methodists,' 1786; 'The Alarming Progress of French Politics: a Pamphlet on the Commercial Treaty,' 1787; 'The British Mercury' (a periodical publication), 1787; 'The Cry of Nature, or an Appeal to Mercy and Justice on behalf of persecuted Animals,' London, 1791; 'La Tactique du Peuple,' Paris, 1793. Under the pseudonym of Sylvester Otway he wrote 'Euphrosyne, an Ode to Beauty,' London, 1788; and 'Poems, to which is added the Humours of John Bull: an Operatic Farce in two Acts,' London, 1789.

[Lives of Scottish Poets, 1821; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Redhead Yorke's Letters from France; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 434, 459, 516, ii. 14, 5th ser. ii. 364, 496; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution, pp. 76–7.] T. F. H.

OSWALD, Sir JOHN (1771–1840), general, son of James Townsend Oswald, and grandson of James Oswald [q. v.], was born at Dunnikier, co. Fife, 2 Oct. 1771. For some years he was at the military school at Brienne, France, just after Napoleon Buonaparte had quitted it. With Napoleon's school companion and future secretary, Bourrienne, Oswald contracted a lifelong friendship. Some of his holidays were spent in Paris. His education thus gave Oswald a command of French, which proved of great service to him in his profession, and a sympathy with Frenchmen, which was then rare; while detestation of revolutionary principles, intensified by the loss of personal friends whom he had known in Paris in his youth, gave bias to his political views. He was appointed a second lieutenant 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers on 23 Feb. 1788, and first lieutenant 7th royal fusiliers on 29 Jan. 1789. In June 1790 he embarked to join the royal fusiliers at Gibraltar. His name is not in the 'Army List' on 1 Jan. 1791, but on 24 Jan. he was appointed captain of an independent company, and on 23 March the same year he became a captain in the 35th foot. He was brigade-major to General Leland, but resigned when the grenadier company of the 35th, which he commanded, was ordered to the West Indies. He served with the 2nd provisional battalion of grenadiers at the reductions of Martinique, St. Lucia, and Guadeloupe in 1794; and was afterwards in garrison at Porto Prince, San Domingo, until his company was drafted and the officers and sergeants sent home to recruit. He became major in the 35th on 1 Sept. 1795, and lieutenant-colonel of the regiment on 30 March 1797; and commanded the regiment in North Holland in 1799, until severely wounded in the action at Crabbenham on 19 Sept. In 1800 he embarked with the two battalions of his regiment among the troops

despatched under Major-general Richard Pigot, landed with them at Minorca, and took part in the blockade of Valetta and reduction of Malta, remaining there in command of the regiment until the peace of Amiens, when he went home on leave. On the renewal of the war he rejoined the regiment at Malta, and became brevet colonel October 1805. With his regiment he joined the troops under Sir James Craig [q. v.], after their withdrawal from Naples to Sicily; was appointed commander at Melazzo; and commanded the advance of Sir John Stuart's force at the landing in Calabria in June the same year. He commanded the third brigade of the army at the battle of Maida 4 July 1806, and three days later marched with it into Lower Calabria, where he captured Scylla Castle after a twenty days' siege (see BUNBURY; JONES, *Journals of Sieges*, vol. i.) On his return to Sicily he received the local rank of brigadier-general there. In February 1807 he went with Major-general Alexander Mackenzie Fraser [q. v.] to Egypt, where the two battalions of the 35th were the first troops to land. He commanded the troops sent against Alexandria, and attacked and captured the western lines, taking many guns, and driving the Turks within the walls. It was not thought wise to attempt the interior line; but two days afterwards the place capitulated. Oswald was then sent against Rosetta, and for fifteen days withstood the repeated Turkish sorties; but the Turks having collected a very superior force, the British troops were drawn off. Oswald commanded in Alexandria until the expedition returned to Sicily, when Sir John Moore appointed him commandant of Augusta. In June 1808 his brigade rank was extended to the Mediterranean generally; and in October following he was appointed to command a large body of troops collected at Melazzo. In 1809 he commanded the reserve in the expedition to the coast of Italy (see BUNBURY; also ALISON, *Hist. of Europe*), which ended in the capture of the islands of Ischia and Procida; of the latter he was made commandant. He returned to Sicily in July 1809, and in September was sent to the Ionian Islands with an expeditionary force, which seized Zante, Cephalonia, Ithaca, and Cerigo. In March 1810, recognising the danger to which the captured islands were exposed from the neighbouring French garrison in Santa Maura, Oswald collected two thousand troops, with which he landed there on 23 March, driving the enemy behind their lines, personally leading the troops that stormed the strongest of the entrenchments, and established a lodgment at two hundred yards from the place, which capitulated after eight days of open trenches. Oswald administered the civil and military government of the captured islands; and by his tact and judgment confirmed the prepossessions of the Greeks in favour of British rule, and established advantageous relations with the neighbouring Turkish pashas. On 11 Feb. 1811 he was appointed colonel of the 1st Greek light infantry, consisting mostly of Greek brigands, who made very good soldiers. Oswald left the work of organisation to Richard Church [q. v.], to whom he gave all the credit (*English Hist. Review*, v. 28). Oswald returned home to lay before the government the importance of the Ionian Islands. He was made a major-general 4 June 1811; was appointed to the western district, and commanded the troops in Bristol during the subsequent riots there.

In August 1812 Oswald was appointed to the staff of the Peninsular army, which he joined on 22 Oct. 1812, during the retreat from Burgos. He was present with Lord Wellington in the cavalry affair of 23–4 Oct., and on 25 Oct. succeeded to the command of the fifth division during the absence of Sir John Leith [q. v.] At the head of the division he had some sharp fighting at Villa Muriel and the passage of the Carrion, and remained in charge of it until it went into winter quarters on the banks of the Douro (GURWOOD, *Wellington Desp.* vi. 88, 133, 136). When the army took the field in May 1813, Oswald was again at the head of the 5th division until relieved by Leith. He commanded it in its difficult march through the north of Portugal and the Spanish provinces of Zamora, Leon, and Palencia, drove the enemy back at Osma on 17 June, and, passing through a mountainous country previously considered impassable for troops with guns, joined Wellington at Vittoria on 20 June 1813. He was in command of the 5th division at the battle of Vittoria and the siege of St. Sebastian. Leith resumed command of the division two days previous to the assault on St. Sebastian on 31 Aug., Oswald reverting to the command of a brigade. Generals Leith, Oswald, and Robinson were all wounded on 31 Aug., and the command of the division devolved on Major-general Andrew Hay [q. v.]

The death of an elder brother, and the failing health of his father, to whose estates he had become heir, now recalled Oswald to England. He received the thanks of parliament for his services at Vittoria and St. Sebastian, and gold medals for Maida, Vittoria, and St. Sebastian. On the disbanding of the Greek light infantry Oswald was made colonel-commandant of one of the bat-

teries of the rifle brigade, and on 9 Oct. 1819 was appointed colonel of the 35th on the death of Charles Lennox, fourth duke of Richmond, K.G. [q. v.], who, as Colonel Lennox, had been colonel of the regiment when Oswald first joined the old 'Orange Lilies.' Oswald became a lieutenant-general 4 June 1814, and general 10 Jan. 1837.

Oswald was made K.C.B. 4 June 1815, G.C.B. 1824, G.C.M.G. 1838. In politics he was a very staunch conservative, and once, in the days before the first reform bill, unsuccessfully contested the county of Fife. Oswald died at his seat, Dunnikier, Kirkcaldy, co. Fife, 8 June 1840.

Oswald married, first, 28 Jan. 1812, Charlotte, eldest daughter of the Rev. Lord Charles Murray-Aynsley, son of John Murray, third duke of Atholl. She died 22 Feb. 1827, leaving issue. He married, secondly, in October 1829, her cousin, Emily Jane, daughter of Lord Henry Murray, who survived him.

In person Oswald was a tall, handsome, powerful man, over six feet in height, who used his weapons well in hand-to-hand fight, notably in the attack on Scylla Castle. A miniature, painted when he first joined the army, and a full-length as a young general officer, by Smellie Watson, now at Dunnikier, show the fine presence which, with his military bearing and youthful figure, he retained to the last year of his life. He had strong literary tastes, was a good and ready public speaker, and popular in society.

[Particulars from family sources; Army Lists and London Gazettes; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, iii. 46-56 (in this, however, Oswald's Peninsular services are not always correctly recorded). For an account of the reduction of Malta, see Æneas Anderson's Narrative of an Expedition, London, 1802; for accounts of the campaigns in North Holland and the Mediterranean, see Sir H. E. Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the late War with France, London, 1854; for account of Oswald's services in the Peninsula, see Napier's Hist. of the Peninsular War, rev. ed. 1812-3; Hamilton's Annals of the Peninsular Campaigns, 1829; Gurwood's Wellington Despatches, vol. vi.] H. M. C.

OSWALD, RICHARD (1705-1784), merchant and politician, born in Scotland about 1705, was the second son of the Rev. James or George Oswald, minister of Dunnett in Caithness. In his younger days he was an unsuccessful candidate for the mastership of Thurso parochial school, with a salary of 100*l.* Scots, and took his disappointment so much to heart that he left that part in disgust and never returned to it (Sinclair, *Statistical Account of Scotland*, xx. 533-4). He then moved to Glasgow, and as agent to his cousins, gained some thousands of pounds by prize-money, with which he removed to London (Carlyle, *Autobiography*, p. 87). At this time he was often confined to his house by sore eyes, yet passed much time in reading. Carlyle describes him as 'a man of great knowledge and ready conversation' (*ib.* p. 356). He was a contractor for the supply of the troops serving in the seven years' war, and, being dissatisfied with the conduct of the business by his agents, went to Germany as commissary-general to the forces of the Duke of Brunswick, who bestowed on him very high praise for his services. For many years he was engaged in business in America, when he acquired a great knowledge of commercial affairs, but he afterwards settled as a merchant at Philpot Lane in the city of London. Through his marriage in 1750 to Mary, only daughter and heiress of Alexander Ramsay of Jamaica, he possessed considerable estates in America and the West Indies, and his resources enabled him to purchase in 1759 the estate of Auchincruive in Ayrshire, where he completed the mansion. In 1777 he visited Paris, and became acquainted with Franklin and Vergennes. He was introduced by Adam Smith, whose views on matters of trade he had adopted, to the knowledge of Lord Shelburne, who soon entertained a high opinion of his 'moderation, prudence, and judgment.' During the progress of the war with the American colonies he was frequently consulted, on account of his intimate acquaintance with their commerce and leading men, by the English ministry. In 1781 he gave bail for 50,000*l.* to Henry Laurens when imprisoned in the Tower.

On Shelburne's accession to office he answered some overtures of Franklin by sending their common friend Oswald to Paris to ascertain the nature of the American terms of peace. He crossed from England in April 1782, and on 16 April called on Franklin with letters from Shelburne and Laurens, the latter of whom had been his friend for nearly thirty years. Franklin informally gave him for communication to Shelburne a memorandum of his views, which included the cession of Canada and Nova Scotia to the American colonies, and with it Oswald returned to London. He again went to Paris on 4 May, and once more crossed to England on 14 May, to return to Paris at the close of that month. The situation was greatly complicated by the jealousies of Shelburne and Fox, which were well known to the French ministers and the principal Americans in France, and by the rivalries of the contending commissioners. Thomas Wal-

pole was already in Paris on a negotiation with France concerning St. Eustatia, and he resented the presence of Oswald. Thomas Grenville was despatched by Fox to treat for peace with the French government, and he was very soon incensed against Oswald as the exponent of the views of Fox's opponent in the English ministry. Grenville on 4 June despatched an angry epistle to his leader, who answered it with equal indignation; but Fox could not succeed in obtaining the recall of Oswald, and the situation ended in the withdrawal of Grenville from his mission and the retirement of Fox and his friends from the cabinet on the death of the Marquis of Rockingham. Ultimately a commission, dated 25 July 1782, was granted to Oswald, authorising him to make peace with the American colonies, and he was afterwards assisted in the negotiations by Alleyne Fitzherbert, baron St. Helens [q. v.], and Henry Strachey. After much difficulty, preliminary articles of peace were signed at Paris by Oswald and the American commissioners on 30 Nov. 1782. The definitive Treaty of Versailles between England and France, Spain and the United States, was concluded on 3 Sept. 1783, but the signature of Oswald was not affixed to it, as by that time his patron was out of office. The earlier proceedings respecting the appointment of a negotiator were marked by the tortuous ways for which Lord Shelburne was conspicuous, and the conduct of Oswald himself was sometimes indiscreet; but the outcome was not unsatisfactory. England acknowledged the independence of the revolted colonies, who relinquished their claims on Canada and Nova Scotia on condition that England abandoned her claim of compensation for the loyal colonists. Oswald's correspondence with Lord Shelburne forms part of vols. lxx. and lxxi. of the manuscripts of the Marquis of Lansdowne, and is set out in the 'Historical Manuscripts Commission,' 5th Rep. App. pp. 239–42, and in Fitzmaurice's 'Life of Lord Shelburne,' iii. 175–302, 413–16. On the conclusion of the preliminary agreement Franklin and Oswald exchanged portraits; the portrait of the former was given by Oswald's nephew to Mr. Joseph Parkes (*Mag. of American Hist.* xxvii. 472–3; Lewis, *Administrations*, p. 43).

Oswald died at Auchincruive on 6 Nov. 1784 without issue, and the estate remains in the possession of the descendant of his elder brother. His widow died at Great George Street, Westminster, their town house, on 6 Dec. 1788, and her remains were carried to Scotland for burial. Burns, who spent his 'early years in her neighbourhood and among her servants and tenants,' wrote a bitter ode in her memory, dwelling on her 'unhonour'd years,' and her hands 'that took but never gave.' But he candidly confesses in a letter to Dr. John Moore (23 March 1789) that his 'poetic wrath' was roused by the fact that the arrival of her funeral pageantry at the inn at Sanquhar forced him and horse, both much fatigued, to ride twelve miles further to the next inn on 'a night of snow and drift.'

George Oswald (*d.* 1819) of Scotstoun, near Glasgow, who died on 6 Oct. 1819, aged 84, was Oswald's nephew. He was head of the tobacco firm of Oswald, Dennistoun, & Co. at Glasgow, and partner in the old 'Ship Bank.' In 1797 he was elected rector of Glasgow University, and he sat for his portrait to Gainsborough.

[Gent. Mag. 1784 pt. ii. p. 878, 1788 pt. ii. p. 1129; Burns's Works (1842 ed.), pp. 283, 672; Parton's Franklin, ii. 456–504; Burke's Landed Gentry; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 549; Appleton's American Cyclopædia; Paterson's County of Ayr, ii. 417; Calder's Caithness, pp. 230–4; information from Mr. W. A. S. Hewins. Further information about the squabbles and negotiations preceding the Treaty of Versailles in 1783 is in the Memorials and Correspondence of C. J. Fox, iv. 199 et seq.; Lewis's Administrations of Great Britain, pp. 31–48. 81–4, where some extracts from a diary kept by Oswald are given; Memoirs of Court and Cabinets of George III, by the Duke of Buckingham; Jay's Life and Correspondence, vols. i. and ii.; Works of John Adams, vols. iii. vii. and viii.; Franklin's Works, ix. 240–408; the manuscripts of Sir Edward Strachey in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. pp. 403–4; the Whitefoord papers now in course of printing at the Clarendon Press; Lecky's History of England in the Eighteenth Century, iv. 226–68.] W. P. C.

OSWELL, WILLIAM COTTON (1818–1893), 'the Nimrod of South Africa,' was born at Leytonstone, Essex, on 27 April 1818. His father, William Oswell, was the third son of the Rev. Thomas Oswell, whose family had for generations lived at Oswestry. His mother was the daughter of Joseph Cotton, master of the Trinity House and grandson of Dr. Nathaniel Cotton [q. v.] From Rugby, where he was under Arnold, Oswell proceeded to the East India Company's training college at Haileybury, and, passing out head of his year, started for Madras in 1837, having obtained an appointment through his uncle, John Cotton, one of the company's directors (Prinsep, *Services of Madras Civilians*, p. 110). During his ten years' residence in Madras he won celebrity as an elephant-catcher, and first exhibited a

remarkable aptitude for languages, acquiring Tamil and several native Indian dialects. He also studied surgery and medicine. After serving as head assistant to the principal collectors at Arcot and Coimbatore respectively, he was ordered to South Africa for his health, proceeded thither on furlough, and spent two years in hunting and exploring districts hitherto untraversed by Europeans—exploits for which sterling moral qualities fitted him no less than his great personal strength and linguistic and other accomplishments. When he was in Africa vast herds of game of every kind roamed over tracts which are now cultivated and thickly populated by Europeans; and the Kalahari desert was looked upon as an impassable barrier against advance from Cape Colony northwards. When, in 1849, Livingstone determined to investigate the truth of rumours as to a great lake in the Kalahari, Oswell and his friend Mungo Murray returned to South Africa from England in order to take part in the exploration, Oswell generously undertaking to defray the whole expense of the guides. The result was the discovery of Lake Ngami, and the important practical demonstration that the Kalahari could be crossed by oxen and wagons. Livingstone freely acknowledged his indebtedness to the companionship of Oswell, who looked after the wagons and supplied the party with food, thus enabling the work of surveying, of making scientific collections, and of studying the native peoples to be carried on without anxiety or preoccupation. The kuabaôba, or straight-horned rhinoceros, was named Oswellii after Oswell, who also received the Paris Geographical Society's medal for his share in the journey. He was again with Livingstone in June 1851, when the Zambesi was first sighted. Recalled from a life of adventure by family matters, he returned to England in 1853; but on the outbreak of the Crimean war he went to the front as the guest of some of his Indian friends, and rendered good service both in the trenches and in the hospitals. Anxious for active employment, he volunteered to carry secret service money for Lord Raglan, and, though deserted by the escort assigned to him, succeeded in defending his charge and handing it over safely to Colonel (now Field-marshal) Sir Lintorn Simmons at Shumla. During 1855–6 Oswell wandered through North and South America; and in 1860 he married Agnes, fourth daughter of Francis Rivaz, and settled at Groombridge in Kent. There he died on 1 May 1893, leaving a widow, three sons, and two daughters.

Livingstone describes Oswell as one who had had more hairbreadth escapes than any man living, though his modesty prevented him from publishing anything about himself; and he adduces, by way of illustration, two instances of Oswell's having been tossed by a rhinoceros. A splendid rider and shot, he always sought to obtain the closest quarters with his game; and the natives conceived a just idea of his courage from the fact that he always hunted elephants on foot and without dogs. Unlike other African travellers of eminence, Oswell published neither a journal nor a big volume of travel. He was induced, however, to contribute some chapters on 'South Africa Fifty Years Ago' to Mr. C. P. Wolley's 'Big Game Shooting' (Badminton Series, 1894). These are prefaced by an appreciative notice of the writer by his intimate friend, Sir Samuel W. Baker. Oswell's style is racy and suggestive, and his tone singularly humane. While his great strength and exploits as a sportsman inspired the natives of Africa with a wholesome awe, he owed the friendly character of his relations with them to his forbearing and sympathetic temper.

[Geographical Journal, 1893, i. 561; Livingstone's Zambesi (pref.) and Missionary Travels and Researches in South Africa, 1857, passim; Big Game Shooting (Badminton Series), 1894; Macmillan's Magazine, August 1894; Mr. H. H. Johnston's Livingstone, 1891, p. 106; Times, 3 May 1893; materials kindly furnished by Mrs. Oswell.] T. S.

OSWEN, JOHN (*fl.* 1548–1553), printer, was first settled at Ipswich, and afterwards at Worcester. Three printers are known to have worked at Ipswich in 1548: Anthony Scoloker, who began in 1547, and whose latest book is dated 14 Feb. 1548; John Overton, whose only known book bears the date 31 July 1548; and John Oswen, in whose earliest book it is specifically stated that it was finished on 10 Aug. 1548. The title is: 'The Mynde of the Godly and excellent lerned man M. Ihon Caluyne, what a Faithfull man, whiche is instructe in the Worde of God, ought to do, dwellinge amongest the Papistes.' Copies of this work, which is in octavo, are in the British Museum, Bodleian, and other libraries. It was followed in September 1548 by Calvin's 'Brief declaration of the fained sacrament, commonly called the extreame vnction,' and in the same year by Hegendorff's 'Domestycal or housholde Sermons,' Melanchthon's 'Trewe auctoritie of the Churche,' Œcolampadius's 'Epistle that there ought to be no respect of personages of the poore,' 'An exhortatiô to the sycke,' Marcort's

'Declaration of the Masse,' 'An Inuectiue against Drunkennes,' and a poem by Peter Moone, entitled

> A short treatyse of certayn thinges abused
> In the Popysh Church, long vsed:
> But now abolyshed, to our consolation:
> And Gods word auaunced, the lyght of our saluation.

Oswen left Ipswich probably about Christmas 1548, and no other well-authenticated record of printing in that town occurs during the sixteenth century.

After his settlement at Worcester, one of the earliest books which were issued from his press was 'A Consultorie for all Christians . . . Written by H. H.,' dated 30 Jan. 1549, of which the only known copy is in the library of Mr. Alfred H. Huth. Prefixed to this work is the king's license of 6 Jan. 1548–9 to Oswen to print all sorts of service or prayer books, and 'al maner of bokes conteinyng any storye or exposition of Gods holy scripture . . . within our Principalitie of Wales, and marches of the same.' He accordingly printed, on 24 May 1549, the Book of Common Prayer in quarto, and on 30 July 1549 an edition of the same in folio, and these were followed on 1 Sept. by 'The Psalter or Psalmes of Dauid after the translation of the great Bible,' and on 8 Oct. by 'Certayne Sermons,' or homilies, both in quarto. All these are in the British Museum. In 1549 also, on 5 Aug., he printed 'A message from King Edward the 6th at Richmond, concerning obedience to Religion.' Next year, on 12 Jan. 1550, Oswen issued his edition of the New Testament, Cranmer's version, a copy of which is in the British Museum, and in this year printed also Matteo Gribaldi's 'Notable epistle concerning the terrible iudgement of God vpon hym that for feare of men denyeth Christ and the knowen veritie,' Zwingli's 'Short pathwaye to the ryghte and true vnderstanding of the holye Scriptures,' and Veron's 'Godly saiyngs of the old auncient faithful fathers vpon the Sacrament of the bodye and bloude of Chryste.' In 1551 he printed Bullinger's 'Dialogue betwene the seditious Libertin or rebel Anabaptist and the true obedient christian,' and Bishop Hooper's 'Annotations in y^e^ xiii. chapyter too the Romaynes.' No book of the year 1552 is on record, but in 1553 Oswen closed his career with the issue of Bishop Hooper's 'Homelye to be read in the tyme of pestylence,' and the Statutes of 7 Edward VI. Both Maunsell and Herbert mention other books as having been printed by Oswen at Worcester, but some cannot now be traced. All are exceedingly rare, and to several is added the notification, 'They be also to sell at Shrewsbury.'

The Worcester press appears to have ceased with the end of the reign of Edward VI, and not to have revived until the middle of the seventeenth century.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, 1790, iii. 1454–62; Maunsell's Catalogue of English Printed Books, 1595; Cotton's Typographical Gazetteer, 1831–66; Catalogue of the Huth Library, 1880, ii. 638; books printed by Oswen in the British Museum, Bodleian, and Britwell Libraries.] R. E. G.

OSWESTRY, Lord of. [See Fitzalan, John II, 1223–1267.]

OSWIN or OSWINI (*d.* 651), king of Deira and saint, was son of Osric (*d.* 634) [q.v.], the son of Ælfric, a brother of Ælla (*d.* 588) [q.v.] When his father died Oswini was very young, and was taken for refuge to Wessex. On the death of his cousin Oswald (605?–642) [q. v.] in 642, the people of Deira recalled him to be their king, but he seems to have ruled only as an under-king of the Mercian Penda [q. v.] Unlike his father, Oswini was a sincere Christian, and a great friend of St. Aidan; his goodness made the saint prophesy that he would soon be taken from this life, for 'the nation is not worthy of such a ruler' [see more fully under Aidan]. Oswini governed Deira in great prosperity for seven years, while Bernicia was under Oswy or Oswiu [q. v.] At last Oswiu made war on his rival. Oswini, feeling unable to meet his enemy, disbanded the army which he had assembled at 'Wilfares-dun,' ten miles north-west of Caterick, and took refuge with an ealdorman called Hunvald. Hunvald, however, betrayed him to Oswy, who had him murdered at Ingetlingum, now Gilling, near Richmond, on 20 Aug. 651. Bæda describes Oswini as a man of graceful bearing, tall of stature, affable in discourse, and courteous in behaviour; he was very pious and devout, and was beloved by all men. Oswini was the last king of Deira, which, after his death, was permanently united with Bernicia to form the kingdom of Northumbria. A little later, on the persuasion of Oswini's kinswoman Eanfled, the wife of Oswy, the latter founded a monastery at Gilling. Trumhere, a cousin of hers and of Oswini, was made abbot, and prayers were offered for the murdered king and his murderer. Some remains of this monastery survive in the present church of Gilling. In the twelfth century, during the reign of Stephen, an anonymous monk of St. Albans, who was resident in the cell of his monastery at Tynemouth, wrote a life of Oswini. According to this account the king was buried at Tyne-

mouth, where he was reverenced as a saint until the Danish troubles, when his memory was forgotten. In 1065 his burial-place was miraculously revealed, and his worship restored. His relics were translated in 1110. At the dissolution of the monastery there was still a shrine there containing the body and vestments of St. Oswini. The 'Life of Oswini,' which was clearly written in glorification of Tynemouth, reproduces Bæda's narrative, together with an account of his discovery, translation, and miracles. It is contained in Cotton MS. Julius A., and is printed in the Surtees Society's 'Miscellanea Biographica.' There was an Osred [q. v.], king of Northumbria, who died and was buried at Tynemouth in 792; it is possible that his name caused a confusion with Oswini. Cotton MS. Galba A.V. is a psalter which is said to have belonged to Oswini.

[Bædæ Hist. Eccl. iv. 14, 24; Matt. Paris, i. 531–3, ii. 138; Miscellanea Biographica (Surtees Soc.) vol. viii.; Dugdale's Monasticon, iii. 112; Freeman's William Rufus, ii. 17–18, 603–6; Green's Making of England, pp. 295–7; Dict. Christian Biography, iv. 165.] C. L. K.

OSWULF or **OSULF** (*d.* 758), king of Northumbria, son of Eadberht, king of Northumbria, of the house of Ida, succeeded his father, who resigned the kingdom to him, in 758. Before he had reigned a year he was wickedly slain by the men of his household on 25 July, at a place called Mechil Wongtune, which it has been suggested may be Market Weighton in the East Riding of Yorkshire. He was succeeded by Ethelwold or Moll.

[Symeon of Durham's Hist. Eccl. Dunelm. c. 4, and Hist. Regum an. 758 ap. Opp. i. 49. ii. 41 (Rolls Ser.); Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 757 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. genealogies, i. 255.] W. H.

OSWULF or **OSULF** (*d.* 1067), earl of Bernicia, was son of Eadwulf or Eadulf, earl of Bernicia, slain by Siward in 1041. Eadulf was brother and successor of Ealdred or Aldred, and a younger son of Uchtred (*d.* 1016), son of Waltheof [see under Oslac]. After the death of Eadulf, which must have taken place when his son Oswulf was a child, his murderer Siward was earl of the whole of Northumbria. When Morcar [q. v.] succeeded Tostig, the son of Godwin [q. v.], as earl of Northumbria in 1065, he put Oswulf, who is described as being then a young man, to rule over Bernicia, making him earl of the district north of the Tyne. In February 1067 the conqueror dispossessed Oswulf, and granted the earldom to Copsi or Copsige [q. v.], who drove Oswulf out. Oswulf took to the woods, where he suffered hunger, and gathered to himself a band of broken men. Five weeks later, on 12 March, he attacked Copsi as he was feasting at Newburn in Northumberland, set fire to the church in which Copsi had taken refuge, and slew him with his own hands as he attempted to come out. The following autumn a robber slew Oswulf with a spear. Oswulf's earldom was given to Gospatric [q. v.]

[Symeon of Durham's Hist. Regum, c. 159, ap. Opp. ii. 198 (Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Norman Conquest, i. 588, iv. 76, 107, 133.] W. H.

OSWY, OSUIU, OSWIU, OSWIO, OSGUID, OSWEUS, OSWIUS (612?–670), king of Northumbria, a younger son of Ethelfrid or Æthelfrith [q. v.], king of Northumbria, was born in or about 612. He is described by a late writer (*Vita S. Oswini*, p. 3) as a bastard, but the statement is a mere expression of prejudice, and there is no reason to doubt that he was the son of Æthelfrith's queen Acha, the sister of Edwin or Eadwine (585?–633) [q. v.] On the overthrow and death of his father in 617 he found refuge, in common with his older brother Oswald [q. v.] and some young nobles, with the Scots of Iona, and remained with them during the reign of Eadwine. He was baptised and brought up by the Scottish monks, and may have returned to Northumbria in 633, when his brother Eanfrid succeeded Eadwine in Bernicia. On the death of Eanfrid, who was slain by Cædwalla (*d.* 634) [q. v.] in 634, Oswy's next brother Oswald came to the throne, and ruled over both the Northumbrian kingdoms; and when he was slain by Penda, king of the Mercians, in 643, Oswy, who was then about thirty (Bæda, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, lib. iii. c. 14), was chosen to succeed him. Oswald left a son named Oidilvald or Æthelwald, but he was passed over because, according to a late writer (*Vita S. Oswaldi*, c. 19), he was then a boy. Oswy was, however, compelled to share the kingly dignity with Oswin [q. v.], son of Osric, a kinsman of Eadwine, of the rival line of Ælla [q. v.], who reigned in Deira. It is evident that for some years he had much difficulty in maintaining his position in Bernicia. The old alliance between Penda and the Britons against the Northumbrians seems to have continued. Probably at the very beginning of Oswy's reign Penda invaded Bernicia, wasted the land far and wide, and set fire to the royal city Bamborough, which was saved from destruction, so it was believed, by the prayer of Bishop Aidan [q. v.], and in 645 Oswy was at war with Britons (Tighernac, an. 642). There were also constant quarrels between him and Oswin, whose kingdom was

richer than Bernicia (Bæda, u.s.) With the view, no doubt, of gaining a party in Deira, Oswy sent a priest named Utta to fetch Eanflæd, the daughter of Eadwine and his queen Æthelburh from Kent, and married her on her arrival in Northumbria. The causes of quarrel between him and Oswin became serious, and in 651 he invaded Deira with a large army. Oswin, who gathered a force to meet him, found himself too weak to venture a battle; he dismissed his men, and took refuge with a single follower in the house of a noble named Hunvald, one of his friends. Oswy persuaded Hunvald to betray him, and sent one of his officers, named Ædiluine, or Æthelwine, who slew both Oswin and his retainer at Gilling, near Richmond, in the present Yorkshire, on 20 Aug. This deed rid Oswy of a troublesome rival, and enabled him to unite under himself both the Northumbrian kingdoms, but he conciliated the people of Deira, and perhaps also endeavoured to satisfy a dangerous malcontent, by giving the province a dependent ruler of its own in the person of his nephew, Oswald's son Oidilvald (*ib.* c. 23). At the request of his queen, and as an atonement for the murder of Oswin, he gave Eanflæd land at Gilling for the erection of a monastery, where prayers were offered for both kings, the slayer and the slain (*ib.* cc. 14, 24) [see under Oswin].

About 653 Oswy received at his court Peada [q. v.], the son of Penda, who had been given the kingship of the Middle Angles by his father. He requested Oswy to give him his daughter Alchflæd to wife. Oswy replied that he would not do so unless he received Christianity. Peada assented to this, for he was convinced of the truth of the gospel by the preachers at the Northumbrian court, and was further persuaded by Oswy's son Alchfrith [q. v.], who had already married Penda's daughter Cyneburga, or Cyneburh. Accordingly he and his lords and attendants received baptism from Finan [q. v.], the successor of Aidan in the bishopric of Lindisfarne, at a place called Wall, close to the Roman wall, perhaps Walbottle, near Newcastle. Oswy supplied him with four priests to evangelise and baptise his people, and with them he returned to his own land. It was through Oswy's means too that the East-Saxons, who had relapsed into paganism in 616, again accepted the gospel; for he was on terms of intimate friendship with their king Sigberct, and often received visits from him, and on these occasions he used to exhort his guest with brotherly affection to forsake idolatry. After taking counsel with his friends and his lords, Sigberct was baptised by Finan at Wall, and obtained teachers from Oswy for the instruction of his people (*ib.* c. 22).

It seems probable that Oswy was at this time carrying on a successful war against the Picts and Scots, which led to an extension of his power in the north, while the influence that he had over the East-Saxon kingdom may have suggested an intention on his part of renewing the old strife with Mercia for the over-lordship of East Anglia (Green, *Making of England*, p. 299). Penda's jealousy was roused, and, in spite of the connection between their families, he again made war upon Oswy, and pressed him hardly, forcing him to deliver his second son Ecgfrith as a hostage to the Mercian queen Cynuise, or Cyneswythe. In 655 Æthelhere of East Anglia, in some unexplained way, caused war between them. Oswy, whose land had already suffered grievously from Mercian invasions, offered Penda gifts so many and so rich as, Bæda says, to surpass belief, to induce him to retire from his kingdom. They were rejected, and when he found that Penda had resolved to destroy and drive away his whole people, great and small, he said, 'Since the heathen will have none of our gifts, let us offer them to the Lord our God who knoweth all things,' and vowed that if he should gain the victory he would devote his daughter as a consecrated virgin to God, and give twelve estates for the foundation of monasteries. He then set out against the enemy with a small force, and accompanied by his son Alchfrith. The Mercian host was, it was believed, thirty times as large as his; it was composed of thirty divisions, some of them of British allies, each under the command of a royal leader or under-king, and it was guided in its march by Oidilvald, who joined the enemies of his nation. The armies met on 15 Nov. by the river Winwæd, in the district of 'Loidis,' supposed to be either the Avon which flows into the Firth of Forth, or the Aire which flows by Leeds in Yorkshire.

The first theory is maintained by Skene (*Celtic Scotland*, i. 255–7), who suggests that the place of battle was near Manuel in Stirlingshire, and takes 'Loidis' to be the northern province of Lothian; this would tally with the account given by the continuator of Nennius, in the 'Chronicle of the Picts and Scots,' p. 13, who says that the battle took place on the plain of Gai, apparently in the Pictish district of Manaw). The second theory, which accepts the river Aire, is supported by the fact that in the only other passage in which the name 'Loidis' is used by Bæda, 'Historia Ecclesiastica,' ii. c. 14, it signifies the district of Leeds, while Oidilvald would certainly have

been more naturally employed as a guide in his own kingdom of Deira than in Lothian. The words of Florence of Worcester to which Skene refers in support of the Celtic version of the war do not seem materially to affect either theory; they might as well mean that Penda was marching northward against Bernicia as that he had actually entered the kingdom. Professor Rhys, in his 'Celtic Britain,' p. 133, endeavours to reconcile the Celtic story with the translation of 'Loidis' as the Leeds district, by placing the battle in Lothian, supposing that Oswy afterwards finished the war in the province of Deira, and suggesting that Penda fell there; but this is scarcely consonant either with the notices of the decisive character of the battle, or with the tradition apparently preserved in the words of Henry of Huntingdon, p. 60: 'percussus vero est per Oswium regem apud amnem Winwed.'

The Mercian army was overthrown with great slaughter, and the river being in flood the fugitives that were drowned in it were more than they that fell by the sword. Penda was slain, and with him fell nearly all the thirty leaders of royal race, among them being Æthelhere, the cause of the war. Of the British leaders, Catgabail or Cadavail, king of Gwynedd, who deserted the host with his division, alone escaped. Oidilvald also deserted his allies, and waited the issue of the battle in a position of safety. Oswy fulfilled his vow by dedicating his daughter Ælfflæd, then scarcely a year old, to a monastic life, and by giving for the foundation of monasteries six estates in Bernicia and six in Deira, each of them being equal to the land of ten households or probably fourteen hundred and forty acres (Bæda, u.s. iii. 24; Robertson, *Historical Essays*, p. 98).

The result of this victory was that for a time the power of Mercia was completely broken, and that the country, together with the district of Lindsey and the land of the South-Angles, fell into the hands of Oswy. Of these territories he placed Mercia south of the Trent under his son-in-law Peada, as under-king, retaining the rest under his immediate dominion. His supremacy was acknowledged in the kingdom of the East-Angles and East-Saxons; he ruled probably directly over the Britons of Alclyde and the Scots of Dalriada, and is said to have brought the greater part of the Picts into subjection. He is the seventh of the English monarchs who, according to Bæda, held an imperial position, and who are described in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' as Bretwaldas. His victory enabled him to unite more closely the two Northumbrian provinces; Oidilvald lost Deira, and Oswy gave it in charge to his son Alchfrith. About a year later Peada died, and southern Mercia came under his immediate rule. But in 658 the Mercian ealdormen revolted, expelled the ealdormen that Oswy had set over their people, and made Penda's son Wulfhere their king. Oswy appears to have made no attempt to enforce his rule, and from that time his dominions were probably bounded on the south by the Humber. During the three years of his rule the Mercians accepted Christianity, and he is said to have joined Peada in founding the monastery of Medeshamstede, or Peterborough (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, Peterborough version, an. 655).

Oswy's marriage with Eanflæd brought the points of difference between the Roman and Celtic churches into prominence at the Northumbrian court; for the queen had been accompanied from Kent by a chaplain of the catholic observance named Ronan, and held to the Roman method of computing Easter, while Oswy kept the feast according to the Celtic usage in which he had been brought up; and so it might happen that he and his court would be celebrating Easter while his queen and her people were observing Palm Sunday. So long as Aidan, and after him Finan, held the bishopric of Lindisfarne, the differences between the two churches had not been held to be of much moment; but Colman (*d.* 676) [q.v.] was a man of another spirit, and under his teaching people began to regard these things as of vital importance. An abbot named Wilfrid or Wilfrith, to whom the queen had shown kindness, and who had lately returned to Northumbria after visiting Gaul and Rome, became the head of the Roman party in the north, and Oswy's son Alchfrith formed a close friendship with him, and joined him in advocating the catholic observance. Oswy must have inclined to the same side; for when the visit of the West-Saxon bishop to Alchfrith in 664 strengthened the Roman party, he submitted the questions at issue between the churches to the decision of a synod, and this was virtually to declare himself dissatisfied with the prevailing usage. At this synod, which was held at Whitby in the earlier half of the year, Oswy presided, being accompanied by Alchfrith, and declared himself convinced by the reasoning of Wilfrith. The assembly approved his decision, and so Northumbria deserted the Scottish church and accepted the Roman teaching [for this synod see under Colman]. During the absence of Wilfrith in Gaul, whither he was sent by Alchfrith that he might receive consecration, and on his return become the bishop of his kingdom or bishop of York, Oswy, finding that his return was delayed,

sent Ceadda [q. v.] or Chad to Kent for consecration, that he might take Wilfrith's place. With this step is doubtless to be connected the fact that Alchfrith rebelled against his father and attacked him (Bæda, u.s. iii. c. 14); he probably hoped to gain some political advantage by his ecclesiastical policy, and the appointment of Wilfrith as bishop of Deira may have been intended as a step towards separation from Bernicia and the erection of the southern kingdom into an independent state. It is evident that Oswy was too strong for him, and his downfall is marked by the substitution of Oswy's nominee Chad for Alchfrith's friend Wilfrith. The see of Canterbury having been vacant since the death of Archbishop Deusdedit in 664, Oswy took counsel with Ecgberht or Egbert, king of Kent, probably in 667, as to the appointment of a new archbishop, and a priest named Wighard having been elected by the church, the two kings sent him with a letter to Rome, requesting Pope Vitalian, to whom they made rich gifts of gold and silver vessels, to consecrate him. The pope in reply sent a letter to Oswy, informing him of Wighard's death, and of the pope's intention to appoint an archbishop, rejoicing in Oswy's adhesion to the Roman communion, and telling him of the gifts that he was sending to him and his queen (*ib.* c. 29). The part taken by Oswy in this matter illustrates his predominant influence in England and his growing attachment to the Roman church. When Archbishop Theodore came to Northumbria he placed Wilfrith at York in the room of Ceadda, and to this it is evident that Oswy made no opposition. The next year (669) Theodore requested him to allow Ceadda to accept the bishopric of Mercia and Lindsey, which he accordingly did. His health grew feeble, and so great had become his devotion to the Roman church that he was anxious, if he should regain sufficient strength, to journey to Rome and end his days there, and he promised Wilfrith a large sum if he would go with him. He died on 15 Feb. 670, in his fifty-eighth year, and was buried in St. Peter's Church, in his daughter's monastery at Whitby (*ib.* iii. c. 24, iv. c. 5).

Although the murder of Oswin is a blot on Oswy's memory, he appears to have been a religious man, sincerely anxious for the spread of Christianity. He had to contend with many difficulties, and overcame them triumphantly. Northumbria, which at his accession seemed to lie at the mercy of its great enemy, Penda of Mercia, was raised by him to a position of supremacy equal to that which it had held under Eadwine. Besides the overthrow of Penda and the increase of Oswy's power consequent upon his victory, his reign presents three characteristics of special importance. It was the period of the triumph of Christianity over heathenism in central and eastern England, of the consolidation of Northumbria, and of the rejection of the Scottish in favour of the Roman church. With reference to each of these critical changes Oswy appears to have acted with no small amount of skill. The evangelisation of his heathen neighbours was not a matter only of religious concern; it had a strong political bearing; for his supremacy in England was largely due to his success as a missionary king. His adhesion to the Roman communion had also a political side, for ecclesiastical differences would have greatly endangered the union of the two Northumbrian provinces, and it seems fairly certain that the Roman party was strong in Deira, the special land of Eadwine and his house, while Bernicia was more inclined to hold to the Scottish teachers. Alchfrith evidently hoped to make the religious question a means of establishing himself as an independent king in Deira, and Oswy acted with much prudence in avoiding this danger by adopting the views of the part of his dominions that was the richer, more united, and, for dynastic reasons, less likely to be loyal to his throne; for he was thus better able to crush the obscure attempt that his son, after failing to gain anything by his ecclesiastical policy, seems to have made to assert his independence by force of arms. Oswy married, probably before he came to the throne, Riemmelth, the daughter of Royth, whose name suggests a Pictish origin; and, secondly, Eanflæd [q. v.], the daughter of Eadwine. His sons were Alchfrith; Ecgfrith, who succeeded him, and died in battle against the Picts at Nectansmere in 685; Ælfwine, who was born about 661, and died in battle against Æthelred of Mercia in 679; the last two being by Eanflæd, and a bastard son, Aldfrith [q. v.], who became king of Northumbria, and died in 705. His daughters by his first wife were Alchflæd, who married Peada, and was no doubt the wife referred to by Bæda as generally held to have murdered Peada at Easter-tide 656 (*ib.* iii. 24); and, by Eanflæd, Ostrith [q. v.], and Ælflæd, abbess of Whitby [see under Eanflæd].

[Bede's Hist. Eccles. (Engl. Hist. Soc.) is the chief authority for Oswy's life; Eddi's Vita Wilfridi, ap. Historians of York, vol. i. (Rolls Ser.), a contemporary book, contains an account of the council of Whitby inferior to that given by Bede; see a criticism of the Vita in Engl. Hist. Rev. (1891), vi. 535 seq.; A.-S. Chron. (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Henry of Hunt-

ingdon (Rolls Ser.) Two late pieces of hagiography, the Vita S. Oswini ap. Biog. Miscell. (Surtees Soc.) and the Vita Oswaldi by Reginald of Durham ap. Symeon of Durham's Works in the Rolls Ser., have some unimportant notices; Nennius (Engl. Hist. Soc.), the Chron. of the Picts and Scots (Rolls Ser.), and Tighearnach, ed. O'Connor, present Celtic traditions of some value; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 253 seq.; Green's Making of England, pp. 295–309, 319–25; Rhys's Celtic Britain, ed. 1884, pp. 132–4, 140, 145, 171; Dict. Christ. Biog., art. 'Oswy,' by Canon Raine.] W. H.

OSWYN (*fl.* 803), bishop of London. [See OSMUND.]

OSYTH, OSITH, or **OSGITH,** SAINT (*fl.* 7th cent.?), is said to have been the daughter of a King Frithwald and his wife Witteburga, a daughter of the Mercian king Penda. Her education was intrusted to the abbess Modwenna, the founder of two monasteries at Pollesworch and Streneshalen [see under MODWENNA or MONINNE]. One of these houses was presided over by Edith, sister of King Ælfred, the other by Modwenna herself. Osyth was sent by Modwenna to Edith with a book. As she crossed a bridge on her way she was blown into the water and sank. Modwenna and Edith searched for her in much distress. Coming on the third day to the place where she was, Modwenna called her by name, on which she came out of the water alive and well. Her parents made her marry Siger (Sighere), a sub-king of East-Saxons; but she managed to retain her virginity, and in her husband's absence took the veil from two East-Anglian bishops, Ecci and Bædwine (both consecrated 673, BÆDA, iv. 5). Siger agreed to her wishes, and gave her Chich in Essex, where she built a nunnery. A band of Danes landed and tried to induce her to apostatise. On her refusal one of them beheaded her. As soon, apparently, as her persecutors had left her, she rose, took up her head, and walked with it in her hands to the church at Chich and knocked at the door. Her friends buried her at Aylesbury, for her parents lived near that place; but she appeared to a smith, and told him that she wished her bones to be taken to Chich, which was accordingly done. The whole story is unhistorical. The names Frithwald (Frithewoldus, FLOR. WIG. an. 675), Penda, Sighere (BÆDA, iii. 30), Ecci, and Bædwine point to the seventh century, and Witteburga may have been suggested by Mildeburga [q. v.], a granddaughter of Penda, and Streneshalen by Strenæshalch or Whitby; while Ælfred, Edith, and the Danes assign the narrative to the ninth century. Richard de Beames (*d.* 1127), bishop of London, founded a priory of Augustinian canons at Chich in honour of St. Osyth, and the place has received the saint's name. The first prior of St. Osyth's was William de Corbeuil (*d.* 1136), who was consecrated to the see of Canterbury in 1123 (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Pontiff.* p. 146). Osyth's story was in the now missing 'Sanctilogium' of John of Tinmouth [see TINMOUTH], and was thence transferred by Capgrave to his 'Nova Legenda.' It is in the 'Acta Sanctorum' of the Bollandists. Leland met with a 'Life' by Vere, a canon of St. Osyth's, and gives some notes from it. Vere made Osyth a niece of Edith, the lady of Aylesbury, and says that the Danes were led by Ingwar and Ubba, but dates her martyrdom 600 (*Itin.* VIII. ii. 41). St. Osyth's day is 7 Oct.

[Bollandists' Acta Sanct. 7 Oct. iii. 936 seq., where the saint's story is given from Surius, with notes by Suysken, who attempts to reconcile difficulties; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. p. 146 (Rolls Ser.); Bede's Hist. Eccl. iii. 30, iv. 5 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Hardy's Cat. Mat. i. 98 (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 308; Leland's Itin. VIII. ii. 41 (Hearne); Butler's Lives of the Saints, 7 Oct. x. 151, where St. Osyth's death is put about 870; Dict. Chr. Biog. iv. 167, art. 'Osyth, St.,' where the unhistorical character of the story will be found more fully exposed.] W. H.

OTHERE (*fl.* 880), maritime explorer. [See OHTHERE.]

O'TOOLE, ADAM DUFF (*d.* 1327), reputed heretic, son of Walter Duff, a member of a tribe occupying a mountainous district in the county of Wicklow, appears to have adopted after 1320 views similar to those afterwards held by Wiclif's followers. He was prosecuted, and, whatever may have been his real opinions, 'his offence was aggravated by a charge of horrid and senseless blasphemy' (LELAND). It was said that he denied the incarnation and the doctrine of the Trinity, aspersed the character of the Blessed Virgin, denied the resurrection of the dead, said the scriptures were fables, and that the apostolic see was guilty of falsehood. Being tried for these offences, he was found guilty and pronounced a heretic and a blasphemer, and ordered to be burnt alive. The sentence was carried out in 1327, when he was publicly burnt at Le Hogges, a mound which was situated near the site of the church of St. Andrew in Dublin, the name being derived from the Norwegian *haugr*, a mound.

[The Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, Rolls edit. ii. 366; Leland's Hist. of Ireland, i. 287; Holinshed's Chronicle, s. a. 1327; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] T. O.

O'TOOLE, BRYAN (*d.*1825), lieutenant-colonel, entered as cornet in a regiment of hussars raised by Frederick, baron Hompesch, in 1792, and served with it, under the Duke of Brunswick, in the first campaign of that year in Champagne, including the taking of Verdun and the attack on Thionville. Next he was present at the battle of Jemappes, and afterwards under the Prince of Condé at Neerwinden, at the blockades of Condé and Maubeuge, and battle of Charleroi. He then joined the army under the Duke of York, and commanded a squadron of Hompesch at Boxtel and Nimeguen, and in the winter retreat of 1794–5 from the Waal to Bremen. On arriving in England he was appointed captain-lieutenant in one of the regiments of the Irish brigade, then in British pay, and on 25 March 1796 was made captain in the Hompesch hussars, with which he went to the West Indies. Frederick, baron Hompesch, had then two corps in British pay—one hussars, the other rifles (see *Parl. Ret. of Foreign Corps*, 1796). O'Toole served with the Hompesch hussars in San Domingo, and returned home with the skeleton remains of the corps in 1797 (cf. G. R. Gleig, *The Hussar*, the authentic story of a soldier of the corps, afterwards an inmate of Chelsea). O'Toole was appointed to a troop in a new corps, Hompesch's mounted riflemen, with which he served in Ireland in 1798, and was present at Vinegar Hill and Ballinahinch. He was placed on half-pay when the corps was disbanded in 1802. He was brought in as captain in the 39th foot in 1803; was aide-de-camp to Major-general Broderick in the expedition to Naples in 1805, and to Sir Galbraith Lowry Cole [q.v.] in the expedition to Calabria and battle of Maida in 1806; was made brevet major in 1808; was present as major of a light battalion at the capture of Ischia in 1809; and was major commanding the Calabrian free corps, in British pay, during Murat's threatened invasion of Sicily in 1810. He resigned his command to accompany the 39th to the Peninsula as captain, and was appointed major in the 2nd Portuguese caçadores, with which he was present at Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajos, Salamanca, capture of Madrid, and siege of Burgos and subsequent retreat. On 21 June 1813 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and received command of the 7th caçadores in Sir Lowry Cole's division, and was present with it at the battle of Vittoria, blockade of Pampeluna, and the battles in the Pyrenees. During his Peninsular service O'Toole lost the use of one arm. He was placed on half-pay of the Portuguese officers in 1816. He was made C.B. on 4 June 1815, and had the gold cross for Ciudad Rodrigo, Salamanca, Vittoria, and the Pyrenees. He died at Fairford, co. Wexford, 27 Feb. 1825.

[Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 567–7. For particulars of the campaigns in Sicily and the Peninsula see Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the late War, and Napier's Peninsular War, revised edit.] H. M. C.

O'TOOLE, LAURENCE (Lorcán ua Tuathail) (1130?–1180), Irish saint and archbishop of Dublin, born about 1130, was son of Murtough O'Toole, chief of Ui Muireadaig, a territory in the south of co. Kildare. His mother belonged to the kindred tribe of the Ui Brain (anglicised O'Byrne), who held the north of the county. In 1141 Dermod MacMurrough, king of Leinster, killed Murchadh, father of Murtough, and probably about the same time compelled the latter to surrender his son Laurence, then twelve years old, as a hostage to him. The boy was sent to a barren district, where he was treated with such harshness that his father, on learning it, seized twelve of Dermod's followers and threatened to execute them unless his son were restored to him. The result was that the boy was sent by Dermod to the Bishop of Glendalough. He was kindly treated at the monastery, and received the rudiments of a religious education. Subsequently, his father desiring to devote one of his sons to the ecclesiastical life, Laurence expressed his willingness to stay at Glendalough, and he accordingly became a member of the community. When twenty-five years of age he was appointed coarb or successor of St. Kevin, that is, ruler of the monastery. It was a famous and wealthy foundation of the old Irish church, but his office was one of difficulty. Famine prevailed in the district; robber chieftains made raids on the lands of the monastery, and general disorder was rife. Religion was at so low an ebb that four priests carrying the host were robbed and beaten by banditti, who even presumed to eat the host. Laurence devoted himself to the relief of the destitute during this period, distributing corn and other necessaries, and supplementing the funds of the monastery by his own private fortune. Four years after his appointment as coarb the death took place of the bishop of the monastery, supposed by Dr. Lanigan to have been Gilla na Naemh, who had taken part in the council of Kells in 1152. Laurence was urged to accept the bishopric, but declined, alleging that he had not reached the canonical age. In Harris's 'Ware' the reason assigned is that 'the revenues of the bishoprick were infinitely inferior to those of the abbey.' Yet

it was no uncommon thing for a coarb to be also a bishop in a monastery; and had he accepted the office on this occasion, he could still have retained his revenues. His real reason, apart from that of age, which was only a temporary disqualification, may have been the decree of the synod of Kells, which had assigned 'the better part of the bishoprick of Glendalough for a diocese to the church of Dublin, reserving the remainder to the Bishop of Glendalough during his life, but so that the church of Glendalough, with its appurtenances, should, after the bishop's death, fall to the Church of Dublin.' To this arrangement Gilla na Naemh must be taken as assenting, as he was present at the synod. Laurence, who favoured the ecclesiastical changes then going forward, could not consistently accept the same appointment as Gilla held.

In 1162 Gregory or Grené, bishop of the foreigners (Danes) of Dublin, having died, Gelasius the primate appointed Laurence the first archbishop of Dublin, or Leinster as the 'Four Masters' have it, an office which he accepted with reluctance. Gregory, who was consecrated at Lambeth, had professed canonical obedience to the English primate, but the action of Gelasius now restored Dublin to the church of Ireland, and secured, as far as possible, the adhesion of the community of Glendalough by the appointment of their coarb.

In his new position Laurence's austerities were remarkable; thrice a day he was beaten with rods (2 Cor. xi. 25); he mingled his bread with ashes (Ps. cii. 9); he wore a hair shirt under his dress, and abstained altogether from meat. In imitation of St. Kevin, the founder of Glendalough, he frequently retired to a cave there 'formed by St. Kevin's hands.' It was reached by a ladder, the lower end of which rested in the water. Here messages from the people who desired to consult him were conveyed by his nephew, who also brought back his replies, and it was popularly believed that, like Moses, he held communication with God. One of his earliest acts as archbishop was the conversion of the secular canons of Christ Church into canons regular of the congregation of Aroasia, which he also joined himself.

In 1167 he attended 'a great meeting convened by Roderic O'Connor [q. v.] and the chiefs of the north, both lay and ecclesiastical,' at Athboy in co. Meath, when thirteen thousand horsemen assembled. The object of it was the promotion of religion and good government, and 'many good resolutions were passed respecting veneration for Churches and Clerics and control of tribes and territories.' But great changes were at hand: for three years after Dermod MacMurrough, aided by Strongbow and his followers, appeared before Dublin and summoned the city. Laurence's position and character marked him out as a suitable ambassador on behalf of the citizens, and he endeavoured to make terms with Dermod, but while negotiations were intentionally protracted, Miles de Cogan and his party scaled the walls and obtained possession of the city in 1170. In the following year a great effort was made to exterminate the invaders, the leading spirit in the project being the archbishop, who 'flew from province to province, to every inferior district and every chieftain, entreating, exhorting, and commanding them to seize the present opportunity;' he even appeared in arms himself, and commanded his particular troop. Through his exertions an army, estimated at thirty thousand, assembled before Dublin. Strongbow applied to Laurence to act as mediator with Roderic, who commanded the besieging force, and he commissioned him to make an offer of terms. But they were refused, and Laurence returned with an imperative order to 'the foreigners to depart the kingdom.' They, however sallied forth, surprised the besiegers, and totally defeated them. Laurence now saw that the Irish were unable to cope with the invaders, and when in 1171 Henry II arrived with a large force, and armed with the papal authority, he submitted to him. He also took part in the council of Cashel, which was summoned by the king in 1172, and which rather prematurely declared that Ireland was indebted to him for 'the benefits of peace and the increase of religion.' It was not long before Laurence found his hopes from Henry's beneficent mission disappointed, and he crossed to England to appeal to him on behalf of his people against the injuries and oppressions of the Anglo-Norman adventurers. Roderic, king of Ireland, had submitted to Henry; but finding it necessary to enter into a formal agreement with him, he employed Laurence as an ambassador, and in that capacity he attended the council of Windsor in 1175, together with two other Irish ecclesiastics. Four years after, he received a summons from Alexander III to attend the Lateran council, and, having obtained the king's permission, he proceeded to Rome; but when passing through England he was obliged to take an oath that he would do nothing prejudicial to the king or his kingdom. Nevertheless, he 'made the most affecting representations of the injustice of the English governors and of the

wrongs and calamities of his countrymen.' Having obtained from the pope a bull confirming the rights and jurisdiction of the archiepiscopal see of Dublin, and also the appointment of papal legate, he returned to Dublin and resumed his functions. On one occasion he sent 140 clerics to Rome on a charge of incontinence. Dr. Lanigan attributes the misconduct of so many to the evil example of the Anglo-Norman clergy, but a more reasonable explanation is that their guilt was merely that of marrying. For the marriage of the clergy, permitted in the old Irish church, still prevailed, and did not cease for some centuries. In 1180 Laurence once more undertook the office of ambassador from King Roderic to Henry, and proceeded to England for the purpose, accompanied by a son of Roderic who was to be left as a hostage. But Henry, incensed at his proceedings in the Lateran council, refused to listen to him, and gave orders that he was not to return to Ireland. Some time after, the king having gone to France, Laurence determined to follow him, hoping that he would relent; but on his arrival at Abbeville on the Somme, he was seized with fever. He would not rest there, but hastened on to Eu, where a few days after he died on 14 Nov. 1180. His love for his own nation was the ruling passion of his life. Just before his death, speaking in Irish, he lamented the sad state of his countrymen now about to lose their pastor. 'Ah, foolish and senseless people,' he said, 'what are you now to do? Who will cure your misfortunes? Who will heal you?' He was buried in the church of Notre-Dame at Eu, where a side-chapel bore his name, and his relics were afterwards placed over the high altar in a silver shrine, some of them being afterwards sent to Christ Church, Dublin. In 1226 he was canonised by Honorius III, being the first Irishman who lived and worked in Ireland who received papal canonisation.

[Vita S. Laurentii in Messingham's Florilegium Insulæ Sanctorum, Paris, 1624; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. iv. 228–44; Giraldus Cambrensis (Rolls Ser.); Ireland's Hist. of Ireland, i. 54, 57, 136; King's Hist. of the Primacy of Armagh, p. 92; O'Donovan's Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 1162, 1167, 1180.] T. O.

OTTEBY, JOHN (*fl.* 1470), Carmelite, and writer on music. [See HOTHBY.]

OTTER, WILLIAM (1768–1840), bishop of Chichester, born at Cuckney, Nottinghamshire, in 1768, was the fourth son of Edward Otter (1724–1785), vicar of that parish, and of Bolsover, Scarcliffe, and Upper Langwith in Derbyshire. His mother was Dorothy, daughter of John Wright of North Anston in Yorkshire (she died at Cuckney on 13 Feb. 1772). He was admitted into Jesus College, Cambridge, on 23 July 1785; was a Rustat scholar there; graduated B.A., being fourth wrangler, in 1790; proceeded M.A. in 1793, and B.D. and D.D. in 1836. About 1791 he was ordained to the curacy of Helston in Cornwall, and held it, with the mastership of the grammar school, for a few years, being recalled to Cambridge on his election to a fellowship at his college on 8 Feb. 1796.

A man of liberal views, he protested while at Cambridge against the sentence on William Frend [q. v.], and was very intimate with Edward Daniel Clarke [q. v.], the traveller, and with Thomas Robert Malthus [q. v.], the political economist. On 20 May 1799 Otter, Clarke, Malthus, and a young student called Cripps, left Cambridge for Hamburg, and travelled for some time in the north of Europe. They separated at the Wenern Lake in Sweden, Clarke and Cripps proceeding northwards, while Otter and Malthus, as their time was more limited, continued 'leisurely their tour through Sweden, Norway, Finland, and a part of Russia.' He remained at Cambridge as fellow and tutor until 1804, when he was instituted on 30 June to the rectory of Colmworth in Bedfordshire, and married at Leatherhead in Surrey, on 3 July 1804, Nancy Sadleir, eldest daughter and eventual coheiress of William Bruere, formerly secretary to the government and member of the supreme court at Calcutta.

In May 1810 Otter was appointed to the rectory of Sturmer in Essex, and held it, with Colmworth, until the following year, when he obtained the more lucrative rectory of Chetwynd in Shropshire. From 1816 he held, with Chetwynd, the vicarage of Kinlet in Shropshire. He went to Oxford with his wife and family in 1822, as private tutor to the third Lord Ongley (*cf. Life of Heber*, ii. 56). Under a license of non-residence Otter became the minister of St. Mark's Church, Kennington, in 1825, and in 1830 he was appointed the first principal of King's College at London, thereby vacating all his previous preferments. He continued in charge of that institution until 1836, when he was advanced to the bishopric of Chichester, being consecrated at Lambeth on 2 Oct. The chief acts of Otter's episcopate were the establishment (1838) of the diocesan association for building churches and schools, and for augmenting the incomes of poor livings and curacies; the foundation, conjointly with Dean Chandler, of the theological college (1839); the setting on foot of a training

school for masters; the institution of a weekly celebration in the cathedral (1839); and the revival of the rural chapters. A training college was erected at Chichester by public subscription in 1849–50 as a memorial of his labours, and is still called the Otter College, though occupied as a training college for mistresses of elementary schools.

He died at Broadstairs, Kent, on 20 Aug. 1840, and was buried in Chichester Cathedral on 28 Aug. A small brass plate bearing a mitre, and simply inscribed 'Gul. Otter, Epis. MDCCCXXXVI–MDCCCXL,' marks the place of his interment at the east end of the choir, near the entrance to the lady-chapel. A more pretentious monument, with a bust of him by Towne, is in the chapel at the end of the north aisle. His portrait, nearly full-length, and seated in an armchair, was painted in replica by John Linnell in 1840. One picture belonged to his grandson, Robert Otter Barry, formerly of Emperor's Gate, London, and the other to Lord Belper. It was exhibited at the Royal Academy, and a mezzotint-engraving was struck off in 1841 (*Life of John Linnell*, i. 294, ii. 244, 251). His widow died at Effingham in Surrey on 12 March 1860, and was buried there on 17 March. Their eldest son, the Venerable W. B. Otter, was archdeacon of Lewes; the second son, Alfred William Otter, settled in Canada. The eldest daughter married the Rev. Henry Malthus, vicar of Effingham, son of the political economist; the second married the first Lord Romilly; the fourth became the wife of Sir William Milbourne James [q. v.], lord justice; and the fifth was married to the first Lord Belper.

Otter was author of 'The Life and Remains of E. D. Clarke,' 1824, a new edition of which, with a few alterations and additions, was published in 1825 in two volumes. It contained numerous letters which he had addressed to Clarke. A memoir of Malthus contributed by him to the 'Athenæum' in January 1835 (pp. 32–4) was expanded into the memoir published with the 1836 edition of the 'Principles of Political Economy.' He was 'thoroughly acquainted with the character and views' of Malthus, and had followed the rise and progress of his opinions. Mr. Bonar suggests that the epitaph in Bath Abbey to that philosopher was written by Otter (*Malthus and his Work*, p. 426).

Otter also published many single sermons and charges, and after his death a volume of 'Pastoral Addresses' (1841) was published by his widow, with the assistance of Archdeacon Hare. In 1812 he wrote 'A Vindication of Churchmen who become Members of the British and Foreign Bible Society' from the strictures of Dr. Herbert Marsh [q. v.], which was printed at Cambridge, and reissued in a second edition at Broxbourne; and he also published in that year 'An Examination of Dr. Marsh's Answer to all the Arguments in favour of the British and Foreign Bible Society.' Many letters to and from him were in the possession of Mr. J. L. Otter of Dr. Johnson's Buildings, Temple. The bishop was a fellow of the Linnean Society.

[Gent. Mag. 1840 pt. ii. pp. 589–41, 1860 pt. i. p. 422; Reliquary, xiii. plate 29; Miscell. Geneal. et Heraldica, iii. new ser. 304–5, 328–9; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 254: Baker's St. John's, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, ii. 736, 824–5; Stephens's S. Saxon Diocese, pp. 261–4.] W. P. C.

OTTERBOURNE, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1448–1459), clerk-register of Scotland, is mentioned on 9 Jan. 1449–50 as master of arts, canon of the church of Glasgow, and official of Lothian (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1424–1513, entry 301); on 20 March 1449–1450 as secretary to James II (*ib.* entry 329), and in 1454 as clerk of the rolls (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, 1437–54, entry 609). He was one of those sent in February 1448 to France on a confidential mission in connection with the king's marriage. On 3 Nov. 1450 he had a warrant of safe-conduct for three months to pass into France (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, 1357–1509, entry 1228); on 3 June 1455 a warrant from the king of England for a safe-conduct to England for four months (*ib.* entry 1271); and on 11 May 1456 a warrant for three months (*ib.* entry 1276). On 13 July 1459 he had a safe-conduct, with others, into England to confer with English commissioners at Newcastle (*ib.* entry 1301). He is stated to have been the author of 'Epithalamium Jacobi II, Lib. I.'

[Authorities mentioned in the text; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Dempster's Historia Eccles.] T. F. H.

OTTERBOURNE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1400), historian, is commonly stated to have been a Franciscan. Sir Thomas Gray (*d.* 1369) [q. v.], in the prologue to his 'Scala Chronica,' alleges that he had made use of a chronicle by Thomas Otterbourne, a Franciscan friar and doctor of divinity. A friar of that name was sixty-fifth reader of his order at Oxford, and must have lectured before 1350, and probably not later than 1345. This would agree sufficiently well with the statement in the 'Scala Chronica,' but the friar clearly cannot have been the author of the chronicle which now passes under his name, and comes down to 1420. There was an-

other Thomas Otterbourne who was presented to the rectory of Haddiscoe, Norfolk, on 3 Oct. 1383, and a Thomas Otterbourne received the rectory of Chingford on 17 Nov. 1393, and was ordained priest on 19 Sept. 1394. The rector of Chingford, whose successor, Henry Winslowe, died in 1438, may perhaps have been the historian, and would probably have died about 1421. Hearne conjectured that there had been two writers of the name, one under Edward III, the other under Henry IV and Henry V; he supports his conjecture by the statement that some ancient manuscripts of the history reached no further than the reign of Edward III; there is such a copy in Cotton MS. Julius, A. viii, which ends with 1359, but dates from the latter part of the fifteenth century. Otterbourne the Franciscan was, presumably, like Sir Thomas Gray, a native of Northumberland, and it is natural that any work of his should have been known to his fellow-countryman; but there seems no sufficient ground for connecting him at all with the existing chronicle, which bears no marks of having been written by a Franciscan; such notices of the order as are given by Walsingham and in the 'Eulogium Historiarum' are sometimes omitted and usually shortened. The notices of northern events appear to be most numerous in the first years of the reign of Richard II, at which time the future rector of Chingford may be reasonably conjectured to have been still resident in his native county.

Otterbourne's chronicle begins with the legendary history of Britain, and comes down to 1420. Until the reign of Edward III it is of no great length, and is fullest for the reigns of Richard II and Henry IV. The writer appears to have drawn from the same sources as Walsingham, but in the last eighty years of his narrative he records some facts which are not mentioned elsewhere, and which appear to rest on good authority. The only ancient complete manuscript is Harley 3643, which dates from the fifteenth century, and was formerly at Eton. Holinshed, in his catalogue of authors, refers to this manuscript as 'compiled by some Northern-man, as some suppose named Otterborne.' There is a sixteenth-century transcript of this manuscript in Cotton MS. Vitellius F. ix, which was damaged in the fire of 1731. Hearne edited Otterbourne's chronicle from a copy which he had procured of the Cotton manuscript, and published it with Whethamstede's 'Chronicle' in two volumes, Oxford, 1732. Pits ascribes to Otterbourne a treatise 'De successione comitum Northumbriæ;' this, no doubt, refers to some notes in Harleian MS. 3643 F. 1. *b*.

[Monumenta Franciscana, p. 534 (Rolls Ser.); Gray's Scala Chronica, p. 4 (Maitland Club); Hearne's Preface, pp. xxiv–xxxii and lxxviii–xci, where the statements of Leland, Bale, and others are reprinted; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 567; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 148; Little's Grey Friars in Oxford, pp. 174–5, Oxf. Hist. Soc. The notices given by Wadding and Sbaralea contain no independent information.] C. L. K.

OTTERBURNE, SIR ADAM (*d*. 1548), king's advocate of Scotland and ambassador, is generally described down to 1533 as 'of Auldhame' (Aldham), a small parish close to Tantallon Castle on the Haddingtonshire coast, now incorporated with that of Whitekirk. It may be presumed that Aldham was his birthplace, or at all events the seat of his family.

Otterburne first appears in 1518 as one of the receivers of Margaret Tudor's jointure rents in Scotland (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 4677). Three years later he was already a member of the royal council, and by 1525 king's advocate and recorder of Edinburgh, of which city he was lord provost in 1531 and 1544, if not oftener (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 106; *Acts of Scots. Parl.* ii. 332; *Fœdera*, xiii. 744; *State Papers*, iv. 376). We ought, perhaps, to assign to the former year his energetic effort as provost to stamp out an outbreak of the plague which the 'Diurnal of Occurrents' (p. 14) places in 1529. Otterburne's diplomatic skill was in constant requisition from 1521 in the critical state of the relations of England and Scotland. Henry VIII was endeavouring, with the aid of his sister [see MARGARET TUDOR], to break up the Scoto-French alliance during the nonage of his nephew James V; and in 1524, while the English commissioners were negotiating for a truce at Berwick with Otterburne, they had reason to believe that they had made him a convert. Thomas Magnus [q.v.], Henry VIII's envoy, wrote of him, in November, as 'a sad and one of the wisest men in Edinburgh, well learned, and of good experience and practice, and very favourable and forward in our causes' (*State Papers*, iv. 232, 236). After Angus had forced his way into the regency early in the next year, Magnus recommended Otterburne to Henry for a pension 'for good service done' (*ib.* iv. 376). If the advocate had grown up under the shadow of Angus's stronghold at Tantallon, this might help to explain his preference of an English to a French connection. In the truce negotiations during the later months of 1525, Magnus was more pleased with him than with Angus: 'Good Mr. Otter-

burne hath taken pain in my company both riding and going at sundry times' (*ib.* iv. 415). He had presented him with 'cramp-rings' with which Otterburne had 'relieved a man in the falling sickness in the sight of much people' (*ib.* iv. 449). But when James threw off the tutelage of Angus in the summer of 1528, and drove him into England, Magnus complained that the advocate sought to win 'other far foreign friends than England' (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 5004). There is some reason to believe that he would have preferred an imperial alliance as the best guarantee of the independence of Scotland. So long as James cultivated friendly relations with England, Angus was powerless, and Otterburne stood high in his young sovereign's confidence, and was employed in all his negotiations with England. He helped to conclude the five years' truce of December 1528, and when it ran out was sent to London in November 1533, charged with James's 'inward mind' to discuss the basis of the peace, of which Henry, owing to the complications arising out of his divorce, was now desirous (*State Papers*, iv. 664). In conjunction with Stewart, bishop of Aberdeen, he concluded peace with England on 11 May 1534, for the joint lives of the two kings and one year beyond (*Letters and Papers*, vii. 83, 114, 171, 194, 214, 393, 530, 647). A week later Otterburne informed the imperial ambassador, Chapuys, with whom he had frequent interviews, that if a mandate came from the pope against England the Scots would make no difficulty in repudiating the treaty; but in the spring he assured Cromwell that the peace would never be broken (*ib.* p. 690; viii. 333). While in England he had been knighted, and was henceforth known as Sir Adam Otterburne of Reidhall (Redhall), on the water of Leith, a mile or two south of Edinburgh (*ib.* vii. 194; *Diurnal*, p. 18).

In March 1536, when Henry was seeking an interview at York with his nephew, in the hope of persuading him to imitate his ecclesiastical policy, Otterburne was once more despatched to London (*Letters and Papers*, x. 421). James had made up his mind not to yield to his uncle's wishes, and in the autumn went to France to bring back a wife. The Douglasses at once began to move and made overtures to Otterburne. It was reported from France that those around the king threatened to have the advocate hanged for speaking to Angus and his brother, Sir George Douglas, when in London (*ib.* x. 536, xi. 916). It was not, however, until 12 Oct. 1538 that Otterburne was put under arrest at Dumbarton for 'interleaguings with the Douglasses.' He lay there nearly a year and was then pardoned on payment of a great fine (*Diurnal*, p. 23; *State Papers*, v. 141, 160). In the negotiations which preceded the outbreak of war with England in 1542 he was again employed, but does not seem to have been restored to the office of advocate (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 170). After Solway Moss, Otterburne was naturally one of the embassy charged to make the best terms with the victor that circumstances allowed. But neither his dislike of the French connection nor his relations with the Douglasses could reconcile him to the marriage of the Scots queen with the heir of the English crown, which Henry made a condition of peace. He frankly told Sadler, the English ambassador, that the treaty, which had been accepted in the first moment of helplessness, would never be performed. 'If,' said he,' your lad was a lass and our lass a lad, would you then be so earnest in this matter? Our nation, being a stout nation, will never agree to have an Englishman to be king of Scotland. And though the whole nobility of the realm would consent to it, yet our common people and the stones in the street would rise and rebel against it' (*Sadler Papers*, iii. 326). The event did not belie Otterburne's reputation as 'a wise man as any was in Scotland' (*ib.*) Henceforth Sadler counted him a member 'of the Cardinal's faction, and a great enemy of the king's majesty's purposes' (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 106). He naturally attached himself to Cardinal Beaton, who regarded the French connection as the guarantee for Scottish independence of England, rather than to the queen-dowager, Mary of Guise [q. v.], who would have made Scotland little more than a province of France. It is true that one authority of the time has been appealed to as showing that Otterburne was ready to betray his country to the English. When the Earl of Hertford landed a large force near Leith in the first days of May 1544, to enforce the marriage by burning and slaying, 'the town of Edinburgh,' says the 'Diurnal of Occurrents' (p. 31), 'came forth in their sight, but the provost, Mr. Adam Otterburne, betrayed them, and fled home.' But the account of these events in the 'Diurnal' is not strictly contemporary and in other points inaccurate and confused. The letter of an English eye-witness printed in the same year, and reprinted by Mr. Goldsmid at Edinburgh, agrees with Lesley (p. 180) that the provost only went out to parley with the invaders after the regent Arran and the cardinal had withdrawn their small force before Hertford's overwhelming numbers, and that he, nevertheless, rejected the demand for unconditional submission. Otterburne continued to sit in almost every

Scots parliament down to 1548, and in 1546 was sent to England with David Panter [q. v.] to convey the ratification of Scotland's inclusion in the treaty of Campe between France and England (*Acts of Scots Parl.* ii. 451, &c.; *Fœdera*, xv. 93). In May 1547 he was again accredited to England, this time by Mary of Guise herself (THORPE, *Calendar*, i. 63). More than a year later he was with the army besieging the English in Haddington, and about the beginning of July received a wound in the head, from which he seems to have died (*ib.* i. 90).

[Acts of the Scots Parliament; Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Calendar of Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; State Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII, ed. by the Record Commission; Thorpe's Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland, 1509–1560; Sadler Papers, ed. Sir Walter Scott; Hamilton Papers, ed. Jos. Bain; Diurnal of Remarkable Occurrents, 1514–75, and Lesley's History of Scotland (both published by the Bannatyne Club).] J. T-T.

OTTHEN, D'OTTHEN, or D'OTHON, HIPPOCRATES (*d.* 1611), physician, was descended of a noble family of Otthens in Alsace, but was educated and became doctor of medicine at the university of Montpellier, France. He came to England in the train of his father, the emperor's physician, who had been summoned by Queen Elizabeth. Pressed into the service of the Earl of Leicester, 'who desired him to pertain unto him,' he continued in the latter's service for many years, both at home and in the Low Countries. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 4 July 1589, being described as 'vir doctus et practicator bonus.' On the death of Leicester he entered the service of the Earl of Essex, and, by Elizabeth's command, attended him in the wars of France and the expedition to Cadiz. After his return to England he was ordered by Elizabeth to attend Mountjoy in Ireland. He subsequently accompanied, in the same capacity of physician, the Earl of Hertford, the English ambassador to the Archduke of Austria. The rest of his life was spent in private practice. On 12 June 1609 he was incorporated M.D. at Oxford. He died on 3 Nov. 1611, and was buried in the church of St. Clement Danes, London, where a monument, with inscription, was erected to his memory on the south side of the chancel (see STOW, *Survey of London*, iv 113). Otthen married Dorothy, a daughter of Roger Drew of Densworth in Sussex, esquire. After his death she married Sir Stephen Thornhurst of Kent, and died on 12 June 1620, aged 55. She was buried in Canterbury Cathedral, where a monument was erected to her memory.

[The inscription referred to supra and Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Stow's Survey, iv. 113 (1720 edit.); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 335.] W. A. S.

OTTLEY, WILLIAM YOUNG (1771–1836), writer on art and amateur artist, born near Thatcham, Berkshire, on 6 Aug. 1771, was the son of an officer in the guards. He became a pupil of George Cuit or Cuitt the elder [q. v.], and studied in the Royal Academy schools. In 1791 he went to Italy, and stayed there ten years, studying art and collecting pictures, drawings, and engravings. On his return he became a leading authority on matters of taste, and assisted collectors in the purchase of works of art and the formation of picture galleries. His own fine collection of drawings by old Italian masters he sold to Sir Thomas Lawrence [q. v.] for 8,000*l.* It formed the principal part of the magnificent collection of that artist, the dispersion of which, at his death, was a cause for national regret. But Ottley is chiefly known as a writer on art, and by the series of finely illustrated works which he published. He began in 1805 with the first part of 'The Italian School of Design,' a series of etchings by himself, after drawings by the old masters. The second part was published in 1813 and the third in 1823, when the whole work was issued in one volume. In 1816 he published an 'Inquiry into the Origin and Early History of Engraving on Copper and Wood,' which was followed by four folio volumes of engravings of 'The Stafford Gallery.' In 1826 came 'A Series of Plates after the Early Florentine Artists.' Two volumes followed in 1826–8 of facsimiles, by himself, of prints and etchings by masters of the Italian and other schools. In 1831 he published 'Notices of Engravers and their Works;' the commencement of a dictionary of artists, which he decided not to continue; and in 1863, after his death, appeared 'An Inquiry into the Invention of Printing,' which may be regarded as a companion to his work on the origin of engraving. Besides these works, he published in 1801 a catalogue of Italian pictures, which he had acquired during his stay in Italy from the Colonna, Borghese, and Corsini Palaces; 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Pictures in the National Gallery,' 1826; and 'Observations on a MS. in the British Museum,' a controversy concerning Cicero's translation of an astronomical poem by Aratus.

In 1833 Ottley appeared for the first and last time as an exhibitor at the Royal Aca-

demy. His contribution was a spirited but unfinished drawing of 'The Battle of the Angels;' and in the same year he was appointed keeper of prints in the British Museum, a post he retained till his death on 26 May 1836. Some vigorous pencil and tinted drawings, dated 1804, show mastery of drawing and imagination. Similar drawings are in the British Museum.

Although Ottley's writings did not reach a very high standard, and are now superseded, they were of much service in spreading knowledge and stimulating inquiry, and have furnished material for later writers. In the British Museum are catalogues of two sales of his pictures, in 1811 and 1837.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. ed. Graves and Armstrong; Engl. Cycl.] C. M.

OTWAY, CÆSAR (1780–1842), miscellaneous writer, son of Loftus Otway, was born in 1780 in co. Tipperary of an English family long settled there. He matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, on 6 Dec. 1796, being then sixteen years of age, graduated B.A. in 1801, and, after being ordained, was given the curacy of a country parish, where he remained seventeen years. His second appointment was to the assistant-chaplaincy of Leeson Street Magdalen Chapel, Dublin, where he became one of the leading preachers. In conjunction with Joseph Henderson Singer [q. v.], he started, in 1825, the 'Christian Examiner,' the first Irish religious magazine associated with the established church. It was in this periodical that William Carleton, encouraged by Otway, began his literary career. Otway was an enthusiastic antiquary and an admirer of Irish scenery, and he co-operated with George Petrie [q. v.] in the first volume of the 'Dublin Penny Journal,' in which he wrote under the pseudonym of 'Terence O'Toole.' He was also a contributor to the 'Dublin University Magazine.' Ill-health prevented him from realising his design of writing a history of Ireland, and of editing the works of Sir James Ware. He died in Dublin on 16 March 1842.

His works are: 1. 'A Letter to the Roman Catholic Priests of Ireland' (signed 'C. O.'), 8vo, 1814. 2. 'A Lecture on Miracles . . . with Appendices,' 8vo, 1823. 3. 'Sketches in Ireland,' anon. 8vo, 1827. 4. 'A Tour in Connaught,' anon. 8vo, 1839. 5. 'Sketches in Erris and Tyrawly,' anon. 8vo, 1841. 6. 'The Intellectuality of Domestic Animals,' a lecture, 16mo, 1847.

[Athenæum, 1842, p 294; Dublin University Magazine, vols. xix. xix. (portrait); information from Dr. Ingram, Trin. Coll. Dublin; Wills's Irish Nation, iv. 456–8.] D. J. O'D.

OTWAY, SIR ROBERT WALLER (1770–1846), admiral, second son of Cooke Otway of Castle Otway, co. Tipperary, by Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Waller of Lisbrian, Tipperary, was born on 26 April 1770 (FOSTER). He entered the navy in April 1784 on board the Elizabeth, guardship at Portsmouth, with Captain Robert Kingsmill. In September 1785 he joined the Phaeton in the Mediterranean. The Phaeton was paid off in August 1786, and in November Otway joined the Trusty, going to the Mediterranean with the broad pennant of Commodore Cosby. On the return of the Trusty in February 1789, he was entered on board the Blonde, going to the West Indies, where, and on the coast of Africa, in different ships, he remained till promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 8 Aug. 1793. In December he was appointed to the Impregnable of 98 guns, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Benjamin Caldwell [q. v.], and in her was present in the battle of 1 June 1794. On this occasion the Impregnable's foretopsail-yard was badly injured, and Otway, accompanied by a midshipman, going aloft, succeeded in securing it so that the ship remained under control—a timely service, for which Caldwell publicly thanked him on the quarter-deck. Shortly afterwards, when, on his appointment as commander-in-chief in the West Indies, he shifted his flag to the Majestic, he took Otway with him as first lieutenant, and in the following January promoted him to the command of the Thorn sloop.

In her, in April, Otway captured La Belle Créole, a large schooner fitted out from Guadeloupe by Victor Hugues, in order to co-operate with the disaffected inhabitants of Saint-Pierre, Martinique, in burning the town and massacring the royalists, who, in acknowledgment of the service thus unwittingly rendered them, presented Otway with a sword valued at two hundred guineas. In May he captured the Courrier National, a sloop of greatly superior force (cf. JAMES, i. 321). He afterwards rendered important assistance against the insurgents in St. Vincent and Grenada, and on 30 Oct. 1795 was posted by Sir John Laforey [q. v.], the new commander-in-chief, to the 32-gun frigate Mermaid (see RALFE, iv. 5 *n.*) In her, and afterwards in the Ceres of 32 guns and the Trent of 36, Otway, continuing in the West Indies for the next five years, had a singularly adventurous and successful career. He had an important share in the capture of Grenada in 1796; he cut out or destroyed several large privateers; and in July 1799, having information that the frigate Her-

mione [see PIGOT, HUGH, *d.* 1797; HAMILTON, SIR EDWARD] was in La Guayra, he went thither, and on the night of the 7th pulled in with two of his boats. The Hermione, however, was not there; but, finding a corvette which had lately arrived from Spain, he boarded and carried her, and by break of day had towed her out of range of the batteries. But it was a dead calm; a flotilla of gunboats was seen coming out in pursuit; and defence or escape seemed equally impossible. Otway ordered two guns, loaded to the muzzle, to be got ready, and when the gunboats were on the point of boarding, fired them through the corvette's bottom. The gunboats had as much as they could do to save their countrymen from drowning, and in the confusion Otway drew off his men in his own boats. In his six years in the West Indies he was said to have captured or destroyed two hundred of the enemy's privateers or merchantmen. The Trent, in 1799 and 1800, 'is supposed to have made as many captures as ever fell to the lot of one vessel in the same space of time' (BRENTON, *Naval History*, ii. 448).

In November 1800 the Trent returned to England with the flag of Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.], with whom Otway went to the Royal George, and thence, in February 1801, to the London, when Parker took command of the fleet for the Baltic. It is said, apparently on Otway's authority (RALFE; O'BYRNE), that it was at his suggestion that the fleet advanced against Copenhagen through the Sound instead of by the Great Belt. During the battle which followed, when the commander-in-chief determined to hoist the celebrated signal to 'discontinue the action,' Otway was sent to the Elephant with a verbal message to Nelson to disregard it if he saw any probability of success [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT]. He was sent home with despatches, and, on rejoining the flag in August, was appointed to the Edgar, in which he went out to the West Indies, and returned in July 1802. During 1804–5 he commanded the Montagu off Brest under Cornwallis; in the spring of 1806 he was detached, under the command of Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.], in pursuit of the French squadron under Willaumez, and in 1807 was sent to the Mediterranean, where he was employed on the coast of Calabria, and afterwards, in 1808, on the coast of Catalonia in co-operation with the Spanish patriots. In August 1808 he was moved to the Malta for a passage to England; but in the following May he again went out to the Mediterranean in command of the Ajax, in which, and afterwards in the Cumberland, he was employed in the continuous blockade of Toulon and the French coast. In December 1811 his health gave way, and he was compelled to invalid. In May 1813 he was again appointed to the Ajax, for service in the Channel and Bay of Biscay. In the autumn he co-operated with the army in the siege of San Sebastian, and early in 1814 convoyed a fleet of transports, with some five thousand troops on board, from Bordeaux to Quebec. He afterwards assisted in equipping the flotilla on Lake Champlain.

On 4 June 1814 Otway was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and from 1818 to 1821 was commander-in-chief at Leith. On 8 June 1826 he was nominated a K.C.B., and at the same time was appointed commander-in-chief on the South American station, then—in the turmoil of insurrection, revolution, and civil war—a post calling for constant watchfulness and tact. He returned to England in 1829. On 22 July 1830 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and on 15 Sept. 1831 was created a baronet. He was promoted to be admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and was nominated a G.C.B. on 8 May 1845. He died suddenly on 12 May 1846. He had married, in 1801, Clementina, eldest daughter of Admiral John Holloway, and by her had a large family. His two eldest sons, both commanders in the navy, predeceased him; the third, George Graham Otway, succeeded to the baronetcy. A portrait, lent by Sir Arthur John Otway, the fourth son and third baronet, was in the Naval Exhibition of 1891.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 691, and xii. (vol. iv. pt. ii.) 427; Ralfe's Naval Biogr. iv. 1 (with a portrait 'engraved from a miniature in the possession of Lady Otway'); O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; James's Naval History; Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

OTWAY, THOMAS (1652–1685), dramatist, born at Trotton, near Midhurst, Sussex, on 3 March 1651–2, was only son of Humphrey Otway, at the time curate of Trotton. The father, after graduating from Christ's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1635, and M.A. 1638), was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College in the same university (MAYOR, *Admissions to St. John's College*, i. 43). In his son's infancy he became rector of Woolbeding, three miles from Trotton. A successor was appointed to the rectory in 1670, which was doubtless the year of Humphrey Otway's death. He was poor, and left his son (the latter tells us) no inheritance beyond his loyalty. A silver flagon, still used in holy communion in Woolbeding church, bears an inscription stating that it was the gift in 1703 of Humphrey Otway's widow Elizabeth.

Thomas was educated at Winchester College. His name appears in the 'Long Roll' for 1668 as a commoner, and one of five boarding in college. About 1739–40 a 'marble,' with his name, the date '1670,' and the initials 'W. C.' and 'J. W.' carved upon it, was placed in sixth chamber in college. The initials apparently represent the names of those who erected the memorial—William Collins, the poet, and Joseph Warton, who were scholars and prefects in 1739–40. In his vacations, spent at Woolbeding, Otway seems to have beguiled a part of his leisure by scribbling scraps of Latin over the parish register, in which his signature may still be seen attached to many irrelevant Latin quotations. On 27 May 1669, at the age of seventeen, he entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a commoner. Among his chief friends there was Anthony Cary, fifth viscount Falkland, some five years his junior, who matriculated at Christ Church on 21 May 1672. Otway was from an early age devoted to the theatre, and Falkland fully shared his sympathies (cf. *Caius Marius*, Ded.) Otway left the university in the autumn of 1672, without a degree. The year before, while in London, he introduced himself to Mrs. Aphra Behn, and eagerly accepted her proposal that he should play the small part of the king in her 'Forc'd Marriage, or the Jealous Bridegroom,' which was on the point of production at the theatre in Dorset Gardens. The experiment proved a complete failure. 'The full house put him to such a sweat and tremendous agony [that], being dash't, [it] spoilt him for an actor' (Downes, *Roscius Anglicanus*, 1708, p. 34). Otway did not appear on the stage again, but thenceforward occupied himself in writing plays. When Mrs. Behn's 'Forc'd Marriage' was published in 1671, 'Mr. Westwood' figured in the cast as the king.

In 1675 there was produced, at Dorset Garden Theatre, Otway's first tragedy, in five acts of heroic verse, entitled 'Alcibiades.' The story was drawn, with many modifications, from Nepos and Plutarch. There is much bombast and no indisputable sign of talent in Otway's treatment of his theme. At a later date he apologised for making his hero a 'squeamish gentleman' (*Don Carlos*, Pref.); but the title-rôle in the hands of Betterton proved attractive, while Mrs. Betterton and Mrs. Barry, who on this occasion 'gave the first indication of her rising merit,' were acceptable to the audience in the parts respectively of Timandra and Draxilla (Genest, i. 177; Davies, *Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 179). The Earl of Rochester commended the piece, and brought Otway to the notice of the Duke of York. 'Alcibiades' was at once published, with a dedication to Charles, earl of Middlesex (2nd edit. 1687).

A year later Otway achieved a wider reputation (Langbaine). On 15 June 1676 a license was granted for the performance at Dorset Gardens of his 'Don Carlos,' another rhyming play. The plot was adapted from a French historical romance of the same name by the Abbé St. Réal, which had been published in London in an English translation in 1674. Schiller's 'Don Carlos' is drawn from the same French original, and the many close resemblances between the English and German plays have offered a suggestive field for criticism in Germany (*Ueber Otway's und Schiller's Don Carlos*, von Jacob Lowenberg, Lippstadt, 1886; *Otway's, Schiller's und St. Real's Don Carlos*, von Ernst Müller, Markgroningen, 1888). Betterton played Philip II, and 'all the parts were admirably acted' (Downes). The piece, despite the sanguinary extravagances of its concluding scene, was repeated ten consecutive nights, and 'got more money than any preceding tragedy' (*ib.*) The statement in Cibber's 'Lives' that it was played thirty nights together is an obvious exaggeration. In his 'Session of the Poets' Rochester writes that the piece filled Otway's pockets. Betterton told Booth that 'Don Carlos' 'was infinitely more applauded and better followed for many years than' any other of Otway's productions (*Letters of Aaron Hill*; Genest, i. 191). Only one revival after Otway's death is noted by Genest—that at Drury Lane on 27 July 1708, when Barton Booth played Philip II; but, according to Davies (iii. 179), it was acted again about 1730 at Lincoln's Inn Fields, with Boheme as Philip and Mrs. Seymour as the queen, and its reception restored the falling fortunes of that playhouse. The first edition was published in 1676, with a dedication to the Duke of York, and a preface in defence of 'Alcibiades,' its predecessor. According to the preface, Dryden, who is referred to as 'an envious poet,' asserted that 'Don Carlos' 'contained not one line that he would be author of.' A coolness between Otway and Dryden followed, but proved of short duration. A fourth edition of 'Don Carlos' was dated in 1695, and a fifth 'corrected' in 1704.

Betterton's faith in Otway was now established, and early in 1677 he brought out two dramas by him, both adaptations from the French. The first, 'Titus and Berenice,' a tragedy in three acts of rhyming verse, was adapted from Racine; the second, 'The Cheats of Scapin,' a farce, was adapted from Molière. Both tragedy and farce were acted on the same night in February 1676–7, and were published shortly afterwards in a single

volume, which was dedicated to Lord Rochester. A reprint appeared in 1701. Mrs. Barry played in both pieces; Betterton only in the tragedy, where he took the rôle of Titus. The farce kept the stage till the present century.

The approval bestowed on his version of 'Scapin' encouraged Otway to try his fortune in comedy. His first original comedy, 'Friendship in Fashion' (in prose), was licensed for performance at Dorset Gardens on 31 May 1678. The dedication of the published version (1678) was accepted by the Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, who had already patronised 'Alcibiades.' Betterton played Goodvile, the hero, and Mrs. Barry the heroine, Mrs. Goodvile. The tone is frankly indecent, and its interest centres in very flagrant breaches of the marriage tie; but it was considered at the time to be 'very diverting,' and won 'general applause' (Langbaine). A change in public taste and moral feeling led, however, to its being summarily hissed off the stage when, after an interval of thirty years, it was revived at Drury Lane on 22 Jan. 1749–50, with Mrs. Clive in the part of Lady Squeamish.

Otway had no lack of noble patrons. The king's natural son, Charles FitzCharles, earl of Plymouth, and his old fellow-student, Lord Falkland, were among them, together with the Duke of York, Rochester, and Middlesex, whom he had eulogised in very fulsome dedications. His humbler friends included the small poet Richard Duke [q. v.], with whom he exchanged complimentary verses, and Shadwell, according to Rochester, was Otway's 'dear zany.' But his indulgence in drink threatened his prospects, and his amours caused him frequent embarrassment. For the actress Mrs. Barry, who filled leading parts in the initial performances of nearly all his plays, he conceived an absorbing passion, which largely contributed to the ruin of his career. The lady became Lord Rochester's mistress, and treated her humbler admirer with coquettish disdain. Rochester, indignant at the presumption of his youthful protégé, avenged himself by some insolent lines on Otway in his 'Session of the Poets.' Six passionate letters from Otway to Mrs. Barry appeared in 'Familiar Letters . . . by John, late Earl of Rochester,' 1697 (pp. 77 sqq.), and have often been reprinted with Otway's works.

Rendered desperate by the actress's scorn, and kept poor by his excesses, Otway enlisted in the army sent in 1678 to Holland. On 10 Feb. in that year he obtained a commission, through the favour of Lord Plymouth, as ensign in the Duke of Monmouth's regiment of foot. He remained in the Low Countries throughout the year, receiving on 1 Nov. a commission as lieutenant to Captain Baggott, in Monmouth's regiment (Dalton, *English Army List*, i. 208, 222).

Late in 1679 Otway had returned to London. His military excursion had not improved his pecuniary position or his health, and he lost no opportunity in later life of lamenting the hardships which soldiers had to face. But his abstinence from literary effort matured his powers, and in his next tragedy, 'The Orphan,' he proved himself a master of tragic pathos. Here he employed for the first time blank verse, and never abandoned it in his later tragedies. 'The Orphan' was produced in February 1680, at Dorset Gardens, with Betterton as Castalio, Mrs. Barry in the famous part of Monimia, the injured heroine, and Mrs. Bracegirdle, then a girl of six, as Cordelio, a pert page (Genest, i. 279). Castalio remained one of Betterton's favourite parts (Cibber, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 116). In the prologue Otway betrayed strong tory sympathies by enthusiastically congratulating the Duke of York on his return from Scotland. The published edition of 1680 was dedicated to the Duchess of York.

Less successful was his 'History and Fall of Caius Marius,' which Betterton produced very soon after 'The Orphan.' Otway, who had apparently written part of it while abroad, acknowledged in the prologue that half was borrowed from Shakespeare's 'Romeo and Juliet.' With his Shakespearean excerpts he combined reminiscences of Plutarch's 'Life of Marius.' Lavinia, who is Otway's adaptation of Juliet, was played by Mrs. Barry; but such enthusiasm as the performance evoked was due to the acting of Underhill and Nokes in the characters respectively of Sulpitius (an adaptation of Mercutio) and the Nurse. The play, which Otway dedicated to Lord Falkland, was revived 18 Feb. 1707 for Wilks's benefit at the Haymarket, when the part of Lavinia was undertaken by Mrs. Bracegirdle (Genest, ii. 365); and two other revivals at Drury Lane in 1715 and 1717 are noted by Genest. Reprints of the published version are dated 1692 and 1696.

In 1681 Otway composed his second comedy, 'The Soldier's Fortune,' in which he incidentally turned to account his disappointing experiences as a soldier in Flanders. It 'took extraordinarily well' (Downes), but its coarseness exceeded that of the most dissolute productions of the day. Otway, by way of defending his work against the charge of indecency which some ladies (he lamented) raised against it, quoted Mrs. Behn's remark, that 'she wondered at the impudence of any of her sex who would pretend to an

opinion in such a matter.' Betterton took the part of Beaugard, a reckless gallant, and Mrs. Barry that of Lady Dunce, the wife of a city alderman, who seeks to become Beaugard's mistress. The printed edition was dedicated to Thomas Bentley the publisher. The piece was revived at Drury Lane in 1708 and 1716; ran for six nights at Lincoln's Inn Fields, with Quin as Beaugard, in January 1722; and, reduced to two acts, was performed at Covent Garden on 8 March 1748.

In February 1681–2 Otway's supreme effort in tragedy, 'Venice Preserved,' saw the light at the theatre in Dorset Gardens. In prologue and epilogue he scattered contemptuous references to the popish plot, and sneers at the whigs, and he drew a repulsive portrait of Shaftesbury in the character of Antonio, a lascivious senator. Betterton appeared as Jaffier, and Mrs. Barry as Belvidera; the piece was at once published by Hindmarsh, and was dedicated to the Duchess of Portsmouth (cf. a facsimile reprint by Rowland Strong, Exeter, 1885). When performed anew on 21 April 1682, Dryden, whose relations with Otway had become friendly, contributed a prologue welcoming the Duke of York's return to London; and Otway wrote a special epilogue for the occasion, which was published as a broadside.

Otway's last play was a comedy called 'The Atheist,' a continuation of 'The Soldier's Fortune.' A portion of the confused plot is drawn from the novel of 'The Invisible Mistress,' assigned to Scarron. It was produced at Dorset Gardens in 1684. Betterton appeared as Beaugard, and Mrs. Barry as Porcia. When published it was dedicated to Lord Elande, son of the Marquis of Halifax.

Otway's growing reputation does not seem to have substantially increased his means of subsistence. But the accepted stories of his habitual destitution are apparently exaggerated. For the acting rights of 'The Orphan' and 'Venice Preserved' the theatrical manager paid him 100*l.* apiece (Gildon); and Tonson is said to have paid him 15*l.* for the copyright of the latter. In dedicating his 'Soldier's Fortune' to the publisher Bentley, Otway commended him for duly paying for the copy. At the same time he derived small sums by writing prologues and epilogues for other dramatists' productions. In 1682 he contributed the prologue to Mrs. Behn's 'City Heiress,' and in 1684 that to Nathaniel Lee's 'Constantine the Great,' when Dryden wrote the epilogue. Verses by him preface Creech's translation of 'Lucretius,' 1682, and in 1680 he contributed an English rendering of Ovid's 'Epistle of Phædra to Hippolytus' to the co-operative translation of Ovid's 'Epistles,' in which Dryden took part. A few poems by Otway found a place in Tonson's 'Miscellany Poems,' 1684, and he published in a separate volume an autobiographical meditation in verse, 'The Poet's Complaint of his Muse, or a Satire against Libels, a poem by Thomas Otway,' London, 1680, 4to. But his pecuniary resources fell below his needs, and on 30 June 1683 he borrowed of Tonson 11*l.*, for which the receipt, with Otway's signature, is still extant (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 71). 'Kind Banker Betterton' is also said to have lent him money on 'the embrio of a play,' and to have repaid himself by appropriating the profits due, according to custom, to the author from the third day's performance (*Poems on Affairs of State*, 1698, pt. iii. p. 55).

Although Mrs. Barry's obduracy was an enduring torment to him, there is some evidence that he sought the good graces of a more notorious personage, Nell Gwynne. On 1 June 1680 he witnessed Nell's signature to a power of attorney which enabled one James Fraizer to receive her pension (*Memorial of Nell Gwynne*, ed. W. H. Hart, 1868). The strength of his political opinions brought upon him another kind of anxiety. His support of the Duke of York excited the enmity of the whig poetaster, Elkanah Settle, with whom, according to Shadwell, he fought a duel.

Otway's harassed life reached its close in April 1685, when he was little more than thirty-three years old. The manner of his death is matter of controversy. The earliest account is supplied by Anthony à Wood, who says that 'he made his last exit in an house in Tower Hill, called the Bull, as I have heard.' According to Oldys, the Bull was a sponging-house; Giles Jacob describes it as a public-house. Dennis the critic, writing in 1717, asserts (*Remarks on Pope's Homer*, p. 6) that Otway 'languished in adversity unpitied, and dy'd in an alehouse unlamented.' Dennis is also credited with the statement that Otway had an intimate friend, 'one Blackstone, who was shot. The murderer fled towards Dover, and Otway pursued him. In his return he drank water when violently heated, and so got a fever which was the death of him' (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 44). According to the well-known story which first appeared in the 'Lives of the Poets' assigned to Theophilus Cibber, 1753 (ii. 335), Otway's end was more sensational. Cibber agrees with his predecessors in stating that, to avoid the importunity of creditors, Otway had retired in his last days to a public-house on Tower Hill. But, he adds, 'it is reported' that, after suffering the

torments of starvation, the dramatist begged a shilling of a gentleman in a neighbouring coffee-house on 14 April 1685. The gentleman gave him a guinea, whereupon Otway bought a roll, and was choked by the first mouthful. The authenticity of these details may well be questioned; they rest on no contemporary testimony, and did not find admission into Otway's biography until sixty-eight years after his death. Wood and Langbaine both state that he was writing verse up to the time of his death.

Otway was buried on 16 April 1685 in the churchyard of St. Clement Danes. A mural tablet, with a long Latin inscription, was placed, in the last century, in the church at Trotton, his birthplace, and is still extant there. He is described as 'poetarum tragicorum qui Britannia enotuerunt facile princeps.' 'His person was of the middle size, about 5 ft. 7 in. in height, inclinable to fatness. He had a thoughtful, speaking eye' (Oldys, *Notes on Langbaine*; *Gent. Mag.* 1745, p. 99). Dryden wrote of his 'charming' face, and Sir Peter Lely, Mrs. Beale, Ryley, and Knapton all seem to have painted his portrait. Lely's picture was reproduced in mezzotint by William Faithorne, jun.; Mrs. Beale's picture was engraved in 1741 by Houbraken while it was in the possession of Gilbert West, the poet; that by Ryley was drawn by J. Thurston and engraved by T. Bragg. Oldys speaks of 'an excellent beautiful original picture of Mr. Otway, who was a fine, portly, graceful man, now among the poetical collection of the Lord Chesterfield. I think it was painted by John Ryley.' This portrait is preserved at Bretby Castle, Derbyshire. An engraving by Mr. W. J. Alais was published in a very limited edition, in 1880, under the auspices of Dr. A. B. Grosart.

Two authentic works by Otway were published posthumously. 'Windsor Castle: a Monument to our late Sovereign K. Charles II of ever Blessed Memory,' a poor panegyric, appeared in quarto in the year of Otway's death. Perhaps Wood made a confused allusion to this work when he wrote: 'In his sickness he was composing a congratulatory poem on the inauguration of King James II.' Next appeared an unattractive prose translation from the French: 'The History of the Triumvirates: the first that of Julius Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus; the second that of Augustus, Anthony, and Lepidus; being a faithful collection from the best historians and other authors concerning that revolution of the Roman government which hapned under their authority. Written originally in French, and made English by Tho. Otway, lately deceased,' London, 1686, 8vo. Langbaine, who noted Otway's special affection for punch, says that 'the last thing he made before his death' was 'an excellent song on that liquor.' This may be identical with a drinking-song, not included in Otway's collected work, which Mr. E. F. Rimbault printed from a manuscript source in 'Notes and Queries' in 1852.

Otway left an unfinished tragedy which, according to Langbaine, was 'more excellent than all of them,' but was 'by some malicious or designing persons suppressed, either hereafter to set up a reputation to themselves by owning it, or to procure a profit by selling it for their own' (*Dramatic Poets*, p. 107). The piece is noticed in an advertisement in the 'London Gazette' 25–9 Nov. 1686, and in L'Estrange's 'Observator' of 27 Nov. 1686: 'Whereas Mr. Thomas Otway sometime before his death made four acts of a play, whoever can give notice in whose hands the copy lies either to Mr. Thomas Betterton or to Mr. William Smith at the Theatre Royal shall be well rewarded for his pains.' It does not appear that the missing copy came to light. In 1719 a feebly bombastic tragedy, called 'Heroick Friendship, a tragedy by the late Mr. Otway,' was published in London. The publisher vaguely asserts that it is probably Otway's work; but it has no intrinsic claim to that distinction.

In his own day all Otway's work was popular.

> There was a time when Otway charm'd the stage;
> Otway, the hope, the sorrow of our age;
> When the full pitt with pleas'd attention hung
> Wrap'd with each accent from *Castalio's* tongue;
> With what a laughter was his *Soldier* read,
> How mourned they when his *Jaffier* struck and bled!

('Satyr on the Poets,' in *Poems on Affairs of State*, 1698, pt. iii. p. 55).

In comedy Otway's efforts were contemptible, and excepting his adaptation of Molière's 'Scapin,' of which Genest notes nine revivals between 1705 and 1812, none long held the stage. As the author of 'Venice Preserved,' Otway, however, proved himself a tragic dramatist worthy to rank with the greatest of Shakespeare's contemporaries. But he was the disciple of no English predecessor. Well read in the writings of Shakespeare, he paid equal attention to those of Racine, and in 'Venice Preserved' these two influences are visible in equal degrees. The plot was drawn from the Abbé St. Réal's 'Conjuration des Espagnols contre la Venise en 1618,' of which an English translation had appeared in 1675. But Otway modified the story at many

points by grafting on it Belvidera, a deeply interesting female character; and, while he accepted the historical names of the conspirators, he subordinated the true leader of the conspiracy, the Spanish envoy in Venice, the Marques de Bedamar, to Jaffier and Pierre, who were historically insignificant. He is thus solely responsible for the dramatic interest imported into the tale. According to his version of it, Priuli, a senator of Venice, has renounced his daughter, Belvidera, because she has married Jaffier, a man poor and undistinguished. Pierre, a close friend of Jaffier, persuades him, when smarting under Priuli's taunts, to join a conspiracy which aims at the lives of all the senators. Jaffier is led to confide the secret of the plot to his wife, and her frenzied appeals to him to save her father goad him into betraying the conspiracy to the senate, and sacrificing his dearest friend. The irrelevant scenes, in which Antonio, a caricature of Shaftesbury, is mercilessly ridiculed by Aquilina the courtesan, are a serious blot on what is otherwise a great work of art. M. Taine, alone among critics, detected some humour in these foolish episodes. In the rest of the piece Hazlitt has justly drawn attention to 'the awful suspense of the situations; the conflict of duties and passions; the intimate bonds that unite the characters together and that are violently rent asunder like the parting of soul and body; the solemn march of the tragical events to the fatal catastrophe that winds up and closes over all.' Throughout, the language is as simple and natural as the sentiments depicted. 'I will not defend everything in his "Venice Preserved,"' wrote Dryden in his preface to Fresnoy's 'Art of Painting,' 1695, 'but I must bear this testimony to his memory, that the passions are truly tricked in it, though perhaps there is somewhat to be desired, both in the grounds of them and in the height and elegance of expression; but nature is there, which is the greatest beauty.' Pope's verdict on Otway, that he 'failed to polish or refine,' is deprived of its sting by the fact that he passes the same censure on Shakespeare. Byron, although professing great admiration for Otway's work, declared Belvidera to be utterly detestable (Byron, *Works*, ed. Moore, iii. 371).

The play was translated into almost every modern language. In France it was imitated by De la Fosse in his tragedy of 'Manlius' (1698). Voltaire preferred the French adaptation to Otway's original, because De la Fosse followed St. Réal's historical narrative less closely than Otway, and gave his dramatis personæ fictitious Roman names instead of the historical names drawn by Otway from St. Réal (Voltaire, *Le Brutus, avec un Discours sur la Tragedie*, Paris, 1731, p. ix). A more literal French translation appeared at Paris in 1746 in 'Le Théâtre Anglois' (tom. v.), and on 5 Dec. 1746 a third version, prepared by M. de la Place, was performed at the Comédie Française. A prologue, spoken by 'le sieur Roseli,' dwelt on the refinement attaching to the stage traditions of France as compared with those of England. De la Place's acting edition was published as 'La Venise sauvée' in 1747. The performance seems to have met with a qualified success. 'Venice Preserved,' like 'Don Carlos' and 'The Orphan,' was introduced in French translations into 'Chefs d'Œuvre des Théâtres Etrangers,' Paris, 1822 (tomes ii. and iv.) Subsequently Balzac represents the heroine, in his 'Melmoth Réconcilié,' as drawing her 'nom de guerre' of Aquilina from the courtesan in 'Venise sauvée.' A Dutch version of 'Venice Preserved'—'Het Gered Venetie, Treurspel'—was made through the French by G. Muyser at Utrecht in 1755; and a German translation was published about the same date. In its German dress the piece reached St. Petersburg, where a Russian version, rendered from the German by Ya. Kozelsky, under the title of 'Vozmushchenie,' was published in 1764. A second German and a first Italian translation are each dated 1817.

'The Orphan,' the only other piece by Otway which reached a high level of art, contains numerous passages of great tenderness and beauty. The sufferings of the heroine, Monimia, excite all the pity inseparable from great tragedy, and justify William Collins's well-known reference, in his 'Ode to Pity,' to 'gentlest Otway,' who 'sung the female heart.' Mrs. Barry, who originally filled the heroine's part, is said to have invariably burst into genuine tears in the course of the performance, and critics are unanimous in the opinion that no person of ordinary sensibility can read it without weeping as copiously as 'Arabian trees' drop 'their medicinal gums' (Hazlitt). Sir Walter Scott wrote: 'The canons of Otway in his scenes of passionate affection rival at least, and sometimes excel, those of Shakespeare. More tears have been shed, probably, for the sorrows of Belvidera and Monimia than for those of Juliet and Desdemona' (*Miscellaneous Prose Works*, vi. 356). But the catastrophe of 'The Orphan' turns on Monimia's mistaking Polydore for his brother Castalio on the night of her secret marriage to the latter. The improbabilities which characterise the incident diminish the reader's sympathy, and Voltaire's condemnation of 'le tendre et élégant Otway' for his

treatment of this situation seems deserved ('Du Théâtre Anglais,' in *Œuvres Complètes*, 1837, ix. 60). The plot, it should be noted, resembles that of Robert Tailor's 'Hog that has lost his Pearl' (1614), and is said to be derived from the Earl of Ossory's 'English Adventures by a Person of Honour,' 1676, where Castalio's experiences are assigned, without any historical warrant, to Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk. A similar legend is told of the brothers Edward and Francis Russell, sons of Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford (*d.* 1585) (cf. PENNANT, *Journey from Chester to London*; WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ix. 355).

Thomson the poet ranked the parts of Monimia and Belvidera with those of Hamlet and Othello, and many of the greatest actresses owed to these rôles the leading triumphs in their careers. As Belvidera, Mrs. Barry was succeeded in turn by Mrs. Porter, Mrs. Seymour, Mrs. Cibber, Mrs. Siddons, and Miss O'Neill; while Garrick and J. P. Kemble played both Pierre and Jaffier with notable success. Mills, Quin, and Mossop were also popular exponents of Pierre's part, and Macready filled it for many years. As Monimia, Mrs. Oldfield, Mrs. Porter, and Mrs. Cibber all excelled. Miss O'Neill was the last eminent actress to essay the part. Garrick often played Chamont, Monimia's brother. 'The Orphan' and 'Venice Preserved' both remained stock pieces until the present century. Twenty revivals of 'Venice Preserved' are noticed by Genest, the latest at Drury Lane on 6 April 1829, with Young as Pierre and Miss Phillips as Belvidera. Sixteen performances of 'The Orphan' are described by Genest between 1707 and 1815, on 2 Dec. of which year it was played at Covent Garden, with Charles Kemble as Chamont and Miss O'Neill as Monimia. Many modifications were introduced into the text of both pieces. J. P. Kemble printed an acting version of 'Venice Preserved,' from which the scenes with Antonio were omitted; this was thrice published, in 1795, 1811, and 1814 respectively. A performance of 'Venice Preserved,' by the boys of Otway's old school (Winchester), took place in 1755, when a prologue was written by Robert Lowth [q. v.], afterwards Bishop of London.

The earliest collected edition of Otway's plays appeared in 1713, in two volumes; an edition in three volumes is dated 1757; a fuller edition, with some account of Otway's life and writings, was issued in 1768 (3 vols.); a fourth edition was dated 1812 (2 vols.) The best is that edited by Thomas Thornton in 1813 (3 vols.) 'Don Carlos,' 'The Orphan,' 'The Soldier's Fortune,' and 'Venice Preserved' were reprinted in the 'Mermaid Series' (1891), edited by Roden Noel. Otway's chief plays figure in all the collections of the English drama, and his poems may be found in 'Works of the most celebrated Minor Poets,' 1750, vol. iii., and in the collections of Dr. Johnson (1779), of Dr. Anderson (1793, vol. vi.), T. Park (1806, vol. i.), and Alexander Chalmers (1810, vol. viii.)

[Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. Cunningham, i. 211 sq.; Langbaine's English Dramatick Poets, 1691, p. 395 (with Oldys's manuscript notes in Brit. Mus. copy, c. 28 g. 1, and Haslewood's notes in Brit. Mus. copy of 1699 edit. c. 45, d. 16); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 163; Mr. Gosse's Seventeenth-Century Studies; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, iii. 176–253; Genest's Hist. Account of the Stage, passim; Alexandre Beljame's Le Public des Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre au Dix-huitième Siècle, 1660-1744. Paris, 1881; Ward's Hist. of English Drama; Joseph Cradock's Works, iv. 381 (poem on Otway); Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 64; information kindly supplied by the Very Rev. W. R. W. Stephens, formerly Dean of Winchester, and at one time rector of Woolbeding, and by Mr. C. W. Holgate of The Palace, Salisbury.] S. L.

OTWAY, THOMAS (1616–1693), bishop of Ossory, born at Aldebury, Wiltshire, on 1 Nov. 1616, was son of George Otway, rector of that place. The father, who was apparently first cousin of Humphrey Otway, father of Thomas Otway, the dramatist, graduated B.A. 1599–1600, and M.A. 1603 from Christ's College, Cambridge. Thomas, the future bishop, was educated at Winchester, and was admitted a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 13 June 1632, 'aged 15.' He graduated B.A. 1635–6 and M.A. in 1639, afterwards taking the degree of D.D. at Trinity College, Dublin. He subsequently became chaplain to Sir Ralph (afterwards lord) Hopton [q. v.], and an active royalist. He was taken prisoner during the war, and banished to the West Indies, where he remained until the Restoration (SINGER, *Hyde Corr.* i. 257). On his return to England, he was at once marked out for preferment. He was rector of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, June 1663–June 1664, and of Etchingham, Sussex, June 1664–1670.

In the course of the last year Otway migrated to Ireland, and was thenceforth identified exclusively with that country. He then became chaplain to John, first baron Berkeley of Stratton [q. v.], who took Otway with him to Ireland when he was made lord-lieutenant in 1670. Lord Berkeley procured Otway's promotion to the see of Killaloe by patent dated 16 Nov. in the same year. He was consecrated in Christ Church, Dub-

lin, on 29 Jan. 1670–1. He was translated to the see of Ossory by patent dated 7 Feb. 1679–80, in spite of the objections raised against him because he had executed a tory in his own house without legal warrant (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 725; PRENDERGAST, *Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution*, pp. 83–4). He received *in commendam* the archdeaconry of Armagh and a rectory attached to it. In February 1685–6 the Earl of Clarendon advocated his promotion to the see of Cashel (SINGER, *Hyde Corr.* i. 252–3); but his advice was not acted upon.

At the revolution of 1688 Otway adhered to James II, and sat in the House of Lords summoned by that king in 1689. He studiously refrained from praying for William and Mary in his cathedral, and, on complaint being made, directed the clergy of his diocese to act as they thought best. Accordingly, after the battle of the Boyne, William ordered his suspension (21 July 1690). Otway, however, succeeded in laying the blame on the dean and chapter, and the suspension was never enforced; but shortly afterwards he declared that he had seen no sufficient justification for the late revolution, that James II was still lawful king, and no power of pope or people could dethrone him, and, recalling the persecutions he had suffered under Cromwell, professed his readiness, in spite of his advanced age, to undergo the same again. In 1692, however, he sat in William's House of Lords, and was still in possession of his see when he died unmarried on 6 March 1692–3. He was buried in his cathedral church of St. Canice, Kilkenny, near the west door, and over his grave was erected a marble stone with an inscription to his memory.

By his will, dated 8 Dec. 1692, besides his legacy to Christ's College, Cambridge, and numerous other benefactions, he bequeathed 200*l.* to Trinity College, Dublin, and a like sum to build a library in the churchyard of St. Canice, Kilkenny, of which his own books were to form the nucleus. The library was incorporated during Anne's reign (*Addit. MS.* 28948, f. 118).

[Ware's Hist. of Ireland, ed. Harris, i. 430–1; Cotton's Fasti, ii. 282, iii. 46, iv. 70; Mant's Church History of Ireland, ii. pp. v–vii; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. p. 227, 6th Rep. App. pp. 725, 745, 759, 10th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 228; Addit. MS. 28948, f. 118; Memoirs of Ireland, 1716, pp. 125, 225, &c.; Luttrell's Brief Relation, iii. 58; Singer's Hyde Corresp. i. 252, 253, 257, ii. 48–50; Prendergast's Ireland, 1660–90, pp. 83, 84, 138; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hibern.; Graves and Trim's History, Architecture, and Antiquities of St. Canice, Kilkenny, pp. 52, 315; O'Phelan's Epitaphs in the Cathedral Church of St. Canice, p. 45.]

A. F. P.

OUDART, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1681), Latin secretary to Charles II, was born at Mechlin in Brabant. It is conjectured by Wood (*Fasti*, i. 492) that he was the son or nephew of Nicholas Oudart of Brussels, an official of Mechlin who died in 1608. He was brought to England by Sir Henry Wotton, 'who afterwards trusted him with his domestic affairs' (WOOD, loc. cit.) He was created M.A. at Oxford on 13 Aug. 1636, and was incorporated at Cambridge in 1638. He afterwards studied medicine and was created M.B. at Oxford on 31 Jan. 1642 (WOOD, *Fasti*, ii. 34). In 1640 he was at the Hague as secretary to Sir William Boswell, ambassador to the States (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1, p. 93). In 1641 he became assistant secretary to Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.], secretary of state. In August 1647 he was acting as amanuensis to Charles I (*Nicholas Corresp.* in EVELYN's *Diary*, ed. Bray, iv. 183); he attended the king in the conferences with the parliamentary commissioners at Newport, Isle of Wight (WARWICK, *Memoires*, i. 322, ed. 1703), and wrote the king's despatch to Prince Charles (*ib.* p. 325). A copy of the Εἰκὼν βασιλική was said to be in the handwriting of Oudart (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, i. 525, and see under GAUDEN, JOHN).

Oudart appears to have remained in Nicholas's service (cf. *Nicholas Correspondence*, op. cit. iv. 194) till about 1651, when he became secretary to Princess Mary of Orange (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 152, 451, &c.) He held this office till the princess's death in 1661 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, pp. 84, 312), and was executor under her will, in which she bears testimony to his abilities and fidelity. Sir Edward Nicholas declared (about 1655) that Oudart's preferments made him 'more conceited than ever,' and that he was 'little esteemed' abroad (*ib.* 1655, p. 384). After his return to England, Oudart was admitted gentleman of the privy chamber on 18 Nov. 1662 (*ib.* 1665–6, p. 303), and on 13 July 1666 became Latin secretary to Charles II (*ib.* p. 530), in succession to Sir Richard Fanshawe, with a salary of 80*l.* He held this office till his death. From about January 1662–3 he was connected with the wine license office, Westminster (*ib.* 1663–4, p. 23), and in 1665 (?) petitioned for a grant of 600*l.* a year for eight years on account of a loss of 3,000*l.* incurred through that office (*ib.* 1665–6, p. 159). In February 1666 a warrant was

ordered for the payment to Sir George Downing and his secretary Oudart of their expenses during their imprisonment in Holland (*ib.* pp. 244–64). Oudart was a friend of John Evelyn (*Diary*, 2 Sept. 1664).

Oudart died in Little Dean's Yard, Westminster, and was buried in the west cloister of Westminster Abbey on 21 Dec. 1681. His will, dated 5 March 1671–2, was proved on 13 July 1682 by his widow Eva, daughter of John François Tortarolis. She was a rich and handsome gentlewoman of Leyden whom Oudart married about 1655 (*ib.* 1655, pp. 375, 384). Three daughters were the issue of the marriage, viz. Barbara, married at the Temple Church, London, on 29 Oct. 1677, to William Foster; Amelia Isabella, married in 1689 to Bartholomew Van Sittert; and Dorothy.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1640–67; Cal. Clarendon Papers; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 491, 492, ii. 34; Evelyn's Diary and Nicholas Correspondence in vol. iv. ed. Bray; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 204; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Warwick's Memoires.]

W. W.

OUDNEY, WALTER, M.D. (1790–1824), surgeon royal navy and African traveller, was born in December 1790, of humble parents, in Edinburgh, where he picked up sufficient knowledge of medicine to become a surgeon's mate on board a man-of-war. He was appointed an assistant surgeon in 1810, was stationed in the East Indies (*Navy List*, 1814), and on 24 May of that year was promoted surgeon. At the peace he returned, on half-pay, to Edinburgh, where his mother and sisters were living, attended classes at the university, graduated M.D. 1 Aug. 1817, and set up in private practice. He had the friendship of Dr. John Abercrombie [q. v.], who inserted two or three of Oudney's 'cases' in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal.' Oudney became a member of the Wernerian Society, applied himself to the study of chemistry and natural history, and had hopes of becoming university lecturer on botany. His views were changed by his association with Lieutenant Hugh Clapperton [q. v.] and Major Dixon Denham [q. v.] in an expedition for the discovery of the source of the Niger. Oudney and Clapperton arrived at their starting-point (Tripoli) in October 1821, whither they were followed by Denham. On 7 April 1822 they reached Murzuk in Fezzan, where they spent the rest of 1822, making excursions in the neighbourhood. In March 1823 they reached Kouka, on Lake Tchad, the capital of the kingdom of Bornou, where they remained some months. On 14 Dec. 1823 Oudney and Clapperton set out for the western extremity of the Bornou. The party was exposed to intense cold, and Oudney, who had been in poor health since his arrival at Kouka, was attacked by pneumonia. He seemed to mend a little on the return journey, but died at Katagum, in the Soudan, on 12 Jan. 1824, and was buried there.

Oudney is described as of middle stature and slight build, with a pale, grave face, pleasing manners, and possessed of much enterprise and perseverance. As an explorer he appears to have been very successful in his intercourse with the natives. Only two of Oudney's papers came into the hands of Colonel Denham, viz. 'An Itinerary from Murzuk to Bornu,' the mineralogical notes in which alone appear in Denham's narrative; and 'An Account of an Expedition to the Westward of Murzuk' (country of the Tuaricks), printed at the end of Denham's introductory chapter.

[Biography of Oudney in a small volume of Biographies of Oudney, Clapperton, and Laing, by the Rev. Thomas Nelson, Edinburgh, 1830, 12mo. The particulars of Oudney are given mostly on the authority of his personal friends Dr. Kay and Lieut. Shirreff, R.N. Scots Mag. 1824, pt. ii. p. 637; Denham's and Clapperton's Narratives.]

H. M. C.

OUDOCEUS (*fl.* 630?), bishop of Llandaff, is generally regarded as having succeeded Teilo in that see. There is a life of him in the 'Liber Landavensis' (ed. Evans, pp. 130–9), abridged by Capgrave (*Nova Legenda Angliæ*, p. 258) and by the compilers of 'Acta Sanctorum' (2 July, i. 318). According to this, he was the son of Budic, son of Cybrdan of Cornugallia (Cornouaille in Brittany), and Anauued, daughter of Ensic of Dyfed (West Wales). Budic is known to have been king of the Bretons about 500 (*L'Art de vérifier les Dates*, vol. xiii.), and Ensic was Teilo's father. Oudoceus was trained, it is further said, by Teilo, and on his death was elected his successor, receiving consecration at Canterbury. As bishop he was contemporary with Cadwgan of Dyfed (*fl.* about 670) and Meurig of Glamorgan (*fl.* about 600). It was during his time the English seized the region between the Wye, the Dore, and the Worm (Herefordshire). At the close of his life he resigned his bishopric, and withdrew to the solitude of Lann Enniaun, or Lann Oudocui (Llandogo, Monmouthshire), where he died on 2 July.

The chronological inconsistencies of this life deprive it of nearly all value. It appears to have been written in part in Brittany, but the reference to Canterbury shows that it re-

ceived its present form from a British hand, probably not long before 1150. Doubtless Oudoceus was a Breton, for in several of the Welsh catalogues of saints he is said to have come over with Cadfan (*Iolo MSS.* ff. 103, 112, 134; *Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. p. 423), but the parentage of the life can hardly be accepted. In the 'Liber Landavensis' (pp. 140–60) is recorded a number of grants of land said to have been made to Oudoceus during his episcopate by various princes of South-east Wales. These documents, although they may not perhaps be authoritative as to the claims they were put forward to support, nevertheless appear to embody historical facts, and from them it would seem that Oudoceus was the contemporary of Meurig ap Tewdrig, king of Glamorgan, and his grandson Morgan Mwynfawr [q. v.], who flourished in the early part and the middle of the seventh century. This date, which is favoured by Haddan and Stubbs (*Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents*, i. 160), is consistent with the statement in the life that it was during the episcopate of Oudoceus that the English conquered the region south-west of Hereford, for the advance in this direction is generally supposed to have been made under Penda.

Oudoceus is the latinised form of old Welsh Oudocui, which in modern Welsh would be Euddogwy. In the catalogues of saints the name appears as Docheu, Dochwy, and Dochdwy (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. p. 423; *Iolo MSS.* 103, 112, 134). The church of Llandogo, near Tintern, is dedicated to Oudoceus.

[Liber Landavensis, ed. Gwenogfryn Evans; Rees's Welsh Saints.] J. E. L.

OUGHTON, Sir JAMES ADOLPHUS DICKENSON, (1720–1780), lieutenant-general, commander-in-chief in Scotland (North Britain), born in 1720, was a natural son of Sir Adolphus Oughton, bart., of Tachbrook, Warwickshire. The elder Oughton, who was appointed a captain and lieutenant-colonel in the 1st footguards in 1706, was aide-de-camp to John Churchill, duke of Marlborough, during his retirement on the continent in 1712 (see *Marlborough Desp.*, v. 579–80), and in 1718 was regimental lieutenant-colonel of the Coldstream guards. When the Prince of Wales (afterwards George II) was made a K.G., Adolphus Oughton acted as his proxy, for which he was created a baronet. He was long M.P. for Coventry. A brigadier-general, colonel of the 8th dragoons (now 8th hussars), and married, but with no issue by the marriage, he died 4 Sept. 1736, when the Tachbrook baronetcy became extinct. By his will he left a sum of 1,500*l.* to be invested for the benefit of 'my natural son James Adolphus Dickenson,' on his attaining the age of twenty-one.

On 29 Oct. 1741 the son was appointed lieutenant in St. George's (late Oughton's) dragoons (the present 8th hussars) under the names of James Adolphus Dickenson Oughton (*Home Office Military Entry Book*, vol. 17, f. 161). He was appointed captain in Ponsonby's regiment (37th foot) 13 May 1742 (*ib.* vol. 18, f. 219). He served with that regiment at Culloden and in the Flanders campaigns of 1747–8, and became lieutenant-colonel of the regiment 7 Aug. 1749. He was appointed colonel 55th foot on 20 July 1759. He was many years lieutenant-governor of Antigua. He became a major-general on 15 Aug. 1761, was transferred to the colonelcy 31st foot in 1762, and was appointed lieutenant-general on 30 April 1770. In 1768 he appears to have been commanding in Scotland, in the absence of Lord Lorne, afterwards fifth Duke of Argyll (see *Home Office Papers —Scottish*, under date). He was soon after made K.B., and appointed commander-in-chief in North Britain, a post he held up to his death, which took place at Bath on 2 May 1780, in his sixty-first year. A memorial tablet was placed in Westminster Abbey.

In his will Oughton mentions his wife, Dame Mary Oughton; his brother-in-law, Captain John Ross; and, among many bequests, leaves to 'my son-in-law and aide-de-camp, Capt. Hans Dalrymple, the silver-plated pistols presented to my father, Sir Adolphus Oughton, by John, duke of Marlborough.'

Boswell, writing in Edinburgh in 1773, says that Oughton was a student of Erse, and a believer in the authenticity of Ossian's poems. Johnson met him at Boswell's house in August 1773, and Boswell feared a dispute might arise on the subject; but Oughton adroitly changed the subject to Lord Monboddo's notion of men having tails, and made Johnson laugh by calling him a judge *a posteriori*. He had 'a very sweet temper,' and was one of the 'most universal scholars' Boswell ever knew. When Oughton's attainments were mentioned in the course of conversation at Fort George, Johnson observed: 'Sir, you will find few men in any profession who knew more. Sir Adolphus is a very extraordinary man; a man of boundless curiosity and unusual diligence.'

[Burke's Extinct Baronetage, under 'Oughton of Tachbrook;' 'Successions of Colonels' in Cannon's Historical Records of the British Army, 8th hussars and 31st foot; Oughton wills in

Somerset House; memorial tablet in Westminster Abbey; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. George Birkbeck Hill, D.C.L., v. 45, 124, 142.]

H. M. C.

OUGHTRED, WILLIAM (1575–1660), mathematician, son of the Rev. Benjamin Oughtred, and descended from an ancient family of the same name in the north of England, was born at Eton on 5 March 1574–5, and educated at the college. On 1 Sept. 1592 he entered at King's College, Cambridge, and while still an undergraduate devoted his attention to mathematics and composed his 'Easy Method of Geometrical Dialling.' This work, on being circulated in manuscript, attracted the notice of some eminent mathematicians; and Sir Christopher Wren in 1647, when a fellow-commoner of Wadham College, Oxford, translated it into Latin; but his translation was not published until 1648. In 1595 Oughtred was admitted a fellow of his college. About 1600 he conceived the invention of a projected horizontal instrument for delineating dials upon any kind of plane, and for working most questions which could be performed by the globe. An account of this invention was translated into English and published in 1633, together with his 'Circles of Proportion,' by William Foster, who had been one of his pupils (Ward, *Gresham Professors*, p. 88).

About 1603 he was ordained priest, and in 1605, on being presented to the living of Shalford in Surrey, quitted the university. Five years later he was presented to the rectory of Albury, near Guildford, in the same county, and here he appears to have been for the most part resident until his death. He occasionally visited London, although, according to his own statement, not oftener than once a year. 'As oft,' he says, 'as I was toiled with the labours of my own profession, I have allayed that tediousness by walking in the pleasant and more than Elysian fields of the diverse and various parts of human learning, and not of the mathematics only.' He also took pupils, and, according to Lloyd (*Memoires*, ed. 1668, p. 608), 'his house was full of young gentlemen that came from all parts to be instructed by him;' among these he names a son of Sir William Backhouse, Mr. Stokes, Dr. William Lloyd, and Mr. Arthur Haughton. For a time, too, he seems to have resided in the family of the Earl of Arundel as tutor to his second son, Henry Frederick Howard, afterwards third earl of Arundel [q. v.] During the first fourteen years of his incumbency the parish registers, with the entries in his beautiful clear hand, seem to have been regularly kept; but after that time only an occasional entry presents itself. About 1632 he seems to have been seeking pecuniary aid, and to have suffered from a consciousness of neglect (Rigaud, i. 16). According to Lloyd, he was frequently invited to reside in Italy, France, and Holland, and the list of his correspondents includes the names of the most eminent mathematicians of the time, by whom he was equally respected for his sobriety of judgment and modesty of disposition. The living was a good one; and Oughtred's known sympathy with the royalist party marked him out as an object of suspicion to the committee of sequestrations in 1645. Lilly says: 'Several inconsiderable articles were deposed and sworn against him, material enough to have sequestered him, but that, on his day of leaving, I applied myself to Sir Bulstrod Whitlock, and all my old friends, who in such numbers appeared in his behalf that, though the chairman and many other Presbyterian members were stiff against him, yet he was cleared by the major number' (*Life and Times*, ed. 1822, p. 136). It is probably in connection with this persecution that, writing in the same year, he describes himself as 'daunted and broken with these disastrous times' (Rigaud, i. 66). But, generally speaking, his life appears to have been spent peacefully in the conscientious discharge of the duties of his office, relieved by congenial studies and a not inconsiderable correspondence with learned friends. In 1618 he writes: 'I, being in London, went to see my honoured friend, Master Henry Briggs, who then brought me acquainted with Master Gunter [q. v.], with whom, falling into speech about his quadrant, I shewed him my horizontall instrument' ('Apologet. Epist.' in Ward's *Lives*, p. 78). In 1630 he was attacked by Richard Delamaine the elder [q. v.], and replied in a pamphlet entitled 'To the English gentrie . . . the just Apologie of W. Oughtred against the slanderous insinuations of Richard Delamain, in a pamphlet called "Grammelogia,"' 4to. The merits of the controversy may be gathered from the expressions of W. Robinson, who 'cannot but wonder at the indiscretion of R. D., who, being conscious to himself that he is but the pickpurse of another man's wit, would thus inconsiderably provoke and awake a sleeping lion' (Rigaud, i. 11). In 1631 appeared the 'Clavis Mathematicæ,' which Oughtred compiled while residing with the family of the Earl of Arundel. He was encouraged to publish the work by his friend, Sir Charles Cavendish, a younger brother of the Duke

of Newcastle, and, like himself, an eminent mathematician. The 'Clavis' was a good systematic text-book on algebra and arithmetic, embodying practically all that was then known on the subject. Oughtred here introduced the symbols × for multiplication, and :: in proportion. The work grew steadily in favour and attained a wide popularity. Wallis, writing to Collins in 1667, speaks of it as a 'lasting book' and Oughtred himself as a 'classic author.' In 1632 was published his treatise on navigation, under the title of 'Circles of Proportion.' In a letter to Keylway, written in 1645, he states as effectively, perhaps, as any modern writer the mathematical argument which demonstrates the futility of the endeavour to prove the equality of any given square and circle. Notwithstanding the deep concern with which he regarded the puritan despotism, Lloyd describes him as enjoying a green old age, 'handling his cube and other instruments at eighty as steadily as others did at thirty,' a fact which he himself attributed to 'temperance and archery.' The statement that he died of joy on hearing of the vote of Convention for the restoration of Charles II is somewhat discredited by the fact that his death did not take place until 30 June 1660.

He was married; and Seth Ward, writing in 1652, presents his 'hearty service to Mrs. Oughtred and your children,' but nothing would seem to be known of his descendants. Aubrey, describing his person, says: 'He was a little man, had black hair and black eyes, with a great deal of spirit. His wit was always working. His eldest son, Benjamin, told me that his father did use to lye a bed till eleven or twelve o'clock, with his doublet on, ever since he can remember. Studied late at night . . . had his tinder-box by him; and on the top of his bed-staffe he had his ink-horn fixt. He slept but little. Sometimes he went not to bed in two or three nights, and would not come down to meals till he had found out the quæsitum.' An engraving of Oughtred by W. Faithorne is prefixed to his 'Trigonometria,' 1657, and another by Hollar to his 'Clavis Mathematicæ.'

His library and manuscripts passed into the possession of William Jones [q. v.] the mathematician, who in turn bequeathed them to Lord Macclesfield. The letters in the collection by that nobleman have for the most part been printed in Rigaud, but a considerable quantity of mathematical papers still remain unprinted. The miscellaneous tracts in No. 11 in the subjoined list were collected and published by Sir Charles Scarborough the physician, the common friend of Oughtred and Christopher Wren.

Notwithstanding Oughtred's undoubted originality, he was not unindebted to earlier writers; and Gilbert Clerk, in his 'Oughtredus Explicatus' (pp. 121, 159), points out his obligations to Vieta. But his labours obtained the warmest commendation from men of science in his own and the subsequent age. Robert Boyle, writing to Hartlib in 1647, speaks of 'Englishing' the 'Clavis,' which, he adds, 'does much content me, I having formerly spent much study on the original of that algebra, which I have long since esteemed a much more instructive way of logic than that of Aristotle' (*Life*, ed. 1744, p. 81). Newton speaks of him as 'that very good and judicious man, whose judgement (if any man's) may be safely relyed upon' (*Cotes Corr.* p. 291). Twysden, in his preface to the 'Miscellanies' of Samuel Foster [q. v.], written the year before Oughtred's death, assigns him a first place among the mathematicians of the age, and declares that he 'exceeds all praise we can bestow upon him.' 'The best Algebra yet extant is Oughtred's' (*Life of Locke*, ed. King, i. 227). De Morgan assigns to him the credit of the valuable invention of trigonometrical abbreviations (*Budget of Paradoxes*, p. 457).

The following is a list of his principal works: 1. 'Arithmeticæ in numeris et speciebus Institutio: quæ tum logisticæ, tum analyticæ, atque adeo totius Mathematicæ, quasi Clavis Mathematicæ est,' London, 1631, 8vo. 2. 'Clavis Mathematicæ, cum Tract. de resolutione æquationum in numeris, et declaratione x. xiii. xiv. Elementi Euclidis,' London, 1648, 8vo; a translation, entitled 'Key of the Mathematicks,' was made by Edmund Halley, and published at London in 4to in 1694. 3. 'Clavis Mathematicæ denuo limata, sive potius fabricata, cum variis aliis Tractt.,' Oxford, 1652 and 1667, 8vo. 4. 'Circles of Proportion, and the Horizontall Instrument,' translated by W. Foster, London, 1632, 4to. 5. 'Description and Use of the Double Horizontal Dial,' London, 1636 and 1652, 8vo. 6. 'A most Easy Way for the Delineation of plain Sundials, only by Geometry,' &c. 1647, 8vo. 7. 'Description and Use of the general Horological Ring and the Double Horizontal Dial,' London, 1653, 8vo. 8. 'Solution of all Spherical Triangles,' Oxford, 1657, 8vo. 9. 'Trigonometria,' London, 1657, 4to. 10. 'Canones Sinuum, Tangentium, Secantium et Logarithmorum pro Sinibus et Tangentibus,' London, 1657, 4to. 11. 'Opuscula Mathematica hactenus inedita: viz.

Institutiones Mechanicæ, et alia varia,' Oxford, 1677, 8vo.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. Canon Dundas, rector of Albury, Surrey; Aubrey's Memoir in Letters from the Bodleian, 1813, a very amusing sketch; Lloyd's Memoires; Allen's 'Liber' of Members of King's College (in manuscript at King's College); Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men of the Seventeenth Century; Ball's Hist. of the Study of Mathematics at Cambridge.] J. B. M.

OULD, Sir FIELDING (1710–1789), man-midwife, was son of a captain in the army, and was born at Galway in 1710. His mother was a Miss Shawe of Galway. He studied medicine in Paris (Preface to *Midwifery*, p. xvi), and about 1736 began practice in Golden Lane, Dublin, as a man-midwife. His practice became large, and in 1742 he published in Dublin 'A Treatise on Midwifery in three parts,' dedicated to the Dublin College of Physicians. The first part is on normal labour, the second on difficult labour of various kinds, and the third on obstetric operations. The book shows careful observation on a few points, but demonstrates that the author had not received a thorough medical education. It was attacked by Dr. Thomas Southwell in 'Remarks on some of the Errors, both in Anatomy and Practice, contained in a late Treatise on Midwifery,' Dublin, 1742, but was read by students of midwifery for many years, and gave a more exact account of the position of the child in natural labour than any work that had been published before. It added to Ould's reputation, and in 1759 he was appointed master of the lying-in hospital in Dublin. He was knighted by the lord-lieutenant, the Duke of Bedford, in the same year, and received the degree of M.B. from the university of Dublin. The College of Physicians in Dublin at first refused to grant him its license, as he was only a man-midwife, but afterwards yielded. He died in his house in Frederick Street, Dublin, 29 Nov. 1789, and was buried in St. Anne's Church.

[Dublin Journal of Medical Science, 1858; Cameron's History of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, Dublin, 1886; Works.] N. M.

OULTON, WALLEY CHAMBERLAIN (1770?–1820?), a native of Dublin, was educated there in a private school. While a schoolboy he achieved some reputation as a writer of farces and musical extravaganzas, and many of his dramatic essays were performed at the Dublin theatres in Smock Alley, Crow Street, Capel Street, and Fishamble Street. Most of these pieces were published. In 1784 there appeared the 'Haunted Castle,' the 'Happy Disguise,' and the 'New Wonder;' in 1785 the 'Madhouse,' 'New Way to keep a Wife at Home,' 'Poor Maria,' the 'Recruiting Manager,' and 'Curiosity.' The 'Haunted Castle' and the 'Madhouse' are said to have held the stage for some years. About 1786 Oulton left Dublin while still a youth, to try his fortunes in London. Palmer, the lessee of the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square, accepted the offer of his services, and in 1787 he produced Oulton's 'Hobson's Choice, or Thespis in Distress,' a satire on contemporary theatrical enterprise. Its boldness excited the resentment of the managers of the patent-houses, who were engaged in a fierce struggle with Palmer. But Oulton induced a lady of his acquaintance to offer in her name his next piece, 'As it should be,' to George Colman the younger of the Haymarket, where it was produced on 3 June 1789. The piece was published anonymously, but Colman soon discovered its author, and gave Oulton much encouragement. On 7 July 1792 he produced a trifle by Oulton, called 'All in Good Humour' (London, 1792, 8vo); there followed at the same house 'Irish Tar,' a musical piece, 24 Aug. 1797; 'The Sixty-third Letter,' a musical farce, 28 July 1802; 'The Sleep-walker, or which is the Lady?' 15 June 1812; and 'My Landlady's Gown,' 10 Aug. 1816. Meanwhile, at Covent Garden, Oulton secured the production of two similar pieces, 'Perseverance,' 2 June 1789, and 'Botheration,' on 2 May 1798. Baker credits him with the choruses in Sheridan's 'Pizarro,' which was produced in 1799. Oulton was well acquainted with the work of Kotzebue on which Sheridan's play is based, and produced in 1800 a volume called 'The Beauties of Kotzebue.' In 1798 he provided two pantomimes, 'Pyramus and Thisbe' and the 'Two Apprentices,' for the Birmingham theatre. His latest connection with the stage was on 27 Feb. 1817, when his farce 'Frighten'd to Death' was produced at Drury Lane.

Oulton devoted much attention to other departments of literature. Between 2 Jan. and 26 Feb. 1787 he produced a tri-weekly sheet, called 'The Busybody,' on the model of 'The Spectator;' but at the twenty-fifth number the venture ceased. The whole was issued in two volumes in 1789 as 'The Busybody: a Collection of Periodical Essays, Moral, Whimsical, Comic, and Sentimental, by Mr. Oulton, Author of several Fugitive Pieces,' London, 12mo. In 1795 he published, under the pseudonym of 'George Horne, D.D.,' two tracts attacking the pretensions of Richard

Brothers [q. v.], the prophet, and of his disciple, Nathaniel Brassey Halhed [q. v.] The first was entitled 'Sound Argument, dictated by Common-sense' (Oxford, 1795, 8vo); the second, 'Occasional Remarks addressed to N. B. Halhed, Esq.' (London, 1795, 8vo). But Oulton showed less judgment in vindicating the authenticity of 'Vortigern,' the tragedy which Samuel Ireland [q. v.] claimed in 1796 to have rescued from overlooked manuscripts by Shakespeare. He issued an anonymous pamphlet, 'Vortigern under Consideration' (1796), in Ireland's behalf. More useful work was a series of compilations dealing with recent theatrical history. The earliest was 'The History of the Theatres of London from 1771 to 1795,' which appeared in 1796 in two volumes, in continuation of Victor's 'History.' For R. Barker, the theatrical publisher, he prepared in 1802, mainly 'from the manuscripts of Mr. Henderson,' 'Barker's Continuation of Egerton's Theatrical Remembrancer . . . from 1787 to 1801.' Finally he produced 'A History of the Theatres of London from 1795 to 1817,' London, 3 vols. 1818. The strictly chronological arrangement of the pieces described under the headings of the various London playhouses and the absence of any general index impair the value of Oulton's labours for purposes of reference.

Others of Oulton's publications were: 1. 'Shakespeare's Poems,' with a memoir, 1804. 2. 'The Traveller's Guide, or an English Itinerary,' a gazetteer with sixty-six maps or views, London, 1805, 2 vols. 3. 'S. Gessner's Death of Abel,' a translation, London, 1811. 4. 'The Beauties of Anne Seward,' 1813. 5. 'Authentic and Impartial Memoirs of her late Majesty Charlotte, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland . . . assisted by eminent literary Characters,' 1819. 6. 'Picture of Margate and its Vicinity, with a Map and Twenty Views,' 1820. After the last date Oulton disappears.

[Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, 1812; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Genest's Hist. Account of the Stage; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Pseudonymous Literature; R. W. Lowe's English Theatrical Lit.] S. L.

OUSELEY, Sir FREDERICK ARTHUR GORE (1825–1889), musician and composer, born in Grosvenor Square, London, on 12 Aug. 1825, was the only surviving son of Sir Gore Ouseley [q. v.], first baronet, of Hall Barn Park, Buckinghamshire, and Harriet Georgina, daughter of John Whitelocke. He was christened at Hertingfordbury in May 1826, when his god-parents were the Duke of York and the Duke of Wellington. Educated privately and at Christ Church, Oxford, he succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father in 1844, graduating B.A. in 1846, and M.A. in 1849; he took holy orders, and was curate of St. Barnabas, Pimlico, and St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, 1849–51. In 1850 he proceeded to the degree of Mus. Bac. at Oxford and in 1854 to that of Mus. Doc., being incorporated in the latter degree at Durham in 1856, at Cambridge in 1862, and at Dublin in 1888. From 1851 to 1856 he resided at Lovehill House, Langley-Marish, Buckinghamshire, and in 1855 was appointed precentor of Hereford Cathedral. He succeeded Sir Henry Rowley Bishop as professor of music in the university of Oxford in the same year, and was made LL.D. of Cambridge in 1883, and of Edinburgh in 1884. He was appointed a canon residentiary of Hereford Cathedral in 1886, and died suddenly of epilepsy on Saturday, 6 April 1889, at Hereford. He was buried at St. Michael's, Tenbury. He was unmarried, and the baronetcy became extinct at his death.

From his cradle Ouseley evinced an unusual love of music. When he was only three years old some of his compositions were sent to an accomplished musical amateur, the Duchess of Hamilton, who wrote: 'I am equally astonished and enchanted with the child's talent. I hope and trust I shall one day have the happiness of hearing this second Mozart.' His extraordinary talent for extemporising music was remarked as early as his fifth year, and it is recorded that at that early age 'he sang many beautiful and impassioned melodies, which he accompanied with both hands in the fullest and most varied harmony.' When eight years of age he composed an opera to words by Metastasio which was highly praised by eminent musicians and critics. He was an industrious writer during the whole of his life; for twenty-five years he daily composed at least one canon as a contrapuntal exercise. His music for the church includes many services, about one hundred anthems, a large number of chants, hymn-tunes, and carols, nearly all published by Messrs. Novello and Messrs. Cocks; a sacred cantata, two oratorios, 'The Martyrdom of St. Polycarp' (published in 1855) and 'Hagar' (published in 1873), and numerous organ solos. He also composed secular music, overtures, solos, glees, and quartets, the greater number of which still remain in manuscript. His musical library, of about five thousand volumes, contained unique manuscripts and printed works, and was bequeathed by him to the college of

St. Michael, Tenbury, an educational establishment built and partially endowed by himself at very great cost. The church was consecrated and the college opened in September 1856; it was 'intended not only as a means of promoting the church service of the church of England, but also to give at a moderate cost, and in some cases with considerable assistance to those who need it, a liberal and classical education, to the sons of the clergy and other gentlemen, combined with sound church teaching.' An excellent portrait of the founder is hung in the hall of the college; another is in the examination schools at Oxford.

Ouseley was the author of three valuable treatises on musical theory: 1. 'A Treatise on Harmony,' Oxford, 1868, 4to; 2nd ed. 1875. 2. 'A Treatise on Counterpoint, Canon, and Fugue; based upon that of Cherubini,' Oxford, 1869, 4to; 2nd ed. 1880. 3. 'A Treatise on Musical Form and General Composition,' Oxford, 1875, 4to.

[Havergal's Memorials of Sir Frederick A. G. Ouseley; Bumpus's Compositions of the Rev. Sir F. A. G. Ouseley; private autograph mem. of Sir F. A. G. Ouseley.] W. H. C.

OUSELEY, GIDEON (1762–1839), methodist, was the eldest son of John Ouseley of Kiltecacley, co. Galway, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Surrage of Tuam. He was grandson of William Ouseley of Dunmore, and was born there on 24 Feb. 1762. Sir Ralph Ouseley [q. v.] was his brother. Their father's first cousin Ralph was father of Sir William Ouseley [q. v.] and of Sir Gore Ouseley [q. v.] The family had been settled in Ireland since 1625. Their ancestor, Sir John Ouseley, who was ambassador to the Emperor of Morocco, and fell at the siege of Breda in 1624, is described, like his father, as of Courteen Hall, Northamptonshire; but the family came originally from Shrewsbury (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, s.v. 'Ouseley.'

Gideon's father, although a deist, determined to make his son a clergyman, and he was taught by Father Keane, a Roman catholic priest. Failing to enter Trinity College, Dublin, owing to his defective knowledge of Greek, he studied with his cousins, afterwards Sir Gore and Sir William Ouseley, under a private tutor, one Dr. Robinson. Not long after an estate in Roscommon falling to his father, the whole family removed thither, and Gideon before he was twenty-one married Miss Harriet Wills of Wills Grove, and settled on an estate given her by her father near his own. A life of rollicking pleasure soon dissipated his own and his wife's fortunes, and the property left him by his father-in-law being disputed by the heir-at-law, Ouseley proudly declined to prove the validity of the deed. They returned therefore to Dunmore, and continued leading the gayest of lives, until a severe gun accident deprived Ouseley of the sight of his right eye. In his enforced seclusion his wife read to him Young's 'Night Thoughts,' and other books, which made a profound religious impression.

In April 1791 there arrived in Dunmore the 4th royal Irish dragoon guards. Among them was a party of methodist soldiers led by Quartermaster Robinet. Under the ministry of these and of John Hurly and David Gordon, preachers of the Athlone methodist circuit, Ouseley became an earnest methodist. After preaching his first sermon at a funeral in the churchyard, he one Sunday rose in his pew in church to defend the methodists from an attack made on them by the curate in his sermon. In spite of the derision of his friends, Ouseley soon decided to become an itinerant preacher. The next year he and his wife settled in the town of Sligo, and opened a girls' school. During the rebellion of 1798 Ouseley was often in much peril, but after its suppression he was appointed by the Irish methodist conference missionary to the Irish-speaking population, in conjunction with Charles Graham. They commenced their labours on 11 Aug. 1799 at Riverstown, and made their centre at Clones. Their district embraced the nine counties of Ulster, yet more than once they were found preaching in Cork and Tipperary. Presbyterian and episcopal churches were not unfrequently open to them, but thousands of their services were held in the open air, at fairs, wakes, or markets, in the fields, barns, or scutch mills. Ouseley spoke in Irish, and with the true Celtic gifts of enthusiasm and humour. He possessed an extraordinary power over his hearers, and preached to catholics and protestants alike, studying the missal, the canons, and the catechism of Trent, in order to converse intelligently with the former. In 1836 Ouseley came to England for six weeks, and preached in most of the large towns, receiving a hearty welcome.

He died in Dublin on 13 May 1839, and was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery, Harold's Cross, Dublin. His wife died on 12 Feb. 1853, aged about ninety.

Ouseley's principal work was 'A Short Defence of the Old Religion; or of Pure Christianity against certain Novelties; in some Inquiries addressed to the Rev. John Thayer, Roman Catholic Missionary;' 1st ed. 1812; 2nd. ed. enlarged, Limerick, 1814; 4th ed., Dublin, 1820. It was reprinted as 'Old

Christianity against Papal Novelties,' 5th ed. enlarged and improved, including a review of Dr. Milner's 'End of Controversy,' Dublin, 1827. Ouseley also wrote: 1. 'The Substance of a Letter to the Rev. Mr. Fitzsimmons, Roman Catholic Priest, of Ballymena, Ireland, on some chief Pillars or prime Articles of his Faith, especially Transubstantiation, Propitiatory Sacrifice of the Mass, and Divine Worship of the Host,' 2nd ed., Leeds, 1816. 2. 'Rare Discoveries: a calm Reply to a Roman Catholic Prelate and his Confreres,' by G. O., Dublin, 1823, 12mo. 3. 'Five Letters in Reply to the Rev. Michael Branagan,' Dublin, 1824, 12mo, which were answered in 'The Methodists and Bible Societies Refuted,' by W. J. Battersby, Dublin, n.d. 4. 'Letters in Defence of the Roman Catholics of Ireland, in which is opened the Real Source of their many Injuries and of Ireland's Sorrows,' addressed to D. O'Connell, Dublin and London, 1829. 5. 'Three Letters to the Duke of Wellington, Sir Robert Peel, and Peter Augustin Baynes, D.D., Catholic Bishop of Siga,' Dublin and London, 1829.

[Life, with portrait, by Rev. W. Arthur, 1876; Memoir of the Ministerial Life of Ouseley by W. Reilly, 1847; Methodist Mag., October 1839, p. 849; Cat. of Trin. Coll. Library, Dublin; London Quarterly Review, April and July 1876, p. 485; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.]

C. F. S.

OUSELEY, Sir GORE (1770–1844), diplomatist, second son of Captain Ralph Ouseley of Limerick, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Holland of the same city, was born on 24 June 1770. He was educated at home with his brother William [q. v.] and his cousin Gideon [q. v.], under the care of a tutor, one Dr. Robinson (Arthur, *Life of Gideon Ouseley*, 1876, p. 8), and in 1787 left Limerick for India, where he engaged in commercial pursuits. In 1792 he was living 'at Bygonbarree, in the Dacca province, on the banks of the Burhampooter,' where he 'established a manufactory of baftas much cheaper than in any other part of the province,' and occupied his leisure time in the study of 'Persian, Bengalese, Hindu, and a little Arabic and Sanskrit' (*Memoir*, p. xxiii). He subsequently went to reside at Lucknow, where he became the friend of Saadut Ali, the nabob vizier of Oudh, in whose service he obtained the appointment of major-commandant. His conduct 'during the time of his residence at Lucnow was most useful to the British interests, and was warmly approved by the governor-general,' who sanctioned his appointment as aide-de-camp to the nabob vizier, in which 'situation he availed himself, with judgment and wisdom, of every opportunity to cultivate a good understanding between the state of Oude and the British power' (*Despatches of the Marquess Wellesley*, 1837, iv. 679). Ouseley returned to England in 1805, and was created a baronet on 3 Oct. 1808. On account of his intimate acquaintance with the language and customs of Persia, he was appointed in 1809, on Wellesley's recommendation, to the office of mihmandár to Mirza Abul-Hasán, the Persian ambassador, during his visit to this country. On 10 March 1810 Ouseley was appointed ambassador-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the Persian court. Accompanied by Mirza Abul Hasán, he left England in July 1810, and arrived at Shiraz in April 1811. In November following he reached Teheran, where he was received by Fath Ali Shah. After a long and tedious discussion, a definitive treaty between England and Persia was signed on 14 March 1812, and Ouseley was presented by the shah with the decoration of the Persian order of the Lion and Sun, set in diamonds. In June Ouseley had an interview with the prince royal at Tabriz. A treaty of peace having been concluded between England and Russia, Ouseley now received instructions to mediate between Russia and Persia. Though he succeeded in obtaining an armistice, the negotiations were at first unsuccessful. Ultimately, through his mediation, the treaty of Gulistân was signed on 13 Oct. 1813, which put an end to the war between Russia and Persia. Taking leave of the shah at Teheran on 22 April 1814, Ouseley set out for St. Petersburg, where he arrived in August, and received the thanks of the emperor for his services in the peace negotiations between Russia and Persia. On 31 Aug. he was presented by Count Nesselrode, on behalf of the emperor, with the Grand Cordon of the Russian order of St. Alexander of Newski and a snuff box set in brilliants and adorned with a portrait of the emperor. Ouseley returned to England in July 1815. In consequence of some informalities, Ouseley's treaty between Great Britain and Persia was never ratified, and the treaty of Teheran was signed by Morier and Ellis, the British plenipotentiaries, on 25 Nov. 1814. Ouseley obtained a pension of 2,000*l.* a year, and retired into private life. Though he failed to receive the peerage for which he had been recommended both by the emperor and the shah (*Despatches of the Marquess Wellesley*, iv. 680), he was admitted to the privy council on 10 Oct. 1820, and on 5 Aug. 1831 was made a knight grand cross of the order of

the Guelphs. He died at Hall Barn Park, Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire, on 18 Nov. 1844, aged 74. A monument was erected to his memory in Hertingfordbury Church, Hertfordshire, by his widow.

Ouseley was an able oriental scholar, and possessed a valuable collection of oriental manuscripts which he had made in India and Persia. While at Shiraz he gave protection and assistance to Henry Martyn, the well-known missionary, who was engaged in revising and completing a Persian translation of the New Testament. He assisted in founding the Royal Asiatic Society of London in 1823, and subsequently in establishing 'the Oriental Translation Committee,' of which he was elected chairman. In 1842 he was appointed president of the Society for the Publication of Oriental Texts, instituted in that year. He was also a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Antiquarian Society. He purchased Hall Barn, in August 1832, from Harry Edmond Waller of Farmington Lodge, Gloucestershire, a descendant of Edmund Waller the poet, and in 1835 served as high sheriff of Buckinghamshire.

Ouseley married, on 12 April 1806, Harriet Georgina, daughter of John Whitelocke, by whom he had two sons—viz. Wellesley Abbas, born at Tabriz in Persia on 4 Aug. 1813, who died on 9 March 1824; and Frederick Arthur Gore [q. v.], who succeeded to the baronetcy—and three daughters, viz. Mary Jane, born on 28 March 1807 who died in 1861; Eliza Shírín, born on 13 June 1811 at Shiraz in Persia, who died an infant; and Alexandrina Perceval, born at St. Petersburg on 24 Oct. 1814, who died at Frome Selwood, Somersetshire, on 1 Dec. 1862.

'The Gûlistân of Musle-Huddeen Shaik Sâdy of Sheeraz, printed from the Calcutta edition published by Francis Gladwin, Esq.' (London, 1809, 8vo), was printed under his direction. Ouseley's only printed work, viz. 'Biographical Notices of Persian Poets, with Critical and Explanatory Remarks,' London, 1846, 8vo, was published by the 'Oriental Translation Fund of Great Britain and Ireland' after his death. Copies of the official correspondence of the prince regent, Ouseley, Morier, and Ellis with Fath Ali Shah and some of his ministers are preserved at the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 19529). There are engraved portraits of Ouseley by H. Cook after R. Rothwell, and by Ridley after S. Drummond, in Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery,' vol. iv., and the 'European Magazine' for July 1810 respectively.

[Memoir of the late Right Hon. Sir Gore Ouseley, by the Rev. James Reynolds, prefixed to Ouseley's Biogr. Notices of Persian Poets, 1846; Morier's Second Journey through Persia, &c., 1818; Sir William Ouseley's Travels in Various Countries of the East, more particularly Persia, 1819–23; Markham's General Sketch of the History of Persia, 1874, pp. 375, 378–80, 534–6; Webb's Comp. of Irish Biogr. 1878, p. 427; Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery, 1833, vol. iv.; Gent. Mag. 1814 pt. ii. p. 552, 1845 pt. i. pp. 200–201, 665, 1863 pt. i. p. 131; Annual Register, 1844, App. to Chron. p. 283; Cussans's Hertfordshire, 'Hundred of Hertford,' pp. 106, 112; Lipscombe's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, 1847, vol. i. p. xx, vol. iii. 181, 188–9; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

OUSELEY (Sir), RALPH (1772–1842), major-general in the Portuguese service, born in 1772, was second son of John Ouseley of Kiltecacley, co. Galway. Gideon Ouseley [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was appointed a lieutenant in the Leicester fencible infantry 25 Nov. 1794. The regiment was one of many regiments of home-service regulars (not militia) raised at the time under the name of 'fencibles.' He served with the corps in Ireland in 1798, and was in command of a detachment at the defeat of Lake's troops at Castlebar, and the subsequent surrender of the French at Ballinamuck. An account of his gallantry and humanity at the former action is given by an eye-witness in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1800, pt. ii. p. 811). Ouseley was appointed to the 38th foot in March 1801. He commanded the grenadier company of that regiment during Emmet's insurrection in Dublin in 1803 [see Emmet, Robert], and was often detached in charge of the powder mills near Rathcool. In 1804 he exchanged to the 76th to go to India, but was appointed to a company in the royal African corps in March 1805, removed to the 82nd in August, and was transferred to the staff of the army depot, Isle of Wight, in March 1807. In September 1809 he exchanged to the 63rd, and entered the Portuguese service, under Marshal Beresford [see Beresford, William Carr], as major 18th infantry, with which he served the campaigns of 1810–12. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 18th Portuguese after the capture of Badajos, and commanded it in the Pyrenees in 1813, where he distinguished himself in action against a superior force near Pampeluna on 30 July 1813. He was then transferred to the 8th Portuguese, and commanded that regiment in a night attack on the height in front of Urda, when with five hundred men of his regiment he drove off three thousand French (Philippart, *Roy. Mil. Calendar*, vol. iv.) Napier merely states that the

French were dislodged from the heights by two Portuguese brigades on this occasion (*Hist. Peninsular War*, rev. ed. v. 295). Ouseley was carried from the field with a bayonet thrust in the breast and a musket-ball through the abdomen, which was extracted from the back. He received the Peninsular gold medal for the Pyrenees.

Ouseley attained the rank of major, the highest he held in the British service, 25 Nov. 1813, and was placed on half-pay 25 Oct. 1814. Thereupon he went to Rio de Janeiro, where the king of Portugal renewed his Portuguese rank of lieutenant-colonel, and made him a knight of the order of the Tower and Sword. In 1817 he raised and organised at Rio the 1st regiment, destined for the reduction of Pernambuco. On that service he commanded it, and was made a knight of San Bento d'Avis. In October 1817 he was made a Portuguese colonel and placed on the staff, and in 1818 was sent from Rio to England with despatches, which he had the address to rescue when the vessel was taken by pirates.

Ouseley retired from the British service in 1825. He attained the rank of major-general in the army of Portugal. He died at Lisbon 3 May 1842, aged 70. An autopsy showed that the musket-ball which passed through his body at Urda caused a lesion of the intestines, which after nearly thirty years' interval contributed to his death. Ouseley was not a British knight, and his knightly rank was not recognised in British army lists.

[Philippart's Royal Mil. Calendar, 1820, vol. iv.; Gent. Mag. 1842, pt. ii. p. 206; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.] H. M. C.

OUSELEY, Sir WILLIAM (1767–1842), orientalist, born in Monmouthshire in 1767, was son of Captain Ralph Ouseley, the son of William Ouseley (1693–1755) of Dunblane Castle, co. Galway, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Holland of Limerick. His brother Gore is separately noticed. William was educated privately until 1787, when he went to Paris to study, but in the following year became a cornet in the 8th regiment of dragoons. His heart was not in his profession, however, and, after serving in the 1794 campaign under the Duke of York, he sold out and went to Leyden to resume the oriental, and especially Persian, studies which had already fascinated him during his residence at Paris. In 1795 he published his 'Persian Miscellanies: an Essay to facilitate the Reading of Persian Manuscripts . . . with engraved Specimens,' &c., which he dedicated to Lord Moira (afterwards Marquis of Hastings). It is a useful treatise on the various styles of Persian handwriting, enriched with many illustrations of manuscripts, and numerous notes proving considerable research. On his return to England in 1796 he was gazetted major in Lord Ayr's regiment of dragoons stationed at Carlisle, and there he married, on 6 March 1796, Julia, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel John Irving, and left the army for good. Soon afterwards he took up his residence at Crickhowell, Brecknockshire, whence he dated a letter, 6 Dec. 1801, to the Earl of Chichester (*Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 33108, fol. 425), in which he dwelt on his ambition to become an envoy to some eastern court, and meanwhile asked the earl to use his influence in procuring a government subsidy and countenance for a proposed journey to Persia. He had already received in 1797 the honorary degree of LL.D. at Trinity College, Dublin, and that of Ph.D. from the university of Rostock, and Lord Cornwallis, the viceroy of Ireland, had knighted him in 1800. The Persian journey did not come to pass till 1810, when Sir William accompanied in the capacity of private secretary his brother, Sir Gore Ouseley, on his mission to the shah of Persia. By way of preparation for his eastern observations, he had lived some months in 1810 in the house of the Persian envoy, Mirza Abul-Hasan, at London, where he learned to speak Persian. They started from Portsmouth on H.M.S. Lion, 64, on 18 July 1810, and were absent in India and Persia for three years. The best known record of the mission is that of James Justinian Morier [q. v.], the secretary of embassy; but Sir William Ouseley published his own account, 'Travels in various Countries of the East, more particularly Persia,' in three volumes 4to, 1819, 1821, 1823 (printed for the author by Henry Hughes, Brecknock). The title-page states that the author was knt., LL.D., honorary fellow of the Royal Societies of Edinburgh, Göttingen, and Amsterdam, Ph.D. of Rostock, and member of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta. The dates of the dedications, &c., show that he still resided at Crickhowell. His valuable collection of Persian manuscripts was offered for sale, and the catalogue, written by himself and printed in 1831, contains notices of 724 manuscripts. He died at Boulogne in September 1842, leaving Sir William Gore Ouseley [q. v.], five other sons, and three daughters.

Besides the works already noticed, Ouseley published: 'Oriental Collections,' 3 vols. 1797–9; an 'Epitome of the Ancient History of Persia, extracted from the Jehan

Ara' of Ahmad el-Kazwinî, the author of the 'Nigâristân,' 1799; a translation of Ibn-Haukal's 'Geography,' 1800; of the 'Bakhtiyâr Nâma,' 1801 (new and revised edition by W. A. Clouston, 1883); 'Observations on Coins,' &c., 1801, and a 'Critical Essay,' 1832. He also edited Burckhardt's 'Works,' and contributed extensively to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Literature.

[Authorities cited above; Encylopædia Britannica, ninth ed. s.v.; Mathias's Pursuits of Lit.; 231–2; Hommes Vivants, s.v., article signed 'Z;' Brit. Mus. Cat.; Burke's Baronetage.] S. L.-P.

OUSELEY, Sir WILLIAM GORE (1797–1866), diplomatist, born in London on 26 July 1797, was the eldest son of Sir William Ouseley [q. v.] Sir Gore Ouseley, bart. [q. v.], the orientalist, was his uncle. He entered the diplomatic service when very young, and in November 1817 was attached to the British embassy at Stockholm. After serving at other European courts he became, in November 1825, paid attaché at Washington. He remained there for seven years, and in 1832 published 'Remarks on the Statistics and Political Institutions of the United States, with some Observations on the Ecclesiastical System of America, her Sources of Revenue, &c.' The book, an edition of which was issued at Philadelphia during the same year under the auspices of Washington Irving, gave a highly favourable picture of American institutions. It was somewhat severely criticised in the 'Quarterly Review' for December 1832, but was quoted with approval in Lord Brougham's 'Political Philosophy' (1849, pt. iii. p. 340).

In June 1832 Ouseley went to Rio de Janeiro as secretary of legation, and on 20 April 1838 was appointed chargé d'affaires in Brazil. On 13 Dec. 1844 he was sent to Buenos Ayres as minister to the Argentine Confederation, whence he was despatched, in January 1847, on a special mission to Monte Video, the capital of Uruguay. In conjunction with M. Deffaudis, the representative of France, he secured the evacuation of Uruguay by the Argentine troops and the withdrawal of their fleet from the capital, which was occupied by English and French troops.

Some time after his return to England, in 1850, Ouseley published a pamphlet entitled 'Notes on the Slave Trade, with Remarks on the Measures adopted for its Suppression.' It was directed against the proposals recently made in parliament by Mr. (afterwards Sir William) Hutt for withdrawing the squadron employed on the West Coast of Africa in checking the slave trade.

On 29 June 1852 Ouseley was created K.C.B., and was made D.C.L. by Oxford University on 20 June 1855. On 30 Oct. 1857 he was despatched on a special mission to Central America. He afterwards travelled in the United States, and returned to England in 1860. He retired on a pension of 1,000*l.*, but continued to take much interest in South American affairs, being chairman of the Falkland Islands' and other companies at his death. He died, after a tedious illness, at 31 Albemarle Street, on 6 March 1866.

Ouseley, besides being well versed in several modern languages, was a good classical scholar. In addition to the works mentioned, and some contributions to periodicals, he published 'A Description of Views in South America, from Original Drawings made in Brazil, the River Plate, the Parana, &c.,' 1852, 8vo. The drawings were selected for publication by Queen Victoria.

Ouseley married, in 1829, Maria, daughter of M. Van Ness, governor of Vermont, U.S.A. She died on 18 Jan. 1881, having had issue two sons and a daughter. The elder son, William Charles, was attached to Sir Charles Hotham's mission to the River Plate in 1852, and died in Paraguay in 1858. The other son, a lieutenant in the navy, died during the Baltic operations in the same year. The daughter, Frances, married the Hon. J. T. Fitzmaurice, R.N., fifth son of the Earl of Orkney.

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 588–9; Men of the Time, 1865; Illustrated London News, 17 March 1866; Foster's Baronetage and Knightage, 1882, and Alumni Oxon.; Haydn's Book of Dignities. A hostile account of Ouseley's mission to Rio de la Plata was republished in 1846 from La Gaceta Mercantil, the organ of Rosas.]

G. Le G. N.

OUTRAM, BENJAMIN (1764–1805), civil engineer, the eldest son of Joseph Outram (1732–1810) of Alfreton, Derbyshire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Hodgkinson, was born on 1 April 1764, and named after Benjamin Franklin, who was a friend of his father. He was educated as a civil engineer, projected the aqueduct over the Mersey at Chapel-en-le-Frith, and was constantly employed in the construction of roads and canals. But his chief title to remembrance is his instrumentality in introducing iron railways for colliery traffic. The lines hitherto used had generally been constructed of wood. Outram greatly improved the material and the method of laying, and it has frequently been asserted both that he invented tramways and that the term 'tram' was derived from his name. But it is certain that the word was used long before his time, both for a plank-road in a mine

and for the wagons used upon such a road in the collieries. Hence the term was readily applied to the planks or rails, to the line itself, and also, elliptically, to the vehicle running along the rails (see *Surtees Soc.* xxxviii. 37, where the word 'tram' occurs in a will dated 1555. It appears to be identical with the old Swedish 'tram,' a log or beam; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 225, 356, 498; SKEAT, *Etymological Dict.* 1884). About 1800 Outram founded the extensive Butterley ironworks in Derbyshire, but he died suddenly in London, on 22 May 1805, before the large outlay made upon the undertaking (which passed to Messrs. Jessop & Co.) had proved remunerative. By his wife Margaret, only surviving daughter of James Anderson (1739–1808) [q. v.], whom he married on 4 June 1800, he left five children: Francis, Anna, James [q. v.], the celebrated general, Margaret, and Elizabeth. A fine-looking, high-spirited man, of a generous temper and restless energy which could ill brook either stupidity or opposition, Outram possessed many of the characteristics which were inherited by his more famous son.

[Goldsmid's Life of James Outram, 1880; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Smiles's Life of Stephenson, p. 59; Wood's Practical Treatise on Railways; Glover's Hist. and Gazetteer of the County of Derby, ii. 200; Brand's History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, ii. 681 *n.*; Whitney's Century Dictionary, s.v. 'Tram.'] T. S.

OUTRAM, SIR BENJAMIN FONSECA (1774–1856), naval surgeon, son of Captain William Outram, was born in Yorkshire in 1774 and educated as a surgeon at the United Borough hospitals in London. He was first employed in the naval medical service in 1794, and was promoted to the rank of surgeon in 1796. He served in the Harpy, La Nymphe, and Boadicea. He was surgeon in the Superb in her celebrated action off Cadiz, when Sir James Saumarez [q. v.] obtained a victory over the French and Spanish fleets on 12 July 1801. He received war medals and clasps for his services under Sir Richard Goodwin Keats [q. v.] during the war. Subsequently for many years he was surgeon to the Royal Sovereign yacht.

In 1806, with a view to entering upon civil practice, he went to Edinburgh, and there graduated doctor of medicine on 24 June 1809, after presenting his inaugural thesis, 'De Febre continuâ.' He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London on 16 April 1810, and then commenced practice as a physician at Hanover Square in London, where he lived more than forty years. He also acted as physician to the Welbeck Street Dispensary. On 3 May 1838 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, but he was not the author of the geological paper published in the 'Transactions' of the society for 1796 with which his name is associated in the list of fellows. He also became one of the earliest members of the Royal Geographical Society.

In 1841 Outram became medical inspector of her Majesty's fleets and hospitals. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 17 Sept. 1850. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London on 9 July 1852. He died at Brighton on 16 Feb. 1856, and was buried at Clifton, near Bristol. He was twice married.

He was author of: 1. 'De Febre continuâ,' Edinburgh, 1809, dedicated to his uncle, Sir Thomas Outram of Kilham in Yorkshire. 2. 'Suggestions to Naval Surgeons previous to, during, and after a Battle,' a pamphlet of which no copy seems accessible.

[Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society of London, 1856, i. 126; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 2nd edit. iii. 90; Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. i. p. 429.] D'A. P.

OUTRAM, GEORGE (1805–1856), journalist, was second son of Joseph Outram (1771–1830), brother of Benjamin Outram [q. v.], by Elizabeth, daughter of George Knox, Craigleith. He was born on 25 March 1805 at the Clyde ironworks, near Glasgow, of which his father was manager, and was educated at the high school of Leith, whither his family removed in his boyhood. He studied at the university of Edinburgh, and in 1827 was admitted a member of the Scottish bar. Not being successful as an advocate, he readily accepted, in May 1837, the editorship of the 'Glasgow Herald' in succession to Samuel Hunter, and soon acquired a share as proprietor. The chief feature of his editorship was the reversal of the anti-corn-law policy of the 'Herald.' He continued his journalistic work till his death, on 15 Sept. 1856, at Rosemore on the Holy Loch. He was buried in Warriston cemetery, Edinburgh.

Outram was an enthusiastic angler and a prominent member of the Edinburgh Angling Club. In 1837 he married Frances McRobbie from Jamaica, and had by her four sons and one daughter, of whom the last survivor died in 1887.

Outram's reputation rests on the 'Lyrics, Legal and Miscellaneous,' first printed privately, and afterwards edited in 1874 by Sheriff Bell, who prefaced it with a biographical sketch. A new edition, with additions and notes, by Dr. J. H. Stoddart, editor of the 'Glasgow Herald,' appeared in 1888.

The majority of his verses were written to be sung at festive gatherings in Edinburgh and Glasgow. The interest in his work is chiefly local, partly because he wrote nearly all in the Scots dialect, partly because the topics were connected with the legal society of the Scottish capital; but in a few instances, notably in the 'Annuity,' the rich humour and happy expression appeal to a wider circle. Outram collaborated with 'Christopher North' in the 'Dies Boreales,' which followed the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ.' He also printed for private circulation a collection of legal anecdotes.

[Editions of the 'Lyrics' referred to above; Songs of the Edinburgh Angling Club; biographical notes kindly supplied by Alexander Sinclair, esq., of the 'Glasgow Herald,' and J. D. Outram, esq., advocate, Edinburgh.] G. G. S.

OUTRAM, Sir JAMES (1803–1863), baronet, lieutenant-general Indian army, second son of Benjamin Outram [q. v.], of Butterley Hall, Derbyshire, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Dr. James Anderson of Mounie, Aberdeenshire, and granddaughter of a Scottish judge, Sir William Seton, lord Pitmeddon, was born at Butterley Hall on 29 Jan. 1803. Mrs. Outram, who by the sudden death of her husband was left in very straitened circumstances, was a woman of great self-reliance and independence. With her young family she resided for three years at Worksop, then for two years at Barnby Moor, and in 1810 removed to Aberdeen. Outram was educated first at Udny, then at Mr. Esson's school in Aberdeen, and finally at Marischal College. In 1819 he received a direct Indian cadetship, and sailed for India in May in the ship York, in company with a fellow-cadet, afterwards Major-general Stalker. He arrived in Bombay on 15 Aug., and was temporarily posted to the 4th native infantry, with rank as ensign from 2 May 1819. He joined the regiment at Púna, and accompanied it to Savandrúg, returning to Bombay in September, when he was gazetted a lieutenant in the 1st grenadier native infantry, to date from 4 Aug. He joined the 2nd battalion of his regiment at Púna in December, but was shortly afterwards transferred to the 12th regiment on its embodiment at the same place, and became acting-adjutant in July 1820. He accompanied the regiment to Baroda in February 1821, but towards the end of the year was compelled to take sick leave to Bombay. On returning to rejoin his regiment at Káthiáwar in February 1822, he had a narrow escape of his life. The native boat in which he had embarked was blown up by the explosion of some fireworks which Outram had taken on board. Outram was much scorched about the face, but otherwise uninjured.

In November 1822 Outram arranged with his brother Francis, a second lieutenant in the Bombay engineers, that they should put by out of their pay as subalterns an allowance for their mother. At Rajkot, where his regiment was quartered, he became an enthusiastic sportsman; and his shikar-book for the seasons of 1822–3 and 1823–4 shows a record of seventy-four 'first spears' out of 123 gained by a party of twelve. He also killed four nílgái, two hyenas, and two wolves in these two seasons, the nílgái having been obtained in seven runs at the cost of four horses. In April 1824 he moved with his regiment to Malegáon in Khandesh, but, on a general reorganisation of the army in the spring of this year, his regiment was converted into the 23rd native infantry, and Outram was appointed to the 44th native infantry, and gazetted adjutant on 1 Aug. He, however, effected an exchange back to his old regiment, renumbered the 23rd, and was continued in the appointment of adjutant.

Towards the end of 1824 Outram was permitted to join Lieut.-colonel Deacon's expedition against Kittúr, a native state which had lapsed to the paramount power on the death of the Deshai without heirs, but had resisted the British government, and repulsed a small force sent to take possession. Outram's brother Francis served in the same expedition, and both brothers distinguished themselves. Kittúr was besieged, and surrendered on 5 Dec. 1824, when the expedition returned to Bombay, and Outram rejoined his regiment at Malegáon the following February. In March 1825 Outram was sent, with two hundred men of the 11th and 23rd native infantry regiments, to seize the hill fort of Malair between Surat and Malegáon, an insurrection having broken out in the western districts of Khandesh. Directing his junior officers—Ensigns Whitmore and Paul—to attack in front before daybreak with 150 men, he took fifty men to the rear, and, assaulting shortly after the front attack commenced, created a panic. The garrison fled, the leader and many of his adherents were cut down, and the rest escaped to the hills completely disorganised. Outram's services on this occasion were acknowledged by the government, and also in general orders by the commander-in-chief. In further recognition of his services and merit, he was placed, on 22 April 1825, at the disposal of the collector and political agent in Khandesh, to command a Bhil corps, to be raised in

that province for police duties. On leaving the 23rd native infantry regiment, his exertions in bringing the newly formed regiment into shape were warmly acknowledged by his commanding officer.

The province of Khandesh became British territory in 1818, after the Peshwá's downfall. At that time the Bhîls, a distinct race driven out of Meywar and Jodhpur, and subsisting mainly on plunder, formed an eighth part of the whole population. The Bhîl agency was established in 1825 under Colonel Archibald Robertson, collector of Khandesh. There were three agents: Captain Rigby in the north-west, Captain Ovans in the south, and Outram in the north-east. To the latter was entrusted the duty of raising a Bhîl light infantry corps, under native commissioned and non-commissioned officers of line regiments. A severe illness detained Outram in Malegáon until May; when, proceeding to Jatigáon, he led the detachment of his own regiment stationed there to dislodge some marauding Bhîls from the mountain fastnesses. Supported by reinforcements from Malegáon, the operation ended in the occupation of the Bhîl haunts by regular troops, and the destruction of so much of their power in that quarter that the introduction of remedial measures became possible. Outram commenced the formation of his corps by enlisting his captives, who, again, brought in their relatives. He also succeeded in gaining the confidence of the chief men by living unguarded among them, and persuaded five to join his corps. He made his headquarters at Dharangáon, and by July 1826 three hundred Bhîls were enrolled in his corps who had become efficient soldiers, and whose conduct was quite satisfactory. By 1828 the corps numbered six hundred men, and the collector was able to report that for the first time in twenty years the country had enjoyed six months of uninterrupted repose. In 1829 his brother Francis killed himself in a fit of mental depression, and for some time a deep gloom was cast over his life.

In 1830 it was determined to invade and subdue the Dáng country, a tract of tangled forest on the west of Khandesh and on the further side of the Sukhain hills, inhabited by marauding Bhîls. Outram, after a fortnight's campaign, overran the country and subdued it, returning with the principal chiefs as his prisoners, and all the others in alliance. On 30 May 1830 the magistrate of Khandesh conveyed to Outram the thanks of the Bombay government for the judgment he had shown in the course of unwearied exertions.

In 1831 Outram was directed to inquire into certain daring outrages committed in the districts of Yáwal and Sauda, and to apprehend the offenders. He captured 469 suspected persons, and, after inquiry, 158 were committed for trial. In 1833, the Bhîls of the Barwáni territory in the Satpura mountains north of Khandesh having risen in rebellion, Outram, who had been promoted captain on 7 Oct. 1832, took the field against them and struck a decisive blow, capturing the rebel chief Hatnia. On 27 June the government of Bombay expressed their great satisfaction at the successful termination of the expedition. During his residence in Khandesh, Outram was always ready for dangerous sport, and many a tiger fell to his gun. By his fearless bearing in the presence of danger, and his general prowess in the chase, he won the affection and admiration of the wild men among whom his lot was cast. During the ten years from 1825 to 1834 he himself killed no fewer than one hundred and ninety-one tigers, twenty-five bears, twelve buffaloes, and fifteen leopards.

Early in 1835 Outram accompanied Mr. Bax, then resident at Indore, through Malwa and Nimar; and, after his annual Khandesh tour in June, the government invited his opinion on the affairs of the neighbouring province of Gujrat, which, in the Máhi Kánta, had assumed a threatening aspect. On 11 Sept. he left Khandesh for Indore, whence he made his way to Baroda, Ahmadabad, Ahmadnagar, Edar, and Disa, returning to Ahmadabad, where he drew up his report in collaboration with the political commissioner Mr. Williams. The report, which is an elaborate state paper, dated 14 Nov. 1835, was completed at Baroda. It expressed the writer's conviction that the Máhi Kánta could not be tranquillised until the unruly clans which occupied it had been subdued and the chiefs punished for opposition to British arms. Sir John Keane offered Outram the command of the troops to be assembled for the subjection of the Máhi Kánta, but he declined the honour in favour of a friend very much his senior. Outram went on leave to Bombay in December, to be married, but a fortnight after was obliged to hurry off to the Máhi Kánta on appointment as political agent, with the general direction of affairs civil and military. Outram succeeded in the Máhi Kánta, as he had succeeded in Khandesh; and if his measures were more violent than either the governor of Bombay, Sir Robert Grant, or the court or directors found agreeable, the reproofs he received were generally softened by compliments on

his military genius, energy, and sound judgment.

The residency in the Máhi Kánta was at Sadra, where there was no sport. His wife had been invalided home, and in October 1838, when a British force was ordered to assemble for service across the Indus, Outram at once volunteered, and was appointed extra aide-de-camp to Sir John Keane. On 21 Nov. 1838 he embarked with his chief at Bombay, reaching the Hujamri mouth of the Indus on the 27th, when he was despatched on a special mission to Cutch, to arrange for land and water transport for the expedition. In ten days he had made arrangements; camels arrived on 19 Dec., and on the 24th the force moved forward, reaching Thatta on the 28th. Outram was associated with Lieutenant Eastwick (afterwards a director of the East India Company), the assistant resident, in a mission to the court of Haidarabad, to conclude a detailed treaty with the amir. The envoys, however, met with such unmistakable signs of hostility that they were compelled to return without effecting their object, and rejoined Keane at Jerak. Keane, having succeeded to the chief command on the departure of Sir Henry Fane, employed Outram on missions to Shah Shuja and MacNaghten in February and March 1839. In the latter month a fall from his horse fractured a bone, and Outram had to be carried through the Bolan pass in a palanquin. He was able to take part on arrival at Kandahar in the ceremonies attending the installation of Shah Shuja, and left that city with the advanced column on 27 June. The column arrived at Ghazni on 22 July, and Outram did good service by leading the Shah's horse against a large force of the enemy, who had taken up a position on the hills to the southward of and commanding the British camp. He put them to flight, capturing their banner. Ghazni fell the following day. On arriving at Haidar Khel on 3 Aug., Outram was appointed to command an expedition for the capture of Dost Muhammad Khan, who had fled towards Bamian. The force consisted of two thousand of the shah's Afghan horse and one hundred of British Indian cavalry. The Afghans were under Haji Khan, who did his best to prevent the success of the expedition. It was a rough piece of work, over hills and along tortuous river channels. On arrival at Yourt, Dost Muhammad was reported to be only sixteen miles ahead, but the Afghan leader threw every obstacle in the way. Outram, with only the British force, pushed on without him, crossing the Haji Khak pass (twelve thousand feet), and then over the higher pass of the Shutar Gardan, arriving at Bamian on 9 Aug., only to find that Dost Muhammad had escaped beyond the Oxus. Outram got back to Kabul on 17 Aug., and Haji Khan was arrested by Shah Shuja for treason.

On 21 Aug. Outram was placed at the disposal of the British envoy MacNaghten, for the purpose of conducting an expedition into disturbed districts lying between Kabul and Kandahar. The object of the expedition was to tranquillise the disaffected Ghilzai tribes, to arrest four refractory chiefs, to punish the inhabitants of the village of Maruf, who had destroyed a caravan en route for India, and to reduce the forts of Haji Khan. Outram's force consisted of the Ghúrka infantry regiment, the shah's infantry regiment from Kandahar, a proportion of cavalry and artillery from the shah's contingent, a detail from the camel battery, and Captain Anderson's troop of horse artillery. He marched out of Kabul on 7 Sept. On the 16th the force was strengthened by a wing of the 16th Bengal native infantry from Ghazni. Having surmounted the Kharwár pass, crossed the Kharwár district, and scoured the turbulent region of the Zurmal valley, Outram captured several forts, and secured six of the gang concerned in Colonel Herring's murder. He arrived on 3 Oct. at Ushlan, where he was joined by the Púna auxiliary horse under Captain Keith Erskine. He pushed on to Kalá-i-Murgha, the fort of Abdu-r-Rahman Khan, the principal Ghilzai chief, who, however, escaped. He attacked and demolished the forts of Haji Khan, and finally arrived at Quetta on 31 Oct., having accomplished his mission.

He accompanied General Willshire as aide-de-camp in November to the siege of Kalát, and did good service, which was mentioned in Willshire's despatch of 14 Nov. to Lord Auckland. Outram was deputed to take a copy of the despatch to the governor of Bombay by the direct route to Sonmiáni Bundar, the practicability or otherwise of which for the passage of troops Willshire considered it an object of importance to ascertain. Disguised as an Afghan, he started on this perilous journey through an enemy's country, accompanied by a private servant and two Saiyids of Shal as guides. After many adventures and hairbreadth escapes he reached Sonmiáni on 23 Nov., having subsisted during the whole journey on dates and water. From Sonmiáni he went by water to Karáchi and Bombay. For his services at Kalát Outram was promoted brevet-major on 13 Nov. 1839, and received the thanks of both the Bombay and Indian governments for his report on

the Kalát-Sonmiáni route, while Shah Shuja bestowed on him the second class order of the Durráni empire.

At the end of 1839 Lord Auckland appointed Outram political agent in Lower Sind, in succession to Colonel Pottinger. He arrived at Haidarabad on 24 Feb., after seeing Pottinger at Bhúj. The main features of his work in 1840 were the reduction of taxes on inland produce brought to the British camp at Karáchi, the relief of the Indus traffic from excessive tolls, and the negotiations with Mir Sher Muhammad of Mirpur, whereby quasi-amicable relations were established. In 1841 he negotiated a satisfactory treaty with Mir Sher Muhammad. Soon afterwards Mir Nur Muhammad, the amir of Haidarabad, summoned Outram to his deathbed, and confided his brother, Mir Nasir Khan, and his youngest son, Mir Husain Ali, to Outram's protection, saying 'No one has known so great truth and friendship as I have found in you.' Outram regarded this as a sacred charge, and the boy as an adopted son.

On 18 Aug. 1841 Outram left Haidarabad for Quetta, having been appointed political agent in Upper Sind in addition to his charge of Lower Sind. He arrived at Quetta on 2 Sept., and the young Nasir, khan of Kalát, met him in darbár. On 6 Oct. the khan was installed by Outram at Kalát, after signing the ratification to a treaty with the Indian government. At the end of November Outram heard that the state of affairs at Kabul was growing desperate, and for the next few months his energies were taxed to the utmost to support the failing prestige of the government.

In February 1842 Lord Ellenborough [see Law, Edward, Earl of Ellenborough] succeeded Lord Auckland as governor-general. Outram did his best to impress on the new governor-general the inadvisability of retiring from Afghanistan without first reasserting the power of the government at Kabul. On 28 March 1842 General England was defeated at Haikalzai, in the Pishin valley. The mishap was retrieved on 28 April, but the general officially laid the blame upon Outram's assistant, Lieutenant Hammersley, for want of proper acquaintance with the disposition and movements of the enemy. Outram could not acquiesce in the censure, and his bold and generous advocacy of Hammersley's cause brought him under the displeasure of the authorities. Lord Ellenborough invested General William Nott [q.v.] with the chief political as well as military control in Kandahar and Sind, thus subordinating Outram to him as a political officer. Outram admitted the wisdom of leaving the military commander unfettered during the operations of war, and acquiesced in the arrangement by which he was virtually superseded.

On 1 June Outram left Sakhar for Quetta, to assist General Nott in his preparations for an advance on Kabul. In October he accompanied General England in the withdrawal of his force to India through the dangerous part of the Bolan pass, and himself aided to flank the heights at the head of Brahui auxiliaries. He then pushed on alone to Sakhar to report himself to Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.], who in August had taken over the command of the troops in Sind and Baluchistan, with entire control over the political agents and civil officers. Outram had not been many days at Sakhar when he was remanded to his regiment, and the political establishment dissolved, while the only recognition of his services during the previous three years was the thanks of the governments for his zeal and ability. Sir Charles Napier expressed his high sense of his obligations to him for the information which he had placed at his disposal as his successor in the political department of Sind, and at a public dinner given to Outram at Sakhar, on 5 Nov. 1842, Napier proposed his health in the following terms: 'Gentlemen, I give you the "Bayard of India," sans peur et sans reproche, Major James Outram of the Bombay army,' and the epithet has since become permanently linked with his name.

Outram was offered the command of the Púna horse on his return to Bombay, but declined it, applied for furlough for two years, took his passage for England, and was to have sailed on 2 Jan. 1843, when, on the application of Napier, he was appointed a commissioner for the arrangement of the details of a revised treaty with the amirs of Sind. He arrived at Sakhar on 3 Jan., and accompanied Napier in his march across the desert to Imamgarh, arriving on 11 Jan. After the fort was demolished, Outram went to Khairpur to meet the chiefs of Upper Sind and the wakils of the amirs of Lower Sind, and on 8 Feb. he arrived at Haidarabad. In January 1843 Outram had written to Napier disagreeing with the policy of the government in the treatment of Sind, and there is little doubt that owing to the solemn trust confided to him by the dying amir, Mir Nur, his sympathies were strongly enlisted on the side of the Sind amir, while Napier took, with the full approval of the government, a diametrically opposite view. Upon Outram's urgent representations, Napier refrained from taking the active measures which the failure of the amirs to comply with his conditions

seemed to demand. On 14 Feb. Outram first realised that the amirs intended open hostility. On the 15th his residence at Haidarabad was attacked by a force of eight thousand men under Mir Shahdad Khan and other principal chiefs. After four hours' gallant defence, Outram, with his little bodyguard of one hundred men, was compelled to evacuate in consequence of ammunition running short. He retired with his small force on board the steamer Satellite, and proceeded up the river under heavy fire for some miles. On 16 Feb. he joined Napier at Matári, sixteen miles above Haidarabad. Napier at once sent Outram off at his own request to burn the Miáni and neighbouring forests (shikárgáhs), in which it was expected the enemy would collect, and from which it would be difficult to dislodge them. He was employed on this duty while Napier was fighting the battle of Miáni (Meanee). Napier prefaced his despatch on this battle with a notice of the risks run by his commissioner at Haidarabad, and observed that the defence of the residency by Outram and the small force with him against such numbers of the enemy was so admirable that he would send a detailed account as a brilliant example of defending a military post. On 18 Feb. the amirs of Haidarabad, Mirs Hasan Khan, Shahdad, and Husain Ali Khan, surrendered. The two former were detained as prisoners, but the latter was released at Outram's request out of respect for the memory of his late father, Mir Nur Muhammad. Outram's functions as commissioner having ceased on the outbreak of hostilities, he left on 20 Feb. for Bombay, carrying despatches. In April he was presented at Bombay with a sword of honour of the value of three hundred guineas and a costly piece of plate, in token of the high estimation in which he was held for the intrepid gallantry which had marked his career in India, and more especially his heroic defence of the British residency at Haidarabad against an army of eight thousand Baluchis with six guns. For his services in the Sind campaign he was promoted brevet-lieutenant colonel on 4 July 1843, and made a C.B. Outram's share of the prize-money amounted to 3,000*l.*, but he declined to take the money for himself, and distributed it among charitable institutions in India.

Outram returned to England in May 1843 with his mind filled with the unfortunate condition of the amirs of Sind, and during his furlough was much engaged in making representations on their behalf. He was also engaged in the great controversy on the annexation of Sind, and the difference of opinion between Napier and himself led to a serious rupture. The contest proved a long and costly one for Outram. For years the uncongenial paper warfare dragged on, and was the source of misrepresentations, misunderstandings, and aspersions which are better forgotten.

Intelligence of the revolution of Lahore and the murder of the Maharaja Sher Singh was received in London in November, and Outram returned to India in December, armed with a letter from the Duke of Wellington to the commander-in-chief in India. On arrival at Sir Hugh Gough's camp at Fathpur, Lord Ellenborough, who was there, refused him a personal interview, and objected to his joining Gough, but gave him political charge of Minar, an appendage of Indore. He reached his station, Mandlaisir, on 10 March 1844. There was not sufficient work to occupy him in Minar; he was worried with the Sind controversy, and in September he resigned his appointment, intending to return home.

An outbreak, however, in the southern Maráthá country between Bombay and Goa, and a check which a detachment, under Colonel Wallace of the Madras army, had received on 24 Sept. before the strong fort of Samangarh, led Outram to offer his services. He was sent on special duty, and joined Wallace on 11 Oct. On the 13th he was present at the capture of Samangarh. The rebellion spreading, he was attached to Major-general Delamotte's staff, and his duties were those of a special commissioner and head of the intelligence department. During the campaign he distinguished himself at the storming and capture of the forts of Páwangarh and Panála, and received the thanks of the government.

Outram returned to Bombay in December, and was at once ordered to take part in the suppression of disturbances in Sawant-Wari, south of the country he had just quitted. He was given a command of twelve hundred men, and did good service before Forts Manohar and Mansantosh, and in scouring the country, as well as in delicate negotiations with the Portuguese government of Goa.

In May 1845 Outram was appointed resident at Sátára, and took up his appointment on 26 May, and in May 1847 he was transferred, at the instance of Sir George Clerk, governor of Bombay, to the British residency at Baroda, the highest position under the Bombay government. On 21 Feb. 1848 he became a regimental major. The murder in 1848 of Agnew and Anderson, the latter a brother of Outram's wife, brought on the second Sikh war, and again Outram applied to serve in the field; but ill-health compelled

him in November to go for change of air to Egypt and Syria, and he occupied himself there by writing an exhaustive memoir on Egypt for the East India Company, for which he received the thanks of government. Outram returned to his post at Baroda in May 1850. Here he set himself to work to put down 'khatpat' or corruption. He sent in charges against Narsu Pant, head native agent at the residency, and in a full report, dated 31 Oct. 1851, for submission to the court of directors, he dealt with the khatpat case without respect of persons.

He did not mince matters, and his report was considered by the government to be couched in disrespectful terms to itself, and likely to affect amicable relations with the gáekwár. The result was that Outram was removed from the office of resident at Baroda. He returned to England in March 1852. While the court of directors upheld the Bombay government, they expressed regret that Outram had not been required to withdraw or modify any objectionable expressions which rendered him liable to censure, and they gave Outram credit for the zeal, energy, ability, and success with which he had prosecuted inquiries attended with great difficulty. The directors also expressed a hope that on Outram's return to India a suitable opportunity would be found of employing him. Even then there were some directors who considered that the despatch did not do justice to Outram, nor make sufficient allowance for his irritation at finding his efforts for a great public object constantly thwarted or inadequately supported.

In July 1853, having been promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel in the preceding month, Outram returned to India, arriving at Calcutta on 12 Sept. While at Calcutta, at the request of the governor-general, he wrote a 'Memorandum on the Invasion of India from the Westward.' Lord Dalhousie, moreover, appointed him an honorary aide-de-camp to the governor-general. The court of directors had written to the governor-general to find employment for Outram under the supreme government, and the transfer, towards the end of the year, of Baroda from the Bombay government to the government of India enabled Lord Dalhousie to reinstate Outram as resident there, and so make the 'amende honorable.' After a public dinner in his honour at Calcutta, Outram arrived at Baroda on 19 March 1854, and, after holding the office for a month, was appointed political agent and commandant at Aden. He embarked at Bombay in June, but the change to Aden in the hot season affected his health. In November Lord Dalhousie appointed him to the residency of Oudh, and he made his official entry into Lucknow on 5 Dec. Outram was instructed to prepare at once a report on the condition of the country, and to state whether the improvement peremptorily demanded by Lord Hardinge seven years previously had in any degree been effected; and, if not, whether the duties imposed by treaty on the British government would admit of any longer delay in proceeding to extreme measures to remedy the evils existing. In March 1855 he submitted his report, which represented the condition of Oudh as deplorable, and reluctantly recommended annexation as the only remedy. Annexation took place in February 1856. Outram was promoted major-general on 28 Nov. 1854, and was made a K.C.B. in February 1856, having been specially recommended for the honour in September 1855 by Lord Dalhousie, who expressed the opinion that Outram had not received the reward that was his due. Ill-health compelled him to return home in May. On 13 Nov. he was summoned to the India house and informed that he had been appointed to the command of the army for the Persian war, of which a division under Major-general Stalker had already gone to Persia from Bombay. Outram was given the local rank of lieutenant-general, and invested with diplomatic powers. He left England at once, and landed at Bombay on 22 Dec. 1856. There he found active preparations in progress for the despatch of a second division, under Havelock, and a cavalry division under John Jacob, to Bushahr.

Outram left Bombay on 15 Jan. 1857, and arrived at Bushahr on the 27th. The second division began to arrive shortly after. The Persian commander-in-chief had formed an entrenched camp at Barazján, and was collecting a large force there. He determined to attack this position before extending operations elsewhere. After a march of forty-six miles in forty-one hours, in cold, wet, and stormy weather, the camp was reached, and found to have been hastily abandoned on Outram's approach, together with the camp equipage and magazines. Having destroyed the gunpowder, Outram commenced his return march on the night of 7 Feb. to Bushahr, carrying with him large stores of provisions. On the march, at daybreak on 8 Feb., they were attacked at Khush-áb by some six thousand Persians, with a few guns. After a smart action, in which seven hundred Persians were killed and two guns captured, the Persian force fled, and only the paucity of British cavalry saved the fugitives from total destruction.

Early in March the troops for the attack on Muhamra commenced to embark, but strong gales delayed the arrangements. It was not till 26 March that operations were commenced. The fire of the enemy was soon silenced, and the troops landed. After exploding their largest magazine, the Persians abandoned their position and fled, leaving sixteen guns and all their baggage stores and ammunition behind them. Peace had already been concluded at Baghdad, and the war was at an end. Outram was sent to Baghdad in May to arrange the formation of a mission to see that the evacuation of Herat fortress and district was duly carried out by the Persians. He returned to Bombay on 26 June 1857.

For his services Outram was made a G.C.B. In the meantime the Indian mutiny had commenced, and Outram's son, who was stationed at Aligahr, and his wife, who was staying there, had a narrow escape. Outram reached Calcutta on 31 July, and on 8 Aug. was given command of two divisions of the Bengal army occupying the country from Calcutta to Cawnpore inclusive, while he was also made chief commissioner of Oudh in succession to Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q. v.], killed in the defence of Lucknow. He took with him Robert Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala) [q. v.], as his military secretary and chief of the staff, and arrived at Dánapur on 19 Aug. On 1 Sept. he was at Allahabad, and on the 15th he reached Cawnpore. Outram had already telegraphed from Banáras to Havelock that he would shortly join him at Cawnpore with reinforcements, but that he would leave to Havelock the glory of the relief of Lucknow, accompanying him only in his civil capacity as commissioner, and placing his military services at Havelock's disposal as a volunteer. The arrangement had been made known to Sir Colin Campbell (afterwards Lord Clyde) [q. v.] at army headquarters, and to the governor-general, who united in expressing their admiration of the generous proposal. On 16 Sept. the force for the relief of Lucknow was constituted and announced in division orders, with Major-general Havelock in command. The order concluded as follows: 'The important duty of relieving the garrison of Lucknow had been first entrusted to Major-general Havelock, C.B., and Major-general Outram feels that it is due to this distinguished officer and the strenuous and noble exertions which he has already made to effect that object that to him should accrue the honour of the achievement .... The Major-general, therefore, in gratitude for, and admiration of, the brilliant deeds of arms achieved by General Havelock and his gallant troops, will cheerfully waive his rank on the occasion, and will accompany the force to Lucknow in his civil capacity—as chief commissioner of Oude—tendering his military services to General Havelock as a volunteer. On the relief of Lucknow, the major-general will resume his position at the head of the force.' On 28 Sept. Sir Colin Campbell confirmed Outram's temporary transfer of command by a general order, in which he called attention to the disinterested sacrifice made by Outram in favour of Havelock.

On 19 Sept. 1857 the force crossed the river and marched out of Cawnpore. On the 20th Outram headed the volunteer cavalry in a charge at the affair of Mangalwár. On the 23rd, in the action of the Alam-bágh, Outram, at the head of the volunteer and native cavalry, pursued the flying enemy to the Chhár-bágh bridge. On the 25th Havelock's force, after severe fighting, in which Outram received a flesh-wound in the arm, won their way to the residency.

Outram resumed his military command by a general order on 26 Sept. He found that he had simply reinforced a beleaguered garrison, and was himself effectually besieged until November, when Sir Colin Campbell, the commander-in-chief, came to the rescue. Campbell left Cawnpore for Lucknow on 9 Nov., joining the headquarters of his small army under Sir Hope Grant beyond Banni. On the 12th he encamped behind the Alambágh. On the 13th Fort Jalálabad was destroyed, and on the 16th the Sikandra-bágh was captured. The same day Outram, on his side, blew in the outer wall of the garden of the palace of Farid Bakhsh, and opened his batteries on the insurgent defences in front, following up the operations by the storm of the Hírn-khána and steam-engine house, under which three mines had been driven. Two of the mines blew up, and the buildings were soon in his possession; but he was still half a mile from the most advanced post of Sir Colin Campbell's force, and the way was under the enemy's fire. Outram, however, determined to meet Sir Colin Campbell without delay, and, with Havelock and seven others, set out. Four were struck down, but Outram, Havelock, and their surviving companions reached the Moti Mahál unhurt. After a short conference, they made their way back. Sir Colin entrusted the withdrawal of the garrison and the evacuation of the residency to Outram. The delicate operation of evacuation was effected by night, along the bank of the Gúmti. The whole force under his command reached Dilkúsha on the afternoon of the 23rd. On the evening of that day Outram had an affecting interview with the

dying Havelock, who was buried on the 25th at the Alam-bágh.

After the evacuation of the residency, Sir Colin Campbell determined to leave Outram with a field force at the Alam-bágh position to hold the city of Lucknow in check until Sir Colin had placed his convoy in safety and disposed of the Gwáliár mutineers, and circumstances should admit of its capture. For three months Outram's division, consisting of about five thousand men and twenty-five guns, kept in check 120,000 organised troops with more than 130 guns. Holding the Alam-bágh with a small detachment and a few guns, Outram pitched his camp in the open about half a mile behind it. He occupied a position across the road to Cawnpore, and covered it by batteries, trenches, and obstacles. The leader of the rebels at Lucknow was the famous Moulvi known as Ahmad Shah. He made determined efforts to sever Outram's communications, and continually harassed his outposts. On 22 Dec. 1857, on 12 and 16 Jan., and on 15 and 21 Feb. 1858, sharp engagements were fought, in which Outram's troops were successful. The last and most desperate attack was made by the rebels on 25 Feb., and it was not till the dawn of the 26th that they were completely routed and fell back on Lucknow. On 1 March 1858 Sir Colin Campbell returned to take Lucknow. Outram was placed in command of a large force of picked troops on the north side of the Gúmti, and he had an admirable second-in-command and leader of his cavalry in Sir James Hope Grant. Outram, crossing the river on 6 March, pitched his camp near the Faizabad road. On 9 March he made his attack; himself leading the left column across the Kokrail stream, he seized the Chakar Kothi, or yellow house, the key of the enemy's position in that quarter, and, driving the rebels to the river, threw up batteries on its bank to keep down the enemy's fire and explode the works in rear of the Martinière. On 10 March he strengthened his position, repelled the attack of the enemy, and kept up the fire of his batteries upon the Kaisar-bágh and main street. The Kaisar-bágh fell to Sir Colin Campbell on the morning of the 14th. On the 16th Outram, having recrossed the Gúmti, advanced through the Chattar Manzil and carried the residency. On the morning of the 19th Outram attacked the Músa-bágh, held by five thousand men and thirteen guns, and carried it, capturing twelve guns. So ended the capture of Lucknow.

Outram was appointed military member of the governor-general's council, and, handing over the charge of Oudh to Robert Montgomery, left Lucknow on 4 April and joined Lord Canning at Allahabad. Many important matters, such as the reorganisation of the Indian army, were under consideration during Outram's tenure of office, and he left many wise and carefully prepared minutes recording his views. For his services at the Alam-bágh he received the thanks of parliament, and he again received them at the close of the Oudh campaign and the fall of Lucknow. A baronetcy was conferred upon him by the queen, and the House of Commons voted him an annuity of 1,000*l.*, to be continued to his immediate successor. In June 1858 his friends in Bombay presented him with a silver shield, designed by H. H. Armitstead, R.A., and called the Outram shield. It has been on loan to the Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington. On 16 July Outram was promoted lieutenant-general. In October the city of London resolved to confer upon him its freedom and to present him with a sword of honour.

In July 1860 Outram's health gave way. He resigned his seat in the council of the viceroy, and, after a public entertainment at Calcutta, left India for good. An equestrian statue of him by J. H. Foley, R.A., was erected on the Maidan in Calcutta by public subscription. On the institution of the order of the Star of India in 1861, Outram was one of the first to receive the honour of K.S.I. In October 1861 he went to Egypt for the winter. In June the following year he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. In July a deputation, headed by the Duke of Argyll, of subscribers to the London testimonial of silver plate waited upon him at his residence in Queen's Gate Gardens to make the presentation. He died at Pau in the south of France on 11 March 1863. His remains were honoured with a public funeral and buried in Westminster Abbey. The grave is near the centre of the nave, marked by a marble slab bearing the words, 'The Bayard of India.' Over the doorway on the south side of the nave is a bust of Outram by Matthew Noble, R.A., erected by the secretary of state for India in council. A statue by Noble has also been erected on the Thames Embankment. There is a portrait by Brigstocke in the Oriental Club, London. It was taken late in life, when Outram was a confirmed invalid, and the portrait is feeble and uncharacteristic. There is also an unfinished head in the National Portrait Gallery done by the same artist. Outram sat for his portrait also to A. Buxton at Sir Joseph Fayrer's request.

Outram was a good soldier and a skilful diplomatist. Filled with ambition, he was

nevertheless most unselfish. Possessed of great courage, a strong individuality, a warm temper, untiring energy, and good physique, he was kind-hearted, modest, and chivalrous. There used to be a Bombay service saying, 'A fox is a fool and a lion a coward compared with James Outram.' In speech Outram was hesitating until he warmed to a subject, when he could speak forcibly. An idea too often got complete command of him, and it was then difficult for him to see the other side of a question. He had a strong feeling of personal responsibility. He quickly saw and rewarded merit in young men. The welfare of the British soldier was ever uppermost in his thoughts. He expended large sums in the purchase of books for various regimental libraries in India, and he established at Dum-Dum a soldiers' club known as the Outram Institute.

Outram married, at Bombay, in December 1835, his cousin, Margaret Clementina, daughter of James Anderson, esq. of Bridgend, Brechin, Forfarshire, by whom he had an only son, Francis Boyd, the second baronet. His wife survived him.

The following is a list of Outram's works, in addition to his reports and minutes printed officially in Indian records and bluebooks: 1. 'Rough Notes of the Campaign in Sinde and Afghanistan in 1838–9: being Extracts from a personal Journal kept while on the staff of the army of the Indus' (privately printed), 8vo, Bombay and London, 1840. 2. 'The Conquest of Scinde: a Commentary,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1846. 3. 'Baroda Intrigues and Bombay Kutput: being an Exposition of the Fallacies . . . recently promulgated by Mr. L. R. Reid in a "Letter to the Editor of the Daily News"' (privately printed), 8vo, London, 1853. 4. 'A Suppressed Despatch from Lieut.-colonel Outram to A. Malet, Chief Secretary to Government, Bombay, Bombay Briberies, &c.,' 8vo, 1853. 5. 'A few Brief Memoranda of some of the Public Services rendered by Lieut.-colonel Outram' (privately printed), 8vo, London, 1853. 6. 'Our Indian Army: Minute of . . . Sir J. Outram in Opposition to the proposed Amalgamation of the European and Native Forces,' 8vo, London, 1860. 7. 'Lieutenant-general Sir James Outram's Persian Campaign in 1857–8, comprising General Orders and Despatches . . . also Selections from his Correspondence, &c.' (privately printed), 8vo, London, 1860.

[Despatches; India Office Records; Outram's Printed Official Reports and Minutes; Outram's Works as given above, James Outram: A Biography, by Major-general Sir F. J. Goldsmid, 2 vols. London, 8vo, 1880; Brief Historical Sketch of the Bhîl Tribes inhabiting the Province of Khandesh, Bombay, 1843; Synopsis of Bhîl Settlement in Khandesh by Captain Douglas Graham; A few Brief Memoranda of some of the Public Services rendered by Lieut.-colonel Outram (privately printed), London, 8vo, 1852; Stocqueler's Memorial of Afghanistan, and Memoirs and Correspondence of Sir William Nott, 2 vols. 1854; Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan in 1838–42, 3 vols., and Hist. of the Sepoy War in India, 3 vols. 1872; Low's Life of Field-marshal Sir George Pollock, 1873; Broadfoot's Career of Major George Broadfoot, 1888; Napier's Conquest of Scinde, 2 vols. 1845; Bruce's Life of Sir Charles Napier, 1885; Napier's Life and Opinions of Sir Charles Napier, 4 vols. 1857; Scinde Correspondence, 1838–43, presented to both Houses of Parliament by command of Her Majesty, 1843; Durand's First Afghan War, 1879; Dry Leaves from Young Egypt, by an ex-Political, 1851; Dennie's Personal Narrative of the Campaign in Afghanistan; Lushington's A Great Country's Little Wars; Calcutta Review, No. 7, vol. iv. 1845, and March 1859; Baroda and Bombay . . . in relation to the Removal of Lieut.-Colonel Outram from the Office of Resident at the Court of the Gaekwar, by John Chapman, 8vo, 1853; Baroda Bluebooks, 2 vols. fol. 1852; Edwardes and Merivale's Life of Sir Henry Lawrence; Outram and Havelock's Persian Campaign, &c., by G. H. Hunt, 8vo, 1858; Lieut.-General Sir James Outram's Persian Campaign in 1857, comprising general orders and despatches . . . also selections from his Correspondence (privately printed), 8vo, London, 1860; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny, 3 vols. 1878; Calcutta Englishman, 19 Dec. 1854; Marshman's Life of Havelock; Blackwood's Magazine, October 1858 and September 1861, article 'Lord Clyde's Campaign in India;' Persian War of 1856–7, by Lieutenant (afterwards Lieut.-general) Ballard; Russell's My Diary in India; Times, 23 June 1862 and 13 March 1863; Cornhill Magazine, May 1863; Short Account of the Outram Statue, Calcutta, by W. R. Tucker, 4to, 1879.] R. H. V.

OUTRAM, WILLIAM (1626–1679), divine. [See OWTRAM.]

OUVILLY, GEORGE GERBIER (*fl.* 1661), dramatist. [See D'OUVILLY.]

OUVRY, FREDERIC (1814–1881), antiquary, born on 20 Oct. 1814, was third son of Peter Aimé Ouvry, and nephew of John Payne Collier [q. v.] He was descended from James Ouvry, a refugee from the neighbourhood of Dieppe at the time of the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685, whose family settled in Spitalfields and were owners of freeholds there in the early part of the last century (SMILES, *The Huguenots*, 6th edition, p. 418). Admitted

a solicitor in 1837, he became a partner in the well-known firm of Robinson, King, & Ouvry, in Tokenhouse Yard, but afterwards joined the firm of his brothers-in-law, the Messrs. Farrers, at 66 Lincoln's Inn Fields. On 24 Feb. 1848 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was placed on the council of the society in 1850, while for twenty years (1854–74) he filled the office of treasurer. On his resignation he was made vice-president, and on 4 Jan. 1876 was unanimously elected president in grateful recognition of his administrative services. He retired in 1878. He presented the society with many valuable books, and a remarkable portrait of William Oldys [q. v.]

Ouvry was likewise a member of the Weavers' Company, one of the treasurers of the Royal Literary Fund, and a member of other literary societies. Foremost among his literary friends was Charles Dickens, who depicted him in a paper in 'Household Words' as 'Mr. Undery.' He died suddenly at 12 Queen Anne Street on 26 June 1881, and was buried at Acton.

His fine library of manuscripts, autograph letters, and printed books, including the first four folios of 'Shakespeare,' was sold in April 1882, and produced 6,169*l.* 2*s.* A catalogue of his collection of old ballads, compiled by T. W. Newton, was printed in 1887. He contributed two papers to the 'Archæologia' (xxxv. 379–82 and xxxvi. 219–41), but his literary tastes were not confined to antiquarian science. There was no literary undertaking of mark which he was not ready to promote. He himself frequently printed facsimiles of rare publications, of which only one copy was known. These include: 1. 'The Cobler of Canterburie,' 1862. 2. T. Eulenspiegel's 'Howleglas,' 1867. 3. G. Markham's 'The Famous Whore,' 1868. 4. T. Cranley's 'Amanda,' 1869. 5. 'Petitions and Answers,' being pieces printed in 1668, 1870. 6. 'Letters addressed to T. Hearne,' 1874. 7. J. Singer's 'Quips upon Questions,' 1875. 8. N. Breton's 'The Passionate Shepherd,' 1877.

A bust of Ouvry, executed by Marshall Wood, was given to the Society of Antiquaries by his family. It had been presented to him by his clients, the Messrs. Coutts.

[Proc. of Soc. Antiq. 2nd ser. ix. 7, 114–17; Athenæum, 2 July 1881, pp. 15, 22, 8 April 1882, p. 445, 15 April 1882, p. 478; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 20; Solicitors' Journal, 9 July 1881, p. 681.] G. G.

OVERALL, JOHN, D.D. (1560–1619), bishop of Norwich, younger son of George Overall (*d.* July 1561), was born at Hadleigh, Suffolk, and baptised on 2 March 1560. He was educated at Hadleigh grammar school, where John Bois [q. v.] was his schoolfellow. With Bois he entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1575, was admitted scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 18 April 1578, graduating B.A. in 1579 and M.A. in 1582. The registers of Trinity show the steps of his advance: minor fellow, 2 Oct. 1581; major fellow, 30 March 1582; fourth lector, 2 Oct. 1583; third prælector, 2 Oct. 1585; 'prælector Græcus,' 2 Oct. 1586; 'prælector mathematicus,' 2 Oct. 1588; seneschal, 17 Dec. 1589; junior dean, 14 Oct. 1591; 'prælector primarius,' 2 Oct. 1595; senior fellow, 6 May 1596, and at the same time regius professor of theology and D.D. He had taken orders by 1592, when he was presented to the vicarage of Epping, Essex, by Sir Thomas Heneage (*d.* 1595) [q. v.] He was not given to preaching. Fuller informs us that Overall told his father, Thomas Fuller the elder, with whom he was very intimate, that, having to preach before the queen, 'he had spoken Latin so long it was troublesome to him to speak English in a continued oration.'

Overall showed himself a moderate man in matters of Calvinistic controversy, and came into collision with William Perkins (1558–1602) [q. v.], who carried Calvinism to an extreme. Hence his election to the regius professorship of theology (which he held till 1607), in succession to William Whitaker, D.D. (1548–1595) [q. v.], was a sign of protest against the theology of the Lambeth articles (20 Nov. 1595) drawn up by Whitgift in concert with Whitaker and others. When the doctrine of these nine articles was impugned (1596) by Peter Baro [q. v.], Overall 'freely and openly confessed his consent with him.' At Easter 1598 he was appointed to the mastership of Catharine Hall, Cambridge, which he held till 1607. His elevation to the deanery of St. Paul's on 29 May 1602 (holding with it the prebend of Totendale in St. Paul's Cathedral), in the room of Alexander Nowell [q. v.], was on the recommendation of Sir Fulke Greville [q. v.] It enabled him to take an important part in the ecclesiastical settlement which followed the death of Elizabeth. In 1603 he received the rectory of Clothall, Hertfordshire (which he held till 1615), and in 1604 the rectory of Therfield, Hertfordshire (which he held till 1614); both were served by curates. At the Hampton Court conference he spoke (16 Jan. 1604) on the controversy concerning predestination, referring to the disputes in which he had been engaged at Cambridge, and won the approval of James. On the same day the puritan champion, John Rainolds, D.D. [q. v.],

pleaded for an enlargement of the church catechism of 1549. This was carried out in the same year by the addition of the section dealing with the sacraments. It is admitted that this important section was Overall's work; with slight verbal revision in 1662, it remains as he left it.

Overall was elected prolocutor of the lower house in the convocation of Canterbury on the elevation in March 1605 of Thomas Ravis, D.D. [q. v.], to the see of Gloucester. In 1606 convocation drew up certain canons and constitutions relating to civil government, with statement of the principles on which they were grounded. The suggestion of these canons proceeded from James I, who wanted moral support for his efforts in favour of the Dutch republic, and therefore asked of the clergy their 'judgments how far a Christian and protestant king may concur to assist his neighbours to shake off their obedience to their own sovereign upon the account of oppression' (James's letter to Abbot). In drawing the canons, convocation had in view the 'gunpowder plot' of the previous November, and the principles of resistance to kings then advocated by Roman catholic writers. Thirty-six canons, forming a first book, were passed unanimously by both houses of convocation in both provinces. Two other books were passed unanimously by the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury, as is attested by Overall as prolocutor. That they went no further was probably due to James's refusal to sanction the first book, and this on the ground of the doctrine laid down in canon xxviii. While absolutely denying to subjects the right of resistance, this canon nevertheless affirms that 'new forms of government' originating in successful rebellion have divine authority. James thought this canon struck at his own title, as merely *de facto* and not *de jure*; and, further, that it gave the stamp of divine authority to proceedings in themselves evil. The canons accordingly passed out of sight for more than eighty years. A copy of the three books in Overall's hand came, at his death, into the possession of his secretary, John Cosin [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Durham, who bequeathed it to the Cosin Library at Durham. The original manuscript of the first book passed at the death of Richard Bancroft, D.D. [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, into the Lambeth Library, where it was noted by Laud. William Sancroft [q. v.], who had been a prebendary of Durham, was aware of the existence of Overall's manuscript. In 1690, 'a few days before his suspension' (1 Aug. 1690), Sancroft published Overall's manuscript, collated with the Lambeth manuscript, under the title 'Bishop Overall's Convocation Book, MDCVI, concerning the Government of God's Catholick Church and the Kingdoms of the whole World,' &c., 1690, 4to, with portraits of Overall and Sancroft, engraved by R. White (reprinted in 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology,' Oxford, 1844, 8vo, with portrait of Overall). With incredible ignorance of the history of the canons, Sancroft relied on their statement of the doctrine of non-resistance as justifying the attitude of the nonjurors. The only effect of the publication was the removal of the not very deeply rooted scruples of William Sherlock, D.D. [q. v.], who forthwith took the oaths to the *de facto* government.

Overall took part in the 1611 revision of the translation of the Bible, being one of the company of ten who sat at Westminster for the revision of the Old Testament up to 2 Kings inclusive. On 14 March 1614 he was elected bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, and consecrated on 3 April. In the city archives of Coventry is his letter to the mayor (1615), recommending a scholar of the grammar school to a vacant exhibition at his old college of St. John's, Cambridge. Cosin was his secretary and librarian from 1616. On 21 May 1618 he was elected bishop of Norwich; the election was confirmed on 30 Sept. Brief as was his episcopate at Norwich, it left its mark. Fuller describes him as 'a discreet presser of conformity.' His 'Articles to be enquired of in the Diocese of Norwich in the Ordinarie Visitation,' &c., Cambridge and London, 1619, 4to, exemplify this. He succeeded where his predecessor, John Jegon [q. v.], had failed. Birch, on the authority of a letter by Cosin, details his procedure in regard to non-episcopal ordination. Peter De Laune, who had received presbyterian ordination at Leyden, applied to him for institution to a benefice in his diocese. Overall advised him to take counsel's opinion as to the legality of this course, but said he was prepared to ordain him conditionally, following the form for conditional baptism, or 'if you will adventure the orders that you have, I will admit your presentation and give you institution.' There was some flaw in De Laune's presentation, but he was subsequently 'admitted into another benefice without any new ordination.'

Overall died on 12 May 1619, and was buried on the south side of the choir of his cathedral, near the steps to the altar. In 1669 a monument bearing his bust was affixed to the pillar (eighteenth, south side) nearest his grave, at the cost of Cosin, who wrote the Latin inscription. A portrait, engraved by W. Hollar, is given in Sparrow's 'Rationale of the Common Prayer,' 1657; and

another, by R. White, is prefixed to Sancroft's 'Convocation Book,' 1690. Overall married (probably in 1607) Anne, daughter of Edward Orwell, of a Lancashire family, but left no issue.

In addition to the above, the following pieces by Overall were published posthumously: 1. 'Articuli Lambethani . . . annexa est . . . Sententia . . . de Prædestinatione,' &c., 1631, 12mo; 1651, 12mo; the 'Sententia . . . de Prædestinatione,' &c., was reprinted 1694, 12mo; 1696, 12mo; 1700, 12mo; 1720, 12mo; translated in 'A Defence of the Thirty-nine Articles,' &c., 1700, 12mo, by J. Ellis. 2. 'Quæstio utrum animæ Patrum ante Christum defunctorum fuerant in Cœlo,' &c., in the 'Apparatus ad Origines Ecclesiasticas,' &c., Oxford, 1635, fol., by Richard Montagu [q. v.]; reprinted, with another treatise, as 'Prælectiones . . . de Patrum, & Christi, Anima, et de Antichristo,' &c., in 'The Doctrines of a Middle State,' &c., 1721, fol., by Archibald Campbell (*d.* 1744) [q. v.]

Overall was a correspondent of Gerard Voss and Hugo Grotius; some of his letters are in 'Præstantium . . . Virorum Epistolæ,' &c. According to Montagu, Voss derived from Overall materials for his 'Historiæ de Controversiis quas Pelagius ejusque reliquiæ moverunt libri septem,' &c., Leyden, 1618, 4to. In the libraries of St. John's and Christ's Colleges, Cambridge, are unpublished manuscripts by Overall.

[Fuller's Worthies, 1662, p. 61 (Suffolk); Heylyn's Aerius Redivivus, 1670, p. 372; Parr's Life of Ussher, 1686, App. pp. 4 seq. (four letters from Grotius to Overall); Kettlewell's Life, 1718, pp. 304, 306, 309; Burnet's Own Time, 1734, ii. 213; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 170 seq.; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 328; Blomefield's Norfolk, 1806, iii. 564 seq.; Clarendon's Hist., 1826, i. 157; Collier's Ecclesiastical Hist. (Barham), 1840, vii. 337; Cardwell's Conferences on the Book of Common Prayer, 1841, p. 186; Lathbury's Hist. of Convocation, 1853, pp. 232 seq.; Pigot's Hadleigh, 1860, pp. 119 sq.; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College (Mayor), 1869, i. 258 sq., 670 sq.; Poole's Coventry, 1870, p. 376; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, pp. 784, 819, 822; Perry's Hist. of the English Church, Second Period, 1891, pp. 354, 384; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 64; extracts from Hadleigh Parish Register, per the Very Rev. E. Spooner, and from the registers of Trinity College, Cambridge, per W. White, esq.; information from the master of St. Catharine's College, Cambridge.] A. G.

OVERALL, WILLIAM HENRY (1829–1888), librarian of the Guildhall Library, son of William Henry Overall and Rosetta Davey, was born on 18 Jan. 1829 at St. John's Wood. He was educated at a private school and afterwards at the newly opened City of London College, Crosby Hall, Bishopsgate. He entered the office of the town clerk at Guildhall in 1847, and in 1857 was appointed sub-librarian of the corporation library, which then consisted of a few straggling apartments in the front of the Guildhall. In 1865, on the death of William Turner Alchin [q. v.], he received the appointment of librarian, and, on the completion of the new building in Basinghall Street at the eastern end of the Guildhall, he superintended the removal of the collections to the new building and arranged the museum. His knowledge of the historical topography of the City of London and its suburbs was extensive and accurate, and the ready help which he afforded in his official position to all inquirers made his services widely appreciated. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in May 1868, and was for many years a member of the councils of the Library Association and the London and Middlesex Archæological Society. In 1877 he was presented with the honorary freedom and livery of the Clockmakers' Company, of whose library and museum of clocks and watches he prepared a printed catalogue in 1875, which was followed in 1881 by his 'History' of the company. In conjunction with his cousin, Mr. H. C. Overall, he prepared for the corporation library committee in 1878 an 'Analytical Index to the Series of Records known as the Remembrancia preserved among the Archives of the City of London, A.D. 1579–1664,' with biographical and historical notes. This work was the outcome of a joint examination of the corporation records and an elaborate report on their nature and condition. He died at Crouch End, Middlesex, after a long illness, on 28 June 1888, and was buried in St. Pancras cemetery, Finchley, on 3 July. He was married, on 20 April 1851, to Mary Anne Elizabeth Bailey, by whom he had fourteen children, nine of whom survived him. In addition to the works above mentioned, catalogues of various collections in the Guildhall Library, and several papers on antiquarian subjects, he published: (1) 'A Dictionary of Chronology,' 1870; (2) 'The Accounts of the Churchwardens of St. Michael, Cornhill, 1456–1608,' edited in 1871; (3) 'Civitas Londinum: a facsimile of Agas's Map of London, with an Introduction,' 1874 [see AGAS, RADULPH].

[Catalogue of the Guildhall Library; personal information.] C. W–H.

OVERBURY, SIR THOMAS (1581–1613), poet and victim of a court intrigue, was second but eldest surviving son of Sir Nicholas Overbury of Bourton-on-the-Hill,

Gloucestershire. His father (1549?-1643) was a bencher of the Middle Temple; was appointed, about 1609, a judge in Wales; became recorder of Gloucester; sat in parliament for that city in 1603; was knighted at Warwick on 22 Aug. 1621, and was buried at Bourton-on-the-Hill on 31 May 1643. His will, dated 1 Sept. 1640, was proved on 20 May 1647. His wife Mary, daughter of Giles Palmer of Compton-Scorpion, Warwickshire, was buried at Bourton on 14 June 1617. Two sons besides Thomas reached manhood, viz. Giles (1590–1653), who was knighted in 1623, and was father of Sir Thomas Overbury the younger (see below); and Walter (1593–1637), who was M.P. for Cardigan in 1621 and 1625, and was buried at Barton-on-the-Heath on 6 April 1637. Sir Nicholas's daughters were: Frances (1580–1601), wife of John Palmer of Compton-Scorpion; Mary, wife of Sir John Littcott; Margaret (*b.* 1591), wife of Edmund Lechmere of Hanley-Castle, Worcestershire; and Meriall or Muriel (*b.* 1585), wife of Robert Oldisworth, and mother of Giles Oldisworth [q. v.] and of Nicholas Oldisworth. The latter recorded, from the dictation of his grandfather, Sir Nicholas Overbury, some autobiographical notes, which are preserved in British Museum Addit. MS. 15476 (*Herald and Genealogist*, viii. 446; *Genealogist*, i. 267 seq.)

The son Thomas was born at Compton-Scorpion in the parish of Ilmington, Warwickshire, at the house of his maternal grandfather, Giles Palmer, and was baptised at Barton-on-the-Heath on 18 June 1581. According to Wood, he was 'educated partly in grammar learning in those parts.' At Michaelmas 1595 he became a gentleman-commoner of Queen's College, Oxford, and matriculated in the university on 27 Feb. 1595–6, aged 14. He is said to have made rapid progress in philosophy and logic before graduating B.A. at the end of 1598. In 1601 Charles Fitzgeffrey [q. v.], a fellow-student of senior standing, published a highly complimentary epigram in his 'Affaniæ,' on Overbury's talents and disposition. On leaving the university he entered the Middle Temple, where his name had been placed on the register in 1597.

About 1601 Overbury 'and John Guylby, his father's chief clerk, were sent upon a voyage of pleasure to Edinburgh, with 60*l.* between them.' At Edinburgh they met Sir William Cornwallis, whom Overbury had known at Oxford. Sir William introduced Overbury to many friends in the north, and, among the rest, to Robert Carr, at the time page to the Earl of Dunbar. The two youths thereupon laid the foundations of a friendship which led to the tragedy of Overbury's life (*Addit. MS.* 15476). The intimacy was confirmed when Carr arrived in London in attendance on James I in 1603. The favour bestowed on Carr by the king opened to him a political career of commanding influence; and, conscious of his defective training and education, he found in his friend Overbury an invaluable adviser. Queen Anne (of Denmark) probably described their relations with truth when she nicknamed Overbury Carr's 'governor' or tutor.

Overbury soon shared some of his friend's prosperity. On 29 Sept. 1607 a lease was granted him of 'twenty-five bullaries of salt water, with cribs, stalls, and other appurtenances, in Droitwich, Worcestershire, parcel of the possessions of Rob^t. Winter, attainted' (*Cal.* 1603–10, p. 372). He was made sewer to the king, and on 19 June 1608 was knighted at Greenwich.

But his rise seemed less rapid than he desired. He was 'hindered in his expectation, and, to shift off discontent, forced to travel.' He paid a visit to the Low Countries in 1609, and he is said to have written some valuable 'Observations upon the State of the Seventeen Provinces.' In 1610, on his return home, his claims to a good diplomatic appointment were generally discussed, and his close relations with Carr, who was created Viscount Rochester in 1610, appeared to place the highest political preferment within his grasp. Rochester 'could enter into no scheme nor pursue any measure without the advice and concurrence of his friend, nor could Overbury enjoy any felicity but in the company of him he loved.' Placemen sought his countenance in order to recommend themselves to Rochester, and Bacon is said to have habitually 'stooped and crouched to him.'

Meanwhile Rochester involved himself in a liaison with Frances Howard, countess of Essex. Overbury encouraged the intrigue, although he knew that the countess was a woman of abandoned character, and he composed many of the poems and letters with which Rochester sought the lady's favour. If Overbury's friend Ben Jonson is to be trusted, Overbury's complacence was due to his own entrance on a similar suit. He had fallen in love with the Countess of Rutland, Sir Philip Sidney's daughter, and had written, Jonson asserted, his well-known poem called 'A Wife' with a view to securing the countess's good graces. At Overbury's request, Jonson, who was ignorant of Overbury's sentiments or design, read the verses to Lady Rutland; but on learning the character of the advances, at which he felt he had been innocently induced to connive,

Jonson declined all further intercourse with Overbury (Jonson, *Conversations with Drummond*, p. 16).

Whatever may have been Overbury's opinion of Lady Essex's fitness to become Rochester's mistress, he had no doubt whatever of her unfitness to become Rochester's wife. As soon, therefore, as she had succeeded in divorcing her husband, the Earl of Essex, and had avowed her intention of marrying Rochester, Overbury passionately entreated the latter to break with her. But the lady had gained complete control of her lover, and Rochester, apparently for the first time in his life, resented his friend's advice. Overbury persisted in his unwelcome counsel, and, according to his father, directed Rochester's attention to his poem on 'A Wife,' 'to prove that Rochester could make a better choice than a divorced countess.' Rochester, goaded by the taunts of his resolute mistress, was roused to retaliate, but the anticipation of an abiding breach with Overbury alarmed him. He was apparently conscious that Overbury was in possession of some information which, if revealed, might injure or even ruin him. In Scotland it was hinted that the mysterious secret concerned an attempt which Overbury and Rochester had jointly made to murder Prince Henry. But at any risk Rochester resolved to relieve himself, at least temporarily, of his friend's company. The unscrupulous Earl of Northampton, who was grand-uncle of Lady Essex, and had set his heart on the match, strongly recommended Overbury's removal from a scene in which he could work mischief. Accordingly James I was induced to offer Overbury a diplomatic appointment. Winwood asserts that he was invited to become ambassador in France or in the Low Countries (Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 447, 453); but Bishop Goodman states that 'some meaner place' was suggested, and John Chamberlain the letter-writer and Sir Simonds D'Ewes mention Russia (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 350–1). Every bait was held out to lead him to accept the offer. The lord chancellor and the Earl of Pembroke are said to have hinted at the king's command that employment abroad was to be the prelude of high office at home, and the post of treasurer of the royal household was mentioned as likely to fall at an early date into his hands. But Overbury steadily refused to entertain the proposal, and his obstinacy excited adverse criticism at court. Both the king and queen viewed him with little favour. The king, who was jealous of the affection long shown him by the favourite Rochester, was reported to resent 'the stiff carriage of his fortune,' and to nourish 'a rooted hatred in his heart towards him.' At the same time the queen was credited with harbouring some ill-feeling because she imagined he had once laughed at her disrespectfully while walking with Rochester beneath her window at Greenwich Palace; Overbury, it seems, had overheard her speak of him as Rochester's 'governor,' and the remark moved him to laughter. Lady Howard's friends naturally neglected no opportunity of emphasising Overbury's intractability. The gossip ran that 'there was much ado' to save Overbury from a 'public censure of banishment and loss of office' (Southampton to Winwood, 4 Aug. 1613). But Rochester and Northampton came to an understanding that his sojourn for a few months in the Tower would satisfy the situation. His withdrawal from public life would at any rate enable Rochester to proceed with his marriage without molestation. Consequently, on 26 April 1613, 'about six o'clock in the evening, Sir Thomas Overbury was from the council-chamber conveyed by a clerk of the council and two of the guard to the Tower, and there by warrant consigned to the lieutenant as close prisoner.'

The incident produced almost a panic at court. Wotton, who witnessed the arrest, wrote that the 'quality and relation of the person bred in beholders infinite amazement.' The antecedent circumstances were not generally known, but Wotton showed exceptional sagacity when he prophesied that Overbury 'shall return no more to this stage.'

No proof has been adduced that Rochester regarded Overbury's imprisonment as other than a temporary expedient. Rochester's intended bride, however, viewed it in another light. There seems no question that she at once determined to murder Overbury in the Tower. She had already suggested his assassination to one Sir Davy Wood, who believed that Overbury had done him some injury. She had even promised Wood a reward of 1,000*l.* as soon as the deed was done. But Sir Davy made it a condition that the countess should secure a pardon from Rochester before he entered on the design, and, as she was unable to procure such an instrument, the negotiation went no further. After Overbury's committal, her granduncle Northampton, although he may not have been wholly in her confidence, readily aided her in the preliminary steps of her plot against Overbury's life, and did not too closely inquire into her aims. By Northampton's influence, she contrived the dismissal of the lieutenant of the Tower, Sir William Waad, a man of unbending virtue, from whom it was hopeless to

expect any help. In his place the countess and her friends put Sir Gervase Helwys [q.v.], a protégé of the Howard family, who could be trusted to do anything that was told him. Rochester was easily persuaded that a confidential ally like Helwys would keep a watchful eye on Overbury's correspondence with friends outside the Tower, and prevent the divulgence of awkward secrets. On 6 May Helwys was installed in the Tower. The countess and Northampton maintained continuous communication with him, and exercised complete control over him. At their bidding he took into his service as gaoler one of the countess's creatures, Richard Weston, and appointed him Overbury's personal attendant. Weston had instructions to mix with Overbury's food the poisonous contents of certain phials which were forwarded to him by others of the countess's agents, Mrs. Turner, a woman who kept a house for immoral purposes, and James Franklin, an apothecary. At the same time, as if to make assurance doubly sure, Lady Essex obtained permission from Helwys to provide Overbury's table with confectionery, which the lieutenant was warned to allow none but the prisoner to taste. According to Franklin's subsequent confession, the chief poison employed was white arsenic, but 'aqua fortis, mercury, powder of diamonds, lapis costitus, great spiders, and cantharides,' also figured in the list of drugs with which Franklin corrupted Overbury's food (Amos, p. 337).

Overbury was in feeble health on arriving at the Tower; and although his sufferings, largely due to the machinations of his enemies, were soon stated to be 'without parallel,' his ailments were attributed to natural causes. He himself had no suspicions of their true origin. Visitors were denied him, and his father was not 'able to entertain the least speech with him;' but he was at liberty to write to his physicians, to Rochester, and to other friends, and many pathetic letters from him are extant, in which he narrated his bodily torments and clamoured for release (*Harleian MS.* 7002). So cleverly was the plot worked, however, and so defective was the medical science of the day, that two of the most eminent physicians in London, Naesmith and Craig, who were deputed to examine him, were completely deceived as to his condition. The poisons operated slowly, but after three months' imprisonment Overbury's health reached a critical stage. It was reported that Helwys, in order the more effectually to depress his prisoner's spirits, moved him to a dark and unwholesome cell, where 'he scarce beheld the light of the sun.'

There is much difficulty in unravelling the exact course of events during the last days of Overbury's life. Helwys, after convincing himself that Overbury was alarmingly ill, appears to have summoned a new medical attendant, one Paul de Lobel, an apothecary of Lime Street, who was associated in the profession with the eminent physician Mayerne. Lobel seems to have diagnosed Overbury's ailment as consumption, due to melancholy (Amos, p. 168). Thereupon, by order of the countess, who was impatient of further delay, the gaoler, Weston, bribed a man in Lobel's employ to make short work of the victim. On 14 Sept. 1613, three months and seventeen days after Overbury's first committal, Lobel's assistant administered to him a clyster of corrosive sublimate. The previous treatment had reduced him to skin and bone, and about five o'clock in the morning of Wednesday the 15th he died of exhaustion. A jury of warders and fellow prisoners at once pronounced a verdict of natural death, and he was buried in the choir of the church in the Tower between three and four o'clock on the same afternoon. In 1629 Sir John Eliot [q. v.] was committed to the same cell in the Tower that Overbury had occupied.

On 26 Dec. 1613 Rochester (created Earl of Somerset on 3 Nov.) married the divorced countess. Ben Jonson, in an 'epithalamium,' expressed a hope that the lady might 'Outbee that "Wife" in worth thy friend did make' —an allusion to Overbury and his well-known poem (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 366). Nearly two years passed before the mysterious circumstances attending Overbury's death came to light. In July 1615 Sir Ralph Winwood first learnt that the case was one of murder from a correspondent, who gained the information at Flushing from a boy in the employ of one of the apothecaries formerly in attendance on Overbury. Investigations followed in the autumn, and warrants were issued for the arrests of the Earl and Countess of Somerset, of Helwys, and of all the attendants on Overbury in the Tower. The Earl of Northampton, whom the evidence showed to be an accomplice, had died in 1614. Weston, Franklin, Mrs. Turner, and Helwys were tried on 18 Nov. and were convicted and executed; the Earl and Countess of Somerset were brought to trial in May 1616, and were also convicted, but were pardoned and were released from the Tower in 1621. The obvious anxiety of the king to shelter the earl and his wife encouraged a suspicion that he had connived at the murder. For years the whole episode was popularly regarded as the most startling incident on record. Overbury's father, who survived his murdered son thirty years, relates how he was usually followed

in the street by a crowd, calling after him 'There goes Sir Thomas Overbury's father.' The anagram on 'Thomas Overburie'—'O, O, a busie murther'—was long familiar.

Overbury was a singularly cultivated man. Ben Jonson addressed to him, before they quarrelled, a poem in which he credited him with permanently introducing into court circles a love of art and literature. The chief verse-writers vied with each other in lamenting his early death, and, after the facts of his murder became known, they bewailed his fate in many pathetic elegies. As many as twenty writers contributed under their initials prefatory verses to the early editions of the 'Wife,' among the writers being William Browne and John Ford the dramatist (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 386–7). John Ford also obtained a license to publish a work (not extant) entitled 'A Booke called Sir Thomas Overburyes Ghost, contayneing the history of his life and untimely death, by John Ford, gent.' (25 Nov. 1615). Richard Niccols [q. v.] published his 'Overburies Vision' in 1616, and Samuel Rowlands a broadside. A Latin couplet, 'In statuam ligneam Overburii,' appears in Lord Herbert of Cherbury's 'Poems,' ed. Churton Collins, p. 124 (cf. Dunbar, *Epigrams*, 1616, p. 104; Scot, *Philomythie*, 1610, i. 7 sq.; Owen, *Epigrams*, 1612, v. 48; Bancroft, *Epigrams*).

Overbury's chief work, 'A Wife now the Widdow of Sir T. Overburye,' a sensible little poem on marriage, of slender poetic merit, was first published in London in 1614. It was licensed for the press on 13 Dec. 1613, and became exceptionally popular, five editions appearing in 1614. One of the last lines—

He comes too near who comes to be denied—

obtained currency as a proverb. Contemporary imitations abounded. 'The Husbande,' with commendatory verses by Ben Jonson, appeared in 1614; 'A Second Select Husband,' by John Davies of Hereford, in 1616; 'The Description of a Good Wife,' by Brathwaite, and Patrick Hannay's 'Happy Husband,' in 1619. In 1631 followed Wye Saltonstall's 'Picturæ Loquentes,' and in 1653 Robert Aylett's 'A Wife not ready made but bespoken.' Of the rare first edition of the 'Wife' (12mo) two copies are known—one in the Bodleian, and the other at Trinity College, Cambridge. A quarto edition, issued in the same year, with a portrait by Simon Pass, and four panegyrics on the author, includes an attractive appendix of twenty-one 'Characters.' The title runs: 'A Wife now the Widow of Sir Thomas Overbury, being a most exquisite and singular Poem of the choice of a Wife, whereunto are added many witty characters and conceited news written by himself and other learned gentlemen his Friends' (Brit. Mus.) The 'Characters'—the earliest of their kind—show much insight into human nature, and are very pithily expressed; but it is uncertain how many of them or of the succeeding paragraphs of 'news' are Overbury's compositions, and how many belong to his friends. A third impression, also in 1614, supplied 'addition of sundry other new characters,' bringing the number to twenty-five. A fourth impression contained thirty characters (1614, 4to). Three 'characters'—a tinker, an apparitor, and an almanac-maker—first appearing in the sixth edition in 1616, are by J. Cocke; and an added essay there, 'Newes from the Countrey,' is by Donne. An eighth edition (1616) contained 'new elegies on his untimely death.' Many apocryphal 'witty conceits' and some brief poems were added in 1622 and reproduced in 1638. As many as twenty editions appeared up to 1673, the last being 'illustrated by Giles Oldisworth, nephew to the same Sir T. O.' (Bodleian). It was reprinted in Capell's 'Prolusions,' 1762.

In 1620 was issued 'The first and second part of the Remedy of Love. Written by Sir Thomas Overbury.' London, by N. Okes (British Museum). In 1626 appeared 'Sir Thomas Overbury his Observations in his Travailes . . . upon the state of the Seventeen Provinces in 1609.' The manuscript of the work is at Lambeth (841, f. 15). This was licensed for press on 28 Jan. 1615–16, but no earlier edition is known. A new edition is dated 1651, and contains Pass's portrait. The work was included in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1744 and 1808), and a French translation was published at Ghent in 1853.

In 1756 appeared 'The Miscellaneous Works in Verse and Prose of Sir Thomas Overbury, Knight, with Memoir of his Life. Tenth edition.' This rejected most of the apocryphal additions. The latest and fullest edition of his works was edited by Edward F. Rimbault in 1856, in Russell Smith's Library of Old Authors; but the text of the 'Wife' is not very satisfactory, and needs revision in the light of extant contemporary manuscripts (cf. Collier, *Bibliographical Account*, ii. 66 sq.; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 434). Mr. Rimbault included a collection of anecdotes ('Crumms fal'n from King James's Table'), which is assigned to Overbury in Harl. MS. 7582, f. 42. The work was first printed in the 'Prince's Cabala,' 1715, as the 'Table Talk of King James, collected by Sir Thomas Overbury.'

In 1648 was published the 'Arraignment and Conviction of S^r^ Walter Rawleigh [in

1603] . . . coppied by Sir Tho. Overbury,' but its ascription to Overbury may well be doubted.

A portrait in the picture gallery at Oxford is said to represent Overbury, and to be the work of Isaac Oliver [q. v.] A very rare print by Robert Elstracke is inscribed in a corner 'The Portraiture of Sir Thomas Overbury, knight, ætat. 32,' and shows him in the act of writing out his epitaph. It is reproduced in Amos's 'Great Oyer of Poisoning,' 1846 (frontispiece). The engraving, by Simon Pass, which appears in the 1614 4to edition of 'The Wife,' has been reproduced in later issues.

Overbury's nephew, Sir THOMAS OVERBURY the younger (*d.* 1684), was son of his next brother, Sir Giles, by Anne (*d.* 1660), daughter of Sir John Shurfield of Isfield, Sussex. He settled on the estate of Bourton-on-the-Hill after proving his father's will in 1653, and was knighted on 25 June 1660. He was a country gentleman who, according to Wood, 'was a great traveller beyond the seas, and afterwards a favourer of protestant dissenters.' In 1676 he issued, in the form of a letter to Thomas Shirley, a doctor of medicine in London, 'A true and perfect Account of the Examination, Confession, Trial, Condemnation, and Execution of Joan Perry and her two Sons for the supposed Murder of William Harrison, Gent.' Harrison, who was steward to the Viscountess Campden at Campden, was a neighbour of Overbury, and on 16 Aug. 1660 disappeared mysteriously, whereupon his servant, John Perry, asserted that he, with his mother and brother, had murdered his master. Although John's story was wholly uncorroborated, the three persons incriminated were arrested, tried, convicted, and hanged; but subsequently Harrison returned home, stating that he had been kidnapped and been sold as a slave in Turkey. The curious tract is reprinted in the Harleian 'Miscellany' (1810, viii. 86 sq.; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 64). Overbury also published anonymously 'Queries proposed to the serious Consideration of those who impose upon others in Things of Divine and Supernatural Revelation, and persecute any upon the account of Religion,' 1677. To this tract George Vernon, rector of Bourton-on-the-Water, replied in 'Ataxiæ Obstaculum, an Answer to certain Queries dispersed in some parts of Gloucestershire,' 1677. Overbury retorted in 'Ratiocinium Vernaculum,' 1678. Late in life he sold his property at Bourton and removed to Quinton. He was buried at Quinton on 6 March 1683-4. By his wife Hester Leach he left a daughter Mary, who married at Bourton in 1659 Sir William Whitelocke.

[Sir Nicholas Overbury's autobiographic notes in Addit. MS. 15476, and the letters of Overbury while in the Tower in Harl. MS. 7002, are very valuable; cf. Herald and Genealogist, viii. 446 seq. Niccols's poem, Overburie's Ghost, 1616, gives a useful contemporary account of the murder. See also The Bloody Downfall of Adultery, Murder, Ambition (dealing with Weston and Mrs. Turner), London, 1615, 4to, in Huth Library; The Narrative History of King James for the first fourteen years [with] the arraignment of Sir J. Elvis, London, 1651, 4to (with portrait of Overbury); Weldon's Court and Character of King James, 1650; A true and historical Relation of the Poysoning of Sir Thomas Overbury, with the several Arraignments and Speeches of those that were executed thereupon, 1651; Sir Simonds D'Ewes's Autobiography, 1845; Andrew Amos's Great Oyer of Poisoning: the Trial of the Earl of Somerset, 1846, passim; Brydges's Memoirs of Peers during the reign of James I; Gardiner's Hist.; Calendars of State Papers, 1611–18; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 133 sq.; Rimbault's preface to his collected edition of Overbury's works; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, pp. 289 sq.]

S. L.

OVEREND, MARMADUKE (*d.* 1790), organist and composer, was a pupil of Dr. William Boyce. In 1760 he was organist of Isleworth, Middlesex, where he died in 1790. He was buried on 25 June (Parish Register).

Overend published: 1. 'Epithalamium,' for solo and chorus, with instrumental accompaniments, 1760. 2. 'Twelve Sonatas,' for two violins and violoncello, 'the basses of which are correctly figured for the accompaniment on the harpsichord.' 3. A canon for eight voices, 'Glory be to the Father.' 4. 'A Brief Account of, and an Introduction to, eight Lectures in the Science of Music,' 1781. It does not appear that the lectures were delivered, and the pamphlet contains only a method of finding musical ratios, by strings represented by straight lines or numbers. The process by which the calculations are made, and 'the radical sources of melody and harmony explained,' was to be developed in the course of the lectures. Dr. Boyce's manuscript treatise of composition, then in the hands of Overend, formed the basis of the system proposed.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 618, Warren's Catches, 1836; Overend's will, Registers, P. C. C. (Bishop), 45.] L. M. M.

OVERSTONE, BARON. [See LOYD, SAMUEL JONES, 1796–1883.]

OVERTON, CHARLES (1805–1889), divine, sixth son of John Overton (1763–1838) [q. v.], rector of St. Margaret's and St. Crux, was born in York in 1805. He was

brought up to be a civil engineer, and therefore was not sent to a university; but in 1829 he was ordained deacon by the Archbishop of York (Dr. Harcourt). He was for a short time assistant curate of Christ Church, Harrogate, but in the year of his ordination removed to Romaldkirk, in the beautiful neighbourhood of Barnard Castle. He received priest's orders in 1830 from the Bishop of Chester (Dr. J. B. Sumner), and in 1837 was presented by the same bishop to the vicarage of Clapham, in the dales of the West Riding of Yorkshire. In 1841 Bishop Sumner presented him to the vicarage of Cottingham, near Hull, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Overton, like his father, held evangelical views, but could sympathise with good men who belonged to other schools of thought. He was an able preacher and an active parish priest in his large and scattered parish, which then included the now separate parishes of Skidby and Newland. Through his exertions the parish church of Cottingham was restored, a parsonage and schools were built, the income increased, while schools and vicarage houses were built at Skidby and Newland. He died on 31 March 1889, and was buried at Cottingham.

In 1829 he married Amelia Charlesworth, who died in 1885. By her he had a family of four sons and three daughters.

Overton wrote both in prose and verse. His first essay, a poem entitled 'Ecclesia Anglicana' (London, n.d.), was written at Romaldkirk to celebrate the restoration of York Minster after its partial destruction by the fanatic Jonathan Martin (1782–1838) [q.v.] A later edition appeared in 1853. It was good-humouredly satirised by Tom Moore, who commenced his parody:

> Sweet singer of Romaldkirk, thou who art reckoned,
> By critics episcopal, David the Second,
> If thus, as a curate, so lofty your flight,
> Only think in a Rectory how you would write!

In 1847 appeared the first part, and in 1849 the second part, of the most popular of his works: 'Cottage Lectures on Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress" practically explained.' These publications were very favourably received by the evangelical party, both in England and America. In 1848 he published 'Cottage Lectures on the Lord's Prayer practically explained; delivered in the Parish Church of Cottingham.' In 1850 'The Expository Preacher; or St. Matthew's Gospel practically expounded in Cottingham Church,' 2 vols., and 'A Voice from Yorkshire: a Scene at Goodmanham [Godmundingham], in the East Riding, A.D. 627, with Notes;' in 1861, 'The History of Cottingham; and in 1866, 'The Life of Joseph, in twenty-three Expository Lectures.'

[Private information; Memoir of Rev. Charles Overton; obituary notices in the Guardian and the local newspapers; account of the Overtons among the Historical Families of Yorkshire in the Leeds Mercury; Works of T. Moore.]

J. H. O.

OVERTON, CONSTANTINE (*d.* 1687), quaker, was a freeman of Shrewsbury, and was one of the first to join the quaker society in Shropshire. As early as April 1657 he wrote from Shrewsbury gaol an expostulation called 'The Priest's Wickednesse and Cruelty, laid open, and made manifest. By Priest Smith of Cressedge, persecuting the Servants of the Lord, whose outward Dwellings is in and about Shrewsbury. As also the Proceedings of Judge Nicholas, and the Court of Justice, so called, against them so persecuted by the Priest, at the last generall Assizes holden at Bridgenorth for the County of Salop. Together with some Queries to the Priests,' London, 1657. In 1662 Constantine and his brother Humphrey were in prison for not paying tithes. On 26 Feb. 1663 the former was seized at a meeting at Shrewsbury, and sent to prison; and in 1665 he was disfranchised, as freeman of Shrewsbury, because he refused to take oaths, and held meetings in his house. At the close of the same year he and his brother Humphrey, with their two men-servants, were committed to gaol for keeping their shops open on Christmas day. Constantine Overton issued a token with the shoemakers' arms in 1663. In May 1670 the mayor and officers came to his house in Shrewsbury, and took down the names of all present at a meeting, sent four to prison, and fined the rest, Constantine, Humphrey, and Thomas Overton being the heaviest sufferers. The meeting being resumed the following week, they were again heavily fined, and later also for the offence of keeping open shop on Christmas day. At the general proclamation, March 1672, Thomas Overton was released from Shropshire county gaol, having spent seven years in prison, and part of the time in London. Constantine married, on 5 March 1668, Mary Turner (*d.* 23 Oct. 1687), and died on 7 Oct. 1687.

[Besse's Sufferings, i. 750, 751, 753, 754, 755; The Humble Appeale and Petition of Mary Overton, prisoner in Bridewell [1646]; Janney's Hist. of Friends, iii. 222; MacClintock and Strong's Dict. of Biogr. vii. 492; Gough's Hist. of Quakers, iv. 311–14; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, i. 490; Registers at Devonshire House.]

C. F. S.

OVERTON, JOHN (1640–1708 ?), print-seller, was the principal vendor of mezzotints of his day. Noble thinks he was connected with Robert Scot, the bookseller, of Little Britain. His shop was at 'the White Horse without Newgate,' London, where he succeeded Peter Stent and an elder John Overton, and where he was followed by Henry Overton, probably his son, who published many mezzotint portraits, some with E. Cooper. Towards the end of his life Henry Overton was in partnership with I. Hoole. Another member of the family was Philip Overton, who brought out mezzotint portraits down to a period subsequent to 1750 at the Golden Buck, near St. Dunstan's Church, opposite Fetter Lane, in Fleet Street, London, where he was succeeded by M. Overton, and afterwards by Robert Sayer. Both Henry and Philip Overton were benefactors to William Bowyer on the occasion of the fire at his printing-office, on 30 Jan. 1712 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 62).

A portrait of John Overton, in wig and bands, 'ætatis suæ 68, A.D. 1708,' is described by J. Chaloner Smith, who states that his address 'is to be found on many works of the times of Charles II, James II, and William III, some being after states of the line engravings by the elder Faithorne' (*British Mezzotinto Portraits*, 1884, iv. 1699–1700).

[Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 347, 414, 498; Noble's Biographical History of England, 1806, iii. 428–30; Gay's Trivia, ii. 488–9; North's Life of John North, 1826, iii. 290–3.] H. R. T.

OVERTON, JOHN (1763–1838), divine, born in 1763 at Monk Fryston in Yorkshire, where his father was a small landed proprietor, belonged to an ancient Yorkshire family which was early in the fourteenth century settled at Easington Hall in Holderness, and of which Major-general Robert Overton [q. v.] was a member. The ancestral estates passed by sale into the Milner family towards the close of the seventeenth century. John appears to have received his early education in the village school at Monk Fryston, whence he proceeded to Magdalene College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1790. Magdalene was then beginning to be a stronghold of the evangelical party. He had a high reputation at college, but unfortunately overworked himself, and fell ill just before the tripos examination came on. He was therefore obliged to be content with an ordinary degree. Having received holy orders, he became assistant curate to William Richardson of York, one of the leaders of the evangelical party in the north. He remained with Richardson until 1802, when he was appointed, through the influence of Wilberforce, to the chancellor's livings of St. Crux and St. Margaret's in the city of York. Overton, like most of the early evangelicals, was a strong tory in politics and a great admirer of Mr. Pitt. He took an active part in promoting the election of Wilberforce for the county of York. He died at York on 17 July 1838, and was buried in the chancel of St. Crux, in a vault with his wife.

In 1792 he married Elizabeth Stodart of Reeth, near Hawes, in the Yorkshire dales, whose father was agent to the lairds of Arkendale. By her, who died in 1827, he had a family of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters. The sons all grew up to manhood, and were all six feet and upwards in height. Four of them—John, William, Thomas, and Charles—received holy orders; two were lawyers, and two were doctors. John, the eldest (B.A. 1820 and M.A. 1823, Trinity College, Cambridge), won the Seatonian prize at Cambridge and was rector of Sessay; he also won the declamation prize at Trinity College. Charles, the sixth son, is separately noticed.

Overton is chiefly known as the author of 'The True Churchmen Ascertained; or an Apology for those of the regular clergy of the establishment who are sometimes called Evangelical Ministers, occasioned by the publications of Drs. Paley, Hey, and Croft, Messrs. Daubeny, Ludlam, Polwhele, the Reviewers, &c.' It was published at York in 1801, and reached a second edition in 1802. The evangelicals, Overton contended, 'are the true churchmen; and, in a very fundamental and important sense of the word, Mr. Daubeny and his associates are dissenters from the Church of England.' The challenge was quickly taken up. In 1802 Dr. Edward Pearson [q. v.], the Christian advocate at Cambridge, published 'Remarks on the Doctrine of Justification by Faith in a Letter to J. Overton,' followed in the same year by 'Remarks in a Second Letter.' Archdeacon Daubeny defended his position, in 1803, in his 'Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' which is almost entirely occupied with 'The True Churchmen.' A rather unfavourable review of Overton's book appeared, moreover, in the 'Christian Observer,' a periodical which had been lately started for the express purpose of advancing the cause of which Overton was the champion. He replied in 'Four Letters to the Editor of the "Christian Observer."' The editor was Zachary Macaulay [q. v.], father of the historian. 'The True Churchman' was, however, warmly welcomed by the evangelicals generally as an able and manly de-

fence of their position, as appears from a number of private letters, still in the possession of the family, from men like Charles Simeon, Richard Cecil, Professor Farish, William Hey, and Thomas Dikes. Overton published a patriotic sermon in 1803 on the renewal of the French war after the short-lived peace of 1802, which was highly praised in the 'British Critic,' and another in 1814 on the premature rejoicings over the supposed downfall of Bonaparte.

[Private information from the Rev. Thomas Overton, rector of Black Notley (son of John Overton), the Rev. F. Arnold Overton, vicar of High Cross (his great-grandson), and Mrs. Overton (widow of his son Henry); John Overton's Works, passim, and Archdeacon Daubeny's Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.] J. H. O.

OVERTON, JOHN (1764–1838), writer on sacred chronology, was born in 1764 at Thetford in Lincolnshire, the son of a cottager. He had in his early years a strong desire to study astronomy; the opportunity of gratifying it came when, through the joint influence of the rector of the parish and Thomas Cholmondeley, afterwards first baron Delamere, he received an appointment in the excise. The telescopes he used in his observations were of his own construction. In 1812 he began to apply astronomical results to biblical chronology, especially to the questions arising out of the scriptural genealogies of Christ, and published in 1817 'The Genealogy of Christ elucidated by Sacred History . . . with a new System of Sacred Chronology and the true Meaning of the Weeks in Daniel,' 2 vols. He printed the book himself at his house at Crayford in Kent, and issued it as 'an antidote to the venomous pen of Volney.' At Foot's Cray and Paul's Cray he founded Sunday schools. In 1820 appeared 'The Books of Genesis and Daniel' (in connection with modern astronomy), defended against Count Volney and Dr. Francis; also 'The Sonship of Christ,' against John Gorton and the Rev. Mr. Evans, being supplementary matter to 'The Genealogy of Christ.' This book has for its frontispiece an engraved portrait of the author, 'æt. 57;' he was then living in King's Road, Chelsea, whither he had removed from Kent in 1827. The conclusions of these two works were afterwards summarised in a pamphlet, 'A View of Sacred History and its Chronology in connexion with Modern Astronomy,' 1827.

Other pamphlets by Overton are: 'The Chronology of the Apocalypse investigated and defended,' 1822; 'An Inquiry into the Truth and Use of the Book of Enoch as to its Prophecies, Visions, and Accounts of Fallen Angels,' 1822; 'Strictures on Dr. Chalmers's Discourse on Astronomy,' Deptford, 1823, 8vo; and 'The Apocalyptic Whore of Babylon considered not the Pope of Rome,' 1830. He was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for forty years.

Overton died at Rose Cottage, King's Road, Chelsea, on 1 Dec. 1838.

[Overton's Works; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 102.] C. P.

OVERTON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1646), pamphleteer, was probably a relative of Henry Overton, a printer, who began to publish in 1629, and had in 1642 a shop in Pope's Head Alley, London (Arber, *Stationers' Register*, iv. 218, 494; Lemon, *Catalogue of Broadsides in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries*). Richard Overton probably spent part of his early life in Holland (B. Evans, *Early English Baptists*, i. 254). He began publishing anonymous attacks on the bishops about the time of the opening of the Long parliament, together with some pungent verse satires, like 'Lambeth Fayre' and 'Articles of High Treason against Cheapside Cross,' 1642.

Overton turned next to theology, and wrote an anonymous tract on 'Man's Mortality,' 4to, 1643. This he described as 'a treatise wherein 'tis proved, both theologically and philosophically, that whole man (as a rational creature) is a compound wholly mortal, contrary to that common distinction of soul and body: and that the present going of the soul into heaven or hell is a mere fiction; and that at the resurrection is the beginning of our immortality, and then actual condemnation and salvation, and not before.' Eccl. iii. 19 is quoted as a motto, and the tract is signed 'R. O.,' and said to be 'printed by John Canne' [q. v.] at Amsterdam. According to Thomason's note in the British Museum copy, it appeared on 19 Jan. 1643–4, and was really printed in London (Masson, *Life of Milton*, iii. 156). The tract made a great stir, and a small sect arose known as 'soul sleepers,' who adopted Overton's doctrine in a slightly modified form (Pagitt, *Heresiography*, ed. 1662, p. 231). On 26 Aug. 1644 the House of Commons, on the petition of the Stationers' Company, ordered that the authors, printers, and publishers of the pamphlets against the immortality of the soul and concerning divorce should be diligently inquired for, thus coupling Overton with Milton as the most dangerous of heretics (Masson, iii. 164; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 606). Daniel Featley [q.v.] in the 'Dippers Dipt' and Thomas Edwards (1599–1647) [q. v.] in 'Gangræna' (i. 26) both denounced the unknown author, the

latter asserting that Clement Wrighter [q. v.] 'had a great hand in the book.'

Meanwhile Overton had commenced a violent onslaught against the Westminster assembly, under the pseudonym of 'Martin Marpriest,' who was represented as the son of Martin Marprelate, the antagonist of the Elizabethan bishops. The series of tracts he issued under this name, of which the chief are 'The Arraignment of Mr. Persecution,' 'Martin's Echo,' and 'A Sacred Synodical Decretal,' were published clandestinely in 1646, with fantastic printers' names appended to them. The 'Decretal' is a supposed order of the Westminster assembly for the author's arrest, purporting to be 'printed by Martin Claw-Clergy, printer to the reverend Assembly of Divines, for Bartholomew Bangpriest, and are to be sold at his shop in Toleration Street, at the sign of the Subjects' Liberty, right opposite to Persecuting Court.' Prynne denounced these tracts to the parliament as the quintessence of scurrility and blasphemy, and demanded the punishment of the writer, whom he supposed to be Henry Robinson (*A Fresh Discovery of some Prodigious New Wandering Blazing Stars*, 1645, p. 9). Overton's authorship was suspected, but could not be proved (*A Defiance against all Arbitrary Usurpations*, 4to, 1646, p. 25). He did not own his responsibility till 1649, when the assembly of divines had come to an end (*A Picture of the Council of State*, 4to, 1649, p. 36).

In 1646 Overton, who had been concerned in printing some of Lilburne's pamphlets, took up his case against the lords, and published 'An Alarum to the House of Lords against their Insolent Usurpation of the common Liberties and Rights of this Nation, manifested in their Attempts against Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne,' 4to, 1646. For this he was arrested by order of the house on 11 Aug. 1646, and, refusing to acknowledge their jurisdiction, was committed to Newgate (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 457; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. pp. 46, 130). But, in spite of his confinement, he contrived to publish a narrative of his arrest, entitled 'A Defiance against all Arbitrary Usurpations,' and a still more violent attack on the peers, called 'An Arrow shot from the Prison of Newgate into the Prerogative Bowels of the Arbitrary House of Lords.' His wife Mary and his brother Thomas were also imprisoned for similar offences (*ib.* p. 172; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 645, 648; *The Petition of Mary Overton, Prisoner in Bridewell, to the House of Commons*, 4to, 1647).

The army took up the cause of Overton and his fellow prisoners, and demanded that they should be either legally tried or released (*Clarke Papers*, i. 171; *Old Parliamentary History*, xvi. 161). He was unconditionally released on 16 Sept. 1647 (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 436, 440). This imprisonment did not diminish Overton's democratic zeal. He had a great share in promoting the petition of the London levellers (11 Sept. 1648). He was also one of those who presented to Fairfax on 28 Dec. 1648 the 'Plea for Common Right and Freedom,' a protest against the alterations made by the council of the army in Lilburne's draft of the Agreement of the People. On 28 March 1649 he was arrested, with Lilburne and two other leaders of the levellers, as one of the authors of 'England's new Chains Discovered.' Overton, who refused to acknowledge the authority of the council of state or to answer their questions, was committed to the Tower (*A Picture of the Council of State*, 1649, pp. 25–45; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 174, 183; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 57–9). In conjunction with his three fellow-prisoners he issued on 1 May 1649 the 'Agreement of the Free People of England,' followed on 14 April by a pamphlet denying the charge that they sought to overthrow property and social order (*A Manifestation from Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne, Mr. Richard Overton, and others, commonly, though unjustly, styled Levellers*, 4to, 1649).

On his own account he published on 2 July a 'Defiance' to the government, in the form of a letter addressed 'to the citizens usually meeting at the Whalebone in Lothbury, behind the Royal Exchange,' a place which was the headquarters of the London levellers. The failure of the government to obtain a verdict against Lilburne involved the release of his associates, and on 8 Nov. Overton's liberation was ordered (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 552). The only condition was that he should take the engagement to be faithful to the Commonwealth, which he probably had no hesitation in doing. In September 1654 Overton proposed to turn spy, and offered his services to Thurloe for the discovery of plots against the Protector's government. In the following spring he was implicated in the projected rising of the levellers, and fled to Flanders in company with Lieutenant-colonel Sexby. There, through the agency of Sir Marmaduke (afterwards Lord) Langdale [q. v.], he applied to Charles II, and received a commission from him. Some months later he returned to England, supplied with Spanish money by Sexby, and charged to bring about an insurrection (*Thurloe State Papers*, ii. 590, vi. 830–3; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 55; *Egerton MS.* 2535, f. 396).

Overton's later history is obscure. He was again in prison in December 1659, and his arrest was ordered on 22 Oct. 1663, apparently for printing something against the government of Charles II (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 800; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 311).

It is difficult to give a complete list of Overton's works, as many are anonymous. The chief are the following: 1. 'New Lambeth Fair newly Consecrated, wherein all Rome's Relics are set at sale' (a satire in verse), 1642. 2. 'Articles of High Treason exhibited against Cheapside Cross, with the last Will and Testament of the said Cross' (a satire in verse), 1642. 3. 'Man's Mortality,' Amsterdam, 1643; a second and enlarged edition was published in 1655, in 8vo, entitled 'Man wholly Mortal.' 4. 'The Arraignment of Mr. Persecution . . . by Reverend young Martin Marpriest,' 1645. 5. 'A Sacred Synodical Decretal for the Apprehension of Martin Marpriest,' 1645. 6. 'Martin's Echo; or a Remonstrance from his Holiness, Master Marpriest' [about 1645]. 7. 'An Alarum to the House of Lords,' 1646. 8. 'A Defence against all arbitrary Usurpations, either of the House of Lords or any other,' 1646. 9. 'An Arrow against all Tyrants or Tyranny,' 1646. 10. 'The Commoners' Complaint,' 1646. 11. 'The Outcries of oppressed Commons' (by Lilburne and Overton jointly), 1647. 12. 'An Appeal from the Degenerate Representative Body, the Commons of England, assembled at Westminster, to the . . . Free People in general, and especially to his Excellency, Sir Thomas Fairfax,' 1647. 13. 'The Copy of a Letter written to the General from Lieutenant-colonel Lilburne and Mr. Overton on behalf of Mr. Lockyer,' 1649. 14. 'A Picture of the Council of State' (by Overton and three others), 1649. 15. 'A Manifestation of Lieutenant-colonel Lilburne and Mr. Overton, &c.,' 1649. 16. 'An Agreement of the Free People of England tendered as a Peace-offering to this distressed Nation, by Lieutenant-colonel Lilburne, Mr. Overton, &c.,' 1649. 17. 'Overton's Defiance of Act of Pardon,' 1649. 18. 'The Baiting of the Great Bull of Bashan,' 1649. There are also a number of petitions addressed by Overton to the two houses of parliament.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited in the article.] C. H. F.

OVERTON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1640–1668), soldier, son of John Overton of Easington in Holderness, Yorkshire, born about 1609, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 1 Nov. 1631 (Poulson, *Holderness*, ii. 377; Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 194). At the beginning of the civil war he took up arms for the parliament, served under the Fairfaxes, and distinguished himself in the defence of Hull and at the battle of Marston Moor (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1698, i. 78; Milton, *Works*, ed. Bohn, i. 293). In August 1645, when parliament made Sir Thomas Fairfax [see Fairfax, Thomas, third Lord Fairfax] governor of Pontefract, he appointed Colonel Overton his deputy. In September Overton reduced Sandal Castle (*Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 279). Ferdinando lord Fairfax [q. v.] urged his son to find a command for Overton in the regular army (23 March 1647), but Sir Thomas, while expressing his desire 'to bring so deserving a man into the army,' was not able to do so till the summer of 1647. About July 1647 Overton succeeded to the command of the foot regiment late Colonel Herbert's, and shortly afterwards became also governor of Hull. In June 1648 the mayor and corporation of Hull petitioned for his removal; but Fairfax strongly supported him, and he was also backed by a section of the townsmen (*Portland MSS.* i. 468, 478; Rushworth, vii. 1021). In the second civil war Overton's regiment fought under Cromwell in Wales and in the north, while its colonel guarded Hull, and drove the cavaliers out of the Isle of Axholme.

Overton took no part in the king's trial, but thoroughly approved of that measure. As early as February 1648 he had expressed the view that it would be a happy thing if God would please to dispossess the king 'of three transitory kingdoms to infeoff him in an eternal one' (*Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 11). Both his regiment and the garrison of Hull sent addresses in support of the army leaders; but Overton clearly disagreed on several points with the policy of the new government (*A Declaration of the Garrison of Hull*, 4to, 1649). In 1650 Overton accompanied Cromwell to Scotland, commanded a brigade of foot at the battle of Dunbar, and was made governor of Edinburgh after its occupation by Cromwell (September 1650; Nickolls, *Letters and Papers of State addressed to Cromwell*, 1743, fol. p. 24; Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter cxl.) His regiment formed part of the force sent over to Fife in July 1651, and he commanded the reserve at the victory of Inverkeithing (*ib.* letter clxxv.; Heath, *Chronicle*, pp. 505, 539). Remaining with Monck in Scotland when Cromwell followed Charles II into England, Overton helped to complete the subjugation of Scotland, and commanded an expedition which reduced and garrisoned the Orkneys (*Tanner MSS.* Bodleian Library, lv. 170). On 14 May 1652 parliament voted him 400*l.* a year in Scottish

lands as a reward for his services (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 132). When Deane, Monck's successor, was recalled from Scotland, he appointed Overton to command all the English forces in the west of that country (30 Dec. 1652; *Clarke MSS.* xxiv. 86). It was to Overton, as governor of Aberdeen, that Sir Alexander Irvine appealed when he was excommunicated by the presbytery of Aberdeen (*Spalding Club Miscellany*, iii. 205).

In 1653 Overton, who had now succeeded to the family estate at Easington, returned to England, and again became governor of Hull. Deeply imbued with the views of the fifth monarchy men, and dissatisfied with the slow progress of the work of reformation under the rule of the parliament, he hailed with enthusiasm Cromwell's forcible dissolution of that body. He wrote at once to Cromwell approving the act, and promising his support and that of his garrison (*More Hearts and Hands appearing for the work . . . being two Letters . . . from Colonel Robert Overton, Governor of Hull . . . and the Officers of the said Garrison*, 1653, 4to). But the dissolution of the Little parliament and the assumption by Cromwell of the post of Protector filled him with doubts and suspicions. He declared his dissatisfaction to Cromwell, telling him that if he saw he did design to set up himself and not the good of the nation, he would not set one foot before another to serve him. 'Thou wert a knave if thou wouldst,' answered Cromwell; and, in the end, Overton retained his commission on the promise to deliver it up when he could not conscientiously serve the Protector any longer (Thurloe, iii. 110). In September 1654 he returned to his command in Scotland, but in December was arrested and sent prisoner to England on the charge of intending to head a military insurrection against the government. Overton's own indiscreet conduct in sanctioning meetings of the disaffected officers under his command certainly gave ground for suspicion. The enemies of the government regarded him as a probable leader, and used his name freely in their plots. Charles II wrote to him to promise forgiveness for past disloyalty, and rewards for service in effecting a restoration (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 344). The levellers expected that he would seize Monck, take command of the army in Scotland, and march into England to restore the Commonwealth. An examination of the evidence leads to the conclusion that he was innocent, but it is not surprising that he was believed to be guilty. The Protector held him as deliberately faithless to his promise, and treated him with great severity (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Speech v.; *Clarke Papers*, Camden Soc. ii. 241). His supposed accomplices in Scotland were court-martialled and cashiered; but Overton himself was never formally tried. After about two years' rigorous imprisonment in the Tower he was transported to Jersey, and confined in Elizabeth Castle there till March 1658 (*The Sad Suffering Case of Major-general Robert Overton*, by J. R., 1659, 4to; Thurloe, iii. 67, 147, 185, 217, 279; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, p. 259). On 8 Feb. 1659 Grizell Williamson, Overton's sister, presented a petition to Richard Cromwell's parliament on behalf of her brother, and that body ordered that he should be brought to London to have his case heard. On 16 March, after hearing Overton, it voted his immediate release, and pronounced his imprisonment at Jersey illegal (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, iii. 45; iv. 120, 150; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 614).

The fall of Richard Cromwell and the restoration of the Long parliament was followed by the redress of Overton's wrongs. On 16 June the committee for the nomination of officers voted that he should be restored to his regiment and his other commands, while parliament two days later appointed a committee to examine into his losses, and see how they could be compensated (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, p. 375; *Commons' Journal*, vii. 688, 738). Overton was one of the seven commissioners in whom parliament on 12 Oct. 1659 vested the government of the army (*ib.* vii. 796). His reputation with the republicans, the strength of Hull, and the importance of its magazine made his adherence of great value to either of the contending parties in the army. He and his officers refused to sign the address to parliament which Fleetwood and the English army circulated, nor would they return a definite answer to Monck's appeals to them to cooperate with the Scottish army. Overton sought to mediate, and published an exhortation to both parties to unite in maintaining the Lord's cause (*A True Narrative of the Proceedings in Parliament, Council, &c.*, 1659, 4to, p. 10; *The Humble and Healing Advice of Robert Overton*, 1659, 4to). The ambiguity of his conduct, his preparations for a siege, and the incendiary letters which he circulated among the troops in Yorkshire, caused Monck great embarrassment. On 4 March 1660 the council of state peremptorily ordered him to observe whatever orders he received from Monck, and six days later to come to London at once (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 381, 388; Baker, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, 1670, pp. 700, 713). Overton had undoubtedly intended to make a

last stand for the republic, and to frustrate Monck's design for bringing back the king; but the disaffection of the town and the divisions of the garrison obliged him peaceably to give up his government to Colonel Fairfax, and obey the orders of the council (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 859, ed. 1698).

The rest of Overton's life was mostly spent in prison. Having neither taken part in the trial of the king, nor sat on the tribunals which condemned the royalist leaders, Overton was not excepted from the Act of Indemnity. But he was regarded as one of the heads of the fifth monarchy men, and on the first rumour of an insurrection among them was arrested and sent to the Tower (December 1660; Heath, *Chronicle*, ed. 1663, p. 784). On 9 Nov. 1661 a warrant was signed for his conveyance to Chepstow Castle. Apparently he succeeded in obtaining a short interval of freedom; but on 26 May 1663 he was again arrested as 'suspected of seditious practices, and refusing to take the oaths or give security.' In January 1664 the government resolved to send him to Jersey, and he was still imprisoned there in February 1668. The date and place of his death are unknown (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vii. pp. 3, 6; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4 p. 461, 1667–8 p. 229).

Overton married in 1632 Anne, daughter of Jeremy Gardiner of Stratford, Bow, Middlesex (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 1002). His eldest son, John, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 11 Nov. 1661, and was probably the author of a work on 'English Military Discipline' published in 1672 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 292). His grandson Robert, who died in 1721, sold the family estate to the Milners of Nun Appleton (Poulson, *Holderness*, ii. 377).

Overton was a scholar as well as a soldier. Milton celebrates his exploits in the 'Defensio Secunda,' and addresses him as 'bound to me these many years past in a friendship of more than brotherly closeness and affection, both by the similarity of our tastes and the sweetness of your manners' (Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 602, 607, 621). 'Civil and discreet,' 'a scholar, but a little pedantic,' is the character given of him by his prisoner, Sir James Turner (*Memoirs*, pp. 78–82). John Canne, who was Overton's chaplain at Hull, dedicated to him his 'Voice from the Temple,' 4to, 1653, and probably exercised considerable influence upon his religious views (*Yorkshire Diaries*, Surtees Soc. 1875, pp. 143, 422). Overton's letters, many of which are in print among the 'Thurloe Papers,' show his disinterested devotion to his cause, and his willingness to suffer for it. 'If I be called,' he wrote in 1654, 'to seal the cause of God and my country with my blood, by suffering death, or by bearing any testimony to the interest of my nation and the despised truths of these times, he is able to support and save me, as the sun to shine upon me. . . . If I can but keep faith and a good conscience, I shall assuredly finish my course with joy' (Thurloe, iii. 47).

[Authorities cited in the article.] C. H. F.

OVERTON, WILLIAM (1525?–1609), bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, born in London between 1520 and 1530, is said to have been of the same family as Robert Overton [q. v.], the major-general, and to have owed his early education to Glastonbury Abbey; it is certain that he was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1539, and that he became perpetual fellow of the college in 1551. He graduated B.A. in 1547 and M.A. in 1553; in the latter degree he was incorporated at Cambridge in 1562. He received the degree of B.D. on 16 Feb. 1565–6 and D.D. two days later. He became in 1553 rector of Balcombe, Sussex, and vicar of Eccleshall, Staffordshire. The rectory of Swinnerton, Staffordshire, was conferred on him in 1555. In 1559 he was installed prebendary of Winchester. Other benefices conferred on him in early life were Upham and Nurstling (both in 1560), Exton (1561), Cotton (1562), and Buriton (1569). In 1563 he became canon of Chichester.

Overton managed to spend much time in Oxford, and in 1564 he took a prominent part in the reception given to Queen Elizabeth on the occasion of her famous visit to Oxford, in company with the Earl of Leicester. The day after the queen's arrival, Sunday, 1 Sept., Overton preached an English sermon in the morning at Christ Church, choosing for his text Psalm cxviii. 24: 'This is the day which the Lord hath made,' &c. Unhappily her majesty was too tired with her journey to be present (Nichols, *Progresses*, i. 209). He took part, however, in the disputations held before the queen on Thursday, 5 Sept., when, in answer to the question 'whether it was lawful for a private individual to take up arms against a bad prince,' he maintained that 'it was lawful for a private person to consult the good of the Republic, and that good was best consulted if the bad Prince was killed.' Overton's sentiments do not appear to have offended the queen, for preferment still flowed in upon him. He received the treasurership of Chichester Cathedral in 1567, a canonry at Salisbury in 1570, besides becoming rector of Stoke-upon-Trent and of Hanbury. Finally, in 1579, he was promoted to the bishopric of

Coventry and Lichfield. He is generally spoken of as bishop of Lichfield, but at that time Coventry was not only joined with Lichfield, but also took the first place in the title. He held the see for nearly thirty years, residing at Eccleshall Castle, the country seat of the bishops, the palace at Lichfield having been destroyed in the days of Henry VIII. He had the reputation of being 'genial, hospitable, and kind to the poor,' and it is added that 'he kept his house in good repair, which married bishops were observed not to do.' Bishop Overton is gibbeted by Martin Mar-Prelate as an 'unlearned prelate,' but this is hardly consistent with his known antecedents at Oxford. He was also accused of having made 'seventy lewd and unlearned ministers for money' in one day (Froude, *Hist. of England*, xii. 6). His episcopate was uneventful. A few 'Acts of Overton' are found in the diocesan registers; and there was a famous dispute between the bishop and two candidates for the chancellorship of the diocese, Messrs. Beacon and Zachary Babington, which was finally settled by an appeal to Whitgift, who then held the neighbouring bishopric of Worcester. It is supposed that it was in reference to this dispute that Overton preached his sermon 'Against Discord,' which is the only sermon of his extant in print. He held a visitation of his cathedral at Lichfield in 1600, and his charge on the occasion was published under the title of 'Oratio doctissima et gravissima habita in Domo Capitulari Lichfield ad Præbendarios et reliquum Clerum in Visitatione Ecclesiæ suæ Cathedralis congregatum, an. 1600.' In 1603 he not only wrote his own epitaph, but actually had it put up in Eccleshall Church. It was as follows:

Hoc sibi spe in Xto resurgendi posuit Wilhelmus Overton, Convent. et Lichfield Episcopus, 1603.

He died on 9 April 1609, and was buried beside both his wives in Eccleshall Church, where a tomb was erected to his memory with his effigies in his episcopal habits. Overton was twice married: first, to Margaret, the eldest daughter of William Barlow, bishop of Chichester. The lady's mother successfully carried out her resolve to marry all her five daughters to bishops. Overton's second wife was Mary, daughter of Edward Bradstock by Elizabeth Scrimshaw, a descendant of Sir John Talbot.

[Manuscript in possession of the writer; Elizabethan Oxford; Reprints of Rare Tracts by C. Plummer (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Diocesan History of Lichfield (S.P.C.K.); Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 209, 231; Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Lodge's Illustrations, 1791, iii. 7*n.*; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 49, 84; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the University of Oxford; Mar-Prelate Tracts; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] J. H. O.

OWAIN ap EDWIN (*d.* 1104), Welsh chieftain, was the son of Edwin ap Gronw ap Einon ap Owen ap Hywel Dda and Iwerydd, daughter of Cynfyn ap Gwerstan. His father held Counsillt (near Flint) from Robert of Rhuddlan at the time of the Domesday survey, and was probably the most important Welshman at this time in Tegeingl. To this position Owain probably succeeded about 1090. In 1098 he gave assistance to his suzerain, Earl Hugh of Chester, and to Earl Hugh of Shrewsbury in their joint invasion of Anglesey, and thereby acquired the name of 'Owain Fradwr' (i.e. the Traitor). On the flight of Gruffydd ap Cynan and Cadwgan ap Bleddyn in the same year the invaders set him up as ruler over Gwynedd; but a revolt of the Welsh brought the two leaders back from Ireland in 1099, and Owain's rule came to an end. He died in 1104, after a long illness. His sons, Llywarch, Gronw, Rhiddid, Meilyr, and Ieuaf, were men of importance in Tegeingl, and some of them founded families of note in the district. His daughter Angharad was the wife of Gruffydd ap Cynan [q. v.]

[Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion, Oxford edit.; Brut y Saeson, in the Myvyrian Archaiology.] J. E. L.

OWAIN ap CADWGAN (*d.* 1116), prince of Powys, was the son of Cadwgan ap Bleddyn ap Cynfyn [see Cadwgan, *d.* 1112]. He spent a part of his childhood at the court of Muircheartach, king of Dublin and of Munster, whither he was sent for protection during the 'invasion of the two earls' (1098), but he no doubt returned to Wales when his father became lord of Ceredigion and part of Powys. In 1106 he murdered Meurig and Griffri, sons of Trahaiarn ap Caradog, a deed which early betrayed the violence of his disposition. In 1110 he committed an outrage which had serious consequences. Gerald of Windsor, the castellan of Pembroke, was building himself a home at Cenarth Bychan (unidentified, but possibly Carew; Laws, *Little England beyond Wales*, p. 105), and had already taken thither his wife Nest (daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr) and her children. Owain paid a visit to Nest, who was his second cousin, and, becoming violently enamoured of her, organised a night attack upon the half-built fortress and carried her off. Cadwgan vainly endeavoured to ward off the vengeance certain to follow such a deed by inducing Owain to restore his cap-

tive. Other Welsh princes were sent into Cadwgan's territories by Henry I to avenge the wrongs of his officer, and father and son were forced to go into hiding. Owain sailed across to Ireland and sought refuge with his old protector, Muircheartach. Cadwgan was able in a little while to recover Ceredigion, but had to promise that he would have no dealings with his lawless son. Unfortunately, he had no control over Owain's movements. Before the end of the year the fugitive had returned, and, finding the new prince of Powys, Madog ap Rhiryd, at odds with the Normans, entered into an alliance with him. Henry set another ruler over Powys in the person of Iorwerth ap Bleddyn [q. v.], whereupon Owain and Madog established themselves as freebooters, using Iorwerth's territory as a retreat. It was in vain that Iorwerth appealed to them to have some regard for his reputation; they only quitted his territory when he gathered together a host against them. After devastating Meirionydd, Owain ventured once again into Ceredigion, and soon began a course of border plunder at the expense of the men of Dyfed. The murder of a prominent Fleming, William of Brabant, by Owain and his men was reported to Henry as he was in conference with Cadwgan. Convinced that nothing could be made of Owain, the king now deprived Cadwgan of Ceredigion, which was given to Gilbert de Clare. Owain thereupon made his escape once more to Ireland. But in 1112 Iorwerth of Powys was slain by Madog ap Rhiryd, the vacant lordship was given to Cadwgan, and Owain was forgiven. Madog, however, slew Cadwgan before Owain reappeared in Powys; he received a portion of the lordship from the crown authorities, but the greater part was given to Owain. In the following year Madog fell into the hands of Owain's captain of the guards, Maredudd ap Bleddyn [q. v.], and at Owain's command the captive was blinded and deprived of his lands.

Henry I's expedition of 1114 was largely directed against Owain, who took refuge with Gruffydd ap Cynan; but the Welsh had not much difficulty in purchasing terms of peace, and when Henry crossed to Normandy in September, the prince of Powys was one of his retinue. He returned with the king in the following July, having in the meantime been knighted. So completely was he now restored to favour that in 1116 Henry entrusted to him the task of subduing the rebellious Gruffydd ap Rhys [q. v.], who was actively asserting his claim to the lordship of Deheubarth. Owain led a host into Ystrad Tywi, but, while ravaging with a small company near Carmarthen, was unexpectedly attacked by a Flemish army under Gerald of Windsor and killed.

[Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion, Oxford edit. pp. 280–302; Flor. Wig.] J. E. L.

OWAIN GWYNEDD or **OWAIN AP GRUFFYDD** (*d.* 1169), king of Gwynedd or North Wales, was the eldest son of Gruffydd ap Cynan [q. v.], king of Gwynedd, and his wife Angharad (*d.* 1162), daughter of Owain ap Edwin [q. v.] In 1121 he was sent by his father with a large army against Meirionydd. His brother Cadwaladr [see CADWALADR, *d.* 1172] accompanied him on this expedition. They succeeded in transplanting many of the men of Meirionydd with their property in Lleyn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 150). In 1136 a similar predatory expedition against Ceredigion was also conducted by the two brothers, in the course of which Aberystwith Castle was burnt. At the end of the year the brothers led a second invasion of Ceredigion, and won a victory over 'the French and Flemings' at Aberteivi (Cardigan), whereupon they returned with great spoil and many prisoners to Gwynedd (*ib.* p. 160; cf. *Annales Cambriæ*, p. 40, which gives the right date). In 1137 the death of Gruffydd ap Cynan gave Owain the succession to the throne of North Wales. He immediately led a third expedition to Ceredigion and, marching through the land until he reached the shores of the Bristol Channel, burnt Ystradmeurig, Llanstephan, and even Carmarthen itself. But he soon sought to make peace with his South-Welsh rivals, and promised to give his daughter in marriage to his nephew Anarawd, son of Gruffydd ap Rhys (*d.* 1137) [q. v.], the late prince of South Wales. But Cadwaladr, who had for his portion the former conquests made by him and Owain in Ceredigion, resented this alliance, killed Anarawd in 1143, and carried off his niece. Owain now sent his son Howel to take possession of Cadwaladr's lands. In 1144 Cadwaladr, who had fled to Ireland, appeared off the Menai Straits with a fleet of Irish Danes. But Owain prudently reconciled himself with Cadwaladr, whereupon the pirates blinded their treacherous ally. Owain fell upon the Danes, and drove them back to Dublin. But in 1145 Owain's sons were again attacking Cadwaladr, until he was forced to take refuge with the English.

The confusion which prevailed in England under the reign of Stephen gave Owain Gwynedd an unequalled opportunity for the extension and consolidation of his power.

Despite his constant struggles with his kinsmen, Owain seldom lost sight of this object, and the prowess of his sons, Howel and Cynan, ably seconded his efforts. In 1147 Owain lost his favourite son Rhun; but the 'insufferable sorrow' into which this calamity threw him was soon 'turned to sudden joy' by the news of the capture of Gwyddgrug (Mold). 'And when Owain our prince heard of this, he became relieved of all pain and from every sorrowing thought, and recovered his accustomed energy' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 172). In 1148 Owain built a castle in Yale, very near the English border. Both Randulf, earl of Chester, and Madog ap Maredudd [q. v.], prince of Powys, resented this, and in 1149 Madog joined with the earl to attack Owain, but was signally defeated at Counsillt. But Owain's power was still diminished by family feuds. In 1149 he was forced to imprison his son Cynan. In 1151 he drove his brother Cadwaladr from his refuge in Anglesea, and blinded and mutilated his brother Cadwallon, and his nephew, Cadwallon's son, Cunedda. Such vigorous and bloodthirsty measures secured his hold more firmly over Gwynedd. In 1155 he was able to lead an expedition against Ceredigion.

Henry II had now succeeded to the English throne, and put down the anarchy of the last reign. Cadwaladr and Madog urged him on to resist the successful aggressions of Owain Gwynedd, and in July 1157 there took place Henry's first expedition against North Wales. While the English army encamped on the frontier of Cheshire, Owain and his sons took up their position at Basingwerk, which they fortified with entrenchments (*ib.* p. 184). The dark wood of Cennadlog separated the two armies. Henry sent part of his army by the coast, while the rest threaded the dense forest. But the sons of Owain attacked the English amidst the wood with such success that Henry of Essex, the constable, dropped the king's standard and fled in despair. The king, however, rallied his troops, and successfully pushed through the wood; whereupon Owain fled from Basingwerk to a place called Cil Owain, while Henry II occupied Rhuddlan, and sent the fleet to land the second army in Anglesea. The English suffered severely, but Owain was in great danger of being crushed between the fleet and the army. Neither party was in a condition to push matters to extremities, so that peace was easily patched up. Owain performed homage to Henry as his liege lord, surrendered hostages as a pledge of his future loyalty, and restored Cadwaladr, Henry's ally, to his former territory. The English boasted that the Welsh were subdued to the English king's will, but Henry's expedition was no very brilliant success, and Owain's power was as strong as ever, as soon as the English host had recrossed the Dee (Gervase, i. 165–6; Will. Newb. in Howlett's *Chron. Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I*, i. 107–9; Robert of Torigny in *ib.* iv. 193; *Brut y Tywysogion*, pp. 186–8; *Annales Cambr.* pp. 46–7; Gir. Cambr. *Itin. Wall.* in *Opera*, vi. 130, 137. Miss Norgate's good modern account of the expedition is only vitiated by her partial reliance on the so-called 'Caradoc of Llancarvan,' really Powel's sixteenth-century 'History of Cambria').

In 1159 Owain's son Morgan was slain by craft; but the next few years were a period of comparative peace, as his nephew Rhys ab Gruffydd [q. v.], commonly called the Lord Rhys, prince of South Wales, now attracted most of the English attention through his vigorous resistance to the marchers in South Wales. Owain himself seems to have been on the side of the French against his South-Welsh rival, and his brother Cadwaladr and his sons Howel and Cynan actually fought with the Earls of Chester and Clare against the Lord Rhys (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 194), while Owain handed over a Welsh prisoner to the marchers (*ib.* p. 194). In 1162 Owain was engaged in war with Howel ap Ieuav, lord of Arwystli, who got possession of the castle of Talawern in Cyveiliog through treachery (*ib.* p. 196). But Owain invaded Arwystli, and his 'insupportable sorrow' for the loss of the castle was changed to 'sudden joy' when his army almost annihilated the forces of his rival and went home with a vast booty. In 1163 he had the satisfaction of seeing Henry direct his second Welsh expedition against Rhys and the South-Welsh; but the complete triumph of the invading army seems to have tightened the bonds that bound Owain to his overlord. It was through Owain's intervention that his nephew Rhys was induced to make his submission to Henry II at Pencader (Gir. Camb. *Opera*, viii. 216). In the summer of 1164 Owain appeared at the council of Woodstock along with his nephew Rhys and some of his chief nobles, where, on 1 July, they all renewed their homage to Henry (Ralph de Diceto, i. 311).

The restless chieftain did not, however, long keep the peace. In 1165 both Owain and his nephew Rhys of South Wales had renewed their plundering inroads (Robert of Torigny in Howlett, iv. 222). In this year Owain's son Davydd [see Davydd I] devastated Englefield, the district between the Clwyd and Chester, and removed the

inhabitants into the vale of Clwyd. This action seems to have brought Henry II again to Wales, but he advanced no further than Rhuddlan, where he remained three days (probably in May 1165; Eyton, *Itinerary of Henry II*, p. 79; Bridgman, *Hist. of the Princes of South Wales*, pp. 48–9). In July, however, the king led a more formidable expedition against South Wales, where Rhys, like Owain, had been devastating the English border. For the first time the rival Welsh chieftains joined together in resisting the English invaders. Owain marched with Cadwaladr at the head of the men of Gwynedd to join Rhys. Even the men of Powys, now led by Owain Cyveiliog [q. v.], joined in the national resistance. The united host of the three Welsh districts encamped at Corwen to oppose Henry. The king marched through the vale of Ceiriog, where he lost many men in the woods, and at last got entangled amidst the Berwyn mountains. Rain and tempest completed the discomfiture of the English ('parum vel nichil profecit,' Gervase, i. 197), and, provisions falling short, Henry was forced to return without having encountered the enemy. In his rage Henry ordered the hostages that were still in his hands to be blinded. Among them were Cadwallon and Cynvrig, two of Owain's sons. Another son, named Llywelyn, died during the same year.

The English king's decided repulse gave Owain a stronger position than ever, especially as Henry II now absented himself from England for the next six years, and nothing was done by the central power to check the aggressions of the Welsh chieftains, or their constant wars with the marchers. Owain had waged war against Welsh prince and Norman marcher alike. His destruction of Basingwerk in 1166 was a menace to the Earl of Chester. In alliance with Owain Cyveiliog he drove out Iorwerth Goch from Mochnant, upon which the two Owains divided the land between them. But in 1167 the allies quarrelled, and Owain Gwynedd formed a fresh combination with Rhys of South Wales against the lord of Powys. Some sharp fighting ensued. Caereineon was wrested from Owain Cyveiliog and handed over to a vassal prince, Owain Vychan. Talawern was conquered and appropriated by the lord Rhys. But Owain Cyveiliog called in the help of the Norman marchers, destroyed Castell Caereineon, which the two Owains had previously erected, and killed all the garrison. The two Owains and Rhys, however, still kept their forces together, and atoned for their check in Caereineon by a destructive inroad against the English castles of Englefield. They burnt the strongholds of Rhuddlan and Prestatyn, and then 'every one returned happy and victorious to his own country' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 206; *Annales Cambr.* p. 57). This was almost the last of Owain's warlike exploits.

Owain's declining years were embittered by a long and complicated struggle with the church. He naturally wished to keep his own bishopric of Bangor free from the intrusion of the Norman nominees of the English king, but the struggle for ecclesiastical independence was complicated by the irregular and uncanonical life of the native champion. Owain was, however, a pious man after his fashion; and Giraldus Cambrensis quotes some of his quaint sayings in the matter (*Opera*, vi. 144). Early in his reign Owain had a sharp contest with Maurice or Meurig, who was consecrated bishop of Bangor in 1139 in succession to David (*d.* 1139?) [q. v.] Though Maurice had some hesitation in professing canonical obedience to Canterbury, and though he was duly elected by 'clergy and people' of Gwynedd, Owain wrote indignantly to Bishop Bernard, the Norman bishop of St. David's, complaining that Maurice had 'entered the church of St. Daniel not at the door, but like a thief' (Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, i. 345; cf. Gir. Camb. *Opera*, iii. 59), and proposed a meeting with Bernard and the South-Welsh prince Anarawd at Aberdovey, to combine against the intruder. After Maurice's death, however, in 1161, Owain obstinately kept the see of Bangor vacant, despite the vigorous protests of Archbishop Thomas of Canterbury and of Pope Alexander III. After 1164 Thomas's exile complicated the situation, and gave Owain the opportunity of prolonging his resistance to attempts which probably would have resulted in the intrusion of a Norman nominee, as in South Wales. About 1165 he wrote to Thomas, proposing that the archbishop should allow the consecration of a bishop of Bangor elsewhere than at Canterbury, on condition that he professed canonical obedience to Canterbury. Owain added, moreover, that Thomas ought to grant the request, as no law compelled the king of Gwynedd to subjection to Canterbury, but simply his good will (Haddan and Stubbs, i. 364–5). Thomas naturally refused this request, whereupon Owain seems to have provided a nominee for the see, who sought for consecration in Ireland from the Archbishop of Dublin. This naturally made matters worse; and the dispute was further aggravated by the pope nominating another candidate. But the old prince now married his cousin Crisiant, an alliance that drew upon

him the fresh wrath of the church. He was ultimately excommunicated by Thomas, and died in November 1169, without being free from the ban (*ib.* i. 364–74; cf. *Mat. Hist. Becket*, v. 229–39, Rolls Ser.) But the Welsh ecclesiastics cared little for the sentences of Canterbury. Owain duly received the last sacraments of the church (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 206), and was buried in consecrated ground. His tomb was placed beside that of his brother Cadwaladr, in the presbytery of Bangor Cathedral, before the high altar; but on Archbishop Baldwin's visit to Bangor during his crusading tour in 1188, the Bishop of Bangor was directed by the primate to remove the body of the excommunicated king from the sacred precincts of the church (Gir. Camber. *Opera*, vi. 133).

Giraldus Cambrensis describes Owain as a man of great moderation and wisdom, and combines him with his nephew Maredudd ab Gruffydd and Owain Cyveiliog [q. v.] as the only three men celebrated in the Wales of his time for justice, prudence, and moderation in their rule (*ib.* vi. 144–5). The 'Brut y Tywysogion' (p. 206, cf. p. 158) speaks of him as 'a man of the most extraordinary sagacity, nobleness, fortitude, and bravery, invincible from his youth, who never denied any one the request he made.' The bard Gwalchmai, in an ode commemorating one of Owain's victories, also extols his generosity, describing him as a prince who will 'neither cringe nor hoard up wealth' (translations of this poem are in Stephens's *Lit. of the Kymry*, pp. 18–19; *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 1st ser. iii. 75–76; and the *Cambro-Briton*, i. 229–33; Gray's well-known 'Triumphs of Owen' is a free rendering of this ode). Owain was much celebrated by the bards. Five of Gwalchmai's poems are addressed to him (*Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales*, pp. 142–146, Denbigh reprint). Cynddelw also wrote his praises and those of his family (*ib.* pp. 149–51, 163), while Daniel ab Llosgwrn Mew and Seisyll wrote elegies upon him (*ib.* pp. 193, 236). Owain's merit was that he continued the successful resistance to marcher encroachment which his father had begun in the reign of Stephen. It required no small pertinacity on Owain's part to make so great a king as Henry II give up in despair his efforts to reduce Gwynedd to satisfaction. Owain seems, however, to have been more bloodthirsty than most men of his time and nation; and the chroniclers record many instances of murders and mutilations, especially of kinsfolk, effected at his command. Yet his career made it possible to preserve a strong Welsh state against the Normans; and but for his strenuous acts the successes of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth in the next generation would hardly have been possible.

Owain's matrimonial relations were of the irregular type common to his age and country, and few of his numerous children were regarded by the stricter churchmen as legitimate. Before the old king died the fierce strife between his sons for his succession had already broken out. He is said to have had seventeen sons (Stephens, p. 25; cf. also Cynddelw's 'Marwnad teilu Ywein Gwynet' in *Myvyrian Archaiology*, pp. 163–4); and the following children of Owain are mentioned in the Welsh chronicles. The name of the mother is also given when known: (1) Howel (*d.* 1171 ?), whose mother, Pyvog, was an Irish lady, and who was very famous both as a bard and as a warrior [see Howel ab Owain Gwynedd]; (2) Davydd, Owain's ultimate successor [see Davydd I], who was his son by his cousin Crisiant, and therefore looked upon with special disfavour by the stricter churchmen as the son of an incestuous union (Gir. Camber. vi. 134); (3) Rhodri (*d.* after 1194), also a son of Crisiant (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 224; cf. *Myvyrian Archaiology*, pp. 201–3); (4) Iorwerth, the father of Llywelyn ap Iorwerth [q. v.], the only one of Owain's surviving sons regarded by the church as legitimate; (5) Llywelyn (*d.* 1165), much eulogised by the chroniclers (*ib.* p. 202); (6) Cynan (*d.* 1174), Howel's companion in his earlier exploits; (7) Maelgwn (*d.* after 1174); (8) Cynvrig (*d.* 1139); (9) Rhun (*d.* 1147), 'the most praiseworthy young man of the British nation' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 170, which minutely describes his personal appearance). He was presumably a son of Pyvog (*Gwentian Brut*, p. 132); (10) Morgan, killed in 1158; (11) another Cynvrig, who, with (12) Cadwallon, was blinded by Henry II in 1165 (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 202; *Gwentian Brut* calls them Rhys and Cadwallon); (13) one daughter, Angharad, is mentioned, who was a full sister of Iorwerth, and therefore legitimate (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 212), and who married Morgan ab Seisyll; (14) another daughter, whose name is not given, was betrothed early in Owain's reign to her cousin Anarawd ap Rhys ap Gruffydd of South Wales. For the reputed son of Owain who is fabled to have discovered America, see Madog ap Owain Gwynedd.

[The fullest details come from Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls. Ser.), or with a better text in Evans's Oxford edition; but the faulty chronology of that chronicle can be in some measure corrected by the more accurate but scantier Latin Annales Cambriæ (Rolls Ser.) The Gwentian Brut (Cambrian Archæological Association) gives hardly

any fresh particulars. See also Materials for the History of Archbishop Thomas Becket, especially vol. v.; Giraldus Cambrensis, Opera, Ralph de Diceto, Benedictus Abbas, Gervase of Canterbury; Chronicles of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I, ed. Howlett (all in Rolls Ser.); Haddan and Stubbs's Councils, i. 364–74; Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales (Denbigh reprint); Stephens's Literature of the Kymry.] T. F. T.

OWAIN BROGYNTYN (*fl.* 1180), Welsh chieftain, was a natural son of Madog ap Maredudd [q. v.] His mother is said to have been a daughter of the 'Black Reeve' of Rug in Edeyrnion. He took his name from the fortress of Porkington, near Oswestry, which was in Madog's hands during the troubles of the reign of Stephen, and was then known to the Welsh as Brogyntyn. The nature of his connection with the place is uncertain; if at any time he held it, he did not transmit it to his descendants. Owain succeeded to two of the districts ruled over by his father—viz. Dinmael and Edeyrnion. From a manuscript in the Sebright collection, quoted in the 'Archæologia Cambrensis' (1st ser. i. 105), he appears to have borne rule for a time in Penllyn also. The 'Wenhewm' which he gave to the monks of Basingwerk (see David's confirmation of the grant, dated 1240, in Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* v. 263) may have been Gwern hefin, near Bala. Owain married: 1. Sioned, daughter of Hywel ap Madog ap Idnerth, by whom he had no issue; 2. Marred, daughter of Einion ab Seisyll of Mathafarn, by whom he had three sons, Gruffydd, Bleddyn (for whom see Rymer, *Fœdera*, i. 76, ed. 1839), and Iorwerth. His posterity long had rights of lordship in Dinmael and Edeyrnion.

[Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations of Wales, ii. 109; A. N. Palmer in Cymmrodor. x. 38–42; Powel's Historie of Cambria, reprint of 1811, p. 153.] J. E. L.

OWAIN CYVEILIOG or **Owain ab Gruffydd** (*d.* 1197), prince of Powys, was the son of Gruffydd ap Maredudd, brother of Madog ap Maredudd [q. v.], prince of Powys. He was, it is said, the offspring of an irregular union of his father with Gwervyl, daughter of Urgen ab Howel. In 1159 Owain and his brother Meurig received from their uncle Madog, then ruling over Powys, the district of Cyveiliog, a region including most of the middle valley of the Dovey, and corresponding to the western portions of the modern Montgomeryshire. Owain remained so closely connected with Cyveiliog that he derived from it his ordinary descriptive name, which effectually distinguished him from his rival, Owain ab Gruffydd, called Owain Gwynedd [q. v.] Madog died in 1160, and his son Llywelyn being slain immediately afterwards, Owain succeeded to the lordship of all Powys. In the first years of his reign Owain continued his uncle's general policy of alliance with the English against his dangerous neighbour and rival, Owain Gwynedd. But the growing pressure of the Norman marchers, backed up by Henry I, seems to have caused Owain to alter his policy; and in 1165 he joined Owain Gwynedd and the Lord Rhys of South Wales [see Rhys ab Gruffydd] in their resistance to Henry II's invasion during that summer. Most of the fighting took place in Powys, and Henry II withdrew, beaten by the elements and want of food as much as by the enemy, and never ventured on another Welsh campaign. The alliance between the two Owains was continued for some time. In 1166 they drove out their former ally, Iorwerth Goch, from his territory in Mochnant, and divided that district between them. But in 1167 the allies quarrelled, and Owain Gwynedd joined with Rhys of South Wales against Owain Cyveiliog, though the prince of Powys had married Rhys's daughter. Their joint forces invaded Powys, took possession of Caereineon and Talawern, and put Owain to flight. The lord of Powys now fell back on his old friends the marchers. He soon reappeared in company with a 'French' army, won back the lands he had lost, and destroyed the new castle which his foes had built in Caereineon. War continued between Owain Cyveiliog and Rhys. In 1171 Rhys again invaded Powys, and forced Owain to surrender seven hostages for his good behaviour. But a quieter time now followed in Wales. Davydd, prince of Gwynedd [see Davydd I], Owain Gwynedd's son and successor, was Henry II's son-in-law. The Lord Rhys had become the king's 'justice in South Wales.' Henry found it wisest to leave the Welsh princes pretty much to themselves, and they on their part found it prudent to recognise his supremacy. Power in Wales was, moreover, so divided that no single Welsh prince had much chance of winning great triumphs over his neighbours. Owain accordingly continued in his dependence on Henry II. Constant intercourse between Owain and his overlord led to a good deal of personal friendliness between them; and Giraldus Cambrensis tells a story how, when dining with the king at Shrewsbury, Owain found means of covertly rebuking his overlord for his habit of keeping benefices long vacant in order to enjoy the custody of their temporalities (*Opera*, vi. 144–5). In May 1177 he attended the great council at Oxford, at which

Henry II made his son John lord of Ireland. All the other Welsh chieftains were there, and all of them took oaths of fealty to Henry as their overlord (Benedictus Abbas, i. 162; cf. Rog. Hov. ii. 134). As Owain grew older his sons Gwenwynwyn [q. v.] and Cadwallon took his place in the plundering forays and other wild enterprises of a Welsh chieftain. The Welsh chronicles make these youths responsible for the treacherous murder of their cousin, Owain ab Madog, in 1186 (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 232); but Giraldus Cambrensis (vi. 142–3) makes their father directly responsible for this crime. In 1188 Owain alone of the princes of Wales did not go out with his people to meet Archbishop Baldwin when that prelate, in the course of his crusading tour, approached his dominions. For this negligence he was excommunicated (Gir. Cambr. vi. 144). Owain busied his declining years with the foundation of the Cistercian monastery of Strata Marcella (Ystrad Marchell). There he ultimately took the monastic habit, and there he died in 1197 at a good old age. Gwenwynwyn, who succeeded to his father's dominions, completed the endowment of Owain's foundation of Strata Marcella (*Arch. Cambr.* 3rd ser. xiii. 117).

There is another story, that Strata Marcella was founded by Madog ap Gruffydd Maelor [q. v.] in about 1200. But this seems to be a confusion between Strata Marcella and Valle Crucis in Yale. The 'charter of foundation' printed in Dugdale's 'Monasticon' (v. 636) seems really to refer to the latter rather than the former foundation.

Giraldus Cambrensis includes Owain Cyveiliog with Owain Gwynedd and Maredudd ab Gruffydd ab Rhys of South Wales as the three Welshmen who in his days were conspicuous for their justice, prudence, and moderation as rulers (*Opera*, vi. 145). His lavish hospitality—'There was drinking without regret, without refusal. And without any kind of want'—is celebrated by Cynddelw. Owain Cyveiliog was also specially distinguished for the readiness of his tongue (*ib.* vi. 144). He was also a poet of some merit, his best-known productions being some verses on Y Gylchau Cymru (the circuit through Wales), and a longer song on the Hirlas horn. These are printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales,' pp. 190–2. There are also printed in the same collection two poems of Cynddelw (pp. 161, 170) celebrating the praises of Owain.

[Brut y Tywysogion, Rolls Ser. and ed. J. G. Evans; Annales Cambriæ, Rolls Ser.; Gwentian Brut Cambrian Archæological Association; Giraldi Cambrensis Opera, Rolls Ser.; Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. v.; Benedictus Abbas, Rolls Ser.; Archæologia Cambrensis, 3rd ser., xiii. 116–32; Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales, Denbigh reprint; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry, pp. 25–37.] T. F. T.

OWAIN, GUTYN (*fl.* 1480), Welsh bard, was more formally designated Gruffydd ap Huw ab Owain. He was a native of Maelor Saesneg, the detached portion of Flintshire, and there learnt his art from Dafydd ab Edmwnt of Hanmer, whom he is said to have accompanied as a servitor to the great Eisteddfod held in Carmarthen about 1451. Later in life he lived at Ifton, near Oswestry, and was also closely connected with the monastery of Basingwerk, Flintshire. Fifteen of his poems are printed in 'Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru,' but many more exist in manuscript. Gutyn Owain was not only a poet, but carried on the old bardic functions of chronicler and genealogist. Powel says (*Historie of Cambria*, ed. 1811, p. 288) that Henry VII, not long after his accession, directed three commissioners to inquire into the pedigree of his ancestor, Owen Tudor, and mentions Gutyn Owain as one of the heralds consulted by them. In the return made by the commissioners, and printed as the first appendix to Wynne's edition of the 'Historie,' the bard's name prominently appears. He also wrote with his own hand most of 'Llyfr Du Basing,' or 'The Book of Basingwerk,' a manuscript of 'Brut y Brenhinoedd,' and the 'Brenhinedd y Saeson' type of 'Brut y Tywysogion,' now in the possession of Rev. T. L. Griffith, rector of Deal (Aneurin Owen, Introduction to 'Brut y Tywysogion,' extra vol. of *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 1863).

[Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru, 2nd edit.; Archæologia Cambrensis, 4th ser. iv. 314–16.] J. E. L.

OWAIN MYVYR (1741–1814), Welsh antiquary. [See Jones, Owen.]

OWEN. [See also Owain.]

OWEN of Wales (*d.* 1378), soldier in the French service, claimed to be the rightful heir of the princes of Wales, and, according to the statement attributed to him by Froissart (viii. 48–9, ed. Luce), was son of Aymon or Edmund, a Welsh prince, who had been wrongfully put to death by the English king. Many years afterwards Owen Glendower excused his petition for French help on the ground that he was the right heir by consanguinity of Owen of Wales, who had died in the service of France (*Chron. des Ro-*

ligieux de S. Denys, iii. 164, Collection des Documents Inédits). It would therefore seem that Owen's pretensions were not altogether groundless. Lettenhove thinks that he belonged to the family from which the house of Tudor sprang.

Owen went to France as a boy after his father's death, and was kindly received by Philip of Valois, who made him one of his pages. He continued in the service of John II, and fought under him at Poitiers on 19 Sept. 1356, but had the good fortune to escape from the battle. After the peace of Bretigny in 1360 he went to Lombardy, and there won much distinction as a soldier (Froissart, ix. 77, ed. Raynaud). On the renewal of the war with England Owen returned to France, and in 1369 Charles V conceived the idea of creating a diversion by a rebellion in Wales. With this purpose an armament was collected at Harfleur under the direction of Owen and a Welsh squire, whom Owen had won over, named John Win or Wynn. On putting to sea in December, they returned on account of bad weather (Froissart, vii. lxxxiv, *n.* 1, xcv, *n.* 2; Paris, *Grandes Chroniques*, vi. 320, 322). Two years afterwards, on 8 May 1372, the French king gave directions for the preparation of a fleet at Harfleur, and two days later Owen issued a proclamation, in which he asserted his hereditary rights as prince of Wales, and acknowledged his indebtedness to the French king for three hundred thousand francs for the cost of the expedition (Delisle, *Mandements de Charles V*, p. 457; Lettenhove's Notes to Froissart, viii. 435-6). It was intended that the French armament should co-operate with a fleet from Spain; but the non-arrival of the latter force caused a diversion of the expedition against the Channel Islands. The Guernsey legends fix the date of Owen's invasion on 5 Jan., and say that he landed on a Tuesday; but it is clear that it took place in the early summer, and perhaps Tuesday, 15 June, was the true date. Owen landed his troops at Vazon Bay, on the west coast of Guernsey, and, taking the natives by surprise, marched across the island, while his ships sailed round and landed another force near St. Peter Port. A fierce fight took place on the high ground above the port, at a spot now covered by the modern town. Despite the timely arrival of an English reinforcement from St. Sauveur le Vicomte, the men of Guernsey were routed with great loss, and forced to take refuge in Castle Cornet. Owen laid siege to the castle without success; but, according to the Guernsey legend, was, through the treachery of Bregard, a French monk of Vale Abbey, more successful at St. Sampson's and Vale Castle. One version of Froissart (viii. 301, ed. Luce) alleges that Owen also made a descent on Jersey. While Owen was still before Castle Cornet he was recalled by a message from the French king. On 23 June John Hastings, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], had been defeated and taken prisoner by a French and Spanish fleet, and Owen was now ordered to go to Santander and arrange for a joint attack on La Rochelle.

After refitting at Harfleur, Owen sailed for Spain, and reached Santander on the morning of the very day when the Spanish fleet, under Don Ruy Diaz de Rojas, arrived with Pembroke and the other prisoners. (This was not later than 19 July; see Luce's notes ap. Froissart, vol. viii. p. xxx.) The news of their arrival was brought to Owen at his hostelry. As he came out he met Pembroke, whom he recognised and reproached with the robbery of his Welsh lands. One of the earl's squires promptly challenged Owen, who, however, refused to fight with a prisoner. Owen was favourably received by Henry of Trastamare, and Ruy Diaz de Rojas was ordered to join in an attack on La Rochelle (Froissart, viii. 64, ed. Luce); another account represents Owen as seeking aid for his Welsh expedition, and makes the Spaniards declare that they would go beyond the Straits of Morocco, or anywhere but Wales (*Chron. des Quatre premiers Valois*, p. 235; perhaps this incident really belongs to some other occasion). The combined fleet under Owen and Ruy Diaz de Rojas appeared before La Rochelle early in August 1372. While they were there engaged, Jean de Grailly, the Captal de Buch, surprised and defeated a French force at Soubise. Owen had disembarked, and now in his turn surprised the Captal de Buch as he lay before Soubise, and took him and Sir Thomas Percy [q. v.] prisoners. According to Froissart, Percy's captor was Owen's Welsh chaplain, David House; the man was a Welshman, but his true name was Honvel Flinc (Luce's notes to Froissart, viii. p. xxxviii). Next day (23 Aug.) Owen made an attack on the castle of Soubise, which was promptly surrendered by its defenders in return for a safe-conduct. Owen then went back to La Rochelle, where he was already in treaty with the townsmen, who on 8 Sept. rose against the English garrison and delivered the city to Owen. After an interval Owen went with his prisoner, the Captal de Buch, to Paris, where he arrived on 11 Dec. In the following spring (1373) he was serving under Bertrand du Guesclin, and was present at the battle of Chizé on 23 March. On 9 June he was retained with a hundred

men under the Duke of Burgundy (Delisle, *Mandements de Charles V*, p. 965), and on 22 July occurs as captain of La Tour de Broue. It seems hardly likely that during this time Owen should have taken part in a descent on the English coast, as stated by Froissart (viii. pp. lxix, 122). On 28 Jan. 1374 he was engaged in Saintonge with a hundred men at arms, and in the autumn was serving in the fleet under Jean de Vienne at the siege of St. Sauveur le Vicomte, which fortress surrendered on 3 July 1375. In the autumn Owen took part in the expedition of Enguerrand de Coucy to Alsace against the latter's cousin Leopold of Austria.

Owen is doubtless the person claiming to be 'heir of Wales' with whom Sir John Menstreworth was intriguing in 1377 (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 135). In the autumn of 1377 Owen was serving under Louis of Anjou at the siege of Bergerac. In the following month he defeated an English detachment, and, after the capture of Duras in October, was ordered to undertake the siege of Mortagne in Poitou. After recruiting for a time at Saintes he marched against Mortagne about the end of 1377 (Cuvelier, ii. 314–16; Froissart, ix. 4, 19, 25–7). He was still engaged on the siege when in July 1378 there came to him a squire from the Welsh marches named John Lambe, who, by giving out that he was on his way to take service with his countryman, had made his way unharmed through Brittany. Lambe assured Owen that all Wales was eager for his coming, and, by thus working on his credulity, was taken into his service and confidence. He then waited for a favourable opportunity, and one morning, when Owen had gone out unarmed to view the castle with no other companion, treacherously slew him. Owen was buried at the church of St. Leger, about four miles from Mortagne. His assassin took refuge in Mortagne, where, according to Froissart, he was somewhat coldly received. However, on 18 Sept., when John de Neville, fifth Baron Neville of Raby [q. v.], raised the siege, Lambe and two companions were rewarded for accomplishing Owen's death. The murder of Owen is alleged to have been done in revenge for his treatment of the Captal de Buch (*ib.* ix. 74–9, p. li.)

Owen's invasion of Guernsey fills a large place in the island legend, and a ballad in the Guernsey patois has survived under various forms. According to this ballad, Owen had married, at La Greville in France, a Princess Eleanor, with whom he obtained great wealth, and who had come with him to Guernsey. In its fullest form the ballad relates that after his attack on the island Owen was taken prisoner by an English ship off the coast of Brittany, and carried to Southampton. There he was put to death, and his wife was consigned to beggary. This, of course, is pure fiction; but it looks like a hazy recollection of the capture of Eleanor de Montfort [q. v.], the intended wife of Llywelyn ab Gruffydd [q. v.], in 1275. In the Guernsey account Owen's soldiers are called Sarragousies, which may mean Aragonese; but the whole narrative is mixed up with legends, and perhaps confused with other invasions. The Guernsey legend says that Owen landed in early morning, and that the alarm was given by a peasant called Jean Letocq; 'stirring early like Jean Letocq' has become proverbial in the island.

[Except for the possible reference in the Chronicon Angliæ, 1328–88, there is no allusion to Owen in English chronicles or records yet published. Froissart, ed. Luce and Raynaud, viii. 44–9, 64–84, 122, 190, ix. 4, 19, 25–7, 74–9, and Luce and Raynaud's notes, and ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, ix. 72–5, and notes, viii. 435–8, ix. 507–8, xxii. 25–6; Chronique des Quatre premiers Valois (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Cuvelier's Chron. de B. du Guesclin, ii. 186–7, 273, 293, 314–16; Delisle's Mandements de Charles V (both these in Collection des Documents inédits sur l'Hist. de France); Lopez de Ayala's Crónica del Rey Enrique Segundo, in Crónicas de los Reyes de Castilla, ii. 34, 1779; Guernsey Magazine, vol. vii. June, October, November, December, with notes by Sir Edgar MacCulloch (the original ballad and translation; cf. English verse translation in Guernsey and Jersey Magazine, vol. ii.); Dupont's Histoire du Cotentin et de ses Iles, pp. 415–18 (Owen can hardly be a son of Llywelyn ab Rhys [q. v.] as here suggested); Woodward's History of Wales, p. 564 (inaccurate); Arcere's Hist. de la Rochelle, i. 252.] C. L. K.

OWEN GLENDOWER (1359?–1416?), Welsh rebel. [See Glendower.]

OWEN TUDOR (*d.* 1461), grandfather of Henry VII. [See Tudor.]

OWEN, ALICE (*d.* 1613), philanthropist, and wife of Thomas Owen (*d.* 1598) [q. v.], the judge, was daughter of Thomas Wilkes, a landowner, of Islington, near London. His name occurs in a deed, dated 3 Nov. 1556, as tenant or occupier of a field within the manor of Barnsbury (Tomlins, *Perambulation of Islington*, p. 148 *n*; Keepe, *Monumenta Westmonasteriensia*, 1683, p. 197). In her childhood, when in the fields at Islington, 'sporting with other children,' she had a narrow escape of being killed by an arrow, shot by some unskilful archer, which 'pierced quite thorow the hat on her head.' For this providential escape she recorded her gratitude in later life by the erection of a school and

almshouses on the spot. The story appeared in this form within five years of her death, in the second edition of Stow's 'Survay,' published in 1618. Later on it received many embellishments.

Alice Wilkes was three times married: (1) to Henry Robinson, a member of the Brewers' Company, by whom she had six sons and five daughters; (2) to William Elkin, an alderman of London, by whom she had one daughter, Ursula, married to Sir Roger Owen of Condover, Shropshire; (3) to the judge Thomas Owen. It is as the widow of Mr. Justice Owen that she is often styled Dame Alice Owen, or even Lady Owen; but Owen was never knighted (Neale and Brayley, *History and Antiquities*, &c., ii. 246).

By the death of her third husband, 21 Dec. 1598, Mistress Owen was left free to carry out her long-cherished plans. On 6 June 1608 she obtained license to purchase at Islington and Clerkenwell eleven acres of ground, whereon to erect a hospital for ten poor widows, and to vest the same and other lands, to the value of 40*l.* a year, in the Brewers' Company (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603–10, p. 438). The site had previously been known as the 'Ermytage' field. Here she erected a school, free chapel, and almshouses, on the east side of St. John Street Road, which stood till 1841. In one of the gables three iron arrows were fixed, as a memorial of the event above described (Lewis, *History of St. Mary, Islington*, p. 418; *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxii. pt. ii. p. 130). By indentures dated in 1609, she gave to the Brewers' Company a yearly rent-charge of 25*l.*, in support of her almshouses. On 20 Sept. 1613 she made rules and orders for her new school. She had previously, by her will, dated 10 June 1613, directed the purchase of land to the amount of 20*l.* a year for the maintenance of its master (*Report of the . . . Livery Companies' Commission*, 1884, v. 33). She made many other bequests, especially to Christ's Hospital and the two universities of Oxford and Cambridge (cf. Stow, *Survay*, ed. 1618, p. 212).

Alice Owen died 26 Oct. 1613, and was buried in the parish church of St. Mary, Islington, where a monument preserved her effigy and those of her children (*Cole MSS.* vol. xi. f. 175) till 1751, when, on the pulling down of the old fabric, part of the monument was removed to the school, and a fresh one erected to her memory in the new church (Nelson, *History of Islington*, p. 320).

By 1830 the value of the trust estates in Islington and Clerkenwell had grown to 900*l.* a year (*Report*, ubi supra). In 1841 the school and almshouses were rebuilt, at a cost of about 6,000*l.*, on a new site in Owen Street, Islington, a little distance from the old (*Literary World*, 11 Jan. 1840). On 14 Aug. 1878 a new scheme obtained the royal assent, by which the school of Alice Owen was expanded into two—one for about three hundred boys, and the other for the like number of girls (*City Press*, 18 Sept. 1875; *Livery Companies' Commission Report*, v. 38).

[Historical Dictionary of England and Wales, 1692; Fuller's Worthies, 1662; Tomlins's Yseldon: a Perambulation of Islington, 1858; Nelson's History of Islington, 1811 (the copy numbered 10349 h in the Brit. Mus. Library has many additional notes by Sir Henry Ellis); Pink's History of Clerkenwell, 1865.] J. H. L.

OWEN, ANEURIN (1792–1851), Welsh historical scholar, born on 23 July 1792, was son, by his wife, Sarah Elizabeth, of William Owen [see Pughe, William Owen] (*Adgof uwch Anghof*, 1883, pp. 175–7). While he was still a child his father took the additional name of Pughe on inheriting some property at Nantglyn, Denbighshire. Thither the family accordingly moved from London. Young Owen was for a short time at Friar's School, Bangor, but was chiefly educated by his father, who took special pains to train his son in the Welsh historical and literary studies in which he was himself proficient. Arrived at manhood, Aneurin made his home at Tanygyrt, near Nantglyn, and in 1820 married Jane Lloyd, also of Nantglyn (*Seren Gomer*, June 1820). His occupations were mainly literary until the passing of the Tithe Commutation Act in 1836, when he was appointed one of the assistant tithe commissioners for England and Wales. On the death of Colonel Wade he was made an assistant poor-law commissioner; but the duties of this position tried his weak constitution, and he resigned it. When the work of tithe commutation grew less urgent, he was appointed, under the Enclosures Act of 1845, a commissioner for the inclosure of commonable lands.

When the government resolved in 1822 to publish a uniform edition of the ancient historians of the country, the Welsh portion of the work was entrusted to John Humphreys Parry [q. v.] On Parry's death in 1825 his duties were transferred to Owen, who thus became the adviser of the Record Office upon all Welsh matters. His work falls mainly under two heads—the publication of the ancient Welsh laws, and the accumulation of material for an edition of the 'Chronicle of the

Princes.' Both tasks were carried on concurrently during the period 1830–40; libraries were visited, manuscripts copied, and collations made, and in 1841 the Record edition of the laws appeared in two forms, a large folio and two quarto volumes. It is remarkable not only for the care and accuracy with which the manuscripts are reproduced, but also as distinguishing for the first time the three versions (Venedotian, Dimetian, and Gwentian) of the original law of Hywel. The edition of the 'Chronicle of the Princes' ('Brut y Tywysogion,' a continuation of Geoffrey of Monmouth's work, but, unlike it, based on contemporary evidence) did not appear in Owen's lifetime. The inconsiderable portion of the 'Chronicle' which ends at 1066 was indeed edited by him for the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica,' 1848, but the bulk of his material remained unpublished, and went to the Record Office on his death in 1851. Complaint was made in 'Archæologia Cambrensis' (3rd ser. v. 235) that the papers thus handed over were carelessly kept, and access to them had been granted to persons who were using them without acknowledgment; and when in 1860 the Rolls edition of 'Brut y Tywysogion' appeared, under the editorship of the Rev. J. Williams (Ab Ithel), the reviewer in the 'Archæologia Cambrensis' (3rd ser. vii. 93–103) asserted that the text, the translation, and all that was valuable in the preface were the work of Owen, who was nevertheless unmentioned in the book. In 1863 Owen's transcript and translation of the so-called 'Gwentian Brut' (a Glamorganshire version of the 'Chronicle'), with the introduction he had prepared for the 'Monumenta,' and a letter on the Welsh chronicles to H. Petrie, were printed as an extra volume by the Cambrian Archæological Association.

'No Welsh archæologist since the days of Edward Llwyd has appeared superior to Aneurin Owen' (*Archæolog. Cambr.*) He was an accurate and well-informed paleographer and an apt historical critic. With all his father's knowledge of the Welsh language, he had none of his father's eccentricities. He took a keen interest in the Welsh movements of his day, and particularly in the Eisteddfod; he was one of a committee of five appointed at the Abergavenny Eisteddfod (1838) to consider the reform of Welsh orthography, and in 1832 won a silver medal at the Beaumaris Eisteddfod for the best Welsh essay on 'Agriculture.' The essay was published in the 'Transactions' of the Eisteddfod, 1839, and also in a separate volume. Owen died on 17 July 1851 at Trosyparc, near Denbigh (*Annual Register* for 1851).

[Enwogion Cymru, 1870; Archæol. Cambr. 3rd ser. iv. 208–12, v. 235, vi. 184–6, vii. 93–103; Ancient Laws of Wales, 1841, Preface; Transactions of Beaumaris Eisteddfod, 1839.]

J. E. L.

OWEN, CHARLES, D.D. (*d.* 1746), presbyterian minister, was a younger brother of James Owen (1654–1706) [q. v.] He succeeded Peter Aspinwall (*d.* June 1696, aged 60) as minister of Cairo Street Chapel, Warrington, Lancashire, and first appears at the 'general meeting' of Lancashire ministers held at Bolton on 13 April 1697. He was a member of the Warrington classis, and acted as moderator at Liverpool on 22 April 1719 and 8 Nov. 1721. He educated, or partly educated, students for the ministry, desisting for a time owing to the Schism Bill of 1714, but resuming later. His academy, though small, had considerable reputation; as it was not supported by the presbyterian fund, it is probable that he did not teach theology. Among his pupils (1733) was Job Orton [q. v.] On 8 Nov. 1728 he received the diploma of D.D. from the Edinburgh University, together with Isaac Watts and others. This was probably a tribute to his treatise on redemption (1723). Owen, however, is remembered rather as a political dissenter than as a theological writer. On the death of Queen Anne (1714) he published a sermon, the spirit of which is sufficiently indicated by the text (1 Kings, xvi. 20). His 'Plain Dealing' (1715) was the subject of an indictment; and, though no conviction followed, he was mulcted in heavy expenses. Most of his subsequent political publications were anonymous, but their authorship was well known, and Owen was regarded as a pillar of the Hanoverian cause in the north of England during the period which followed the rebellion of 1715. He had no love for quakers. He maintained a large congregation at Warrington for nearly fifty years, and died on 17 Feb. 1746. His funeral sermon was preached by his nephew, Josiah Owen [q. v.] His son John (*d.* 1775) is often described as his successor; but he was minister at Wharton, Lancashire, though living in Warrington. Owen's successor at Warrington was John Seddon (1725–1770) [q. v.]

He published, besides funeral sermons for Thomas Risley (1716) and Mary Lythgow (reprinted 1758), and other single sermons: 1. 'Some Account of the Life and Writings of... James Owen,' &c., 1709, 12mo. 2. 'The Scene of Delusions. . . . Historical Account of Prophetick Impostures,' &c., 1712, 12mo; translated into German, Leipzig, 1715;

answered in 1723 by John Lacy (*fl.* 1737) [q.v.] 3. 'Hymns Sacred to the Lord's Table. Collected and Methodiz'd,' &c., Leverpoole, 1712, 8vo (the first book known to have been printed in Liverpool). 4. 'Donatus Redivivus; or a Reprimand to a Modern Church-Schismatick,' &c., 1714, 8vo; reprinted, with the title 'Rebaptization Condemned,' &c., 1716, 8vo (an attack on two clergymen who had rebaptised a conforming dissenter). 5. 'The Amazon Disarm'd,' &c., 1714, 8vo (defence of No. 4 against a reply by Jane Chorlton). 6. 'Plain Dealing; or Separation without Schism,' &c., 1715, 8vo; 12th ed., 1727, 8vo. 7. 'The Validity of the Dissenting Ministry,' &c., 1716, 8vo. 8. 'A Vindication of Plain Dealing from . . . two Country Curates,' &c., 1716, 8vo (anon.) 9. 'Plain Dealing and its Vindication Defended,' &c., 1716, 8vo (anon.) 10. 'The Dissenting Ministry still Valid,' &c., 1716, 8vo (anon.) (in defence of James Owen's 'History of Ordination,' 1709). 11. 'The Jure Divino Woe,' &c., 1717, 8vo (thanksgiving sermon at Manchester on anniversary of battle of Preston, 14 Nov. 1715, with appendix). 12. 'Plain Reasons (1) For Dissenting . . . (2) Why Dissenters are not . . . guilty of Schism,' &c., 1717, 8vo (anon.); 23rd ed., 1736, 8vo. 13. 'The Dissenters' Claim . . . for Civil Offices,' &c., 1717, 8vo (anon.) 14. 'The Danger of the Church and Kingdom from Foreigners,' &c., 1721, 8vo (anon.) 15. 'The Wonders of Redeeming Love,' &c., 1723, 12mo; abridged as 'Meditations on the Incarnation,' &c. (Rel. Tract Soc.), 1830, 12mo. 16. 'An Alarm to Protestant Princes and People,' &c., 1725, 8vo (anon.) 17. 'Religious Gratitude; Seven Practical Discourses,' 1731, 12mo. 18. 'An Essay towards the Natural History of Serpents,' &c., 1742, 4to. Posthumous was 19. 'The Character and Conduct of Ecclesiastics in Church and State,' &c., Shrewsbury, 1768, 12mo (edited by F[rancis] B[oult]). He also edited 'The Validity of the Dissenting Ministry' and other posthumous works of his brother, James Owen.

[Funeral Sermon by Josiah Owen, 1746; Orton's Letters, 1806, i. 159; Williams's Life of Matthew Henry, 1828, pp. 143 seq., 263; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 224; Autobiography of William Stout, 1851, pp. 39 seq.; Beamont's Jacobite Trials (Chetham Soc.), 1852, p. 53; Notes and Queries, 19 Nov. 1853 p. 492, 31 Jan. 1874 pp. 90 seq., 1 May 1875 p. 355, 17 Feb. 1894 p. 135; Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 239; Transactions of Hist. Soc. Lanc. and Cheshire, 1861, p. 121; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 321 seq., 351; Turner's Nonconformist Register, 1881, p. 85; Minutes of Manchester Presbyterian Classis (Chetham Soc.), 1891, iii. 358 seq.; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1892], iv. 214 seq.; manuscript Minutes of Warrington Classis (1719–22) in Renshaw Street Chapel Library, Liverpool.] A. G.

OWEN, CORBET (1646–1671), Latin poet, son of William Owen, a clergyman, of Pontesbury, Shropshire, was born at Hinton in that county in 1646. He was sent to a private school kept by a 'loyal parson' named Scofield at Shrewsbury, where he made rapid progress in learning; but his friends soon sent him to France, and afterwards to Flanders, to be touched by Charles II for the cure of the king's evil, from which malady he was so great a sufferer that he went about on crutches. In May 1658 he was sent to Westminster School, and in the following year he was admitted a king's scholar. Here 'it was usual with him to speak forty or fifty smooth and elegant verses extempore, in little more than half an hour.' In 1664 he was elected a student of Christ Church, Oxford, and 'in a short time was well versed in the most crabbed subtilties of philosophy.' He became a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1665 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. iii. 1098). After graduating B.A. on 21 May 1667 he studied medicine, and he took the degree of M.A. on 23 March 1669–70 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 297, 308). Wood says he was 'the most forward person of his age in the university for his polite learning.' He died about 18 Jan. 1670–1, and was buried in the church at Condover, Shropshire.

He was the author of: 1. 'Carmen Pindaricum in Theatro Sheldoniano in solennibus magnifici operis encæniis recitatum,' Oxford, 1669, 4to, reprinted in 'Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta,' 1721, vol. i., and in 'Musæ Anglicanæ,' 1741, vol. i. Dr. Johnson says that in this poem 'all kinds of verse are shaken together.' 2. 'Divers Poems, in Manuscript, with Translations of Poetry, particularly the "Otho" of M. de Corneille, which he rendered into English Verse.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 924; Wood's Annals (Gutch), ii. 801; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), p. 157; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] T. C.

OWEN, DAVID, D.D. (*fl.* 1642), controversialist, a native of the Isle of Anglesea, was educated at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1598. He afterwards migrated to Clare Hall, where he commenced M.A. in 1602. He was incorporated in the latter degree at Oxford on 14 June 1608. He took the degree of B.D. at Cambridge in 1609, and was created D.D. in 1618. For many years he was chaplain to

John Ramsay, viscount Hadington, afterwards Earl of Holderness.

His works are: 1. 'Herod and Pilate reconciled; or the Concord of Papist and Pvritan (against Scripture, Fathers, Councels, and other Orthodoxall Writers), for the Coercion, Deposition, and Killing of Kings, discovered,' Cambridge, 1610, 4to, dedicated to John Ramsay, viscount Hadington. The original manuscript, entitled 'The power of Princes and the dutie of Subjects,' is in the King's collection in the British Museum, 18 B.v. This work was reprinted, without the dedication, under the title of 'A Perswasion to Loyalty, or the Svbiects Dvtie. Wherein is proved that resisting or deposing of Kings (under what specious pretences soever couched) is utterly unlawfull. Collected by D.O.,' London, 1642, 4to. A Dutch translation, entitled 'Herodes ende Pilatus vereenight,' by Johann Wtenbogaert or Utenbogaert, appeared in 1660. 2. 'Anti-Parræus, sive Determinatio de Jure Regio, habita Cantabrigiæ in Scholis Theologicis 19 April. 1619, contra Davidem Parræum cæterosq. reformatæ et Romanæ Religionis Antimonarchas,' Cambridge, 1622, 8vo, dedicated to James I. An English translation by Robert Mossom [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Derry, was published at York, 1642, 4to. David Parræus or Wängler was professor of divinity at Heidelberg, and his work, entitled 'Commentarius in Epistolam ad Romanos,' published at Frankfort in 1609, being regarded as an attack upon the royal authority, was publicly burnt in St. Paul's Churchyard, London, on 21 June 1622 (Birch, *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 317). 3. 'Detectio Calumniarum, Sophismatum, et Impostvrarum Anonymi Papistæ, qui Dialogo sub ementito titulo, Deus et Rex, conatus est astruere Potestatem Populo-Papalem ad coercionem et depositionem Regum,' manuscript in the Royal collection, British Museum, 10 B. xiii. The dedication, to the Earl of Holderness, is dated 21 July 1621.

[Information from J. W. Clark, esq., M.A.; Addit. MS. 5877, f. 104; Baillet, Traité des Anti, ii. 144; Birch's Court and Times of James I, ii. 328; Casley's Cat. of MSS. p. 277; Heywood and Wright's Cambridge University Transactions, ii. 292; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 328.] T. C.

OWEN, DAVID or DAFYDD Y GARREG WEN (1720–1749), Welsh harper, was the son of Owen Humphreys, by his wife Gwen Roberts of Isallt, a member of a family that was traditionally believed to be descended from the physicians of Myddvai. He was born in 1720, at a farmhouse called Y Garreg Wen, near Portmadoc, Carnarvonshire. There he died in 1749, and was buried in the churchyard of Ynyscynhaiarn, where in 1840 a monument, with a Welsh inscription and the figure of a harp, was erected by subscription over his grave.

Owen was a competent player on the harp. Tradition attributes to him the authorship of the well-known air which, in all Welsh collections of national songs, bears his own name of 'Dafydd y Garreg Wen' as its title, though it is known in Scotland by the name of 'July Jott.' Some account for this by saying that it was sent by Dafydd to a cousin of his (or, according to others, a brother named Rhys), who was then a gardener at Roslin Castle in Scotland, where the air soon became popular under a new name; but others, who accept its Scottish origin, assert that it was simply a favourite one of Dafydd's. The air, however, possesses a distinctly Welsh character. According to the Welsh tradition, Dafydd when on his death-bed had fallen in a trance, and was believed to be dead, but, suddenly reviving, told his mother that he had just heard one of the sweetest songs of heaven, which, on his harp being handed him, he then played; but as the last note was dying away Dafydd, too, died. The air was preserved from memory by his mother, who was herself a good harpist and a fair poetess. Sir Walter Scott wrote words for the air, entitled 'The Dying Bard.' Scott adds that the bard 'requested that the air might be performed at his funeral,' and that, according to the 'Welsh Harper' (ed. John Parry, p. 110), was done. At least two other airs are ascribed to Dafydd, namely, 'Codiad yr Ehedydd' ('Rising of the Lark') and 'Difyrrwch Gwyr Criccieth,' which is also known as 'Roslin Castle' in Scotland, where tradition says it was popularised by the same cousin to whom Dafydd also sent it. Evan Evans (Ieuan Glan Geirionydd) wrote words (in Welsh) for this air. The English and Welsh words for the other two airs, in Brinley Richards's 'Songs of Wales' (pp. 58, 79), are by John Oxenford and J. Ceiriog Hughes respectively.

[Welsh Minstrelsie, iv. p. vii; Scots Minstrelsie, iv. 78; Jones's Welsh Musicians, p. 81; Enwogion Cymru by Foulkes, pp. 174–5; Cymru Fu, i. 343. For an account of Dafydd's family see Y Gestiana by Alltud Eifion, Tremadoc, 1892, pp. 59–68, where also all the local traditions are collected.] D. Ll. T.

OWEN, DAVID (1784–1841), Welsh poet, best known by his bardic title of 'Dewi Wyn o Eifion,' was the son of Owen Dafydd and Catherine, his second wife, who lived on the farm of Gaerwen, in the parish of Llanystumdwy, Carnarvonshire. He was baptised

on 18 June 1784. He attended school at neighbouring villages until an improvement in his parents' circumstances enabled them to send him and his younger brother, Owen (the only other child), to a boarding school at Bangor Iscoed, Flintshire. Owen established himself as a shopkeeper at Pwllheli; but his brother David was less ambitious, and returned to the farm at Gaerwen, where he assisted his father until the latter's death in 1816, and afterwards managed the place himself, contriving to amass before his death a considerable sum of money. He joined his brother at Pwllheli in 1827, without, however, ceasing to hold Gaerwen, whither he returned in 1837, upon Owen's death. He died on 17 Jan. 1841, and was buried at Llangybi.

While still a schoolboy in Carnarvonshire Dewi Wyn showed an aptitude for composing in the alliterative 'strict' metres of Welsh poetry. The most prominent Welsh poets of the day were, with one or two exceptions, Carnarvonshire men, and Robert Williams of Bettws Fawr (Robert ap Gwilym Ddu) tilled a farm in the same parish as Dewi's parents. Thus the young poet lived in a congenial atmosphere, and was already a skilful composer at the age of eighteen. Robert ap Gwilym Ddu was probably his chief bardic instructor; they continued close friends until Dewi's death. Dewi Wyn first became known to the Welsh public as a poet of promise in 1804. The Gwyneddigion Society of London, under the leadership of Dr. William Owen Pughe [q. v.] and Owen Jones (Owain Myfyr), was endeavouring to revive the old bardic customs, and, among other enterprises, offered for several years an annual medal for the best poem on a given subject in the strict metres. The subject for 1803 was 'The Memory of Goronwy Owain.' Dewi Wyn competed, and was assigned the second place, Griffith Williams (Gutyn Peris) being declared the winner of the medal. The next subject announced was 'The Isle of Britain and its Defence against an Alien Race.' In 1805 Dewi Wyn sent in his 'Awdl Molawd Ynys Prydain,' but the society, after much discussion, gave him again the second place, and declared the poem bearing the pseudonym 'Bardd Cwsg' to be the best. 'Bardd Cwsg' was Hugh Maurice, a nephew of Owain Myfyr, the autocrat of the Gwyneddigion; but, yielding to the force of public opinion, he declined to reveal his real name, whereupon the society declared him to have forfeited the medal, and awarded it to Dewi Wyn.

In September 1811 at the Eisteddfod held at Tremandoc a silver cup was offered for the best poem upon 'Agriculture,' and Dewi Wyn was awarded the prize. But it was withheld owing to the action of influential members of the Gwyneddigion Society (cf. *Seren Gomer*, March, 1820: *Blodau Arfon*, 1869, appendix). The quarrel between the poet and the society finally came to a head in 1819. In connection with the Denbigh Eisteddfod of that year the society's medal was offered for the best poem upon 'Charity' (Elusengarwch); no announcement was made as to the result at the Eisteddfod itself, but some three weeks later 'Y Dryw,' viz., the Rev. Edward Hughes of Bodfari, was declared the winner. The injustice of this award, from the poetic point of view, was manifest, for the poem sent in by Dewi Wyn is one of the noblest in Welsh literature.

These disappointments so mortified Dewi that, after one or two fierce onslaughts in verse upon his foes, he gave up poetry altogether, writing scarcely anything from 1823 until his death. Once, in 1832, he broke the silence with 'Stanzas to the Menai Bridge.' His power and genius as a poet are now generally recognised, but in his own day he received less than his due from those who only saw in him an assertive self-esteem, impatience of criticism, and asperity of temper. Towards the end of his life he suffered much from religious melancholy; always attached to the baptist denomination, he did not enter its communion until the year before he died.

Dewi Wyn's published works are: 1. A volume containing the poem on 'Agriculture,' and a few others, 1812. 2. 'Awdl Elusengarwch,' with a prefatory letter to the poets of Wales, published early in 1820. 3. 'Blodau Arfon,' containing the bulk of the poet's writings, Chester, 1842, is illustrated by an engraving of Dewi Wyn, from a portrait by Roos, with a memoir compiled by Eben Fardd from the notes of John Thomas, Chwilog. 4. An appendix to 'Blodau Arfon,' Carnarvon, 1869, contains additional poems and further notes upon the poet's life and genius by Cynddelw (Rev. R. Ellis).

[Blodau Arfon and Atodiad; letters in Adgof uwch Anghof, Penygroes, 1883; Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society, by W. D. Leathart, London, 1831; Enwogion Cymru, Liverpool, 1870.] J. E. L.

OWEN, DAVID (1794–1866), Welsh journalist, best known as 'Brutus,' was born in 1794 at Llanpumsaint, near Carmarthen, where his father, Benjamin Owen (a shoemaker), was parish clerk. His mother was a member of a baptist church. Though he was not sent from the district to school, he received a good education, including the elements of Latin. After a brief experience of

medical studies he resolved to enter the baptist ministry. He joined the Baptist College at Bristol, but in a year the petty persecutions of his fellow-students, debt, and a roving spirit drove him back to Wales. After keeping school for a short time at Gilfach, near Aber, Carnarvonshire, he was invited to take charge of the small baptist churches of Talygraig, Galltraeth, Ty'ndomen, and Rhos Hirwaen, in the Lleyn district of Carnarvonshire. He was accordingly ordained, and settled at Llangian, shortly afterwards marrying Anne, the daughter of Thomas Jones of Rhandir, a farmer of the locality. Owen's stipend was small, and he was still compelled to eke out a livelihood by keeping school and by giving medical advice to his neighbours. In 1824 he made his first appearance in literature. Being out of humour with the 'Cymreigyddion' or Welsh Language Society of Lleyn, he sent to 'Seren Gomer,' the leading Welsh magazine of the day, an article on 'The Poverty of the Welsh Language,' signed 'Brutus, Lleyn.' The ability of the article, which went to show that the Welsh had no literature worthy of mention, was at once recognised; it was answered by Gwallter Mechain and Carnhuanawc, and when Owen revealed himself as its author his reputation as a Welsh writer was established. Fame, however, did not bring him bread, and, under pressure of poverty, he falsely told Dr. Lant Carpenter of Bristol that the congregations under his charge were leaning towards unitarianism, and asked, since he, as their minister, shared their views, for help from the presbyterian fund. The inquiries set on foot by Dr. Carpenter soon exposed the deception; the facts came to the knowledge of the baptists of North Wales, and at the Pwllheli Association 'Brutus' was expelled from the baptist denomination. His father-in-law was an independent, and this, with his fame as a writer, secured his admission as a member of the church of that denomination at Capel Newydd. He marked his change of allegiance by writing a book against adult baptism, but, though allowed to preach in the independent churches, won no great popularity among them. His next step was to move to Tyddyn Sweep, Maen addfwyn, near Llanerchymedd, Anglesey, where there was an independent church. Here he met with no better success, and in a short time moved again to Bontnewydd, near Carnarvon. At both places he kept school.

Towards the end of 1827 he became editor of 'Lleuad yr Oes,' an undenominational monthly magazine, published at Aberystwith; and early in 1828 he established himself at Llanbadarn Fawr, within easy reach of the printing office. In 1830 the printer, who was on the eve of bankruptcy, sold the goodwill of the 'Lleuad' to Jeffrey Jones of Llandovery, whither accordingly 'Brutus' followed it as editor. Here it was as unprofitable as at Aberystwith, and in October 1830 the goodwill was sold to William Rees, a Llandovery printer, and a number of independent ministers who wished to start a similar magazine in connection with their denomination. The result was the appearance of the 'Efengylydd' in 1831, with 'Brutus' as editor; but in 1835 differences arose on political questions between the publisher, a churchman, and the independent ministers, who were the chief contributors, and the 'Efengylydd' ceased to appear. The independents started the 'Diwygiwr' at Llanelly; Rees established the 'Haul,' with 'Brutus' as editor, for the defence of the church. This involved a fresh change of creed on the part of 'Brutus,' who now became a churchman.

He continued to edit the 'Haul' until his death, making it the vehicle of merciless satire of the nonconformists, whom he had deserted. His home for the earlier part of this period was a cottage in Cwm dwr, on the road from Llandovery to Brecon. Later on he moved to Bron Arthen in the same district. He died on 16 Jan. 1866, and was buried in Llywel churchyard.

'Brutus' was the author of the following Welsh works: 1. 'A Treatise in Defence of Infant Baptism,' Aberystwith, 1828. 2. 'Proceedings of the Established Church,' 1841. 3. 'Eliasia,' notes on the career of John Elias of Anglesey (*d.* 1841), written under the pseudonym of 'Bleddyn,' 1844. 4. 'Christmasia,' a similar account of Christmas Evans (*d.* 1838). 5. 'A Geography of the Bible,' Llangollen, n.d. 6. 'Brutusiana,' a selection of his non-controversial writings, published for him (free of cost, it is said) by Mr. Rees of Llandovery in 1855. Since his death 'Wil Brydydd y Coed' has been reprinted from the 'Haul' (Carmarthen, 1876), and a second edition has appeared of 'Christmasia' (Liverpool, 1887).

[The fullest account of 'Brutus' is that given in the Traethodydd for April and October, 1867, by a friend of long standing (the late J. R. Kilsby Jones, it is believed); there is a fairly complete bibliography in Ashton's (Welsh) History of Welsh Literature from 1650 to 1850 (1894). Information has been kindly supplied by Messrs. T. Roberts and H. Ellis, Aber, and Mr. A. McKillop, Llanerch y Medd.] J. E. L.

OWEN, EDWARD (1728–1807), translator of Juvenal and Persius, third son of David Owen of Llangurig, Montgomeryshire,

was born in 1728, and matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 22 March 1745–6, graduating B.A. on 1 Dec. 1749, and M.A. on 1 June 1752. He was appointed headmaster of the grammar school at Warrington on 4 June 1757, incumbent of Sankey Chapel in 1763, and rector of Warrington on 14 Sept. 1767. The first and third of these offices he retained until his death. The dilapidated fabrics of school and church each received extensive repairs under his guidance, and both as master and clergyman he acquired a high local reputation. Among his pupils were George Tierney, president of the board of control; Dr. John Wright, fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford; John Almon, Dr. Thomas Barnes, and John Fitchett. He was president of the Warrington Library, which was established in 1760, and took a prominent part in the promotion of the literary and social interests of the town. Owen died unmarried in April 1807, and was buried in the chancel of Warrington parish church. His portrait is preserved in the Warrington Museum, and a silhouette portrait is given in Kendrick's 'Warrington Worthies.'

Gilbert Wakefield speaks of Owen as 'a man of most elegant learning, unimpeachable veracity, and peculiar benevolence of heart;' he was, however, lampooned in Thomas Seddons's 'Characteristic Strictures,' 1779. His chief work is his 'Satires of Juvenal and Persius, translated into English Verse,' London, 1785, 2 vols. 12mo; later editions dated 1786 and 1810. He wrote also 'A New Latin Accidence, or a Complete Introduction to . . . Latin Grammar,' 1770; 5th edit., 1779; other editions, entitled 'The Common Accidence Improved,' 1800, 1804, 1819; and 'Elementa Latina Metrica,' 1796.

[Marsh's Lectures on the Literary Hist. of Warrington; Beamont's Warrington Church Notes, 1878, p. 104; Kendrick's Warrington Worthies; Wakefield's Memoirs, 1792, p. 161; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Smith's Bibl. Anti-Quakeriana.] C. W. S.

OWEN, Sir EDWARD CAMPBELL RICH (1771–1849), admiral, born in 1771, son of Captain William Owen of the navy (*d.* 1778), and first cousin of David Owen, senior wrangler in 1777, was borne on the books of the Enterprize in the Mediterranean when he was barely four years old, and 1780–2 he was similarly borne on the books of ships in the West Indies. His actual entry into the navy seems to have been 1786, on board the Culloden, guardship at Plymouth. He afterwards served on the home, Mediterranean, North American, and West Indian stations; and on 6 Nov. 1793 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Fortunée. Afterwards, on the home station, in the summer of 1796, he was acting-captain of the Impregnable with Rear-admiral Sir Thomas Rich, his godfather, and of the Queen Charlotte with Sir John Colpoys; and on 19 Sept. was promoted commander. In May 1797 he had charge of a division of gun-brigs at the Nore, under the command of Sir Erasmus Gower. On 23 April 1798 he was posted to the Northumberland, from which he was moved to the Irresistible, in the Medway. In 1801 he commanded the Nemesis in the North Sea and off Dunkirk or Boulogne. In May 1802 he was appointed to the Immortalité, in which, on the renewal of the war, he was actively employed on the coast of France, capturing or destroying a very great number of the enemy's gunboats or privateers, more especially, on 20 July 1804, when, in conjunction with four brigs and a northerly gale, he insured the destruction of many gunboats and several hundred soldiers between Boulogne and Étaples (James, iii. 227–8; Chevalier, iii. 107). In October 1806 he was moved to the Clyde and ordered to hoist a broad pennant. In 1809 he was attached to the Walcheren expedition. He afterwards commanded the Inconstant in the North Sea, and in 1813 the Cornwall. In 1814 he commanded the Dorset yacht, and on 2 Jan. 1815 was nominated a K.C.B. In 1816 he was appointed to the Royal Sovereign yacht, which he commanded for the next six years; and from 1822 to 1825 was commander-in-chief in the West Indies, with a broad pennant in the Gloucester. On 27 May 1825 he was promoted to be rear-admiral; in 1827 he was surveyor-general of the ordnance; in March 1828 was appointed on the council of the lord high-admiral; and from December 1828 to 1832 was commander-in-chief in the East Indies. On his return he was nominated a G.C.H. on 24 Oct. 1832. He became a vice-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and from 1841 to 1845 was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, with his flag in the Queen and afterwards in the Formidable. He was nominated a G.C.B. on 8 May 1845; became admiral on 11 Dec. 1846, and died on 8 Oct. 1849. He married, in 1829, Selina, daughter of John Baker Hay, captain in the navy.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.) 126; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xx. p. xxxiv; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 647.] J. K. L.

OWEN, EDWARD PRYCE (1788–1863), artist, born in March 1788, was the only son of Archdeacon Hugh Owen (1761–1827)

[q. v.] He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1810, M.A. 1816. After officiating for some time at Park Street Chapel, Grosvenor Square, London, he became vicar of Wellington, and rector of Eyton-upon-the-Wildmoors, Shropshire, holding these livings from 27 Feb. 1823 (FOSTER, *Index Eccles.*) till 1840. While travelling in France and Belgium, and (in 1840) in Italy, the Levant, Germany, and Switzerland, he made numerous drawings, from which he afterwards produced etchings and pictures in oils. He contributed several plates to the 'History of Shrewsbury,' 1825, by Hugh Owen (his father) and J. B. Blakeway, and issued the following: 1. 'Etchings of Ancient Buildings in Shrewsbury' (with letterpress), Nos. 1 and 2 only, London, 1820–1, fol. 2. 'Etchings' (portrait and forty-five plates), London, 1826, royal fol.; privately printed. 3. 'The Book of Etchings,' vol. i. 1842; vol. ii. 1855.

In the latter part of his life Owen lived at Bettws Hall, Montgomeryshire. He died at Cheltenham on 15 July 1863.

[Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. pp. 244, 380; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cooper's Biogr. Dict.; Seubert's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexicon; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

OWEN, ELLIS (1789–1868), Welsh antiquary and poet, son of Owen Ellis and Ann Thomas his wife, of Cefnymeusydd, in the parish of Ynys Cynhaiarn, Carnarvonshire, was born on 31 March 1789. He went to school at Penmorfa, and was afterwards sent to Shrewsbury; on returning home he settled at Cefynmeusydd, and on his father's death took charge of the farm. He spent the rest of his life at Cefnymeusydd as a prosperous farmer of much local influence, and died there on 27 Jan. 1868. He was chiefly remarkable as a writer of 'englynion' (stanzas), as a local antiquary and genealogist, and as the friend and tutor of the young poets of the district. The 'Literary Society of Cefnymeusydd,' the precursor of many a society of the kind in Wales, met fortnightly at his house and under his presidency for eleven years (1846–57). His poetical and prose writings were published, with a biographical notice, under the title of 'Cell Meudwy' ('The Hermit's Cell') in 1877 (Tremadog). Four days before his death he had been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Cell Meudwy.] J. E. L.

OWEN, SIR FRANCIS PHILIP CUNLIFFE- (1828–1894), director of South Kensington Museum and organiser of exhibitions, born on 8 June 1828, was third son of Captain Charles Cunliffe-Owen, R.N., and Mary, only daughter of Sir Henry Blosset, formerly chief justice of Bengal. He was originally intended for the sea, and at the age of twelve entered the navy, but he was obliged by weak health to abandon the profession after five years' service in the Mediterranean and the West Indies. In 1854 the influence of an elder brother, Lieutenant-colonel Henry Charles Cunliffe-Owen [q. v.], obtained him a post in the Science and Art Department, then recently established through the initiative of Sir Henry Cole [q. v.] This able administrator perceived in Owen talents not unlike his own, and in 1855 appointed him as one of the superintendents, under himself, of the British section of the International exhibition held at Paris in that year. Thus commenced the work for which Owen showed a special capacity, and in the execution of which he obtained for himself a unique reputation. To Cole and Owen must be largely attributed the success which attended the establishment of international exhibitions; for, if the original idea was due to Cole, its successful development was largely the work of Owen. With less original power than Cole, Owen had an equal capacity for organisation, and an even greater facility for taking up new ideas and carrying them to a successful issue. Both had singular personal influence. Cole's masterful individuality overpowered opposition; Owen's charm of manner and natural geniality prevented it.

Owen's successful administration in Paris in 1855 led to his appointment in 1857 as deputy general superintendent of the South Kensington Museum, and in 1860 he was promoted to the post of assistant director, Cole being director of the museum and secretary of the Science and Art Department. In 1862 the second great London exhibition was held, and Owen acted as director of the foreign sections, a post for which his knowledge of foreign languages specially qualified him. In 1867 another exhibition was held in Paris, and Owen was second in command to Cole as assistant executive commissioner. So much credit did he obtain by his assiduous labours that when a commission was appointed to provide for the representation of England at the Vienna exhibition in 1873 Owen was made its secretary, and successfully coped with the special difficulties of the post. In the same year Cole retired from the two posts he held at South Kensington, and one of them, the directorship of the museum, was conferred upon Owen.

The next international exhibition was that held at Philadelphia in 1876. Owen was

appointed executive commissioner for Great Britain, and visited America for the purpose of making the preliminary arrangements. Circumstances, however, led to his resignation of the appointment, which was afterwards filled by Sir Herbert Sandford. In 1878, however, he again had charge of the British section at the exhibition held in Paris. There he was extremely popular, alike with his own countrymen, the French officials, and the representatives of other countries. At the close of the exhibition he was created a K.C.M.G. and C.I.E. (he had received the C.B. after Vienna), and was also the recipient of many foreign decorations, including that of grand officer of the Legion of Honour.

Owen subsequently turned his foreign experiences to useful account in his own country. When a scheme was put forward for a fisheries exhibition in 1883, its promoters were glad to secure his assistance. The proposal, as it came to him, was no more attractive than the scheme for annual exhibitions which had collapsed in Sir Henry Cole's hands in 1874. Owen introduced an element of amusement and popularity, and the Fisheries exhibition became the fashionable lounge of London for the summer of 1883. He followed this up with the Health (1884) and Inventions (1885) exhibitions on a similar scale, and completed the series with the Colonial and Indian exhibition of 1886. For this a royal commission was appointed, with the Prince of Wales as president and Owen as its executive officer. The plan was well received in the colonies, and the exhibition proved in every way, pecuniarily, socially, and politically, a great success. Owen was made a K.C.B., but a serious disappointment followed. The Colonial and Indian exhibition developed into the Imperial Institute, founded in 1887, on the occasion of her Majesty's jubilee, and it was anticipated that its management would have been given to Owen. The direction of the institute was, however, placed in other hands.

In 1893 Owen retired, after some years of failing health, from his post at the South Kensington Museum. Though he made no pretence to expert knowledge, and never professed any special enthusiasm for art, he took great interest in his official work, and found in it abundant scope for his administrative powers. It was, however, in the more public life connected with exhibitions that Owen's real happiness lay. The popularity he deservedly obtained was a keen pleasure to him, and he always seemed restless when, in the intervals between one exhibition and another, his energies were confined to the routine work of the museum. He died at Lowestoft on 23 March 1894.

He married, in 1854, Tenny, daughter of Baron Fritz von Reitzenstare, of the royal Prussian horse-guards, and had a family of two sons and six daughters.

Lady Cunliffe-Owen died at Kirkley Cliff, Lowestoft, on 24 Oct. 1894, aged 63.

[Obituary notices in Times 24 March 1894, Standard 24 March 1894, Journal Society Arts 30 March 1894; notice in the World, 23 Oct. 1878; personal knowledge.] H. T. W.

OWEN, GEORGE (*d.* 1558), physician, was born in the diocese of Worcester, and was educated at Oxford. He became probationer-fellow of Merton College in 1519 (Broderick, *Memorials of Merton College*, p. 251), and graduated M.A. in 1521, M.B. in 1525, and M.D. in 1528 (*Oxford Univ. Register*, Oxford Hist. Soc. i. 20). In 1525 he received a license to practise his profession, and apparently at first settled at Oxford; but soon after his graduation he was appointed physician to Henry VIII, and frequently visited the court. He, together with John Chambre and William Butts, attended the birth of Prince Edward, afterwards Edward VI, in 1537, and signed the letter to the council announcing the serious condition of the child's mother, Jane Seymour. The statement that he performed the Cæsarian operation upon her is untrue. Through 1537 and 1538 he was often summoned to prescribe for the prince (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, pp. xxv, xxxv). The king proved a generous client, and made him many grants of lands and houses in Oxford and its neighbourhood, to which Owen added by extensive purchases. In 1537 he was given the manor of Yarnton, Oxfordshire. In 1541 he received the site of Rewley Abbey, which soon passed to Christ Church; and he acquired Inn Hall and St. Alban Hall, which had formed part of Cardinal Wolsey's property. These buildings were subsequently sold to Merton College. In 1546 he acquired Cumnor Place. Godstow Abbey also fell into Owen's hands, and there he often resided. He was one of the subscribing witnesses to the will of Henry VIII, who left him a legacy of 100*l.* (cf. Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 3rd ser. iii. 233).

Edward VI continued him in his office of royal physician, and treated him with as much liberality as his father. In 1550 he bought the rectory and chapel of St. Giles, Oxford (Wood, *City of Oxford*, ii. 70). By letters patent, dated 4 Feb. 1552–3, Edward gave to him, jointly with Henry Martin of Oxford, Durham College, which they sold

a year later to Sir Thomas Pope for the site of his projected Trinity College (*ib.* p. 274). On 25 Oct. 1552 he received a royal grant of land of the value of 20*l.* a year.

Meanwhile he was taking a prominent place in his profession, and was held in esteem by the public. Leland addressed an 'Encomium,' 'Ad D. Audoenum Medicum Regium;' and, according to his friend Thomas Caius [q. v.], he and Queen Catharine Parr joined in inducing Caius to translate into English Erasmus's paraphrase of St. Mark's Gospel. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1545; an elect in 1552, in place of Dr. John Chambre, deceased; and on 2 Oct. 1553 was elected president, to which office he was reappointed in the following year. At the same time he was nominated royal physician on Mary's accession, and in the first year of the new reign he was instrumental in obtaining an act for the confirmation and enlargement of the powers of the College of Physicians. Two years later, when a difference arose between the College of Physicians and the university of Oxford concerning the admission by the latter of Simon Ludford and David Laughton to the degree of bachelor of medicine, Cardinal Pole, then chancellor of the university, directed that body to consult Dr. Owen and Dr. Thomas Huys, the queen's physicians, 'de instituendis rationibus quibus Oxoniensis academia in admittendis medicis niteretur.' Owen and his colleague suggested an agreement which the chancellor approved and ratified. Owen remained till his death on friendly terms with Queen Mary. In the spring of 1555 she sent him to Woodstock to report on the health of the Princess Elizabeth. At the new year of 1556 he presented the queen with 'two pottles of preserves' (Nicolas, *Privy Purse Expenses of Princess Mary*). He died of an epidemic intermittent fever on 18 Oct. 1558, and was buried on 24 Oct. at St. Stephen's Church, Walbrook (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 177). He was the author of a treatise named 'A meet Diet for the New Ague, set forth by Mr. Dr. Owen,' fol. London, 1558 (Tanner).

Owen left two sons, and two daughters, Lettice and Elizabeth. The elder son, Richard Owen of Godstow, married Mary, daughter of Sir Leonard Chamberlaine of Sherborne, Oxfordshire, and had issue. William, the second son, was, with his wife Anne, daughter of John Rawley of Billesby, Northamptonshire, residing at Cumnor Place when Amy Robsart met her death there in 1560 [see under Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester]. William Owen sold Cumnor to Anthony Forster in 1572, and in the same year was elected M.P. for Oxford (Turner, *Records of Oxford*, pp. 338–9). He seems to have retained his father's property at Godstow, and resided there.

John Owen, described in 1615 as a Roman catholic, of Godstow, was Richard Owen's grandson, and great-grandson of the physician. He achieved some notoriety in 1615 by being charged with using the treasonable expression that it was lawful to kill the king, since he was excommunicate. The jury brought in a verdict of guilty, and sentence of death was passed; but, after remaining in prison in the king's bench for three years, Owen was liberated and pardoned on 24 July 1618, at the request of the Spanish ambassador, on condition of his leaving the country within twenty days (*State Trials*, ii. 879; Gardiner, *Hist.* ii. 304–5; *Cal. State Papers*, 1611–18, pp. 548, 558).

[Visitation of Oxfordshire, 1566 and 1574 (Harl. Soc.), pp. 127–8; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 36; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 274; John Chambers's Worcestershire Biographies, pp. 59 sq.; Tanner's Biogr. Brit.] S. L.

OWEN, GEORGE (*fl.* 1604), author. [See Harry, George Owen.]

OWEN, GEORGE (1552–1613), county historian, born in 1552 at Henllys, near Newport, Pembrokeshire, was the eldest son of William Owen (1469–1574) [q. v.], by Elizabeth Herbert, a descendant of William, first earl of Pembroke of the Herbert line. On the attainment of his majority, Newport Castle and the baronial rights of the lordship of Kemes were delivered to him by his father, and for twenty years of his life he was in conflict with the council of the marches as to his possession of 'jura regalia' within the barony. Commissions sat at Newport in 1588 and 1589 to take evidence on the point, and it appears that Owen was at one time placed under arrest in his own castle of Newport. In 1573 he was admitted member of Barnard's Inn, but appears to have always resided in Pembrokeshire, where he held the office of vice-admiral for the counties of Pembroke and Cardigan, and was sheriff for the former county in 1587 and in 1602. In his capacity as magistrate of a maritime county he was active in the time of the Spanish scare, and letters addressed by him and some colleagues to the council are still preserved (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 30 July and 28 Oct. 1599; cf. Spurrell, *Carmarthen*, p. 115). In 1592, on the attainder of Sir John Perrott [q. v.], Owen was one of the commissioners appointed by the crown to survey Perrott's property (Owen, *Pembrokeshire*, pp. 136 *n.* 2, 191). He died in 1613.

Owen's chief literary work was the 'Description of Pembrokeshire,' dated 18 May 1603, which was indifferently edited, with some important omissions, for the 'Cambrian Register' (vols. i. and ii.) in 1795–6 by Richard Fenton. The copy used by Fenton subsequently belonged to Sir Thomas Phillipps [q. v.] (*Phillipps MS.* 13474). The original manuscript in the British Museum (Harleian MS. 6250) has been faithfully reproduced by a descendant of the author, Mr. Henry Owen of Withybush, under the title of Owen's 'Pembrokeshire' (*Cymmrodorion Record Ser.*, No. 1, London, 1892, 8vo). Another autograph manuscript has since been discovered in the Marquis of Bute's collection (*Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. ix. 330); and a transcript of Harleian MS. 6250, made by Bishop Burgess, is now in the library of St. David's College, Lampeter. In design the work is similar to Carew's 'Survey of Cornwall,' and presents a valuable picture of country life in the Elizabethan age. But it also contains so remarkably accurate an account of the geology of South Wales that Owen has been styled 'the patriarch of English geologists' (see *Edinburgh Review*, April 1841, lxxiii. 3; cf. Conybeare, *Outlines of Geology*, ed. Phillips, 1822, Introduction, p. xl).

Among Owen's other works are the following: 1. 'The Description of Wales,' written in 1602, and printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1823, pt. ii.) from an inaccurate transcript (Phillipps MS. 6359) of the original autograph manuscript now preserved at the Bodleian Library (Gough MS. Wales, No. 3; see its history in Gough, *British Topography*, 2nd ed. 1780, ii. 495). [See Harry, George Owen, to whom it is ascribed in error.] 2. 'The Description of Milford Havon,' written in 1595, probably with the view of inducing the government to fortify the haven. There is an autograph copy in the Phillipps Library, MS. 14445 (see Pennuddock Wyndham, *Tour through Wales*, 1781 edit. p. 70), and a transcript among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (No. 22623). 3. 'A Catalogue and Genelogie of the Lordes of Kemes,' being Rawlinson MS. B. 469 in the Bodleian. The foregoing three works are printed (from the originals) in the appendix to Owen's 'Pembrokeshire.' 4. 'Baronia de Kemes,' being a treatise on the position of Kemes as a lordship-marcher, together with charters and documents relating to the barony, collected by Owen, and preserved at Bronwydd, near Cardigan. These, with some other shorter tracts, were published by the Cambrian Archæological Association in 1861–2 (London, 8vo). Seven of the charters, with Owen's notes, had been previously published in 1841 by Sir Thomas Phillipps at the Middlehill Press under the title of 'Cartæ Baroniæ de Kemes ex MSS. Georgii de Carewe arm. de Crowcombe in Com. Somerset.' 5. 'A Treatise of the Government of Wales,' printed in Clive's 'History of Ludlow' (pp. 97–146) from Lansdowne MS. No. 215, art. 1, in the British Museum, which appears to be in part a copy of the Harleian MS. 141, art. 1, which is given in the appendix to Owen's 'Pembrokeshire,' and was previously printed incorrectly in Lloyd's 'History of Powys Fadog,' ii. 1. A summary of this tract is also given in Pennant's 'Tours in Wales' (ed. Rhys, iii. 265).

Besides the above, Owen left a considerable quantity of short treatises, many of which fell into the hands of Fenton, who at one time intended publishing them (see his *Pembrokeshire*, p. 403), but several of them were subsequently sold by his son in 1858 to Sir Thomas Phillipps. Among those not already enumerated are Owen's commonplace book, called 'The Taylor's Cushion' (Phillipps MS. 14427), which is referred to in Rees's 'Beauties of England and Wales' (vol. xviii. under 'South Wales,' sub fine), and a collection of Welsh pedigrees is attributed to him. Another volume of pedigrees, written mostly in Owen's hand, and in part printed in Lewis Dwnn's 'Heraldic Visitations' (ii. 293–364), where Owen is erroneously identified by the editor with his son, George Owen, York herald (cf. also i. 7, 8, and Introduction, p. xxvii, where an englyn by Dwnn in honour of Owen is printed), is preserved in the British Museum (Egerton MS. 2586), while Harleian MS. 6068 also contains some legal tracts by him. An extensive manuscript, known as the 'Vairdre Book,' containing *inter alia* a survey of the barony of Kemes, made in 1594, is preserved at Bronwydd. Another topographical work in Owen's hand, entitled 'Pembrock and Kemes,' came into the possession of Mr. Henry Owen of Withybush. A similar manuscript (now lost) is summarised in Browne Willis's 'Survey of the Cathedral Church of St. Davids' (pp. 38–73), London, 1717, 8vo, and is there assumed (cf. Gough, *British Topography*, ii. 515) to have been written by Owen for the use of Camden in preparing probably the sixth edition of the 'Britannia' (1607, fol.) To that work Owen also supplied a map of Pembrokeshire (pp. 508–9), a facsimile of which is prefixed to Owen's 'Pembrokeshire' (ed. 1892). Other short pieces by Owen have been printed in 'Archæologia Cambrensis' (3rd ser. viii. 14–

18, 226–7, xiii. 132-5; see also *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 208, p. 48). Camden acknowledges Owen's assistance, and speaks of him as 'venerandæ antiquitatis cultor eximius,' and Dineley, in the 'Beaufort Progress,' ed. 1888 (p. 256), where a drawing of Owen's arms is exhibited, refers to him as 'a singular lover and industrious collector of antiquities.'

Owen was twice married: first, about 1573, to Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of William Philipps of Picton, in Pembrokeshire, by whom he had ten children, the eldest son being Alban Owen, who succeeded his father as lord of Kemes in 1608, and took a prominent part in county affairs during the civil wars (Laws, *Little England beyond Wales*, pp. 321-3; Philipps, *Civil Wars in Wales and the Marches*, ii. 4, 85). A collection of the arms of the London City companies, by Alban Owen, with his signature attached, is preserved in the Phillipps Library at Cheltenham (MS. 13140, No. 106).

Owen's second wife, according to a manuscript alleged to be by himself, and printed by Fenton (*Pembrokeshire*, p. 563), was Ann, daughter of John Gwillim, 'a French gentleman of antient descent in Normandy.' But, according to a pedigree signed by Owen himself (see a facsimile of this signature, No. 5 on frontispiece to Dwnn, *Heraldic Visitations*, vol. ii.; cf. i. 151), she was 'Ankred [i.e. Angharad], daughter of William Obiled of Caermarthen, gent.' Obiled is, however, described as 'a tinker' in a pedigree of the Henllys family by David Edwardes of Rhyd y Gors, near Carmarthen (1677), preserved at the College of Arms (Prothero MSS. v. 86). According to Edwardes's pedigree, Owen had by his second wife seven children (according to Dwnn twelve). Among the sons were George Owen (*d.* 1665) [q. v.], York herald, and Evan (1599–1662). The latter matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, 9 Nov. 1622, and proceeded B.A. same day, M.A. 21 June 1625, B.D. 31 Aug. 1636, and D.D. 12 April 1643; he was appointed rector of Newport 1622, of Llanychllwydog 1626, and of Walwyn's Castle (all in Pembrokeshire) 1638, and was chancellor of St. David's from 1644 until his death, 30 Dec. 1662 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*); a mural tablet was placed to his memory in the chancel of Llawhaden Church (see copy of inscription in Fenton, op. cit. p. 318).

[The chief authority is the Introduction to Owen's Pembrokeshire (referred to above), where practically everything known about Owen's life is collected, and the numerous errors of former biographies set right.] D. Ll. T.

OWEN, GEORGE (*d.* 1665), York herald, son of George Owen (1552–1613) [q. v.], by his second wife, was 'gott before marriage,' and was born at Henllys in Pembrokeshire. He was appointed rouge croix in the place of John Bradshaw on 28 Feb. 1626 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. His patent as rouge croix is given in Rymer's *Fœdera*, ed. Hayne, vol. viii. pt. i. p. 214), and was promoted to the post of York herald by signet in December 1633, and by patent 3 Jan. following. He is probably to be identified with the George Owen who was admitted at Gray's Inn 4 Aug. 1633 (*Gray's Inn Register*). He attended the Earl of Arundel in his expedition against the Scottish covenanters in 1639, and, according to Wood (*Fasti Oxon.* ii. 61 *n.*), was despatched on a mission in the king's service to Wales in the following year. He was with the retinue of Charles I at Oxford in 1643, where, on 12 April, he was created D.C.L., and he subsequently accompanied the king when he proceeded to invest Gloucester on 10 Aug. in the same year (Phillips, *Civil Wars in Wales and the Marches*, i. 168), but afterwards, according to Wood (l. c.), 'he miserably swerved from his loyalty (and attended at the funeral of the Earl of Essex, solemnised 22 Oct. 1646), and, by a scandalous agreement, got himself to be made Norroy king of arms by the usurper Cromwell' in 1658, on which account 'late writers on heraldic matters call him "the usurping Norroy"' (Fenton, *Pembrokeshire*, p. 563). In 1660 he was reappointed York herald, and held the office until he resigned it in 1663, when he was succeeded by his son-in-law, John Wingfield (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 12 April 1663; cf. also 25 July). With Elias Ashmole [q.v.], he directed the funeral in London of Bryan Walton, bishop of Chester, on 5 Dec. 1661 (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 84 *n.*) He married Rebecca, daughter of Sir Thomas Dayrell of Lillingstone, Buckinghamshire, by whom he had two sons, who both died without issue, and a daughter, who was married to his successor, Wingfield. He died in Pembrokeshire 13 May 1665 (Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ed. 1732, xiv. 37).

He has been very generally confounded with his father, especially by heraldic writers (Fenton, l. c.), while both have also been confounded with George ap Owen ap Harry (Rowlands, *Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry*, p. 78), commonly called George Owen Harry [q. v.], who was a contemporary and near neighbour In the Lambeth Library (MS. No. 263) there is an English translation of Giraldus's 'Itinerarium Cambriæ' and the first book of the 'Cambriæ Descriptio' (with the two prefaces

addressed to Langton), from Dr. David Powel's edition (London, 1585, 8vo), by 'George Owen, gent., 1602,' and dedicated to George Owen the elder, that is, son and father respectively. Owen is also said (Moule, *Bibl. Her.* p. 606) to have 'compiled a history of Pembrokeshire, the original MS. of which was in the possession of Howel Vaughan, esq. of Hengwrt;' but this is only another instance of the confusion of names, as this refers to his father's work on Pembrokeshire.

Among undoubted specimens of Owen's own heraldic work are his grant of a coat-of-arms in 1654 to Colonel Philip Jones [q. v.], now preserved at Fonmon Castle, Glamorganshire (Francis, *Charters of Swansea*, p. 183), and the 'Golden Grove Pedigree Parchment Roll,' dated 1641, being the pedigree of the Vaughans, earls of Carbery, which is 'splendidly illuminated and fully emblazoned in the most sumptuous manner' (*Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. x. 168–9). There are also at the British Museum pedigrees of Worcestershire families dated 1634 (*Add. MS.* 19816, ff. 100-24), and a short tract, dated 1638, 'touching the precedency of a baronet's daughter' (*ib.* 14410, f. 35).

[Owen's Pembrokeshire, ed. 1892, Introduction, pp. xii, xiii; Miscellanea Genealog. Heraldica, 2nd ser. vol. ii.; authorities cited above.] D. Ll. T.

OWEN, GORONWY or GRONOW (1723–1769?), Welsh poet, son of Owen Goronwy, a tinker, and Jane Parry, his wife, was born on 1 Jan. 1723 in a small cottage at Rhos Fawr, in the parish of Llanfair Mathafarn Eithaf, Anglesey. His father, though not without talent, was idle and drunken, and it was only through the strenuous efforts of his mother, a woman of energy and character, that Owen obtained his early education. He first attended a school at Llanallgo, near his home, which has been supposed to be one of the many circulating schools established by Griffith Jones (1683–1761) [q. v.] of Llanddowror. Showing decided aptitude for study, he was next sent to Friars School, Bangor, where he remained from 1737 until 1741. After an unsuccessful application in 1741 to Owen Meyrick of Bodorgan for assistance wherewith to proceed to Oxford (*Life and Works of Goronwy Owain*, ed. Jones, 1876, ii. 10–11), and a brief experience as under-master in a school at Pwllheli, Owen in 1742 went to Oxford, probably with the aid of Edward Wynne of Bodewryd. He entered Jesus College, matriculating on 3 June 1742; after three years' residence he was ordained deacon in 1745, but left the university without a degree. He obtained a curacy at Selattyn, near Oswestry, adding to his clerical duties some work at the grammar school. He was admitted to priest's orders, and in August 1747 married a young widow, Ellen, daughter of Owen Hughes, ironmonger and alderman of Oswestry. In September 1748 the young couple removed to Donnington, Shropshire, where Owen took the mastership of a small endowed school, and with it the curacy of the neighbouring church of Uppington.

It was after several years' residence at Donnington that he attracted the attention of lovers of Welsh literature as a Welsh poet. As a boy he had learnt to use the strict Welsh metres, having composed 'Calendr y Carwr' ('The Lover's Calendar') at Pwllheli; but he had written nothing for years, and had indeed lost sight of his Welsh friends, when, towards the end of 1751, he opened a correspondence with Lewis Morris [q. v.]; this led to the composition of 'Cywydd y Farn Fawr' ('Lay of the Last Judgment') and other odes in the same metre, which were at once recognised as of high merit. Some fruitless efforts were made by Lewis Morris and his family to find him a place in Wales. His next move was, in 1753, to a curacy at Walton, near Liverpool, worth 35*l.* per annum, to which were soon added a house in the churchyard and 6*l.* for the superintendence of the school. Owen was now in fairly good circumstances, but he was in ill-health, and visited Liverpool taverns more frequently than was desirable. In May 1755 he accepted the post of secretary to the newly established Cymmrodorion Society of London, with the prospect of becoming minister of a Welsh church in the metropolis. He removed to London, only to find that it was not possible to establish the proposed church; a curacy worth 50*l.* was found for him at Northolt, Middlesex, whence he was able to attend without much difficulty the periodical meetings of the Cymmrodorion. Here he remained for two years and a half, yielding more and more to habits of intemperance, to which his wife was also addicted, and quite wearing out the patience of his friends the Morrises. Towards the end of 1757 he was offered, probably as a means of extricating him from his difficulties, the mastership of the school attached to William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia. Having obtained some assistance from the Cymmrodorion, he sailed in December, and early in 1758 entered upon his duties. His wife died during the voyage, and he married within a year Mrs. Clayton, who was sister to the president of the college, but within a twelvemonth he was again left a widower.

It appears that in 1760 he lost his mastership through riotous conduct, afterwards became minister of St. Andrew's, Brunswick County, Virginia, and died in this position about 1769. A letter he sent in July 1767 to Richard Morris, enclosing an elegy upon Lewis Morris, gives some particulars of his life at this period, and from this it seems that he had married a third time, and had then three children besides Robert (born at Donnington in 1749).

Few Welsh poets have shown a greater mastery of the language than Owen, whose classical training is reflected in the purity and suppleness of his Welsh style. He wrote entirely in the strict metres, favouring especially the 'cywydd' form. His letters are models of racy, idiomatic Welsh prose. The following editions of his works have appeared: 1. 'Diddanwch Teuluaidd' (1st edit. London, 1763; 2nd edit. Carnarvon, 1817), containing the bulk of his poetry. 2. 'Gronoviana,' Llanrwst, 1860, containing the poetry and correspondence, preceded by a life and critical notices. 3. 'Poetical Works of Rev. Goronwy Owen,' edited by the Rev. Robert Jones, 2 vols. London, 1876, a similar compilation on a somewhat larger scale.

[The biographies in the second edition of Diddanwch Teuluaidd, 1817, the Llanrwst edition of the works of Owen, and the edition of the Rev. Robert Jones; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] J. E. L.

OWEN, GRIFFITH (*d.* 1717), colonist and doctor, was son of Robert Owen (*d.* 1684) of Dolsereau, Dolgelly, by Jane, his wife, born in Merionethshire. Having been educated for the medical profession, he emigrated in 1684, with his parents, to Pennsylvania, where he was one of the first doctors in the new colony founded by William Penn [q. v.] He settled in Philadelphia, and became a member of the executive council, a justice of the peace, and a commissioner for the disposal of land. In the autumn of 1699, Philadelphia being visited by a malignant disease called by Isaac Norris 'the Barbadoes distemper,' which carried off 220 persons between August and 22 Oct., Owen and a son, who commenced practice at that time, distinguished themselves by their devotion and skill.

Owen undertook long journeys, both alone and with English ministers, to distant meetings of the quakers in America, and worked among the Indians. He was much esteemed in the colony, and Penn, when troubled about his son William, expressed his wish that the young man's confidence might be gained by 'tender Griffith Owen, for he feels and sees' (*Private Life of W. Penn*, Pennsylvania Hist. Soc. iii. 98). Owen died at Philadelphia in 1717. His son the physician died on 7 March 1731–2. Owen wrote, with some others, 'Our Antient Testimony renewed,' &c., against George Keith (1639?–1716) [q. v.], London: printed and sold by T. Sowle, 1695; reprinted in the appendix (pp. 31–40) to Gerard Croese's 'History of Quakers,' 1696.

[Morris's Contributions to Med. Hist. in Mem. of the Hist. Soc. of Pa. pp. 339–43; Journal of Thomas Story, pp. 173, 176–7, 227, 240, 241; Index to Obituary Notices in Pennsylvania Gazette; Pennsylvania Mag. x. 67, 237, 344, xiii. 169 *n.*; Penn and Logan Correspondence, Pennsylvania Hist. Soc. ix. 161, 162, 171, 177, 181, 201, 206, 214, 220, 250, 256, 268; Janney's Hist. of Friends, iii. 53, 187–8; Proud's Hist. of Pennsylvania, ii. 99, 100; Smith's Catalogue; Gordon's Hist. of Pennsylvania, p. 592.] C. F. S.

OWEN, HENRY (1716–1795), divine and scholar, was son of William Owen, a gentleman of good estate, whose house was situated at the foot of Cader Idris, near Dolgelly, Merionethshire, where the son was born in 1716. He was educated at Ruthin school, Denbigh, and entered Jesus College, Oxford, on 10 April 1736. He graduated B.A. 1739, M.A. 1743, M.B. 1746, and M.D. 1753. In 1746 he was ordained deacon and priest, and was appointed to a curacy in Gloucestershire, where he at the same time practised medicine for three years; 'but neither his feelings nor his health would suffer him to continue that profession.' He subsequently became chaplain to Sir Matthew Featherstonhaugh, to whom he dedicated, in 1755, 'The Intent and Propriety of the Scripture Miracles,' and by whom he was presented in 1752 to the vicarage of Terling in Essex. Contemporaneously he acted as curate to Sir Ralph Thoresby, rector of Stoke Newington (cf. Parish Reg. August 1757 to April 1760). In April 1760 he resigned Terling in Essex on being presented to the rectory of St. Olave, Hart Street, London. Shortly after he became chaplain to Dr. Shute Barrington, then bishop of Llandaff, to whom he dedicated many of his works, and from whom he received, in 1775, the vicarage of Edmonton, Middlesex, which he held by a special dispensation with the rectory of St. Olave's. He was Boyle lecturer from 1769 to 1771, and published his sermons, which again dealt with the scripture miracles. In April 1794 he resigned St. Olave's in favour of his son.

Owen's reputation for learning is amply attested by contemporaries. Bowyer acknowledged his indebtedness to Owen in his edition of the New Testament, and left him

100*l.* in his will and such of his Hebrew books as he cared to take. Nichols dedicated to Owen 'Bowyer's Greek Testament,' 1783, 4to, and Owen helped to complete many of Bowyer's works. Owen died at Edmonton on 14 Oct. 1795. He married, on 30 Sept. 1760, Mary, daughter of Dr. Butts, bishop of Norwich, who survived him, dying at Bromley College on 18 June 1804. By her he had a son, Henry Butts Owen, and five daughters. The son was elected, in 1791, afternoon lecturer of All Hallows, Barking.

Owen's chief works, not already noticed, were: 1. 'Harmonica Trigonometrica; or a short Treatise of Trigonometry,' 1748, 8vo (anonymous). 2. 'Observations on the Four Gospels; tending chiefly to ascertain the time of their Publication, and to illustrate the form and manner of their Composition,' 1764, 8vo. 3. 'Directions for young Students in Divinity, with regard to those Attainments which are necessary to qualify them for Holy Orders,' 1st edit. 1766, 2nd edit. 1773 8vo and 1773 12mo, 3rd edit. 1782, 4th edit. 1790, 5th edit. 1809, all London. 4. 'An Enquiry into the present State of the Septuagint Version of the Old Testament, 1769, 8vo. 5. 'Critica Sacra; or a short Introduction to Hebrew Criticism,' 1774, 8vo; a supplement, in answer to some remarks by Raphael Baruh, appeared in the following year. 6. 'Collatio codicis Cottoniani Geneseos cum editione Romana a Joanne Ernesto Grabe jam olim facta nunc demum summa cura edita ab Henrico Owen, M.D.,' &c., London, 1778 (Grabe's Collation of the *Cotton MS.*, with the *Codex Vaticanus*; see Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 433, iv. 198, and a long review of it in *Gent. Mag.* 1778, p. 594). 7. 'A brief Account, historical and critical, of the Septuagint Version of the Old Testament, to which is added a Dissertation on the comparative Excellency of the Hebrew and Samaritan Pentateuch,' London, 1787, 8vo. 8. 'The Modes of Quotation used by the Evangelical Writers, explained and vindicated,' London, 1799, 4to, with a long and influential list of subscribers. 9. 'Sixteen Sermons on various Subjects, by the Rev. Dr. Henry Owen,' 2 vols. London, 1797; a posthumous publication by his son, for the benefit of two unprovided daughters.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1886); Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 433, iii. 6, 81, 99, &c. (loc. cit.), Illustrations of Literary History, v. 613, 795, vi. 669, viii. 268; Gent. Mag. 1760 pp. 203, 489, 1776 p. 95, 1794 p. 670, 1795 pp. 884, 1111; information from the Rev. Canon Shelford, rector of Stoke Newington and prebendary of St. Paul's; Works in Brit. Mus.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. S.

OWEN, HENRY CHARLES CUNLIFFE- (1821–1867), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers and brevet-colonel, son of Captain Charles Cunliffe-Owen, R.N., and of his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Blosset, knt., chief justice of Bengal, was born at Lausanne, Switzerland, on 16 Oct. 1821. Sir Francis Philip Cunliffe-Owen [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated privately, and, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the corps of royal engineers on 19 March 1839. He went to Chatham for the usual course of professional instruction, and thence to Devonport. In January 1841 Owen was sent to the Mauritius. On 30 Sept. he was promoted lieutenant. In January 1845 he was ordered to the Cape of Good Hope, where he took part in the campaign then going on against the insurgent Boers, and in the Kaffir war of 1846–7. He was thanked for his services in general orders by Sir P. Maitland and Sir G. Pechels, and he received the Kaffir war medal. On 28 Oct. 1847 he was promoted second captain. Owen returned to England in April 1848, and was first quartered at Devonport and then at Chatham, until, in November 1850, he was permitted by the commander-in-chief to accept an appointment under the royal commission for the exhibition of 1851 as computer of space for the United Kingdom, and later as superintendent of the foreign departments, and finally, after the exhibition was opened, as its general superintendent. Owen's courtesy, firmness, and business habits won him golden opinions. When the exhibition closed, Owen was appointed to another civil post—inspector of art schools in the department of practical art, then under the board of trade, with offices at Marlborough House. He was elected an associate-member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 3 Feb. 1852.

On the outbreak of the Crimean war Owen resigned his civil appointment. In January 1855 he joined the army before Sebastopol. He was very severely wounded by a musket-ball when engaged in the trenches in directing his men to turn some rifle-pits in front of the Redan, which had just been captured from the Russians. He lost his leg, and was invalided home. Owen was mentioned in despatches by Lord Raglan. He was made a C.B., given a pension of 100*l.* per annum, received the war medal and clasp, was appointed officer of the Legion of Honour, and received the fifth class of the Medjidie and the Turkish war medal. On 17 July 1855 he was promoted brevet-major.

In October 1855 he was appointed assistant

inspector-general of fortifications at the war office, and in April 1856 deputy inspector-general of fortifications under Sir John Fox Burgoyne [q. v.] The latter post he held until August 1860, when he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the western district. Owen had been promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 6 June 1856, and on 22 Nov. 1861 he was promoted brevet-colonel. On 1 April 1862 he became a regimental lieutenant-colonel. During his command in the western district the important land and sea fortifications for the protection of the dockyard and naval base at Devonport, converting the place into a first-class fortress, were commenced, as well as the defences of the Severn at Breandown and at Steep and Flat Holmes, which were also in his district. The Plymouth defences absorbed most of Owen's time and attention, and it was while engaged in inspecting the progress of some of these works that he caught a chill, from the effects of which he died on 7 March 1867. He was buried in Plymouth cemetery. A stained-glass window was erected to his memory in the chancel of St. James's Church, Plymouth.

Owen married in 1855, in London, Agnes, daughter of Lewis Cubitt, esq., by whom he left a son Edward, born 1 Jan. 1857. His widow married, in 1872, the Rev. Henry Edward Willington, M.A.

Owen was a man of charming manner, and a most pleasant companion. A hard worker and devoted to his profession, his sympathies were broad and many-sided. He was a good man, and generally loved. He was a high churchman, a friend of Edward Bouverie Pusey [q. v.], and one of the original founders of the English Church Union. There are in the possession of his son a sepia drawing of him as a child, and a life-sized medallion of him in later life done by Francis Adams.

Owen contributed the following papers to the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' in vol. ix. new ser., 'Experiments in Breaching a Merlon of Masonry at Gibraltar in 1859;' in vols. xii. and xiii., 'Fortifications versus Forts;' in vol. xiv., 'Remarks on Expense Magazines.'

[Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; War Office Records; private information.]

R. H. V.

OWEN, HUGH, *vere* JOHN HUGHES (1615–1686), jesuit, born in Anglesea in June 1615, was admitted a student of the English College at Rome on 25 Dec. 1636, was ordained priest in the church of St. John Lateran on 16 March 1640–1, and left Rome for England on 28 Sept. 1643. He entered the Society of Jesus at Watten, near St. Omer, in 1648, and returned to the English mission in 1650. In a catalogue of jesuits for 1655 he is mentioned as then serving the college or district of St. Francis Xavier, comprising South Wales, Monmouthshire, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire. Subsequently he was stationed at Holywell, where he died on 28 Dec. 1686.

He was the author of: 1. A report, in Welsh, of Roger Whetstone's cure at St. Winefrid's well; manuscript at Stonyhurst College. 2. 'On the Grievousness of Mortal Sin, especially of Heresy' (anon.), London, 1668. 3. The prayer-book called 'The Key of Heaven' (anon.), London, 1670. 4. A catechism in Welsh, London, 1688.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 1663; Foley's Records, iv. 518, vi. 343, vii. 560; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1836, ii. 82, 83 *n*; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 152.]

T. C.

OWEN, HUGH (1639–1700), of Bronclydwr, Merionethshire, nonconformist preacher, born in 1639, was the son of Humphrey Owen, the son of John Owen, the son of John Lewis Owen, member for Merioneth in the third parliament of Elizabeth, and son of Lewis Owen (*d.* 1555) [q. v.] Hugh was intended for the church, and entered Jesus College, Oxford, matriculating on 21 July 1660 (*Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714); but the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662 and the ejection of such clergy as would not conform disturbed his plans, and, after a short residence in London, he returned to Bronclydwr to spend the rest of his days as a nonconformist preacher. There being no independent church in his district, he was ordained a teaching elder of the Wrexham church (PALMER, *Older Nonconformity of Wrexham*, p. 44), with authority to preach where he could in Wales. His preaching tours, which extended into the neighbouring counties of Carnarvon and Montgomery, often lasted for three months at a time, and laid the foundation of the later nonconformist churches of the district. On the issue of the declaration of indulgence in 1672 his house was licensed for independent preaching, and in a few years a church had been formed there, of which Owen retained the oversight until his death. During the reign of James II he was for a short time confined in Powis Castle, but on the whole he was not subjected to much persecution. Owen bore a high character for temperance of life, generosity to the poor, and charity towards those who differed from him. He died on

15 March 1699–1700, in his sixty-first year, according to the inscription on his tombstone in Llanegryn churchyard. Of his children, John (*d.* 27 June 1700) succeeded him as minister at Bronclydwr; one daughter married Edward Kenrick of Wrexham (who succeeded his brother-in-law at Bronclydwr), and another William Farmer of Whitley, Shropshire.

[Calamy's Nonconf. Mem. ed. Palmer, 1775, ii. 615–18; Rees's Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 2nd edit. pp. 181. 188, 281–5; Traethodydd, 1852, pp. 290–7; Palmer's Older Nonconformity of Wrexham, pp. 55, 56.] J. E. L.

OWEN, HUGH (1761–1827), topographer, born in 1761, was the only son of Pryce Owen, M.D., a physician of Shrewsbury, by his wife Bridget, only daughter of John Whitfield, esq. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1783, and M.A. in 1807 (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1846, p. 235). In 1791 he was presented by the Earl of Tankerville to the vicarage of St. Julian, Shrewsbury; in 1803 he was collated by Bishop Douglas to the prebend of Gillingham Minor in the cathedral of Salisbury; and in 1819 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Exeter to a portion of the vicarage of Bampton, Oxfordshire. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and filled the office of mayor of Shrewsbury in 1819.

He was collated by Bishop Cornwallis on 27 Dec. 1821 to the archdeaconry of Salop, and on 30 March 1822 to the prebend of Bishopshill in the church of Lichfield. On the death of his friend John Brickdale Blakeway [q. v.] in 1826, he succeeded him as minister of the royal peculiar of St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, and he then resigned the church of St. Julian, though he continued to be portionist of the vicarage of Bampton. He died at Shrewsbury on 23 Dec. 1827. His only son, Edward Pryce Owen, is separately noticed.

His principal work, undertaken in collaboration with Blakeway, is 'A History of Shrewsbury,' in two large volumes, London, 1825, 4to. He had already published, anonymously, 'Some Account of the ancient and present State of Shrewsbury,' Shrewsbury, 1808, 8vo, and 1810, 12mo, a work replete with information, especially in the ecclesiastical part. To Britton's 'Architectural Antiquities' (vol. iv.) he contributed, with Blakeway, descriptions of Wenlock Abbey, and of Ludlow and Stokesay Castles.

[Gent. Mag. 1826 pt. ii. pp. 321, 431, 1828 pt. i. p. 89; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 575, 591, ii. 681; Upcott's Engl. Topography, iii. 1141; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1750; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, iii. 395; Leighton's Guide through the Town of Shrewsbury, pp. 103, 184.] T. C.

OWEN, HUGH (1784–1861), colonel, was born at Denbigh on 23 May 1784, and educated at the grammar school at Audlem, Cheshire. Through the influence of Sir Corbet Corbet, bart., of Adderley, a kinsman of Stapleton Cotton (afterwards first Viscount Combermere) [q. v.], Owen was appointed captain in the Shropshire volunteers on 24 Nov. 1803. In December 1805, with the aid of a recruiting party of the 16th light dragoons stationed at Market Drayton, Shropshire, Owen raised thirty men, which entitled him to a cornetcy. He was appointed cornet in the regiment, which was then commanded by Sir Stapleton Cotton, on 31 July 1806, became lieutenant on 9 July 1807, and embarked with it for Portugal in 1809. Speaking French, Spanish, and Portuguese fluently, he was much employed in outpost duties and scouting. He commanded the united skirmishers of the cavalry brigade at Talavera. In 1810 he was appointed captain of cavalry in the Portuguese army, under Marshal Beresford, and was aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Fane [q. v.], in command of the rear-guard of General Hill's division in the retreat to Torres Vedras. He was afterwards brigade-major to Sir Loftus Otway, commanding a brigade of the 1st, 4th, 7th, and 10th regiments of Portuguese cavalry; and then aide-de-camp and brigade-major to Sir Benjamin D'Urban, commanding a brigade of the 1st, 6th, 11th, and 12th Portuguese cavalry. At the battle of Vittoria on 21 June 1813, when leading the brigade into action, in the temporary absence of General D'Urban, who had been sent on to reconnoitre, his name was noted down by Wellington, who next morning directed him to memorialise for a troop in the 18th hussars, to which he was duly gazetted from 22 June 1813, subsequently receiving Portuguese rank as major and lieutenant-colonel. At the peace he returned with the Portuguese army to Portugal, in 1815 was ordered to organise the 6th regiment of cavalry, which in the subsequent civil wars, as 'Os Dragones de Chaves,' became famous for its high discipline and superiority in the field. Electing to remain in the Portuguese army, Owen, after obtaining a majority in the 7th hussars, sold out of the British service on 4 Sept. 1817. In 1820 he accompanied Lord Beresford to Brazil, and was sent home to Lisbon with despatches and the brevet rank of colonel in the 4th cavalry. On arrival he found that the king's government had been superseded, and Lord

Beresford and all other foreign officers summarily dismissed. Owen retired into private life, and resided on his estate at Villa Nova de Paraisa, near Oporto. During the subsequent civil wars Dom Pedro offered to appoint Owen his personal aide-de-camp, with the rank of general; but, not having the permission of his own sovereign, Owen declined the honour.

Owen was a knight commander of San Bento d'Aviz and knight of the Tower and Sword, and had the Peninsular gold cross, the Peninsular medal with clasps for Talavera, Albuera, Vittoria, and Pyrenees. He died at Garratt's Hall, Banstead, Surrey, 16 Dec. 1861, aged 76. Sir John Rennie, who met him in Oporto in 1855, described him as over six feet in height, with a determined countenance, and still full of fire and energy. At Rennie's request he wrote a memoir of Major the Hon. Somers Cocks (a relative of Rennie, killed at Burgos in 1812), which was printed for private circulation by Rennie. Owen published 'The Civil War in Portugal and the Siege of Oporto' (London, 1836, 8vo), being an English translation of his Portuguese work, 'A Guerra Civil em Portugal, o Sitio do Porto e a Morte de Don Pedro. Por hum Estrangeiro' (1836, 12mo).

[Information furnished by Hugh Owen, esq., F.S.A.; Army Lists; Autobiography of Sir John Rennie, F.R.S. (London, 1875), p. 332.]

H. M. C.

OWEN, Sir HUGH (1804–1881), promoter of Welsh education and philanthropist, born on 14 Jan. 1804, at Y Foel farm, near Talyfoel Ferry, in the parish of Llangeinwen, Anglesey, was the eldest son of Owen Owen, by Mary (*d.* 1862), daughter of Owen Jones, a prominent calvinistic methodist leader (*Y Gestiana*, 1892, p. 140). Owen Owen's father, Hugh, who was a currier at Carnarvon, afforded, in 1770, protection from an angry mob to the first nonconformist who preached after the methodist revival in that town (Hughes, *Methodistiaeth Cymru*, ii. 227).

Hugh the younger received his education at a private school at Carnarvon, and, after a brief stay on the farm at home, proceeded in March 1825 to London, where he became clerk to a barrister, and afterwards entered a solicitor's office. There he continued for about ten years, until he was appointed on 22 Feb. 1836 to a clerkship at the poor-law commission. After remaining for about six years in the 'parish property' department, where his practical knowledge of law proved of great service, he was promoted in 1853 to the post of chief clerk, an office which he retained after the reorganisation of the commission under the name of the local government board until his retirement in November 1872. During these twenty years he represented the department at all the parliamentary committees on poor-law subjects, notably the Andover inquiry in 1846.

Owen appears to have first interested himself in educational work in 1839 by acting as secretary of a movement for establishing a British school at Islington; but shortly afterwards he turned his attention to the wants of Wales, and on 26 Aug. 1843 he addressed and had widely distributed a 'Letter to the Welsh People' on the subject of day-schools. In November he was instrumental in inducing the British and Foreign School Society to appoint an agent to aid the movement in North Wales, where prior to that time there were only two British schools in existence. He also procured the appointment of another agent for South Wales a few years later. In August 1846, on the formation of the Cambrian Educational Society, which was practically a Welsh branch of the British and Foreign School Society, Owen became its honorary secretary, in which capacity he was in frequent communication with the committee of council on education, and rendered considerable assistance to the commissioners appointed by that department in October 1846 to inquire into the state of education in Wales (see their Report, 1847, pt. ii. p. 2). By means of a Welsh religious census, which he privately conducted in December 1846, he challenged the claims of the national schools, put forward on behalf of the Church of England, to enjoy a monopoly of government support in Wales (*British Quarterly Review*, January 1871). In his census schedules he obtained information about Welsh deaf mutes, and was thereby the means of forming in 1847 the Cambrian Association for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb, which established shortly after a training-school for them at Aberystwith, subsequently removed to Swansea. Owen also wrote numerous letters to the Welsh magazines and for general distribution, notably one dated 17 March 1847, in which he explained and popularised the aims and methods of British schools, and organised the opinions of Welsh nonconformists in favour of state-aided undenominational education, against which a large section of them were at that time opposed. By 1870–1 there were 271 such state-aided schools in Wales, with an average attendance of 32,455 children. In the meantime Owen had in 1855 been elected a member of the committee of the British

and Foreign School Society, and in 1856 helped to establish a normal college for teachers which was opened at Bangor in 1858. He also took an active part in establishing a similar institution at Swansea for the training of schoolmistresses. Many years afterwards, in the autumn of 1879, he prepared a scheme for connecting elementary schools with higher grade schools by means of scholarships, and this resulted in the foundation of the North Wales Scholarship Association, which, until the recent establishment of intermediate schools and the consequent dissolution of the society in 1894, filled an important gap in the educational system of North Wales.

The great work of the later half of Owen's life was the organisation of higher education in Wales, and it is to him, above all others, that the University College of Wales at Aberystwith owes its existence. The idea was first mooted by him at a private meeting held in London in April 1854, when he was appointed one of a committee of three to prepare a 'Proposal to establish Queen's Colleges' in Wales similar to those in Ireland (the proposal and outlines of constitution are printed in the 'Report of the Committee on Welsh Education, 1881,' Appendix, Nos. 1, 2); but owing to the government being preoccupied by the Crimean war and other matters, very little progress was made until September 1863, when it was discussed by Owen, Thomas Nicholas [q. v.], and others at a sectional meeting of the Eisteddfod at Swansea. A few months later a London committee was formed, of which Owen became one of the honorary secretaries. Owing to the scant support afforded it by the landowning class and the church party generally, only about 12,000*l.* had been collected at the opening of the college in October 1872, and a debt of over 7,000*l.* had been incurred. Resigning his position at the local government board so as to devote his whole time to the cause of Welsh education, Owen, who from 1871 to 1877 was honorary secretary of the institution, organised, at the suggestion of a Welsh journalist, John Griffith, better known as Y Gohebydd, a house-to-house canvass of Wales, and addressed meetings in all parts of the country, resulting in the payment of the debt and in the collection of about 9,000*l.* for a sustentation fund, as well as in the creation of a strong public opinion in favour of higher education. Without government aid the college would, however, have collapsed. On Owen's initiative, a departmental committee was appointed on 25 Aug. 1880, with Lord Aberdare as chairman, to inquire 'into the condition of intermediate and higher education in Wales and Monmouthshire.' Subsequently, on 27 Jan. 1881, he laid before the committee a complete scheme for secondary education in Wales, which has since his death been carried into effect, with only a few modifications, by means of the Welsh Intermediate Education Act of 1889. His other educational aims have also been fulfilled by the establishment of two other university colleges in Wales, in addition to that at Aberystwith, which has been placed on a permanent footing; while all three in 1894 became constituents of a university for Wales incorporated by royal charter. 'He may almost be said,' according to Mr. Lewis Morris, 'to have created, or at any rate to have discovered, the thirst for education which now plays a great part in the present of Wales, and will play a greater part still in its future.'

Owen was the chief instrument in bringing about a reform in the Eisteddfod, thereby renewing its usefulness and reviving the national interest in it. As the outcome of a scheme submitted by him at the Aberdare meeting in 1861, there were established, in connection with the usual competitive assemblies, sectional meetings for the consideration of papers dealing with Welsh movements. In 1866 he invited Matthew Arnold, who spoke of him as an 'old acquaintance,' to read a paper at the Eisteddfod held that year at Chester. Arnold sent him a sympathetic reply, but declined the invitation (Arnold, *On the Study of Celtic Literature*, Introduction, pp. v–xiv). At the Carnarvon meeting in 1880 Owen himself read a paper advocating a scheme for placing the control of the Eisteddfod in the hands of a permanent body, since called the National Eisteddfod Association, acting in conjunction with 'Yr Orsedd,' or congress of bards (see First Report *of Eisteddfod Association*, October 1881). With John Griffith (Y Gohebydd) Owen was also the means of reviving in November 1873 the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion, extinct since 1843.

Throughout his life he was also closely identified with philanthropic work. With Griffith Davies [q. v.] and other members of the Welsh methodist chapel at Jewin Crescent, to which he then belonged, he founded in 1837 a Welsh provident society, and continued to take an active part in its management until 1862; and in July 1873 he was the chief means of establishing the London Welsh Charitable Aid Society. He was for twenty-three years honorary secretary, and subsequently vice-president, of th London Fever Hospital. He was also or of the vice-presidents of the National Thr ft

Society, and treasurer, and for many years chairman of the executive committee of the National Temperance League. That society had his portrait painted, in October 1881, for inclusion in a series of portraits of temperance advocates. For a short time he sat on the London School Board, being elected to succeed William McCullagh Torrens [q. v.] for the Finsbury division in 1872.

In recognition of his 'services to the cause of education in Wales,' he was knighted in August 1881; but by this time his health was failing, and on 20 Nov. he died at Mentone, and was buried on 26 Nov. in Abney Park cemetery.

A statue in bronze, by Mr. Milo Griffith, has been erected by public subscription to his memory at Carnarvon, where it was unveiled on 22 Oct. 1888; and there is a bust of him, by Mr. William Davies (Mynorydd), at the Royal Institution, Swansea.

By his wife Ann Wade, who predeceased him in 1879, he had several children, of whom two sons and four daughters survived him, his eldest son being Sir Hugh Owen, G.C.B., permanent secretary of the local government board 1882–1898.

[Memoirs of Owen by Mr. Lewis Morris (in Y Cymmrodor, i. 39, 48), and Mr. Marchant Williams (in the Red Dragon for May 1882, with portrait), both of whom were closely associated with him in some of his later educational work. The authority for his early life is an autobiographical sketch published posthumously in the North Wales Chronicle; while his own evidence before the committee on Welsh education in 1880–1 (see above) gives the best account of his work in connection with Aberystwith College. See also 'Sir Hugh Owen, his Life and Life-Work,' by W. E. Davies (being the essay to which the prize offered by the National Eisteddfod Association was awarded at the Liverpool Eisteddfod in 1884), London, 1885, 8vo; and a Welsh memoir by T. L. (the Rev. Thomas Levi), published by the Religious Tract Society, 1883, 8vo, both of which have portraits of Owen.] D. Ll. T.

OWEN, HUMPHREY (1712–1768), Bodley's librarian and principal of Jesus College, Oxford, son of Humphrey Owen, gentleman, was born at Meifod in Montgomeryshire in 1712. On 15 Nov. 1718 he was admitted batellar of Jesus College, elected scholar 23 Dec. 1723, and fellow 13 June 1726. He took the B.A. degree in 1722, M.A. in 1725, B.D. in 1733, and D.D. in 1763. In 1744 he became rector of Tredington (second portion), Worcestershire, which he held till 1763, though recalled to Oxford by his election unopposed to the Bodleian librarianship on 10 Nov. 1747. In 1762–3 he was curate-in-charge of Kingston-Bagpuze, Berkshire, and having been, on 10 May 1763, elected principal of his college, was presented on 13 Aug. to the rectory of Rotherfield-Peppard, Oxfordshire. He died on 26 March 1768 (*Oxford Journal*, 2 April 1768), and was buried in Jesus College Chapel (Wood, *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 589).

As Bodley's librarian, Owen is chiefly remarkable for his numerous appointments of Welshmen to subordinate posts. The best known of these was John Price [q. v.], who succeeded him, having been acting-librarian from 1765 to 1767. Owen superintended the removal of the Arundel marbles from the gallery to a special room in 1749, gave the rare St. Albans' 'Fructus Temporum' in 1750, and took over the valuable Clarendon and Carte papers, and the Walker, Ballard, Holman, and Rawlinson manuscripts; but the process of cataloguing, 'generally inert' in his time, was so completely paralysed by the last bequest, in 1755, that it is still in arrears (Clark, *Cataloguing of MSS. in the Bodl. Libr.* 1890). Letters are extant to Owen from Browne Willis and Rawlinson, 1748–1756 (*Rawl. MS.* C. 989); and it is clear that he was, like his correspondents, a Jacobite. There are other letters and notes to or by him in various Bodleian books, and a letter to Ducarel is printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (iv. 666).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, passim; authorities above; notes from Jesus College books, kindly communicated by the Rev. Ll. Thomas, M.A., vice-principal.] H. E. D. B.

OWEN, JACOB (1778–1870), architect, was born on 28 July 1778 in North Wales. After being educated at Monmouth, he was apprenticed to William Underhill, an engineer, who was occupied on canal works in Staffordshire. In 1804 he was appointed clerk of the works to the royal engineer department at Portsmouth, and in 1832 was transferred to the Irish board of works in Dublin as principal engineer and architect, which appointment he held until 1856. His executed works were almost exclusively those connected with his public appointment. In 1848 he erected the criminal lunatic asylum at Dundrum, near Dublin (see 16th Report of the Board of Public Work, Ireland, 1848, p. 16), and in 1850 Mountjoy Prison, Dublin. He made many additions to the Four Courts and Queen's Inns in Dublin, and erected model schools and other government buildings in Ireland.

He died at Great Bridge, Tipton, Staffordshire, on 26 Oct. 1870, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin.

He married the daughter of his master,

William Underhill, and by her had seventeen children. Of his sons, Jeremiah Owen became metallurgist to the admiralty and store receiver at Woolwich dockyard; Thomas Ellis Owen (*d.* 1862), architect at Portsmouth, was surveyor for the South Hampshire district, and was instrumental in the development of Southsea as a watering-place (he designed in 1842–3 the French Protestant Church at St. Martin's-le-Grand, which was taken down in 1888 for the extension of the general post office, and in 1851 the church of St. Jude's, Southsea); Joseph Butterworth Owen (1809–1872) held successively the livings of Walsall Wood (1835–7), St. Mary Bilston, Staffordshire (1835–54), St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row (1854–7), and St. Jude's, Chelsea (1858–72); and James Higgins Owen (Dublin, B.A. 1844, M.A. 1852) succeeded his father as architect to the Irish board of works, and died on 9 April 1891. Owen's fourth daughter, Elizabeth Helen, married Sir Charles Lanyon [q. v.] of Belfast, and was the mother of Colonel Sir William Owen Lanyon [q. v.]

[Dict. of Architecture; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present, ii. 78; information from C. A. Owen, esq. of Dublin, and F. A. Owen, esq. of London and Walsall.]

B. P.

OWEN, JAMES (1654–1706), presbyterian minister, second son of John Owen, and elder brother of Charles Owen [q. v.], was born on 1 Nov. 1654, at the farmhouse of Bryn, in the parish of Abernant, Carmarthenshire, the birthplace of James Howell [q. v.], the author of 'Epistolæ Ho-elianæ,' whose nephew, James Howell, a clergyman, was his godfather. His grandfather had served in the royalist forces during the civil war; his parents were strongly attached to episcopacy, but their nine children all became nonconformists. James, after passing through a country school, was grounded in classics at Carmarthen by James Picton, a quaker, from whom he went to the Carmarthen grammar school. About 1672 he took a course of philosophy under Samuel Jones (1628–1697) [q. v.] He looked forward to the ministry, but was undecided about conforming, his first deep convictions having been received (about 1668) from a nonconformist preacher. After acting as a tutor, he spent six months with Howell, his godfather, who did his best to remove his scruples. He decided for nonconformity, and placed himself with Stephen Hughes (*d.* 1688), ejected from Meidrym, Carmarthenshire, and afterwards congregational minister at Swansea, who had a great reputation for training preachers. Owen's preaching attracted the notice of the ecclesiastical courts, and on the advice of Henry Maurice (*d.* 30 July 1682) of Merthyr Tydvil, Glamorganshire, he removed to North Wales, settling at Bodwell, near Pwllheli, Carnarvonshire. After nine months' work here, his position became unsafe. Travelling by night, he made his way to Hugh Owen (*d.* 1699, aged 62), at Bronycludwr, Merionethshire, and preached as his assistant for some little time.

In November 1676 he became chaplain to Mrs. Baker of Swinney, near Oswestry, Shropshire, and at the same time took charge of a nonconformist congregation founded at Oswestry by Roland Nevet (*d.* 8 Dec. 1675), the ejected vicar. He was ordained by presbyters in October 1677. From Oswestry he conducted a North-Wales mission, having a monthly lecture at Ruthin, Denbighshire. In 1681 he was challenged to a public discussion on ordination by William Lloyd (1627–1717) [q. v.], then bishop of St. Asaph. The discussion took place in the town-hall, Oswestry, on 27 Sept. 1681; Lloyd was supported by Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.], and Owen by Philip Henry [q. v.] (see report in Williams, *Life of Philip Henry*, 1825, pp. 380 seq.) Lloyd in 1688 acquainted Owen with the invitation to William of Orange, saying they had been 'angry brethren,' but must now make common cause. After the Toleration Act, Owen removed his Ruthin lecture to Denbigh, and set up others at Llanvyllin, Montgomeryshire, and Wrexham, Denbighshire. He had great difficulty in getting his meeting-places licensed, and was often disturbed. In 1690 he started at Oswestry, an academy for training students for the ministry, which was supported by the London presbyterian fund. In 1696, and again in 1699, he was invited as assistant to John Chorlton [q. v.] at Cross Street Chapel, Manchester. These invitations he declined; but early in 1700 he became minister of High Street Chapel, Shrewsbury, as co-pastor with Francis Tallents [q. v.] He continued his academy at Shrewsbury, and kept up his lecturing in Wales. For thirty years he had been subject to calculus, and died of this disorder on 8 April 1706. His funeral sermon was preached (11 April) by Matthew Henry [q. v.] His portrait is prefixed to his 'Life' by his brother, Charles Owen, D.D. [q. v.] He married, first, at Oswestry, on 17 Nov. 1679, Sarah George (*d.* January 1693), by whom he had seven children, of whom two survived him; secondly, in 1693, the widow of Alderman R. Edwards of Oswestry (she died in August 1699); thirdly, on 12 Aug.

1700, Elizabeth, daughter of John Wynne, of Coperlemy, Flintshire, and widow of John Hough of Chester.

He published, besides a Welsh piece (1693 ?) on duties of ministers and people, and a thanksgiving sermon (1696) in English: 1. 'Trugaredd a Barn,' &c. [mercy and judgment], 1687, 8vo; reprinted 1715, 8vo. 2. 'Bedydd Plant o'r Nefoedd,' &c. [infant baptism from heaven], 1693, 8vo (the first book in Welsh on the baptist controversy; answered by Benjamin Keach [q. v.], in 'Light broke forth in Wales,' &c., 1696, 8vo; Owen replied in 1701). 3. 'A Plea for Scripture Ordination,' &c., 1694, 12mo (prefaced by Daniel Williams, D.D.) 4. 'Tutamen Evangelicum,' &c., 1697, 8vo (defence of No. 3 against Thomas Gipps [q. v.]) 5. 'Remarks on a Sermon . . . by . . . Gipps,' &c., 1697, 4to. (Gipps thought Chorlton assisted Owen in this able pamphlet). 6. 'A further Vindication of the Dissenters from the Rector of Bury,' &c., 1699, 4to. 7. 'An Answer to the Rector of Bury's Letter,' &c., 1699, 4to. 8. 'Moderation a Virtue,' &c., 1703, 4to (a defence of 'occasional conformity'). 9. 'Moderation still a Virtue,' &c., 1704, 4to. 10. 'The History of the Consecration of Altars,' &c., 1706, 4to. 11. 'Vindiciæ Britannicæ,' &c., 1706, 4to (in answer to Lloyd's 'Historic Account,' 1684). Posthumous were: 12. 'The History of Images and Image Worship,' &c., 1709, 8vo. 13. 'A History of Ordination,' &c., 1709, 8vo (completed by Charles Owen, D.D.) He translated the Westminster Assembly's shorter catechism into Welsh, 1701, wrote a preface to John Delme's 'Method of Preaching,' 1701, and supplied Calamy with his account of the Welsh ejected divines.

[Funeral Sermon by Henry, 1706; Life by Charles Owen, 1709; Richards's Welsh Nonconformist's Memorial, 1820, pp. 314 seq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, v. 58; Williams's Life of Philip Henry, 1825, pp. 152 seq.; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales, 1883, pp. 247 seq. 287 seq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 12, 85 seq.] A. G.

OWEN, JOHN (1560 ?–1622), epigrammatist, third son of Thomas Owen of Plas Dhu, in the parish of Llanarmon, Carnarvonshire, was born at Plas du about 1560. His mother was Jane, sister of Sir William Morris. He was educated at Winchester School under Thomas Bilson [q. v.], and at New College, Oxford, of which he became probationer fellow in 1582, and actual fellow in 1584. On 2 May 1590 he proceeded B.C.L. In 1591 he left Oxford, and taught school at Trelech, Monmouthshire. About 1594 he became headmaster of King Henry VIII's school, Warwick, where he had Sir Thomas Puckering (1592–1636) [q. v.] as a pupil. His earliest dated epigram is of 1596, on William Cecil, lord Burghley [q. v.]; his first publication was in 1606. Wood and others affirm that this first publication was placed on the Roman index for the epigram

An Petrus fuerit Romæ, sub judice lis est;
Simonem Romæ nemo fuisse negat.

But this epigram first appeared in his third collection (i. 8); in his first collection (iii. 139) is the epigram—

Ultimus in Solyma Kaiphas fuit urbe sacerdos:
Ut perhibent, Roma primus in urbe Kephas.

For these and similar hits, his uncle, a Roman catholic, 'dashed his name out of his last will.' Owen's epigrams, which exhibit what Wood calls 'an ingenious liberty of joking,' won great popularity, and retained it longer abroad than at home. He deals freely in anagrams, puns, and the like, and at best is an imitator of Martial; but he will always be read with interest for his contemporary allusions and his sprightly good sense. The best known line in Owen's work—

Tempora mutantur, nos et mutamur in illis

(fourth collection, i. 58)—is not of his own composition. It appeared in Harrison's 'Description of Britayne' in 1577, and is erroneously referred to as Ovid's in Lyly's 'Euphues' (ed. Arber, p. 142) (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 446, v. 74, 192, 373).

Latterly Owen is said to have owed his maintenance to his kinsman, Lord-keeper Williams. It is remarkable that though he addresses epigrams to numerous patrons and relatives, there are none addressed to Williams. Some epigrams in his earlier collections were addressed to Owen himself by such writers as Sir John Harington [q. v.], John Hoskins (1566–1638) [q. v.], and William James (1542–1617) [q. v.] In his third collection he explains the exclusion of verses 'in laudem autoris,' on the principle that verses must stand or fall by their own merits. Owen died in London in 1622, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, where a memorial brass, bearing his effigy and six Latin verses, was placed by Williams. He was unmarried. His epitaph describes him as short in stature; his portrait, prefixed to his epigrams, has often been reproduced. His name is latinised by himself, Audoenus.

There are eleven books of Owen's epigrams, with a small posthumous appendix, but (except in some translations) they are not numbered consecutively. They were originally published as follows: 1. 'Joannis Audoeni Epigrammatvm Libri Tres,' &c.,

1606, 8vo; two editions within a month; dedicated to Mary, daughter of Thomas Sackville, first earl of Dorset, and wife of Sir Henry Neville, afterwards seventh baron Abergavenny. 2. 'Epigrammatum Joannis Owen . . . Liber Singularis,' &c., 1607, 8vo, dedicated to Lady Arbella [sic] Stuart; appended is 'Monosticha, quædam Ethica et Politica veterum Sapientum.' 3. 'Epigrammatum Joannis Owen . . . Libri Tres,' &c., 1612, 8vo; bks. i. and ii. dedicated to Henry, prince of Wales; bk. iii. to Charles, duke of York. 4. 'Epigrammatum Joannis Owen . . . Libri Tres,' &c., 1613? 12mo; dedicated respectively to Sir Edward Noel (afterwards second viscount Campden) [q.v.], Sir William Sidley, and Sir Roger Owen [see under Owen, Thomas, *d.* 1598].

The first collected edition appears to be Amsterdam, 1624. Of numerous Elzevir editions, the best is 1647, 24mo (three slightly varying issues same year); the finest edition is Paris, 1794, 18mo, 2 vols., large paper, 12mo; largest paper, 8vo (four copies); also vellum (four copies); the latest edition is Leipzig, 1824, 8vo. Neither Lowndes nor Brunet mentions editions at Breslau, 1658, 24mo; 1705, 12mo.

Translations into English were published by John Vicars [q. v.], 1619, 8vo; R[obert] H[ayman] [q. v.], 1628, 8vo; Henry Harflete [q. v.], 1653, 8vo; Thomas Pecke [q. v.], six hundred epigrams, in 'Parnassi Puerperium,' 1659, 8vo; and Thomas Harvey, 1677, 12mo, 1678, 12mo (complete). Into French by Lebrun, Brussels, 1709 12mo, 1710 12mo (complete); De Pommereul, Ixelles, 1818, 8vo (anon.); and De Kérivalant, Lyons, 1819, 18mo. Into German by Valentin Löber, Hamburg, 1653, 12mo; Jena, 1661, 24mo (complete); and into Spanish by F. de la Torre, Madrid, 1674–82, 4to; 1721, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 320 seq.; Brunet's Manuel du Libraire, 1862 ii. 1493, 1863 iv. 800 seq.; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, 1870 pp. 559 seq.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Man. (Bohn), 1864; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 64, 10th ser. ii. 146, and xi. 21; Vapereau's Dictionnaire Universel des Littérateurs, 1876.] A. G.

OWEN, JOHN (1580–1651), bishop of St. Asaph, eldest son of Owen Owens (*d.* 1593) and Jane, his second wife. The father graduated M.A. at Cambridge in 1564, but incorporated at Oxford on 21 Feb. 1565–6; he became rector, successively, of Burton-Latimer, Northamptonshire, Llangeinwen in Anglesey (Rowlands, *Mona Antiqua Restaurata*, p. 344), and archdeacon of Anglesey, being the last archdeacon who held it *pleno jure*, the bishops of Bangor subsequently holding it *in commendam*. He was buried at Burton-Latimer on 21 March 1592–1593, having married, first, Margaret Matthews, and, secondly, Jane, a daughter of Robert Griffith, esq., of Carnarvon, by whom he had five sons and three daughters.

John was baptised at Burton-Latimer on 8 Nov. 1580, and graduated B.A. from Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1596–7. He subsequently became fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, and proceeded M.A. in 1600 and D.D. in 1618. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 16 July 1600. He remained at Cambridge for some years, and appears as taxor there in 1608; but one of the same name was presented to the parsonage of Aberfraw, Anglesey, on 28 Feb. 1604–5 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. James I, vii. 82). In 1608 he succeeded to the rectory of Burton-Latimer and was appointed chaplain to Prince Charles. In 1625 he received the rectories of Carlton, Northamptonshire, and of Cottingham in the same county.

Owen was favourably known to Laud, and was liked by Charles I. Accordingly, on 18 Aug. 1629, he was elected bishop of St. Asaph. Lloyd says he was chosen as an expedient third party, Charles being much troubled by two competitors (Lloyd, *Memoirs*, p. 569; Fuller, *Worthies*, ii. 509; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Car. I, cxlviii. 34). He was consecrated at Croydon on 20 Sept., instituted on 23 Sept., and had his temporalities restored on 26 Sept. 1629. In the same month, on 15 Sept. 1629, he received a grant to hold *in commendam* the archdeaconry of St. Asaph and other benefices within his diocese, and that of Bangor to a value not exceeding 150*l.* per annum (*ib.* ccxxxviii. 38). He was held in much esteem in his diocese, where he boasted that he was connected by descent with every family of quality. He was active in the pastoral work of his bishopric (see a return of the state of his diocese in 1633, in *Lambeth MS.* No. 943), and was the first to institute a series of Welsh sermons to be preached in the parish church the first Sunday of each month by such members of the parish as derived a portion of their income from its tithes. He superintended improvements in the structure of the cathedral, including the building of a new organ in 1635 (Willis, *Survey of St. Asaph*, App. No. 37). Owen held six rectories with his bishopric, mostly *in commendam*.

In the civil wars he suffered for his loyalty to Charles. Having joined in the petition of the eleven bishops on 30 Dec. 1641 (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 363), he was impeached of high treason and imprisoned (Lloyd says twice) in the Tower. On 6 April following,

when his bishopric was sequestrated, he was allowed by parliament 500*l.* per annum. In Lloyd and Walker this appears as a fine of 500*l.* on composition, but there is no record of his compounding (see *Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*). The sequestration of his rectories, the sale of his episcopal property and desecration of his palace were matters of course. Owen died on 15 Oct. 1651, at Perth Kinsey, and was buried in the cathedral church of St. Asaph, under the bishops' throne (21 Oct.)

Owen married, first: Sarah Hodelow of Cambridgeshire, by whom he had a son, Robert Owen, fellow of All Souls, Oxford, B.C.L. on 3 Dec. 1660, and shortly after chancellor of the diocese of St. Asaph; and a daughter, married to Dr. William Griffith, chancellor of Bangor and St. Asaph. The first wife was buried at Burton-Latimer in February 1621. Owen's second wife was Elizabeth Gray; and his third wife, Elin, daughter of Robert Wyn of Conway.

The assertion that he was the author of 'Herod and Pilate' is incorrect (see Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 831). He is stated in the 'State Papers' (Dom. Car. I. ccccl xxiv. No. 64) to have composed in Welsh a treatise on the ten commandments. About the beginning of 1641 he prayed the king in a petition to authorise the printing of it.

[Foster's Alumni; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ed. Clark; Lansdowne MSS. 982, ff. 185–6, 985, f. 182; Addit. MS. 15671, ff. 40, 46, 49, 67; Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, pp. 98, 201, 227; Browne Willis's Survey of St. Asaph; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 880, iv. 831, and Fasti, i. 170, 289; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 1; Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 569; Cooper's Athenæ; Williams's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 224–5; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 507; Rowland's Mona Antiqua Restaurata, p. 344; Commons' Journals, ii. 235, 363, 514; State Papers, Dom. passim; information from the Rev. Francis B. Newman, rector of Burton-Latimer; the Rev. J. Jones, rector of Llanfyllin; the Rev. Hugh Jones, rector of Llanroost; the Rev. T. A. Vaughan, rector of Rhuddlan; the Rev. T. F. Davies, vicar of Whitford.]

W. A. S.

OWEN, Sir JOHN (1600–1666), royalist colonel, was the eldest son of John Owen of Clenenny, Carnarvonshire, and Ellen Maurice, heiress of Clenenny and Porkington. His father was the fourth son of Robert Owen of Bodsilin, Carnarvonshire, the secretary to Walsingham. Owen was a staunch royalist, and is said by Lloyd to have taken part in seven battles, nine sieges, and thirty-two actions (*Memoirs*, p. 668). In 1644 he was governor of Harlech Castle, and vice-admiral of North Wales (Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 425). Numerous letters from Prince Rupert, giving him military instructions, are extant (*Ormesby Gore MSS.*) On 23 Oct. 1644 he was ordered to rendezvous at Ruabon, on 24 April 1645 to march to Hereford with a thousand men, and on 23 Feb. 1645–6 to rendezvous with the prince at Wrexham (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. pp. 86–7). He distinguished himself at the capture of Bristol by Rupert, and was desperately wounded there (Clarendon, vii. 133). On 10 Dec. 1644 he was appointed by Rupert governor of the town and castle of Ruabon, in succession to Archbishop Williams, who had been governor since 1 Aug. 1643. He was knighted by Charles on 17 Dec. 1644 at Oxford (*Domestic Entry Book*, 48a, Record Office). Williams had spent money on Ruabon Castle, and declined to give it up to Owen, and Owen had to seize it by something like force (9 May 1645). The appointment led to a long-standing quarrel with the archbishop, against whom Owen exhibited articles of high treason before Charles at Raglan on 20 July 1645 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 86). In September of the same year his commission as governor of the town and castle was renewed, but in August 1646 he yielded it up to the parliamentary Colonel Mytton [q. v.] (*Conway taken by Storm*; confirmed in *The Weekly Account* for 12–19 Aug. 1646). Owen treated at first independently with Mytton, but on the final surrender of the castle Williams played a treacherous part (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 86, 9 Nov. 1646; Hacket's 'Extraordinary Apology for Williams' in *Scrinia Reserata*, ii. 218). Owen subsequently retired to Clenenny, and numerous fines were levied out of his estate for delinquency—part of 4,071*l.* on 18 Feb. 1646–7, part of 1,000*l.* on 26 Sept. 1648, and his composition taken at a tenth and valued at 771*l.* on 27 May 1647 (*Calendar of Committee for Compounding*, pp. 58, 131, 1754).

In 1647 Prince Rupert invited Owen to enter the service of the king of France (Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 237), an offer which he seems to have declined. In 1648 he headed a last rising for Charles I along with Colonel Floyd; he led four hundred men to the attack of Carnarvon, defeated Major-general Mytton and William Lloyd, high sheriff of Merioneth, and laid siege to the town. Lloyd was wounded in the action, was made prisoner, and was dragged about the street till he bled to death (*The Bloody Murthering of Mr. Lloyd*, Brit. Mus.) The parliamentary troops being reinforced by the arrival of Colonels Carter and Twistleton, a

second action took place at Llandegai. Owen was ultimately defeated, dragged from his horse, and made prisoner by one Captain Taylor, who was voted by the commons 200*l.* out of Owen's estate (*Commons' Journals*, v. 592, 10 June 1648). A few days before, on 3 June 1648, Sheriff Lloyd's family had been voted a sum of 1,000*l.* out of Owen's estate (*Calendar of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1842). Owen was committed close prisoner to Denbigh Castle (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 123), but was ordered by the commons to be sent for as a delinquent by the serjeant-at-arms on 14 June 1648, and on 26 July he was committed to Windsor Castle on a charge of high treason (*Commons' Journals*, v. 600, 648; see GARDINER, *Civil War*, iv. 251, and CARLYLE, ii. 76, for an account of Cromwell's anger at the parliament's order for his removal to London).

The commons (10 Nov. 1648) and the lords (14 Nov.) passed, independently, an ordinance for the banishment of Owen along with James, earl of Cambridge, Henry, earl of Holland, Arthur, lord Capel, and George, lord Goring (*Lords' Journals*, x. 588), but it was subsequently determined to put them on their trial. On 3 Feb. 1648–9 they were ordered to appear for trial (see List of Judges of the Court, Brit. Mus. 669/83, f. 13), and on 6 March following all received sentence of death (CLARENDON, xi. 256). Clarendon (vii. 261) asserts that, preferring to be beheaded in such good company, Owen made no effort to save his life, and that his sentence was remitted owing to Ireton's contemptuous charity. As a matter of fact, Owen petitioned for his life (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 158) on 7 March 1648–9, and a petition was also presented on his behalf on 8 March, when the vote for his respite passed by 28 to 23 (*ib.* p. 159), and he acknowledged the parliament's grace in a very humble epistle (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 409; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 72). According to Sir Edward Nicholas, Owen was reprieved at the suit of the Spanish and Dutch ambassadors, and on the threat of his countrymen that they would slay a hundred of the parliamentary men in revenge if he were executed (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 247). When the Restoration took place, Owen interceded on behalf of Edmond, a son of the regicide, James Chaloner [q. v.], alleging that he had been the only instrument under God of the preservation of his life.

Owen returned to his native county. But in 1659 he attempted to raise Anglesey, Carnarvon, and Merioneth, at the same time that Sir George Booth raised Cheshire. He failed, and his estates were again ordered to be sequestered, as he was 'known to be fled,' unless he appeared within ten days (*Calendar of Committee for Compounding*, p. 3250, 30 Sept. 1659 and 26 Jan. 1659–60). At the Restoration he petitioned for redress and revenge, but with what result does not appear (cf. *Commons' Journals*, viii. 180, 200, November 1660). In March 1663 he received, along with others, a grant of the overplus of prizes taken by the privateer Richard Pettingall from the Dutch for 20,970*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663).

Owen died in 1666, and was buried in the church of Penmorva, Carnarvonshire, where Pennant saw an inscription to him (*Tour*, p. 263). His estates still belong to his lineal descendant, Mrs. Ormesby Gore, by whom his portrait is preserved at Porkington (engraved in 4to edition of Pennant's 'Tours,' where is also a copy of his funeral inscription). An engraving of Owen by T. Caldwell is mentioned by Bromley.

Owen married, in 1617, Janet, daughter of Griffith Vaughan, sheriff of Merioneth (for whom see DWNN, *Visitations*, ii. 219.) His eldest son, William, suffered sequestration in the wars (LLOYD, *Memoirs*, p. 569).

Owen's brother, Colonel William Owen, was governor of Harlech in Merionethshire, and was the contriver of the general insurrection in North Wales in 1648. He was captured at Nottingham in August of the same year, and suffered sequestration and banishment.

[Domestic Entry Book, 48A, Record Office (Catalogue of Knights); List of the Judges, &c. 1648–9; Conway taken by Storm, 19 Aug. 1646; Weekly Account for 12 Aug. 1646; Clarendon Rebellion, vii. 133, xi. 252, 256, 261; Gent. Mag. 1865, i. 75; Warburton's Prince Rupert, ii. 401, 425, iii. 61, 237, 409; Tanner MSS. lix. 471, 493, 562, 575, 580, 612; Old Parliamentary Hist. xv. 2, 171; Cary's Civil War, i. 177; Carlyle's Cromwell, i. 304–7, 424–427; Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 568; Pennant's Tour in Wales, i. 262, 263; Williams's Dict. of Eminent Welshmen; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitation of Three Counties of North Wales, ii. 219; Rushworth II. iv. 1146, 1130; Commons' Journals, v. 592, 600, 648, vi. 158–9, viii. 180; Lords' Journals, x. 588–600; Addit. MS. 5847, ff. 397, 444; State Papers, Dom. 1645; Calendars, 1645–65; Calendar of Committee for Compounding; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 86 (account of the Ormesby Gore MS., from which Warburton drew largely, and which contains numerous references to Sir John Owen), 7th Rep. pp. 71, 123, 8th Rep. p. 200; Fairfax Correspondence, II. ii. 65; Gardiner's Civil War, iii. 393, 515, 521; The Cruel and Bloody Murthering of Mr. Lloyd, High Sheriff of Merioneth, 1648; A Perfect Diurnall, 16 Nov. 1646; Hacket's Scrinia Reserata, ii. 218; Carte's Original Letters, i. 247.] W. A. S.

OWEN, JOHN, D.D. (1616–1683), theologian, of an old Welsh family, was second son of the Rev. Henry Owen, vicar of Stadhampton, Oxfordshire, where he was born in 1616. He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford (having been previously at a school in the town kept by Edward Sylvester), on 4 Nov. 1631, graduated B.A. on 11 June 1632, proceeded M.A. on 27 April 1635, and was created D.D. on 23 Dec. 1653. As an undergraduate he read prodigiously, and relaxed his mind with flute-playing and athletics. Dr. Thomas Wilson [q.v.] was his music-master, and his tutor Dr. Thomas Barlow [q.v.], whose friendship he retained throughout life. He studied with equal zest classics, mathematics, philosophy, theology, Hebrew, and rabbinical lore. In 1637 he left the university rather than submit to Laud's new statutes, and, being already in holy orders, became chaplain to Sir Robert Dormer of Ascott, Oxfordshire. He was afterwards chaplain to John, lord Lovelace at Hurley, Berkshire. On the outbreak of the civil war he removed to Charterhouse Yard, London, where he obtained relief from severe spiritual distress, from which he had long suffered, and published two tracts: '*Θεομαχία αὐτεξουσιαστική*, or a Display of Arminianism, being a Discovery of the old Pelagian Idol, Freewill, with the new Goddess Contingency,' 1643, 4to; and 'The Duty of Pastors and People Distinguished, or a Brief Discourse touching the Administration of Things commanded in Religion,' 1643, 4to. The former, a trenchant polemic against Arminianism, got him preferment to the sequestered rectory of Fordham, Essex; from the latter it appears that he then held the presbyterian theory of church government, which, however, he changed for independency upon a more thorough investigation of the history of the primitive church. The transition was already effected in 1646 (cf. his first sermon preached before parliament, 'A Vision of unchangeable free Mercy, &c., whereunto is annexed a short Defensative about Church Government,' &c. London, 1646, 4to).

About this time, on the death of the true incumbent, Owen was ejected from the Fordham living by the patron; but, having taken the covenant, was instituted by order of the House of Lords, on the recommendation of the Earl of Warwick, to the neighbouring vicarage of Coggeshall (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 467). Here he modelled his church entirely on congregational principles, of which he published an exposition, entitled 'Eshcol; or Rules of Direction for the Walking of the Saints in Fellowship,' London, 1648, 12mo. The same year he resumed his polemic against Arminianism by the publication of 'Salus Electorum Sanguis Jesu; or the Death of Death in the Death of Christ' (London, 4to). The antinomian tendency of this work elicited protests from both Richard Baxter and John Horne [q.v.] (cf. Baxter, *Aphorisms of Justification*, Appendix; and Owen's rejoinder *Of the Death of Christ, the Price He paid, and the Purchase He made*, &c., London, 1650).

On the surrender of Colchester to Sir Thomas Fairfax, 27 Aug. 1648, Owen, at his request, preached two thanksgiving sermons—one at Colchester, the other at Romford. Both were printed under the title 'Ebenezer: a Memorial of the Deliverance of Essex, County and Committee,' &c., London, 1648, 4to. He preached before parliament on the day following the execution of the king, but made only the most distant allusion to that event. The sermon was printed shortly after its delivery, together with a brief defence of the right of private judgment, entitled 'A Discourse about Toleration and the Duty of the Civill Magistrate' (London, 1649, 4to). '*Οὐρανῶν Οὐράνια*,' another of his sermons before parliament, preached on 19 April following, and published the same year (London, 4to), led to his acquaintance being sought by Cromwell, whom he attended as chaplain in Ireland. His sermon on the spiritual state of that country, preached before parliament on 28 Feb. 1649–50, occasioned the passing of an ordinance for the re-endowment of Trinity College, Dublin, and the establishment there of six salaried parliamentary preachers. On 8 March 1649–50 Owen was appointed preacher to the council of state. In the autumn he attended Cromwell in Scotland, and, having taken the engagement, was intruded into the deanery of Christ Church, Oxford, on 18 March 1650–1, in the room of Edward Reynolds [q.v.], being about the same time appointed preacher at St. Mary's. On 24 Oct. 1651 he preached before parliament the thanksgiving sermon for the victory of Worcester; on 6 Feb. 1651–2 Ireton's funeral sermon. At Oxford offices were accumulated upon him. On 15 June 1652 Cromwell, then chancellor of the university, placed him on the board of visitors, on 9 Sept following nominated him vice-chancellor, and on 16 Oct. put the chancellorship in commission and made him first commissioner. About the same time he was placed on the commission for licensing translations of the Bible, and on 20 March 1653–4 on that for approving public preachers. On 27 June following he was returned to par-

liament for the university, but was unseated on account of his orders. He served, however, as chairman of a committee of referees appointed by the Protector's council (14 July 1654) to devise means for the Christian composing of differences in the kirk of Scotland, and as one of the associates of the committees of toleration, and for the consideration of the proposals of Manasseh ben Israel (1654–5).

Owen retained the vice-chancellorship until 1658, when (9 Oct.) he was replaced by Dr. John Conant. In his execution of the office he displayed equal vigour and moderation. When the royalist rising was anticipated in the spring of 1654–5, he made himself responsible for the security of the town and county of Oxford, and was frequently to be seen riding at the head of a troop of horse, well mounted, and armed with sword and pistol. In defiance of academical etiquette, he dressed more like a layman than a divine, but was so far from slovenly that Anthony à Wood represents him as a fop; he was a strict disciplinarian, and curbed the license of the *terræ filii* by arresting one of them with his own hands and sending him to Bocardo (the university gaol). He fostered learning and piety, and discouraged persecution. He connived at the public use of the proscribed liturgy of the church of England in the house of Dr. Thomas Willis [q. v.], in the immediate vicinity of Christ Church; and to his influence it was mainly due that the Laudian professor of Arabic was secured in the possession of his Berkshire rectory [see Pocock, Edward].

Notwithstanding the heavy responsibilities which his various offices entailed, Owen found time to pass through the university press several elaborate theological treatises. In his 'Diatriba de Divina Justitia seu Justitiæ Vindicatricis Vindiciæ' (1653, 8vo) he attempted to cut the ground from under the feet of the Socinian by deducing the absolute necessity of satisfaction for sin from the constitution of the divine nature. He also plunged afresh into the Arminian controversy, opposing to John Goodwin's 'Redemption Redeemed' his 'Doctrine of the Saints' Perseverance explained and confirmed,' published in 1654 (fol.), with 'Animadversions on Dr. H. Hammond's "Dissertationes Quatuor"' (on the evidence for episcopacy afforded by the Ignatian epistles) [see Goodwin, John, and Hammond, Henry]. In 1655, at the request of the council of state, he entered the lists against John Biddle [q. v.] with 'Vindiciæ Evangelicæ; or the Mystery of the Gospel vindicated and Socinianisme examined,' 4to. This work brought Hammond into the field with a defence of the orthodoxy of Grotius, whom Owen had classed among Socinians. Owen replied in 'A Review of the Annotations of Hugo Grotius in reference to the Doctrine of the Deity and Satisfaction of Christ; with a Defence of the Charge formerly laid against them' (1656, 4to). To the same period belong several of his best known minor treatises—viz. 'Of the Mortification of Sin in Believers,' 1656, 8vo (2nd edit. 1658); 'Of Communion with God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, each Person distinctly in Love, Grace, and Consolation,' 1657, 4to, a piece of wire-drawn mysticism, severely criticised by William Sherlock [q.v.] in 1674 (cf. infra); 'Of Schism: the true Nature of it discovered and considered with reference to the Present Differences in Religion,' 1657, 8vo, an ingenious attempt to exonerate nonconformists from the guilt of schism, which provoked an answer from Daniel Cawdry [q.v.], to which Owen rejoined in 'A Review of the True Nature of Schism,' &c., 1657, 8vo; 'Of Temptation: the Nature and Power of it,' &c., 1658, 8vo; 'Of the Divine Original, Authority, Self-evidencing Light and Power of the Scriptures,' 1659, 8vo. Appended to this work were some ill-judged 'Considerations on the Prolegomena and Appendix to the late Biblia Polyglotta,' which drew from Brian Walton [q.v.] an animated reply; and 'Some Exercitations' (in Latin) against the quaker theory of inspiration, which were answered with unfriendly heat by Samuel Fisher in 'Rusticus ad Academicos' [see Fisher, Samuel, 1605–1665]. Owen attended the synod of independent divines held at the Savoy, 29 Sept. to 12 Oct. 1658, when the confession of faith known as the Savoy Declaration was formulated.

After the abdication of Richard Cromwell Owen was commissioned by the council of state to raise a volunteer corps for the defence of Oxford. During the critical period which ensued he was in London, straining every nerve to secure Monck's adhesion to the independent faction. Ejected from Christ Church on 13 March 1659–60, he returned to an estate which he had bought at Stadhampton, and while there published *Θεολογούμενα παντοδαπά*, an encyclopædic Latin treatise on the history of religion and theology, natural and revealed, from the creation to the reformation. While the bill for uniformity in the prayers and ceremonies of the church of England was pending, he tendered a temperate protest against it in 'A Discourse concerning Liturgies and their Imposition,' London, 1662, 8vo. This tract

appeared anonymously, as also did his able 'Animadversions' on the 'Fiat Lux' of Vincent Canes [q. v.], published the same year (London, 8vo). The latter work was acknowledged by Owen in the 'Vindication' of it which he published in 1664. So signal was the service which by these works he was thought to have rendered to the protestant religion that Lord Clarendon offered him high preferment if he would conform to the church of England. He remained true to his principles, however, and in 1664–5 was indicted at Oxford for holding religious assemblies in his house. He escaped without imprisonment, and removed to London. There he pleaded the cause of religious liberty in several anonymous tracts: 'Indulgence and Toleration considered' and 'A Peace Offering or Plea for Indulgence,' both published in 1667, 4to; and 'Truth and Innocence vindicated' (1669, 8vo), a reply to Samuel Parker's 'Discourse on Ecclesiastical Polity.' There, too, he published (also anonymously) 'A Brief Instruction on the Worship of God and Discipline of the Churches of the New Testament' (1667, 12mo); 'The Nature, Power, Deceit, and Prevalency of the Remainders of Indwelling Sin in Believers' (1668, 8vo); and, with his name, in 1669, 'A Practical Exposition on Psalm cxxx' (4to), and a 'A Brief Declaration and Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity' (12mo), both of which have been frequently reprinted (see bibliographical note, infra). His elaborate 'Exercitations on the Epistle to the Hebrews,' of which the first volume appeared in 1668 (fol.), were completed in four volumes, of which the last was not published until after his death (London, 1684, fol.) In 1670 a minute by Owen on the Conventicle Bill was submitted to the House of Lords. In 1671 he issued an argument on behalf of the strict observance of the Sunday, entitled 'Exercitations concerning the Name, &c., of a Day of Sacred Rest' (London, 8vo); and in 1672 a dissuasive against the practice of occasional conformity adopted by some of the less strict dissenters, entitled 'A Discourse concerning Evangelical Love, Church Peace, and Unity' (London, 8vo).

Owen had powerful friends at court, among them Sir John Trevor, secretary of state in the Cabal; George, first earl of Berkeley [q. v.]; Roger Boyle, first earl of Orrery [q. v.]; Arthur Annesley, first earl of Anglesey; and Philip, fourth lord Wharton [q. v.], whom he frequently visited at Wooburn, Buckinghamshire. In 1674 the Duke of York whiled away a vacant hour at Tunbridge Wells in discussing with him the rights and wrongs of nonconformity; and Charles II gave him a private audience at London, and a thousand guineas for distribution among the sufferers by the penal laws. Hence, notwithstanding the Conventicle Act and the revocation of the declaration of indulgence, by which its operation had been at first suspended, Owen was suffered to preach; and, after dallying with Baxter's project for a union of the presbyterians and independents, accepted in 1673 the pastorate of an independent congregation in Leadenhall Street. Among his flock were Fleetwood, Desborough, and Sir John Hartopp [q. v.] In 1674 appeared his 'Vindication of Some Passages in a Discourse concerning Communion with God from the Exceptions of William Sherlock' (London, 8vo). In his 'Πνευματολογία; or a Discourse concerning the Holy Spirit,' published the same year (fol.), his 'Nature of Apostasie from the Profession of the Gospel, and the Punishment of Apostates declared' (1676, 8vo), as also in his 'Reason of Faith' (1677, 8vo), and 'Doctrine of Justification by Faith through the Imputation of the Righteousness of Christ' (1677, 4to), his 'Χριστολογία; or a Declaration of the Glorious Mystery of the Person of Christ, God and Man,' &c. (1679, 4to), his 'Church of Rome no Safe Guide' (1679, 4to), and his 'Union among Protestants' (1680, 4to), he bent his whole strength to the task of arresting the movements towards Rome on the one hand, and rationalism on the other.

In 1680 an attack on dissenters by Stillingfleet, in one of his sermons, drew from Owen an anonymous 'Brief Vindication of the Nonconformists from the Charge of Schisme' (4to), to which Stillingfleet replied by a 'Discourse of the Unreasonableness of Separation.' Owen rejoined with 'An Enquiry into the Original Nature, Institution, Power, Order, and Communion of Evangelical Churches' (1681, 4to), wherein he endeavoured to prove that the ecclesiastical polity of the first two centuries was congregational. This proved to be Owen's last controversy. In 1681 he published at London 'Φρόνημα τοῦ Πνεύματος; or the Grace and Duty of being Spiritually-Minded' (4to): and anonymously in the following year 'A Brief and Impartial Account of the Nature of the Protestant Religion' (4to, reprinted in 1690); and a tract 'Of the Work of the Holy Spirit in Prayer' (8vo). He was engaged in passing through the press his 'Meditations and Discourses on the Glory of Christ,' when a protracted and painful illness—he suffered from both stone and asthma—terminated his life on St. Bartholomew's Day, 24 Aug. 1683. His remains were

interred on 4 Sept., with many tokens of public respect, in Bunhill Fields, his funeral sermon being preached by David Clarkson [q. v.] His library was sold by auction on 6 May 1684.

Owen married twice. By his first wife (married at Fordham, died 1676) he had eleven children, all of whom died in his lifetime. By his second wife (who survived him), Dorothy, widow of Thomas D'Oyley of Chiselhampton, near Stadhampton, married at London, by license, dated 21 June 1677, he had no children. She brought him a considerable fortune, which enabled him to keep his carriage and a villa, first at Kensington, and afterwards at Ealing.

Owen was a tall and strong man, the dignity of whose appearance was not diminished by a slight scholar's stoop. His somewhat irregular features were animated by a smile of extreme sweetness. Portraits of him, by Ryley, are in the Baptist College, Bristol, and the Lancashire Independent College; another, by an unknown painter, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London: this has been engraved in line for Thane's series of historical portraits. For other engravings see his 'Sermons,' ed. 1721, fol., and the collective editions of his works, Palmer's 'Nonconformists' Memorial,' and Middleton's 'Biographia Evangelica' (cf. Bromley, *Cat. of Portraits*, p. 137).

Owen ranks with Baxter and Howe among the most eminent of puritan divines. A trenchant controversialist, he distinguished himself no less by temperateness of tone than by vigour of polemic. His learning was vast, various, and profound, and his mastery of calvinistic theology complete. On the other hand, his style is somewhat tortuous and his method unduly discursive, so that his works are often tedious reading. His only essay in elegant scholarship consists of some poor elegiacs in Cromwell's honour, published in the 'Musarum Oxoniensium Ἐλαιοφόρια' in 1654.

The 'Meditations and Discourses on the Glory of Christ,' which he was revising at the time of his death, appeared at London in two parts; pt. i. in 1684 (fol.), and pt. ii. in 1691 (fol.). Both parts were reprinted in one volume in 1696, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1717, 12mo; later reprints Glasgow, 1790; Sheffield, 1792, 8vo; London, 1830? and 1856? 8vo. A manuscript, 'Answer unto Two Questions; with Twelve Arguments against any Conformity to Worship not of Divine Institution,' found among his papers upon his death, fell into Baxter's hands, and occasioned his 'Catholick Communion defended,' 1684. The tract thus answered before it was printed was first published in 1720 (London, 8vo). Other posthumous works appeared at London as follows: 'The Principles of the Doctrine of Christ unfolded in two short Catechisms,' 1684, 12mo; 'A Treatise on the Dominion of Sin and Grace,' 1688 (Edinburgh, 1739, 12mo); 'The True Nature of a Gospel Church and its Government,' 1689, 4to; 'A Guide to Church Fellowship and Order according to the Gospel-Institute,' 1692, 12mo; 'Two Discourses concerning the Holy Spirit and His Work—the one of the Spirit as a Comforter, the other as He is the Author of Spiritual Gifts,' 1693 (Glasgow, 1792), 8vo [see Clagett, William]; 'The Gospel Grounds and Evidences of the Faith of God's Elect,' 1709, 8vo; Twenty-five Discourses suitable to the Lord's Supper,' ed. R. Winter, 1760 (Leeds, 1806), 12mo.

Owen's 'Works' (including, however, only the Χριστολογία, the treatises on communion with God, sin, temptation, the death of Christ, and the 'Display of Arminianism') and sermons (including tracts, Latin orations during his vice-chancellorship, with his 'Life' by Asty) were published at London in 1721, 2 vols. fol. Two collective editions, including sermons, appeared during the nineteenth century: (1) by T. Russell, with 'Life' by W. Orme, London, 1826, 28 vols. 8vo (the last seven volumes being the 'Exercitations on the Epistle to the Hebrews,' ed. Orme); (2) by W. H. Goold, with 'Life' by A. Thomson, London, 1850–5, 24 vols. 8vo.

Particular treatises have appeared, where not otherwise specified, at London, as follows: 1. 'Certaine Treatises formerly published at severall times now reduced into One Volume, viz. (i.) "A Display of the Errours of the Arminians concerning Freewill;" (ii.) "A Treatise of the Redemption and Reconciliation that is in the Blood of Christ;" (iii.) "The Duty of Pastors and People distinguished,"' 1649, 4to. 2. 'Eshcol,' 1655? 1700, 1764, 12mo. 3. 'Of the Mortification of Sin in Believers,' 1668, 1783, 12mo; and in John Wesley's 'Christian Library,' vol. x. 1820, 8vo. 4. 'The Nature, &c., of the Remainders of Indwelling Sin in Believers,' 1675, 1792, 1805, 1826, 12mo; Paisley, 1772, 12mo; Glasgow, 1825, 12mo. 5. 'A Brief Declaration and Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity,' 1676, 1719, 8vo. 6. Θεολογούμενα Παντοδαπά, Bremen, 1684, 4to. 7. 'A Brief Instruction in the Worship of God and Discipline of the Churches of the New Testament,' 1688, 8vo. 8. 'Meditations and Discourses of the Glory of Christ,' 1717, 1830? 12mo; Glasgow, 1790, 8vo; Sheffield, 1792, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1856? 8vo. 9. 'Salus Electorum Sanguis Jesu,'

Edinburgh, 1755, 1845, 8vo. 10. 'A Dissertation on Divine Justice' (translation of the 'Diatriba de Divina Justitia' by J. Stafford), 1770, 12mo. 11. 'Of Temptation,' Paisley, 1772, 12mo; London, 1805, 1831, 12mo. 12. Πνευματολογία, Glasgow, 1791, 2 vols. 8vo. 13. 'Two Discourses concerning the Holy Spirit and His Work,' Glasgow, 1792, 8vo. 14. 'Two Treatises: (i.) "The Mortification of Sin in Believers;" (ii.) "Of Temptation,"' 1809, 8vo. 15. 'A Treatise on the Nature and Beauty of Gospel Worship,' 1812, 8vo. 16. 'A brief and impartial Account of the Protestant Religion,' 1822. 17. 'The Grace and Duty of being Spiritually-Minded,' ed. T. Chalmers, Glasgow, 1826; London, 1834, 12mo. 18. 'A Treatise on the Sabbath' (being the 'Exercitations concerning the Day of Sacred Rest'), ed. J. W. Brooks, 1829, 1831, 12mo. 19. 'Of Communion with God,' Edinburgh, 1849, 32mo; and London, 1859, 12mo.

Several volumes of selections from his more popular works have also appeared, viz.: 'Oweniana,' ed. Arthur Young, London, 1817, 8vo; 'Selections from the Works of John Owen,' ed. W. Wilson, London, 1826, 12mo; 'Select British Divines,' ed. Bradley, London, 1824–27, vols. xiii–xxv.; 'Christian Library,' ed. J. Wesley, vols. x. and xi.; a Dutch translation of the 'Exercitations on the Epistle to the Hebrews,' by Simon Commenicq, appeared at Amsterdam, 1733–40, 7 vols. 4to; an English abridgment of the original, entitled 'Exposition of the Epistle to the Hebrews,' with 'Life' of Owen by E. Williams, was published in London, 1790, 4 vols. 8vo; and a reprint of the entire work, with the treatise on the Sabbath, ed. Wright, Edinburgh, 1812–14, 7 vols. 8vo.

[The principal primary authorities are the lives in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), Biographia Britannica, the collective edition of Owen's Sermons (1721). To these add Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 148, 221, 307, Annals, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 644–51; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Reg. Univ. Oxford (Camden Soc.); Reliq. Baxter. ed. Sylvester (1696), i. 64, 107, 111, ii. 197, iii. 60, 95, 198, with Calamy's Continuation, ii. 917–22, and Account, pp. 53–4; Ludlow's Mem. ed. 1771, p. 272; Whitelocke's Mem.; Thurloe State Papers, iii. 281; Scobell's Acts, 1654, c. 60; Burton's Diary, ii. 55; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App p. 469, 7th Rep. App. p. 364; Addit. MS. 15670, ff. 177, 182, 205; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, ii. 501; Evelyn's Mem. ed. Bray, i. 290; Lysons's Environs of London (Middlesex), p. 229; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Morrice's Memoirs of Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery (1743), p. 101; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of Engl.; Life of Owen prefixed to his Exposition of the Epistle to the Hebrews, ed. Williams, 1790; Lives by William Orme (first published in 1820) and Andrew Thomson prefixed to the collective editions of Owen's Works by Russell (1826) and Goold (1850–5) respectively; and in Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches; Christ. Biogr. (Religious Tract Soc.), 1835; Evang. Succession, 3rd ser. 1884; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 64; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans.] J. M. R.

OWEN, JOHN (1766–1822), divine, was son of Richard Owen of Old Street, London. He entered St. Paul's school on 18 Oct. 1777, whence he proceeded in 1784, as Sykes exhibitioner, to Magdalene College, Cambridge (admitted a sizar 10 May). He migrated to Corpus Christi College, and was admitted a scholar on the old foundation on 17 Nov. 1784, graduated B.A. in 1788, became a fellow 11 April 1789, and proceeded M.A. in 1791.

In the spring of 1791 he went on the continent, at first as tutor to a young gentleman. In September 1792 he left Geneva for the south of France, and arrived in Lyons to find it in the hands of a revolutionary mob. He with difficulty escaped to Switzerland. On his return to England, early in 1793, Owen published some letters which he had addressed to W. Belsham as 'Travels into Different Parts of Europe, in the years 1791 and 1792, with familiar Remarks on Places, Men, and Manners,' London, 1796, 2 vols. Soon after his return he was ordained, and on 1 Sept. 1794 he married and settled at Cambridge. On 11 March and 5 Aug. 1794 Owen preached two assize sermons in the university church of St. Mary's. These were published at Cambridge in 1794. In the same year he published 'The Retrospect; or Reflections on the State of Religion and Politics in France and Great Britain,' London, 1794. At the end of 1795 Owen was presented by Beilby Porteus [q. v.], bishop of London, to the curacy of Fulham, Middlesex, where he resided for seventeen and a half years. Porteus had presented him in 1808 to the rectory of Paglesham, Essex; and when, in 1813, Dr. Randolph, Porteus's successor, required Owen's residence there, he resigned the Fulham curacy. He afterwards became minister of Park Chapel, Chelsea.

Owen's connection with the British and Foreign Bible Society is his chief claim to remembrance. From 23 April 1804—a few weeks after its foundation—until his death he was its principal secretary, although unpaid. He wrote, in defence of the society, a 'Letter to a Country Clergyman, occasioned by his Address to Lord Teignmouth, &c., by a

Suburban Clergyman;' and to an attack by Thomas Twining and Major Scott Waring on the society's work in India, on the ground that a conquered nation's free exercise of religion was improperly interfered with, Owen replied in 'An Address to the Chairman of the East India Company,' &c., London, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd editions, 1807. At the request of some of its members Owen wrote 'The History of the Origin and First Ten Years of the British and Foreign Bible Society,' 2 vols. London, 1816. This was reviewed by Robert Southey [q. v.] in the 'Quarterly Review,' 1827, vol. xxxvi. pp. 1–28, who, while calling Owen one 'of its most amiable as well as able advocates,' severely censures the society's translations. A French translation of the work appeared.

In August 1818 Owen went abroad, to assist at the establishment of a branch bible society in Paris, and to inspect the progress of the Turkish New Testament, then in course of preparation for the society by Professor Kieffer. He visited Pastor Oberlin and the branches established at Zurich, St. Gall, Constance, and other Swiss towns. He returned to England in December, and published 'Brief Extracts from Letters on the Object and Connexions of the British and Foreign Bible Society,' London, 1819. He also wrote 'Two Letters on the Subject of the French Bible,' London, 1st and 2nd editions, 1822. This was in reply to a charge of Socinianism brought against the translation.

Owen died at Ramsgate on 26 Sept. 1822, and was buried at Fulham. His widow, whose maiden name was Charlotte Green, and several children survived him. One of his daughters married the eldest son of William Wilberforce [q. v.]

Besides sermons and the works noted, Owen wrote: 1. 'The Christian Monitor for the last Days,' 1799; 2nd edit. 1808. 2. 'An Earnest Expostulation with those who Live in the Neglect of Public Worship,' London, 1801. 3. 'The Fashionable World Displayed,' by 'Theophilus Christian, esq.,' 1st edit. London, 1804; 2nd edit., with a dedication to Beilby Porteus, bishop of London, 3rd edit. 1805; 5th edit. 1805; 7th edit. 1809. An eighth edition was published before 1822. A New York edition from the fifth London edition appeared in 1806.

[Graduati Cantabr. p. 352; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, ed. Lamb, 417–20; Gent. Mag. September 1813, pp. 226–8; works above mentioned; Faulkner's Historical and Topographical Account of Fulham, p. 269; extracts from the Register of Corpus Christi College, per the Rev. J. R. Harmer, librarian. Owen's funeral sermon, entitled The Character and Happiness of them that die in the Lord, was preached by William Dealtry [q. v.] on 13 Oct. at Park Chapel, and published, London, 1822; 2nd edit. same place and date. Another by Joseph Hughes, M.A., surviving secretary of the Bible Society, preached at Dr. Winter's meeting-house, New Court, Carey Street, on 27 Oct., was also published, London, 1822. A Tribute of Gratitude, by one of his congregation, and an Ode to Owen's memory, were published, London, 1822, and Thetford, 1823, respectively.] C. F. S.

OWEN, JOHN (1821–1883), Welsh musician, known in Wales by his pseudonym of 'Owain Alaw,' was born in Crane Street, Chester, on 14 Nov. 1821. His father was the captain of a small vessel; both parents were natives of Llanfachreth, Merionethshire, but had settled in Chester shortly before his birth. Owen began life as apprentice to a firm of cutlers, Messrs. Powell & Edwards; but in 1844, having shown a conspicuous aptitude for music, he gave up business and became a professional musician. He was organist in succession of Lady Huntingdon's chapel, St. Paul's, Boughton, St. Bridget's, St. Mary's, and the Welsh church (all in Chester), and at the same time gave tuition in music. It was, however, in connection with the Eisteddfod that he attracted the notice of his fellow-countrymen. His success in winning the prize for the best anthem at the Royal Eisteddfod of Rhuddlan (1850) was the first of a series of victories which gave 'Owain Alaw' a recognised place among Welsh musicians. He devoted himself energetically to composition, and during the next few years wrote a large number of glees, songs, and anthems, published in various Welsh musical magazines of the time. His only attempts at more ambitious work were the 'Prince of Wales Cantata' (1862) and the 'Festival of Wales' Cantata (1866). In 1860 appeared under his editorship the first number of 'Gems of Welsh Melody,' a collection of Welsh airs, published in four numbers at Ruthin (2nd edit. Wrexham, 1873). His fluent and melodious style of composition made him one of the most popular of Welsh musicians, and he was also much in request as conductor and adjudicator. He died at Chester on 29 Jan. 1883.

[Article by D. Emlyn Evans in Geninen, i. 124–30.] J. E. L.

OWEN, JOSIAH (1711 ?–1755), presbyterian minister, was born about 1711. He was a nephew of James Owen (1654–1706) [q. v.], and of Charles Owen, D.D. [q. v.], and is generally said to have been the son of their eldest brother, David Owen (*d.* 7 Oct. 1710, aged 59), minister of Henllan, Carmarthenshire. He may have been a posthumous

son, but he has probably been confused with David Owen's son Jeremiah, who was educated by James Owen, succeeded his father at Henllan, and, after holding various pastorates in England, died in America. Josiah Owen was educated by his uncle, Charles Owen, at Warrington. His first settlement was at Bridgnorth, Shropshire (after 1729), which he left in 1735. He then ministered for short periods at Walsall, and at Stone, Staffordshire. Some time after June 1740 he became minister of Blackwater Street Chapel, Rochdale, Lancashire. His ministry was immediately successful, and his chapel was enlarged in 1743. He came into note in connection with the rebellion of 1745 as a strong writer against the political and religious principles of the Jacobites. To him has been assigned the pun on the word Jacobite which belongs to Daniel Burgess (1645–1713) [q. v.] He published a sermon with the title, 'All is well; or the Defeat of the late Rebellion . . . an exalted and illustrious Blessing,' 1746. In his treatment of Thomas Deacon [q. v.], whom he calls 'the Master-Tool' of the faction, he was particularly harsh. An anonymous letter (dated 'Manchester, 6 Oct. 1746') in the 'Whitehall Evening Post' (11 Oct.) scoffed at Deacon for pulling off his hat when passing the 'rebel heads' of his unfortunate son and another insurgent, affixed to the Manchester Exchange. 'Some suppose he offers up a prayer for them, others to them.' This letter was defended in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' by a letter (dated 'Manchester, 19 Dec. 1746') bearing the odd signature 'Philopatriæ,' which Owen subsequently acknowledged as his. John Byrom [q. v.] referred, in 'An Epistle to a Friend,' to 'the low-bred O——ns of the age,' and published a ballad on 'the zealot of Rochdale,' under the title of 'Sir Lowbred O . . N, or the Hottentot Knight,' retorting a coarse gibe by Owen. The latter was fully persuaded of the goodness of his cause, but not sufficiently careful of his facts. Though nominally a presbyterian, he was warmly opposed to 'synods and assemblies,' and is said to have been instrumental (about 1750) in prevailing with the 'provincial meeting' of the 'associated ministers of Lancashire' to discontinue the customary questions respecting the internal state of congregations. In debate, as in pamphlet war, he was famous for his powers of retort. His ministry at Rochdale closed on 14 June 1752. He became minister of the presbyterian congregation at Ellenthorp, Yorkshire, where he died in 1755, 'æt. 44.'

He published, in addition to separate sermons, including funeral sermons for Charles Owen, D.D. (1746), and James Hardman (1746): 1. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry,' &c., 1746, 8vo; two editions in the same year. 2. 'Jacobite and Non-juring Principles freely Examined,' &c., Manchester, 1747, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1748, 8vo: to some copies of the second edition a new title-page, 'The Humourist,' &c., was prefixed (among other answers was 'A Letter to the Clergy of Manchester, probably by Thomas Percival (1719–1763), of Royton Hall). 3. 'Dr. Deacon try'd before his own Tribunal,' &c., Manchester, 1748, 8vo.

[Gentleman's Magazine, 1746 pp. 579 seq. 688 seq., 1747 pp. 76 seq, 1748 pp. 206 seq.; Monthly Repository, 1821, p. 478; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, 1845, pp. 391 seq.; Christian Reformer, 1856, pp. 356 seq.; Byrom's Diary (Chetham Soc.), 1857, ii. 431; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 260; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 364 seq (calls him James Owen); Unitarian Herald, 11 June and 7 July 1882 (articles by Richard Pilcher); Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales, 1883, p. 294; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1892], iii. 242; Poems of John Byrom (Chetham Soc.), 1894, ii. 352, 358 sq.] A. G.

OWEN, LEWIS (*d.* 1555), Welsh administrator, was the son of Owen ap Hywel ap Llywelyn of Llwyn, Dolgellau. Under Henry VIII he became vice-chamberlain of North Wales and baron of the exchequer of Carnarvon, taking from the latter office his familiar title of 'y Barwn Owen.' He was sheriff of Merioneth for 1545–6 and 1554–5, and he represented the county in the parliaments of 1547, of the spring of 1553, and of 1554. He lived at Cwrt Plas yn dre, Dolgellau, which, until its recent removal to Newtown, was pointed out to tourists as 'Owen Glyndwr's parliament-house.' Owen met his death at the hands of 'Gwylliaid Cochion Mawddwy,' the red-haired brigands of the Mawddwy district. Empowered by a commission to extirpate the band, he and John Wynn ap Maredudd of Gwydir one Christmas-eve seized over eighty of them, and in due time had them executed. The rest swore revenge, and on 11 Oct. 1555 waylaid him near Mallwyd as he was returning from the Montgomeryshire assizes. His retinue fled, leaving only his son-in-law, John Lloyd of Ceiswyn, to defend him, and he fell pierced with more than thirty wounds. The spot is still known as 'Llidiart y Barwn,' the Baron's Gate.

Owen married Margaret, daughter of Robert Puleston, rector of Gresford, and had seven sons—John Lewis of Cwrt Plas yn dre, Hugh of Cae'rberllan, Edward of Hengwrt, Gruffydd of Peniarth, Robert of Bron-

clydwr, Simon and Ellis—and four daughters: Elin, Elizabeth, Catrin, and Mary. His descendant, Hugh Owen (1639–1700), is separately noticed. Many important Merionethshire families, such as the Wynnes of Peniarth and the Vaughans of Nannau, trace their descent from him.

[Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations of Wales, ii. 236–7; Pennant's Tours in Wales, ii. 232–4; Kalendars of Gwynedd, 1873; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, ed. Williams, 1887.] J. E. L.

OWEN, LEWIS (1532–1594), bishop of Cassano. [See LEWIS, OWEN.]

OWEN, LEWIS (1572–1633), controversialist, is perhaps the Lewis Owen, eldest son of Gruffydd Owen, who was fourth son of Lewis Owen (*d.* 1555) [q. v.], baron of the exchequer, of Carnarvon (DWNN, *Heraldic Visitations*, ii. 67, 238). He certainly came of a Merionethshire family, was born in 1572, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 4 Dec. 1590, aged 18 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1100). He left the university without taking a degree, having, according to Wood, 'some petty employment bestowed on him about that time. Afterwards he travelled, in the latter end of Q. Elizab. and beginning of K. James, into several countries of Europe; and in Spain, making a longer continuance than elsewhere, he entered himself, if I mistake not, into the Society of Jesus at Valladolid, where he continued a curious observer among them for some time. At length, being fully satisfied of their intrigues, which tended, as he said, to worldly policy rather than true religion, he left, and became a bitter enemy against them, as well in his discourses as writings' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 480). He must be distinguished from the Hugh Owen, a jesuit, who was implicated in the gunpowder plot, but escaped to Brussels, and thence proceeded to Spain. Hugh's extradition was the subject of some dispute between the English and Spanish governments in 1606 (cf. WINWOOD, *Memorials*, vol. ii. passim).

In 1605 Lewis Owen published 'A Key of the Spanish Tongue, or a plaine and easie Introduction whereby a man may in very short time attaine to the knowledge and perfection of that Language,' London, 12mo (HAZLITT, *Bibl. Collections*, 2nd ser. p. 439). A copy with the title-page lacking is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. It is dedicated to Sir Roger Owen, justice of the peace for Shropshire [see under OWEN, THOMAS, *d.* 1598], Sir Thomas Myddelton [q. v.], and John Lloyd of the Inner Temple, who was knighted in 1623. All of these were connected with Merionethshire, and were generous patrons of Owen. Owen had originated the idea of the book while he was in Castile; it contains certain rules of grammar and pronunciation, a short dictionary of Spanish and English words, and a parallel translation of the first epistle general of St. John.

Owen was again at Madrid in 1607, where he was nearly murdered by some assassins hired by James Field, an Irishman, and had other adventures (*The Un-masking of all Popish Monks*, &c. passim). He may possibly be the Lewis Owen who was granted a share of the tithe in Farley and Cotton, Staffordshire, on 20 July 1607 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603–10, p. 365). In 1609 he published 'Catholique Traditions: a Treatise of the Beliefe of the Christians of Asia, Europa, and Africa, in favour of the Lovers of the Catholicke Truth and the Peace of the Church. Written in French by Th. A. I. C., and translated into English by L. O.,' London, 1609, 4to. A copy is in the British Museum Library, and another copy in the same library, with a new title-page, dated 1610, gives Owen's name in full. This work would imply that Owen had not yet adopted his subsequent extreme anti-Romanist position. In the following year he was sent by 'an honourable man and privy councellor' to Rome, to discover the designs of Hugh O'Neill, second earl of Tyrone [q. v.] He made his way through France and Italy to Rome as a pedlar, carrying two packs of merchandise, containing pictures, images of the saints, &c. (*Speculum Jesuiticum*, pp. 41–2). After two years' stay he went to Genoa. In August 1613 he was at Padua and Venice, whence he made his way to the Netherlands. He reached London during the spring of 1614, when he wrote to Winwood, stating that he had arrived sick and poor, after spending many years abroad for his country's benefit. He was intending to return to Brussels, and offered to continue his services, but looked for some reward. For the next few years he was abroad, and visited Aix-la-Chapelle, Venice, and Emmerich in Holland.

He appears to have finally returned to England soon afterwards, and devoted himself there to literary and other work. In 1626 he published 'The Running Register, recording a True Relation of the English Colledges, Seminaries, and Cloysters in all Forraine Parts, &c. By Lewis Owen,' London, 1626, 4to, pp. 118. It is dedicated to Sir Julius Cæsar [q. v.] Copies are in the British Museum and Bodleian libraries. Owen gives an interesting account of these colleges, which he had himself visited; the college at Lisbon alone is omitted, and for information respecting it Owen refers the

reader to an account recently published by one of its former inmates.

In August 1628 Owen was apparently in the employ of the government as a spy, and he arrested in London Christopher Mallory, who was viewing the ordnance which had been embarked for the French expedition, apparently in order to give information to the enemy. In the same year he published 'The Unmasking of all Popish Monks, Friers, and Iesuits, or a Treatise of their Genealogie, Beginnings, Proceedings, and Present State. Together with some Briefe Observations of their Treasons, Murders, Fornications, Impostures, Blasphemies, &c. . . . Written as a caueat or forewarning for Great Britaine. By Lewis Owen,' London, 1628, 4to, pp. 164; dedicated to Sir John Lloyd. In this work Owen gives many details which had come under his own observation, and incidentally offers some account of his travels; copies of it are in the British Museum and Bodleian Libraries. In 1629 he brought out 'Speculum Jesuiticum, or the Iesuites Looking Glasse, wherein they may behold Ignatius (their Patron), his Progresse, their owne Pilgrimage, &c. By L. O.,' London, 1629, 4to. To this is added 'A True Catalogue of the Names of all the Cities, Townes, and other places where the Jesuits have any Colledges or Religious Houses in Europe.' One copy is in the Bodleian Library, and another, bound up with Sir Edwin Sandys's 'Europæ Speculum,' and dated 1632, is in the British Museum Library.

If Owen is rightly identified with the grandson of Lewis Owen the judge, he must have succeeded his mother's brother, William David Lloyd, in the Peniarth estate, Merionethshire, and died in 1633, leaving two daughters. The elder, Margaret, married (1) Richard Owen (*d.* 1627 ?) of Machynlleth, and (2) Samuel Herbert, a cousin of Edward, first lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.]; her eldest son, by her first husband, was Lewis Owen, who represented Merionethshire in parliament in 1659, and owned the original manuscript of Lewis Dwnn's 'Heraldic Visitations.'

[Authorities quoted; works in Brit. Mus. and Bodleian Libraries. Wood's account in Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 480, has been frequently reprinted in the Biographical Dictionaries of Chalmers, Rose, and Didot, and in the Biogr. Universelle.]

A. F. P.

OWEN, MORGAN (1585 ?–1645), bishop of Llandaff, was the third son of the Rev. Owen Rees of Y Lasallt, in the parish of Myddfai (Mothvey), Carmarthenshire, where he was born about 1585. He is described as a descendant of the physicians of Myddfai, and an inheritor of much of their landed property in that parish (*The Physicians of Myddvai*, published for the Welsh MSS. Society, 1861, Introduction, p. xxx). He was educated at the grammar school, Carmarthen (Spurrell, *Carmarthen*, p. 62), and was for four years servitor to David Williams (who was probably a native of Myddfai, of which parish he subsequently became vicar) at Jesus College, Oxford, where Williams had matriculated 7 Nov. 1600 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) Owen matriculated as a member of the same college on 16 Dec. 1608, and became chaplain of New College, whence he graduated B.A. (as Owen Morgan) 5 July 1613; he proceeded M.A. from Hart Hall, 4 June 1616. He was introduced to the notice of Laud when bishop of St. David's, and was appointed his chaplain, and subsequently, through his influence as chancellor of the university of Oxford, he was made D.D. (at the time of the king's visit to Oxford), 31 Aug. 1636, then being described as of Jesus College. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 803) describes him as well beneficed in Wales. He was rector of Port Eynon in Glamorganshire 1619, canon of St. David's 1623, deputy-chancellor of Carmarthen (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 17 April 1624), prebendary of the collegiate church of Brecon 1626, precentor 1637, and rector of Newtown 1640 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He was elected bishop of Llandaff 12 March 1639–1640, and installed 30 June 1640 (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Ser. sub 28 Feb. and 2 April 1640); he held the rectories of Bedwas and Rudry, *in commendam*.

Being a rich man, and possessed of many lands, he enclosed the south yard of St. Mary's Church at Oxford, and built in 1637, at the expense of 230*l.*, 'the beautiful porch leading from the high street into the church, with the image of our lady and a babe in her arms at the top of it,' which gave great offence to the puritans, and was defaced by the parliamentary soldiers. It was assumed that Land had sanctioned this work as chancellor of the university, and evidence to that effect was brought against Laud at his trial (Prynne, *Canterbury's Doom*, pp. 71–2, 477–8; Wood, *History and Antiquities of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, i. 435).

Owen was one of the bishops impeached, 4 Aug. 1641, of high crimes and misdemeanours for promulgating the canons of 1640 (*House of Commons' Journals*, 23 Feb. 1640, and 4 Aug. 1641), and was imprisoned in the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 21 Dec. 1648). He was at liberty, however, in December, and was one of the twelve bishops

who on 30 Dec. signed a protest against the action of the Long parliament, for which they were on the same day impeached of high treason, and committed to the Tower (see the 'Protest' in CLARENDON, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, iv. 140; LAUD, *Works*, ed. Bliss, iii. 243, 454; ROGERS, *Protests of the Lords*, i. 7–8). They were again and again brought to the bar of the House of Lords to plead, and Owen put in the same plea of not guilty as the others. Phillips, in his 'Civil War in Wales and the Marches' (i. 91), on what authority is not known, states, however, that Owen pleaded that he had signed the protest 'through ignorance and indiscretion, and that he had no designs to overthrow the fundamental laws of the land.' The bishops were eventually voted by parliament guilty of præmunire, and all their estates forfeited, excepting small sums which were allowed each of them, Owen being voted, on 6 April 1642, 200*l.* a year (*House of Commons' Journals*). Thereupon the bishops were released on bail; but, the commons objecting, they were re-arrested and confined for six weeks longer, when, upon giving bonds for 5,000*l.* they were allowed to depart from the Tower, having 'spent the time betwixt New Year's Eve and Whitsuntide in those safe walls' (see *Journals of House of Lords* between 30 Dec. 1641 and May 1642; also HALL, *Hard Measure*). Owen then retired to Wales, 'whither his sufferings likewise followed him, as well for the sake of his Patron as of his order and loyalty' (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ed. 1714, pt. ii. p. 37). His palace at Mathern, near Chepstow, with all his revenues, was seized by one Green from Cardiff. Thereupon Owen went to live at his birthplace, Y Lasallt, where he was visited by the puritanical vicar, Rees Prichard [q. v.] of Llandovery, whom he is said to have accompanied on a visit to St. David's, 2 Aug. 1643 (Prichard's 'Memoirs' in *Cawyll y Cymry*, ed. Rees, p. 814). He died at Y Lasallt 5 March 1644–1645 (WOOD, *Athenæ*, loc. cit.; inscription on memorial slab in Myddfai Church, see *Arch. Cambr.* 3rd ser. iv. 419, v. 71). Local tradition says his death was precipitated by the news of Laud's execution (see PRICHARD, *Memoirs*, p. 317; WILLIS, *Llandaff*, p. 70). He was buried on the north side of the altar in Myddfai Church. By his will, dated 14 Dec. 1644, and proved 12 Dec. 1645, he bequeathed 20*l.* a year to the grammar school at Carmarthen out of the rectory of St. Ishmael's, Carmarthenshire (see Table of Pious Benefactors in St. Peter's Church, Carmarthen).

On 21 Dec. 1648, having previously petitioned the committee of the lords and commons in December 1646, Morgan, son of Rees Owen, a brother of and 'right heir' to the bishop, compounded for his uncle's sequestered estates. The nephew's claim to the property was resisted by an old servant of the bishop, Owen Price, on the strength of a lease said to have been granted to him about October 1641, when, it was stated, Owen was in the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 31 Dec. 1648; *Cal. of Proceedings of the Committee for Compounding*, 1643–1660, pp. 1881–2).

The family surname adopted by the descendants of Morgan ap Rees was Rice, a grandson of his being Morgan Rice, lord of the manor of Tooting Graveney and high sheriff of Surrey in 1776. The bulk of the bishop's property was, however, inherited by another nephew, Morgan Owen, who died in 1667, and was succeeded by his son, Henry Owen, both of whom are commemorated on a slab in Myddfai Church (*ut supra*; *Physicians of Myddfai*, loc. cit.)

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 803; Willis's Survey of Llandaff, p. 70; Laud's Works, ed. Bliss, vol. iii.] D. Ll. T.

OWEN, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1606), jesuit, often called 'Little John' from his diminutive stature, which led to his name being sometimes given as John Owen, entered the Society of Jesus as a temporal coadjutor about 1579. Henry More (1586–1661) [q. v.] calls him one of the first English lay brothers. Owen had probably been a builder, and, after joining the society, was at different times servant to Campion, Garnett, John Gerard, and others, who found his architectural skill of the greatest use. He evinced considerable ingenuity in constructing secret cupboards and passages, and by this means saved many jesuits from capture. About 1590 he made his profession after the usual period of probation, and is said to have laboured more than twenty years near London. He was himself imprisoned more than once; in 1594 he was transferred from the Marshalsea to the Tower, whence he escaped; he is said to have planned and effected the escape of John Gerard (1564–1637) [q. v.] from the Tower in 1597. From this time until 1605 he travelled with Henry Garnett [q. v.], and he furnished the plans for Hindlip Hall, Worcestershire, which was built as a hiding-place for priests; there, in December and January 1605–6, he was concealed with Chambers in one of the secret closets, while Garnett and Oldcorne were hiding in another (cf. NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 584). After the house had been carefully watched for four days, Owen gave himself up, in order to save Garnett, by personating him, according to Owen's catholic biogra-

phers, but, according to the report in the 'State Papers,' because he was almost starved to death. He was imprisoned in the Tower, and examined on 26 Feb. 1606; he denied having ever known, seen, or heard of Garnett or Oldcorne. Persisting in this denial at a second examination on 1 March, torture was applied, and Owen then admitted his attendance on Garnett at Hindlip, but would not disclose any further knowledge of him. He was threatened with further torture at a subsequent examination, but died before it took place. The official account states that he committed suicide, and at an inquest held on his body in the Tower a verdict of *felo de se* was returned. But it is not improbable that he died from the effects of torture. Owen must be distinguished from an Irish jesuit of the same name who died in 1646. His brother Henry was a catholic bookseller.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1603–10, passim; Abbot's Antilogia adversus Apologiam pro H. Garneto, 1613, pp. 114–15; More's Hist. Prov. Anglicanæ, 1660, p. 322, &c.; Tanner's Vita et Mors Martyrum, 1675, pp. 73–9; Law's Catalogue of English Martyrs; Challoner's Martyrs to the Roman Catholic Faith; Oliver's Collectanea; Foley's Records, iv. 245–67, vol. vii. pt. i. 561–2; Morris's Condition of Catholics under James I, including Father Gerard's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot; Jardine's Gunpowder Plot, published separately and in Criminal Trials, vol. ii.; Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 272; Hepworth Dixon's Her Majesty's Tower, ed. 1887; J. H. Pollen's Father Henry Garnet and the Gunpowder Plot, 1888; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 250.] A. F. P.

OWEN, NICHOLAS (1752–1811), Welsh antiquary, the son of Nicholas Owen, rector of Llandyfrydog, Anglesey, was born in 1752. On 30 June 1769 he matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, aged 17, and graduated B.A. in 1773, and M.A. in 1776. Soon afterwards he succeeded his father as rector of Llandyfrydog, and about 1800 received the living of Meyllteyrn, Carnarvonshire, together with the perpetual curacy of Bottwnog in the same county. He died unmarried in June 1811.

Besides a sermon preached in aid of the Sunday school at Winslow, Buckinghamshire, in 1788, Owen published: 1. 'British Remains; or a Collection of Antiquities relating to the Britons,' London, 1777, 8vo; this contains a history of the lords-marchers, an account of the supposed discovery of America by Madog ap Owain Gwynedd [q. v.], a biography of Edward Lhuyd [q.v.], and other antiquarian matter. 2. 'Select Phrases of Horace,' London, 1785, 8vo; a collection of phrases not very happily translated, and designed for the use of schoolboys. 3. 'Carnarvonshire: a Sketch of its History,' &c., London, 1792, 8vo. He is also said to be the author of 'A History of the Island of Anglesey, with Memoirs of Owen Glendower,' London, 1775, 8vo.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. i. col. 297, ii. col. 1159; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Rowland's Cambrian Bibl. pp. 581–2, 669–70; Cathrall's Hist. of North Wales, ii. 54; Gent. Mag. 1777 i. 449, 1811 i. 682; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 437, x. 521.] A. F. P.

OWEN, RICHARD (1606–1683), royalist divine, was son of Cadwallader Owen (1562–1617), by Blanche, daughter of John Roberts, younger brother to Lewis Anwyl of Park, Merionethshire (Dwnn, *Visitations of Wales*, ii. 215). Cadwallader, who was also of Merioneth, matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 24 Nov. 1581; graduated B.A. in 1583, M.A. in 1588, and B.D. in 1603; and was elected fellow of Oriel College in 1585. In 1597 he was acting as Sir Robert Harley's tutor at Oriel College. He was appointed to the rectory of Llanfechain in Montgomeryshire in 1601, made vicar of Llanbrynmair in the same county in 1608, and sinecure rector of the same place in 1610. He was buried at Llanfechain on 6 April 1617 (Parish Register). He is said to have been a great disputant, and to have gone by the name of 'Sic doces.' Wood says that he had 'heard he was a writer,' but knew nothing of his works.

Richard was born on 3 Oct. 1606 at Llanfechain, and baptised there on 7 Oct. following (par. reg.) He matriculated at Oxford on 28 June 1622, entering Oriel College as a servitor. On 30 March he was elected Dudley exhibitioner, and held the exhibition till 25 Oct. 1626. He was Bible clerk from 25 Oct. 1624 till 2 Feb. 1627, graduated B.A. on 19 Feb. 1624–5, was elected fellow of his college on 21 March 1627–8, and proceeded M.A. on 22 June 1630, and B.D. on 4 Dec. 1638. He became rector of Llanfechain in 1634, was instituted to the vicarage of Eltham in Kent on 10 Feb. 1636, and to the rectory of St. Swithin, London Stone, on 2 Sept. 1639. He resigned his fellowship at Oriel in 1638. In 1643 he was ejected from his livings on account of his adherence to the royalist cause. During his sequestration he resided at Eltham. He was on intimate terms with John Evelyn, at whose house (Sayes Court) he occasionally preached and administered the sacrament. On 13 Nov. 1656 he peti-

tioned the council for liberty to preach; on 16 Dec. Dr. John Owen [q. v.], vice-chancellor of Oxford, and Joseph Caryl certified his fitness, and referred his case to the committee for the approbation of public preachers, and he was approved on 30 Dec. In the same year he was made minister of North Cray in Kent, and he resigned Eltham in 1658. At the Restoration he retained North Cray, and by act of parliament was allowed to choose which of his former livings should be restored to him. He chose St. Swithin. He was created D.D. of Oxford on 1 Aug. 1660, and received the prebend of Reculverland at St. Paul's on 16 Aug. He died in January 1682–3, and was buried at Eltham on 27 Jan. He never wavered in his orthodoxy or his loyalty.

He had a numerous family. Nine sons and three daughters were buried in Eltham Church, and are commemorated on a marble monument erected by Owen in 1679. His first wife, Anne, the mother of ten of his children, died in March 1652–3; and on 6 Jan. 1654–5 he married Amy Kidwell, by whom he had at least two sons. She lived till March 1694. An amusing letter from her to John Evelyn in 1680, on the subject of her 'trading for tulips,' is printed, with Evelyn's answer, in the 'Diary and Correspondence,' 1859 (i. 41–2). Edward Owen (1651–1678), the fourth son, was chosen fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1674.

Owen is held by some to be responsible for the free translation and amplification in Latin of the 'Royal Apologie' (1648) by George Bate [q. v.], entitled 'Elenchus Motuum nuperorum in Anglia simul ac juris regii ac parliamentarii brevis narratio,' London, 1650. By others the 'Royal Apologie' and the 'Elenchus' are both assigned to Bate himself. Owen is also stated to have translated into English many, if not all, of Juvenal's satires, but none seems to have been published. He published 'Paulus, Multiformis Concio ad Clerum,' London, 1666, a Latin sermon delivered at St. Alphege, London, on 8 May of the same year.

[Thomas's Diocese of St. Asaph, p. 757; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Shadwell's Reg. Orielense, pp. 173–4, 319; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. cols. 84–5; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. cols. 414, 455, 502, ii. col. 240; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, i. 64, 159; Drake's Hundred of Blackheath, pp. 202, 203, 209, 211, 212; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 205, 543; Evelyn's Diary, 1859, i. 258, 289, 297, 299, 300, 321–2, 346, iv. 41–3; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1656–7 pp. 158, 199, 1660–1 p. 405; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 431; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. pp. 53, 173; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen Coll. v. 285; Will in Somerset House P. C. C. 24 Drax; Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Llanfechain Parish Register per the Rev. David Jones.] B. P.

OWEN, Sir RICHARD (1804–1892), naturalist, born at Lancaster in a house at the corner of Brock and Thurnham Streets on 20 July 1804, was younger son of Richard Owen (1754–1809), a West India merchant, formerly of Fulmer Place, Buckinghamshire. His grandfather, William Owen, had married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Eskrigge, owner of Fulmer Place, and high sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1741. Owen's mother, Catherine (1760–1838), was the widow of James Longworth of Ormskirk, Lancashire, and was a daughter of Robert Parrin (1720–1757), organist of the parish church of Lancaster. The Parrins were of Huguenot origin. By Richard Owen, her second husband (whom she married on 8 Nov. 1792), she had six children, of whom the eldest, James Hawkins, born in 1798, died in Demerara in 1827.

At the age of six Richard, the future naturalist, was sent to the grammar school at Lancaster, where one of his schoolfellows was William Whewell, a native of the town, afterwards master of Trinity. Owen and Whewell remained close friends through life. At school he showed few signs of promise, and heraldry was his only hobby. In August 1820 he was apprenticed to a surgeon and apothecary of Lancaster named Dickson, on whose death in 1822 he was transferred to Joseph Seed, and from Seed, who became a naval surgeon, he was transferred in 1823 to James Stockdale Harrison. Harrison's pupils had access to the county gaol, and conducted post-mortem examinations there. Owen was soon deeply interested in the study of anatomy.

In October 1824, before the full term of his apprenticeship expired, he matriculated at the university of Edinburgh, and had the good fortune to attend the anatomical course of Dr. John Barclay (1758–1826) [q. v.], then approaching the close of a successful career as an extra-academical lecturer. Barclay's teaching was of a very superior order to that of the third Alexander Monro [q. v.], who, by virtue of hereditary influences, was the university professor of anatomy. In his work 'On the Nature of Limbs,' Owen refers to 'the extensive knowledge of comparative anatomy possessed by my revered preceptor in anatomy, Dr. Barclay,' and always spoke of him with affectionate regard. At the same time he attended the academical courses of James Home in the practice of medicine, of John Mackintosh on midwifery, of Andrew Duncan on materia medica, besides the lectures of Robert Jameson and W. R. Alison.

With Gavin Milroy [q. v.] he founded a students' society, which he christened, with prophetic import, the 'Hunterian Society.'

Owen did not remain in Edinburgh to take his degree, but, at Barclay's suggestion, removed, in the spring of 1825, to St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London. He carried with him a letter of introduction from Barclay to John Abernethy [q. v.], who at once appointed him prosector for his surgical lectures. Owen passed the examination for the membership of the Royal College of Surgeons on 18 Aug. 1826. Thereupon he set up in private practice at 11 Cook's Court, Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields.

In 1829 he became lecturer on comparative anatomy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, but his emoluments were small, and he made some efforts to obtain the post of house surgeon at the Birmingham Hospital in 1830. He did not persist in his candidature, and his interest in comparative anatomy rapidly grew all-absorbing. His first published scientific work was, however, in the direction of surgical pathology—'An Account of the Dissection of the parts concerned in the Aneurism for the Cure of which Dr. Stevens tied the internal Iliac Artery at Santa Cruz in 1812.' This appeared in 1830 in the 'Transactions of the Medico-Chirurgical Society' (xvi. 219–35). But thenceforward his writings mainly dealt with the results of his anatomical researches.

In 1827 Owen had obtained through the influence of Abernethy the post of assistant conservator to the Hunterian Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons. The conservator of the Museum was William Clift [q. v.], John Hunter's last and most devoted pupil and assistant, under whose guardianship Hunter's collections had been carefully preserved during the long interval between the death of their founder and their transference to the custody of the College of Surgeons. From Clift Owen imbibed an enthusiastic reverence for his great master, John Hunter, which was continually augmented by closer study of his works. In 1830 Owen made Cuvier's acquaintance at the Hunterian Museum, and in the following year, in response to the great naturalist's invitation, he visited Paris, where he attended the lectures of Cuvier and Geoffroy St. Hilaire, and worked in the dissecting rooms and public galleries of the Jardin des Plantes. In 1832 his 'Memoir on the Pearly Nautilus' attracted a good deal of attention, and, in Professor Huxley's words, 'placed its author at a bound in the front rank of anatomical monographers.' In January 1833 Owen started the 'Zoological Magazine,' which, however, he ceased to edit and sold in July. On 13 Dec. 1834 he was elected F.R.S. On 20 July 1835 his prospects admitted of his marrying, after an engagement of over seven years, Caroline Clift, the only daughter of his chief, and in 1842 he was associated with Clift as joint conservator of the museum. On Clift's retirement soon after, he became sole conservator, with J. T. Quekett as assistant.

Meanwhile, in April 1836, he had been made first Hunterian professor of comparative anatomy and physiology at the Royal College of Surgeons, with the obligation to deliver twenty-four annual lectures illustrative of the Hunterian collections; and this duty he fulfilled regularly down to his retirement from the college in 1856. He was always more widely known by the title of 'Professor Owen' than by the knightly addition of his later years.

Owen's scientific reputation grew rapidly. In 1838 he was awarded the Wollaston gold medal by the Geological Society, and in 1839 he was elected corresponding member of the Institute of France. In this year also he helped to found the Royal Microscopical Society, of which he was the first president (1840–1). In 1842 he accepted a civil list pension of 200*l.* offered him by Sir Robert Peel. Shortly afterwards he refused the offer of knighthood.

The importance and interest attaching to Owen's anatomical work, as disclosed in his lectures and writings, secured for him an influential position in society. The prince consort was attracted by his books. In 1839 he first met Charles Darwin, on the latter's return from South America. Carlyle asked to be introduced to him in 1842; and he soon reckoned among his acquaintances Turner, Mulready, Dickens, and Tennyson, and almost all contemporaries who won distinction in literature or art. He visited Sir Robert Peel at Drayton Manor, and discussed questions of museum organisation with him, propounding a plan for uniting the collection of fossil bones in the British Museum with the specimens of recent comparative anatomy in the College of Surgeons (1846). Among men of kindred pursuits, Buckland, Sedgwick, Broderip, Murchison, Sir Philip Egerton, and Lord Enniskillen were at this time his most intimate associates. In 1845 he was elected into the select body of representative men called 'The Club,' founded by Dr. Johnson and limited to forty members. His scientific attainments and energy also brought him into close relations with public affairs. In 1847 he was appointed a member of a government commission for inquiring into the health of the metropolis; and subsequently (in 1849) of one on Smithfield and the other meat markets. He strongly advo-

cated the entire suppression of intramural slaughter-houses, and of the concomitant evil of the passage of droves of sheep and cattle through the streets of London. For the Great exhibition of 1851 he was appointed a member of the preliminary committee of organisation, and he acted as chairman of the jury on raw materials, alimentary substances, &c., and published an elaborate report on their awards. He also delivered at the same time to the Society of Arts a lecture on 'Raw Animal Products, and their Uses in Manufacture.'

Until 1852 he occupied small apartments within the building of the College of Surgeons; these, however inconvenient they might be in some respects, furnished him with unusual facilities for pursuing his work by night as well as by day in the museum, dissecting rooms, and library of that institution. But in 1852 the queen gave him the charming cottage called Sheen Lodge in Richmond Park, where he resided until the end of his life. In 1853 he went to Paris with his wife, and lectured in French at the 'Institut.' Two years later he revisited Paris in the capacity of juror of the Universal exhibition, being appointed chairman of the jury on 'Prepared and Preserved Alimentary Substances.' For his services Napoleon III created him a knight of the Legion of Honour. In 1855 he attended the opening ceremony at the Crystal Palace, Sydenham, in the grounds of which he had suggested and devised the exhibition of models of extinct animals. To these he wrote a guide-book (London, 1854, 12mo), entitled 'Geology and Inhabitants of the Ancient World.'

In 1856, when Owen had reached the zenith of his fame, and was recognised throughout Europe as the first anatomist of his day, a change came over his career. Difficulties with the governing body of the College of Surgeons, arising from his impatience at being required to perform what he considered the lower administrative duties of his office, caused him readily to take advantage of an offer from the trustees of the British Museum to undertake a newly created post, that of superintendent of the natural history departments of the museum.

The years 1827–56, which Owen spent in the service of the Royal College of Surgeons, form the first of the two periods into which his career may be divided; and in the course of these years he mainly made his reputation as an anatomist. His earliest work in connection with the museum was the preparation of the monumental 'Descriptive and Illustrative Catalogue of the Physiological Series of Comparative Anatomy,' which was published in five quarto volumes between 1833 and 1840. This work, which has been taken as a model for many other subsequently published catalogues, contains a minute description of nearly four thousand preparations, including, besides those of Hunter, many added by Owen himself. The labour involved in producing it was greatly increased by the circumstance that the origin of a large number of Hunter's specimens had not been preserved, and even the species of the animals from which they were derived had to be discovered by tedious researches among old documents, or by comparison with fresh dissections. It was mainly to aid him in this work that he engaged upon the long series of dissections of animals which died from time to time in the gardens of the Zoological Society, the descriptions of which, as published in the 'Proceedings and Transactions' of the society, form a precious fund of information upon the comparative anatomy of the higher vertebrates. The series commences with an account of the anatomy of an orang utan, which was communicated to the first scientific meeting of the society, held on the evening of Tuesday, 9 Nov. 1830, and was continued with descriptions of dissections of the beaver, suricate, acouchy, Thibet bear, gannet, crocodile, armadillo, seal, kangaroo, tapir, toucan, flamingo, hyrax, hornbill, cheetah, capybara, pelican, kinkajou, wombat, giraffe, dugong, apteryx, wart-hog, walrus, great ant-eater, and many others.

Among the many obscure subjects in anatomy and physiology on which he threw much light by his researches at this period were several connected with the generation, development, and structure of the Marsupialia and Monotrema, groups which always had great interest for him. It is a curious coincidence that his first paper communicated to the Royal Society (in 1832), 'On the Mammary Glands of the *Ornithorhynchus paradoxus*,' was one of a series which only terminated in almost the last which he offered to the same society (in 1887), being a description of a newly excluded young of the same animal, published in the 'Proceedings' (xlii. 391).

On the completion of the 'Catalogue of the Physiological Series,' his curatorial duties led him to undertake the catalogues of the osteological collections of recent and extinct forms. This task necessitated minute studies of the modifications of the skeleton in all vertebrated animals, and researches into their dentition, the latter being finally embodied in his great work on 'Odontography' (1840–5), in which he brought a vast amount of light out

of what was previously chaotic in our knowledge of the subject, and cleared the way for all future work upon it. Although recent advances of knowledge have shown that there are difficulties in accepting the whole of Owen's system of homologies and notation of the teeth of mammals, it was an immense improvement upon anything of the kind which existed before, and a considerable part of it seems likely to remain a permanent addition to our means of describing these organs. The close study of the bones and teeth of existing animals was of extreme importance to him in his long continued and laborious researches into fossil forms; and, following in the footsteps of Cuvier, he fully appreciated and deeply profited by the study of the living in elucidating the dead, and *vice versa*. Perhaps the best example of this is to be seen in his elaborate memoir on the Mylodon, published in 1842, entitled 'Description of the Skeleton of an Extinct Gigantic Sloth (*Mylodon robustus*, Owen), with Observations on the Osteology, Natural Affinities, and Probable Habits of the Megatheroid Quadrupeds in General,' a masterpiece both of anatomical description and of reasoning and inference. A comparatively popular outcome of some of his work in this direction was the volume on 'British Fossil Mammals and Birds,' published in 1844–6 as a companion to the works of Yarrell, Bell, and others on the recent fauna of our island. He also wrote, assisted by Dr. S. P. Woodward, the article 'Palæontology' for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' which, when afterwards published in a separate form, reached a second edition in 1861.

To this period of his life belong the courses of Hunterian lectures, given annually at the College of Surgeons, each year on a fresh subject, and each year the means of bringing before the world new and original discoveries which attracted, even fascinated, large audiences, and did much to foster an interest in the science among cultivated people of various classes and professions. They also added greatly to the scientific renown of the college in which they were given. In this period also, being deeply influenced by the philosophy of Oken, he began the development and popularisation of those transcendental views of anatomy—the conception of creation according to types, and the construction of the vertebrate archetype. Such views, though now obsolete, had great attractions and even uses in their day, and were accepted by many, at all events as working hypotheses; around the hypotheses facts could be marshalled, and out of them grew a methodical system of anatomical terminology, much of which has survived to the present time. The recognition of homology, and its distinction from analogy, which was so strongly insisted on by Owen, marked a distinct advance in philosophical anatomy. These generalisations, first announced in lectures at the College of Surgeons, were afterwards embodied in two works: 'The Archetype and Homologies of the Vertebrate Skeleton,' 1848, and 'The Nature of Limbs,' 1849.

Among the contributions which Owen made to our knowledge of the structure of invertebrate animals, one of the most important was the exhaustive memoir on the pearly nautilus (1833), founded on the dissection of a specimen of this, at that time exceedingly rare, animal, sent to him in spirit by his friend Dr. George Bennett of Sydney. This was illustrated by carefully executed drawings by his own hand. The Cephalopoda continued to engage his attention, and the merits of a memoir on fossil belemnites from the Oxford clay, published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1844, was the cause assigned for the award to him of the royal medal in 1846. He contributed the article 'Cephalopoda' to the 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology' (1836), catalogued the extinct cephalopoda in the museum of the Royal College of Surgeons (1856), and wrote original papers on 'Clavagella' (1834), 'Trichina spiralis' (1835), 'Linguatula' (1835), 'Distoma' (1835), 'Spondylus' (1838), 'Euplectella' (1841), 'Terebratula' (in the introduction to Davidson's classical 'Monograph of the British Fossil Brachiopods,' 1853), and many other subjects, including the well-known essay on 'Parthenogenesis, or the Successive Production of Procreating Individuals from a Single Ovum,' 1849.

In 1843 his 'Lectures on the Comparative Anatomy and Physiology of the Invertebrate Animals,' in the form of notes taken by his pupil, Mr. W. White Cooper, appeared as a separate work. Of this, a second expanded and revised edition was published in 1855. By this time, as the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' shows, he had been the author of as many as 250 separate scientific memoirs.

In 1856 Owen began the second period of his career on his migration from the College of Surgeons to the British Museum, where the natural history departments had been placed under his charge, with a salary of 800*l.* a year. Previously these departments had been under the direct control of a 'principal librarian' who had been invariably chosen from the literary side of the establishment.

They consequently had not obtained their due share of attention in the general and financial administration. It was believed that if they were grouped together and placed under a strong administrator, who should be able to exercise influence in advocating their claims to consideration, and who should be responsible for their internal working, their position in the establishment would be improved. Owen, however, encountered the difficulties which are nearly always experienced by an outsider suddenly imported into the midst of an existing establishment without any well-defined functions. The principal librarian, Sir Anthony Panizzi [q. v.], was little disposed to share any of his authority with another. The heads of the departments, especially Dr. J. E. Gray, keeper of zoology, preferred to maintain the independence to which they were accustomed within their own sphere of action, and to have no intermediary between themselves and the trustees, except the principal librarian, who, if on the one hand exhibiting little sympathy, had also, from lack of special knowledge, little power of interference in detail. Hence Owen found himself in a situation the duties of which were little more than nominal. Nothing could have served his purpose better. His indomitable industry was given full play in the directions for which his talents were best fitted, and with the magnificent material in the collections of the museum at his command, he set to work with great vigour upon a renewed series of researches, the results of which for many years taxed the resources of most of the scientific societies of London to publish. It followed from the nature of the materials that came most readily to his hand, and the smaller facilities for dissection available, that his original work was henceforth mainly confined to osteology, and chiefly to that of extinct animals. The rich treasures of the palæontological department were explored, named, and described, as were also the valuable additions which poured in from various parts of the world, attracted in many cases by Owen's great reputation. The long series of papers on the gigantic extinct birds of New Zealand, begun in the year 1838 at the College of Surgeons with the receipt of the fragment of a femur, upon which the first evidence of their existence was based, was now continued at intervals as fresh materials arrived. The marsupials of Australia, the edentates of South America, the triassic reptiles from South Africa, the *Archæopteryx* from Solenhofen, the mesozoic mammals from the Purbeck, the aborigines of the Andaman islands, the cave remains, human and otherwise, of the South of France, the cetacea of the Suffolk crag, the gorilla and other anthropoid apes, the dodo, great auk, and *Chiromys*, and many other remarkable forms of animal life were all subjects of elaborate memoirs from his untiring pen. These were adorned in every case with a profusion of admirable illustrations, drawn as often as possible of the full size of nature. His contributions to the publications of the Palæontographical Society, mainly upon the extinct reptiles of the British Isles, fill more than a thousand pages, and are illustrated by nearly three hundred plates.

He now also found leisure to perform the pious duty of vindicating the scientific reputation of his great predecessor, John Hunter, by arranging and revising for publication a large collection of precious manuscripts containing records of dissections of animals, and observations and reflections upon numerous subjects connected with anatomy, physiology, and natural history in general. These were published in 1861, in two closely printed octavo volumes, entitled 'Essays and Observations in Natural History, Anatomy, Physiology, Psychology, and Geology, by John Hunter, being his Posthumous Papers on those Subjects.' The original manuscripts had been destroyed by Sir Everard Home [q. v.] in 1823, but fortunately not before William Clift had taken copies of the greater part of them, and it was from these copies that the work was compiled.

In 1866 were published the first and second volumes, and in 1868 the third volume, of Owen's great book on the 'Anatomy and Physiology of the Vertebrates.' This is the most encyclopædic work on the subject accomplished by any one man since Cuvier's 'Leçons d'Anatomie Comparée,' and contains an immense mass of information, mainly based upon original observations and dissections. It is in fact a collection of nearly all his previous memoirs, arranged in systematic order, generally in the very words in which they were originally written, and, unfortunately, sometimes without the revision which advances made in the subject by the labours of others would have rendered desirable. Very little of the classification adopted in this work, either the primary division of the vertebrates into hæmatocrya and hæmatotherma, or the divisions into classes and sub-classes, has been accepted by other zoologists. The division of the mammalia into four sub-classes of equivalent value, upheld by Owen not only in this work, but in various other publications issued about the same time ('Rede Lecture' 1859), founded upon cerebral characteristics, was especially open to criticism. Though

the separation of the monotremes and marsupials from all the others as a distinct group (Lyencephala) is capable of vindication, the three other sub-classes, Lissencephala, Gyrencephala, and Archencephala, grade so imperceptibly into each other that their distinction as sub-classes cannot be maintained. The proposed definition of the distinguishing characters of the brain of man (Archencephala) from that of other mammals gave rise to a somewhat acute controversy, the echoes of which reached beyond the realms of purely scientific literature. On the other hand, the radical distinction between the two groups of Ungulates, the odd-toed and the even-toed, first indicated by Cuvier, when treating of the fossil forms, was thoroughly worked out by Owen through every portion of their organisation, and remains as a solid contribution to a rational system of classification.

The chapter called 'General Conclusions' at the end of the third volume is devoted to a summary of his views on the principal controverted biological questions of the day, especially in relation to the teaching of Darwin, just then coming into great prominence. Although from the peculiarly involved style of Owen's writing, especially upon these subjects, it is sometimes difficult to define his real opinions, it appears that before the publication of the 'Origin of Species' he had 'been led to recognise species as exemplifying the continuous operation of natural law, or secondary cause, and that not only successively but progressively.' Darwin's special doctrine of 'natural selection,' however, he never appreciated. He attacked it with acerbity in an anonymous article on Darwin's 'Origin of Species' in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1860; and he was believed by Darwin to have inspired the Bishop of Oxford's hostile notice of that book in the 'Quarterly Review' of the same date. Owen's strong opposition to Darwin's doctrine caused him, though quite erroneously, to be looked upon by those outside the world of science as a supporter of the old-fashioned and then more 'orthodox' view of special creation. His most distinct utterance upon this subject is contained in the following paragraph:—'So, being unable to accept the volitional hypothesis, or that of impulse from within, or the selective force exerted by outward circumstances, I deem an innate tendency to deviate from parental type, operating through periods of adequate duration, to be the most probable nature, or way of operation, of the secondary law, whereby species have been derived one from the other' (*op. cit.* iii. 807). Owen's ambiguous attitude to the whole topic excited in Darwin as much resentment as was possible in a man of his magnanimous temper (see historical sketch prefixed to the sixth edition of Darwin's *Origin of Species*, 1872, and *The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*, 1887, vol. ii., in reference to the controversy at the British Association at Oxford in 1860).

Owen's career as a lecturer did not entirely cease with his connection with the College of Surgeons, as, by permission of the authorities of the Museum of Practical Geology in Jermyn Street, he gave several courses on the fossil remains of animals, open to the public, in the theatre of that institution; and he held in the years 1859, 1860, and 1861, in conjunction with his office at the British Museum, the Fullerian professorship of physiology in the Royal Institution. In 1858 he acted as president of the British Association which met at Leeds. His address largely dealt with the need of constructing on adequate lines a national museum of natural history and the desirability of a popular exposition of the secrets of science. On the revival of the annual lecture on Sir Robert Rede's foundation in the university of Cambridge, in 1859, he was appointed to give the first, and took for his subject the classification of the mammalia. He also occasionally lectured at the Royal Institution on Friday evenings, his last appearance there being on 26 April 1861, when he delivered the discourse 'On the Scope and Appliances of a National Museum of Natural History.' In April 1862 he gave four lectures on birds at the London Institution, and at later dates lectured at Bradford, Newcastle, and other provincial towns. As late as May 1879 he gave a discourse at the Royal Colonial Institute upon 'the Extinct Animals of the British Colonies.'

Although Owen took scarcely any part in the details of the administration of the British Museum, one subject relating to that establishment long engaged his attention from his first connection with it. That the accommodation afforded by the rooms devoted to natural history in the museum at Bloomsbury was painfully inadequate was evident. Space must be obtained somewhere, even for the proper conservation and display of the existing collections, to say nothing of the vast additions that must be expected if the subject were to be represented in anything like the way in which it deserved to be in his eyes, and Owen in this respect had very large views. As early as February 1859 he submitted a strong report to the trustees, setting forth his views respecting a national museum of natural history, accompanied with a plan, which was forwarded to the treasury,

and subsequently printed by order of the House of Commons (*Parl. Papers*, 121, i. fol. 1859). At the outset his scheme was rejected by the government, who held that a supplementary exhibition gallery to the British Museum was all that was reasonably required. The scientific public, the officers of the museum, and the trustees were much divided as to whether it would be better to endeavour to obtain ground for an extension in the neighbourhood of the existing museum, or to remove a portion of the collection to another locality. After some apparent hesitation, Owen threw himself strongly on the side of those who took the latter view, and he urged upon the government, and upon the public generally, in annual museum returns, lectures, and pamphlets, the desirability of the scheme. By 1863 opinion had sufficiently advanced for the purchase of land at South Kensington to be voted in parliament, but it was not until ten years later that the building was actually commenced. It was opened to the public in 1881. In his address as president of the Biological Section of the British Association at the York meeting in 1881, Owen gave a history of the part he took in promoting the building of the new museum, including his success in enlisting the sympathy of Mr. Gladstone, by whose powerful aid the difficulties and opposition with which the plan was met in parliament were mainly overcome. His earlier views upon the subject are fully explained in a small work entitled 'On the Extent and Aims of a National Museum of Natural History,' published in 1862, being an expansion of the lecture he gave at the Royal Institution in the previous year. Much controversy arose as to the best principle of museum organisation. Owen adhered to the old view of a public exhibition on a very extensive scale, while the greater number of naturalists of the time preferred the system of dividing the collections into a comparatively limited public exhibition, the bulk of the specimens being kept in a manner accessible only to the researches of advanced students. The Royal Commission on the Advancement of Science, of which the Duke of Devonshire was chairman, investigated the subject fully, and reported (in 1874) in favour of the latter view; but in the new building at South Kensington there was, unfortunately, little provision made for carrying it out in a satisfactory manner.

In 1859, in his report to the trustees, Owen recommended that the new museum building, 'besides giving the requisite accommodation to the several classes of natural history objects, as they had been by authority exhibited and arranged for public instruction and gratification, should also include a hall or exhibition space for a distinct department, adapted to convey an elementary knowledge of the subjects of all the divisions of natural history to the large proportion of public visitors not specially conversant with any of those subjects.' And subsequently he advocated, with greater distinctness, 'an apartment devoted to the specimens selected to show type characters of the principal groups of organised and crystallised forms. This would constitute an epitome of natural history, and should convey to the eye, in the easiest way, an elementary knowledge of the sciences.' In every modification which the plans of the new building underwent, a hall for the purpose indicated in the above passages formed a prominent feature, being in the later stages of the development of the building, called, for want of a better name, the 'Index Museum.' Though Owen gave the suggestion and designed the general plan of the hall, the arrangement of its contents was left to his successor to carry out.

In another part of his original scheme he was less successful. The lecture theatre which he had throughout urged with great pertinacity as a necessary accompaniment to a natural history museum, was, as he says in the address referred to above, 'erased from my plan, and the elementary courses of lectures remain for future fulfilment.'

On several other important questions of museum arrangement Owen allowed his views, even when essentially philosophical as well as practical, to be overruled. As long ago as December 1841 he submitted to the museum committee of the Royal College of Surgeons the question of incorporating in one catalogue and system of arrangement the fossil bones of extinct animals with the specimens of recent osteology; and shortly afterwards laid before the committee a report pointing out the advantages of such a plan. Strangely enough, though receiving the formal approval of the council, no steps were taken to carry it out as long as he was at the college. He returned to the question in reference to the arrangement of the new National Museum, and, although no longer advocating so complete an incorporation of the two series, apparently in consideration of the interests of the division into 'departments' which he found in existence there, he says: 'The department of zoology in such a museum should be so located as to afford the easiest transit from the specimens of existing to those of extinct animals. The geologist specially devoted to the study of the evidence of extinct vegetation ought, in like manner, to have means of comparing his

fossils with the collections of recent plants.' Provision for such an arrangement is clearly indicated in all the early plans for the building in which the space for the different subjects is allocated, but not a trace of it remained in the final disposition of the contents of the museum as Owen left it in 1883.

Another essential feature of Owen's original plan, without which, he says, 'no collection of zoology can be regarded as complete,' was a gallery of physical ethnology, the size of which he estimated (in 1862) at 150 ft. in length by 50 ft. in width. It was to contain casts of the entire body, coloured after life, of characteristic parts, as the head and face, skeletons of every variety arranged side by side for facility of comparison, the brain preserved in spirits, showing its characteristic size and distinctive structures, &c. 'The series of zoology,' he says, 'would lack its most important feature were the illustrations of the physical characters of the human race to be omitted.'

An adequate exhibition of the cetacea, both by means of stuffed specimens and skeletons, also always formed a prominent element in his demand for space. 'Birds, shells, minerals,' he wrote, 'are to be seen in any museum; but the largest, strangest, rarest specimens of the highest class of animals can only be studied in the galleries of a national one.' And again: 'If a national museum does not afford the naturalist the means of comparing the cetacea, we never shall know anything about these most singular and anomalous animals.'

When, however, the contents of the museum were finally arranged, nominally under his direction, physical anthropology was only represented by a few skeletons and skulls placed in a corner of the great gallery devoted to the osteology of the mammalia, and the fine series of cetacean skeletons could only be accommodated in a most unsuitable place for exhibition in a part of the basement not originally destined for any such purpose. The truth is that the division of the museum establishment into four distinct departments, each with its own head, left the 'superintendent' practically powerless, and Owen's genius did not lie in the direction of such a reorganisation as might have been effected during the critical period of the removal of the collections from Bloomsbury and their installation in the new building. Advancing age also probably indisposed him to encounter the difficulties which inevitably arise from interference with time-honoured traditions. At length, at the close of the year 1883, being in his eightieth year, he asked to be relieved from the responsibilities of an office the duties of which he had practically ceased to perform.

Apart from his duties at the museum, Owen had since 1856 maintained close relations with the royal family and with many prominent contemporaries. In April 1860 he lectured to the royal children by the prince consort's request at Buckingham Palace. In March and April 1864 he lectured before the queen, the king of the Belgians, and the royal family at Windsor, and in 1889 he was much gratified by the queen's expression of her wish that his family should reside at Sheen Lodge after his death. Among other influential friends were Lord John Russell, whom he frequently visited at Pembroke Lodge, Prince Charles Lucien Bonaparte, Charles Dickens, Jenny Lind, George Eliot, G. H. Lewes, Sir Henry Acland, Sir Edwin Chadwick, Sir James Paget, Mr. Ruskin, and Lord Tennyson. In 1857 he saw much of Livingstone, and helped him with his 'Missionary Travels and Researches in South Africa,' writing in his private diary 'Poor Livingstone, he little thought what it was to write a book till he began.' In this year moreover he was awarded a distinction that he had greatly coveted, the 'Prix Cuvier' of the French Academy. In August 1860, being then 56 years of age, he visited Switzerland, and made the ascent of the Cime de Jazi. In 1869 his health gave symptoms of decline, and as the guest of Sir John Fowler, he made a first visit to Egypt, in the party of the Prince and Princess of Wales, and under the guidance of Sir Samuel Baker. He repeated the visit in 1871, in 1872, when he met Emerson at Cairo, and in 1874, when he had some intercourse with 'Chinese Gordon.' He had refused the presidency of the Geological Society in 1871, and was created a C.B. at the instance of Mr. Gladstone in 1873.

The nine remaining years of Owen's life, subsequent to his retirement from the museum (1883–1892), were spent in peaceful retirement at Sheen Lodge, an ideal residence for one who had such a keen enjoyment of the charms of nature in every form, for, though so large a portion of his active life had been passed among dry bones, anatomical specimens, microscopes, and books, he retained a genuine love for outdoor natural history, and the sight of the deer and other animals in the park, the birds and insects in the garden, the trees, flowers, and varying aspects of the sky filled him with enthusiastic admiration. One of his favourite occupations there resulted in the publication in 1883 of 'Notes on Birds in my Garden.' He also had his library around him, and the habit of strenuous work never deserted him till failing memory and

bodily infirmity made it no longer possible to continue that flow of contributions to scientific literature which had never ceased during a period of sixty-two years, his first and last papers being dated respectively 1826 and 1888. On 5 Jan. 1884 he was gazetted K.C.B., and on Mr. Gladstone's initiative his pension was supplemented by 100*l.* annually. His wife had died 7 May 1873, and his only son in 1886, but the son (who had held an appointment in the Foreign Office) left a widow and seven children, who, coming to reside with him at Sheen, completely relieved his latter days of the solitude in which they would otherwise have been passed. During the summer of 1892 his strength gradually failed, and he died on the 18th of December, literally of old age. In accordance with his own expressed desire, he was buried in the churchyard of Ham, near Richmond, in the same grave with his wife.

Despite the prodigious amount of work that Owen did in his special subjects, he found time for many other occupations or relaxations. He was a great reader of poetry and romance, and, being gifted with a wonderful memory, could repeat by heart, even in his old age, page after page of Milton and other favourite authors. For music he had a positive passion; in the busiest period of his life he might constantly be seen at public concerts, listening with rapt attention, and in his earlier days was himself no mean vocalist, and acquired considerable proficiency in playing the violoncello and flute. Nothing afforded him more relaxation during his hard work than a visit to the theatre, and it is stated in his 'Life' that when Weber's 'Oberon' was first produced in London, he went to see it thirty nights in succession! In addition to his other accomplishments he was an expert chess player, and had for opponents at one time or another Sir Edwin Landseer, Lonsdale, and Staunton. He was also a neat and careful draughtsman; the large number of anatomical sketches he left behind him testify to his industry in this direction. His handwriting was unusually clear and finished, considering the vast quantity of manuscript that flowed from his pen, for he rarely resorted to dictation or any labour-saving process. Only those who have had to clear out rooms, official or private, which have been long occupied by him, can have any idea of the quantity of memoranda and extracts which he made with his own hand, and most of the books he was in the habit of using were filled with notes and comments.

Owen's was a very remarkable personality, both physically and mentally. He was tall and ungainly in figure, with massive head, lofty forehead, curiously round, prominent and expressive eyes, high cheek bones, large mouth and projecting chin, long, lank, dark hair, and during the greater part of his life, smooth-shaven face, and very florid complexion. Though in his general intercourse with others usually possessed of much of the ceremonial courtesy of the old school, and when in congenial society a delightful companion, owing to his unfailing flow of anecdote, considerable sense of humour, and strongly developed faculty of imagination, he was not only an extremely adroit controversialist, but no man could say harder things of an adversary or rival. Unfortunately, he grew so addicted to acrimonious controversy that many who followed kindred pursuits held somewhat aloof from him, and in later life his position among scientific men was one of comparative isolation. To this cause, combined with a certain inaptitude for ordinary business affairs, may be attributed the fact that he was not invited to occupy several of the distinguished official positions in science to which his immense labours and brilliant talents would otherwise have entitled him.

In addition to the honours already detailed and many others of minor significance (of which a full list is given in the 'Life' by his grandson), he received the Prussian Order 'Pour le Mérite' in 1851, the Cross of the French Legion of Honour in 1855, and was also decorated by the king of Italy with the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus (1862), by the emperor of Brazil with the Order of the Rose (1867), and by the king of the Belgians with the Order of Leopold (1873). He was chosen one of the eight foreign associates of the Institute of France in 1859. The universities of Oxford, Cambridge, and Dublin conferred upon him their honorary degrees, and he was an honorary or corresponding member of nearly every important scientific society in the world. The Royal College of Physicians conferred on him the Baly medal (for physiology) in 1869, and the Royal College of Surgeons its honorary gold medal in 1883. He was the first to receive the gold medal established by the Linnean Society at the centenary meeting of that body in 1888. The Royal Society, on the council of which he served for five separate periods, awarded him one of the royal medals in 1846, and the Copley medal in 1851.

A fine portrait of Owen as a young man, by Pickersgill, is reproduced as frontispiece to the 'Life' issued by his grandson, the Rev. Richard Owen, in 1894. In the same work are reproduced portraits from a daguer-

reotype taken in 1846, and from a photograph taken in later life. In 1881 his portrait was painted by Mr. Holman Hunt, and exhibited in the Grosvenor Gallery (see 'Times,' 2 May 1881). In the same year Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A., exhibited a bust of Owen at the Royal Academy. A posthumous full-length bronze statue by Mr. Brock, R.A., was executed for the hall of the Natural History Museum, and a marble bust, by Mr. Gilbert, R.A., for the Royal College of Surgeons.

Apart from his innumerable contributions to scientific periodicals, special memoirs, and catalogues, the following are Owen's chief works: 1. 'Odontography; or a Treatise on the Comparative Anatomy of the Teeth, their Physiological Relations, Mode of Development, and Microscopic Structure in the Vertebrate Animals. Text and Atlas.' London, 4to, 1840–5. 2. 'The Zoology of the Voyage of Her Majesty's Ship Beagle . . . during the Years 1832 to 1836.' Part i. Fossil Mammalia, London, 1840. 3. 'Lectures on the Comparative Anatomy and Physiology of the Invertebrate Animals, delivered at the Royal College of Surgeons in 1843' (from notes taken by Owen's pupil, W. White Cooper), London, 1843, 8vo (2nd edit. 1855). This forms vol. i. of the 'Hunterian Lectures,' of which vol. ii. (Fishes) appeared in 1846. 4. 'A History of British Fossil Mammals and Birds,' London, 8vo, 1846 (issued in twelve parts between 1844 and 1846). 5. 'A History of British Fossil Reptiles,' 4 vols. 4to, 1849–84. (A reprint of papers which appeared between 1849 and 1884 in the publications of the Palæontological and other Societies). 6. 'On Parthenogenesis, or the successive production of procreating individuals from a single ovum,' London, 1849, 8vo. 7. 'Instances of the Power of God as manifested in His Animal Creation,' London, 1855 (2nd edit. 1864. 8. 'On the Classification and Geographical Distribution of the Mammalia' (Rede Lecture at Cambridge), London, 1859, 8vo. 9. 'The Principal Forms of the Skeleton and the Teeth, as the Basis for a System of Natural History and Comparative Anatomy' (Orr's Circle of the Sciences), London, 1860, 8vo. 10. 'On the Extent and Aims of a National Museum of Natural History,' London, 8vo, 1862. 11. 'On the Anatomy of Vertebrates,' 3 vols. 8vo, London. Vol. i. Fishes and Reptiles, 1866; vol. ii. Birds and Mammals, 1866; vol. iii. Mammals, 1868. 12. 'Memoir on the Dodo,' with an historical Introduction by W. J. Broderip, London, 4to, 1866. 13. 'Researches on the Fossil Remains of the Extinct Mammals of Australia, with a notice of the Extinct Marsupials of England,' 2 vols. London, 4to, 1877–8. 14. 'Memoirs on the Extinct Wingless Birds of New Zealand, with an Appendix on those of England, Australia, Newfoundland, Mauritius, and Rodriguez,' 2 vols. London, 4to, 1879. 15. 'Experimental Physiology; its Benefits to Mankind,' London, 8vo, 1882. 16. 'Aspects of the Body in Vertebrates and Invertebrates,' London, 8vo, 1883. A complete list of Owen's contributions to scientific journals; Remarks, Descriptions, Notes, Observations, Reviews, Reports, Catalogues, and Appendices is given in 'The Life, by his Grandson' (1894, ii. 333–86).

But no account of Owen's enormous contributions to scientific literature would be complete without mention of his custom of having privately struck off a certain number of copies both of the text and illustrations of memoirs communicated to various societies, and at a later period of issuing and selling them as independent works, with slight alterations and additions, and with very little reference to the fact that they had been previously published elsewhere; the original signatures to the sheets and lettering of the plates were invariably altered. Nos. 5, 13, and 14 in the above list are examples of this confusing practice. Although Owen's method of double publication may have made his memoirs more accessible to specialists working at particular subjects, it has caused much confusion in determining the real dates of his discoveries and of their publication. For scientific purposes the original memoirs should always be consulted.

[Memoir contributed by the present writer to the Proceedings of the Royal Society in 1893; the Life of Richard Owen by his grandson, the Rev. Richard Owen, with an essay on Owen's position in anatomical science by T. H. Huxley, F.R.S. (2 vols. 1894); Leonard Huxley's Life and Letters of T. H. Huxley (2 vols. 1900).]

W. H. F–R.

OWEN, ROBERT (1771–1858), socialist, born on 14 May 1771, at Newtown, Montgomeryshire, was son of Robert Owen, by his wife, Anne Williams. The father, a saddler and ironmonger, was postmaster of Newtown, then a country town of about a thousand inhabitants. Robert, youngest but one of seven children, was an active lad: he was the best runner and leaper among his companions, and afterwards became a good dancer. He was sent to a day school at a very early age. Soon afterwards, by hastily swallowing some scalding 'flummery'—a preparation of flour and milk—he injured his digestion for life. He says that the consequent necessity of careful attention to diet had a great effect upon his character. He learnt all that his master could teach so

quickly that when seven years old he was made 'usher.' He had a passion for reading, and books were lent to him by the clergyman, doctor, and lawyer. He read the ordinary standard literature, including 'Robinson Crusoe' and Richardson's novels, and believed every word to be true. He afterwards read histories, books of travel, and biography. Some methodist ladies lent him a number of religious books, and he says that the study of controversies convinced him before he was ten years old that there was 'something fundamentally wrong in all religions' (own *Life*, p. 4). This early passion for reading disappeared under the pressure of business, and in later life he read little except newspapers and statistical books. He acted as usher for two years, and then became assistant in a small shop of grocery and haberdashery. He became anxious to see the world, and was allowed, when he had completed his tenth year, to join his eldest brother William, then a saddler in London. After a short stay in London he was placed with McGuffog, an honest and shrewd Scotsman, who had been a pedlar, and had started a successful business in Stamford, Northamptonshire. McGuffog had become famous for the sale of the finer articles of female wear, and Owen became a good judge of different fabrics. His master was kind and considerate, and he was able to spend many hours before and after his day's work meditating and reading in Burleigh Park. Seneca was a favourite author. The McGuffogs belonged to different churches: and Owen now developed his early scepticism, and reluctantly abandoned Christianity. He had, however, previously written a letter to Pitt, the prime minister, suggesting measures for better observance of the Sabbath. The publication a few days later of a proclamation in that sense was supposed by the McGuffogs and himself to be a consequence, though he afterwards perceived that it could be only a coincidence.

Meanwhile Owen's ambition was confined to business. After four years at Stamford and a brief holiday he became assistant in a haberdasher's shop on old London Bridge, where he received 25*l.* a year, besides board and lodging. His employers were kind, but the work so severe in the busy season that he had only five hours for sleep. He was glad to accept an offer of 40*l.* a year for a similar situation with a Mr. Satterfield in Manchester. At this time the cotton trade was in process of rapid development. Owen formed an acquaintance with a mechanic named Jones, who made wire bonnet-frames for Satterfield, and was anxious to make some of the new machinery for cotton spinning. Owen borrowed 100*l.* from his brother, and took a workshop with Jones, where they soon had forty men at work. Owen had to keep the books, manage the men, and look as wise as he could till he had learnt his new business. Affairs prospered till a capitalist offered to buy him out. He was glad to set up for himself, took a room, and began spinning yarn, which he sold to the agent of some Glasgow manufacturers. He formed an alliance with two young Scotsmen, James McConnell and John Kennedy (1769–1855) [q. v.], afterwards successful cotton spinners, about 1790, and was soon clearing six pounds a week. A Mr. Drinkwater of Manchester required a manager for a large business. Owen applied for the post, and, though he was younger and demanded a larger salary than other applicants, Drinkwater was pleased by his manner, and appointed him. He had now charge of a mill employing five hundred persons, and filled with machinery of which he knew little. Drinkwater left the whole business to him. He studied the arrangements carefully, and mastered them thoroughly in six weeks. He had, he says, by this time learnt his great principle—that, as character is made by circumstances, all anger is out of place. His management of the workmen was at any rate successful, and they were soon distinguished for sobriety and good order. The knowledge of fabrics acquired at McGuffog's stood him in good stead. The mill produced the finest kinds of yarn, the cotton being spun into 120 hanks to the pound. Owen increased this by 1792 to 250, and afterwards to 300, hanks to the pound. He was among the first to make use of the Sea Island cotton, none of the North American cotton having been used previously to 1791, in the new machinery. Owen's skill greatly increased the profits of the business, while his own mind was being impressed by the reflection that more attention was generally paid to the 'dead' than to the 'living machinery.' During the first year Drinkwater proposed a new agreement with him, which he gladly accepted. He was to have 400*l.* for the second year, 500*l.* in the third, and a partnership, with a quarter of the profits, in the fourth. He was becoming known in Manchester; he was on friendly terms with Dalton the chemist, and became a member of the 'Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester.' He still spoke, he says (*ib.* p 31), an imperfect mixture of Welsh and English, but apparently made an impression upon more cultivated minds. He records a dispute with John Ferriar [q. v.], says that he had the best of the argument, though the worst

of the rhetoric, in discussions with Coleridge, who visited Manchester (*ib.* p. 36), perhaps during his tour for starting the 'Watchman;' and gained the name of the 'reasoning machine.' He was also intimate with Robert Fulton, who was in Manchester in 1794, and lent him money to carry out inventions connected with canal navigation (*ib.* pp. 64–70). Drinkwater desired to withdraw from the partnership agreement in consequence of some family arrangements, and offered to continue Owen as manager at any salary he chose to name. Owen at once gave up the agreement, but refused to remain as manager. He stayed for a year till Drinkwater could find a competent successor, and in 1794–5 formed the 'Chorlton Twist Company,' two old-established firms taking some part in the enterprise. Owen superintended the new mills which were built at Chorlton, and made the purchases. His business led him frequently to Glasgow. He there made the acquaintance of Anne Caroline Dale, daughter of David Dale [q.v.] Dale was the proprietor of mills at New Lanark on the falls of the Clyde, which he had started in 1785 in combination with Arkwright. Miss Dale immediately confided to a friend that she would never take any husband unless Owen were the man. Owen was diffident until the friend revealed the confidence to him. Miss Dale, when he ventured to speak, said that she must first obtain the consent of her father, to whom he was still unknown. The father, as a man of strong religious principles, was likely to be repelled by Owen's views. A happy thought suggested itself to Owen, that he should introduce himself by offering to buy the New Lanark mills. Owen, with the help of his partners, agreed to buy the mills for 60,000*l.*, to be paid in twenty annual instalments. Dale took a liking to Owen in the course of their meetings, and after a time consented to accept the young man as his son-in-law. In spite of many discussions upon religious questions, Dale and Owen remained upon affectionate terms till Dale's death in 1806. Mrs. Owen also retained her early religious opinions, which her husband treated with tenderness.

Owen says that his property at this time was worth 3,000*l.* (*ib.* p. 55), but his income was rising rapidly. He had for two years occupied Greenheys at Manchester, the residence of De Quincey's father. He married Miss Dale on 30 Sept. 1799; and, leaving the Chorlton mills to his partners, undertook the 'government' of New Lanark about 1 Jan. 1800. The Chorlton mills were soon afterwards sold.

Owen now resolved to carry out the plans suggested by his experience at Drinkwater's. His workmen and their families numbered about thirteen hundred, and there were four or five hundred pauper children. The men were given to drink and dishonesty; and the children, chiefly sent from workhouses, though Dale had tried to provide for their comfort and instruction, were terribly overworked. Owen took no more pauper children, and began to improve the houses and machinery. The workmen disliked him as a foreigner and obstructed his plans. He won upon them by arranging stores at which good articles were sold for low prices, and still more by his conduct during the American embargo in 1806. He stopped the mills for four months, but paid the workmen their full wages, amounting to more than 7,000*l.* He was now able to introduce other measures for diminishing temptations to drink and checking pilferers. He was especially proud of a quaint arrangement for marking each man's conduct daily by a 'silent monitor,' a label coloured variously to indicate goodness and badness and placed opposite each man's post. He was anxious to apply his principles more thoroughly by forming the characters of his people from the first, and resolved to set up schools. He was still only a partner, with a ninth share of the profits and 1,000*l.* a year as manager. He calculated the outlay for a proposed school at 5,000*l.* besides an annual expense. The partners made some difficulties; and, although they gave him a piece of plate with a flattering inscription, they hesitated to co-operate in his plans. He agreed to buy them out, the business being valued at 84,000*l.*, and the profits during the ten years of the firm's existence having been 60,000*l.*, after paying five per cent. on the capital. A new partnership was now formed, in which Owen had the largest of five unequal shares besides his 1,000*l.* a year. The new partners, however, objected to his measures, and it was finally decided that the works should be sold by auction. The partners spread discouraging accounts of the result of Owen's management, intending to buy the mills for a small sum. Owen meanwhile was tired of partners who looked merely to profit, and resolved to find men who would sympathise with his aims. He circulated a pamphlet, called 'A New View of Society' (revised by Francis Place, according to Mr. Holyoake's *Life and Last Days*, p. 18), describing his principles, and found ready support. He proposed to raise 130,000*l.* in ten shares, of which he held five himself; John Walker of Arno's Grove took three; Joseph Foster of Bromley, William Allen [q. v.], Joseph Fox (a dentist), Michael Gibbs

(afterwards lord mayor), and Jeremy Bentham had one share a piece. Owen proposed that five per cent. should be paid on capital, and the whole surplus devoted to general education and improvement of the labourer's condition. Owen returned to Glasgow for the auction with Allen, Foster, and Gibbs, and, after an exciting contest, the business was knocked down to him for 114,100*l*. The net profit of the four years' partnership had been 160,000*l*. Owen was enthusiastically received, apparently at the beginning of 1814, by his workmen upon his return, and had now for a time a free hand for his projects. The population was about two thousand five hundred (own *Life*, p. 130).

Owen's new school system was to provide his 'living machinery.' He had been interested in the plans of Bell and Lancaster, which caused most of the educational discussion of the day, and had subscribed to both committees. He presided at a public dinner given to Lancaster at Glasgow in 1812 and made an impressive speech (given in the Appendix to his *Life*). His system at New Lanark showed much sense and benevolence. There were schools for all the children under twelve, at which age they could enter the works. Owen, however, was especially proud of his infant school, where children were received as soon as they could walk. He claimed to be the founder of infant schools. His 'institution for the formation of character,' which included schools of three grades, was opened on 1 Jan. 1816. His first principle was that the children should never be beaten; that they should always be addressed kindly, and instructed to make each other happy. He took for teacher of his infant school a man who could scarcely read or write, but was patient and fond of children. He used to teach by objects, avoided overstrain, and thought that books should hardly be used for children under ten. Dancing, music, and drilling were an essential part of the system, and he declares that his school children were the 'happiest human beings he ever saw' (own *Life*, p. 135). His infant school was imitated by Lord Lansdowne, Brougham, and others, to whom he transferred his master in order to start a new school at Westminster.

The New Lanark institutions had now become famous. Owen says (*ib.* p. 114) that during the ten years preceding 1824 the annual number of visitors was two thousand. He lived from 1808, with his family and Mrs. Owen's four sisters, at Braxfield House, previously occupied by the well-known judge [see MACQUEEN, ROBERT], and there received his distinguished guests. His acquaintances included many clergymen, from the Archbishop of Canterbury (Sutton) downwards; Wilberforce, Clarkson, and other abolitionists; Malthus, Mackintosh, and the utilitarian group—Bentham, James Mill, and Francis Place. Owen's views were at the time in favour of paternal government, and showed no democratic tendency. He was opposed to Malthusian views, in which he observes (*ib.* p. 104) that Mrs. Malthus agreed with him, and to the laissez-faire tendencies of the economists. The tory government were disposed to take him up. Lord Liverpool received him; and Lord Sidmouth had his essays circulated by government in order to elicit comments from qualified people. J. Q. Adams, then United States minister in London, took copies for the United States: the ambassadors of Austria and Prussia consulted him; and he declares that Napoleon was converted at Elba by reading his essays, and would have applied their principles if the sovereigns of Europe had not interfered in 1815 (*ib.* iii. 202; an unpublished letter of Place, communicated by Mr. Graham Wallas, notices the despatch of a pamphlet to Elba). The Grandduke Nicholas (afterwards emperor of Russia) visited him at New Lanark, and offered, he says, to take two million of the 'surplus population' of England and establish a Russian New Lanark under Owen (*ib.* p. 146). He became acquainted with the English royal family, and especially the Duke of Kent. Owen thus became a prophet. He attributed his remarkable successes at New Lanark, not to the singular combination of good business qualities with genuine benevolence and mild persistence which seems to have attracted all who met him, but to the abstract principle which he began to preach as a secret for reforming the world. This doctrine, which he never wearied of repeating, was that, as character is made by circumstances, men are therefore not responsible for their actions, and should be moulded into goodness instead of being punished. He began to preach this with apostolic fervour. His first public action, however, was more practical. He called a meeting of manufacturers at Glasgow in 1815, and proposed a petition for removing the tax upon the import of cotton. This was carried unanimously. He then proposed resolutions approving a measure for limiting the hours of children's labour in mills. No one would second them, but Owen went to London to lay his proposals before government. The first Sir Robert Peel undertook to bring before the House of Commons a measure founded upon them. Peel consented to the appointment of a committee to investigate

the question of the employment of children in mills. The manufacturers of Glasgow endeavoured to injure Owen by charges, supported by the minister of Lanark, to the effect that he had used seditious language in his address on the institution for the formation of character. Sidmouth had already seen the address, and dismissed the charge as ridiculous. Owen attended the committee at every meeting for two sessions. He was disgusted by the concessions made by Peel to the manufacturers, and handed over his duty to Nathaniel Gould and Richard Oastler [q. v.] The Factory Act of 1819 was the result of this agitation. Owen had proposed that no child under ten should be employed in any factory; that no child under eighteen should be worked for more than ten and a half hours; and that some schooling should be given, and a system of inspection provided (see Appendix in second volume of *Life*).

The distress which followed the peace led to the formation of a committee, under the presidency of Archbishop Sutton, for which Owen prepared a report, afterwards published, suggesting as the only remedy for the evils a system of educating and of 'villages of unity and co-operation' (own *Life*, p. 129). Sturges Bourne's committee on the poor law, then sitting, declined to examine him, and he decided to expound his views through the press. On 30 July 1817 he published a letter in the papers, followed by others on 9 and 10 Aug., announcing a meeting for 14 Aug. at the City of London Tavern. He circulated thirty thousand copies of these papers, besides other documents, at a cost of 4,000*l*. The mail-coaches were delayed twenty minutes beyond the hour of starting by his mass of papers. A crowded and successful meeting was held on the 14th, and adjourned to the 21st. Owen had been challenged to give his religious views. He had discovered that the religions of the world were the great obstacle to progress, and he resolved to announce this piece of news to the meeting, though expecting to be 'torn in pieces.' He made the statement in the most dramatic fashion, and thereby, he thought, struck the death-blow of bigotry and superstition. A pause was followed by a few hisses, when an 'electric shock' seemed to pass through the audience, and a burst of 'heartfelt applause' drowned all dissent. Some 'political economists,' however, talked against time, and, to secure peace, Owen permitted his motion for appointing a committee to be negatived.

He declares that when the meeting met he was the most popular man of the day, and that the government was 'at his mercy' (*ib.* p. 158). Though allowance must be made for Owen's self-esteem, it is remarkable that after this declaration he retained so many supporters among the respectable. His simplicity seems to have disarmed antipathy. From this time he devoted himself to the propagation of his theories, and to schemes intended to give them effect. In the autumn he went abroad, with introductions to great men, including one from the Duke of Kent to the Duke of Orleans. He travelled with Professor Pictet of Geneva: they went to Paris with Cuvier, crossing the Channel in a French frigate. He was introduced to La Place, Alexander von Humboldt, and other distinguished men at Paris. He then went to Switzerland, where he saw Sismondi, visited Oberlin at Freiburg, Pestalozzi at Yverdun, and Fellenberg at Hofwyl. He visited Frankfort, where the Germanic diet was sitting, and afterwards Aix-la-Chapelle, to attend the congress of 1818. He saw many diplomatists, and presented papers to the Emperor Alexander, who treated him rather contemptuously. After another visit to Switzerland, he returned to England about the beginning of 1819. He offered himself in 1819 as a candidate for the Lanark burghs; but some of the electors were bribed in his absence, and he never entered parliament. His declaration of war against religion had alienated most of his supporters, and the newspapers had turned against him. A committee, however, was formed (26 June 1819) to carry out his plans, of which the Duke of Kent was president. The committee included not only high dignitaries, but such economists as Ricardo and Torrens. It failed, however, to raise 8,000*l*. out of the 50,000*l*. proposed, and was dissolved in December 1819 (documents in Appendix to *Life*, vol. ii.) The Duke of Kent died in January 1820. A meeting was soon afterwards held by the county of Lanark to consider the existing distress. Owen attended, and drew up a report (dated May 1820, and given in *Life*, vol. ii.)

Owen's political economy was heterodox and extremely crude. He held the common opinions about over-production and the bad effects of all machinery in displacing labour. He proposed to substitute the spade for the plough, and he announced the socialist doctrine that 'the natural standard of value' is 'human labour.' He advocated a scheme in which, as he says, he had been anticipated by John Bellers [q. v.], one of whose pamphlets he reprinted. He proposed to form village communities of two to three hundred families, partly on the New Lanark model, which were to be arranged round common buildings, and

in which all labour was to be for the good of the community. Owen circulated the report at his own expense; it was translated into French and German, and proposals were made for carrying the scheme into effect. He first held that three-quarters of a million would be required, but consented at last to make a beginning with 50,000*l.* A. J. Hamilton offered a site at Motherwell, not far from Lanark. Owen subscribed 10,000*l.*, but ultimately withdrew from the scheme in consequence of differences of opinion with other promoters. A community was started at Orbiston, near Motherwell, under the management of Abram Combe, brother of Andrew and George Combe [q. v.], who had visited New Lanark in 1820, and become an ardent disciple of Owen. Combe disapproved of the thoroughly communistic principles which were adopted in September 1826, after the scheme had been at work for a year. His death, on 27 Aug. 1827, gave a death-blow to the scheme, and the buildings were pulled down in 1828.

Owen also withdrew gradually from New Lanark. His associate Allen naturally objected to his anti-religious principles, and, as a quaker, to the singing, dancing, and military drill. Various disputes arose, and an agreement was made in January 1824 (given in *New Existence*, v. 201) which gave effect to some of Allen's views. Owen was discontented with the management, and finally withdrew in 1829. He now made a small settlement upon each of his children, and considered himself at liberty to spend the rest of his money upon his various projects.

Meanwhile Owen was energetically promulgating his doctrines. In 1821 he started a periodical called 'The Economist,' which ran for a year, and was followed by 'The Political Economist and Universal Philanthropist,' 1823, and 'The Advocate of the Working Classes,' 1827–7 (Holyoake, *History of Co-operation*, i. 108), more or less inspired by him. He visited Ireland in 1823, argued with professors at Maynooth, and held meetings at the Rotunda in Dublin (18 March, 12 and 19 April 1823), which resulted in the formation of the Hibernian Philanthropic Society. There was, however, a strong opposition, and these meetings, according to Mr. Holyoake (*Life and Last Days*, p. 8), 'sealed the fate of his social reform.' In 1824 Owen heard from an Englishman, who, after settling in America, had visited Braxfield, of an estate of 30,000 acres on the Wabash river, in the states of Illinois and Indiana. It belonged to a German colony who had emigrated from Würtemberg in 1804, under the guidance of a Lutheran teacher named Rapp. They combined business energy with peculiar religious views, and had prospered upon this land, to which they had given the name Harmony. They now wished to move on. Owen sailed in the autumn of 1824, and bought the village, with 20,000 acres, for 30,000*l.* in April 1825. On his way Owen was invited to give two addresses in the Hall of Representatives at Washington, which were attended by the president and other officials. He at once proceeded to Harmony, where nine hundred people soon assembled, and a provisional committee of management was appointed. Owen returned to England in 1825, and made fresh journeys to 'New Harmony' at the end of the same year, and again in the winters of 1826–7 and 1827–8. A constitution was framed on 5 Feb. 1826 upon communist principles. Owen, though he had intended a longer period of probation, was asked to manage the affairs for a year. Communities sprang up in imitation at various places, and several were grouped round New Harmony. A Mr. Maclure founded a school system on a large scale. Difficulties, however, soon arose. The heterogeneous collection of colonists gradually gave up their communism. Owen on his visits did his best to patch things up, and gave large sums of money. He found, however, that the communities had deserted his principles, and in 1828 had finally to break off his connection with the place, leaving the communities to do as they pleased. Owen had in one way or other spent upon this experiment over 40,000*l.* He had given to his sons Robert and William two shares in the New Lanark property, which they soon afterwards again made over to him when his funds ran low. Ultimately he settled upon them the New Harmony property, reserving for himself an annuity of 300*l.*, which for many years was his only means of support. The rest had been spent on his various philanthropical enterprises and publications (R. D. Owen, *Threading my Way*, pp. 261–3).

While in England, in the following summer, Owen received an application from some persons to whom the Mexican government had granted lands in Texas to help him in colonising. He sailed on 22 Nov. 1828 with introductions to the Mexican authorities, and was received with high honours by the president, Victoria. He was told that congress would grant him a territory fifty leagues broad, stretching through 13½° of latitude. It was only necessary to change the law which made profession of catholicism necessary in Mexican territory. In the winter, however, a new party came into power,

and no more was heard of the grant to Owen. He returned by the United States, and held a public discussion at Cincinnati on 1 April 1829, dined with President Jackson and the secretary of state, Van Buren, and brought back pacific messages from them to the English foreign secretary, Lord Aberdeen, who gave him an interview.

Owen's schemes had failed, as might have been expected, even upon his own principles. He had laid the greatest stress at New Lanark upon the necessity of 'forming character' in infancy, and he might have inferred that miscellaneous collections of unprepared people would not have the necessary qualities for success in new undertakings. He now set about propagating his doctrine by lectures, and by promoting various associations. A 'London Co-operative Society' had been started in 1824, with rooms in Burton Street, Burton Crescent, where discussions were held, afterwards transferred to Chancery Lane (Holyoake, ii. 113). Here J. S. Mill and Charles Austen and others had hand-to-hand fights with the 'Owenites' (Mill, *Autobiography*, p. 123–5). The 'Co-operative Magazine' was started in January 1826, and gave accounts of the 'New Harmony' community. It was published during the next three years as a sixpenny monthly. In 1830 it gave way to the 'British Co-operator' and the 'Co-operative Miscellany,' and other journals expounded Owen's theories (Holyoake, ii. 123, 136, 129). Many societies were started, and 'congresses'—the name is said to have been then first applied to such gatherings—were frequently held in 1829, and for some years later. Owen held meetings; he gave Sunday lectures at the Mechanics' Institute in Southampton Buildings, until objections arose, and afterwards at the 'Institute of the Industrious Classes,' and in Burton Street. In 1832 he started a scheme which caused much excitement. He had published since 14 April 1832 a penny paper called 'The Crisis,' and in that periodical he announced in June the formation of an association to promote the exchange of all commodities upon the 'only equitable principle' of giving 'equal values of labour.' To carry out this, an 'Equitable Labour Exchange' was opened on 3 Sept. 1832 at a building in Gray's Inn Road, called the Bazaar. It had belonged to one Bromley, who had pressed Owen to use it for a new society, and Owen had thought it suitable for his experiment, which had already been partly set going elsewhere. Any goods might be deposited in it; 'labour notes,' which had been elaborately contrived to avoid forgery, were given in exchange, and the goods deposited might be bought in the same currency. The system was exceedingly crude, and indeed scarcely intelligible. There was, however, a rush to the exchange. A large amount of deposits was made, and the example was imitated, especially at Birmingham. Difficulties soon arose. Bromley made exorbitant claims for rent, though Owen had understood that he had offered his premises gratuitously. It was determined to move the exchange to Blackfriars. Bromley in January 1833 made a forcible entry into the premises, and Owen paid large sums to settle the matter. Bromley tried to appropriate the scheme himself, but soon failed. The exchange was moved to Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, where Owen, helped by his son Robert Dale Owen, continued to lecture for some time, and a new constitution was framed. It only survived for a short time; Owen made up a deficiency of 2,500*l.*, for which he held himself to be morally, though he was not legally, responsible.

Owen's activity continued for several years, and had a great effect in stimulating the co-operative movement in the country, though exciting comparatively little public interest. He took part in the co-operative congresses, of which seven met from 1830 to 1834, and in the succeeding 'socialist congresses,' of which there were fourteen from 1835 to 1846, and was frequently chairman (Holyoake, ii. 182–96 for a list of these congresses). He took the part of the Dorset labourers convicted in 1834, whose case caused much excitement at the time. The chief organ of the party was the 'New Moral World,' a weekly journal by Robert Owen and his disciples, which was continued from 1834 to 1841. It called itself the organ of the 'Association of all Classes of all Nations,' and at a later period the 'Gazette of the Universal Community Society of Rational Religionists.' The early volumes contained many communications from Owen. A 'Book of the New Moral World' by Owen himself appeared in seven parts (with some changes of title) between 1826 and 1844. It contains some of the fullest statements of his doctrines. Owen's expectations became rasher and vaguer as his real influence declined. Mr. Holyoake gives an account of his activity as a travelling lecturer as late as 1838 (i. 102). He had, however, been nearly forgotten by the general public when, in 1840, he was presented to the queen by Lord Normanby, who was denounced on the occasion (24 Jan. 1840) by Bishop Philpotts in the House of Lords. The bishop had to admit that Owen's character was irreproachable, though his principles were abominable. Owen was after-

wards president of the short-lived community at Queenwood, Hampshire, but not an active member. From 1844 to 1847 he was again resident in America, and after his return published 'Revolution in Mind and Practice,' 1849, and 'Letters to the Human Race,' 1850. He spent many of his later years with a family at Sevenoaks.

Owen continued his appeals to the public in various forms, till his mind was evidently growing feeble. In November 1850 he began to publish a weekly 'Journal,' which lasted till the end of 1852. He petitioned parliament in 1851 for a committee to examine his schemes. During the same year he circulated tracts, translated into French and German, for distribution among visitors to the exhibition. He began to publish his 'Rational Quarterly' in June 1853, including letters to the Prince Consort and ministers. About the same time he proposed himself for election by any constituency which would elect him 'free of all trouble and expense.' He was converted to spiritualism by a medium in America about 1854, and in 1854 began the 'New Existence of Man upon Earth,' with an 'outline of his early life.' Eight parts of this appeared, and contain some documents in regard to his Irish experience and his disputes with Allen. It afterwards diverges into spiritualism, and gives communications from Franklin, Jefferson, the Duke of Kent, and some posthumous dramas by Shakespeare. Owen held meetings at St. Martin's Hall in 1855, where he announced the inauguration of the 'true millennial state of human existence,' and afterwards published a series of tracts called 'The Millennial Gazette.' His autobiography, a very interesting and clear account of his early life, appeared in 1857–8. In 1857 he convened a 'Congress of the Advanced Minds of the World.' He presented himself at an educational conference held at Willis's Rooms in June 1857 under the presidency of the Prince Consort; and he appeared at the first two meetings of the Social Science Association held at Birmingham in October 1857 (where he read a paper), and at Liverpool in October 1858. Though very feeble, he was placed on the platform and introduced by his old friend Brougham to the meeting. He pronounced a few words, and was then carried to bed. After a fortnight's confinement he begged to be taken to his native place, Newtown. He went thither, made another journey to Liverpool, and finally returned to Newtown, and died there in the hotel on 17 Nov. 1858, in presence of his son, Robert Dale Owen. He was buried very simply in the grave of his parents in the ruins of St. Mary's, after the Anglican service had been performed at the new church. Many of his old friends and persons interested in socialism and co-operation attended the funeral. Mr. Holyoake soon afterwards delivered an eloquent oration upon him at a meeting at Rochdale, under the presidency of Mr. Jacob Bright.

He left three sons—Robert Dale, Daniel Dale, and David Dale Owen—the first of whom is separately noticed; the other two became professors in American colleges.

Owen's works have been mentioned above. The early 'New View of Society, or Essays on the Principle of the Formation of the Human Character,' originally published in 1813–16, is reprinted at the end of his 'Life,' and gives his essential views. The numerous periodicals which he wrote or inspired, and various unpublished addresses and discussions, contain little more than repetitions of the same theme. A list of the more important is given in Mr. Holyoake's 'Life and Last Days.' A drawing in crayons of Owen by S. B. and a medallion by Leverotti are in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Owen may be described as one of those intolerable bores who are the salt of the earth. To the whigs and the political economists he appeared chiefly as a bore. Macaulay describes him (letter of 8 June 1831) at a fancy ball trying to convert Sheil to co-operation, and then proving to the catholic Mrs. Sheil that moral responsibility did not exist. Miss Martineau (*Autobiogr.* i. 290–3) describes his attempts to convert her in the same spirit; and he seems to have been regarded in such circles as a social butt, whose absurdity was forgiven for his good humour (see Hazlitt, *Table Talk*, i. 73, 'Of People with One Idea'; and for a characteristic criticism in 1816, Hazlitt, *Political Essays*, pp. 97–104). He was essentially a man of one idea; that idea, too, was only partially right, and enforced less by argument than by incessant and monotonous repetition. Yet he will certainly be recognised as one of the most important figures in the social history of the time. His great business capacities enabled him to make an important stand against some of the evils produced by the unprecedented extension of the factory system. He was not in sympathy with any political party. Cobbett, who shared some of his views, treats him with contemptuous ridicule (*Political Register*, August 1817). Southey, while approving his social aims, was alienated by his religious teaching (see especially Southey, *Colloquies*, 1829, p. 62, where he is called the 'happiest, most bene-

ficent, and most practical of all enthusiasts,' and pp. 132–47). Although Bentham was his partner and Ricardo joined his committee, his condemnation of the laissez-faire principle and his denunciations of competition made him the opponent of the utilitarians. In his later years his head seems to have been turned. His absorption in his idea led him to attribute to it a kind of magical efficacy, and his adventures in America showed a complete forgetfulness of all the businesslike precautions to which the success of New Lanark had been due. He had succeeded by training the young, and fancied that he could make a community by simply collecting an untrained mass of needy adventurers. Yet his influence upon the growth of co-operation in its subterranean period was enormous, and he sowed the seed of a harvest which has been reaped by his disciples.

Personally, according to Robert Dale Owen, who no doubt speaks the truth, he was most amiable. His ruling passion was benevolence; he was exceedingly fond of children; spent a fortune to promote the welfare of his race, and had a command of temper which enabled him to conciliate opponents. He had apparently all the obstinacy without the irritability generally attributed to his countrymen. His son says that he was so like Brougham in person that he might have been taken for him (R. D. Owen, *Threading my Way*, p. 180); but, with a vanity as great as Brougham's, he had what Brougham unfortunately wanted—the power of making even his vanity subsidiary to his principles.

[The Life of Robert Owen, written by himself, vol. i. 1857, gives the life down to 1820; a second volume, published in 1858, does not continue the narrative: it consists of an appendix giving some important documents. William Lucas Sargant's Robert Owen and his Philosophy, 1860, was written with information from Owen's friend and executor, William Pare [q.v.] Sargant disapproved of Owen's 'philosophy,' but the book is careful and impartial. Life, Times, and Labours of Robert Owen, by Lloyd Jones [q. v.], posthumous, adds little to the above; G. J. Holyoake's History of Co-operation in England, 2 vols. 1875, 1885, and Life and Last Days of Robert Owen, 1871, first published in 1859; Robert Dale Owen's Threading my Way, 1874; a Life published at Philadelphia in 1866, and A. J. Booth's Robert Owen, 1869, add no facts. The last collects some interesting notices of the co-operative movement. R. Owen and New Lanark, by a former teacher, 1839; Owen's account of the New Lanark schools in the Report upon Education in the Metropolis, presented to the House of Commons in 1816; see also Robert Dale Owen's Outline of the System of Education at New Lanark, 1821, and New Views of Mr. Owen of Lanark examined by H. G. MacNab [q. v.] The last gives an interesting report from a visitor. The various periodicals above noticed give a good deal of scattered autobiography, and incidental details of Owen's later activity; John Humphrey Noyes's History of American Socialisms, 1870, pp. 30–65, gives an account of the New Harmony experiment.]

L. S.

OWEN, ROBERT DALE (1801–1877), publicist and author, was born in Glasgow on 9 Nov. 1801, and was the eldest son of Robert Owen [q.v.] The New Lanark factory was then at the height of its prosperity, and Owen received an excellent education. At the age of fifteen he was deeply influenced by a brief but important acquaintance with Clarkson, and in the following year was sent to the Swiss college of Hofwyl, then flourishing under the direction of Fellenberg. The influences thus received confirmed his innate tendency to a somewhat inconsiderate philanthropy, and induced him to sympathise with his father's unfortunate transfer of his industrial and social activity from Scotland to America, where he hoped to find a wider scope for his projects as a moral and economical reformer. The circumstances connected with the New Harmony experiment have been mentioned under Owen, Robert. Its mismanagement is fully admitted in the autobiography of Robert Dale Owen, who sums up: 'A grave mistake as to money; yet better than the opposite extreme.' He had joined it in 1826; 'in the spring of 1827 New Harmony ceased to be a community,' and he returned to Europe with Frances Wright [see Darusmont, Frances], in whom, as well as in her enterprise at Nashoba towards the gradual conversion of the negroes into free labourers, he had conceived a deep interest. After making the acquaintance of Lafayette and other distinguished personages, he returned to America, enabled his father 'to get rid of certain swindlers in whom he had placed an unmerited confidence,' edited for a time the 'New Harmony Gazette,' and in 1828 commenced at New Harmony, with Frances Wright, the publication of the 'Free Inquirer,' an avowedly socialistic journal, full of attacks on Christianity and the established order of things. This naturally involved him in much obloquy, which was not diminished either by the tracts he published in conjunction with Frances Wright, or by his platform discussions, and his endeavour to deal with the delicate question of Malthusianism in his 'Moral Physiology' (1831). In 1832 this phase of his career came to an end; and he devoted himself to the public affairs of the State of Indiana, being elected to the legislature in

1835. His action in this capacity was highly beneficial, the appropriation to the public schools of half the surplus revenue paid over by the United States Government being principally due to him. In 1843 and afterwards he was elected for three successive terms to the House of Representatives. As a democrat he acted with his party, and vigorously supported in a published speech the annexation of Texas, though a measure mainly urged by the slave power with the object of obtaining more votes in congress. A speech on the Oregon question also attracted much attention. He was more characteristically employed in promoting the organisation of the Smithsonian Institution, and was appointed chairman of the committee on the subject. He afterwards became one of the regents. In 1850 and 1851 he took an active part in the revision of the constitution of Indiana, and passed a bill securing widows and married women independent rights of property, on which account he received a testimonial from the women of the state. This legislation contributed to the reprehensible laxity of Indiana legislation on divorce, on which subject Owen had a lively epistolary controversy, published in pamphlet form, with Horace Greeley. In 1850 he published a useful and practical treatise on the construction of plank roads, a subject of great importance in America. From 1853 to 1858 he was United States minister at Naples. During the civil war he was active as a pamphleteer on the union side, especially as the author of 'The Policy of Emancipation,' three letters addressed respectively to President Lincoln and two of his ministers, advocating the immediate emancipation of the slaves. The letter to the president was placed in his hands three days before the issue of his famous emancipation proclamation (1 Jan. 1863), and is affirmed by Secretary Chase to have had considerable weight with him; but it is known on Lincoln's own authority that he had decided upon the issue of his proclamation on receiving the news of M'Clellan's victory at Antietam Creek. Owen's letter is, nevertheless, a very cogent piece of reasoning. In 1863 he was chairman of a committee appointed by Secretary Stanton to examine into the condition of the emancipated freedmen, and embodied his observations and deductions in a work entitled 'The Wrong of Slavery, the Right of Emancipation, and the Future of the African Race in the United States' (1864). He had already, like his father, exchanged his early materialism for a spiritualism embracing belief in almost all descriptions of alleged supernatural phenomena, and had published in 1859 the book by which he is probably most widely known, 'Footfalls on the Boundary of another World.' It is full of striking stories, well told. 'Debatable Land between this World and the next,' a work of similar character, followed in 1872. In 1874 he published 'Threading my Way,' an autobiography of the first twenty-seven years of his life. It is full of interest, and it is to be regretted that he did not carry out his intention of completing it. In his latter days he was for a time deluded by the notorious 'medium,' Katie King, and suffered from an attack of insanity, from which, however, he soon recovered. He died at his summer residence on Lake George on 17 June 1877. His character and his standing as a public man are well conveyed in the obituary notice in the New York 'Nation': 'Mr. Owen was a gentleman in the best sense of the word, and his early education in Switzerland and lifelong scholarly habits, joined to native moderation of character, secured for him a sphere of usefulness and a degree of public esteem which his more radical and less dispassionate associates failed to attain.'

Owen's daughter Rosamond was second wife of Laurence Oliphant [q. v.]

[Owen's Threading my Way, 1874; Appleton's Dictionary of American Biography; New York Nation, 5 July 1877.] R. G.

OWEN, Sir ROGER (1573–1617). [See under Owen, Thomas, *d.* 1598.]

OWEN, SAMUEL (1769?–1857), water-colour painter, was born about 1769. Nothing is recorded of him before 1794, when he exhibited 'A Sea View' at the Royal Academy. This was followed in 1797, after the victory of Cape St. Vincent, by 'A View of the British and Spanish Fleets,' and in 1799 by three drawings of the engagement between the Director (Captain Bligh) and the Vryheid (Admiral De Winter) in the action off Camperdown on 11 Oct. 1797. These, with three other drawings exhibited in 1802 and 1807, complete the number of his exhibits at the Royal Academy. In 1808 he joined the Associated Artists in Water-Colours, and sent eleven drawings of shipping and marine subjects to the first exhibition of that short-lived body. He exhibited also twelve works in 1809, and six in 1810, but after that date he resigned his membership. His works are carefully drawn and freshly coloured, and possess much merit. Among them are the series of eighty-four drawings which were engraved by William Bernard Cooke for his work 'The Thames,' published in 1811, and

seven others made for the 'Picturesque Tour on the River Thames,' published by William Westall, R.A., and himself in 1828.

Owen died at Sunbury on 8 Dec. 1857, in his 89th year, but had long before ceased to practise his art. The Victoria and Albert Museum has 'Shipping in a Calm,' 'Indiaman lying-to for a Pilot,' 'Luggers on the Shore,' and seven other river and sea pieces by him. A small half-length portrait of Owen in water-colours, signed 'Montague, 1795,' came into the possession of Dr. Edward H. Ezard of Lewisham High Road, London.

[Art Journal, 1858, p. 62; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1794–1807; Exhibition Catalogues of the Associated Artists in Water-Colours, 1808–10.]

R. E. G.

OWEN, THANKFULL (1620–1681), independent divine, son of Philip Owen of Taplow, Buckinghamshire, gentleman, was born in 1620, and was sent to St. Paul's school, when his father went to reside in London. He held an exhibition from St. Paul's to the university, 1637–50. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 1 June 1636, graduated B.A. on 16 Jan. 1639–40, was elected fellow of Lincoln College in 1642, and proceeded M.A. July 1646. He was 'remarkably preserved in his youth as he was swimming near Oxford, after he had sunk twice under water' (Calamy, *Nonconformist's Memorial*, i. 181). He came into prominence on the appointment of the parliamentary 'Commission to reform and regulate the University' in 1647. On 30 Sept. he was appointed by Lincoln College one of the delegates to the visitors. On 11 May 1648 he appeared before the visitors and submitted 'to the authority of parliament in this visitation.' On 19 May he was appointed by the proctors one of the twenty delegates, of whom the majority, or at least ten, were to consider and answer in the name of the university all inquiries pertaining to the government of the university. On 5 July he was placed by the visitors on a 'committee for the examination of all such as are candidates for any fellowship, scholarship, or other place in this universitie.' On 13 March 1649 he was appointed senior proctor for the university. In October he was made one of the sub-delegates 'qui animadversiones suas (e corpore statutorum Universitatis) referrent si quæ superstitiosam pravitatem referrent' (Wood, *Life*, ed. Clark). In the next year he was added to the preachers before the university as one of the representatives of the independent party which had now come into power. On 6 Sept. 1650, at the committee for the reformation of the universities, he was appointed president of St. John's College, on the resignation of Francis Cheynell [q. v.], who would not accept the 'engagement.' The 'ten seniors' of the college consented. His first signature as president occurs on 18 Dec. His management of the college property was far from satisfactory; during his tenure of office much of the college estates was assigned on leases of lives to his friends and relations. On 15 June 1652 a new committee was appointed by parliament, of which Owen was a member. It first sat on 20 June 1653, and Owen was constant in his attendance. He was a member also of the new body of visitors appointed by Cromwell on 2 Sept. 1654, and attended its meetings till the end; he was, moreover, a member of the committee on scandalous ministers.

As one of the most important of the independent party in Oxford, and as having been actively concerned in all the most obnoxious proceedings of the parliamentary authorities in the changes in university discipline, direction, and patronage, it was clear that Owen could not be permitted to retain his post after the Restoration. He was ejected by the commissioners in 1660, his last signature in the college register being on 19 July 1660. He lived privately in London, and did not conform. On the death of Dr. Thomas Goodwin [q. v.], pastor of the independent congregation in Fetter Lane, London, he was chosen to succeed him, but died suddenly within a fortnight, on 1 April 1681, at his house in Hatton Garden. He was buried in Bunhill Fields.

When Dr. John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.] gave notice of Thankfull Owen's funeral, he said 'that he had not left his fellow behind him for learning, religion, and good humour.' 'He was a man,' says Calamy (i. 181), 'of genteel learning and an excellent temper; admired for an uncommon fluency and easiness in his composures and for the peculiar purity of his Latin style.'

The following work is attributed to him: 'A true and lively Representation of Popery, showing that Popery is only New modell'd Paganism and perfectly destructive of the great Ends and Purposes of God in the Gospel,' London, printed by R. Everingham for W. Kettilby, at the Bishop's Head in St. Paul's Churchyard, 1679. It is a pamphlet of eighty-one octavo pages, charging the Roman church with idolatry, attacking indulgences, and taking objection especially to three points of ultramontane theology: '(1) the doctrine of the direction of the intention; (2) the doctrine of probability; (3) that of sacerdotal absolution

upon confession at the hour of death.' He quotes Chillingworth with approbation. He had intended to amplify his work under the title 'Imago Imaginis,' in which he was to have shown 'that Rome papal was an image of Rome pagan.' There is extant a catalogue of his books, with those of Ralph Button, 'to be sold by auction by John Dunmore in Ivy Lane, on 7 Nov. 1681.'

[St. John's College MSS.; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer; Wood's Life, ed. A. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Gardiner's Register of St. Paul's School; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burrows's Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford, 1647–58 (Camden Society).] W. H. H.

OWEN, THOMAS (*d.* 1598), judge, second son of Richard Owen, a merchant of Shrewsbury, by his wife Mary (*d.* 1568), daughter of Thomas Ottley of the same town, was born at Condover in Shropshire. He went to Oxford, and graduated in arts on 17 April 1559, either at Broadgates Hall or at Christ Church. On 18 April 1562 he entered at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar on 4 June 1570. He sat in parliament as M.P. for Shrewsbury in 1584–5. He became reader of the Inn in Lent term 1583, and a serjeant in 1589. He was appointed a member of the council of the marches of Wales at the end of 1590 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 703), and a queen's serjeant on 25 Jan. 1593. 'By his unwearied industry,' says Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* 3rd. edit. i. 673) 'advanced by a good natural genie and judgment, he became a noted counsellor, and much resorted to for advice.' He collected reports of decisions in the common pleas in law French, which were translated and printed in folio in 1656, and had generally a high reputation. Lord Burghley selected him as conveyancer to settle deeds in his behalf on the intended marriage of his granddaughter, Lady Bridget, with the Earl of Pembroke's eldest son in 1597 (*State Papers*, Dom. ed. Green, 1595–1597, p. 497). On 21 Jan. 1594 he became a judge of the court of common pleas, not, as Dugdale says, of the king's bench, but was not knighted. Further promotion to be master of the wards was expected for him, when he died on 21 Dec. 1598. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, on the south side of the choir, in a marble tomb with a recumbent effigy (Dart, *Westminster Abbey*, ii. 83; Neale, *Westminster Abbey*, ii. 246). By his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Humphrey Baskerville, he had five sons—among whom was Sir Roger Owen [see below]—and five daughters. His second wife, Alice, is separately noticed. A portrait of Owen, by an unknown painter, was in 1866 in the possession of Mr. Reginald Cholmondeley.

Sir Roger Owen (1573–1617), the eldest surviving son, matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1590, and graduated B.A. in 1592. He became a barrister of Lincoln's Inn in 1613, and was treasurer of the inn in 1613. His residence was at Condover, Shropshire. He was elected M.P. for Shrewsbury in 1597, and for Shropshire in 1601, 1605, 1610, and 1614. He was sheriff of Shropshire (1603–4). On 30 May 1604 he was knighted. In parliament he often sided with the opposition, although he was a champion of the clergy, and in 1610 he argued that the king must resign all claim to levy impositions by his own will. On 21 May he was one of the members deputed by the commons to confer with the lords on the question of impositions, and complicated the discussion by irrelevant remarks on the laws of foreign countries. His assiduous support of views unfavourable to the king led to his dismissal from the commission of the peace for Shropshire when the parliament of 1614 was dissolved. Owen was buried at Condover on 5 June 1617. Camden wrote of him, 'multiplici doctrina tanto patre dignissimus.' He married Ursula, daughter of William Elkin, the second husband of his stepmother, Alice, but left no male issue, and Condover passed to his brother, Sir William (Foster, *Alumni*; Gardiner, *Hist.* ii. 106, 238, 249; Fuller, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, iii. 81; Owen and Blakeway, *Sheriffs of Shropshire*, p. 99).

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Origines, pp. 41, 253; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Miscellanea Genealog. et Herald. 2nd ser. ii. 370–1; Archæologia, vol. i. pp. xvii, xx; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; and see art. Owen, Alice.] J. A. H.

OWEN, THOMAS (1557–1618), jesuit, born in Hampshire in 1557, studied humanities at Douay, and law at Paris, and entered the Society of Jesus at Lyons in 1579. Afterwards he taught rhetoric and philosophy at Tournon, where he became prefect of studies and spiritual director. Eventually he was summoned to Rome, and appointed, first, confessor, and then minister in the English College. Father Robert Parsons [q.v.], on his death-bed in 1610, made a request to the father-general, Claudius Aquaviva, that Owen might succeed him in the office of rector of the college and prefect of the English mission. The recommendation was adopted, and Owen held those offices until his death on 6 Dec. 1618. A status of the English College at Rome for 1613 says that Thomas Owen and his brother Cyprian were of a very ancient catholic house.

Owen was the author of the following trans-

lations from the French: 1. 'A Letter of a Catholike Man beyond the Seas, written to his Friend in England, inclvding another of Peter Coton, Priest, of the Society of Iesus, to the Queene Regent of France . . . Tovching the imputation of the death of Henry the IIII, late K. of France, to Priests, Iesuites, or Catholicke Doctrine' [St. Omer], 1610, 8vo. The 'Catholike Man' subscribes himself T. A.—Audoenus, being the latinised form of Owen. 2. 'The Copie of a Letter sent from Paris to the Reverend Fathers of the Society of Iesus who live in England. Contayning an Answere to the Calumniations of Anti-Coton against the same Society in generall, and Fa. Coton in particuler' [St. Omer], 1611, 4to. 3. 'Cardinal Perron's Letter to Isaac Casaubon,' St. Omer, 1612.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 1663; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 417; Douay Diaries, p. 435; Foley's Records, vi. 531, 777, vii. 562; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 153; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 764.] T. C.

OWEN, THOMAS (1749–1812), agricultural writer, son of Thomas Owen of Anglesey, was born there in 1749. On 20 March 1767 he matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1770; migrating to Queen's College, he proceeded M.A. in 1773. In 1779 he was presented to the living of Upton Scudamore, Wiltshire. He died in Anglesey in May 1812. Owen was author of: 1. 'Three Books of M. Terentius Varro translated into English,' Oxford University Press, 1800, 8vo. 2. 'Γεωπονικά, Agricultural Pursuits, translated from the Greek,' 2 vols. London, 1805–1806, 8vo. 3. 'Fourteen Books of Palladius on Agriculture,' London, 1807, 8vo. Donaldson describes these translations as 'honest performances.'

A contemporary Thomas Ellis Owen (1764–1814), son of William Owen of Conway, Carnarvonshire, was elected scholar of Westminster School in 1780, matriculated as student from Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 May 1785, and graduated B.A. in 1789; he was presented to the living of South Stoke, Oxfordshire, in 1792, and Llandyfrydog, Anglesey, in 1794, where he also became an 'able, active, and upright magistrate.' He died in 1814, and was buried in Llanfair-is-Gaer Church, Carnarvonshire. He wrote 'Methodism Unmasked; or the Progress of Puritanism,' 1802, 8vo.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Donaldson's Agricultural Biogr. pp. 89–90; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, Warminster, p. 94; Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 523–6, ii. 642–3, 1806 ii. 830–3, 1812 i. 497, ii. 183, 1815 i. 91; Welch's Queen's Scholars, pp. 412, 419.] A. F. P.

OWEN, WILLIAM (1469?–1574), lawyer, born about 1469 in Pembrokeshire, was the son of Rhys ap Owen of Henllys, near Newport, Pembrokeshire, by Jane, daughter of Owen Elliott of Earwere in the same county. According to his son's account, he was a 'fellow-student and near cousin of Sir Thomas Elyot' [q. v.] An ancestor, Richard de Hoda, had married Ales, the only daughter of Nicholas Fitzmartin, great-grandson of Martin of Tours and lord of the barony of Kemes in Pembrokeshire; in virtue of this descent, Owen, after a suit which lasted nineteen years, recovered the barony of Kemes from Sir John Tuchet, son of James, lord Audley (beheaded in 1497), into whose family it had passed in the female line (Camden, *Britannia*, 6th ed. 1607, p. 512). In the deed of release, which is dated 21 Aug. 1543, Owen is described as of Maesgwenith in the county of Monmouth, but the family residence was Henllys, Pembrokeshire. Owen became a member of the Middle Temple, where he was 'chamber-fellow with Sir Anthony Fitzherbert' (1470–1538), whose 'Abridgment of the Laws' ('La Graunde Abridgement,' London, 1514) he is said to have written out. He himself compiled a much less bulky abridgment, 'in soe small a volume as the price thereof was but 12*d.*,' entitled 'Le Bregement de toutes les Estatutes . . . nouvellemẽt Abbreges correctes, et amendes,' par 8vo (London, 1521, 8vo, 2nd ed. 1528; both editions, being printed by Pynson). The running title of the work is 'Le Bregement de Statutis,' and the articles are in alphabetical order (Ames, *Typographical Antiquities*, ed. Herbert, i. 268, 281). Williams, in his 'Eminent Welshmen,' attributes to Owen an earlier edition, dated 1499, of which there is a copy without a title-page in the British Museum. Many years before his death he gave up the practice of the law, and retired to Pembrokeshire, where, among other offices, he held that of vice-admiral for South Wales.

He was also one of the Pembrokeshire members of the commission appointed in 1537 for the division of Wales into counties. He died 29 March 1574, and was buried the following day at Nevern, Pembrokeshire (Owen, *Pembrokeshire*, i. 239; *Arch. Cambr.* 1867, 3rd ser. xiii. 132). According to his son's account, he 'was present at the coronation and proclamation of thirteen kings and queens of England, and lived under the fourteenth, and also saw eight bishops in

St. Davids, and all his lifetime was never sick but once, and at his dying day wanted not one tooth.'

Owen married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Herbert, brother to William, first earl of Pembroke of the Herbert line (second creation), and by her he had, among other children, George Owen (1552–1613) [q. v.] He had also several illegitimate children, some of whom are mentioned in Dwnn's 'Heraldic Visitations' (i. 157).

[The chief authority is the Description of Pembrokeshire by his son George Owen (1552–1613) [q. v.], edited by Mr. Henry Owen, 1892, pp. 236–9, and Introduction generally; see also Fenton's Pembrokeshire, p. 563.] D. Ll. T.

OWEN, WILLIAM (1530? – 1587), Welsh poet, better known by his bardic name of William Lleyn or Llŷn, was born at Llangian in Lleyn, Carnarvonshire, being, according to tradition, a natural son of one of the Griffiths of Cefn Amwlch, by whom he was educated for the church. The date of his birth is generally given as 1540, but since Gruffydd Hiraethog, who was his bardic teacher, died in 1550, the date of 1530 is more probable (*Cambrian Biography*, p. 342, sub William Lleyn and G. ap Rhys, *Llenyddiaeth Gymreig*, p. 308 *n.*) Owen is always described as M.A., but where he graduated appears unknown. He was appointed vicar of Oswestry in 1583, and died there in 1587 (Thomas, *Diocese of St. Asaph*, p. 655).

He was present at the Eisteddfod held by virtue of a royal commission at Caerwys 22 May 1568, when he received the degree of chief bard (Pennant, *Tours in Wales*, ii. 92–5). It was probably on that occasion that he had a poetical contest with a rival bard, Owain Gwynedd. He is almost the only Welsh poet of the day who was not a Roman catholic, and he is credited with having instructed in the rules of Welsh prosody Edmund Prys [q. v.], the evangelical psalm-writer. Owen shows himself a master of style, but his poems also possess such intrinsic merit that he is generally considered the greatest Welsh poet in the period between Dafydd ab Gwilym and Goronwy Owen. Nine pieces by him, including his elegy on his teacher, Gruffydd Hiraethog, are printed in 'Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru,' ed. 1864, pp. 250–77, and three others were published in 'Y Brython,' iii. 117, 263, 394; but a large number still remain unpublished. Nearly one hundred poems by him—some of them probably duplicates—are found in thirty-three different volumes (between 14866 and 15059) in the Additional MSS., in the British Museum, while No. 15055 contains a Welsh vocabulary by him, transcribed by Lewis Morris. Among the Hengwrt MSS., now at Penairth, No. 110 is in the poet's own handwriting, while Nos. 168, 232, 247, and 253*a* contain some of his poems (see 'Catalogue of Hengwrt MSS.' in *Arch. Cambr.* 3rd ser. xv. 209, 352, 4th ser. i. 73, 323). His own elegy was written by Rhys Cain. Another poet of the name of Huw Lleyn is supposed by some to have been his brother.

[Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by G. ap Rhys, pp. 302–9; Williams's Eminent Welshmen (p. 279), and Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru, sub Lleyn; Catalogue of Manuscripts at the British Museum.] D. Ll. T.

OWEN, WILLIAM (1769–1825), portrait-painter, was born at Ludlow, Shropshire, in 1769. He was the son of a bookseller, and, after having been educated at Ludlow grammar school, was sent in 1786 to London, where he became a pupil of Charles Catton, R.A., the coach-painter. Soon afterwards he attracted the notice of Sir Joshua Reynolds, whose picture of 'Perdita' he had copied, and he was indebted to Reynolds for some valuable advice. He entered the Royal Academy as a student in 1791, and his earliest exhibited works—a portrait of a gentleman and a view of Ludford Bridge, Shropshire—appeared in the exhibition of 1792; and in each succeeding year, except 1823, he contributed portraits and occasional rustic subjects. Some of the most eminent men of the day were among his sitters, and his portraits were truthful and characteristic, although somewhat weak in drawing. Among them were the Duke of Cumberland, afterwards king of Hanover; William Pitt, Lord Grenville, Lord-chancellors Eldon and Loughborough, Lord-chief-justice Abbott, afterwards Lord Tenterden; Sir William Scott, afterwards Lord Stowell; the Marquis of Stafford, the Earl of Bridgewater, Admiral Viscount Exmouth, Dr. Howley, bishop of London, and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury; and Sir John Soane, R.A. His portraits of ladies were not equally successful. His fancy subjects included 'The Beggar's Daughter of Bednall Green,' 1801; 'The Schoolmistress,' engraved by James Ward, and 'A Sleeping Girl,' 1802; 'The Children in the Wood,' 1806; 'Girl at the Spring' and 'The Roadside,' 1807; 'The Fortune Teller,' 1808; and 'A Cottage Door: Summer Evening,' 1809.

Owen was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1804, and an academician in 1806, when he presented as his diploma work a 'Boy and Kitten.' In 1810 he was appointed portrait-painter to the Prince of Wales, and in 1813 principal portrait-painter

to the prince-regent, who offered him the honour of knighthood, which he declined. His income was at this time 3,000*l.* a year; but not long afterwards his health began to fail, and eventually an affection of the spine confined him to his room and rendered him unable to paint. Many of his unfinished portraits were completed by Edward Daniel Leahy [q. v.]

Owen died of poison, through a mistake of a chemist's assistant, at 33 Bruton Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 11 March 1825.

His portraits of Alexander Wedderburn, Lord Loughborough (afterwards Earl of Rosslyn), and of John Wilson Croker, as well as a portrait of John Philpot Curran, which is in his style, are in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 570; Times, 15 and 16 March 1825; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 239; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1792–1824.] R. E. G.

OWEN, WILLIAM (1759–1835), Welsh lexicographer. [See PUGH.]

OWEN, WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM (1774–1857), vice-admiral, born in 1774, younger brother of Sir Edward Campbell Rich Owen [q. v.], entered the navy in June 1788 and served in different ships on the home and West Indian stations. He was midshipman of the Culloden in the battle of 1 June 1794, and of the London, bearing the flag of Vice-admiral Colpoys, at the time of the great mutiny. On 12 June 1797 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and appointed to command the Flamer gun-vessel. He continued serving in the Channel during the war, and in July 1803 was appointed to command the Seaflower brig, in which he went to the East Indies. In September 1806 he explored the Maldive Islands, then very imperfectly known, and on 10 Nov. discovered the Seaflower Channel between Si-biru and Si-pora on the west coast of Sumatra. On 27 Nov. he piloted the squadron under Sir Edward Pellew (afterwards Viscount Exmouth) [q. v.] into Batavia roads, and afterwards shared in the operations which resulted in the total destruction of the Dutch men-of-war. In September 1808 he was taken by the French and detained in Mauritius till June 1810, when he was exchanged. He had meantime been promoted, on 20 May 1809, to be commander, and was now employed at Madras as superintendent of the transports fitting out for Mauritius. In November he was appointed to the Barracouta, which, in 1811, formed part of the force at the reduction of Java. In May 1811 he was promoted to the rank of captain, and was posted in December to the Cornelia frigate. He returned to England with a convoy in 1813, and in March 1815 was appointed to the survey of the lakes of Canada, from which he came home in May 1816.

In August 1821 Owen was appointed to the Leven, in which, for upwards of four years, he was employed in the survey of the coast of Africa, and in February 1826 in supporting the troops in the war with Ashanti. In 1827 he returned, in the Eden, to the coast of Africa, where he settled the colony at Fernando Po. After some time on the coast of South America, the Eden returned to England in the end of 1831, and was paid off. In 1847 he commanded the Columbia surveying-ship on the coast of North America, but returned to England on his promotion to flag rank on 21 Dec. 1847. He had no further service, but became a vice-admiral on 27 Oct. 1854, accepted a pension on the reserved list on 6 Feb. 1855, and died at St. John's, N.B., on 3 Nov. 1857.

In 1833 Owen published a 'Narrative of Voyages to explore the Shores of Africa, Arabia, and Madagascar in H.M. Ships Leven and Barracouta' (2 vols. 8vo). It is, however, by his accurate surveys of coasts, till then only explored, that Owen is best known. The charts of the west and east coasts of Africa, of Madagascar, Mauritius, and of Asia, from Aden to Cape Comorin, drawn under his superintendence, are very numerous, and form the basis of those still in use.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. vi. (supplement, pt. ii.), 378; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1858, i. 112.] J. K. L.

INDEX

TO

THE FOURTEENTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Myllar, Androw (*fl.* 1503–1508) . . . 1
Mylne or Myln, Alexander (1474–1548?) . 2
Mylne, Alexander (1613–1643). See under Mylne, John (1611–1667).
Mylne, James (*d.* 1788) 3
Mylne or Myln, John (*d.* 1621) . . . 3
Mylne, John (*d.* 1657). See under Mylne or Myln, John (*d.* 1621).
Mylne, John (1611–1667). 4
Mylne, Robert (1633–1710) 5
Mylne, Robert (1643?–1747) 6
Mylne, Robert (1734–1811) 6
Mylne, Robert William (1817–1890). See under Mylne, William Chadwell.
Mylne, Thomas (*d.* 1763). See under Mylne, Robert (1734–1811).
Mylne or Miln, Walter (*d.* 1558) . . . 9
Mylne, William (1662–1728). See under Mylne, Robert (1633–1710).
Mylne, William (*d.* 1790). See under Mylne, Robert (1734–1811).
Mylne, William Chadwell (1781–1863) . . 9
Myngs, Sir Christopher (1625–1666) . . 10
Mynn, Alfred (1807–1861) 13
Mynors, Robert (1739–1806) 13
Mynshul, Geffray (1594–1668). See Minshull.
Myrddin Emrys. See Merlin Ambrosius.
Myrddin Wyllt, i.e. the Mad (*fl.* 580?) . . 13
Mytens, Daniel (1590?–1642) 14
Mytton, John (1796–1834) 15
Mytton, Thomas (1597?–1656) . . . 16
Myvyr, Owain (1741–1814). See Jones, Owen.

Naas, Baron. See Bourke, Richard Southwell, sixth Earl of Mayo (1822–1872).
Nabbes, Thomas (*fl.* 1638) 17
Naden, Constance Caroline Woodhill (1858–1889) 18
Nadin, Joseph (1765–1848) 19
Naesmith. See Nasmith and Nasmyth.
Naftel, Maud (1856–1890). See under Naftel, Paul Jacob.
Naftel, Paul Jacob (1817–1891) . . . 20
Nagle, Sir Edmund (1757–1830) . . . 20
Nagle, Nano or Honora (1728–1784) . . 21
Nagle, Sir Richard (*fl.* 1689) . . . 22
Nairne, Baroness. See Elphinstone, Margaret Mercer (1788–1867).
Nairne, Carolina, Baroness Nairne (1766–1845) 23
Nairne, Edward (1742?–1799). See under Nairne, Edward (1726–1806).
Nairne, Edward (1726–1806) 25

PAGE

Nairne, John, third Baron Nairne (*d.* 1770) . 26
Nairne, Sir Robert, of Strathord, first Baron Nairne (1600–1683) 27
Nairne, William, second Baron Nairne (*d.* 1724). See under Nairne, John, third Baron Nairne.
Nairne, Sir William, Lord Dunsinane (1781?–1811) 27
Naish, John (1841–1890) 28
Naish, William (*d.* 1800) 28
Naish, William (1785–1860) 28
Nalson, John (1638?–1686) 29
Nalton, James (1600?–1662) 31
Nanfan, Captain John (*d.* 1716). See under Nanfan or Nanphant, Sir Richard.
Nanfan or Nanphant, Sir Richard (*d.* 1507) 31
Nangle, Richard (*d.* 1541?) 32
Nanmor, Dafydd (*fl.* 1400) 32
Nanmor, Dafydd (*fl.* 1480). See under Nanmor, Dafydd (*fl.* 1400).
Nanmor, Rhys (*fl.* 1440). See under Nanmor, Dafydd (*fl.* 1400).
Nantglyn, Bardd. See Davies, Robert (1769?–1835).
Napier, Sir Alexander (*d.* 1478?), second of Merchiston 33
Napier, Alexander (1814–1887). See under Napier, Macvey.
Napier, Sir Archibald (1534–1608), seventh of Merchiston 34
Napier, Sir Archibald first Baron Napier (1576–1645), ninth of Merchiston . . . 35
Napier, Archibald, second Baron Napier (*d.* 1658), tenth of Merchiston . . . 37
Napier, Sir Charles (1786–1860) . . . 38
Napier, Sir Charles James (1782–1853) . . 45
Napier, David (1790–1869) 54
Napier, Edward Delaval Hungerford Elers (1808–1870) 54
Napier, Francis, seventh Baron Napier (1758–1828) 55
Napier, George (1751–1804) 56
Napier, Sir George Thomas (1784–1855) . 57
Napier, Sir Gerard (1696–1678) . . . 58
Napier, Henry Edward (1789–1853) . . . 59
Napier, James (1810–1884) 59
Napier or Neper, John (1550–1617), eighth of Merchiston 59
Napier, Sir Joseph (1804–1882) 65
Napier, Macvey (1776–1847) 68
Napier, Mark (1798–1879) 69
Napier, Sir Nathaniel (1636–1709) . . . 70
Napier or Napper, Richard (1559–1634) . . 73

PAGE
Napier, Sir Richard (1607–1676). See under Napier or Napper, Richard.
Napier, Sir Robert (*d.* 1615) 73
Napier, Sir Robert (1560–1637). See under Napier or Napper, Richard.
Napier, Robert (1611–1686) 73
Napier, Sir Robert (1642?–1700). See under Napier, Robert (1611–1686).
Napier, Robert (1791–1876) 74
Napier, Robert Cornelis, first Baron Napier of Magdala (1810–1890) 75
Napier, Sir Thomas Erskine (1790–1863) . 81
Napier, Sir William Francis Patrick (1785–1860) 82
Napier, William John, eighth Baron Napier (1786–1834) 87
Napleton, John (1738?–1817) 88
Napper. See Napier.
Napper-Tandy, James (1747–1803). See Tandy.
Narbonne, Peter Remi (1806–1839) . . 89
Narbrough, Sir John (1640–1688) . . . 89
Nares, Edward (1762–1841) 91
Nares, Sir George (1716–1786) . . . 91
Nares, James (1715–1783) 92
Nares, Robert (1753–1829) 93
Narford, Nerford, or Nereford, Robert (*d.* 1225) 94
Narrien, John (1782–1860) 94
Nary, Cornelius (1660–1738) 95
Nash, Frederick (1782–1856) 95
Nash, Gawen (1605–1658). See under Nash, Thomas (1588–1648).
Nash, John (1752–1835) 96
Nash, Joseph (1809–1878) 98
Nash, Michael (*fl.* 1796) 98
Nash, Richard, Beau Nash (1674–1761) . . 99
Nash or Nashe, Thomas (1567–1601) . . 101
Nash, Thomas (1593–1647). See under Nash, Thomas (1588–1648).
Nash, Thomas (1588–1648) 109
Nash, Treadway Russell, D.D. (1725–1811) . 110
Nasmith, David (1799–1839) 111
Nasmith, James (1740–1808) 112
Nasmith or Naysmith, John (*d.* 1619?) . . 112
Nasmyth, Alexander (1758–1840) . . . 113
Nasmyth, Charles (1826–1861) . . . 115
Nasmyth or Naesmith, Sir James (*d.* 1720) . 115
Nasmyth or Naesmith, James (*d.* 1779). See under Nasmyth or Naesmith, Sir James (*d.* 1720).
Nasmyth, James (1808–1890) 116
Nasmyth, Patrick (1787–1831) . . . 118
Nassau, George Richard Savage (1756–1823) . 119
Nassau, Henry, Count and Lord of Auverquerque (1641–1708) 119
Nassyngton, William of (*fl.* 1375?) . . 120
Natares or Natures, Edmund (*d.* 1549) . . 120
Nathalan or Nauchlan (*d.* 452?) . . . 121
Nathan, Isaac (1791?–1864) 121
Natter, Lorenz (1705–1763) 123
Nattes, John Claude (1765?–1822) . . . 124
Nau, Claude de la Boisseliere (*fl.* 1574–1605) 125
Nauchlan (*d.* 452?). See Nathalan.
Naunton, Sir Robert (1563–1635) . . . 126
Navarre, Joan of (1370?–1437). See Joan.
Nayler, Sir George (1764?–1831) . . . 129
Nayler, James (1617?–1660) 130
Naylor, Francis Hare (1753–1815). See Hare-Naylor.
Neade, William (*fl.* 1625) 134
Neagle, James (1760?–1822) 134
Neal. See also Neale, Neele, Neile, and Neill.
PAGE
Neal, Daniel (1678–1743) 134
Neal or Neale, Thomas (1519–1590?) . . 136
Neale. See also Neal, Neele, Neile, and Neill.
Neale, Adam, M.D. (*d.* 1832) 137
Neale, Edward Vansittart (1810–1892) . . 138
Neale, Erskine (1804–1883) 141
Neale, Sir Harry Burrard (1765–1840) . . 141
Neale, James (1722–1792) 142
Neale, John Mason (1818–1866) . . . 143
Neale, John Preston (1780–1847) . . . 146
Neale, Samuel (1729–1792) 147
Neale, Thomas (*fl.* 1643). See under Neale, Thomas (*d.* 1699?).
Neale, Thomas (*fl.* 1657). See under Neale, Thomas (*d.* 1699?).
Neale, Thomas (*d.* 1699?) 147
Neale, Walter (*fl.* 1639) 149
Neale, Sir William (1609–1691) . . . 149
Neale, William Henry (1785–1855). See under Neale, James.
Neale, William Johnson (1812–1893), whose full name was William Johnstoun Nelson Neale 150
Neate, Charles (1784–1877) 150
Neate, Charles (1806–1879) 150
Neaves, Charles, Lord Neaves (1800–1876) . 152
Nechtan 152
Nechtan Morbet (*d.* 481?). See under Nechtan.
Nechtan (*d.* 732). See under Nechtan.
Neckam or Necham, Alexander (1157–1217) . 154
Necton or Nechodun, Humphrey (*d.* 1303) . 155
Needham, Charles, fourth Viscount Kilmorey (*d.* 1660) 155
Needham, Elizabeth, commonly known as 'Mother Needham' (*d.* 1731) . . . 155
Needham, Francis Jack, twelfth Viscount and first Earl of Kilmorey (1748–1832) . . 156
Needham or Nedeham, James (*fl.* 1530) . 156
Needham, Sir John (*d.* 1480) 157
Needham, John Turberville (1713–1781) . 157
Needham or Nedham, Marchamont (1620–1678) 159
Needham, Peter (1680–1731) 164
Needham, Walter (1631?–1691?) . . . 164
Needler, Benjamin (1620–1682) . . . 165
Needler, Culverwell (*fl.* 1710). See under Needler, Benjamin.
Needler, Henry (1685–1760) 166
Neele, Henry (1798–1828) 166
Neele or Neale, Sir Richard (*d.* 1486) . . 167
Negretti, Enrico Angelo Ludovico (1817–1879) 167
Negus, Francis (*d.* 1732) 168
Negus, Samuel (*fl.* 1724). See under Negus, Francis.
Negus, William (1559?–1616) 169
Neild, James (1744–1814) 169
Neild, John Camden (1780?–1852) . . . 170
Neile. See also Neal, Neale, Neele, and Neill.
Neile, Richard (1562–1640) 171
Neile, William (1637–1670) 173
Neill. See also Neal, Neale, and Neile.
Neill, James George Smith (1810–1857) . . 174
Neill or Neil, Patrick (*d.* 1705?) . . . 178
Neill, Patrick (1776–1851) 178
Neilson, James Beaumont (1792–1865) . . 179
Neilson, John (1778–1839) 181
Neilson, John (1776–1848) 182
Neilson, Laurence Cornelius (1760?–1830) . 183
Neilson, Lilian Adelaide (1848–1880), whose real name was Elizabeth Ann Brown . . 183

PAGE
Neilson, Peter (1795–1861) 184
Neilson, Samuel (1761–1803) 185
Neilson, William, D.D. (1760?–1821) . . 187
Neligan, John Moore (1815–1863) . . . 187
Nelson, Sir Alexander Abercromby (1816–1893) 188
Nelson, Frances Herbert, Viscountess Nelson (1761–1831) 188
Nelson, Horatio, Viscount Nelson (1758–1805) 189
Nelson, James (1710–1794) 207
Nelson, John (1660–1721) 207
Nelson, John (1707–1774) 209
Nelson, John (1726–1812) 209
Nelson, Richard John (1808–1877) . . . 209
Nelson, Robert (1656–1715) 210
Nelson, Sydney (1800–1862) 212
Nelson, Thomas (*fl.* 1580) 213
Nelson, Thomas (1822–1892) 214
Nelson, William (*fl.* 1720) 215
Nelson, William, first Earl Nelson (1757–1835) 215
Nelson, William (1816–1887). See under Nelson, Thomas (1822–1892).
Nelson, Wolfred (1792–1863) 216
Nelthorpe, Richard (*d.* 1685) 217
Nennius (*fl.* 796) 217
Neot, Saint (*d.* 877?) 221
Nepean, Sir Evan (1751–1822) 222
Neper. See Napier.
Nequam, Alexander (1157–1217). See Neckam.
Nesbit. See also Nisbet.
Nesbit, Alfred Anthony (1854–1894). See under Nesbit, John Collis.
Nesbit, Anthony (1778–1859) 223
Nesbit, Charlton (1775–1838) 223
Nesbit, John Collis (1818–1862) . . . 224
Nesbitt, John (1661–1727) 225
Nesbitt, Louisa Cranstoun (1812?–1858). See Nisbett.
Nesbitt or Nisbet, Robert (*d.* 1761) . . 225
Nesfield, William Andrews (1793–1881) . . 226
Nesfield, William Eden (1835–1888). See under Nesfield, William Andrews.
Nesham, Christopher John Williams (1771–1853) 227
Ness or Nesse, Christopher (1621–1705) . . 228
Nest or Nesta (*fl.* 1106) 228
Nethersole, Sir Francis (1587–1659) . . 229
Netter or Walden, Thomas (*d.* 1430) . . 231
Netterville, Sir John, second Viscount Netterville of Dowth (*d.* 1659) 234
Netterville or Nutrevilla, Lucas de (*d.* 1227) . 235
Netterville, Richard (1545?–1607) . . . 235
Nettles, Stephen (*fl.* 1644) 236
Nettleship, Henry (1839–1893) . . . 236
Nettleship, Richard Lewis (1846–1892) . . 238
Neuhoff, Frederick de (1725?–1797). See Frederick, Colonel.
Nevay, John (*d.* 1672) 238
Nevay, John (1792–1870) 239
Neve. See Le Neve.
Neve, Cornelius (*fl.* 1637–1664) . . . 239
Neve or Le Neve, Jeffery (1579–1654) . . 240
Neve, Timothy (1694–1757) 241
Neve, Timothy (1724–1798) 241
Nevell, John (*d.* 1697) 242
Nevile or Nevyle and Nevill. See Neville.
Neville, Alan de (*d.* 1191?) 243
Neville, Alexander (*d.* 1392) 243
Neville, Alexander (1544–1614) . . . 244
Neville, Anne (1456–1485). See Anne, queen of Richard III.

PAGE
Neville, Charles, sixth Earl of Westmorland (1543–1601) 245
Neville, Christopher (*fl.* 1569) . . . 246
Neville, Cuthbert (*fl.* 1569). See under Neville, Christopher.
Neville, Edmund (1560?–1618?) . . . 247
Neville, Edmund (1605–1647) 248
Neville, Edward (*d.* 1476), first Baron of Bergavenny or Abergavenny 248
Neville, Sir Edward (*d.* 1538) 250
Neville *vere* Scarisbrick, Edward (1689–1709) 250
Neville, Geoffrey de (*d.* 1225) . . . 251
Neville, Geoffrey de (*d.* 1285) 252
Neville, George (1433?–1476) 252
Neville, George, third Baron of Bergavenny (1471?–1535) 257
Neville, George (1509–1567). See under Neville, Richard, second Baron Latimer.
Neville, George, afterwards Grenville (1789–1854). See under Neville, Richard Aldworth Griffin.
Neville, Grey (1681–1723). 258
Neville, Henry, fifth Earl of Westmorland (1525?–1563). See under Neville, Ralph, fourth Earl of Westmorland.
Neville, Sir Henry (1564?–1615) . . . 258
Neville, Henry (1620–1694) 259
Neville, Hugh de (*d.* 1222) 260
Neville, Hugh de (*d.* 1234). See under Neville, Hugh de (*d.* 1222).
Neville, Sir Humphrey (1439?–1469) . . 262
Neville, John de, fifth Baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1388) 262
Neville, John, Marquis of Montagu and Earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1471) . . . 265
Neville, John, third Baron Latimer (1490?–1543) 269
Neville, Jollan de (*d.* 1246) 269
Neville, Ralph (*d.* 1244) 270
Neville, Ralph de, fourth Baron Neville of Raby (1291?–1367) 271
Neville, Ralph, sixth Baron Neville of Raby and first Earl of Westmorland (1364–1425) 273
Neville, Ralph, second Earl of Westmorland (*d.* 1484). See under Neville, Ralph, sixth Baron Neville of Raby and first Earl of Westmorland.
Neville, Ralph, fourth Earl of Westmorland (1499–1550) 278
Neville, Richard, Earl of Salisbury (1400–1460) 279
Neville, Richard, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury (1428–1471) 283
Neville, Richard, second Baron Latimer (1468–1530) 296
Neville, Richard Aldworth Griffin-, second Baron Braybrooke (1750–1825) . . . 296
Neville, Richard Cornwallis, fourth Baron Braybrooke (1820–1861) 297
Neville, Richard Griffin, third Baron Braybrooke (1783–1858) 298
Neville, Richard Neville Aldworth (1717–1793) 298
Neville, Robert de, second Baron Neville of Raby (*d.* 1282) 299
Neville, Robert (1404–1457) 300
Neville or Nevile, Robert (*d.* 1694) . . . 302
Neville, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1542) 302
Neville, Thomas (*d.* 1615) 302
Neville, Sir William de (*d.* 1389?) . . . 303
Neville, William, Baron Fauconberg and afterwards Earl of Kent (*d.* 1463) . . 304

PAGE
Neville, William (*fl.* 1518) 306
Neville-Payne, Henry (*fl.* 1672–1710). See Payne.
Nevin, Thomas (1686?–1744) 306
Nevison, John (1639–1685) 307
Nevoy, Sir David, Lord Reidie, afterwards Lord Nevoy (*d.* 1683) 308
Nevyle, Alexander (1544–1614). See Neville.
Nevynson, Christopher (*d.* 1551) . . . 308
Nevynson, Stephen (*d.* 1581?) . . . 309
Newabbey, Lord (1596–1646). See Spottiswood, Sir Robert.
Newall, Robert Stirling (1812–1889) . . 309
Newark, first Baron. See Leslie, David (*d.* 1682).
Newark or Newerk, Henry de (*d.* 1299) . . 310
Newbald or Newbaud, Geoffrey de (*d.* 1288) . 311
Newbery, Francis (1748–1818) . . . 312
Newbery, John (1713–1767) 312
Newbery, Ralph or Rafe (*fl.* 1590) . . . 314
Newbery, Thomas (*fl.* 1563) 314
Newbery, Thomas (*fl.* 1656). See under Newbery, Thomas (*fl.* 1563).
Newbold, Thomas John (1807–1850) . . 314
Newbould, William Williamson (1819–1886) . 315
Newburgh, Neubourg, or Beaumont, Henry de Earl of Warwick (*d.* 1123) . . . 316
Newburgh, William of (1136–1198?). See William.
Newburgh, first Earl of. See Livingstone, Sir James (*d.* 1670).
Newburgh, Countess of (*d.* 1755). See under Radcliffe, James, third Earl of Derwentwater.
Newbyth, Lord (1620–1698). See Baird, Sir John.
Newcastle, Hugh of (*fl.* 1320) . . . 317
Newcastle-on-Tyne, Dukes of. See Cavendish, William, first Duke, 1592–1676; Holles, John, first Duke of the second creation, 1662–1711.
Newcastle-on-Tyne, Duchess of. See Cavendish, Margaret (1624?–1674).
Newcastle-under-Lyme, Dukes of. See Pelham-Holles, Thomas, first Duke, 1693–1768; Clinton, Henry Fiennes, second Duke, 1720–1794; Clinton, Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham, fourth Duke, 1785–1851; Clinton, Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham, fifth Duke, 1811–1864.
Newcomb, Thomas (1682?–1765) . . . 318
Newcombe, Thomas, the elder (1627–1681) . 319
Newcombe, Thomas, the younger (*d.* 1691). See under Newcombe, Thomas, the elder.
Newcome, Henry (1627–1695). . . . 319
Newcome, Henry (1650–1718). See under Newcome, Henry (1627–1695).
Newcome, Peter (1656–1738). See under Newcome, Henry (1627–1695).
Newcome, Peter (1727–1797) 322
Newcome, William (1729–1800) . . . 322
Newcomen, Elias (1550?–1614) . . . 323
Newcomen, Matthew (1610?–1669) . . . 324
Newcomen, Thomas (1603?–1665). See under Newcomen, Matthew.
Newcomen, Thomas (1663–1729) . . . 326
Newcourt, Richard, the elder (*d.* 1679) . . 329
Newcourt, Richard (*d.* 1716) . . . 329
Newdegate, Charles Newdigate (1816–1887) . 329
Newdegate or Newdigate, John (1541–1592) . 330
Newdigate, Sir Richard (1602–1678) . . 331
Newdigate, Sir Roger (1719–1806) . . . 331

PAGE
Newell, Edward John (1771–1798) . . . 332
Newell, Robert Hasell (1778–1852) . . 333
Newenham, Sir Edward (1732–1814) . . 333
Newenham, Frederick (1807–1859) . . . 334
Newenham, John de (*d.* 1382?) . . . 334
Newenham, Thomas de (*fl.* 1398). See under Newenham, John de.
Newenham, Thomas (1762–1831) . . . 335
Newhall, Lord (1664?–1736). See Pringle, Sir Walter.
Newhaven, first Viscount. See Cheyne or Chiene, Charles (1624?–1698).
Newland, Abraham (1730–1807) . . . 336
Newland, Henry Garrett (1804–1860) . . 336
Newland, John (*d.* 1515) 337
Newlin, Thomas (1688–1743) 337
Newman, Arthur (*fl.* 1619) 337
Newman, Arthur Shean (1828–1873). See under Newman, John (1786–1859).
Newman, Edward (1801–1876) . . . 338
Newman, Francis (*d.* 1660) 339
Newman, Jeremiah Whitaker (1759–1839) . 339
Newman, John (1677?–1741) 339
Newman, John (1786–1859) 340
Newman, John Henry (1801–1890) . . 340
Newman, Samuel (1600?–1663) . . . 351
Newman, Thomas (*fl.* 1578–1598) . . . 351
Newman, Thomas (1692–1758) . . . 351
Newmarch or Neufmarché, Bernard of. See Bernard (*fl.* 1093).
Newmarch, William (1820–1882) . . . 352
Newmarket, Adam de (*fl.* 1220) . . . 354
Newmarket, Thomas of (*fl.* 1410?). See Thomas.
Newnham, William (1790–1865) . . . 354
Newport, first Earl of. See Blount, Mountjoy (1597?–1666).
Newport, Andrew (1623–1699) . . . 355
Newport, Christopher (1565?–1617) . . 356
Newport, Francis, Earl of Bradford (1619–1708) 356
Newport, George (1803–1854) 357
Newport, Sir John (1756–1843) . . . 358
Newport *verè* Ewens, Maurice (1611–1687) . 359
Newport, Richard de (*d.* 1318) . . . 359
Newport, Richard, first Baron Newport (1587–1651) 359
Newport, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1522) . . . 360
Newsam, Bartholomew (*d.* 1593) . . . 360
Newsham, Richard (*d.* 1743) 361
Newstead, Christopher (1597–1662) . . 362
Newte, John (1655?–1716) 362
Newte, Richard (1613–1678) 363
Newton, Lord Alexander Hay (*d.* 1616). See under Hay, Alexander, Lord Easter Kennet (*d.* 1594).
Newton, Lord (1551–1628). See Oliphant, Sir William.
Newton, Lord (1640–1686). See Falconer, Sir David.
Newton, Sir Adam (*d.* 1630) 364
Newton, Alfred Pizzi (1830–1883) . . . 364
Newton, Ann Mary (1832–1866) . . . 365
Newton, Benjamin (1677–1735) . . . 365
Newton, Benjamin (*d.* 1787). See under Newton, Benjamin (1677–1735).
Newton, Francis (*d.* 1572) 366
Newton, Francis Milner (1720–1794) . . 367
Newton, George (1602–1681) 367
Newton, Gilbert Stuart (1794–1835) . . 368
Newton, Harry Robert (*d.* 1889). See under Newton, Sir William John.

PAGE
Newton, afterwards Puckering, Sir Henry (1618–1701) 369
Newton, Sir Henry (1651–1715) . . . 370
Newton, Sir Isaac (1642–1727) . . . 370
Newton, James (1664?–1750) 393
Newton, John, D.D. (1622–1678) . . . 394
Newton, John (1725–1807) 395
Newton, Sir Richard (1370?–1448?) . . 398
Newton, Richard (1676–1753) 399
Newton, Richard (1777–1798) 401
Newton, Robert, D.D. (1780–1854) . . . 401
Newton, Samuel (1628–1718) 401
Newton, Theodore (*d.* 1569). See under Newton, Francis.
Newton, Thomas (1542?–1607) . . . 402
Newton, Thomas (1704–1782) 403
Newton, William (1735–1790) 405
Newton, William (1750–1830) 406
Newton, Sir William John (1785–1869) . . 406
Nial, Aod or Hugh. See O'Neill, Hugh (1540?–1616).
Niall (*d.* 405) 407
Niall (715–778) 407
Niall (791–845) 408
Niall (870?–919) 408
Niall (*d.* 1061) 409
Niall (*d.* 1062) 409
Niall (*d.* 1189) 410
Nias, Sir Joseph (1793–1879) 410
Niccols, Richard (1584–1616) 411
Nichol, John Pringle (1804–1859) . . . 412
Nicholas. See also Nicolas.
Nicholas (*d.* 1124) 413
Nicholas ap Gwrgant (*d.* 1183) . . . 414
Nicholas de Walkington (*fl.* 1193?) . . 414
Nicholas of Meaux (*d.* 1227?), called also Kolus, Kolius, or Kolas 415
Nicholas de Guildford (*fl.* 1250). See Guildford.
Nicholas de Farnham (*d.* 1257) . . . 416
Nicholas of Ely (*d.* 1280). See Ely.
Nicholas le Blund *d.* 1304) 417
Nicholas of Occam (*fl.* 1280). See Occam.
Nicholas (1316?–1386). See Litlington or Littlington.
Nicholas of Lynne (*fl.* 1386) 418
Nicholas of Hereford, or Nicholas Herford (*fl.* 1390) 418
Nicholas of Fakenham (*fl.* 1400) . . . 420
Nicholas de Burgo (*fl.* 1517–1537) . . . 421
Nicholas, Abraham (1692–1744?) . . . 421
Nicholas, David (1705?–1769) . . . 422
Nicholas, Sir Edward (1593–1669) . . . 422
Nicholas, Henry, or Niclaes, Henrick (*fl.* 1502–1580) 427
Nicholas, Matthew (1594–1661). See under Nicholas, Sir Edward.
Nicholas Robert (1595–1667) 431
Nicholas, Thomas (*fl.* 1560–1596) . . . 432
Nicholas, Thomas (1820–1879) 433
Nicholas, William (1785–1812) 433
Nicholl. See also Nichol, Nicol, and Nicoll.
Nicholl, John (*fl.* 1607) 434
Nicholl, Sir John (1759–1838) 435
Nicholl, John (1790–1871) 436
Nicholls. See also Niccols, Nichols, Nickolls, and Nicolls.
Nicholls, Degory (*d.* 1591) 436
Nicholls, Edward (*fl.* 1617) 437
Nicholls, Frank, M.D. (1699–1778) . . . 437
Nicholls, Sir George (1781–1865) . . . 438
Nicholls, James Fawckner (1818–1883) . . 441
PAGE
Nicholls, John (1555–1584?) 441
Nicholls, John Ashton (1823–1859) . . . 443
Nicholls, Norton (1742?–1809) 443
Nicholls, Richard (1584–1616). See Niccols.
Nicholls, Sutton (*fl.* 1700–1740) . . . 445
Nicholls, William (1664–1712) 445
Nichols. See also Nicolls.
Nichols, James (1785–1861) 446
Nichols or Nicholson, John (*d.* 1538). See Lambert.
Nichols, John (1745–1826) 447
Nichols, John Bowyer (1779–1863) . . . 450
Nichols, John Gough (1806–1873) . . . 451
Nichols, Josias (1555?–1639) 453
Nichols, Philip (*fl.* 1547–1559) . . . 454
Nichols, Thomas (*fl.* 1550) 455
Nichols, Thomas (*fl.* 1554). See under Nichols, Thomas (*fl.* 1550).
Nichols, William (1655–1716) 455
Nichols, William Luke (1802–1889) . . . 455
Nicholson. See also Nicolson.
Nicholson, Alfred (1788–1833). See under Nicholson, Francis (1753–1844).
Nicholson, Brinsley, M.D. (1824–1892) . . 456
Nicholson, Charles (1795–1837) . . . 457
Nicholson, Sir Francis (1660–1728) . . . 457
Nicholson, Francis (1650–1781) . . . 458
Nicholson, Francis (1753–1844) . . . 459
Nicholson, George (1760–1825) . . . 460
Nicholson, George (1795?–1839?) . . . 461
Nicholson, George (1787–1878). See under Nicholson, Francis (1753–1844).
Nicholson, Isaac (1789–1848) 461
Nicholson, John (*d* 1538). See Lambert.
Nicholson, John (1730–1796) 461
Nicholson, John (1781–1822). See under Nicholson, John (1730–1796).
Nicholson, John (1790–1843) 462
Nicholson, John (1821–1857) 462
Nicholson, John (1777–1866). See under Nicholson, William (1782?–1849).
Nicholson, Joshua (1812–1885) . . . 466
Nicholson, Sir Lothian (1827–1893) . . 466
Nicholson, Margaret (1750?–1828) . . . 467
Nicholson, Michael Angelo (*d.* 1942). See under Nicholson, Peter.
Nicholson, Peter (1765–1844) 468
Nicholson, Renton (1809–1861) . . . 470
Nicholson, Richard (*d.* 1639) 471
Nicholson, Samuel (*fl.* 1600) 471
Nicholson, Thomas Joseph (1645–1718) . . 471
Nicholson, William (1591–1672) . . . 472
Nicholson, William (1753–1815) . . . 473
Nicholson, William (1781–1844) . . . 475
Nicholson, William (1782?–1849) . . . 476
Nicholson, William (1816–1865) . . . 477
Nicholson, William Adams (1803–1853) . . 478
Nickle, Sir Robert (1786–1855) . . . 479
Nickolls, John (1710?–1745) 480
Nicol. See also Nicholl, Nichol, and Nicoll.
Nicol, Mrs. (*d.* 1834?) 480
Nicol, Alexander (*fl.* 1789–1766) . . . 481
Nicol, Emma (1801–1877) 481
Nicol, James (1769–1819) 482
Nicol, James (1810–1879) 483
Nicol or Nicoll, John (*fl.* 1590–1607) . . 484
Nicol, William (1744?–1797) 484
Nicolas. See also Nicholas.
Nicolas Breakspear, Pope Adrian IV (*d.* 1159). See Adrian.
Nicolas, Granville Toup (*d.* 1894). See under Nicolas, John Toup.

PAGE

Nicolas, John Toup (1788–1851) . . . 485
Nicolas, Sir Nicholas Harris (1799–1848) . 486
Nicolay, Sir William (1771–1842) . . . 489
Nicoll. See also Nichol and Nicol.
Nicoll, Alexander (1793–1828) 489
Nicoll or Nicolls, Anthony (1611–1659) . . 490
Nicoll, Francis (1770–1835) 491
Nicoll, Robert (1814–1837) 491
Nicoll, Whitlock (1786–1838) 492
Nicolls or Nicholls, Sir Augustine (1559–1616) 493
Nicolls, Benedict (*d.* 1438) 494
Nicolls, Ferdinando (1598–1662) . . . 494
Nicolls, Francis (1585–1642). See under Nicolls or Nicholls, Sir Augustine.
Nicolls, Sir Jasper (1778–1849) . . . 495
Nicolls, Mathias (1630?–1687) . . . 497
Nicolls, Richard (1624–1672) 497
Nicolls, William (1657–1723). See under Nicolls, Mathias.
Nicols, Thomas (*fl.* 1659) 499
Nicolson. See also Nicholson.
Nicolson, Alexander (1827–1893) . . . 499
Nicolson, William (1655–1727) . . . 500
Nield, James (1744–1814). See Neild.
Niemann, Edmund John (1813–1876) . . 503
Nieto, David (1654–1728) 503
Nigel, called the Dane (*d.* 921?) . . . 504
Nigel (*d.* 1169) 505
Nigel, called Wireker (*fl.* 1190) . . . 507
Niger, Ralph (*fl.* 1170) 508
Niger or Le Noir, Roger (*d.* 1241) . . . 509
Nightingale, Joseph (1775–1824) . . . 510
Nightingall, Sir Miles (1768–1829) . . . 511
Nimmo, Alexander (1783–1832) . . . 512
Nimmo, James (1654–1709) 512
Ninian or Ninias, Saint (*d.* 432?) . . . 513
Nisbet, Alexander (1657–1725) . . . 514
Nisbet, Charles (1736–1804) 515
Nisbet, John (1627?–1685) 515
Nisbet, Sir John (1609?–1687) . . . 515
Nisbet, William, M.D. (*fl.* 1808) . . . 516
Nisbet, Louisa Cranstoun (1812?–1858) . . 517
Nithsdale, fifth Earl of. See Maxwell, William (1676–1744).
Nithsdale, Winifred, Countess of. See under Maxwell, William (1676–1744).
Nithsdale, Lord of. See Douglas, Sir William (*d.* 1892?).
Nix or Nykke, Richard (1447?–1535) . . 519
Nixon, Anthony (*fl.* 1602) 520
Nixon, Francis Russell (1803–1879) . . 521
Nixon, James (1741?–1812) 521
Nixon, John (*d.* 1818) 521
Nixon, Robert (*fl.* 1620?) 522
Nixon, Robert (1759–1837). See under Nixon, John.
Nixon, Samuel (1803–1854) 522
Noad, Henry Minchin (1815–1877) . . . 522
Noake, John (1816–1894) 523
Nobbes, Robert (1652–1706?) 524
Nobbs, George Hunn (1799–1884) . . . 524
Noble, George (*fl.* 1795–1806) . . . 525
Noble, James (1774–1851) 525
Noble, John (1827–1892) 526
Noble, Mark (1754–1827) 526
Noble, Matthew (1818–1876) 528
Noble, Richard (1684–1713) 528
Noble, Samuel (1779–1853) 529
Noble, William Bonneau (1780–1831) . . 530
Noble, William Henry (1834–1892) . . 530
Nobys, Peter (*fl.* 1520) 531

PAGE

Nodder, Frederick P. (*d.* 1800?) . . . 531
Noel, Sir Andrew (*d.* 1607) 532
Noel, Baptist, second Baron Noel of Ridlington, and third Viscount Campden and Baron Hicks of Ilmington (1611–1682) . . . 533
Noel, Baptist Wriothesley (1798–1873) . . 534
Noel, Edward, first Baron Noel of Ridlington and second Viscount Campden (1582–1643) 535
Noel, Gerard Thomas (1782–1851) . . . 536
Noel, Henry (*d.* 1597). See under Noel, Sir Andrew.
Noel, Roden Berkeley Wriothesley (1834–1894) 537
Noel, Thomas (1799–1861) 537
Noel, William (1695–1762) 538
Noel-Fearn, Henry (1811–1868). See Christmas.
Noel-Hill, William, third Baron Berwick (*d.* 1842). See Hill.
Noke or Nokes, James (*d.* 1692?) . . . 538
Nolan, Frederick (1784–1864) 540
Nolan, Lewis Edward (1820?–1854) . . . 541
Nolan, Michael (*d.* 1827) 542
Nollekens, Joseph (1737–1823) . . . 542
Nollekens, Joseph Francis (1702–1748) . . 545
Non Fendigaid, i.e. the Blessed (*fl.* 550?) . 545
Nonant, Hugh de (*d.* 1198) 545
Noorthouck, John (1746?–1816) . . . 548
Norbury, first Earl of. See Toler, John (1745–1831).
Norcome, Daniel (1576–1647?) 548
Norcott, William (1770?–1820?) . . . 549
Norden, Frederick Lewis (1708–1742) . . 549
Norden, John (*fl.* 1600). See under Norden, John (1548–1625?).
Norden, John (1548–1625?) 550
Norfolk, Dukes of. See Mowbray, Thomas, first Duke, 1366–1399; Mowbray, John, second Duke, 1389–1432; Mowbray, John, third Duke, 1415–1461; Richard, first Duke of the second creation, 1472–1483; Howard, John, first Duke of the Howard line, 1430?–1485; Howard, Thomas, second Duke, 1443–1524; Howard, Thomas, third Duke, 1473–1554; Howard, Thomas, fourth Duke, 1536–1572; Howard, Henry, sixth Duke, 1628–1684; Howard, Henry, seventh Duke, 1655–1701; Howard, Charles, tenth Duke, 1720–1746; Howard, Charles, eleventh Duke, 1746–1815; Howard, Bernard Edward, twelfth Duke, 1765–1842; Howard, Henry Charles, thirteenth Duke, 1791–1856; Howard, Henry Granville Fitzalan-, fourteenth Duke, 1815–1860.
Norfolk, Elizabeth, Duchess of (1494–1558). See under Howard, Thomas, third Duke.
Norfolk, Earl of (*fl.* 1070). See Guader or Wader, Ralph.
Norfolk, Earls of. See Bigod, Hugh, first Earl, *d.* 1176 or 1177; Bigod, Roger, second Earl, *d.* 1221; Bigod, Roger, fourth Earl, *d.* 1270; Bigod, Roger, fifth Earl, 1245–1306; Thomas of Brotherton, 1300–1338.
Norford, William (1715–1793) 553
Norgate, Edward (*d.* 1650) 554
Norgate, Robert (*d.* 1587) 555
Norgate, Thomas Starling (1772–1859) . . 556
Norgate, Thomas Starling (1807–1893). See under Norgate, Thomas Starling (1772–1859).
Norie, John William (1772–1843) . . . 556
Norman, George Warde (1793–1882) . . 557

PAGE
Norman, John (1491 ?–1558 ?) . . . 558
Norman, John (1622–1669) 558
Norman, Robert (*fl.* 1590) 559
Normanby, first Duke of. See Sheffield, John (1648–1721).
Normanby, Marquises of. See Sheffield, John, first Marquis, 1648–1721; Phipps, Constantine Henry, first Marquis of the second creation, 1797–1863; Phipps, George Augustus Constantine, second Marquis, 1819–1890.
Normandy, Alphonse René Le Mire de (1809–1864) 559
Normannus, Simon (*d.* 1249). See Cantelupe, Simon.
Normanville, Thomas de (1256–1295) . . 560
Norreys. See Norris.
Norris, Antony (1711–1786) 560
Norris, Catherine Maria (*d.* 1767). See Fisher.
Norris, Charles (1779–1858) 561
Norris, Sir Edward (*d.* 1603) 562
Norris, Edward (1584–1659) 563
Norris, Edward (1663–1726) 563
Norris, Edwin (1795–1872) 564
Norris, Francis, Earl of Berkshire (1579–1623) 565
Norris, Sir Francis (1609–1669). See under Norris, Francis, Earl of Berkshire.
Norris, Henry (*d.* 1536) 566
Norris, Sir Henry, Baron Norris of Rycote (1525 ?–1601) 567
Norris, Henry (1665–1730 ?), known as Jubilee Dicky 569
Norris, Henry Handley (1771–1850) . . 571
Norris, Isaac (1671–1735) 572
Norris, Sir John (1547 ?–1597) . . . 572
Norris, John (1657–1711) 577
Norris, Sir John (1660 ?–1749) . . . 579
Norris, John (1784–1777) 582
Norris, John Pilkington (1823–1891) . . 582
Norris, Philip (*d.* 1465) 583
Norris, Robert (*d.* 1791) 584
Norris, Norreys, or Noreis, Roger (*d.* 1223) . 584
Norris, Sylvester, D.D. (1572–1630) . . 585
Norris, Sir Thomas (1556–1599) . . . 586
Norris, Thomas (1653–1700). See under Norris, Sir William (1657–1702).
Norris, Thomas (1741–1790) 588
Norris, Sir William (1523–1591). See under Norris, Sir Henry, Baron Norris of Rycote.
Norris, William (1670 ?–1700 ?) . . . 588
Norris, Sir William (1657–1702) . . . 589
Norris, William (1719–1791) 591
North, Brownlow (1741–1820) 591
North, Brownlow (1810–1875) 592
North, Charles Napier (1817–1869) . . 593
North, Christopher (pseudonym). See Wilson, John (1785–1854).
North, Dudley, third Baron North (1581–1666) 594
North, Dudley, fourth Baron North (1602–1677) 596
North, Sir Dudley (1641–1691) . . . 597
North, Dudley Long (1748–1829) . . . 598
North, Edward, first Baron North (1496 ?–1564) 599
North, Francis, first Baron Guilford (1637–1685) 600
North, Francis, first Earl of Guilford (1704–1790) 603
North, Francis, fourth Earl of Guilford (1761–1817). See under North, Frederick, second Earl of Guilford.
PAGE
North, Frederick, second Earl of Guilford, better known as Lord North (1732–1792) . 604
North, Frederick, fifth Earl of Guilford (1766–1827) 609
North, George (*fl.* 1580) 611
North, George (1710–1772) 611
North, George Augustus, third Earl of Guilford (1757–1802). See under North, Frederick, second Earl of Guilford.
North, Sir John (1551 ?–1597) 612
North, John, D.D. (1645–1685) . . . 612
North, Marianne (1830–1890) 613
North, Roger, second Baron North (1530–1600) 614
North, Roger (1585 ?–1652 ?) 618
North, Roger (1653–1734) 621
North, Sir Thomas (1535 ?–1601 ?) . . . 624
North, Thomas (1830–1884) 626
North, William, sixth Baron North (1678–1734) 626
Northalis, Richard (*d.* 1397) 628
Northall, John (1723 ?–1759) 628
Northall, William of (*d.* 1190) . . . 629
Northampton, Marquises of. See Parr, William, first Marquis, 1513–1571; Compton, Spencer Joshua Alwyne, second Marquis of the second creation, 1790–1851.
Northampton, Earls of. See Senlis, Simon de, *d.* 1109; Bohun, William de, *d.* 1360; Howard, Henry, 1540–1614; Compton, Spencer, 1601–1648.
Northampton, Henry de, or Fitzpeter (*fl.* 1202) 629
Northampton or Comberton, John de (*d.* 1397) 630
Northbrook, first Baron. See Baring, Sir Francis Thornhill (1796–1866).
Northbrooke, John (*fl.* 1570) 631
Northburgh, Michael de (*d.* 1361) . . . 633
Northburgh, Roger de (*d.* 1359 ?) . . . 633
Northcote, James (1746–1831) . . . 635
Northcote, Sir John (1599–1676) . . . 638
Northcote, Sir Stafford Henry, first Earl of Iddesleigh (1818–1887) 639
Northcote, William (*d.* 1783 ?) 644
Northesk, seventh Earl of. See Carnegie, William (1758–1831).
Northey, Sir Edward (1652–1723) . . . 645
Northington, Earls of. See Henley, Robert, first Earl, 1708 ?–1772; Henley, Robert, second Earl, 1747–1786.
Northleigh, John, M.D. (1657–1705) . . 645
Northmore, Thomas (1766–1851) . . . 646
Northumberland, Dukes of. See Dudley, John, first Duke, 1502 ?–1553; Fitzroy, George, first Duke of the second creation, 1665–1716; Percy, Hugh, first Duke of the third creation, 1715–1786; Percy, Hugh, second Duke, 1742–1817; Percy, Hugh, third Duke, 1785–1847; Percy, Algernon, fourth Duke, 1792–1865.
Northumberland, titular Duke of. See Dudley, Sir Robert (1573–1649).
Northumberland, Earls of. See Morcar, *fl.* 1066; Copsi, *d.* 1067; Gospatric, *fl.* 1067; Comin, Robert de, *d.* 1069; Waltheof, *d.* 1076; Walcher, *d.* 1080; Mowbray, Robert de, *d.* 1125 ?; Pudsey, Hugh de, 1125 ?–1195; Percy, Henry, first Earl of the Percy family, 1342–1408; Percy, Henry, second Earl, 1394–1455; Percy, Henry, third Earl, 1421–1461, under Percy, Henry, second Earl; Neville, John, *d.* 1471; Percy, Henry,

PAGE

fourth Earl, 1446–1489; Percy, Henry Algernon, fifth Earl, 1478–1527; Percy, Henry Algernon, sixth Earl, 1502 ?–1537; Percy, Thomas, seventh Earl, 1528–1572; Percy, Henry, eighth Earl, 1532 ?–1585; Percy, Henry, ninth Earl, 1564–1632; Percy, Algernon, tenth Earl, 1602–1668.

Northumbrians, Kings of the. See Ethelfrid, *d.* 617; Edwin, 585 ?–633; Oswald, 605 ?–642; Oswy, 612 ?–670; Aldfrith, *d.* 705; Osred, 697 ?–716; Osric, *d.* 729; Oswulf, *d.* 758; Ceolwulf, *d.* 764; Eadbert, *d.* 768; Osred, *d.* 792; Oswulf, *d.* 799; Eardwulf, *d.* 810; Osberht, *d.* 867; Ælla, *d.* 867.

Northwell or Norwell, William de (*d.* 1363) . 647

Northwold, Hugh of (*d.* 1254) 648

Northwood, John de (*d.* 1317). See under Northwood or Northwode, John de, Baron Northwood.

Northwood or Northwode, John de, Baron Northwood (1254–1319) 650

Northwood or Northwode, Roger de (*d.* 1285) 650

Norton, Bonham (1565–1635). See under Norton, William.

Norton, Caroline Elizabeth Sarah (1808–1877) 651

Norton, Chapple (1746–1818) 653

Norton, Christian (*fl.* 1740–1760) . . . 654

Norton, Fletcher, first Baron Grantley (1716–1789) 654

Norton, Frances, Lady (1640–1731) . . 657

Norton, Humphrey (*fl.* 1655–1660) . . 657

Norton, John (*fl.* 1485) 658

Norton, Sir John (*d.* 1534) 659

Norton, John (*d.* 1612). See under Norton, William.

Norton, John (1606–1663) 659

Norton, John (*fl.* 1674) 660

Norton, John Bruce (1815–1883) . . . 661

Norton, Matthew Thomas (1782–1800) . . 661

Norton, Richard (*d.* 1420) 662

Norton, Richard (1488 ?–1588) . . . 662

Norton, Robert (1540 ?–1587 ?) . . . 663

Norton, Robert (*d.* 1635) 664

Norton, Sir Sampson (*d.* 1517) . . . 664

Norton, Samuel (1548–1604 ?) 665

Norton, Thomas (*fl.* 1477) 665

Norton, Thomas (1532–1584) 666

Norton, William (1527–1593) 670

Norwell, William de (*d.* 1363). See Northwell.

Norwich, first Earl of the second creation. See Goring, George (1583 ?–1663).

Norwich, John de, Baron Norwich (*d.* 1362) . 671

Norwich, Ralph de (*fl.* 1256) 672

Norwich, Robert (*d.* 1585) 673

Norwich, Sir Walter de (*d.* 1329) . . . 674

Norwich, William of (1298 ?–1855). See Bateman.

Norwold, Hugh of (*d.* 1254). See Northwold.

Norwood, Richard (1590 ?–1675) . . . 675

Norwych, George (*d.* 1469) 675

Notary, Julian (*fl.* 1498–1520) . . . 676

Nothelm (*d.* 739) 676

Nott, George Frederick (1767–1841) . . 677

Nott, John, M.D. (1751–1825) 678

Nott, Sir Thomas (1606–1681) . . . 679

Nott, Sir William (1782–1845) . . . 679

Nottingham, Earls of. See Mowbray, Thomas, first Earl of the second creation, 1366 ?–1399; Howard, Charles, first Earl of the sixth creation, 1536–1624; Finch, Heneage, first Earl of the seventh creation, 1621–1682; Finch, Daniel, second Earl, 1647–1730; Finch-Hatton, George William, fifth Earl, 1791–1858.

PAGE

Nottingham, William of (*d.* 1251) . . . 684

Notton or Norton, William de (*fl.* 1346–1368) 684

Nourse, Edward (1701–1761) 685

Nourse, Timothy (*d.* 1699) 685

Novello, Vincent (1781–1861) 686

Nowell, Nowel, or Noel, Alexander (1507 ?–1602) 688

Nowell, Increase (1590–1655) 695

Nowell or Nowel, Laurence (*d.* 1576) . . 695

Nowell, Ralph (*d.* 1144 ?). See Ralph.

Nowell, Samuel (1634–1688). See under Nowell, Increase.

Nowell, Thomas (1730–1801) 696

Nower or Nowers, Francis (*d.* 1670) . . 697

Noye or Noy, William (1577–1634) . . . 698

Nuce, Thomas (*d.* 1617) 700

Nugent, Baron. See Grenville, George Nugent (1788–1850).

Nugent, Sir Charles Edmund (1759 ?–1844) 701

Nugent, Sir Christopher, fourteenth Baron Delvin (1544–1602) 701

Nugent, Christopher (*d.* 1731) . . . 704

Nugent, Christopher (*d.* 1775) . . . 704

Nugent, Sir George (1757–1849) . . . 705

Nugent, John, fifth Earl of Westmeath (1672–1754) 706

Nugent, Lavall, Count Nugent (1777–1862) . 706

Nugent, Nicholas (*d.* 1582) 708

Nugent, Sir Richard, tenth Baron Delvin (*d.* 1460 ?) 709

Nugent, Richard, twelfth Baron Delvin (*d.* 1538 ?) 710

Nugent, Richard (*fl.* 1604). See under Nugent, Nicholas.

Nugent, Sir Richard, fifteenth Baron Delvin, first Earl of Westmeath (1583–1642) . . 711

Nugent, Richard, second Earl of Westmeath (*d.* 1684) 713

Nugent, Robert, Earl Nugent (1702–1788), who afterwards assumed the surname of Craggs 714

Nugent, Thomas, titular Baron of Riverston (*d.* 1715) 716

Nugent, Thomas, fourth Earl of Westmeath (1656–1752) 717

Nugent, Thomas, LL.D. (1700 ?–1772) . . 718

Nugent, William (*d.* 1625) 718

Nunn, Marianne (1778–1847) 719

Nunn, William (1786–1840). See under Nunn, Marianne.

Nunna or Nun (*fl.* 710) 719

Nunneley, Thomas (1809–1870) . . . 720

Nuthall, Thomas (*d.* 1775) 720

Nutt, Joseph (1700–1775) 721

Nuttall, Josiah (1771–1849) 721

Nuttall, Thomas (1786–1859) 721

Nuttall, Thomas (1828–1890) 722

Nuttall, William (*d.* 1840) 723

Nutter, William (1759 ?–1802) . . . 723

Nutting, Joseph (*fl.* 1700) 723

Nye, John (*d.* 1688) 724

Nye, Nathaniel (*fl.* 1648) 724

Nye, Philip (1596 ?–1672) 724

Nye, Stephen (1648 ?–1719) 727

Nyndge, Alexander (*fl.* 1573) 728

Nyren, John (1764–1837) 728

Nyren, John (*fl.* 1880). See under Nyren, John (1764–1837).

PAGE
Oakeley, Sir Charles, first Baronet (1751–1826) 729
Oakeley, Frederick (1802–1880) . . . 731
Oakeley, Sir Herbert, third Baronet (1791–1845) 732
Oakes, Sir Henry (1756–1827). See under Oakes, Sir Hildebrand.
Oakes, Sir Hildebrand (1754–1822) . . 733
Oakes, John Wright (1820–1887) . . . 734
Oakes, Thomas (1644–1719). See under Oakes, Urian.
Oakes, Urian (1631 ?–1681) 734
Oakley, Edward (*fl.* 1732) 735
Oakley, John (1834–1890) 736
Oakley, Octavius (1800–1867) 737
Oakman, John (1748 ?–1793) 737
Oasland or Osland, Henry (1625–1703) . . 737
Oastler, Richard (1789–1861) 738
Oates, Francis (1840–1875) 740
Oates, Titus (1649–1705) 741
Oatlands, Henry of. See Henry, Duke of Gloucester (1639–1660).
O'Beirne, Thomas Lewis (1748 ?–1823) . . 748
O'Braein, Tighearnach (*d.* 1088) . . . 750
O'Brien, Barnabas, sixth Earl of Thomond (*d.* 1657) 750
O'Brien, Brian Ruadh (*d.* 1276) . . . 751
O'Brien, Charles, fifth Viscount Clare (*d.* 1706) 752
O'Brien, Charles, sixth Viscount Clare (1699–1761). See under O'Brien, Charles, fifth Viscount Clare.
O'Brien, Conchobhar (*d.* 1267) . . . 752
O'Brien, Conor (*d.* 1539) 753
O'Brien, Conor, third Earl of Thomond (1534 ?–1581) 754
O'Brien, Daniel, first Viscount Clare (1577 ?–1663) 755
O'Brien, Daniel, third Viscount Clare (*d.* 1690). See under O'Brien, Daniel, first Viscount Clare.
O'Brien, Domhnall (*d.* 1194) 756
O'Brien, Donat Henchy (1785–1857) . . 756
O'Brien, Donogh Cairbrech (*d.* 1242) . . 757
O'Brien, Donough (*d.* 1064) 757
O'Brien, Donough, Baron of Ibrickan and fourth Earl of Thomond (*d.* 1624) . . 757
O'Brien, Edward (1808–1840) 759
O'Brien, Henry (1808–1835) 759
O'Brien, James, third Marquis of Thomond and seventh Earl of Inchiquin (1769–1855) . 760
O'Brien, James [Bronterre] (1805–1864) . . 760
O'Brien, James Thomas (1792–1874) . . 761
O'Brien, John (*d.* 1767) 762
O'Brien, Sir Lucius Henry (*d.* 1795) . . 763
O'Brien, Matthew (1814–1855) 764
O'Brien, Murrough, first Earl of Thomond and first Baron Inchiquin (*d.* 1551) . . 764
O'Brien, Murrough, first Earl of Inchiquin and sixth Baron Inchiquin (1614–1674) . 765
O'Brien, Murtogh (*d.* 1119) 772
O'Brien, Patrick (1761 ?–1806). See Cotter.
O'Brien, Paul (1750 ?–1820) 772
O'Brien, Terence or Toirdhelbhach (*d.* 1460) . 773
O'Brien, Terence Albert (1600–1651) . . 778
O'Brien, Turlough (1009–1086) . . . 774
O'Brien, William, second Earl of Inchiquin (1688 ?–1692) 775
O'Brien, William (*d.* 1815) 776
O'Brien, William Smith (1803–1864) . . 777
O'Brolchain, Flaibhertach (*d.* 1175) . . 782
O'Bruadair, David (*fl.* 1650–1694) . . . 783
O'Bryan, William (1778–1868) . . . 784
O'Bryen, Dennis (1755–1832) 785
O'Bryen, Edward (1754 ?–1808) . . . 785
O'Byrne, Fiagh Mac Hugh (1544 ?–1597) . 786
O'Cahan or O'Kane, Sir Donnell Ballagh, or 'the freckled' (*d.* 1617 ?) 789
O'Callaghan, Edmund Bailey (1797–1880) . 790
O'Callaghan, John Cornelius (1805–1883) . 791
O Callaghan, Sir Robert William (1777–1840) 791
O'Caran, Gilla-an-Choimhdedh (*d.* 1180) . 792
O'Carolan or Carolan, Torlogh (1670–1738) . 792
O'Carroll, Maolsuthain (*d.* 1031) . . . 794
O'Carroll, Margaret (*d.* 1451) 795
Occam, Nicholas of (*fl.* 1280) 795
Occam, William (*d.* 1349 ?). See Ockham.
Occleve, Thomas (1370 ?–1450 ?). See Hocleve.
O'Cearbhall (*d.* 888), lord of Ossory. See Cearbhall.
O'Cearnaidh, Brian (1567–1640). See Kearney, Barnabas.
Ochiltree, second Baron. See Stewart, Andrew (*fl.* 1548–1593).
Ochiltree, Michael (*fl.* 1425–1445) . . . 795
Ochino, Bernardino (1487–1564) . . . 795
Ochs, Johann Rudolph (1673–1749). See under Ochs or Ocks, John Ralph.
Ochs or Ocks, John Ralph (1704–1788) . . 798
Ochterlony, Sir David (1758–1825) . . . 798
Ockham, Barons of. See King, Peter, first Lord King, 1669–1734; King, Peter, seventh Lord King, 1776–1833.
Ockham, Nicholas of (*fl.* 1280). See Occam.
Ockham or Occam, William (*d.* 1349 ?) . . 802
Ockland, Christopher (*d.* 1590 ?). See Ocland.
Ockley, Simon (1678–1720) 807
Ocks, John Ralph (1704–1788). See Ochs.
Ocland, Christopher (*d.* 1590 ?) . . . 810
O'Clery, Cucoigcriche (*d.* 1664). See under O'Clery, Lughaidh.
O'Clery, Lughaidh (*fl.* 1609) 811
O'Clery, Michael (1575–1643) 812
O'Cobhthaigh, Dermot (*fl.* 1584) . . . 814
O'Connell, Daniel or Daniel Charles, Count (1745 ?–1833) 815
O'Connell, Daniel (1775–1847) 816
O'Connell, John (1810–1858) 834
O'Connell, Sir Maurice Charles (1812–1879) . 835
O'Connell, Sir Maurice Charles Philip (*d.* 1848) 836
O'Connell, Morgan (1804–1885) 837
O'Connell, Moritz, Baron O'Connell (1740 ?–1880) 838
O'Connell, Peter (1746–1826) 838
O'Connor. See also O'Conor.
O'Connor, Aedh (*d.* 1067) 838
O'Connor, Arthur (1768–1852) 839
O'Connor, Bernard (1666 ?–1698). See Connor.
O'Connor, Brian or Bernard (1490 ?–1560 ?), more properly known as Brian O'Conor Faly 840
O'Connor, Calvach (1584–1655) 843
O'Connor, Cathal (*d.* 1010) 843
O'Connor, Cathal (1150 ?–1224) 843
O'Connor or O'Conor Faly, Cathal or Charles, otherwise known as Don Carlos (1540–1596). See under O'Connor, Brian or Bernard (1490 ?–1560 ?).
O'Connor, Feargus (1794–1855) 845
O'Connor, Hugh (1617–1669). See under O'Connor, Calvach.
O'Connor, James Arthur (1791–1841) . . 847
O'Connor, John (1824–1887) 848

PAGE
O'Connor, John (1830–1889) 848
O'Connor, Luke Smythe (1806–1873) . . 849
O'Connor, Roderic, or in Irish Ruaidhri (*d.* 1118) 850
O'Connor, Roderic (1116?–1198) . . . 850
O'Connor, Roger (1762–1834) 852
O'Connor, Turlough (1088–1156) . . . 853
O'Conor. See also O'Connor.
O'Conor, Charles (1710–1791) 855
O'Conor, Charles (1764–1828) 857
O'Conor, Matthew (1773–1844) . . . 858
O'Conor, William Anderson (1820–1887) . 859
Octa, Ocga, Oht, or Oiric (*d.* 532?) . . . 859
O'Cullane, John (1754–1816) 860
O'Curry, Eugene (1796–1862) 860
O'Daly, Aengus (*d.* 1350) 861
O'Daly, Aengus (*d.* 1617) 862
O'Daly, Daniel or Dominic (1595–1662). See Daly.
O'Daly, Donnchadh (*d.* 1244) 862
O'Daly, Muiredhach (*fl.* 1213) 863
Odda. See Odo.
Odell, Thomas (1691–1749) 863
O'Dempsey, Dermot (*d.* 1193) 864
O'Devany or O'Duane, Cornelius (1533–1612) 864
Odger, George (1820–1877) 865
Odingsells, Gabriel (1690–1734) 866
Odington, Walter, or Walter of Evesham (*fl.* 1320). See Walter.
Odo or Oda (*d.* 959) 866
Odo or Odda (*d.* 1056) 868
Odo (*d.* 1097) 869
Odo of Canterbury (*d.* 1200) 871
Odo of Cheriton, or, less familiarly, Sherston (*d.* 1247) 873
O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir (1587–1608) . . . 874
O'Doherty, William James (1835–1868) . . 876
O'Doirnin, Peter (1682–1768) 876
O'Domhnuill, William (*d.* 1628). See Daniel.
Odone, William of (*d.* 1298). See Hothum.
O'Donnel, James Louis (1788–1811) . . . 877
O'Donnell, Calvagh (*d.* 1566) 877
O'Donnell, Daniel (1666–1735) 879
O'Donnell, Godfrey (*d.* 1258) 880
O'Donnell, Hugh Balldearg (*d.* 1704) . . 880
O'Donnell, Hugh Roe (1571?–1602) . . 881
O'Donnell, John Francis (1837–1874) . . 885
O'Donnell, Manus (*d.* 1564) 886
O'Donnell, Mary Stuart (*fl.* 1632). See under O'Donnell, Rory, first Earl of Tyrconnel.
O'Donnell, Sir Niall Garv (1569–1626) . . 888
O'Donnell, Rory, first Earl of Tyrconnel (1575–1608). 889
O'Donovan, Edmund (1844–1883) . . . 892
O'Donovan, John (1809–1861). 893
O'Duane, Cornelius (1533–1612). See O'Devany.
O'Dugan, John, the Great (*d.* 1372) . . 895
O'Duinn, Gillananaemh (1102–1160) . . 895
O'Farrelly, Feardorcha (*fl.* 1736) . . . 895
O'Ferrall, Richard More (1797–1880) . . 896
Offa (*fl.* 709) 896
Offa (*d.* 796) 896
Offaley, Baroness. See Digby, Lettice, Lady (1588?–1658).
Offaly, Lords or Barons of. See Fitzgerald, Gerald, *d.* 1204; Fitzgerald, Maurice, 1194?–1257; Fitzthomas, John, first Earl of Kildare, *d.* 1316; Fitzgerald, Thomas, tenth Earl of Kildare, 1513–1537.
PAGE
Offley, Sir Thomas (1505?–1582) . . . 899
Offor, George (1787–1864) 900
Offord, Andrew (*d.* 1358) 901
Offord or Ufford, John de (*d.* 1349) . . 901
O'Fihely, Domhnall (*fl.* 1505). See under O'Fihely, Maurice.
O'Fihely, Maurice (*d.* 1513) 902
O'Flaherty, Roderic (1629–1718) . . . 903
O'Flyn, Flacha (*d.* 1256). See MacFlynn, Florence or Flann.
Offor (*d.* 692). 904
Ogborne, David (*d.* 1801) 904
Ogborne, Elizabeth (1763?–1853) . . . 905
Ogborne, John (1755–1837) 905
Ogden, James (1718–1802) 905
Ogden, Jonathan Robert (1806–1882) . . 906
Ogden, Samuel (1628?–1697) 906
Ogden, Samuel (1716–1778) 907
Ogilby, John (1600–1676) 908
Ogilvie. See also Ogilvy.
Ogilvie, Charles Atmore (1793–1873) . . 911
Ogilvie, James (1760–1820) 912
Ogilvie or Ogilby, John (1580?–1615) . . 912
Ogilvie, John (1733–1813) 914
Ogilvie, John (1797–1867) 915
Ogilvie, William (1736–1819) 915
Ogilvy. See also Ogilvie.
Ogilvy, Alexander, second Baron of Inverquharity (*d.* 1456) 916
Ogilvy, Sir Alexander (*d.* 1727) 917
Ogilvy, David, Lord Ogilvy and titular Earl of Airlie (1725–1803) 917
Ogilvy, Sir George, of Dunlugas, Banffshire, first Lord Banff (*d.* 1668) 918
Ogilvy, Sir George, of Barras (*fl.* 1634–1679) 919
Ogilvy or Ogilvie, James, fifth or sixth Baron Ogilvy of Airlie (*d.* 1605) 920
Ogilvy, James, first Earl of Airlie (1593?–1666) 921
Ogilvy, James, second Earl of Airlie (1615?–1704?) 922
Ogilvy, James, fourth Earl of Findlater and first Earl of Seafield (1664–1730) . . 923
Ogilvy, James, sixth Earl of Findlater and third Earl of Seafield (1714?–1770) . . 925
Ogilvy, John (*fl.* 1592–1601) 925
Ogilvy or Ogilvie, Sir Patrick, seventh Baron of Boyne (*fl.* 1707) 926
Ogilvy or Ogilvie, Sir Walter (*d.* 1440) . . 926
O'Glacan, Nial (*fl.* 1622–1655) 927
Oglander, Sir John (1585–1655) . . . 928
Ogle, Sir Chaloner (1681?–1750) . . . 928
Ogle, Sir Charles (1775–1858) 930
Ogle, Charles Chaloner (1851–1878) . . 930
Ogle, George (1704–1746) 931
Ogle, George (1742–1814) 931
Ogle, James Adey (1792–1857) . . . 933
Ogle, Sir John (1569–1640) 933
Ogle, John (1647?–1685?) 935
Ogle, Owen, second Baron Ogle (1439?–1485?) 935
Ogle, Sir Robert de (*d.* 1362) 936
Ogle, Robert, first Baron Ogle (*d.* 1469) . 936
Oglethorpe, James Edward (1696–1785) . . 937
Oglethorpe, Owen (*d.* 1559) 942
Oglethorpe, Sir Theophilus (1650–1702) . . 944
O'Gorman, Maelmuire (*d.* 1181), called, according to Colgan, Marianus Gorman. . 945
O'Gorman Mahon, The (1800–1891). See Mahon, Charles James Patrick.
O'Grady, Standish, first Viscount Guillamore (1766–1840) 945

PAGE
O'Grady, Standish, second Viscount Guillamore (1792–1848). See under O'Grady, Standish, first Viscount Guillamore.
Ogston, Francis (1803–1887) 946
O'Hagan, John (1822–1890) 947
O'Hagan, Thomas, first Baron O'Hagan (1812–1885) 947
O'Haingli, Donat (*d.* 1095) 949
O'Haingli, Samuel (*d.* 1121). See under O'Haingli, Donat.
O'Halloran, Sir Joseph (1763–1843) . . 950
O'Halloran, Lawrence Hynes (1766–1831). See Halloran.
O'Halloran, Sylvester (1728–1807) . . . 951
O'Halloran, Thomas Shuldham (1797–1870) . 952
O'Halloran, William Littlejohn (1806–1885). See under O'Halloran, Sir Joseph.
O'Hanlon, Redmond (*d.* 1681) 953
O'Hanly, Donat (*d.* 1095). See O'Haingli.
O'Hara, Sir Charles, first Baron Tyrawley (1640 ?–1724) 954
O'Hara, Charles (1740 ?–1802) 955
O'Hara, James, Baron Kilmaine and second Baron Tyrawley (1690–1773) . . . 956
O'Hara, Kane (1714 ?–1782) 957
O'Hartagain, Cineth (*d.* 975) 958
O'Hearn, Francis (1753–1801) 958
O'Hely, Patrick (*d.* 1578) 959
O'Hempsy, Denis (1695 ?–1807) 959
O'Heney, Matthew (*d.* 1206) 960
O'Higgin, Teague (*d.* 1617) 960
O'Higgins, Don Ambrosio, Marquis de Osorno (1720 ?–1801), originally Ambrose Higgins . 962
Ohthere (*fl.* 880) 963
O'Hurley, Dermot (1519 ?–1584) . . . 963
O'Hussey, Eochaidh (*fl.* 1630) . . . 964
O'Hussey or O'Heoghusa, Maelbrighde (*d.* 1614), who adopted in religion the name Bonaventura 965
O'Kane, Eachmarcach (1720–1790) . . . 965
Oke, George Colwell (1821–1874) . . . 966
O'Kearney or Carney (O'Cearnuidh), John (*d.* 1600 ?). See Kearney.
O'Keefe, Eoghan (1656–1726) 966
O'Keeffe, Adelaide (1776–1855 ?). See under O'Keeffe, John.
O'Keeffe, John (1747–1833) 966
O'Kelly, Charles (1621–1695) 968
O'Kelly, Dennis (1720 ?–1787) . . . 969
O'Kelly, Joseph (1832–1883) 970
O'Kelly, Patrick (1754–1835 ?) . . . 970
O'Kelly, Ralph (*d.* 1861). See Kelly.
Okely, Francis (1719 ?–1794) 971
Okeover, Okever, or Oker, John (*fl.* 1619–1634) 972
Okes, Richard (1797–1888) 972
Okey, John (*d.* 1662) 973
Okey, Samuel (*fl.* 1765–1780) 974
Okham, John de (*fl.* 1317) 975
Oking, Robert (*fl.* 1525–1554) 975
Olaf Godfreyson (*d.* 941) 975
Olaf Sitricson (*d.* 981), known in the sagas as Olaf the Red and Olaf Cuaran . . . 976
Olaf (1177 ?–1238), called the Black . . 978
Old, John (*fl.* 1545–1555) 979
Oldcastle, Sir John, styled Lord Cobham (*d.* 1417) 980
Oldcorne, Edward (1561–1606) . . . 987
Olde, John (*fl.* 1545–1555). See Old.
Oldenburg, Henry (1615 ?–1677) . . . 988
Oldfield, Anne (1683–1730) 990
Oldfield, Henry George (*d.* 1791 ?) . . . 994
PAGE
Oldfield or Otefield, John (1627 ?–1682) . 994
Oldfield, John (1789–1863) 994
Oldfield, Joshua, D.D. (1656–1729) . . 996
Oldfield, Thomas (1756–1799) . . . 997
Oldfield, Thomas Hinton Burley (1755–1822) 998
Oldhall, Sir William (1390 ?–1466 ?) . . 999
Oldham, Hugh (*d.* 1519) 999
Oldham, John (1600 ?–1636) 1001
Oldham, John (1653–1683) 1002
Oldham, John (1779–1840) 1004
Oldham, Nathaniel (*fl.* 1740) . . . 1005
Oldham, Thomas (1801–1851). See under Oldham, John (1779–1840).
Oldham, Thomas (1816–1878) . . . 1005
Oldis. See Oldys.
Oldisworth, Giles (1619–1678) . . . 1006
Oldisworth, Michael (1591–1654 ?) . . 1007
Oldisworth, William (1680–1734) . . . 1008
Oldmixon, John (1673–1742) 1009
Oldsworth See Oldisworth.
Oldys or Oldis, Valentine (1620–1685) . . 1013
Oldys, William (1591 ?–1645). See under Oldys, William (1696–1761).
Oldys, William (1686–1708). See under Oldys, William (1696–1761).
Oldys, William (1696–1761) 1013
O'Leary, Arthur (1729–1802) 1017
O'Leary, Ellen (1831–1889) 1020
O'Leary, Joseph (*fl.* 1835). See under O'Leary, Joseph (*d.* 1845 ?).
O'Leary, Joseph (*d.* 1845 ?) 1020
Oley, Barnabas (1602–1686) 1021
Olifard, Sir William (*d.* 1329). See Oliphant, Sir William.
Oliphant, Carolina (1766–1845). See Nairne, Carolina, Baroness Nairne.
Oliphant, Francis Wilson (1818–1859) . . 1023
Oliphant, James (1734–1818) 1024
Oliphant, Sir Laurence, of Aberdalgie, first Baron Oliphant (*d.* 1500 ?) . . . 1024
Oliphant, Laurence, third Baron Oliphant (*d.* 1566) 1025
Oliphant, Laurence, fourth Baron Oliphant (1529–1593) 1025
Oliphant, Laurence (1691–1767) . . . 1026
Oliphant, Laurence (1829–1888) . . . 1027
Oliphant, Thomas (1799–1873) . . . 1031
Oliphant or Olifard, Sir William (*d.* 1329) . 1032
Oliphant, Sir William, Lord Newton (1551–1628) 1033
Oliver of Malmesbury, otherwise known as Eilmer, Elmer, or Æthelmær (*fl.* 1066) . 1034
Oliver (*d.* 1219) 1035
Oliver, Andrew (1706–1774) 1035
Oliver, Archer James (1774–1842) . . 1036
Oliver, Emma Sophia (1819–1885). See under Oliver, William (1804 ?–1853).
Oliver, George, D.D. (1781–1861) . . . 1036
Oliver, George, D.D. (1782–1867) . . . 1037
Oliver, Olivier, or Ollivier, Isaac (1556 ?–1617) 1039
Oliver, John (*d.* 1552) 1040
Oliver, John (1601–1661). See under Oliver, John (*d.* 1552).
Oliver, John (1616–1701) 1041
Oliver, John (1838–1866) 1042
Oliver, Martha Cranmer, always known as Pattie Oliver (1834–1880) 1042
Oliver or Olivier, Peter (1594–1648) . . 1043
Oliver, Richard (1734 ?–1784) . . . 1043
Oliver, Robert Dudley (1766–1850) . . 1044
Oliver or Olyuer, Thomas (*d.* 1624) . . 1045

PAGE
Oliver, Thomas (1725–1799). See Olivers.
Oliver, Thomas (1784–1815) 1045
Oliver, Tom (1789–1864) 1046
Oliver, William (1659–1716) 1047
Oliver, William (1695–1764) 1047
Oliver, William (1804 ?–1853) 1049
Olivers, Thomas (1725–1799) 1050
Ollier, Charles (1788–1859) 1050
Ollier, Edmund (1827–1886) 1051
Olliffe, Sir Joseph Francis (1808–1869) . . 1052
Ollivant, Alfred (1798–1882) 1052
Ollyffe, John (1647–1717) 1053
Olmius, John Luttrell-, third Earl of Carhampton (*d.* 1829). See under Luttrell, James.
O'Lochlainn, Domhnall (1048–1121) . . 1054
O'Lochlainn, Muircheartach (*d.* 1166) . . 1055
O'Loghlen, Sir Colman Michael (1819–1877) 1057
O'Loghlen, Sir Michael (1789–1842) . . 1057
O'Lothchain, Cuan (*d.* 1024) 1058
O'Maelchonaire, Fearfeasa (*fl.* 1636) . . 1058
O'Mahony, Connor or Constantine (*fl.* 1650). See Mahony.
O'Mahony, Daniel (*d.* 1714) 1059
O'Mahony, John (1816–1877) 1061
O'Malley, George (*d.* 1848) 1062
O'Malley, Grace (1530 ?–1600 ?) . . . 1063
O'Malley, Thadeus (1796–1877) . . . 1064
O'Maolmhuaidh, Francis (*fl.* 1660). See Molloy.
O'Meara, Barry Edward (1786–1836) . . 1065
O'Meara, Dermod or Dermitius (*fl.* 1610). See Meara.
O'Meara, Edmund (*d.* 1680). See Meara.
O'Meara, Kathleen (1839–1888) 1066
Ommanney, Sir John Acworth (1773–1855) . 1067
O'Molloy, Albin, or Alpin O'Maelmhuaidh (*d.* 1228) 1068
O'Molloy, Francis (*fl.* 1660). See Molloy.
O'Moran, James (1735–1794) 1068
O'More, Rory (*fl.* 1554). See under O'More, Rory or Rury Oge.
O'More, Rory or Rury Oge (*d.* 1578) . . 1069
O'More, Rory (*fl.* 1620–1652) 1070
O'Mulconry, Fearfeasa (*fl.* 1636). See O'Maelchonaire.
O'Mullen, Thomas (*fl.* 1685–1708). See Taafe, John.
O'Neal or O'Neale. See also O'Neill.
O'Neal, Jeffrey Hamet (*fl.* 1760–1772) . . 1072
O'Neil, O'Neale, and O'Neal. See also O'Neill.
O'Neil, Henry Nelson (1817–1880) . . . 1072
O'Neill, Charles Henry St. John, second Viscount and first Earl O'Neill (1779–1841). See under O'Neill, John, first Viscount O'Neill in the peerage of Ireland.
O'Neill, Con Bacach, i.e. Claudus or the Lame, first Earl of Tyrone (1484 ?–1559 ?) 1072
O'Neill, Daniel (1612 ?–1664) 1075
O'Neill, Eliza (1791–1872). See Becher, Eliza, Lady.
O'Neill, Sir Felim (1604 ?–1653). See O'Neill, Sir Phelim.
O'Neill, Flaithbheartach (*d.* 1036) . . . 1078
O'Neill, Gordon (*d.* 1704). See under O'Neill, Sir Phelim.
O'Neill, Henry (*d.* 1892) 1079
O'Neill, Henry (*d.* 1489) 1079
O'Neill, Henry (1800–1880) 1080
PAGE
O'Neill, Hugh (*d.* 1230), lord of Cinel Eoghain, often called less accurately lord of Tyrone 1081
O'Neill, Hugh, third Baron of Dungannon and second Earl of Tyrone (1540 ?–1616) . 1082
O'Neill, Hugh (*fl.* 1642–1660) 1091
O'Neill, Hugh (1784–1824) 1092
O'Neill, John, first Viscount O'Neill in the peerage of Ireland (1740–1798) . . . 1092
O'Neill, John (1777 ?–1860 ?) . . . 1094
O'Neill, John Bruce Richard, third Viscount (1780–1855). See under O'Neill, John, first Viscount O'Neill in the peerage of Ireland.
O'Neill, Sir Neill or Niall (1658 ?–1690) . . 1094
O'Neill, Owen or Eoghan (1380 ?–1456) . . 1095
O'Neill, Owen Roe (1590 ?–1649) . . . 1095
O'Neill, Sir Phelim (1604 ?–1653) . . . 1098
O'Neill, Shane (1530 ?–1567) 1102
O'Neill, Sir Turlough Luineach (1530 ?–1595) 1107
O'Neill, William Chichester, first Baron O'Neill (1813–1883) 1110
Onslow, Arthur (1691–1768) 1110
Onslow, George (1731–1792) 1112
Onslow, George, first Earl of Onslow (1731–1814) 1113
Onslow, George or Georges (1784–1853) . 1115
Onslow, Richard (1528–1571) 1116
Onslow, Sir Richard (1601–1664) . . . 1117
Onslow, Richard, first Baron Onslow (1654–1717) 1118
Onslow, Sir Richard (1741–1817) . . . 1119
Onslow, Thomas, second Earl of Onslow (1755–1827). See under Onslow, George, first Earl of Onslow.
Onwhyn, Thomas (*d.* 1886) 1119
Opicius, Johannes (*fl.* 1497) 1120
Opie, Mrs. Amelia (1769–1853) . . . 1120
Opie, John (1761–1807) 1124
O'Quinn, Jeremiah (*d.* 1657) 1127
Oram, Edward (*fl.* 1770–1800). See under Oram, William.
Oram, William (*d.* 1777) 1128
Orange, Princess of (1631–1660). See Mary.
Orcheyerd or Orchard, William (*d.* 1504) . 1129
Ord, Craven (1756–1832) 1129
Ord, Sir Harry St. George (1819–1885) . . 1130
Ord, John (1729 ?–1814). See under Ord or Orde, Robert.
Ord, John Walker (1811–1853) . . . 1131
Ord or Orde, Robert (*d.* 1778) . . . 1132
Orde, Sir John (1751–1824) 1132
Orde, afterwards Orde-Powlett, Thomas, first Baron Bolton (1746–1807) . . . 1133
Ordericus Vitalis or Orderic Vital (1075–1143 ?) 1135
Ordgar or Orgar (*d.* 971) 1136
Ordgar or Orgar (*fl.* 1066). See under Ordgar or Orgar (*d.* 971).
Ordgar or Orgar (*d.* 1097 ?). See under Ordgar or Orgar (*d.* 971).
Ordish, Rowland Mason (1824–1886) . . 1137
O'Reilly, Alexander (1722 ?–1794) . . . 1138
O'Reilly, Andrew (1742–1832) . . . 1139
O'Reilly, Edmund (1606–1669) . . . 1140
O'Reilly, Edmund Joseph (1811–1878) . . 1141
O'Reilly, Edward (*d.* 1829) 1141
O'Reilly, Hugh (1580–1653). See under O'Reilly, Edmund.
O'Reilly, Hugh (*d.* 1694 ?). See Reilly.
O'Reilly, John Boyle (1844–1890) . . . 1142
O'Reilly, Miles, pseudonym. See Halpin or Halpine, Charles Graham (1829–1868).

PAGE
O'Reilly, Myles William Patrick (1825–1880) 1144
O'Reilly, Philip MacHugh (*d.* 1657?) . . 1144
Orem, William (*fl.* 1702) 1146
Orford, Earl of. See Russell, Edward, 1653–1727; Walpole, Sir Robert, first Earl of the second creation, 1676-1745; Walpole, Horatio, fourth Earl, 1717–1797.
Orford, Robert (*fl.* 1290). See under Orford, Robert (*d.* 1810).
Orford, Robert (*d.* 1310) 1146
Orger, Mary Ann (1788–1849) . . . 1147
Oriel, first Baron. See Foster, John (1740–1828).
Orivalle, Hugh de (*d.* 1085) 1148
Orkney, Earls of. See Paul, *d.* 1099; Sinclair, William, 1404?–1480; Stewart, Robert, *d.* 1592; Stewart, Patrick, *d.* 1614; Hamilton, Lord George, 1666–1737.
Orkney, Countess of (1657?–1733). See Villiers, Elizabeth.
Orleans, Duchess of, fifth daughter of Charles I. See Henrietta or Henrietta Anne (1644–1670).
Orlton or Orleton, Adam of (*d.* 1345). See Adam.
Orm or Ormin (*fl.* 1200?) 1148
Orme, Daniel (1766?–1832?) 1149
Orme, Robert (1728–1801) 1150
Orme, William (1787–1830) 1151
Ormerod, Edward Latham (1819–1873) . 1152
Ormerod, George (1785–1873) . . . 1152
Ormerod, George Wareing (1810–1891) . 1154
Ormerod, Oliver (1580?–1626) . . . 1154
Ormerod, William Piers (1818–1860) . . 1155
Ormesby or Ormsby, William de (*d.* 1317) . 1155
Ormidale, Lord (1802–1880). See Macfarlane, Robert.
Ormin (*fl.* 1200). See Orm.
Ormiston, Lord (1656–1735). See Cockburn, Adam.
Ormond, Lord. See Chambers, David (1530?–1592).
Ormond, Earl of. See Douglas, Archibald (1609–1655).
Ormonde, Dukes of. See Butler, James, first Duke, 1610–1688; Butler, James, second Duke, 1665–1745.
Ormonde, Earls of. See Butler, James, second Earl, 1331–1382; Butler, James, fourth Earl, *d.* 1452; Butler, James, fifth Earl, 1420–1461; Butler, John, sixth Earl, *d.* 1478; Butler, Sir Pierce, eighth Earl, *d.* 1539; Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl, 1532–1614; Butler, Walter, eleventh Earl, 1569–1633; Butler, James, twelfth Earl, 1610–1688.
Ormonde, Sir James (*d.* 1497) . . . 1156
Ormsby, William de (*d.* 1317). See Ormesby.
Ornsby, George (1809–1886) 1157
Ornsby, Robert (1820–1889) 1158
Oronsay, Baron. See McNeill, Duncan, Baron Colonsay and Oronsay (1793–1874).
O'Rourke, Sir Brian-na-Murtha (*d.* 1591) . 1158
O'Rourke, Brian Oge or Brian-na-Samhthach (*d.* 1604). See under O'Rourke, Sir Brian-na-Murtha.
O'Rourke, Edmund (1814–1879). See Falconer.
O'Rourke, Tiernan (*d.* 1172) 1160
Orr, Hugh (1717–1798) 1161
Orr, James (1770–1816) 1161
Orr, John (1760?–1835) 1161
Orr, William (1766–1797) 1162
Orrery, Earls of. See Boyle, Roger, first Earl, 1621–1679; Boyle, Charles, fourth Earl, 1676–1731; Boyle, John, fifth Earl, 1701–1762.
Orrery, Countess of (1746–1840). See Monckton, Mary.
Orridge, Benjamin Brogden (1814–1870) . 1163
Ortelianus, Jacobus Colius (1568–1628). See under Ortelius, Abraham.
Ortelius, Abraham (1527–1598) . . . 1163
Orton, Job (1717–1783) 1165
Orton, Reginald (1810–1862) 1166
Orum, John (*d.* 1436?) 1167
Osbald (*d.* 799) 1167
Osbaldeston, George (1787–1866) . . . 1168
Osbaldeston or Osbolston, Lambert (1594–1659) 1169
Osbaldeston, Richard (1690–1764) . . . 1169
Osbaldeston or Osbolston, William (1577–1645) 1170
Osberht, Osbrith, or Osbyrht (*d.* 867) . . 1171
Osbern (*fl.* 1090) 1171
Osbern or Osbert (*d.* 1103) 1172
Osbern, Claudianus (*fl.* 1148) . . . 1172
Osbert of Stoke (*fl.* 1136). See Clare, Osbert de.
Osbolston. See Osbaldeston.
Osborn Wyddel, i.e. the Irishman (*fl.* 1280) 1173
Osborn, Elias (1643–1720) 1173
Osborn, George (1808–1891) 1174
Osborn, John (1584?–1634?) 1175
Osborn, Robert Durie (1885–1889) . . . 1175
Osborn, Sherard (1822–1875) 1176
Osborne, Dorothy, afterwards Lady Temple (1627–1695). See under Temple, Sir William.
Osborne, Sir Edward (1530?–1591) . . . 1178
Osborne, Francis (1593–1659) 1179
Osborne, Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (1751–1799) 1180
Osborne, George Alexander (1806–1893) . 1183
Osborne or Osborn, Henry (1698?–1771) . 1184
Osborne, Peregrine, second Duke of Leeds (1658–1729) 1185
Osborne, Peter (1521–1592) 1186
Osborne, Sir Peter (1584–1653). See under Osborne, Peter.
Osborne, Ralph Bernal (1808–1882). See Bernal.
Osborne, Ruth (1680–1751) 1187
Osborne, Lord Sidney Godolphin (1808–1889) 1188
Osborne, Sir Thomas, successively first Earl of Danby, Marquis of Carmarthen, and Duke of Leeds (1631–1712) 1189
Osborne, Thomas (*d.* 1767) 1197
Osborne, William, M.D. (1736–1808) . . 1199
Osbrith (*d.* 867). See Osberht.
Osburga or Osburh (*fl.* 861) 1199
Osgar, Oscar, or Ordgar (*d.* 984) . . . 1199
Osgith or Osyth (*fl.* 7th cent.?). See Osyth.
Osgodby, Adam de (*d.* 1316) 1200
Osgod Clapa (*d.* 1054) 1201
Osgoode, William (1754–1824) . . . 1201
O'Shanassy, Sir John (1818–1883) . . . 1202
O'Shaughnessy, Arthur William Edgar (1844–1881) 1202
O'Shaughnessy, William (1674–1744) . . 1203
O'Shaughnessy, Sir William Brooke (1809–1889), afterwards Sir William O'Shaughnessy Brooke 1204

PAGE
Oshere (*fl.* 680) 1205
Oskytel (*d.* 971), whose name also appears as Oscytel, Oschitel, Oschetel, Osketel, Asketillus, Uscytel, Usketillus, Osceki llus 1205
Oslac (*fl.* 966) 1205
Osler, Edward (1798–1863) 1206
Osmund (*fl.* 758) 1207
Osmund (*fl.* 803) 1207
Osmund or Osmer, Saint (*d.* 1099) . . 1207
Osred (697 ?–716) 1209
Osred (*d.* 792) 1209
Osric (*d.* 634) 1209
Osric (*d.* 729) 1209
Ossian or Oisin 1210
Ossington, Viscount. See Denison, John Evelyn (1800–1873).
Ossory, Earls of. See Butler, Sir Pierce or Piers, first Earl, *d.* 1539; Butler, Thomas, third Earl, 1532–1614; Butler, Walter, fourth Earl, 1569–1633; Butler, James, fifth Earl, 1610–1688.
Ossory, styled Earl of (1634–1680). See Butler, Thomas.
Ossory, Lord of. See Cearbhall (*d.* 888).
Ostler, William (*fl.* 1601–1623) . . . 1211
Ostrith or Osthryth (*d.* 697) 1211
O'Sullivan or O'Sullivan Beare, Donall (1560–1618) 1212
O'Sullivan, (Sir) John (*fl.* 1747) . . . 1212
O'Sullivan, Mortimer (1791 ?–1859) . . 1213
O'Sullivan or O'Sullivan-Beare, Philip (1590 ?–1660 ?) 1214
O'Sullivan, Samuel (1790–1851). See under O'Sullivan, Mortimer.
O'Sullivan, Thomas Herbert (*d.* 1824). See under O'Sullivan, (Sir) John.
Oswald or Osuuald, Saint (605 ?–642) . . 1215
Oswald, Saint (*d* 992) 1217
Oswald or Oswold (*fl.* 1010) 1219
Oswald (*d.* 1487) 1220
Oswald, George (*d.* 1819). See under Oswald, Richard.
Oswald, James (1715–1769) 1220
Oswald, John (*d.* 1793) 1220
Oswald, Sir John (1771–1840) . . . 1221
Oswald, Richard (1705–1784) . . . 1223
Oswell, William Cotton (1818–1893) . . 1224
Oswen, John (*fl.* 1548–1553) 1225
Oswestry, Lord of. See Fitzalan, John II (1223–1267).
Oswin or Oswini (*d.* 651) 1226
Oswulf or Osulf (*d.* 758) 1227
Oswulf or Osulf (*d.* 1067) 1227
Oswy, Osuiu, Oswiu, Oswio, Osguid, Osweus, Oswius (612 ?–670) 1227
Oswyn (*fl.* 803). See Osmund.
Osyth, Osith, or Osgith, Saint (*fl.* 7th cent. ?) 1231
Othere (*fl.* 880). See Ohthere.
O'Toole, Adam Duff (*d.* 1327) . . . 1231
O'Toole, Bryan (*d.* 1825) 1232
O'Toole, Laurence (Lorcán ua Tuathail) (1130 ?–1180) 1232
Otteby, John (*fl.* 1470). See Hothby.
Otter, William (1768–1840) 1234
Otterbourne, Nicholas (1448–1459) . . 1235
Otterbourne, Thomas (*fl.* 1400) . . . 1235
Otterburne, Sir Adam (*d.* 1548) . . . 1236
Otthen, D'Otthen, or D'Othon, Hippocrates (*d.* 1611) 1238
Ottley, William Young (1771–1836) . . 1238
Otway, Cæsar (1780–1842) 1239
Otway, Sir Robert Waller (1770–1846) . . 1239
Otway, Thomas (1652–1685) 1240
Otway, Thomas (1616–1693) 1246
Oudart, Nicholas (*d.* 1681) 1247
Oudney, Walter, M.D. (1790–1824) . . 1248
Oudoceus (*fl.* 630 ?) 1248
Oughton, Sir James Adolphus Dickenson (1720–1780) 1249
Oughtred, William (1575–1660) . . . 1250
Ould, Sir Fielding (1710–1789) . . . 1252
Oulton, Walley Chamberlain (1770 ?–1820 ?) 1252
Ouseley, Sir Frederick Arthur Gore (1825–1889) 1253
Ouseley, Gideon (1762–1839) 1254
Ouseley, Sir Gore (1770–1844) . . . 1255
Ouseley, (Sir) Ralph (1772–1842) . . . 1256
Ouseley, Sir William (1767–1842) . . 1257
Ouseley, Sir William Gore (1797–1866) . 1258
Outram, Benjamin (1764–1805) . . . 1258
Outram, Sir Benjamin Fonseca (1774–1856) 1259
Outram, George (1805–1856) 1259
Outram, Sir James (1803–1863) . . . 1260
Outram, William (1626–1679). See Owtram.
Ouvilly, George Gerbier (*fl.* 1661). See D'Ouvilly.
Ouvry, Frederic (1814–1881) 1268
Overall, John, D.D. (1560–1619) . . . 1269
Overall, William Henry (1829–1888) . . 1271
Overbury, Sir Thomas (1581–1613) . . 1271
Overbury, Sir Thomas, the younger (*d.* 1684). See under Overbury, Sir Thomas.
Overend, Marmaduke (*d.* 1790) . . . 1276
Overstone, Baron. See Loyd, Samuel Jones (1796–1883).
Overton, Charles (1805–1889) . . . 1276
Overton, Constantine (*d.* 1687) . . . 1277
Overton, John (1640–1708 ?) 1278
Overton, John (1768–1838) 1278
Overton, John (1764–1838) 1279
Overton, Richard (*fl.* 1646) 1279
Overton, Robert (*fl.* 1640–1668) . . . 1281
Overton, William (1525 ?–1609) . . . 1283
Owain ap Edwin (*d.* 1104) 1284
Owain ap Cadwgan (*d.* 1116). 1284
Owain Gwynedd, or Owain ap Gruffydd (*d.* 1169) 1285
Owain Brogyntyn (*fl.* 1180) 1289
Owain Cyveiliog, or Owain ap Gruffydd (*d.* 1197) 1289
Owain, Gutyn (*fl.* 1480) 1290
Owain Myvyr (1741–1814). See Jones, Owen.
Owen. See also Owain.
Owen of Wales (*d.* 1378) 1290
Owen Glendower (1359 ?–1416 ?). See Glendower.
Owen Tudor (*d.* 1461). See Tudor.
Owen, Alice (*d.* 1613) 1292
Owen, Aneurin (1792–1851) 1293
Owen, Cadwallader (1562–1617). See under Owen, Richard.
Owen, Charles, D.D. (*d.* 1746) . . . 1294
Owen, Corbet (1646–1671) 1295
Owen, David, D.D. (*fl.* 1642) . . . 1295
Owen, David or Dafydd y Garreg Wen (1720–1749). 1296
Owen, David (1784–1841) 1296
Owen, David (1794–1866) 1297
Owen, Edward (1728–1807) 1298
Owen, Sir Edward Campbell Rich (1771–1849) 1299
Owen, Edward Pryce (1788–1863) . . 1299
Owen, Ellis (1789–1868) 1300

	PAGE
Owen, Sir Francis Philip Cunliffe- (1828–1894)	1300
Owen, George (*d.* 1558)	1301
Owen, George (*fl.* 1604). See Harry, George Owen.	
Owen, George (1552–1613)	1302
Owen, George (*d.* 1665)	1304
Owen, Goronwy or Gronow (1723–1769?)	1305
Owen, Griffith (*d.* 1717)	1306
Owen, Henry (1716–1795)	1306
Owen, Henry Charles Cunliffe- (1821–1867)	1307
Owen, Hugh, *vere* John Hughes (1615–1686)	1308
Owen, Hugh (1639–1700)	1308
Owen, Hugh (1761–1827)	1309
Owen, Hugh (1784–1861)	1309
Owen, Sir Hugh (1804–1881)	1310
Owen, Humphrey (1712–1768)	1312
Owen, Jacob (1778–1870)	1312
Owen, James (1654–1706)	1313
Owen, John (1560?–1622)	1314
Owen, John (1580–1651)	1315
Owen, Sir John (1600–1666)	1316
Owen, John, D.D. (1616–1683)	1318
Owen, John (1766–1822)	1322
Owen, John (1821–1883)	1323
Owen, Josiah (1711?–1755)	1323
Owen, Lewis (*d.* 1555)	1324
Owen, Lewis (1532–1594). See Lewis, Owen.	
Owen, Lewis (1572–1633)	1325
Owen, Morgan (1585?–1645)	1326
Owen, Nicholas (*d.* 1606)	1327
Owen, Nicholas (1752–1811)	1328
Owen, Richard (1606–1683)	1328
Owen, Sir Richard (1804–1892)	1329
Owen, Robert (1771–1858)	1338
Owen, Robert Dale (1801–1877)	1346
Owen, Sir Roger (1573–1617). See under Owen, Thomas (*d.* 1598).	
Owen, Samuel (1769?–1857)	1347
Owen, Thankfull (1620–1681)	1348
Owen, Thomas (*d.* 1598)	1349
Owen, Thomas (1557–1618)	1349
Owen, Thomas (1749–1812)	1350
Owen, Thomas Ellis (1764–1814). See under Owen, Thomas (1749–1812).	
Owen, William (1469?–1574)	1350
Owen, William (1530?–1587)	1351
Owen, William (1769–1825)	1351
Owen, William (1759–1835). See Pugh.	
Owen, William Fitzwilliam (1774–1857)	1352

END OF THE FOURTEENTH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO. LTD., LONDON
COLCHESTER AND ETON